



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

ANDOVER-HARVARD LIBRARY



AH 585Q S

Harvard Depository
Brittle Book

409

306.13
1898



Library of the Divinity School.

Bought with money

GIVEN BY

THE SOCIETY

FOR PROMOTING

THEOLOGICAL EDUCATION.

Received 25 Sept. 1900



205

183
011

**THE
HOLY BIBLE**

o. *Bible English. 1875. Revised version.*

THE

HOLY BIBLE

CONTAINING THE

OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES

BEING THE REVISED VERSION SET FORTH A. D. 1881-1885

WITH REVISED MARGINAL REFERENCES

PRINTED FOR THE

UNIVERSITIES OF OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

NEW YORK

Oxford University Press
AMERICAN BRANCH
91 & 93 FIFTH AVE.

Cambridge University Press
JAMES POTT & CO., AGENTS
119 & 121 WEST 23RD ST.

1898

Bourgeois 8vo, References

1900, Sept. 25.
Divinity School

COPYRIGHT, 1898,
BY OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS AMERICAN BRANCH.

Electrotyped and Printed at
The Riverside Press, Cambridge, Mass., U. S. A.

306.13
1898 of

PREFACE TO THE EDITION WITH MARGINAL REFERENCES.

THE Companies appointed for the Revision of the Old and New Testaments had the question of marginal references under consideration at an early period in the course of their work. They submitted it to two small Committees, one from each Company, who were requested to confer and report to the Companies. The Committee of the Old Testament Company were of opinion that, until it was known whether the Revised Version would be accepted, it would be premature to furnish it with marginal references, and no further steps were taken by them. The Committee of the New Testament Company, however, the active members of which were Dr. Scrivener and Dr. Moulton, compiled a very elaborate body of marginal references for the New Testament, which were printed for the use of the Company, but for which the Committee alone were responsible.

In preparing these references the Committee were allowed by the Syndics of the Cambridge University Press to make use of the references in the Paragraph Bible edited for them by Dr. Scrivener in 1878. The references so prepared were submitted to the Company, who expressed a general approval of them, but resolved to issue the Revised Version of the New Testament in the first instance without any marginal references, except such as had already been inserted by them. At the same time they conveyed to the University Presses of Oxford and Cambridge their earnest wish that, in consideration of the labour, care, and thought bestowed upon these references, a place might be found for them in their integrity in some editions of the Revised Version. It was therefore agreed by the University Presses to print one edition at least of the Revised Version of the New Testament with the marginal references prepared by the Committee of the New Testament Company of Revisers. After the death of Dr. Scrivener the task of final revision and verification remained in Dr. Moulton's hands, but owing to unforeseen delays it had not been completed at the time of his death in February, 1898.

In 1895 the University Presses undertook to meet the increasing demand, both at home and in America, for an edition of the complete Revised Version with marginal references. A Committee was appointed to superintend the work, consisting of the Rev. Dr. Price, Master of Pembroke College, Oxford; the Ven. Dr. Palmer, Archdeacon of Oxford; Dr. W. Aldis Wright, Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge; and the Rev. Dr. Kirkpatrick, Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Cambridge. On Archdeacon Palmer's death in October 1895, the Rev. Dr. Ince, Regius Professor of Divinity in the University of Oxford, succeeded to his place on the Committee.

The general editorship was entrusted to the Rev. Dr. Stokoe of Lincoln College, Oxford, and the following scholars were appointed to assist him in preparing the references for the Old Testament and Apocrypha; the Rev. Dr. Barnes, Fellow of Peterhouse, Cam-

PREFACE TO THE EDITION WITH MARGINAL REFERENCES.

bridge; the Rev. A. W. Greenup, St. John's College, Cambridge; the Rev. E. R. Massey, Exeter College, Oxford; and the Rev. J. W. Nutt, late Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford. In regard to the New Testament references Dr. Stokoe was instructed to confer with Dr. Moulton, who undertook to adapt for this edition the fuller body of references upon which he had been engaged. Since Dr. Moulton's death, this part of the work has been completed, under the Editor's supervision, by the Rev. J. H. Moulton, late Fellow of King's College, Cambridge, and the Rev. A. W. Greenup, both of whom had already been assisting Dr. Moulton.

The marginal references given in the original edition of the Authorised Version of 1611 have been retained as far as possible, and the Contributors have availed themselves largely of the references in Dr. Scrivener's Paragraph Bible, which they were instructed to make the basis of their work.

The references given may be arranged under the following heads:—

1. Quotations, or exact verbal parallels.
2. Passages referred to for similarity of idea or of expression.
3. Passages referred to by way of explanation or illustration.
4. Historical and Geographical references:—names of persons, places, etc., which recur.
5. Passages referred to as illustrating differences of rendering between the Authorised and Revised Versions.

The following modes of indication have been used:—

1. A simple index letter is employed, when there is an exact or close parallel between the passages.
2. "Cited", or "Cited from", is prefixed to cases of actual quotation.
3. "Cp." (compare) is prefixed to references, when the parallel is less exact.
4. "See" is prefixed:—
 - (a) When reference is made to a parallel passage, on which a body of references has been collected:
 - (b) In referring to longer passages, parallel or explanatory. When one longer passage is given as a parallel to another of similar length, the mode of indication is "For &c., see &c."
5. "*al.*" (= *alibi*, elsewhere) is added to indicate that all the parallel passages are not given.
6. "(?)" is placed after a reference, when its appropriateness is doubtful.
7. "(mg.)", "(& mg.)", "(for mg.)", "(mg. for mg.)" are used when references relate solely or partly to the Revisers' marginal renderings.

When several references are given, with different modes of indication, they are arranged in this order:—

PREFACE TO THE EDITION WITH MARGINAL REFERENCES.

1. References with simple index letter:
 2. " which have "Cited" or "Cited from" prefixed:
 3. " which have "Cp." prefixed:
 4. " which have "See" prefixed.
- When several references have the same mode of indication, they are arranged as follows:—
1. References to other verses in the same Chapter:
 2. " to other passages in the same Book:
 3. " to passages in other Books, according to the order of these Books in the Bible.

The Revisers' marginal renderings are transferred in this edition to the foot of the page, together with all other notes in the margin of the Revised Version, except:—

- (a) When simple references given by the Revisers have been incorporated in the new body of references:
- (b) When a marginal note refers to some different division or order in the original.

In previous editions of the Revised Version the numbers of the verses were placed on the inner margin of each page.

May, 1898.

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT.

THE Revision of the Authorised Version was undertaken in consequence of a Resolution passed by both houses of the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury, as has been fully explained in the Preface to the Revised Version of the New Testament, which was first published in May 1881. When the two Companies were appointed for carrying out this work, the following General Principles, among others, were laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for their guidance:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.'

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.'

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin*.'

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.'

In order to shew the manner in which the Old Testament Company have endeavoured to carry out their instructions, it will be convenient to treat the subjects mentioned in the foregoing rules in a somewhat different order.

It will be observed that in Rule 4 the word 'Text' is used in a different sense from that in Rule 1, and in the case of the Old Testament denotes the Hebrew or Aramaic original of the several books. In this respect the task of the Revisers has been much simpler than that which the New Testament Company had before them. The Received, or, as it is commonly called, the Massoretic Text of the Old Testament Scriptures has come down to us in manuscripts which are of no very great antiquity, and which all belong to the same family or recension¹. That other recensions were at one time in existence is probable from the variations in the Ancient Versions, the oldest of which, namely the Greek or Septuagint, was made, at least in part, some two centuries before the Christian era. But as the state of knowledge on the subject is not at present such as to justify any attempt at an entire reconstruction of the text on the authority of the Versions, the Revisers have thought it most prudent to adopt the Massoretic Text as the basis of their work, and to depart from it, as the Authorised Translators had done², only in exceptional cases. With regard to the variations in the Massoretic Text itself, the Revisers have endeavoured to translate what appeared to them to be the best reading in the text, and where the alternative reading seemed sufficiently probable or important they have placed it in the margin. In some few instances of extreme difficulty a reading has been adopted on the authority of the Ancient Versions, and the departure from the Massoretic Text recorded in the margin. In other cases, where the versions appeared to supply a very probable though not so necessary a correction of the text, the text has been left and the variation indicated in the margin only.

In endeavouring to carry out as fully as possible the spirit of Rules 1 and 2, the Revisers have borne in mind that it was their duty not to make a new translation but to revise one already existing, which for more than two centuries and a half had held the position of an English classic. They have therefore departed from it only in cases where they disagreed with the Translators of 1611 as to the meaning or construction of a word or sentence; or where it was necessary for the sake of uniformity to render such parallel passages as were identical in Hebrew by the same English words, so that an English reader might know at once by comparison that a difference in the translation corresponded to a difference in the original; or where the language of the Authorised Version was liable to be misunderstood by reason of its being archaic or obscure; or finally, where the rendering of an earlier

* In the present edition these marginal notes are transferred to the foot of each page. (See Preface to the edition with marginal references.)

¹ The earliest MS. of which the age is certainly known bears date A.D. 916.

² See, for instance, 2 Sam. xvi. 12; 2 Chr. iii. 1, xxii. 6; Job xxxvii. 7; Ezek. xlii. 10; Am. v. 26; Hag. i. 2.

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT.

English version seemed preferable, or where by an apparently slight change it was possible to bring out more fully the meaning of a passage of which the translation was already substantially accurate.

It has been thought advisable in regard to the word 'JEHOVAH' to follow the usage of the Authorised Version, and not to insert it uniformly in place of 'LORD' or 'GOD', which when printed in small capitals represent the words substituted by Jewish custom for the ineffable Name according to the vowel points by which it is distinguished. It will be found therefore that in this respect the Authorised Version has been departed from only in a few passages, in which the introduction of a proper name seemed to be required.

Terms of natural history have been changed only where it was certain that the Authorised Version was incorrect and where there was sufficient evidence for the substituted rendering. In cases of doubt the alternative rendering has been given in the margin; and even where no doubt existed, but where there was no familiar English equivalent for the original word, the Old Version has been allowed to remain¹, and the more accurate term has been placed in the margin.

In some words of very frequent occurrence, the Authorised Version being either inadequate or inconsistent, and sometimes misleading, changes have been introduced with as much uniformity as appeared practicable or desirable. For instance, 'the tabernacle of the congregation' has been everywhere changed to 'the tent of meeting', on account of Exodus xxv. 22, xxix. 42, 43, and also because 'the tabernacle of the congregation' conveys an entirely wrong sense. The words 'tabernacle' and 'tent', as the renderings of two different Hebrew words, are in the Authorised Version frequently interchanged in such a manner as to lead to confusion; and the Revisers have endeavoured throughout the Pentateuch to preserve a consistent distinction between them. Their practice in regard to the words 'assembly' and 'congregation' has been the same in principle, although they have contented themselves with introducing greater consistency of rendering without aiming at absolute uniformity. In consequence of the changes which have taken place in the English language, the term 'meat offering' has become inappropriate to describe an offering of which flesh was no part; and by the alteration to 'meal offering' a sufficiently accurate representation of the original has been obtained with the least possible change of form.

As regards the use of words, there are only a few cases in which it has been found needful to deviate from the language employed in the Authorised Version. One of these deviations occurs so frequently that it may be well to state briefly why it was adopted. The word 'peoples' was nowhere used by King James's Translators in the Old Testament, and in the New Testament it occurs only twice (Rev. x. 11, xvii. 15). The effect of this was to leave the rendering of numerous passages inadequate or obscure or even positively misleading. Thus in one of the best known Psalms (Ps. lxxvii.), where the Septuagint has *λαοι* and the Vulgate *populi*, the English had 'Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee'; leaving it at least doubtful whether the 'nations' of verse 4, or God's people, Israel, be referred to. And in Isaiah lv. 4, 'Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, a leader and commander to the people', the word 'people' is naturally understood by the English reader to refer to Israel.

Again, the Hebrew word *goyim* 'nations', which is applied to the nations of Canaan dispossessed by the Hebrews, and then also to the surrounding nations among whom the people of Israel were afterwards dispersed, acquired in later times a moral significance, which is represented in the Authorised Version by the rendering 'heathen,' or 'Gentiles'. While recognizing this moral sense of the word, the Revisers have employed it much more sparingly than their predecessors had done.

Similarly, the Hebrew *Sheol*, which signifies the abode of departed spirits, and corresponds to the Greek Hades, or the under world, is variously rendered in the Authorised Version by 'grave', 'pit', and 'hell'. Of these renderings 'hell', if it could be taken in its original sense as used in the Creeds, would be a fairly adequate equivalent for the Hebrew word; but it is so commonly understood of the place of torment that to employ it frequently would lead to inevitable misunderstanding. The Revisers therefore in the historical narratives have left the rendering 'the grave' or 'the pit' in the text, with a marginal note 'Heb. *Sheol*' to indicate that it does not signify 'the place of burial'; while in the poetical writings they have put most commonly 'Sheol' in the text and 'the grave' in the margin. In Isaiah xiv. however, where 'hell' is used in more of its original sense and is less liable to be misunderstood, and where any change in so familiar a passage which was not distinctly an improvement would be a decided loss, the Revisers have contented them-

¹ As for instance, 'coney' (Lev. xi. 5), 'fitches' (Is. xxviii. 25, 27), 'gourd' (Jon. iv. 6).

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT.

selves with leaving 'hell' in the text, and have connected it with other passages by putting 'Sheol' in the margin.

In connexion with this it may be mentioned that 'Abaddon', which has hitherto been known to the English reader of the Bible only from the New Testament (Rev. ix. 11), has been introduced in three passages (Job xxvi. 6; Prov. xv. 11, xxvii. 20), where a proper name appears to be required for giving vividness and point.

The Hebrew word *Asherah*, which is uniformly and wrongly rendered 'grove' in the Authorised Version, most probably denotes the wooden symbol of a goddess; and the Revisers therefore have not hesitated to introduce it as a proper name in the singular (Judg. vi. 25, &c.), with the plurals *Asherim* (Ex. xxxiv. 13, &c.) and *Asheroth* (Judg. iii. 7, &c.), following the analogy of the *Baalim* (Judg. iii. 7) and the *Ashtaroth* (Judg. ii. 13), which are already familiar.

In regard to the language of the Authorised Version, the Revisers have thought it no part of their duty to reduce it to conformity with modern usage, and have therefore left untouched all archaisms, whether of language or construction, which though not in familiar use cause a reader no embarrassment and lead to no misunderstanding. They are aware that in so doing they will disappoint the large English-speaking race on the other side of the Atlantic, and it is a question upon which they are prepared to agree to a friendly difference of opinion. The principle by which they have been guided has been clear and consistent. Where an archaic word or expression was liable to be misunderstood or at least was not perfectly intelligible, they have substituted for it another, in equally good use at the time the Authorised Version was made, and expressing all that the archaism was intended to convey, but more familiar to the modern reader. In such cases the gain was greater than the loss. But in other instances where the word or expression, although obsolete, was not unintelligible, it was thought that the change would involve greater loss than gain, and the old rendering was therefore allowed to stand. More especially was this the case when the archaism was a perfectly correct rendering of the original and there was no exact modern equivalent for it. The principle adopted by the Company will be best illustrated by two typical examples. The verb 'to ear' in the sense of 'to plough' and the substantive 'earring' for 'ploughing' were very reluctantly abandoned, and only because it was ascertained that their meaning was unknown to many persons of good intelligence and education. But it was easy to put in their place equivalents which had a pedigree of almost equal antiquity, and it would have been an excess of conservatism to refuse to substitute for an unintelligible archaism an expression to which no ambiguity could be attached. On the other hand the word 'bolled' (Ex. ix. 81), which signifies 'poddled for seed' and is known in provincial dialects, has no synonym in literary English. To have discarded it in favour of a less accurate or more paraphrastic expression would have been to impoverish the language; and it was therefore left, because it exactly expresses one view which is taken of the meaning of the original.

One of the few instances in which the language of the Authorised Version has been modified in accordance with later usage is the change of the neuter possessive pronoun from 'his' to 'its'. It is well known that 'its' does not occur in the Bible of 1611, and it does not appear to have been introduced into any edition before 1660. But it is found ten times in Shakespeare, and there is other evidence to shew that at the time of the Authorised Version it was coming into use. It was found necessary in some cases to substitute 'its' for 'his' in order to avoid obscurity, and there seemed no good reason, when it was once introduced, for refusing to admit it generally when it referred to purely inanimate objects.

In making minor changes, whether in translation or language, the Revisers have followed the example of the translators of the Authorised Version, who allowed themselves in this respect a reasonable freedom, without permitting their liberty to degenerate into license.

It will be at once seen that the old division of the books into chapters and verses has been abandoned in favour of the arrangement in paragraphs, the numbering of the chapters and verses being however retained for convenience of reference. Where the change of subject seemed to require a greater break than was marked by the beginning of a new paragraph, it has been indicated by a space before the paragraph. Occasionally the divisions of the chapters in the Authorised Version differ from those in the common Hebrew Bibles. In such cases the variations are given in the margin. In the Psalms, the titles are printed in smaller type, as in some modern English Bibles, which differ in this respect from the edition of 1611. One consequence of the arrangement in paragraphs has been the omission of the headings of chapters, which for other and more important reasons it was thought advisable to abandon, as involving questions which belong rather to the

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT.

province of the commentator than to that of the translator. With the headings of chapters the head-lines of pages naturally disappeared also, and for the same reason.

In the poetical portions, besides the division into paragraphs, the Revisers have adopted an arrangement in lines, so as to exhibit the parallelism which is characteristic of Hebrew Poetry. But they have not extended this arrangement to the prophetic books, the language of which although frequently marked by parallelism is, except in purely lyrical passages, rather of the nature of lofty and impassioned prose.

In the use of italics the Revisers departed from the custom of the Authorised Version and adopted as their rule the following resolution of their Company:

'That all such words now printed in italics, as are plainly implied in the Hebrew and necessary in English, be printed in common type.'

But where any doubt existed as to the exact rendering of the Hebrew, all words which have been added in order to give completeness to the English expression are printed in italic type, so that the reader by omitting them may be able to see how far their insertion is justified by the words of the original. This of course is especially true of those renderings for which an alternative is given in the margin, where the roman and italic type play exactly opposite parts.

To complete the account of the Revised Version it remains only to describe the marginal notes. These will be found to contain

(1) The renderings of such variations in the Massoretic Text as appeared to be of sufficient importance. These variations are known by the technical names of K'ri (*read*) and C'thib (*written*), which denote that the K'ri, or reading in the margin of the Hebrew Bible, is to be substituted for the C'thib which appears in the written text. The Revisers have generally, though not uniformly, rendered the C'thib in the text, and left the K'ri in the margin, with the introductory note 'Or, according to another reading', or 'Another reading is'. When the K'ri has been followed in the text, the C'thib has been placed in the margin, if it represented a variation of sufficient importance.

(2) Alternative renderings, introduced by 'Or'. These are either different meanings of the word or passage, or they serve to connect it with other renderings elsewhere.

(3) Literal renderings of the Hebrew or Aramaic, indicated by the prefix 'Heb.' or 'Aram.'

(4) Changes of text made on the authority of the ancient Versions.

(5) Readings from ancient Versions which appeared to be of sufficient importance to be noticed.

(6) Renderings of the Hebrew consonants as read with different vowel points, or as differently divided. These are introduced by the words 'Or, as otherwise read'.

(7) Marginal references to other passages, which are either strictly parallel, or serve the purpose of illustrating or justifying a particular rendering.

(8) Explanations of certain proper names, the meaning of which is referred to in the text.

In the Proper Names the Revisers have endeavoured to ascertain the system of transliteration adopted by the Translators of the Authorised Version and to carry it out with somewhat greater consistency. They have not however attempted anything like rigid uniformity, and have left unchanged all those names which by usage have become English; as, for instance, Moses, Aaron, Isaiah, Jeremiah, Ezekiel, and the like.

Among the Rules laid down by the Revision Committee of Convocation for the guidance of the Revisers was one that no change should be finally made in the text of the Authorised Version except by the vote of two-thirds of the Company present and voting; and this Rule has been invariably acted upon. The result has been that in many cases a rendering which was preferred by the majority of the Company voting has been recorded in the margin, the majority not being sufficient to give it a place in the text. But all questions of marginal readings, as well as of punctuation and division into paragraphs, except where these affected the sense of a passage, were decided by a simple majority.

It may be of some interest to describe the method observed by the Company in their work, if only to shew that every question raised was carefully and deliberately considered. In the first Revision it was the practice for the Secretary to read over each verse, first in the original and then in the Authorised Version: the proposals for change were then taken; first those communicated in writing by absent members, and next those made by the members present. Each proposal was moved, and if seconded was discussed and voted upon; the decision in the first Revision being by a majority only. If a proposal met with no seconder, it was not discussed but allowed to drop. In the second Revision, the Secretary read out in order the changes which had been made at the first Revision; if these were

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE OLD TESTAMENT.

unchallenged they were allowed to remain, otherwise they were put to the vote and affirmed or rejected according as they were or were not supported by the requisite majority of two-thirds. In the second Revision new propositions could only be made by special permission of the Company, and discussion was limited, as far as possible, to exceptional cases. In the final review, which was in reality the completion of the second Revision, the Company employed themselves in making a general survey of what they had done, deciding finally upon reserved points, harmonizing inconsistencies; smoothing down roughnesses, removing unnecessary changes, and generally giving finish and completeness to their work. Everything in this final survey was decided by the vote of a majority of two-thirds.

The Revisers had already made some progress, and had in fact gone twice through the Pentateuch, before they secured the co-operation of the American Old Testament Revision Company. The first Revision of the several books was submitted to the consideration of the American Revisers, and, except in the case of the Pentateuch, the English Company had the benefit of their criticisms and suggestions before they proceeded to the second Revision. The second Revision was in like manner forwarded to America, and the latest thoughts of the American Revisers were in the hands of the English Company at their final review. In every instance the suggestions from America were treated with the same consideration as those proceeding from members of the English Company, and were adopted or rejected on their merits. It was a part of the terms of agreement with the American Company that all points of ultimate difference between them and the English Revisers should be placed on record, and they will accordingly be found fully stated at the end of the Old Testament, or at the end of the several portions, according as the Revised Version appears in one or more volumes. Many of them will be found to be changes of language which are involved in the essentially different circumstances of American and English readers; others express a preference for the marginal rendering over that given in the text; others again involve a real difference of opinion; but all shew that they have been dictated by the same leading principle, the sincere desire to give to modern readers a faithful representation of the meaning of the original documents.

It could not but be expected that in the course of fourteen years many changes would take place in the members of the Company. Of the original number who first put their hands to the work on the 30th of June 1870, only fifteen now remain. Ten of the Company have been removed by death, and two resigned: the places of these were filled from time to time by others; but since October 1875 no new members have been added. The Revision was completed in eighty-five sessions, ending on 20th June, 1884; and it occupied 792 days. The greater part of the sessions were for ten days each, and each day the Company generally sat for six hours. The labour therefore has been great, but it has been given ungrudgingly; and now with a feeling of deep thankfulness to Almighty God, and the earnest hope that their endeavours may with His blessing tend to a clearer knowledge of the Old Testament Scriptures, the Revisers bring their long task to a close.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER, WESTMINSTER ABBEY,
10 July, 1884.

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
GENESIS	1	ECCLESIASTES	649
EXODUS	52	THE SONG OF SONGS	657
LEVITICUS	95	ISAIAH	668
NUMBERS	127	JEREMIAH	715
DEUTERONOMY	172	LAMENTATIONS	778
JOSHUA	311	EZEKIEL	780
JUDGES	286	DANIEL	838
RUTH	268	HOSEA	849
I SAMUEL	266	JOEL	857
II SAMUEL	800	AMOS	860
I KINGS	829	OBADIAH	866
II KINGS	861	JONAH	867
I CHRONICLES	898	MICAH	869
II CHRONICLES	422	NAHUM	878
EZRA	458	HABAKKUK	875
NEHEMIAH	468	ZEPHANIAH	878
ESTHER	488	HAGGAI	880
JOB	491	ZECHARIAH	882
THE PSALMS	528	MALACHI	891
THE PROVERBS	618		

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
S. MATTHEW	1	I. TIMOTHY	208
S. MARK	34	II. TIMOTHY	211
S. LUKE	55	TO TITUS	214
S. JOHN	91	TO PHILEMON	215
THE ACTS	117	TO THE HEBREWS	216
TO THE ROMANS	152	JAMES	227
I. CORINTHIANS	167	I. PETER	230
II. CORINTHIANS	179	II. PETER	234
TO THE GALATIANS	188	I. JOHN	237
TO THE EPHESIANS	192	II. JOHN	240
TO THE PHILIPPIANS	197	III. JOHN	241
TO THE COLOSSIANS	200	JUDE	241
I. THESSALONIANS	203	REVELATION	242
II. THESSALONIANS	206		

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

GENESIS.

a Job 38.
4-7.
Ps. 33. 6
a 138. 5
Isai. 42. 5
a 45. 18.
John 1. 1-3
Acts 14. 15
a 17. 24.
Col. 1. 16,
17.
Heb. 1. 10
a 11. 3.
Rev. 4. 11.
b Jer. 4. 23.
c 3 Cor. 4. 6.

d Job 37. 18.
Ps. 136. 5.
Jer. 10. 13
a 51. 15.
2 Ead. 6. 41.

e Prov. 8.
27-29.

f Ps. 148. 4.

g Job 38.
9-11.
Ps. 38. 7
a 138. 6.
Jer. 5. 22.
3 Pet. 3. 5.

A Ps. 104. 14.

i Jer. 10. 2.
Ezek. 32.
J. 8.
Joel 2. 30,
31
a 8. 15.
Matt. 24.
23.
Luk. 21.
25.
f Ps. 104. 15.

In the ^abeginning God cre-
ated the heaven and the earth.
2 And the earth was ^bwaste and
void; and darkness was upon the
face of the deep: and the spirit of
God ¹moved upon the face of the
waters. 3 And God said, ^cLet there
be light: and there was light. 4 And
God saw the light, that it was good:
and God divided the light from the
darkness. 5 And God called the light
Day, and the darkness he called
Night. And there was evening and
there was morning, one day.

6 And God said, ^dLet there be
a ²firmament in the midst of the
waters, and let it divide the waters
from the waters. 7 And God made
the firmament, and ^edivided the
waters which were under the firma-
ment from the waters which were
^fabove the firmament: and it was
so. 8 And God called the firma-
ment Heaven. And there was even-
ing and there was morning, a second
day.

9 And God said, ^gLet the waters
under the heaven be gathered to-
gether unto one place, and let the
dry land appear: and it was so.
10 And God called the dry land
Earth; and the gathering together
of the waters called he Seas: and
God saw that it was good. 11 And
God said, ^hLet the earth put forth
grass, herb yielding seed, and fruit
tree bearing fruit after its kind,
wherein is the seed thereof, upon
the earth: and it was so. 12 And
the earth brought forth grass, herb
yielding seed after its kind, and tree
bearing fruit, wherein is the seed
thereof, after its kind: and God saw
that it was good. 13 And there was
evening and there was morning, a
third day.

14 And God said, Let there be
lights in the firmament of the
heaven to divide the day from the
night; and let them be for ⁱsigns,
and for ^jseasons, and for days and

years: 15 and let them be for lights
in the firmament of the heaven to
give light upon the earth: and it
was so. 16 And God ^kmade the
two great lights; the greater light
to rule the day, and the lesser light
to rule the night: ^lhe made the stars
also. 17 And God set them in the
firmament of the heaven to give
light upon the earth, 18 and to ^mrule
over the day and over the night,
and to divide the light from the
darkness: and God saw that it was
good. 19 And there was evening
and there was morning, a fourth
day.

20 And God said, Let the waters
ⁿbring forth abundantly the mov-
ing creature that hath life, and let
fowl fly above the earth ^oin the
open firmament of heaven. 21 And
^pGod created the great sea-mon-
sters, and every living creature that
moveth, which the waters brought
forth abundantly, after their kinds,
and every winged fowl after its
kind: and God saw that it was good.
22 And God blessed them, saying,
^qBe fruitful, and multiply, and fill
the waters in the seas, and let fowl
multiply in the earth. 23 And there
was evening and there was morning,
a fifth day.

24 And God said, Let the earth
bring forth the living creature after
its kind, cattle, and creeping thing,
and beast of the earth after its kind:
and it was so. 25 And God made
the beast of the earth after its kind,
and the cattle after their kind, and
every thing that creepeth upon the
ground after its kind: and God saw
that it was good. 26 And God said,
^rLet us make man in our image,
^safter our likeness: and ^tlet them
have dominion over the fish of the
sea, and over the fowl of the air,
and over the cattle, and over all the
earth, and over every creeping thing
that creepeth upon the earth.
27 And God created man in his own

k Deut. 4.
19.
Ps. 136. 7-9.

l Jer. 31. 35.
2 Ead. 6. 46.

m Ps. 104.
25, 26.

n ch. 8. 17
a 2. 1.

o ch. 8. 22
a 11. 7.
Isai. 6. 8.
p ch. 8. 1
a 9. 6.
Wisdom
2. 23.
Ecclus.
17. 5.
1 Cor. 11. 7.
Eph. 4. 94.
Col. 8. 10.
James 3. 9.
q ch. 9. 2.
Ps. 8. 6-8.
James 3. 7.

1 Or, was brooding upon

2 Heb. expanse.

4 Heb. on the face of the expanse of the heaven.

3 Heb. swarm with swarms of living creatures.

image, in the image of God created he him; ^rmale and female created he them. ²⁸ And God blessed them: and God said unto them, ^rBe fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that ¹moveth upon the earth. ²⁹ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb yielding seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed; ⁴to you it shall be for meat: ³⁰and ²to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is ²life, *I have given every green herb for meat*: and it was so. ³¹ And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day.

¹ And the heaven and the earth were finished, and ²all the host of them. ² And ²on the seventh day God finished his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made. ³ And God blessed the seventh day, and hallowed it: because that in it he rested from all his work which God had created and made.

⁴ These are the generations of the heaven and of the earth when they were created, in the day that ⁵the LORD God made earth and heaven. ⁵ And no ²plant of the field was yet in the earth, and no herb of the field had yet sprung up: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man ²to till the ground; ⁶but there went up a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. ⁷ And the LORD God formed man of the ²dust of the ground, and ²breathed into his ²nostrils the breath of life; and ²man became a living soul. ⁸ And the LORD God planted a ²garden eastward, in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. ⁹ And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food;

the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, ¹⁰and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. ¹⁰ And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. ¹¹ The name of the first is ¹Pishon: that is it which compasseth the whole land of ²Havilah, where there is gold; ¹²and the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the ²onyx stone. ¹³ And the name of the second river is ²Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Cush. ¹⁴ And the name of the third river is ²Hiddekel: that is it which goeth ²in front of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates. ¹⁵ And the LORD God took the man, ²and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. ¹⁶ And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: ¹⁷but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, ²thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou ²shalt surely die.

¹⁸ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; ²I will make him an help ²meet for him. ¹⁹ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and ²brought them unto the man to see what he would call them: and whatsoever the man called every living creature, that was the name thereof. ²⁰ And the man gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for ²man there was not found an help meet for him. ²¹ And the LORD God caused a ²deep sleep to fall upon the man, and he slept; and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof: ²²and the rib, which the LORD God had taken from the man, ²made he a woman, and brought her unto the man. ²³ And the man said, This is now ²bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called ²Woman, because she was ²taken out of ²Man. ²⁴ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh. ²⁵ And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

¹ Or, creepeth. ² Heb. a living soul. ³ Heb. Jehovah, as in other places where Lord is put in capitals. ⁴ Or, beryl. ⁵ That is, Tigris. ⁶ Or, toward the east of. ⁷ Or, answering to ⁸ Or, Adam. ⁹ Heb. builded he into. ¹⁰ Heb. Israhah. ¹¹ Heb. Ish.

ⁱ Matt. 10.
16.
⁲ Cor. 11. 3.
Rev. 13. 9
& 20. 2.

ⁱ ch. 2. 17.

ⁱ ver. 12.
John 8. 44.
⁲ Cor. 11. 3.

ⁱ Eccles.
25. 24.
ⁱ Tim. 2. 14.
ⁱ ver. 12, 17.
Hos. 8. 7.
ⁱ ver. 5.
ⁱ ch. 2. 25.

ⁱ Cp. Ps.
130. 1-12
& Jer. 23.
23, 24.

ⁱ ver. 7.
ch. 2. 25.

ⁱ ch. 2. 18.
Job 31. 25.

ⁱ ver. 4.
ⁱ Cor. 11. 3.
ⁱ Tim. 2. 14.

ⁱ Isai. 65. 25.
Mic. 7. 17.

1 Now ⁱ the serpent was more subtil than any beast of the field which the LORD God had made. And he said unto the woman, Yea, hath God said, Ye shall not eat of ⁱ any tree of the garden? 2 And the woman said unto the serpent, Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat: 3 ⁱ but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die. 4 ⁱ And the serpent said unto the woman, Ye shall not surely die: 5 for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as ⁱ God, knowing good and evil. 6 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was ⁱ to be desired to make one wise, she took of the fruit thereof, ⁱ and did eat: and she gave also unto her husband with her, and ⁱ he did eat. 7 And ⁱ the eyes of them both were opened, ⁱ and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves ⁱ aprons. 8 And they heard the ⁱ voice of the LORD God walking in the garden in the ⁱ cool of the day: and the man and his wife ⁱ hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God amongst the trees of the garden. 9 And the LORD God called unto the man, and said unto him, Where art thou? 10 And he said, I heard thy ⁱ voice in the garden, and I was afraid, ⁱ because I was naked; and I hid myself. 11 And he said, Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat? 12 And the man said, ⁱ The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat. 13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What is this thou hast done? And the woman said, ⁱ The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat. 14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, cursed art thou ⁱ above all cattle, and ⁱ above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and ⁱ dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life: 15 and I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and

between thy seed and ⁱ her seed: ⁱ it shall ⁱ bruise thy head, and thou shalt ⁱ bruise his heel. 16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; ⁱ in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; ⁱ and thy desire shall be to thy husband, and he shall ⁱ rule over thee. 17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, ⁱ of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: ⁱ cursed is the ground for thy sake; ⁱ in ⁱ toil shalt thou eat of it all the days of thy life; 18 thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field; 19 in the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, ⁱ till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: ⁱ for dust thou art, and ⁱ unto dust shalt thou return. 20 And the man called his wife's name ⁱ Eve; because she was the mother of all living. 21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife coats of skins, and clothed them.

22 And the LORD God said, ⁱ Behold, the man is become as one of us, to know good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand, ⁱ and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever: 23 therefore the LORD God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, ⁱ to till the ground from whence he was taken. 24 So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden the ⁱ Cherubim, and the flame of a sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life.

1 And the man knew Eve his wife; and she conceived, and bare Cain, and said, I have ⁱ gotten a man with the help of the LORD. 2 And again she bare his brother Abel. And Abel was a keeper of sheep, but Cain was a tiller of the ground. 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of ⁱ the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD. 4 And Abel, he also brought of ⁱ the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the LORD ⁱ had respect unto Abel and to his offering: 5 but ⁱ unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth,

ⁱ Isai. 7. 14.
Mic. 5. 2.
Matt. 1. 23.
35.
Luke 1. 34.
35.
Gal. 4. 4.
ⁱ Tim. 2. 15.
ⁱ Rom. 16. 20.
Heb. 2. 14.
Rev. 20. 1-3, 10.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 2. 15 (mg.).
Cp. John 16. 21.
ⁱ ch. 4. 7.
8. of 8.
7. 10.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 11. 3.
ⁱ 14. 34.
Eph. 5. 23-24.
Col. 3. 18.
ⁱ 1 Tim. 2. 15.
Tit. 2. 5.
ⁱ Pet. 3. 1, 5, 6.
ⁱ ch. 2. 17.
ⁱ ch. 3. 20.
Cp. Rom. 8. 30-32.
ⁱ Eccles. 2. 22, 23.
ⁱ Ps. 50. 5 (mg.).
ⁱ ch. 2. 7.
Ps. 103. 14.
ⁱ Job 34. 15.
Ps. 104. 29.
Eccles. 3. 20
& 12. 7.
Rom. 5. 12.

ⁱ ver. 5.

ⁱ ch. 2. 9.

ⁱ ch. 2. 5.

ⁱ Ps. 18. 10
& 104. 4.
Heb. 1. 7.
Cp. Ex. 25. 16-22.
& Ezek. 28. 11-18.

ⁱ Lev. 2. 15.

Num. 18. 19.

ⁱ Ex. 18. 12.

Num. 18. 17.

Prov. 3. 9.

ⁱ Heb. 11. 4.

ⁱ Cp. Prov. 21. 27.

1 Or, all the trees 2 Or, gods 3 Or, desirable to look upon 4 Or, girls 5 Or, sound 6 Heb. wind. 7 Or, from among 8 Or, lie in wait for 9 Or, sorrow 10 Heb. Havvah, that is, Living, or, Life. 11 Heb. kamah, to get.

and his countenance fell. **6** And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen? **7** If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin coucheth at the door: and ^cunto thee ²shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him. **8** And Cain ^atold Abel his brother. And it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and ^dslew him. **9** And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, ^e"I know not: am I my brother's keeper?" **10** And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood ^fcrieth unto me from the ground. **11** And now ^gcursed art thou from the ground, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand; **12** when thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a wanderer shalt thou be in the earth. **13** And Cain said unto the LORD, ^h"My ^apunishment is greater ^bthan I can bear. **14** Behold, ⁱthou hast driven me out this day from the face of the ground; and ^jfrom thy face shall I be hid; and I shall be a fugitive and a wanderer in the earth; and it shall come to pass, ^kthat whosoever findeth me shall slay me. **15** And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him ^lsevenfold. And the LORD ^mappointed a sign for Cain, lest any finding him should smite him. **16** And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of ⁿNode, ^oon the east of Eden. **17** And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch. **18** And unto Enoch was born Irad; and Irad begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech. **19** And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah. **20** And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents and have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and pipe. **22** And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, ^pthe forger of every cutting instrument of ^qbrass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah. **23** And Lamech said unto his wives: Adah and Zillah, hear my voice; Ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech:

For ^rI have slain a man ^sfor wounding me, And a young man for bruising me:

24 ^t"If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, Truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold."

25 And Adam knew his wife again; and she bare a son, and called his name ^uSeth: For, ^vsaid she, God ^whath appointed me another seed instead of Abel; for Cain slew him. **26** And to ^xSeth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name ^yEnosh; then began men ^zto call upon the name of the LORD.

5 ¹This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, ²in the likeness of God made he him; a male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name ³Adam, in the day when they were created. **3** And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat ⁴a son in his own likeness, after his image; and ⁵called his name Seth: **4** and the days of Adam after he begat Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters. **5** And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years: ⁶and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and ⁷begat Enosh: **7** and Seth lived after he begat Enosh eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters: **8** and all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 And Enosh lived ninety years, and begat Kenan: **10** and Enosh lived after he begat Kenan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters: **11** and all the

b Eccles. 8. 12, 13.
Isai. 3. 10, 11.
Rom. 2. 6-11.
c ch. 3. 16.

d Wisdom 10. 3.
Matt. 23. 35.
Heb. 12. 24.
1 John 3. 12.
Jude 11.
e John 8. 44.

f Heb. 12. 24.
Cp. Rev. 6. 10.
g Deut. 27. 24.
Cp. Num. 35. 38.

h ch. 19. 15.
i Job 15. 50-54.

j 2 Kin. 24. 20.
Ps. 51. 11 & 143. 7.
Jer. 53. 3.

k ch. 9. 6.
Num. 35. 19.

l Ps. 79. 12.
m Cp. Ezek. 9. 4, 6 & Rev. 14. 9, 11.

o 1 Chr. 1. 1. Luke 3. 38.

p ch. 5. 6.

q Ps. 116. 17. Zeph. 3. 9. Zechar. 13. 9.

r See ch. 1. 26, 27.

s ch. 4. 25.

t For ver. 4-26, see 1 Chr. 1. 1-4 & Luke 3. 36-38.

u ch. 3. 19.

v ch. 4. 26.

¹ Or, shall it not be lifted up? ² Or, is its desire, but thou shouldest rule over it. ³ Heb. said unto. Many ancient authorities have, said unto Abel his brother: Let us go into the field. ⁴ Or, mine inquiry. ⁵ Or, them can be forgiven. ⁶ That is, Wandering. ⁷ Or, in front of. ⁸ Or, an instructor of every artifice. ⁹ Or, copper and so elsewhere. ¹⁰ Or, I will slay. ¹¹ Or, to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt. ¹² Heb. Sheth. ¹³ Heb. shath. ¹⁴ Or, Man.

days of Enosh were nine hundred and five years: and he died.

12 And Kenan lived seventy years, and begat Mahalalel: 13 and Kenan lived after he begat Mahalalel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters: 14 and all the days of Kenan were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 And Mahalalel lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared: 16 and Mahalalel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters: 17 and all the days of Mahalalel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and begat ^wEnoch: 19 and Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 20 and all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Methuselah: 22 and Enoch ^xwalked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters: 23 and all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years: 24 and Enoch ^ywalked with God: and he was not; ^zfor God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat Lamech: 26 and Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters: 27 and all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son: 29 and he called his name Noah, saying, This same shall ^acomfort us for our work and for the toil of our hands, ^bbecause of the ground ^cwhich the LORD hath cursed. 30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters: 31 and all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old: and Noah begat ^aShem, Ham, and ^bJapheth.

6 ¹And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the ground, and daughters were born unto them, ²that the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all that they chose. ³And the LORD said, ^cMy spirit shall not ^dstrive with man for ever, ^efor that he also is flesh: ^fyet shall his days be an hundred and twenty years. ⁴The ^gNephilim were in the earth in those days, and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them: the same were the mighty men which were of old, the men of renown. ⁵And ^hthe LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every ⁱimagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. ⁶And ^jit repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it ^kgrieved him at his heart. ⁷And the LORD said, I will ^ldestroy man whom I have created from the face of the ground; both man, and beast, and creeping thing, and fowl of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them. ⁸But Noah ^mfound grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 These are the generations of Noah. ⁿNoah was a righteous man, and ^operfect in his generations: Noah ^pwalked with God. ¹⁰And Noah begat three sons, Shem, Ham, and Japheth. ¹¹And the earth was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence. ¹²And God ^qsaw the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; ^rfor all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, ^sThe end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. ¹⁴^tMake thee an ark of gopher wood; ^urooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. ¹⁵And this is how thou shalt make it: the length of the ark three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. ¹⁶^vA ^wlight shalt thou make to the ark, and to a cubit shalt thou finish

c 1 Pet. 3.
13, 20.
cp. Neh.
9, 20.
d Gal. 3.
16, 17.
e Ps. 78, 34.
f cp.
Wisdom
14, 6.

/Pa. 14, 2, 3.

g ch. 8, 21.
Job 14, 4
& 15, 14.
h Ps. 51, 5.
Jer. 17, 9.
Matt. 15, 18.
Rom. 3, 29.
i 1 Sam. 15, 11.
j 2 Sam. 24, 16.
Joel 2, 13.
cp. Num.
23, 19.
k 1 Sam.
15, 29.
l Jer. 31, 10.
m ch. 10, 19.
Ex. 33, 12.
16, 17.

n ch. 7, 1.
Ezek. 14, 14, 20.
Ecclus.
44, 17.
o Pet. 2, 5.
p Job 1, 1, 8.
Luke 1, 6.
q ch. 5, 22, 24.
cp. Heb.
11, 7.
r Ps. 14, 2, 3.
s Job 22, 15-17.
t Ezek. 7, 2, 5, 6.

u cp.
Wisdom
14, 6.

1 Heb. *anahem*, to comfort. 2 Or, which cometh from the ground. 3 Or, rule in. Or, according to many ancient versions, *abide in*. 4 Or, in their going astray they are flesh. 5 Or, therefore. 6 Or, giants. See Num. 13, 33. 7 Heb. *blot out*. 8 Or, blameless. 9 Heb. *nests*. 10 Or, roof.

it ¹upward; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it. ¹⁷ And I, behold, I do bring the flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; every thing that is in the earth shall die. ¹⁸ But ^aI will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. ¹⁹ And of every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. ²⁰ Of the fowl after their kind, and of the cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the ground after its kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. ²¹ And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them. ²² ^bThus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

^c And the LORD said unto **7** Noah, ^d"Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for ^ethee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. ^f2 Of every ^gclean beast thou shalt take to thee seven and seven, the male and his female; and of the beasts that are not clean two, the male and his female; ³ of the fowl also of the air, seven and seven, male and female: to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth. ⁴ For yet seven days, and ^hI will cause it to rain upon the earth forty days and forty nights; ⁱand every living thing that I have made will I ^jdestroy from off the face of the ground. ⁵ ^kAnd Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

⁶ And Noah was six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth. ⁷ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood. ⁸ Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the ground, ⁹ there went in two and two unto Noah into the

ark, male and female, as God commanded Noah. ¹⁰ And it came to pass after the seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth. ¹¹ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month, on the seventeenth day of the month, on the same day were all the ^lfountains of the great deep broken up, and ^mthe windows of heaven were opened. ¹² And the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights. ¹³ In the selfsame day entered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark; ¹⁴ they, and every beast after its kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after its kind, and every fowl after its kind, every bird of every ⁿsort. ¹⁵ And they ^owent in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh wherein is the breath of life. ¹⁶ And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, ^pas God commanded him: and the LORD shut him in. ¹⁷ And the flood ^qwas forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth. ¹⁸ And the waters prevailed, and increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters. ¹⁹ And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth; and all the high mountains that were under the whole heaven were covered. ²⁰ Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered. ²¹ And ^rall flesh died that moved upon the earth, both fowl, and cattle, and beast, and every ^screeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man: ²² ^tall ^uin whose nostrils was the breath of the spirit of life, of all that was in the dry land, died. ²³ ^vAnd every living thing was ^wdestroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and creeping thing, and fowl of the heaven; and they were ^xdestroyed from the earth: and ^yNoah only was left, and they that were with him in the ark. ²⁴ And the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

^r ch. 7. 4.
^s Pet. 2. 5.

^t ch. 9. 9, 11.

^u Heb. 11. 7.
^v Cp. Ex. 40. 16.

^w Wisdom 10. 4.
Matt. 24. 38, 39.
Luke 17. 26, 27.
Heb. 11. 7.
^x 1 Pet. 3. 20.
^y 2 Pet. 2. 5.
^z ch. 6. 9.
^{aa} ch. 6. 10.
^{ab} Cp. Lev. 11.

^{ac} ver. 12, 17.
^{ad} Cp. Job 37. 11-13.
^{ae} ch. 6. 17.

^{af} ch. 6. 22.

^{ag} ch. 8. 2.
Prov. 8. 28.
Cp. Amos 9. 6.
^{ah} ch. 8. 2.
^{ai} 2 Kin. 7. 19.
Isai. 24. 18.
Mal. 3. 10.
Cp. Ps. 78. 23.

^{aj} ch. 6. 20.

^{ak} ver. 2, 3.

^{al} ver. 4, 12.

^{am} ver. 4.
ch. 6. 13, 17.
^{an} 2 Pet. 3. 6.

^{ao} ch. 7. 2.

^{ap} Wisdom 10. 4.
^{aq} 2 Pet. 2. 5.

¹ Or, from above ² Heb. not out. ³ Heb. wing. ⁴ Or, swarming thing that swarmeth ⁵ Or, And he destroyed every living thing ⁶ Heb. blotted out.

f ch. 10. 29
g 30. 22.
Ex. 2. 24.
1 Sam. 1.
19.
j Ex. 14. 21.

k ch. 7. 11.

l ch. 7. 24.

m 2 Kin. 19.
77.
Jer. 37. 38.
Jer. 61. 27.

8 And God¹ remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that were with him in the ark: and ²God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters assuaged; ³the fountains also of the deep and ⁴the windows of heaven were stopped, and the rain from heaven was restrained; ⁵and the waters returned from off the earth continually: and after the end ⁶of an hundred and fifty days the waters decreased. ⁷And the ark rested in the seventh month, on the seventeenth day of the month, upon the mountains of ⁸Ararat. ⁹And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month: in the tenth month, on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen. ¹⁰And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made: ¹¹and he sent forth a raven, and it went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth. ¹²And he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground; ¹³but the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned unto him to the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth: and he put forth his hand, and took her, and brought her in unto him into the ark. ¹⁴And he stayed yet other seven days; and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark; ¹⁵and the dove came in to him at eventide; and, lo, in her mouth ¹⁶an olive leaf plucked off: so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth. ¹⁷And he stayed yet other seven days; and sent forth the dove; and she returned not again unto him any more. ¹⁸And it came to pass in the six hundred and first year, in the first month, the first day of the month, the waters were dried up from off the earth: and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked, and behold, the face of the ground was dried. ¹⁹And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dry.

²⁰And God spake unto Noah, saying, ²¹Go forth of the ark, ²²thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee. ²³Bring forth with thee every living thing

that is with thee of all flesh, both fowl, and cattle, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth; that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and ²⁴be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth. ²⁵And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him: ²⁶every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, whatsoever moveth upon the earth, after their families, went forth out of the ark. ²⁷And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD; and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar. ²⁸And the LORD smelled ²⁹the sweet savour; and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again ³⁰curse the ground any more for man's ³¹sake, for that ³²the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth; ³³neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done. ³⁴While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and ³⁵day and night shall

not cease. ¹And God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, ²Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth. ³And ⁴the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air; with all wherewith the ground ⁵teemeth, and all the fishes of the sea, into your hand are they delivered. ⁶Every moving thing that liveth shall be food for you; ⁷as the green herb have I given you all. ⁸But flesh with the ⁹life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat. ¹⁰And surely your blood, the blood of your lives, will I require; ¹¹at the hand of every beast will I require it: and ¹²at the hand of man, even at the hand of every man's brother, will I require the life of man. ¹³Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: ¹⁴for in the image of God made he man. ¹⁵And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

¹⁶And God spake unto Noah, and to his sons with him, saying, ¹⁷And I, behold, ¹⁸I establish my covenant with you, and with your seed after you; ¹⁹and with every living creature that is with you, the fowl, the cattle, and every beast of the earth

o ch. 1. 22.
28.
p 2. 1.

q Ex. 20. 18,
23. 41.
Lev. 1. 9,
15. 17.
Ezek. 16. 19
& 20. 41.
2 Cor. 2. 15.
Eph. 5. 2.
Phil. 4. 18.
r ch. 3. 17
& 6. 17.
s ch. 6. 5.
Ps. 58. 3.
Rom. 1. 21.
t Cp. Matt.
13. 19.
u ch. 9. 11,
15.
Isai. 54. 2.
v Jer. 5. 24.
w Jer. 38.
30. 25.
x ch. 1. 22,
29.
y 9. 1.
z Ps. 8. 8-9.
James 3. 7.

aa Dent. 12.
15.
1 Tim. 4.
5. 4.
bb ch. 1. 29.

cc Lev. 17.
10. 11, 14.
Deut. 12.
1. 22.
dd 1 Sam. 14.
33.
Acts 15. 20,
29.
ee Ex. 21. 28.
ff ch. 4. 10,
11.

gg Ex. 21. 12,
14.
Lev. 24. 17.
Num. 35.
31, 33.
hh Cp. Matt.
26. 52
& Rev. 13.
10.
ii ch. 1. 27
& 5. 1.
James 3. 9.

jj ch. 4. 18
& 8. 22.

kk ch. 7. 13.

1 Or, a fresh olive leaf 2 Or, sake; for the 3 Or, creepeth

with you; of all that go out of the ark, even every beast of the earth. 11 And I will establish my covenant with you; neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of the flood; neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth. 12 And God said, ⁹This is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations: 13 ¹I do set ²my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth. 14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that ⁴the bow shall be seen in the cloud, 15 and ¹I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh; and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh. 16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember ²the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth. 17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth.

18 And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were ¹Shem, and Ham, and Japheth: and Ham is the father of Canaan. 19 These three were the sons of Noah: and ²⁰of these was the whole earth over-spread.

20 And Noah began to be an husbandman, and planted a vineyard: 21 and he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent. 22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without. 23 And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders, and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father; and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness. 24 And Noah awoke from his wine, ²⁵and knew what his ²youngest son had done unto him. 25 And he said,

¹Cursed be Canaan;

²A servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said,

Blessed be the LORD, the God of Shem; And let Canaan be ³his servant. 27 God enlarge Japheth, And ⁴let him dwell in the tents of Shem; And let Canaan be ⁵his servant. 28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years. 29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

IO Now these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem Ham and Japheth: and unto them were sons born after the flood.

²The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. 3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and ⁶Riphat, and Togarmah. 4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and ⁷Tarshish, ⁸Kittim, and ⁹Dodanim. 5 Of these were ¹⁰the ¹¹isles of the nations divided in their lands, every one after his tongue; after their families, in their nations.

6 ¹²And the sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, and Put, and Canaan. 7 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabteca: and the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan. 8 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is said, Like Nimrod a mighty hunter before the LORD. 10 And the beginning of his kingdom was ¹³Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in ¹⁴the land of Shinar. 11 Out of that land ¹⁵he went forth into Assyria, and builded Nineveh, and Rehoboth-Ir, and Calah, 12 and Resen between Nineveh and Calah (the same is the great city). 13 ¹⁶And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 14 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (whence went forth ¹⁷the Philistines), and ¹⁸Caphtorim.

15 And ¹⁹Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth; 16 and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite; 17 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite; 18 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the

⁹ For ver. 1-5, see 1 Chr. 1. 5-7. ² Ezek. 38. 1-6.

¹ Ps. 73. 10. ² Ezek. 38. 13.

³ Num. 24.

⁴ Isai. 23. 1, 12.

⁵ Dan. 11. 20.

⁶ Isai. 11. 11.

⁷ Jer. 2. 10.

⁸ Ezk. 27. 6.

⁹ Zeph. 2. 11.

¹⁰ For ver. 6-8.

¹¹ see 1 Chr. 1. 8-10.

¹² For ver. 13-18.

¹³ see 1 Chr. 1. 11-16.

¹⁴ For ver. 18-21.

¹⁵ see 1 Chr. 1. 21-26.

¹⁶ For ver. 26-31.

¹⁷ see 1 Chr. 1. 31-36.

¹⁸ For ver. 36-41.

¹⁹ see 1 Chr. 1. 41-46.

²⁰ For ver. 46-51.

²¹ see 1 Chr. 1. 51-56.

²² For ver. 56-61.

²³ see 1 Chr. 1. 61-66.

²⁴ For ver. 66-71.

²⁵ see 1 Chr. 1. 71-76.

²⁶ For ver. 76-81.

²⁷ see 1 Chr. 1. 81-86.

²⁸ For ver. 86-91.

²⁹ see 1 Chr. 1. 91-96.

³⁰ For ver. 96-101.

³¹ see 1 Chr. 1. 101-106.

³² For ver. 106-111.

³³ see 1 Chr. 1. 111-116.

³⁴ For ver. 116-121.

³⁵ see 1 Chr. 1. 121-126.

³⁶ For ver. 126-131.

³⁷ see 1 Chr. 1. 131-136.

³⁸ For ver. 136-141.

³⁹ see 1 Chr. 1. 141-146.

⁴⁰ For ver. 146-151.

⁴¹ see 1 Chr. 1. 151-156.

⁴² For ver. 156-161.

⁴³ see 1 Chr. 1. 161-166.

⁴⁴ For ver. 166-171.

⁴⁵ see 1 Chr. 1. 171-176.

⁴⁶ For ver. 176-181.

⁴⁷ see 1 Chr. 1. 181-186.

⁴⁸ For ver. 186-191.

⁴⁹ see 1 Chr. 1. 191-196.

⁵⁰ For ver. 196-201.

⁵¹ see 1 Chr. 1. 201-206.

⁵² For ver. 206-211.

⁵³ see 1 Chr. 1. 211-216.

⁵⁴ For ver. 216-221.

⁵⁵ see 1 Chr. 1. 221-226.

families of the Canaanite spread abroad. 19 And the border of the Canaanite was from Zidon, as thou goest toward Gerar, unto Gaza; as thou goest toward Sodom and Gomorrah and Admah and Zebolim, unto Laasha. 20 These are the sons of Ham; after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, in their nations.

21 And unto Shem, the father of all the children of Eber, ¹the elder brother of Japheth, to him also were children born. 22 The ^asons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram. 23 And the sons of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash. 24 And Arpachshad ²begat ^bShelah; and Shelah begat Eber. 25 ^cAnd unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was ³Peleg; for in his days was the earth divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. 26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah; 27 and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah; 28 and ⁴Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba; 29 and ⁵Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab: all these were the sons of Joktan. 30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest toward Sephar, the ⁶mountain of the east. 31 These are the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 These are the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations; ^eand of these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

I And the whole earth was of one ¹language and of one ²speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed ³east, that they found a plain in ⁴the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there. 3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them throughly. And they had brick for stone, ⁵and ⁶slime had they for mortar. 4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city, and a tower, ^awhose top may reach unto heaven, and let us make us a name; lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth. 5 And ⁷the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, they are one people, and they have all one language; and this is what they begin to do: and now nothing will be withholden from them, which they purpose to do. 7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech. 8 So ⁸the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city. 9 Therefore was the name of it called ⁹Babel; because the LORD did there ¹⁰confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¹¹These are the generations of Shem. Shem was an hundred years old, and begat Arpachshad two years after the flood: 11 and Shem lived after he begat Arpachshad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arpachshad lived five and thirty years, and begat Shelah: 13 and Arpachshad lived after he begat Shelah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Shelah lived thirty years, and begat Eber: 15 and Shelah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg: 17 and Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu: 19 and Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug: 21 and Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor: 23 and Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And ¹²Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah: 25 and Nahor lived after he begat

^f ch. 1. 26.
^g Cp. Ps. 2. 4.

^h ch. 10. 25,
ⁱ Luke 1. 51.

^j ch. 10. 10.
^k Cp. Wisdom 10. 5.

^l ch. 10. 22-25.
^m For ver. 10-25, see 1 Chr. 1. 17-27.

^a For ver. 22-23, see 1 Chr. 1. 17-25.

^b ch. 11. 12.
^c Luke 3. 35, 36.
^d 1 Chr. 1. 18.

^e 1 Kin. 9. 26.
^f 10. 11.

^g ver. 1.
^h ch. 9. 19.

ⁱ ch. 10. 10.
^j 14. 1, 9.
^k Isai. 11. 11.
^l Dan. 1. 2.
^m Zech. 5. 11.

ⁿ ch. 14. 10.
^o Ex. 2. 3.

^p Deut. 1. 28.

^q ch. 18. 21.

¹ Or, the brother of Japheth the elder. ² The Sept. reads, begat Cainan, and Cainan begat Shelah. ³ That is, Division. ⁴ In 1 Chr. 1. 22, Ebal. ⁵ Or, hill country. ⁶ Heb. lip. ⁷ Heb. words. ⁸ Or, in the east. ⁹ That is, bitumen. ¹⁰ Heb. balal, to confound.

Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

^o Josh. 24. 2. **26** And ^oTerah lived seventy years, and begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

^p ch. 17. 15. ^q ch. 22. 20. ^r ch. 12. 1. ^s ch. 15. 7. Josh. 24. 2. Nah. 9. 7. Judith 5. 6. 7. Acts 7. 2, 4. ^t Acts 7. 3. Heb. 11. 8. **27** Now these are the generations of Terah. Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot. **28** And Haran died in the presence of his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees. **29** And Abram and Nahor took them wives: the name of Abram's wife was ^uSarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, ^vMilcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah. **30** And Sarai was barren; she had no child. **31** And Terah ^wtook Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran, his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them ^xfrom Ur of the Chaldees, to go into the land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there. **32** And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years: and Terah died in Haran.

^y ch. 17. 16 & 18. 18. Cp. Gal. 3. 14. ^z ch. 37. 29. Num. 24. 9. ^{aa} ch. 18. 18 & 22. 18 & 26. 4 & 28. 14. Jer. 4. 2. Ecclesi. 44. 21. Acts 3. 25. Gal. 3. 16. Cited Gal. 3. 8. **1** Now ¹the LORD said unto **12** Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto the land that I will shew thee: **2** ²and I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee, and make thy name great; and be thou a blessing: **3** and ³I will bless them that bless thee, and him that curseth thee will I curse: and ⁴in thee shall all the families of the earth be blessed. **4** So Abram went, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram was seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran. **5** And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the souls that they had gotten in ⁵Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came. **6** And Abram ⁶passed through the land unto the place of Shechem, unto ⁷the ¹oak of ⁸Moreh. And ⁹the Canaanite was then in the land. **7** And the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, ¹⁰Unto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an altar unto the LORD,

^x ch. 11. 31.

^y Cp. Heb. 11. 9. ^z ch. 13. 18. ^{aa} Deut. 11. 30. ^{bb} Judg. 7. 1. ^{cc} ch. 13. 7. ^{dd} ch. 13. 15 & 17. 8. ^{ee} Ex. 28. 1. Ps. 105. 9-12. ^{ff} Cp. Num. 32. 11.

who appeared unto him. **8** And he removed from thence unto the mountain on the east of ^aBeth-el, and pitched his tent, having Beth-el on the west, and Ai on the east: and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and called upon the name of the LORD. **9** And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the ²South.

10 And ¹⁰there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was sore in the land. **11** And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou art a fair woman to look upon: **12** and it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they ¹³will kill me, but they will save thee alive. **13** Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake, and that my soul may live because of thee. **14** And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she was very fair. **15** And the princes of Pharaoh saw her, and praised her to Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house. **16** And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he-asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she-asses, and camels. **17** And the LORD ¹⁸plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife. **18** And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? **19** Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so that I took her to be my wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way. **20** And Pharaoh gave men charge concerning him: and they brought him on the way, and his wife, and all that he had.

1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, ²into the South. **2** ³And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold. **3** And he went on his journeys from the South even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between

^d ch. 28. 19

^e ch. 26. 1 & 48. 1.

^f See ch. 20. 1-18 & 26. 6-11.

^g 1 Chr. 16. 21. Ps. 105. 14.

^h ch. 12. 9. ⁱ ch. 24. 35. Cp. Ps. 112. 1-3 & Prov. 10. 22.

¹ Or, *terebinth*

² Heb. *Negeb*, the southern tract of Judah.

j ch. 12. 7, 8. Beth-el and Ai; 4 unto ^jthe place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD. 5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents. *k* ch. 36. 6, 7. 6 And ^kthe land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together. 7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and ^mthe Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land. *m* ch. 12. 6. 8 And Abram said unto Lot, ⁿLet there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; ^ofor we are brethren. 9 ^pIs not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *o* Cp. Acts 7. 36. *p* ch. 20. 15 & 34. 10. *q* ch. 19. 17, 25, 26. *r* ch. 19. 34, 35. *s* ch. 2. 2. *t* ch. 11. 3. *u* ch. 12. 13. *v* ch. 14. 2, 3 & 19. 22. *w* ch. 18. 20. *x* ch. 15. 16. *y* ch. 12. 7. *z* ch. 12. 13. *aa* ch. 12. 6. *ab* ch. 36. 27. *ac* ch. 12. 7. *ad* ch. 12. 13. *ae* ch. 12. 6. *af* ch. 12. 7. *ag* ch. 12. 13. *ah* ch. 12. 6. *ai* ch. 12. 7. *aj* ch. 12. 13. *ak* ch. 12. 6. *al* ch. 12. 7. *am* ch. 12. 13. *an* ch. 12. 6. *ao* ch. 12. 7. *ap* ch. 12. 13. *aq* ch. 12. 6. *ar* ch. 12. 7. *as* ch. 12. 13. *at* ch. 12. 6. *au* ch. 12. 7. *av* ch. 12. 13. *aw* ch. 12. 6. *ax* ch. 12. 7. *ay* ch. 12. 13. *az* ch. 12. 6. *ba* ch. 12. 7. *bb* ch. 12. 13. *bc* ch. 12. 6. *bd* ch. 12. 7. *be* ch. 12. 13. *bf* ch. 12. 6. *bg* ch. 12. 7. *bh* ch. 12. 13. *bi* ch. 12. 6. *bj* ch. 12. 7. *bk* ch. 12. 13. *bl* ch. 12. 6. *bm* ch. 12. 7. *bn* ch. 12. 13. *bo* ch. 12. 6. *bp* ch. 12. 7. *bq* ch. 12. 13. *br* ch. 12. 6. *bs* ch. 12. 7. *bt* ch. 12. 13. *bu* ch. 12. 6. *bv* ch. 12. 7. *bw* ch. 12. 13. *bx* ch. 12. 6. *by* ch. 12. 7. *bz* ch. 12. 13. *ca* ch. 12. 6. *cb* ch. 12. 7. *cc* ch. 12. 13. *cd* ch. 12. 6. *ce* ch. 12. 7. *cf* ch. 12. 13. *cg* ch. 12. 6. *ch* ch. 12. 7. *ci* ch. 12. 13. *cj* ch. 12. 6. *ck* ch. 12. 7. *cl* ch. 12. 13. *cm* ch. 12. 6. *cn* ch. 12. 7. *co* ch. 12. 13. *cp* ch. 12. 6. *cq* ch. 12. 7. *cr* ch. 12. 13. *cs* ch. 12. 6. *ct* ch. 12. 7. *cu* ch. 12. 13. *cv* ch. 12. 6. *cw* ch. 12. 7. *cx* ch. 12. 13. *cy* ch. 12. 6. *cz* ch. 12. 7. *da* ch. 12. 13. *db* ch. 12. 6. *dc* ch. 12. 7. *dd* ch. 12. 13. *de* ch. 12. 6. *df* ch. 12. 7. *dg* ch. 12. 13. *dh* ch. 12. 6. *di* ch. 12. 7. *dj* ch. 12. 13. *dk* ch. 12. 6. *dl* ch. 12. 7. *dm* ch. 12. 13. *dn* ch. 12. 6. *do* ch. 12. 7. *dp* ch. 12. 13. *dq* ch. 12. 6. *dr* ch. 12. 7. *ds* ch. 12. 13. *dt* ch. 12. 6. *du* ch. 12. 7. *dv* ch. 12. 13. *dw* ch. 12. 6. *dx* ch. 12. 7. *dy* ch. 12. 13. *dz* ch. 12. 6. *ea* ch. 12. 7. *eb* ch. 12. 13. *ec* ch. 12. 6. *ed* ch. 12. 7. *ee* ch. 12. 13. *ef* ch. 12. 6. *eg* ch. 12. 7. *eh* ch. 12. 13. *ei* ch. 12. 6. *ej* ch. 12. 7. *ek* ch. 12. 13. *el* ch. 12. 6. *em* ch. 12. 7. *en* ch. 12. 13. *eo* ch. 12. 6. *ep* ch. 12. 7. *eq* ch. 12. 13. *er* ch. 12. 6. *es* ch. 12. 7. *et* ch. 12. 13. *eu* ch. 12. 6. *ev* ch. 12. 7. *ew* ch. 12. 13. *ex* ch. 12. 6. *ey* ch. 12. 7. *ez* ch. 12. 13. *fa* ch. 12. 6. *fb* ch. 12. 7. *fc* ch. 12. 13. *fd* ch. 12. 6. *fe* ch. 12. 7. *fg* ch. 12. 13. *fh* ch. 12. 6. *fi* ch. 12. 7. *fi* ch. 12. 13. *fk* ch. 12. 6. *fl* ch. 12. 7. *fm* ch. 12. 13. *fn* ch. 12. 6. *fo* ch. 12. 7. *fp* ch. 12. 13. *fq* ch. 12. 6. *fr* ch. 12. 7. *fs* ch. 12. 13. *ft* ch. 12. 6. *fu* ch. 12. 7. *fv* ch. 12. 13. *fw* ch. 12. 6. *fx* ch. 12. 7. *fy* ch. 12. 13. *fz* ch. 12. 6. *ga* ch. 12. 7. *gb* ch. 12. 13. *gc* ch. 12. 6. *gd* ch. 12. 7. *ge* ch. 12. 13. *gf* ch. 12. 6. *gg* ch. 12. 7. *gh* ch. 12. 13. *gi* ch. 12. 6. *gj* ch. 12. 7. *gk* ch. 12. 13. *gl* ch. 12. 6. *gm* ch. 12. 7. *gn* ch. 12. 13. *go* ch. 12. 6. *gp* ch. 12. 7. *gq* ch. 12. 13. *gr* ch. 12. 6. *gs* ch. 12. 7. *gt* ch. 12. 13. *gu* ch. 12. 6. *gv* ch. 12. 7. *gw* ch. 12. 13. *gx* ch. 12. 6. *gy* ch. 12. 7. *gz* ch. 12. 13. *ha* ch. 12. 6. *hb* ch. 12. 7. *hc* ch. 12. 13. *hd* ch. 12. 6. *he* ch. 12. 7. *hf* ch. 12. 13. *hg* ch. 12. 6. *hh* ch. 12. 7. *hi* ch. 12. 13. *hj* ch. 12. 6. *hk* ch. 12. 7. *hl* ch. 12. 13. *hm* ch. 12. 6. *hn* ch. 12. 7. *ho* ch. 12. 13. *hp* ch. 12. 6. *hq* ch. 12. 7. *hr* ch. 12. 13. *hs* ch. 12. 6. *ht* ch. 12. 7. *hu* ch. 12. 13. *hv* ch. 12. 6. *hw* ch. 12. 7. *hx* ch. 12. 13. *hy* ch. 12. 6. *hz* ch. 12. 7. *ia* ch. 12. 13. *ib* ch. 12. 6. *ic* ch. 12. 7. *id* ch. 12. 13. *ie* ch. 12. 6. *if* ch. 12. 7. *ig* ch. 12. 13. *ih* ch. 12. 6. *ii* ch. 12. 7. *ij* ch. 12. 13. *ik* ch. 12. 6. *il* ch. 12. 7. *im* ch. 12. 13. *in* ch. 12. 6. *io* ch. 12. 7. *ip* ch. 12. 13. *iq* ch. 12. 6. *ir* ch. 12. 7. *is* ch. 12. 13. *it* ch. 12. 6. *iu* ch. 12. 7. *iv* ch. 12. 13. *iw* ch. 12. 6. *ix* ch. 12. 7. *iy* ch. 12. 13. *iz* ch. 12. 6. *ja* ch. 12. 7. *jb* ch. 12. 13. *jc* ch. 12. 6. *jd* ch. 12. 7. *je* ch. 12. 13. *jf* ch. 12. 6. *jg* ch. 12. 7. *jh* ch. 12. 13. *ji* ch. 12. 6. *jj* ch. 12. 7. *jk* ch. 12. 13. *jl* ch. 12. 6. *jm* ch. 12. 7. *jn* ch. 12. 13. *jo* ch. 12. 6. *jp* ch. 12. 7. *jq* ch. 12. 13. *jr* ch. 12. 6. *js* ch. 12. 7. *jt* ch. 12. 13. *ju* ch. 12. 6. *jv* ch. 12. 7. *jw* ch. 12. 13. *jx* ch. 12. 6. *gy* ch. 12. 7. *gz* ch. 12. 13. *ka* ch. 12. 6. *kb* ch. 12. 7. *kc* ch. 12. 13. *kd* ch. 12. 6. *ke* ch. 12. 7. *kf* ch. 12. 13. *kg* ch. 12. 6. *kh* ch. 12. 7. *ki* ch. 12. 13. *kl* ch. 12. 6. *km* ch. 12. 7. *kn* ch. 12. 13. *ko* ch. 12. 6. *kp* ch. 12. 7. *kq* ch. 12. 13. *kr* ch. 12. 6. *ks* ch. 12. 7. *kt* ch. 12. 13. *ku* ch. 12. 6. *kv* ch. 12. 7. *kw* ch. 12. 13. *kx* ch. 12. 6. *ky* ch. 12. 7. *kz* ch. 12. 13. *la* ch. 12. 6. *lb* ch. 12. 7. *lc* ch. 12. 13. *ld* ch. 12. 6. *le* ch. 12. 7. *lf* ch. 12. 13. *lg* ch. 12. 6. *lh* ch. 12. 7. *li* ch. 12. 13. *lj* ch. 12. 6. *lk* ch. 12. 7. *ll* ch. 12. 13. *lm* ch. 12. 6. *ln* ch. 12. 7. *lo* ch. 12. 13. *lp* ch. 12. 6. *lq* ch. 12. 7. *lr* ch. 12. 13. *ls* ch. 12. 6. *lt* ch. 12. 7. *lu* ch. 12. 13. *lv* ch. 12. 6. *lw* ch. 12. 7. *lx* ch. 12. 13. *ly* ch. 12. 6. *lz* ch. 12. 7. *ma* ch. 12. 13. *mb* ch. 12. 6. *mc* ch. 12. 7. *md* ch. 12. 13. *me* ch. 12. 6. *mf* ch. 12. 7. *mg* ch. 12. 13. *mh* ch. 12. 6. *mi* ch. 12. 7. *mj* ch. 12. 13. *mk* ch. 12. 6. *ml* ch. 12. 7. *mn* ch. 12. 13. *mo* ch. 12. 6. *mp* ch. 12. 7. *mq* ch. 12. 13. *mr* ch. 12. 6. *ms* ch. 12. 7. *mt* ch. 12. 13. *mu* ch. 12. 6. *mv* ch. 12. 7. *mw* ch. 12. 13. *mx* ch. 12. 6. *my* ch. 12. 7. *mz* ch. 12. 13. *na* ch. 12. 6. *nb* ch. 12. 7. *nc* ch. 12. 13. *nd* ch. 12. 6. *ne* ch. 12. 7. *nf* ch. 12. 13. *ng* ch. 12. 6. *nh* ch. 12. 7. *ni* ch. 12. 13. *nj* ch. 12. 6. *nk* ch. 12. 7. *nl* ch. 12. 13. *nm* ch. 12. 6. *no* ch. 12. 7. *np* ch. 12. 13. *nq* ch. 12. 6. *nr* ch. 12. 7. *ns* ch. 12. 13. *nt* ch. 12. 6. *nu* ch. 12. 7. *nv* ch. 12. 13. *nw* ch. 12. 6. *nx* ch. 12. 7. *ny* ch. 12. 13. *nz* ch. 12. 6. *oa* ch. 12. 7. *ob* ch. 12. 13. *oc* ch. 12. 6. *od* ch. 12. 7. *oe* ch. 12. 13. *of* ch. 12. 6. *og* ch. 12. 7. *oh* ch. 12. 13. *oi* ch. 12. 6. *oj* ch. 12. 7. *ok* ch. 12. 13. *ol* ch. 12. 6. *om* ch. 12. 7. *on* ch. 12. 13. *oo* ch. 12. 6. *op* ch. 12. 7. *oq* ch. 12. 13. *or* ch. 12. 6. *os* ch. 12. 7. *ot* ch. 12. 13. *ou* ch. 12. 6. *ov* ch. 12. 7. *ow* ch. 12. 13. *ox* ch. 12. 6. *oy* ch. 12. 7. *oz* ch. 12. 13. *pa* ch. 12. 6. *pb* ch. 12. 7. *pc* ch. 12. 13. *pd* ch. 12. 6. *pe* ch. 12. 7. *pf* ch. 12. 13. *pg* ch. 12. 6. *ph* ch. 12. 7. *pi* ch. 12. 13. *pj* ch. 12. 6. *pk* ch. 12. 7. *pl* ch. 12. 13. *pm* ch. 12. 6. *pn* ch. 12. 7. *po* ch. 12. 13. *pp* ch. 12. 6. *pq* ch. 12. 7. *pr* ch. 12. 13. *ps* ch. 12. 6. *pt* ch. 12. 7. *pu* ch. 12. 13. *pv* ch. 12. 6. *pw* ch. 12. 7. *px* ch. 12. 13. *py* ch. 12. 6. *pz* ch. 12. 7. *qa* ch. 12. 13. *qb* ch. 12. 6. *qc* ch. 12. 7. *qd* ch. 12. 13. *qe* ch. 12. 6. *qf* ch. 12. 7. *qg* ch. 12. 13. *qh* ch. 12. 6. *qi* ch. 12. 7. *qj* ch. 12. 13. *qk* ch. 12. 6. *ql* ch. 12. 7. *qm* ch. 12. 13. *qn* ch. 12. 6. *qo* ch. 12. 7. *qp* ch. 12. 13. *qq* ch. 12. 6. *qr* ch. 12. 7. *qs* ch. 12. 13. *qt* ch. 12. 6. *qu* ch. 12. 7. *qv* ch. 12. 13. *qw* ch. 12. 6. *qx* ch. 12. 7. *qy* ch. 12. 13. *qz* ch. 12. 6. *ra* ch. 12. 7. *rb* ch. 12. 13. *rc* ch. 12. 6. *rd* ch. 12. 7. *re* ch. 12. 13. *rf* ch. 12. 6. *rg* ch. 12. 7. *rh* ch. 12. 13. *ri* ch. 12. 6. *rj* ch. 12. 7. *rk* ch. 12. 13. *rl* ch. 12. 6. *rm* ch. 12. 7. *rn* ch. 12. 13. *ro* ch. 12. 6. *rp* ch. 12. 7. *rq* ch. 12. 13. *rr* ch. 12. 6. *rs* ch. 12. 7. *rt* ch. 12. 13. *ru* ch. 12. 6. *rv* ch. 12. 7. *rw* ch. 12. 13. *rx* ch. 12. 6. *ry* ch. 12. 7. *rz* ch. 12. 13. *sa* ch. 12. 6. *sb* ch. 12. 7. *sc* ch. 12. 13. *sd* ch. 12. 6. *se* ch. 12. 7. *sf* ch. 12. 13. *sg* ch. 12. 6. *sh* ch. 12. 7. *si* ch. 12. 13. *sj* ch. 12. 6. *sk* ch. 12. 7. *sl* ch. 12. 13. *sm* ch. 12. 6. *sn* ch. 12. 7. *so* ch. 12. 13. *sp* ch. 12. 6. *sq* ch. 12. 7. *sr* ch. 12. 13. *ss* ch. 12. 6. *st* ch. 12. 7. *su* ch. 12. 13. *sv* ch. 12. 6. *sw* ch. 12. 7. *sx* ch. 12. 13. *sy* ch. 12. 6. *sz* ch. 12. 7. *ta* ch. 12. 13. *tb* ch. 12. 6. *tc* ch. 12. 7. *td* ch. 12. 13. *te* ch. 12. 6. *tf* ch. 12. 7. *tg* ch. 12. 13. *th* ch. 12. 6. *ti* ch. 12. 7. *tj* ch. 12. 13. *tk* ch. 12. 6. *tl* ch. 12. 7. *tm* ch. 12. 13. *tn* ch. 12. 6. *to* ch. 12. 7. *tp* ch. 12. 13. *tu* ch. 12. 6. *tv* ch. 12. 7. *tw* ch. 12. 13. *tx* ch. 12. 6. *ty* ch. 12. 7. *tz* ch. 12. 13. *ua* ch. 12. 6. *ub* ch. 12. 7. *uc* ch. 12. 13. *ud* ch. 12. 6. *ue* ch. 12. 7. *uf* ch. 12. 13. *ug* ch. 12. 6. *uh* ch. 12. 7. *ui* ch. 12. 13. *uj* ch. 12. 6. *uk* ch. 12. 7. *ul* ch. 12. 13. *um* ch. 12. 6. *un* ch. 12. 7. *uo* ch. 12. 13. *up* ch. 12. 6. *uq* ch. 12. 7. *ur* ch. 12. 13. *us* ch. 12. 6. *ut* ch. 12. 7. *uu* ch. 12. 13. *uv* ch. 12. 6. *uw* ch. 12. 7. *ux* ch. 12. 13. *uy* ch. 12. 6. *uz* ch. 12. 7. *va* ch. 12. 13. *vb* ch. 12. 6. *vc* ch. 12. 7. *vd* ch. 12. 13. *ve* ch. 12. 6. *vf* ch. 12. 7. *vg* ch. 12. 13. *vh* ch. 12. 6. *vi* ch. 12. 7. *vj* ch. 12. 13. *vk* ch. 12. 6. *vl* ch. 12. 7. *vm* ch. 12. 13. *vn* ch. 12. 6. *vo* ch. 12. 7. *vp* ch. 12. 13. *vq* ch. 12. 6. *vr* ch. 12. 7. *vs* ch. 12. 13. *vt* ch. 12. 6. *vu* ch. 12. 7. *vv* ch. 12. 13. *vw* ch. 12. 6. *vx* ch. 12. 7. *vy* ch. 12. 13. *vz* ch. 12. 6. *wa* ch. 12. 7. *wb* ch. 12. 13. *wc* ch. 12. 6. *wd* ch. 12. 7. *we* ch. 12. 13. *wf* ch. 12. 6. *wg* ch. 12. 7. *wh* ch. 12. 13. *wi* ch. 12. 6. *wj* ch. 12. 7. *wk* ch. 12. 13. *wl* ch. 12. 6. *wm* ch. 12. 7. *wn* ch. 12. 13. *wo* ch. 12. 6. *wp* ch. 12. 7. *wq* ch. 12. 13. *wr* ch. 12. 6. *ws* ch. 12. 7. *wt* ch. 12. 13. *wu* ch. 12. 6. *wv* ch. 12. 7. *ww* ch. 12. 13. *wx* ch. 12. 6. *wy* ch. 12. 7. *wz* ch. 12. 13. *xa* ch. 12. 6. *xb* ch. 12. 7. *xc* ch. 12. 13. *xd* ch. 12. 6. *xe* ch. 12. 7. *xf* ch. 12. 13. *xg* ch. 12. 6. *xh* ch. 12. 7. *xi* ch. 12. 13. *xj* ch. 12. 6. *xk* ch. 12. 7. *xl* ch. 12. 13. *xm* ch. 12. 6. *xn* ch. 12. 7. *xo* ch. 12. 13. *xp* ch. 12. 6. *xq* ch. 12. 7. *xr* ch. 12. 13. *xs* ch. 12. 6. *xt* ch. 12. 7. *xu* ch. 12. 13. *xv* ch. 12. 6. *xw* ch. 12. 7. *xy* ch. 12. 13. *xz* ch. 12. 6. *ya* ch. 12. 7. *yb* ch. 12. 13. *yc* ch. 12. 6. *yd* ch. 12. 7. *ye* ch. 12. 13. *yf* ch. 12. 6. *yg* ch. 12. 7. *yh* ch. 12. 13. *yi* ch. 12. 6. *yj* ch. 12. 7. *yk* ch. 12. 13. *yl* ch. 12. 6. *ym* ch. 12. 7. *yn* ch. 12. 13. *yo* ch. 12. 6. *yp* ch. 12. 7. *yq* ch. 12. 13. *yr* ch. 12. 6. *ys* ch. 12. 7. *yt* ch. 12. 13. *yu* ch. 12. 6. *yv* ch. 12. 7. *yw* ch. 12. 13. *yz* ch. 12. 6. *za* ch. 12. 7. *zb* ch. 12. 13. *zc* ch. 12. 6. *zd* ch. 12. 7. *ze* ch. 12. 13. *zf* ch. 12. 6. *zg* ch. 12. 7. *zh* ch. 12. 13. *zi* ch. 12. 6. *zj* ch. 12. 7. *zk* ch. 12. 13. *zl* ch. 12. 6. *zm* ch. 12. 7. *zn* ch. 12. 13. *zo* ch. 12. 6. *zp* ch. 12. 7. *zq* ch. 12. 13. *zr* ch. 12. 6. *zs* ch. 12. 7. *zt* ch. 12. 13. *zu* ch. 12. 6. *zv* ch. 12. 7. *zw* ch. 12. 13. *zx* ch. 12. 6. *zy* ch. 12. 7. *zz* ch. 12. 13.

Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD. 1 And it came to pass in the 14 days of Amraphel king of ^oShinar, Arioch king of ^oElam, Chedorlaomer king of ^oElam, and Tidal king of ^oGolim, a that they made war with ^oBera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinab king of ^oAdmah, and Shemeber king of ^oZebolim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar). 3 All these ^ojoined together in the vale of Siddim (^othe same is the Salt Sea). 4 Twelve years they served Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and smote the ^oRephaim in ^oAshteroth-karnaim, and the ^oZuzim in Ham, and the ^oEmim in ^oShaveh-kiriathaim, 6 and the ^oHorites in their mount Seir, unto ^oElparan, which is by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and came to En-mishpat (the same is ^oKadesh), and smote all the ^ocountry of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt ^oin Hazazon-tamar. 8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar); and they set the battle in array against them in the vale of Siddim; 9 against Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and Tidal king of Golim, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings against the five. 10 Now the vale of Siddim was full of ^oslime pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and they fell there, and they that remained fled ^oto the mountain. 11 And they took ^oall the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way. 12 And they took Lot, Abram's ^obrother's son, ^owho dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed. 13 And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew: now ^ohe dwelt by the ^ooaks of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; and these were confederate with Abram. 14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he led forth his

c ch. 10. 10
d ch. 10. 22
e ch. 11. 11

trained men, ¹born in his house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued as far as ²Dan. ¹⁵And he divided himself against them by night, he and his servants, and smote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the ¹left hand of Damascus. ¹⁶And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, ¹⁷and his goods, and the women also, and the people. ¹⁷And the king of Sodom went out to meet him, after his return from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer and the kings that were with him, at the vale of Shaveh (the same is the ¹King's Vale). ¹⁸And ¹Melchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was ²priest of ^{2c}God Most High. ¹⁹And he blessed him, and said, ²Blessed be Abram of ²God Most High, ^{3c}possessor of heaven and earth: ²⁰and blessed be ²God Most High, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him ¹a tenth of all. ²¹And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the persons, and take the goods to thyself. ²²And Abram said to the king of Sodom, ¹I have lift up mine hand unto the LORD, ²God Most High, ^{3c}possessor of heaven and earth, ²³that ¹I will not take a thread nor a shoelatchet nor aught that is thine, lest thou shouldst say, I have made Abram rich: ²⁴¹save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me; ¹Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre, let them take their portion.

15 word of the LORD came unto Abram in a vision, saying,

¹Fear not, Abram: I am ²thy shield, ¹and thy exceeding great reward. ²And Abram said, O Lord ²God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I ¹go childless, and he that shall be possessor of my house is ¹Damselek Eliezer? ³And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed: and, lo, ¹one born in my house is mine heir. ⁴And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This man shall not be thine heir; but ¹he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir. ⁵And he brought him

forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and ¹tell the stars, if thou be able to tell them: and he said unto him, ²So shall thy seed be. ⁶And ²he believed in the LORD; and ¹he counted it to him for righteousness. ⁷And he said unto him, I am the LORD that ¹brought thee out of Ur of the Chaldees, ¹to give thee this land to inherit it. ⁸And he said, O Lord God, ¹whereby shall I know that I shall inherit it? ⁹And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she-goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon. ¹⁰And he took him all these, and ¹divided them in the midst, and laid each half over against the other: but ¹the birds divided he not. ¹¹And the birds of prey came down upon the carcases, and Abram drove them away. ¹²And when the sun was going down, ¹a deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him. ¹³And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety ¹that thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not theirs, and shall serve them; and ¹they shall afflict them ¹four hundred years; ¹⁴and also that nation, whom they shall serve, ¹will I judge: and afterward ¹shall they come out with great substance. ¹⁵But thou shalt go to thy fathers in peace; ¹thou shalt be buried in a good old age. ¹⁶And in the fourth generation they shall come hither again: for ¹the iniquity of the Amorite ¹is not yet full. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and a flaming torch that passed between these pieces. ¹⁸In that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, ¹Unto thy seed have I given this land, from ¹the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates: ¹⁹the Kenite, and the Kenizzite, and the Kadmonite, ²⁰and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Rephaim, ²¹and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite.

16 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children: and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was ¹Hagar.

1 Or, north 2 Heb. El Elyon. 3 Or, maker 4 Or, let there be nothing for me; only that &c. 5 Or, thy reward shall be exceeding great 6 Heb. Jekoveah, as in other places where God is put in capitals. 7 Or, go hence 8 The Chaldees and Syriacs have, Eliezer the Damascusene.

2 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath restrained me from bearing; go in, I pray thee, unto my handmaid; it may be that I shall obtain children by her. And Abram hearkened to the voice of Sarai. 3 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar the Egyptian, her handmaid, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her to Abram her husband to be his wife. 4 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress was despised in her eyes. 5 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I gave my handmaid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I was despised in her eyes: the LORD judge between me and thee. 6 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her that which is good in thine eyes. And Sarai dealt hardly with her, and she fled from her face. 7 And the angel of the LORD found her by a fountain of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to Shur. 8 And he said, Hagar, Sarai's handmaid, whence camest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I flee from the face of my mistress Sarai. 9 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 10 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, I will greatly multiply thy seed, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 11 And the angel of the LORD said unto her, Behold, thou art with child, and shalt bear a son; and thou shalt call his name Ishmael, because the LORD hath heard thy affliction. 12 And he shall be as a wild-ass among men; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren. 13 And she called the name of the LORD that spake unto her, Thou art a God that seeth: for she said, Have I even here looked after him that seeth me? 14 Wherefore the well was called Beer-lahai-roi; behold, it is between Kadesh and Bered. 15 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called the name of his son, which Hagar bare, Ish-

mael. 16 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I am God Almighty; walk before me, and be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my covenant between me and thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 As for me, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be the father of a multitude of nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name shall be Abraham; for the father of a multitude of nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my covenant between me and thee and thy seed after thee throughout their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a God unto thee and to thy seed after thee. 8 And I will give unto thee, and to thy seed after thee, the land of thy sojournings, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God. 9 And God said unto Abraham, And as for thee, thou shalt keep my covenant, thou, and thy seed after thee throughout their generations. 10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; every male among you shall be circumcised. 11 And ye shall be circumcised in the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of a covenant betwixt me and you. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every male throughout your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised male who is not circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

v ch. 25. 11.
Ex. 6. 3, 4.
w ch. 24. 40.
x ch. 28. 15, 16.
y ch. 5. 9.
Deut. 10. 1.
Job 1. 1.
Pa. 119. 1.
Matt. 6. 48.
y ch. 12. 3.
z ch. 15. 16.
a Rom. 4. 11, 12, 16.

b Neh. 9. 7.
c Cited Rom. 4. 17.
d ch. 35. 11.
e ver. 16.
f Gal. 3. 17.

g Heb. 11. 10.
h Cp. ch. 26. 24.
i 28. 18.
j ch. 12. 7.
k 15. 15.
l Pa. 105. 11.
m Ex. 6. 12.
n Lev. 26. 12.
o Deut. 10. 14.
p al.

q Acts 7. 8.
r Rom. 4. 11.
s Lev. 12. 3.
t Luke 16. 30.
u 2. 21.
v Phil. 3. 5.

w Cp. Ex. 12. 40, 49.

1 Heb. be builded by her. 2 That is, God heareth. 3 Or, over against Or, to the east of 4 Or, Thou God seest me 5 Heb. El roi, that is, God of seeing. 6 That is, The well of the living one who seeth me. 7 Heb. El Shaddai.

15 And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but¹ Sarah shall her name be. 16 And I will bless her, and moreover I will^m give thee a son of her: yea, I will bless her, and^a she shall be a mother of nations; kings of peoples shall be of her. 17 Then Abraham^o fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear? 18 And Abraham said unto God, Oh that Ishmael might live before thee! 19 And God said, Nay, but^a Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son; and thou shalt call his name² Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant for his seed after him. 20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee: behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and^a will multiply him exceedingly; ^atwelve princes shall he beget, and^a I will make him a great nation. 21 But^a my covenant will I establish with Isaac, ^awhich Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year. 22 And he left off talking with him, and^a God went up from Abraham. 23 And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house, and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him. 24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin. 26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son. 27 And all the men of his house, those born in the house, and those bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

18 And the LORD appeared unto him by the³ oaks of Mamre, as he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day; ^aand he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood over against him: and^a when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door,

and bowed himself to the earth, 3 and said, My lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant: 4 let now^a a little water be fetched; and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree: 5 and I will fetch a morsel of bread, and^b comfort ye your heart; after that ye shall pass on: ^cforasmuch as ye are come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said. 6 And Abraham hastened into the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes. 7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetched a calf tender and good, and gave it unto the servant; and he hastened to dress it. 8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, ^din the tent. 10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee ^ewhen the season ^ecometh round; and, lo, ^fSarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard in the tent door, which was behind him. 11 Now^g Abraham and Sarah were old, and well stricken in age; it had ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women. 12^h And Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also? 13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surety bear a child, which am old? 14ⁱ Is any thing too^h hard for the LORD? 15 At the set time I will return unto thee, when the season ^ecometh round, and Sarah shall have a son. 16 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. 17 And the LORD said, Shall I hide from Abraham that which I do; 18 seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be^a blessed in him? 19 For I have

m ch. 18. 10.

n ch. 33. 11.

o ver. 3.

p ch. 21. 8.
Rom. 4. 19.
Cp. John
8. 56.q ch. 18. 10
& 21. 2.
Gal. 4. 23,
28.
r ch. 21. 3.

s ch. 16. 10.

t See ch.
25. 12-16.u ch. 21. 13,
18.
v ch. 26. 2-5.
w ch. 21. 2.

x ch. 33. 13.

y ch. 18. 18
& 14. 13.z ch. 19. 1.
Cp. Heb.
13. 2.n ch. 19. 3
& 24. 32
& 43. 24.
Cp. Luke
7. 34.
& John 13.
14.
b Judg.
19. 5.
c Ps.
106. 18.
c ch. 19. 8
& 23. 10.

d ch. 24. 67.

e ver. 14.
f Kin. 4. 16.
g ch. 17. 19,
31
& 21. 2.
Cited
Rom. 9. 9.
h ch. 17. 17.
Rom. 4. 19.
i Heb. 11.
11, 12.A Cp. ch.
17. 17.
i Cp. Luke
1. 18.
j 1 Pet. 2. 6.k Job 42. 3.
Jer. 32. 17
& mg.
Zech. 8. 6.
Matt. 19.
28.
Luke 1. 37.
l ver. 10.m Cp. Pa.
23. 14
& Amos
3. 7.
& John 15.
15.
n ch. 12. 3
& 22. 18
& 26. 4.
Acts 3. 25.
Gal. 3. 8.1 That is, Princess.
5 Or, for therefore2 From the Heb. word meaning to laugh.
6 Heb. liveth, or, reviveth.3 Or, terebiths 4 Or, O Lord
8 Heb. liveth, or, reviveth.

known him, to the end that he may command his children and his household after him, that they may keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgement; to the end that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him. 20 And the LORD said, ¹Because of the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and ²because their sin is very grievous; ³and I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, ⁴I will know. 22 And the men turned from thence, and went toward Sodom: but Abraham stood yet before the LORD. 23 And Abraham drew near, and said, Wilt thou consume the righteous with the wicked? 24 Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou consume and not spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein? 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, ⁶that so the righteous should be as the wicked; that be far from thee: ⁷shall not the Judge of all the earth do right? 26 And the LORD said, ⁸If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sake. 27 And Abraham answered and said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am but dust and ashes: 28 peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, I will not destroy it, if I find there forty and five. 29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said, I will not do it for the forty's sake. 30 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there. 31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord: peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the twenty's sake. 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for the ten's

sake. 33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

19 And the two angels came to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot saw them, and rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth; and he said, Behold now, my lords, turn aside, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your way. And they said, Nay; but we will abide in the street all night. 3 And he urged them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat. 4 But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both young and old, all the people from every quarter; 5 and they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out unto us, that we may know them. 6 And Lot went out unto them to the door, and shut the door after him. 7 And he said, I pray you, my brethren, do not so wickedly. 8 Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; forasmuch as they are come under the shadow of my roof. 9 And they said, Stand back. And they said, This one fellow came in to sojourn, and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and drew near to break the door. 10 But the men put forth their hand, and brought Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door. 11 And they smote the men that were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door. 12 And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughters, and whomsoever thou hast in the city; bring them out of the place: 13 for

a ch. 18. 22.

b Heb. 13. 2.
c Cp. Luke 4. 18.

c See ch. 18. 4.

d Cp. Luke 24. 28.

e Isai. 3. 2.
f Cp. ch. 13. 12.

g Judg. 18. 22.

h Rom. 1. 24, 27.
i Jude 7.

j Cp. Judg. 19. 24.

k ch. 13. 12.
l Ex. 2. 14.m Wisdom 19. 17.
n 2 Ki. 6. 18
o Acts 18. 11.p 2 Pet. 2. 7, 8.
q Cp. Rev. 18. 4, &

we will destroy this place, ¹³ because the cry of them is waxen great before the LORD; and the LORD hath sent us to destroy it. ¹⁴ And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, which ¹⁵ married his daughters, and said, ¹⁶ Up, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy the city. But he seemed unto his sons in law as one that mocked. ¹⁷ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters which are here; lest thou be consumed in the ¹⁸ iniquity of the city. ¹⁹ But he lingered; and the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; ²⁰ the LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city. ²¹ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth abroad, that he said, Escape for thy life; ²² look not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the ²³ Plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed. ²⁴ And Lot said unto them, Oh, not so, ²⁵ my lord: ²⁶ behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot escape to the mountain, lest ²⁷ evil overtake me, and I die: ²⁸ behold now, this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one: Oh, let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soul shall live. ²⁹ And he said unto him, See, I have accepted thee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow the city of which thou hast spoken. ³⁰ Haste thee, escape thither; for I cannot do any thing till thou become thither. Therefore the name of the city was called ³¹ Zoar. ³² The sun was risen upon the earth when Lot came unto Zoar. ³³ Then ³⁴ the LORD rained upon Sodom and upon Gomorrah brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heaven; ³⁵ and he overthrew those cities, and all the Plain, and all the inhabitants of the cities, and that which grew upon the ground. ³⁶ But his wife looked back from behind him, and she became ³⁷ a pillar of salt. ³⁸ And Abraham gat up early in the morning to the place where he had ³⁹ stood

before the LORD: ⁴⁰ and he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the Plain, and beheld, and, lo, the smoke of the land went up as the smoke of a furnace.

⁴¹ And it came to pass, when God destroyed the cities of the Plain, that God ⁴² remembered Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the overthrow, when he overthrew the cities in the which Lot dwelt.

⁴³ And Lot went up out of Zoar, and ⁴⁴ dwelt in the mountain, and his two daughters with him; for he feared to dwell in Zoar: and he dwelt in a cave, he and his two daughters. ⁴⁵ And the firstborn said unto the younger, Our father is old, and there is not a man in the earth to come in unto us after the manner of all the earth: ⁴⁶ so come, let us make our father drink wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. ⁴⁷ And they made their father drink wine that night: and the firstborn went in, and lay with her father; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. ⁴⁸ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the firstborn said unto the younger, Behold, I lay yesternight with my father: let us make him drink wine this night also; and go thou in, and lie with him, that we may preserve seed of our father. ⁴⁹ And they made their father drink wine that night also: and the younger arose, and lay with him; and he knew not when she lay down, nor when she arose. ⁵⁰ Thus were both the daughters of Lot with child by their father. ⁵¹ And the firstborn bare a son, and called his name Moab: ⁵² the same is the father of the Moabites unto this day. ⁵³ And the younger, she also bare a son, and called his name Ben-ammi: ⁵⁴ the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

⁵⁵ And Abraham journeyed from thence toward the land of the South, and dwelt between ⁵⁶ Kadesh and Shur; and he ⁵⁷ so journeyed in ⁵⁸ Gerar. ⁵⁹ And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, ⁶⁰ She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah. ⁶¹ But God came to Abimelech ⁶² in a dream of the night, and said to him, Behold,

1 Or, were to marry

2 Or, punishment

3 Or, O Lord
See ch. 14. 8.

4 Or, the evil

5 That is, Little, ver. 30.

thou art but a dead man, because of the woman which thou hast taken; for she is a man's wife. 4 Now Abimelech had not come near her: and he said, ^gLord, wilt thou slay even a righteous nation? 5 Said he not himself unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and the innocency of my hands have I done this. 6 And God said unto him in the dream, Yea, I know that in the integrity of thy heart thou hast done this, and I also withheld thee from sinning ^aagainst me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her. 7 Now therefore restore the man's wife; ⁱfor he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, ^jand all that are thine. 8 And Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid. 9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and wherein have I sinned against thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great sin? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done. 10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing? 11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely ^kthe fear of God is not in this place; and ^lthey will slay me for my wife's sake. 12 And moreover ^mshe is indeed my sister, the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife: 13 and it came to pass, when ⁿGod caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her, This is thy kindness which thou shalt shew unto me; at every place whither we shall come, ^osay of me, He is my brother. 14 And Abimelech ^ptook sheep and oxen, and menservants and womenservants, and gave them unto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife. 15 And Abimelech said, Behold, ^qmy land is before thee: dwell where it pleaseth thee. 16 And unto Sarah he said, Behold, I have given ^rthy brother a thousand pieces of silver: behold, ^sit is for thee ^aa covering of the eyes to all that are with thee; and ^tin re-

spect of all thou art righted. 17 And ^uAbraham prayed unto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maidservants; and they bare children. 18 For the LORD ^vhad fast closed up all the wombs of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abraham's wife.

21 ^wAnd the LORD ^xvisited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did unto Sarah ^yas he had spoken. 2 And Sarah ^zconceived, and bare Abraham a son in his old age, ^aat the set time of which God had spoken to him. 3 And Abraham called the name of his son that was born unto him, whom Sarah bare to him, ^bIsaac. 4 And Abraham ^ccircumcised his son Isaac when he was eight days old, ^das God had commanded him. 5 And ^eAbraham was an hundred years old, when his son Isaac was born unto him. 6 And Sarah said, ^fGod hath ^gmade me to laugh; every one that heareth will laugh with me. 7 And she said, Who would have said unto Abraham, that Sarah should give children suck? ^hfor I have borne him a son in his old age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast on the day that Isaac was weaned. 9 And Sarah ⁱsaw the son of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne unto Abraham, ^jas mocking. 10 Wherefore she said unto Abraham, ^kCast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bondwoman shall not be heir with my son, even with Isaac. 11 And the thing was very grievous in Abraham's sight on account of his son. 12 And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah saith unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for ^lin Isaac shall thy seed be called. 13 And also of the son of the bondwoman will I make ^ma nation, because he is thy seed. 14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread and a ⁿbottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and sent her away: and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of ^oBeer-sheba. 15 And the water in the bottle was spent, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

ⁱ Cp. James 5. 16.

^u Cp. ch. 12. 17.

^v 1 Sam. 2. 21.

^w ch. 17. 19 & 18. 10, 14. ^x Heb. 11. 11. ^y Gal. 4. 22. ^z ch. 17. 21.

^a ch. 17. 19. ^b Acts 7. 8. ^c ch. 17. 10, 12.

^d ch. 17. 1, 17. ^e Rom. 4. 19. ^f Cp. Isai. 63. 1. ^g Gal. 4. 37.

^h ch. 16. 11, 12.

ⁱ ch. 16. 1, 15.

^j Cp. Gal. 4. 29. ^k Cited Gal. 4. 30.

^l Cited Rom. 9. 7 & Heb. 11. 18. ^m ver. 13. ⁿ ch. 16. 10 & 17. 30.

^o ver. 31.

1 Or, he 2 Or, before all men 3 Or, prepared laughter for me 4 Or, playing 5 Or, skin

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot: for she said, Let me not look upon the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept. 17 And God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not; for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is. 18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for I will make him a great nation. 19 And ¹God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink. 20 And God was with the lad, and he grew; and he dwelt in the wilderness, ²and ¹became an archer. 21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran: and his mother took him a wife out of the land of Egypt. 22 And it came to pass at that time, that ³Abimelech and Phicol the captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, ⁴God is with thee in all that thou doest: 23 now therefore swear unto me here by God that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with ⁵my son, nor with my son's son: but ⁶according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned. 24 And Abraham said, I will swear. 25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of the well of water, which Abimelech's servants ⁷had violently taken away. 26 And Abimelech said, I know not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to-day. 27 And Abraham took sheep and oxen, and gave them unto Abimelech; and they two ⁸made a covenant. 28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves. 29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves? 30 And he said, These seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that it may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well. 31 Wherefore ⁹he called that place Beer-sheba; because there they swore both of them. 32 So they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: and Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the

captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines. 33 And Abraham planted a tamarisk tree in Beer-sheba, and ¹⁰called there on the name of the LORD, ¹¹the Everlasting God. 34 And Abraham sojourned in the land of the Philistines many days.

22 And it came to pass after these things, that ¹²God did prove Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham; and he said, Here am I. 2 And he said, Take now thy son, thine only son, whom thou lovest, even Isaac, and get thee into ¹³the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of. 3 And Abraham rose early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son; and he clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him. 4 On the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off. 5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass, and I and the lad will go yonder; and we will worship, and come again to you. 6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and ¹⁴laid it upon Isaac his son; and he took in his hand the fire and the knife; and they went both of them together. 7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I, my son. And he said, Behold, the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering? 8 And Abraham said, ¹⁵God will ¹⁶provide himself the lamb for a burnt offering, my son: so they went both of them together. 9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built the altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and ¹⁷laid him on the altar, upon the wood. 10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son. 11 And the angel of the LORD called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I. 12 And he said, ¹⁸Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for ¹⁹now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld

¹ ch. 4. 26
2 12. 8
3 Isai. 40. 28.
4 Cp. Ps.
50. 2.

¹¹ 1 Cor. 10.
12. Heb. 11. 17.
James 1.
12. 12.
1 Pet. 1.
6, 7.

¹³ 2 Chr. 5. 1.

¹⁴ Cp. John
13. 17.

¹⁵ Cp. John
1. 29, 36
2 1 Pet. 1.
19
3 Rev. 5.
15.

¹⁷ Heb. 11.
17. James 2.
21.

¹⁸ Cp. Mic.
6. 7, 8.

¹⁹ Cp. ch.
26. 5.

1 Or, became, as he grew up, an archer 2 Or, my offspring, nor with my posterity 3 Heb. see for himself.

thy son, thine only son, from me. 13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and ¹behold, behind *him* a ram caught in the thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ^{2c}Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the LORD ³it shall be provided. 15 And the angel of the LORD called unto Abraham a second time out of heaven, 16 and said, ⁴By myself have I sworn, saith the LORD, because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son: 17 that in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed ⁵as the stars of the heaven, and ⁶as the sand which is upon the sea shore; and thy seed shall possess ⁷the gate of his enemies; 18 and ⁸in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth ⁹be blessed; ¹⁰'because thou hast obeyed my voice. 19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba; and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, ¹¹Milcah, she also hath borne children unto thy brother Nahor: 21 ¹²Uz his firstborn, and ¹³Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram; 22 and Chesed, and Hazo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel. 23 And ¹⁴Bethuel begat Rebekah: these eight did Milcah bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother. 24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she also bare Tebah, and Gaham, and Tahash, and Maacah.

23 1 And the life of Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years: these were the years of the life of Sarah. 2 And Sarah died in ¹⁵Kiriath-arba (the same is ¹⁶Hebron), in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her. 3 And Abraham rose up from before his dead, and spake unto the children of Heth, saying, ¹⁷4 ¹⁸I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: ¹⁹give me a possession of a burying-place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight. 5 And the chil-

dren of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him, 6 Hear us, my lord: thou art ²⁰a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead. 7 And Abraham rose up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth. 8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight, hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohar, ²¹9 that he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for the full price let him give it to me in the midst of you for a possession of a buryingplace. 10 Now Ephron was sitting in the midst of the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that ²²went in at the gate of his city, saying, 11 Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead. 12 And Abraham bowed himself down before the people of the land. 13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt, I pray thee, hear me: I will give the price of the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there. 14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, 15 My lord, hearken unto me: a piece of land worth four hundred ²³shekels of silver, what is that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead. 16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron; and Abraham ²⁴weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the children of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant. 17 So ²⁵the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the border thereof round about, were made sure 18 unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city. 19 And after

c ver. 8.

d Ps. 105. 9.
Eccles. 4. 21.
Luke 1. 73.
Heb. 6. 13.

e Jer. 33. 22.
See ch. 15. 5.
f See ch. 13. 16.
g ch. 24. 60.
h ch. 12. 3.
i ch. 18. 18.
k 28. 4.
l Gal. 3. 8.
m Cp. Eccles. 44. 22.
n Cited Acts 3. 25.
o ver. 3.
p ch. 24. 6.
q ch. 21. 31.

r ch. 11. 29.

s Job 1. 1.

t Jer. 25. 23.

u ch. 24. 15.

v ch. 35. 27.
w Josh. 14. 15.
x Judg. 1. 10.
y ver. 19.

z ch. 17. 8.
1 Chr. 29. 15.
a Ps. 105. 12.
b Heb. 11. 9.
c Acts 7. 5.

ch. 34. 20.
Ruth 4. 1.

Ex. 30. 13.
Ezek. 45. 12.

1 Chr. 21. 25.
Jer. 32. 9.
Zech. 11. 12.

ch. 25. 9.
a 49. 29-32.
b 50. 13.

1 Or, according to many ancient authorities, behold a (Heb. one) ram caught. 2 That is, The LORD will see, or, provide. 3 Or, he shall be seen. 4 Or, bless themselves. 5 Heb. a prince of God.

this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah before Mamre (the same is Hebron), in the land of Canaan. 20 And the field, and the cave that is therein, ^w were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the children of Heth.

24 And Abraham was old, and well stricken in age: and the LORD ^a had blessed Abraham in all things. 2 And Abraham said unto his servant, ^v the elder of his house, that ruled over all that he had, ^u Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh: 3 and I will make thee swear by the LORD, the God of heaven and the God of the earth, that ^a thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell: 4 ^b but thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son Isaac. 5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the woman will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I needs bring thy son again unto the land from whence thou camest? 6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again. 7 The LORD, the God of heaven, ^c that took me from my father's house, and from the land of my nativity, and that spake unto me, and that sware unto me, saying, ^d Unto thy seed will I give this land; ^e he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife for my son from thence. 8 And if the woman be not willing to follow thee, then ^f thou shalt be clear from this my oath; only thou shalt not bring my son thither again. 9 And the servant ^g put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning this matter. 10 And the servant took ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed; ^h having all goodly things of his master's in his hand: and he arose, and went to ⁱ Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor. 11 And he made the camels to kneel down without the city by the well of water at the time of evening, the time that ^j women go out to draw water. 12 And he said, O LORD, ^k the God of my master Abraham, ^l send me, I pray thee,

good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham. 13 Behold, ^m I stand by the fountain of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water: 14 and let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and ⁿ thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master. 15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel the son of ^o Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder. 16 And the damsel ^p was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her: and she went down to the fountain, and filled her pitcher, and came up. 17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Give me to drink, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher. 18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink. 19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw for thy camels also, until they have done drinking. 20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw, and drew for all his camels. 21 And the man looked stedfastly on her; holding his peace, to know whether the LORD had made his journey prosperous or not. 22 And it came to pass, as the camels had done drinking, that the man took a golden ring of ^q half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands of ten shekels weight of gold; 23 and said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee. Is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in? 24 And she said unto him, ^r I am the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor. 25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in. 26 And ^s the man bowed his head, and worshipped the LORD. 27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD, ^t the

[ver. 43.]

m See ch. 13. 8.

n ch. 11. 29 & 23. 23.

o ch. 26. 7.

p ver. 15. ch. 22. 23.

q ver. 43, 32. Ex. 4. 31.

r See ver. 12.

1 Or, for all the goods of his master were in his hand
rivers. 3 Heb. a boka. See Ex. 38. 26.

2 Heb. Aram-naharaim, that is, Aram of the two
rivers. See Ex. 38. 26.

God of my master Abraham, who hath not forsaken ^ahis mercy and his truth toward my master: as for me, the LORD ^bhath led me in the way to the house of my master's brethren. ²⁸And the damsel ran, and told her mother's house according to these words. ²⁹And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was ^cLaban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the fountain. ³⁰And it came to pass, when he saw the ring, and the bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me; that he came unto the man; and, behold, he stood by the camels at the fountain. ³¹And he said, Come in, ^dthou blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels. ³²And the man came into the house, and he ungirded the camels; and he ^egave straw and provender for the camels, and ^fwater to wash his feet and the men's feet that were with him. ³³And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, I will not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on. ³⁴And he said, I am Abraham's servant. ³⁵And the LORD ^ghath blessed my master greatly; and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks and herds, and silver and gold, and menservants and maidservants, and camels and asses. ³⁶And Sarah my master's wife ^hbare a son to my master when she was old: and ⁱunto him hath he given all that he hath. ³⁷And ^jmy master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife for my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell: ³⁸but thou shalt go unto my father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife for my son. ³⁹And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me. ⁴⁰And he said unto me, The LORD, ^kbefore whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and ^lprosper thy way; and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house: ⁴¹then shalt thou be clear from my oath, when thou comest to my kindred; and if they give her not to thee, thou shalt be clear from my oath. ⁴²And I came this day unto the fountain,

and said, ^mO LORD, the God of my master Abraham, if now thou ⁿdo prosper my way which I go: ⁴³behold, I stand ^oby the fountain of water; and let it come to pass, that the maiden which cometh forth to draw, to whom I shall say, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink; ⁴⁴and she shall say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed for my master's son. ⁴⁵And before I had done ^pspeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder; and she went down unto the fountain, and drew: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee. ⁴⁶And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: ⁴⁷so I drank, and she made the camels drink also. ⁴⁸And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: ⁴⁹and I put the ring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands. ⁵⁰And I bowed my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD, ⁵¹the God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take ^qmy master's brother's daughter for his son. ⁵²And now if ye will ^rdeal kindly and truly with my master, tell me: and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left. ⁵³Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot ^sspeak unto thee bad or good. ⁵⁴Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, ^tas the LORD hath spoken. ⁵⁵And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, ^uhe bowed himself down to the earth unto the LORD. ⁵⁶And the servant brought forth jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah: he gave also to her brother and to her mother precious things. ⁵⁷And they did eat and drink, he and the men that were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, ^vSend me away unto my master. ⁵⁸And her

e ver. 12, 27.

f ver. 13.

g ver. 14, 18.

h 1 Sam. 1. 13.

i Cp. Ezek. 16. 11, 12.

j ver. 26, 32.

k Cp. ch. 22. 21.

l ch. 47. 28. Josh. 2. 14.

m ch. 31. 24. 2 Sam. 13. 22.

n ver. 13-15. & 42-46.

o ver. 56, 30.

brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us *a few* days, at the least ten; after that she shall go. 56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master. 57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth. 58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go. 59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and ^pher nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men. 60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Our sister, be thou ^qthe mother of thousands of ten thousands, and ^rlet thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them. 61 And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way. 62 And Isaac came ^sfrom the way of Beer-lahal-roi; for he dwelt in the land of the South. 63 And Isaac went out ^tto meditate in the field at the eventide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, there were camels coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, she lighted off the camel. 65 And she said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant said, It is my master: and she took her veil, and covered herself. 66 And the servant told Isaac all the things that he had done. 67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was ^ucomforted after his mother's death.

25 And Abraham took another wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And ^vshe bare him Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. 3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letu-shim, and Leummim. 4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Hanoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah. 5 And ^wAbraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 6 But unto the sons of the concubines,

which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts; and he ^ysent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, ^zunto the east country. 7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years. 8 And Abraham ^agave up the ghost, and ^bdied in a good old age, an old man, and full of years; and was gathered to his people. 9 And Isaac and Ishmael ^chis sons buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre; 10 the field ^dwhich Abraham purchased of the children of Heth: ^ethere was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. 11 And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed Isaac his son; and Isaac dwelt by Beer-lahal-roi.

12 Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, ^fwhom Hagar the Egyptian, Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham: 13 and ^gthese are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their names, according to their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, ^hNebaloth; and ⁱKedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 14 and Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa; 15 Hadad, and ^jTema, ^kJetur, ^lNaphish, and Kedemah: 16 these are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their villages, and by their encampments; ^mtwelve princes according to their nations. 17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he ⁿgave up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people. 18 And ^othey dwelt from Havilah unto ^pShur that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria: he ^qabode ^rin the presence of all his brethren.

19 And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son: ^sAbraham begat Isaac: 20 and Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah, ^tthe daughter of Bethuel the ^uSyrian of ^vPaddan-aram, ^wthe sister of Laban the ^xSyrian, to be his wife. 21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and ^ythe LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. 22 And the children struggled together within her; and she said, If

y ch. 21. 14.

z Cp. Judg. 6. 3.

a ver. 17.

ch. 25. 59

49. 33.

b ch. 15. 15.

c ch. 25. 29.

d ch. 22. 16

40. 13.

e ch. 49. 30.

31.

f ch. 16. 14

42. 62.

g ch. 16. 15.

h 1 Chr. 1.

29-31.

i Isai. 60. 7.

j Job 6. 19.

Isai. 21. 14.

k 1 Chr. 5.

16.

l ch. 17. 30.

m ver. 8.

n 1 Sam.

15. 7.

o ch. 16. 7

40. 1.

Ex. 16. 22.

p Matt. 1. 2.

q ch. 22. 29.

r See ch.

29. 2.

s ch. 24. 29.

t 2 Sam. 21.

14

u 24. 25.

v 1 Chr. 5. 20.

w 2 Chr. 35.

13.

x Esai. 4. 25.

1 The Sept. has, through the wilderness.

2 Or, settled Heb. fell.

3 Or, over against

4 Heb. Aramean.

it be so, ¹wherefore do I live? And she went ²to inquire of the LORD.

²³ And the LORD said unto her,
 ³Two nations are in thy womb,
 And two peoples shall be separated even from thy bowels:
 And ⁴the one people shall be stronger than the other people;
 And ⁵the elder shall serve the younger.

²⁴ And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb. ²⁵ And the first came forth ⁶red, ⁷all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. ²⁶ And after that came forth his brother, and ⁸his hand had hold on Esau's heel; and ⁹his name was called ¹⁰Jacob: and Isaac was threescore years old when she bare them. ²⁷ And the boys grew: and Esau was ¹¹a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a ¹²plain man, ¹³dwelling in tents. ²⁸ Now Isaac loved Esau, because ¹⁴he did eat of his venison: and Rebekah loved Jacob. ²⁹ And Jacob sod pottage: and Esau came in from the field, and he was faint: ³⁰ and Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with ¹⁵that same red pottage; for I am faint: therefore was his name called ¹⁶Edom. ³¹ And Jacob said, Sell me ¹⁷this day thy birthright. ³² And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die: and what profit shall the birthright do to me? ³³ And Jacob said, Swear to me ¹⁸this day; and he swore unto him: and ¹⁹he sold his birthright unto Jacob. ³⁴ And Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentils; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: so Esau despised his birthright.

²⁵ And there was a famine in the land, beside ²⁰the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto ²¹Abimelech king of the ²²Philistines unto Gerar. ² And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt; dwell ²³in the land which I shall tell thee of: ³sojourn in this land, and ⁴I will be with thee, and will bless thee; for ⁵unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these lands, and I will establish ⁶the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father; ⁷and ⁸I will multiply

thy seed as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these lands; and ⁹in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth ¹⁰be blessed; ⁵because that ¹¹Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws. ⁶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: ⁷and the men of the place asked him of his wife; and ⁸he said, She is my sister: for ¹²he feared to say, My wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah: because ¹³she was fair to look upon. ⁸ And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife. ⁹ And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her. ¹⁰ And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and ¹⁴thou shouldest have brought guiltiness upon us. ¹¹ And Abimelech charged all the people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death. ¹² And Isaac sowed in that land, and found in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD ¹⁵blessed him. ¹³ And the man waxed great, and grew more and more until he became very great: ¹⁴and he had possessions of flocks, and possessions of herds, and a great household: and the Philistines ¹⁶envied him. ¹⁵ Now all the wells ¹⁷which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and filled them with earth. ¹⁶ And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we. ¹⁷ And Isaac departed thence, and encamped in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. ¹⁸ And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and ¹⁹he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. ¹⁹ And

^o See ch. 12. 3.

^p ch. 22. 13.

^q ch. 12. 13
^r 30. 2, 13.
^r Cp. Prov. 29. 25.

^s ch. 24. 16.

^t ch. 20. 9.

^u ver. 8.
^u ch. 24. 1, 32.

^v Cp. Eccles. 4. 4.
^w ch. 21. 30.

^x ch. 21. 21.

¹ Or, *wherefore am I thus?* ² Or, *rudely* ³ Or, *quiet* ⁴ Or, *harmless* ⁵ Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.* ⁶ Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.* ⁷ Or, *first of all* ⁸ Or, *bless themselves*

⁸ That is, *One that takes by the heel or supplants.* ⁹ Heb. *the red pottage, this red pottage.* ¹⁰ That is, *Red.*

Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ¹springing water. ²⁰ And the herdmen of Gerar ²strove with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours: and he called the name of the well ²Esek; because they contended with him. ²¹ And they digged another well, and they strove for that also: and he called the name of it ³Sitnah. ²² And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not: and he called the name of it ⁴Rehoboth; and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land. ²³ And he went up from thence to Beer-sheba. ²⁴ And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, ⁵ I am the God of Abraham thy father: ⁶ fear not, for ⁷ I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake. ²⁵ And he ⁸built an altar there, and called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well. ²⁶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath his friend, and ⁹ Phicol the captain of his host. ²⁷ And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore are ye come unto me, seeing ye hate me, and ¹⁰ have sent me away from you? ²⁸ And they said, We saw plainly that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there now be an oath betwixt us, even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee; ²⁹ that thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: ³⁰ thou art now the blessed of the LORD. ³⁰ And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink. ³¹ And they rose up betimes in the morning, and ¹¹ swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace. ³² And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came, and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water. ³³ And he called it Shibah: therefore the name of the city is ¹² Beer-sheba unto this day.

³⁴ And when Esau was forty years

old he took to wife ¹³ Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Basemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite: ³⁵ and ¹⁴ they were ¹⁵ a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

27 And it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ¹⁶ his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his elder son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Here am I. ² And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death. ³ Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and take me venison; ⁴ and make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul ⁵ may bless thee before I die. ⁵ And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. ⁶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying, ⁷ Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death. ⁸ Now therefore, my son, ⁹ obey my voice according to that which I command thee. ⁹ Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth: ¹⁰ and thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, ¹¹ so that he may bless thee before his death. ¹¹ And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, ¹² Esau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man. ¹² My father peradventure ¹³ will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a ¹⁴ deceiver; and I shall bring ¹⁵ a curse upon me, and not a blessing. ¹³ And his mother said unto him, ¹⁶ Upon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me them. ¹⁴ And he went, and fetched, and brought them to his mother: and his mother made savoury meat, such as his father loved. ¹⁵ And Rebekah took the ¹⁷ goodly raiment of Esau her elder son, which were with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son: ¹⁶ and she put the

i Cp. ch. 28. 9
20. 2, 3
j ch. 27. 46

k ch. 48. 10
1 Sam. 2. 2

l ch. 25. 27
28.

m ver. 10. 25
ch. 48. 3, 15
2. 49. 23
Deut. 32. 1

n ver. 13.

o ver. 4.

p ch. 25. 25.

q ver. 21. 22.

r Cp. Deut. 27. 18.

s Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 24
2 Sam. 14. 9
Matt. 27. 26.

t ver. 27.

1 Heb. living. 2 That is, Contention. 3 That is, Enmity. 4 That is, Broad places, or, Room. 5 Heb. bitterness of spirit. 6 Or, mocker

skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck: 17 and she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob. 18 And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here am I; who art thou, my son? 19 And Jacob said unto his father, I am Esau thy first-born; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, that thy soul may bless me. 20 And Isaac said unto his son, How is it that thou hast found it so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God sent me good speed. 21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou be my very son Esau or not. 22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice is Jacob's voice, but the hands are the hands of Esau. 23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him. 24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I am. 25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, that my soul may bless thee. And he brought it near to him, and he did eat: and he brought him wine, and he drank. 26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son. 27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said,

See, the smell of my son
Is as the smell of a field which
the LORD hath blessed:

28 And God give thee of the dew of heaven,
And of the fatness of the earth,
And plenty of corn and wine:
29 Let peoples serve thee,
And nations bow down to thee:
Be lord over thy brethren,
And let thy mother's sons bow down to thee:
Cursed be every one that curseth thee,
And blessed be every one that blesseth thee.

30 And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce

gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting. 31 And he also made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father; and he said unto his father, Let my father arise, and eat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me. 32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who art thou? And he said, I am thy son, thy firstborn, Esau. 33 And Isaac trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who then is he that hath taken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou camest, and have blessed him? yea, and he shall be blessed. 34 When Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with an exceeding great and bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, even me also, O my father. 35 And he said, Thy brother came with guile, and hath taken away thy blessing. 36 And he said, Is not he rightly named Jacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: he took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me? 37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, Behold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and with corn and wine have I sustained him: and what then shall I do for thee, my son? 38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, even me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept. 39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him,

Behold, the fatness of the earth shall be thy dwelling,
And the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and thou shalt serve thy brother;
And it shall come to pass when thou shalt break loose,
That thou shalt shake his yoke from off thy neck.

41 And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob. 42 And

e Heb. 12. 17.

f ch. 25. 28.

g ch. 25. 33.

h ver. 29.
i ver. 28.j ver. 28.
ch. 36. 6, 7.k ch. 25. 23.
l Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 14
m Obad. 18-21.

n Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 30-32.

o Cp. ch. 37. 4.

p ch. 50. 3.
q 10.
r Cp. Amos 1. 11
s Obad. 10.

the words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah; and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee. 43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran; 44 and tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away; 45 until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be bereaved of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, *I* am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these, of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me? 1 And Isaac called

28 Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan. 2 Arise, go to Paddan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father; and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother. 3 And 1 God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a company of peoples; 4 and give thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with thee; that thou mayest inherit the land of thy sojournings, which God gave unto Abraham. 5 And Isaac sent away Jacob: and he went to Paddan-aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother. 6 Now Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob and sent him away to Paddan-aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan; 7 and that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Paddan-aram: 8 and Esau saw that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father; 9 and Esau went unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son,

the sister of Nebaloth, to be his wife.

10 And Jacob went out from Beer-sheba, and went toward Haran. 11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took one of the stones of the place, and put it under his head, and lay down in that place to sleep. 12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it. 13 And, behold, the LORD stood above it, and said, I am the LORD, the God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, to thy seed; 14 and thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee whithersoever thou goest, and will bring thee again into this land; for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of. 16 And Jacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place; and I knew it not. 17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven. 18 And Jacob rose up early in the mornings, and took the stone that he had put under his head, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it. 19 And he called the name of that place Beth-el: but the name of the city was Luz at the first. 20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on, 21 so that I come again to my father's house in peace, then shall the LORD be my God, 22 and this stone, which I have set up for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

1 Then Jacob went on his journey, and came to the land of the children of the

a ch. 28. 18.
& 35. 3.

b ch. 21. 31
& 28. 32.
c Cp. Acts
7. 2.

d Cp. Num.
12. 6
& Job 33.
15, 16.

e Cp. John
1. 31.

f Cp. ch.
33. 1
& 48. 3.
g ch. 28. 24.

h ch. 25. 12.
See ch. 13.
14-16.

i See ch. 13.
15.

j See ch.
12. 3.

k ch. 26. 24
& 31. 3.

l ch. 35. 6.
m 1 Kin. 8.
57.

n Ex. 3. 5.
Josh. 5. 15.

o ch. 31. 13.
& 35. 14.
Cp. 1 Sam.
7. 12.

p 3 Sam.
18. 18.

q Cp. Lev.
3. 10, 11
& Num.
7. 1.

r ch. 25. 7.
Judg. 1. 28,
29.

s ch. 31. 13.
Cp. Judg.
11. 31
& 2 Sam.
15. 7-9.

t Deut. 26.
17.

u ch. 33. 7,
14.

v ch. 14. 20.
Lev. 27.
30-33.

w Num.
23. 7.
Judg. 6. 3.

p ch. 26. 34,
35
& 28. 8.
q ch. 24. 3.

r ver. 6.

s Hos. 12. 12.
t ch. 25. 20
& 31. 18
& 35. 7. al.
u ch. 22. 23.

v See ch.
17. 1.

w See ch.
12. 2, 3.

x ch. 17. 8
& 35. 7
& 37. 1.

y ch. 24. 3
& 26. 35.

z Cp. ch.
11. 2.

1 Heb. *El Shaddai*. 2 Heb. *Aramean*. 3 Heb. *the place*. 4 Or, *beside him*. 5 Heb. *break forth*. 6 That is, *the house of God*. 7 Or, *and the LORD will be my God, then this stone &c.* 8 Heb. *lifted up his feet*.

east. ² And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, three flocks of sheep lying there by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and the stone upon the well's mouth was great. ³ And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in its place. ⁴ And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, ⁵ Of Haran are we. ⁵ And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him. ⁶ And he said unto them, Is it well with him? And they said, It is well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep. ⁷ And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them. ⁸ And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep. ⁹ While he yet spake with them, ⁹ Rachel came with her father's sheep; for she kept them. ¹⁰ And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother. ¹¹ And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept. ¹² And Jacob told Rachel that he was ¹² her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: ¹³ and she ran and told her father. ¹³ And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, ¹⁴ that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things. ¹⁴ And Laban said to him, ¹⁵ Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month. ¹⁵ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be? ¹⁶ And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. ¹⁷ And Leah's eyes were tender; but Rachel was beau-

tiful and well favoured. ¹⁸ And Jacob loved Rachel; and he said, ¹⁹ I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter. ¹⁹ And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me. ²⁰ And Jacob ²⁰ served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her. ²¹ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her. ²² And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and ²³ made a feast. ²³ And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her. ²⁴ And Laban gave ²⁴ Zilpah his handmaid unto his daughter Leah for an handmaid. ²⁵ And it came to pass in the morning that, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me? ²⁶ And Laban said, It is not so done in our place, to give the younger before the firstborn. ²⁷ Fulfil the week of this one, and we will give thee the other also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years. ²⁸ And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife. ²⁹ And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter ²⁹ Bilhah his handmaid to be her handmaid. ³⁰ And he went in also unto Rachel, and he loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him ³¹ yet seven other years.

³¹ And the LORD saw that Leah was ³¹ hated, and ³² he opened her womb: but Rachel was barren. ³² And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name Reuben: for she said, Because the LORD ³³ hath looked upon my affliction; for now my husband will love me. ³³ And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD ³⁴ hath heard that I am hated, he hath therefore given me this son also: and she called his name ³⁵ Simeon. ³⁴ And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Now this time will my husband be ³⁶ joined unto me, because I have borne him three sons: therefore was

c ch. 30, 26
a 31, 41.
Cp. Hos.
12, 13.

d Judg. 14.
16.
Cp. John
2, 1, 2.

e ch. 30.
1-13.

f Cp. Judg.
14, 12.

g ch. 30, 3-7.

A ver. 20.
ch. 31, 41.

f Deut. 21.
12.
Cp. ch.
30, 23.

k ch. 31, 42.
Ex. 3, 7
a 31.
Deut. 26, 7.

l Cp. Num.
16, 3, 4.

1 Heb. *raah beanyi*. 2 Heb. *shama*. 3 Heb. *Shimeon*. 4 From the root *lavah*.

his name called Levi. 35 And she conceived again, and bare a son: and she said, This time will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ^{2m}Judah; and she left bearing.

1 And when Rachel saw that ^ashe bare Jacob no children, Rachel envied her sister; and she said unto Jacob, Give me children, or else I die. 2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, Am I in God's stead, ^owho hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb? 3 And she said, Behold my maid ^pBillah, give unto her; that she may bear ^qupon my knees, and I also may ^robtain children by her. 4 And she gave him Billah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her. 5 And Billah conceived, and bare Jacob a son. 6 And Rachel said, God hath ^sjudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name Dan. 7 And Billah Rachel's handmaid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. 8 And Rachel said, With ^tmighty wrestlings have I ^uwrestled with my sister, and have prevailed: and she called his name ^vNaphtali. 9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her handmaid, and ^wgave her to Jacob to wife. 10 And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a son. 11 And Leah said, ^xFortunate! and she called his name ^yGad. 12 And Zilpah Leah's handmaid bare Jacob a second son. 13 And Leah said, ^zHappy am I! for the daughters will ^{aa}call me happy: and she called his name Asher. 14 And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found ^{ab}mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes. 15 And she said unto her, Is it a small matter that thou hast taken away my husband? and wouldest thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall lie with thee to-night for thy son's mandrakes. 16 And Jacob came from the field in the evening, and

Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for I have surely hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night. 17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob a fifth son. 18 And Leah said, God hath given me my ^{ac}hire, because I gave my handmaid to my husband: and she called his name Issachar. 19 And Leah conceived again, and bare a sixth son to Jacob. 20 And Leah said, God hath endowed me with a good dowry; now will my husband ^{ad}dwell with me, because I have borne him six sons: and she called his name ^{ae}Zebulun. 21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name Dinah. 22 And God ^{af}remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and ^{ag}opened her womb. 23 And she conceived, and bare a son: and said, God hath taken away ^{ah}my reproach: 24 and she called his name Joseph, saying, ^{ai}The LORD ^{aj}add to me another son.

25 And it came to pass, when Rachel had borne Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. 26 Give me my wives and my children ^{ak}for whom I have served thee, and let me go: for thou knowest my service wherewith I have served thee. 27 And Laban said unto him, If now I have found favour in thine eyes, ^{al}tarry: for I have divined that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake. 28 And he said, ^{am}Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it. 29 And he said unto him, ^{an}Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle hath fared with me. 30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, ^{ao}and it hath ^{ap}increased unto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee ^{aq}whithersoever I turned: and now when shall I ^{ar}provide for mine own house also? 31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me aught: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed thy flock and keep it. 32 I will pass through all thy flock to-day, removing from thence every speckled and spotted one, and

m Matt. 1. 2.
Cp. ch.
xii. 8.

n ch. 29. 31.

o Cp. ch.
16. 2
& 1 Sam.
1. 5.
p ch. 29. 29.

q ch. 30. 23.

r ch. 16. 3
(mg. for
mg.).

s Cp. ch. 49.
16.

t Cp. ch. 29.
6 (mg. for
mg.).

u Cp. Matt.
4. 13.

v ver. 4.
ch. 29. 24.

w Isai. 65.
11 (mg.).
Cp. ch. 49.
16.

x Cp. Luke
1. 45.

y S. of S.
7. 13.

z Cp. Matt.
4. 13.

aa See ch.
8. 1.

ab ch. 29. 31.
Cp. Ps.
127. 3.

ac Luke 1.
25.
Cp. Isai.
4. 1
& 1 Sam.
1. 6.
d ch. 33. 17.

ad ch. 29. 20.
30.

ae ch. 29. 15.

af ch. 31. 6.
38-40.

ag ver. 43.

ah Cp. 1 Tim.
5. 8.

1 From the Heb. *hodah*. 2 Heb. *Jehudah*. 3 Heb. *be builded by her*. 4 Heb. *dam*, he judged. 5 Heb. *wrestlings of God*. 6 Heb. *naphtali*, he wrestled. 7 Heb. *With fortune!* Another reading is, *Fortune is come*. 8 That is, *Fortune*. 9 Heb. *With my happiness!* 10 Heb. *asher*, to call happy. 11 Or, *love-apples*. 12 Heb. *sachar*. 13 Heb. *zabal*, he dwelt. 14 Heb. *Joseph*. 15 Heb. *broken forth*. 16 Heb. *at my foot*.

every black one among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats: and ^f of each shall be my hire. 33 So shall my righteousness answer for me hereafter, when thou shalt come concerning my hire that is before thee: every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and black among the sheep, that ^g if found with me shall be counted stolen. 34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word. 35 And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she-goats that were speckled and spotted, every one that had white in it, and all the black ones among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons; 36 and he set three days' journey betwixt himself and Jacob; and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks. 37 And ^h Jacob took him rods of fresh ⁱ poplar, and of the almond and of the plane tree; and peeled white strakes in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. 38 And he set the rods which he had peeled over against the flocks in the gutters in the ^j watering troughs where the flocks came to drink; and they conceived when they came to drink. 39 And the flocks conceived before the rods, and the flocks brought forth ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. 40 And Jacob separated the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked and all the black in the flock of Laban; and he put his own droves apart, and put them not unto Laban's flock. 41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger of the flock did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the flock in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods; 42 but when the flock were feeble, he put them not in: so the feeble were Laban's, and the stronger Jacob's. 43 And the man ^k increased exceedingly, and ^l had large flocks, and maidservants and menservants, and camels and asses.

31 And he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our father's; and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this ^m glory. 2 And Jacob beheld ⁿ the

countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as beforetime. 3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, ^o Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee. 4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock, 5 and said unto them, ^p I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as beforetime; but the God of my father ^q hath been with me. 6 And ^r ye know that with all my power I have served your father. 7 And your father hath deceived me, and changed my wages ^s ten times; but God suffered him not to hurt me. 8 If he said thus, ^t The speckled shall be thy wages; then all the flock bare speckled: and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy wages; then bare all the flock ringstraked. 9 Thus God hath ^u taken away the cattle of your father, and given them to me. 10 And it came to pass at the time that the flock conceived, that I lifted up mine eyes, and saw in a dream, and, behold, the he-goats which leaped upon the flock were ringstraked, speckled, and grised. 11 And the angel of God said unto me in the dream, Jacob: and I said, Here am I. 12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes, and see, all the he-goats which leap upon the flock are ringstraked, speckled, and grised: for ^v I have seen all that Laban doeth unto thee. 13 I am ^w the God of Beth-el, ^x where thou anointedst a pillar, where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now ^y arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy nativity. 14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, Is there yet ^z any portion or inheritance for us in our father's house? 15 Are we not counted of him strangers? for ^a he hath sold us, and hath also quite devoured ^b our money. 16 For all the riches which God hath taken away from our father, that is ours and our children's: now then, whatsoever God hath said unto thee, do. 17 Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon the camels; 18 and he carried away all his cattle, and all his substance which he had gathered, the cattle of his getting, which he had gathered in ^c Paddan-aram, for to go to Isaac his father unto the land of

f ch. 31. 8.

h Cp. ch. 31. 8-12.

i Cp. Ex. 2. 16.

m ver. 30.

n ch. 24. 33 & 25. 13, 14.

o Ps. 49. 16 & mg. p th. 4. 5.

q ver. 13. ch. 22. 15 & 32. 9.

r ver. 2.

s ver. 3. r ver. 38-40. ch. 30. 29.

t ver. 41. Cp. Num. 14. 22 & Neh. 4. 13 & Job 12. 5 & Zech. 8. 85. v ch. 30. 32.

u ver. 1.

x Cp. Ex. 3. 7. y ch. 35. 7 (mg.). z ch. 28. 18-20. a ver. 3. ch. 32. 9.

b Cp. 2 Sam. 20. 1 & 1 Kin. 12. 16.

c ch. 30. 33. See ch. 29. 15-30, 27.

d ch. 25. 20 & 29. 2, 6, 7.

Canaan. 19 Now Laban was gone to shear his sheep: and Rachel stole the ^ateraphim that were her father's. 20 And Jacob ¹stole away unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled. 21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over ²the ³River, and ^aset his face toward the mountain of Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled. 23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and he overtook him in the mountain of Gilead. 24 And God came to Laban the Syrian ^ain a dream of the night, and said unto him, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob ¹either good or bad.

25 And Laban came up with Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mountain: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mountain of Gilead. 26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast ¹stolen away un-

awares to me, and carried away my daughters as captives of the sword? 27 Wherefore didst thou flee secretly, ¹and ²steal away from me; and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth and with songs, with tabret and with harp; 28 and hast not suffered me ²to kiss my sons and my daughters? now hast thou done foolishly. 29 It is ¹in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the ³God of your father spake unto me yesternight, saying, Take heed to thyself that thou speak not to Jacob ¹either good or bad. 30 And now, *though* thou wouldst needs be gone, because thou sore longedst after thy father's house, *yet* wherefore hast thou ²stolen my gods? 31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Lest thou shouldst take thy daughters from me by force.

32 ¹With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, he shall not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them. 33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the tent of the two maidservants; but he found them not. And he went out of Leah's

tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the teraphim, and put them in the camel's furniture, and sat upon them. And Laban felt about all the tent, but found them not. 35 And she said to her father, Let not my lord be angry that I cannot ²rise up before thee; for the manner of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the teraphim. 36 And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast hotly pursued after me? 37 Whereas thou hast felt about all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff? Set it here before my brethren and ¹thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us two. 38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she-goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flocks have I not eaten. 39 That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; ²of my hand didst thou require it, whether stolen by day or stolen by night. 40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep fled from mine eyes. 41 These twenty years have I been in thy house; ¹I served thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy flock: and ²thou hast changed my wages ten times. 42 ³Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the ⁴Fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now hadst thou sent me away empty. ⁵God hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and ⁶rebuked thee yesternight. 43 And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, The daughters are my daughters, and the children are my children, and the flocks are my flocks, and all that thou seest is mine: and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have borne? 44 And now come, ¹let us make a covenant, I and thou; and ²let it be for a witness between me and thee. 45 And Jacob ³took a stone, and set it up for a pillar. 46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap: and they did eat

^a ver. 30, 34.
Cp. Judg.
17, 5.
1 Sam.
15, 28.
19, 13.
Ezek.
21, 21.
Hos. 3, 4.
Zech.
10, 2.
Ex. 23, 31.
Pa. 72, 8.
Isa. 27, 12, 21.
2 Kin. 12, 17.
Luke 9, 51.

^a See ch.
20, 3.

ⁱ ch. 24, 50.
Num. 24, 18.
2 Sam. 13, 22.

^j ver. 20.

^k ver. 55.
Ruth 1, 9, 14.
1 Kin. 19, 20.
Acts 20, 37.
Deut. 28, 32.
Neh. 5, 5 (Heb.).
Prov. 3, 27.
Mic. 2, 1.
m ver. 42, 53.
ch. 28, 15.
n ver. 34.

^o ver. 19.
Judg. 18, 24.

^p Cp. ch.
44, 9.

^q Cp. Lev.
19, 32.

^r ver. 54.

^s Cp. Ex.
22, 12.

^t ch. 29, 27, 28.

^u ver. 7.
^v Pa. 124, 1, 2.

^w ver. 53.

^x See ch.
29, 52.

^y ver. 20.

^z ch. 26, 28.

^a Josh. 24, 27.
^b ch. 28, 18.

1 Heb. stole the heart of Laban the Aramean.

2 That is, the Euphrates.

3 Heb. didst steal me.

there by the heap. 47 And Laban called it ¹ *Jegar-sabadutha*: but Jacob called it ² *Galeed*. 48 And Laban said, ³ This heap is witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called *Galeed*: 49 ⁴ and ⁵ *Mizpah*, for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are ⁶ absent one from another. 50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, and if thou shalt take wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, ⁷ God is witness betwixt me and thee. 51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold the pillar, which I have set betwixt me and thee. 52 ⁸ This heap be witness, and the pillar be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm. 53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the ⁹ God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob swore by the ¹⁰ Fear of his father Isaac. 54 And Jacob offered a sacrifice in the mountain, and called ¹¹ his brethren to eat bread: and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mountain. 55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed ¹² his sons and his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned unto his place.

32 1 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him. 2 And Jacob said when he saw them, This is God's ¹³ host: and he called the name of that place ¹⁴ *Mahanaim*.

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother unto the land of ¹⁵ *Seir*, the field of Edom. 4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye say unto my lord Esau; Thus saith thy servant Jacob, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed until now: 5 and I have oxen, and asses ¹⁶ and flocks, and menservants and maidservants: and I have sent to tell my lord, that ¹⁷ I may find grace in thy sight. 6 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and moreover ¹⁸ he cometh to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 7 Then Jacob was ¹⁹ greatly afraid and was distressed: and

he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and the herds, and the camels, into two companies; 8 and he said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the company which is left shall escape. 9 And Jacob said, ²⁰ O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, O LORD, which ²¹ saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will do thee good: 10 ²² I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant; for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two companies. 11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for ²³ I fear him, lest he come and smite me, the mother with the children. 12 And ²⁴ thou saidst, I will surely do thee good, and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude. 13 And he lodged there that night; and took of that which he had with him ²⁵ a present for Esau his brother; 14 two hundred she-goats and twenty he-goats, two hundred ewes and twenty rams, 15 thirty milch camels and their colts, forty kine and ten bulls, twenty she-asses and ten foals. 16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by itself; and said unto his servants, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove. 17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee? 18 then thou shalt say, *Thy be thy servant Jacob's*; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, he also is behind us. 19 And he commanded also the second, and the third, and all that followed the drives, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him; 20 and ye shall say, Moreover, behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept me. 21 So the present passed over before him: and

¹ That is, The heap of witness, in Aramaic. ² That is, The heap of witness, in Hebrew. ³ That is, The watch-tower. ⁴ Heb. hidden. ⁵ Or, gods. ⁶ That is, Two hosts or companies. ⁷ Heb. I am less than all etc.

he himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two handmaids, and his eleven children, and passed over the ford of ^wJabbok. 23 And he took them, and sent them over the stream, and sent over that he had. 24 And Jacob was left alone; and there ^ewrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day. 25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was strained, as he wrestled with him. 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, ^vI will not let thee go, except thou bless me. 27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob. 28 And he said, ^tThy name shall be called no more Jacob, but ⁱIsrael: for ^{2a}thou hast ^{2b}striven with God and ^{2c}with men, and hast prevailed. 29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, ^cWherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there. 30 And Jacob called the name of the place ⁱPeniel: for, *said he*, ^dI have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved. 31 And the sun rose upon him as he passed over ^ePenuel, and he halted upon his thigh. 32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not the sinew of the hip which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew of the hip.

33 And Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, ^fEsau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindmost. 3 And he himself passed over before them, and ^vbowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother. 4 ^hAnd Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, ⁱand fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept. 5 And he

lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children; and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, ^jThe children which God hath graciously given thy servant. 6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves. 7 And Leah also and her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves. 8 And he said, What meanest thou by ^kall this company which I met? And he said, ^lTo find grace in the sight of my lord. 9 And Esau said, I have enough; my brother, let that thou hast be thine. 10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: ^mforasmuch as I have seen thy face, as one seeth the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me. 11 Take, I pray thee, my ⁿgift that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have ^oenough. And he ^purged him, and he took it. 12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee. 13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and that the flocks and herds with me give suck; and if they overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. 14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant: and I will lead on softly, according to the pace of the cattle that is before me and according to the pace of the children, until I come unto my lord ^qunto Seir. 15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are with me. And he said, What needeth it? ^rLet me find grace in the sight of my lord. 16 So Esau returned that day on his way unto ^sSeir. 17 And Jacob journeyed to ^tSuccoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place is called ^uSuccoth.

18 And Jacob came ^vin peace to the city of ^wShechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Paddan-aram; and encamped before the city. 19 And ^xhe bought

^j ch. 48. 9.
^{Pa.} 127. 2.
^{Isai.} 6. 12.

^k ch. 32. 16.

^l ver. 15.
^{ch.} 32. 5.

^m ch. 18. 5
[&] 19. 8.

ⁿ Judg. 1. 15
(for mg.).

¹ Sam. 25. 27
[&] 30. 26
(mg. for mg.).

² Kin. 5. 15.

^o Phil. 4. 18
(for mg.).

^p Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 25, 27
[&] 2 Kin. 5. 23.

^q ch. 32. 3.

^r ver. 8.
^{ch.} 34. 11
[&] 47. 25.

^s Ruth 2. 13.

^t ch. 32. 3.

^u Judg. 8. 5.
^{Ps.} 60. 6.

^v John 3. 25
(for mg.).

^w Josh. 24. 1.
^{Judg.} 9. 1.

^x Ps. 80. 6.
^{Acts} 7. 16.

^y Josh. 24. 32.
^{John} 4. 5.

1 That is, He who striveth with God, or, God striveth. 2 The Sept. and Vulgate have, thou hast had power with God, and thou shalt prevail against men. 3 Or, had power with. 4 That is, The face of God. 5 Or, for therefore have I seen. 6 Heb. blessing. 7 Heb. all. 8 That is, Booths. 9 Or, to Shalem, a city

the parcel of ground, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of ²Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred ¹pieces of money. ²⁰And he erected there an altar, and called it ²El-elohe-Israel.

¹And ²Dinah the daughter

34 of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, went out to see the daughters of the land. ²And Shechem the son of ⁴Hamor the Hivite, the prince of the land, saw her; and he took her, and lay with her, and humbled her. ³And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ²²kindly unto the damsel. ⁴And Shechem ⁶spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife. ⁵Now Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter; and his sons were with his cattle in the field: and Jacob held his peace until they came. ⁶And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him. ⁷And the sons of Jacob came in from the field when they heard it: and the men were grieved, and ⁴they were very wroth, because he ⁶had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; ⁷which thing ought not to be done. ⁸And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her unto him to wife. ⁹And make ye marriages with us; give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you. ¹⁰And ye shall dwell with us: and ⁹the land shall be before you; dwell and ¹¹trade ye therein, and ¹²get you possessions therein. ¹¹And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, ¹²Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give. ¹²Ask me never so much ¹³dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me: but give me the damsel to wife. ¹³And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father with guile, and spake, because he had defiled Dinah their sister, ¹⁴and said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised; for ¹⁵that were a reproach unto us: ¹⁵only on this condition will we

consent unto you: if ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised; ¹⁶then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people. ¹⁷But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised; then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone. ¹⁸And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son. ¹⁹And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and ¹⁹he was honoured above all the house of his father. ²⁰And Hamor and Shechem his son ²⁰came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying, ²¹These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and ²¹trade therein; for, behold, the land is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters. ²²Only on this condition will the men consent unto us to dwell with us, to become one people, if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised. ²³Shall not their cattle and their substance and all their beasts be ours? only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us. ²⁴And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that ²⁴went out of the gate of his city; and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city. ²⁵And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, ²⁵Simeon and Levi, ²⁵Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city ²⁶unawares, and slew all the males. ²⁶And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went forth. ²⁷The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister. ²⁸They took their flocks and their herds and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field; ²⁹and all their wealth, and all their little ones and their wives, took they captive and spoiled, even all that was in the house. ³⁰And Jacob said to Simeon and

² Acts 7. 16.
¹ Job 42. 11
(mg. for mg.).

² ch. 30. 21.

⁴ Acts 7. 16.

²² Sam. 19.
¹ (for mg.).
Lev. 48. 3
(mg. for mg.).
Ecc. 2. 14
(mg. for mg.).
⁶ Cp. Judg. 14. 2.

⁴ ch. 48. 7.
⁶ Josh. 7. 15.
Judg. 20. 6.

⁷ ver. 31.
ch. 30. 9.
⁸ Sam. 13. 12.

⁹ ch. 13. 9
20. 16.

¹¹ ver. 31.
ch. 42. 34.
ch. 47. 27.

¹² See ch. 33. 15.

¹³ Ex. 22. 16,
17.
¹⁴ Sam. 19. 23.
Cp. Dent. 22. 28.

¹⁵ Josh. 8. 5.

¹⁹ Cp.
¹ Chr. 4. 9.

²⁰ See Ruth
4. 1.

²¹ ver. 10.
ch. 42. 34.

²⁴ Cp. ch.
22. 10.

²⁵ ch. 48.
5-7.
²⁶ ch. 29. 28,
34
30. 31.

¹ Heb. *hesitah*. ² That is, God, the God of Israel.

³ Heb. *to the heart of the damsel*.

⁴ Or, boldly

s Josh. 7. 25.
 t Ex. 5. 21.
 1 Sam. 13. 4
 & 27. 12.
 2 Sam. 10. 6
 & 16. 21.
 1 Chr. 19. 6
 (Heb.).
 u ch. 13. 7
 & 15. 20, 21.
 v 1 Chr. 16.
 19.
 Ps. 105. 12.

Levi, 'Ye have troubled me, 'to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among 'the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and, I 'being few in number, they will gather themselves together against me and smite me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house. 31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

u ch. 28. 19.

1 And God said unto Jacob, **35** Arise, go up to 'Beth-el, and dwell there: and make there an altar unto God, who appeared unto thee 'when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother. 2 Then Jacob said unto his 'household, and to all that were with him, Put away 'the strange gods that are among you, and 'purify yourselves, and change your garments: 3 and let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, 'who answered me in the day of my distress, and 'was with me in the way which I went. 4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and the rings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under 'the 'oak which was by Shechem. 5 And they journeyed: and 2^a a great terror was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob. 6 So Jacob came to 'Luz, which is in the land of Canaan (the same is Beth-el), he and all the people that were with him. 7 And he built there an altar, and called the place 'El-beth-el: because 'there God was revealed unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother. 8 And 'Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried below Beth-el under 'the oak: and the name of it was called 'Allon-bacuth.

x ch. 27. 43.

y ch. 18. 19.
 Josh. 24. 15.

z Cp. ch. 31. 19.
 & Josh. 24. 23.
 & 1 Sam. 7. 3.
 & Ex. 19. 10.

aa ch. 32. 7.
 24.
 ab ch. 28. 30.
 & 31. 3.

d Josh. 24. 26.
 Judg. 9. 6.
 e Cp. Ex. 15. 16.
 & 23. 27.
 & Deut. 11. 25.
 & Josh. 2. 9
 & 3 Chr. 14. 14 & mg.
 f ch. 28. 19.

g ver. 1.

A ch. 24. 26.

i ver. 4
 & mg.

j Cp. ch. 17. 3, 15.
 k ch. 32. 28.
 l See ch. 17. 1.
 m ch. 28. 3
 & 48. 4.
 n ch. 17. 5.
 6, 16.
 & 26. 4.
 o ch. 12. 7
 & 13. 15.
 & 17. 8.
 & 28. 3.
 & 28. 13.

Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land. 13 And God 'went up from him in the place where he spake with him. 14 And Jacob 'set up a pillar in the place where he spake with him, a pillar of stone: and he poured out a drink offering thereon, and poured oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, 'Beth-el. 16 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was still some way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour. 17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; for now 'thou shalt have another son. 18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died), that she called his name 'Ben-oni: 'but his father called him 'Benjamin. 19 And 'Rachel died, and was buried in the way to 'Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). 20 And Jacob set up a pillar upon her grave: the same is 'the Pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day. 21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the 'tower of Eder. 22 And it came to pass, while Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and 'lay with Bilhah his father's concubine: and Israel heard of it.

p ch. 17. 23.

q ch. 28. 18
 & 31. 45.

r ch. 28. 19.

s ch. 30. 24.

t Cp. Luke 1. 54, 55.
 u ch. 48. 7.

v Ruth 1. 2
 & 4. 11.
 Mic. 5. 2.
 Matt. 2. 6.
 16-18.

w 1 Sam. 10. 2.
 Cp. 2 Sam. 18. 18.

x Mic. 4. 4
 (mg.).

y ch. 49. 4.
 1 Chr. 5. 1.
 Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 23.
 & 20. 8.

z 1 Cor. 5. 1.
 & For ver. 23-26.
 see ch. 46. 8-27.
 & Ex. 1. 2-4.

aa ch. 13. 18
 & 23. 19.
 ab ch. 23. 2.
 & Josh. 14. 15
 & 15. 13.

ac ch. 15. 18
 & 25. 8.

ad ch. 25. 9
 & 49. 31.

ae ch. 25. 30.
 f ch. 36. 34.

Now the sons of Jacob were twelve: 23 the sons of Leah; 'Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun: 24 the sons of Rachel; Joseph and Benjamin: 25 and the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan and Naphtali: 26 and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid; Gad and Asher: these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Paddan-aram. 27 And Jacob came unto Isaac his father to 'Mamre, to 'Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), where Abraham and Isaac sojournd. 28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years. 29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, 'and was gathered unto his people, old and full of days: and Esau and Jacob 'his sons buried him.

1 Now these are the generations of Esau (the same is 'Edom). 2 Esau 'took his

1 Or, terebith. 2 Heb. a terror of God. 3 That is, The God of Beth-el. 4 That is, The oak of weeping. 5 Heb. El Shadai. 6 That is, The son of my sorrow. 7 That is, The son of the right hand.

wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and ⁹Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the ¹daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; ³and ²Basemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. ⁴And Adah bare to Esau ¹Eliphaz; and Basemath bare Reuel; ⁵and Oholibamah bare Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan. ⁶And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the souls of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his possessions, which he had gathered in the land of Canaan; and went into a land away from his brother Jacob. ⁷For their substance was too great for them to dwell together; and ⁴the land of their sojournings could not bear them because of their cattle. ⁸And Esau dwelt in ¹mount Seir: ⁹Esau is Edom. ⁹And these are the generations of Esau the father of ²the Edomites in mount Seir: ¹⁰these are the names of Esau's sons; ¹Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. ¹¹And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, ²Zepho, and Gatam, and Kenaz. ¹²And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz ²Amalek: these are the sons of Adah Esau's wife. ¹³And these are the sons of Reuel; Nabath, and Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah: these were the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. ¹⁴And these were the sons of ⁹Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife: and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. ¹⁵These are ²the ⁴dukes of the sons of Esau: ¹the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau; duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz, ¹⁶duke Korah, duke Gatam, duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. ¹⁷And these are the sons of ¹Reuel Esau's son; duke Nabath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. ¹⁸And these are the sons of

⁹Oholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jalam, duke Korah: these are the dukes that came of Oholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife. ¹⁹These are the sons of Esau, and these are their dukes: ²⁰the same is Edom.

²⁰These are the sons of ²Seir the Horite, the inhabitants of the land; Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, ²¹and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom. ²²And the children of Lotan were Hori and ⁶Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. ²³And these are the children of Shobal; ⁶Alvan and Manahath and Ebal, ⁷Shepho and Onam. ²⁴And these are the children of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah: this is Anah who found the hot springs in the wilderness, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father. ²⁵And these are the children of Anah; Dishon and ⁹Oholibamah the daughter of Anah. ²⁶And these are the children of ⁸Dishon; ⁹Hemdan and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. ²⁷These are the children of Ezer; Bilhan and Zaavan and ¹⁰Akan. ²⁸These are the children of Dishan; Uz and Aran. ²⁹These are the dukes that came of the Horites; ²duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, ³⁰duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of the Horites, according to their dukes in the land of Seir.

³¹And ²these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel. ³²And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. ³³And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. ³⁴And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead. ³⁵And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. ³⁶And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. ³⁷And Samlah died, and Shaul of ⁵Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. ³⁸And Shaul died, and Baal-

¹ Some ancient authorities have, son. See ver. 26. ² Heb. Edom. ³ In 1 Chr. 1. 36, Zephi.

⁴ Or, chief. ⁵ In 1 Chr. 1. 39, Hemam. ⁶ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, Alvan. ⁷ In 1 Chr. 1. 40, Shepho.

⁸ Heb. Dishon. ⁹ In 1 Chr. 1. 41, Hamran. ¹⁰ In 1 Chr. 1. 42, Jaakan.

hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and ¹Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was ²Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetalabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab. 40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names; duke Timnah, duke ³Alvah, duke Jetheth; 41 duke Oholibamah, duke Elah, duke ⁴Pinon; 42 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar; 43 duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession. This is Esau the father of ⁴⁴the Edomites.

37 1 And Jacob dwelt in ¹the land of his father's sojournings, in the land of Canaan. 2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and he was a lad with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought ³the evil report of them unto their father. 3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was ⁴the son of his old age: and he made him ^{5a}a coat of many colours. 4 And his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren; and they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it to his brethren: and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 for, behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, ⁸my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves came round about, and ⁹made obeisance to my sheaf. 8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words. 9 And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it to his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed yet a dream; and, behold, the sun and the moon and eleven stars ¹⁰made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren; and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and ²thy mother and thy brethren indeed come ³to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth? 11 And ⁴his brethren envied him; ⁵but his father kept the saying in mind. 12 And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in ⁶Shechem. 13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I. 14 And he said to him, Go now, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flock; and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of ⁷Hebron, and he came to Shechem. 15 And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou? 16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they are feeding ⁸the flock. 17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let us go to ⁹Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in ¹⁰Dothan. 18 And they saw him afar off, and before he came near unto them, ¹¹they conspired against him to slay him. 19 And they said one to another, Behold, this ¹²dreamer cometh. 20 Come now therefore, and ¹³let us slay him, and cast him into one of the pits, and we will say, An evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams. 21 And ¹⁴Reuben heard it, and delivered him out of their hand; and said, Let us not take his life. 22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood; cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, but lay no hand upon him: ¹⁵that he might deliver him out of their hand, to restore him to his father. 23 And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stript Joseph of his coat, ¹⁶the coat of many colours that was on him; 24 and they took him, and ¹⁷cast him into the pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it. 25 And they sat down to eat bread: and

^a Cp. ch. 35. 12.
ⁱ ver. 7, 9.

^m Acts 7. 9.

ⁿ Cp. Luke 2. 19, 31.

^o See ch. 35. 12.

^p ch. 12. 12
^q 35. 27.

^q 2 Kin. 6. 13.

^r Cp. Judith 4. 9.

^s 7. 2, 16

^t 8. 2.

^u Cp. Ps. 37. 12, 32.

^v ver. 26.

^f ch. 42. 22.

^w ver. 29, 30.

^x ver. 3.

^y Cp. Jer. 35. 5.

^z Lam. 2. 13.

1 In 1 Chr. 1. 50, and some ancient authorities, *Hadad*. 2 In 1 Chr. 1. 50, *Paif*. 3 In 1 Chr. 1. 51, *Atiah*. 4 Heb. *Edom*. 5 Or, a long garment with sleeves 6 Heb. master of dreams.

they lifted up their eyes and looked, and, behold, a ^atravelling company of ^aIshmaelites came from Gilead, with their camels bearing ¹spicery and ²balm and ³myrrh, going to carry it down to Egypt. ²⁶And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it ^aif we slay our brother and conceal his blood? ²⁷Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmaelites, and ^blet not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother, our flesh. And his brethren hearkened unto him. ²⁸And there passed by ^cMidianites, merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and ^dsold Joseph to the Ishmaelites for twenty pieces of silver. And they brought Joseph into Egypt. ²⁹And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he ^erent his clothes. ³⁰And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child ^fis not; and I, whither shall I go? ³¹And they took ^gJoseph's coat, and killed a he-goat, and dipped the coat in the blood; ³²and they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father; and said, This have we found: know now whether it be thy son's coat or not. ³³And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat; ^han evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt torn in pieces. ³⁴And Jacob rent his garments, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days. ³⁵And all his sons and all his daughters ⁱrose up to comfort him; but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For ^jI will go down to ^kthe grave to my son mourning. And his father wept for him. ³⁶And ^lthe ^mMidianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, ⁿthe ^ocaptain of the guard.

38 ¹And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and ^aturned in to a certain ^bAdullamite, whose name was Hirah. ²And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite whose name was ^cShua; and he took her, and went in unto her. ³And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name ^dEr. ⁴And she conceived

again, and bare a son; and she called his name ^eOnan. ⁵And she yet again bare a son, and called his name ^fShelah; and he was at Chezib, when she bare him. ⁶And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, and her name was Tamar. ⁷And Er, Judah's firstborn, ^gwas wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him. ⁸And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto ^hthy brother's wife, and ⁱperform the duty of an husband's brother unto her, and raise up seed to thy brother. ⁹And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife, that he spilled it on the ground, lest he should give seed to his brother. ¹⁰And the thing which he did was evil in the sight of the LORD: and he slew him also. ¹¹Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, ^jRemain a widow in thy father's house, till Shelah my son be grown up: for he said, Lest he also die, like his brethren. And Tamar went and dwelt ^kin her father's house. ¹²And in process of time Shua's daughter, the wife of Judah, died; and Judah ^lwas comforted, and went up unto his sheepshearers to ^mTimnah, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. ¹³And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth up to Timnah to shear his sheep. ¹⁴And she ⁿput off from her the garments of her widowhood, ^oand covered herself with her veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in the gate of ^pEnaim, which is by the way to Timnah; for she saw that Shelah was grown up, ^qand she was not given unto him to wife. ¹⁵When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; for she had covered her face. ¹⁶And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee: for he knew not that she was his daughter in law. And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me? ¹⁷And he said, I will send thee a kid of the goats from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it? ¹⁸And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, ^rThy signet and thy cord, and thy staff that is in thine

^a Job 6. 19.
^b Gen. 31. 12.
^c Cp. ver.
28, 36.
^d ch. 38. 1.
^e ch. 48. 11.
^f Jer. 8. 23.
^g ch. 48. 11.

^h ver. 20.

ⁱ Cp. 1 Sam.
18. 17.

^j ver. 32.
^k Judg. 8.
23, 24.
^l ch. 45. 4.
^m Ps. 105. 17.
ⁿ Acts 7. 9.
^o Cp.
Wisdom
10. 18.

^p ch. 44. 12.
^q Num. 14. 6.
^r 2 Sam. 1. 11
^s 2. 31.
^t Job 1. 20.
^u Matt. 26.
65. 41.
^v ch. 43. 13.
^w 32, 36.
^x ch. 44. 31.
^y Jer. 31. 15.
^z Lam. 5. 7.
^{aa} Cp. ver. 25.

^{ab} ver. 30.
^{ac} ch. 44. 28.

^{ad} Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 17.

^{ae} ch. 42. 38.
^{af} 44. 20, 31.
^{ag} 1 Sam. 5. 14
(mg. for
mg.).
^{ah} ver. 36.
^{ai} Cp. ver. 25
^{aj} ch. 38. 1.
^{ak} ch. 40. 3, 4.
^{al} 41. 10, 12.

^{am} ver. 16.
^{an} ch. 19. 2.
^{ao} 2 Kin. 4. 8.
^{ap} 1 Sam.
22. 1.
^{aq} 2 Sam. 20.
12.
^{ar} 1 Chr. 11.
15.
^{as} Mic. 1. 15.
^{at} Cp. 1 Chr.
2. 2.
^{au} ch. 48. 12.
^{av} Num. 26.
19, 20.

^{av} 1 Chr. 2. 3.

^{aw} Matt. 22.
34.
^{ax} Mark 12.
19.
^{ay} Luke 20.
38.
^{az} See Dent.
28. 5-10.
^{ba} See Dent.
28. 5.

^{bb} Cp. Ruth
1. 12, 13.

^{bc} Lev. 22. 13.

^{bd} ch. 24. 67.
^{be} 27. 35.
^{bf} 2 Sam. 12.
25.
^{bg} 2 Josh. 15.
10, 57 (7).
^{bh} Judg. 14. 1.

^{bi} Judith
10. 5.
^{bj} Cp. ver. 19
^{bk} ch. 24. 65.

^{bl} ver. 21.

^{bm} ver. 26.

^{bn} ver. 28.

¹ Or, gum tragacanth. Or, storax. ² Or, mastic. ³ Or, lodanum. ⁴ Heb. Sheol, the name of the abode of the dead, answering to the Greek Hades, Acts 2. 27. ⁵ Heb. Medanites. ⁶ Heb. chief of the executioners.

hand. And he gave them to her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him. ¹⁹ And she arose, and went away, and put off ^d her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood. ²⁰ And Judah sent the kid of the goats by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive the pledge from the woman's hand: but he found her not. ²¹ Then he asked the men of her place, saying, Where is the ¹ harlot, that was at ^e Enaim by the way side? And they said, There hath been no ¹ harlot here. ²² And he returned to Judah, and said, I have not found her; and also the men of the place said, There hath been no ¹ harlot here. ²³ And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be put to shame: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her. ²⁴ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law ^f hath played the harlot; and moreover, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and ^g let her be burnt. ²⁵ When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, ^h the signet, and the cords, and the staff. ²⁶ And Judah acknowledged them, and said, 'She is more righteous than I; forasmuch as ⁱ I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again no more. ²⁷ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. ²⁸ And it came to pass, when she travailed, that one put out a hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first. ²⁹ And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, ^j Wherefore hast thou made a breach for thyself? therefore his name was called ^k Perez. ³⁰ And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called ^l Zerah.

¹ And Joseph was brought **39** down to Egypt; and ^m Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, the captain of the guard, an Egypt-

tian, ⁿ bought him of the hand of the ^o Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither. ² And ^p the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian. ³ And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD ^q made all that he did to prosper in his hand. ⁴ And Joseph ^r found grace in his sight, and he ministered unto him: and he made him overseer over his house, ^s and all that he had he put into his hand. ⁵ And it came to pass from the time that he made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house ^t for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had, in the house and in the field. ⁶ And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and ^u he knew not aught that was with him, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was comely, and ^v well favoured. ⁷ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife cast her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me. ⁸ But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master ^w knoweth not what is with me in the house, and ^x he hath put all that he hath into my hand; ^y ⁹ there is none greater in this house than I; neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and ^z sin against God? ¹⁰ And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he ^{aa} hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, ^{ab} or to be with her. ¹¹ And it came to pass about this time, that he went into the house to do his work; and there was none of the men of the house there within. ¹² And ^{ac} she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out. ¹³ And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth, ^{ad} that she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice: ¹⁵ and it came to pass, when

m ch. 37. 23.
n ch. 37. 23.
o ver. 21.
Acts 7. 9.
p ch. 21.
22.
q 23. 24, 28.
r 23. 15.
s 1 Sam. 16. 18.
t 18. 14, 28.
u 2 Chr. 28. 5.
v Pa. 1. 3.
w ver. 21.
x ch. 19. 19.
y 38. 10.

r ver. 8.

s Cp. ch. 30.
27.

t Cp. ch. 22.
17.
u 1 Sam.
16. 12.

w ver. 4.

z 3 Sam. 12.
13.
aa Ps. 51. 4.

ab Cp. Prov.
1. 10.

ac Cp. Prov.
7. 12, 18.

k ch. 46. 12.
Num. 26.
30.
l Chr. 2. 4.
Matt. 1. 3.

m ch. 37. 36.

¹ Heb. *bedeshah*, that is, a woman dedicated to impure heathen worship. See Deut. 23. 17, Hos. 4. 14.
² Or, *How hast thou made a breach?* ³ a breach he upon thee? ⁴ That is, A breach. ⁵ Or, with him he knew not. ⁶ Or, knoweth not with me what is he. ⁷ Or, he is not

he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled, and got him out. 16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his master came home. 17 And she spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me: 18 and it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment by me, and fled out. 19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his wrath was kindled. 20 And Joseph's master took him, and put him into the prison, the place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison. 21 But the LORD was with Joseph, and shewed kindness unto him, and gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison. 22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it. 23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand, because the LORD was with him; and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

40 1 And it came to pass after these things, that the butler of the king of Egypt and his baker offended their lord the king of Egypt. 2 And Pharaoh was wroth against his two officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers. 3 And he put them in ward in the house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound. 4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he ministered unto them: and they continued a season in ward. 5 And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream, in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison. 6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and saw them, and behold, they were sad. 7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in ward in his master's house, saying, Wherefore look

ye so sadly to-day? 8 And they said unto him, We have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it. And Joseph said unto them, Do not interpretations belong to God? tell it me, I pray you. 9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me; 10 and in the vine were three branches: and it was as though it budded, and its blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes: 11 and Pharaoh's cup was in my hand; and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand. 12 And Joseph said unto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three days; 13 within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thine office: and thou shalt give Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler. 14 But have me in thy remembrance when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house: 15 for indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon. 16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, three baskets of white bread were on my head: 17 and in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head. 18 And Joseph answered and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three days; 19 within yet three days shall Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee. 20 And it came to pass the third day, which was Pharaoh's birthday, that he made a feast unto all his servants: and he lifted up the head of the chief butler and the head of the chief baker among his servants. 21 And he restored the chief butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand: 22 but he hanged the chief baker: as Joseph had in-

i ch. 41. 15.

j ch. 41. 16.
Dan. 2. 28,
47.k ver. 18.
ch. 41. 12.
cp. Dan.
2. 36.l cp. ch. 41.
26. 27.
m 2 Kin. 25.
37.
n Jer. 22. 31.
cp. ver. 19,
20, 23
o Ps. 3. 3.

p ch. 37. 28.

q ch. 38. 20.

r See ver.
18.

s ver. 18.

t ver. 22.

u Matt. 14. 6.
Mark 6. 21.
t ver. 18, 19.

v ver. 18.

w Neh. 2. 1.

x ver. 19.

y Ps. 105. 18.

z ch. 40. 3, 5.
cp. ch. 40.
15.

a 41. 14.

b ver. 2.

c Acts 7. 9,

10.

d Ex. 3. 21

e 11. 3

f 12. 28.

g ch. 40. 4.

h ver. 2, 3.

i Neh. 1. 11.

j Cp. ch.

39. 20.

k ch. 37. 36

l mg.

m Cp. Neh.
2. 2.

terpreted to them. ²³ Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but forgot him.

41 And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the ¹river. ² And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, well favoured and fattished; and they fed in the ³reed-grass. ³ And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and lean-fleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river. ⁴ And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke. ⁵ And he slept and dreamed a second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, ²rank and good. ⁶ And, behold, seven ears, thin and ⁷blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them. ⁷ And the thin ears swallowed up the seven ²rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream. ⁸ And it came to pass in the morning ^athat his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the ^{3c}magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh. ⁹ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I ¹⁰do remember my faults this day: ¹⁰ Pharaoh was ^bwroth with his servants, ^cand put me in ward in the house of ^dthe captain of the guard, me and the chief baker: ¹¹ and ^ewe dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream. ¹² And there was with us there a young man, an Hebrew, servant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and ^fhe interpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret. ¹³ And it came to pass, ^gas he interpreted to us, so it was; ⁵me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged. ¹⁴ ^aThen Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ^bbrought him hastily ^cout of the dungeon: and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh. ¹⁵ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph,

I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and ²I have heard say of thee, that when thou hearest a dream thou canst interpret it. ¹⁶ And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ¹It is not in me: ²God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace. ¹⁷ And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, ³In my dream, behold, I stood upon the brink of the river: ¹⁸and, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fattished and well favoured; and they fed in the reed-grass: ¹⁹and, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness: ²⁰and the lean and ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine: ²¹and when they had eaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke. ²² And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up upon one stalk, full and good: ²³and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them: ²⁴and the thin ears swallowed up the seven good ears: and ²⁵I told it unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me. ²⁵ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: ²⁶what God is about to do he hath declared unto Pharaoh. ²⁶ The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one. ²⁷ And the seven lean and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years, and also the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind; they shall be ²⁸seven years of famine. ²⁸ That is the thing which I spake unto Pharaoh: ²⁹what God is about to do he hath shewed unto Pharaoh. ²⁹ Behold, there come ³⁰seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt: ³⁰and there shall ³¹arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; ³²and the famine shall consume the land; ³³and the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine which

^h ver. 12.
ⁱ Dan. 5. 16.

^j Dan. 2. 30.
^k ch. 40. 8.
^l Dan. 2. 22.
^m 35. 47.
ⁿ See ver. 1-7.

^o Job 8. 11
(mg.).
Eccles. 40.
16 (Gk.).

^p Cp. Ezek.
17. 10.
^q 19. 12.
Hos. 13. 15.

^r Ps. 77. 4.
Dan. 2. 1, 3.

^s ver. 24.
Ex. 7. 11.
22.
Cp. Dan.
1. 20.
^t 2. 3.
^u 4. 7.
^v Matt.
2. 1.

^w ch. 40. 2, 3.
^x Cp. ch. 38.
30.
^y ch. 37. 36.
^z mg.
^{aa} ch. 40. 5.

^{ab} See ch.
40. 13-19.

^{ac} ch. 40. 21.
22.

^{ad} Ps. 105. 20.
^{ae} Cp. Dan.
2. 25.
^{af} Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 8.
^{ag} Ps. 118.
7, 8.

^{ah} ver. 8.
Cp. Dan.
4. 7.

^{ai} Cp. Dan.
2. 23, 29. 41.
^{aj} Rev. 4. 1.

^{ak} Cp. 3 Kin.
8. 1.

^{al} ver. 25.

^{am} ver. 47.

^{an} ver. 54.
ch. 45. 6.

^{ao} ch. 47. 13.

¹ Heb. Year, that is, the Nile.

² Heb. fat.
³ Or, I was restored.

⁸ Or, sacred scribes
and he was hanged.

⁴ Or, will make mention of

followeth; for it shall be very grievous. ³² And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice, it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass. ³³ Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. ³⁴ Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint overseers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. ³⁵ And let them gather all the food of these good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh for food in the cities, and let them keep it. ³⁶ And the food shall be for a store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine. ³⁷ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants. ³⁸ And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this, a man in whom the spirit of God is? ³⁹ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou: ⁴⁰ thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou. ⁴¹ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt. ⁴² And Pharaoh took off his signet ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; ⁴³ and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee: and he set him over all the land of Egypt. ⁴⁴ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or his foot in all the land of Egypt. ⁴⁵ And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphenath-paneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On. And Joseph went out over the land of Egypt. ⁴⁶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh,

and went throughout all the land of Egypt. ⁴⁷ And in the seven plenteous years the earth brought forth by handfuls. ⁴⁸ And he gathered up all the food of the seven years which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same. ⁴⁹ And Joseph laid up corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number. ⁵⁰ And unto Joseph were born two sons before the year of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of On bare unto him. ⁵¹ And Joseph called the name of the firstborn Manasseh: For, said he, God hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house. ⁵² And the name of the second called he Ephraim: For God hath made me fruitful in the land of my affliction. ⁵³ And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, came to an end. ⁵⁴ And the seven years of famine began to come, according as Joseph had said: and there was famine in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread. ⁵⁵ And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph; what he saith to you, do. ⁵⁶ And the famine was over all the face of the earth: and Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine was sore in the land of Egypt. ⁵⁷ And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because the famine was sore in all the earth.

42 Now Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, and Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another? ² And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence; that we may live, and not die. ³ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn from Egypt. ⁴ But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren; for he said, Lest peradventure mischief befall him. ⁵ And the sons

v Num. 22.
12.
Isai. 14, 24
& 45, 10, 11.

so ver. 48.

x Num. 27.
16.
Dan. 4, 8,
19
& 5, 11, 14.

y Ps. 105, 21.
1 Mac. 2.
35.
Acts 7, 10.

z ch. 42, 6.

a Euth. 3, 10
& 9, 2, 5, 10.

b Cp. Euth.
8, 15.
c Ezek. 16.
11.

d Cp. Dan.
8, 7, 29.

e Cp. Euth.
6, 9.

f ver. 40.
ch. 42, 6
& 45, 8, 9,
25.
g Cp. Ps. -
105, 21, 22.

h Cp. Jer.
43, 19
(mg.).

i 1 Sam.
16, 21.
1 Kin. 12.
6, 9.
Dan. 1, 19.

i ch. 22, 17.
Judg. 7, 12.
1 Sam.
13, 5.
Ps. 78, 27.
j ch. 46, 20
& 48, 6.

k Cp. ch.
49, 22
l Hos. 13.
15.

m Ps. 105, 16.
Acts 7, 11.
n ver. 20.

n ch. 42, 6.
O p. ch. 47.
16, 20, 24.

o ver. 54, 56.

p Acts 7, 12.

q ch. 48, 8.

r ch. 35, 18.

s ver. 38.

1 Or, order themselves. Or, do homage. 2 Or, cotton. 3 Abrech, probably an Egyptian word, similar in sound to the Hebrew word meaning to kneel. 4 That is, making to forget. 5 From a Hebrew word signifying to be fruitful.

- of Israel came to buy among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan. 6 And Joseph was the governor 'over the land; he it was that sold to all the people of the land: and Joseph's brethren came, and ^wbowed down themselves to him with their faces to the earth. 7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and ^wspake roughly with them; and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food. 8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 9 And Joseph ^wremembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, ^aand said unto them, Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 11 We are all one man's sons; we are true men, thy servants are no spies. 12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come. 13 And they said, We thy servants are twelve brethren, the sons of one man in the land of Canaan; and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father, and one ^vis not. 14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies: 15 hereby ye shall be proved: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be bound, that your words may be proved, whether there be truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies. 17 And he put them all together into ward three days. 18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, This do, and live; ^afor I fear God: 19 if ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in your prison house; but go ye, carry ^acorn for the famine of your houses: 20 and ^bbring your youngest brother unto me; so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so. 21 And they said one to another, ^cWe are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the distress of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore is this distress come upon us. 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, ^dSpake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore also, behold, ^ehis blood is required. 23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them; for there was an interpreter between them. 24 And he turned himself about from them, and ^fwept; and he returned to them, and spake to them, and took Simeon from among them, and bound him before their eyes. 25 ^gThen Joseph commanded to fill their vessels with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus was it done unto them. 26 And they laden their asses with their corn, and departed thence. 27 And as ^hone of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in ⁱthe lodging place, he espied his money; and, behold, it was in the mouth of his sack. 28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack: and their heart failed them, and they turned trembling one to another, saying, What is this that God hath done unto us? 29 And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that had befallen them; saying, 30 The man, the lord of the land, ^jspake roughly with us, and took us for spies of the country. 31 And we said unto him, We are true men; we are no spies: 32 we be twelve brethren, sons of our father; one ^kis not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan. 33 And the man, the lord of the land, said unto us, ^lHereby shall I know that ye are true men; leave one of your brethren with me, and take ^mcorn for the famine of your houses, and go your way: 34 and bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye are no spies, but that ye are true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall ⁿtraffick in the land. 35 ^oAnd it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money was in his sack: and when they and their father saw their bundles of money, they were afraid. 36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye ^pbereaved of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin

away: all these things are ¹against me. 37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay ²my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again. 38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for ³his brother is dead, and he only is left: ⁴if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ⁵ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to ⁶the grave.

1 And the famine was ⁷sore 43 in the land. 2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, their father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food. 3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man did solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your ⁸brother be with you. 4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food: 5 but if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother be with you. 6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother? 7 And they said, The man asked straitly concerning ourselves, and concerning our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye ⁹another brother? and we told him according to the tenor of these words: could we in any wise know that he would say, Bring your brother down? 8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and we will arise and go; that we may ¹⁰live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones. 9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: ¹¹if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then ¹²let me bear the blame for ever: for except we had lingered, surely we had now returned a second time. 11 And their father Israel said unto them, If it be so now, do this; take of the choice fruits of the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little ¹³balm, and a little honey, spicery and myrrh, ¹⁴nuts, and almonds: 12 and take double money in your hand; and the money

¹⁵that was returned in the mouth of your sacks carry again in your hand; peradventure it was an oversight: 13 take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man: 14 and ¹⁶God Almighty ¹⁷give you mercy before the man, that he may release unto you your other brother and Benjamin. And ¹⁸if I be bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph. 16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ¹⁹steward of his house, Bring the men into the house, and slay, and make ready; for the men shall dine with me at noon. 17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house. 18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may ²⁰seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our asses. 19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they spake unto him at the door of the house, 20 and said, ²¹Oh my lord, ²²we came indeed down at the first time to buy food: 21 and ²³it came to pass, when we came to the lodging place, that we opened our sacks, and, behold, every man's money was in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight: and we have brought it again in our hand. 22 And other money have we brought down in our hand to buy food: we know not who put our money in our sacks. 23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks: I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. 24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and ²⁵gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender. 25 And they made ready ²⁶the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there. 26 And when Joseph came home, they

a ch. 42. 25.
27, 28.

a See ch.
17. 1.
b Cp. Neh.
1. 11.
c ch. 42. 36.

d ver. 19.
e ch. 44. 1, 4.
f Cp. ch.
24. 2
g 26. 4.

h Job 30. 14
(for mg.).

i ch. 44. 19.
j ch. 42. 3.
k ch. 42. 27.

l See ch.
18. 4.

m ver. 11.

1 Or, upon 2 Heb. *Shopt*. See ch. 37. 35.
4 That is, pistachio nuts. 5 Heb. *El Shaddai*.

3 Heb. *I shall have sinned against thee for ever*.
6 Heb. *roll himself upon us*.

brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and ²bowed down themselves to him to the earth. 27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man ¹of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive? 28 And they said, Thy servant our father is well, he is yet alive. And ²they bowed the head, and made obeisance. 29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw Benjamin his brother, ³his mother's son, and said, Is this your youngest brother, ⁴of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son. 30 And Joseph made haste; for ⁵his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep; and he entered into his chamber, and ⁶wept there. 31 And he washed his face, and came out; and he ⁷refrained himself, and said, Set on bread. 32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is ⁸an abomination unto the Egyptians. 33 And they sat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one with another. 34 And ¹he took ²and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was ³five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and ⁴were merry with him.

1 And he commanded ⁵the steward of his house, saying, 44 ⁶Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth. 2 And put my cup, the silver cup, in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken. 3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses. 4 And when they were gone out of the city, and were not yet far off, Joseph said unto his ⁷steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good? 5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and ⁸whereby he indeed divineth? ye

have done evil in so doing. 6 And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these words. 7 And they said unto him, Wherefore speaketh my lord such words as these? God forbid that thy servants should do such a thing. 8 Behold, ⁹the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold? 9 ¹⁰With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, let him die, and we also will be ¹¹my lord's bondmen. 10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my bondman; and ye shall be blameless. 11 Then they hasted, and took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. 12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. 13 Then they ¹²rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city. 14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; and he was yet there: and they ¹³fell before him on the ground. 15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? know ye not that such a man as I ¹⁴can indeed divine? 16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out ¹⁵the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are ¹⁶my lord's bondmen, both we, and he also in whose hand the cup is found. 17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my bondman; but as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

18 Then Judah came near unto him, and said, ¹⁷Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and ¹⁸let not thine anger burn against thy servant: for ¹⁹thou art even as Pharaoh. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother? 20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, ²⁰and a child of his old age, ²¹a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father

1 Or, messes were taken

2 Heb. drank largely.

loveth him. ²¹ And thou saidst unto thy servants, ¹ Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. ²² And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, ²³ his father would die. ²³ And thou saidst unto thy servants, ²⁴ Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. ²⁴ And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, we told him the words of my lord. ²⁵ And ²⁶ our father said, Go again, buy us a little food. ²⁶ And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. ²⁷ And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me ²⁸ two sons: ²⁸ and the one went out from me, and I said, ²⁹ Surely he is torn in pieces; and I have not seen him since: ²⁹ and if ye ³⁰ take this one also from me, ³¹ and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with ³² sorrow to ³³ the grave. ³⁰ Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that ³⁴ his life is bound up in the lad's life; ³⁵ if it shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not ³⁶ with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to ³⁷ the grave. ³² For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, ³³ If I bring him not unto thee, then shall I bear the blame to my father for ever. ³³ Now therefore, let thy servant, I pray thee, abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren. ³⁴ For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest I see the evil that shall come on my father.

¹ Then Joseph could not **45** refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren. ² And he ³ wept aloud: and the Egyptians heard, and the house of

Pharaoh heard. ³ And Joseph said unto his brethren, ⁴ I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence. ⁴ And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, ⁵ whom ye sold into Egypt. ⁵ And now be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: ⁶ for God did send me before you to preserve life. ⁶ For these two years hath the famine been in the land: and there are ⁷ yet five years, in the which there shall be neither ⁸ plowing nor harvest. ⁷ And God sent me before you to preserve you a remnant in the earth, and to save you alive ⁹ by a great deliverance. ⁸ So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me ¹⁰ a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and ¹¹ ruler over all the land of Egypt. ⁹ Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not: ¹⁰ and ¹¹ thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast: ¹² and ¹³ there will I nourish thee; for there are yet five years of famine; lest thou come to poverty, thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast. ¹² And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is ¹⁴ my mouth that speaketh unto you. ¹³ And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and ¹⁵ bring down my father hither. ¹⁴ And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. ¹⁵ And he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

¹⁶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants. ¹⁷ And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; lade your beasts, and go, get you

w Acts 7. 18.

z ch. 37. 33.

y ch. 20. 30.
Ps. 105. 16, 17.z ch. 41. 30.
a Ex. 34. 21.
Dout. 21. 4.
1 Sam. 8. 12.
Cp. Isai. 30. 24.b Cp. Rest of Ruth. 16. 11
2 1 Mac. 11. 32.
c ver. 33.
ch. 41. 52.d ch. 42. 34
& 47. 1, 4.
e 27.
& 50. 8.
Ex. 6. 28.
Cp. ch. 47. 11.
& Josh. 10. 41.
e ch. 47. 12
& 50. 21.

f Cp. ch. 42. 33.

g Acts 7. 14.

¹ Heb. evil. ² Heb. Shool. See ch. 37. 35. ³ Or, his soul is knit with the lad's soul. See 1 Sam. 18. 1. ⁴ Heb. gave forth his voice in weeping. ⁵ Or, to be a great company that escape

unto the land of Canaan; 18 and take your father and your households, and come unto me: and ^aI will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land. 19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you ^bwagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours. 21 And the sons of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them ^cwagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way. 22 To all of them he gave each man ^dchanges of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and ^efive changes of raiment. 23 And to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she-asses laden with corn and bread and victual for his father by the way. 24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, ^fSee that ye fall not out by the way. 25 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. 26 And they told him, saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is ruler over all the land of Egypt. And his heart fainted, for he believed them not. 27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw ^gthe wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob their father revived: 28 and Israel said, It is enough; Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

^a ch. 21. 31, 33
^b 28. 33
^c 28. 10
^d ch. 26. 24, 25
^e 28. 13
^f 31. 42
^g ch. 15. 1
^h Job 33. 14, 16
ⁱ ch. 28. 13
^j ch. 35. 11
^k Cp. ch. 12. 2
^l Ex. 1. 7, 9
^m Deut. 28. 5
ⁿ ch. 15. 16
^o 28. 15
^p 30. 24
^q Ex. 3. 8
^r ch. 50. 1

46 And Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to ^aBeer-sheba, and offered sacrifices ^bunto the God of his father Isaac. 2 And God spake unto Israel ^cin the visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I. 3 And he said, I am God, ^dthe God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there ^emake of thee a great nation: 4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely ^fbring thee up again: and ^gJoseph

shall put his hand upon thine eyes. 5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel carried Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons ^hwhich Pharaoh had sent to carry him. 6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and ⁱcame into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him: 7 his sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ^jAnd ^kthese are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: ^lReuben, Jacob's firstborn. 9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoah, and Pallu, and Hezron, and Carmi. 10 And the sons of Simeon; ^mJemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and ⁿJachin, and ^oZohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. 11 And the sons of ^pLevi; ^qGershon, Kohath, and Merari. 12 And the sons of ^rJudah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Perez, and Zerah: but ^sEr and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of ^tPerez were Hezron and Hamul. 13 And ^uthe sons of Issachar; Tola, and ^vPuvah, and Iob, and Shimron. 14 And the sons of Zebulun; Sered, and Elon, and Jahleel. 15 These are the sons of Leah, ^wwhich she bare unto Jacob in Paddan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three. 16 And the sons of Gad; ^xZiphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and ^yEzbon, Eri, and ^zArodi, and Areli. 17 And ^{aa}the sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel. 18 ^{ab}These are the sons of Zilpah, ^{ac}which Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob, even sixteen souls. 19 The sons of Rachel Jacob's wife; Joseph and Benjamin. 20 And ^{ad}unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and Ephraim, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-phera priest of ^{ae}On bare unto him. 21 And ^{af}the sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and

^a ch. 45. 19, 27.

^b Josh. 24. 4
^c Ps. 105. 23
^d Isai. 52. 4
^e Judith 5. 10
^f Acts 7. 14, 15.

^g For ver. 8-11
^h see Ex. 6. 14-16
ⁱ Ex. 1. 1-4
^j Num. 26. 5
^k 1 Chr. 5. 1-3.

^l 1 Chr. 6. 1.

^m 1 Chr. 2. 3
ⁿ 4. 21
^o ch. 35. 5, 7, 10.

^p ch. 35. 28
^q 1 Chr. 2. 3
^r 1 Chr. 7. 1.

^s See ch. 28. 32-35
^t 30. 1-21.

^u 1 Chr. 7. 30.

^v See ch. 35. 22-24
^w ch. 29. 24.

^x ch. 41. 50-52.

^y ch. 41. 45
^z See Num. 26. 38-40
^{aa} 1 Chr. 7. 6-12
^{ab} 8. 1.

1 In Num. 26. 12, 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Nomuel*. 2 In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jaroh*. 3 In Num. 26. 18, 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Zorah*. 4 In 1 Chr. 4. 16, *Gershon*. 5 In 1 Chr. 7. 1, *Puvah*, *Jashub*. See Num. 26. 23, 24. 6 In Num. 26. 15, *Zephon*. 7 In Num. 26. 16, *Ozpi*. 8 In Num. 26. 27, *Arodi*.

Naaman, ¹Ehi, and Rosh, ²Mup-
pim, and ³Huppim, and Ard.
²² These are the sons of Rachel,
which were born to Jacob: all the
souls were fourteen. ²³ And the
sons of Dan; ⁴Hushim. ²⁴ And
⁵the sons of Naphtali; ⁶Jahzeel,
and Guni, and Jezer, and ⁷Shillem.
²⁵ These are the sons of Bilhah,
⁸ which Laban gave unto Rachel his
daughter, and these she bare unto
Jacob: all the souls were seven.
²⁶ All the ⁹souls that came with
Jacob into Egypt, which came out
of his loins, besides Jacob's sons'
wives, all the souls were threescore
and six; ²⁷ and the sons of Joseph,
which were born to him in Egypt,
were two souls: ²⁸ all the souls of
the house of Jacob, which came into
Egypt, were threescore and ten.

²⁸ And he sent Judah before him
unto Joseph, to shew the way be-
fore him unto Goshen; and they
came ²⁹ into the land of Goshen.
²⁹ And Joseph made ready his chari-
ot, and went up to meet Israel his
father, to Goshen; and he presented
himself unto him, and ³⁰fell on his
neck, and wept on his neck a good
while. ³⁰ And Israel said unto Jo-
seph, ³¹ Now let me die, since I have
seen thy face, that thou art yet
alive. ³¹ And Joseph said unto his
brethren, and unto his father's
house, ³² I will go up, and tell Pha-
raoh, and will say unto him, My
brethren, and my father's house,
which were in the land of Canaan,
are come unto me; ³³ and the men
are shepherds, for they have been
keepers of cattle; and they have
brought their flocks, and their herds,
and all that they have. ³³ And it
shall come to pass, when Pharaoh
shall call you, and shall say,
³⁴ What is your occupation? that
ye shall say, ³⁵ Thy servants have
been keepers of cattle ³⁶ from our
youth even until now, both we, and
our fathers: that ye may dwell ³⁷ in
the land of Goshen; for every shep-
herd is ³⁸ an abomination unto the
Egyptians.

³⁸ Then Joseph ³⁹went in and
47 told Pharaoh, and said, My
father and my brethren, and
their flocks, and their herds, and all
that they have, are come out of the

land of Canaan; and, behold, they
are in ⁴⁰the land of Goshen. ⁴¹ And
from among his brethren he took
five men, and ⁴²presented them unto
Pharaoh. ⁴³ And Pharaoh said unto
his brethren, ⁴⁴ What is your occu-
pation? And they said unto Pha-
raoh, ⁴⁵ Thy servants are shepherds,
both we, and our fathers. ⁴⁶ And
they said unto Pharaoh, ⁴⁷ To sojourn
in the land are we come; for there
is no pasture for thy servants' flocks;
for the famine is sore in the land of
Canaan: now therefore, we pray
thee, let thy servants dwell ⁴⁸ in the
land of Goshen. ⁴⁹ And Pharaoh
spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy fa-
ther and thy brethren are come unto
thee: ⁵⁰ the land of Egypt is before
thee; ⁵¹ in the best of the land make
thy father and thy brethren to dwell;
⁵² in the land of Goshen let them
dwell: and if thou knowest any
⁵³ able men among them, then make
them rulers over my cattle. ⁵⁴ And
Joseph brought in Jacob his father,
and set him before Pharaoh: ⁵⁵ and
Jacob blessed Pharaoh. ⁵⁶ And Pha-
raoh said unto Jacob, How many
are the days of the years of thy life?
⁵⁷ And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The
days of the years of my ⁵⁸ pilgrim-
age are an hundred and thirty years:
⁵⁹ few and evil have been the days of
the years of my life, and ⁶⁰ they have
not attained unto the days of the
years of the life of my fathers in the
days of their ⁶¹ pilgrimage. ⁶² And
Jacob ⁶³ blessed Pharaoh, and went
out from the presence of Pharaoh.
⁶⁴ And Joseph placed his father and
his brethren, and gave them a pos-
session in the land of Egypt, in the
best of the land, in the land of
⁶⁵ Rameses, ⁶⁶ as Pharaoh had com-
manded. ⁶⁷ And Joseph ⁶⁸ nourished
his father, and his brethren, and all
his father's household, with bread,
⁶⁹ according to their families.

⁷⁰ And there was no bread in all
the land; for the famine was very
sore, so that the land of Egypt and
the land of Canaan fainted by reason
of the famine. ⁷¹ And Joseph
gathered up all the money that was
found in the land of Egypt, and in
the land of Canaan, for the corn
which they bought: and Joseph
brought the money into Pharaoh's

y See ch. 45.
10.

z Acts 7. 13.

a ch. 46. 33.

b ch. 46. 32,
34.c ch. 13. 13.
Deut. 36. 5.

d ch. 46. 34.

e ch. 45. 18.

f ver. 4.

g Ex. 18. 21,
25.

h ver. 10.

i 1 Chr. 29.

15.

Ps. 39. 12

z 119. 19.

54.

Heb. 11. 9.

18.

j Job 14. 1.

Cp. Ps. 39.

4, 5

z James 4.

14.

k ch. 11. 32

z 25. 7.

z 35. 28.

l ver. 7.

m Ex. 1. 11

z 12. 37.

Cp. ch. 45.

10.

n ver. 6.

o ch. 45. 11

z 30. 21.

p ch. 41. 36.

1 In Num. 26. 28, *Athras*. 2 In Num. 26. 30, *Shephapham* in 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shuphim*. 3 In Num. 26. 30, *Shupham*. 4 In Num. 26. 42, *Shuham*. 5 In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Jahziel*. 6 In 1 Chr. 7. 13, *Shal- ham*. 7 Or, *souls belonging to Jacob that came according to the number of their little ones*

house. 15 And when the money was all spent in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for ^qwhy should we die in thy presence? for ^qour money faileth. 16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail. 17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for the horses, and for the ¹flocks, and for the herds, and for the asses: and he ²fed them with bread in exchange for all their cattle for that year. 18 And when that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide from my lord, how that our money is all spent; and the herds of cattle are my lord's; there is nought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands: 19 wherefore should we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? ^rbuy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, and that the land be not desolate. 20 So Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh; for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine was sore upon them: and the land became Pharaoh's. 21 And as for the people, ^she removed them ^tto the cities from one end of the border of Egypt even to the other end thereof. 22 ^uOnly the land of the priests bought he not: for the priests had a portion from Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them; wherefore they sold not their land. 23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land. 24 And it shall come to pass at the ingatherings, that ye shall give a ^vfifth unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones. 25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: ^wlet us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants. 26 And Joseph made it a statute concerning the

land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth; ^xonly the land of the priests alone became not Pharaoh's. 27 And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, ^yin the land of Goshen; ^zand they gat them possessions therein, and were fruitful, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: ^aso the days of Jacob, the years of his life, were an hundred forty and seven years. 29 And ^bthe time drew near that Israel must die: and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now ^cI have found grace in thy sight, ^dput, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, ^eand deal kindly and truly with me; ^fbury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt: 30 but when I sleep with my fathers, thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and ^gbury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said. 31 And he said, Swear unto me: and he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

48 1 And it came to pass after these things, that one said to Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasseh and Ephraim. 2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed. 3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, ^hGod Almighty appeared unto me at ⁱLuz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me, 4 and said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a company of peoples; and will give this land to thy seed after thee ^jfor an everlasting possession. 5 And now thy ^ktwo sons, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, ^lare mine; Ephraim and Manasseh, even as Reuben and Simeon, shall be mine. 6 And thy issue, which thou ^mbegettest after them, shall be thine; they shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance. 7 And as for me, when I came from Paddan, ⁿRachel died ^oby me in the land of Canaan in the way, when there was still some way to come

v ver. 22.

w See ch. 35. 10.
x ch. 46. 2.

y Cp. ver. 9.

z Deut. 31. 14.
i Kin. 2. 1.a See ch. 38. 15.
b ch. 24. 2.
c ch. 24. 49.
d Cp. ch. 40. 23.e ch. 49. 29.
f 50. 5, 13.g ch. 48. 2.
h Kin. 1. 47.
i Heb. 11. 31.j See ch. 17. 1.
k ch. 28. 15.
l 19.
m 25. 9, 9.n ch. 17. 8.
o ch. 41. 50-52.
p 46. 30.q Josh. 13. 7.
r 14. 4.
s 17. 17.

t See ch. 35. 9-19.

q ver. 19.

r Cp. Neh. 5. 2, 3.

s Cp. Exod. 7. 34.

t ch. 41. 34.

u See ch. 38. 15.

1 Heb. cattle of the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds. 2 Heb. led them as a shepherd. 3 According to Samar., Sept. and Vulg., he made bondmen of them, from *hac*. 4 Or, according to their cities 5 Heb. El Shaddai. 6 Or, hast begotten 7 Or, to my sorrow

unto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way to Ephrath (the same is Beth-lehem). ⁸ And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these? ⁹ And Joseph said unto his father, ¹⁰ They are my sons, whom God hath given me here. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and ¹¹ I will bless them. ¹² Now ¹³ the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him; ¹⁴ and he kissed them, and embraced them. ¹⁵ And Israel said unto Joseph, ¹⁶ I had not thought to see thy face: and, lo, God hath let me see thy seed also. ¹⁷ And Joseph brought them out from between his knees; and he bowed himself with his face to the earth. ¹⁸ And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him. ¹⁹ And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasseh's head, ²⁰ guiding his hands wittingly; for Manasseh was the firstborn. ²¹ And he blessed Joseph, and said, The God ²² before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which hath fed me all my life long unto this day, ²³ the angel which hath ²⁴ redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads; and let ²⁵ my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac; and let them ²⁶ grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth. ²⁷ And when Joseph saw that his father ²⁸ laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasseh's head. ²⁹ And Joseph said unto his father, Not so, my father: for this is the firstborn; put thy right hand upon his head. ³⁰ And his father refused, and said, ³¹ I know it, my son, I know it: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: howbeit ³² his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become ³³ a multitude of nations. ³⁴ And he blessed them that day, saying, ³⁵ In thee shall Is-

rael bless, saying, ³⁶ God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh. ³⁷ And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die: but ³⁸ God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers. ³⁹ Moreover I have given to ⁴⁰ thee one ⁴¹ portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword and with my bow.

49 ¹ And Jacob called unto his sons, and said: Gather yourselves together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you ² in the latter days.

³ Assemble yourselves, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; And hearken unto Israel your father.

⁴ Reuben, thou art ⁵ my first-born, my might, and the ⁶ beginning of my strength;

The excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

⁷ Unstable as water, ⁸ thou shalt not have the excellency; Because thou ⁹ wentest up to thy father's bed:

Then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch. ¹⁰ Simeon and Levi are brethren;

Weapons ¹¹ of violence are their swords.

¹² O my soul, come not thou into their ¹³ council; Unto their assembly, ¹⁴ my glory, be not thou united;

For in their anger they slew ¹⁵ a man, And in their selfwill they

¹⁶ houghed ¹⁷ an ox. ¹⁸ Cursed be their anger, for it was fierce;

And their wrath, for it was cruel: I will ¹⁹ divide them in Jacob, And scatter them in Israel.

²⁰ Judah, ²¹ thee shall thy brethren praise:

²² Thy hand shall be on the neck of thine enemies;

²³ Thy father's sons shall bow down before thee.

²⁴ Judah is ²⁵ a lion's whelp; From the prey, my son, thou art gone up:

²⁶ He stooped down, he couched as a lion,

a Cp. Ruth 4. 11, 12.

b ch. 46. 4 & 50. 24.

c Josh. 24. 32. John 4. 5.

d For ver. 1-27. see Deut. 33. 6-25.

e Num. 24. 4. Deut. 4. 30 & 31. 29. Isai. 2. 2. Jer. 23. 30. Dan. 2. 29 & 10. 14. Hos. 3. 6. f ch. 29. 33.

g Deut. 21. 17. Cp. Ps. 78. 51 (mg.) & 103. 36 (mg.).

h ch. 35. 22. 1 Chr. 5. 1.

i ch. 29. 23, 34.

j ch. 34. 26, 28.

k Cp. Ps. 26. 9. l Cp. Ps. 16. 9. & 57. 8.

m Josh. 11. 6, 9. n Sam. 8. 4.

o Num. 3. 5-13. Josh. 19. 1-9. 1 Chr. 4. 24-29. p ch. 29. 35. Cp. ch. 27. 30. q Cp. Job 16. 13. r 1 Chr. 5. 2.

s Rev. 5. 5. Cp. Deut. 33. 23.

t Hos. 6. 1.

u Cp. Num. 23. 24 & 24. 9.

1 Or, crossing his hands 2 Heb. fulness. 3 Or, By 4 Or, mountain slope Heb. shechem, shoulder. 5 Or, first-fruits 6 Or, Bubbling over 7 Or, have not thou 8 Or, compacts 9 Or, secret 10 Or, men 11 Or, oxen

- And as a lioness; who shall rouse him up?
- 10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah,
Nor ¹the ruler's staff ^vfrom between his feet,
²Until Shiloh come;
And unto him shall the obedience of the peoples be.
- 11 Binding his foal unto the vine,
And his ass's colt unto the choice vine;
He hath washed his garments in wine,
And his vesture in the blood of grapes:
- 12 His ²eyes shall be red with wine,
And his teeth white with milk.
- 13 ³Zebulun shall dwell at the ³haven of the sea:
And he shall be for an ⁴haven of ships;
And his border shall be ⁴upon Zidon.
- 14 Issachar is a strong ass,
Couching down between ^athe sheepfolds:
- 15 And he saw ^aa resting place that it was good,
And the land that it was pleasant;
And he bowed his shoulder to bear,
And ^bbecame a servant under taskwork.
- 16 ^cDan shall ^djudge his people, As one of the tribes of Israel.
- 17 Dan ^eshall be a serpent in the way,
An ^eadder in the path,
That biteth the horse's heels,
So that his rider falleth backward.
- 18 I ^fhave waited for thy salvation, O LORD.
- 19 ^gGad, ⁷a troop ⁸shall press upon him:
But he shall press upon their heel.
- 20 ⁹Out of Asher his bread shall be fat,
And he shall yield royal dainties.
- 21 ^jNaphtali is a hind let loose:
He giveth goodly words.
- 22 Joseph is ¹⁰a fruitful bough, A fruitful bough by a fountain;
His ¹¹branches run over the wall.
- 23 The archers have ¹sorely grieved him,
And shot at him, and persecuted him:
- 24 But ²his bow abode in strength, And the arms of his hands were made ¹²strong,
By the hands of the ³Mighty One of Jacob,
(¹³From thence is ^othe shepherd, ^pthe stone of Israel,)
- 25 ²Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee,
And by ^rthe Almighty, ⁴who shall bless thee,
With blessings of heaven above,
Blessings of the deep that coucheth beneath,
Blessings of the breasts, and of the womb.
- 26 The blessings of thy father Have prevailed above ¹⁴the blessings of my progenitors
Unto the utmost bound ¹of the everlasting hills:
They shall be ²on the head of Joseph,
And on the crown of the head of him ¹⁵that was separate from his brethren.
- 27 ^vBenjamin is a wolf that ravineeth:
In the morning he shall devour the prey,
And at even he shall ^wdivide the spoil.
- 28 All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and this is it that their father spake unto them and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them. 29 And he charged them, and said unto them, I am to be ^xgathered unto my people: ^ybury me with my fathers ^zin the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite, 30 in the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, ^awhich Abraham bought with the field from Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace: 31 ^bthere they

1 Or, a leopiner. 2 Or, Till he come to Shiloh, having the obedience of the peoples. Or, as read by the Sept., Until that which is his shall come &c. Another ancient rendering is, Till he come whom it is &c. 3 Heb. beach. 4 Or, by. 5 Or, rest. 6 Or, horned snake. 7 Heb. gedud, a marauding band. 8 Heb. gad, to press. 9 According to some ancient versions, Asher, his bread &c. 10 Heb. the son of a fruitful tree. 11 Heb. daughters. 12 Or, active. 13 Or, From thence, from the shepherd. Or, as otherwise read, By the name of the shepherd. 14 According to some ancient authorities, the blessings of the ancient mountains, the desire (or, desirable things) of the everlasting hills. 15 Or, that is prince among

buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there ^cthey buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah: 32 the field and the cave that is therein, which was purchased from the children of Heth. 33 And when Jacob made an end of charging his sons, he gathered up his feet unto the bed, and ^dwas gathered unto his people. 1 And Joseph ^efell

50 upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him. 2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to ^fembalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel. 3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of embalming: and the Egyptians ^gwept for him threescore and ten days.

4 And when the days of weeping for him were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, ^hA if now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying, 5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave ⁱwhich I ^jhave digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again. 6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear. 7 And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, 8 and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left ^kin the land of Goshen. 9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. 10 And they came to the threshing-floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there ^lthey lamented with a very great and sore lamentation: and he ^mmade a mourning for his father seven days. 11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, This is a grievous ⁿmourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. 12 And his sons did unto him according as

he commanded them: 13 for ^ohis sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham ^pbought with the field, for a possession of a buryingplace, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father. 15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, It may be that Joseph will hate us, and will fully requite us all the evil which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a message unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the transgression of thy brethren, and their sin, for that they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the transgression of the servants of ^qthe God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him. 18 And his brethren also went and ^rfell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we be thy servants. 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for ^sam I in the place of God? 20 And as for you, ye meant evil against me; but ^tGod meant it for good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore fear ye not: ^uI will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake ^vkindly unto them.

22 And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children ^wof the third generation: the ^xchildren also of Machir the son of Manasseh were ^yborn upon Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die: but ^zGod will surely visit you, and bring you up out of this land unto the land ^{aa}which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 25 And ^{ab}Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence. 26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they ^{ac}embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

n ch. 49. 29.
30.
cp. Acts 7.
16.

n ch. 23. 16.

o ch. 49. 25.

p Cp. ch.
37. 7, 10.

q ch. 30. 2.
cp. 2 Kin.
5. 7.
r ch. 45. 5, 7.

s ch. 45. 11
& 47. 12.

t ch. 34. 3
(for mg.).

u Cp. Job
42. 16
& Ps. 124. 6.
v Num. 32.
29.

w 1 Chr. 7.
14, 15.
x Cp. ch.
30. 3

y Job 3. 12.
& 46. 4.
& 48. 21.
z Ex. 3. 16,
17.

aa Cp. Heb.
11. 22.
ab ch. 15. 18
& 26. 3.

ac 28. 18
& 33. 19
& 46. 4.
d Ex. 13. 19.
Josh. 24.

ee See ver. 2.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

EXODUS.

a For ver.
1-5,
see Gen.
35. 23-26
& 46. 8-26.

b Gen. 46.
27.
Deut. 10.
22.
c Gen. 50.
26.
d Dent.
25. 5.
Acts 7. 17.
Cp. Gen.
46. 3.

e Cited
Acts 7. 18.

f Ps. 105. 24.

g Ps. 83. 3, 4.
h Ps. 105. 25.
Acts 7. 19.

i ch. 3. 7.
Gen. 15. 13.
Deut. 28. 6.
j ch. 3. 11
& 5. 4, 5
& 6. 8, 7.
Ps. 81. 6.
k Cp. 3 Chr.
16. 4.
l Cp. ch. 12.
37.
m Gen. 47.
11.
n Num. 22.
3 (mg. for
mg.).
o See ch. 5.
7-19.
p Cp. ch. 2.
23
& 6. 9
& Num. 20.
15
& Acts 7.
19, 34.

1 Now ^athese are the names of
the sons of Israel, which came
into Egypt; every man and his
household came with Jacob. ² Reu-
ben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah;
³ Issachar, Zebulun, and Benja-
min; ⁴ Dan and Naphtali, Gad and
Asher. ⁵ And all the souls that
came out of the loins of Jacob were
^bseventy souls: and Joseph was in
Egypt already. ⁶ And ^cJoseph died,
and all his brethren, and all that gen-
eration. ⁷ ^dAnd the children of Is-
rael were fruitful, and increased
abundantly, and multiplied, and
waxed exceeding mighty; and the
land was filled with them.

⁸ Now there arose a new king
over Egypt, ^ewhich knew not Jose-
ph. ⁹ And he said unto his peo-
ple, Behold, ^fthe people of the chil-
dren of Israel are ¹more and might-
ier than we: ¹⁰ ^gcome, ^hlet us deal
wisely with them; lest they multi-
ply, and it come to pass, that, when
there falleth out any war, they also
join themselves unto our enemies,
and fight against us, and get them
up out of the land. ¹¹ Therefore
they did set over them taskmasters
ⁱto afflict them with their ^jburdens.
And they built for Pharaoh ^kstore
cities, Pithom and ^lRaamses. ¹² But
the more they afflicted them, the
more they multiplied and the more
they spread abroad. And they
²^mwere grieved because of the chil-
dren of Israel. ¹³ And the Egyp-
tians made the children of Israel ⁿto
serve with rigour: ¹⁴ and they ^omade
their lives bitter with hard service,
in mortar and in brick, and in all
manner of service in the field, all
their service, wherein they made
them serve with rigour.

¹⁵ And the king of Egypt spake
to the Hebrew midwives, of which
the name of the one was Shiprah,
and the name of the other Puah:
¹⁶ and he said, When ye do the of-
fice of a midwife to the Hebrew

women, and see them upon the birth-
stool; if it be a son, then ye shall
kill him; but if it be a daughter,
then she shall live. ¹⁷ But the mid-
wives ^pfeared God, and ^qdid not
as the king of Egypt commanded
them, but saved the men children
alive. ¹⁸ And the king of Egypt
called for the midwives, and said
unto them, Why have ye done this
thing, and have saved the men chil-
dren alive? ¹⁹ And the midwives
said unto Pharaoh, Because the He-
brew women are not as the Egyp-
tian women; for they are lively, and
are delivered ere the midwife come
unto them. ²⁰ ^rAnd God dealt well
with the midwives: and the people
multiplied, and waxed very mighty.
²¹ And it came to pass, because the
midwives feared God, that he ^smade
them houses. ²² And Pharaoh
charged all his people, saying,
^t'Every son that is born ye shall
cast into ^uthe river, and every
daughter ye shall save alive.

¹ And there went ^va man of
the house of Levi, and took to
wife a daughter of Levi. ² And
the woman conceived, and bare a
son: and ^wwhen she saw him that
he was a goodly child, she hid him
three months. ³ And when she
could not longer hide him, she took
for him an ark of ^xbulrushes, and
daubed it with ^yslime and with
pitch; and she put the child therein,
and laid it in ^zthe flags by the river's
brink. ⁴ And ^ahis sister stood afar
off, to know what would be done
to him. ⁵ And the daughter of
Pharaoh came down to bathe at the
river; and her maidens walked
along by the river side; and she saw
the ark among the flags, and sent
her handmaid to fetch it. ⁶ And
she opened it, and saw the child:
and, behold, the babe wept. And
she had compassion on him, and
said, This is one of the Hebrews'
children. ⁷ Then said his sister to
Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and

p Prov.
16. 6.
q Cp. Dan.
5. 16-18
r & Acts 5.
20.

r Cp.
Ecclies. 8.
12.

s Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 35
t & 2 Sam. 7.
11, 27
u 1 Kin. 2.
24
v 11. 38
w Acts 7. 19.
x Gen. 41. 1.
y ch. 6. 30.
Num. 26.
30.
z 1 Chr. 28.
14.

aa Acts 7. 20.
Heb. 11. 23.

z Job 8. 11
(mg. for
mg.).
Isai. 18. 3
(for mg.).
y ver. 5.
Isai. 19. 6.
z ch. 15. 20.
Num. 26.
30.

1 Or, too many and too mighty for us 2 Or, abhorred 3 That is, papyrus. 4 That is, bitumen.

call thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee? ⁸ And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother. ⁹ And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. ¹⁰ And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became ^a her son. And she called his name ¹ Moses, and said, Because I ^{2b} drew him out of the water.

¹¹ And it came to pass in those days, ^c when Moses was grown up, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their ^d burdens: and he saw an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren. ¹² And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, ^e he smote the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand. ¹³ And ^f he went out the second day, and, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? ¹⁴ And he said, ^g Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? thinkest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely the thing is known. ¹⁵ Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But ^h Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by ⁱ a well. ¹⁶ Now ^j the priest of Midian had seven daughters: and ^k they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock. ¹⁷ And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and ^l watered their flock. ¹⁸ And when they came to ^m Reuel their father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to-day? ¹⁹ And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and moreover he drew water for us, and ⁿ watered the flock. ²⁰ And he said unto his daughters, And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may ^o eat bread. ²¹ And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses ^p Zipporah his daughter. ²² And she bare a son, and he

called his name ^q Gershom: for he said, I have been ^r a sojourner in a strange land.

²³ And it came to pass ^s in the course of those many days, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel ^t sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and ^u their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage. ²⁴ And ^v God heard their groaning, and God ^w remembered his covenant with ^x Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. ²⁵ And God ^y saw the children of Israel, and God ^z took knowledge of them.

¹ Now Moses was keeping the ³ flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the back of the wilderness, and came to ^a the mountain of God, unto Horeb. ² And ^b the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush: and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed. ³ And Moses said, I will turn aside now, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt. ⁴ And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, ^c God called unto him ^d out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I. ⁵ And he said, Draw not nigh hither: ^e put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground. ⁶ Moreover he said, ^f I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face; for ^g he was afraid to look upon God. ⁷ And the LORD said, ^h I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their ⁱ taskmasters; for I know their sorrows; ⁸ and ^j I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and ^k to bring them up out of that land unto ^l a good land and a large, unto a land ^m flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of ⁿ the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite. ⁹ And now, behold, ^o the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me: moreover I have seen ^p the

p ch. 18. 3.
q Acts 7. 29.
r Cp. Heb. 11. 13, 14.
s Cp. ch. 7.
t Acts 7. 23, 20.
u Cp. Deut. 28. 7.
v ch. 3. 9.
w Gen. 18. 20, 21.
x James 5. 4.
y ch. 8. 5.
z Ps. 105. 8, 42.
aa 106. 45.
ab Gen. 15. 14.
ac 46. 4.
ad ch. 3. 7.
ae 4. 31.
af Cp. Luke 1. 25.
ag Cp. ch. 2. 16.
ah ch. 4. 37.
ai 24. 13.
aj Num. 10. 33.
ak 1 Kin. 19. 8.
al 2 Eud. 2. 3.
am For ver. 2-3.
an See Acts 7. 30-35.
ao Mal. 63. 9.
ap Mal. 3. 1 (mg.).
aq Cp. 2 Eud. 2. 33.
ar ch. 19. 3.
as 2 Eud. 32. 16.
at Josh. 6. 15.
au Cp. ch. 19. 15.
av 2 Eud. 5. 1.
aw Jch. 4. 5.
ax Gen. 28. 13.
ay 1 Kin. 18. 36.
az Cited Matt. 23. 32.
ba Mark 12. 35.
bb Cp. Luke 20. 37.
bc Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 13.
bd 2 Eud. 1. 3, 2. 5.
be ch. 2. 26-28.
bf Neh. 9. 9.
bg Ps. 106. 4.
bh ch. 6. 13, 14.
bi Gen. 11. 6, 7, 21.
bj ch. 6. 6.
bk 12. 51.
bl Cp. Gen. 35. 24.
bm 1 Deut. 1. 35.
bn 2. 7, 8, 9.
bo ch. 13. 5.
bp ch. 33. 3.
bq Lev. 20. 24.
br Num. 13. 27.
bs Deut. 26. 9, 15.
bt Jer. 11. 5.
bu 23. 22.
bv 25. 20, 6.
bw Gen. 15. 18-21.
bx ch. 2. 23.
by ch. 1. 11-14, 25.

9 Cp. Ps.
105. 23
& Mic. 6. 4.

r ch. 6. 12.
Cp. 1 Sam.
18. 18
& Isai. 6.
5, 8
& Jer. 1. 6.
s ch. 4. 12,
15.
Deut. 31.
8, 23.
Josh. 1. 5.

t See ch. 13.

u ch. 6. 3.
Ps. 68. 4.
John 8. 56.
Heb. 13. 8.
Rev. 1. 4
& 4. 8.

v ver. 6.

w Hos. 12. 5.
Cp. Ps. 135.
13.
x ch. 4. 29.

y ch. 4. 31.
Gen. 30. 24.
Cp. Luke
1. 68.

z ver. 8.

a ch. 4. 31.
b ch. 5. 1.

c Num. 23.
3, 4, 15, 16.

d ch. 5. 2
& 7. 4.

oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them. 10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt. 11 And Moses said unto God, "Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt? 12 And he said, "Certainly I will be with thee; and this shall be the token unto thee, that I have sent thee: when thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, "ye shall serve God upon this mountain. 13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them? 14 And God said unto Moses, "I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, "I AM hath sent me unto you. 15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, "The LORD, "the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is "my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations. 16 Go, and "gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD, the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Jacob, hath appeared unto me, saying, "I have surely visited you, and *seen* that which is done to you in Egypt: 17 and I have said, "I will bring you up out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, unto a land "flowing with milk and honey. 18 And "they shall hearken to thy voice: and "thou shalt come, thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD, the God of the Hebrews, hath "met with us: and now let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God. 19 And I know that the king of Egypt "will not

give you leave to go, no, not "by a mighty hand. 20 And "I will put forth my hand, and smite Egypt with "all my wonders which I will do in the midst thereof: and "after that he will let you go. 21 And "I will give this people favour in the sight of the Egyptians: and it shall come to pass, that, when ye go, ye shall not go empty: 22 but every woman "shall ask of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, "jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them upon your sons, and upon your daughters; and "ye shall spoil the Egyptians. 1 And Moses

4 answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee. 2 And the LORD said unto him, What is that in thine hand? And he said, "A rod. 3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a "serpent; and Moses fled from before it. 4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail: (and he put forth his hand, and laid hold of it, and it became a rod in his hand:) 5 that they may "believe that the LORD, "the God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee. 6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand was "leprous, as *white as snow*. 7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. (And he put his hand into his bosom again; and when he took it out of his bosom, behold, "it was turned again as his *other* flesh.) 8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign. 9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe even these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour it upon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the river "shall become blood upon the dry land.

e ch. 6. 1
& 13. 3.
f Deut. 6.
24.
g Jer. 9. 10.
Jer. 32. 30.
Acts 7. 36.
al.
See ch. 7.
ch. 12.
h ch. 4. 31.
i ch. 11. 2, 3
& 12. 35, 36.
Cp. Gen.
15. 14.
j Cp.
Wisdom
10. 17.
k Cp. ch.
35. 6.

l Cp. Ezek.
30. 10.

m ver. 17, 20.

n ch. 19. 9.
o See ch.
5. 6.

p Num. 12.
10.
q Kin. 5.
11.

q Cp. 3 Kin.
5. 14.

r ch. 7. 19.

1 Or, I AM, BECAUSE I AM. Or, I AM WHO AM. Or, I WILL BE THAT I WILL BE. 3 Or, I WILL BE Heb. Ehyeh. 8 Heb. Jehovah, from the same root as Ehyeh. 4 Heb. nahash.

10 And Moses said unto the LORD, Oh Lord, I am not ¹eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant: for ²I am slow of speech, and of a slow tongue. 11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh a man dumb, or deaf, or seeing, or blind? is it not I the LORD? 12 Now therefore go, and ³I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt speak. 13 And he said, Oh Lord, send, I pray thee, by the hand of him whom thou wilt send. 14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is there not Aaron thy brother the Levite? I know that he can speak well. And also, behold, ⁴he cometh forth to meet thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart. 15 And ⁵thou shalt speak unto him, and ⁶put the words in his mouth: ⁷and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall do. 16 ⁸And he shall be thy spokesman unto the people: and it shall come to pass, that he shall be to thee a mouth, and ⁹thou shalt be to him as God. 17 And thou shalt take in thine hand ¹⁰this rod, wherewith thou shalt do the signs.

18 And Moses went and returned to ¹¹Jethro his father in law, and said unto him, Let me go, I pray thee, and return unto my brethren which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet alive. And Jethro said to Moses, Go in peace. 19 And the LORD said unto Moses in Midian, Go, return into Egypt: for ¹²all the men are dead which sought thy life. 20 And Moses took ¹³his wife and his sons, and set them upon an ass, and he returned to the land of Egypt: and Moses took ¹⁴the rod of God in his hand. 21 And the LORD said unto Moses, When thou goest back into Egypt, see that thou do before Pharaoh all the ¹⁵wonders which I have put in thine hand: but ¹⁶I will ¹⁷harden his heart, and he will not let the people go. 22 And thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, ¹⁸Israel is my son, ¹⁹my firstborn: 23 and I have said unto thee, Let my son go, that he may serve me; and thou

hast refused to let him go: behold, ²⁰I will slay thy son, thy firstborn. 24 And it came to pass on the way at the lodging place, that ²¹the LORD met him, ²²and sought to kill him. 25 Then ²³Zipporah took ²⁴a flint, and cut off the foreskin of her son, and ²⁵cast it at his feet; and she said, Surely a bridegroom of blood art thou to me. 26 So he let him alone. Then she said, ²⁶A bridegroom of blood art thou, because of the circumcision.

27 And the LORD said to Aaron, Go into the wilderness ²⁷to meet Moses. And he went, and met him in ²⁸the mountain of God, and kissed him. 28 And Moses ²⁸told Aaron all the words of the LORD wherewith he had sent him, and all ²⁹the signs wherewith he had charged him. 29 And Moses and Aaron ³⁰went and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel: 30 and ³¹Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken unto Moses, and did the signs in the sight of the people. 31 And the people ³²believed: and when they heard that the LORD had ³³visited the children of Israel, and that he had ³⁴seen their affliction, then ³⁵they bowed their heads and worshipped.

5 1 And afterward Moses and Aaron came, and said unto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Let my people go, that they may hold ²a feast unto me in the wilderness. 2 And Pharaoh said, ³Who is the LORD, that I should hearken unto his voice to let Israel go? I know not the LORD, and moreover ⁴I will not let Israel go. 3 And they said, ⁵The God of the Hebrews hath met with us: let us go, we pray thee, three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice unto the LORD our God; lest he fall upon us with pestilence, or with the sword. 4 And the king of Egypt said unto them, Wherefore do ye, Moses and Aaron, loose the people from their works? get you unto your ⁶burdens. 5 And Pharaoh said, Behold, ⁷the people of the land are now many, and ye make them rest from their burdens. 6 And the same day Pharaoh commanded ⁸the taskmasters of the people, and ⁹their officers, saying, 7 Ye

i ch. 11. 5

& 12. 20.

j Cp. Num.

22. 22.

& 1 Chr.

21. 16.

& Cp. Gen.

17. 14.

i ch. 2. 21.

m Josh. 5.

2. 2.

n ver. 14.

o See ch.

3. 1.

p ver. 15.

16.

q See ver.

3-9.

r ch. 3. 16.

s ver. 16.

t ver. 5, 9.

ch. 3. 15.

u See ch. 3.

15.

v ch. 2. 25.

& 3. 7.

w ch. 12. 27.

Gen. 24. 26.

1 Chr. 29.

30.

x ch. 10. 9.

y Cp. 2 Kin.

18. 22.

& Job 21.

15.

z ch. 3. 19.

a ch. 3. 18.

& 7. 16.

& 9. 1, 13.

b ch. 1. 11.

c ch. 1. 7, 9.

d ch. 3. 7.

e ver. 14, 15.

19.

1 Heb. a man of words.

2 Heb. Jethro.

3 Heb. make strong.

4 Heb. made it touch.

5 Or, A bridegroom of blood in regard of the circumcision

shall no more give the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them go and gather straw for themselves. ⁸ And the tale of the bricks, which they did make heretofore, ye shall lay upon them; ye shall not diminish aught thereof: for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let us go and sacrifice to our God. ⁹ Let heavier work be laid upon the men, that they may labour therein; and let them not regard lying words. ¹⁰ And ^f the taskmasters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not give you straw. ¹¹ Go yourselves, get you straw where ye can find it: for nought of your work shall be diminished. ¹² So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt to gather stubble for straw. ¹³ And ^g the taskmasters were urgent, saying, Fulfill your works, *your* daily tasks, as when there was straw. ¹⁴ And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's ^h taskmasters had set over them, were beaten, ¹ and demanded, Wherefore have ye not fulfilled your task both yesterday and to-day, in making brick as heretofore? ¹⁵ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy servants? ¹⁶ There is no straw given unto thy servants, and they say to us, Make brick: and, behold, thy servants are beaten; but the fault is in thine own people. ¹⁷ But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let us go and sacrifice to the LORD. ¹⁸ Go therefore now, and work; for there shall no straw be given you, yet shall ye deliver the tale of bricks. ¹⁹ And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they ² were in evil case, when it was said, Ye shall not minish aught from your bricks, *your* daily tasks. ²⁰ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: ²¹ and ¹ they said unto them, The LORD look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our savour to be abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

²² And Moses returned unto the LORD, and said, Lord, wherefore hast thou evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me? ²³ For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath evil entreated this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

⁶ ¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for ¹ by a strong hand shall he let them go, and by a strong hand ^j shall he drive them out of his land.

² And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, ¹ I am JEHOVAH: ³ and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, as ² God Almighty, but ⁴ by my name ^h JEHOVAH I was not ⁵ known to them. ⁴ ¹ And I have also established my covenant with them, ⁶ to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their sojournings, wherein they sojourned. ⁵ And moreover ⁷ I have heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant. ⁶ Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, ¹ I am Jehovah, and ² I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and ¹ I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgements: ⁷ and ¹ I will take you to me for a people, and ¹ I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that ² I am Jehovah your God, which bringeth you out ³ from under the burdens of the Egyptians. ⁸ And I will bring you in unto ⁴ the land, concerning which I ¹ lifted up my hand to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage: ² I am Jehovah. ⁹ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but ² they hearkened not unto Moses for ³ anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

¹⁰ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹¹ Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. ¹² And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel have ² not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, ³ who am of uncircum-

i ch. 3. 19
* 13. 3.

j ch. 11. 1
* 12. 33, 34.

k Cp. Isai. 42. 6
l Mal. 3. 6
m Gen. 17. 1
n ch. 3. 14
o 15. 2
p (mg.)
q Ps. 68. 4
r 83. 18
s Cp. John 8. 38
t Rev. 1. 4, 5

u Gen. 15. 18
v 17. 4, 7
w Gen. 17. 8
x Ps. 2. 34
y ch. 7. 4
z Deut. 26. 8
aa 136. 11, 12

ab Cp. ch. 3. 12
ac ch. 15. 13
ad Deut. 7. 8
ae 2 Kin. 17. 21
af Chr. 17. 21

ag Neh. 1. 10
ah Deut. 4. 20
ai 7. 6
aj Ps. 81. 5
ak ch. 28. 16
al 2 Sam. 7. 24

am Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9
an ch. 29. 45
ao Gen. 17. 8
ap Lev. 22. 33
aq Deut. 29. 13

ar Cp. Rev. 21. 7
as ch. 5. 4, 5
at Ps. 81. 5
au ch. 22. 13
av Gen. 15. 18
aw 26. 3

ax 28. 13
ay 35. 12
az Ezek. 20. 4, 40
ba Cp. Gen. 14. 22
bb Deut. 32. 46

bc Ezek. 20. 5, 6
bd 47. 14
be ch. 6. 21
bf Cp. Acts 7. 22

bg ver. 30
bh ch. 4. 10
bi Jer. 1. 6
bj Cp. Jer. 6. 10

bk 44. 7
bl Acts 7. 31, 32

1 Heb. saying.

2 Or, were set on mischief, when they said

3 Or, made known

4 Heb. El Shaddai.

5 Or, impatience

6 Heb. shortness of spirit.

4 Or, as to

cised lips? 13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 These are the heads of their fathers' houses: *the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoah, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben. 15 And *the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon. 16 And these are the names of *the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

17 *The sons of Gershon; Libni and Shimei, according to their families. 18 And *the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel: and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years. 19 And *the sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their generations. 20 And *Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

21 And *the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zichri. 22 And *the sons of Uzziel; Mishaël, and Elzaphan, and Sithri. 23 And Aaron took him Elisheba, the daughter of

*Ammiadab, the sister of *Nahshon, to wife; and she bare him *Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 24 And *the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abisaph; these are the families of the Korahites. 25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and *she bare him Phinehas. These are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites according to their families. 26 These are that Aaron and Moses, *to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt *according to their hosts. 27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from

Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

28 And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, 29 that the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, *I am the LORD: *speak thou unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I speak unto thee. 30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, *I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me? 1 And

the LORD said unto Moses, See, 7 I have made thee *a god to Pharaoh: and Aaron thy brother shall be thy *prophet. 2 *Thou shalt speak all that I command thee: and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land. 3 And *I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and *multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 4 But Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, and I will lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth my hosts, my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt by great judgments. 5 And the Egyptians *shall know that I am the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them. 6 And Moses and Aaron did so; as the LORD commanded them, so did they. 7 And Moses was *fourscore years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, *Shew a wonder for you: then thou shalt say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and cast it down before Pharaoh, that it become a *serpent. 10 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so, as the LORD had commanded: and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh and before his servants, and it became a serpent. 11 Then Pharaoh also called for the wise men and the sorcerers: and they also, the *magicians of Egypt, *did in like manner with their *enchantments. 12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods. 13 *And Pharaoh's

p See ver. 2
q ver. 11.
Cp. ch. 7.2.

r Cp. Isai.
6. 1.
See ver. 12.

s ch. 4. 18.

t Gen. 20. 7.
Cp. 1 Sam.
9. 9.
u Cp. ch. 4.
15.
s. 29.

v See ch. 4.
21.
w ch. 11. 9.
See Ps. 78.
43-51.
x 105. 26-35.
s. 155. 9.

y ver. 17.
ch. 8. 10, 23.
s. 14. 4, 18.

z Cp. Deut.
29. 5.
s. 31. 2.
s. 34. 7.
s. Acta 7.
23, 30.

a Cp. Isai.
7. 11.
s. John 2.
18.
s. 4. 48.
s. 6. 30.

b Gen. 41. 8.
b ver. 12. 28.
s. ch. 8. 7.
18.
s. 9. 11.
s. Tim. 2. 8.

1 Heb. *tannin*, any large reptile; and so in vv. 10, 12. 2 Or, *secret arts*

heart ¹ was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; ² as the LORD had spoken.

¹⁴ And the LORD said unto Moses, Pharaoh's heart is ² stubborn, he refuseth to let the people go. ¹⁵ Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink to meet him; and ³ the rod which was turned to a ⁴ serpent shalt thou take in thine hand. ¹⁶ And thou shalt say unto him,

¹⁷ Thus saith the LORD, In this

¹⁸ thou shalt know that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters which are in the river, and ⁵ they shall be turned to blood.

¹⁹ And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall ⁶ loathe to drink water from the river.

²⁰ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and ⁷ stretch out thine hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, over their ⁸ streams, and over their pools, and over all their ponds of water, that they may become blood; and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.

²¹ And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he ⁹ lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants; and all the ¹⁰ waters that were in the river were turned to blood. ²² And the fish that was in the river died; and the river stank, and the Egyptians ¹¹ could not drink water from the river; and the blood was throughout all the land of Egypt.

²³ And ¹² the magicians of Egypt did in like manner with their enchantments: and ¹³ Pharaoh's heart ¹ was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; ² as the LORD had spoken.

²⁴ And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he ³ lay even this to heart. ²⁵ And all the Egyptians digged round

about the river for water to drink; for they could not drink of the water of the river. ²⁶ And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

⁸ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, ⁴ that they may serve me. ² And if thou ⁵ refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with ⁶ frogs: ³ and the river shall swarm with frogs, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into ⁷ thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy kneading-troughs: ⁴ and the frogs shall come up both upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

⁵ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ⁷ Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the rivers, over the ⁸ streams, and over the pools, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt. ⁶ And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt; and ⁹ the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt. ⁷ And ¹⁰ the magicians did in like manner with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. ⁸ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, ¹¹ Intreat the LORD, that he take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and ¹² I will let the people go, that they may sacrifice unto the LORD.

⁹ And Moses said unto Pharaoh, Have thou this glory over me: against what time shall I ¹³ intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that the frogs be destroyed from thee and thy houses, and remain in the river only? ¹⁰ And he said, Against tomorrow. And he said, Be it according to thy word: ¹¹ that thou mayest know that ¹² there is none like unto the LORD our God. ¹² And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only. ¹³ And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh: and Moses cried unto the LORD concerning the frogs ¹⁴ which he had brought upon Pharaoh. ¹⁴ And the

[Ch. 7. 26
in Heb.]

r ver. 20.
ch. 8. 12, 18.
ch. 7. 14.
§ 9. 2.

t Cp. Rev.
16. 13.

§ Ps. 105. 30.

[Ch. 8. 1
in Heb.]
r See ch. 7.
19.

u Ps. 78. 45.
§ 105. 30.

z See ch. 7.
11.

y ver. 28, 30.
ch. 9. 28.
§ 10. 17, 18.
Cp. Num.
21. 7.
§ 1 Kin.
13. 6.
§ Acta 8.
24.
a ver. 23-28.
ch. 10. 8, 24.
§ 12. 31, 32.

a ver. 22.
ch. 7. 17.
b ch. 9. 14.
Deut. 32.
30.
c Sam. 7.
22.
d Ch. 17.
20.
e Ps. 82. 6.
Isai. 40. 9.
Jer. 10. 6, 7.

1 Heb. was strong. 2 Heb. heavy. 3 Or, canals appointed unto Pharaoh 4 Heb. set his heart even to this. 5 Or, as he had

LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses, out of the courts, and out of the fields. ¹⁴ And they gathered them together in heaps: and the land stank. ¹⁵ But when Pharaoh saw that there was ^crespice, he ^dhardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

¹⁶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ^eStretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the earth, that it may become ^flice throughout all the land of Egypt. ¹⁷ And they did so; and Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and there were lice upon man, and upon beast. ¹⁸ Then the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not; and there were lice upon man, and upon beast. ¹⁹ Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is ^gthe finger of God: ^hand Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had spoken.

²⁰ And the LORD said unto Moses, ⁱRise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water; and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ^jLet my people go, that they may serve me. ^kElse, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses: and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. ²² And ^lI will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; ^mto the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth. ²³ And I will ⁿput a division between my people and thy people: by to-morrow shall this sign be. ²⁴ And the LORD did so; and ^othere came grievous swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses: and in all the land of Egypt the land was ^pcorrupted by reason of the swarms of flies. ²⁵ And Pharaoh

called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land. ²⁶ And Moses said, It is not meet so to do; for we shall sacrifice ^qthe abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice ^rthe abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not stone us? ²⁷ We will go ^sthree days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, ^tas he shall command us. ²⁸ And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: ^uintreat for me. ²⁹ And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to-morrow: only let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD. ³⁰ And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. ³¹ And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one. ³² And Pharaoh ^vhardened his heart this time also, and he did not let the people go.

¹ Then the LORD said unto Moses, ^wGo in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith ^xthe LORD, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. ² For if thou refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still, ^ybehold, ^zthe hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the herds, and upon the flocks: ³there shall be a very grievous murrain. ⁴ And ^{aa}the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall nothing die of all that belongeth to the children of Israel. ⁵ And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land. ⁶ And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and ^{ab}all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel

^p Cp. Gen. 45. 29 & 46. 34.

^q ch. 8. 18.

^r ch. 8. 12.

^s See ver. 8.

^t ver. 18. Cp. Jer. 45. 20, 31.

^u ver. 15.

^v ch. 8. 1, 2. ^w See ch. 7. 18.

^x ch. 7. 4.

^y ch. 8. 23 & 11. 7.

^z Ps. 78. 30 (mg.). Cp. ver. 19.

¹ Heb. made heavy. ² Or, and flies Heb. set redemption. ³ Heb. was strong. ⁴ Or, set a sign of deliverance ⁵ Or, destroyed

died not one. 7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not so much as one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. But ^athe heart of Pharaoh was ¹stubborn, and he did not let the people go. *

8 And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ²ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh. 9 And it shall become small dust over all the land of Egypt, and shall be ³a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt. 10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven; and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man and upon beast.

11 And ⁴the magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boils were upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. 12 ⁴And the LORD ⁵hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them; ⁶as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 And the LORD said unto Moses, ⁷Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 14 For I will this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; ⁸that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15 For now I had put forth my hand, and smitten thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou hadst been cut off from the earth: 16 but in very deed ⁹for this cause have I made thee to stand, for to shew thee my power, and ¹⁰that my name may be declared throughout all the earth. 17 ¹⁰As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? 18 Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the day it was founded even until now. 19 Now therefore send, ¹¹hasten in thy cattle and all that thou hast in the field; for every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and

shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die. 20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses: 21 and he that regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be ¹²hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt. 23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven: and ¹³the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down unto the earth; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 So there was hail, and fire ¹⁴mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as had not been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

25 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast; and the hail ¹⁵smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. 26 ¹⁵Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, was there no hail. 27 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, ¹⁶I have sinned this time: ¹⁶the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked. 28 ¹⁶Intreat the LORD; for there hath been enough of these ¹⁷mighty thunderings and hail; and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer. 29 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will ¹⁸spread abroad my hands unto the LORD; the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail; that thou mayest know that ¹⁸the earth is the LORD's. 30 But as for thee and thy servants, ¹⁹I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God. 31 And the flax and the barley were smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax ¹⁹was boiled. 32 But the wheat and the spelt were not smitten: for they were not grown up. 33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and ²⁰spread abroad his hands unto the LORD: and the thunders and hail ceased,

b Lev. 13. 18.
Deut. 28.
27.
2 Kin. 20. 7.
Job 2. 7.
Isai. 38. 21.
Rev. 16. 2.

c See ch. 7.
11.
2 Tim. 3. 9.

d See ch. 4.
21.

e ch. 4. 21.

f ch. 7. 15
& 8. 20.

g ch. 8. 10.

A Cited
Rom. 9. 17.
Cp. ch. 10.
1. 9
& 11. 9
& 14. 17
& Prov.
16. 4.
i Cp. Ps. 88.
18.
Isai. 63. 19.
j Cp. Neh.
9. 10.

k Cp. ver. 4.

1 Rev. 16. 21.

m Ps. 78. 47.

48

& 105. 32.

Cp. Josh.

10. 11

& 1 Sam.

13. 17

& Ps. 13. 13

& 148. 8

& Isai. 30.

30

& Ezek. 38.

23

& Wisdom

16. 16

& Rev. 8. 7.

& Ezek. 1. 4

(mg. for

mg.)

o Ps. 78. 47

& 105. 33.

p ch. 8. 23

& 9. 4, 6

& 10. 33

& 11. 7

& 12. 13

Cp. Isai.

38. 18

q ch. 10. 16.

r 2 Chr.

12. 6.

Ps. 129. 4

& 145. 17.

Lam. 1. 13.

Dan. 9. 14.

s See ch. 8. 8

t Gen. 23. 6

(mg. for

mg.)

u 1 Kin. 8.

22. 36.

Ps. 145. 6.

Isai. 1. 15.

v Ps. 24. 1.

1 Cor. 10.

26.

Cp. Dent.

10. 14.

w Isai. 28.

10.

1 Heb. heavy.

2 Or, soot

3 Heb. made strong.
(or thunderings) of God.

4 Or, flashing continually amidst
6 Or, was in bloom

5 Heb. voices

and the rain was not poured upon the earth. 34 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and ¹hardened his heart, ²he and his servants. 35 And ³the heart of Pharaoh ⁴was hardened, and he did not let the children of Israel go; as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

1 And the LORD said unto **IO** Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh: for ^aI have ¹hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might shew these my signs in the midst of them: ²and that ^bthou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, ^cwhat things I have wrought upon Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them; ^dthat ye may know that I am the LORD. 3 And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse ^eto humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me. 4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring ^flocusts into thy border: 5 and they shall cover the face of the earth, that one shall not be able to see the earth: and ^gthey shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field: 6 and ^hthy houses shall be filled, and the houses of all thy servants, and the houses of all the Egyptians; as neither thy fathers nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since the day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned, and went out from Pharaoh. 7 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed? 8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, ⁱGo, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go? 9 And Moses said, We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with

our herds will we go; for ^j'we must hold a feast unto the LORD. 10 And he said unto them, So be the LORD with you, as I will let you go, ^kand your little ones: look to it; for evil is ^l'before you. 11 Not so: go now ye that are men, and serve the LORD; for that is what ye desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, ^mStretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and ⁿ'eat every herb of the land, even all that the hail hath left. 13 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all the night; and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts. 14 And ^o'the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the borders of Egypt; very grievous were they; ^p'before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such. 15 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened; and they ^q'did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing, either tree or herb of the field, through all the land of Egypt. 16 Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, ^r'I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you. 17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and ^s'intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only. 18 And ^t'he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. 19 And the LORD turned an exceeding strong west wind, which took up the locusts, and drove them ^u'into the Red Sea; there remained not one locust in all the border of Egypt. 20 But the LORD ^v'hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, ^w'Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, ^x'even darkness which may be felt. 22 And Moses stretched forth his hand to-

ⁱ ch. 5. 1.
^l Cp. ch. 3.
^l 16.

^j ver. 24.

^k See ch. 7.
^l 16.

^m ver. 4, 5.

ⁿ Ps. 78. 46
^o 105. 34.

^p Joel 2. 2.

^q Ps. 105. 35.

^r ch. 9. 27.

^s See ch.
^t 5. 3.

^u ch. 8. 30
^v 2. 33, ^{al}.

^w Cp. Joel
^x 2. 30.

^y See ch. 4.
^z 21.

^{aa} ver. 12.

1 Heb. made heavy. 2 Heb. was strong. 3 Or, how I have mocked the Egyptians. 4 Or, what ye purpose. Heb. before your face. 5 Heb. made strong. 6 Or, so that men shall grope in darkness

v Ps. 104. 26.

w Cp. ch. 8.

22
 & 9. 4. 8.
 Wisdom
 18. 1.
 x ver. 8.

y ver. 10.

z See ver. 20.

α Cp. Heb.
 11. 27.

δ Cp. ch. 4.
 22.

ε ch. 12. 21,
 33, 39.

ζ ch. 3. 22
 & 12. 35.

η ch. 3. 21
 & 12. 35.

θ Ecclus.
 45. 1.

ι ch. 12. 20.
 Cp. Job 24.
 30
 & Amos 4.
 10.

κ Matt. 24.
 41.
 Luke 17.
 35.

λ ch. 12. 30.
 Cp. Amos
 5. 16, 17.

ward heaven; and there was a ^wthick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days; ²³ they saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days: ^wbut all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings. ²⁴ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and ^xsaid, Go ye, serve the LORD; only let your flocks and your herds bestayed: let ^yyour little ones also go with you. ²⁵ And Moses said, Thou must also give into our hand sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God. ²⁶ Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither. ²⁷ But the LORD ¹²hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go. ²⁸ And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more; for in the day thou seest my face thou shalt die. ²⁹ And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well; ^αI will see thy face again no more.

II ¹ And the LORD said unto Moses, Yet ^δone plague more will I bring upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt; afterwards he will let you go hence: ^εwhen he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether. ² Speak now in the ears of the people, and ^ζlet them ask every man of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, jewels of silver, and jewels of gold. ³ And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man ^ηMoses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

⁴ And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, ^ιAbout midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt: ^κand all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maidservant ^λthat is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of cattle. ⁵ And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of

Egypt, such as there hath been none like it, nor shall be like it any more. ⁷ But against any of the children of Israel shall not a dog ²²move his tongue, against man or beast: that ye may know how that the LORD doth ²³put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel. ⁸ And ²⁴all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people that follow thee: and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in hot anger.

⁹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, ^αPharaoh will not hearken unto you: that ^βmy wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt. ¹⁰ And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD ¹²hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he did not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, ² This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. ³ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth ^δday of this month they shall take to them every man a ⁴lamb, ^εaccording to their fathers' houses, a lamb for an household: ⁴ and if the household be too little for a lamb, then shall he and his neighbour next unto his house take one according to the number of the souls; according to every man's eating ye shall make your count for the lamb. ⁵ Your lamb shall be ⁶without blemish, a male of the first year: ye shall take it from the sheep, or from the goats: ⁶ and ye shall keep it up until ⁷the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it ⁸at even. ⁷ And they shall take of the blood, and put it on ⁹the two side posts and on the lintel, upon the houses wherein they shall eat it. ⁸ And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and ¹⁰unleavened bread; with bitter herbs they shall eat it. ⁹ Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but ¹¹roast with fire; its head with its legs and with the inwards

j Cp. ch. 8.

22

& 9. 4.

k Cp. Josh.

10. 21

(& mg. for

mg.)

l ch. 9. 4.

m ch. 12. 33.

n ch. 3. 19

& 10. 1.

o ch. 7. 3.

p See ch. 4.

21.

q ch. 13. 4

& 23. 15

& 34. 18.

Deut. 16. 1.

r ver. 21.

s Lev. 22.

10-21.

Deut. 17. 1.

Mal. 1. 8.

14.

Heb. 9. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 19.

ai.

t ver. 18.

Lev. 22. 5.

Num. 9. 3

& 28. 15.

Josh. 5. 10.

Ezra. 6. 12.

u ch. 16. 12

(mg. for

mg.)

v ver. 22.

w ch. 23. 18

Num. 9. 11.

Deut. 16. 8.

1 Cor. 5. 8.

x Deut.

16. 7.

y Chr. 35.

1A.

1 Heb. made strong.

2 Or, when he shall let you go altogether, he shall utterly thrust you out hence

3 Heb. whet.

4 Or, kid

5 Heb. between the two evenings.

y ch. 23. 18
 & 26. 24
 & 26. 25
 Deut. 16. 4
 Cp. Lev. 7.
 15.

z Cp. Luke
 12. 35
 & Eph. 6.
 14
 & 1 Pet. 1.
 15.

a ver. 27.
 Lev. 23. 5
 Deut. 16. 5
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 5. 7.

b ver. 23.
 ch. 11. 4, 5.
 c Num.

d ch. 6. 2.
 11.
 al.

e Cp. Heb.
 11. 28.

f ch. 12. 9.

g ver. 17, 24.
 43.
 ch. 13. 10.
 2 Kin. 23.
 31.

h ch. 13. 6, 7
 & 23. 15
 & 34. 18, 25
 Lev. 23. 6.
 Num. 28.
 17.

i Deut. 16.
 3. 4.
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 5. 7, 8.

j Cp. Gen.
 17. 14.
 Num. 9. 13
 f Lev. 23.
 7. 8.
 Num. 28.
 15, 25.

k ch. 12. 3.

l ver. 51.
 ch. 7. 4.

m Lev. 23. 5.
 Num. 28.
 16.

n ver. 15.

o ver. 45, 46.

thereof. 10 And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning; but that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand: and ye shall eat it in haste: ^bit is the LORD's passover. 12 For ^bI will go through the land of Egypt in that night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and ^cagainst all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgements: ^dI am the LORD. 13 And ^ethe blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and there shall no plague be upon you ^fto destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 And this day shall be unto you ^ffor a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD: throughout your generations ye shall keep it a feast ^gby an ordinance for ever. 15 ^hSeven days shall ye eat unleavened bread; even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses: for whosoever eateth leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, ⁱthat soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day there shall be to you ^ja holy convocation, and in the seventh day an holy convocation; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. 17 And ye shall observe the ^kfeast of unleavened bread; for ^kin this selfsame day have I brought your ^lhosts out of the land of Egypt: therefore shall ye observe this day throughout your generations by an ordinance for ever. 18 ^mIn the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month at even. 19 ⁿSeven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses: for whosoever eateth that which is leavened, ^othat soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, ^owhether he be a sojourner, or one that is born in the land. 20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread. 21 Then Moses called for all the

elders of Israel, and said unto them, ²Draw out, and take you ²lambs ²according to your families, and kill the passover. 22 And ye shall take a bunch of ²hyssop, and ²dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike ²the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the bason; and ²none of you shall go out of the door of his house until the morning. 23 ²For the LORD will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon ²the lintel, and on the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door, and ²will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you. 24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever. 25 And it shall come to pass, when ye be come to the land which the LORD will give you, ²according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service. 26 And it shall come to pass, ²when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service? 27 that ye shall say, ²It is the sacrifice of the LORD's passover, ²who passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people ²bowed the head and worshipped. 28 And the children of Israel went and did so; as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

29 And it came to pass ²at midnight, that ²the LORD smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, ²from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sat on his throne unto the firstborn of the captive that was in the dungeon; and all the firstborn of cattle. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he, and all his servants, and all the Egyptians; and there was ²a great cry in Egypt; for there was not a house where there was not one dead. 31 And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise up, get you forth from among my people, ²both ye and the children of Israel; and go, serve the LORD, as ye have said. 32 ²Take both your flocks and your herds, as ye have said, and be gone; and bless me also. 33 And ²the Egyptians were urgent upon the people, to send them out of the land in haste; for

p ver. 3.

q Lev. 14. 6.
 Num. 19.
 18.

r Ps. 51. 7.
 Heb. 9. 19.
 r Heb. 11.
 28.

s ver. 7.
 Cp. 1a. 26.
 30.
 u ver. 12, 13.

v Heb. 11.
 28.
 Cp. Ezek.
 9. 6
 & Rev. 7. 3
 & 9. 4.

w ch. 3. 3.
 17.

x ch. 13. 8.
 14.
 Deut. 6. 30
 & 32. 7.
 Josh. 4. 6.
 21.
 Ps. 78. 2-4.
 y ver. 11, 21.

z ch. 4. 31.

a ch. 11. 4.
 b Num. 3. 17
 & 33. 4.
 Ps. 78. 51
 & 105. 36
 & 132. 8
 & 136. 10.
 c ch. 4. 25
 & 11. 5.
 Wisdom
 18. 11.

d ch. 11. 6.
 Cp. Amos
 3. 16, 17.

e Cp. ch. 10.
 9-11.

f Cp. ch. 10.
 24-26.

g ch. 11. 1, 8.
 Ps. 105. 36.

1 Or, for a destroyer

2 Or, Go forth

3 Or, kids

4 Or, for that he passed

they said, We be all dead men. 34 And the people took their dough before it was leavened, their kneadingtroughs being bound up in their clothes upon their shoulders. 35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses; and ^athey asked of the Egyptians jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment: 36 and the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that ^jthey let them have what they asked. And they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 And ^kthe children of Israel journeyed from ^lRameses to Succoth, ^mabout six hundred thousand on foot that were men, beside children. 38 And ⁿa mixed multitude went up also with them; and flocks, and herds, even very much cattle. 39 And they baked unleavened cakes of the dough which they brought forth out of Egypt, for it was not leavened; because ^othey were thrust out of Egypt, and ^pcould not tarry, neither had they prepared for themselves any victual. 40 Now the sojourning of the children of Israel, which they sojourned in Egypt, was ^qfour hundred and thirty years. 41 And it came to pass at the end of four hundred and thirty years, even the selfsame day it came to pass, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt. 42 It is ^ra night to be much observed unto the LORD for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: ^sthis is that night of the LORD, to be much observed of all the children of Israel throughout their generations.

43 And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the passover: there shall no alien eat thereof: 44 but every man's servant that is ^tbought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof. 45 ^uA sojourner and an hired servant shall not eat thereof. 46 In one house shall it be eaten; thou shalt not carry forth aught of the flesh abroad out of the house; ^vneither shall ye break a bone thereof. 47 ^wAll the congregation of Israel shall ^xkeep it. 48 And ^ywhen a stranger shall sojourn with thee, and will keep

the passover to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come near and keep it; and he shall be as ^zone that is born in the land: but no uncircumcised person shall eat thereof. 49 ^{aa}One law shall be to him that is homeborn, and unto ^{ab}the stranger that sojourneth among you. 50 Thus did all the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they. 51 And it came to pass the selfsame day, that ^{ac}the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt by their ^{ad}hosts.

1 And the LORD spake unto **13** Moses, saying, 2 Sanctify unto me all the firstborn, whatsoever openeth the womb among the children of Israel, both of man and of beast: it is mine.

3 And Moses said unto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the house of ^{ae}bondage; ^{af}for by strength of hand the LORD brought you out from this place: ^{ag}there shall no leavened bread be eaten. 4 This day ye go forth in the month ^{ah}Ahiv. 5 And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into ^{ai}the land of the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, which ^{aj}he sware unto thy fathers to give thee, a land ^{ak}flowing with milk and honey, that ^{al}thou shalt keep this service in this month. 6 ^{am}Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD. 7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten throughout the seven days; and there shall no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee, in all thy borders. 8 And ^{an}thou shalt tell thy son in that day, saying, It is because of that which the LORD did for me when I came forth out of Egypt. 9 And it shall be for ^{ao}a sign unto thee upon thine hand, and for ^{ap}a memorial ^{aq}between thine eyes, that the law of the LORD may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt. 10 ^{ar}Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in its season from year to year.

11 And it shall be when the LORD

1 Or, a night of watching unto the LORD all ye.

2 Or, this same night is a night of watching unto the LORD for 3 Heb. do it. 4 Heb. bondage.

g ver. 5. shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanite, ^aas he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee, ¹²that thou shalt ¹set apart unto the LORD all that openeth the womb, and every firstling which thou hast that cometh of a beast; the males shall be the LORD's.

h ch. 34. 20. ¹³And ^aevery firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ²lamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck: and ^aall the firstborn of man among thy sons shalt thou redeem. ¹⁴And it shall be when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, ^bBy strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of ^cbondage: ¹⁵and it came to pass, when Pharaoh ^dwould hardly let us go, that ^ethe LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the womb, being males; but ^fall the firstborn of my sons I redeem.

i Num. 3. 46, 47. ¹⁶And it shall be for a sign upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes: ^gfor by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

j ver. 3. ¹⁷And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them ^hnot by the way of the land of the Philistines, although that was near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people ⁱrepent when they see war, and they return to Egypt: ¹⁸but God ^jled the people about, by the way of the wilderness by the Red Sea: and the children of Israel went up armed out of the land of Egypt. ¹⁹And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had straitly sworn the children of Israel, saying, ^kGod will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you. ²⁰And ^lthey took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness. ²¹And ^mthe LORD went before them by day in a pillar of cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light; that they might go by day and by night: ²²ⁿthe pillar of cloud by day, and the pillar of fire

b Cp. Ps. 107. 7.

c ch. 14. 11, 12. Num. 14. 1-4. Cp. Neh. 9. 17. d ch. 14. 2. Cp. Deut. 32. 10. See Num. 33. 6-20. e Gen. 50. 25. Josh. 24. 32. Heb. 11. 22. Cp. Acts 7. 16. f ch. 12. 37. Num. 33. 6. g ch. 14. 19, 20. h 40. 35. Num. 10. 34. i 14. 14. Deut. 1. 33. Neh. 9. 12, 19. Pa. 78. 14. e 99. 7. s 105. 39. 2 Eed. 1. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 1. Cp. Isai. 4. 5. See Num. 9. 15-22.

by night, departed not from before the people.

¹And the LORD spake unto ¹⁴Moses, saying, ²Speak unto the children of Israel, ^athat they turn back and encamp before Pi-hahiroth, between ^bMigdol and the sea, before Baal-zephon: over against it shall ye encamp by the sea. ³And Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in. ⁴And ^cI will ^dharden Pharaoh's heart, and he shall follow after them; and I ^ewill get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host; ^fand the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD. And they did so. ⁵And it was told the king of Egypt that the people were fled: and ^gthe heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was changed towards the people, and they said, What is this we have done, that we have let Israel go from serving us? ⁶And he made ready his ^hchariot, and took his people with him: ⁷and he took ⁱsix hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over all of them. ⁸And ^jthe LORD ^khardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: for ^lthe children of Israel went out with an high hand. ⁹And ^mthe Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them ⁿencamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon. ¹⁰And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel ^ocried out unto the LORD. ¹¹And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to bring us forth out of Egypt? ¹²Is not this the word that ^pwe spake unto thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? ^qFor it were better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness. ¹³And Moses said unto the people, ^rFear

h ch. 13. 13, 20. Num. 33. 1. Jer. 44. 1.

j See ch. 4. 21.

k Rom. 9. 17, 22, 23. See ch. 9. 14. i ch. 7. 8.

m Ps. 105. 36.

n ch. 15. 4. Cp. Isai. 31. 1.

o ch. 6. 1. s 13. 3, 9, 16. Num. 33. 2. Deut. 33. 8. Acts 13. 17. Cp. ch. 3. 18. p ch. 15. 9. Josh. 24. 6. 1 Mac. 4. 9. q ver. 2.

r Josh. 24. 7. Neh. 9. 9. s Ps. 106. 7. Cp. ch. 13. 17.

t ch. 5. 21. s 6. 9.

u 2 Eed. 1. 15. Cp. 2 Eed. 12. 44. v 2 Chr. 20. 15, 17. Isai. 41. 10, 13, 14.

¹ Heb. cause to pass over. ² Or, hid ³ Heb. bondmen. ⁴ Or, hardened himself against letting us go ⁵ Or, he took not away the pillar of cloud by day, nor the ⁶ Heb. make strong. ⁷ Or, chariots ⁸ Heb. made strong.

w Cp. ver. 30.

x ver. 25.
Deut. 1. 30
& 3. 22
& 32. 4
Josh. 10.
14. 42& 32. 3.
2 Chr. 30.
15. 29.
Neh. 4. 20.
y Cp. Isai.
30. 15.
z See ch. 7.
14.

a Cp. ver. 4. 8.

b ver. 4.

c ch. 7. 5.

d ch. 23. 30
& 32. 34.
Num. 30.
16.
Isai. 63. 9.
Cp. ch. 13.
21.e ch. 15. 10.
f Pa. 66. 6.g ch. 15. 8.
Neh. 9. 11.
Pa. 74. 12
& 75. 13
& 105. 9
& 114. 3.
Isai. 51. 10
& 52. 12.
Cp. Josh.
3. 16
& 4. 22
& Isai. 10.
36
& 11. 15. 16.
A ver. 39.
ch. 15. 19.
Num. 32. 8.
Pa. 66. 6.
Isai. 63. 13.
2 Cor. 1. 12.
1 Cor. 10. 1.
Heb. 11. 29.
Cp. Pa. 77.
17-20.
f Pa. 73. 13.
Cp. Hab.
3. 10.

ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will work for you to-day: ¹for ^wthe Egyptians whom ye have seen to-day, ye shall see them again no more for ever. ¹⁴^zThe LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall ^yhold your peace.

¹⁵And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward. ¹⁶And ^alift thou up thy rod, ^aand stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go into the midst of the sea on dry ground. ¹⁷And I, behold, ^aI will ^aharden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall go in after them: and ^bI will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. ¹⁸And the Egyptians ^bc shall know that I am the LORD, ^bwhen I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen. ¹⁹And ^dthe angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of cloud removed from before them, and stood behind them: ²⁰and it came between the camp of Egypt and the camp of Israel; and there was the cloud and the darkness, yet gave it light by night; and the one came not near the other all the night. ²¹And Moses ^astretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back ^eby a strong east wind all the night, and ^fmade the sea dry land, and the waters were ^gdivided. ²²And ^athe children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were ^aa wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. ²³And the Egyptians pursued, and went in after them into the midst of the sea, all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen. ²⁴And it came to pass in the morning watch, that the LORD looked forth upon the host of the Egyptians through the pillar of fire and of cloud, and discomfited the host of the Egyptians. ²⁵And he ^htook off their chariot wheels, ^hthat they drove them heavily: so that the

Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for ^jthe LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

²⁶And the LORD said unto Moses, ^aStretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen. ²⁷And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea ^mreturned to its ^astrength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD ⁿoverthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea. ²⁸And ^othe waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, even all the host of Pharaoh that went in after them into the sea; ^pthere remained not so much as one of them. ²⁹But ^qthe children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left. ³⁰Thus the LORD ^rsaved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and ^sIsrael saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore. ³¹And Israel saw the great ^twork which the LORD did upon the Egyptians, and the people feared the LORD: and ^uthey believed in the LORD, and in his servant Moses.

15 ⁱThen ^asang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying,

^vI will sing unto the LORD, for he ^hbath triumphed gloriously: The horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

²^wThe LORD is my strength and ^asong, And he is become ^ymy salvation: This is my God, and I will praise him; ^zMy father's God, and I ^awill exalt him.

³The LORD is ^ba man of war: ^cThe LORD is his name.

⁴^dPharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: And his chosen ^ecaptains are sunk in the Red Sea.

⁵^fThe deeps cover them: ^gThey went down into the depths like a stone.

⁶^hThy right hand, O LORD, is glorious in power,

¹ Or, for whereas ye have seen the Egyptians to-day read, beyond. ⁴ Or, and made them to drive ⁵ Or, wrought flow ⁶ Heb. shoot off. ⁷ Heb. hand. ⁸ Or, is highly exalted ⁹ Heb. Jah.

f Pa. 2. 9.
Rev. 2. 27.

j Deut. 32.
25.

k Cp. Isai.
5. 24
47. 14.

l Mal. 4. 1.
ch. 14. 21.
22.

m Sam. 22.
16.

n Job 4. 9.
Ps. 13. 15.
Cp.

o These.
2. 3.

p Ps. 73. 13.
Cp. Josh.
3. 10.

q Hab. 3.
10.

r ch. 14. 9.
o Gen. 49.
22.

s Judg. 5. 20.
Isai. 53. 12.
Luke 11.
19.

t ch. 14. 21.
Cp. Isai.
11. 15
40. 34.

u ver. 5.
ch. 14. 20.

v Deut. 3.
94.

w Sam. 2. 2.
2 Sam. 7.
22.

x 1 Kin. 3. 23.
2 Chr. 6. 14.
Ps. 71. 19

y Is. 53. 6
58. 6
(mg.).

z Jer. 10. 6.
Cp. Ps.
23. 1
& mg.

a Cp. Isai.
6. 3

b Rev. 4. 8.
Ps. 77. 14.

c ver. 6.
Ps. 77. 20.

d Ps. 77. 15.
Ps. 78. 54.

e Num. 14.
14.

f Deut. 2. 25.
Josh. 2. 9.
10

g & 24.

h See Gen.
35. 15, 25
(mg.).

i Cp. Deut.
2. 4.
c Num. 23.
3-5.

j Josh. 2. 9.
11. 24
& 5. 1.

k Deut. 2. 25
& 11. 25.

l 1 Sam. 25.
37.

m Ps. 74. 2.
Cp. 1 Pet.
2. 9.

n Ps. 44. 3
& 50. 8.
Cp. Jer.
35. 41.

Thy right hand, O LORD, 'dash-
eth in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine
'excellency thou overthrowest
them that rise up against thee:
Thou sendest forth thy wrath, it
'consumeth them as stubble.

8 And 'with the blast of thy nos-
trils the waters were piled up,
'The floods stood upright as an
heap;
The deeps were congealed in the
heart of the sea.

9 The enemy said,
'I will pursue, I will overtake,
I 'will divide the spoil:
My lust shall be satisfied upon
them;

I will draw my sword, my hand
shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst 'blow with thy wind,
'the sea covered them:
They sank as lead in the mighty
waters.

11 'Who is like unto thee, O LORD,
among the 'gods?
Who is like thee, 'glorious in
holiness,
Fearful in praises, 'doing won-
ders?

12 Thou stretchedst out 'thy right
hand,
The earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast 'led the
people which 'thou hast re-
deemed:

Thou hast 'guided them in thy
strength to thy holy habita-
tion.

14 'The peoples have heard, they
tremble:

Pangs have taken hold on the
inhabitants of Philistia.

15 Then were the 'dukes of Edom
'amazed;

The 'mighty men of 'Moab,
trembling taketh hold upon
them:

'All the inhabitants of Canaan
are melted away.

16 Terror and 'dread falleth upon
them;

By the greatness of thine arm
they are as still 'as a stone;

Till thy people pass over, O
LORD,

Till the people pass over 'which
thou hast 'purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and
'plant them in the mountain
of thine inheritance,

The place, O LORD, which thou
hast made for thee to dwell in,
'The sanctuary, O Lord, which
thy hands have established.

18 'The LORD shall reign for ever
and ever.

19 For 'the horses of Pharaoh
went in with his chariots and with
his horsemen into the sea, and 'the
LORD brought again the waters of
the sea upon them; but the children
of Israel walked on dry land in the
midst of the sea. 20 And 'Miriam
the 'prophetess, 'the sister of
Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand;
and 'all the women went out after
her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam 'answered them,
'Sing ye to the LORD, for he
'hath triumphed gloriously;
The horse and his rider hath he
thrown into the sea.

22 And Moses led Israel onward
from the Red Sea, and they went
out into the wilderness of 'Shur;
and they went three days in the
wilderness, and found no water.

23 And when they came to Marah,
they could not drink of the waters
of Marah, for they were bitter:
therefore the name of it was called

'Marah. 24 And the people 'mur-
mured against Moses, saying, What
shall we drink? 25 And he 'cried
unto the LORD; and the LORD
shewed him 'a tree, and 'he cast
it into the waters, and the waters
were made sweet. There he made
for them a statute and an ordinance,

and there 'he proved them; 26 and
he said, 'If thou wilt diligently
hearken to the voice of the LORD
thy God, and wilt do that which is
right in his eyes, and wilt give ear
to his commandments, and keep all
his statutes, I will put none of the
'diseases upon thee, which I have
put upon the Egyptians: for I am
the LORD 'thy health thee.

27 And 'they came to Elim, where
were twelve springs of water, and
threescore and ten palm trees: and
they encamped there by the waters.

16 And they 'took their jour-
ney from Elim, and all the
congregation of the children
of Israel came unto the wilderness
of Sin, which is between Elim and
Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the
second month after their departing

f Ps. 78. 54
& 123. 15,
16

j Ps. 10. 16
& 20. 10
& 45. 6
& 148. 10.

k Rev. 11. 15.
& ch. 14. 25.

l ch. 14. 28,
29.

m Mic. 6. 4.

n Cp. Judg.
4. 2
& 2 Kin.
23. 14

o Neh. 6.
14

p Luke 2.
30.

q ch. 2. 4.
Num. 26.
30.

r Luke 11.
34.

s Sam.
15. 6
& 2 Kin.
23. 25

t 180. 4.

u 1 Sam. 18.
7 (mg.).

v Gen. 1. 7
& 23. 18.

w 1 Sam.
15. 7.

x Cp. Ruth
1. 30 (for
mg.).

y ch. 16. 2
& 17. 3.

z ch. 14. 10
& 17. 4.

a Ecclus.
35. 3

b Cp. 3 Kin.
2. 31

c & 4. 41.

d ch. 16. 4.
Deut. 8.
2. 16

e Judg. 2. 22
& 3. 1. 4.

f See Lev.
35. 1-7

g Deut. 7.
12-15.

h Deut. 23.
27. 60.

i ch. 23. 25.
Ps. 103. 3
& 147. 3

j Hos. 6. 1.

k Num.
33. 9.

l Num. 33.
10, 11.

out of the land of Egypt. ² And the whole congregation of the children of Israel ^a murmured against Moses and against Aaron in the wilderness: ³ and the children of Israel said unto them, ^b Would that we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, ^c when we sat by the flesh pots, when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill this whole assembly with hunger. ⁴ Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain ^d bread from heaven for you; and the people shall go out and gather a day's portion every day, that I may ^e prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no. ⁵ And it shall come to pass on the sixth day, that they shall prepare that which they bring in, and ^f it shall be twice as much as they gather daily. ⁶ And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, ^g At even, then ^h ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt: ⁱ and in the morning, then ye shall see ^j the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and ^k what are we, that ye murmur against us? ⁸ And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and ^o what are we? your murmurings are not against us, but ^p against the LORD. ⁹ And Moses ^q said unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, ^r Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings. ¹⁰ And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, ^s the glory of the LORD appeared in the cloud. ¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^t I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, ^u At even ye shall eat flesh, and ^v in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God. ¹³ And it came to pass at even, that the ^w quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning the

^x dew lay round about the camp. ¹⁴ And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness a small ^y round thing, small as the hoar frost on the ground. ¹⁵ And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, ^z What is it? for ^{aa} they wist not what it was. And Moses said unto them, ^{ab} It is the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat. ¹⁶ This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather ye of it every man according to his eating; ^{ac} an omer a head, according to the number of your persons, shall ye take it, every man for them which are in his tent. ¹⁷ And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some less. ¹⁸ And when they did mete it with an omer, ^{ad} he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating. ¹⁹ And Moses said unto them, Let no man leave of it till the morning. ²⁰ Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, ^{ae} and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them. ²¹ And they gathered it morning by morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted. ²² And it came to pass, that ^{af} on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for each one: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses. ²³ And he said unto them, This is that which the LORD hath spoken, To-morrow is ^{ag} a solemn rest, a holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake that which ye will bake, and seethe that which ye will seethe; and all that remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning. ²⁴ And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and ^{ah} it did not stink, neither was there any worm therein. ²⁵ And Moses said, Eat that to-day; ^{ai} for to-day is a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field. ²⁶ Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day is the sabbath, in it there shall be none. ²⁷ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that there went out some of the people for to gather, and they found none. ²⁸ And the

^a Num. 11. 3.

^z ver. 21.
^{aa} 2 Ed. 1.
^{ab} Deut. 8. 1.
^{ac} Deut. 8. 1.
^{ad} See ver. 4.

^{ae} ver. 34.

^{af} Cited
^{ag} 2 Cor. 8. 15.

^{ah} Cp. ver. 24.

^{ai} ver. 5.

^{aj} ch. 20. 8-11.
^{ak} 31. 14-17.
^{al} 35. 2. 3.
^{am} Gen. 2. 3.
^{an} Lev. 23. 3.

^{ao} Cp. ver. 20.

c Cp. Ps.
78, 10
e Ezek. 20.
12.

A Luke 22.
35.

i ver. 15.
f Num. 11.
7, 8.

k Heb. 9. 4.

l ch. 25. 16,
21
e 26. 33, 34
e 27. 31
e 30. 6, 20,
26
e 40. 31, al.
Cp. Deut.
10. 5
e 3 Kin.
11. 12
m Deut. 8.
3, 9
e 9. 30,
21
n Josh. 5. 12
e Lev. 5. 11
e 6. 20
p ch. 16. 1.
Num. 35.
12, 14
q Num. 30.
2, 4
r Deut. 6. 16
Ps. 78. 18,
41
e 26. 8, 9
Isai. 7. 12
Matt. 4. 7
1 Cor. 10. 2
Heb. 8. 2, 9
s ch. 15. 24
e 16. 2
t Num. 14.
10
1 Sam.
30. 6
2 Chr. 34.
27
Matt. 23.
37
Luke 12.
54
John 8. 50
e 10. 21-23
e 11. 8
Acts 7. 28
e 14. 5, 19
2 Cor. 11.
22
Heb. 11. 27
Cp. Josh.
8. 25
e 1 Kin. 21.
13.

LORD said unto Moses, ¹How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws? ²See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day. ³So the people ^arested on the seventh day. ³¹And the house of Israel called the name thereof ¹'Manna: and it was ¹'like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers *made* with honey. ³²And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Let an omerful of it be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt. ³³And Moses said unto Aaron, ⁴Take a pot, and put an omerful of manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations. ³⁴As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up ¹'before the Testimony, to be kept. ³⁵And the children of Israel ^udid eat the manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat the manna, ^u'until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan. ³⁶Now an omer is ^u'the tenth part of an ephah.

I7 And ¹'all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, by their ²journneys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and there was no water for the people to drink. ²'Wherefore the people strove with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why strive ye with me? wherefore do ye ¹'tempt the LORD? ³And the people thirsted there for water; and ⁴'the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore hast thou brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst? ⁴And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready ⁴'to stone me. ⁵And the LORD said unto Moses, Pass on before the people, and take with

thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, ^u'wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go. ⁶'Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel. ⁷And he called the name of the place ^u'Massah, and ⁴'Meribah, because of the striving of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

⁸'Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. ⁹And Moses said unto ^u'Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with ^u'the rod of God in mine hand. ¹⁰So ^u'Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and ^u'Hur went up to the top of the hill. ¹¹And it came to pass, when Moses ^u'held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. ¹²But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and ^u'Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun. ¹³And ^u'Joshua ^u'discomfited Amalek and his people with the edge of the sword. ¹⁴And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of ^u'Joshua: ^u'that ^u'I will utterly blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven. ¹⁵And Moses ^u'built an altar, and called the name of it ^u'Jehovah-nissi: ¹⁶and he said, ^u'The LORD hath sworn: ^u'the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

I8 Now ^u'Jethro, ^u'the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, how that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt. ²And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took

u ch. 7. 20.

u Num. 20.
8-11.
Deut. 8. 15.
Neh. 8. 15.
Ps. 78. 15,
16, 20
e 105. 41
e 114. 8
Isai. 43. 20
e 48. 21.
2 Esd. 1. 30.
Wisdom
11. 4.
1 Cor. 10. 4.
u Num. 26. 8.
r Num. 20.
13.
Ps. 81. 7
e 95. 8.

y Deut. 25.
17.
1 Sam.
15. 2.
Cp.
Wisdom
11. 3.
s ch. 24. 18
e 32. 17
e 35. 11.
a ch. 4. 20.

b ch. 24. 14
e 31. 2.

c Cp.
1 Tim. 2. 8.

d Num. 24.
20.
Deut. 25.
19.
1 Sam. 15.
3, 7
e 30. 1, 17.
2 Sam. 8.
12.
e Cp. Judg.
6. 24.

f Cp. ch. 2.
18.
g ver. 12.
ch. 2. 16.

¹ Heb. *Mann*. ² Or, *stages*. ³ That is, *Tempting*, or, *Proving*. ⁴ That is, *Chiding*, or, *Strife*.
⁵ Heb. *prostrated*. ⁶ Or, *for*. ⁷ That is, *The LORD is my banner*. ⁸ Or, *Because there is a hand*
against the throne of the LORD Heb. *A hand is lifted up upon the throne of Jah*.

Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her away, ³and her ⁴two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; ⁵'for he said, 'I have been ^{1a} a sojourner in a strange land: ⁴and the name of the other was ²Eliezer; for *he said*, The God of my father was my help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh: ⁵and Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness where he was encamped, at ⁴the mount of God: ⁶and he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her. ⁷And Moses ¹went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and ²kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent. ⁸And Moses told his father in law ³all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them. ⁹And Jethro rejoiced for all the goodness which the LORD had done to Israel, in that he had delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. ¹⁰And Jethro said, ^oBlessed be the LORD, who hath delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh; who hath delivered the people from under the hand of the Egyptians. ¹¹Now I know that ^pthe LORD is greater than all gods: yea, in the thing wherein they ^qdealt proudly against them. ¹²And Jethro, Moses' father in law, took a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father in law ^rbefore God. ¹³And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood about Moses from the morning unto the evening. ¹⁴And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand about thee from morning unto even? ¹⁵And Moses said unto his father in law, Because ^sthe people come unto me to inquire of God: ¹⁶^twhen they have a mat-

ter, they come unto me; and I judge between a man and his neighbour, and ^u'I make them know the statutes of God, and his laws. ¹⁷And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest is not good. ¹⁸Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for the thing is too heavy for thee; ^vthou art not able to perform it thyself alone. ¹⁹Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and God be with thee: be thou ^wfor the people to God-ward, and ^xbring thou the causes unto God: ²⁰and thou shalt teach them the statutes and the laws, and shalt shew them ^ythe way wherein they must walk, and ^zthe work that they must do. ²¹Moreover thou shalt provide out of all the people ^aable men, such as fear God, men of truth, hating unjust gain; and place such over them, to be rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens: ²²and ^blet them judge the people at all seasons: ^cand it shall be, that every great matter they shall bring unto thee, but every small matter they shall judge themselves: so shall it be easier for thyself, and ^dthey shall bear the burden with thee. ²³If thou shalt do this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt be ^eable to endure, and all this people also shall go to their place in peace. ²⁴So Moses hearkened to the voice of his father in law, and did all that he had said. ²⁵And ^fMoses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens. ²⁶And ^gthey judged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought unto Moses, but every small matter they judged themselves. ²⁷And Moses let his father in law depart; and ^hhe went his way into his own land.

In the third month after the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day ⁱ'came they into the wilderness of Sinai. ²And when they were departed from ^jRephidim, and were come to the wilderness of Sinai, they pitched in the wilderness; and there Israel

^u Deut. 4. 1 & 5. 1

^v Num. 11. 14, 17. Deut. 1. 2, 12.

^w ch. 4. 16. Cp. ch. 21. 19.

^x Deut. 6. 5. Num. 27. 8. ^y Ps. 148. 8. ^z Deut. 1. 18.

^a Deut. 1. 15 & 18. 18. Cp. 2 Chr. 19. 8-10. & Acts 6. 3.

^b ver. 26.

^c Lev. 24. 11. Num. 18. 28 & 27. 2. & 36. 1. Deut. 1. 17 & 17. 8.

^d Num. 11. 17.

^e ver. 18.

^f Deut. 1. 16.

^g ver. 22.

^h Cp. Num. 10. 20, 30.

ⁱ Num. 36. 18.

^j ch. 17. 1, &

^a ch. 4. 20. Acta 7. 29.

ⁱ ch. 2. 22. ^j Ps. 30. 12. Heb. 11. 18.

^k See ch. 5. 1.

^l Gen. 14. 17 & 18. 2. ^m 1 K. 2. 19. ⁿ Cp. Gen. 29. 18 & 33. 4. ^o 2 Sam. 19. 32. ^p See Neh. 9. 9-16. ^q Ps. 78. 19-26, 42-53. & 106. 7-12.

^r Gen. 14. 20. ^s 2 Sam. 18. 28. ^t Luke 1. 66.

^u 1 Chr. 16. 25. ^v 2 Chr. 2. 5. ^w Ps. 96. 8 & 97. 9. ^x 135. 5. ^y Neh. 9. 10. ^z Cp. Ps. 119. 21 & Dan. 4. 37. ^a Luke 1. 61. ^b Deut. 12. 7 & 14. 26. ^c 1 Chr. 29. 22. ^d Cp. ch. 24. 11 & Gen. 31. 54.

^e Cp. Lev. 24. 12 & Num. 16. 34. ^f ch. 24. 14. ^g Deut. 17. 8. ^h Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 3, 5 & 1 Cor. 6. 1.

¹ Heb. Ger. See ch. 2. 22.

² Heb. Et, God, and ezer, help.

* See ch.
3. 1.
† ch. 30. 21.
‡ Cp. Acts 7.
28.
§ ch. 2. 4.

¶ Deut.
28. 2.

o Deut. 32.
11. 12.
Isai. 63. 9.
Rev. 12. 14.

p Deut. 7. 6
& 14. 2
Ps. 135. 4.
Mal. 3. 17.
Tit. 2. 14.
1 Pet. 2. 9,
et.

q ch. 2. 29.
Deut. 10.
14.
Job 41. 11.
Ps. 34. 1.
& 10. 12.
1 Cor. 10.
28.

r 1 Pet. 2.
6, 9.
Rev. 1. 6
& 5. 10
& 20. 6.

s Lev. 30. 26.
Deut. 7. 6
& 14. 21
& 28. 19
& 28. 9.

t Isai. 62. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
ch. 24. 3, 7.
Deut. 5. 27
& 28. 7.

u ch. 19. 8.
Deut. 5. 27.
v ch. 30. 21
& 24. 16.
Deut. 4. 11.
Ps. 116. 11
& 97. 2.
Cp. Matt.
17. 5.

w Deut. 4.
12. 28.
Cp. John
12. 28, 29.

x ch. 14. 31.
y Lev. 11.
44. 45.
Cp. Josh.
2. 4.

z Cp. Gen.
28. 2.
& Lev.
15. 5.
a ch. 24. 5.
Cp. Deut.
33. 2.

b Cited
Heb. 12. 20.

c ver. 16, 19.

d ver. 3.

e ver. 11:
† 1 Sam. 31.
4. 6
‡ 1 Cor.
7. 5.

camped before ^athe mount. 3 And ^aMoses went up unto God, ^aand the LORD called unto him out of the mountain, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Jacob, and tell the children of Israel; 4 ^aYe have seen what I did unto the Egyptians, and how ^aI bare you on eagles' wings, and brought you unto myself. 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be ^aa peculiar treasure unto me ^afrom among all peoples: for ^aall the earth is mine: 6 and ye shall be unto me ^aa kingdom of priests, and ^aan holy nation. These are the words which thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel. 7 And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and set before them all these words which the LORD commanded him. 8 And ^aall the people answered together, and said, ^aAll that the LORD hath spoken we will do. And Moses reported the words of the people unto the LORD. 9 And the LORD said unto Moses, Lo, I come unto thee ^ain a thick cloud, ^athat the people may hear when I speak with thee, and may also ^abelieve thee for ever. And Moses told the words of the people unto the LORD. 10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go unto the people, and ^asanctify them to-day and to-morrow, and let them ^awash their garments, 11 and be ready against the third day: for the third day ^athe LORD will come down in the sight of all the people upon mount Sinai. 12 And thou shalt set bounds unto the people round about, saying, Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it: ^awhosoever toucheth the mount shall be surely put to death: 13 no hand shall touch ^ahim, but he shall surely be stoned, or shot through; whether it be beast or man, it shall not live: when the ^atrumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount. 14 And Moses ^awent down from the mount unto the people, ^aand sanctified the people; ^aand they washed their garments. 15 And he said unto the people, Be ready against ^athe third day: ^acome not near a woman. 16 And it came to pass on ^athe third day, when it was

morning, that there were ^athunders and lightnings, and ^aa thick cloud upon the mount, and ^athe voice of a trumpet exceeding loud; and all the people that were in the camp ^atrembled. 17 And ^aMoses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 18 And ^amount Sinai was altogether on smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and ^athe whole ^amount quaked greatly. 19 And when ^athe voice of the trumpet waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and ^aGod answered him by a voice. 20 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, to the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. 21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go down, charge the people, lest they break through unto the LORD ^ato gaze, and many of them perish. 22 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, ^asanctify themselves, lest the LORD ^abreak forth upon them. 23 And Moses said unto the LORD, The people cannot come up to mount Sinai: for thou didst charge us, saying, ^aSet bounds about the mount, and sanctify it. 24 And the LORD said unto him, Go, get thee down; and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he ^abreak forth upon them. 25 So Moses went down unto the people, and told them.

1 ^aAnd ^aGod spake all these

20 words, saying,
2 ^aI am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^abondage.

3 ^aThou shalt have none other gods ^abefore me.

4 ^aThou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor the likeness of any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth: 5 ^athou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am ^aa jealous God, ^avisiting the iniquity of the

g Ps. 77. 18.
Heb. 12. 18.
Rev. 4. 5
& 11. 19.
A ver. 3.
† ver. 13.

j Heb. 12.
k Deut. 4.
10.

l ch. 24. 17.
Deut. 4. 11
& 28. 2
(imp.).

m Judg. 5. 5.
Cp. Isai. 6. 2.
n 2 Pt. 144. 5
& Rev.
15. 8.

o Ps. 68. 8.
Heb. 12. 26.
p Neh. 9. 18.
Ps. 51. 7.

q Cp. ch.
3. 6
& 1 Sam. 6.
19.
r 2 Pt. 6.
20. 8.
s 2 Sam. 6. 8.
1 Chr. 13.
11.

r ver. 13.
Cp. Josh.
2. 4.

s For ver.
1-17
see Deut.
1. 6-21.
t Deut. 5. 23.
u Lev. 26. 13.
Ps. 81. 10.
v Eccl. 13. 4.
w ch. 18. 5, 14
& mg. for
mg.

x 2 Kin. 17.
25.
y Jer. 25. 6
& 28. 15.

z Lev. 26. 1.
Deut. 27.
15.

a Ps. 97. 7.
Cp. Acts
17. 39.

b ch. 23. 24.
Josh. 23. 7.
c ch. 24. 14.
Deut. 4. 24
& 6. 15.

d Josh. 24. 19.
Nah. 1. 2.
e ch. 24. 7.
Num. 14.
18.

f Cp. Pa.
79. 8
& 109. 14
g Isai. 65.
6, 7
& Jer. 32.
18.

1 Or, above 2 Or, it 3 Or, rain's horn 4 Some ancient authorities have, people. 5 Heb. bondmen.

6 Or, beside me

b Lev. 19. 12.
Matt. 5.
32-37.
c Lev. 19. 3.
30.
d ch. 31. 13-17.
e ch. 32. 12 & 34. 21 & 25. 2.
f Lev. 22. 3. Luke 12. 14.
g ch. 16. 26 & 21. 15.
h Gen. 3. 2, 5. Exek. 20. 12.
i See Num. 15. 32-35.
j See Neh. 12. 16-19.
k See Gen. ch. 1.
l Lev. 19. 3. Cited
Matt. 15. 4 & 19. 19 & Mark 7. 10 & 10. 19 & Luke 12. 20.
m Eph. 6. 2. Cp. Jer. 35. 15, 19.
n Eph. 6. 3. Cited
Matt. 5. 21 & 19. 18 & Rom. 13. 9.
o Cp. Gen. 9. 4 & 1 John 2. 15.
p Lev. 19. 20. Deut. 22. 24.
q Prov. 6. 22. 1 Cor. 6. 9. Heb. 12. 4. Cited
Matt. 5. 27 & Rom. 13. 9.
r Lev. 19. 11. Eph. 4. 23. Cited
Matt. 19. 18 & Rom. 13. 9.
s ch. 22. 1. Deut. 19. 18-20.
t Prov. 19. 5, 9 & 21. 28 & 24. 25 & 25. 18. Cited
Matt. 19. 18.
u Luke 12. 15.
v Eph. 5. 3, 5. Cited
Rom. 7. 7 & 13. 9.
w Cp. Col. 3. 5 & Heb. 12. 5.
x Mic. 2. 2. p Jer. 5. 8.
y Matt. 5. 28. z Heb. 12. 18.
aa Deut. 5. 25, 27 & 15. 18.
ab Gal. 3. 19, 20.
ac Heb. 12. 19.

fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; 6 and shewing mercy unto thousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

7^b Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God ²in vain; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ²in vain.

8^c Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy. 9^d Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 10 but ^ethe seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: ^fin it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, ^gnor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 11 for ^hin six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seventh day: wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and hallowed it.

12^a Honour thy father and thy mother: ^bthat thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

13^c Thou shalt do no murder.

14^d Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15^e Thou shalt not steal.

16^f Thou shalt not bear false witness against thy neighbour.

17^g Thou shalt not covet ^hthy neighbour's house, ⁱthou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his manservant, nor his maidservant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's.

18 And all the people saw ^athe thunderings, and the lightnings, and the voice of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they ^btrembled, and stood afar off. 19 And they said unto Moses, ^c'Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die. 20 And ^dMoses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to ^e'prove you, and ^f'that his fear may be before you, that ye sin not. 21 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto ^g'the thick darkness where God was.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, ^aCp. 1 Sam. 12. 30. ^bCp. Gen. 22. 1. Deut. 12. 3. ^cDeut. 4. 10 & 6. 2 & 10. 12, al. ^dDeut. 4. 11. ^e8 Sam. 22. 10. 1 Kin. 8. 12. Ps. 18. 9 & 27. 2.

Thus thou shalt say unto the children of Israel, Ye yourselves have seen that I have ^atalked with you from heaven. 23^b Ye shall not make ^cother gods with me; gods of silver, or gods of gold, ye shall not make unto you. 24 An altar of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheep, and thine oxen: ^din every place where I ^erecord my name I will come unto thee and I ^f'will bless thee. 25 And ^g'if thou make me an altar of stone, ^hthou shalt not build it of hewn stones: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. 26 Neither shalt thou go up by steps unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 Now these are ^athe judgments which thou shalt set before them.

2^a If thou buy an Hebrew ^bservant, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. 3 If he come in by himself, he shall go out by himself: if he be married, then his wife shall go out with him. 4 If his master give him a wife, and she bear him sons or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. 5 But ^c'if the servant shall plainly say, I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free: 6 then his master shall bring him unto ^d'God, and shall bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall ^ebore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 And if a man ^asell his daughter to be a ^bmaidservant, she shall not go out as the menservants do. 8 If she please not her master, ^c'who hath espoused her to himself, then shall he let her be redeemed: to sell her unto a strange people he shall have no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her. 9 And if he espouse her unto his son, he shall deal with her after the manner of daughters. 10 If he take him another ^dwife; her ^efood, her raiment, and ^fher duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. 11 And if he do not

w Deut. 4. 38. Neh. 9. 12. Heb. 12. 26. z Cp. ch. 32. 21. & 33. 17, 25. & Exek. 20. 20, 27. & Zeph. 1. 4.

y Deut. 12. 6, 11, 23. & 16. 6, 11 & 28. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 20 & 9. 3. 2 Chr. 6. 6 & 7. 16 & 12. 13. Ezra 6. 12. Neh. 1. 9. Jer. 7. 10, 11. s Deut. 7. 12. a Deut. 5. 2. b Cp. 6. 21. c Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 17 & 1 Chr. 21. 1. d ch. 24. 3. Deut. 4. 14 & 6. 1. e Deut. 16. 12. f Jer. 34. 14. See Lev. 25. 39-41.

g Deut. 15. 16, 17.

h ch. 22. 5. i mg. for mg. Cp. Ps. 24. 6. j John 19. 30. k Cp. Ps. 40. 6 (mg.). l Neh. 5. 5.

m Deut. 15. 16, 17.

n ch. 22. 5. o mg. for mg. Cp. Ps. 24. 6.

p John 19. 30. q Cp. Ps. 40. 6 (mg.). r Neh. 5. 5.

s 1 Cor. 7. 5.

1 Or, a thousand generations See Deut. 7. 9. 2 Or, for vanity or falsehood 3 Or, were moved 4 Or, cause my name to be remembered 5 Or, bondman 6 Or, the judges 7 Or, bondwoman 8 Another reading is, so that he hath not espoused her. 9 Heb. flesh.

these three unto her, then shall she go out for nothing, without money.

12^f He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall surely be put to death.

13 And ²if a man lie not in wait, but God deliver ^{him} into his hand; then

¹I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee. 14 And if a man come

presumptuously upon his neighbour, to slay him with guile; ²thou

shalt take him from mine altar, that he may die.

15 And ²he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely

put to death.

16 And ²he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if he be found

²in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

17 And ²he that ¹curseth his father, or his mother, shall surely be

put to death.

18 And if men contend, and one smiteth the other with a stone, or

with his fist, and he die not, but keep his bed: 19 if he rise again,

and walk abroad upon his staff, then shall he that smote him be quit:

only he shall pay for ²the loss of his time, and shall cause him to be

thoroughly healed.

20 And if a man smite ²his servant, or his maid, with a rod, and he

die under his hand; he shall surely be punished. 21 Notwithstanding,

if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for ²he is his

money.

22 And if men strive together, and hurt a woman with child, so that her

fruit depart, and yet no mischief follow: he shall be surely fined, according

as the woman's husband shall lay upon him; ²and he shall pay as ²the judges determine.

23 But if any mischief follow, then thou shalt give ²life for life, ²⁴eye

for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, ²⁵burning for

burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid,

and destroy it; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake. 27 And if

he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall

let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 And if an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, ²the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall

not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit. 29 But if the ox

were wont to gore in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner,

and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman;

the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him ²a ransom, then ²he shall give for the redemption of his life whatsoever is

laid upon him. 31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter,

according to this judgement shall it be done unto him. 32 If the

ox gore a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master

²thirty shekels of silver, and ²the ox shall be stoned.

33 And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit and not

cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein, 34 the owner of the pit shall

make it good; he shall give money unto the owner of them, and the

dead beast shall be his.

35 And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall

sell the live ox, and divide the price of it; and the dead also they shall

divide. 36 Or if it be known that the ox was wont to gore in time

past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for

ox, and the dead beast shall be his own.

22 ¹If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell

it; he shall pay five oxen for an ox, and ²four sheeps for a sheep.

2 If the thief be found ²breaking in, and be smitten that he die, ²there

shall be no ²bloodguiltiness for him. 3 If the sun be risen upon him,

²there shall be bloodguiltiness for him: he should make restitution; if

he have nothing, then ²he shall be sold for his theft. 4 If the theft ²be

found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; ²he shall

pay double.

5 If a man shall cause a field or

vineyard to be eaten, and shall let his beast loose, and it feed in another

man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own

vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 If fire break out, and catch in thorns, so that the shocks of corn,

or the standing corn, or the field,

¹ Or, revileth ² Heb. his sitting or ceasing.

³ Or, his bondman, or his bondwoman

⁴ Heb. blood.

be consumed; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, ⁸he shall pay double. 8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall come near unto ¹/God, to see whether he have not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods. 9 For every matter of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, whereof one saith, This is it, the cause of both parties shall come before ¹/God; he whom ¹/God shall condemn shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it: ¹¹ ²the oath of the LORD shall be between them both, whether he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner thereof shall accept it, and he shall not make restitution. 12 But ¹³if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof. 13 If it be torn in pieces, let him bring it for witness; he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 And if a man ²borrow aught of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof not being with it, he shall surely make restitution. 15 If the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good: if it be an hired thing, ³it came for its hire.

16 And ⁴if a man entice a virgin that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely pay a dowry for her to be his wife. 17 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, ⁵he shall pay money according to ⁶the dowry of virgins.

18 ⁷Thou shalt not suffer a sorcerer to live.

19 ⁸Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.

20 ⁹He that sacrificeth unto any god, save unto the LORD only, shall be ¹⁰utterly destroyed. 21 ¹¹And a stranger shalt thou not wrong, neither shalt thou oppress him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

22 ¹²Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. 23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they ¹³cry at all unto me, I will surely ¹⁴hear their cry; 24 and my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and ¹⁵your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.

25 ¹⁶If thou lend money to any of my people with thee that is poor, thou shalt not be to him as a creditor; neither shalt ye lay upon him usury. 26 ¹⁷If thou at all take thy neighbour's garment to pledge, thou shalt restore it unto him by that the sun goeth down: 27 for that is his only covering, it is his garment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep? and it shall come to pass, when he ¹⁸crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am ¹⁹gracious.

28 ²⁰Thou shalt not revile ²¹God, nor ²²curse a ruler of thy people. 29 Thou shalt not delay to offer of ²³the abundance of thy fruits, and of thy liquors. ²⁴The firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me. 30 ²⁵Likewise shalt thou do with thine oxen, and with thy sheep: ²⁶seven days it shall be with its dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me. 31 ²⁷And ²⁸ye shall be holy men unto me: therefore ²⁹ye shall not eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ³⁰ye shall cast it to the dogs.

23 ¹Thou shalt not take up a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be ²an unrighteous witness. 2 ³Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou ⁴speak in a cause to turn aside after a multitude to wrest judgement: 3 ⁵neither shalt thou favour a poor man in his cause.

4 ⁶If thou meet thine enemy's ox or his ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again. 5 If thou see the ⁷ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.

6 ⁸Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of thy poor in his cause. 7 ⁹Keep thee far from a false matter; ¹⁰and the innocent and right-
& Matt. 5. 44 & Rom. 12. 30 & 1 Thess. 5. 15. i Deut. 27. 19.
Eccl. 5. 3. i Jer. 10. 1, 2. Jer. 5. 28, 29. Mal. 2. 6. f Deut. 27. 25. Cited Susanna 85. Cp. Prov. 17. 26.

1 Or, the judges 2 Heb. ask. 3 Or, it is reckoned in (Heb. cometh into) its hire 4 Heb. devoted.
See Lev. 27. 25. 5 Heb. the fulness and thy tear. 6 Or, bear witness 7 Or, and wouldest forbear
to release it for him, thou shalt surely release it with him

go up with him. 3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and ^aall the judgements: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, ^aAll the words which the LORD hath spoken will we do. 4 And ^bMoses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the mount, and twelve ^cpillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD. 6 And ^dMoses took half of the blood, and put it in basins; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. 7 And he took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, ^aAll that the LORD hath spoken will we do, and be obedient. 8 ^eAnd Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you ¹concerning all these words. 9 Then ^fwent up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, ²and seventy of the elders of Israel: 10 and ³they saw the God of Israel; and there was under his feet as it were ^{2a}a paved work of ^asapphire stone, and as it were the very heaven for clearness. 11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he laid not his hand: and they beheld God, and ⁴did eat and drink.

12 And the LORD said unto Moses, ⁵Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee ^kthe tables of stone, and the law and the commandment, which I have written, that thou mayest teach them. 13 And Moses rose up, and ⁶Joshua his minister: and Moses went up ⁷into the mount of God. 14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and ⁸Hur are with you: whosoever hath a cause, let him come near unto them. 15 And Moses went up into the mount, and ⁹the cloud covered the mount. 16 And ¹⁰the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the appearance of the glory of the LORD was like ¹¹devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel. 18 And Moses entered into the midst of the cloud, and went up into the mount: and ¹²Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

1 And the LORD spake unto **25** Moses, saying, ¹³Speak unto the children of Israel, that they take for me an ¹⁴offering: ¹⁵of every man whose heart maketh him willing ye shall take my ¹⁶offering. 3 And this is the ¹⁷offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass; 4 and ¹⁸blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ¹⁹fine linen, and goats' hair; 5 and ²⁰rams' skins dyed red, and ²¹sealskins, and acacia wood; 6 ²²oil for the light, ²³spices for the anointing oil, and for the ²⁴sweet incense; 7 ²⁵onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ²⁶ephod, and for the breastplate. 8 And let them make me ²⁷a sanctuary; that ²⁸I may dwell among them. 9 ³⁰According to all that I shew thee, the pattern of the ³¹tabernacle, and the pattern of all the furniture thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 And ³²they shall make an ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. 11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a ³³crown of gold round about. 12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them ³⁴in the four feet thereof; and two rings shall be on the one ³⁵side of it, and two rings on the other ³⁶side of it. 13 And thou shalt make staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark withal. 15 The ³⁷staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it. 16 ³⁸And thou shalt put into the ark ³⁹the testimony which I shall give thee. 17 And ⁴⁰thou shalt make a ⁴¹mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 18 And

⁹ ch. 2. 2
¹⁰ 19. 18
¹¹ 19. 20
¹² Heb. 15.
¹³ 15. 22.

¹⁴ ch. 24. 25.
¹⁵ Deut. 9. 2.
¹⁶ 18. 32.
¹⁷ 10. 10.

¹⁸ For ver.
¹⁹ 1-7.
²⁰ see ch. 28.
²¹ 4-9.

²² ch. 25. 5.
²³ 21. 25
²⁴ 30. 2.
²⁵ Judg. 5. 2.
²⁶ 1 Chr. 29.
²⁷ 5. ac.

²⁸ Ezra 1. 6
²⁹ 2. 2
³⁰ 2. 2
³¹ 7. 16.
³² Neh. 11. 2.
³³ 2 Cor. 3. Cor.

³⁴ 9. 19
³⁵ 9. 7.
³⁶ ch. 26. 1.
³⁷ 31. 36.
³⁸ Gen. 41. 43
³⁹ & mag.

⁴⁰ ch. 26. 14.
⁴¹ ch. 27. 20.
⁴² ch. 30. 23.
⁴³ see ch. 37. 34
⁴⁴ & 31. 11.

⁴⁵ 1 Gen. 2. 12
(mg. for mg.).
⁴⁶ ch. 26.
⁴⁷ 4. 15.

⁴⁸ ch. 26. 1-4.
⁴⁹ Heb. 9. 1. 2.
⁵⁰ d ch. 29. 46.
⁵¹ 1 Kin. 6. 19.
⁵² 2 Cor. 4. 10.

⁵³ Rev. 21. 3.
⁵⁴ 1 Cor. 4. 10.
⁵⁵ ch. 26. 1.
⁵⁶ ch. 27. 1. 2.
⁵⁷ Deut. 10. 3.
⁵⁸ Heb. 9. 4.

⁵⁹ ver. 24. 25.
⁶⁰ ch. 26. 3. 4
⁶¹ & 27. 2.

⁶² ch. 27. 8.

⁶³ 1 Kin. 8. 8.

⁶⁴ Cp. Deut. 31. 26
⁶⁵ 1 Kin. 8. 9.
⁶⁶ 1 See ch. 16. 54.

⁶⁷ ch. 27. 8.
⁶⁸ Heb. 9. 4.

¹ Or, upon all these conditions

⁵ Or, porpoise-skins

¹⁰ Or, covering

² Or, work of bright sapphires

⁷ Heb. dwelling.

⁸ Or, rim

⁹ Or, moulding

³ Or, heave offering

⁴ Or, cotton

⁹ Heb. rib.

thou shalt make two cherubim of gold; of ¹beaten work shalt thou make them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat. ¹⁹And make one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: ²⁰of one piece with the mercy-seat shall ye make the cherubim on the two ends thereof.

²⁰And ²the cherubim shall spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubim be. ²¹And ³thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and ⁴in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee. ²²And ⁵there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy-seat, from ⁶between the two cherubim which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

²³And thou shalt make a table of acacia wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof. ²⁴And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a ⁷crown of gold round about. ²⁵And thou shalt make unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about. ²⁶And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. ²⁷Close by the border shall the rings be, for ⁸places for the staves to bear the table. ²⁸And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them. ²⁹And thou shalt make ⁹the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the flagons thereof, and the bowls thereof, to pour out withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them. ³⁰And thou shalt set upon the table ¹⁰shewbread before me alway.

³¹And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: of ¹beaten work shall the candlestick be made, even its ⁴base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, shall be ⁵of one piece with it:

³²and there shall be six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: ³³three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick: ³⁴and in the candlestick four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: ³⁵and a knop under two branches ⁶of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁶of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches ⁶of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of the candlestick. ³⁶Their knops and their branches shall be ⁶of one piece with it: the whole of it one ¹beaten work of pure gold. ³⁷And thou shalt make the lamps thereof, seven: and ⁷they shall ⁸light the lamps thereof, ⁸to give light over against it. ³⁸And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold. ³⁹Of a talent of pure gold shall it be made, with all these vessels. ⁴⁰And ⁹see that thou make them after their pattern, which hath been shewed thee in the mount.

¹Moreover ^dthou shalt make the ¹tabernacle with ten curtains; of ²fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work ³of the cunning workman shalt thou make them. ⁴The length of each curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains shall have one measure. ⁵Five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and ⁶the other five curtains shall be coupled one to another. ⁷And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ⁷from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is outmost in the second ⁸coupling. ⁹Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge

¹ Kin. 8. 7.
¹ Chr. 28. 18.
Heb. 9. 5.

⁹ ch. 26. 34
40. 20.
^r ver. 16.

⁹ ch. 23. 42.
43.
20. 6. 32.
Lev. 16. 2.
Num. 17. 4.
¹ Num. 7. 39.
¹ Sam. 4. 4.
(mg.).
² Sam. 6. 2.
(mg.).
² Kin. 19. 15.
Ps. 80. 1.
(mg.).
Isai. 37. 16.
(mg.).
^w For ver. 23-24.
see ch. 37. 16-16.
Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 46.
2 Chr. 4. 5.
2 Heb. 9. 2.
^v ver. 11.

^w ch. 26. 29
20. 4.
26. 34
27. 14, 27
28. 5.

^x ch. 37. 16.
Num. 4. 7.

^y Lev. 24. 5, 6.

^z For ver. 31-36.
see ch. 37. 17-24.
Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 49.
2 Sam. 4. 2.
2 Heb. 9. 2.
2 Rev. L. 12.

^a Lev. 24. 2-4.
² Chr. 13. 11.
^b Num. 8. 2.

^c ver. 9.
ch. 26. 30
27. 8.
Num. 8. 4.
Acta 7. 44.
Cited Heb. 8. 5.
Cp. 1 Chr. 28. 11, 18.
^d For ver. 1-37.
see ch. 36. 8-38.
^e ch. 25. 9.
^f ver. 31, 32.
ch. 26. 6, 15
26. 5, 35
26. 3, 8.

1 Or, turned 2 Heb. out of the mercy-seat. 3 Or, Presence-bread 4 Heb. thigh. 5 Heb. out of the same. 6 Or, set up 7 Or, that is outmost in the first set 8 Or, set

of the curtain that is in the second ¹coupling; the loops shall be opposite one to another. 6 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of gold, and couple the curtains one to another with the clasps: and the tabernacle shall be one. 7 And thou shalt make ^gcurtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains shalt thou make them. 8 The length of each curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: the eleven curtains shall have one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double over the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tent. 10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the ²coupling, and fifty loops upon the edge of the curtain which is outmost in the second ¹coupling. 11 And thou shalt make fifty clasps of brass, and put the clasps into the loops, and couple the tent together, that it may be one. 12 And the overhanging part that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the back of the tabernacle. 13 And the cubit on the one side, and the cubit on the other side, of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it. 14 ^hAnd thou shalt make a covering for the tent of 'rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ³sealskins above.

15 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle of acacia wood, standing up. 16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 17 Two tenons shall there be in each board, ⁴joined one to another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards for the south side southward. 19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons: 20 and for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, twenty boards: 21 and

their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 22 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 24 And they shall be double beneath, and in like manner they shall be entire unto the top thereof unto ⁵one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall be for the two corners. 25 And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 26 And thou shalt make bars of acacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 27 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the hinder part westward. 28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall pass through from end to end. 29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for ^jplaces for the bars: and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold. 30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle ^kaccording to the fashion thereof which hath been shewed thee in the mount.

31 And ^lthou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ^mfine twined linen: with cherubim the work ⁿof the cunning workman shall it be made: 32 and thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of acacia overlaid with gold, their hooks shall be of gold, upon four sockets of silver. 33 And thou shalt hang up the veil under the clasps, and shalt bring in thither within ^othe veil ^pthe ark of the testimony: and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy. 34 And ^qthou shalt put the mercy-seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. 35 And ^rthou shalt set the table without the veil, and ^sthe candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side. 36 And thou shalt make ^ta screen for the door of the Tent, ^uof blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ^vfine twined linen, the

^g ch. 26. 14.^h ch. 26. 19.ⁱ ch. 26. 5.^j See ch. 26. 27.^k See ch. 26. 40.^l ch. 26. 35.
^m Cp. Lev. 16. 2.
ⁿ & 3 Chr. 3. 14.
^o & Matt. 27. 51.
^p & Heb. 9. 3.
^q ver. 1.^r See ch. 16. 34.^s ch. 25. 21
& 40. 30.^t ch. 40. 22.
^u Heb. 9. 2.
^v & ch. 40. 34.^w ch. 27. 16
& 36. 37.
^x ver. 1, 31.
^y ch. 26. 4.

1 Or, set 2 Or, first set 3 Or, porpoise-skins 4 Or, morticed 5 Or, the first

work of the embroiderer. 37 And thou shalt make for the screen five pillars of acacia, and overlay them with gold; their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

1 And thou shalt make ¹the **27** altar of acacia wood, five cubits long, and five cubits broad; the altar shall be four-square: and the height thereof shall be three cubits. 2 And thou shalt make ²the horns of it upon the four corners thereof: the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it: and ³thou shalt overlay it with brass. 3 And thou shalt make its pots to take away its ashes, and its shovels, and its basons, and its ⁴fleshhooks, and its firepans: all the vessels thereof thou shalt make of brass. 4 And thou shalt make for it a grating of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brasen rings in the four ¹corners thereof. 5 And thou shalt put it under the ledge round the altar beneath, that the net may reach halfway up the altar. 6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with brass. 7 And the staves thereof shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two ²sides of the altar, in bearing it. 8 Hollow with planks shalt thou make it: ²as it hath been shewed thee in the mount, so shall they make it.

9 And ³thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle: for the south side southward there shall be hangings for the court of fine twined linen an hundred cubits long for one side: 10 and the pillars thereof shall be twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets *shall be* of silver. 11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings an hundred cubits long, and the pillars thereof twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. 12 And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten. 13 And the breadth of the court on the east side eastward shall be fifty cubits. 14 The hangings for the one side *of the gate* shall be fifteen

cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. 15 And for the other side shall be hangings of fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three. 16 And for the gate of the court shall be ⁴a screen of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer: their pillars four, and their sockets four. 17 All the pillars of the court round about shall be filleted with silver; their hooks of silver, and their sockets of brass. 18 The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits, of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass. 19 All the instruments of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 And ⁵thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, ⁶to cause a lamp to burn continually. 21 In the ⁷tent of meeting, ⁸without the veil which is before the testimony, ⁹Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be ¹⁰a ¹¹statute for ever throughout their generations ¹²on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 1 And bring thou near unto thee ¹Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, ²Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons. 2 And ³thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, for glory and for beauty. 3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are ⁴wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they make Aaron's garments to sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 4 And these are the garments which they shall make; ⁵a breastplate, and ⁶aan ephod, and ⁷a robe, and ⁸a coat of chequer work, ⁹a mitre, and ¹⁰a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 5 And they shall take ¹¹the gold, and the blue, and the pur-

x ch. 26. 36.

a Lev. 24. 1-4.

b ch. 25. 38
a 29. 43
a 30. 36.
c See ch. 26. 31.
d ch. 30. 8.
1 Sam. 3. 3.
2 Chr. 12. 11.
e ch. 26. 43
a 29. 9. 26.
Lev. 3. 17, 41.f Num. 18. 7.
Heb. 5. 4.

g See ch. 6. 28.

A ver. 40.
ch. 26. 5-9, 29
a 31. 10
a 36. 1, 2
Lev. 8. 7.
Num. 40. 38, 39.
i ch. 31. 6
a 35. 10, 25
a 36. 1.

j ver. 15.

k ver. 31.
m ver. 39.
n Lev. 6. 7.

o ch. 26. 3.

1 Heb. ends. 2 Heb. ribs. 3 Or, to set up a lamp continually 4 Or, due 5 Or, from 6 Or, turban

ple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen.

6^c And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and purple, scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the cunning workman. 7 It shall have two shoulderpieces joined to the two ends thereof; that it may be joined together. 8 And ^pthe cunningly woven band, which is upon it, to gird it on withal, shall be like the work thereof ^{and} of the same piece; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. 9 And thou shalt take two ¹onyx stones, and grave on them the names of the children of Israel: 10 six of their names on the one stone, and the names of the six that remain on the other stone, according to their birth. 11 ^cWith the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones, according to the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be inclosed in ouches of gold. 12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel: and ^vAaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders ^{for} a memorial.

13 And thou shalt make ouches of gold: 14 and two chains of pure gold; like cords shalt thou make them, of wreathen work: and thou shalt put the wreathen chains on the ouches. 15 ^cAnd thou shalt make a breastplate of judgement, the work of the cunning workman; like the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, shalt thou make it. 16 Four-square it shall be ^{and} double; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof. 17 ^cAnd thou shalt set in it settings of stones, four rows of stones: a row of ²sardius, topaz, and ³carbuncle shall be the first row; 18 and the second row an ⁴emerald, a sapphire, and a ⁵diamond; 19 and the third row a ⁶jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst; 20 and the fourth row a ⁷beryl, and an ⁸onyx, and a jasper: they shall be inclosed in gold in their settings. 21 ^cAnd the

stones shall be according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, they shall be for the twelve tribes. 22 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. 23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. 24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. 25 And the ^{other} two ends of the two wreathen chains thou shalt put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forefront thereof. 26 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which is toward the side of the ephod inward. 27 And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and shalt put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forefront thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above ^vthe cunningly woven band of the ephod. 28 And they shall bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be upon ^vthe cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod. 29 ^cAnd Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgement upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, ^{for} a memorial before the LORD continually. 30 And ^vthou shalt put in the breastplate of judgement ^{the} the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron shall bear the judgement of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ^cAnd thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue. 32 And ^vit shall have a hole for the head in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of a coat of mail, that it be not rent. 33 And upon the skirts of it

^c For ver. 6-12, see ch. 28, 2-7.

^p ver. 27, 28, ch. 28, 5 & 30, 5. Lev. 8, 7.

^c Cp. Wisdom 18, 24.

^r ver. 28, 30.

^s Cp. Num. 16, 40 & Josh. 4, 7 & Zech. 6, 14.

ⁱ For ver. 15-28, see ch. 28, 9-31.

^a Cp. Ezek. 28, 13 & Rev. 21, 19, 20.

^v ver. 8.

^v ver. 12, 30.

^x See ver. 12. ^y Lev. 8, 8. Num. 27, 31. Deut. 28, 2. 1 Sam. 28, 6. Ezra 2, 62. Neh. 7, 63. Cp. 1 Sam. 28, 9 & 30, 7, 8.

^s For ver. 31-37, see ch. 28, 32-31.

1 Or, beryl 2 Or, ruby 3 Or, emerald 4 Or, carbuncle 5 Or, sardonyx 6 Or, amber
7 Or, chalcidony 8 That is, the Lights and the Perfections. 9 Or, there shall be a hole in the top of it

thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the skirts thereof; and bells of gold between them round about: 34 a golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about. 35^a And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and the sound thereof shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 And thou shalt make ^ba plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, ^cHOLY TO THE LORD. 37 And thou shalt put it on a lace of blue, and it shall be upon the ¹mitre; upon the forefront of the ¹mitre it shall be. 38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, and Aaron shall ^dbear the iniquity of the holy things, which the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD. 39 And thou shalt weave the coat in chequer work of ²fine linen, and thou shalt make a ¹mitre of ²fine linen, and thou shalt make a girdle, the work of the embroiderer. 40^e And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and headties shalt thou make for them, ^ffor glory and for beauty. 41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and upon his sons with him; and shalt ^ganoint them, and ^hconsecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 42 And thou shalt make them ⁱlinen breeches to cover the flesh of their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach: 43 and they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they go in unto the tent of meeting, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place; that they ^jbear not iniquity, and die: ^kit shall be a statute for ever unto him and unto his seed after him.

29 And this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office: ^ltake one young bullock and two rams without blemish, ^mand ⁿunleavened

bread, and cakes unleavened mingled with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of fine wheaten flour shalt thou make them. 3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tent of meeting, and ^oshalt wash them with water. 5 And ^pthou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with ^qthe cunningly woven band of the ephod: 6^r and thou shalt set the ¹mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the ¹mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take ^rthe anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him. 8 And ^sthou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. 9 And thou shalt gird them with ^tgirdles, Aaron and his sons, and bind headties on them: and ^uthey shall have the priesthood by a perpetual statute: and thou shalt ^vconsecrate Aaron and his sons. 10 And thou shalt bring the bullock before the tent of meeting: and ^wAaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock. 11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. 12 And thou ^xshalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon ^ythe horns of the altar with thy finger; and thou shalt pour out all the blood at the base of the altar. 13 And thou shalt take all ^zthe fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul upon the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. 14 But the flesh of the bullock, and its skin, and its dung, shalt thou burn with fire ^awithout the camp: ^bit is a ^csin offering. 15^c Thou shalt also take the one ram; ^dand Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take its blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt ^ecut the ram into its pieces, and wash its inwards, and its legs, and put them ^fwith its pieces, and ^gwith its head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a burnt offering unto

a Eccl. 10. 9-12.

b Lev. 8. 9.

c Exek. 14. 20.

d Lev. 10. 17. Num. 18. 1. Cp. Isai. 63. 11. e Exek. 4. 4-5. f John 1. 29. g Heb. 9. 25. h 1 Pet. 2. 24.

i ch. 28. 27-29, 41. Cp. Exek. 44. 17, 18.

j ver. 2.

g ch. 28. 7. h 30. 30. i 40. 13, 15. Lev. 10. 7. k ch. 28. 9. l Heb. 7. 28. Cp. ch. 32. 29 (mg. see mg.) m Lev. 21. 10. n Lev. 6. 10. o 18. 4. Cp. Exek. 44. 18.

f Lev. 5. 1, 17. g 20. 19. h ch. 27. 31.

n ch. 40. 12. Lev. 8. 6. Cp. Heb. 10. 22. o ch. 28. 9-11.

p ch. 28. 4. q ch. 28. 36. r Lev. 8. 9. Cp. Num. 6. 7. s ver. 21. ch. 28. 41. t 30. 35. Lev. 5. 12, 30. u 10. 7. v 21. 10. w Num. 35. 25. x Lev. 8. 13. y ch. 28. 4, 36. z ch. 27. 31. w ch. 18. 7.

g ver. 29, 35. Lev. 8. 33. h 18. 33. i See ch. 28. 41. j ver. 15, 19. Lev. 1. 4. k 8. 14.

z Lev. 8. 13.

y See ch. 27. 2.

s Lev. 3. 3, 4.

a Lev. 4. 11, 13, 21. Num. 19. 3. b Heb. 13. 11. c ver. 36. d ch. 30. 10. e ver. 1. f Lev. 8. 18.

d Lev. 8. 20.

e ver. 26, 41.
See Gen.
8. 21.
f ver. 1.
Lev. 8. 22.
g ver. 15, 19.
Lev. 1. 4
& 8. 14.

g ver. 7.

A ver. 13.

i Lev. 7. 37
& 8. 24, 31,
33.
j ver. 3, 2.
Lev. 8. 26.

k Lev. 7. 30
& 8. 27, 29.
Num. 6. 26
& 6. 30.

l Lev. 3. 2,
& 6. 22.

m ver. 18, 41.

n Lev. 8. 29.

o ver. 22.

p ver. 24.

q Lev. 7. 31,

34
& 10. 14, 15.
Num. 19.
11, 19.

r Lev. 7. 32,
34
& 10. 15.
Num. 19.
11.

s ch. 27. 21
(mg.).
Lev. 10. 15.

the LORD: it is ^aa sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 19^f And thou shalt take the other ram; ^gand Aaron and his sons shall lay their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of its blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar, and of ^hthe anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him. 22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat, and the fat tail, ^aand the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right ⁱthigh; for it is a ram of ^j'consecration: 23 and ^jone loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, out of the basket of unleavened bread that is before the LORD: 24 and thou shalt put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons; and shalt ^kwave them for a wave offering before the LORD. 25 ^lAnd thou shalt take them from their hands, and burn them on the altar upon the burnt offering, ^mfor a sweet savour before the LORD: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 26 And thou shalt take ⁿthe breast of Aaron's ram ^oof consecration, and ^pwave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy portion. 27 And thou shalt sanctify ^qthe breast of the ^pwave offering, and the ⁱthigh of the ^r'heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram ^oof consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons: 28 and it shall be for Aaron and his sons ^sas a due forever from the children of Israel: for it is an ^r'heave offering: and it shall be an ^r'heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, even their ^r'heave of-

fering unto the LORD. 29 And the holy garments of Aaron ^tshall be for his sons after him, to be anointed in them, ^uand to be consecrated in them. 30 ^vSeven days shall the son that is priest in his stead put them on, when he cometh into the tent of meeting to minister in the holy place. 31 And thou shalt take the ram of consecration, and ^wseethe its flesh in a holy place. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and ^xthe bread that is in the basket, at the door of the tent of meeting. 33 ^yAnd they shall eat those things wherewith atonement was made, to consecrate ^zand to sanctify them: but ^aa stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy. 34 And if aught of the flesh of the consecration, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then ^athou shalt burn the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy. 35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all that I have commanded thee: ^bseven days shalt thou consecrate them. 36 And every day shalt thou offer ^cthe bullock of sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt ^ccleanse the altar, when thou makest atonement for it; ^dand thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. 37 Seven days shalt thou make atonement for the altar, and sanctify it: ^eand the altar shall be most holy; ^fwhatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy. 38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; ^gtwo lambs of the first year ^hday by day continually. 39 The one lamb thou shalt offer ⁱin the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer ^jat even: 40 and with the one lamb a tenth part of ^kan ephah of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering. 41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer ^jat even, and shalt do thereto according to the ^kmeal offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a ^lsweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 42 It shall be ^ma continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD: ⁿwhere I will meet

^t Num. 18. 6.
Cp. Num.
30. 36, 38.
^u ver. 9.

^v Lev. 8. 33,
35.

^w Lev. 8. 31.

^x Cp. Matt.
12. 4.

^y Lev. 10.
14, 16, 17.

^z Lev. 22. 10.

^a Lev. 8. 33.

^b Lev. 8.
33-35.

^c ver. 14.
ch. 30. 10.

^d ch. 30. 26,
33, 35
& 40. 10.

^e ch. 40. 10.
^f ch. 30. 26.
Cp. Matt.
28. 19.

^g Num. 28. 3.
1 Chr. 16.
40.

^h 2 Chr. 2. 4
& 13. 11
& 31. 3.

ⁱ Ezra 3. 8.
A Cp. Dan.
8. 11-13

^j 2. 27
& 13. 11.
Heb. 10. 11.

^k 2 Kin. 16.
15.

^l Ezek. 46.
13-15.

^m 1 Kin. 18.
29, 36.

ⁿ Ezra 4. 5.
7. 161. 2.
Dan. 8. 21.

^o ch. 30. 9
& 40. 23.

^p Lev. 2. 1,
41.

^q ver. 18, 25.

^r Num.
28. 6.

^s See ch.
25. 22.

1 Or, shoulder

2 Or, purge the altar, by thy making atonement
the two evenings.

3 Or, whatsoever

4 Heb. between

with you, to speak there unto thee. 43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel; and *the Tent* shall be sanctified by my glory. 44 And I will sanctify the tent of meeting, and the altar: ¹ Aaron also and his sons will I sanctify, to minister to me in the priest's office. 45 And ² I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. 46 And they shall know that ³ I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

30 ¹ And thou shalt make ² an altar to burn incense upon: of acacia wood shalt thou make it. 2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; foursquare shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: ³ the horns thereof shall be of one piece with it. 3 And thou shalt ⁴ overlay it with pure gold, the ⁵ top thereof, and the ⁶ sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a ⁷ crown of gold round about. 4 And two golden rings shalt thou make for it under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make them; and they shall be for ⁸ places for staves to bear it withal. 5 And thou shalt make the staves of acacia wood, and overlay them with gold. 6 And thou shalt put it before the veil that is by the ark of the testimony, before ⁹ the mercy-seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee. 7 And Aaron shall ¹⁰ burn thereon incense of sweet spices: every morning, when ¹¹ he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn it. 8 And when Aaron ¹² lighteth the lamps ¹³ at even, he shall burn it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations. 9 Ye shall offer no ¹⁴ strange incense thereon, nor burnt offering, nor meal offering; and ye shall pour no drink offering thereon. 10 And ¹⁵ Aaron shall make atonement ¹⁶ upon the horns of it once in the year: with the blood of ¹⁷ the sin offering of atonement once in the year shall he make atonement ¹⁸ for it throughout your gen-

erations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 ¹ When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, according to those that are numbered of them, then shall they give every man ² a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them. 13 This they shall give, every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, half a shekel ³ after the shekel of the sanctuary: (⁴ the shekel is twenty gerahs: ⁵ half a shekel for an offering to the LORD. 14 Every one that passeth over unto them that are numbered, from twenty years old and upward, shall give the offering of the LORD. 15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less, than ⁶ the half shekel, when they give the offering of the LORD, to make atonement for your souls. 16 And thou shalt take the atonement money from the children of Israel, and ⁷ shalt appoint it for the service of the tent of meeting; that it may be ⁸ a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD, to make atonement for your souls.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 18 ¹ Thou shalt also make a laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, to wash withal: and thou shalt ² put it between the tent of meeting and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein. 19 And Aaron and his sons ³ shall wash their hands and their feet thereat: 20 when they go into the tent of meeting, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn an offering made by fire unto the LORD: 21 so they shall wash their hands and their feet, that they die not: and ⁴ it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed throughout their generations.

22 Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 23 Take thou also unto thee ⁵ the chief spices, of flowing myrrh five hundred *shekels*, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty, and of sweet ⁶ calamus two hundred and

o ch. 40. 34.
cp. 1 Kin.
8. 11
2 Chr.
5. 14
2. 1-3
43. 5.
2 Hag. 2.
7. 9
2 Mal. 3. 1.
p Lev. 21. 15
2. 22. 9. 16.
q ch. 25. 8.
Lev. 26. 12.
Zech. 2. 10.
2 Cor. 4. 16.
Rev. 21. 3.
r ch. 30. 2.

s For ver.
1-5,
see ch. 37.
33-35.
ch. 40. 5.
Lev. 4. 7.
Rev. 8. 3.

w See ch.
27. 2.

v ch. 20. 38
2. 40. 5. 21.
Num. 4. 11.

x See ch.
25. 27.

z ch. 25. 21,
22.

y ver. 34.
ch. 31. 11
2. 37. 29
2. 40. 27.
1 Sam. 2.
20.
1 Chr. 23.
16.
2 Chr. 2. 4
2. 29. 11.
Luke 1. 9.
2 See ch. 27.
20. 21.
a ch. 12. 6
(mg. for
mg.)
2. 15.
(mg. for
mg.)
b Lev. 10. 1.
c Lev. 16. 18
2. 23. 27.
d ch. 29. 38.

e Num. 1.
34.
2. 35. 1.
3 Sam.
24. 2.

f ch. 31. 30.
Num. 31.
30.
cp. Ps.
49. 7.

g ch. 33. 24.
Lev. 4. 15
2. 27. 3. 25.
A Lev. 37. 26.
Num. 8. 47
2. 18. 16.
Ezek. 45.
12.
h ch. 35. 28.
Matt. 17.
34.
cp. Gen.
24. 22.

j See ch. 38.
25-31.

k cp. ch.
28. 13
2. 29. 7.
A Num. 16.
40.

l ch. 38. 8.
cp. 1 Kin.
7. 38.

m ch. 40. 7,
30.

n ch. 40. 31,
32.
Ps. 26. 6.
cp. Isai.
22. 11
2. Heb. 10.
32.

o See ch.
27. 21.

p S. of S. 4.
Ezek. 27.
22.
q Jer. 6. 30
(mg.).
Ezek. 27.
19.

1 Heb. roof. 2 Heb. walls. 3 Or, rim. Or, moulding. 4 Or, setteth up. Heb. causeth to ascend.
5 Heb. between the two evenings. 6 Or, for 7 Or, upon

fifty, 24 and of ¹cassia five hundred, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of olive oil an ²hin: 25 and thou shalt make it an holy anointing oil, a perfume compounded after the art of the ³perfumer: it shall be ⁴an holy anointing oil. 26^a And thou shalt anoint therewith the tent of meeting, and the ark of the testimony, 27 and the table and all the vessels thereof, and the candlestick and the vessels thereof, and the altar of incense, 28 and the altar of burnt offering with all the vessels thereof, and the laver and ⁵the base thereof. 29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: 2^w whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy. 30^a And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office. 31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations. 32 Upon the flesh of man shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any like it, ⁶according to the composition thereof: ⁷it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. 33^a Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, ⁸he shall be cut off from his people.

34 And the Lord said unto Moses, ⁹Take unto thee sweet spices, ¹⁰stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight; 35 and thou shalt make of it incense, ¹¹a perfume after the art of ¹²the perfumer, ¹³seasoned with salt, pure and holy: 36 and thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tent of meeting, ¹⁴where I will meet with thee: ¹⁵it shall be unto you most holy. 37 And the incense which thou shalt make, ¹⁶according to the composition thereof ye shall not make for yourselves: it shall be unto thee holy for the Lord. 38^a Whosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, he shall be cut off from his people.

1 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 See, I have called by name ³Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of ⁴Hur, of the

tribe of Judah: 3 and I have ⁵filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship, 4 to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 5 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of workmanship. 6 And I, behold, I have appointed with him ⁶Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan; and in the hearts of all that are ⁷wise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee: 7 ⁸the tent of meeting, and ⁹the ark of the testimony, and ¹⁰the mercy-seat that is thereupon, and all the furniture of the Tent; 8 and ¹¹the table and its vessels, and ¹²the pure candlestick with all its vessels, and ¹³the altar of incense; 9 and ¹⁴the altar of burnt offering with all its vessels, and ¹⁵the laver and its base; 10 and ¹⁶the ¹⁷finely wrought garments, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office; 11 and ¹⁸the anointing oil, and ¹⁹the incense of sweet spices for the holy place: according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, ¹⁴Verily ye shall keep my sabbaths: for ¹⁵it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord which sanctify you. 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that profaneth it shall surely be put to death: for ¹⁶whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15^a Six days shall work be done; but ¹⁷on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, holy to the Lord: ¹⁸whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death. 16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17^a It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for ¹⁹in six days

1 ch. 35. 31.
Cp. 1 Km.
7. 14.

m ch. 35. 34.

n ch. 25. 2.
& 35. 10, 35
& 36. 1.

o See ch. 34.
5-36.
p See ch. 37.
1-5.
q See ch. 37.
6-9.

r See ch. 37.
10-16.
s See ch. 37.
17-24.
t See ch. 37.
25-26.
u See ch. 38.
1-7.
v ch. 38. 8.
w ch. 35. 19
& 39. 1, 41.

x ch. 30. 25,
31
& 37. 29.
y ch. 30. 7,
34.

z ch. 30.
8-11.
Lev. 19. 3,
30.
Deut. 5. 12
Jer. 17. 22.
Ezek. 44.
24. al.
a Ezek. 20.
15, 20.

b ch. 35. 2.
Cp. Jer.
17. 27.
See Num.
15. 23-26.
c See ch.
30. 9.
d ch. 16. 23
& 20. 10.
Gen. 2. 2.

e ver. 15.

f Gen. 1. 5.

1 Or, costus 2 Or, whosoever 3 Or, opobalsamum 4 Or, tempered together 5 Some ancient versions render, garments of service.

the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, ^athe two tables of the testimony, tables of stone, written with ^athe finger of God.

32 And when the people saw that Moses ^adelayed to come down from the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, ^aUp, make us ^agods, which shall ^ago before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. ^aAnd Aaron said unto them, Break off ^athe golden rings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me. ^aAnd all the people brake off the golden rings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. ^aAnd he received it at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, and made it a molten calf: and they said, ^aThese be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. ^aAnd when Aaron saw ^athis, he built an altar before it; and Aaron ^amade proclamation, and said, To-morrow shall be a feast to the LORD. ^aAnd they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings; and ^athe people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up ^ato play.

7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, ^aGo, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest up out of the land of Egypt, have ^acorrupted themselves: ^athey have turned aside quickly out of the way which ^aI commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed unto it, and said, ^aThese be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. ^a9 And the LORD said unto Moses, I have seen this people, and, behold, ^ait is a stiffnecked people: ^anow therefore ^alet me alone, that ^amy wrath may wax hot against them, and ^athat I may consume them: and ^aI will make of thee a great nation.

11 And ^aMoses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power and with a mighty hand? ^a12 Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, saying, For evil did he bring them forth, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and ^arepent of this evil against thy people. ^a13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou ^aswarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, ^aI will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever. ^a14 And the LORD ^arepented of the evil which he said he would do unto his people. ^a15 And ^aMoses turned, and went down from the mount, ^awith the two tables of the testimony in his hand; tables that were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written. ^a16 And ^athe tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, graven upon the tables. ^a17 And when ^aJoshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp. ^a18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that ^ashout for mastery, neither is it the voice of them that cry for being overcome: but the noise of them that sing do I hear. ^a19 And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that ^ahe saw the calf and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount. ^a20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it with fire, and ground it to powder, and strewed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it. ^a21 And Moses said unto Aaron, ^aWhat did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought a great sin upon them? ^a22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: ^athou knowest the people, that they are ^aset on evil. ^a23 For ^athey said unto me, Make us gods, which

^a Deut. 9. 10, 20-22. Ps. 106. 23. Cp. Ps. 74. 1, 2.

^b Cp. Deut. 22. 37. See Num. 14. 12-18.

^c See ver. 14.

^d Gen. 22. 16. Heb. 6. 12. ^e Gen. 12. 7 & 13. 15 & 15. 7, 18 & 26. 4 & 28. 13 & 35. 11, 12 & 48. 16. / Ps. 106. 45. Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 15 & 2 Jer. 18. 9 & 25. 13, 19 & Amos 7. 2, 6 & Jonah 3. 10 & 4. 2. ^f Deut. 9. 12. & ch. 24. 24.

^g ch. 21. 13.

^h ch. 17. 9, 10 & 24. 13 & 33. 11.

ⁱ Jer. 51. 14.

^j Deut. 9. 16, 17, 21.

^k Cp. Gen. 30. 3. ^l Cp. ch. 14. 11 & 15. 24 & 16. 9, 20 & 17. 2, 4 & 1 Sam. 16. 24. ^m ver. 1.

^a Gen. 2. 2. Heb. 4. 4. 10.

^a ch. 24. 13 & 32. 16, 19. Deut. 4. 13 & 5. 22 & 9. 10, 11. Cp. 3 Cor. 5. 3.

^a See ch. 8.

^a ch. 24. 18. Deut. 9. 9.

^a ver. 22. Cited Acts 7. 40.

^a ch. 12. 21.

^a Cp. ch. 12. 32, 34. See Judg. 8. 24-27.

^a Deut. 9. 16. Neh. 9. 13. Ps. 106. 23. Acts 7. 41. Cp. Judg. 17. 2, 4. ^a 1 Kin. 12. 29.

^a Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 30.

^a Cited 1 Cor. 10. 7.

^a Gen. 26. 5. Cp. Judg. 21. 21.

^a Deut. 9. 12.

^a Deut. 4. 16 & 32. 5. (mg.). Judg. 2. 19. Cp. Hos. 9. 9.

^a ch. 30. 3.

^a Deut. 9. 18.

^a ch. 33. 3, 5 & 34. 9.

^a Deut. 9. 6, 13.

^a 21. 27.

^a Chr. 20. 8.

^a Acts 7. 51. Cp. Isai. 43. 4.

^a Deut. 9. 14.

^a ch. 22. 24. ^a ch. 33. 2. ^a Num. 14. 12.

1 Or, a god

3 Or, This is thy god

shall go before us: for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we know not what is become of him. ²⁴ And ^p I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off; so they gave it me: and I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf. ²⁵ And when Moses saw that the people were broken loose; for Aaron had ^q let them loose ^r for a ^s derision among their enemies: ²⁶ then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Whoso is on the LORD's side, ^t let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. ²⁷ And he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Put ye every man his sword upon his thigh, and go to and fro from gate to gate throughout the camp, and ^u slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour. ²⁸ And the sons of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. ²⁹ And Moses said, ²⁹ Consecrate yourselves to-day to the LORD, ^v yea, every man ^w against his son, and ^x against his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day. ³⁰ And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, ^y Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the LORD; ^z peradventure I shall make atonement for your sin. ³¹ And Moses ^a returned unto the LORD, and said, Oh, ^b this people have sinned a great sin, and have ^c made them gods of gold. ³² Yet now, ^d if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, ^e blot me, I pray thee, out of ^f thy book which thou hast written. ³³ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^g Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. ³⁴ ^h And now go, lead the people unto the ⁱ place of which I have spoken unto thee: ^j behold, mine angel shall go before thee: nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them. ³⁵ And the LORD smote the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

33 ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Depart, go up hence, thou ^k and the people which

thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land of which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, ¹ Unto thy seed will I give it: ² and I will send ² an angel before thee; ³ and I will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: ³ unto a land flowing with milk and honey: ⁴ for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for ⁵ thou art a stiffnecked people: lest ⁶ I consume thee in the way. ⁴ And when the people heard these evil tidings, ⁷ they mourned: and ⁸ no man did put on him his ornaments. ⁵ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, ⁹ Ye are a stiffnecked people: if I go up into the midst of thee for one moment, I shall ¹⁰ consume thee: therefore now ¹¹ put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee. ⁶ And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments from mount Horeb onward.

⁷ Now Moses used to take the tent and to pitch it without the camp, afar off from the camp; and ⁸ he called it, The tent of meeting. And it came to pass, that every one ⁹ which sought the LORD went out unto the tent of meeting, which was without the camp. ⁸ And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the Tent, that all the people rose up, and stood, ¹⁰ every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the Tent. ⁹ And it came to pass, when Moses entered into the Tent, ¹¹ the pillar of cloud descended, and stood at the door of the Tent: and ¹² the LORD spake with Moses. ¹⁰ And all the people saw the pillar of cloud stand at the door of the Tent: and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man at his tent door. ¹¹ And ¹³ the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but ¹⁴ his minister Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the Tent.

¹² And Moses said unto the LORD, See, ¹⁵ thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know ¹⁶ whom thou wilt send

¹ ch. 32. 13.
See Gen. 12. 7.

² See ch. 14. 10.
³ See ch. 13. 5.

⁴ See ch. 3. 6.

⁵ Cp. ver.

15-17.

⁶ See ch.

32. 9.

⁷ ch. 32. 10.

Num. 16. 21, 45.

⁸ Num. 14. 30.

⁹ Cp. Ezek.

24. 17, 23.

¹⁰ See ch. 32. 13.

¹¹ See ch. 32. 13.

¹² See ch. 32. 13.

¹³ See ch. 32. 13.

¹⁴ See ch. 32. 13.

¹⁵ See ch. 32. 13.

¹⁶ See ch. 32. 13.

¹⁷ See ch. 32. 13.

¹⁸ See ch. 32. 13.

¹⁹ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁰ See ch. 32. 13.

²¹ See ch. 32. 13.

²² See ch. 32. 13.

²³ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁴ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁵ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁶ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁷ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁸ See ch. 32. 13.

²⁹ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁰ See ch. 32. 13.

³¹ See ch. 32. 13.

³² See ch. 32. 13.

³³ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁴ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁵ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁶ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁷ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁸ See ch. 32. 13.

³⁹ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁰ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴¹ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴² See ch. 32. 13.

⁴³ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁴ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁵ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁶ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁷ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁸ See ch. 32. 13.

⁴⁹ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁰ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵¹ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵² See ch. 32. 13.

⁵³ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁴ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁵ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁶ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁷ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁸ See ch. 32. 13.

⁵⁹ See ch. 32. 13.

⁶⁰ See ch. 32. 13.

⁶¹ See ch. 32. 13.

⁶² See ch. 32. 13.

¹ Heb. whispering.

² Heb. Fill your hand. against his brother

³ Or, for every man hath been against his son and ⁴ Or, upon ⁵ Or, him whom

w ver. 17.

z Ps. 25. 4.
z Ps. 103. 7.y Deut. 2. 20.
y Joel 2. 17.z Josh. 1. 5.
z Josh. 2. 21.
z Josh. 24. 19.a Deut. 2. 21.
a Josh. 21. 44.a Josh. 21. 44.
a Josh. 21. 44.
a Josh. 21. 44.b ver. 1-3.
b Num. 14. 11.
b ch. 19. 5, 6.

1 Kin. 2. 32.

e ver. 12, 13.

f Ps. 103. 20.
f 1 Tim. 2. 16.g Ps. 51. 19.
g Jer. 51. 14.
g Ch. 34. 3.A Cited.
Rom. 9. 15.f Gen. 22. 20.
f Deut. 5. 24.
f Judg. 6. 22.f 12. 23.
f Isai. 6. 5.
f Rev. 1. 17.f Ch. 34. 24.
f 10. 11.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.f Isai. 2. 21.
f Ps. 91. 1, 4.

with me. Yet thou hast said, ¹ I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight. ¹³ Now therefore, I pray thee, ² if I have found grace in thy sight, ³ shew me now thy ways, that I may know thee, to the end that I may find grace in thy sight; and consider that this nation is ⁴ thy people. ¹⁴ And he said, ⁵ My presence shall go with thee, and ⁶ I will give thee rest. ¹⁵ And he said unto him, ⁷ If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence. ¹⁶ For wherein now shall it be known that I have found grace in thy sight, I and thy people? ⁸ is it not in that thou goest with us, ⁹ so that we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth?

¹⁷ And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: ⁸ for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name. ¹⁸ And he said, ⁹ Shew me, I pray thee, thy glory. ¹⁹ And he said, ¹⁰ I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee; and ¹¹ I will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy. ²⁰ And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for ¹² man shall not see me and live. ²¹ And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon the rock: ²² and it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee ¹³ in a cleft of the rock, and will ¹⁴ cover thee with my hand until I have passed by: ²³ and I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back: but my face shall ¹⁵ not be seen.

34 And the LORD said unto Moses, ¹ Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first: ² and I will write upon the tables the words that were on the first tables, ³ which thou brakest. ⁴ And be ready by the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me ⁵ on the top of the mount. ³ And ⁶ no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that

mount. ⁴ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand two tables of stone. ⁵ And the LORD ⁶ descended in the cloud, ⁷ and stood with him there, and ⁸ proclaimed ⁹ the name of the LORD. ⁶ And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, ¹⁰ The LORD, the LORD, a God full of compassion and ¹¹ gracious, slow to anger, and ¹² plenteous in ¹³ mercy and truth; ¹⁴ ¹⁵ keeping mercy for thousands, ¹⁶ forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin: and ¹⁷ that will by no means clear ¹⁸ the guilty; ¹⁹ visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. ⁸ And Moses made haste, and ⁹ bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped. ⁹ And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, ¹⁰ let the Lord, I pray thee, go in the midst of us; for ¹¹ it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us for ¹² thine inheritance. ¹⁰ And he said, Behold, ¹³ I make a covenant: before all thy people ¹⁴ I will do marvels, such as have not been ¹⁵ wrought in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD, for it is ¹⁶ a terrible thing that I do with thee. ¹¹ Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, ¹⁷ I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite. ¹² Take heed to thyself, lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for ¹⁸ a snare in the midst of thee: ¹³ for ye shall ¹⁹ break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ²⁰ pillars, and ye shall cut down their ²¹ Asherim: ¹⁴ for ²² thou shalt worship no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Jealous, is a jealous God: ¹⁵ lest thou make a covenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they ²³ go a whoring after their gods, and do sacrifice unto their gods, and one ²⁴ call thee and thou eat of his

r Num. 11. 25.
r 1 Kin. 8. 10, 11.
r ch. 33. 19.
r Num. 14. 18.
r ch. 30. 9.
r Neh. 9. 17.
r Ps. 86. 15.
r 108. 5.
r 111. 4.
r 115. 5.
r 116. 5.
r 142. 8.
r Joel 2. 13.
r ch. 23. 27.
r ch. 37. 10.
r 108. 4.
r ch. 30. 5, 6.
r Deut. 5. 10.
r Jer. 32. 18.
r Dan. 9. 9.
r Ps. 103. 8.
r 130. 4.
r Dan. 9. 9.
r 1 John 1. 9.
r Ps. 24. 21.
r Josh. 24. 19.
r Job 10. 14.
r Nah. 1. 3.
r Deut. 5. 9.
r ch. 31. 1.
r 12. 32.
r ch. 33. 15.
r 15.
r See ch. 34.
r Deut. 10. 1.
r Ps. 29. 9.
r 33. 12.
r 78. 32.
r 94. 14.
r Jer. 10. 16.
r Zech. 2. 13.
r ver. 37.
r Deut. 5. 2.
r 30. 1.
r Deut. 4. 32-33.
r Josh. 6. 20.
r 10. 12, 13.
r Sam. 7. 2.
r Ps. 77. 14.
r 78. 12.
r Deut. 10. 21.
r Ps. 145. 6.
r Cp. Isai. 64. 3.
r See ch. 13. 5.
r 12. 32.
r Deut. 7. 2.
r Josh. 23. 12, 13.
r Judg. 2. 2.
r See ch. 23. 1.
r Deut. 7. 5.
r 12. 3.
r Judg. 2. 2.
r 6. 25.
r Ch. 34. 3.
r 12. 34.
r 34. 13.
r 2 Kin. 18. 4.
r 20. 14.
r Ch. 31. 1.
r See Deut. 16. 21.
r ch. 30. 3, 5.
r Lev. 17. 7.
r 20. 5.
r Deut. 31. 16.
r Judg. 2. 17.
r Jer. 3. 2.
r Ezek. 6. 9.
r Num. 35. 2.
r Ps. 106. 35.
r Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 10.
r 10. 27.

1 Or, and he stood with him there, and called upon &c.

4 Or, obelisks

5 Probably the wooden symbols of a goddess Asherah.

2 Or, Jehovah by name

3 Heb. created.

g Deut. 7.
3. 4.
h Kin. 11. 2.
Ezra. 9. 2.
Neh. 13. 25.
o Lev. 17. 7.
& 20. 5.
Deut. 31.
16.
Judg. 2. 17.
Jer. 5. 9.
Ezek. 6. 2.
p Deut. 19. 4.
Deut. 27.
15.
q Cp. ch. 32.
4. 8.
r See ch. 12.
15.
s ch. 13. 4.
t See ch.
12. 2.

v ch. 13. 13.
Num. 15.
16.

w ch. 22. 15.
Deut. 16.
16.
Ecclus.
35. 4.
x See ch.
30. 9.
y ch. 22. 16.
Deut. 16.
10. 13.

z ch. 23. 14.
17.
Deut. 16.
16.

a ch. 23.
27-31.
b See 2.
Deut. 7. 1.
Ps. 73. 55.
& 80. 8.
c Deut. 12.
20.
d 19. 8.
e Cp. Prov.
16. 7.
f See ch.
12. 8.
g See ch.
12. 10.
h See ch.
26. 13.

i Deut. 14.
11.

k ver. 10.

l See ch. 24.
15.

m Cp. ver. 1
& ch. 31. 18
& 23. 16
& Deut. 4.
15
& 10. 2. 4.
n Deut. 4.
18 (mg. for
mg.).
o ch. 23. 15.

sacrifice; 16 and thou take of ⁹their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters ^ogo a whoring after their gods, and make thy sons go a whoring after their gods. 17 ^pThou shalt make thee no molten gods. 18 ^qThe feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, at the time appointed in the month Abib: for in ^rthe month Abib thou camest out from Egypt. 19 ^sAll that openeth the womb is mine; and all thy cattle that is male, the firstlings of ox and sheep. 20 And ^tthe firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ^ulamb: and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break its neck. All the first-born of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And ^vnone shall appear before me empty. 21 ^wSix days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest: in plowing time and in harvest thou shalt rest. 22 ^xAnd thou shalt observe the feast of weeks, ^yeven of the firstfruits of wheat harvest, and the feast of ingathering at the year's ^zend. 23 ^aThree times in the year shall all thy males appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel. 24 For I will ^bcast out nations before thee, and ^cenlarge thy borders: ^dneither shall any man desire thy land, when thou goest up to appear before the LORD thy God three times in the year. 25 ^eThou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leavened bread; ^fneither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. 26 ^gThe first of the firstfruits of thy ground thou shalt bring unto the house of the LORD thy God. ^hThou shalt not see the kid in its mother's milk. 27 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write thou these words: for after the tenor of these words ⁱI have made a covenant with thee and with Israel. 28 ^jAnd he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. And ^khe wrote upon the tables the words of the covenant, the ten ^lcommandments.

29 And it came to pass, when Moses came down from mount Sinai with ^mthe two tables of the testi-

mony in Moses' hand, when he came down from the mount, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face ⁿshone ^oby reason of his speaking with him. 30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face ^pshone; and they were afraid to come nigh him. 31 And Moses called unto them; and Aaron and all the rulers of the congregation returned unto him: and Moses spake to them. 32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and ^qhe gave them in commandment all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai. 33 And when Moses had done speaking with them, he put ^ra veil on his face. 34 But ^swhen Moses went in before the LORD to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out; and he came out, and spake unto the children of Israel that which he was commanded; 35 and the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses' face ^tshone: and Moses put the veil upon his face again, until he went in to speak with him.

35 And Moses assembled all the congregation of the children of Israel, and said unto them, ^uThese are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye should do them. 2 ^vSix days shall work be done, but on the seventh day there shall be to you an holy day, a sabbath of solemn rest to the LORD: ^wwhosoever doeth any work therein shall be put to death. 3 ^xYe shall kindle no fire throughout your habitations upon the sabbath day.

4 And Moses spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD commanded, saying, 5 ^yTake ye from among you an offering unto the LORD: ^zwhosoever is of a willing heart, let him bring it, the LORD's offering; gold, and silver, and brass; 6 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' ^ahair; 7 and rams' skins dyed red, and sealskins, and acacia wood; 8 and oil for the light, and spices for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense; 9 and onyx stones, and stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate.

m 2 Cor. 3. 7.
Cp. Matt.
17. 2.

n ch. 24. 3.

o 2 Cor. 3.
12.
p 2 Cor. 3.
16.

q ver. 26.

r ch. 24. 28.

s ch. 31. 15.
See ch.
20. 9.

t ch. 16. 22.

u For ver.
5-9.
see ch. 26.
5-7.
v See ch.
25. 2.

1 Or, kid. 2 Heb. revolution. 3 Heb. words. 4 Or, sent forth beams (Heb. horns). 5 Or, while he talked with him.

to ver. 25.
ch. 26. 3.
21. 6.
26. 1, 2.
27. See ch. 28.
1-30.

See ch. 25.
10-14.
2 ch. 26. 31.
35.
26. 34.
26. 34.
Num. 4. 5.
26. See ch. 25.
25-30.
26. 35.
26. See ch. 25.
31-30.
26. 37. 30.
26. See ch. 26.
1-12.
26. See ch. 26.
33-35.
26. See ch. 26.
34-35.
26. 36.
26. See ch. 27.
1-4.
26. See ch. 26.
15-21.
26. See ch. 27.
9-17.

2 ch. 27. 12.

2 ch. 26. 40.
2 ch. 31. 10.

2 See ch.
26. 2.

2 ch. 26. 3.

2 Num. 31.
20.
2 mag. for
mag.

2 Cp. 1 Chr.
26. 5.
2 ver. 6, 7.
ch. 26. 4, 5.

2 ch. 26. 2, 6.

2 ver. 10.

10 And let every wise hearted man among you come, and make all that the LORD hath commanded; 11 the tabernacle, its tent, and its covering, its clasps, and its boards, its bars, its pillars, and its sockets; 12 the ark, and the staves thereof, the mercy-seat, and the veil of the screen; 13 the table, and its staves, and all its vessels, and the 14 shewbread; 14 the candlestick also for the light, and its vessels, and its lamps, and the oil for the light; 15 and the altar of incense, and its staves, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the screen for the door, at the door of the tabernacle; 16 the altar of burnt offering, with its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 17 the hangings of the court, the pillars thereof, and their sockets, and the screen for the gate of the court; 18 the pins of the tabernacle, and the pins of the court, and their cords; 19 the finely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

20 And all the congregation of the children of Israel departed from the presence of Moses. 21 And they came, every one whose heart stirred him up, and every one whom his spirit made willing, and brought the LORD's offering, for the work of the tent of meeting, and for all the service thereof, and for the holy garments. 22 And they came, both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, and brought brooches, and earrings, and signet-rings, and armlets, all jewels of gold; even every man that offered an offering of gold unto the LORD. 23 And every man, with whom was found blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, and rams' skins dyed red, and seal-skins, brought them. 24 Every one that did offer an offering of silver and brass brought the LORD's offering: and every man, with whom was found acacia wood for any work of the service, brought it. 25 And all the women that were wise hearted did spin with their hands, and brought that which they had spun, the blue, and the pur-

ple, the scarlet, and the fine linen. 26 And all the women whose heart stirred them up in wisdom spun the goats' hair. 27 And the rulers brought the onyx stones, and the stones to be set, for the ephod, and for the breastplate; 28 and the spice, and the oil; for the light, and for the anointing oil, and for the sweet incense. 29 The children of Israel brought a freewill offering unto the LORD; every man and woman, whose heart made them willing to bring for all the work, which the LORD had commanded to be made by the hand of Moses.

30 And Moses said unto the children of Israel, See, the LORD hath called by name Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah; 31 and he hath filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship; 32 and to devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, 33 and in cutting of stones for setting, and in carving of wood, to work in all manner of cunning workmanship. 34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, both he, and Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan. 35 Them hath he filled with wisdom of heart, to work all manner of workmanship, of the engraver, and of the cunning workman, and of the embroiderer, in blue, and in purple, in scarlet, and in fine linen, and of the weaver, even of them that do any workmanship, and of those that devise cunning works.

36 And Bezalel and Oholiab shall work, and every wise hearted man, in whom the LORD hath put wisdom and understanding to know how to work all the work for the service of the sanctuary, according to all that the LORD hath commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezalel and Oholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, even every one whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it: 3 and they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it withal. And they brought yet unto him

2 Cp. 1 Chr.
26. 6-8.
2 Ezra 2.
65.

2 ch. 26. 3.
Cp. 1 Chr.
26. 2, 14.
2 Ps. 110. 3.
2 mag.

2 For ver.
30-34,
see ch. 31.
1-6.

2 Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 14.
2 2 Chr. 2.
14.

2 ch. 26. 3.
21. 6.
2 26. 10, 26.

2 See ch.
26. 2.

2 ch. 26. 24.

c See ch. 35.
28.

^e freewill offerings every morning.

d Cp. 3 Chr.
31. 10
2 Cor. a.
2, 8.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they wrought; 5 and they spake unto Moses, saying, "The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the Lord commanded to make. 6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for ^ethe offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing. 7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

e ver. 3.

f For ver.
8-19.
see ch. 26.
1-14.

8 And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work made the tabernacle with ten curtains; of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, with cherubim the work of the cunning workman made he them. 9 The length of each curtain was eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of each curtain four cubits: all the curtains had one measure. 10 And he coupled five curtains one to another: and *the other* five curtains he coupled one to another. 11 And he made loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain ¹from the selvedge in the coupling: likewise he made in the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the second ²coupling. 12 Fifty loops made he in the one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain that was in the second ²coupling: the loops were opposite one to another. 13 And he made fifty clasps of gold, and coupled the curtains one to another with the clasps: so the tabernacle was one. 14 And he made curtains of goats' hair for a tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them. 15 The length of each curtain was thirty cubits, and four cubits the breadth of each curtain: the eleven curtains had one measure. 16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves. 17 And he made fifty loops on the edge of the curtain that was outmost in the ²coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which was *outmost* in the second ²cou-

pling. 18 And he made fifty clasps of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one. 19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of ⁴sealskins above.

20 And he made the boards for the tabernacle of ^aacacia wood, standing up. 21 Ten cubits was the length of a board, and a cubit and a half the breadth of each board. 22 Each board had two tenons, ⁶joined one to another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle. 23 And he made the boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward: 24 and he made forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for its two tenons, and two sockets under another board for its two tenons. 25 And for the second side of the tabernacle, on the north side, he made twenty boards, 26 and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board. 27 And for the hinder part of the tabernacle westward he made six boards. 28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the hinder part. 29 And they were double beneath, and in like manner they were entire unto the top thereof unto ⁶one ring; thus he did to both of them in the two corners. 30 And there were eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets; under every board two sockets. 31 And he made bars of ^aacacia wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, 32 and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the hinder part westward. 33 And he made the middle bar to pass through in the midst of the boards from the one end to the other. 34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold for places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubim the work of the cunning workman made he it. 36 And he made thereunto four pillars of acacia, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were

g For ver.
30-34,
see ch. 36.
15-22.
h ch. 26, 4, 30
2 30. 8.

i For ver.
35-36,
see ch. 36.
31-37.

1 Or, that was outmost in the first set

2 Or, set

3 Or, first set
6 Or, the first

4 Or, porpoise-skins

5 Or, morticed

of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver. 37 And he made a screen for the door of the Tent, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, the work of the embroiderer; 38 and the five pillars of it with their hooks: and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold; and their five sockets were of brass.

^j For ver.
1-9,
see ch. 26.
10-20.

¹ And Bezalel made the ark of acacia wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it: 2 and he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a ¹ crown of gold to it round about. 3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, in ² the four feet thereof; even two rings on the one ² side of it, and two rings on the other ² side of it. 4 And he made staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. 5 And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. 6 And he made a ³ mercy-seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half ^{was} the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. 7 And he made two cherubim of gold; of ⁴ beaten work made he them, at the two ends of the mercy-seat; 8 one cherub at the one end, and one cherub at the other end: of one piece with the mercy-seat made he the cherubim at the two ends thereof. 9 And the cherubim spread out their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, with their faces one to another; toward the mercy-seat were the faces of the cherubim.

ⁱ For ver.
10-16,
see ch. 26.
20-29.

10 And he made the table of acacia wood: two cubits ^{was} the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof: 11 and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereto a crown of gold round about. 12 And he made unto it a border of an handbreadth round about, and made a golden crown to the border thereof round about. 13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that were on the four feet thereof. 14 Close by the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table. 15 And he made the staves of acacia wood,

and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. 16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, the dishes thereof, and the spoons thereof, and the bowls thereof, and the flagons thereof, to pour out withal, of pure gold.

17 And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick, even its base, and its shaft; its cups, its knops, and its flowers, were of one piece with it: 18 and there were six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof: 19 three cups made like almond-blossoms in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three cups made like almond-blossoms in the other branch, a knop and a flower: so for the six branches going out of the candlestick. 20 And in the candlestick were four cups made like almond-blossoms, the knops thereof, and the flowers thereof: 21 and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, and a knop under two branches of one piece with it, for the six branches going out of it. 22 Their knops and their branches were of one piece with it: the whole of it was one beaten work of pure gold. 23 And he made the lamps thereof, seven, and the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, of pure gold. 24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

^m For ver.
17-24,
see ch. 26.
21-29.

25 And he made the altar of incense of acacia wood: a cubit was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, foursquare; and two cubits was the height thereof; the horns thereof were of one piece with it. 26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: and he made unto it a crown of gold round about. 27 And he made for it two golden rings under the crown thereof, upon the two ribs thereof, upon the two sides of it, for places for staves to bear it withal. 28 And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with gold. 29 And he made

ⁿ For ver.
25-29,
see ch. 26.
1-6.

^o ch. 26, 28,
24, 34, 35.

p ch. 30. 7.

the holy anointing oil, and ²the pure incense of sweet spices, after the art of the perfumer.

q For ver.
1-7,
see ch. 27.
1-3.

38 ¹And he made the altar of burnt offering of acacia wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof, foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. ²And he made the horns thereof upon the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of one piece with it: and he overlaid it with brass. ³And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basons, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans: all the vessels thereof made he of brass. ⁴And he made for the altar a grating of network of brass, under the ledge round it beneath, reaching halfway up. ⁵And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grating of brass, to be places for the staves. ⁶And he made the staves of acacia wood, and overlaid them with brass. ⁷And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made it hollow with planks.

r ch. 30. 18.

⁸And he made the laver of brass, and the base thereof of brass, of the mirrors of ¹the ²serving women which served at the door of the tent of meeting.

s 1 Sam. 2.
25.
Cp. Num.
4. 20.
2 K. 24.
t For ver.
9-30,
see ch. 27.
9-19.

⁹And he made the court: for the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits: ¹⁰their pillars were twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets were of silver. ¹¹And for the north side an hundred cubits, their pillars twenty, and their sockets twenty, of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. ¹²And for the west side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver. ¹³And for the east side eastward fifty cubits. ¹⁴The hangings for the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three; ¹⁵and so for the other side: on this hand and that hand by the gate of the court were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. ¹⁶All the hangings of the court

round about were of fine twined linen. ¹⁷And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver; and the overlaying of their chapters of silver; and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver. ¹⁸And the screen for the gate of the court was the work of the embroiderer, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the height in the breadth was five cubits, answerable to the hangings of the court. ¹⁹And their pillars were four, and their sockets four, of brass; their hooks of silver, and the overlaying of their chapters and their fillets of silver. ²⁰And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

²¹This is the sum of *the things* for the tabernacle, even ²the tabernacle of the testimony, as they were counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, ³by the hand of Ithamar, the son of Aaron the priest. ²²And ⁴Bezalel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the LORD commanded Moses. ²³And with him was ⁵Oholiab, the son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, ⁶an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an embroiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

²⁴All the gold that was used for the work in all the work of the sanctuary, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after ²the shekel of the sanctuary. ²⁵And the silver of them that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: ²⁶^aa beka a head, *that is*, half a shekel, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for every one that passed over to them that were numbered, from twenty years old and upward, for ²six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty men. ²⁷And the hundred talents of silver were for casting ²the sockets of the sanctuary, and the sockets of the veil; an

u Num. 1.
50, 52
a 2. 15
b 10. 11
c 17. 7, 8
d 15. 2
e Chr. 24. 5
f Acts 7. 44
g Cp. ch. 18.
34.
h ch. 6. 28
i 25. 1.
Num. 4.
30, 35.
k ch. 31. 2, 4

x See ch.
30. 18.

y Num. 1.
46.

z ch. 26. 18,
21, 27, 33.

1 Or, the women which assembled to minister

2 Or, a craftsman

hundred sockets for the hundred talents, a talent for a socket. ²⁸ And of the thousand seven hundred seventy and five *shekels* he made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chapters, and made fillets for them. ²⁹ And the brass of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand and four hundred shekels. ³⁰ And therewith he made ^athe sockets to the door of the tent of meeting, and ^bthe brazen altar, and the brazen grating for it, and all the vessels of the altar, ³¹ and ^cthe sockets of the court round about, and ^dthe sockets of the gate of the court, and all ^ethe pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

a ch. 26. 37.

b ch. 27. 2-4.

c ch. 27.
10-12.

d ch. 27. 16,

17.

e ch. 27. 19.

f ch. 33. 28,
29.g ver. 41.
ch. 31. 10
& 33. 19.

h ch. 26. 2-4.

i For ver.
2-7,
see ch. 26.
6-12.

¹ And of ^fthe blue, and purple, and scarlet, they made ^gfinely wrought garments, for ministering in the holy place, and made the holy garments for Aaron; ^has the LORD commanded Moses.

² And he made the ephod of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. ³ And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work it in the blue, and in the purple, and in the scarlet, and in the fine linen, the work of the cunning workman. ⁴ They made shoulderpieces for it, joined together: at the two ends was it joined together. ⁵ And the cunningly woven band, that was upon it, to gird it on withal, was of the same piece *and* like the work thereof; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁶ And they wrought the onyx stones, inclosed in ouches of gold, graven with the engravings of a signet, according to the names of the children of Israel. ⁷ And he put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, to be stones of memorial for the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

⁸ And he made the breastplate, the work of the cunning workman, like the work of the ephod; of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen. ⁹ It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being double. ¹⁰ And they set in it four rows of stones: a row

of sardius, topaz, and carbuncle was the first row. ¹¹ And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond. ¹² And the third row, a jacinth, an agate, and an amethyst. ¹³ And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a jasper: they were inclosed in ouches of gold in their settings. ¹⁴ And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names; like the engravings of a signet, every one according to his name, for the twelve tribes. ¹⁵ And they made upon the breastplate chains like cords, of wreathen work of pure gold. ¹⁶ And they made two ouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate. ¹⁷ And they put the two wreathen chains of gold on the two rings at the ends of the breastplate. ¹⁸ And the *other* two ends of the two wreathen chains they put on the two ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, in the forefront thereof. ¹⁹ And they made two rings of gold, and put them upon the two ends of the breastplate, upon the edge thereof, which was toward the side of the ephod inward. ²⁰ And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two shoulderpieces of the ephod underneath, in the forefront thereof, close by the coupling thereof, above the cunningly woven band of the ephod. ²¹ And they did bind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it might be upon the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and that the breastplate might not be loosed from the ephod; as the LORD commanded Moses.

²² And he made the robe of the ephod of woven work, all of blue; ²³ and the hole of the robe in the midst thereof, as the hole of a coat of mail, with a binding round about the hole of it, that it should not be rent. ²⁴ And they made upon the skirts of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, *and* twined *linen*. ²⁵ And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the skirts of the robe round about, between the pomegranates; ²⁶ a bell and a pomegranate, a bell

k For ver.
22-26,
see ch. 28.
31-34.

l For ver.
4-11,
see ch. 26.
13-20.

and a pomegranate, upon the skirts of the robe round about, to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27^a And they made the coats of fine ^mlinen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons, 28 and the ¹mitre of fine linen, and the goodly ^mheadtires of fine linen, and the linen breeches of fine twined linen, 29 and the girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, the work of the embroiderer; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30^a And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like the engravings of a signet, HOLY TO THE LORD. 31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it upon the ¹mitre above; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 Thus was finished all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting: and the children of Israel did ^aaccording to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the Tent, and all its furniture, its clasps, its boards, its bars, and its pillars, and its sockets; 34 and the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of ²sealskins, and ^pthe veil of the screen; 35 the ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy-seat; 36 the table, all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread; 37 ^athe pure candlestick, the lamps thereof, even the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the light; 38 and ^rthe golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and ^sthe screen for the door of the Tent; 39 the brazen altar, and its grating of brass, its staves, and all its vessels, the laver and its base; 40 ^tthe hangings of the court, its pillars, and its sockets, and ^uthe screen for the gate of the court, ^vthe cords thereof, and the pins thereof, and all the instruments of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of meeting; 41 the finely wrought garments for ministering in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office. 42^w According to all that the

LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did all the work. 43 And Moses saw all the work, and, behold, they had done it; as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses ^ablessed them.

1 And the LORD spake unto 40 Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the ^vfirst month shalt thou ^arear up the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and thou shalt ^ascreen the ark with the veil. 4 And ^athou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are upon it; ^aand thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and ³light the lamps thereof. 5^d And thou shalt set the golden altar for incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. 6^e And thou shalt set the altar of burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting. 7^f And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the screen of the gate of the court. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and ^aanoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the furniture thereof; and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint ^athe altar of burnt offering, and all its vessels, and sanctify the altar; ^aand the altar shall be most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver ^aand its base, and sanctify it. 12^j And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tent of meeting, and shalt wash them with water. 13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments; and thou shalt anoint him, and sanctify him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office. 14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them: 15^k and thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint thy father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: and their anointing shall be to them for ^aan everlasting priesthood throughout their generations. 16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 And it came to pass in the

1 ch. 28. 39,
40, 42.
m Ezek. 44.
18.

n ch. 28. 36,
37
& 29. 6.

o ver. 42, 43.
ch. 25. 40.

p ch. 25. 12.

q Cp. ch.
26. 31.

r ch. 30. 8
& 37. 29
& 40. 5, 26.
s ch. 24. 36
& 35. 37.

t See ch. 27.
9-15
& 38. 9-17.
u ch. 27. 16
& 38. 18.
v ch. 35. 12.

x Lev. 9.
42, 23.
Num. 4.
22-27.
y Josh. 22. 6.
2 Sam. 6.
18.
z 1 Kin. 8. 14.
2 Chr. 6. 3.
2 Sam. 6.
12. 3.
a 13. 4.
b Cp. ch.
12. 3.
c ver. 17.
ch. 25. 30.
d ver. 31.
e Cp. ch. 26.
12.
f ver. 22.
ch. 25. 25.
g ver. 24, 25.
d ver. 24.
Cp. ch. 28.
28.

c ver. 22.

f ver. 20.
ch. 23. 18.

g ch. 30. 26.

h ch. 30. 26.

i ch. 29. 37.

j See Lev.
8. 1-12.

k ch. 28. 41
& 29. 7.

l Num. 25.
18.

first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that ^uthe tabernacle was reared up. ¹⁸ And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and laid its sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up its pillars. ¹⁹ And he spread the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁰ And he took and ^aput the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on the ark, and put the mercy-seat above upon the ark: ²¹ and he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and ^aset up the veil of the screen, and screened ^bthe ark of the testimony; as the LORD commanded Moses. ²² And he put the table in the tent of meeting, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the veil. ²³ And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁴ And he put the candlestick in the tent of meeting, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward. ²⁵ And he ¹lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of meeting before the veil: ²⁷ and he burnt thereon incense of sweet spices; as the LORD commanded Moses. ²⁸ And he put the screen of the door to the tabernacle. ²⁹ And he set the altar of burnt

offering at the door of the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, and offered upon it the burnt offering and ^uthe meal offering; as the LORD commanded Moses. ³⁰ And he set the laver between the tent of meeting and the altar, and put water therein, to wash withal. ³¹ And Moses and ^bAaron and his sons ^awashed their hands and their feet thereat; ³² when they went into the tent of meeting, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed: as the LORD commanded Moses. ³³ And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the gate of the court. ^bSo Moses finished the work.

³⁴ Then ^cthe cloud covered the tent of meeting, and ^dthe glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. ³⁵ And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of meeting, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. ³⁶ And ^ewhen the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward, throughout all their journeys: ³⁷ but ^fif the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up. ³⁸ For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and there was fire therein by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES,

COMMONLY CALLED

LEVITICUS.

¹ AND ^athe LORD called unto ^IMoses, and spake unto him ^bout of the tent of meeting, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^cWhen any man of you offereth an oblation unto the LORD, ye shall offer your oblation of the cattle, *even* of the herd and of the flock.

³ If his oblation be a burnt offering of the herd, he shall offer it ^aa male without blemish: he shall offer it at the door of the tent of meeting,

that he may be accepted before the LORD. ⁴ And ^ehe shall lay his hand upon the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be ^faccepted for him ^gto make atonement for him. ⁵ And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall present the blood, ^hand sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is at the door of the tent of meeting. ⁶ And he shall flay the

Num. 15. 25. 2 Chr. 29. 25, 24. Cp. ch. 9. 7 & 16. 24. 2 Chr. 35. 11. Heb. 12. 24. 1 Pet. 1. 2.

1 Or, set up

burnt offering, and cut it into its pieces. 7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and 'lay wood in order upon the fire: 8 and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall lay the pieces, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: 9 but its inwards and its legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall burn the whole on the altar, for a burnt offering, ¹an offering made by fire, of ²a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And if his oblation be of the flock, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt offering; he shall offer it a male without blemish. 11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD: and Aaron's sons, the priests, shall sprinkle its blood upon the altar round about. 12 And he shall cut it into its pieces, with its head and its fat: and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: 13 but the inwards and the legs shall he wash with water: and the priest shall offer the whole, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt offering, ¹an offering made by fire, of ²a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if his oblation to the LORD be a burnt offering of fowls, then he shall offer his oblation of ¹turtledoves, or of young pigeons. 15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and ¹wring off its head, and burn it on the altar; and the blood thereof shall be drained out on the side of the altar: 16 and he shall take away its crop with the ²filth thereof, and cast it ³beside the altar on the east part, in the place of the ashes: 17 and he shall rend it by the wings thereof, but ⁴shall not divide it asunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt offering, ¹an offering made by fire, of ²a sweet savour unto the LORD.

1 And when any one offereth ¹an oblation of ²a meal offering unto the LORD, his oblation shall be of fine flour; and he shall pour oil upon it, and put frankincense thereon: 2 and he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests: and he shall take thereout his handful of

the fine flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof; and the priest shall burn ^{it as} the memorial thereof upon the altar, 'an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: 3 and 'that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': ⁴it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 And when thou offerest an oblation of a meal offering baked in the oven, it shall be ¹unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil. 5 And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the ²baking pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil. 6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, and pour oil thereon: it is a meal offering. 7 And if thy oblation be a meal offering of the frying pan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil. 8 And thou shalt bring the meal offering that is made of these things unto the LORD: and it shall be presented unto the priest, and he shall bring it unto the altar. 9 And the priest shall take up from the meal offering the memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: ¹an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. 10 And ²that which is left of the meal offering shall be Aaron's and his sons': ³it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire. 11 No meal offering, which ye shall offer unto the LORD, shall be made with ¹leaven: for ye shall burn no leaven, nor any honey, as an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 12 ²As an oblation of first-fruits ye shall offer them unto the LORD: but they shall not come up for a sweet savour on the altar. 13 And every oblation of thy meal offering ³shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer ⁴the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meal offering: ⁵with all thine oblations thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meal offering of firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meal offering of thy firstfruits ¹corn in the ear parched with fire, bruised corn of the fresh ear. 15 And ²thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meal offering.

i Cp. Gen. 22. 9.

j ch. 2. 3, 9, 10, 11, 16 & 3. 6, 9, 11, 14, 16 & 4. 25. Ex. 29. 18, 25, 41. & See Gen. 8. 21. i ver. 4.

m ch. 5. 7 & 13. 8. Cp. Luke 2. 24.

n ch. 5. 8 & mg. for mg.

o ch. 6. 10.

p Cp. Gen. 18. 10.

q ch. 6. 14 & 9. 17. Num. 15. 4. Ps. 30. 8 (mg.). r ver. 15.

s ver. 9. 14. ch. 4. 12 & 6. 16 & 24. 7. Cp. Isai. 66. 3 (mg.) & Acts 10. 4. & See ch. 1. 9. & ch. 7. 9 & 10. 12, 13. Cp. Eccles. 1. 11. & Cp. Ex. 40. 10. & Ex. 29. 2.

x ch. 6. 21 & 7. 9. & Cp. Ch. 22. 20. & Ezek. 4. 3.

y See ch. 1. 9. & Cp. Phil. 4. 12. & ver. 2.

b ch. 6. 17. Cp. Matt. 16. 12 & Mark 8. 16 & Luke 12. 1. & i Cor. 5. 8 & Gal. 4. 3. & See Ex. 23. 18.

d Mark 9. 49 (mg.). Col. 4. 6. & Num. 18. 19. & Cp. 2 Chr. 12. 5. & Ezek. 43. 24.

e ch. 28. 14. Cp. Josh. 6. 11. & ver. 1.

^f See ver. 2. 16 And the priest shall burn ¹the memorial of it, part of the bruised corn thereof, and part of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

^f ch. 17. 5
^a 22. 21
^a 23. 18
^f See Ex. 22.
^f See ch. 7.
^f 11-21, 29-34.
^f ver. 7, 12.
^f See Ex. 12. 5.
^f See ch. 1. 4.
^a ch. 17. 6.

^o ch. 4. 8, 9.
^f Ex. 29. 13, 15.
^p ver. 10.

^g ch. 6. 12.

^r ch. 9. 12.
^f Ex. 29. 22.

^a ver. 4.

^f ch. 21. 6, 8, 17, 21, 22
^a 22. 7, 25.
^f Num. 29. 2.
^f Exek. 44. 7.
^f Mal. 1. 7.

1 And if his oblation be ¹a sacrifice of ¹peace offerings; if he offer of the herd, whether male or female, ²he shall offer it ¹without blemish before the LORD. ² And ²he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it at the door of the tent of meeting; and Aaron's sons the priests ³shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. ³ And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; ⁴ the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ⁴ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ⁵ with the kidneys, shall he take away. ⁵ And Aaron's sons ⁶shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt offering, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

6 And if his oblation for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, he shall offer it ¹without blemish. ⁷ If he offer a lamb for his oblation, ² then shall he offer it before the LORD: ⁸ and he shall lay his hand upon the head of his oblation, and kill it before the tent of meeting; and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. ⁹ And he shall offer of the sacrifice of peace offerings an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, ¹⁰ the fat tail entire, he shall take it away hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ¹⁰ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ¹¹ with the kidneys, shall he take away. ¹¹ And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is ¹² the ³ food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD.

12 And if his oblation be a goat, then ² he shall offer it before the LORD: ¹³ and ² he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill

it before the tent of meeting: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. ¹⁴ And he shall offer thereof his oblation, ¹⁵ an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ¹⁵ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ¹⁶ with the kidneys, shall he take away. ¹⁶ And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is ¹⁷ the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet savour: ¹⁸ all the fat is the LORD's. ¹⁷ It shall be a ¹⁹ perpetual statute throughout your generations in all your dwellings, that ye shall eat neither ²⁰ fat nor ²¹ blood.

1 And the LORD spake unto ⁴ Moses, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ³ If any one shall sin ⁴ unwittingly, in any of the things ⁵ which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and shall do any one of them: ³ if the anointed priest ⁶ shall sin so as to bring guilt on the people; then let him offer for his sin, which he hath sinned, ⁷ a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering. ⁴ And he shall bring the bullock ⁸ unto the door of the tent of meeting before the LORD; and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the bullock, and kill the bullock before the LORD. ⁵ And the anointed priest ⁹ shall take of the blood of the bullock, and bring it to the tent of meeting: ⁶ and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and ¹⁰ sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary. ⁷ And the priest ¹¹ shall put of the blood upon the horns of ¹² the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tent of meeting; and ¹³ all the blood of the bullock shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. ⁸ And all the fat of the bullock of the sin offering he shall take off from it; ¹⁴ the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, ⁹ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the loins, and the caul

^u ch. 7. 23-25.
^f Sam. 2. 15.
^f Exek. 44. 7, 15.
^u ch. 6. 18
^a 7. 35
^a 17. 7
^a 23. 14, 15.
^f Cp. Exek. 34. 3 (7).
^u ch. 7. 26
^a 17. 10-14
^a 19. 36
^f Gen. 9. 4.
^f Deut. 12. 16, 23
^a 15. 23.
^f 1 Sam. 14. 33.
^f Acts 15. 20, 29.
^r ch. 5. 15, 18.
^f Cp. Ps. 19. 12.
^f See Num. 15. 22-29.
^p ver. 13.
^u 22, 27.
^f ch. 6. 17.
^u Cp. Heb. 17. 37, 38.
^a ch. 9. 2.
^o ch. 1. 3, 4.

^c ver. 16, 17.
^f ch. 5. 9
^a 16. 14.
^f Num. 19. 4.
^f Cp. Isai. 52. 15.

^d ch. 6. 15
^a 9. 9
^a 16. 18.
^c Cp. Ex. 29. 35.

^f ch. 5. 9
^a 8. 15
^a 9. 9.
^f Ex. 29. 12.

^g ch. 3. 2.

1 Or, thank offerings 2 Or, which he shall take away by the kidneys 3 Heb. bread. 4 Or, through error

^a ch. 3. 4 upon the liver, ^a with the kidneys, shall he take away, ¹⁰ as it is taken off from the ox of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt offering. ¹¹ And the skin of the bullock, and all its flesh, with its head, and with its legs, and its inwards, and its dung, ¹² even the whole bullock shall he carry forth ^j without the camp unto a clean place, where the ashes are poured out, and ^k burn it on wood with fire: where the ashes are poured out shall it be burnt.

¹³ And ^l if the whole congregation of Israel shall err, and ^m the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and are guilty; ¹⁴ when the sin wherein they have sinned is known, then the assembly shall offer a young bullock for a sin offering, and bring it before the tent of meeting. ¹⁵ And the elders of the congregation

ⁿ shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD: and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD. ¹⁶ And ^o the anointed priest shall bring of the blood of the bullock to the tent of meeting: ¹⁷ and the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, before the veil. ¹⁸ And he shall put of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tent of meeting, and all the blood shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering, which is at the door of the tent of meeting. ¹⁹ And all the fat thereof shall he take off from it, and burn it upon the altar. ²⁰ Thus shall he do with the bullock; as he did

^q with the bullock of the sin offering, so shall he do with this: ^r and the priest shall make atonement for them, and they shall be forgiven. ²¹ And he shall carry forth the bullock ^j without the camp, and burn it as he burned the first bullock: it is the sin offering for the assembly.

²² When a ruler sinneth, and ^s doeth unwittingly any one of all the things which the LORD his God hath commanded not to be done, and is guilty; ²³ if his sin, wherein

he hath sinned, be made known to him, he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a male without blemish; ²⁴ and ^t he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering. ²⁵ And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar of burnt offering. ²⁶ And all the fat thereof shall he burn upon the altar, as ^u the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and ^v the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin, and he shall be forgiven.

²⁷ And ^w if any one of the ¹ common people sin unwittingly, in doing any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done, and be guilty; ²⁸ if his sin, which he hath sinned, be made known to him, then he shall bring for his oblation a goat, a female without blemish, for his sin which he hath sinned. ²⁹ And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill the sin offering in the place of burnt offering. ³⁰ And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar. ³¹ And ^b all the fat thereof shall he take away, ^c as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for ^d a sweet savour unto the LORD: ^e and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be forgiven.

³² And if he bring a lamb as his oblation for a sin offering, he shall bring it ^f a female without blemish. ³³ And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and kill it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering. ³⁴ And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and all the blood thereof shall he pour out at the base of the altar: ³⁵ and all the fat thereof shall he take

^u See ch. 1. 4.

^v ver. 7, 18, 30, 34.

^w ver. 10, 31, ch. 3. 3, 5, 2 ver. 30, 31, 35, ch. 5. 10, 13, 16, 18 & 6. 7 & 14. 18 & 15. 15, ^y ver. 2, Num. 15. 27.

^z ver. 14, 23.

^a ver. 4, 14, See ch. 1. 4.

^b ch. 3. 14, ^c ver. 10, 20, ch. 3. 3.

^d ch. 1. 9, See Gen. 8. 31, ^e ver. 30, 35, 36.

^f ver. 23.

^s ver. 2, 13, 27.

^t ver. 14.

away, ^aas the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them on the altar, ¹upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: ^aand the priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

¹ And if any one sin, in that **5** he heareth the voice of 'adjuration, he being a witness, whether he hath seen or known, if he do not utter it, then he shall ¹bear his iniquity: ² or ² if any one touch any unclean thing, whether it be the carcase of an unclean beast, or the carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and it be hidden from him, and he be unclean, then he shall be guilty: ³ or if he touch ¹the uncleanness of man, whatsoever his uncleanness be wherewith he is unclean, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty: ⁴ or if any one ^aswear rashly with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall ^autter rashly with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these things: ⁵ and it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that ^ahe shall confess that wherein he hath sinned: ⁶ and he shall bring ²his guilt offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin. ⁷ And ^aif his means suffice not for a lamb, then he shall bring ²his guilt offering for that wherein he hath sinned, two ^aturtledoves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD: one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering. ⁸ And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and ^awring off its head from its neck, ^bbut shall not divide it asunder: ⁹ and he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and ^athe rest of the blood shall be drained out ^cat the base of the altar: it is a sin offering. ¹⁰ And he shall ^aoffer the second for a burnt offering, according to the ordinance: ^aand

the priest shall make atonement for him as concerning his sin which he hath sinned, and he shall be forgiven.

¹¹ But if his means suffice not for two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, then he shall bring his oblation for that wherein he hath sinned, ^athe tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering; ^ahe shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering. ¹² And he shall bring it to the priest, and ^athe priest shall take his handful of it as the memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, ¹upon the offerings of the LORD made by fire: it is a sin offering. ¹³ And ^athe priest shall make atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in any of these things, and he shall be forgiven: and the remnant shall be the priest's, as the meal offering.

¹⁴ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁵ If any one commit a trespass, and sin unwittingly, in the holy things of the LORD; then ^ahe shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation in silver by shekels, after ^athe shekel of the sanctuary, for a guilt offering: ¹⁶ and he shall make restitution for that which he hath done amiss in the holy thing, and ^bshall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: ^aand the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering, and he shall be forgiven.

¹⁷ And ^aif any one sin, and do any of the things which the LORD hath commanded not to be done; ^athough he knew it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity. ¹⁸ And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: ^aand the priest shall make atonement for him concerning the thing wherein he erred unwittingly and knew it not, and he shall be forgiven. ¹⁹ It is a guilt offering: he is certainly guilty before the LORD.

6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² If any one sin, and ¹commit a trespass against the LORD, and ^adeal falsely with his

¹ Or, after the manner of ² Or, for his guilt ³ Or, his trespass offering ³ Or, pluck ⁴ Or, prepare

A Ex. 22.
7, 10.

† ch. 19. 13.
Mic. 2. 2.
/ Ex. 21. 4.
Dout. 22.
1-3.

† ch. 19. 12.
Ex. 22. 11.

/ Num. 5. 7.
Cp. ch. 5.
16
2 Sam.
12. 6
2 Luke
19. 8.

m ch. 5. 15,
16.

n See ch. 4.
26.

[Ch. 6. 1
in Heb.]

o ch. 16. 4.
Ex. 28.
29-42.
Ezek. 44.
18.

p ch. 1. 16.
q ch. 16. 23.
Ezek. 42.
14
44. 19.

r See ch. 4.
12.

s ch. 3. 3,
8, 14.

t ch. 9. 1.
Num. 15. 4.

neighbour in ^aa matter of deposit, or of ^bbargain, or of robbery, or have ^coppressed his neighbour; 3 or ^dhave found that which was lost, and deal falsely therein, and ^eswear to a lie; in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein: 4 then it shall be, if he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took by robbery, or the thing ^fwhich he hath gotten by oppression, or the deposit which was committed to him, or the lost thing which he found, 5 or any thing about which he hath sworn falsely; he shall even ^grestore it in full, and shall add the fifth part more thereto: unto him to whom it appertaineth shall he give it, in the day of his being found guilty. 6 And he shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, ^ha ram without blemish out of the flock, according to thy estimation, for a guilt offering, unto the priest: 7 ⁱand the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD, and he shall be forgiven; concerning whatsoever he doeth so as to be guilty thereby.

8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering: the burnt offering shall be ^jon the hearth upon the altar all night unto the morning; and the fire of the altar shall be kept burning thereon. 10 And ^kthe priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh; and he shall take up the ashes whereto the fire hath consumed the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them ^lbeside the altar. 11 And ^mhe shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes ⁿwithout the camp unto a clean place. 12 And the fire upon the altar shall be kept burning thereon, it shall not go out; and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning: and he shall lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and shall burn thereon ^othe fat of the peace offerings. 13 Fire shall be kept burning upon the altar continually; it shall not go out.

14 And this is the law of ^pthe meal offering: the sons of Aaron

shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar. 15 And he shall take up therefrom his handful, of the fine flour of the meal offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meal offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, as ^qthe memorial thereof, unto the LORD. 16 And ^rthat which is left thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat: it shall be eaten without leaven ^sin a holy place; in the court of the tent of meeting they shall eat it. 17 ^tIt shall not be baked with leaven. ^uI have given it as their portion of my offerings made by fire; ^vit is most holy, as the sin offering, and as the guilt offering. 18 ^wEvery male among the children of Aaron shall eat of it, as a due for ever throughout your generations, from the offerings of the LORD made by fire: ^xwhosoever toucheth them shall be holy.

19 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 20 ^yThis is the oblation of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed; ^zthe tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering perpetually, half of it in the morning, and half thereof in the evening. 21 On a ^{aa}baking pan it shall be made with oil; when it is ^{ab}soaked, thou shalt bring it in: in ^{ac}baked pieces shalt thou offer the meal offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 22 And the anointed priest that shall be in his stead from among his sons shall offer it: by a statute for ever ^{ad}it shall be wholly burnt unto the LORD. 23 And every meal offering of the priest shall be wholly burnt: it shall not be eaten.

24 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, ^{ae}This is the law of the sin offering: ^{af}in the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD: ^{ag}it is most holy. 26 ^{ah}The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it: ^{ai}in a holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tent of meeting. 27 ^{aj}Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon

u ch. 2. 2, 3

v ch. 2. 3, 18.
Ezek. 44.
29

w Eccl. 4. 13.
21.

x Cp. 1 Cor.
15. 21.

y ver. 22.
ch. 10. 12,
13.

z ch. 2. 11.
Num.
18. 9

aa ver. 22, 28.
ch. 2. 3

ab 7. 1.

ac ch. 7. 6.
Num. 15.
10.

ad ch. 22. 3-7.
Ex. 29. 37
(mg.)
20, 29
(mg.)

ae Ex. 29. 1, 2

af ch. 5. 11.
Ex. 16. 36.

ag ch. 2. 5
7. 9.
/ ch. 7. 12.

ah Ex. 29. 25.

ai See ch. 4.
ch. 1. 3,
5, 11

aj 2. 24,
28, 35.

ak Cp. ch. 7. 2
/ ver. 17, 28.

al ch. 10. 17,
18.

am Num. 18.
9, 19.

an Ezek. 44.
27-29.

ao ver. 15.

1 Or, pledge

2 Or, on its firewood

3 The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain.

4 Or, Whosoever

any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in a holy place. ²⁸ But ²⁹ the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden ³⁰ shall be broken : and if it be sodden in a brassen vessel, it shall be scoured, and rinsed in water. ²⁹ Every male among the priests shall eat thereof : ³⁰ it is most holy. ³⁰ And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tent of meeting to make atonement in the holy place, shall be eaten : it shall be burnt with fire.

¹ And ² this is the law of the ³ guilt offering : ⁴ it is most holy. ² In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the guilt offering : and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle upon the altar round about. ³ And he shall offer of it ⁴ all the fat thereof ; the fat tail, and the fat that covereth the inwards, ⁴ and the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the loins, and the caul upon the liver, ⁵ with the kidneys, shall he take away : ⁵ and the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD : it is a guilt offering. ⁶ Every male among the priests shall eat thereof : it shall be eaten in a holy place : ⁷ it is most holy. ⁷ As is ⁸ the sin offering, so is the guilt offering : there is one law for them : the priest that maketh atonement therewith, he shall have it. ⁸ And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered. ⁹ And ¹⁰ every meal offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed ¹¹ in the frying pan, and on the ¹² baking pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it. ¹⁰ And every meal offering, mingled with oil, or dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as well as another.

¹¹ And ¹² this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which one shall offer unto the LORD. ¹² If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving ¹³ unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour ¹⁴ soaked. ¹³ With cakes of leavened bread he shall offer his oblation with the sacrifice of his peace

offerings for thanksgiving. ¹⁴ And of it he shall offer one out of each oblation for ¹⁵ an heave offering unto the LORD : ¹⁶ it shall be the priest's that sprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings. ¹⁵ And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings ¹⁶ for thanksgiving shall be eaten on the day of his oblation ; he shall not leave any of it until the morning. ¹⁶ But ¹⁷ if the sacrifice of his oblation be a vow, or a freewill offering, it shall be eaten on the day that he offereth his sacrifice : and on the morrow that which remaineth of it shall be eaten : ¹⁷ but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire. ¹⁸ And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it : it shall be an ¹⁹ abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity. ¹⁹ And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten : it shall be burnt with fire. And as for the flesh, every one that is clean shall eat thereof : ²⁰ but the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, ²¹ having his uncleanness upon him, that soul ²² shall be cut off from his people. ²¹ And when any one shall touch any unclean thing, ²² the uncleanness of man, or an ²³ unclean beast, or any ²⁴ unclean abomination, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, that soul ²⁵ shall be cut off from his people.

²² And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²³ Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ²⁴ Ye shall eat no fat, of ox, or sheep, or goat. ²⁴ And the fat of ²⁵ that which dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn of beasts, may be used for any other service : but ye shall in no wise eat of it. ²⁵ For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it ²⁶ shall be cut off from his people. ²⁶ And ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings. ²⁷ Whosoever it be that eateth any blood, that soul ²⁸ shall be cut off from his people.

f Ex. 29.
27, 28.
g Num. 18.
6, 11, 15.

h ch. 22, 29.
30.

i ch. 12, 6-8
& 22, 21.

j ch. 19, 7.

k ch. 15, 8
& 22, 3.
l See Ex.
30, 38.

m See ch. 13
& ch. 15
& ch. 15.
n See ch. 11.
34-36.
o See ch. 11.
30-32.

p ch. 3, 16,
17.

q ch. 17, 15
& 22, 3.
Ex. 23, 31.
Deut. 14.
31.
Exek. 4, 14
& 44, 31.

r See ch. 3.
17.

28 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 'He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD out of the sacrifice of his peace offerings: 30 'his own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire; the fat with the breast shall he bring, that 'the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD. 31 'And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but 'the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. 32 And 'the right 'thigh shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering out of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. 33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right 'thigh for a portion. 34 For 'the wave breast and the 'heave 'thigh have I taken of the children of Israel out of the sacrifices of their peace offerings, 'and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons as a due for ever from the children of Israel.

35 This is the 'anointing-portion of Aaron, and the anointing-portion of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; 36 which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, 'in the day that he anointed them. It is a due for ever throughout their generations. 37 This is the law 'of the burnt offering, of the meal offering, and of the sin offering, and 'of the guilt offering, and 'of the consecration, and 'of the sacrifice of peace offerings; 38 which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel 'to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai.

8 1 'And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and 'the garments, and 'the anointing oil, and the bullock of the sin offering, and the two rams, and the basket of unleavened bread; 3 and assemble thou all the congregation at

the door of the tent of meeting. 4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him; and the congregation was assembled at the door of the tent of meeting. 5 And Moses said unto the congregation, 'This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded to be done. 6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water. 7 'And he put upon him 'the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the cunningly woven band of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith. 8 And he placed the breastplate upon him; and 'in the breastplate he put 'the Urim and the Thummim. 9 And he set 'the 'mitre upon his head; and 'upon the 'mitre, in front, did he set the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses. 10 'And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them. 11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all its vessels, and the laver and its base, to sanctify them. 12 And he 'poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him. 13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and clothed them with coats, and girded them with girdles, and bound headties upon them; as the LORD commanded Moses. 14 And he brought 'the bullock of the sin offering: and Aaron and his sons 'laid their hands upon the head of the bullock of the sin offering. 15 And he slew it; 'and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar, and sanctified it, to make atonement for it. 16 'And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar. 17 But 'the bullock, and its skin, and its flesh, and its dung, he burnt with fire without the camp; as the LORD commanded Moses. 18 'And he presented the ram of the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons

A Ex. 23. 4

i For ver. 7-9, see Eccus. 45. 6-12. j Ex. 23. 4

i See Ex. 23. 30.

i ch. 21. 12. Ex. 28. 36, 37.

m See Ex. 30. 25-28.

n ch. 21. 10. Ex. 30. 30. Ps. 133. 2. Eccus. 45. 15.

o Ezek. 43. 13. p ch. 4. 4.

q ch. 4. 7. Ex. 28. 36, 37. Cp. Heb. 9. 22.

r ch. 2. 4 & 4. 8.

s ch. 4. 11. 12.

t ver. 2.

1 Or, shoulder

2 Or, portion

3 That is, the Lights and the Perfections.

4 Or, turban

laid their hands upon the head of the ram.¹⁹ And he killed it: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.²⁰ And he cut the ram into its pieces; and Moses burnt ^{the} head, and the pieces, and the fat.²¹ And he washed the inwards and the legs with water; and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar: it was a burnt offering for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.²² And ^{he} presented the other ram, the ram of consecration: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.²³ And he slew it; and Moses took of the blood thereof, and put it ^{upon} the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.²⁴ And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.²⁵ And he took the fat, and the fat tail, and all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul of the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right ^{thigh}:²⁶ and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and placed them on the fat, and upon the right thigh:²⁷ and he put the whole upon the hands of Aaron, and upon the hands of his sons, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD.²⁸ And Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering: they were a consecration for a sweet savour: it was an offering made by fire unto the LORD.²⁹ And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD: it was Moses' portion of the ram of consecration; as the LORD commanded Moses.³⁰ And ^{he} took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him;

and sanctified Aaron, his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.³¹ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, Boil the flesh at the door of the tent of meeting: and there eat it and the bread that is in the basket of consecration,² as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.³² And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.³³ And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting seven days, until the days of your consecration be fulfilled: for he ^{shall} ^{consecrate} you seven days.³⁴ As hath been done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make atonement for you.³⁵ And at the door of the tent of meeting shall ye abide day and night seven days, and ^{keep} the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.³⁶ And Aaron and his sons did all the things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

¹ And ^{it} came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel: ² and he said unto Aaron, ^{Take} thee a bull calf for a sin offering, and ^a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.³ And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, ^{Take} ye a he-goat for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, both of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering; ⁴ and an ox and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and ^a meal offering mingled with oil: for ^{to-day} the LORD appeareth unto you.⁵ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tent of meeting: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.⁶ And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and the glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.⁷ And Moses said unto Aaron, Draw near unto the altar, and ^{offer} thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make atonement for thyself, and for the people: and ^{offer} the oblation of the people, and make atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

ch. 1. 8.

v ver. 2.

w See ch. 14. 14-17.

y Ezek. 45. 25, 26.

z Num. 3. 7
2. 9. 19.
Deut. 11. 1.
1 Kin. 2. 3.
Zech. 3. 7.

a Ezek. 45. 27.

b ch. 4. 3
2. 9. 14.
Ex. 29. 1.
c ch. 3. 15.d ch. 4. 33.
Op. Ezra
6. 17.e ver. 17.
ch. 5. 4.
/ ver. 6. 23.
Ex. 29. 43.x Ex. 30. 30.
Num. 3. 3.y ch. 4. 3.
Heb. 5. 1-3
2. 7. 27.
2. 9. 7.z ch. 4. 14.
20.

1 Or, shoulder 2 The Sept., Onkelos and Syr. read, as I am commanded. See ver. 33, ch. 10. 13.
3 Heb. *all your hand*.

f ch. 4. 6
 & 8. 15.

f See ch.
 4. 7.

k ch. 8. 16.

f ch. 4. 8.

m ch. 4. 11
 & 8. 17.

s ch. 1. 5
 & 8. 10.
 o ch. 8. 20.

p ch. 8. 21.

q ver. 3. 7.
 Heb. 2. 17
 & 5. 5.

r See ch. 6.
 26.
 s ver. 8.
 t ch. 1. 3, 10.
 u ch. 6. 10.

v ver. 4.
 ch. 2. 1, 2.

w Ex. 29. 28,
 39.

x ch. 8. 1,
 13, 16.

y ch. 8. 3, 9,
 14
 & 4. 8
 & 7. 3.
 z ch. 3. 5, 16.
 a Ex. 29. 24,
 26.
 b See ch. 7.
 30-34.
 c Cp. Luke
 24. 30.
 d Deut. 21. 5.
 e See Num.
 6. 27-27.
 f ver. 4, 6.
 Cp. Num.
 14. 10
 & 16. 19, 42
 & 20. 6, al.
 g Cp. Judg.
 6. 21
 & 13. 19, 20
 & 1 Kin.
 18. 38.
 h 1 Chr.
 21. 26
 i 2 Chr.
 7. 1
 j 2 Mac. 2.
 10, 11.

8 So Aaron drew near unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which was for himself. 9 And the sons of Aaron presented the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the base of the altar: 10 And the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul from the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; as the LORD commanded Moses. 11 And the flesh and the skin he burnt with fire without the camp. 12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar round about. 13 And they delivered the burnt offering unto him, piece by piece, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar. 14 And he washed the inwards and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar. 15 And he presented the people's oblation, and took the goat of the sin offering which was for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first. 16 And he presented the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ordinances. 17 And he presented the meal offering, and filled his hand therefrom, and burnt it upon the altar, besides the burnt offering of the morning. 18 He slew also the ox and the ram, the sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons delivered unto him the blood, and he sprinkled it upon the altar round about, and the fat of the ox; and of the ram, the fat tail, and that which covereth the inwards, and the kidneys, and the caul of the liver: 20 and they put the fat upon the breasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar: 21 and the breasts and the right thigh Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded. 22 And Aaron lifted up his hands toward the people, and blessed them; and he came down from offering the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings. 23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tent of meeting, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people. 24 And there came forth fire from

before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: and when all the people saw it, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

1 And Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took each of them his censer, and put fire therein, and laid incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he had not commanded them. 2 And there came forth fire from before the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD. 3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people: I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace. 4 And Moses called Mishael and Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Draw near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp. 5 So they drew near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said. 6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Let not the hair of your heads go loose, neither rend your clothes; that ye die not, and that he be not wroth with all the congregation: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled. 7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tent of meeting, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying, Drink no wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tent of meeting, that ye die not: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations: 10 and that ye may put difference between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean; 11 and that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meal offering that remaineth of the

f Cp. Ezra
 3. 11.

g Cp. 1 Kin.
 18. 38
 & 2 Chr.
 7. 3.

h ch. 16. 1.
 Ex. 6. 28
 & 28. 1.

i Num. 3. 4
 & 28. 61.

j 1 Chr. 24. 2
 Cp. Num.
 16. 18.

k Ex. 20. 9
 & ch. 9. 24.
 Num. 16.
 35.

l Cp. 2 Sam.
 6. 7.

m Ex. 21. 17,
 21.
 n Ezek. 36.
 22.

o Cp. Ps.
 39. 9.

p Ex. 6. 18,
 25.
 Num. 3. 19,
 30.

q ch. 13. 46
 & 21. 10.
 r ch. 24.
 16, 17.

s Num. 1. 53
 & 18. 22, 46
 & 18. 6.

t Josh. 7. 1.
 & 22. 18, 30.

u ch. 21. 12.

v ch. 8. 30.

w Ezek. 44.
 21.
 x Cp. Num.
 6. 20
 & Luke 1.
 15

y 1 Tim.
 5. 3, 8.

z ch. 11. 47
 & 20. 25.
 a Ezek. 22.
 26

b ch. 14. 37.
 Deut. 24. 8.
 Neh. 8. 2,
 8. 9.

c Cp. Jer. 18.
 18

d Mal. 2. 7.

e ch. 8. 16.
 Num. 18.
 9, 10.

offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for ^ait is most holy: 13 and ye shall eat it in a holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire: for ^aso I am commanded. 14 And ^athe wave breast and the heave thigh shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they are given as thy due, and thy sons' due, out of the sacrifices of the peace offerings of the children of Israel. 15 ^aThe heave thigh and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, as a due for ever; as the LORD hath commanded.

16 And Moses diligently sought ^bthe goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and with Ithamar, the sons of Aaron that were left, saying, 17 ^cWherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the place of the sanctuary, seeing ^ait is most holy, and he hath given it you ¹to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD? 18 Behold, ^dthe blood of it was not brought into the sanctuary within: ye should certainly have eaten it in the sanctuary, ^eas I commanded. 19 And Aaron spake unto Moses, Behold, ^fthis day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and there have befallen me such things as these: and if I had eaten the sin offering to-day, ^gwould it have been well-pleasing in the sight of the LORD? 20 And when Moses heard that, it was well-pleasing in his sight.

1 And the LORD spake unto **II** Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ^aThese are the living things which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth. 3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and ^bcheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat. 4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that part

the hoof: the camel, because he ²cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 5 And the ³coney, because he ²cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, he is unclean unto you. 6 And the hare, because she ²cheweth the cud but parteth not the hoof, she is unclean unto you. 7 And the swine, because he parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, but ²cheweth not the cud, ³he is unclean unto you. 8 Of their flesh ye shall not eat, and their carcases ye shall not touch; they are unclean unto you.

9 These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat. 10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of all the living creatures that are in the waters, they are an ^aabomination unto you, and they shall be ^aan abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, and their carcases ye shall have in abomination. 12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that is ^aan abomination unto you.

13 And these ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are ^aan abomination: ¹the ^aeagle, and the ^agier eagle, and the ^aospray; 14 and the kite, and ^mthe falcon after its kind; 15 every raven after its kind; 16 and the ostrich, and the ^anight hawk, and the seamew, and ^athe hawk after its kind; 17 and the ^alittle owl, and the cormorant, and ^athe great owl; 18 and the ^ahorned owl, and ^athe pelican, and the vulture; 19 and the stork, the ^aheron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and ^athe bat.

20 All winged creeping things that go upon all four are an abomination unto you. 21 Yet these may ye eat of all winged creeping things that go upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth; 22 even these of them ye may eat; ^athe ^alocust after its kind, and the ^abald locust after its kind, and the ^acricket after its kind, and the ^agrasshopper after its kind. 23 But all winged creeping things, which have four feet, are an abomination unto you.

1 Or, to take away

2 Heb. bringeth up.

3 Heb. shaphan, the Hyrax Syriacus or rockbadger.

4 Or, great vulture

5 Heb. talmas, of uncertain meaning.

6 Or, weasel

7 Or, bee

8 Four kinds of locusts or grasshoppers, which are not certainly known.

x See ch. 6. 17.

y ch. 2. 3 & 6. 16. z ch. 7. 31, 34. Ex. 29. 24, 25, 27. Num. 18. 11.

a ch. 7. 31, 34.

b ch. 9. 2, 15.

c ch. 6. 26, 28.

d ch. 6. 20.

e ch. 6. 26.

f ch. 9. 5, 12.

g Jer. 6. 20 & 14. 12. Hos. 9. 4. Mat. 1. 10, 13 & 2. 13.

A For ver. 1-47. see Deut. 14. 3-20. Cp. Matt. 23. 11 & Mark 7. 15, 18 & Acts 10. 12-15, & 11. 6-9 & Rom. 14. 14 & 1 Cor. 8. 8 & Col. 2. 16, 21 & Heb. 9. 10.

i Ps. 104. 18. Prov. 30. 26.

j Cp. Isai. 65. 4 & Eccl. 3. 17 & 2 Mac. 6. 18-20.

k ch. 7. 21.

l Job 30. 26, 30. Matt. 24. 28 (mg. for mg.). Luke 17. 37 (mg. for mg.).

m Job 28. 7. n Job 30. 26. o Ps. 102. 6 (Heb.). p Isai. 34. 11 (Heb.).

q Ps. 102. 6. Isai. 34. 11. Zeph. 2. 14. r Isai. 2. 20.

s Ex. 10. 4. Joel 1. 4. Cp. Matt. 3. 4 & Mark 1. 6.

24 And by these ye shall become unclean: whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even: 25 and whosoever beareth *ought* of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 26 Every beast which parteth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, is unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean. 27 And whatsoever goeth upon its paws, among all beasts that go on all four, they are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even. 28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 And these are they which are unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth; the weasel, and ¹the mouse, and the great lizard after its kind, 30 and the ¹gecko, and the ¹land-crocodile, and the ¹lizard, and the ¹sand-lizard, and the chameleon. 31 These are they which are unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they are dead, shall be unclean until the even. 32 And upon whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherewith any work is done, ²it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; then shall it be clean. 33 And every earthen vessel, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and ³it ye shall break. 34 All food *therein* which may be eaten, that on which water cometh, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean. 35 And every thing whereupon *any part* of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; whether oven, or ⁴range for pots, it shall be broken in pieces: they are unclean, and shall be unclean unto you. 36 Nevertheless a fountain or a ⁵pit wherein is a gathering of water shall be clean: but ⁶that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean. 37 And if *ought* of their carcase fall upon any sow-

ing seed which is to be sown, it is clean. 38 But if water be put upon the seed, and *ought* of their carcase fall thereon, it is unclean unto you.

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 40 And ⁷he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

41 ⁸And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth is an abomination; it shall not be eaten. 42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, or whatsoever hath many feet, even all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they are an abomination. 43 ⁹Ye shall not make yourselves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 44 For I am the LORD your God: sanctify yourselves therefore, and ¹⁰be ye holy; for I am holy: ¹¹neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creeping thing that moveth upon the earth. 45 ¹²For I am the LORD that brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ¹³ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy.

46 This is the law of the beast, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth: 47 ¹⁴to make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the living thing that may be eaten and the living thing that may not be eaten.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman conceive seed, and bear a man child, then ¹⁵she shall be unclean seven days; ¹⁶as in the days of the ¹⁷impurity of her sickness shall she be unclean. 3 And in the ¹⁸eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised. 4 And she shall continue in the blood of *her* purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing,

1 ch. 18. 6, 34
2 14. 8, 9, 47
3 15. 3, etc.
4 16. 26, 28
5 17. 15
6 Num. 19. 10
7 31. 34

1 Gen. 1. 17

1 ch. 15. 12

1 ch. 4. 26
2 15. 12

1 ch. 17. 15
2 22. 8
3 Deut. 14. 11
4 Ezek. 4. 14
5 44. 31

1 Op. ver. 29

1 ch. 20. 26

1 ch. 12. 2
2 20. 7, 26
3 21. 6
4 Ex. 19. 6
5 Cited
6 1 Pet. 1. 16
7 Op.
8 1 Thess. 4. 7
9 Ex. 4. 7

1 ch. 10. 10
2 20. 25

1 Op. Luke 2. 22
2 ch. 14. 18

1 Gen. 17. 12
2 Luke 1. 26
3 2. 21
4 John 7. 22
5 22

1 Words of uncertain meaning, but probably denoting four kinds of lizards.

2 Or, *cistern*

3 Or, *he who*

4 Or, *separation*

5 Or, *strewn*

nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled. ⁵ But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her ¹ impurity: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days. ⁶ And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest: ⁷ and he shall offer it before the LORD, and make atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the fountain of her blood. This is the law for her that beareth, whether a male or a female. ⁸ And if her means suffice not for a lamb, then she shall take ^a two turtledoves, or two young pigeons: ^b the one for a burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: ^c and the priest shall make atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

¹ And the LORD spake unto **13** Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ² When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh ^a a rising, or a scab, or a bright spot, and it become in the skin of his flesh the plague of leprosy, ^b then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests: ³ and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and if the hair in the plague be turned white, and the appearance of the plague be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is the plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean. ⁴ And if the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white, then ^c the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague seven days: ⁵ and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if in his eyes the plague be at a stay, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then ^d the priest shall shut him up seven days more: ⁶ and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be dim, and the plague be not spread in the skin, then the

priest shall pronounce him clean: it is a scab: and ^e he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. ⁷ But if the scab spread abroad in the skin, after that he hath shewn himself to the priest for his cleansing, he shall shew himself to the priest again: ⁸ and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the scab be spread in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is leprosy.

⁹ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest: ¹⁰ and the priest shall look, and, behold, if there be a ^f white rising in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and there be quick raw flesh in the rising, ¹¹ it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: ^g he shall not shut him up; for he is unclean. ¹² And if the leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his feet, as far as appeareth to the priest: ¹³ then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean. ¹⁴ But whensoever raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. ¹⁵ And the priest shall look on the raw flesh, and pronounce him unclean: the raw flesh is unclean: it is leprosy. ¹⁶ Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, then he shall come unto the priest, ¹⁷ and the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce him clean that hath the plague: he is clean.

¹⁸ And when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a ^h boil, and it is healed, ¹⁹ and in the place of the boil there is a white rising, or a bright spot, ⁱ reddish-white, then it shall be shewed to the priest: ²⁰ and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the appearance thereof be lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy, it hath broken out in the boil. ²¹ But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there

^m See ch. 11. 25.

ⁿ Cp. Num. 12. 10, 17
^a 2 Kin. 5. 27
^b 15. 5
^c 2 Chr. 30. 20, 21.

^o Cp. ver. 4. 5.

^d Cp. Luke 2. 22.

^e ch. 1. 14
^f & 7.
^g Gen. 2. 24
^h ver. 6.
ⁱ ch. 4. 25.

^j ch. 14. 28.

^k Dent. 24. 1.

^l Cp. ver. 11.

^p See Ex. 9. 9.

^q ver. 24.

r ver. 28.

s ver. 19.

t ver. 28.

be no white hairs therein, and it be not lower than the skin, but be dim, then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 22 and if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague. 23 But *if the bright spot stay in its place, and be not spread, it is the scar of the boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 Or when the flesh hath in the skin thereof a burning by fire, and the quick *flesh* of the burning become a bright spot, *reddish-white, or white; 25 then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin; it is leprosy, it hath broken out in the burning: and the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the skin, but be dim; then the priest shall shut him up seven days: 27 and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: if it spread abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy. 28 And if the bright spot stay *in its place, and be not spread in the skin, but be dim; it is the rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is the scar of the burning.

29 And when a man or woman hath a plague upon the head or upon the beard, 30 then the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the appearance thereof be deeper than the skin, and there be in it yellow thin hair, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a scall, it is leprosy of the head or of the beard. 31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin, and there be no black hair in it, then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague of the scall seven days: 32 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall be not spread, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the appearance of the scall be not deeper than the skin, 33 then he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not

shave; and the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the scall seven days more: 34 and in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, and the appearance thereof be not deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and *he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 35 But if the scall spread abroad in the skin after his cleansing; 36 then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for the yellow hair; he is unclean. 37 But if in his eyes the scall be at a stay, and black hair be grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 And when a man or a woman hath in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots; 39 then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be of a dull white; it is a tetter, it hath broken out in the skin; he is clean.

40 And if a man's hair be fallen off his head, he is bald; *yet* is he clean. 41 And if his hair be fallen off from the front part of his head, he is forehead bald; *yet* is he clean. 42 But if there be in the bald head, or the bald forehead, a reddish-white plague; it is leprosy breaking out in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 43 Then the priest shall look upon him: and, behold, if the rising of the plague be reddish-white in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the appearance of leprosy in the skin of the flesh; 44 he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall surely pronounce him unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and *the hair of his head shall go loose, and he shall *cover his upper lip, and shall cry, *Unclean, unclean. 46 All the days wherein the plague is in him he shall be unclean; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; *without the camp shall his dwelling be.

47 The *garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment; 48 whether it be in

s ver. 6.

v ch. 10. 8.
w Ezech. 24.
17. 22.
Mic. 3. 7.
z Cp. Lam. 4. 15.
y Num. 5. 3
& 12. 14. 15.
Cp. 3 Kin. 7. 5.
& 15. 5
& 3 Chr. 29. 21
& Luke 17. 12.
z Cp. Jude 23.
& Rev. 3. 4.

¹ warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin; ⁴⁹ if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, or in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is the plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: ⁵⁰ and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up *that which hath the plague* seven days: ⁵¹ and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in the skin, whatever service skin is used for; the plague is ^a a fretting leprosy; it is unclean. ⁵² And he shall burn the garment, whether the warp or the woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is ^a a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire. ⁵³ And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; ⁵⁴ then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more: ⁵⁵ and the priest shall look, after that the plague is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire: it is a fret, ⁵⁶ whether the bareness be within or without. ⁵⁶ And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be dim after the washing thereof, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof: ⁵⁷ and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, it is breaking out: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. ⁵⁸ And the garment, either the warp, or the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean. ⁵⁹ This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or the woof, or any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² This shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: ³ he shall be brought unto the priest: ³ and the priest shall go forth ^d out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and, behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper; ⁴ then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two living clean birds, and ^e cedar wood, and ^f scarlet, and ^g hyssop: ⁵ and the priest shall command to kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over ^h running water: ⁶ as for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the ⁱ running water: ⁷ and he shall ^j sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy ^k seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall ^l let go the living bird ^m into the open field. ⁸ And he that is to be cleansed ⁿ shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and bathe himself in water, and he shall be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, but ^o shall dwell outside his tent seven days. ⁹ And it shall be ^p on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and ^q he shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and he shall be clean. ¹⁰ And on the eighth day ^r he shall take two he-lambs without blemish, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish, and three tenth parts of *an ephah* of fine flour for ^s a meal offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil. ¹¹ And the priest that cleanseth him shall set the man that is to be cleansed, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting: ¹² and the priest shall take one of the he-lambs, and ^t offer him for a guilt offering, and the log of oil, and ^u wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: ¹³ and he shall kill the he-lamb ^v in the place where they kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the place of the sanctuary: for ^w the sin offering is the priest's, so is the

c Matt. 8.
24.
Mark 1. 40.
44.
Luke 5. 12,
14.
17. 14.
d Cp. 3 Kin.
7. 10
e Luke 17.
12

e Num. 19. 6.
f Heb. 9. 19.
g See Ex.
12. 22.

A Heb. 9. 12.

i Cp. 2 Kin.
5. 10, 14.

j Cp. ch.
16. 22.
k ver. 53.
l Cp. ch.
17. 5.
m ver. 47.
See ch. 11.
25.

n Num. 12.
15.

o Cp. Num.
30. 19.

o Cp. Matt.
8. 4.
Mark 1. 44.
Luke 5. 14.

p Num.
15. 4.
See ch. 2.

q ch. 5. 18
& 6. 6, 7.
r See Ex.
29. 24.

s ch. 1. 5, 11
& 4. 4, 24.

t ch. 7. 7.

¹ Or, woven or knitted stuff (and in vv. 48, &c.)

² Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the

forehead thereof.

³ Heb. living.

u ch. 2. 3
 & 7. 6.

v Cp. ch. 8.
 23
 & Ex. 28.
 30.

w See ch. 4.
 30.

p Num.
 15. 4.
 See ch. 2.

x ch. 5. 7, 11
 & 12. 8.

r See Ex.
 29. 24.

y See ch.
 12. 8.

a ver. 10, 11.

a ver. 12.

b ver. 14-15.

guilt offering: *it is most holy: 14 and the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt offering, and the priest shall put it *upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot: 15 and the priest shall take of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand: 16 and the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD: 17 and of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the guilt offering: 18 and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: w and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD. 19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, w and make atonement for him that is to be cleansed because of his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering: 20 and the priest shall offer the burnt offering and p the meal offering upon the altar: w and the priest shall make atonement for him, and he shall be clean. 21 And z if he be poor, and cannot get so much, then he shall take one he-lamb for a guilt offering *to be waved, w to make atonement for him, and one tenth part of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering, and a log of oil; 22 y and two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering. 23 a And on the eighth day he shall bring them for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tent of meeting, before the LORD. 24 a And the priest shall take the lamb of the guilt offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: 25 and he shall kill the lamb of the guilt offering, b and the priest shall take of the blood of the guilt offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon

the great toe of his right foot: 26 and the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand: 27 and the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD: 28 and the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the guilt offering: 29 and the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make atonement for him before the LORD. 30 And he shall offer one of c the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he is able to get; 31 even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meal offering: w and the priest shall make atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD. 32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, who is not able to get d that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you e for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession; 35 then he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, There seemeth to me to be as it were f a plague in the house: 36 and the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go in to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and afterward the priest shall go in to see the house: 37 and he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, and the appearance thereof be lower than the wall; 38 then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days: 39 and the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house; 40 then the priest shall command that they take out the stones in which the plague is, and

c ver. 22.
 ch. 15. 15.

d ver. 10.

e Gen. 17. 8.
 Num. 32.
 22.
 Deut. 32.
 49.

f Cp. Ps.
 91. 10
 & Zech.
 3. 4.

cast them into an unclean place without the city: 41 and he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the mortar that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place: 42 and they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaister the house. 43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken out the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered; 44 then the priest shall come in and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is ^a a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. 45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place. 46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even. 47 And he that lieth in the house ^a shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes. 48 And if the priest shall come in, and look, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered; then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed. 49 And he shall take ^a to cleanse the house ^b two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop: 50 and he shall kill one of the birds in an earthen vessel over ¹ running water: 51 and he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the ¹ running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: 52 and he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the ¹ running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet: 53 but he shall let go the living bird out of the city ^a into the open field: so shall he ^a make atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and for ^a a scall; 55 and for ^a the leprosy of a garment, and for ^a a house; 56 and ^a for

a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot: 57 to ^a teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying, ^a Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^a When any man hath an issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean. 3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. 4 Every bed whereon he that hath the issue lieth shall be unclean: and every thing whereon he sitteth shall be unclean. 5 And whosoever toucheth his bed ^a shall wash his clothes, and ^a bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he that hath the issue sat shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 9 And what ^a saddle soever he that hath the issue rideth upon shall be unclean. 10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 11 And whomsoever he that hath the issue toucheth, without having rinsed his hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. 12 And ^a the earthen vessel, which he that hath the issue toucheth, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water. 13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then ^a he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes; and he shall bathe his flesh in ¹ running water, and shall be clean. 14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two ^a tur-

^a See ch. 10, 11.

^a ch. 22, 4.
Num. 5, 2.
2 Sam. 3, 29.

^a See ch. 11, 22.
1 ch. 14, 26
& 17, 14.

^a ch. 6, 28
& 11, 32, 33.

^a ver. 28.
Cp. ch. 14, 8.

^a See ch. 12, 8.

¹ Heb. living.

² Or, carriage

tledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tent of meeting, and give them unto the priest: ¹⁵and the priest shall offer them, ¹⁶the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; ¹⁷and the priest shall make atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

¹⁸And ¹⁹if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall bathe all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even. ²⁰And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even. ²¹The woman also with whom a man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and ²²be unclean until the even.

²³And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be in her ²⁴impurity seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even. ²⁵And every thing that she lieth upon in her ²⁶impurity shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean. ²⁷And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ²⁸And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sitteth upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ²⁹And if it be on the bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even. ³⁰And ³¹if any man lie with her, and her impurity be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and every bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

³²And if ³³a woman have an issue of her blood many days not in the time of her impurity, or if she have an issue beyond the time of her impurity; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness she shall be as in the days of her impurity: she is unclean. ³⁴Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her impurity: and every thing whereon she sitteth shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her impurity. ³⁵And whosoever toucheth those

things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even. ³⁶But ³⁷if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean. ³⁸And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two ³⁹turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting. ⁴⁰And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

⁴¹Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness; that they die not in their uncleanness, when they ⁴²defile my tabernacle that is in the midst of them.

⁴³This is the law ⁴⁴of him that hath an issue, and ⁴⁵of him whose seed of copulation goeth from him, so that he is unclean thereby; ⁴⁶and of her that is sick with her impurity, and ⁴⁷of him that hath an issue, ⁴⁸of the man, ⁴⁹and of the woman, ⁵⁰and of him that lieth with her that is unclean.

16 ¹And the LORD spake unto Moses, after ²the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they drew near before the LORD, and died; ³and the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he ⁴come not at all times into the holy place within the veil, before the mercy-seat which is upon the ark; that he die not: for ⁵I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat. ⁶Herewith shall Aaron come into the holy place: ⁷with a young bullock for a sin offering, and ⁸a ram for a burnt offering. ⁹He shall put on ¹⁰the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with the linen girdle, and with the linen ¹¹mitre shall he be attired: they are the holy garments; and ¹²he shall bathe his flesh in water, and put them on. ¹³And he shall take of ¹⁴the congregation of the children of Israel two he-goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering. ¹⁵And Aaron shall ¹⁶present the bullock of

J For ver. 36-39, see ver. 13-15.

g See ch. 12. 8.

A Num. 5. 3 & 19. 13, 20. Exek. 4. 11 & 23. 38.

i ver. 2.

j ver. 16.

k ver. 19.

l ver. 23.

m ver. 24.

n ch. 10. 1, 2.

o Cp. Ex. 30. 10 & Heb. 9. 7, 12, 24, 25 & 10. 19-22.

p Ex. 25. 22 & 40. 34, 35. Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 10-12.

q ch. 4. 3.

r ch. 1. 10

& 8. 18.

s ch. 6. 10

& 8. 7.

Ex. 28. 39-43.

Exek. 44. 17, 18.

t ch. 8. 4, 7. Ex. 30. 30.

u ch. 4. 14.

Num. 29. 11.

v Chr. 29. 31.

Exek. 6. 17. v Exek. 45. 12.

1 Or, separation

2 Or, turban

the sin offering, which is for himself, and ¹⁰make atonement for himself, and for his house. ⁷And he shall take the two goats, and set them before the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting. ⁸And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for ¹²Azazel. ⁹And Aaron shall present the goat upon which the lot fell for the LORD, and offer him for a sin offering. ¹⁰But the goat, on which the lot fell for ²Azazel, shall be set alive before the LORD, to make atonement ²for him, to send him away for ²Azazel into the wilderness. ¹¹And Aaron shall present ¹the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself: ¹²and he shall take ¹a censer full of coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the veil: ¹³and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover ^athe mercy-seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not: ¹⁴and ^bhe shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat on the east; and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times. ¹⁵Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood ^dwithin the veil, and do with his blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy-seat, and before the mercy-seat: ¹⁶and he shall ^emake atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleannesses of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions, even all their sins: and so shall he do for the tent of meeting, that dwelleth with them in the midst of their uncleannesses. ¹⁷And there shall be no man in the tent of meeting when he goeth in to make atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made atonement for himself, and for his household, and for all the assembly of Israel. ¹⁸And he shall go out unto the altar that is ¹before the LORD, and ¹make atonement for it; and shall take of

the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. ¹⁹And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleannesses of the children of Israel. ²⁰And when he hath made an end of ¹atoning for the holy place, and the tent of meeting, and the altar, he shall present the live goat: ²¹and Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions, even all their sins; and he shall ¹put them upon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of a man ²that is in readiness into the wilderness: ²²and the goat shall ⁴bear upon him all their iniquities unto a solitary land: and ¹he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. ²³And Aaron shall come into the tent of meeting, ¹and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there: ²⁴and he shall bathe his flesh in water in a holy place, and put on his garments, and come forth, and ¹offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people, and make atonement for himself and for the people. ²⁵And ^othe fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar. ²⁶And he that letteth go the goat for ²Azazel shall wash his clothes, and ¹bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. ²⁷And the bullock of the sin offering, and the goat of the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall be carried forth without the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. ²⁸And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp. ²⁹And it shall be a statute for ever unto you: ¹in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall ¹afflict your souls, and shall do no manner of work, ¹the homeborn, or the stranger that sojourneth among you: ³⁰for on this day shall atonement be made for you, ¹to cleanse you; from all

ver. 16, 18.
Exek. 45.
20
& 45. 30.

J Cp. Isai.
58. 6
& 2 Cor. 5.
11.

A Cp. Isai.
53. 11, 12
& John 1.
29
& Heb. 9.
28
24
21 Pet. 2.
24
1 Cp. ch.
14. 7.
11 See ch. 6.
11.

n ver. 2, 5.

o ch. 4. 8-10.
Ex. 29. 13.

p ver. 9, 10.

q Cp. ch.
14. 5
& 17. 15.

r ch. 4.
11, 12, 21
& 6. 30.
Heb. 13.
11, 12.

s ch. 23. 27.
Num. 29. 7.
t ch. 23. 32.
Ps. 33. 13.
Isai. 58.
2. 5.

Dan. 10. 12
(Heb.).

u ch. 17. 15
& 14. 26
& 18. 34.

Cp. Ex.
12. 49.

v Ps. 51. 2.
Jer. 33. 8.
Heb. 10.
1. 9.

1 John 1.
7, 9.

1 Or, dismissal

2 Or, over

3 Or, appointed

your sins shall ye be clean before the LORD. 31 ^wIt is a sabbath of solemn rest unto you, and ye shall ^eafflict your souls; it is a statute for ever. 32 ^eAnd the priest, who shall be anointed and who shall be ^econsecrated to be priest in his father's stead, shall make the atonement, and ^eshall put on the linen garments, even the holy garments: 33 and he shall make atonement for ^ethe holy sanctuary, and he shall make atonement for the tent of meeting and for ^ethe altar; and he shall make atonement for ^ethe priests and for ^eall the people of the assembly. 34 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make atonement for the children of Israel because of all their sins ^eonce in the year. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

I 7 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto Aaron, and unto his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying, 3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel, ^fthat killeth an ox, or lamb, or goat, in the camp, or that killeth it without the camp, 4 and ^ehath not brought it unto the door of the tent of meeting, to offer it as an oblation unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD: blood shall be imputed unto that man; he hath shed blood; and that man ^ashall be cut off from among his people: 5 to the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they sacrifice ^fin the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, unto the priest, and sacrifice them ^ffor sacrifices of peace offerings unto the LORD. 6 And the priest ^fshall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at the door of the tent of meeting, and burn the fat ^ffor a sweet savour unto the LORD. 7 And they shall no more sacrifice their sacrifices unto the ¹¹he-goats, after whom they ^mgo a whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations.

8 And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers

that sojourn among them, ^athat offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice, 9 and ^ebringeth it not unto the door of the tent of meeting, to sacrifice it unto the LORD; ^aeven that man shall be cut off from his people.

10 And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, ^athat eateth any manner of blood; I will ^eset my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people. 11 ^fFor the ^alife of the flesh is in the blood: and I have given it to you upon the altar ^fto make atonement for your souls: ^ffor it is the blood that maketh atonement by reason of the ^alife. 12 Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood, neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood.

13 And whatsoever man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among them, which taketh in hunting any beast or fowl that may be eaten; he shall ^epour out the blood thereof, and ^ecover it with dust. 14 For as to the life of all flesh, ^wthe blood thereof is ^{all} one with the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: who-soever eateth it shall be cut off. 15 ^eAnd every soul that eateth ^athat which dieth of itself, or that which is torn of beasts, ^wwhether he be homeborn or a stranger, ^ahe shall wash his clothes, and ^abathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean. 16 But if he wash them not, nor bathe his flesh, then ^bhe shall bear his iniquity.

I 8 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^eI am the LORD your God. 3 ^dAfter the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and ^eafter the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their statutes. 4 ^fMy judgements shall ye do, and my statutes shall ye keep, to walk therein: ^eI am the LORD your God. 5 ^fYe

1 Or, satyrs

2 Heb. soul.

3 Heb. a carcass.

shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgements: ⁹ which if a man do, he shall live ¹ in them: I am the LORD.

⁶ None of you shall approach to any that is near of kin to him, to uncover *their* nakedness: I am the LORD. ⁷ ^a The nakedness of thy father, even the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. ⁸ ^a The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness. ⁹ ^a The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or the daughter of thy mother, whether born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover. ¹⁰ The nakedness of thy son's daughter, or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover: for theirs is thine own nakedness. ¹¹ The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter, begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. ¹² Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman. ¹³ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman. ¹⁴ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother, thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt. ¹⁵ ^a Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife; thou shalt not uncover her nakedness. ¹⁶ ^a Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness. ¹⁷ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter; thou shalt not take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness; they are near kinswomen: it is ² wickedness. ¹⁸ And thou shalt not take a woman to her sister, to be ^a a rival to her, to uncover her nakedness, ^a beside the other in her life time. ¹⁹ ^a And thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is ^a impure by her uncleanness. ²⁰ ^a And thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her. ²¹ And thou shalt not

give any of thy seed ⁴ to make them ^a pass through *the fire* to ^a Molech, neither shalt thou ^a profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. ²² ^a Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it is abomination. ²³ ^a And thou shalt not lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast, to lie down thereto: it is ^a confusion.

²⁴ ^a Defile not ye yourselves in any of these things: ^a for in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out from before you: ^a and ^a the land is defiled: therefore I do visit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land ^a vomiteth out her inhabitants. ²⁵ ^a Ye therefore shall keep my statutes and my judgements, and shall not do any of these abominations; neither ^a the homeborn, nor the stranger that sojourneth among you: ²⁷ (for all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled;) ²⁸ that the land vomit not you out also, when ye defile it, as it vomited out the nation that was before you. ²⁹ For whosoever shall do any of these abominations, even the souls that do them shall be cut off from among their people. ³⁰ ^a Therefore shall ye keep my charge, ^a that ye do not any of these abominable customs, which were done before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: ^a I am the LORD your God.

¹ And the LORD spake unto **19** Moses, saying, ^a Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^a Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy. ³ ^a Ye shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ^a ye shall keep my sabbaths: I am the LORD your God. ⁴ ^a Turn ye not unto ^a idols, ^a nor make to yourselves molten gods: I am the LORD your God. ⁵ ^a And ^a when ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it ^a that ye may be accepted. ⁶ It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow; and if aught remain until the third day, it shall be burnt with fire. ⁷ And if it be eaten at all on the

⁹ ch. 30. 2-5.
Deut. 18.
10.
Cp. 2 Kin.
16. 3.
21. 6.
23. 10.
23. 35.
Ezek.
20. 20, 21.
23. 37, al.
Cp. 1 Kin.
1. 7.
Acts 7.
43.
ch. 19. 12.
20. 3.
21. 6.
22. 32.
Ezek. 20.
20. 22.
Mal. 1. 12.
ch. 30. 13.
Cp. Gen.
19. 5.
Judg.
19. 25.
Rom. 1.
27.
1 Cor. 6.
3. 10.
1 Tim. 1.
9.
ch. 30. 15.
16.
Ex. 22. 19.
ch. 30. 12.
ver. 20.
Matt. 18.
19. 30.
Mark 7.
31-33.
ch. 30. 22.
Cp. Deut.
18. 12.
Num. 35.
51.
Jer. 2. 7.
Ezek. 35.
17.
ch. 30. 22.
See ver.
4. 5.
See ch. 16.
29.
ch. 22. 9.
d ver. 3. 20.
ch. 30. 23.
Deut. 18. 9.
See ver. 2.

⁹ Ezek. 20.
11, 13, 21.
Cited
Rom. 10. 5
& Gal. 3. 12.
Cp. Luke
16. 28.

^a For ver.
7-16.
see ch. 20.
11-21.

ⁱ Deut. 22.
30.
27. 20.
1 Cor. 5. 1
Cp. Gen.
49. 4
& Amos
2. 7.
Cp. 2 Sam.
13. 12
& Ezek.
22. 11.

^a Cp. Gen.
28. 26
& Ezek.
22. 11.

ⁱ Cp. Gen.
28. 2.
Deut.
25. 5
& Matt. 22.
24
& Mark
12. 19
& Luke
20. 28.

^a Cp.
1 Sam. 1. 6
Cp. Gen.
31. 30.
Cp. ch.
15. 24
& 29. 18
18. 4
& 22. 10.
p See Ex.
20. 14.

1 Or, by 2 Or, enormity 3 Or, separated for of naught. 4 Or, to set them apart to Molech 5 Heb. things

m ch. 7. 18.

n See ch.

o ch. 22. 15.

p ch. 23. 22.

Deut. 24.

19-21.

q Ruth

2. 18. 16.

r See Ex.

20. 15.

s Cp. ch. 6.

2. 2.

t Eph. 4.

15. 25

u Col. 3. 9.

v See Ex.

20. 7.

w See ch. 18.

21.

x ch. 6. 2. 3.

y Deut. 24.

14. 15.

z Mal. 3. 5.

A Tobit 4. 14.

B Cp. James

5. 4.

C Deut. 27.

18.

D Jer. 32.

ch. 25. 17.

E Eccles. 5. 7

& 12. 13.

F 1 Pet. 2. 17.

G Ex. 22. 2. 3.

Deut. 1. 17

& 16. 19

& 27. 19.

H Ps. 82. 2.

Prov. 24.

25.

I James 2. 9.

Cp. 2 Chr.

19. 4. 7.

J Prov. 11.

13.

K & 20. 19.

L Ex. 23.

1. 7.

M Cp. 1 Kin.

20. 10-13

N & Matt. 23.

60. 61

O & Acts 6.

11-13.

P 1 John 2.

9. 11.

Q & 3. 15.

R c Prov. 27.

5. 6.

S Eccles. 19.

Matt. 18.

15.

T Luke 17. 3.

Gal. 6. 1.

U Eph. 5. 11.

V Cp. ch.

22. 16.

W & Rom. 1.

32.

X & 1 Tim.

5. 22.

Y & 2 John

11.

Z c Prov. 20.

22.

A Rom. 12.

17. 19.

B Heb. 10. 30.

f Matt. 5.

43.

C Cited

Matt. 19. 19

& 22. 30.

& Mark

12. 31.

& Luke

10. 27.

& Rom.

15. 9.

& Gal. 5. 14

& James

2. 8.

g See ch.

15. 4. 8.

h Deut. 23.

9-11.

third day, it is "an abomination; it shall not be accepted: 8 but every one that eateth it *shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the holy thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from his people.

9 And ^pwhen ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest. 10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather the fallen fruit of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God. 11 *Ye shall not steal; *neither shall ye deal falsely, nor lie one to another. 12 And *ye shall not swear by my name falsely, so that thou *profane the name of thy God: I am the LORD. 13 *Thou shalt not oppress thy neighbour, nor rob him: *the wages of a hired servant shall not abide with thee all night until the morning. 14 Thou shalt not curse the deaf, *nor put a stumbling-block before the blind, but thou shalt *fear thy God: I am the LORD. 15 *Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: but in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour. 16 *Thou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou *stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I am the LORD. 17 *Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: *thou shalt surely rebuke thy neighbour, and not ^dbear sin because of him. 18 *Thou shalt not take vengeance, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but ^fthou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I am the LORD. 19 *Ye shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: *thou shalt not sow thy field with two kinds of seed: neither shall there come upon thee a garment of two kinds of stuff mingled together. 20 And whosoever lieth carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ¹they shall be punished; they shall not be put to

death, because she was not free. 21 And ^hhe shall bring his guilt offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tent of meeting, even a ram for a guilt offering. 22 And the priest shall make atonement for him with the ram of the guilt offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned: and he shall be forgiven for his sin which he hath sinned. 23 And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as their uncircumcision: three years shall they be as uncircumcised unto you; it shall not be eaten. 24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be holy, ^jfor giving praise unto the LORD. 25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: I am the LORD your God. 26 *Ye shall not eat any thing with the blood: *neither shall ye use enchantments, nor ^mpractise augury. 27 *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard. 28 Ye shall not make any ^ocuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you: I am the LORD. 29 *Profane not thy daughter, to make her a harlot; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of ²wickedness. 30 *Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and ^rreverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD. 31 *Turn ye not unto them that have familiar spirits, nor unto the wizards; seek them not out, to be defiled by them: I am the LORD your God. 32 *Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and thou shalt *fear thy God: I am the LORD. 33 And *if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not do him wrong. 34 *The stranger that sojourneth with you shall be unto you as the homeborn among you, and ^tthou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. 35 *Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgement, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure. 36 ²Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, shall ye have: I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the

i ch. 5. 15 & 6. 7.

j Cp. Judg.

9. 37 (mg.).

k See ch. 3.

l Deut. 18.

10.

m Kin. 17.

17.

n 3 Kin.

2.

o 2 Chr. 23. 6.

p ch. 21. 5.

q Cp. Isai.

16. 2.

r Jer. 9. 26

& 48. 37.

s ch. 21. 1.

t Deut. 14. 1.

u 1 Kin. 19.

28.

v Jer. 16. 6

& 41. 5

& 47. 8.

w Is. 57.

Hos. 7. 14

(mg.).

x Cp. Deut.

23. 17.

y ver. 8.

z ch. 22. 2.

A See Ex.

20. 8.

B Eccles.

5. 1.

C Cp. Matt.

21. 12, 13

& Mark 11.

15-17

D & Luke

19. 45. 46

& John 2.

14-16.

E ch. 20. 6.

27.

F Deut. 18.

11.

G Isai. 8. 19.

H Cp. Ex.

22. 18

I & 1 Sam.

23. 5. 7. 9

J & 1 Chr.

10. 13

K & Acts 16.

16.

L c Prov. 20.

33.

M Cp. Lam.

4. 12.

N See ver.

u Ex. 22. 31

& 23. 9.

v Mal. 3. 5.

w See ch.

x Deut. 10.

19.

y See ver. 18.

z See ver.

A Deut. 25.

13. 15.

B Prov. 11. 1

& 16. 11

& 30. 10.

C Eccl. 45.

10.

D Cp. Amos

8. 5

& Mic. 6.

11.

1 Heb. there shall be inquisition.

2 Or, enormity

^a See ch. 18. 4, 5. land of Egypt. 37 And ^a ye shall observe all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them : I am the LORD.

^r And the LORD spake unto

20 Moses, saying, 2 Moreover, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, 3 Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death : the people of the land shall stone him with stones. 3^c I also will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, ^d to defile my sanctuary, and ^e to profane my holy name. 4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from that man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and ^f put him not to death ; 5 then I will set my face against that man; and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that

^g go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people. 6 And ^a the soul that turneth unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto the wizards, to go a whoring after them, ^a I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people. 7^f Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy : for I am the LORD your God. 8^f And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them : ^k I am the LORD which sanctify you. 9 For ⁱ every one that curseth his father or his mother shall surely be put to death : he hath cursed his father or his mother ; ^m his blood shall be upon him. 10 And ^a the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 11^o And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness : both of them shall surely be put to death ; their blood shall be upon them. 12^p And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death : they have wrought ^q confusion ; their blood shall be upon them. 13^r And if a man lie with mankind, as with womankind, both of them

have committed abomination : they shall surely be put to death ; their blood shall be upon them. 14^s And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is ^t wickedness : they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they ; that there be no wickedness among you. 15^u And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death : and ye shall slay the beast. 16^v And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast : they shall surely be put to death ; their blood shall be upon them. 17^w And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness ; it is a shameful thing ; and they shall be cut off in the sight of the children of their people : he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness ; he shall bear his iniquity. 18^x And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness ; he hath made naked her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood : and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 19^y And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister : for he hath made naked his ^z near kin : they shall bear their iniquity. 20^z And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness : they shall bear their sin ; they shall die childless. 21^a And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is impurity : he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness ; they shall be childless.

22^a Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgements, and do them : that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, ^b vomit you not out. 23^c And ye shall not walk in the customs of the nation, which I cast out before you : for they did all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. 24^d But ^e I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land ^f flowing with milk and honey : I am the LORD your God, ^g which have separated you from the peoples. 25^h Ye shall therefore separate between the clean beast and the unclean, and

^s ch. 18. 17. Deut. 27. 23.

^t ch. 18. 23. Ex. 22. 19. Deut. 27. 21.

^u ch. 18. 9. Deut. 27. 22.

^v ch. 18. 19. Cp. ch. 15. 34.

^w ch. 18. 12, 13.

^x ch. 18. 6. ^y ch. 18. 14.

^z ch. 18. 16.

^a See ch. 18. 4.

^b ch. 18. 25, 26. ^c ch. 18. 2, 24, 30. Deut. 9. 5.

^d Ex. 3. 17 & 6. 8. ^e See Ex. 3. 8. ^f Ex. 33. 16. 1 Kin. 3. 53. ^g Cp. Ex. 19. 5. & Deut. 7. 6 & 14. 2 & 1 Kin. 8. 53.

^h See ch. 11. 8-17 & Deut. 14. 4-30.

^f See ch. 18. 4. ^k ch. 21. 8, 15, 23 & 22. 32. Ex. 31. 18. Ezek. 37. 25.

ⁱ See Ex. 21. 17. ^m ver. 11, 12, 13, 16, 27. Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 16. ⁿ 1 Kin. 2. 32, 33, 37. ^o ch. 18. 20. Deut. 22. 23. ^p John 8. 4, 5. ^q See ch. 18. 8.

^r ch. 18. 15.

^s ch. 18. 23.

^t See ch. 18. 22.

between the unclean fowl and the clean : and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any thing wherewith the ground ¹teemeth, which I have separated from you as unclean. **25** And ^aye shall be holy unto me : ^afor I the LORD am holy, and have separated you from the peoples, that ye should be mine.

27 ^aA man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death : they shall ^astone them with stones : ^atheir blood shall be upon them.

21 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, ^aThere shall none defile himself for the dead among his people ; ^aexcept for his kin, that is near unto him, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother ; ^aand for his sister a virgin, that is near unto him, which hath had no husband, for her may he defile himself. ^aHe shall not defile himself, ^abeing a chief man among his people, to profane himself. ^aThey shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. ^aThey shall be holy unto their God, and ^anot profane the name of their God : for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, ^athe bread of their God, they do offer : therefore they shall be holy. ^aThey shall not take a woman that is a harlot, or ^aprofane ; neither shall they take a woman ^aput away from her husband : for he is holy unto his God. ^aThou shalt sanctify him therefore ; for he offereth the bread of thy God : he shall be holy unto thee : for ^aI the LORD, which sanctify you, ^aam holy. ^aAnd the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the harlot, she profaneth her father : ^ashe shall be burnt with fire.

^aAnd he that is the high priest among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil is poured, and ^athat is consecrated to put on the garments, ^ashall not let the hair of his head go loose, nor rend his

clothes ; ^aneither shall he ^ago in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother ; ^aneither shall he go out of the sanctuary, ^anor profane the sanctuary of his God ; for ^athe ^acrown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him : I am the LORD. ^aAnd he shall take a wife in her virginity. ^aA widow, ^aor one divorced, or a ^aprofane woman, an harlot, these shall he not take : but a virgin of his own people shall he take to wife. ^aAnd he shall not profane his seed among his people : for ^aI am the LORD which sanctify him.

^aAnd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aSpeak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever he be of thy seed throughout their generations that hath a blemish, let him not ^aapproach to offer the bread of his God. ^aFor whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach : ^aa blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a ^aflat nose, or ^aany thing superfluous, ^aor a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded, ^aor crookbacked, or a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or ^ais scurvy, or scabbed, or ^ahath his stones broken ; ^ano man of the seed of Aaron the priest, that hath a blemish, shall come nigh to ^aoffer the offerings of the LORD made by fire : he hath a blemish ; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God. ^aHe shall eat the bread of his God, both of the ^amost holy, and of the ^aholy. ^aOnly he shall not go in unto the veil, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish ; that he ^aprofane not my sanctuaries : ^afor I am the LORD which sanctify them. ^aSo Moses spake unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

22 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aSpeak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they ^aseparate themselves from the holy things of the children of Israel, which they ^ahallow unto me, and that they ^aprofane not my holy name : I am the LORD. ^aSay unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed throughout your generations, that approacheth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, ^ahaving his

^a Num. 19. 14.
^a Cp. ver. 1, 2.

^a ch. 10. 7.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 7.
^a Ezek. 44. 22.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 7.
^a Ezek. 44. 22.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

^a ver. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 9. 12, 30.

¹ Heb. creepeth. ² Or, as a husband. The Sept. has, on a sudden. ³ Or, polluted. ⁴ Heb. whose hand is filled. ⁵ Or, consecration. ⁶ Or, slit.

uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from before me: I am the LORD. 4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath an issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, until he be clean. And whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or a man whose seed goeth from him; or whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath; 6 the soul which toucheth any such shall be unclean until the even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he bathe his flesh in water. 7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean; and afterward he shall eat of the holy things, because it is his bread. 8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD. 9 They shall therefore keep my charge, lest they bear sin for it, and die therein, if they profane it: I am the LORD which sanctify them. 10 There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest's, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing. 11 But if a priest buy any soul, the purchase of his money, he shall eat of it; and such as are born in his house, they shall eat of his bread. 12 And if a priest's daughter be married unto a stranger, she shall not eat of the heave offering of the holy things. 13 But if a priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is returned unto her father's house, as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's bread: but there shall no stranger eat thereof. 14 And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give unto the priest the holy thing. 15 And they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD; 16 and so cause them to bear the iniquity that bringeth guilt, when they eat their holy things: for I am the LORD which sanctify them.

17 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 18 Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto

them, Whosoever he be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that offereth his oblation, whether it be any of their vows, or any of their freewill offerings, which they offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering; 19 that ye may be accepted, ye shall offer a male without blemish, of the heaves, of the sheep, or of the goats. 20 But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer: for it shall not be acceptable for you. 21 And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish a vow, or for a freewill offering, of the herd or of the flock, it shall be perfect to be accepted; there shall be no blemish therein. 22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD. 23 Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted. 24 That which hath its stones bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut, ye shall not offer unto the LORD; neither shall ye do thus in your land. 25 Neither from the hand of a foreigner shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, there is a blemish in them: they shall not be accepted for you.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 27 When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for the oblation of an offering made by fire unto the LORD. 28 And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day. 29 And when ye sacrifice a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, ye shall sacrifice it that ye may be accepted. 30 On the same day it shall be eaten; ye shall leave none of it until the morning: I am the LORD. 31 Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them: I am the LORD. 32 And ye shall not profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel: I am the LORD

Lev. 1. 2,
3, 10.
Num. 15.
14.

Lev. 1. 3, 10.

Deut. 15.

21.

Lev. 17.

Mal. 1. 8.

Lev. 14.

Cp. Heb.

9. 14.

1 Pet. 1.

9. 14.

Lev. 3. 1, 6.

Lev. 7. 14.

Num. 15.

8. 8.

Deut. 22.

21, 23.

Ps. 61. 8.

Eccl. 1.

Eccles. 5.

4. 5.

Ex. ver. 30.

Lev. 21. 18.

Mal. 1. 8.

Lev. 21. 20.

Cp. 1. 3, 15.

Lev. 3. 2, 5.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

Lev. 21. 18.

which hallow you, ³³that brought you out of the land of Egypt, ^ato be your God: I am the LORD.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^aSpeak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^bThe ¹set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall ^cproclaim to be ^dholy convocations, even these are my set feasts. ³Six days shall work be done: but on the seventh day is a sabbath of solemn rest, ^dan holy convocation; ye shall do no manner of work: it is a sabbath unto the LORD in all your dwellings.

⁴These are the set feasts of the LORD, even ^dholy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their appointed season. ⁵In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month ²at even, is the LORD's pass-over. ⁶And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. ⁷In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no ^bservile work. ⁸But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work.

⁹And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁰Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring the sheaf of ¹the first-fruits of your harvest unto the priest: ¹¹and he shall ¹wave the sheaf before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it. ¹²And in the day when ye ¹wave the sheaf, ye shall offer ^aa he-lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD. ¹³And the meal offering thereof shall be two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: ¹⁴and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin. ¹⁴And ye shall eat neither bread, nor ^aparched corn, nor ^afresh ears, until this selfsame day, until ye have brought the oblation of your God: it is a statute for ever

throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

¹⁵And ^aye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of ¹the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall there be complete: ¹⁶even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number ¹⁷fifty days; and ye shall offer ^aa new meal offering unto the LORD. ¹⁷Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth parts of an ephah: they shall be of fine flour, they shall be baked with leaven, for ¹firstfruits unto the LORD. ¹⁸And ye shall present with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meal offering, and their drink offerings, even an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. ¹⁹And ye shall offer ^aone he-goat for a sin offering, and two he-lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of ¹peace offerings. ²⁰And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for ¹a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: ^athey shall be holy to the LORD for the priest. ²¹And ye shall make proclamation on the selfsame day; there shall be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work: it is a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

²²And ^awhen ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them for the poor, and for the stranger: I am the LORD your God.

²³And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁴Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In ¹the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall be a solemn rest unto you, ^aa memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation. ²⁵Ye shall do no servile work: and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

²⁶And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁷Howbeit ^aon the tenth day of this seventh month is the day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you, and ye shall

^a Ex. 34. 22.
Deut. 16. 9.

^p Acts 2. 1
(Gk.).
^q Num. 28.
26.

^r See ver. 10.

^s ch. 4. 22, 23.
Num. 28.
30.

^t See ch. 3. 1.

^u Num. 18.
12.
Deut. 18. 4.

^v ch. 19. 2,
10.
Deut. 24.
19.
Cp. Ruth
2. 2, 5, 22.

^w Num.
29. 1.

^x ch. 26. 2.

^y ch. 16. 29,
30.
Num. 29. 7.

¹ Or, appointed seasons ² Heb. between the two evenings. ³ Heb. work of labour.

afflict your souls; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ²⁸ And ye shall do no manner of work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make atonement for you before the LORD your God. ²⁹ For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, ³⁰ he shall be cut off from his people. ³⁰ And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any manner of work in that same day, that soul will I destroy from among his people. ³¹ Ye shall do no manner of work: it is a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings. ³² It shall be unto you a sabbath of solemn rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye keep your sabbath.

³³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ³⁴ Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, ³⁵ On the fifteenth day of this seventh month is the feast of ¹tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD. ³⁵ On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work. ³⁶ Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: ³⁷ on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a ²solemn assembly; ye shall do no servile work.

³⁷ ⁴These are the set feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meal offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, each on its own day: ³⁸ beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

³⁹ Howbeit on the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have ⁵gathered in the fruits of the land, ye shall keep the feast of the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a solemn rest, and on the eighth day shall be a solemn rest. ⁴⁰ And ye shall take you on the first day the fruit of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD

your God seven days. ⁴¹ And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year: it is a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall keep it in the seventh month. ⁴² Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are homeborn in Israel shall dwell in booths: ⁴³ that your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God. ⁴⁴ And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the set feasts of the LORD.

24 ¹And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure olive oil beaten for the light, ³to cause a lamp to burn continually. ³ Without the veil of the testimony, in the tent of meeting, shall Aaron order it from evening to morning before the LORD continually: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations. ⁴ He shall order the lamps upon ⁴the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

⁵ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve ⁶cakes thereof: two tenth parts of an *ephah* shall be in one cake. ⁶ And thou shalt set them in ⁷two rows, six on a row, ⁸upon the pure table before the LORD. ⁷ And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each ⁸row, that it may be to the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ⁸ Every sabbath day he shall set it in order before the LORD continually; it is ⁹on the behalf of the children of Israel, an everlasting covenant. ⁹ And ¹⁰it shall be for Aaron and his sons; and they shall eat it in a holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

¹⁰ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and the son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; ¹¹ and the son of the Israelitish woman ¹²blasphemed the ¹³Name, and cursed:

ⁱ See Num. 28. 13-28.

^j Neh. 8. 14-15.

^k See Deut. 31. 10-13.

^l ver. 2.

^m Ex. 27. 30, 31.

ⁿ Ex. 31. 8 & 30. 37.

^o Ex. 25. 30.

^p Ex. 25. 32, 34.
^q 1 Kin. 7. 48.
^r 2 Chr. 4. 19 & 13. 11.
^s Heb. 9. 2.

^g 1 Chr. 9. 32.
^h Cp. Num. 4. 7 & 2 Chr. 2. 4.

^r 1 Sam. 21. 6.
^t Mat. 12. 4.
^u Mark 2. 26.
^v Luke 6. 4.
^w Cp. ch. 6. 16 & 8. 31 & 21. 22 & Ex. 29. 33.

^t See ver. 16.
^v Cp. Ex. 3. 14, 15 & Phil. 2. 9.

¹ Heb. booths. ² Or, closing festival ³ Or, to set up a lamp continually ⁴ Or, two piles, six in a pile
⁵ Or, pile ⁶ Or, from

v Ex. 18. 22,
26.

w Cp. Num.
15. 34.
x Cp. Ex.
18. 15, 16
& Num.
27. 5.
& 36. 5, 6.

y Cp. ver.
23.

z Cp. Deut.
15. 9
& 17. 7
& Susanna
84.

a ch. 5. 1
& 30. 17, 30
& 32. 9.
Num. 9. 15.
Cp. Ex.
20. 7.

b ver. 11.
1 Kin. 21.
10. 13.
Matt. 26.
65. 66.
Mark 14.
83. 64.
John 10. 33.

c Gen. 9.
5, 6.
Ex. 21. 12.
Num. 35.
51.

d Ex. 21.
11. 12.
81. 34.

e Ex. 21.
23-25.
Deut. 19.
21.
Matt. 5. 38
& 7. 2.

f ch. 19. 24.
Ex. 12. 48.
Num. 15.
16.

g Cp. ver.
14.

A ch. 26. 46.

i Ex. 21. 10,
11.
Cp. ch. 26.
24, 35
& 2 Chr.
31. 21.

j Cp. 3 Kin.
19. 20.
Isai. 37. 30.

and they ^vbrought him unto Moses. And his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan. ¹² And ^wthey put him in ward, ^xthat it might be declared unto them at the mouth of the LORD.

¹³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁴ Bring forth him that hath cursed without the camp; and let all that heard him ^ylay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him. ¹⁵ And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall ^abear his sin. ¹⁶ And he that ^bblasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death; all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as the homeborn, when he blasphemeth the name of *the LORD*, shall be put to death. ¹⁷ And he that smiteth any man mortally shall surely be put to death; ¹⁸ and he that smiteth a beast mortally shall make it good: life for life. ¹⁹ And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; ^cas he hath done, so shall it be done to him; ^dno breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be rendered unto him. ²¹ And he that killeth a beast shall make it good: ^eand he that killeth a man shall be put to death. ²² Ye shall have ^fone manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for the homeborn: for I am the LORD your God. ²³ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, and ^gthey brought forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stoned him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

25 ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall ⁱthe land keep a sabbath unto the LORD. ³ Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruits thereof; ⁴ but in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of solemn rest for the land, a sabbath unto the LORD; thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard. ⁵ That which groweth

of itself of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, and the grapes of thy undressed vine thou shalt not gather: it shall be a year of solemn rest for the land. ⁶ And the sabbath of the land shall be for food for you; for thee, and for thy servant and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant and for thy stranger that sojourn with thee; ⁷ and for thy cattle, and for the beasts that are in thy land, ⁸ shall all the increase thereof be for food.

⁸ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and there shall be unto thee the days of seven sabbaths of years, even forty and nine years. ⁹ Then shalt thou send abroad ⁱthe loud trumpet on the tenth day of the seventh month; ^jin the day of atonement shall ye send abroad the trumpet throughout all your land. ¹⁰ And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and ^kproclaim liberty throughout the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubile unto you; ^land ye shall return every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family. ¹¹ A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ^mye shall not sow, neither reap ⁿthat which growth of itself in it, nor gather ^othe grapes in it of the undressed vine. ¹² For it is a jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ^pye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field. ¹³ In this year of jubile ye shall return every man unto his possession. ¹⁴ And if thou sell aught unto thy neighbour, or buy of thy neighbour's hand, ^qye shall not wrong one another: ^rye shall not wrong one another: ^sye shall according to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the crops he shall sell unto thee. ¹⁶ According to the multitude of the years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of the years thou shalt diminish the price of it; for the number of the crops doth he sell unto thee. ¹⁷ And ye shall not wrong one another; ^tbut thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the LORD your God. ¹⁸ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments and do them; ^uand ye shall dwell in the land in safety. ¹⁹ And ^vthe land shall yield her fruit, and ^wye shall eat your fill, ^xand dwell

k ver. 12.

i Cp. ch. 23.
24
& Isai. 27.
15.
m ch. 23. 24,
27.

n Isai. 61. 1.
Jer. 34. 8,
15, 17.
Ezek. 46.
17.

o Cp. Isai.
61. 2.
& 63. 4
& Luke 4.
18.
p ch. 27. 24
Num. 36. 4.

q ver. 4, 5.

r ver. 6, 7.

r Cp. ch. 19.
33.
& Isai. 27. 18,
29.

s ver. 36. 43.
ch. 19. 14,
32.

t See ch.
18. 4, 5.

u ch. 26. 5, 6.
Deut. 17.
10.

v Cp. Prov.
1. 33
& Jer. 23. 6
& Ezek. 34.
25, 26.

w Ps. 65. 12.
Ezek. 34.
25, 27.

x ch. 26. 5.
Deut. 11.
15.
Cp. Joe 1
2. 19, 20.

therein in safety. 20 And if ye shall say, ^vWhat shall we eat the seventh year? behold, ^wwe shall not sow, nor gather in our increase; ^xthen I will ^acommand my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for the three years.

22 ^bAnd ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat of the fruits, ^cthe old store; until the ninth year, until her fruits come in, ye shall eat the old store. 23 And the land shall not be sold in perpetuity; for ^dthe land is mine: for ye are ^estrangers and sojourners with me. 24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 If thy brother be waxen poor, and sell some of his possession, ^fthen shall his kinsman that is next unto him come, and shall redeem that which his brother hath sold. 26 And if a man have no one to redeem it, and he be waxen rich and find sufficient to redeem it; 27 then ^glet him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; and he shall return unto his possession. 28 But if he be not able to get it back for himself, then that which he hath sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile: and in the jubile ^hit shall go out, ⁱand he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; for a full year shall he have the right of redemption. 30 And if it be not redeemed within the space ^jof a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be made sure in perpetuity to him that bought it, throughout his generations: ^kit shall not go out in the jubile. 31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be reckoned with the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and ^lthey shall go out in the jubile. 32 Nevertheless ^mthe cities of the Levites, the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time. 33 And if ⁿone of the Levites ^oredeem, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession,

^pshall go out in the jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel. 34 But the field ^qof the ^rsuburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 And if thy brother be waxen poor, and his hand fall with thee; then ^sthou shalt ^tuphold him: as a stranger and a sojourner shall he live with thee. 36 ^uTake thou no usury of him or increase; but ^vfear thy God: that thy brother may live with thee. 37 ^wThou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor give him thy victuals for increase. 38 ^xI am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, to be your God.

39 And ^yif thy brother be waxen poor with thee, and sell himself unto thee; thou shalt not make him to serve as a bondservant: 40 as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee; he shall serve with thee unto the year of jubile: 41 ^zthen shall he go out from thee, ^ahe and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and ^bunto the possession of his fathers shall he return. 42 For they are ^cmy servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen. 43 ^dThou shalt not rule over him ^ewith rigour; but ^fshalt fear thy God. 44 And as for thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have; of the nations that are round about you, of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids. 45 Moreover ^gof the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they have begotten in your land: and they shall be your possession. 46 And ye shall make them an inheritance for your children after you, to hold for a possession; of them shall ye take your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel ^hye shall not rule, one over another, with rigour.

47 And if a stranger or sojourner with thee be waxen rich, and ⁱthy brother be waxen poor beside him,

^k Num. 35. 2.
^l 1 Chr. 13. 2.
^m Cp. Acts 4. 36, 37.
ⁿ See Josh. 21. 11-42
^o & 1 Chr. 6. 58-61.

^p Deut. 15. 7, 8.
^q Cp. Ps. 41. 1
^r & 112. 5, 9
^s & Prov. 14. 31
^t & Acts 11. 30
^u & 1 John 2. 17.

^v See Ex. 22. 35.
^w ver. 17, 45.
^x Neh. 5. 9.
^y Cp. Mal. 3. 5.
^z ver. 42, 55.
^a ch. 22. 22, 23.

^b 26. 18.
^c Ex. 21. 2.
^d Deut. 15. 12.
^e 1 Kin. 9. 22.
^f 2 Kin. 4. 1.
^g Neh. 5. 5.
^h Cp. Jer. 34. 14 (mg.).

ⁱ Cp. Ex. 21. 2.

^j ver. 13, 28.

^k ver. 55.
^l Cp. Rom. 6. 20
^m & 1 Cor. 7. 6
ⁿ Cp. Eph. 6. 9
^o & Col. 4. 1.
^p Ex. 1. 13, 14.
^q Ezek. 34. 4.
^r ver. 17, 33.

^s Isai. 14. & 56. 2, 6.

^t ver. 25, 35, 38.

1 Or, a man redeem from the Levites

2 Or, after the Vulgate, redeem not
4 Or, relieve

3 Or, pasture lands

and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner with thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family: 48 after that he is sold he may be redeemed; one of his brethren may redeem him: 49 or his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is nigh of kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be waxen rich, he may redeem himself. 50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he sold himself to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years; according to the time of an hired servant shall he be with him. 51 If there be yet many years, according unto them he shall give back the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for. 52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall reckon with him; according unto his years shall he give back the price of his redemption. 53 As a servant hired year by year shall he be with him: he shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight. 54 And if he be not redeemed by these means, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, he, and his children with him. 55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants; they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

26 I Ye shall make you no idols, neither shall ye rear you up a graven image, or a pillar, neither shall ye place any figured stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God. 2 Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary: I am the LORD.

3 If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; 4 then I will give your rains in their season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit. 5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely. 6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will cause

evil beasts to cease out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land. 7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword. 8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall chase ten thousand: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword. 9 And I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you; and will establish my covenant with you. 10 And ye shall eat old store long kept, and ye shall bring forth the old because of the new. 11 And I will set my tabernacle among you: and my soul shall not abhor you. 12 And I will walk among you, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people. 13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, that ye should not be their bondmen; and I have broken the bars of your yoke, and made you go upright.

14 But if ye will not hearken unto me, and will not do all these commandments; 15 and if ye shall reject my statutes, and if your soul abhor my judgements, so that ye will not do all my commandments, but break my covenant; 16 I also will do this unto you; I will appoint terror over you, even consumption and fever, that shall consume the eyes, and make the soul to pine away: and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it. 17 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be smitten before your enemies: they that hate you shall rule over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you. 18 And if ye will not yet for these things hearken unto me, then I will chastise you seven times more for your sins. 19 And I will break the pride of your power; and I will make your heaven as iron, and your earth as brass: 20 and your strength shall be spent in vain: for your land shall not yield her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yield their fruit. 21 And if ye walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring seven times more plagues upon you according to your sins. 22 And I will send the beast

q Cp. Ezek. 14. 17.

r Cp. Deut. 32. 30.

s Josh. 23. 10.

t Isai. 30. 17.

u 2 Kin. 13. 21.

v Neh. 2. 22.

w ch. 25. 22.

x Ezek. 37. 26-29.

y Cp. Rev. 21. 3.

z Ex. 29. 46.

2 Cor. 6. 16.

3 Jer. 7. 23.

4 11. 4.

5 24. 7.

6 30. 22.

Ezek. 11. 20.

8 14. 11.

9 24. 28.

10 37. 27.

See Ex. 6. 7.

y See ch. 25. 24.

z Ezek. 34. 27.

Cp. Jer. 27. 2.

2 24. 10, 12.

3 Cp. Lam. 2. 10.

4 Mal. 2. 2.

See Deut. 28. 15-28.

b ver. 44.

Deut. 31. 20.

c Deut. 28. 21.

d Deut. 28. 22.

5 Jer. 17. 10.

6 Mic. 6. 15.

7 See ch. 17. 10.

8 Deut. 28. 25.

9 Judg. 2. 14.

Jer. 19. 7.

10 Ps. 135. 41.

11 Prov. 24. 29.

Cp. ver. 30.

12 Ps. 53. 5.

13 ver. 21, 24.

14 1 Sam. 2. 35.

15 Ps. 119. 164.

16 Prov. 24. 16.

17 Ezek. 30. 6.

18 Cp. Jer. 15. 9.

19 Deut. 28. 25.

20 Cp. Ps. 137. 1.

21 Isai. 49. 4.

22 Cp. Hag. 1. 10.

23 See ver. 4.

24 ver. 27.

25 Deut. 28.

26 See ver. 6.

1 Or, in these years 2 Or, an obelisk 3 Or, thereon 4 Or, from before

p Judg. 6. 6.
 Isai. 53. 8.
 Lam. 1. 4.
 Zech. 7. 14.
 q Jer. 2. 30
 & 5. 3.
 See Amos
 4. 6-12.
 r Sam. 27.
 1 v 2 Sam. 22.
 27.
 s Pa. 18. 26.
 & Deut. 32.
 25.
 t Jer. 14. 13
 & 24. 10
 & 29. 17, 18.
 Ezek. 5. 17
 & 6. 3.
 & 14. 17.
 & 23. 6.
 & 35. 12.
 u Num. 14.
 v Deut. 28.
 w Pa. 106. 16.
 Isai. 5. 1.
 Ezek. 4. 15
 & 5. 16
 & 14. 13.
 x Isai. 9. 30.
 Mic. 6. 14.
 Eccl. 1. 6.
 y ver. 21, 24.
 z Isai. 53. 13
 & 63. 3.
 & 68. 15.
 Jer. 21. 5.
 Ezek. 6. 13,
 15.
 & 8. 18.
 i ver. 21,
 28.
 1 Sam. 2. 5.
 Pa. 119. 164.
 Prov. 24. 16.
 j Deut. 33.
 k Ezek. 5. 10.
 Cp. 3 Kin.
 6. 29
 & Lam. 4.
 16.
 l Baruch
 2. 3.
 m 2 Chr. 14. 5
 & 34. 3, 4, 7.
 Ezek. 6.
 3-5.
 n Cp. 3 Kin.
 23. 20
 & 2 Chr.
 34. 5
 & Ezek.
 6. 5.
 o Neh. 2. 3.
 Jer. 4. 7.
 2 Chr. 34.
 25. 4-30.
 p Pa. 74. 7.
 Lam. 1. 10.
 Ezek. 9. 6
 & 21. 2.
 q Jer. 9. 30.
 Cp. Isai. 1.
 11-15.
 & Amos 5.
 21-28.
 r Jer. 9. 11
 & 25. 11, 13.
 s Deut. 28.
 37.
 t 1 Kin. 9. 8.
 Jer. 15. 16
 & 19. 8.
 Ezek. 5. 15.
 u Deut. 4. 27
 & 28. 64.
 Neh. 1. 8.
 Jer. 44. 11.
 Ezek. 12. 15
 & 20. 23
 & 22. 15.
 Zech. 7. 14.
 & Luke
 21. 24.
 v 2 Chr. 26.
 21. See ch.

of the field among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number; and your ways shall become desolate. 23 And if by these things ye will not be reformed unto me, but will walk contrary unto me; 24 then will I also walk contrary unto you; and I will smite you, even I, seven times for your sins. 25 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall execute the vengeance of the covenant; and ye shall be gathered together within your cities: and I will send the pestilence among you; and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy. 26 When I break your staff of bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me; 28 then I will walk contrary unto you in fury; and I also will chastise you seven times for your sins. 29 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat. 30 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your sun-images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols; and my soul shall abhor you. 31 And I will make your cities a waste, and will bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. 32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it. 33 And you will I scatter among the nations, and I will draw out the sword after you: and your land shall be a desolation, and your cities shall be a waste. 34 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths. 35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall have rest; even the rest which it had not in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it. 36 And as for them that are left of you, I will send a faintness into their heart in the lands of their enemies: and the sound of a driven leaf shall chase them;

and they shall flee, as one fleeth from the sword; and they shall fall when none pursueth. 37 And they shall stumble one upon another, as it were before the sword, when none pursueth: and ye shall have no power to stand before your enemies. 38 And ye shall perish among the nations, and the land of your enemies shall eat you up. 39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them. 40 And they shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, in their trespass which they trespassed against me, and also that because they have walked contrary unto me, 41 I also walked contrary unto them, and brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their uncircumcised heart be humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquity; 42 then will I remember my covenant with Jacob; and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land. 43 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them; and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they rejected my judgments, and their soul abhorred my statutes. 44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not reject them, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them: for I am the LORD their God: 45 but I will for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt in the sight of the nations, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the statutes and judgements and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When a man shall as ac-

1 Josh. 7. 12,
 13.
 Judg. 2. 14.

m Deut. 28.
 63.
 Ezek. 4. 17
 & 24. 23
 & 33. 10.
 Cp. Ezek.
 6. 9.
 n Cp. 1 Kin.
 8. 25-36
 & Neh. 9. 2
 & Prov. 28.
 13
 & Dan. 9.
 4-19
 & 1 John
 1. 9.
 o ch. 6. 2.
 Num. 5. 6.

p See Ex.
 6. 12.
 q Cp. 1 Kin.
 91. 23
 & 3 Chr.
 12. 6, 7
 & 28. 28
 & 35. 12, 13.
 r Ex. 2. 24
 & 4. 5.
 Pa. 106. 46.
 Ezek. 16.
 60.
 s Cp. Pa.
 68. 1.

t Cp. Deut.
 4. 31
 & 2 Kin.
 15. 28
 & Neh. 9.
 31
 & Rom.
 11. 2.
 u ver. 15.
 v ch. 22. 33.

w Pa. 98. 2.
 Ezek. 20. 9,
 23.

x ch. 27. 34.
 Deut. 6. 1
 & 12. 1.

y ch. 25. 1.

z Num. 6. 3
 (for ing.).
 Cp. Judg.
 11. 30, 31, 39
 & 1 Sam. 1.
 11, 24.
 See Num.
 30.

complain a vow, ¹the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation. ³And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, after ^athe shekel of the sanctuary. ⁴And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels. ⁵And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels. ⁶And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver. ⁷And if it be from sixty years old and upward; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels. ⁸But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall be set before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to the ability of him that vowed shall the priest value him.

⁹And if it be a beast, whereof men offer an oblation unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy. ¹⁰^bHe shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all change beast for beast, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy. ¹¹And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer an oblation unto the LORD, then he shall set the beast before the priest: ¹²and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: as thou the priest valuest it, so shall it be. ¹³^cBut if he will indeed redeem it, then he shall add ^dthe fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

¹⁴And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand. ¹⁵^eAnd if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add ^dthe fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

¹⁶And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD part of the field of

his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the sowing thereof: the sowing of a homer of barley shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver. ¹⁷If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. ¹⁸But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain unto the year of jubile, and an abatement shall be made from thy estimation. ¹⁹^fAnd if he that sanctified the field will indeed redeem it, then he shall add ^dthe fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him. ²⁰And if he will not redeem the field, or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more: ²¹but the field, ^gwhen it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field 'devoted'; ^hthe possession thereof shall be the priest's. ²²And if he sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, ⁱwhich is not of the field of his possession; ²³ⁱthen the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation unto the year of jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing unto the LORD. ²⁴^mIn the year of jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land belongeth. ²⁵And all thy estimations shall be according to ⁿthe shekel of the sanctuary: ^otwenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

²⁶Only ^pthe firstling among beasts, which is made a firstling to the LORD, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox or sheep, it is the LORD's. ²⁷And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall ransom it according to thine estimation, ^qand shall add unto it the fifth part thereof: or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

²⁸Notwithstanding, ^rno devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, whether of man or beast, or of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD. ²⁹^sNone devoted, which shall be devoted of

^a ver. 25.
See Ex.
30. 13.

^b ver. 33.

^c ver. 15, 19.

^d ch. 22. 14.

^e ver. 13.

^f ver. 32.
ch. 25. 15.
16.

^g ver. 12.

^h ch. 26. 28,
30, 31, 32,
41.

ⁱ ver. 30.
J Num. 18.
14.

^j Ezek. 44.
22.
^k ch. 25. 19,
25.

^l ver. 15.

^m ch. 25. 29.

ⁿ ver. 2.

^o See Ex.
30. 12.

^p See Ex.
13. 2.

^q ver. 11-13.

^r ver. 31.
Josh. 6.
17-19.
1 Sam. 16.
21.

^s Cp. Num.
31. 2
& Judg. 11.
35.

¹ Or, according to thy estimation of persons unto the LORD, then thy estimation &c.

men, shall be ransomed; he shall surely be put to death.

30 And 'all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is holy unto the LORD. 31 And if a man will redeem aught of his tithe, he shall add unto it the fifth part thereof. 32 And all the tithe of the herd or the flock, whatsoever ^v passeth under the rod, the

tenth shall be holy unto the LORD. 33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, ^v neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and that for which it is changed shall be holy; it shall not be redeemed.

34 ^w These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel ^v in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED NUMBERS.

1 AND the LORD spake unto Moses ^a in the wilderness of Sinai, ^b in the tent of meeting, ^c on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 ^d Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, every male, ^e by their polls; 3 ^f from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel, thou and Aaron shall number them ^g by their hosts. 4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of his fathers' house. 5 And these are the names of the men that shall stand with you: of Reuben; ^h Elizur the son of Shedeur. 6 Of Simeon; ⁱ Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 7 Of Judah; ^j Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 8 Of Issachar; ^k Nethanel the son of Zuar. 9 Of Zebulun; ^l Eliab the son of Helon. 10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; ^m Elishama the son of Ammihud: of Manasseh; ⁿ Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 11 Of Benjamin; ^o Abidan the son of Gideon. 12 Of Dan; ^p Abiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 13 Of Asher; ^q Pagiel the son of Ochrani. 14 Of Gad; ^r Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 15 Of Naphtali; ^s Ahira the son of Enan. 16 These are they that were ^t called of the congregation, ^u the princes of the tribes of their fathers; they were the heads

of the ^v thousands of Israel. 17 And Moses and Aaron took these men which are ^w expressed by name: 18 and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees after their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls. 19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the children of ^x Reuben, Israel's firstborn, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 21 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Reuben, were ^y forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 Of the children of Simeon, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, those that were numbered thereof, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 23 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Simeon, were ^z fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 Of the children of Gad, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from

twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 25 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Gad, were ^aforty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

^a Cp. ch. 26. 18.

26 Of the children of Judah, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 27 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Judah, were ^athreescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

^a Cp. ch. 26. 22.
^a 2 Sam. 24. 9.

28 Of the children of Issachar, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 29 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Issachar, were ^bfifty and four thousand and four hundred.

^b Cp. ch. 26. 25.

30 Of the children of Zebulun, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 31 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Zebulun, were ^cfifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

^c Cp. ch. 26. 27.

32 Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 33 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Ephraim, were ^dforty thousand and five hundred.

^d Cp. ch. 26. 37.

34 Of the children of Manasseh, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 35 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Manasseh, were ^ethirty and two thousand and two hundred.

^e Cp. ch. 26. 34.

36 Of the children of Benjamin, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Benjamin, were ^fthirty and five thousand and four hundred.

^f Cp. ch. 26. 41.

38 Of the children of Dan, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 39 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Dan, were ^gthreescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

^g Cp. ch. 26. 43.

40 Of the children of Asher, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 41 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Asher, were ^hforty and one thousand and five hundred.

^h Cp. ch. 26. 47.

42 Of the children of Naphtali, their generations, by their families, by their fathers' houses, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; 43 those that were numbered of them, of the tribe of Naphtali, were ⁱfifty and three thousand and four hundred.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 26. 50.

44 These are they that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, being twelve men: they were each one for his fathers' house. 45 So all they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel; 46 even all they that were numbered were ^jsix hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

^j ch. 26. 64.

47 But ^kthe Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them. 48 For the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 49 Only the tribe of Levi thou shalt not number, neither shalt thou take the sum of them among the children of Israel: 50 ^lbut appoint thou the Levites over the tabernacle of the testimony, and over all the furniture thereof, and over all that belongeth to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the furniture thereof; and they shall minister unto it, ^mand shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

^k Ex. 38. 26.
^l Cp. ch. 11. 21.
^m Ex. 51.
ⁿ Ex. 12. 37.
^o ch. 2. 33.
^p Cp. ch. 26. 57, 58, 62.
^q See ch. 3.
^r ch. 4.
^s 1 Chr. 6.

^t ch. 3. 7, 8.
^u Ex. 26. 31.
^v See ch. 4. 15-33.

^w See ch. 3. 35-38.

e ch. 10, 17.
21.

p ch. 3, 10.

28.

10, 22.

Cp. 1 Sam.

6, 19.

2 Sam.

6, 6, 7.

1 Chr.

13, 10.

q ch. 2, 2, 34.

r ch. 8, 19.

16, 46.

15, 5.

s ch. 3, 7, 8.

30.

8, 26.

9, 19, 23.

18, 3-5.

31, 30, 47.

1 Chr. 31.

32.

3 Chr. 13.

11.

t ch. 1, 32.

u See Ex. 6.

25.

v ch. 10.

14-16.

51^o And when the tabernacle set-
teth forward, the Levites shall take
it down: and when the tabernacle
is to be pitched, the Levites shall
set it up: ²and the stranger that
cometh nigh shall be put to death.
52 And the children of Israel shall
pitch their tents, every man by his
own camp, and ³every man by his
own standard, according to their
hosts. 53 But the Levites shall pitch
round about the tabernacle of the
testimony, that there be no ⁴wrath
upon the congregation of the chil-
dren of Israel: ⁵and the Levites shall
keep the charge of the tabernacle of
the testimony. 54 Thus did the chil-
dren of Israel; according to all that
the LORD commanded Moses, so did
they.

¹ And the LORD spake unto
2 Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

² The children of Israel shall
pitch every man by his own stand-
ard, with the ensigns of their fa-
thers' houses: over against the tent
of meeting shall they pitch round
about. 3 And those that pitch on
the east side toward the sunrising
shall be they of the standard of the
camp of Judah, according to their
hosts: and the prince of the children
of Judah shall be ⁴Nahshon the son
of Amminadab. 4 And his host, and
those that were numbered of them,
were threescore and fourteen thou-
sand and six hundred. 5 And those
that pitch next unto him shall be
the tribe of Issachar: and the prince
of the children of Issachar shall be
Nethanel the son of Zuar: 6 and his
host, and those that were numbered
thereof, were fifty and four thou-
sand and four hundred: 7 and the
tribe of Zebulun: and the prince of
the children of Zebulun shall be
Eliab the son of Helon: 8 and his
host, and those that were numbered
thereof, were fifty and seven thou-
sand and four hundred. 9 All that
were numbered of the camp of Ju-
dah were an hundred thousand and
fourscore thousand and six thousand
and four hundred, according to their
hosts. ¹⁰They shall set forth first.

10 On the south side shall be the
standard of the camp of Reuben
according to their hosts: and the
prince of the children of Reuben
shall be Elizur the son of Shedeur.
11 And his host, and those that were

numbered thereof, were forty and
six thousand and five hundred.
12 And those that pitch next unto
him shall be the tribe of Simeon:
and the prince of the children of
Simeon shall be Shelumiel the son
of Zurishaddai: 13 and his host, and
those that were numbered of them,
were fifty and nine thousand and
three hundred: 14 and the tribe of
Gad: and the prince of the children
of Gad shall be Eliasaph the son of
¹⁵Reuel: 15 and his host, and those
that were numbered of them, were
forty and five thousand and six hun-
dred and fifty. 16 All that were
numbered of the camp of Reuben
were an hundred thousand and fifty
and one thousand and four hundred
and fifty, according to their hosts.

¹⁷ And they shall set forth second.

17^o Then the tent of meeting shall
set forward, with the camp of the
Levites in the midst of the camps:
as they encamp, so shall they set
forward, every man in his place, by
their standards.

18 On the west side shall be the
standard of the camp of Ephraim
according to their hosts: and the
prince of the children of Ephraim
shall be Elishama the son of Ammi-
hud. 19 And his host, and those
that were numbered of them, were
forty thousand and five hundred.
20 And next unto him shall be the
tribe of Manasseh: and the prince
of the children of Manasseh shall
be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur:
21 and his host, and those that were
numbered of them, were thirty and
two thousand and two hundred:
22 and the tribe of Benjamin: and
the prince of the children of Benja-
min shall be Abidan the son of Gid-
eon: 23 and his host, and those that
were numbered of them, were thirty
and five thousand and four hundred.
24 All that were numbered of the
camp of Ephraim were an hundred
thousand and eight thousand and
an hundred, according to their hosts.

²⁵ And they shall set forth third.

25 On the north side shall be the
standard of the camp of Dan accord-
ing to their hosts: and the prince of
the children of Dan shall be Ahiezer
the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And
his host, and those that were num-
bered of them, were threescore and
two thousand and seven hundred.

10 Cp. ch.
7, 42, 47
10, 30.

r ch. 10.
14-20.
q ch. 10, 17,
21.

s ch. 10.
22-24.
Cp. Ps.
80, 2.

27 And those that pitch next unto him shall be the tribe of Asher: and the prince of the children of Asher shall be Pagiel the son of Ochrán: 28 and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred: 29 and the tribe of Naphtali: and the prince of the children of Naphtali shall be Ahira the son of Enan: 30 and his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred. 31 All that were numbered of the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. 32 They shall set forth hindmost by their standards.

33 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel by their fathers' houses: all that were numbered of the camps according to their hosts were 34 six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty. 35 But 36 the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses. 37 Thus did the children of Israel; according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, 38 so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one by their families, according to their fathers' houses.

3 Now these are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai. 2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; 3 Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 4 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, 5 the priests which were anointed, 6 whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office. 7 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the presence of Aaron their father.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and set them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tent of meeting, 8 to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And they shall keep

all the furniture of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the children of Israel, 10 to do the service of the tabernacle. 11 And 12 thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are 13 wholly given unto him 14 on the behalf of the children of Israel. 15 And thou shalt 16 appoint Aaron and his sons, and 17 they shall keep their priesthood: and 18 the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 And I, behold, 13 I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the womb among the children of Israel; and the Levites shall be mine: 14 for 15 all the firstborn are mine; 16 on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine they shall be; I am the LORD.

14 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying, 15 Number the children of Levi by their fathers' houses, by their families: 16 every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them. 17 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded. 18 And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. 19 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon by their families; 20 Libni and Shimei. 21 And the sons of Kohath by their families; 22 Amram, and Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel. 23 And the sons of Merari by their families; 24 Mahli and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to their fathers' houses.

21 Of Gershon was the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these are the families of the Gershonites. 22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, even those that were numbered of them were seven thousand and five hundred. 23 24 The families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward. 25 And the prince of the fathers' house of the Gershonites shall be Eliasaph the son of Lael. 26 And 27 the charge of the

2 ch. 8. 19
2 18. 6

1 ch. 8. 18

m ch. 18. 7.
Cp. Rom. 15. 7.

n ver. 32.
See ch. 1. 31.

o ver. 41.
ch. 3. 16
2 18. 6

p See Ex. 13. 2.
q ch. 8. 17.
Ex. 13. 13, 15.

r ver. 39.
ch. 26. 62.
Cp. ch. 1. 47.

s ch. 26. 57.
Gen. 46. 11.
Ex. 6. 16.
1 Chr. 6. 1, 16
2 23. 6.

t Ex. 6. 17.
1 Chr. 6. 17
2 23. 7.

u Ex. 6. 18.
1 Chr. 6. 2, 18
2 23. 12.

v Ex. 6. 19.
1 Chr. 6. 19
2 23. 21.

w ch. 1. 52.

x ch. 4.
24-26.

a ch. 10.
25-27.

b See ch. 1.
46.

c See ch. 1.
47.

d Cp. ch. 24.
2, 5, 6.

e See Ex. 6.
33.

f See Lev. ch. 6.
p See Ex. 28. 41.

h ch. 26. 61.
Lev. 10. 1, 2.
1 Chr. 24. 2.

i ch. 1. 60
2 8. 6
2 18. 2.

j ch. 8. 11.
15, 24, 26.

1 Heb. given, given.

2 Or, from

3 Or, number

sons of Gershon in the tent of meeting shall be ^athe tabernacle, and ^athe Tent, ^athe covering thereof, and ^bthe screen for the door of the tent of meeting, ^aand ^athe hangings of the court, and ^athe screen for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and ^athe cords of it for all the service thereof.

²⁷ And of Kohath was the family of ^athe Amramites, and the family of the Izharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites. ²⁸ According to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, there were eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary. ²⁹ The families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward. ³⁰ And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of the Kohathites shall be ^aElizaphan the son of Uzziel. ³¹ And their charge shall be ^athe ark, and ^athe table, and ^athe candlestick, and ^athe altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and ^athe screen, and all the service thereof. ³² And Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be prince of the princes of the Levites, and ^ahave the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

³³ Of Merari was the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the ~~Maschites~~ ^aMerarites: these are the families of Merari. ³⁴ And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, were six thousand and two hundred. ³⁵ And the prince of the fathers' house of the families of Merari was Zurieel the son of Abihail: they shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward. ³⁶ ^aAnd ^athe appointed charge of the sons of Merari shall be ^athe boards of the tabernacle, and ^athe bars thereof, and ^athe pillars thereof, and ^athe sockets thereof, and all the instruments thereof, and all the service thereof; ³⁷ and ^athe pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and ^atheir pins, and ^atheir cords. ³⁸ And those that pitch before the tabernacle eastward, before the tent of meeting

toward the sunrising, shall be Moses, and Aaron and his sons, ^akeeping the charge of the sanctuary ^afor the charge of the children of Israel; and ^athe stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. ³⁹ All that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, by their families, all the males from a month old and upward, were ^atwenty and two thousand.

⁴⁰ And the LORD said unto Moses, Number all the firstborn males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names. ⁴¹ ^aAnd thou shalt take the Levites for me (I am the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel. ⁴² And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel. ⁴³ And all the firstborn males according to the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirteen.

⁴⁴ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁴⁵ ^aTake the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle: and the Levites shall be mine; I am the LORD. ⁴⁶ And ^afor ^athe redemption of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, which are over and above ^athe number of the Levites, ⁴⁷ thou shalt take ^afive shekels apiece by the poll; after ^athe shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them (^athe shekel is twenty gerahs): ⁴⁸ and thou shalt give the money wherewith the odd number of them is redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons. ⁴⁹ And Moses took the redemption-money from them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites: ⁵⁰ from the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; ^aa thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-

^a See ch. 1. 55.

^a ver. 10. See ch. 1. 51.

^a Cp. ver. 22, 23, 34, 46-48.

^a ver. 12, 45.

^a ver. 12, 41.

^a ch. 18. 15, 16. Ex. 12. 18.

^a ch. 18. 16. Lev. 27. 6. ^b See Ex. 30. 12.

^a ver. 46, 47.

¹ Heb. the office of the charge.

² Or, even

³ Or, those that are to be redeemed, the etc.

d ver. 48.

tuary: 51 and Moses ^d gave ¹ the redemption-money unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

¹ And the LORD spake unto

4 Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

² Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, by their families, by their fathers' houses, ³ from thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter upon the ³ service, to do the work in the tent of meeting. ⁴ This is the ³ service of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting, *about* ⁷ the most holy things: ⁵ when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall go in, and his sons, and they shall take down ⁶ the veil of the screen, and cover ⁴ the ark of the testimony with it: ⁶ and shall put thereon a covering of sealskin, and shall spread over it a cloth all of blue, and shall put in the

⁶ staves thereof. ⁷ And upon the ⁷ table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoons, and the bowls and the cups to pour out withal: and ⁸ the continual bread shall be thereon: ⁸ and they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet, and cover the same with a covering of sealskin, and shall ⁹ put in the staves thereof. ⁹ And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover ¹⁰ the candlestick of the light, and its lamps, and its tongs, and its snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it: ¹⁰ and they shall put it and all the vessels thereof within a covering of sealskin, and shall put it upon ¹¹ the frame. ¹¹ And upon

¹¹ the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of sealskin, and shall put in the staves thereof: ¹² and they shall take all ¹² the vessels of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue, and cover them with a covering of sealskin, and shall put them on the frame. ¹³ And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon: ¹⁴ and they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, the firepans, the

fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basons, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of sealskin, and put in the staves thereof. ¹⁵ And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the furniture of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that,

¹⁶ the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it: ¹⁶ but they shall not touch the ⁶ sanctuary, lest they die. These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tent of meeting.

¹⁷ And the charge of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest shall be ¹⁷ the oil for the light, and the ⁶ sweet incense, and ¹⁸ the continual meal offering, and ¹⁸ the anointing oil, the charge of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, the sanctuary, and the furniture thereof.

¹⁹ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ¹⁹ Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites: ¹⁹ but thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto ¹⁹ the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden: ²⁰ but they shall not go in to see the ⁶ sanctuary even for a moment, lest they die.

²¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²² Take the sum of the sons of Gershon also, by their fathers' houses, by their families; ²³ from thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to ²³ wait upon the service, to do the work in the tent of meeting.

²⁴ This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, in serving and in bearing burdens: ²⁵ they shall bear ²⁵ the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tent of meeting,

²⁶ its covering, and the covering of sealskin that is above upon it, and the screen for the door of the tent of meeting; ²⁶ and the hangings of the court, and the screen for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and whatsoever shall be done with them, therein shall they serve. ²⁷ At

p ch. 7. 9
A 10. 21.
Deut. 31. 9.
q 2 Sam. 6.
6. 7.
1 Chr. 13.
9, 10.

r Ex. 25. 6
A 27. 20.
Lev. 24. 2.
s Ex. 25. 6
A 31. 11.
t Ex. 29. 40.
41.
u Ex. 31. 11.
See Ex. 30.
33-35.

r ver. 4.

w Cp. Ex.
19. 21.
A 1 Sam. 6.
10.

x ver. 8.

y ch. 8. 24
A mg. for
mg. ver. 3.
(A mg. for
mg.). 30.
A Ex. 38. 4
A 1 Sam. 2.
12.
z Cp. ch. 3.
25. 30.
a See Ex.
26. 1-6.
b Ex. 38. 17.
c Ex. 38. 14.
19.

1 Or, the money of them that were redeemed

3 Or, work

4 Or, a bar

2 Heb. warfare, or, host (and so in vv. 35, 38, 43).

5 Or, holy things

6 Heb. wear the warfare.

the commandment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burden, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burden. ²⁸ This is the service of the families of the sons of the Gershonites in the tent of meeting: and their charge shall be ^cunder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

²⁹ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them by their families, by their fathers' houses; ³⁰ ^rfrom thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth upon the service, to do the work of the tent of meeting. ³¹ And ^dthis is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tent of meeting; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof; ³² and the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall ¹appoint the instruments of the charge of their burden. ³³ This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tent of meeting, ^funder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

³⁴ And Moses and Aaron and the princes of the congregation numbered the sons of the Kohathites by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ³⁵ ^gfrom thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting: ³⁶ and those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty. ³⁷ ^gThese are they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

³⁸ And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ³⁹ ^gfrom thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon

the service, for work in the tent of meeting, ⁴⁰ even those that were numbered of them, by their families, by their fathers' houses, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. ⁴¹ ^aThese are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, all, that did serve in the tent of meeting, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD.

⁴² And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, by their families, by their fathers' houses, ⁴³ ^rfrom thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered upon the service, for work in the tent of meeting, ⁴⁴ even those that were numbered of them by their families, were three thousand and two hundred. ⁴⁵ ⁱThese are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

⁴⁶ All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the princes of Israel numbered, by their families, and by their fathers' houses, ⁴⁷ ^rfrom thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entered in to do the work of service, and the work of bearing burdens in the tent of meeting, ⁴⁸ even those that were numbered of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore. ⁴⁹ According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by the hand of Moses, ^jevery one according to his service, and ²according to his burden: thus were they numbered of him, ²as the LORD commanded Moses.

¹ And the LORD spake unto **5** Moses, saying, ² Command the children of Israel, that they ⁱput out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath ^man issue, and whosoever is ⁿunclean by the dead: ³ both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camp, ^oin the midst whereof I dwell. ⁴ And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp: as the LORD spake

A ver. 22.

i ver. 20.

j ver. 15, 24, 31.

k ver. 1, 21, 29.

l ch. 12, 14. Lev. 13, 46.

m Lev. 15, 2.

n ch. 9, 6, 10 & 19, 11, 13

& 21, 19.

Lev. 21, 1.

Cp. Hag.

2, 13

& Tobit

2, 3.

o See Lev.

26, 11, 12.

1 Or, number

2 Or, according to his burden and his duty, as &c.

unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Speak unto the children of Israel, 7 When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that soul be guilty; 7 then they shall confess their sin which they have done: and 8 he shall make restitution for his guilt in full, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him in respect of whom he hath been guilty. 8 But if the man have no kinsman to whom restitution may be made for the guilt, the restitution for guilt which is made unto the LORD shall be the priest's; besides 9 the ram of the atonement, whereby atonement shall be made for him. 9 And 10 every heave offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they present unto the priest, shall be his. 10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, 11 it shall be his.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 12 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him, 13 and a man 14 lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither 15 she be taken in the act; 14 and the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be defiled; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and shall bring her oblation for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal; 16 he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is a meal offering of jealousy, a meal offering of memorial, 17 bringing iniquity to remembrance. 16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD: 17 and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is on the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water: 18 and the priest shall set the wo-

man before the LORD, and 18 let the hair of the woman's head go loose, and put the meal offering of memorial in her hands, which is the meal offering of jealousy: and the priest shall have in his hand the water of bitterness that causeth the curse: 19 and the priest shall cause her to swear, and shall say unto the woman, If no man have lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, 1 being under thy husband, be thou free from this water of bitterness that causeth the curse: 20 but if thou hast gone aside, 1 being under thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lien with thee besides thine husband: 21 then the priest shall cause the woman to swear with the oath of 2 cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, 2 The LORD make thee a 2 curse and an oath among thy people, when the LORD doth make thy thigh to fall away, and thy belly to swell; 22 and this water that causeth the curse 3 shall go into thy bowels, and make thy belly to swell, and thy thigh to fall away: and the woman shall say, 4 Amen, Amen. 23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out into the water of bitterness: 24 and he shall make the woman drink the water of bitterness that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter. 25 And the priest shall take the meal offering of jealousy out of the woman's hand, 4 and shall wave the meal offering before the LORD, and bring it unto the altar: 26 and the priest 5 shall take an handful of the meal offering, as the memorial thereof, and burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall make the woman drink the water. 27 And when he hath made her drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be defiled, and have committed a trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall fall away: and the woman 6 shall be a curse among her people. 28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed. 29 This is the law of jeal-

z Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 5-16.

a Cp. Jer. 29. 22.

b Ps. 109. 18.

c See Deut. 27. 15-26.

d Cp. Lev. 6. 27.

e Lev. 2. 2, 3 & 5. 12.

f Deut. 26. 7. Jer. 34. 9 & 29. 12, 23 & 43. 15 & 44. 12. Zech. 6. 12.

1 Or, with another instead of thy husband See Ezek. 22. 5, Rom. 7. 2. 2 Or, adjuration

p ver. 19, 20. ousy, when a wife, ¹² being under her husband, goeth aside, and is defiled; ³⁰ or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon a man, and he be jealous over his wife; then shall he set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law. ³¹ And the man shall be free from iniquity, and that woman ^a shall bear her iniquity.

A Lev. 20. 17, 18, 20.

*i Lev. 27. 2 (mg.).
j Judg. 13. 5.
k Cp. Acts 21. 23.
l Cp. Rom. 1. 1.
m Amos 2. 12.
n Luke 1. 15.*

*m Judg. 13. 5
j 16. 17.
l Sam. 1. 11.*

*n Ezek. 44. 20.
o Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 14.*

*o ch. 19. 11, 15.
p Lev. 21. 11.
q Lev. 21. 1, 2, 11.*

*q Acts 18. 18
r 21. 34.*

*r Lev. 5. 7
s 14. 22
t 15. 14, 20.*

6 ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall ^a make a special vow, the vow of ²³ a Nazirite, ² to ^a separate himself unto the LORD: ³ he ¹ shall separate himself from wine and strong drink; he shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat fresh grapes or dried. ⁴ All the days of his ⁴ separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the grape-vine, from the kernels even to the husk. ⁵ All the days of his vow of separation there shall no ^b razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, ^c he shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow long. ⁶ All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD ^d he shall not come near to a dead body. ⁷ ^e He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because his separation unto God is upon his head. ⁸ All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD. ⁹ And if any man die very suddenly beside him, and he defile the head of his separation; then ^f he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. ¹⁰ And ^g on the eighth day he shall bring two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tent of meeting: ¹¹ and the priest shall offer one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make atonement for him, for that he sinned by reason of the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. ¹² And he shall separate unto the LORD the days of his separation,

and shall bring a he-lamb of the first year ^h for a guilt offering: but the former days shall be void, because his separation was defiled.

s Lev. 5. 6

¹³ And this is the law of the Nazirite, ⁱ when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tent of meeting: ¹⁴ and he shall offer his oblation unto the LORD, one he-lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe-lamb of the first year without blemish ^j for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish ^k for peace offerings, ¹⁵ and a basket of unleavened bread, ^l cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and their ^m meal offering, and their ⁿ drink offerings. ¹⁶ And the priest shall present them before the LORD, and shall offer ^o his sin offering, and his burnt offering: ¹⁷ and he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof. ¹⁸ And the Nazirite ^p shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tent of meeting, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it on the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings. ¹⁹ And the priest shall take the ^q sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and ^r shall put them upon the hands of the Nazirite, after he hath shaven the head of his separation: ²⁰ and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD; ^s this is holy for the priest, together with the wave breast and heave ^t thigh: and after that the Nazirite may drink wine. ²¹ This is the law of the Nazirite who voweth, and of his oblation unto the LORD for his separation, beside that which he is able to get: according to his vow which he voweth, so he must do after the law of his separation.

t Acts 21. 26.

*u Lev. 4. 32.
v Lev. 3. 6.*

*w Ex. 29. 2.
x Lev. 2. 4.*

*y See Ex. 29. 41.
z ch. 15. 5, 7, 10.*

z ver. 14.

a 1 Sam. 2. 15.

b Ex. 29. 23, 24.

*c Cp. ch. 5. 25
d Ex. 29. 27, 28.*

*e Lev. 9. 22.
f Deut. 21. 5.
g 1 Chr. 23. 18.
h Eccles. 30. 17.*

¹ Or, goeth aside with another instead of her husband ² That is, one separated or consecrated.
³ Or, consecrate ⁴ Or, consecration ⁵ Or, Naziritship ⁶ Or, shoulder

e Ps. 134. 3. 24 The LORD ^e bless thee, and
^f Ps. 121. 5-6. keep thee:
^g Ps. 31. 16. 25 The LORD ^g make his face to
^h 80. 3, 7, shine upon thee, and be gracious
ⁱ 119. 135. unto thee:
^j Ps. 4. 6. 26 The LORD ^j lift up his counte-
^k Deut. 28. 10. nance upon thee, and give thee
^l Chr. 7. 14. peace.
^m Dan. 9. 17. 27 ^l So shall they put my name
ⁿ Ps. 139. 19. upon the children of Israel; and I
^o Ex. 40. 17, will bless them.
^p Lev. 8. 10, 11. 1 And it came to pass on the
^q ch. 1. 4. 7 day that Moses had made an
end of ^q setting up the taber-
nacle, and had ^r anointed it and
sanctified it, and all the furniture
thereof, and the altar and all the
vessels thereof, and had anointed
them and sanctified them; 2 that
^s the princes of Israel, the heads of
their fathers' houses, offered; these
were the princes of the tribes, these
are they that were over them that
were numbered: 3 and they brought
their oblation before the LORD, six
covered wagons, and twelve oxen;
a wagon for every two of the
princes, and for each one an ox:
and they presented them before the
tabernacle. 4 And the LORD spake
unto Moses, saying, 5 Take it of
them, that they may be to do the
service of the tent of meeting; and
thou shalt give them unto the Le-
vites, to every man according to
his service. 6 And Moses took the
wagons and the oxen, and gave them
unto the Levites. 7 Two
wagons and four oxen ^t he gave
unto the sons of Gershon, accord-
ing to their service: 8 and four
wagons and eight oxen ^u he gave
unto the sons of Merari, according
unto their service, under the hand
of Ithamar the son of Aaron the
priest. 9 But unto the sons of Ko-
hath he gave none: because ^v the
service of the sanctuary belonged
unto them; ^w they bare it upon their
shoulders. 10 And the princes of-
fered ^x for ^x the dedication of the
altar in the day that it was anointed,
even the princes offered their obla-
tion before the altar. 11 And the
LORD said unto Moses, They shall
offer their oblation, each prince on
his day, for ^y the dedication of the
altar.
12 And he that offered his obla-
tion the first day was ^z Nahshon the
son of Amminadab, of the tribe of

Judah: 13 and his oblation was one
silver charger, the weight thereof
was an hundred and thirty *shekels*,
one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*,
after ^a the shekel of the sanctuary;
both of them full of fine flour ming-
led with oil for a ^b meal offering;
14 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
full of ^c incense; 15 ^c one young bul-
lock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
first year, for a burnt offering:
16 one male of the goats for a ^d sin
offering; 17 and for ^e the sacrifice
of peace offerings, two oxen, five
rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs
of the first year: this was the obla-
tion of Nahshon the son of Ammin-
adab.

18 On the second day ^f Nethanel
the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar
did offer: 19 he offered for his obla-
tion one silver charger, the weight
thereof was an hundred and thirty
shekels, one silver bowl of seventy
shekels, after the shekel of the sanc-
tuary; both of them full of fine
flour mingled with oil for a meal
offering; 20 one golden spoon of
ten *shekels*, full of incense; 21 one
young bullock, one ram, one he-
lamb of the first year, for a burnt
offering; 22 one male of the goats
for a sin offering; 23 and for the
sacrifice of peace offerings, two
oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five
he-lambs of the first year: this was
the oblation of Nethanel the son of
Zuar.

24 On the third day ^g Eliab the
son of Helon, prince of the children
of Zebulun: 25 his oblation was one
silver charger, the weight thereof
was an hundred and thirty *shekels*,
one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*,
after the shekel of the sanctuary;
both of them full of fine flour ming-
led with oil for a meal offering; 26
one golden spoon of ten *shekels*,
full of incense; 27 one young bul-
lock, one ram, one he-lamb of the
first year, for a burnt offering; 28
one male of the goats for a sin
offering; 29 and for the sacrifice of
peace offerings, two oxen, five rams,
five he-goats, five he-lambs of the
first year: this was the oblation of
Eliab the son of Helon.

30 On the fourth day ^h Elizur the
son of Shedeur, prince of the chil-
dren of Reuben: 31 his oblation
was one silver charger, the weight

^a See Ex. 30. 12.
^b ch. 2. 6.
^c See Ex. 28. 41.
^d Ex. 30. 34, 35.
^e Lev. 1. 2, 3.
^f Lev. 4. 23, 24.
^g Lev. 2. 1.

^h ch. 1. 3.

ⁱ ch. 1. 3.

^j ch. 1. 3.

thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 32 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 33 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 34 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 35 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 On the fifth day ^bShelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon: 37 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 38 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 39 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 40 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 41 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 On the sixth day ^cEliasaph the son of Deuel, prince of the children of Gad: 43 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 44 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 45 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 46 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 47 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

48 On the seventh day ^dElishama the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim: 49 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full

of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 50 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 51 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 52 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 53 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 On the eighth day ^eGamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh: 55 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 56 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 57 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 58 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 59 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 On the ninth day ^fAbidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin: 61 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 62 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 63 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 64 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 65 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

66 On the tenth day ^gAhiezer the son of Ammishaddai, prince of the children of Dan: 67 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 68 one golden spoon of ten

b ch. 1. 6.

e ch. 1. 10.

c ch. 1. 14.
cp. ch. 2.
14.

f ch. 1. 11.

d ch. 1. 10.

g ch. 1. 12.

shekels, full of incense; 69 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 70 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 71 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Abiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

h ch. 1. 18.

72 On the eleventh day ^a Pagiel the son of Ochran, prince of the children of Asher: 73 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 74 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 75 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 76 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 77 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Pagiel the son of Ochran.

s ch. 1. 15.

78 On the twelfth day ^a Ahira the son of Enan, prince of the children of Naphtali: 79 his oblation was one silver charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering; 80 one golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense; 81 one young bullock, one ram, one he-lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering; 82 one male of the goats for a sin offering; 83 and for the sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five he-lambs of the first year: this was the oblation of Ahira the son of Enan.

f See ver. 10
a mg. for
mg.

84 This was ^a the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, ^a by the princes of Israel: twelve silver chargers, twelve silver bowls, twelve golden spoons: 85 each silver charger *weighing* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, and each bowl seventy: all the silver of the vessels two thousand and four hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; 86 the twelve golden spoons, full of incense, *weighing* ten *shekels* apiece, after the shekel of the sanc-

tuary: all the gold of the spoons an hundred and twenty *shekels*: 87 all the oxen for the burnt offering twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the he-lambs of the first year twelve, and their meal offering: and the males of the goats for a sin offering twelve: 88 and all the oxen for the sacrifice of peace offerings twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the he-lambs of the first year sixty. This was ^a the dedication of the altar, after that it ^a was anointed. 89 And when Moses went into the tent of meeting ^a to speak with him, then he heard ^a the Voice speaking unto him from above the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim: and he spake unto him.

k ver. 1. h.

l ch. 12. 8.
Ex. 32.
9-11.
m See Ex.
25. 22.

1 And the LORD spake unto 8 Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto him, Aaron, and say unto him, "When thou ^a lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light in front of the candlestick. 3 And Aaron did so; ^a he ^a lighted the lamps thereof ^a so as to give light in front of the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses. 4 And ^a this was the work of the candlestick, ^a beaten work of gold; unto the base thereof, and unto the flowers thereof, it was ^a beaten work: ^a according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

n Ex. 25. 37
a mg. for
mg.
a 40. 25
a mg. for
mg.o Ex. 25. 31.
p ch. 10. 3
(mg. for
mg.).
Ex. 25. 16
(mg. for
mg.).
q Ex. 25. 40.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them. 7 And thus shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle the ^a water of expiation upon them, and ^a let them cause a razor to pass over all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and cleanse themselves. 8 Then let them take a young bullock, and ^a its meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, ^a and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering. 9 ^a And thou shalt present the Levites before the tent of meeting: ^a and thou shalt assemble the whole congregation of the children of Israel: 10 and thou shalt present the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel ^a shall lay their hands upon the Levites: 11 and Aaron shall ^a offer the

r ch. 10. 9,
17.
s Cp. Lev.
8. 6.
t Cp. Lev.
14. 8, 9.u Lev. 2. 1.
See Ex. 29.
41.v ver. 1.
w Cp. Ex.
29. 4
x 40. 12.
y Cp. Lev.
8. 3.z Cp. Lev.
1. 4.

1 Or, dedication-gift

2 Or, at the hands of

3 Or, set up

4 Or, set up

5 Or, turned

6 Heb. wave, and in vv. 13, 15, 21.

Levites before the LORD for a wave offering, ¹ on the behalf of the children of Israel, that they may be to do the service of the LORD. ¹² And the Levites ² shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and offer thou ³ the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make atonement for the Levites. ¹³ And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for a ⁴ wave offering unto the LORD. ¹⁴ Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and ⁵ the Levites shall be mine. ¹⁵ And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tent of meeting: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for a ⁶ wave offering. ¹⁶ For they are ⁷ wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel: ⁸ instead of all that openeth the womb, even the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me. ¹⁷ For all the firstborn among the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself. ¹⁸ And I have taken the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel. ¹⁹ And I have given the Levites as ⁹ a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tent of meeting, and ¹⁰ to make atonement for the children of Israel: ¹¹ that there be no plague among the children of Israel, ¹² when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary. ²⁰ Thus did Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the Levites: according unto all that the LORD commanded Moses touching the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. ²¹ And ¹³ the Levites purified themselves from sin, and they washed their clothes; and ¹⁴ Aaron offered them for a wave offering before the LORD; and Aaron made atonement for them to cleanse them. ²² And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tent of meeting before Aaron, and before his sons: as the LORD had commanded Moses con-

cerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

²³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁴ This is that which belongeth unto the Levites: ¹ from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in ² to wait upon the service in the work of the tent of meeting: ³ and from the age of fifty years they shall ⁴ cease waiting upon the work, and shall serve no more: ⁵ but shall minister with their brethren in the tent of meeting, ⁶ to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charges.

¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, ² in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, ³ Moreover let the children of Israel keep the passover in its appointed season. ⁴ In the fourteenth day of this month, ⁵ at even, ye shall keep it in its appointed season: according to all the statutes of it, and according to all the ordinances thereof, shall ye keep it. ⁶ And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover. ⁷ And they kept the passover in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, ⁸ at even, in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel. ⁹ And there were certain men, who were ¹⁰ unclean by the dead body of a man, so that they could not keep the passover on that day: and ¹¹ they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day: ¹² and those men said unto him, We are unclean by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not ¹³ offer the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season among the children of Israel? ¹⁴ And Moses said unto them, Stay ye; that ¹⁵ I may hear what the LORD will command concerning you.

¹⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁷ Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you or of your generations shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the passover unto

¹ Cp. Ex. 29. 16.

² ver. 8.

³ ver. 11, 21.

⁴ ch. 2. 45. Cp. ch. 16. 9.

⁵ ch. 3. 2. d ch. 3. 12, 45.

⁶ See Ex. 13. 2.

⁷ ch. 25. 11, 12. ⁸ See ch. 1. 35.

⁹ ver. 7.

¹⁰ ver. 11, 12, 15, 16.

¹ Cp. ch. 4. 3 & 1 Chr. 23. 3, 24, 27. ² See ch. 4. 23 & mg. for mg.

³ See ch. 1. 35.

⁴ Cp. ch. 1. 1.

⁵ See Lev. 23. 2. ⁶ Ex. 12. 6 (mg. for mg.). ⁷ Lev. 22. 5 (mg. for mg.).

⁸ ch. 5. 9 & 10, 11, 16. Cp. John 16. 26. ⁹ ch. 27. 2. ¹⁰ Ex. 14. 12, 11. 26.

¹¹ ver. 12.

¹² ch. 27. 5.

¹ Or, from ² Heb. *Neithumim*, given. ³ Or, through the children of Israel coming nigh ⁴ Heb. to wear the warfare in the work. ⁵ Heb. return from the warfare of the work. ⁶ Heb. between the two evenings.

¹ See Ex.
12. 6
2 Chr. 30.
2-15.
² Ex. 12. 8.
Cp. Deut.
16. 3.
³ Ex. 12. 10.
⁴ Ex. 12. 46.
Cited
John 19. 36.
⁵ Ex. 12. 43.
49.

⁶ Ex. 12. 15.
Cp. Gen.
17. 14.
⁷ ver. 7.

⁸ Ex. 12. 48.
49.

⁹ Ex. 40. 17.
34.

¹⁰ See Ex.
13. 31.

¹¹ ch. 10. 11.
35. 34.
Ex. 40. 38.

¹² Cp. 1 Cor.
10. 1.

¹³ See ch. 1.
53.

the LORD: ¹¹ 'in the second month on the fourteenth day ¹² 'at even they shall keep it; ¹³ 'they shall eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs: ¹⁴ 'they shall leave none of it unto the morning, ¹⁵ 'nor break a bone thereof: ¹⁶ 'according to all the statute of the passover they shall keep it. ¹⁷ But the man that is clean, and is not in a journey, and forbeareth to keep the passover, ¹⁸ 'that soul shall be cut off from his people: because he ¹⁹ 'offered not the oblation of the LORD in its appointed season, that man shall bear his sin. ²⁰ And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD; according to the statute of the passover, and according to the ordinance thereof, ²¹ so shall he do: ²² 'ye shall have one statute, both for the stranger, and for him that is born in the land.

²³ And ²⁴ on the day that the tabernacle was reared up the cloud covered the tabernacle, even the tent of the testimony: and ²⁵ 'at even it was upon the tabernacle as it were the appearance of fire, until morning. ²⁶ So it was always: the cloud covered it, and the appearance of fire by night. ²⁷ And whenever the cloud ²⁸ 'was taken up from over the Tent, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel encamped. ²⁹ At the commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the commandment of the LORD they encamped: ³⁰ 'as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle they remained encamped. ³¹ And when the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel ³² 'kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. ³³ And sometimes the cloud was a few days upon the tabernacle; then according to the commandment of the LORD they remained encamped, and according to the commandment of the LORD they journeyed. ³⁴ And sometimes the cloud was from evening until morning; and when the cloud was taken up in the morning, they journeyed: or if it continued by day and by night, when the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. ³⁵ Whe-

ther it were two days, or a month, or a year, that the cloud tarried upon the tabernacle, abiding thereon, the children of Israel ³⁶ 'remained encamped, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. ³⁷ At the commandment of the LORD they encamped, and at the commandment of the LORD they journeyed: ³⁸ 'they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

¹ And the LORD spake unto **IO** Moses, saying, ² Make thee two trumpets of silver; of ³ ^{2A} beaten work shalt thou make them: and thou shalt use them for 'the calling of the congregation, and for the journeying of the camps. ⁴ And when ⁵ 'they shall blow with them, all the congregation shall gather themselves unto thee at the door of the tent of meeting. ⁶ And if they blow but with one, then the princes, ⁷ 'the heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselves unto thee. ⁸ And when ye blow an alarm, ⁹ 'the camps that lie on the east side shall take their journey. ¹⁰ And when ye blow an alarm the second time, ¹¹ 'the camps that lie on the south side shall take their journey: they shall blow an alarm for their journeys. ¹² But when the assembly is to be gathered together, ¹³ 'ye shall blow, but ye shall not ¹⁴ 'sound an alarm. ¹⁵ And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for a statute for ever throughout your generations. ¹⁶ And ¹⁷ 'when ye go to war in your land against the adversary that ¹⁸ 'oppresseth you, then ye shall ¹⁹ 'sound an alarm with the trumpets; and ye shall be ²⁰ 'remembered before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saved from your enemies. ²¹ Also ²² 'in the day of your gladness, and in your set feasts, and ²³ 'in the beginnings of your months, ye shall blow with the trumpets over your burnt offerings, and over the sacrifices of your peace offerings; and they shall be to you ²⁴ 'for a memorial before your God: I am the LORD your God.

²⁵ And it came to pass in the second year, in the second month, on the twentieth day of the month, that the cloud ²⁶ 'was taken up from

¹ Ex. 40. 37.

¹ ch. 8. 4
(mg. for mg.).
² Isa. 1. 12
Joel 1. 14
Cp. Ps.
81. 3.
³ Jer. 4. 5
Joel 2. 13.

¹ ch. 1. 16
2. 2.
Ex. 18. 27.

¹ ver. 14.
See ch. 2.
3-9.

¹ ver. 14.
See ch. 2.
10-16.

¹ ver. 3.
² Joel 2. 1.
³ 1 Chr. 13.
24.
⁴ 2 Chr. 13.
12.

⁵ ch. 31. 6
⁶ 2 Chr. 13.
14.
Cp. Josh.
6. 5.
⁷ Judg. 2. 17
4. 8.
⁸ 10. 12
1 Sam. 10.
18.

⁹ See Gen.
8. 1.
¹⁰ ch. 29. 1.
¹¹ 1 Chr. 15.
26.
¹² 2 Chr. 5.
12. 15
2. 6
2. 25. 26-28.
Ezra 3. 10.
Neh. 12. 4.
¹³ Ps. 81. 4.
See ch. 28.
11.
¹⁴ ver. 3.

¹⁵ ch. 2. 17.

¹ Heb. between the two evenings. ² Or, turned

over the tabernacle of the testimony. 12 And the children of Israel set forward according to their journeys out of the wilderness of Sinai; and the cloud abode in the wilderness of Paran. 13 And they first took their journey according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 14 And in the first place the standard of the camp of the children of Judah set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar was Nethanel the son of Zuar. 16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun was Eliab the son of Helon. 17 And the tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari, who bare the tabernacle, set forward. 18 And the standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elizur the son of Shedeur. 19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the sanctuary: and the other did set up the tabernacle against they came. 22 And the standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Elishama the son of Ammihud. 23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideon. 25 And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan, which was the rearward of all the camps, set forward according to their hosts: and over his host was Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ochran. 27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Ahira the son of Enan. 28 Thus were the journeys of the children of Israel according to their hosts: and they set forward. 29 And Moses said unto Hobab,

the son of Reuel the Midianite, Moses' father in law, We are journeying unto the place of which the LORD said, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel. 30 And he said unto him, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred. 31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou shalt be to us instead of eyes. 32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what good soever the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 And they set forward from the mount of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD went before them three days' journey, to seek out a resting place for them. 34 And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, when they set forward from the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, Rise up, O LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee. 36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the thousands of the thousands of Israel.

And the people were as murmurers, speaking evil in the ears of the LORD: and when the LORD heard it, his anger was kindled; and the fire of the LORD burnt among them, and devoured in the uttermost part of the camp. 2 And the people cried unto Moses; and Moses prayed unto the LORD, and the fire abated. 3 And the name of that place was called Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 And the mixed multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also wept again, and said, Who shall give us flesh to eat? 5 We remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt for nought; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlick: 6 but now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all: we have nought save this manna to look to. 7 And the manna was like coriander seed,

r See Ex. 2 18.

u Gen. 12. 7.

r Gen. 32. 12. Ex. 3. 8 & 8. 7, 8.

r Cp. Job 29. 15.

r ver. 20. Cp. Judg. 1. 16 & 4. 11.

a See Ex. 3. 1.

b Deut. 1. 31. Cp. Josh. 3. 3, 4, 6.

c Ps. 132. 4. Jer. 31. 2. d See Ex. 13. 21.

e Ps. 68. 1, 2.

f Deut. 9. 22.

g Ps. 78. 21.

h Cp. ch. 16. 35 & Lev. 10. 2 & 2 Kin. 1. 12 & Ps. 106. 18.

i Rev. 13. 14.

j Cp. ch. 21. 7. J Cp. ch. 16. 45-46 & James 5. 16.

k Deut. 9. 22. l See Ex. 12. 38.

m ch. 14. 1.

n Ps. 78. 18 & 106. 14. 1 Cor. 10. 6.

o Cp. ch. 21. 5 & Ex. 16. 3 Acts 7. 38.

p Ex. 16. 14, 31.

1 Or, which was evil

2 That is, burning.

and the ¹appearance thereof as the appearance of bdellium. 8 ^aThe people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in mills, or beat it in mortars, and seethed it in pots, and made cakes of it: ^r and the taste of it was as the taste of ²fresh oil. 9 ^aAnd when the dew fell upon the camp in the night, the manna fell ³upon it. 10 And Moses heard the people ⁴weeping throughout their families, every man at the door of his tent: and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly; and Moses was displeased. 11 ^aAnd Moses said unto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou evil entreated thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people upon me? 12 Have I conceived all this people? have I brought them forth, that thou shouldest say unto me, ⁵Carry them in thy bosom, as a ^wnursing-father carrieth the sucking child, unto the land ⁶which thou swarest unto their fathers? 13 ^vWhence should I have flesh to give unto all this people? for they weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh, that we may eat. 14 ^aI am not able to bear all this people alone, because it is too heavy for me. 15 And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness. 16 And the LORD said unto Moses, Gather unto me ^aseventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and ^bofficers over them; and bring them unto the tent of meeting, that they may stand there with thee. 17 ^cAnd I will come down and talk with thee there: and ^dI will take of the spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and ^ethey shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone. 18 And say thou unto the people, ^fSanctify yourselves against to-morrow, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the ears of the LORD, saying, Who shall give us flesh to eat? ^gfor it was well with us in Egypt: therefore the LORD will give you flesh, and ye shall eat. 19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five

days, neither ten days, nor twenty days; so but a whole month, ^huntil it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you: because that ye have rejected the LORD which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, ⁱWhy came we forth out of Egypt? ^j21 And Moses said, ^kThe people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand footmen; and thou hast said, I will give them flesh, that they may eat a whole month. 22 ^lShall flocks and herds be slain for them, to suffice them? or shall all the fish of the sea be gathered together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses, ^mIs the LORD's hand waxed short? now shalt thou see whether ⁿmy word shall come to pass unto thee or not. 24 And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the LORD: ^oand he gathered seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the Tent. 25 And ^pthe LORD came down in the cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and put it upon the seventy elders: and it came to pass, that, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, but they did so no more. 26 But there remained two men in the camp, the name of the one was Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but ^qhad not gone out unto the Tent: and they prophesied in the camp. 27 And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Eldad and Medad do prophesy in the camp. 28 And ^rJoshua the son of Nun, the minister of Moses, ^sone of his chosen men, answered and said, My lord Moses, ^tforbid them. 29 And Moses said unto him, Art thou jealous for my sake? ^uwould God that all the LORD's people were prophets, that the LORD would put his spirit upon them! 30 And Moses gat him into the camp, he and the elders of Israel. 31 And there went forth a ^vwind from the LORD, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall ^wby the camp, about a day's journey on this side, and a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and about two cu-

^a Cp. Ps. 78. 29 & 108. 15.

ⁱ ch. 21. 5.

^j Ex. 12. 57. Cp. ch. 1. 4 & Ex. 30. 36.

^k Cp. ver. 13.

^l Isai. 30. 2 & 50. 1.

^m ch. 29. 19. Psal. 12. 5 & 24. 14.

ⁿ ver. 16.

^o ver. 17.

^p Cp. 1 Sam. 30. 26 & Jer. 36. 5.

^q ch. 26. 63. Ex. 24. 13.

^r Cp. ch. 12. 8. See ch. 13. 16.

^s Cp. Mark 9. 38 & Luke 9. 49.

^t Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 5.

^u Ex. 16. 13. Ps. 78. 26-30 & 108. 40.

1 Heb. eye. 2 Or, cakes baked with oil 3 Or, with 4 Or, from his youth 5 Or, over

bits above the face of the earth. 32 And the people rose up all that day, and all the night, and all the next day, and gathered the quails: he that gathered least gathered ten *homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp. 33 While the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the anger of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague. 34 And the name of that place was called 12 Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted. 35 From Kibroth-hattaavah the people journeyed unto *Hazereth; and they abode at *Hazereth.

12 And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Cushite woman whom he had married: for he had married a Cushite woman. 2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only with Moses? hath he not spoken also with us? And the LORD heard it. 3 Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth. 4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tent of meeting. And they three came out. 5 And the LORD came down in a pillar of cloud, and stood at the door of the Tent, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth. 6 And he said, Hear now my words: if there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him in a vision, I will speak with him in a dream. 7 My servant Moses is not so; he is faithful in all mine house: 8 with him will I speak mouth to mouth, even manifestly, and not in dark speeches; and the form of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then were ye not afraid to speak against my servant, against Moses? 9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed. 10 And the cloud removed from over the Tent; and, behold, Miriam was leprous, as white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous. 11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Oh my lord, lay not, I pray thee, sin upon us, for that we have

done foolishly, and for that we have sinned. 12 Let her not, I pray, be as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed when he cometh out of his mother's womb. 13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her, O God, I beseech thee. 14 And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should she not be ashamed seven days? let her be shut up without the camp seven days, and after that she shall be brought in again. 15 And Miriam was shut up without the camp seven days: and the people journeyed not till Miriam was brought in again. 16 And afterward the people journeyed from Hazereth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may spy out the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a prince among them. 3 And Moses sent them from the wilderness of Paran according to the commandment of the LORD: all of them men who were heads of the children of Israel. 4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur. 5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. 6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. 8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Nun. 9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. 10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi. 11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. 12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. 13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael. 14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. 15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi. 16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Hoshea the son of Nun Joshua. 17 And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto them, Get you up this way by the South, and go up into the mountains: 18 and see the land, what it is; and the people that

1 That is, The graves of lust.

2 Or, by

3 Or, into

dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, whether they be few or many; 19 and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in camps, or in strong holds; 20 and what the land is, whether it be ^afat or lean, whether there be wood therein, or not. And ^dbe ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes. 21 So they went up, and spied out the land ^efrom the wilderness of Zin unto ^fRehob, to ^gthe entering in of Hamath. 22 And they went up ^hby ⁱthe South, and came unto ^jHebron; and ^kAhiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, ^lthe children of Anak, were there. (Now ^mHebron was built seven years before ⁿZoar in Egypt.) 23 And ^othey came unto the valley of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it upon a staff between two; ^pthey brought also of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 24 That place was called the valley of ^qEshcol, because of the cluster which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 25 And they returned from spying out the land at the end of forty days. 26 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to ^rKadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, and said, We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and surely it ^sfloweth with milk and honey; ^tand this is the fruit of it. 28 ^uHowbeit the people that dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fenced, and very great: and moreover we saw the children of Anak there. 29 ^vAmalek dwelleth in the land of the South: and the Hittite, and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, dwell in the mountains: ^wand the Canaanite dwelleth by the sea, and along by the side of Jordan. 30 And ^xCaleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, Let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. 31 ^yBut the men that went up with him said, We be not able to go up against the

people; for they are stronger than we. 32 And ^zthey brought up an evil report of the land which they had spied out unto the children of Israel, saying, The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and ^{aa}all the people that we saw in it are men of great stature. 33 And there we saw the ^{ab}Nephilim, the sons of Anak, which come of the ^{ac}Nephilim; and we were in our own sight ^{ad}as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

14 ^{ae}And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and cried; and the people ^{af}wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel ^{ag}murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or ^{ah}would God we had died in this wilderness! 3 And wherfore doth the LORD bring us unto this land, to fall by the sword? ^{ai}Our wives and our little ones shall be a prey: were it not better for us to return into Egypt? 4 And they said one to another, ^{aj}Let us make a captain, and ^{ak}let us return into Egypt. 5 Then ^{al}Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 ^{am}And Joshua the son of Nun and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of them that spied out the land, rent their clothes: 7 and they spake unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, saying, ^{an}The land, which we passed through to spy it out, is an exceeding good land. 8 If ^{ao}the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it unto us; ^{ap}a land which floweth with milk and honey. 9 Only ^{aq}rebel not against the LORD, ^{ar}neither fear ye the people of the land; for ^{as}they are bread for us: their ^{at}defence is removed from over them, and ^{au}the LORD is with us: fear them not. 10 ^{av}But all the congregation bade stone them with stones. And ^{aw}the glory of the LORD appeared in the tent of meeting unto all the children of Israel.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long will this people ^{ax}despise me? and how long will they not

u ch. 14. 36.
27.
v Cp. Amos 2. 9.
w Gen. 6. 4.
x Isai. 40. 21.
y ch. 11. 4.
z ver. 27, 28.
aa ch. 16. 41.
ab Ex. 15. 24.
ac 16. 2.
ad Ps. 106. 23.
ae Cp. Josh. 9. 15.
af Cp. ver. 27-30.
ag ver. 31.
ah Neh. 9. 17.
ai Cp. Deut. 17. 16.
aj Acts 7.
ak ch. 16. 4, 22.
al 20. 6.
am ver. 30.
an ch. 13. 6, 8.
ao g ch. 13. 27.
ap Deut. 1. 23.
aq Deut. 10. 15.
ar 2 Sam. 22. 20.
as 1 Kin. 10. 3.
at Ps. 18. 19.
au 22. 8.
av Isai. 49. 4.
aw See Ex. 3. 8.
ax Josh. 22. 16, 18, 19.
ay Deut. 7. 13.
az ch. 24. 8.
ba Cp. Ps. 14. 4.
bb 74. 14.
bc Ps. 121. 5.
bd (for mg.).
be Isai. 33. 4.
bf (for mg.).
bg 30. 2, 3.
bh (for mg.).
bi Jer. 48. 45.
bj (for mg.).
bk Gen. 35. 21.
bl Deut. 30. 1, 4.
bm Judg. 1. 22.
bn al.
bo Ex. 17. 4.
bp See Lev. 9. 25.
bq ver. 23.
br ch. 16. 30.

c Neh. 9. 25, 35.
d Ezek. 34.
e Deut. 31. 6, 7, 83.

f ch. 20. 1.
g 36.
h 34. 3.
i Josh. 15. 1.
j Josh. 19. 26 (7).
k ch. 34. 8.
l ver. 22, 23.
m ch. 31. 1.
n Josh. 15. 19.
o Judg. 1. 15.
p See Josh. 14. 15.
q Josh. 15. 14.
r Judg. 1. 10.
s ver. 33.
t Deut. 1. 28.
u 3. 10.
v 9. 2.
w Josh. 11. 21, 32.
x Ps. 78. 12, 47.
y Isai. 19. 11, 13.
z 30. 4.
aa Ezek. 30. 14.
ab ch. 32. 9.
ac Deut. 1. 34, 35.

ad ch. 20. 1, 16.
ae 32. 9.
af 35. 36.
ag Deut. 1. 19.
ah Josh. 14. 6, 7.

ai See Ex. 3. 8.
aj Deut. 1. 25.
ak Deut. 1. 28.
al 9. 1, 2.

am ch. 14. 43.
an Ex. 17. 8.
ao 1 Sam. 15. 2, al.

ap Cp. ch. 14. 23.

aq Cp. ch. 14. 6, 34.

ar ch. 32. 9.
as Deut. 1. 39.
at Josh. 14. 8.

1 Or, into

2 That is, a cluster.

3 Or, giants

4 Heb. shadow.

^r Deut. 1. 32
^a 9. 26.
^a Pa. 78. 22.
^a 106. 24.
^a Heb. 3. 13.
^a Cp. John
^a 12. 37.
^a Ex. 32. 10.
^a Ex. 32. 12.
^a Deut. 3.
^a 28-29.
^a 32. 27.
^a Ezek. 30.
^a 9. 14.
^a Cp. Pa. 106.
^a 22.
^a Ex. 15. 14.
^a Josh. 2. 9.
^a 10.
^a & 5. 1.
^a See Ex.
^a 13. 21.
^a Deut. 2.
^a Cp. Josh.
^a 7. 9.
^a See Ex.
^a 34. 6, 7.
^a See Ex.
^a 20. 5.
^a Ex. 34. 9.
^a Pa. 78. 36.
^a 106. 46.
^a Pa. 106. 23.
^a Cp. James
^a 5. 16.
^a 1 John 3.
^a 14-16.
^a Cp. Pa. 72. 12.
^a Heb. 2. 14.
^a Deut. 1.
^a 35.
^a Pa. 35. 11.
^a 106. 26.
^a Heb. 3. 17.
^a 14.
^a Cp. Gen.
^a 31. 7.
^a Job 19. 3.
^a /ch. 32. 11.
^a Ezek. 30.
^a 15.
^a Cp. ch. 26.
^a 64.
^a ver. 6.
^a ch. 13. 6.
^a ch. 22. 12.
^a Josh. 14.
^a 8. 9.
^a ver. 43, 45.
^a See ch. 13.
^a 29.

^r believe in me, for all the signs which I have wrought among them? 12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and ^a will make of thee a nation greater and mightier than they. 13 And ^a Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it; for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them; 14 and they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: ^a they have heard that thou LORD art in the midst of this people; for thou LORD art seen ¹ face to face, and ^a thy cloud standeth over them, and thou goest before them, in a pillar of cloud by day, and in a pillar of fire by night. 15 Now if thou shalt kill this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying, 16 Because the LORD ^a was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness. 17 And now, I pray thee, let the power of the Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, 18 ^a The LORD is slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and that will by no means clear *the guilty*; ^a visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, upon the third and upon the fourth generation. 19 ^a Pardon, I pray thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and according ^a as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now. 20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned ^a according to thy word: 21 but in very deed, as I live, and as all ^a the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD; 22 ^a because all those men which have seen my glory, and my signs, which I wrought in Egypt and in the wilderness, yet have tempted me these ^a ten times, and have not hearkened to my voice; 23 ^a surely they shall not see the land which I swore unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that despised me see it: 24 but my servant ^a Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath ^a followed me fully, him will I bring into the land whereinto he went; and his seed shall possess it. 25 ^a Now the Amalekite and the Canaanite dwell in the valley: to-

morrow ^a turn ye, and get you into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea.

26 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 27 How long *shall I bear* with ^a this evil congregation, which murmur against me? ^a I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me. 28 Say unto them, ^a As I live, saith the LORD, surely ^a as ye have spoken in mine ears, so will I do to you: 29 ^a your carcases shall fall in this wilderness; and ^a all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, ^a from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me, 30 surely ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I ^a lifted up my hand that I would make you dwell therein, ^a save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun. 31 ^a But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ^a ye have rejected. 32 But as for you, ^a your carcases shall fall in this wilderness. 33 And your children ^a shall be ^a wanderers in the wilderness ^a forty years, and shall ^a bear your whoredoms, until ^a your carcases be consumed in the wilderness. 34 ^a After the number of the days in which ye spied out the land, even ^a forty days, for every day a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know ^a my ^a alienation. 35 ^a I the LORD have spoken, surely this will I do unto all ^a this evil congregation, that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die. 36 ^a And the men, which Moses sent to spy out the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up an evil report against the land, 37 even those men that did bring up an evil report of the land, ^a died by the plague before the LORD. 38 ^a But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, remained alive of those men that went to spy out the land. 39 And Moses told these words unto all the children of Israel: and the people ^a mourned greatly. 40 And they rose up early in the morning,

^a Deut. 1. 40.
^a ver. 33.
^a Ex. 16. 7.
^a 12.
^a ver. 21, 22.
^a ch. 26. 65.
^a Cp. ver. 2.
^a 1 Cor. 10. 5.
^a Heb. 3. 17.
^a /ch. 1. 45.
^a & 26. 64.
^a Deut. 1. 36.
^a /ch. 1. 2.
^a Ex. 30. 14.
^a See Gen.
^a 14. 22.
^a ver. 6. 36.
^a See ch.
^a 13. 6.
^a ver. 3.
^a Deut. 1. 30.
^a Pa. 106. 34.
^a ch. 32. 12.
^a Cp. Pa. 107.
^a 4.
^a Pa. 26. 10.
^a Cp. Deut.
^a 2. 14.
^a Ezek. 26.
^a 35.
^a ch. 13. 25.
^a Cp. Ezek.
^a 4. 6.
^a Cp. Job
^a 32. 10 (mg.).
^a /ch. 25. 19.
^a ver. 27.
^a ch. 13. 32.
^a 1 Cor. 10.
^a 10.
^a Heb. 3. 17.
^a Jude 5.
^a /ch. 25. 19.
^a See ch. 13.
^a 16.
^a Ex. 33. 4.

1 Heb. eye to eye.

2 Heb. shepherds.

3 Or, the revoking of my promise

A Deut. 1.
41.

i Cp. 2 Chr.
34. 30.

j Deut. 1.
43.
k Cp. Deut.
31. 17.

l ver. 25, 45.
See ch. 13.
28.

m Deut. 1.
43.

n Cp. 1 Sam.
4. 3.

o ver. 45.
Cp. Deut.
1. 44.

p ch. 31. 3.
Judg. 1. 17.

and gat them up to the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, ^awe be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned. ⁴¹And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD, seeing it shall not prosper? ⁴²Go not up, ^afor the LORD is not among you; that ye be not smitten down before your enemies. ⁴³For there ⁱthe Amalekite and the Canaanite are before you, and ye shall fall by the sword: because ye are turned back from following the LORD, therefore the LORD will not be with you. ⁴⁴^mBut they presumed to go up to the top of the mountain: nevertheless ⁿthe ark of the covenant of the LORD, and Moses, departed not out of the camp. ⁴⁵Then ^othe Amalekite came down, and the Canaanite which dwelt in that mountain, and smote them and beat them down, even unto ^pHormah.

15 ^rAnd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ¹When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you, ³and ^vwill make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, ¹^oto accomplish a vow, or as a freewill offering, or ⁱin your set feasts, to make a ^wsweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock: ⁴then ^sshall he that offereth his oblation offer unto the LORD ^wa meal offering of a tenth part of *an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil: ⁵and wine for the drink offering, the fourth part of an hin, shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or for the sacrifice, for each lamb. ⁶Or for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meal offering two tenth parts of *an ephah* of fine flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil: ⁷and for the drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, of a ^wsweet savour unto the LORD. ⁸And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice, ¹^oto accomplish a vow, or for ^wpeace offerings unto the LORD: ⁹then shall he offer ^bwith the bullock a meal offering of three tenth parts of *an ephah* of

fine flour mingled with half an hin of oil. ¹⁰And thou shalt offer for the drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. ¹¹^cThus shall it be done for each bullock, or for each ram, or for each of the he-lambs, or of the kids. ¹²According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number. ¹³All that are homeborn shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD. ¹⁴And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you throughout your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do. ¹⁵For the assembly, ^ethere shall be one statute for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth *with you*, a statute for ever throughout your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD. ¹⁶One law and one ordinance shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

¹⁷And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ¹⁸Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you, ¹⁹then it shall be, that, when ye eat of ^jthe bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD. ²⁰^oOf the first of your ²dough ye shall offer up a cake for an heave offering: as ye do ^kthe heave offering of the threshing-floor, so shall ye heave it. ²¹^oOf the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering throughout your generations.

²²And when ye shall err, and not observe all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses, ²³even all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD gave commandment, and onward throughout your generations; ²⁴then it shall be, if it be done ³unwittingly, ^jwithout the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, ^kwith the meal offering thereof, and

c See ch. 28.

d ver. 29, 30.
ch. 9. 14.
Ex. 12. 46.

e ver. 2.

f Cp. Josh.
5. 11, 12.

g Deut. 26.
2. 10.
Neh. 10. 37.
Ezek. 44.
30.

h Lev. 2. 14.
See Lev.
23. 10-17.

i Cp. Lev.
4. 2.

j Cp. Lev.
4. 12.

k ver. 8-20.

1 Or, in making a special vow

2 Or, coarse meal

3 Or, in error

1 ch. 28. 15.
Lev. 4. 32.
m Lev. 4. 20.

the drink offering thereof, according to the ordinance, and ¹one he-goat for a sin offering. ²⁵ And the priest shall make atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and they shall be forgiven; for it was an error, and they have brought their oblation, an offering made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their error: ²⁶ and all the congregation of the children of Israel shall be forgiven, and the stranger that sojourneth among them; for in respect of all the people it was done unwittingly. ²⁷ And ^aif one person sin unwittingly, then he shall offer a she-goat of the first year for a sin offering. ²⁸ And the priest shall make atonement for the soul that erreth, when he sinneth unwittingly, before the LORD, to make atonement for him; and he shall be forgiven. ²⁹ Ye shall have one law for him that doeth aught unwittingly, for him that is home-born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them. ³⁰ But the soul that doeth aught with an high hand, whether he be home-born or a stranger, the same blasphemeth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people. ³¹ Because he hath ^rdespised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment; that soul shall utterly be cut off, his iniquity shall be upon him.

n Lev. 4. 27.
28.

o Lev. 4. 35.

p See ver.
15.

q Cp. Deut.
17. 12
& Ps. 19. 12
& Heb. 10.
26.

r 2 Sam.
12. 9.
2 Chr. 36.
16.
Prov. 13. 13.
2 Ecd. 7. 24.

s Ex. 35. 3.
See Ex. 30.
8, 9.

t Lev. 24. 12.

u Ex. 31. 14.
15.

v Lev. 24.
14-16.
Josh. 7. 25.
1 Kin. 31.
13.
Acta 7. 58.

w Deut. 22.
12.
Cp. Matt.
23. 5.

they make them ¹fringes in the borders of their garments throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of each border a cord of blue; ³⁹ and it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye ²go not about after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use ^vto go a whoring: ⁴⁰ that ye may remember and do all my commandments, and be ^uholy unto your God. ⁴¹ I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

x Cp. Job
31. 7
& Eccles.
11. 9
& Ezek.
6. 9.
y Ps. 73. 27
& 106. 35.
Cp. Ezek.
6. 9.
z See Lev.
11. 44.
a Lev. 22. 33
See Lev.
20. 8.

16 Now ^bKorah, the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, with ^cDathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, and On, the son of Peleth, sons of Reuben, took ^dmen: ² and they rose up before ^eMoses, with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the congregation, called to the assembly, men of renown: ³ and ^fthey assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, ^gYe take too much upon you, seeing ^hall the congregation are holy, every one of them, and ⁱthe LORD is among them: wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the assembly of the LORD? ⁴ And when Moses heard it, ^jhe fell upon his face: ⁵ and he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, In the morning the LORD will shew ^kwho are his, and who is ^lholy, and ^mwill cause him to come near unto him: even him ⁿwhom he shall choose will he cause ^oto come near unto him. ⁶ This do; take you ^pcensers, Korah, and all his company; ⁷ and put fire therein, and put incense upon them before the LORD to-morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he ^qshall be holy: ^rye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi. ⁸ And Moses said unto Korah, Hear now, ye sons of Levi: ^sseemeth it but ^ta small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath ^useparated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself; to do the service

b ch. 27. 3.
Ex. 6. 16,
18, 21.
Eccles. 48.
18, 19.
Jude 11.
c ch. 26. 9.

d Ps. 106.
16-18.

e ver. 7.
f See Ex.
19. 6.

g ch. 14. 14
& 33. 34.
See Ex. 28.
46.

h ch. 14. 5
& 20. 6.

i Cp. 2 Tim.
2. 19.
j ver. 3.

k ch. 17. 5.
l Sam. 2.
26.
m Ps. 103. 26.
Cp. Ex.
28. 1.
n ch. 5. 10.
o Lev. 10. 3.
p Ps. 65. 4.
Ezek. 40.
46.
q ch. 14. 15, 16.
r Lev. 10. 1.
s ver. 3.

t ver. 13.
u Sam. 18.
25.
v Ps. 7. 13.
Cp. Ezek.
16. 30.
w ch. 8. 14.
Deut. 10. 8.

1 Or, tassels in the corners. 2 Heb. spy not out. 3 Heb. It is enough for you. 4 Or, whom he will cause to come near

of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them; ¹⁰ and that he hath brought thee near, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee? and seek ye the priesthood also? ¹¹ Therefore thou and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: ² and Aaron, what is he that ye murmur against him? ¹² And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab: and they said, We will not come up: ¹³ is it ^a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of ^a land flowing with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, but thou must needs ^c make thyself also a prince over us? ¹⁴ Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land flowing with milk and honey, nor given us inheritance of fields and vineyards: wilt thou ¹ put out the eyes of these men? we will not come up. ¹⁵ And Moses was very wroth, and said unto the LORD, ² Respect not thou their offering: ³ I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them. ¹⁶ And Moses said unto Korah, Be thou and all thy congregation ⁴ before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron, to-morrow: ¹⁷ and ² take ye every man his censor, and put incense upon them, and bring ye before the LORD every man his censor, ⁵ two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each his censor. ¹⁸ And they took every man his censor, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood at the door of the tent of meeting with Moses and Aaron. ¹⁹ And Korah assembled all the congregation against them unto the door of the tent of meeting: ⁶ and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the congregation.

And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ²¹ ^a Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them ^b in a moment. ²² And they ^c fell upon their faces, and said, O God, ^d the God of the spirits of all flesh, ^e shall one man sin, and wilt thou be wroth with all the congregation? ²³ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ²⁴ Speak unto the congregation, saying, Get

you up from about the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram. ²⁵ And Moses rose up and went unto Dathan and Abiram; and the elders of Israel followed him. ²⁶ And he spake unto the congregation, saying, ⁷ Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins. ²⁷ So they gat them up from the tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood ⁸ at the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little ones. ²⁸ And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these works; for I have ⁹ not done them ^a of mine own mind. ²⁹ If these men die the common death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men; ¹⁰ then the LORD hath not sent me. ³⁰ But if the LORD ² make a new thing, and ¹ the ground open her mouth, and swallow them up, with all that appertain unto them, and they ² go down alive into ³ the pit; then ye shall understand that these men have despised the LORD. ³¹ And it came to pass, as he made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground clave asunder that was under them: ³² and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and ¹¹ all the men that appertained unto Korah, and all their goods. ³³ So they, and all that appertained to them, went down alive into ⁴ the pit: and the earth closed upon them, and ⁵ they perished from among the assembly. ³⁴ And all Israel that were round about them fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow us up. ³⁵ And ⁶ fire came forth from the LORD, and devoured ⁷ the two hundred and fifty men that offered the incense.

³⁶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ³⁷ Speak unto ⁸ Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, that he take up the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder; for they are holy; ³⁸ even the censers of ⁹ these sinners against their own ⁵ lives, and let them be made beaten plates for a covering

g Ex. 16. 8.
q 1 Cor.
3. 5.

r ver. 9.
s See Ex.
3. 8.

t Ex. 2. 14.
Acta 7. 27.
35.

u Cp. Gen.
4. 4, 5.
v 1 Sam.
12. 3.
w Cp. Acts
20. 33.
x 2 Cor.
7. 2.

y Ex. 16. 9.
1 Sam. 12.
5. 7.
z ver. 6, 7.

aa ver. 35.

ab See Lev.
9. 23.
ac ver. 45.
ad Cp. Gen.
19. 17, 22.
ae Jer. 51. 6
& Rev.
18. 4.
af Ex. 33. 5.
Pg. 73. 19.
ag ver. 45.
ah ch. 14. 5
& 20. 6.
ai ch. 27. 16.
aj Job 12. 10.
ak Eccles.
12. 7.
al Job 37. 16.
am Job 12. 10.
an Heb. 12. 9
(mg.).
ao Cp. Gen.
18. 23-25
& 2 Sam.
24. 17.

ap Cp. Gen.
19. 12-14.
aq 1 Sam. 33.
11.
ar 2 Cor. 4.
17.
as Rev.
16. 4.

at Cp. Ex.
33. 5.

au Cp. Jer.
37. 16.
av Ezech. 13.
2. 17.

aw Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 38.

ax Cp. Gen.
4. 11.

ay ver. 33.
Pa. 55. 15.

az ch. 26. 10
& 27. 3.
ba Deut. 11. 4
Pa. 108. 17.

bb Cp. ch.
26. 11.
bc 1 Chr. 4.
22. 37.

bd Jude 11.

be Cp. ch.
11. 1.
bf Lev. 10. 1.
bg ch. 3. 2.
bh p ver. 17.

bi [Ch. 17. 1
in Heb.]
bj ch. 3. 2.
bk & 4. 16. al.

bl Prov. 24. 2
Hab. 2. 10.
bm Cp. 1 Kin.
2. 23.

1 Heb. bore out. 2 Heb. create a creation. 3 Heb. Shent. 4 Or, those men who have sinned at the cost of their lives 5 Or, souls

of the altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therefore they are holy: ^aand they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel. 39 And Eleazar the priest took the brasen censers, which they that were burnt had offered; and they beat them out for a covering of the altar: 40 to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, to the end ^dthat no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to burn incense before the LORD; that he be not as Korah, and as his company: as the LORD spake unto him by the hand of Moses.

41 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel ^emurmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Ye have killed the people of the LORD. 42 And it came to pass, when the congregation was assembled against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the tent of meeting: and, behold, ^fthe cloud covered it, and ^gthe glory of the LORD appeared. 43 And Moses and Aaron came to the front of the tent of meeting. 44 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 45 ^hGet you up from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. ⁱAnd they fell upon their faces. 46 And Moses said unto Aaron, Take thy censer, and put fire therein from off the altar, and lay incense thereon, and carry it quickly unto the congregation, and make atonement for them: for ^jthere is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun. 47 And Aaron took as Moses spake, and ran into the midst of the assembly; and, behold, the plague was begun among the people: and he put on the incense, and made atonement for the people. 48 And he stood between the dead and the living; and ^kthe plague was stayed. 49 Now they that died by the plague were fourteen thousand and seven hundred, ^lbesides them that died about the matter of Korah. 50 And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tent of meeting: and ^mthe plague was stayed.

I7 ⁿAnd the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 ^oSpeak unto the children of Israel, ^pand

take of them rods, one for each fathers' house, of all their princes according to their fathers' houses, twelve rods: write thou every man's name upon his rod. 3 And thou shalt write Aaron's name upon the rod of Levi: for there shall be one rod for each head of their fathers' houses. 4 And thou shalt lay them up in the tent of meeting before the testimony, ^qwhere I meet with you. 5 And it shall come to pass, that the man ^rwhom I shall choose, his rod shall bud: and I will make to cease from me ^sthe murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against you. 6 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, and all their princes gave him rods, for each prince one, according to their fathers' houses, even twelve rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods. 7 And Moses laid up the rods before the LORD in ^tthe tent of the testimony. 8 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses went into the tent of the testimony; and, behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Levi was budded, and put forth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and bare ripe almonds. 9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD unto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and took every man his rod. 10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put back ^uthe rod of Aaron before the testimony, to be kept ^vfor a token against the children of rebellion; ^wthat thou mayest make an end of their murmurings against me, that they die not. 11 Thus did Moses: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake unto Moses, saying, Behold, we perish, we are undone, we are all undone. 13 ^xEvery one that cometh near, that cometh near unto the tabernacle of the LORD, ^ydieth: shall we perish all of us?

^zAnd the LORD said unto **18** Aaron, Thou and thy sons and thy fathers' house with thee shall ^{aa}bear the iniquity of the sanctuary: ^{ab}and thou and thy sons with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood. 2 And thy brethren also, the tribe of Levi, the tribe of thy father, bring thou near with thee, that they may be ^{ac}joined

^d See Ex. 25. 22.

^e ch. 16. 5.

^f ch. 16. 11.

^g ch. 18. 2. Ex. 34. 21. 2 Chr. 24. 6. Acts 7. 44.

^h Heb. 9. 4.

ⁱ ch. 16. 38.

^j ver. 5.

^k See ch. 1. 51.

^l ver. 23. See Ex. 28. 38. ^m ver. 23.

ⁿ Cp. Gen. 30. 34.

1 Or, shall die

o See ch. 3.
6-10.

p ch. 3. 25,
31, 36.
q ch. 16. 40.

r ch. 4. 15.

s See ch. 17.
13.
t ch. 3. 38.
Ex. 27. 31
& 30. 7.
Lev. 24. 3.
u See Lev.
10. 6.
v ch. 3. 12,
45.
w ch. 3. 19
& 8. 19.
x ch. 3. 10.
y Heb. 9.
3, 4.
z See ch. 1.
51.

unto thee, and ^ominister unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall be before the tent of the testimony. 3 And they shall keep thy charge, and ^pthe charge of all the Tent: ^qonly they shall not come nigh unto the vessels of the sanctuary and unto the altar, ^rthat they die not, neither they, nor ye. 4 And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tent of meeting, for all the service of the Tent: ^sand a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. 5 And ye shall ^tkeep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: ^uthat there be wrath no more upon the children of Israel. 6 ^vAnd I, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel: ^wto you they are a gift, given unto the LORD, to do the service of the tent of meeting. 7 And ^xthou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priesthood for every thing of the altar, and for ^ythat within the veil; and ye shall serve: I give you the priesthood as a service of gift: ^zand the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 And the LORD spake unto Aaron, And I, behold, ^aI have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings, even all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them ^bby reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, as a due for ever. 9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, ^creserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, even every ^dmeal offering of theirs, and every ^esin offering of theirs, and every ^fguilt offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons. 10 As the most holy things shalt thou eat thereof: every male shall eat thereof; it shall be holy unto thee. 11 And this is thine; ^gthe heave offering of their gift, even all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto ^hthee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: ⁱevery one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 12 ^jAll the ^kbest of the oil, and all the ^lbest of the vintage, and of the corn, ^mthe firstfruits of them which

a Ex. 29. 29
& 40. 13, 15.
b Lev. 7. 35
(for ing.).
c Lev. 2. 2, 3
& 10. 12, 15,
ol.
d Lev. 4. 22,
27
e Lev. 25. 30,
f Lev. 7. 7
g Ex. 29. 27,
28.
h Lev. 7. 30,
34.
i Lev. 10. 14.
j Cp. Deut.
18. 3.
k Cp. Lev.
22. 2, 3,
11-13.
l Deut. 18. 4.
m Ex. 23. 19
& 34. 26.
Neh. 10. 35,
38.

they give unto the LORD, to thee have I given them. 13 The firstripe fruits of all that is in their land, ⁿwhich they bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; ^oevery one that is clean in thy house shall eat thereof. 14 ^pEvery thing devoted in Israel shall be thine. 15 ^qEvery thing that openeth the womb, of all flesh which they offer unto the LORD, both of man and beast, shall be thine: nevertheless ^rthe firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem. 16 ^sAnd those that are to be redeemed of them from a month old shalt thou redeem, ^taccording to thine estimation, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary (^uthe same is twenty gerahs). 17 ^vBut the firstling of an ox, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: ^wthou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD. 18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as ^xthe wave breast and as the right thigh, it shall be thine. 19 ^yAll the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, as a due for ever: ^zit is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee. 20 And the LORD said unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any portion among them: ^aI am thy portion and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 ^bAnd unto the children of Levi, behold, I have given all the tithe in Israel for an inheritance, in return for their service which they serve, even the service of the tent of meeting. 22 ^cAnd henceforth the children of Israel shall not come nigh the tent of meeting, ^dlest they bear sin, and die. 23 But ^ethe Levites shall do the service of the tent of meeting, and ^fthey shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, and among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

A Ex. 23. 29
Lev. 2. 14.
Deut. 26. 2

I Lev. 27. 26
u See Ex.
15. 2.

n Ex. 13. 13
& 34. 20.

o ch. 3. 47.
Lev. 27.
2, 6.

p See Ex.
30. 13.
q Deut. 15.
19.

r Lev. 2.
3, 3.

s Ex. 29. 25,
26.
Lev. 7. 31,
32, 34.
t ver. 11.

u Lev. 2. 12
3 Chr. 13. 5.
Mark 9. 49
(mg.).

v ver. 28, 34.
Deut. 10. 9
& 12. 19
& 14. 27
w Ex. 13. 2
Jod. 15. 33
& 14. 3
& 15. 7.
Ezek. 44.
35.

x Cp. Ps.
16. 5
& Lam. 3.
24, ol.
y ver. 24, 30.
Lev. 27. 26,
32.
Deut. 14.
32.
Neh. 10. 37
& 12. 44.
Heb. 7. 4,
& 9.
z Cp. Gen.
14. 30
& 28. 22.
a See ch. 1.
51.
b Lev. 22. 2
c ch. 3. 7.
d ver. 1.

1 Or, for a portion 2 Heb. fat. 3 Or, And as to their redemption money, from a month old shalt thou redeem them

^b ver. 19, 20, 29.
^c ver. 20, 21, 28.
 24 For the tithe of the children of Israel, which ^b they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites for an inheritance: therefore I have said unto them, ^c Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

^d Neh. 10. 30.
^e ver. 30.
^f ver. 27.
^g Cp. Matt. 10. 10 & Luke 10. 7 & 1 Tim. 5. 17, 18. See 1 Cor. 9. 4-14. & Lev. 19. 8 & 22. 16. & Lev. 22. 2. 15.
 25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 26 Moreover thou shalt speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithe which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, ^a a tithe of the tithe. 27 ^a And your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshing-floor, and as the fulness of the winepress. 28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and thereof ye shall give the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest. 29 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD, of all the ¹ best thereof, even the hallowed part thereof out of it. 30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them, When ye heave the ¹ best thereof from it, ² then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the threshing-floor, and as the increase of the winepress. 31 And ye shall eat it in every place, ye and your households: for it is ³ your reward in return for your service in the tent of meeting. 32 And ye shall ⁴ bear no sin by reason of it, when ye have heaved from it the ¹ best thereof: and ye shall not ⁵ profane the holy things of the children of Israel, ² that ye die not.

^f Dent. 21. 2. & 1 Sam. 6. 7.
^g Lev. 4. 12. Cp. Heb. 12. 11.
^h Lev. 4. 6, 17 & 16. 14, 18. Heb. 9. 13.
 1 And the LORD spake unto **19** Moses and unto Aaron, saying, ² This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer ³ without spot, wherein is no blemish, ⁴ and upon which never came yoke: 3 and ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, and he shall bring her ⁵ forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face: 4 and Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and ⁶ sprinkle of her

blood toward the front of the tent of meeting seven times: 5 and one shall burn the heifer in his sight; ⁷ her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burn: 6 and the priest shall take ⁸ cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer. 7 Then the priest ⁹ shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even. 8 And ⁹ he that burneth her ¹⁰ shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even. 9 And a man that is clean shall gather up ¹¹ the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a ¹² clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel ¹³ for a water of ¹⁴ separation: it is a sin offering. 10 And he that gathereth the ashes of the heifer ¹⁵ shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and unto the stranger that sojourneth among them, for a statute for ever. 11 ¹⁶ He that toucheth the dead body of any man shall be unclean seven days: 12 the same ¹⁷ shall purify himself therewith on the third day, ¹⁸ and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he purify not himself the third day, ¹⁹ then the seventh day he shall not be clean. 13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himself, ²⁰ defileth the tabernacle of the LORD; ²¹ and that soul shall be cut off from Israel: because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him, he shall be unclean; his uncleanness is yet upon him. 14 This is the law when a man dieth in a tent: every one that cometh into the tent, and every one that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days. 15 And every ²² open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean. 16 And ²³ whosoever in the open field toucheth one that is slain with a sword, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a ²⁴ grave, shall be unclean seven days. 17 And for the unclean they shall take ²⁵ of the ashes of the burning of the sin offering, and ²⁶ a running water shall be put

m Ex. 20. 14. Lev. 4. 11, 12.
 n See Lev. 14. 4, 5, 49.

o See Lev. 11. 35.

p ver. 5.

q Heb. 9. 13.

r Lev. 4. 12 & 6. 11 & 10. 14.
 s ver. 13, 20, 21. ch. 31. 23.

t ver. 18. See ch. 5. 2 & 9. 6, 10 & 31. 10.

u ch. 31. 19.

v ver. 20. Lev. 15. 31. w See Ex. 30. 35.

x ch. 31. 30. Lev. 11. 32.

y ver. 11.

z Cp. Matt. 23. 27 & Luke 11. 44.

a Cp. Gen. 28. 19 (mg. for mg.).

1 Heb. fat. 2 Or, neither shall ye die day, so shall he be clean 3 Or, perfect 4 Or, impurity 5 Or, and on the seventh day, and 6 Or, and 7 Heb. living.

thereto in a vessel: ¹⁸ and a clean person shall take ^b hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched the bone, or the slain, or the dead, or the grave: ¹⁹ and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean ^c on the third day, and on the seventh day: and ^d on the seventh day he shall purify him; and he shall ^e wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean at even. ²⁰ But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, ^f that soul shall be cut off from the midst of the assembly, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean. ²¹ And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them: and he that sprinkleth the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. ²² And ^g whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.

20 ¹ And the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came ^h into the wilderness of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and ⁱ Miriam died there, and was buried there. ² And there was no water for the congregation: ^j and they assembled themselves together against Moses and against Aaron. ³ And the people ^k strove with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died ^l when our brethren died before the LORD! ⁴ And why have ye brought the assembly of the LORD into this wilderness, that we should die here, we and our cattle? ⁵ And ^m wherefore have ye made us to come up out of Egypt, to bring us in unto this evil place? it is no place of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there any water to drink. ⁶ And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tent of meeting, and ⁿ fell upon their faces: ^o and the glory of the LORD appeared unto them. ⁷ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

⁸ Take the rod, and assemble the congregation, thou, and Aaron thy brother, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes, that it give forth its water; and ^p thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle drink. ⁹ And Moses took the rod ^q from before the LORD, as he commanded him. ¹⁰ And Moses and Aaron gathered the assembly together before the rock, and he said unto them, ^r Hear now, ye rebels; shall we bring you forth water out of this rock? ¹¹ And Moses lifted up his hand, and smote the rock with his rod twice: ^s and water came forth abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their cattle. ¹² And the LORD said unto Moses and Aaron, Because ^t ye believed not in me, ^u to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this assembly into the land which I have given them. ¹³ These are the waters of ^v Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the LORD, and he ^w was sanctified in them.

¹⁴ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto ^x the king of Edom, Thus saith ^y thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travail that hath befallen us: ¹⁵ how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; ^z and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and our fathers: ¹⁶ and ^{aa} when we cried unto the LORD, he heard our voice, and ^{ab} sent an angel, and brought us forth out of Egypt: and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border: ¹⁷ let us pass, I pray thee, through thy land: we will not pass through field or through vineyard, neither will we drink of the water of the wells: we will go along the king's high way, we will not turn aside to the right hand nor to the left, until we have passed thy border. ¹⁸ And Edom said unto him, Thou shalt not pass through me, lest I come out with the sword against thee. ¹⁹ And the children of Israel said unto him, We will go up by the high way: ²⁰ and if we drink of thy water, I and my cattle, ²¹ then will I give the price thereof: let me only, without doing any thing else, pass

1 That is, strife.

2 Or, shewed himself holy

through on my feet. ²⁰ And he said, 'Thou shalt not pass through. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand. ²¹ Thus Edom refused to give Israel passage through his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

²² And they journeyed from ¹ Kadesh: and the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, came unto ² mount Hor. ²³ And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in ³ mount Hor, by the border of the land of Edom, saying, ²⁴ Aaron shall be gathered unto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ⁴ ye rebelled against my word at the waters of Meribah. ²⁵ Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: ²⁶ and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son: and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there. ²⁷ And Moses did as the LORD commanded: and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation. ²⁸ And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there ⁵ in the top of the mount: and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount. ²⁹ And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, ⁶ they wept for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

¹ And ⁷ the Canaanite, the king of Arad, which dwelt in ⁸ the South, heard tell that Israel came ⁹ by the way ¹⁰ of Atharim; and he fought against Israel, and took some of them captive. ² And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will ¹¹ utterly destroy their cities. ³ And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they ¹² utterly destroyed them and their cities: and the name of the place was called ¹³ Hormah.

⁴ And ¹⁴ they journeyed from mount Hor by the way to the Red Sea, ¹⁵ to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people ¹⁶ was much discouraged ¹⁷ because of the

way. ⁵ And the people ¹⁸ spake against God, and against Moses, ¹⁹ Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, and there is no water; and ²⁰ our soul loatheth this ²¹ light bread. ⁶ And the LORD sent fiery serpents among the people, and ²² they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. ⁷ And the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, because we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee; ⁸ pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people. ⁸ And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a standard: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he seeth it, shall live. ⁹ And Moses made a serpent of brass, and set it upon the standard: and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he looked unto the serpent of brass, he lived. ¹⁰ And the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in Obboth. ¹¹ And they journeyed from Obboth, and pitched at Iye-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrise. ¹² From thence they journeyed, and pitched in ¹³ the valley of Zered. ¹³ From thence they journeyed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, that cometh out of the border of the Amorites: for ¹⁴ Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites. ¹⁴ Wherefore it is said in the book of the Wars of the LORD,

Vaheb ¹⁵ in Suphah, And the valleys of Arnon, ¹⁵ And the slope of the valleys That inclineth toward the dwelling of ¹⁶ Ar, And leaneth upon the border of Moab.

¹⁶ And from thence they journeyed ¹⁷ to ¹⁷ Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD said unto Moses, Gather the people together, and ¹⁸ I will give them water.

¹⁷ Then sang Israel this song: Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it:

¹⁸ The well, which the princes digged,

a Ps. 78. 18.

b Ex. 16. 3 & 17. 3.

c Cp. ch.

11. 6.

d Deut. 8.

15.

Wisdom

16. 5.

1 Cor. 10. 9.

Cp. Isai.

14. 29.

e Jer. 8. 17.

f Ps. 78. 34.

g Cp. ch.

11. 2.

h Cp. Ex. 8.

8. 28

i 1 Sam.

12. 19.

j 1 Kin.

13. 6.

k Acts 8.

24.

A John 3. 14,

15.

Cp. 2 Kin.

18. 6.

l ch. 33. 47.

j ch. 33. 44.

k Deut. 2.

15.

l ch. 22. 36.

Judg. 11.

18.

m ver. 28.

Deut. 2. 9,

14. 29.

Isai. 15. 1.

n Judg. 9.

21 (7).

Cp. 2 Sam.

20. 14.

o Cp. ch.

20. 8.

p Ex. 17. 6.

¹ Or, of the spies ² Heb. derote. ³ Heb. devoted. ⁴ From the same root as ⁵ Herem, a devoted thing. ⁶ Or, was impatient Heb. was shortened. ⁷ Or, in ⁸ Or, in storm ⁹ That is, a well.

Which the nobles of the people delved,

¹With ²the sceptre, and with their staves.

And from the wilderness they journeyed to Mattanah: ¹⁹and from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth: ²⁰and from Bamoth to the valley that is in the field of Moab, to the top of Pisgah, ²¹which looketh down upon ²²the desert.

²¹And ¹Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying, ²²'Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn aside into field, or into vineyard; we will not drink of the water of the wells: we will go by the king's ^{high} way, until we have passed thy border. ²³'And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness, and ²⁴came to Jahaz: and he fought against Israel. ²⁵'And Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto ²⁶Jabbok, even unto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong. ²⁷And Israel took all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the ²⁸towns thereof. ²⁹For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon. ³⁰Wherefore they that speak in ³¹proverbs say,

Come ye to ¹Heshbon,
Let the city of Sihon be built
and established:

²⁸For ¹a fire is gone out of ²Heshbon,
A flame from the city of Sihon:
It hath devoured ³Ar of Moab,
The lords of ⁴the high places of Arnon.

²⁹¹Woe to thee, Moab!
Thou art undone, O people of
²Chemosh:
He hath given his sons as fugitives,
And his daughters into captivity,
Unto Sihon king of the Amorites.

³⁰We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto ¹Dibon,

And we have laid waste even unto Nophah,

²Which reacheth unto Medeba.

³¹Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites. ³²And Moses sent to spy out ³Jazer, and they took the towns thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there. ³³And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, he and all his people, to battle ⁴at Edrei. ³⁴'And the LORD said unto Moses, Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and ⁵thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. ³⁵So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him remaining: and they possessed his land. ¹And ²²the children of Israel journeyed, and pitched in the plains of Moab beyond the Jordan at Jericho.

²And ¹Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites. ³And ²Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many: and Moab ⁴was distressed because of the children of Israel. ⁴And Moab said unto ⁵the elders of Midian, ⁶'Now shall ⁷this multitude lick up all that is round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field. And Balak the son of Zippor was king of Moab at that time. ⁵¹And he sent messengers unto Balaam the son of Beor, to ²Pethor, which is by the River, to the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the ³face of the earth, and they abide over against me: ⁶'come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, that they may smite them, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I know that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed. ⁷And the elders of Moab and ⁸the elders of Midian de-

e ch. 22. 3.
Josh. 13. 17.
Neh. 11. 25.
Isai. 15. 2.
Jer. 48. 14.
Cp. ch. 33.
1 Chr. 19. 7.
Isai. 15. 2.
Cp. ch. 32. 1.
Josh. 13. 25.
2 Sam. 24. 5.
Jer. 48. 32.

A Deut. 1. 4.
4. 3. 1.
Josh. 13. 12.
1. Deut. 2. 2.

J See ver. 24.

1 ch. 26. 3.
63.
4. 31. 12.
4. 32. 40.
4. 35. 1.
4. 36. 13.

1 Judg. 11. 25.

m Ex. 15. 15.

n ch. 31. 8.
Josh. 13. 21.
Cp. Judith 7. 4.

p Deut. 33. 4.
Josh. 24. 9.
Neh. 13. 2.
Mic. 6. 8.
2 Pet. 2. 15.
Jude 11.
Rev. 2. 14.
9 Deut. 33. 4.
Cp. ch. 33. 7.

r ch. 23. 7.

1 Or, By order of the lawgiver.

2 Or, Jeshimon.

3 Heb. daughters.

4 Or, Bamoth.

5 Some

ancient authorities have, Fire reached unto.

6 Or, abhorred.

7 Heb. the assembly.

8 Heb. eye.

a Cp. 1 Sam.
2, 7, 8.
b Mic. 3.
11.

c Cp. Gen.
20, 5.
d Job 33.
15, 16.

e See ch. 23.
23.

f ver. 37.
ch. 24. 11.

g ver. 11.

h ch. 24. 13.

i ver. 38.
ch. 25. 24.
Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 14.
j 2 Chr. 13.
13.
k ver. 8.

l ver. 35.
ch. 25. 12.
26.
m 24. 13.

n Cp. Ex. 4.
24.
o 1 Chr. 21.
14.
p ver. 38.

parted with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balaam, and spake unto him the words of Balak. 8 And he said unto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the LORD shall speak unto me: and the princes of Moab abode with Balaam. 9 And God came unto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee? 10 And Balaam said unto God, Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying, 11 Behold, the people that is come out of Egypt, it covereth the face of the earth: now, come curse me them; peradventure I shall be able to fight against them, and shall drive them out. 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed. 13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you. 14 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with us. 15 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. 16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the son of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from coming unto me: 17 for I will promote thee unto very great honour, and whatsoever thou sayest unto me I will do: 18 come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people. 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more. 19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarry ye also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will speak unto me more. 20 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, If the men be come to call thee, rise up, go with them; but only the word which I speak unto thee, that shalt thou do. 21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab. 22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the LORD placed himself in the way for an

adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 23 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. 24 Then the angel of the LORD stood in a hollow way between the vineyards, a fence being on this side, and a fence on that side. 25 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall: and he smote her again. 26 And the angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 27 And the ass saw the angel of the LORD, and she lay down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with his staff. 28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times? 29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now I had killed thee. 30 And the ass said unto Balaam, Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden all thy life long unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay. 31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, with his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed his head, and fell on his face. 32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I am come forth for an adversary, because thy way is perverse before me: 33 and the ass saw me, and turned aside before me these three times: unless she had turned aside from me, surely now I had even slain thee, and saved her alive. 34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if it displease thee, I will get me back again. 35 And

d 2 Pet. 2.
16.

e Cp. Gen.
31. 10.
f 2 Kin. 6.
17.
g Luke 24.
16, 31.

f ver. 22.

g Cp. 1 Sam.
15. 24.
h 25. 21.
i 2 Sam.
12. 13.
j Job 24.
31, 32.

^a ver. 20. the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: ^a but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. ³⁶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, he went out to meet him unto ^c the City of Moab, which is ^j on the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost part of the border. ³⁷ And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed ^k to promote thee to honour? ³⁸ And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to speak any thing? ^l the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak. ³⁹ And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kiriath-huzoth. ⁴⁰ And Balak sacrificed oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him. ⁴¹ And it came to pass in the morning, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into ^m the high places of Baal, and he saw from thence the utmost part of the people. ¹ And Balaam said unto Balak, ⁿ Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams. ² And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam ^o offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. ³ And Balaam said unto Balak, ^p Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go; peradventure the LORD will come ^q to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to a bare height. ⁴ And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared the seven altars, and I have offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. ⁵ And the LORD ^r put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak. ⁶ And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, he, and all the princes of Moab. ⁷ And he ^s took up his parable, and said, From ^t Aram hath Balak brought me, The king of Moab ^v from the mountains of the East: Come, ^w curse me Jacob, And come, ^x defy Israel.

⁸ How ^y shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? And how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied? ⁹ For from the top of the rocks ^z I see him, And from the hills I behold him: Lo, ^a it is a people that dwell alone, And ^b shall not be reckoned among the nations. ¹⁰ ^b Who can count the dust of Jacob, ^c Or number the fourth part of Israel? Let ^d me die ^e the death of the righteous, And let my last end be like his! ¹¹ And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? ^f I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed them altogether. ¹² And he answered and said, ^g Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD putteth in my mouth? ¹³ And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them; thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence. ¹⁴ And he took him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, ^h and built seven altars, and offered up a bullock and a ram on every altar. ¹⁵ And he said unto Balak, ⁱ Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet ^j the LORD yonder. ¹⁶ And the LORD met Balaam, and ^k put a word in his mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus shalt thou speak. ¹⁷ And he came to him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balak said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken? ¹⁸ And he took up his parable, and said, Rise up, Balak, and hear; Harken unto me, thou son of Zippor: ¹⁹ ^l God is not a man, that he should lie; Neither the son of man, that he should repent: Hath he said, and shall he not do it? Or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good? ²⁰ Behold, I have received ^m commandment to bless:

^a ver. 20, 21
^b Cp. ch. 24. 17.
^c Deut. 33. 24.
^d Ex. 23. 16. Cp. Ezra 9. 2
^e Ezech. 2. 14.
^f Heb. Gen. 15. 16.
^g Ps. 37. 37 & 116. 15.
^h Rev. 14. 13
ⁱ ch. 22. 11 & 24. 10.
^j Dent. 23. 1 Neh. 13. 2
^k See ver. 5.
^l ver. 1, 2.
^m ver. 3.
ⁿ ver. 4, 12.
^o Sam. 15. 29.
^p Mal. 2. 6.
^q Rom. 11. 29.
^r Tit. 1. 2.
^s Heb. 6. 15.
^t James 1. 17.
^u Cp. Judith 5. 16.

1 Or, Bamoth-baal 2 Heb. be wroth against. 3 Heb. Or, by number, the &c. 4 Heb. my soul.

y ch. 22. 12.
 Gen. 12. 2
 & 22. 17.
 4 ch. 22. 18.
 1 Cp. Jer.
 30. 30.
 n See Ex.
 23. 43, 45.
 n ch. 24. 8.
 o Deut. 33.
 17.
 Job 39. 10.
 11.
 Ps. 22. 21
 & 32. 10.
 p ch. 22. 7.
 q Ps. 44. 1.
 r Gen. 42. 9.
 s Gen. 42. 27.
 t See ch. 22.
 15.
 u ver. 13.
 v ch. 21. 18
 & 21. 14.
 Josh. 23. 17.
 Ps. 106. 28,
 29.
 Hos. 9. 10.
 Cp. ch. 23.
 5, 3.
 w See ch. 21.
 20.
 x ver. 1.
 y ver. 2.
 z ch. 23. 3.
 15.
 a See ch. 2.
 b Judg. 3. 10.
 1 Sam. 12.
 20, 23.
 2 Chr. 15. 1
 & 20. 14.
 c See ch.
 21. 7.
 d ver. 15
 & vng. for
 m.g.

And ^jhe hath blessed, and ^kI
 cannot reverse it.
 21 ^lHe hath not beheld iniquity in
 Jacob,
 Neither hath he seen perverse-
 ness in Israel:
 "The LORD his God is with him,
 And the shout of a king is among
 them.
 22 "God bringeth them forth out of
 Egypt;
 He hath as it were ^othe ¹strength
 of the ²wild-ox.
 23 Surely there is no enchantment
³with Jacob,
 Neither is there any ^pdivination
⁴with Israel:
 "Now shall it be ⁵said of Jacob
 and of Israel,
 "What hath God wrought!
 24 Behold, the people riseth up ^ras
 a lioness,
 And as a lion doth he lift him-
 self up:
 "He shall not lie down until he
 eat of the prey,
 And drink the blood of the slain.
 25 And Balak said unto Balaam,
 Neither curse them at all, nor bless
 them at all. 26 But Balaam an-
 swered and said unto Balak, Told
 not I thee, saying, "All that the
 LORD speaketh, that I must do?
 27 And Balak said unto Balaam,
 "Come now, I will take thee unto
 another place; peradventure it will
 please God that thou mayest curse
 me them from thence. 28 And Ba-
 lak took Balaam unto the top of
 "Peor, that looketh down upon
 "the desert. 29 And Balaam said
 unto Balak, "Build me here seven
 altars, and prepare me here seven
 bullocks and seven rams. 30 "And
 Balak did as Balaam had said, and
 offered up a bullock and a ram on
 every altar. 1 And when Ba-
 laam saw that it pleased the

24
 LORD to bless Israel, he went
 not, as at "the other times, to meet
 with enchantments, but he set his
 face toward the wilderness. 2 And
 Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he
 saw Israel "dwelling according to
 their tribes; and ^bthe spirit of God
 came upon him. 3 And he "took
 up his parable, and said,
 Balaam the son of Beor said,
 And the man whose eye ⁷d was
 closed saith:

4 He saith, which heareth the
 words of God,
 Which seeth the vision of the
 Almighty,
 "Falling down, and having his
 eyes open:
 5 How goodly are thy tents, O Ja-
 cob,
 Thy tabernacles, O Israel!
 6 As valleys are they spread forth,
 As gardens by the river side,
 "As lign-aloes "which the LORD
 hath planted,
 As cedar trees beside the waters.
 7 Water shall flow from his buck-
 ets,
 And his seed shall be ⁸in many
 waters,
 And his king shall be higher than
 "Agag,
 And ^jhis kingdom shall be ex-
 alted.
 8 God bringeth him forth out of
 Egypt;
 He hath as it were the ²strength
 of the wild-ox:
 He shall "eat up the nations his
 adversaries,
 And shall "break their bones in
 pieces,
 And "smite them through with
 his arrows.
 9 He couched, he lay down as a
 lion,
 And "as a lioness; who shall
 rouse him up?
 "Blessed be every one that bless-
 eth thee,
 And cursed be every one that
 curseth thee.
 10 And Balak's anger was kindled
 against Balaam, and he "smote his
 hands together: and Balak said
 unto Balaam, "I called thee to curse
 mine enemies, and, behold, thou
 hast altogether blessed them these
 three times. 11 Therefore now flee
 thou to thy place: "I thought to
 promote thee unto great honour;
 but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee
 back from honour. 12 And Balaam
 said unto Balak, Spake I not also to
 thy messengers which thou sentest
 unto me, saying, 13 "If Balak would
 give me his house full of silver and
 gold, I cannot go beyond the word
 of the LORD, to do either good or
 bad "of mine own mind: what the
 LORD speaketh, that will I speak?
 14 And now, behold, I go unto my

e Cp. 1 Sam.
 19. 24 (mg.)
 & Ezek. 1.
 25
 & 3. 23
 & Rev. 1.
 10, 17.

f Cp. Ps. 1. 3
 & Jer. 17. 8.
 g Ps. 104. 16.
 Isai. 61. 3.

h Cp. Jer.
 51. 13
 & Rev.
 17. 1.

i 1 Sam.
 16. 8.
 j 2 Sam. 5.
 12.
 1 Chr. 14. 2.

k See ch. 23.
 22.

l Cp. ch.
 14. 9
 & 23. 24.
 m Isai. 38.
 14.
 Jer. 50. 17.
 n Ps. 43. 5.
 Jer. 50. 5.

o ch. 23. 24.
 Gen. 40. 10.
 p Gen. 12. 8
 & 27. 29.

q Cp. Job
 27. 21
 & Lam. 2.
 15
 & Ezek. 21.
 14.
 & 22. 13.
 r See ch. 23.
 11.

s ch. 23. 17.
 17.

t ch. 23. 18.

u See ch. 16.
 25.

1 Or, horns 2 Or, ox-antelope Heb. veem.
 5 Or, told to... what God hath wrought

3 Or, against 4 Or, At the due season
 6 Or, Jeshimon 7 Or, is opened

v Cp. Mic.
6. 1
& Rev. 2.
14.
w See Gen.
49. 1.
x Cp. ch. 21.
27.
y See ch.
23. 7.
z ver. 3
& mg. for
mg.

a Acts 7. 48.

a See ver. 4.

b Cp. ch.
28. 9.

c Matt. 2. 2.
Rev. 22. 16.

d Gen. 49.
10.

e Jer. 48. 45.
Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 2.

f Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 14
& Ps. 60.
8. 9
& Amos 9.
12.

g Gen. 32. 3
& 36. 8.

A See ch.
23. 7.

i Cp. Ex. 17.
14.
j 1 Sam.
15. 3, 8.
k Gen. 15.
19 (7).

l Gen. 10. 4.
Dan. 11. 30.

m Gen. 10. 21.
25.
n ver. 30.

people: come, and ^vI will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people ^win the latter days. ^x15 And he took up his parable, and said,

Balaam the son of Beor saith, And the man whose eye ^ywas closed saith:

^z16 He saith, which heareth the words of God, And knoweth the knowledge of ^athe Most High, Which seeth the vision of the Almighty,

^aFalling down, and having his eyes open:

^b17 ^bI see him, but not now: I behold him, but not nigh: There shall come forth ^ca star out of Jacob,

And ^da sceptre shall rise out of Israel,

And shall ^esmite through the corners of Moab, And break down all the sons ^fof tumult.

^g18 And ^gEdom shall be a possession,

^hSeir also shall be a possession, ^hwhich were his enemies; While Israel doeth valiantly.

ⁱ19 And out of Jacob shall one have dominion, And shall destroy the remnant from the city.

^j20 And he looked on Amalek, and ^jtook up his parable, and said, Amalek was the first of the nations;

^kBut his latter end shall come to destruction.

^l21 And he looked on ^lthe Kenite, and ^ltook up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwelling place, And thy nest is set in the rock.

^m22 Nevertheless ^mKain shall be wasted, ^mUntil Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

ⁿ23 And he ⁿtook up his parable, and said, Alas, who shall live when God ⁿdoeth this?

^o24 But ships ^oshall come from the coast of ^oKittim, And they shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict ^oEber, And he also ^oshall come to destruction.

^p25 And Balaam rose up, and went

and ^qreturned to his place: and Balak also went his way.

25 ^r1 And Israel abode in ^rShittim, and ^rthe people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab: ^s2 for ^sthey called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods; and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods. ^t3 And Israel ^tjoined himself unto ^tBaal-peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel. ^u4 And the LORD said unto Moses, ^uTake all the chiefs of the people, and ^uhang them up unto the LORD before the sun, ^vthat the fierce anger of the LORD may turn away from Israel. ^v5 And Moses said unto ^vthe judges of Israel, ^vSlay ye every one his men that have joined themselves unto Baal-peor. ^w6 And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, while they were ^xweeping at the door of the tent of meeting. ^x7 And ^xwhen Phinehas, ^xthe son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from the midst of the congregation, and took a spear in his hand; ^y8 and he went after the man of Israel into the ^ypavilion, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel. ^z9 And ^zthose that died by the plague were twenty and four thousand.

^{aa}10 And the LORD ^{aa}spoke unto Moses, saying, ^{aa}11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, in that he ^{ab}was jealous with my jealousy among them, so that I consumed not the children of Israel in ^{ab}my jealousy. ^{ac}12 Wherefore say, ^{ac}Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace: ^{ad}13 and it shall be unto him, and to ^{ad}his seed after him, the covenant of ^{ad}an everlasting priesthood; because he was jealous for his God, and made atonement for the children of Israel. ^{ae}14 Now the name of the man of Israel that was slain, who was slain with the Mid-

n Cp. ch. 21. 8.

o ch. 33. 2. Josh. 2. 1 & 2. 11. Mic. 6. 1. p Cp. ch. 31. 16. q Ex. 34. 14. Josh. 22. 17. Ps. 106. 28. Hos. 9. 10. Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 20.

r See Deut. 4. 3. s Cp. Deut. 21. 22. t 2 Sam. 21. 6. u Gal. 3. 13. ver. 11. Deut. 23. 17. v Cp. ch. 11. 16. w Ex. 18. 21. 22. Cp. Ex. 32. 27.

x Joel 2. 17.

y Ps. 106. 28. z 1 Sam. 2. 34. y Ex. 6. 25.

z Deut. 4. 3. Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 2.

a Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 2.

b Deut. 33. 16. 21. 1 Kim. 14. 22. Ps. 78. 58. Zeph. 1. 13. 2. 5. 1 Cor. 10. 22. Cp. Ex. 30. 5. c Mal. 2. 4. 1. Eccles. 4. 23. 24. d See 1 Cor. 6. 4-14. e Ex. 40. 13.

1 Or, is opened 2 Or, of Sheth 3 Or, the Kenites 4 Or, How long? 5 Or, establisheth him 6 Or, yoked 7 Or, the Baal of Peor 8 Or, alcove

antish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a fathers' house among the Simeonites. 15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head of the people of a fathers' house in Midian.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them: 18 for they vex you with their wiles, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of the prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain on the day of the plague in the matter of Peor.

17 And it came to pass after the plague, that the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying, 2 Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, by their fathers' houses, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel. 3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the LORD commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which came forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 Reuben, the firstborn of Israel: the sons of Reuben; of Hanoch, the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites: 6 of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty. 8 And the sons of Pallu; Eliab. 9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. These are that Dathan and Abiram, which were called of the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against the LORD: 10 and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died; what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men, and they

became a sign. 11 Notwithstanding the sons of Korah died not.

12 The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites: 13 of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites. 14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 The sons of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: 16 of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites: 17 of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites. 18 These are the families of the sons of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 The sons of Judah, Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. 20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelahites: of Perez, the family of the Perezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. 21 And the sons of Perez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites. 22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 The sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Puvah, the family of the Punites: 24 of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites. 25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 The sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Seredites: of Elon, the family of the Elonites: of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites. 27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

* Ex. 6. 24.
1 Chr. 6. 32.
Cp. ch. 15.
32.
* Gen. 46. 10.
Ex. 6. 15.
1 Chr. 4. 24.

* Cp. ch. 1.

* Gen. 46.
15.

* Cp. ch. 1.
25.

* Gen. 46.
12.
1 Chr. 2.
3-5.
See Gen.
35. 3-10.

* Cp. ch. 1.
27.

* Gen. 46.
15.
1 Chr. 7. 1.

* Cp. ch. 1.
29.

* Gen. 46.
14.

* Cp. ch. 1.
31.

1 In Gen. 46. 10, Ex. 6. 15, *Jemuel*. 2 In 1 Chr. 4. 24, *Jard*. 3 In Gen. 46. 10, *Zohar*. 4 In Gen. 46. 16, *Ziphion*. 5 In Gen. 46. 16, *Ezbon*. 6 In Gen. 46. 16, *Arod*. 7 In Gen. 46. 13, *Iob*.

d Gen. 46.
30.

e To ver. 37,
1 Chr. 7,
14-20.
f Josh. 17. 1.
g ch. 36. 1.

A ch. 27. 1
A Num. 11.
Josh. 17. 3.

i Cp. ch. 1.
35.

j Cp. ch. 1.
35.

k Gen. 46.
21.
1 Chr. 7. 6.
See 1 Chr.
8. 1-5.

l Cp. ch. 1.
37.

m Gen. 46.
25.

28 The sons of ^d Joseph after their families: Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 ^e The sons of Manasseh: of ^f Machir, the family of the Machirites: and Machir begat Gilead: ^g of Gilead, the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead: of ^h Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites: 31 and of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites: 32 and of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites. 33 And ⁱ Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 34 These are the families of Manasseh: and they that were numbered of them were ^j fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: of ^k Becher, the family of the Becherites: of Tahan, the family of the Tahanites. 36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites. 37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, ^l thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 The sons of ^m Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of ⁿ Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites: 39 of ^o Shephupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites. 40 And the sons of Bela were ^p Ard and Naaman: of ^q Ard, the family of the Ardites: of Naaman, the family of the Naamites. 41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were ^r forty and five thousand and six hundred.

42 These are the sons of ^s Dan after their families: of ^t Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families. 43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those

that were numbered of them, were ^u threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 The sons of ^v Asher after their families: of Imnah, the family of the Imnites: of Iahvi, the family of the Ishvites: of Beriah, the family of the Beriites. 45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites. 46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Serah. 47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them, ^w fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

48 The sons of ^x Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites: 49 of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shilem, the family of the Shillemites. 50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and they that were numbered of them were ^y forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 These are they that were numbered of the children of Israel, ^z six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 53 ^{aa} Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names. 54 ^{ab} To the more thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one according to those that were numbered of him shall his inheritance be given. 55 Notwithstanding the land shall be ^{ac} divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit. 56 According to the lot shall their inheritance be divided between the more and the fewer.

57 ^{ad} And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites. 58 These are the families of Levi: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korahites. And Kohath begat Amram. 59 And the name of Amram's wife

1 In Josh. 17. 2, *Abiezer*. See Judg. 6. 11, 24, 34.
1 Chr. 8. 1, *Aharah*. 4 In Gen. 46. 21, *Muppin*, and *Huppin*. 5 In 1 Chr. 8. 5, *Addar*. 6 In Gen. 46. 25, *Hushim*.

2 In 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Bered*. 3 In Gen. 46. 21, *Evi* in 1 Chr. 7. 20, *Evi*. 4 In 1 Chr. 8. 5, *Addar*. 5 In 1 Chr. 8. 5, *Addar*. 6 In Gen. 46. 25, *Hushim*.

x Ex. 2. 1,
2. 4
2. 30.

y ch. 2. 2,
1 Chr. 34. 1.

z ch. 2. 4,
Lev. 10.
1. 2,
1 Chr. 34. 2.

a Cp. ch. 3.
39.

b ch. 1. 49.
c See ch. 13.
20.

d ver. 3.
See ch.
22. 1.
e Cp. ch. 1.
4.
a Deut. 2.
14, 15.

f ch. 14. 39,
39.
1 Cor. 10. 5.

g See ch.
13. 6.

h ch. 26. 39
26. 11.
Josh. 17. 2.

i ch. 14. 35
26. 64, 65.

j ch. 16. 1, 2.
k ch. 16.
40 (7).
Cp. Ezek.
14. 4.

l Josh. 17. 4.

m Ex. 16. 19.

n ch. 36. 5.

o ch. 36. 2.

was ^aJochebed, the daughter of Levi, who was born to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister. ^b60 And unto Aaron were born Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. ^c61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD. ^d62 And they that were numbered of them were ^etwenty and three thousand, every male from a month old and upward: for ^fthey were not numbered among the children of Israel, because ^gthere was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

^h63 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest; who numbered the children of Israel ⁱin the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. ^j64 But among these there was not a man of them that were numbered by Moses and Aaron the priest; who numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. ^k65 For the LORD had said of them, They ^lshall surely die in the wilderness. And there was not left a man of them, ^msave Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

ⁿ27 Then drew near the daughters of ^oZelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of Manasseh the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah. ^p2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, at the door of the tent of meeting, saying, ^q3 Our father ^r'died in the wilderness, and he was not among the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD ^sin the company of Korah: but he ^tdied in his own sin; and he had no sons. ^u4 Why should the name of our father be taken away from among his family, because he had no son?

^v5 Give unto us a possession among the brethren of our father. ^w6 And Moses ^xbrought their cause before the LORD. ^y6 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ^z7 The daughters of Zelophehad ^ashall speak right: ^bthou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou

shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them. ^c8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter. ^d9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren. ^e10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren. ^f11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his ^gkinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel ^ha statute of judgement, as the LORD commanded Moses.

ⁱ12 And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into ^j'this mountain of Abarim, and behold the land which I have given unto the children of Israel. ^k13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also ^l'shalt be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered: ^m14 because ye rebelled against my word in the wilderness of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the waters before their eyes. (These are ⁿ'the waters of Meribah of Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.) ^o15 And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying, ^p16 Let the LORD, ^q'the God of the spirits of all flesh, appoint a man over the congregation, ^r17 which ^s'may go out before them, and which may come in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not ^t'as sheep which have no shepherd. ^u18 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee ^v'Joshua the son of Nun, a man ^w'in whom is the spirit, and ^x'lay thine hand upon him; ^y19 and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation; and ^z'give him a charge in their sight. ^a20 And thou shalt put of thine honour upon him, ^b'that all the congregation of the children of Israel may obey. ^c21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall inquire for him ^d'by the judgement of the Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, even all the congregation. ^e22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded

p Cp. Ruth
4. 3-6
2 Jer. 32.
7, 8.

q ch. 35. 20.

r ch. 21. 11
& 33. 44, 47.
Deut. 32.
40.
Cp. Deut.
3. 27
& 34. 1.
s See ch. 20.
24.
t ch. 20. 12,
24.

u ch. 20. 12,
13.

v ch. 20. 13.
Deut. 32.
51.
Cp. Ex.
17. 7.
w See ch.
16. 22.

x Deut. 31. 2.
1 Sam. 8. 20
& 18. 13.
1 Kin. 3. 7.
2 Chr. 1. 10.
Cp. Josh.
14. 11.
y 1 Kin. 22.
17.

z Ezek. 34. 5.
Zech. 10. 2.
Matt. 9. 36.
Mark 6. 34.
a ch. 32. 23.
b Gen. 41.
38.
c See Judg.
3. 10.
d Deut. 34. 9.

e Deut. 3. 23
& 31. 7, 8.

f See Josh.
1. 16-18.

g See Ex. 28.
30.

c Deut. 3. 28
& 31. 7, 8.

him : and he took Joshua, and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation : 23 and he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD spake by the hand of Moses.

28 ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My oblation, ³ my food for my offerings made by fire, of a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season. ⁴ And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire which ye shall offer unto the LORD ; he-lambs of the first year without blemish, two day by day, for a continual burnt offering. ⁵ The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even ; ⁶ and the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil. ⁷ It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ⁸ And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb : in the holy place shalt thou pour out a drink offering of strong drink unto the LORD. ⁹ And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even : as the meal offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

¹⁰ And on the sabbath day two he-lambs of the first year without blemish, and two tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof : ¹¹ this is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.

¹² And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD ; two young bullocks, and one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish ; ¹³ and three tenth parts of an ephah of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for each bullock ; and two tenth parts of fine flour for a meal offering, mingled with oil, for the one ram ; ¹⁴ and a several

tenth part of fine flour mingled with oil for a meal offering unto every lamb ; for a burnt offering of a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD. ¹⁵ And their drink offerings shall be half an hin of wine for a bullock, and the third part of an hin for the ram, and the fourth part of an hin for a lamb : this is the burnt offering of every month throughout the months of the year. ¹⁶ And one he-goat for a sin offering unto the LORD ; it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.

¹⁷ And in the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month, is the LORD's passover. ¹⁸ And on the fifteenth day of this month shall be a feast : seven days shall unleavened bread be eaten. ¹⁹ In the first day shall be an holy convocation ; ye shall do no servile work : ²⁰ but ye shall offer an offering made by fire, a burnt offering unto the LORD ; two young bullocks, and one ram, and seven he-lambs of the first year : they shall be unto you without blemish : ²¹ and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil : three tenth parts shall ye offer for a bullock, and two tenth parts for the ram ; ²² and a several tenth part shalt thou offer for every lamb of the seven lambs ; ²³ and one he-goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you. ²⁴ Ye shall offer these beside the burnt offering of the morning, which is for a continual burnt offering. ²⁵ After this manner ye shall offer daily, for seven days, the food of the offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD : it shall be offered beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof. ²⁶ And on the seventh day ye shall have an holy convocation ; ye shall do no servile work.

²⁷ Also in the day of the first-fruits, when ye offer a new meal offering unto the LORD in your feast of weeks, ye shall have an holy convocation ; ye shall do no servile work : ²⁸ but ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD ; two young bullocks, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year ; ²⁹ and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three

f Ex. 12. 6
(mg. for
mg.).
f Ex. 15. 4.
f Ex. 16. 36.
f Ex. 23. 1.
f Ex. 29. 40.
m Ex. 29. 42.
Cp. Amos
5. 25.

m Cp. Ezek.
46. 4, 5.

o ch. 10. 10.
1 Sam. 30. 5.
1 Chr. 23.
31.
2 Chr. 2. 4.
Ezra 3. 5.
Isai. 1. 13,
14.
Ezek. 45. 17
& 46. 6.
How. 2. 11.
Col. 2. 16.
p For ver.
12-14,
see ch. 15.
4-12.

1 Heb. bread.

2 Heb. between the two evenings.

tenth parts for each bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, ²⁹a several tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs; ³⁰a one he-goat, to make atonement for you. ³¹Beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, ye shall offer them (^athey shall be unto you without blemish), and their drink offerings.

¹And in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: ^bit is a day of blowing of trumpets unto you. ²And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year without blemish: ³and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the ram, ⁴and one tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs: ⁵and ^cone he-goat for a sin offering, to make atonement for you: ⁶beside ^cthe burnt offering of the new moon, and the meal offering thereof, and ^dthe continual burnt offering and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings, according unto their ordinance, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

⁷And ^eon the tenth day of this seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; and ye shall ^fafflict your souls; ye shall do no manner of work: ⁸but ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year; ⁹they shall be unto you without blemish: ⁹and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for the bullock, two tenth parts for the one ram, ¹⁰a several tenth part for every lamb of the seven lambs: ¹¹^aone he-goat for a sin offering; beside ¹¹^bthe sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

¹²And ^jon the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: ¹³and ^kye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a

sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year; ¹⁴they shall be without blemish: ¹⁴and their meal offering, fine flour mingled with oil, three tenth parts for every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth parts for each ram of the two rams, ¹⁵and a several tenth part for every lamb of the fourteen lambs: ¹⁶and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the drink offering thereof.

¹⁷And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year ¹⁷without blemish: ¹⁸and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, ¹⁹after the ordinance: ¹⁹and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

²⁰And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year ²⁰without blemish: ²¹and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, ²²after the ordinance: ²²and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

²³And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year ²³without blemish: ²⁴their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, ²⁵after the ordinance: ²⁵and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

²⁶And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year ²⁶without blemish: ²⁷and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, ²⁸after the ordinance: ²⁸and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offer-

z ver. 15, 22

a ver. 19.

b Lev. 23.

24.
See ch. 10.
1-10.c See ch. 23.
11-15.d See ch.
23. 3-5.e Lev. 16. 29
& 23. 27.f ch. 30. 13.
Pa. 35. 13.
Isai. 58. 3.g See ch. 23.
19.h See ch. 23.
15.i Lev. 16.
3, 5.j See Lev.
23. 34.

k Ezra 3. 4.

i ch. 13. 12
& 23. 7, 14.

ing thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

29 And on the sixth day eight bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year ^owithout blemish: 30 and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, ⁱafter the ordinance: 31 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offerings thereof.

32 And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams, fourteen he-lambs of the first year ^owithout blemish: 33 and their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, according to their number, ⁱafter the ordinance: 34 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

35 ^oOn the eighth day ye shall have a ^osolemn assembly: ye shall do no servile work: 36 but ye shall offer a burnt offering, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD: one bullock, one ram, seven he-lambs of the first year ^owithout blemish: 37 their meal offering and their drink offerings for the bullock, for the ram, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ⁱafter the ordinance: 38 and one he-goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meal offering thereof, and the drink offering thereof.

39 These ye shall offer unto the LORD in your ^oset feasts, beside your ^ovows, and your freewill offerings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meal offerings, and for your drink offerings, and for your peace offerings. 40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

1 And Moses spake unto 30 ^othe heads of the tribes of the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded. 2 ^oWhen a man voweth a vow unto the LORD, or ^osweareth an oath to bind his soul with a bond, he shall not ¹break

his word; ^ohe shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth. 3 Also when a woman voweth a vow unto the LORD, and bindeth herself by a bond, being in her father's house, in her youth; 4 and her father heareth her vow, and her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father holdeth his peace at her: then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; none of her vows, or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her. 6 And if she be married to a husband, while her ^ovows are upon her, or the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul; 7 and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heareth it: then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand. 8 But if her husband disallow her in the day that he heareth it; then he shall make void her ^ovow which is upon her, and the rash utterance of her lips, wherewith she hath bound her soul: ^oand the LORD shall forgive her. 9 But the vow of a widow, or of her that is divorced, ^oeven every thing wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand against her. 10 And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath, 11 and her husband heard it, and held his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand. 12 But if her husband made them null and void in the day that he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and ^othe LORD shall forgive her. 13 Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it void. 14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he establisheth all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he hath

^o Job 22. 27.
^o Ps. 22. 25
& 20. 14
& 22. 13, 14
& 116. 14,
15
Nah. 1. 15.
Eccius. 10.
22.

^o Ps. 36. 12.

^o ver. 12.

^o ver. 8.

^o See ch. 28.
18.

ⁱ ch. 15. 12
& 28. 7, 14.

^o Cp.
2 Mac. 10. 6
& John 7.
37.
^o See Lev.
23. 32.

^o Lev. 23.
2, 4.
1 Chr. 23.
31.
2 Chr. 31. 3.
Ezra 3. 5.
Neh. 10. 33.
Cp. Isai.
1. 14.
[Ch. 30. 1
in Heb.]
ⁱ Lev. 7.
11, 16
& 22. 21, 33.

^o ch. 1. 4, 16
& 7. 2.
ⁱ Deut. 23.
21.
Eccles. 5. 4.
See Lev.
27. 2.
^o See Lev.
5. 4.
ⁱ Ps. 55. 20
(for mg.).

established them, because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them. ¹⁵ But if he shall make them null and void after that he hath heard them; then ¹⁶ he shall bear her iniquity. ¹⁷ These are the statutes, which the LORD commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between a father and his daughter, being in her youth, in her father's house.

¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ² **31** Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou ³ be gathered unto thy people. ⁴ And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm ye men from among you for the war, that they may go against Midian, to execute the LORD's vengeance on Midian. ⁵ Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war. ⁶ So there were delivered, out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand ⁷ armed for war. ⁸ And Moses sent them, a thousand of every tribe, to the war, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the vessels of the sanctuary and ⁹ the trumpets for the alarm in his hand. ¹⁰ And they warred against Midian, as the LORD commanded Moses; and ¹¹ they slew every male. ¹² And they slew the kings of Midian with the rest of their slain; ¹³ **Evi**, and **Rekem**, and **Zur**, and **Hur**, and **Reba**, the five kings of Midian: ¹⁴ **Balaam** also the son of **Beor** they slew with the sword. ¹⁵ And the children of Israel took captive the women of Midian and their little ones; and all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods, they took for a prey. ¹⁶ And all their cities in the places wherein they dwelt, and all their ¹⁷ encampments, they burnt with fire. ¹⁸ And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of man and of beast. ¹⁹ And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at ²⁰ the plains of Moab, which are by the Jordan at Jericho.

²¹ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the

congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. ²² And Moses was wroth with ²³ the officers of the host, the captains of thousands and the captains of hundreds, which came from the service of the war. ²⁴ And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved ²⁵ all the women alive? ²⁶ Behold, ²⁷ these caused the children of Israel, through ²⁸ the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against the LORD in the matter of ²⁹ Peor, and so ³⁰ the plague was among the congregation of the LORD. ³¹ Now therefore ³² kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him. ³³ But all the women children, that have not known man by lying with him, ³⁴ keep alive for yourselves. ³⁵ And ³⁶ encamp ye without the camp seven days: ³⁷ whosoever hath killed any person, and ³⁸ whosoever hath touched any slain, purify yourselves on the third day and on the seventh day, ye and your captives. ³⁹ And as to every garment, and all that is made of skin, and all work of goats' hair, and all things made of wood, ye shall purify yourselves. ⁴⁰ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the statute of the law which the LORD hath commanded Moses: ⁴¹ **22** howbeit the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead, ⁴² every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make to go through the fire, and it shall be clean; nevertheless it shall be purified ⁴³ with the water of ⁴⁴ separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make to go through the water. ⁴⁵ And ye shall ⁴⁶ wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

⁴⁷ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, ⁴⁸ Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the congregation: ⁴⁹ and ⁵⁰ divide the prey into two parts; between the men skilled in war, that went out to battle, and all the congregation: ⁵¹ and levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war that went out to battle: ⁵² one soul of five hundred, both of the persons,

k ver. 48.

l Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 3. m ch. 25. 2. n ch. 24. 14. 2 Pet. 2. 13. Rev. 2. 14.

o See ch. 23. 29. p ch. 25. 9. q Judg. 21. 11, 12.

r See Deut. 21. 10-14. s ch. 5. 2.

t See ch. 19. 12, 22.

u ch. 19. 9.

v See Lev. 11. 25.

w Josh. 22. 4. 1 Sam. 30. 24. Cp. 2 Mac. 8. 24, 30.

x Cp. ch. 18. 26. See ver. 30-41, 47.

and of the beeves, and of the asses, and of the flocks: ²⁹ take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for the LORD's heave offering. ³⁰ And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take ¹ one drawn out of every fifty, of the persons, of the beeves, of the asses, and of the flocks, *even* of all the cattle, and give them unto the Levites, ² which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD. ³¹ And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses. ³² Now the prey, over and above the booty which the men of war took, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep, ³³ and threescore and twelve thousand beeves, ³⁴ and threescore and one thousand asses, ³⁵ and thirty and two thousand persons in all, of the women that had not known man by lying with him. ³⁶ And the half, which was the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep: ³⁷ and ³ the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen. ³⁸ And the beeves were thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and twelve. ³⁹ And the asses were thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute was threescore and one. ⁴⁰ And the persons were sixteen thousand; of whom the LORD's tribute was thirty and two persons. ⁴¹ And Moses gave the tribute, which was the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, ⁴ as the LORD commanded Moses. ⁴² And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided off from the men that warred, ⁴³ (now the congregation's half was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand, seven thousand and five hundred sheep, ⁴⁴ and thirty and six thousand beeves, ⁴⁵ and thirty thousand and five hundred asses, ⁴⁶ and sixteen thousand persons;) ⁴⁷ *even* ⁵ of the children of Israel's half, Moses took one drawn out of every fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; as the LORD commanded

Moses. ⁴⁸ And ⁶ the officers which were over the thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses: ⁴⁹ and they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which are under our charge, and there lacketh not one man of us. ⁵⁰ And we have brought the LORD's oblation, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, ankle chains, and bracelets, signet-rings, earrings, and ⁷ armlets, ⁸ to make atonement for our souls before the LORD. ⁵¹ And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels. ⁵² And all the gold of the heave offering that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, was sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels. ⁵³ ⁹ (For the men of war had taken booty, every man for himself.) ⁵⁴ And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tent of meeting, ¹⁰ for a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

¹ Now the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of ¹ Jazer, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place was a place for cattle; ² the children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying, ³ ¹ Atharoth, and ² Dibon, and Jazer, and ³ Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and ⁴ Sebam, and ⁵ Nebo, and ⁶ Beon, ⁴ the land ¹ which the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle. ⁵ And they said, If we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession; bring us not over Jordan. ⁶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to the war, and shall ye sit here? ⁷ And wherefore discourage ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given

y See ver. 42-47.

z See ch. 1. 33.

a ver. 26.

b Cp. ch. 18. 6, 19.

c ver. 30.

d ver. 14.

e See Ex. 30. 12.

f ver. 32. Deut. 20. 14.

g Ex. 30. 16.

h ver. 3, 35. See ch. 21. 32.

i ver. 34. j ver. 34. See ch. 21. 30.

k ver. 26. ch. 33. 47. Deut. 32. 49.

l Chr. 5. 2. Isai. 18. 2.

m Jer. 48. 1. 22.

n ch. 21. 34. 34.

o Cp. ver. 33.

1 Or, necklaces

2 In ver. 36, Beth-nimrah.

3 In ver. 38, 36mah.

4 In ver. 38, Baal-meon.

them? ⁸ Thus did your fathers, ⁹ when I sent them from Kadesh-barnea to see the land. ¹⁰ For when they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them. ¹¹ And the LORD's anger was kindled in that day, and he swore, saying, ¹² Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, ¹³ from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land which I swear ¹⁴ unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me: ¹⁵ save Caleb the son of Jephunneh the ¹⁶ Kenizzite, and Joshua the son of Nun: because ¹⁷ they have wholly followed the LORD. ¹⁸ And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them ¹⁹ wander to and fro in the wilderness forty years, until ²⁰ all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed. ²¹ And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel. ²² For if ye ²³ turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people. ²⁴ And they came near unto him, and said, ²⁵ We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones: ²⁶ but ²⁷ we ourselves will be ready armed to go before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place: and our little ones shall dwell in the ²⁸ fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land. ²⁹ We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance. ³⁰ For we will not inherit with them on the other side Jordan, and forward; ³¹ because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward. ³² And ³³ Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing; if ye will arm yourselves to go before the LORD to the war, ³⁴ and every armed man of you will pass over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath ³⁵ driven out his enemies from before him, ³⁶ and the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless towards the LORD, and towards Israel; and ³⁷ this land shall be unto

you for a possession before the LORD. ³⁸ But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD: and be sure ³⁹ your sin will find you out. ⁴⁰ Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth. ⁴¹ And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth. ⁴² Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: ⁴³ but thy servants will pass over, every man that is ⁴⁴ armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

⁴⁵ So ⁴⁶ Moses gave charge concerning them to Eleazar the priest, and to ⁴⁷ Joshua the son of Nun, and to the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel. ⁴⁸ And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man that is armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: ⁴⁹ but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan. ⁵⁰ And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do. ⁵¹ We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, and the possession of our inheritance shall remain with us beyond Jordan. ⁵² And ⁵³ Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto the half tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, according to the cities thereof with ⁵⁴ their borders, even the cities of the land round about. ⁵⁵ And the children of Gad built ⁵⁶ Dibon, and ⁵⁷ Ataroth, and ⁵⁸ Aroer; ⁵⁹ and ⁶⁰ Atroth-shophan, and ⁶¹ Jazer, and ⁶² Jogbehah; ⁶³ and ⁶⁴ Beth-nimrah, and ⁶⁵ Beth-haran: ⁶⁶ fenced cities, and folds for sheep. ⁶⁷ And the children of Reuben built ⁶⁸ Heshbon, and ⁶⁹ Elealeh, and ⁷⁰ Kiriathaim; ⁷¹ and ⁷² Nebo, and ⁷³ Baal-meon, (⁷⁴ their names being changed,) and ⁷⁵ Sibmah: and gave other names unto

d Cp. Gen. 44. 16.
e 1st. 69.
f ver. 18.
g See ver. 34-36.

f Josh. 1. 14.

g Josh. 4. 12, 13.
h ch. 31. 5.

i Josh. 1. 12.

j ch. 37. 18.

k Deut. 29. 8.
l Josh. 12. 6.
m 18. 8.
n 22. 4.
o See Deut. 3. 12-17.

p ver. 8.
q ver. 3.
r See Deut. 2. 36.
s ver. 1.
t See ch. 21. 32.
u Cp. ver. 8.
v ver. 17.
w ver. 3.
x ch. 31. 27.
y Cp. Josh. 21. 36.
z 1 Chr. 6. 81, al.
aa See ver. 8.
ab Cp. ver. 8.
ac Josh. 13. 17.
ad Jer. 48. 35.
ae Cp. Ex. 23. 13.
af Josh. 23. 7.

the cities which they builded. 39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorites which were therein. 40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. 41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the towns thereof, and called them ¹Havvoth-jair. 42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and ²the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

33 These are the ³journeys of the children of Israel, ⁴when they went forth out of the land of Egypt by their hosts under the hand of Moses and Aaron. 2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out. 3 And they journeyed from Rameses in ⁵the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out ⁶with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians, while the Egyptians were burying all their firstborn, ⁷which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgements. 5 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses, and pitched in ⁸Succoth. 6 And they journeyed from Succoth, and pitched in ⁹Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness. 7 And they journeyed from Etham, and turned back unto ¹⁰Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol. 8 And they journeyed from before Hahiroth, and ¹¹passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness: and they ¹²went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah. 9 And they journeyed from Marah, and came unto ¹³Elim: and in Elim were twelve springs of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there. 10 And they journeyed from Elim, and pitched by the Red Sea. 11 And they journeyed from the Red Sea, and pitched in ¹⁴the wilderness of Sin. 12 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, and pitched

in Dophkah. 13 And they journeyed from Dophkah, and pitched in Alush. 14 And they journeyed from Alush, and pitched in ¹⁵Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink. 15 And they journeyed from Rephidim, and pitched in the ¹⁶wilderness of Sinai. 16 And they journeyed from the wilderness of Sinai, and pitched in ¹⁷Kibroth-hattaavah. 17 And they journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and pitched in ¹⁸Hazereth. 18 And they journeyed from Hazereth, and pitched in Rithmah. 19 And they journeyed from Rithmah, and pitched in Rimmon-perez. 20 And they journeyed from Rimmon-perez, and pitched in Libnah. 21 And they journeyed from Libnah, and pitched in Rissah. 22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah. 23 And they journeyed from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shepher. 24 And they journeyed from mount Shepher, and pitched in Haradah. 25 And they journeyed from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth. 26 And they journeyed from Makheloth, and pitched in Tabath. 27 And they journeyed from Tabath, and pitched in Terah. 28 And they journeyed from Terah, and pitched in Mithkah. 29 And they journeyed from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah. 30 And they journeyed from Hashmonah, and pitched in ³¹Moseroth. 31 And they journeyed from Moseroth, and pitched in ³²Bene-jaakan. 32 And they journeyed from Bene-jaakan, and pitched in ³³Horhaggidgad. 33 And they journeyed from Horhaggidgad, and pitched in ³⁴Jotbathah. 34 And they journeyed from Jotbathah, and pitched in Abironah. 35 And they journeyed from Abironah, and pitched in ³⁶Ezion-geber. 36 And they journeyed from Ezion-geber, and pitched in the ³⁷wilderness of Zin (the same is Kadesh). 37 And they journeyed from ³⁸Kadesh, and pitched in ³⁹mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom. 38 And Aaron the priest went up into ⁴⁰mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fifth month, on the first day of

n Ex. 17. 1.

o Ex. 19. 1, 2.

p ch. 11. 34.

q ch. 11. 35
& 12. 16.
Deut. 1.
1 (7).
r ch. 12. 16.s Deut. 10.
6 (7).t Cp. Gen.
36. 37 (mg.)
& Deut.
10. 6.
u Deut.
10. 7.v Deut. 2. 8.
1 Kin. 2. 26
2 Chr. 17.w ch. 30. 1
& 37. 14.x ch. 30. 1,
14, 22
y ch. 30. 33
& 31. 4
& 34. 7, 8.
z ch. 20.
35-38.Deut. 32.
Cp. Deut.
10. d.1 That is, *The towns of Jair*.2 Heb. *daughters*.3 Or, *stages*.4 Or, *by which*.

a Cp. Ex. 7. 7. the month. 39 And Aaron was ^aan hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

b ch. 31. 1. 40 And ^bthe Canaanite, the king of Arad, which dwelt in the South in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

c ch. 31. 4. 41 And they journeyed from mount ^cHor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

d ch. 31. 10. 42 And they journeyed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon. 43 And they journeyed from Punon, and pitched in ^dOboth. 44 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched in ^eIye-abarim, in the border of Moab.

f ch. 31. 20. Cp. ch. 33. 84. 45 And they journeyed from Iyim, and pitched in ^fDibon-gad.

g Cp. Jer. 48. 22 (7). & Ezek. 6. 14 (7). A Deut. 32. 49. 46 And they journeyed from Dibon-gad, and pitched in ^gAlmon-diblahaim.

h ch. 32. 1. 47 And they journeyed from Almon-diblahaim, ^hand pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

i See ch. 35. 1. 48 And they journeyed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in ⁱthe plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho. 49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth-jeshimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen ye pass over Jordan into the land of Canaan, 52 then ^aye shall drive out ^aall the inhabitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their ^afigured stones, and destroy all their molten images, and demolish all their high places: 53 and ye shall take possession of the land, and dwell therein: for unto you have I given the land to possess it. 54 ^aAnd ye shall inherit the land by lot according to your families; ^ato the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer thou shalt give the less inheritance: whosoever the lot falleth to any man, that shall be his; according to the tribes of your fathers shall ye inherit. 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then shall those which ye let remain of them be as ^apricks in your eyes, and as thorns in your sides, and they shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell. 56 And it shall come to pass, that ^aas I thought to do unto them, so will I do unto you.

k Deut. 9. 1. Cp. Josh. 8. 17. i ch. 32. 21. m Ex. 33. 24, 33. & 34. 13. Deut. 7. 2, 5. & 12. 3. n Lev. 26. 1.

o ch. 26. 53, 55. p ch. 26. 54 & 35. 8.

q Josh. 23. 12. Judg. 2. 3. Ps. 105. 34, 35.

r Cp. Deut. 26. 65.

1 And the LORD spake unto 34 Moses, saying, 2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into ^athe land of Canaan, ^a(this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance, even the land of Canaan according to the borders thereof,) 3 then ^ayour south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the side of Edom, and your south border shall be from the end of ^athe Salt Sea eastward: 4 and your border shall turn about southward of ^athe ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass along to Zin: and the goings out thereof shall be southward of Kadesh-barnes; and it shall go forth to ^aHazar-addar, and pass along to Azmon: 5 and the border shall turn about ^afrom Azmon unto ^athe brook of Egypt, and the goings out thereof shall be at the sea. 6 And for the western border, ye shall have the great sea ^aand the border thereof: this shall be your west border. 7 And this shall be your north border: from the great sea ye shall mark out for you ^amount Hor: 8 from mount Hor ye shall mark out ^aunto the entering in of Hamath; and the goings out of the border shall be at ^aZedad: 9 and the border shall go forth to Ziphron, and the goings out thereof shall be at ^aHazar-enan: this shall be your north border. 10 And ye shall mark out your east border from Hazer-enan to Shepham: 11 and the border shall go down from Shepham to ^aRiblah, on the east side of Ain; and the border shall go down, and shall reach unto the ^aside of ^athe sea of Chinnereth eastward: 12 and the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out thereof shall be at ^athe Salt Sea: this shall be your land according to the borders thereof round about. 13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel, saying, ^aThis is the land which ye shall inherit by lot, which the LORD hath commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe: 14 ^afor the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their fathers' houses, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to their fathers' houses, have received, and the half tribe of Manasseh have received, their inher-

s Gen. 17. 8. Ex. 2. 8. Ps. 105. 11. t ver. 13.

u Josh. 15. 1. See Gen. 15. 18-21. & Ezek. 47. 15-21. v ver. 13. Gen. 14. 3. Josh. 15. 2.

10 Josh. 15. 3.

r Josh. 15. 4. s Gen. 15. 14. Josh. 15. 1. 1 Kin. 8. 65. 2 Kin. 24. 7. 1 Chr. 13. 5. 2 Chr. 7. 8. Isai. 37. 13.

z ch. 33. 57.

a ch. 13. 21. 2 Kin. 14. 25. Ezek. 48. 1. b Ezek. 47. 15.

c Ezek. 47. 17.

d 2 Kin. 23. 33. Jer. 30. 5.

e Deut. 3. 17. Josh. 11. 2 & 12. 3 & 13. 35. 1 Mac. 11. 47. Matt. 4. 18. Luke 8. 1. John 6. 1. f ver. 3. g ver. 2. Josh. 14. 1, 2.

A ch. 32. 33. Josh. 14. 3.

1 Or, for a border

2 Heb. shoulder.

itance: 15 the two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, toward the sunrising.

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you for inheritance: 'Elezazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun. 18 And ye shall take one prince of every tribe, to divide the land for inheritance. 19 And these are the names of the men: of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the son of Ammihud. 21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Elidad the son of Chislon. 22 And of the tribe of the children of Dan a prince, Bukki the son of Jogli. 23 Of the children of Joseph: of the tribe of the children of Manasseh a prince, Hanniel the son of Ephod: 24 and of the tribe of the children of Ephraim a prince, Kemuel the son of Shiphthan. 25 And of the tribe of the children of Zebulun a prince, Elizaphan the son of Parnach. 26 And of the tribe of the children of Issachar a prince, Paltiel the son of Azzan. 27 And of the tribe of the children of Asher a prince, Ahihud the son of Shelomi. 28 And of the tribe of the children of Naphtali a prince, Pedahel the son of Ammihud. 29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

30 And the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho, saying, 2 'Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in; and 1 ' suburbs for the cities round about them shall ye give unto the Levites. 3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in; and their suburbs shall be for their cattle, and for their substance, and for all their beasts. 4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall be from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about. 5 And ye shall measure without the city for the east side two thousand cubits, and for the south side two thousand cu-

bits, and for the west side two thousand cubits, and for the north side two thousand cubits, the city being in the midst. This shall be to them the suburbs of the cities. 6 And the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites, they shall be 'the six cities of refuge, which ye shall give for the manslayer to flee thither: and beside them ye shall give forty and two cities. 7 All the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs. 8 And concerning the cities which ye shall give of the possession of the children of Israel, 'from the many ye shall take many; and from the few ye shall take few: every one according to his inheritance which he inheriteth shall give of his cities unto the Levites.

9 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ' When ye pass over Jordan into the land of Canaan, 11 ' then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the manslayer which killeth any person 'unwittingly may flee thither. 12 And the cities shall be unto you for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation for judgement. 13 And the cities which ye shall give shall be for you 'six cities of refuge. 14 ' Ye shall give three cities beyond Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan; they shall be cities of refuge. 15 For the children of Israel, and 'for the stranger and for the sojourner among them, shall these six cities be for refuge: that every one that killeth any person 'unwittingly may flee thither. 16 ' But if he smote him with an instrument of iron, so that he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death. 17 And if he smote him with a stone in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death. 18 Or if he smote him with a weapon of wood in the hand, whereby a man may die, and he died, he is a manslayer: the manslayer shall surely be put to death. 19 ' The avenger of blood shall him-

a ver. 13.
Deut. 4.
41, 42.
Josh. 20. 2,
7, 8
& 21. 5, 13,
21, 27, 32,
33, 34.

o Josh. 21.
41.

p Josh. 21. 3
q ch. 28. 54
& 33. 54.

r For ver.
10-12, see
Deut. 19.
2-4
& Josh. 20.
2-6.
s Ex. 21. 13.

t See ver. 6.
u Deut. 4.
41.
Josh. 20. 8.

r ch. 15. 16.

v Ex. 21. 12,
14.
Lev. 24. 17.
Deut. 19.
11, 12.

x Deut. 19.
6, 12.
Josh. 20.
3, 5.

f Josh. 14. 1
& 19. 51.

g ch. 1. 4, 16.

z See ch.
22. 1.

i Josh. 14.
3, 4
& 21. 2.
See Ezek.
45. 1-5
& 48. 3-14.

m See Lev.
25. 34
& mg. for
mg.

1 Or, pasture lands

2 Or, through error

self put the manslayer to death: when he meeteth him, he shall put him to death. ²⁰ And if he thrust him of hatred, or hurled at him, ²¹ lying in wait, so that he died; ²² or in enmity smote him with his hand, that he died: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; he is a manslayer: ²³ the avenger of blood shall put the manslayer to death, when he meeteth him. ²⁴ But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or hurled upon him any thing ²⁵ without lying in wait, ²⁶ or with any stone, whereby a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it upon him, so that he died, and he was not his enemy, neither sought his harm: ²⁷ then ²⁸ the congregation shall judge between the smiter and ²⁹ the avenger of blood according to these judgements: ³⁰ and the congregation shall deliver the manslayer out of the hand of the avenger of blood, and the congregation shall restore him to his city of refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall dwell therein ³¹ until the death of the high priest, ³² which was anointed with the holy oil. ³³ But if the manslayer shall at any time go beyond the border of his city of refuge, whither he fleeth; ³⁴ and ³⁵ the avenger of blood find him without the border of his city of refuge, and the avenger of blood slay the manslayer; ³⁶ he shall not be guilty of blood: ³⁷ because he should have remained in his city of refuge ³⁸ until the death of the high priest: but after the death of the high priest the manslayer shall return into the land of his possession. ³⁹ And these things shall be for ⁴⁰ a statute of judgement unto you throughout your generations in all your dwellings. ⁴¹ Whoso killeth any person, the manslayer shall be slain at the ⁴² mouth of witnesses: but one witness shall not testify against any person that he die. ⁴³ Moreover ye shall take no ransom for the life of a manslayer, which is guilty of death: but he shall surely be put to death. ⁴⁴ And ye shall take no ransom for him that is fled to his city of refuge, that he should come again to dwell in the land, until the death of the priest. ⁴⁵ So ye shall not ⁴⁶ pollute the land wherein

ye are: for blood, ⁴⁷ it polluteth the land: and no expiation can be made for the land for the blood that is shed therein, but ⁴⁸ by the blood of him that shed it. ⁴⁹ And ⁵⁰ thou shalt not defile the land which ye inhabit, in the midst of which I dwell: ⁵¹ for I the LORD dwell in the midst of the children of Israel.

36 ¹ And the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the family of the ² children of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the families of the sons of Joseph, came near, and spake before Moses, and before the princes, the heads of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Israel: ³ and they said, ⁴ The LORD commanded my lord to give the land for inheritance by lot to the children of Israel: and ⁵ my lord was commanded by the LORD to give the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother unto his daughters. ⁶ And if they be married to any of the sons of the *other* tribes of the children of Israel, then shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of our fathers, and shall be added to the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall it be taken away from the lot of our inheritance. ⁷ And when ⁸ the jubile of the children of Israel shall be, then shall their inheritance be added unto the inheritance of the tribe whereunto they shall belong: so shall their inheritance be taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers. ⁹ And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the LORD, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph ¹⁰ speaketh right. ¹¹ This is the thing which the LORD doth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, saying, Let them marry to whom they think best: ¹² only to the family of the tribe of their father shall they marry. ¹³ So shall no inheritance of the children of Israel remove from tribe to tribe: for the children of Israel ¹⁴ shall cleave every one to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers. ¹⁵ And ¹⁶ every daughter, that possesseth an inheritance in any tribe of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her

g See Gen.

9. 6.

A Lev. 18.

25.

Deut. 21.

25.

See Ex. 29.

45.

J ch. 26. 29.

k ch. 26. 55

A 33. 34.

l ch. 27. 1. 7.

Josh. 17.

3. 4.

m Lev. 23.

10.

n Cp. ch.

27. 7.

o ver. 12.

Cp. Tobit

1. 9.

p Cp. 1 Kin.

21. 3.

q 1 Chr. 23.

25.

1 Or, there shall be no bloodguiltiness for him

father, that the children of Israel may possess every man the inheritance of his fathers. 9 So shall no inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; for the tribes of the children of Israel shall cleave every one to his own inheritance. 10 Even as the LORD commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: 11 *for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were

married unto their father's brothers' sons. 12 They were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

13 These are the commandments and the judgements, which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel *in the plains of Moab by the Jordan at Jericho.

* See ch. 22. 1.

r ch. 27. 1.
Josh. 17. 8.

THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, COMMONLY CALLED DEUTERONOMY.

I THESE be the words which Moses spake unto all Israel beyond Jordan in the wilderness, in *the¹ Arabah over against^{2b} Suph, between *Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and *Hazereth, and Dizahab. 2 It is eleven days' journey from Horeb by the way of mount Seir unto *Kadesh-barnea. 3 And it came to pass³ in the fortieth year, in the eleventh month, on the first day of the month, that Moses spake unto the children of Israel, according unto all that the LORD had given him in commandment unto them; 4 after *he had smitten Sihon the king of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heshbon, and *Og the king of Bashan, which dwelt in Ashtaroth, at *Edrei: 5 beyond Jordan⁵ in the land of Moab, began Moses to declare this law, saying, 6 The LORD our God spake unto us in Horeb, saying, *Ye have dwelt long enough in this mountain: 7 turn you, and take your journey, and go to⁷ the hill country of the Amorites, and unto all the places nigh thereunto, in *the Arabah, *in the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the *South, and *by the sea shore, the land of the Canaanites, and Lebanon, as far as the great river, the river Euphrates. 8 Behold, I have set the land before you: go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers, *to Abraham, to Isaac, and

to Jacob, to give unto them and to their seed after them. 9 And *I spake unto you at that time, saying, I am not able to bear you myself alone: 10 the LORD your God hath multiplied you, and, behold, *ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude. 11 *The LORD, the God of your fathers, make you a thousand times so many more as ye are, and bless you, *as he hath promised you! 12 *How can I myself alone bear your cumbrance, and your burden, and your strife? 13 *Take you wise men, and understanding, and known, according to your tribes, and I will make them heads over you. 14 And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do. 15 So I took the heads of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens, and officers, according to your tribes. 16 And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and *judge righteously between a man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him. 17 *Ye shall not respect persons in judgement; ye shall hear the small and the great alike; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for *the judgement is God's: and the cause that is too hard for you

p Num. 11. 14.
Cp. Ex. 16. 18.

q Cp. ch. 10. 22.
a 23. 22.
See Gen. 15. 5.
r Cp. 36. 36.
24. 2.
s Gen. 12. 1.
t 22. 17.
u 26. 3, 54.
v Cp. 1. 11.
3. 8, 9.

w Cp. Ex. 18. 21.
a Num. 11. 16, 17.

x Ex. 18. 25.

y ch. 16. 14.
John 7. 24.
z ch. 16. 18.
Ex. 23. 2, 3.
Lev. 19. 15.
2 Chr. 19. 7.
Prov. 24. 23.
a 23. 21.
Mal. 2. 9.
James 2. 1, 9.
y 2 Chr. 19. 6.
Cp. Ex. 21. 6.

a ch. 3. 17.
Josh. 3. 16.
b 11. 2, 16.
c 12. 1, 3.
8. ad.
b Cp. Num. 21. 14.
c 1 Sam. 25. 1.
See Num. 10. 12 (7).
d Num. 11. 35.
e 12. 16.
f 35. 17 (7).
g ch. 2. 14.
h 9. 23.
Num. 13. 26.
i 32. 8.
j 34. 4.
k Cp. Num. 33. 38.
l See Num. 21. 21-32.
m See Num. 21. 35-35.
n ch. 3. 1. 10.
Josh. 12. 4.
o 13. 12.
p ch. 29. 1.

q ch. 2. 3.
Cp. Ex. 18. 1.
r Num. 10. 11.
s Cp. Num. 13. 29.

m Josh. 9. 1.
n Gen. 12. 9.
o ng.

p Gen. 12. 7.
a 13. 14, 15.
b 15. 18.
c 17. 7, 8.
d 26. 5, 4.
e 29. 18, 14.
f 30. 24.

1 That is, the deep valley running North and South of the Dead Sea. 2 Some ancient versions have, the Red Sea.

Ex. 13. 22,
28.

ye shall ^abring unto me, and I will hear it. 18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

a ch. 8. 15
e 22. 10,
Jer. 2. 6.
Cp. Num.
10. 12.

19 And we journeyed from Horeb, and ^awent through all that great and terrible wilderness which ye saw, by the way to the hill country of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded us; and ^bwe came to Kadesh-barnea. 20 And I said unto you, Ye are come unto the hill country of the Amorites, which the LORD our God giveth unto us. 21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath set the land before thee: go up, take possession, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath spoken unto thee; ^cfear not, neither be dismayed.

c ch. 31. 8.
Josh. 1. 9.

22 And ye came near unto me every one of you, and said, Let us send men before us, that they may search the land for us, and bring us word again of the way by which we must go up, and the cities unto which we shall come. 23 And the thing pleased me well: and ^dI took twelve men of you, one man for every tribe: 24 and ^ethey turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and spied it out. 25 And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God giveth unto us. 26 Yet ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God: 27 and ^fye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD ^ghated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, ^hto deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us. 28 Whither are we going up? ⁱour brethren have made our heart to melt, saying, ^jThe people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and fenced up to heaven; and moreover we have seen ^kthe sons of the Anakim there. 29 Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them. 30 The LORD your God who goeth before you, ^lhe shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes; 31 and in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God ^mbare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went,

d Num.
13. 3.

e See Num.
13. 22-27.

f Ps. 106. 25.
See Num.
14. 1-4.

g ch. 9. 28.
h Cp. Josh.
7. 7.

i Josh. 14. 9.

j ch. 9. 1, 2.
See Num.
13. 25-35.

k See Num.
13. 22.
l ch. 3. 22.
Ex. 14. 14,
25.
Josh. 10.
14. 47.

m See 23. 10.
Cp. Neh.
4. 20.

n ch. 32. 11,
12.
Ex. 12. 4.
Isai. 40. 3, 4
e 63. 9.
Hos. 11. 3.
Cp. Acts
13. 18
(mg.).

until ye came unto this place. 32 Yet ¹in this thing ²ye did not believe the LORD your God, 33 ^owho went before you in the way, ^pto seek you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in the cloud by day. 34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying, 35 ^qSurely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see the good land, which I sware to give unto your fathers, 36 ^rsave Caleb the son of Jephunneh, he shall see it; and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children: because he hath wholly followed the LORD. 37 Also ^sthe LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither: 38 ^tJoshua the son of Nun, ^uwhich standeth before thee, he shall go in thither: ^vencourage thou him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it. 39 Moreover ^wyour little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which this day ^xhave no knowledge of good or evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it. 40 But as for you, ^yturn you, and take your journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea. 41 Then ye answered and said unto me, ^zWe have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And ye girded on every man his weapons of war, and ²were forward to go up into the mountain. 42 And the LORD said unto me, ³Say unto them, Go not up, neither fight; ⁴for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies. 43 So I spake unto you, and ye hearkened not; but ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and ⁵were presumptuous, and went up into the mountain. 44 ⁶And the Amorites, which dwelt in that mountain, came out against you, and chased you, ⁷as bees do, and beat you down in Seir, even unto ⁸Hormah. 45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD hearkened not to your voice, nor gave ear unto you. 46 So ⁹ye abode in Kadesh many days, according unto the days that ye abode there.

a Ps. 106. 24.
Jude 3.
o See Ex.
13. 21.
p Num. 10.
38.

q See ch. 2.
13.
r Num. 14.
30.
Josh. 14. 9.

s ch. 4. 21
t 32. 51
u 34. 4.
Num. 30. 12
v 27. 13, 14.
Cp. Ps.
106. 32.

w ch. 31. 3, 7.
Ex. 24. 13.
Cp. 1 Sam.
7. 22.

x ch. 31. 7,
23.
Num. 27.
12-20.
y Num. 14.
3, 31.
z Isai. 7.
15, 16.

1 ch. 2. 1.
Num. 14.
26.

2 Num. 14.
40.

3 Num. 14.
43.
a Cp. ch.
31. 17.

b Num. 14.
44.

c Num. 14.
45.

d Cp. Ps.
118. 12
e Isai. 7.
18.
f See Num.
21. 3.

g Num. 20.
1, 22.
Judg. 11.
17.

2 Then we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way to the Red Sea, ^aas the LORD spake unto me: and we compassed mount Seir many days. **2** And the LORD spake unto me, saying, **3** Ye have compassed this mountain ^blong enough: turn you northward. **4** And command thou the people, saying, Ye are to pass through the border of ^cyour brethren the children of Esau, ^dwhich dwell in Seir; and ^ethey shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore: **5** contend not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as for the sole of the foot to tread on: because ^fI have given mount Seir unto Esau for a possession. **6** Ye shall purchase food of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink. **7** For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the work of thy hand: ^ghe hath known thy walking through this great wilderness: ^h*these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing. **8** So ⁱ*we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, from the way of ^j*the Arabah from ^kElath and from ^lEzion-geber.

And we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab. **9** And the LORD said unto me, ^m*Vex not Moab, neither contend with them in battle: for I will not give thee of his land for a possession; because I have given ⁿ*Ar unto ^o*the children of Lot for a possession. **10** (^p*The Emim dwelt therein aforetime, ^q*a people great, and many, and tall, ^r*as the Anakim: ^sthese also are accounted ^t*Rephaim, as the Anakim; but the Moabites call them Emim. **12** *The Horites also dwelt in Seir aforetime, but the children of Esau succeeded them; and they destroyed them from before them, and dwelt in their stead; ^u*as Israel did unto the land of his possession, which the LORD gave unto them.) **13** Now rise up, and get you over ^vthe brook Zered. And we went over ^wthe brook Zered. **14** And the days in which we came from ^xKadesh-barnea, until we were come over

^ythe brook Zered, were thirty and eight years; ^zuntil all the generation of the men of war were consumed from the midst of the camp, as the LORD swore unto them. **15** Moreover the hand of the LORD was against them, to destroy them from the midst of the camp, until they were consumed.

16 So it came to pass, when all the men of war were consumed and dead from among the people, **17** that the LORD spake unto me, saying, **18** Thou art this day to pass over Ar, the border of Moab: **19** and when thou comest nigh over against the children of Ammon, ^avex them not, nor contend with them: for I will not give thee of the land of the children of Ammon for a possession: because I have given it unto ^bthe children of Lot for a possession. **20** (That also is accounted a land of ^cRephaim: Rephaim dwelt therein aforetime; but the Ammonites call them Zamzummin; **21** ^d*a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakim; but the LORD destroyed them before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead: **22** as he did for the children of Esau, which dwelt in Seir, when he destroyed ^e*the Horites from before them; and they succeeded them, and dwelt in their stead even unto this day: **23** and ^f*the Avvim which dwell in villages as far as ^gGaza, ^h*the Caphtorim, which came forth out of Caphtor, destroyed them, and dwelt in their stead.) **24** Rise ye up, take your journey, and ⁱ*pass over the valley of Arnon: behold, I have given unto thine hand Sihon the Amorite, king of ^jHeshbon, and his land: begin to possess it, and ^k*contend with him in battle. **25** This day will I begin to put ^l*the dread of thee and the fear of thee upon the peoples that are under the whole heaven, who shall hear the report of thee, and shall tremble, and be in anguish because of thee.

26 And I sent messengers out of the wilderness of ^mKedemoth unto Sihon king of ⁿHeshbon ^o*with words of peace, saying, **27** *Let me pass through thy land: I will go ^palong by the high way, I will neither turn unto the right hand nor to the left. **28** *Thou shalt sell me food for

^d Num. 14. 33, 35
^e 26. 64.
^f Ps. 78. 33
^g 95. 11
^h 104. 26.
ⁱ Esch. 20. 15.
^j Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 5.
^k & Heb. 3. 17.
^l See ch. 1. 35.

^c Cp. ver. 9.

^f Gen. 19. 36, 38.

^g Cp. ver. 10.

^h Josh. 13. 3, 4.

ⁱ Gen. 10. 19.
^j Jer. 25. 20.
^k See Gen. 10. 14.

^l Num. 21. 13, 14.
^m Judg. 11. 18, 21.
ⁿ Num. 21. 27, 28, 30.

^o Cp. ver. 9.

^p ch. 11. 25
^q & 28. 10.
^r Ex. 15. 14-16.
^s Josh. 2. 9-11.

^t Josh. 13. 18.
^u 1 Chr. 6. 74
^v Cp. ch. 20. 10.
^w Num. 21. 21, 22.
^x Judg. 11. 18.
^y ver. 6. Num. 20. 19.

money, that I may eat; and give me water for money, that I may drink: only let me pass through on my feet; ²⁹ as the children of Esau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did unto me; until I shall pass over Jordan into the land which the LORD our God giveth us. ³⁰ But 'Sihon king of 'Heshbon would not let us pass by him: for the LORD thy God ^a hardened his spirit, and made his heart ^b obstinate, that he might deliver him into thy hand, as at this day. ³¹ And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have begun to deliver up Sihon and his land before thee: begin to possess, that thou mayest inherit his land. ³² Then ^c Sihon came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at Jahaz. ³³ And ^d the LORD our God delivered him up before us; and ^e we smote him, and his ^f sons, and all his people. ³⁴ And we took all his cities at that time, and ^g utterly destroyed every ^h inhabited city, with the women and the little ones; we left none remaining: ³⁵ only the cattle we took for a prey unto ourselves, with the spoil of the cities which we had taken. ³⁶ From Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and ⁱ from ^j the city that is in the valley, even unto Gilead, there was not a city too high for us: ^k the LORD our God delivered up all before us: ³⁷ only to the land of the children of Ammon thou camest not near; all the side of the river ^l Jabbok, and the cities of the hill country, and wheresoever the LORD our God forbade us.

3 Then we turned, and went up the way to Bashan: and ^m Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, unto battle at 'Edrei. ⁿ And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I have delivered him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto 'Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon. ³⁸ So the LORD our God delivered into our hand Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: ^o and we smote him until none was left to him remaining. ⁴ And we took all his cities at that time; there

was not a city which we took not from them; threescore cities, ^p all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ⁵ All these were cities fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside the ^q unwalled towns a great many. ⁶ And ^r we ^s utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying every ^t inhabited city, with the women and the little ones. ⁷ But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey unto ourselves. ⁸ And we took the land at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites that were beyond Jordan, from the valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon; ⁹ (^u which ^v Hermon the Sidonians call ^w 'Sirion, and the Amorites call it ^x 'Senir;) ¹⁰ all the cities of the ^y plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto ^z Salecah and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan. ¹¹ (For ^{aa} only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of ^{ab} the Rephaim; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; is it not in ^{ac} 'Rabbah of the children of Ammon? ^{ad} nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit ^{ae} of a man.) ¹² And this land we took in possession at that time: ^{af} from Aroer, which is by the valley of Arnon, and half the hill country of Gilead, and ^{ag} the cities thereof, gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites: ¹³ and ^{ah} the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; ^{ai} all the region of Argob, ^{aj} even all Bashan. (The same is called the land of ^{ak} 'Rephaim. ¹⁴ ^{al} 'Jair the son of Manasseh took all the region of Argob, unto the border of ^{am} the Geshurites and the Maacathites; and called them, even Bashan, ^{an} after his own name, Havvoth-jair, unto this day.) ¹⁵ And I gave Gilead unto Machir. ¹⁶ And unto the Reubenites ^{ao} and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the valley of Arnon, the middle of the valley, ^{ap} and the border thereof; even unto the river Jabbok, ^{aq} which is the border of the children of Ammon; ¹⁷ the Arabah also, and Jordan ^{ar} and the border thereof, from ^{as} 'Chinnereth even unto ^{at} the sea of the Arabah, ^{au} the Salt

A1 Kin. 4. 13.

i See ch. 7. 2. & Ps. 135. 10-12. j ch. 2. 34.

k ch. 4. 48. Josh. 11. 3. 17. l 12. 3. m Pa. 42. 6. ed. n ch. 29. 8. o Cp. ch. 4. 48. p 1 Chr. 5. 23. q 8. of 8. 4. 8. Ezek. 27. 5. r ch. 4. 48. Josh. 13. 9. s 16. 17. 21. Jer. 48. 5. 21. t Josh. 12. 5 & 13. 11. u 1 Chr. 5. 11. v 3. 11. 20. w See Gen. 14. 5. x 2 Sam. 11. 12. 26. y Jer. 49. 3. Ezek. 21. 30 & 23. 5. z Amos 1. 14. aa Cp. Rev. 21. 17. ab See ch. 2. 36. ac See Num. 32. 39-38. ad & Josh. 13. 8-13. ae See Num. 32. 38-42. af & Josh. 13. 33-31. ag Num. 32. 41. ah Cp. 1 Chr. 2. 25. 26. ai Josh. 12. 5 & 13. 11, 13. aj 2 Sam. 3. 8 & 10. 6. ak 13. 37, 38. al Num. 32. 41. am 2 Num. 32. 39. an Cp. 2 Sam. 34. 1. ao Num. 21. 24. ap Josh. 12. 2. ar See Num. 34. 1. as d ch. 4. 49. at Josh. 3. 16 & 12. 3. au 2 Kin. 14. 25. v See Gen. 14. 3.

1 Heb. strong.
6 Or, table land
8 Or, for a border

2 Or, son

3 Heb. devoted.

4 Heb. city of men.

5 Or, country towns

6 Or, with

f ch. 4. 49
g mg. for
 Josh. 13. 20
h mg. for
 Cp. Num.
 21. 15.
g Num. 33.
 20, 21.
h Josh. 1. 14
 & 4. 12.

A Num. 32.
 1, 4.

f Josh. 22. 4.

f Cp. Num.
 27. 12.

A See Ex. 14.
 14.

f ch. 5. 24
 & 11. 2
 & 32. 3.
 1 Chr. 29.
 11.
m See Ex.
 15. 11.

n ch. 4. 22.
 Ex. 3. 8.

o Cp. Josh.
 1. 4.
p See ch. 1.
 27.

q Cp. 2 Cor.
 12. 9.

r Num. 27.
 12, 13.

s ch. 1. 38
 & 31. 3, 7.
 Num. 27.
 23.

t ch. 4. 46
 & 34. 6.

u See Lev.
 18. 4.

v ch. 6. 24
 & 8. 1.

Sea, under *s* the *1* slopes of Pisgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: *2* ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all the men of valour. 19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, *3* (I know that ye have much cattle,) shall abide in your cities which I have given you; *4* until the LORD give rest unto your brethren, as unto you, and they also possess the land which the LORD your God giveth them beyond Jordan: then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you. 21 And I commanded *5* Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: *6* so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou goest over. 22 Ye shall not fear them: for *7* the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying, 24 O Lord God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant *1* thy greatness, and thy strong hand: for *2* what god is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy mighty acts? 25 Let me go over, I pray thee, and see *3* the good land that is beyond Jordan, that goodly mountain, and *4* Lebanon. 26 But *5* the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and hearkened not unto me: and the LORD said unto me, *6* Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter. 27 *7* Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan. 28 But *8* charge Joshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall go over before this people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see. 29 So we abode in *9* the valley over against Beth-peor.

1 And now, O Israel, hearken unto *1* the statutes and unto the judgements, which I teach you, for to do them; *2* that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD, the God of your fathers,

giveth you. *3* *4* Ye shall not add unto the word which I command you, neither shall ye diminish from it, that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you. 3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because *5* of Baal-peor: for all the men that followed Baal-peor, the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from the midst of thee. 4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God are alive every one of you this day. 5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgements, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the midst of the land whither ye go in to possess it. 6 *6* Keep therefore and do them; for *7* this is your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the peoples, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people. 7 For *8* what great nation is there, that hath *9* a god so nigh unto them, as the LORD our God is whosoever we call upon him? 8 And what great nation is there, that hath statutes and judgements so *10* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day? 9 *9* Only take heed to thyself, and *10* keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes saw, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life; but *11* make them known unto thy children and thy children's children; *12* *10* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, *11* Assemble me the people, and I will make them hear my words, *12* that they may learn to fear *13* me all the days that they live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children. 11 And *14* ye came near and stood under the mountain; and *15* the mountain burned with fire unto the heart of heaven, with darkness, cloud, and thick darkness. 12 And *16* the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voice of words, *17* but ye saw no form; *18* only ye heard a voice. 13 *19* And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, even *20* the ten *21* commandments; *22* and he wrote them upon two tables of stone. 14 And *23* the LORD commanded me at that

w ch. 12. 32.
x Cp. Josh.
 1. 7.
y & Prov.
 30. 6
z & Rev. 22.
 12, 19.

a See Num.
 22. 38
 & 23. 9.

y ch. 29. 9.
z Job 28. 23.
 Ps. 111. 10.
 Prov. 1. 7
 & 9. 10.

g 2 Sam. 7.
 35.
b Ps. 34. 18
 & 46. 1
 & 145. 18
 & 145. 14.
 Cp. James
 4. 6.
c Rom. 7. 12.

d ver. 23.
e Cp. Prov.
 4. 22.

f ch. 6. 7
 & 11. 19
 & 32. 46.
 Gen. 18. 19.
 Ps. 78. 4-6.
g Ex. 19. 9.
 16.
 Heb. 12. 13.
 19.
A ch. 31. 12.

i ch. 14. 23
 & 17. 19.
j ch. 12. 1
 & 31. 13.
k Kin. 8. 40.
l Ex. 19. 17.

m ch. 5. 22-23.
 Ex. 19. 18
 & 20. 18, 21.
 Cp. Ex. 24.
 16, 17.
n ver. 33.
o Ex. 20. 22.
 Cp. 1 Kin.
 18. 12
 & Job 4. 16.
p ch. 9. 8, 11.
q Ex. 34. 28.
 See Ex. 24.
 12.
r See Ex.
 ch. 31. 23.

time to teach you statutes and judgements, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. ¹⁵ Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ¹⁶ ye saw no manner of form on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire: ¹⁶ lest ye corrupt yourselves, and ¹⁷ make you a graven image in the form of any figure, ¹⁸ the likeness of male or female, ¹⁹ the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the heaven, ²⁰ the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the water under the earth: ²¹ and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest ²² the sun and the moon and the stars, even ²³ all the host of heaven, thou be drawn away and worship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath divided unto all the peoples under the whole heaven. ²⁴ But the LORD hath taken you, and ²⁵ brought you forth out of the iron furnace, out of Egypt, ²⁶ to be unto him a people of inheritance, as at this day. ²⁷ Furthermore ²⁸ the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance: ²⁹ but I must die in this land, ³⁰ I must not go over Jordan: but ye shall go over, and possess ³¹ that good land. ³² Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God, which he made with you, and ³³ make you a graven image in the form of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee. ³⁴ For ³⁵ the LORD thy God is a devouring fire, ³⁶ a jealous God.

³⁷ When thou shalt beget children, and children's children, and ye shall have been long in the land, ³⁸ and shall corrupt yourselves, and make a graven image in the form of any thing, and ³⁹ shall do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger: ⁴⁰ I ⁴¹ call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong your

days upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed. ⁴² And the LORD ⁴³ shall scatter you among the peoples, ⁴⁴ and ye shall be left few in number among the nations, whither the LORD shall lead you away. ⁴⁵ And ⁴⁶ there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, ⁴⁷ which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. ⁴⁸ But if from thence ye shall seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou search after him with all thy heart and with all thy soul. ⁴⁹ When thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, ⁵⁰ in the latter days thou shalt return to the LORD thy God, and hearken unto his voice: ⁵¹ for the LORD thy God is ⁵² a merciful God; ⁵³ he will not fail thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them. ⁵⁴ For ⁵⁵ ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and from the one end of heaven unto the other, whether there hath been ⁵⁶ any such thing as this great thing is, or hath been heard like it? ⁵⁷ Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and live? ⁵⁸ Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of ⁵⁹ another nation, by ⁶⁰ temptations, ⁶¹ by signs, and by wonders, and ⁶² by war, and ⁶³ by a mighty hand, and ⁶⁴ by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes? ⁶⁵ Unto thee it was shewed, ⁶⁶ that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; ⁶⁷ there is none else beside him. ⁶⁸ Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee: and upon earth he made thee to see his great fire; and ⁶⁹ thou heardest his words out of the midst of the fire. ⁷⁰ And because ⁷¹ he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out ⁷² with his presence, with his great power, out of Egypt; ⁷³ to drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as at this day. ⁷⁴ Know therefore this day, and lay it to thine heart, that ⁷⁵ the

1 See Lev. 24. 23.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

24. 23. 22.
24. 23. 22.

1 Or, if in the latter days thou return

2 Or, trials Or, evidences

b ver. 39.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
2 Sam. 22.
32.
Isai. 45. 5,
18, 22
& 46. 9.
Cited
Mark 12.
32.

A Lev. 22. 31.
1 ch. 5. 16
& 6. 2, 3
& 11. 9
& 12. 25, 28
& 22. 7.
Cp. Prov.
3. 1, 2
& 10. 37.
J Num. 35.
6, 14.
E ch. 19. 4.

J Josh. 20. 8
& 21. 36.
1 Chr. 6. 78.
See ch. 3.
10.

n ch. 3. 29.

o ch. 1. 4.
Num. 21.
34.

p ch. 3. 8, 4.
Num. 21.
33, 35.

q See ch. 2.
36.

r Cp. ch. 3. 9.
s See ch. 3. 9.

t See ch. 3.
17.
u ch. 3. 17
& ing. for
mg.

v ch. 4. 23.
Ex. 19. 5.
w Cp. Heb.
8. 9.
x Cp. ch. 34.
10.
& Ex. 33. 11
& Num. 14.
14.
y Judg. 6.
z Ex. 20. 21.
Cp. Gal. 3.
19.

LORD be is God in heaven above and upon the earth beneath: ^bthere is none else. ⁴⁰^a And thou shalt keep his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, ^cthat it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days upon the land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

⁴¹ Then Moses ^dseparated three cities beyond Jordan toward the sunrise; ⁴² that ^ethe manslayer might flee thither, which slayeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; and that fleeing unto one of these cities he might live: ⁴³ *namely*, ^fBezer in the wilderness, in the ^{1st} plain country, for the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, for the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, for the Manassites.

⁴⁴ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel: ⁴⁵ these are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, when they came forth out of Egypt; ⁴⁶ beyond Jordan, ^gin the valley over against Beth-peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, ^hwhom Moses and the children of Israel smote, when they came forth out of Egypt: ⁴⁷ and they took his land in possession, and the land ⁱof Og king of Bashan, the two kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Jordan toward the sunrise; ⁴⁸ ^jfrom Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, even unto mount ^kSion (the same is ^lHermon), ⁴⁹ and all the Arabah beyond Jordan eastward, even unto ^mthe sea of the Arabah, under ⁿthe ^{2nd} slopes of Pisgah.

⁵ And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Hear, O Israel, the statutes and the judgements which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and observe to do them. ² The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb. ³ The LORD ^omade not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day. ⁴ The LORD spake with you ^pface to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, ⁵ (^qI stood be-

tween the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ^rye were afraid because of the fire, and went not up into the mount;) saying,

⁶ ^aI am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ^bbondage.

⁷ Thou shalt have none other gods ^cbefore me.

⁸ Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, *the likeness of any form that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth:* ⁹ thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the third and upon the fourth generation of them that hate me; and shewing mercy unto ^dthousands, of them that love me and keep my commandments.

¹¹ Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God ^ein vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name ^fin vain.

¹² Observe the sabbath day, to keep it holy, as the LORD thy God commanded thee. ¹³ Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: ¹⁴ but ^gthe seventh day is a sabbath unto the LORD thy God: *in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maid-servant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates;* ^hthat thy manservant and thy maid-servant may rest as well as thou.

¹⁵ ⁱAnd thou shalt remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God brought thee out thence ^jby a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day.

¹⁶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God commanded thee: ^kthat thy days may be long, and that it may go well with thee, upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

¹⁷ ^lThou shalt do no murder. ¹⁸ ^mNeither shalt thou commit adultery.

¹⁹ Neither shalt thou steal.

s Ex. 19. 16
& 20. 18
& 24. 2.

a For ver.
6-21,
see Ex. 20.
2-17.

b Ex. 20. 6.
Jer. 32. 18.

c Ex. 16. 29,
30.
Heb. 4. 4.

d Cp. Ex.
23. 12.

e ch. 15. 15
& 16. 18
& 24. 16, 22.

f See ch. 4.
34.

g See ch. 4.
40.

A Matt. 5.
21, 27.
Luke 18.
20.
James 2. 11.

1 Or, table land 2 Or, springs 3 Heb. bondmen.

4 Or, beside me 5 Or, for vanity or falsehood

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour.

[Ver. 18 in Heb.]

21 Neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's wife; neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maid-servant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

f See ch. 4. 11.

22 These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them upon two tables of stone, and gave them unto me.

f ch. 9. 10, 11. Ex. 24. 12.

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, while the mountain did burn with fire, that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

f See ch. 4. 12.

24 and ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth speak with man, and he liveth. 25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die. 26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived? 27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee; and we will hear it, and do it. 28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken. 29 Oh that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me, and keep all my commandments always, that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever! 30 Go say to them, Return ye to your tents. 31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandment, and the statutes, and the judgements, which thou shalt teach them, that they

f See ch. 3. 24. m Ex. 19. 19.

n See ch. 4. 32.

o ch. 18. 16.

p See Ex. 30. 19.

q ch. 18. 17.

r ch. 32. 29. Ps. 61. 13. Isai. 48. 18. Cp. Matt. 23. 37. & Luke 19. 42. s See ch. 4. 40.

t Gal. 3. 19.

may do them in the land which I give them to possess it. 32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left. 33 Ye shall walk in all the way which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that ye may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

6 Now this is the commandment, the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it: 2 that thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged. 3 Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised unto thee, in a land flowing with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel: the LORD our God is one LORD: 5 and thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might. 6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be upon thine heart: 7 and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be for frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thy house, and upon thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land which he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee; great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not, and houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and cisterns hewn out, which thou hewedst not, vineyards and olive trees,

u ch. 17. 30. & 23. 14. Josh. 1. 7. & 23. 6. 2 Kin. 22. 2. Prov. 4. 27. v ch. 10. 12. & 30. 16. Jer. 7. 23. Cp. Luke 1. 6. w See ch. 4. 40.

x ch. 4. 1. & 5. 31. & 12. 1.

y ch. 5. 29. & 10. 12, 30. & 13. 4. Ps. 123. 1. & 123. 12. 13.

z See ch. 4. 40.

a Gen. 15. 5. & 22. 17. & 26. 4. & 28. 14. Ex. 32. 13.

b Cited Mark 12. 30. Cp. Isai. 42. 8. & Zech. 14. 9. & John 17. 3. & 1 Cor. 8. 4. 6.

c Cited Matt. 22. 37. & Mark 12. 30. & Luke 10. 23. Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 25. d ch. 11. 18. & 32. 46. Ps. 37. 31. Isai. 51. 7. Jer. 31. 33. e See ch. 4. 9.

f ch. 11. 18. Prov. 3. 3. & 6. 21. & 7. 3. See Ex. 13. 9. g ch. 11. 20. Cp. Isai. 57. 8.

h Josh. 24. 13. Cp. Josh. 11. 13. & Neh. 9. 22. & Ps. 105. 44.

1 Or, Oh that they had such an heart as this always, to fear me, and keep all my commandments, that &c. 2 Or, the LORD our God, the LORD is one Or, the LORD is our God, the LORD is one Or, the LORD is our God, the LORD alone

i Cp. Prov.
30. 8, 9.

j Cited
Matt. 4. 10
& Luke 4. 8.

k ch. 10. 20.
Josh. 2. 12.
Ps. 63. 11.
Isai. 43. 23
& 65. 10.
Jer. 12. 16.
i ch. 8. 19
& 13. 2, 3
& 23. 14.
Jer. 32. 6.
m ch. 13. 7.
n ch. 7. 21.
o See Ex.
20. 5.

p ch. 7. 4
& 11. 17.
q Cited
Matt. 4. 7
& Luke 4.
12.

r ch. 9. 22
& 33. 8.
Ps. 55. 8.
Cp. 1 Cor.
10. 9.
See Ex. 17.
2-7.
s ch. 11. 27.
t See ch. 12.
25.

u Ex. 23
29-30.
Num. 33.
55, 55.

v Ex. 12. 26
& 13. 14.

w Cp. Ex.
20. 2.

x Ps. 135. 9.
See ch. 4.
84.

y ver. 2. 13.
z ch. 10. 13.
Jer. 52. 30.
a ch. 4. 1.
& 3. 1.
b Cp. Lev.
14. 5.
& Ps. 41. 2.
c ch. 24. 13.

c ch. 31. 3.
Pa. 44. 2, 3.

d See Ex.
23. 23.

which thou plantest not, and thou shalt eat and be full; ¹² then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. ¹³ Thou shalt ^j fear the LORD thy God; and him shalt thou serve, and ^k shalt swear by his name. ¹⁴ Ye shall not ^l go after other gods, ^m of the gods of the peoples which are round about you; ¹⁵ for ⁿ the LORD thy God in the midst of thee ^o is a jealous God; ^p lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and he destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

¹⁶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, ^q as ye tempted him in Massah. ¹⁷ Ye shall ^r diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. ¹⁸ And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, ¹⁹ ^s to thrust out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

²⁰ When thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you? ²¹ then thou shalt say unto thy son, ^t We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: ²² and ^u the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his house, before our eyes: ²³ and he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers. ²⁴ And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, ^v to fear the LORD our God, ^w for our good always, that ^x he might preserve us alive, as at this day. ²⁵ And ^y it shall be righteousness unto us, if we observe to do all this commandment before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

¹ When the ^z LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and shall ^a cast out many nations before thee, ^b the Hittite, and the

Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, seven nations ^c greater and mightier than thou; ² and when the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and thou shalt smite them; then thou shalt ^d utterly destroy them; ^e thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them: ³ neither shalt thou make marriages with them; thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son. ⁴ For he will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: ^f so will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and he will destroy thee ^g quickly. ⁵ But thus shall ye deal with them; ^h ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces their ⁱ pillars, and hew down their ^j Asherim, and ^k burn their graven images with fire. ⁶ For ^l thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be ^m a peculiar people unto himself, ⁿ above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth. ⁷ The LORD did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were the fewest of all peoples: ⁸ but ^o because the LORD loveth you, and because he would keep ^p the oath which he swore unto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondage, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt. ⁹ Know therefore that the LORD thy God, he is God; ^q the faithful God, ^r which keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations; ¹⁰ and ^s repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: ^t he will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face. ¹¹ Thou shalt therefore keep the commandment, and the statutes, and the judgements, which I command thee this day, to do them.

¹² And it shall come to pass, because ye hearken to these judgements, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep with

e ch. 4. 38
& 1. 1.
& 2. 23.
f ver. 23.
ch. 23. 14.

g ch. 20. 17.
Ex. 22. 20.
Lev. 27. 29.
Num. 21. 2.
3. of.
Josh. 10. 1.
27. 39
& 11. 11, 12.

h Ex. 23. 32
& 34. 12.
Judg. 2. 2.
Cp. ch. 20.
10
& Josh. 2.
14
& 9. 18
& Judg. 1.
31.

i Ex. 34. 16.
& 34. 12.
12. 13.
1 Kin. 11. 2.
Cp. Ezra
9. 2.
j ch. 6. 15.
k Cp. ch. 4.
28
& 26. 20.

l See Ex. 34.
14
m ver. 25.
n ch. 14. 2
& 26. 19
& 28. 9
Ex. 19. 6
& 28. 31.
Jer. 2. 3.
Amos 3. 2.

o 1 Pet. 2. 9.
See Ex.
19. 5.
p ch. 10. 14.
Isai. 48. 4
& 63. 9.
Jer. 31. 3.
Hos. 11. 1.
Mal. 1. 2.
q Ex. 32. 13.
Ps. 105.
9-11.
Luke 1. 72.
73.

r Isai. 40. 7.
1 Cor. 1. 9
& 10. 13.
2 Cor. 1. 14.
1 Thess. 5.
24.
2 Thess.
3. 3.
s Tim. 2.
13.
Heb. 10. 29.
1 John 1. 9.
r ch. 5. 10.
Ex. 30. 6.
9 Chr. 6. 14.
Neh. 1. 5.
& 9. 32.
Dan. 9. 4.
Job 34. 11.
Isai. 55. 14.
Nah. 1. 2, 3.

t Cp. 2 Pet.
3. 9.
u See Ex. 13.
v For ver.
12-16 see
ch. 28. 1-14
& Lev. 26.
3-13.

thee ^w the covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers: 13 and he will ^r love thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: ^v he will also bless the fruit of thy body and the fruit of thy ground, thy corn and thy wine and thine oil, the increase of thy kine and the young of thy flock, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee. 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all peoples: ^r there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle. 15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness; and he will put none of the evil ^a diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee. 16 And ^b thou shalt consume all the peoples which the LORD thy God shall deliver unto thee; ^c thine eye shall not pity them: neither shalt thou serve thy gods; for that will be ^a a snare unto thee. 17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I dispossess them? 18 ^c thou shalt not be afraid of them: thou shalt well ^r remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt; 19 the great ^r temptations which thine eyes saw, ^a and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: so shall the LORD thy God do unto all the peoples of whom thou art afraid. 20 Moreover ^a the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and ^a hide themselves, perish from before thee. 21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is 'in the midst of thee, ^a a great God and a terrible. 22 ^a And the LORD thy God will cast out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them ^a at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee. 23 'But the LORD thy God shall deliver them up before thee, and shall discomfit them with a great discomfiture, until they be destroyed. 24 And ^w he shall deliver their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt ^a make their name to perish from under heaven: ^a there shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have

destroyed them. 25 The graven images of their gods ^r shall ye burn with fire: thou ^r shalt not covet the silver or the gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be ^r snared therein: for it is an abomination to the LORD thy God: 26 and thou shalt not bring an abomination into thine house, and become a devoted thing like unto it: thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it; ^r for it is a devoted thing.

8 I command thee this day ^r shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers. 2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God hath led thee ^r these forty years in the wilderness, that he might humble thee, ^r to prove thee, ^r to know what was in thine heart, ^r whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no. 3 And he humbled thee, and ^r suffered thee to hunger, and ^r fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that ^a man doth not live by bread only, but by every thing that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live. 4 ^b Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years. 5 And thou shalt consider in thine heart, that, ^a as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee. 6 And thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him. 7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, ^a a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths, springing forth in valleys and hills; 8 a land of wheat and barley, ^a and vines and fig trees and pomegranates; a land of oil olives and honey; 9 a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any thing in it; a land whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass. 10 And thou shalt eat and be full, and thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee. 11 Beware lest thou forget the LORD thy God, in not keeping his com-

1 Or, trials See ch. 4. 34, and 29. 3.

2 Or, hide themselves from thee, perish

3 Or, quickly

mandments, and his judgements, and his statutes, which I command thee this day: ¹²lest when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein; ¹³and when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied; ¹⁴then thine heart be lifted up, and thou ¹⁵forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage; ¹⁵who ¹⁶led thee through the great and terrible wilderness, ¹⁷wherein were fiery serpents and scorpions, and thirsty ground where was no water; ¹⁸who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint; ¹⁶who fed thee in the wilderness with ¹⁷manna, which thy fathers knew not; that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, ¹⁸to do thee good at thy latter end: ¹⁷and ¹⁹thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth. ¹⁸But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God, for ¹⁹it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth; ²⁰that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as at this day. ¹⁹And it shall be, if thou shalt forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, ²¹I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish. ²⁰As the nations which the LORD maketh to perish before you, ²¹so shall ye perish; because ye would not hearken unto the voice of the LORD your God.

9 Hear, O Israel: thou art ¹to pass over Jordan this day, to go in to possess nations ²greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven, ³a people great and tall, ⁴the sons of the Anakim, ⁵whom thou knowest, and of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the sons of Anak? ³Know therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which ⁴goeth over before thee as ⁵a devouring fire; he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thee: ⁶so shalt thou drive them out, and make them to perish quickly, as the LORD hath spoken unto thee. ⁴Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath thrust them out from before thee,

saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: whereas ⁵for the wickedness of these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee. ⁵Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go in to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may establish ⁶the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. ⁶Know therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness; for thou art ⁷a stiff-necked people. ⁷Remember, forget thou not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: ⁸from the day that thou wentest forth out of the land of Egypt, until ye came unto this place, ye have been rebellious against the LORD. ⁸Also ⁹in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, and the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you. ⁹When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount ¹⁰forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water. ¹⁰And ¹¹the LORD delivered unto me the two tables of stone written with the finger of God; and on them ¹²was written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire ¹³in the day of the assembly. ¹¹And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. ¹²And the LORD said unto me, ¹³Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are ¹⁴quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten image. ¹³Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying, I have seen this people, and, behold, it is ¹⁴a stiff-necked people: ¹⁴let me alone, that I may destroy them, and ¹⁵blot out their name from under heaven: and ¹⁶I will make of thee a nation

b ch. 18. 12.
Lev. 18. 24.
25
26. 20.
27. 20.
28. 20.
29. 20.
30. 20.
31. 20.
32. 20.
33. 20.
34. 20.
35. 20.

d See Gen.
50. 24.

e ch. 10. 16.
Ex. 23. 9
23. 3, 5
24. 9, al.

f ver. 24.
ch. 31. 27.
Ex. 17. 11
13. 24
16. 2
17. 2
Num. 11. 4
14. 2
11. 41
20. 2
21. 6
25. 2
Ex. 32. 4.
Ps. 106. 19.
Ex. 24. 12, 15.

i Ex. 24. 18
24. 28
31. 1 Kin.
19. 8
Matt. 4. 2
Luk. 4. 1
J. Ex. 31. 18.

k ch. 4. 10
10. 4
18. 16.
Ex. 19. 17.

l Ex. 32. 7, 8.

m Cp. ch.
31. 29
Judg. 2.
17.

n Ex. 32. 9.

o Ex. 32. 10.
ch. 7. 24
25. 19
29. 29
Ex. 17. 14.
Num. 14. 12.

mightier and greater than they. 15^a So I turned and came down from the mount, and ^athe mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. 16 And ^aI looked, and, behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God; ye had made you a molten calf: ^aye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you. 17 And I took hold of the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. 18 And I ^afell down before the LORD, ^aas at the first, forty days and forty nights; I did neither eat bread nor drink water; because of all your sin which ye sinned, ^ain doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. 19 For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you. ^aBut the LORD hearkened unto me that time also. 20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. 21 And ^aI took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, grinding it very small, until it was as fine as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook that descended out of the mount. 22 And at ^aTaberah, and at ^aMassah, and at ^bKibroth-hattaavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath. 23 And ^awhen the LORD sent you from Kadesh-barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you; then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ^aye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice. 24^a Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you. 25^a So I fell down before the LORD the forty days and forty nights that I fell down; because the LORD had said he would destroy you. 26^a And I prayed unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, destroy not thy people and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand. 27 Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this

people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin: 28 lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, ^aBecause the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised unto them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. 29^a Yet they are thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy great power and by thy stretched out arm.

1 At that time the LORD IO said unto me, ^aHew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and ^amake thee an ark of wood. 2 And I will write on the tables the words that were on the first tables which thou brakest, and ^athou shalt put them in the ark. 3 So I made an ark ^aof acacia wood, and ^ahewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand. 4 And ^ahe wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten ^acommandments, ^awhich the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire ^ain the day of the assembly: and the LORD gave them unto me. 5 And I turned and ^acame down from the mount, and ^aput the tables in the ark which I had made; ^aand there they be, as the LORD commanded me. 6 (And the children of Israel ^ajourneyed from ^aBeeroth Bene-jaakan to Moserah: ^athere Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. 7^a From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah; and from Gudgodah to Jotbathah, a land of brooks of water. 8 At that time ^athe LORD separated the tribe of Levi, ^ato bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ^ato stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and ^ato bless in his name, unto this day. 9^a Wherefore Levi hath no portion nor inheritance with his brethren; the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God spake unto him.) 10 And ^aI stayed in the mount, as at the first time, forty days and forty nights; ^aand the LORD hearkened unto me that time also; the LORD would not destroy

g Num. 14. 16.

A ch. 4. 20.
1 Kin. 8. 51.
Neh. 1. 10.
Cp. Ps. 95. 7.

i Ex. 34. 1, 2

j Ex. 25. 10.

k Ex. 25. 16.
11.
l Ex. 25. 10
& 37. 1.
m Ex. 34. 4.

n Ex. 34. 23.

o Ex. 20. 1.

p See ch. 9. 10.

q Ex. 34. 29.
r Ex. 40. 30.
s 1 Kin. 8. 9.t Num. 33. 30, 31.
u Cp. Num. 20. 28.
& 33. 38.

v Num. 33. 32, 33.

w Num. 3. 6
& 8. 14
& 16. 9.
x Cp. 1 Chr. 23. 13.
y Num. 4. 5, 15.
z ch. 17. 12
& 18. 5, 7.
aa ch. 21. 5.
ab Lev. 9. 22.
ac Num. 6. 23-26.
ad See Num. 18. 20.

ae ch. 9. 18, 25.

af ch. 9. 19.

1 Heb. words. 2 Or, the wells of the children of Jaakan

d Ex. 22. 34
& 35. 1.

thee. ¹¹ And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people; and they shall go in and possess the land, which I swear unto their fathers to give unto them.

e Cp. Mic. 6. 8.

f See ch. 6. 3. 13.

g See ch. 5. 33.

A See ch. 6. 5.

i ch. 7. 11.

j ch. 6. 24.

k 1 Kin. 6. 37.

l 2 Chr. 6. 18.

m Neh. 9. 6.

n Ps. 115. 16.

o Isai. 65. 1.

p Ex. 19. 5.

q Pa. 24. 1.

r ch. 4. 27.

s Cp. ch. 7. 7.

t ch. 30. 5.

u Jer. 4. 4.

v Cp. Acts 7. 31.

w See ch. 9. 8.

x Josh. 22. 22.

y Ps. 136. 2.

z Dan. 2. 47.

a 11. 36. 1.

b Rev. 17. 14.

c 19. 16.

d Neh. 9. 32.

e See ch. 7. 11.

f 2 Chr. 19. 7.

g Job 34. 19.

h Acts 10. 34.

i Rom. 2. 11.

j Gal. 3. 6.

k Eph. 6. 9.

l Col. 3. 25.

m 1 Pet. 1. 17.

n Ps. 68. 5.

o 146. 9.

p Cp. ch. 24. 17.

q Ex. 22. 22.

r Ex. 22. 21.

s 25. 3.

t Lev. 19. 38.

u ch. 11. 23.

v 13. 4.

w 30. 20.

x See ch. 6. 18.

y Ps. 22. 3.

z 100. 1.

¹² And now, Israel, 'what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but ¹³to fear the LORD thy God, ¹⁴to walk in all his ways, and ¹⁵to love him, and to serve the LORD thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul, ¹⁶to keep the commandments of the LORD, and his statutes, which I command thee this day ¹⁷for thy good? ¹⁸Behold, ¹⁹unto the LORD thy God belongeth the heaven, and the heaven of heavens, ²⁰the earth, with all that therein is. ²¹Only ²²the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you ²³above all peoples, as at this day. ²⁴Circumcise therefore ²⁵the foreskin of your heart, and be no more ²⁶stiffnecked. ²⁷For the LORD your God, he is ²⁸God of gods, and ²⁹Lord of lords, ³⁰the great God, the mighty, and the terrible, which ³¹regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward. ³²He doth execute the judgement of the fatherless and widow, and loveth the stranger, in giving him food and raiment. ³³Love ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. ³⁴Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serve; and ³⁵to him shalt thou cleave, and ³⁶by his name shalt thou swear. ³⁷He is thy praise, and he is thy God, ³⁸that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes have seen. ³⁹Thy fathers went down into Egypt ⁴⁰with threescore and ten persons; and now the LORD thy God hath made thee ⁴¹as the stars of heaven for multitude.

II Therefore ¹thou shalt love the LORD thy God, and ²keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgements, and his commandments, alway. ³And know ye this day: for I speak not with ⁴your children which have not known, and which have not seen ⁵the chastisement of the LORD your God, ⁶his greatness, ⁷his mighty hand, and his stretched out arm, ⁸his signs, and his works,

which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land; ⁹and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; ¹⁰how he made the water of the Red Sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the LORD hath destroyed them unto this day; ¹¹and ¹²what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came unto this place; ¹³and ¹⁴what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben; how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and every living thing that followed them, in the midst of all Israel: ¹⁵but your eyes have seen ¹⁶all the great work of the LORD which he did. ¹⁷Therefore shall ye keep all the commandment which I command thee this day, that ye may ¹⁸be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go over to possess it; ¹⁹and ²⁰that ye may prolong your days upon the land, ²¹which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, ²²a land flowing with milk and honey. ²³For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs: ²⁴but the land, whither ye go over to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven: ²⁵a land which the LORD thy God ²⁶careth for; ²⁷the eyes of the LORD thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

²⁸And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, ²⁹to love the LORD your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul, ³⁰that ³¹I will give the rain of your land in its season, ³²the former rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil. ³³And I will give grass in thy fields for thy cattle, and ³⁴thou shalt eat and be full. ³⁵Take heed to yourselves, ³⁶lest your heart be deceived, and ye turn aside, and ³⁷serve other gods, and worship them; ³⁸and ³⁹the anger of the LORD be

i Ex. 14. 27. 28.
j 15. 9. 10.
k Pa. 106. 11.

l See Pa. 78. 14-40.

m Num. 16. 1. 31.
n 37. 3.
o Pa. 106. 17.

p Judg. 2. 7.

q ch. 31. 6. 7.
r Josh. 1. 6. 7. 9. 18.
s See ch. 4. 40.

t See Gen. 50. 24.

u Ex. 3. 8.

v ch. 8. 7.

w Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 3.
x Jer. 24. 6.

y See ch. 6. 8.

z ch. 28. 12.
a Lev. 26. 4.
b Cp. Job 29. 25.

c Jer. 5. 24.
d Hos. 6. 3.
e Joel 2. 23.

f James 5. 7.
g Ps. 104. 14.
h ch. 6. 11.

i Cp. Joel 2. 19.
j Cp. Job 31. 27.
k See ch. 6. 14.
l ch. 6. 15.

kindled against you, and he ^ashut up the heaven, that there be no rain, and that the land yield not her fruit; and ^bye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giveth you. 18 Therefore ^cshall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul; and ^dye shall bind them for a sign upon your hand, and they shall be for frontlets between your eyes. 19 And ye shall teach them your children, talking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates: 21 that your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, upon the land which the LORD swore unto your fathers to give them, ^eas the days of the heavens above the earth. 22 For if ^fye shall diligently keep all this commandment which I command you, to do it; to love the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, and ^gto cleave unto him; 23 then will the LORD ^hdrive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall ⁱpossess nations greater and mightier than yourselves. 24 Every place whereon the sole of your foot shall tread shall be yours: ^jfrom the wilderness, and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto ^kthe ^lhinder sea shall be your border. 25 ^mThere shall no man be able to stand before you: the LORD your God shall lay ⁿthe fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, ^oas he hath spoken unto you. 26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse; 27 the blessing, if ye shall hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, which I command you this day: 28 and the curse, if ye shall not hearken unto the commandments of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, ^pto go after other gods, which ye have not known. 29 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt set ^qthe blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal. 30 Are

they not beyond Jordan, behind the way of the going down of the sun, in the land of the Canaanites which dwell in the ^rArabah, over against Gilgal, beside ^sthe ^toaks of Moreh? 31 For ye are ^uto pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the LORD your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein. 32 And ye shall observe ^vto do all the statutes and the judgements which I set before you this day.

12 These are the statutes and the judgements, which ye shall observe to do in the land which the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath given thee to possess it, ^wall the days that ye live upon the earth. 2 Ye shall surely destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, ^xupon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree: 3 and ye shall break down their altars, and dash in pieces ^ytheir ^zpillars, and burn their ^{aa}Ashe-rim with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods; and ye shall ^{ab}destroy their name out of that place. 4 Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God. 5 But unto ^{ac}the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, even unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come: 6 and thither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and ^{ad}your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and ^{ae}the firstlings of your herd and of your flock: 7 and ^{af}there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ^{ag}ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee. 8 Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, ^{ah}every man whatsoever is right in his own eyes: 9 for ye are not as yet come to ^{ai}the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 10 But when ^{aj}ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God causeth you to inherit, ^{ak}and he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety; 11 then it shall come to pass that ^{al}the place which the LORD

w See Deut. 1.
x Gen. 12. 6
y mg. for mg.
Judg. 7. 1
z ps. 1. 1
aa 12. 10
Job. 1. 11.

z ch. 5. 33
aa 12. 32.

ac ch. 6. 1.

ad ch. 4. 10.

ae ch. 7. 5.
af Ex. 34. 13.

ag 1 Kin. 14. 23.
ah 2 Kin. 18. 4
ai Jer. 3. 6
aj Hos. 4. 13, 14
ak Ex. 23. 24
al mg. for mg.
See ch. 16. 22.
am See ch. 16. 31.
an Cp. Zeph. 1. 1.
ao 2 Zeck. 13. 2.
ap 1 ver. 31.
aq ch. 16. 3.
ar 1 Kin. 8. 22.
as 2 Chr. 7. 12.
at Ps. 78. 68
au 152. 13
av 14. 61.
aw Cp. Josh. 18. 1.
ax ch. 14. 22.
ay 23.
az 15. 19, 20.

ba ch. 14. 33.
bb 1 ch. 14. 29, 26
bc 15. 20.
bd ch. 14. 26
be 16. 11, 14, 15.
bf 26. 11
bg 27. 7.
bh 28. 2.
bi Lev. 23. 40.

bj Judg. 17. 6
bk 21. 26.

bl 1 Kin. 8. 56.
bm Ps. 88. 11.
bn Cp. Heb. 4. 1.
bo See ch. 11. 31.

bp ch. 25. 19.
bq Josh. 23. 1.
br Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 1.
bs 1 Kin. 5. 4.

your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, ¹your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all your choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD: ¹²and ¹³ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates, forasmuch as ¹⁴he hath no portion nor inheritance with you. ¹⁵Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest: ¹⁶but in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee. ¹⁷Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh within all thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul, ¹⁸according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee: ¹⁹the unclean and the clean may eat thereof, as of the gazelle, and as of the hart. ²⁰Only ye shall not eat the blood; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. ²¹Thou mayest not eat within thy gates ²²the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thine oil, or the firstlings of thy herd or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, nor the heave offering of thine hand: ²³but ²⁴thou shalt eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates: ²⁵and ²⁶thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. ²⁷Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite as long as thou livest upon thy land. ²⁸When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, ²⁹as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul desireth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, after all the desire of thy soul. ³⁰If the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to put his name there be too far from thee, ³¹then thou shalt kill of thy herd

and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat within thy gates, after all the desire of thy soul. ³²Even ³³as the gazelle and as the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat thereof: ³⁴the unclean and the clean shall eat thereof alike. ³⁵Only be sure that thou eat not the blood: ³⁶for the blood is the life; and thou shalt not eat the life with the flesh. ³⁷Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it out upon the earth as water. ³⁸Thou shalt not eat it; ³⁹that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, ⁴⁰when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD. ⁴¹Only thy ⁴²holy things which thou hast, and ⁴³thy vows, thou shalt take, and go unto ⁴⁴the place which the LORD shall choose: ⁴⁵and ⁴⁶thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, the flesh and the blood, upon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy sacrifices shall be poured out upon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou shalt eat the flesh. ⁴⁷Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, ⁴⁸that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

⁴⁹When ⁵⁰the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whether thou goest in to possess them, and thou possessest them, and dwellest in their land; ⁵¹so take heed to thyself ⁵²that thou be not ensnared ⁵³to follow them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou inquire not after their gods, saying, How do these nations serve their gods? ⁵⁴even so will I do likewise. ⁵⁵Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every ⁵⁶abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for ⁵⁷even their sons and their daughters do they burn in the fire to their gods.

⁵⁸What thing soever I command you, that shall ye observe to do: ⁵⁹thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

13 If there arise in the midst of thee a prophet, or ²a dreamer of dreams, and he ³give thee a sign or a wonder, ⁴and ⁵the

b See Gen. 9. 4.

c ch. 4. 40. Cp. Eccles. 2. 12.

d Isai. 2. 30.

e ch. 6. 18 & 18. 18. Ex. 15. 26. 1 Kin. 11. 38.

f Cp. Num. 5. 9, 10 & 18. 19. f Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

g Lev. 1. 8, 9, 13 & 17. 11.

A ch. 19. 1. Josh. 24. 4, 5.

i ch. 7. 16. f Jer. 4. 17, 18, 26, 30.

j Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 15.

k ch. 7. 26 & 17. 1.

l & 18. 12 & 23. 18 & 23. 16.

m & 27. 15. 12 Kin. 17. 31.

n Jer. 7. 31 & 19. 5. See Lev. 16. 31, 32.

o See ch. 4. 2. Jer. 28. 25, 26.

p & 27. 9 & 29. 8. Zech. 10. 2.

[Ch. 13. 1 in Heb.]

q Cp. Matt. 7. 23, 24. & 2 Thess. 2. 9, 11.

r Rev. 12. 14, 15. 12 Kin. 18. 22 & Jer. 38. 26.

1 Heb. after them.

2 Or, that I also may do likewise

sign or the wonder come to pass, whereof he spake unto thee, saying, Let us go after other gods, which thou hast not known, and let us serve them; 3 thou shalt not hearken unto the words of that prophet, or unto that dreamer of dreams: for the LORD your God ¹proveth you, to know whether ye love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 Ye shall ²walk after the LORD your God, and fear him, and keep his commandments, and obey his voice, and ye shall serve him, and ³cleave unto him. 5 And ⁴that prophet, or that dreamer of dreams, shall be put to death; because he hath spoken ⁵rebellion against the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of bondage, to draw thee aside out of the way which the LORD thy God commanded thee to walk in. ⁶So shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

6 ⁷If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or ⁸the wife of thy bosom, or thy friend, ⁹which is as thine own soul, entice thee secretly, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, ¹⁰which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers; 7 ¹¹of the gods of the peoples which are round about you, him unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; 8 thou shalt ¹²not consent unto him, nor hearken unto him; neither ¹³shall thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 but thou shalt surely kill him; ¹⁴thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people. 10 And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath sought to draw thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. 11 And ¹⁵all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is in the midst of thee.

12 If thou shalt hear tell ¹⁶concerning one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying, 13 Certain ¹⁷base fellows are gone out from the midst of thee, and

have drawn away the inhabitants of their city, saying, Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; 14 then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask ¹⁸diligently; and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in the midst of thee; 15 thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the sword, ¹⁹destroying it utterly, and all that is therein and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword. 16 And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt ²⁰burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof ²¹every whit, unto the LORD thy God: and it shall be ²²an ²³heap for ever; it shall not be built again. 17 And ²⁴there shall cleave nought of the devoted thing to thine hand: ²⁵that the LORD may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and have compassion upon thee, and multiply thee, ²⁶as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; 18 when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, ²⁷to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

1 Ye are ²⁸the children of the LORD your God: 2 ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any ²⁹ baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2 For ³⁰thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, ³¹above all peoples that are upon the face of the earth.

3 Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing. 4 These are the beasts which ye shall eat: the ox, the sheep, and the goat, 5 the hart, and the gazelle, and the roebuck, and the wild goat, and the pygarg, and the antelope, and the chamois. 6 And every beast that parteth the hoof, and hath the hoof cloven in two, and ³²cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that ye shall eat. 7 Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that have the hoof cloven: the camel, and the hare, and the ³³coney, because they chew the cud but part not the hoof, they are unclean unto

A ch. 17, 4
& 19, 18.

1 Josh. 6, 24.

J Josh. 8, 28.
Jer. 40, 2.
Cp. Isai. 17, 1
& 23, 2
& Jer. 30, 18.

2 Josh. 6, 18.
3 Josh. 7, 26.

m See Gen. 30, 24.

n ch. 12, 23, 28.

o Cp. Isai. 1, 2
& Hos. 1, 10
& John 1, 12

& Rom. 9, 8, 26
& Gal. 3, 28.

p See Lev. 10, 28.

q Cp. Isai. 15, 2
& 22, 12
& Ezek. 7, 18

& Amos 8, 10.

r See ch. 7, 6.

s Ezek. 4, 14.
Cp. Acts 10, 13, 14.

t For ver. 4-20, see Lev. 11, 2-23.

u Lev. 11, 5.
Cp. Ex. 104, 18
& Prov. 30, 26.

1 Heb. turning aside. 2 Or, in 3 Heb. sons of worthlessness. 4 Heb. devoting it. 5 Or, as a whole burnt offering 6 Or, mound Heb. tel. 7 Or, out of 8 Heb. bringeth up.

you: ⁸and the swine, because he parteth the hoof but cheweth not the cud, he is unclean unto you: of their flesh ye shall not eat, and ⁹their carcases ye shall not touch.

¹⁰These ye shall eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales shall ye eat: ¹¹and whatsoever hath not fins and scales ye shall not eat; it is unclean unto you.

¹²Of all clean birds ye may eat. ¹³But these are they of which ye shall not eat: the ¹⁴eagle, and the gier eagle, and the ospray; ¹⁵and the glede, and the falcon, and the kite after its kind; ¹⁶and every raven after its kind; ¹⁷and the ostrich, and the night hawk, and the seamew, and the hawk after its kind; ¹⁸and the little owl, and the great owl, and the horned owl; ¹⁹and the pelican, and the vulture, and the cormorant; ²⁰and the stork, and the heron after its kind, and the hoopoe, and the bat. ²¹And all winged creeping things are unclean unto you: they shall not be eaten. ²²Of all clean fowls ye may eat.

²³Ye shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself: thou mayest give it unto the stranger that is within thy gates, that he may eat it; or thou mayest sell it unto a foreigner: for ²⁴thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God. ²⁵Thou shalt not see the kid in its mother's milk.

²⁶Thou shalt surely tithe all the increase of thy seed, that which cometh forth of the field year by year. ²⁷And thou shalt eat before the LORD thy God, in the place which he shall choose to cause his name to dwell there, the tithe of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the firstlings of thy herd and of thy flock; that thou mayest learn to fear the LORD thy God always. ²⁸And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carry it, because ²⁹the place is too far from thee, which the LORD thy God shall choose to set his name there, when the LORD thy God shall bless thee: ³⁰then shalt thou turn it into money, and bind up the money in thine hand, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: ³¹and thou shalt bestow the money for whatsoever thy soul desireth, for

oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drink, or for whatsoever thy soul asketh of thee: and ³²thou shalt eat there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt rejoice, thou and thine household: ³³and the Levite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him; for ³⁴he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee.

³⁵At the end of every three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in the same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates: ³⁶and the Levite, because ³⁷he hath no portion nor inheritance with thee, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eat and be satisfied; that ³⁸the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

15 At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release. ²And this is the manner of the release: every creditor shall release that which he hath lent unto his neighbour; he shall not exact it of his neighbour and his brother; because the LORD's release hath been proclaimed. ³Of a foreigner thou mayest exact it: but whatsoever of thine is with thy brother thine hand shall ⁴release. ⁵Howbeit there shall be no poor with thee; (for the LORD will surely bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it); ⁶and if only thou diligently hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all this commandment which I command thee this day. ⁷For the LORD thy God will bless thee, as he promised thee: and ⁸thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and ⁹thou shalt rule over many nations, but they shall not rule over thee.

¹⁰If there be with thee a poor man, one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ¹¹thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother: ¹²but ¹³thou shalt surely open thine hand unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need in that which he wanteth. ¹⁴Beware that there be not a base

^a See ch. 12. 19.

^f See Num. 15. 20.

^g ch. 26. 12. Cp. Amos 4. 4. & Tobit 1. 8.

^h ch. 15. 10 & 24. 19. Ps. 41. 1. Prov. 14. 21 & 19. 17 & 22. 9. Mal. 3. 10. ch. 31. 10. Neh. 10. 31. Cp. ver. 12 & Ex. 23. 10, 11 & Lev. 25. 3-4.

^j Cp. ch. 23. 30.

^k Cp. ver. 1 ch. 26. 8.

^m ch. 28. 1.

ⁿ ch. 7. 13. Ex. 23. 23. o ch. 28. 12, 44.

^p ch. 28. 13. 1 Kiu. 4. 21, 24. Ex. 4. 30. Cp. Prov. 22. 7.

^q Cp. 1 John 3. 17.

^r Lev. 25. 35. Eccl. 29. 9. Cp. Matt. 5. 42 & Luke 6. 34, 35.

1 Or, release: save when there &c.

thought in thine heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou give him nought; and he cry unto the LORD against thee, and *it be sin unto thee. 10 Thou shalt surely give him, and *thine heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him: because that *for this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy work, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto. 11 For *the poor shall never cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, *Thou shalt surely open thine hand unto thy brother, to thy needy, and to thy poor, in thy land.

12 *If thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee. 13 And when thou lettest him go free from thee, thou shalt not let him go empty: 14 thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and out of thy threshing-floor, and out of thy winepress: *as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him. 15 And *thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to-day. 16 And it shall be, *if he say unto thee, I will not go out from thee; because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee; 17 then thou shalt take an awl, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy *servant for ever. And also unto thy *maidservant thou shalt do likewise. 18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou lettest him go free from thee; for to the double of the hire of an hiring hand he served thee six years: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 *All the firstling males that are born of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thine ox, nor shear the firstling of thy flock. 20 *Thou shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose,

thou and thy household. 21 *And if it have any blemish, *as if it be lame or blind, any ill blemish whatsoever*, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God. 22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates: *the unclean and the clean *shall eat it alike*, as the gazelle, and as the hart. 23 *Only thou shalt not eat the blood thereof; thou shalt pour it out upon the ground as water.

16 Observe the *month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God: for *in the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. 2 And thou shalt sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God, of the flock and *the herd, *in the place which the LORD shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. 3 Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; *seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt *in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life. 4 *And there shall be no leaven seen with thee in all thy borders seven days; *neither shall any of the flesh, which thou sacrificest the first day at even, remain all night until the morning. 5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee: 6 but at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt. 7 And thou shalt *roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents. 8 *Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be *a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God; thou shalt do no work therein.

9 *Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: from the time thou beginnest to put the sickle to the standing corn shalt thou begin to number seven weeks. 10 And thou shalt keep *the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God *with *a tribute

* See Lev. 22. 20.

* ch. 12. 15.

* See Lev. 3. 17.

* For ver. 1-6, see Ex. 12. 2-30.

* Ex. 13. 4 & 24. 16.

* Num. 28. 19. * See ch. 12. 5.

* Ex. 13. 6.

* Ex. 12. 11. Cp. Isai. 38. 12.

* Ex. 13. 7.

* Ex. 34. 25.

* Cp. Ex. 13. 6.

* Lev. 23. 8.

* Ex. 23. 16 & 34. 22. Lev. 23. 15. Num. 28. 26.

* Cp. Acts 2. 1.

* 2 Chr. 8. 13. * See ch. 26. 1-11.

of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give, *according as the LORD thy God blesseth thee: 11 and *thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are in the midst of thee, in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. 12^w And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13^x Thou shalt keep the feast of ¹tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in from thy threshing-floor and from thy winepress: 14^y and thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates. 15^z Seven days shalt thou keep a feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the work of thine hands, and thou shalt be altogether joyful. 16^a Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: ^band they shall not appear before the LORD empty: 17 every man ²shall give ^cas he is able, *according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18^d Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, according to thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with righteous judgement. 19^e Thou shalt not wrest judgement; ^fthou shalt not respect persons: ^gneither shalt thou take a gift; for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the ^hwords of the righteous. 20ⁱ That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 Thou shalt not plant thee ^aan Asherah of any kind of tree beside the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee. 22 Neither shalt thou set thee up ^aa pillar; which the LORD thy God hateth.

1^j Thou shalt not sacrifice **17** unto the LORD thy God an ox, or a sheep, wherein is a blemish, ^{or} any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2^k If there be found in the midst of thee, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that doeth that which is evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, ^lin transgressing his covenant, ³and hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, or ^mthe sun, or the moon, or any of the host of heaven, ⁿwhich I have not commanded; ⁴and it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, then shalt thou inquire ^odiligently, and, behold, if it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel; ⁵then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have done this evil thing, unto thy gates, even the man or the woman; and thou ^pshalt stone them with stones, that they die. 6^q At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is to die be put to death; at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death. 7^r The hand of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hand of all the people. So ^sthou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgement, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up unto ^tthe place which the LORD thy God shall choose: ⁹and thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days: and thou shalt inquire; and ^uthey shall shew thee the sentence of judgement: ¹⁰and thou shalt do according to the tenor of the sentence, which they shall shew thee

Ex. 34. 13.
Judg. 6. 25.
1 Kin. 14.
15.
16. 22.
2 Kin. 13. 6.
2 Chr. 33. 3.
Isai. 17. 8.
27. 9. *ol.*
Ex. 23. 24.
mg. for mg.
Jer. 48. 13.
mg. for mg.
110. 3. 4.
4 mg. for mg.
16. 1. 2.
mg. for mg.
46. 13.
mg. for mg. *al.*
See Lev. 22. 30.
A for ver. 2-7.
see ch. 13. 6-14.
Josh. 7. 11.
23. 16.
Judg. 2. 20.
2 Kin. 18. 12.
110s. 6. 7.
8. 1.
See ch. 4. 19.
Cp. Jer. 7. 31.
19. 5.
22. 26.
o ch. 13. 14.
19. 18.

Cp. Lev. 24. 14. 16.
Josh. 7. 25.
Cp. John 8. 17.
See Num. 35. 30.
ch. 13. 9.
Cp. Acts 7. 58.
ver. 12.
See ch. 13. 6.

See ch. 12. 5.
ch. 19. 17.
21. 5.
2 Chr. 19. 8. 10.
Ps. 122. 5.
Ex. 18. 14.
Hagg. 1. 11.
Mal. 2. 7.
Ezek. 44. 24.

wh. 12. 15.
Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 2.
ch. 13. 7.
12. 18.
14. 26.
Cp. Neh. 8. 9-12.

See ch. 5. 16.

Ex. 23. 16.
See Lev. 23. 34.

ver. 11.
Cp. Neh. 8. 9-12.

Lev. 23. 30.

ch. 31. 11.
Ex. 23. 14.
34. 25.

Ex. 23. 15.

Cp. Ezek. 46. 5. 11.
2 Cor. 8. 12.

ch. 1. 16.
Num. 11. 16.

Josh. 1. 10.
1 Chr. 23. 4.
26. 29.
2 Chr. 19. 5.
al.

ch. 27. 10.
Ex. 24. 2. 6.
Isai. 10. 2.
Amos 5. 12.
Cp. Lev. 19. 15.
See ch. 24. 17.

See ch. 1. 17.
Cp. Ex. 23. 8.

1 Heb. booths. 2 Heb. according to the gift of his hand. 3 Or, cause 4 Heb. Justice, justice. 5 Or, obelisk

from that place which the LORD shall choose; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they shall teach thee: ¹¹ according to the tenor of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do: thou shalt not turn aside from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left. ¹² And the man that ¹⁰ doeth presumptuously, in not hearkening unto the priest ² that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and ¹ thou shalt put away the evil from Israel. ¹³ And all the people ³ shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

¹⁴ When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein; and shalt say, ¹ I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are round about me; ¹⁵ thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, ² whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one ³ from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not put a foreigner over thee, which is not thy brother. ¹⁶ Only he shall not multiply ⁴ horses to himself, nor cause the people ⁵ to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said unto you, ⁶ Ye shall henceforth return no more that way. ¹⁷ Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: ⁷ neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold. ¹⁸ And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book, out of ⁸ that which is before the priests the Levites: ¹⁹ and ⁹ it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: ¹⁰ that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them: ²⁰ that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he ¹¹ turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: ²¹ to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 ¹ The priests the Levites, ² even all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion nor inheritance with Israel: they ³ shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance. ² And they shall have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath spoken unto them. ³ And this shall be the priests' due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep, that ⁴ they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw. ⁴ The firstfruits of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him. ⁵ For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, ⁶ to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

⁶ And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, ⁷ where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul ⁸ unto the place which the LORD shall choose; ⁷ then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, ⁸ as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD. ⁸ They shall have like ⁹ portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

⁹ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ¹⁰ thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. ¹⁰ There shall not be found with thee any one ¹¹ that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, one that ¹² useth divination, ¹³ one that practiseth augury, or an enchanter, or ¹⁴ a sorcerer, ¹⁵ or a charmer, or ¹⁶ a consulter with a familiar spirit, or a wizard, or ¹⁷ a necromancer. ¹² For whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD: and ¹⁸ because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee. ¹³ Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God. ¹⁴ For these nations, which thou shalt possess, hearken unto them that practise augury, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do. ¹⁵ The LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a prophet from

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 18, 20, 23
¹¹ 23
¹² 10, 4
¹³ 2 ch. 10, 5
¹⁴ 18, 5, 7

¹⁵ ver. 12.
¹⁶ See ch. 13, 6.
¹⁷ See ch. 13, 11.

¹⁸ Cp. 1 Sam. 8, 5, 19, 20.

¹⁹ Cp. 1 Sam. 9, 15
²⁰ 10, 24
²¹ 16, 12
²² 1 Chr. 23, 10
²³ Cp. Jer. 30, 21.

²⁴ Cp. 1 Kin. 4, 26
²⁵ 10, 28, 29
²⁶ 1, 16
²⁷ 9, 28
²⁸ Isai. 2, 7
²⁹ 31, 1

³⁰ Isai. 31, 1.
³¹ Ezek. 17, 15.

³² ch. 28, 68.
³³ Hos. 11, 5.
³⁴ Cp. Ex. 12, 17.

³⁵ Num. 14, 3, 4
³⁶ Jer. 42, 15-19.

³⁷ Cp. 1 Kin. 11, 3, 4
³⁸ Neh. 13, 28.

³⁹ Cp. Isai. 11, 12.

⁴⁰ Cp. 2 Kin. 11, 12.

⁴¹ ch. 31, 9, 24.

⁴² 2 Kin. 22, 8.

⁴³ 2 Chr. 34, 14.

⁴⁴ Josh. 1, 8.

⁴⁵ ch. 4, 10
⁴⁶ 14, 23.

⁴⁷ ch. 5, 32.
⁴⁸ 1 Kin. 15, 5.

⁴⁹ m. ch. 4, 40.

¹ See Num. 18, 20.
² Num. 18, 8, 9.
³ Josh. 13, 14.
⁴ 1 Sam. 2, 28.
⁵ Cp. 1 Cor. 9, 13.

⁶ Cp. Lev. 7, 30-34.

⁷ Num. 18, 12.
⁸ 2 Chr. 31, 5.

⁹ ch. 17, 18.

¹⁰ Num. 35, 2, 3.
¹¹ Judg. 17, 7
¹² 19, 1.
¹³ See ch. 12, 5.

¹⁴ Cp. 1 Chr. 23, 6.
¹⁵ 2 Chr. 31, 2.

¹⁶ 2 Chr. 31, 4.

¹⁷ Neh. 12, 44, 47
¹⁸ 13, 10.

¹⁹ ch. 19, 29-31.

²⁰ See Lev. 18, 26-30.

²¹ See Lev. 18, 21.

²² 2 Kin. 17, 17.

²³ See Lev. 19, 26.

²⁴ Cp. Ex. 22, 18.

²⁵ See Lev. 19, 31.

²⁶ Cp. 1 Sam. 28, 7.

²⁷ ch. 22, 5
²⁸ 25, 16.

²⁹ See ch. 9, 4.

³⁰ John 1, 21, 23, 45.
³¹ Cited Acts 3, 22
³² 7, 37.

themidst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; ¹⁶ according to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb^a in the day of the assembly, saying, ¹⁷ Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God; neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. ¹⁸ And the LORD said unto me, ¹⁹ They have well said that which they have spoken. ²⁰ I will raise them up a prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee; ²¹ and I will put my words in his mouth, and ²² he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him. ²³ And ²⁴ it shall come to pass, that whosoever will ²⁵ not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him. ²⁶ But the prophet, which shall speak a word presumptuously in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or that shall speak in the name of other gods, that same prophet shall die. ²⁷ And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken? ²⁸ When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: ²⁹ the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously, thou shalt not be afraid of him.

19 When ¹ the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; ² thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it. ³ Thou shalt prepare thee the way, and divide the borders of thy land, which the LORD thy God causeth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every manslayer may flee thither. ⁴ And this is the case of ⁵ the manslayer, which shall flee thither and live: whose killeth his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in time past; ⁶ as when a man goeth into the forest with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the ⁷ head slippeth from ⁸ the helve, and lighteth upon

his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of these cities and live: ⁹ lest ¹⁰ the avenger of blood pursue the manslayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and smite him mortally; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not in time past. ¹¹ Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee. ¹² And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy border, ¹³ as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and ¹⁴ give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers; ¹⁵ if thou shalt keep all this commandment to do it, which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; ¹⁶ then shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three: ¹⁷ so that ¹⁸ innocent blood be not shed in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee. ¹⁹ But if any man hate his neighbour, and lie in wait for him, and rise up against him, ²⁰ and smite him mortally that he die; and he flee into one of these cities: ²¹ then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die. ²² Thine eye shall not pity him, ²³ but thou shalt put away ²⁴ the innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

¹⁴ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of old time have set, in thine inheritance which thou shalt inherit, in the land that the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it.

¹⁵ One witness shall not rise up against a man for any iniquity, or for any sin, in any sin that he sinneth: ² at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall a matter be established. ³ If ⁴ an unrighteous witness rise up against any man to testify against him of ⁵ wrong doing; ⁶ then both the men, between whom the controversy is, shall stand before the LORD, ⁷ before the priests and the judges which shall be in those days; ⁸ and the judges shall ⁹ make diligent inquisition: and, behold, if the witness be a false

^a Num. 35. 12, 19, 21, 24, 25, 27.

ⁱ ch. 12. 20.

^u Ex. 24. 24. Cp. Ex. 23. 31. ^v See Gen. 13. 18-21.

^w ver. 2. Cp. Josh. 20. 7.

^x ch. 27. 24. Ex. 21. 12, 14. See Num. 35. 16-21.

^y See ch. 7. 16.

^z ch. 21. 2. Num. 33. 33. Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 31. ^a ch. 27. 17. Job 24. 2. Prov. 22. 28 & 23. 10. Hos. 4. 10.

^b Cited Matt. 18. 16. ^c 2 Cor. 13. 1. ^d See Num. 35. 30. ^e Cp. Ex. 23. 1. ^f Ps. 35. 11.

^g ch. 17. 8, 9. Cp. ch. 21. 5.

^h ch. 13. 14 & 17. 4.

¹ Heb. iron.

² Or, the tree

³ Or, the blood of an innocent man & Or, rebellion See ch. 13. 8.

⁴ Or, the blood of the innocent

witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; 19/then shall ye do unto him, as he had thought to do unto his brother: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee. 20 And those which remain shall hear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil in the midst of thee. 21/ And thine eye shall not pity; ^alife shall go for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

20 ⁱ When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and seest horses, and chariots, and a people more than thou, thou shalt not be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God is with thee, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. 2 And it shall be, when ye draw nigh unto the battle, that ^athe priest shall approach and speak unto the people, 3 and shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye draw nigh this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your heart faint; fear not, nor tremble, neither be ye affrighted at them; 4 for the LORD your God is he that goeth with you, ⁱto fight for you against your enemies, to save you. 5 And the officers shall speak unto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him go and return to his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man dedicate it. 6 And what man is there that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not ^aused the fruit thereof? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man use the fruit thereof. 7 ^aAnd what man is there that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him go and return unto his house, lest he die in the battle, and another man take her. 8 And the officers shall speak further unto the people, and they shall say, ^aWhat man is there that is fearful and fainthearted? let him go and return unto his house, lest his brethren's heart melt as his heart. 9 And it shall be, when the officers have made an end of speaking unto the people, that they shall appoint captains of hosts at the head of the people.

10 When thou drawest nigh unto

a city to fight against it, ^athen proclaim peace unto it. 11 And it shall be, if it make thee answer of peace, and open unto thee, then it shall be, that all the people that is found therein shall become tributary unto thee, and shall serve thee. 12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make war against thee, then thou shalt besiege it: 13 and when the LORD thy God delivereth it into thine hand, ^athou shalt smite every male thereof with the edge of the sword: 14 ^abut the women, and the little ones, and the cattle, and all that is in the city, even all the spoil thereof, ^athalt thou take for a prey unto thyself; and ^athou shalt eat the spoil of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. 15 Thus shalt thou do unto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations. 16 But ^aof the cities of these peoples, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, thou shalt save alive nothing that breatheth: 17 but ^athou shalt utterly destroy them; the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee: 18 that ^athey teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye ^asin against the LORD your God.

19 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it to take it, ^athou shalt not destroy the trees thereof by wielding an axe against them; for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; for is the tree of the field man, that it should be besieged of thee? 20 Only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it fall.

21 ⁱ If one be found slain in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him: a then thy elders and thy judges shall come forth, and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain: 3 and it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto

p Judg. 12.
18.
Cp. ch. 2.
26.
a 2 Sam.
20. 18, 20.

g Num. 31. 7.

r Num. 31. 9.

g Josh. 8. 2.

g Josh. 22. 8.

u ch. 7. 1, 2.
Num. 33.
59.
Josh. 11.
14.

v See ch.
7. 2.

u ch. 7. 4.
a 12. 30, 31
a 12. 9.

x Ex. 23. 33.

y Cp. 2 Kin.
3. 19, 25.

1 Or, subject to taskwork

2 Heb. devote.

the slain man, even the elders of that city shall take an heifer of the herd, ^a which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke; ⁴ and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a valley with running water, which is neither plowed nor sown, and shall break the heifer's neck there in the valley; ⁵ and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near; for ^a them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the LORD; and ^b according to their word shall every controversy and every stroke be: ⁶ and all the elders of that city, who are nearest unto the slain man, ^c shall wash their hands over the heifer whose neck was broken in the valley: ⁷ and they shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. ⁸ Forgive, O LORD, thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and ^d suffer not innocent blood to remain in the midst of thy people Israel. And the blood shall be forgiven them. ⁹ So ^e shalt thou put away the innocent blood from the midst of thee, when thou shalt do that which is right in the eyes of the LORD.

¹⁰ When thou goest forth to battle against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God delivereth them into thine hands, and thou carriest them away captive, ¹¹ and seest among the captives a beautiful woman, and thou hast a desire unto her, and wouldest take her to thee to wife; ¹² then thou shalt bring her home to thine house; and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; ¹³ and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and ^f bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thy wife. ¹⁴ And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt ^g let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not ^h deal with her ⁱ as a slave, because thou hast humbled her.

¹⁵ If a man have two wives, ^j the one beloved, and the other hated, and they have borne him children, both the beloved and the hated; and

if the firstborn son be hers that was hated; ¹⁶ then it shall be, in the day that he ^k causeth his sons to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved the firstborn ² before the son of the hated, which is the firstborn: ¹⁷ but he shall acknowledge the firstborn, the son of the hated, by giving him ² a double portion of all that he hath: for he is ¹ the beginning of his strength; ^m the right of the firstborn is his.

¹⁸ If a man have a stubborn and rebellious son, which will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and though they chasten him, will not hearken unto them: ¹⁹ then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto the elders of his city, and unto the gate of his place; ²⁰ and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice; he is a riotous liver, and a drunkard. ²¹ And all the men of his city shall stone him with stones, that he die: ⁿ so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee; ² and all Israel shall hear, and fear.

²² And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree; ²³ his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt surely bury him the same day; for ^o he that is hanged is ^p accursed of God; that ^q thou defile not thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

¹ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely bring them again unto thy brother. ² And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it home to thine house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again. ³ And so shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his garment; and so shalt thou do with every lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found: thou mayest not hide thyself.

⁴ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fallen down by the way, and hide thyself from

¹ 1 Chr. 5.
² 2.
³ 1 Chr.
28. 10
⁴ 3 Chr. 11.
19, 20, 22.

⁵ Cp. 2 Kin.
2, 9 (mg.).

⁶ Gen. 49. 3.
Pa. 78. 51
(mg.)
⁷ 105. 26
(mg.)
⁸ Gen. 25.
31, 32
⁹ 27. 36.

¹⁰ ch. 13. 10.
See Josh.
7. 25.

¹¹ See ch.
13. 3.

¹² ch. 12. 11
¹³ 17. 13
¹⁴ 19. 20.

¹⁵ Cp. Josh.
8. 29
¹⁶ 10. 26, 27
¹⁷ & John
19. 31.
¹⁸ Cited
Gal. 3. 13.
¹⁹ Num. 35.
34.

²⁰ Ex. 23. 4.

²¹ Ex. 23. 5.

¹ Or, as a chattel

² Or, during the life time of

³ Heb. the curse of God.

them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 A woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: ^v for whosoever doeth these things is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way, in any tree or on the ground, with young ones or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, ^v thou shalt not take the dam with the young: ⁷ thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, but the young thou mayest take unto thyself; ⁸ that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence. ⁹ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with two kinds of seed: lest the ¹ whole fruit be ² forfeited, the seed which thou hast sown, and the increase of the vineyard.

10 Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. ¹¹ Thou shalt not wear a mingled stuff, wool and linen together.

12 ^a Thou shalt make thee ³ fringes upon the four borders of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 If any man take a wife, and ^a go into her, and hate her, ¹⁴ and lay shameful things to her charge, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came nigh to her, I found not in her the tokens of virginity: ¹⁵ then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's virginity unto the elders of the city in the gate: ¹⁶ and the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her; ¹⁷ and, lo, he hath laid shameful things to her charge, saying, I found not in thy daughter the tokens of virginity; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the garment before the elders of the city. ¹⁸ And the elders of that city shall take the man and chastise him; ¹⁹ and they shall

amerce him in an hundred *shekels* of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel: and she shall be his wife; ^b he may not put her away all his days. ²⁰ But if this thing be true, that the tokens of virginity were not found in the damsel: ²¹ then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and ^c the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath ^d wrought folly in Israel, to play the harlot in her father's house: ^e so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

22 ^f If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: ^g so shalt thou put away the evil from Israel.

23 If there be a damsel that is a virgin ^h betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her; ²⁴ then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: ⁱ so thou shalt put away the evil from the midst of thee.

25 But if the man find the damsel that is betrothed in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her; then the man only that lay with her shall die: ²⁶ but unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter: ²⁷ for he found her in the field; the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ^j If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; ²⁹ then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife, because he hath humbled her; he may not put her away all his days.

30 ^k A man shall not take his father's wife, and shall not ^l uncover his father's skirt.

^b Cp. Matt. 19. 5, 9
^c Mark 10. 11
^d Luke 16. 18.

^e Cp. ch. 21. 21.

^f See Gen. 34. 7.

^g See ch. 13. 5.

^h Lev. 20. 10.
ⁱ Cp. Ezek. 16. 38, 40
^j & 23. 45, 47
^k & John 8. 5.

^l Cp. Matt. 1. 18, 19.

^m Ex. 22. 16, 17.

ⁿ See Lev. 18. 8.
^o ch. 27. 20.
^p Cp. Ruth 3. 9
^q & Ezek. 16. 8.
^r [Ch. 23. 1 in Heb.]

¹ Heb. /winnu.

² Heb. consecrated.

³ Or, twisted threads

23 ¹He that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD.

²A bastard shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none of his enter into the assembly of the LORD.

³An Ammonite or a Moabite shall not enter into the assembly of the LORD; even to the tenth generation shall none belonging to them enter into the assembly of the LORD for ever: ⁴because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and because they ⁵hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor from Pethor of ¹⁰Mesopotamia, to curse thee. ⁵Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned ⁶the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee. ⁶Thou ⁷shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever.

⁷Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for ⁸he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because ⁹thou wast a stranger in his land. ⁸The children of the third generation that are born unto them shall enter into the assembly of the LORD.

⁹When thou goest forth in camp against thine enemies, then thou shalt keep thee from every evil thing. ¹⁰If there be among you any man, that is ¹¹not clean by reason of that which chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp: ¹¹but it shall be, when evening cometh on, he shall ¹²bathe himself in water: and when the sun is down, he shall come within the camp. ¹²Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad: ¹³and thou shalt have a ¹⁴paddle among thy weapons; and it shall be, when thou sittest down abroad, thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee: ¹⁴for ¹⁵the LORD thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall

thy camp be holy: that he see no ¹⁶unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

¹⁵Thou shalt not deliver unto his master a servant which is escaped from his master unto thee: ¹⁶he shall dwell with thee, in the midst of thee, in the place which he shall choose within one of thy gates, where it liketh him best: thou shalt not oppress him.

¹⁷There shall be no ¹⁸harlot ¹⁹of the daughters of Israel, neither shall there be ²⁰a ²¹sodomite of the sons of Israel. ¹⁸Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the wages of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

¹⁹Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; ²⁰usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury: ²⁰unto a foreigner thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: ²¹that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou puttest thine hand unto, in the land whither thou goest in to possess it.

²¹When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not be slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee. ²²But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee. ²³That which is gone out of thy lips thou shalt observe and do; according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, a freewill offering, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

²⁴When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

²⁵When thou comest into thy neighbour's standing corn, ²⁶then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

24 ¹When a man taketh a wife, and marieth her, then it shall be, if she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some unseemly thing in her, that ²he shall write her a bill of divorcement, and

¹ Sam. 30. 14.

² Lev. 19. 29.

¹ Kin. 14. 24.
² 15. 12
³ 22. 46.
⁴ Kin. 23. 7.
Job 30. 14 (mg.).

² See Ex. 22. 25.
³ Cp. Neh. 5. 10.

⁴ Cp. ch. 15. 3.

⁵ ch. 15. 10.

⁶ Cp. Ps. 66. 13, 14
⁷ & 76. 11.
See Num. 30. 1.

⁸ Cp. Matt. 12. 1
⁹ & Mark 2. 23
¹⁰ & Luke 6. 1.

¹¹ Matt. 19. 7.
Mark 10. 4.
Cited Matt. 5. 31.
Cp. Isai. 50. 1
¹² & Jer. 3. 8.

¹ Heb. *Aram-naharatim*.

² Or, *shore*?
See Gen. 38. 21.

³ Heb. *nakedness of any thing*.
⁴ Heb. *kadach*.

⁵ Heb. *kedeshah*.

give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. ² And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife. ³ And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife; ⁴ her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

⁵ When a man taketh a new wife, he shall not go out in the host, neither shall he be charged with any business: he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer his wife which he hath taken. ⁶ No man shall take the mill or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

⁷ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and he deal with him as a slave, or sell him; then that thief shall die: so shalt thou put away the evil from the midst of thee.

⁸ Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you: as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do. ⁹ Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam, by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt.

¹⁰ When thou dost lend thy neighbour any manner of loan, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge. ¹¹ Thou shalt stand without, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring forth the pledge without unto thee. ¹² And if he be a poor man, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge: ¹³ thou shalt surely restore to him the pledge when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his garment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

¹⁴ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates: ¹⁵ in his

day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

¹⁶ The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

¹⁷ Thou shalt not wrest the judgement of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take the widow's raiment to pledge: ¹⁸ but thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

¹⁹ When thou reapest thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

²⁰ When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²¹ When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it after thee: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow. ²² And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

¹ If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgement, and the judges judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked: and it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his wickedness, by number. ³ Forty stripes he may give him, he shall not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

⁴ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

⁵ If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and have no son,

¹ Jer. 22. 13.
² See Lev. 19. 13.

³ ch. 15. 9.
⁴ James 5. 4.

⁵ Cited
⁶ 2 Kin. 14. 6
⁷ & 2 Chr. 25. 4.
⁸ Cp. Jer. 31. 23, 30
⁹ & Ezek. 18. 30.

¹⁰ Ex. 22. 21, 22
¹¹ & 23. 6.
¹² Cp. ch. 10. 16
¹³ & 27. 19
¹⁴ & Isai. 1. 23
¹⁵ & Jer. 5. 28.
¹⁶ See ch. 16. 19.

¹⁷ Cp. ver. 6, 18
¹⁸ & Job 24. 3.
¹⁹ See ch. 5. 15
²⁰ & Lev. 19. 9
²¹ & 23. 22.

²² See ch. 14. 20.

¹ ch. 19. 17.

² Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 32
³ & Prov. 17. 15.

⁴ Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 24.

⁵ Cited
⁶ 1 Cor. 9. 9
⁷ & Tim. 5. 18.

⁸ Matt. 23. 24.
⁹ Mark 12. 19.
¹⁰ Luke 20. 23.

the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her. 6 And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not blotted out of Israel. 7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then his brother's wife shall go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of an husband's brother unto me. 8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him: and if he stand, and say, I like not to take her; 9 then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face; and she shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto the man that doth not build up his brother's house. 10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets: 12 then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall have no pity.

13 Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small. 14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small. 15 A perfect and just weight shalt thou have; a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: 16 that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 17 For all that do such things, even all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

17 Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way as ye came forth out of Egypt; 18 how he met thee by the way, and smote thee behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God. 19 Therefore it shall be,

when the LORD thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget.

26 And it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein; 2 that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the ground, which thou shalt bring in from thy land that the LORD thy God giveth thee; and thou shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there. 3 And thou shalt come unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the LORD thy God, that I am come unto the land which the LORD swore unto our fathers for to give us. 4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the LORD thy God. 5 And thou shalt answer and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there, few in number; and he became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous: 6 and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage: 7 and we cried unto the LORD, the God of our fathers, and the LORD heard our voice, and saw our affliction, and our toil, and our oppression: 8 and the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders: 9 and he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, a land flowing with milk and honey. 10 And now, behold, I have brought the first of the fruit of the ground, which thou, O LORD, hast given me. And thou shalt set it down before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God: 11 and thou shalt rejoice in all the good which the LORD thy God hath given unto

v Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 2, 3.

v See Ex. 17. 8-14.

x ch. 16. 10. Ex. 22. 19 & 24. 22 Num. 15. 20 & 18. 12 Prov. 3. 2.

y See ch. 12. 5.

z Ex. 18. 5. See ch. 1. 6.

a Cp. Hos. 12. 12 (for mg.).

b Gen. 45. 1, 2. Isai. 27. 13 & mg. for mg.

c Cp. ch. 14. 22 & Gen. 46. 27 & Acts 7. 14, 15.

d Ex. 1. 11, 14 Num. 20. 15.

e Ex. 2. 23-25 & 2. 9.

f Num. 20. 16.

g Ex. 12. 37, 41.

h See ch. 4. 34.

i See Ex. 8. 6.

j See ch. 12. 7.

1 Heb. Aramean.

2 Or, wandering Or, lost

thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is in the midst of thee.

12 When thou hast made an end of tithing all ¹ the tithe of thine increase in the third year, which is ² the year of tithing, then thou shalt give it unto the Levite, to the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, that they may eat within thy gates, and be filled; 13 and thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have put away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandment which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed any of thy commandments, neither have I forgotten them: 14 ¹ I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I put away thereof, being unclean, nor given thereof ² for the dead: I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, I have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. 15 ¹ Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the ground which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land flowing with milk and honey.

16 This day the LORD thy God commandeth thee to do these statutes and judgements: thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul. 17 ¹ Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and that thou shouldst walk in his ways, and keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and hearken unto his voice: 18 and the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be ² a peculiar people unto himself, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldst keep all his commandments; 19 and to make thee ³ high above all nations ⁴ which he hath made, ¹ in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be ² an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

27 ¹ And Moses and the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the

commandment which I command you this day. 2 And it shall be on the day ³ when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister: 3 ⁴ and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over; that thou mayest go in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ⁵ a land flowing with milk and honey, as the LORD, the God of thy fathers, hath promised thee. 4 And it shall be when ye are passed over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, ⁶ in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister. 5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, an altar of stones: ⁷ thou shalt lift up no iron tool upon them. 6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of ⁸ unhewn stones: and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God: 7 and thou shalt sacrifice peace offerings, and ⁹ shalt eat there; and thou ¹⁰ shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God. 8 And ¹¹ thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Keep silence, and hearken, O Israel; ¹² this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God. 10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 And Moses charged the people the same day, saying, 12 ¹ These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are passed over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: 13 and these shall stand upon mount Ebal for the curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali. 14 And ² the Levites shall answer, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice,

15 ³ Cursed be the man that maketh a graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and setteth it up in secret.

¹ Josh. 4. 1.

² Josh. 8. 28.

³ See Ex. 3. 2.

⁴ Josh. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 30.

⁵ Ex. 20. 24. Josh. 8. 31.

⁶ See ch. 13. 7.

⁷ Cp. Hab. 2. 2.

⁸ ch. 26. 12.

⁹ ch. 11. 29. Josh. 8. 33. Cp. Judg. 9. 7.

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 22. 10. Dan. 9. 11.

¹¹ See Ex. 30. 4. 34. 17.

1 Or, for a praise, and for a name, and for an honour

2 Heb. whole.

¹ Cp. Num. 3. 22
² Neh. 5. 13
³ & Ps. 106.
⁴ Jer. 11. 5
⁵ & 28. 6
⁶ & 1 Cor. 14.
⁷ 16.
⁸ ch. 21.
⁹ 13-21.
¹⁰ Ex. 30. 12
¹¹ & 21. 17.
¹² Lev. 19. 3.
¹³ & See ch. 19.
¹⁴ 14.
¹⁵ Lev. 19. 14.
¹⁶ See Ex. 22. 21, 22.
¹⁷ See Lev. 18. 8.
¹⁸ See ch. 22. 30.
¹⁹ See Lev. 18. 23.
²⁰ Lev. 18. 9
²¹ & 20. 17.
²² Cp. Ezek. 24. 11.
²³ Lev. 18. 17
²⁴ & 20. 14.
²⁵ ch. 19. 11.
²⁶ Ex. 21. 12,
²⁷ 14.
²⁸ ch. 16. 19.
²⁹ Ex. 23. 7, 8.
³⁰ Ezek. 22. 12.
³¹ ch. 23. 15.
³² Jer. 11. 3.
³³ Cited Gal. 3. 10.
³⁴ Cp. Ex. 15. 26
³⁵ & 23. 22
³⁶ & Lev. 26. 3
³⁷ & Isai. 55. 2.
³⁸ ch. 26. 19.
³⁹ ver. 15.
⁴⁰ Zech. 1. 6.
⁴¹ Cp. Gen. 30. 5.
⁴² w ch. 7. 13
⁴³ & 30. 9.
⁴⁴ Cp. Gen. 48. 25
⁴⁵ & Ex. 36. 35.
⁴⁶ ver. 17.
⁴⁷ Cp. Ex. 8. 3
⁴⁸ & 12. 34.
⁴⁹ y Ps. 121. 8.

And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.
 16^a Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 17^a Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 18^a Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 19^a Cursed be he that wresteth the judgement of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 20^a Cursed be he that lieth with his father's wife; because he hath uncovered his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 21^a Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 22^a Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 23^a Cursed be he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 24^a Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour in secret. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 25^a Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.
 26^a Cursed be he that confirmeth not the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

28^a And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all the nations of the earth: and all these blessings shall come upon thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. 3 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field. 4 Blessed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the young of thy flock. 5 Blessed shall be thy basket and thy kneadingtrough. 6 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou

be when thou goest out. 7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thee: they shall come out against thee one way, and shall flee before thee seven ways. 8 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy barns, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee. 9 The LORD shall establish thee for an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee; if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways. 10 And all the peoples of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee. 11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous for good, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee. 12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure the heaven to give the rain of thy land in its season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow. 13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if thou shalt hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do them; 14 and shalt not turn aside from any of the words which I command you this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 But it shall come to pass, if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee. 16 Cursed shalt thou be in the city, and cursed shalt thou be in the field. 17 Cursed shall be thy basket and thy kneadingtrough. 18 Cursed shall be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, the increase of thy kine, and the young of thy flock. 19 Cursed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and

Ex. 23. 22,
 27.
 Lev. 26.
 7. 8.
 Sam. 23.
 33-41.
 Ps. 18.
 37-40.
 Cp. ver. 25.
 Lev. 25.
 21.
 Ps. 133. 3.
 See ch. 12. 7.
 c ch. 15. 4.
 d ch. 7. 6
 & 26. 18, 19
 & 29. 13.
 See Ex. 19. 5, 6.
 e Cp. Isai. 61. 9.
 f See Num. 6. 27.
 g ch. 2. 25
 & 11. 25.
 h ch. 30. 9.
 i ch. 11. 14.
 Lev. 26. 4.
 j ch. 14. 20.
 k ch. 15. 6.
 l Cp. ver. 44
 & Ps. 37. 36.
 m See ch. 5. 32.
 n Lev. 26. 14.
 Lam. 2. 17.
 Dan. 9. 11,
 13.
 Mal. 2. 2.
 Barnab. 1. 10, 20.
 o ver. 2.
 p Cp. ver. 3-4.

cursed shalt thou be when thou goest out. 20 The LORD shall send upon thee cursing, discomfiture, and rebuke, in all that thou puttest thine hand unto for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the evil of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me. 21 The LORD shall make the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest in to possess it. 22 The LORD shall smite thee with consumption, and with fever, and with inflammation, and with fiery heat, and with the sword, and with blasting, and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish. 23 And thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee shall be iron. 24 The LORD shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 25 The LORD shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and shalt flee seven ways before them: and thou shalt be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. 26 And thy carcase shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and there shall be none to fray them away. 27 The LORD shall smite thee with the boil of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scurvy, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed. 28 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and with blindness, and with astonishment of heart: 29 and thou shalt grope at noonday, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy ways: and thou shalt be only oppressed and spoiled allway, and there shall be none to save thee. 30 Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not use the fruit thereof. 31 Thine ox shall be slain before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass shall be violently taken away from before thy face, and shall not

be restored to thee: thy sheep shall be given unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to save thee. 32 Thy sons and thy daughters shall be given unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and fail with longing for them all the day: and there shall be nought in the power of thine hand. 33 The fruit of thy ground, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up; and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed allway: 34 so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see. 35 The LORD shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore boil, whereof thou canst not be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the crown of thy head. 36 The LORD shall bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over thee, unto a nation which thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers; and there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone. 37 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all the peoples whither the LORD shall lead thee away. 38 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather little in; for the locust shall consume it. 39 Thou shalt plant vineyards and dress them, but thou shalt neither drink of the wine, nor gather the grapes; for the worm shall eat them. 40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy borders, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast its fruit. 41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but they shall not be thine; for they shall go into captivity. 42 All thy trees and the fruit of thy ground shall the locust possess. 43 The stranger that is in the midst of thee shall mount up above thee higher and higher; and thou shalt come down lower and lower. 44 He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail. 45 And all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast hearkenedst not unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his

1 Or, according to some ancient versions, *drought* 2 Or, a terror unto 3 Or, tumours Or,

statutes which he commanded thee: 45 and they shall be upon thee^a for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever: 47^b because thou servedst not the LORD thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, by reason of the abundance of all things: 48 therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things: and he^c shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee. 49^d The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, ^eas the eagle flieth; a nation ^fwhose tongue thou shalt not understand; 50 a nation of fierce countenance, ^gwhich shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young: 51 and he shall ^heat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy ground, until thou be destroyed: which also shall not leave thee corn, wine, or oil, the increase of thy kine, or the young of thy flock, until he have caused thee to perish. 52 And he shall ⁱbesiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee. 53 And ^jthou shalt eat the fruit of thine own body, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters which the LORD thy God hath given thee; ^kin the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall straiten thee. 54 The man that is tender among you, and very delicate, ^lhis eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward ^mthe wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he hath remaining: 55 so that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat, because he hath nothing left him; ⁿin the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in all thy gates. 56^o The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, her eye shall be evil toward the husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and

toward her daughter; 57 and toward her ^pyoung one that cometh out from between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear; for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly: ^qin the siege and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall straiten thee in thy gates. 58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, ^rTHE LORD THY GOD; 59 then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, even great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance. 60 And he will bring upon thee again all ^sthe diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. 61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD bring upon thee, until thou be destroyed. 62 And ^tye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were ^uas the stars of heaven for multitude; because thou didst not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God. 63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD ^vrejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will ^wrejoice over you to cause you to perish, and to destroy you; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest in to possess it. 64 And the LORD ^xshall scatter thee among all peoples, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; and ^ythere thou shalt serve other gods, ^zwhich thou hast not known, thou nor thy fathers, ^{aa}even wood and stone. 65 And ^{ab}among these nations shalt thou find no ease, and there shall be no rest for the sole of thy foot: but ^{ac}the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, ^{ad}and pining of soul: 66 and thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear night and day, and shalt have none assurance of thy life: 67^e in the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart which thou shalt fear, and ^{af}for the sight of thine eyes

^a Cp. Isai. 8. 18.

^b Neh. 9. 35-37.

^c Jer. 28. 14.

^d Cp. Jer. 5. 15-17.

^e & 6. 22, 28 & Baruch 4. 15.

^f See Isai. 5. 28-30.

^g Jer. 48. 40 & 49. 32.

^h Lam. 4. 19.

ⁱ Hos. 8. 1. Hab. 1. 8.

^j Cp. Ezek. 17. 3, 12.

^k Isai. 28. 11 & 33. 19.

^l Jer. 6. 15.

^m Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 17.

ⁿ & Isai. 47. 6 & Baruch 4. 15.

^o & Jer. 32. 17.

^p Cp. Isai. 62. 8, 9.

^q Cp. 3 Kin. 17. 5.

^r & 26. 1, 2, 4.

^s Jer. 57. 1.

^t Lev. 26. 28.

^u Jer. 19. 9.

^v Ezek. 5. 10.

^w Cp. 3 Kin. 6. 28, 30.

^x & Lam. 2. 30.

^y & 4. 10 & 2 Ecd. 15. 58.

^z & Baruch 2. 3.

^{aa} & Jer. 55. 57.

^{ab} See ch. 16. 9.

^{ac} ch. 15. 6.

^{ad} ver. 55.

^{ae} ver. 54.

^{af} Isai. 47. 1.

^p Ex. 4. 2.

^q See ch. 7. 15.

^r ch. 4. 27.

^s Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 14.

^t & Neh. 7. 4.

^u & Jer. 42. 3 & Baruch 5. 25.

^v See ch. 10. 22.

^w ch. 20. 9.

^x Jer. 38. 41.

^y Zeph. 3. 17.

^z Cp. Prov. 1. 26.

^{aa} & Isai. 1. 24 & Ezek. 5. 15.

^{ab} See Lev. 26. 33.

^{ac} ver. 26.

^{ad} ch. 12. 6.

^{ae} Jer. 12. 4.

^{af} & 44. 3.

^{ag} ch. 4. 38.

^{ah} Cp. Amos 9. 4.

^{ai} Cp. Lev. 26. 35.

^{aj} Lev. 26. 16.

^{ak} Job 7. 3, 4.

^{al} ver. 34.

which thou shalt see. 68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I said unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall sell yourselves unto your enemies for bondmen and for bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

1 These are the words of the covenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 And Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land; 3 the great temptations which thine eyes saw, the signs, and those great wonders: 4 but the LORD hath not given you an heart to know, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day. 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot. 6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I am the LORD your God. 7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: 8 and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of the Manassites. 9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your heads, your tribes, your elders, and your officers, even all the men of Israel, 11 your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in the midst of thy camps, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water: 12 that thou shouldst enter into the covenant of the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day: 13 that he may establish thee this day unto himself for a people, and that he may be unto thee a God, as he spake

unto thee, and as he sware unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob. 14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath; 15 but with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day: 16 (for ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the midst of the nations through which ye passed; 17 and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them;) 18 lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go to serve the gods of those nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood; 19 and it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the stubbornness of mine heart, to destroy the moist with the dry: 20 the LORD will not pardon him, but then the anger of the LORD and his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curse that is written in this book shall lie upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven. 21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that is written in this book of the law. 22 And the generation to come, your children that shall rise up after you, and the foreigner that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses where-with the LORD hath made it sick; 23 and that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and a burning, that it is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grass groweth therein, like the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath: 24 even all the nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger? 25 Then men

Gen. 17. 7.
Cp. Gen.
22. 16.

10 Cp. Jer.
31. 31-35
1 Heb. 8.
8-10.

2 Cp. Acts
2. 39.

11 Acts 8. 38
(mg.).
Heb. 12. 18

12 Ps. 74. 1.

13 Ps. 70. 5.

14 Ps. 80. 4
(mg.).

15 See ch.
9. 14.

16 ver. 24.

17 Judg. 9.
45.
Jer. 17. 6.
Ezek. 47.
11.
Zeph. 2. 9.
Gen. 19.
24, 25.
Jer. 20. 16.
24. 18.
25. 40.
2 Pet. 2. 6.
Gen. 14. 2.
Hos. 11. 5.
Aver. 22.
1 Kin. 9.
8. 9.
Jer. 22. 8, 9.

1 Or, deal wisely

2 Heb. rash, a poisonous herb.

3 Or, oath and so vv. 20, 21.

4 Or, to add drunkenness to thirst

shall say, Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD, the God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt; ²⁶ and went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not ¹ given unto them: ²⁷ therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, ⁷ to bring upon it all the curse that is written in this book: ²⁸ and the LORD ² rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and ¹ cast them into another land, as at this day. ²⁹ The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but the things that are revealed belong unto us and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

30 And ¹ it shall come to pass, when ² all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and ³ thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee, ² and shalt ² return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul; ³ that then the LORD thy God ³ will ² turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and ⁴ gather thee from all the peoples, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee. ⁴ If ^{any} of thine outcasts be in the uttermost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee: ⁵ and the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; ⁶ and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers. ⁶ And ² the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, ⁷ to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. ⁷ And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee. ⁸ And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his command-

ments which I command thee this day. ⁹ And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in all the work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, for good: ¹⁰ for the LORD will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers: ¹⁰ if thou shalt obey the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law; if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

¹¹ For this commandment which I command thee this day, ¹¹ it is not too ¹² hard for thee, neither is it far off. ¹² It is not in heaven, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? ¹³ Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, and make us to hear it, that we may do it? ¹⁴ But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

¹⁵ See, ¹⁵ I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; ¹⁶ in that I command thee this day ¹⁶ to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his judgements, that thou mayest live and multiply, and that the LORD thy God may bless thee in the land whither thou goest in to possess it. ¹⁷ But if ¹⁷ thine heart turn away, and thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them; ¹⁸ I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish; ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go in to possess it. ¹⁹ I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that I have set before thee life and death, ¹⁹ the blessing and the curse: therefore ²⁰ choose life, that thou mayest live, thou and thy seed: ²⁰ to love the LORD thy God, to obey his voice, ²¹ and to cleave unto him: for ²¹ he is thy life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in ²² the land which the LORD swore unto thy

¹ See ch. 28, 15-28 & Lev. 26, 14-39 & Dan. 9, 11-14. ² 1 Kin. 14, 15. ³ Chr. 7, 20. ⁴ Jer. 12, 14. ⁵ Jer. 22, 23.

⁶ ch. 11, 26-28. ⁷ Lev. 26, 40-44. ⁸ See ch. 28.

⁹ ch. 4, 27-31. ¹⁰ See 1 Kin. 8, 47-50.

¹¹ Neh. 1, 9. ¹² Isai. 55, 7. ¹³ Lam. 3, 40. ¹⁴ Joel 2, 12, 13.

¹⁵ Ps. 136, 1, 4. ¹⁶ Jer. 29, 14 & mg. for mg. ¹⁷ Jer. 32, 37. ¹⁸ Ezek. 34, 11 & 35, 24. ¹⁹ Tobit 12, 5. ²⁰ ch. 28, 64. ²¹ Neh. 1, 9.

²² Zeph. 3, 19, 20. ²³ See ch. 28, 65. ²⁴ Cp. Jer. 31, 33 & 32, 39, 40 & Ezek. 11, 19 & 36, 26, 27. ²⁵ See ch. 10, 16. ²⁶ ver. 16.

²⁷ ch. 28, 11.

²⁸ Cp. Isai. 45, 19 & 46, 16. ²⁹ Cp. Baruch 3, 29, 30 & Rom. 10, 6-8.

³⁰ Cp. ch. 11, 26 & 32, 47.

³¹ ver. 6. ³² See ch. 6, 3.

³³ ch. 29, 18.

³⁴ See ch. 4, 26.

³⁵ ver. 1. ³⁶ Ead. 7, 30.

³⁷ See ch. 10, 25. ³⁸ Ps. 27, 1 & 65, 9. ³⁹ John 11, 25. ⁴⁰ Cp. ch. 32, 47 (for mg.). ⁴¹ A. B. C. ch. 1, 8.

fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

31 And Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel. **2** And he said unto

them, I am ¹an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more go out and come in: and the LORD hath said unto me, ²Thou shalt not go over this Jordan. **3** The LORD thy God, ³he will go over before thee; he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, ⁴he shall go over before thee, ⁵as the LORD hath spoken. **4** And the LORD shall do unto them ⁶as he did to Sihon ⁷and to Og, the kings of the Amorites, and unto their land; whom he destroyed. **5** And the LORD shall deliver them up before you, and ye shall do unto them ⁸according unto all the commandment which I have commanded you. **6** Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be affrighted at them: ⁹for the LORD thy God, he it is that doth go with thee; ¹⁰he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. **7** And ¹¹Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, ¹²Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt go with this people into the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it. **8** And the LORD, ¹³he it is that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, ¹⁴he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: ¹⁵fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 And Moses ¹⁶wrote this law, and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, ¹⁷which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel. **10** And Moses commanded them, saying, ¹⁸At the end of *every* seven years, in the set time of the year of release, in ¹⁹the feast of tabernacles, **11** when all Israel is come ²⁰to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, ²¹thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. **12** ²²Assemble the people, the men and the women and the little ones, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law;

²³and that their children, ²⁴which have not known, ²⁵may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, ²⁶as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, ¹⁵Behold, thy days approach that thou must die: call Joshua, and present yourselves in the tent of meeting, that ¹⁶I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tent of meeting. **15** And ¹⁷the LORD appeared in the Tent in a pillar of cloud: and the pillar of cloud stood ¹⁸over the door of the Tent. **16** And the LORD said unto Moses, ¹⁹Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and ²⁰go a whoring after the strange gods of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will ²¹forsake me, and ²²break my covenant which I have made with them. **17** Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and ²³I will forsake them, and ²⁴I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall come upon them; so that they will say in that day, ²⁵Are not these evils come upon us because ²⁶our God is not among us? **18** And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evil which they shall have wrought, in that ²⁷they are turned unto other gods. **19** Now therefore write ye ²⁸this song for you, and ²⁹teach thou it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be ³⁰a witness for me against the children of Israel. **20** For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swear unto their fathers, ³¹flowing with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and ³²waxen fat; ³³then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and ³⁴despise me, and ³⁵break my covenant. **21** And it shall come to pass, when many evils and troubles are come upon them, that this song shall testify before them as ³⁶a witness; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: ³⁷for ³⁸I know their imagination which they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swear. **22** So Moses wrote

d ch. 11. 2.

e Pa. 78. 5, 6.

f See ch. 4. 10.

g Cp. ch.

34. 5

h Num. 27. 15.

i Cp. ver. 23

k Num. 27. 18.

l Ex. 33. 9.

m Num. 12. 6.

n Ex. 34. 15.

o Lev. 30. 5.

p Num. 15.

q Num. 27. 15.

r Judg. 2. 17

s 1 Sam. 27. 33.

t Judg. 3. 15.

u Judg. 2. 12

v 1 Sam. 10. 6, 13.

w Judg. 2. 20.

x 2 Chr. 12. 5

y 1 Sam. 15. 2.

z 2 Sam. 24. 20.

aa Pa. 30. 7.

ab 104. 29.

ac Isai. 8. 17

ad 64. 7.

ae Ezek. 39.

af 23. af.

ag Cp. Isai.

ah 29. 2.

ai Judg. 6.

aj 13.

ak Num. 14.

al ver. 30.

am See ch. 32.

an 1-45.

ao Cp. 2 Sam.

ap 1. 18.

aq ver. 31, 32.

ar See Ex.

3. 8.

as ch. 32. 15.

at Neh. 9. 25.

au 21.

av Jer. 5. 23.

aw Hos. 13. 6.

ax ver. 18.

ay Num. 14.

az 11. 23.

ba 16. 30.

bb ver. 12, 30.

bc Cp. Hos.

3. 8.

bd 13. 5.

a Cp. ver. 14.
b See ver. 6.
c ver. 8, Josh. 1. 5 & 3. 7.
d ver. 9.
e See ver. 9.
f Cp. 2 Kin. 22. 8.
g ver. 19, 21.
h See ch. 9. 6.
i See ch. 9. 7.
j See ch. 32. 1-45.
k See ch. 4. 26.
l ch. 32. 5 (mg.).
m Judg. 2. 13.
n Hos. 9. 3.
o Cp. Jer. 44. 23.
p See Gen. 40. 1.
q ch. 4. 26 & 9. 18 & 32. 16, 21.
r 1 Kin. 18. 7.
s 2 Kin. 22. 17.
t Jer. 26. 6, ut.
u Ps. 50. 4.
v Cp. Josh. 24. 27.
w See ch. 4. 26.
x Isai. 34. 1.
y Mic. 1. 3 & 6. 1, 2.
z Isai. 65. 16, 11.
aa Cp. Job 29. 23, 25.
ab Ps. 72. 6.
ac Mic. 5. 7.
ad See ch. 3. 24.
ae u ver. 15, 18, 30, 31, 37.
af Ps. 18. 2, 31.
ag Isai. 30. 29.
ah Hab. 1. 12.
ai See 3 Sam. 22. 2.
aj Cp. Ps. 18. 30.

this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel. 23^a And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, ^bBe strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swear unto them: and ^cI will be with thee.

24 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of ^dwriting the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, 25 that Moses commanded ^ethe Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying, 26 Take this book of the law, ^fand put it by the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for ^ga witness against thee. 27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy ^hstiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ⁱye have been rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death? 28 Assemble unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak ^jthese words in their ears, and ^kcall heaven and earth to witness against them. 29 For I know that after my death ^lye will utterly corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and ^mevil will befall you ⁿin the latter days; because ye will do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD, ^oto provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the assembly of Israel the words of this song, until they were finished.

31 Give ear, ^pye heavens, and I will speak;

32 And let ^qthe earth hear the words of my mouth:

2^r My doctrine shall drop as the rain,
My speech shall distil as the dew;

As the small rain upon the tender grass,
And ^sas the showers upon the herb;

3 For I will proclaim the name of the LORD:

Ascribe ye ^tgreatness unto our God.

4^u The Rock, ^vhis work is perfect;

For ^wall his ways are judgment:
A God of faithfulness and ^xwithout iniquity,

Just and right is he.

5 They have ^ydealt corruptly with him, *they are* not his children, ^z*it is* their blemish;

They are ^{aa}a perverse and crooked generation.

6 Do ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and unwise? Is not he ^{ab}thy father that hath ^{ac}bought thee?

He hath ^{ad}made thee, and established thee.

7^{ae} Remember the days of old, Consider the years of many generations:

^{af}Ask thy father, and he will shew thee;
Thine elders, and they will tell thee.

8 When the Most High ^{ag}gave to the nations their inheritance, When he ^{ah}separated the children of men,
He set the bounds of the peoples

According to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORD's portion is his people;
Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

10 He found him ^{ai}in a desert land,
And in the waste howling wilderness;
He ^{aj}compassed him about, he cared for him,
He ^{ak}kept him as the apple of his eye:

11^{al} As an eagle that stirreth up her nest,
That fluttereth over her young,
^{am}He spread abroad his wings, he took them,
He bare them on his pinions:

12^{an} The LORD alone did lead him,
And ^{ao}there was no strange god with him.

13^{ap} He made him ride on the high places of the earth,
And he did eat the increase of the field;

And he made him to suck ^{aq}honey out of the rock,

to Dan. 4. 37.
Rev. 13. 3.
z Job 34. 10.

y Cp. ch. 31. 29 (for mg.).
z Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 15.

aa Matt. 17. 17.
Luke 9. 41.

ab Isai. 63. 16 & 64. 8.
ac Ps. 74. 2.

ad ver. 16.
Isai. 44. 3 & 51. 13.
ae Cp. Isai. 63. 11.

af Ps. 44. 1.

ag Acts 17. 23.
ah Gen. 11. 8.

ai ch. 8. 15.
Jer. 2. 6.
Hos. 13. 5.

aj Ps. 32. 10.

ak Ps. 17. 8.
Prov. 7. 2.
Zech. 2. 8.

al Ex. 19. 4.

an Ps. 78. 22, 53.

ao Isai. 43. 12.

ap ch. 37. 29.
Isai. 58. 14.
Ezek. 36. 2.

aq Ps. 81. 16.

1 Or, corrupted themselves, they &c. 2 Or, but a blot upon them 3 Or, possessed Or, gotten
4 Or, Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her pinions

† Job 29. 6.
† ch. 6. 18.

† Ps. 31. 16
(mg.)
† 147. 14
(mg.)
† Gen. 49.
11.
Eccles.
30. 26
† 50. 16.
1 Mac. 6.
34.
† ch. 33. 5.
28.
Isai. 44. 2.
† Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 33.
† See ch.
31. 20.
† ch. 31. 16.
† ver. 6.
† 2 Sam.
22. 47.
Ps. 39. 26
† 95. 1.
† Ps. 73. 58.
See Num.
23. 11.

† b Ps. 106. 37.
† Cp.
Baruch 4. 7
† 1 Cor. 10.
31.
† Cp. Judg.
5. 8.

† d Isai. 17. 10.
Jer. 5. 27.
32.
Hos. 8. 14.
† Cp. Judg.
2. 14.

† f Cp. Isai.
1. 2.
† See ch. 31.
17.

† A 1 Kin. 16.
13. 35.
† Ps. 31. 6.
† Jer. 16. 19
† 10. 8 (mg.)
† 14. 22
† 16. 19
† 51. 18.
† Jonah 2. 8.
† Acts 14. 15.
† Cited
Rom. 10.
12.
† Cp. Hos. 1.
9. 10.
† Cp. Ps. 74.
18.
† Jer. 15. 14
† 17. 4.
† Lam. 4. 11.
† Ps. 98. 13.

And *oil out of ^rthe flinty
rock;

14 Butter of kine, and milk of
sheep,

With fat of lambs,
And rams of the breed of Bashan,
and goats,

With ^athe fat of kidneys of
wheat;

And of ^a'the blood of the grape
thou drankest wine.

15 But ^aJeshurun waxed fat, and
^a'kicked:

^a'Thou art waxen fat, thou art
grown thick, thou art become
sleek;

^a'Then he forsook God ^a'which
made him,
And lightly esteemed ^a'the Rock
of his salvation.

16 ^a'They moved him to jealousy
with strange ^agods,

With abominations provoked
they him to anger.

17 ^a'They sacrificed unto demons,
^awhich were no God,

To gods whom they knew not,
To ^a'new gods that came up of

late,
Whom your fathers dreaded not.

18 Of ^a'the Rock that ^a'begat thee
thou art unmindful,

And hast ^a'forgotten God that
gave thee birth.

19 ^a'And the LORD saw ^a'it, and ab-
horred ^a'them,

Because of the provocation of
^a'his sons and his daughters.

20 And he said, ^a'I will hide my face
from them,

I will see what their end shall
be;

For they are a very froward gen-
eration,

Children in whom is no faith.

21 ^a'They have moved me to jeal-
ousy with that which is not
God;

They have provoked me to anger
^a'with their vanities:

And ^a'I will move them to jeal-
ousy with those which are not
a people;

I will provoke them to anger
with ^a'a foolish nation.

22 For ^a'a fire is kindled in mine
anger,

And burneth unto ^a'the lowest
^a'pit,

And devoureth the earth with
her increase,

And setteth on fire the founda-
tions of the mountains.

23 I will heap mischiefs upon
them;

^a'I will spend mine arrows upon
them:

24 ^a'They shall be wasted with hun-
ger, and devoured with ^a'burn-
ing heat

And bitter destruction;

^a'And the teeth of beasts will I
send upon them,

With the poison of ^a'crawling
things of the dust.

25 ^a'Without shall the sword be-
reave,

And in the chambers terror;
It shall destroy both young man

and virgin,
The suckling with the man of
gray hairs.

26 ^a'I said, I would scatter them
afar,

^a'I would make the remembrance
of them to cease from among
men:

27 Were it not that I feared the
provocation of the enemy,

Lest their adversaries should
misdeem,

Lest they should say, ^a'Our hand
is exalted,

And the LORD hath not done all
this.

28 For they are a nation void of
counsel,

And there is ^a'no understanding
in them.

29 ^a'Oh that they were wise, that
they understood this,

That they would ^a'consider their
latter end!

30 How should ^a'one chase a thou-
sand,

And two put ten thousand to
flight,

Except their Rock ^a'had sold
them,

And the LORD had delivered
them up?

31 For ^a'their rock is not as our
Rock,

^a'Even our enemies themselves
being judges.

32 For their vine ^a'is of the vine of
Sodom,

And of the fields of Gomor-
rah:

Their grapes are grapes of
^a'gall,

Their clusters are bitter:

† m Job 6. 4.
† Ps. 7. 12, 13
† 33. 2.
† Lam. 3. 12,
13.
† Ezek. 5. 16.

† n Lev. 28.
22.
† Ezek. 5. 17.
† o Jer. 8. 17.
† Mic. 7. 17.

† p Lam. 1.
30.
† Ezek. 7. 15.

† q Ezek. 20.
23.

† r Job 18. 17.
† Ps. 34. 16
† 109. 15.

† s Ps. 140. 3.
† Isai. 10. 13.
† Cp. Num.
14. 16.

† t Isai. 27. 11.
† Jer. 4. 22.

† u ch. 5. 29.
† Ps. 31. 13.
† Luke 19.
42.

† v Isai. 47. 7.
† Lam. 1. 9.

† w See Lev.
26. 8.

† x See Judg.
2. 14.

† y 1 Sam. 2. 29.

† z Cp. 1 Sam.
4. 8.

† a Cp. Isai.
1. 10
† Jer. 23. 14
† Ezek. 16.
46.

† b ch. 29. 18.

- 33 Their wine is the poison of dragons,
And the cruel venom of ^casps.
- 34 Is not this laid up in store with me,
^dSealed up ¹among my treasures?
- 35 ^eVengeance is mine, and recompence,
^fAt the time when their foot shall slide:
For ^gthe day of their calamity is at hand,
And the things that are to come upon them shall make haste.
- 36 For ^hthe LORD shall judge his people,
ⁱAnd repent himself for his servants;
When he seeth that *their* power is gone,
And there is none *remaining*,
^jshut up or left at large.
- 37 And he shall say, ^kWhere are their gods,
^lThe rock in which they ^mtrusted;
38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices,
And drank the wine of their drink offering?
Let them rise up and help you,
Let them be your protection.
- 39 See now that ⁿI, even I, am he,
And there is no god with me:
^oI kill, and I make alive;
^pI have wounded, and I heal:
And there is none that can deliver out of my hand.
- 40 For ^qI lift up my hand to heaven,
And say, As I live for ever,
41 If ^rI ^swhet ^tmy glittering sword,
And mine hand take hold on judgement;
I will render vengeance to mine adversaries,
And will recompense them that hate me.
- 42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood,
And ^umy sword shall devour flesh;
With the blood of the slain and the captives,
^vFrom ^wthe head of ^xthe leaders of the enemy.
- 43 ^yRejoice, O ^zye nations, with his people:
- For he will ^aavenge the blood of his servants,
And will render vengeance to his adversaries,
And will make expiation for his land, for his people.
- 44 And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ^bHoshea the son of Nun. 45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel: 46 and he said unto them, ^cSet your heart unto all the words which I testify unto you this day: ^dwhich ye shall command your children, to observe to do all the words of this law. 47 For it is no vain thing for you; ^ebecause it is your life, and through this thing ye shall prolong your days upon the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.
- 48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying, 49 Get thee up into ^fthis mountain of Aba-rim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession: 50 and die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as ^gAaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people: 51 ^hbecause ye trespassed against me in the midst of the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah of Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel. 52 For ⁱthou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither into the land which I give the children of Israel.
- 33 ^jAnd this is the blessing, wherewith Moses ^kthe man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death. 2 And he said,
^lThe LORD came from Sinai,
And rose from Seir unto them;
He shined forth from mount Paran,
And he came ^mfrom the ten thousands of ⁿholy ones:
At his right hand ^owas a fiery law unto them.
- 3 Yea, ^phe loveth the ^qpeoples;

1 Or, in my treasures 2 Or, took refuge 3 Heb. the lightning of my sword. 4 Or, From the beginning of revenges upon the enemy 5 Or, the hairy head of the enemy 6 Or, Praise his people, ye nations 7 Or, ye nations, his people 8 Heb. holiness. 9 Or, was fire, a law 10 Or, as otherwise read, were streams for them 10 Or, tribes

¹ Cp. John
10. 37-29
& Rom. 8.
35, 38, 39.
² Cp. Luke
10. 39
& Acts
22. 3.

³ John 1. 17
& 7. 19.

⁴ Num. 33.
51.
Cp. Judg.
8. 23
& Isai. 33.
22.

⁵ See ch.
32. 15.
⁶ Cp. Gen.
49. 3, 4.

⁷ Cp. Gen.
49. 8 (for
mg.).

⁸ Cp. Gen.
49. 5.
⁹ See Ex.
28. 30.

¹⁰ See Ex.
17. 7
& Num.
20. 13.

¹¹ See Ex.
32. 29-23.

¹² Mal. 2. 4-6.

¹³ ch. 17.
9-11.
Ezek. 44.
23.
See Lev.
10. 11.
¹⁴ Ex. 39.
7.
¹⁵ Sam. 2.
26.
¹⁶ Ps. 51. 19.
Ezek. 43.
27.
¹⁷ Ezek. 20.
40. 41
& 43. 27.
Cp. Amos
& 22.

¹⁸ Cp. Gen.
49. 27.

¹ All ¹ his saints are in thy
hand:
² And they sat down at thy
feet;
Every one ³ shall receive of thy
words.

⁴ Moses commanded us a law,
An inheritance for the assembly
of Jacob.

⁵ And ⁶ he was king in ⁷ Jeshu-
run,
When the heads of the people
were gathered,
All the tribes of Israel together.

⁸ Let Reuben live, and not
die;
⁹ Yet let his men be few.

¹⁰ And this is the *blessing* of Ju-
dah: and he said,
Hear, LORD, the voice of Ju-
dah,
And bring him in unto his peo-
ple:

¹¹ With his hands he contended
¹² for himself;
And thou shalt be an help against
his adversaries.

¹³ And ¹⁴ of Levi he said,
¹⁵ Thy Thummim and thy Urim
are with ¹⁶ thy godly one,
¹⁷ Whom thou didst prove at Mas-
sah,
With whom thou didst strive at
the waters of Meribah;

¹⁸ Who said of his father, and of
his mother, I have not seen
him;

¹⁹ Neither did he acknowledge his
brethren.
Nor knew he his own children:
For ²⁰ they have observed thy
word,

And keep thy covenant.
²¹ They shall teach Jacob thy
judgements,
And Israel thy law:
²² They shall put incense ²³ before
thee,
And ²⁴ whole burnt offering upon
thine altar.

²⁵ Bless, LORD, his substance,
And ²⁶ accept the work of his
hands:
Smite through the loins of them
that rise up against him,
And of them that hate him, that
they rise not again.

²⁷ Of Benjamin he said,
The beloved of the LORD shall
dwell in safety by him;

He covereth him all the day
long,
And he dwelleth between his
shoulders.

²⁸ And ²⁹ of Joseph he said,
³⁰ Blessed of the LORD be his
land;

For the precious things of hea-
ven, ³¹ for the dew,
And for the deep that coucheth
beneath,

³² And for the precious things of
the fruits of the sun,
And for the precious things of
the growth of the moons,

³³ And for the chief things of the
ancient mountains,
And for the precious things of
³⁴ the everlasting hills,

³⁵ And for the precious things of
the earth and ³⁶ the fulness
thereof.

And the good will of ³⁷ him that
dwelt in the bush:

Let the *blessing* come upon the
head of Joseph,
And upon the crown of the head
of him ³⁸ that was separate
from his brethren.

³⁹ The firstling of his bullock,
⁴⁰ majesty is his;
And his horns are the horns of
the ⁴¹ wild-ox:

With them ⁴² he shall ⁴³ push the
peoples all of them, *even* the
ends of the earth:

And ⁴⁴ they are the ten thousands
of Ephraim,
And they are the thousands of
Manasseh.

⁴⁵ And of Zebulun he said,
⁴⁶ Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy go-
ing out;
And, Issachar, in thy tents.

⁴⁷ They shall call the peoples ⁴⁸ unto
the mountain;
There shall they offer ⁴⁹ sacrifices
of righteousness:
For they shall suck the abun-
dance of the seas,
And the hidden treasures of the
sand.

⁵⁰ And ⁵¹ of Gad he said,
Blessed be he that enlargeth
Gad:
He dwelleth ⁵² as a lioness,
And teareth the arm, yea, the
crown of the head.

⁵³ And ⁵⁴ he ⁵⁵ provided the first
part for himself,

¹ Cp. Gen.
49. 22.
² Cp. 49.
23.

³ ver. 28.
Gen. 27. 23.

⁴ Gen. 49.
25.
Hab. 3. 6.
Cp. Ps.
90. 2.
⁵ Ps. 24. 1.
⁶ Ex. 3. 2-4.
Acts 7. 30.
35.

⁷ Gen. 49.
26
& mg. for
mg.
⁸ Cp. 1 Chr.
5. 1.

⁹ See Num.
33. 22.
¹⁰ Kin. 22.
11.
Ps. 44. 5.
Dan. 8. 4.

¹¹ Cp. Gen.
49. 19
& Num. 1.
33, 35.

¹² Cp. Gen.
49. 13-15.

¹³ Ex. 15. 17.
Isai. 2. 3.

¹⁴ Ps. 4. 5
& 51. 19.

¹⁵ Cp. Gen.
49. 19.

¹⁶ Cp. 1 Chr.
12. 8.

¹⁷ See Num.
32. 1-5.
16-19.

1 Or, their holy ones 2 Or, received 3 Or, there was a king 4 Or, And let not his men 5 Or, Let his hands be sufficient for him 6 Or, for them 7 Or, him whom thou lovest 8 Heb. in thy nostrils. 9 Or, that is prince among 10 Or, His firstling bullock 11 Or, gore 12 Or, chose Heb. saw.

For there was ¹ the lawgiver's portion reserved;
And ² he came ² with the heads of the people,
He executed the justice of the LORD,
And his judgements with Israel.

22 And ³ of Dan he said,
"Dan is a lion's whelp,
That leapeth forth from Bashan."
23 And ⁴ of Naphtali he said,
O Naphtali, satisfied with favour,
And full with the blessing of the LORD:
"Possess thou the ⁵ west and the south."

24 And ⁶ of Asher he said,
Blessed be Asher ⁴ with children;
Let him be acceptable unto his brethren,
And let him ⁷ dip his foot in oil.

25 Thy ⁸ bars shall be iron and brass;
And as thy days, so shall thy ⁹ strength be.

26 "There is none like unto God,
O ¹⁰ Jeshurun,
"Who rideth upon the heaven for thy help,
And in his excellency on the skies."

27 The eternal God is ¹¹ thy ¹² dwelling place,
And underneath are the everlasting arms:
And he thrust out the enemy from before thee,
And said, Destroy.

28 And Israel dwelleth in safety,
"The fountain of Jacob ¹³ alone,
In a land of corn and wine;
Yea, his heavens drop down dew."

29 Happy art thou, O Israel:
"Who is like unto thee, a people ¹⁴ saved by the LORD,
"The shield of thy help,
And that is the sword of thy excellency!"

And thine enemies shall ¹⁵ submit themselves unto thee;
And thou shalt tread upon ¹⁶ their high places.

34 And Moses went up from the plains of Moab ¹⁷ unto mount Nebo, to the top of Pisgah, that is over against Jericho. And the LORD ¹⁸ shewed him all the land of Gilead, unto Dan; ¹⁹ and all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, ²⁰ unto the ²¹ hinder sea; ²² and ²³ the South, and ²⁴ the Plain of the valley of Jericho ²⁵ the city of palm trees, unto ²⁶ Zoar. ²⁷ And the LORD said unto him, "This is the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: "I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but ²⁸ thou shalt not go over thither. ²⁹ So Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD. ³⁰ And ³¹ he buried him in the valley in the land of Moab over against ³² Beth-peor: but ³³ no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day. ³⁴ And Moses was an hundred and twenty years old when he died: ³⁵ his eye was not dim; nor his natural force abated. ³⁶ And the children of Israel ³⁷ wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping in the mourning for Moses were ended. ³⁸ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of ³⁹ the spirit of wisdom; for ⁴⁰ Moses had laid his hands upon him: and ⁴¹ the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses. ⁴² And there hath not ⁴³ arisen a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, ⁴⁴ whom the LORD knew face to face; ⁴⁵ in all ⁴⁶ the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land; ⁴⁷ and in all the mighty hand, and in all the great terror, which Moses wrought in the sight of all Israel.

1 3 Sam. 22.
2 mg. for mg.
3 Ps. 18. 44
4 mg. for mg.
5 & 26. 3
6 mg. for mg.
7 & 21. 15
8 mg. for mg.
9 ch. 32. 18
10 Amos 4. 13
11 Mic. 1. 3
12 3 Sam. Num. 27. 12
13 & Cp. 2 Mac. 2. 4
14 See ch. 11. 24
15 ch. 1. 7
16 Gen. 13. 12
17 & 19. 17, 23, 29
18 3 Sam. 18. 22
19 Judg. 1. 16
20 & 2. 18
21 2 Chr. 32. 16
22 ch. 14. 2
23 & 18. 22
24 See Gen. 12. 7
25 & 30. 24
26 See ch. 1. 3
27 ch. 3. 27
28 & 32. 32

1 Num. 23. 28 (7)
2 Cp. Jude 9
3 ch. 31. 2
4 Cp. Gen. 27. 1
5 & 36. 10
6 Josh. 14. 10, 11
7 1 Sam. 3. 2
8 & 4. 15
9 Num. 20. 29
10 Cp. Gen. 21. 8
11 Ex. 28. 3
12 Isai. 11. 2
13 Num. 27. 18, 23
14 Josh. 1. 17

15 Cp. ch. 18. 14, 15
16 ch. 5. 4
17 See Ex. 33. 11
18 See ch. 4. 34

1 Num. 32. 31, 32
2 See Josh. 1. 12-15
3 & 4. 12
4 1 Chr. 5. 18-22

5 Cp. Gen. 49. 16
6 Cp. Gen. 49. 9
7 Cp. Josh. 19. 47
8 Judg. 18. 27
9 Cp. Gen. 49. 21

10 See Josh. 19. 32-38

11 Cp. Gen. 49. 30

12 Cp. Job 33. 4

13 See Ex. 15. 11
14 See ch. 32. 15
15 Pa. 68. 33, 34
16 Isai. 19. 1
17 He. 3. 8

18 Pa. 90. 1
19 & 91. 9

20 Cp. Pa. 66. 26
21 & Isai. 48. 1
22 Num. 20. 9

23 Cp. 3 Sam. 7. 23
24 Isai. 45. 17
25 Pa. 33. 20
26 & 115. 9-11

1 Or, a ruler's portion 2 Or, to 3 Or, sea 4 Or, above sons 5 Or, shoes 6 Or, rest Or, security
7 Or, yield / signed obedience 8 That is, western 9 Or, he was buried

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

I Now it came to pass after the death of Moses the ^aservant of the LORD, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' ^bminister, saying, ²Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. ³Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, to you have I given it, as I spake unto Moses. ⁴From the wilderness, and this Lebanon, even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your border. ⁵There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: ⁶as I was with Moses, so ⁷I will be with thee: ⁸I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee. ⁹Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt cause this people to inherit the land which I swear unto their fathers to give them. ¹⁰Only be strong and ¹¹very courageous, to observe to do according to all the law, ¹²which Moses my servant commanded thee: ¹³turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest ¹⁴have good success whithersoever thou goest. ¹⁵This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but ¹⁶thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ¹⁷have good success. ¹⁸Have not I commanded thee? ¹⁹Be strong and of a good courage; ²⁰be not affrighted, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

²¹Then Joshua commanded the ²²officers of the people, saying, ²³Pass through the midst of the camp, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals; for ²⁴within three days ²⁵ye are to pass

over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it.

²⁶And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, ²⁷Remember the word which ²⁸Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God giveth you rest, and will give you this land. ²⁹Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall abide in the land which Moses gave you beyond Jordan; but ye shall pass over before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour, and shall help them; ³⁰until the LORD have given your brethren rest, as *he hath given you*, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them: ³¹then ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and possess it, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond Jordan toward the sunrising. ³²And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou hast commanded us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go. ³³According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things, so will we hearken unto thee: only the LORD thy God ³⁴be with thee, as he was with Moses. ³⁵Whosoever he be that shall rebel against thy commandment, and shall not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: ³⁶only be strong and of a good courage.

³⁷And Joshua the son of Nun ³⁸sent out of Shittim two men as spies secretly, saying, Go view the land, and Jericho. And they went, and came into the house of ³⁹an harlot whose name was ⁴⁰Rahab, and lay there. ⁴¹And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to-night of the children of Israel to search out the land. ⁴²And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered

^a ver. 13, 15.
^b Ex. 14, 31.
Num. 12, 7.
Deut. 34, 5.
Heb. 3, 3, at.
^c Deut. 1, 38.
Ep. Ex. 34, 13.

^c Deut. 11, 24.
Ep. ch. 14, 9.

^d Gen. 15, 18.
Ex. 24, 31.
See Num. 34, 3-12.

^e Deut. 7, 24.

^f ver. 17.
Ex. 3, 12.
^g ver. 9, 17.
ch. 4, 7
& 6, 27.

Deut. 31, 8, 23.
^h Gen. 28, 15.

Deut. 31, 6, 8.
ⁱ Chr. 28, 20.

Cited
Heb. 13, 8.
^j ver. 7, 9, 13.

Deut. 31, 6, 7.
^k ch. 24, 6.
^l ch. 11, 15.

^m Deut. 5, 33
& 28, 14.

ⁿ Ps. 1, 2
& 119, 15.

^o ver. 6, 7, 14.

^p Deut. 1, 30
& 7, 31
& 20, 3
& 31, 6, 8.

^q Deut. 16, 14.

^r ch. 3, 2.
^s Deut. 2, 1
& 11, 31.

^t See Num. 32, 30-32.

^u Deut. 3, 20.

^v ch. 22, 4.

^w ver. 5.

^x ver. 6, 7, 8.

^y Num. 25, 1.

^z Heb. 11, 31.
James 2, 25.

^{aa} Matt. 1, 4.

into thine house: for they be come to search out all the land. ⁴ And the woman took the two men, and hid them; and she said, Yea, the men came unto me, but I wist not whence they were: ⁵ and it came to pass about the time of the shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them. ⁶ But she had brought them up to the roof, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. ⁷ And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan ^a unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate. ⁸ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof; ⁹ and she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, ^b and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land ^c melt away before you. ¹⁰ For we have heard how the LORD ^d dried up the water of the Red Sea before you, when ye came out of Egypt; and ^e what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, unto ^f Sihon and to Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. ¹¹ And ^g as soon as we had heard it, ^h our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more spirit in any man, because of you: for ⁱ the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and on earth beneath. ¹² Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have dealt kindly with you, that ye also will deal kindly with my father's house, and ^j give me a true token: ¹³ and that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and will deliver our lives from death. ¹⁴ And the men said unto her, Our life ^k for yours, if ye utter not this our business; and it shall be, when the LORD giveth us the land, that ^l we will deal kindly and truly with thee. ¹⁵ Then she ^m let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall. ¹⁶ And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers light

upon you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way. ¹⁷ And the men said unto her, We will be guiltless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. ¹⁸ Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: ⁿ and thou shalt gather unto thee into the house thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household. ¹⁹ And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, ^o his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him. ²⁰ But if thou ^p utter this our business, then we will be guiltless of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear. ²¹ And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window. ²² And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not. ²³ Then the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and ^q passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun; and they told him all that had befallen them. ²⁴ And they said unto Joshua, Truly ^r the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; and moreover all the inhabitants of the land ^s do melt away before us.

¹ And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and they removed ^t from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and all the children of Israel; and they lodged there before they passed over. ² And it came to pass ^u after three days, that the officers went through the midst of the camp; ³ and they commanded the people, saying, When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and ^v the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it. ⁴ Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thou-

m ver. 12.

n ver. 12.
ch. 6. 23.o Cp. Matt.
27. 25.

p ver. 14.

q ver. 7.

r ch. 21. 44.
Ex. 23. 31.

s ver. 2.

t ch. 2. 1.

u ch. 1. 10.
11.v ver. 8.
Deut. 31.
9. 25.w Cp. Ex.
19. 12.

1 Heb. instead of you to die.

sand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go; for ye have not passed this way heretofore. 5 And Joshua said unto the people, ^aSanctify yourselves: for to-morrow the LORD will do wonders among you. 6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, ^aTake up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people. 7 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day will I begin to ^amagnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, ^aas I was with Moses, so I will be with thee. 8 And thou shalt command ^bthe priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, When ye are come to the brink of the waters of Jordan, ^cye shall stand still in Jordan.

9 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God. 10 And Joshua said, Hereby ye shall know that ^athe living God is among you, and that he will without fail ^adrive out from before you the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Hivite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Amorite, and the Jebusite. 11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of ^athe LORD of all the earth ^apasseth over before you into Jordan. 12 Now therefore ^atake you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, ^afor every tribe a man. 13 And it shall come to pass, ^awhen the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, ^athe LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off, even the waters that come down from above; and they shall ^astand in one heap. 14 And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, the priests that bare ^athe ark of the covenant being before the people; 15 and when they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and ^athe feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brink of the water, (for ^aJordan overfloweth all its banks ^aall the time of harvest,) 16 that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose up in one heap, a great

way ^aoff, at Adam, the city that is beside ^aZarethan: and those that went down toward the sea of ^athe Arabah, even ^athe Salt Sea, were wholly cut off: and the people passed over right against Jericho. 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, ^aand all Israel passed over on dry ground, until all the nation were passed clean over Jordan.

1 And it came to pass, when ^aall the nation were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, 2 ^aTake you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man, 3 and command ye them, saying, Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place ^awhere the priests' feet stood firm, ^atwelve stones, and carry them over with you, and lay them down in ^athe lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night. 4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man: 5 and Joshua said unto them, Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder, according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel: 6 that this may be a sign among you, that ^awhen your children ask in time to come, saying, What mean ye by these stones? 7 then ye shall say unto them, Because ^athe waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for ^aa memorial unto the children of Israel for ever. 8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there. 9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, ^ain the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there, unto this day. 10 For the priests

g 1 Kin. 4.
12
2 & 7. 46.
q See Deut.
1. 1
2 & 3. 17.
r Gen. 14. 3.
Num. 34. 3.

s ch. 4. 22.
cp. Ex. 14.
26.

t ch. 3. 17.

u ch. 3. 12.

v ch. 3. 13.
15
so Deut.
27. 2.
cp. 1 Kin.
18. 31.
z ver. 8, 19.
20.

g ver. 21.
Ex. 17. 3.
2 & 13. 14.
2 & Deut. 6.
20.

s ch. 3. 16.

q Ex. 12. 14.
Num. 16.
40.

b ver. 3.

which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over. ¹¹ And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people. ¹² And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the half tribe of Manasseh, ^cpassed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them: ¹³ about forty thousand ready armed for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho. ¹⁴ On that day the LORD ^dmagnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel; and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

¹⁵ And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, ¹⁶ Command the priests that bear ^ethe ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan. ¹⁷ Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan. ¹⁸ And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were lifted up unto the dry ground, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and went over all its banks, ^fas aforetime. ¹⁹ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in ^gGilgal, on the east border of Jericho. ²⁰ And ^hthose twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua set up in Gilgal. ²¹ And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, ⁱ'When your children shall ask their fathers in time to come, saying, What mean these stones? ^j22 then ye shall let your children know, saying, ^k'Israel came over this Jordan on dry land. ²³ For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red Sea, ^lwhich he dried up from before us, until we were passed over: ²⁴ ^m'that all the peoples of the earth may know the hand of the LORD, that it is ⁿmighty;

that ¹they may ^afear the LORD your God for ever.

¹ And it came to pass, when ⁵all the kings of the Amorites, which were beyond Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, ^owhich were by the sea, ^pheard how that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until ²we were passed over, that their heart ^qmelted, ^r'neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

² At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ^sknives of flint, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time. ³ And Joshua made him knives of flint, and circumcised the children of Israel at ^tthe hill of the foreskins. ⁴ And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: ^u'all the people that came forth out of Egypt, that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came forth out of Egypt. ⁵ For all the people that came out were circumcised: but all the people that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, they had not circumcised. ⁶ For the children of Israel walked ^v'forty years in the wilderness, till all the nation, even the men of war which came forth out of Egypt, were consumed, because they hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD ^wswore that he would not let them see the land which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, ^x'a land flowing with milk and honey. ⁷ And ^y'their children, whom he raised up in their stead, them did Joshua circumcise: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way. ⁸ And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the nation, that they abode in their places in the camp, till they were whole. ⁹ And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away the ^z'reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of that place was called ^{aa}'Gilgal, unto this day.

¹⁰ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal; and they kept the passover ^{ab}on the fourteenth day

^a Ex. 14. 31.
^b Deut. 6. 2.

^c Num. 13.
^d Ex. 15. 14.

^e See ch.
^f 2. 11.
^g 1 Kin.
^h 10. 3.

ⁱ Ex. 4. 23.

^j Num. 14.
^k 20.
^l 26. 64. 65.
^m Deut. 2. 15.
ⁿ Ps. 106. 26.
^o 1 Cor. 10. 5.
^p Heb. 3. 17.

^q Num. 14.
^r 26.
^s Deut. 1. 3.
^t 2. 7, 14.
^u 8. 4.
^v Ps. 95. 10.

^w Num. 14.
^x 26.
^y Ps. 26. 11.
^z Heb. 3. 11.

^{aa} See Ex.
^{ab} 3. 3.
^{ac} Num. 14.
^{ad} 21.
^{ae} Deut. 1. 30.

^{af} Gen. 34.
^{ag} 16.

^{ah} ch. 4. 19.

^{ai} Ex. 12. 6.
^{aj} Num. 9. 3.

¹ So with a change of vowel-points. The pointing of the text is irregular. ² Another reading is, they. ³ Or, Gibeath-ha-araloth. ⁴ That is, rolling.

of the month at even in the plains of Jericho. ¹¹ And they did eat of the ¹old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes and parched corn, in the self-same day. ¹² And ^bthe manna ceased on the morrow, after they had eaten of the ¹old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more; but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

¹³ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood ^aa man over against him ^dwith his sword drawn in his hand: and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, Art thou for us, or for our adversaries? ¹⁴ And he said, Nay; but *as* ²captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua ^efell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant? ¹⁵ And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, ^fPut off thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

6 ¹ (Now Jericho ^gwas straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.) ² And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, ^hI have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. ³ And ye shall compass the city, all the men of war, going about the city once. Thus shalt thou do six days. ⁴ And seven priests shall bear seven ^{4a}trumpets of 'rams' horns before the ark: and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and ^jthe priests shall blow with the trumpets. ⁵ And it shall be, that when they make a long blast with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down ⁶flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. ⁶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

⁷ And ⁸they said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let ²the armed men pass on before the ark of the LORD. ⁸ And it was so, that when Joshua had spoken unto the people, the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the LORD passed on, and blew with the trumpets: and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them. ⁹ And the armed men went before the priests that blew the trumpets, and the 'rearward went after the ark, *the priests* blowing with the trumpets as they went. ¹⁰ And Joshua commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor let your voice be heard, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout. ¹¹ So he caused the ark of the LORD to compass the city, going about it once: and they came into the camp, and lodged in the camp.

¹² And Joshua rose early in the morning, and ^mthe priests took up the ark of the LORD. ¹³ And the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: and the armed men went before them; and the rearward came after the ark of the LORD, *the priests* blowing with the trumpets as they went. ¹⁴ And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days. ¹⁵ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early at the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times. ¹⁶ And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city. ¹⁷ And the city shall be ⁿdevoted, even it and all that is therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because she ^ohid the messengers that we sent. ¹⁸ And ye, in any wise keep yourselves from the devoted thing, lest when ye have devoted it, ye take of the devoted thing; so should ye make the camp of Israel ^paccursed,

^f ch. 4. 12.
¹³.

ⁱ ver. 12.
^{Numm.} 10.
²³.
^{Isai.} 58. 12
² 55. 5.

^m See ch.
⁵ 6.

ⁿ Lev. 27. 28.
^{Deut.} 20.
¹⁷.

^o ch. 2. 4.

^p Cp. ch. 7.
¹².

¹ Or, produce Or, corn ² Or, prince
trumpets ³ Heb. in its place. ⁴ Heb. shut the gates and was shut in. ⁵ Or, jubile
⁶ Another reading is, he. ⁷ Heb. devoted.

q ch. 7. 25.
1 Chr. 2. 7.

and ¹trouble it. 19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are holy unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD. 20 So the people shouted, and the priests blew with the trumpets: and it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, that the people shouted with a great shout, and ²the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

r ver. 5.
Heb. 11. 30.

s Cp. Deut. 7. 2.

21 And they ²utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, both young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. 22 And Joshua said unto the two men that had spied out the land, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, ³as ye sware unto her. 23 And the young men the spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and ⁴her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had, all her ⁵kindred also they brought out; and they set them without the camp of Israel. 24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: ⁶only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

t ch. 2. 14.
Heb. 11. 31.

w ch. 2. 13.

25 But Rahab the harlot, and her father's household, and all that she had, did Joshua save alive; and ⁷she dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho. 26 And Joshua charged them with an oath at that time, saying, ⁸Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: with the loss of his firstborn shall he lay the foundation thereof, and with the loss of his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it. 27 ⁹So the LORD was with Joshua; and ¹⁰his fame was in all the land.

v ver. 19.

w Cp. Matt. 1. 5.

x Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 34.

y See ch. 1. 5.
z ch. 9. 2.

1 But the children of Israel committed a trespass in the devoted thing: for ¹Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the devoted thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel. 2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside ²Beth-

a ch. 22. 20.
1 Sam. 13. 5.
z ch. 14. 23.
Hos. 4. 15
a 5. 8
b 10. 5.

b ch. 13. 12.
1 Sam. 13. 5.
z ch. 14. 23.
Hos. 4. 15
a 5. 8
b 10. 5.

aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and spy out the land. And the men went up and spied out Ai. 3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people go up; but let about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; make not all the people to toil thither; for they are but few. 4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and ³they fled before the men of Ai. 5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: and they chased them ⁴from before the gate even unto ⁵Shebarim, and smote them at the going down: and the hearts of the people ⁶melted, and became as water. 6 And Joshua ⁷rent his clothes, and ⁸fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the evening, he and the elders of Israel; and they put ⁹dust upon their heads. 7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, ¹⁰wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to cause us to perish? would that we had been content and dwelt beyond Jordan! 8 Oh Lord, what shall I say, after that Israel hath turned their backs before their enemies! 9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall compass us round, and ¹¹cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do for thy great name? 10 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore art thou thus fallen upon thy face? 11 Israel hath sinned; yea, they have even ¹²transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: yea, they have even taken of the ¹³devoted thing; and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have even put it among their own stuff. 12 ¹⁴Therefore the children of Israel cannot stand before their enemies, they ¹⁵turn their backs before their enemies, because they are become ¹⁶accursed: I will not be with you any more, except ye destroy ¹⁷the devoted thing from among you. 13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, ¹⁸Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, There is a devoted thing in the

c Lev. 26. W.
Deut. 28. 25.

d ch. 3. 9, 11.

e Gen. 37. 29, 34.
Num. 14. 6.
3 Sam. 1. 11
z 15. 31.
Acts 14. 14.
ol.
f Num. 14. 5.
g 1 Sam. 4. 12.
h 2 Sam. 1. 3
i 12. 19
j 15. 33.
ol.
k Ex. 5. 29.
l 3 Kin. 3. 10.

i Ps. 83. 4.

j ver. 15.

k ch. 6. 17, 18.

l Num. 14. 45.
Judg. 2. 14.
m ver. 8.

n ch. 6. 18.

o ver. 11.

p ch. 3. 5.

1 Heb. in its place.

2 Heb. devoted.

3 Heb. families.

4 Or, the quarries

midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the devoted thing from among you. ¹⁴ In the morning therefore ye shall be brought near ^aby your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come near by families; and the family which the LORD shall take shall come near by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come near man by man. ¹⁵ And it shall be, that he that is taken with the devoted thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath ^btransgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he hath wrought ^cfolly in Israel.

¹⁶ So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel near by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken: ¹⁷ and he brought near the ¹family of Judah; and he took the family of the ²Zerahites: and he brought near the family of the Zerahites ³man by man; and Zabdi was taken: ¹⁸ and he brought near his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was taken. ¹⁹ And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, ^agive, I pray thee, glory to the LORD, the God of Israel, and ^bmake confession unto him; and ^ctell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me. ²⁰ And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Of a truth ^dI have sinned against the LORD, the God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: ²¹ when I saw among the spoil a goodly ^eBabylonish mantle, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it. ²² So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it. ²³ And they took them from the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel; and they laid them down before the LORD. ²⁴ And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and

the silver, and the mantle, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them up unto ^athe valley of Achor. ²⁵ And Joshua said, Why hast thou ^btroubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel ^cstoned him with stones; ^dand they burned them with fire, and stoned them with stones. ²⁶ And they raised over him ^ea great heap of stones, unto this day; and ^fthe LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, The valley of ^gAchor, unto this day.

¹ And the LORD said unto Joshua, ^aFear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, ^bI have given unto thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: ² and thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst ^cunto Jericho and her king: only ^dthe spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: set thee an ambush for the city behind it. ³ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up to Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand men, the mighty men of valour, and sent them forth by night. ⁴ And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ^eye shall lie in ambush against the city, behind the city: go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready: ⁵ and I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, ^fas at the first, that we will flee before them; ⁶ and they will come out after us, till we have ^gdrawn them away from the city; for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first; so we will flee before them: ⁷ and ye shall rise up from the ambush, and take possession of the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand. ⁸ And it shall be, when ye have seized upon the city, that ye shall set the city on fire; according to the word of the LORD shall ye do: ^hsee, I have commanded you.

^a ver. 26.
ch. 15. 7.
Isa. 63. 10.
Hos. 2. 15.
^b ch. 6. 15.
^c 1 Chr. 2. 7.
^d Lev. 24. 2.
^e 24. 14.
Dent. 13.
10.
^f 17. 5.
^g ch. 22. 30.
^h ch. 8. 29.
2 Sam. 18.
17.
Cp. Lam.
3. 53.
ⁱ Dent. 13.
17.

^f ch. 1. 9
^g 10. 25.
Dent. 1. 21
2. 19
^h ch. 1. 6.
ⁱ ch. 2. 24
^j 6. 2.

^k ch. 6. 21.
^l ver. 27.
Dent. 20.
14.

^j Cp. Judg.
20. 20.

^k ch. 7. 5.

^l ver. 16.

^m 2 Sam. 13.
23.

¹ According to some ancient authorities, *families*. ² According to some ancient authorities, *by households*. ³ Or, *give praise*. ⁴ Heb. *mantle of Shinar*. ⁵ That is, *Troubling*.

9 And Joshua sent them forth: and they went to the ambushment, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and mustered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

n ver. 5.

11 And ^aall the people, ^beven the men of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between him and Ai. 12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of

the city. 13 ^cSo they set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait that were on the west of the city; and Joshua ^dwent that night into the midst of the vale.

14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, ^eat the time appointed, before ^fthe Arabah; ^gbut he wist not that there was an ambush against him behind the city.

o See Deut. 1. 1.
p Judg. 20. 34.
q Judg. 20. 36.

15 And Joshua and all Israel ^hmade as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. 16 And all the people that were in ⁱthe city were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and ^jwere drawn away from the city.

r ver. 6.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua,

s ver. 26.

^kStretch out the javelin that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the javelin that was in his hand toward the city. 19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand, and entered into the city, and took it; and they hastened and set the city on fire. 20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ^lpower to flee this way or that

way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai. 22 And the other came forth out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they ^mlet none of them remain or escape. 23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua. 24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they pursued them, and they were all fallen by the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all Israel returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

i Deut. 7. 2.

25 And all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. 26 For Joshua drew not back his hand, wherewith he ⁿstretched out the javelin, until he had ^outterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. 27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he ^pcommanded Joshua. 28 So Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an ^qheap for ever, even a desolation, unto this day. 29 ^rAnd the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until the eventide: ^sand at the going down of the sun Joshua commanded, and they took his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and ^traised thereon a great heap of stones, unto this day.

u ver. 18.

30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD, the God of Israel, ^uin mount Ebal, ^vas Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the book of the law of Moses, an altar of ^wunhewn stones, upon which no man had lift up any iron: and they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings. 32 And he wrote there upon ^xthe stones a copy of the law of Moses, ^ywhich he wrote, in the presence of the

v ver. 2.

w Deut. 12. 16.

x ch. 10. 26.

y Deut. 27. 32.

z ch. 7. 26.

a See Ex. 20. 24, 25.
b Deut. 27. 4-6.

c Deut. 27. 3-4.

1 Another reading is, *Ai*.

2 Or, *So the people set all* *q*.

3 Some MSS. read, *lodged that night in*.

4 Or, *to the place appointed*.

5 Heb. *hands*.

6 Heb. *devoted*.

7 Or, *round*.

8 Heb.

whole. 9 Or, *which he wrote in* *q*.

children of Israel. 33 And all Israel, and their elders and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, ^c which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, ^d as well the stranger as the home-born; half of them in front of mount Gerizim, and half of them in front of mount Ebal; ^e as Moses the servant of the LORD had ¹ commanded, that they should bless the people of Israel first of all. 34 And afterward ^f he read all the words of the law, ^g the blessing and the curse, according to all that is written in the book of the law. 35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua read not before all the assembly of Israel, ^h and the women, and the little ones, and ⁱ the strangers that ² were conversant among them.

1 And it came to pass, when **9** all the kings which were beyond Jordan, ^j in the hill country, and in the lowland, and on all the shore ^k of the great sea in front of Lebanon, ^l the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof; ^m that they gathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one accord.

3 But when the inhabitants of ⁿ Gibeon heard what Joshua had done ^o unto Jericho and ^p to Ai, they also did work wilfully, and went and ^q made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine-skins, old and rent and bound up; ^r and old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and was become mouldy. 6 And they went to Joshua unto ^s the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We are come from a far country: now therefore make ye a covenant with us. 7 And the men of Israel said unto ^t the Hivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and ^u how shall we make a covenant with you? 8 And they said unto Joshua, ^v We are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from

whence come ye? 9 And they said unto him, ^w From a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: ^x for we have heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt, ^y 10 and all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at ^z Ashtaroth. 11 And our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take provision in your hand for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: and now make ye a covenant with us. 12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and is become mouldy: 13 and these wine-skins, which we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent: and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey. 14 And the men took of their provision, and ^{aa} asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD. 15 And Joshua ^{ab} made peace with them, and made a covenant with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them. 16 And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a covenant with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, ^{ac} and that they dwelt among them. 17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. ^{ad} Now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-jearim. 18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes. 19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD, the God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them. 20 This we will do to them, and let them live; lest ^{ae} wrath be upon us, ^{af} because of the oath which we swore unto them. 21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live: so they be-

^c Deut. 30. 14.

^u ch. 2. 10 & 4. 27.

^o See Num. 21. 21-35.

^u ch. 12. 4. Deut. 1. 4.

^x Num. 27. 31.

^y ch. 11. 19.

^s ver. 22.

^a Cp. ch. 18. 25-28 & Ezra 2. 38.

^b Cp. Num. 1. 65. c 2 Sam. 21. 2.

1 Or, commanded at the first, that they should bless the people of Israel. 2 Heb. walked. 3 Another reading, followed by most ancient versions, is, took them provisions. See ver. 12.

d ver. 23, 27. came ^dhewers of wood and drawers
Deut. 23. of water unto all the congregation;
11. as the princes ^ehad spoken unto
e ver. 15. them. 22 And Joshua called for
them, and he spake unto them, say-
ing, Wherefore have ye beguiled
f ver. 6, 9. us, saying, ^fWe are very far from
g ver. 16. you; when ^gye dwell among us?
23 Now therefore ye are cursed, and
there ^hshall never fail to be of you
bondmen, both ^hhewers of wood
and drawers of water for the house
of my God. 24 And they answered
Joshua, and said, Because it was
certainly told thy servants, how
that the LORD thy God ⁱcommanded
i Deut. 7. his servant Moses to give you all
1, 2. the land, and to destroy all the in-
habitants of the land from before
j Ex. 15. 14. you; therefore ^jwe were sore afraid
for our lives because of you, and
have done this thing. 25 And now,
behold, we are in thine hand: as it
seemeth good and right unto thee
to do unto us, do. 26 And so did
he unto them, and delivered them
out of the hand of the children of
Israel, that they slew them not.
27 And Joshua made them that day
^khewers of wood and drawers of
k ver. 21, 23. water for the congregation, and for
cp. 1 Chr. 9. 2. the altar of the LORD, unto this
e Exra 2. 43. day, ^lin the place which he should
l Neh. 7. 60. choose.
i Deut. 12. 5.

1 Now it came to pass,
IO when Adoni-zedek king of
Jerusalem heard how Joshua
had taken Ai, and had ²utterly de-
stroyed it; ^mas he had done to
m See ch. 6. Jericho and her king, so ⁿhe had
n ch. 4. 22, done to Ai and her king; and ^ohow
o ch. 9. 15. the inhabitants of Gibeon had made
peace with Israel, and were among
them; ^athat ^pthey feared greatly,
p Deut. 11. because Gibeon was a great city, as
25. one of the royal cities, and because
it was greater than Ai, and all the
men thereof were mighty. 3 Where-
fore Adoni-zedek king of Jerusalem
sent unto Hoham king of Hebron,
and unto Piram king of Jarmuth,
and unto Japhia king of Lachish,
and unto Debir king of Eglon, say-
ing, 4 Come up unto me, and help
me, and let us smite Gibeon: for ^qit
q ver. 1. hath made peace with Joshua and
ch. 9. 15. with the children of Israel. 5 There-
fore the five kings of the Amorites,
the king of Jerusalem, the king of
Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the

king of Lachish, the king of Eglon,
^rgathered themselves together, and
r ch. 9. 2. went up, they and all their hosts,
and encamped against Gibeon, and
made war against it. 6 And the
men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua
^sto the camp to Gilgal, saying,
s ch. 5. 10. Slack not thy hand from thy ser-
s 9. 6. vants; come up to us quickly, and
save us, and help us: for all the
kings of the Amorites that dwell
in the hill country are gathered
together against us. 7 So Joshua
went up from Gilgal, he, and ^tall
t ch. 2. 1, 9. the people of war with him, and all
the mighty men of valour. 8 And
the LORD said unto Joshua, ^u"Fear
u ch. 11. 6. them not: for I have delivered them
Judg. 4. 14. into thine hands; ^vthere shall not
v ch. 1. 5. a man of them stand before thee.
9 Joshua therefore came upon them
suddenly; ^wfor he went up from
w Judg. 4. Gilgal all the night. 10 ^wAnd the
15. LORD discomfited them before Is-
1 Sam. 7. rael, and he slew them with a great
10. slaughter at Gibeon, and chased
Ps. 18. 14. them by the way of ^xthe ascent to
Isai. 29. 21. Beth-horon, and smote them to Aze-
x ch. 16. 3, 5 kah, and unto Makkedah. 11 And
x Ps. 15. 14. it came to pass, as they fled from
1 Kin. 9. 17. before Israel, while they were ^yin
1 Chr. 7. 24. the going down of Beth-horon, that
2 Chr. 6. 5. ^ythe LORD cast down great stones
y Cp. Ps. 18. from heaven upon them unto Aze-
Isai. 30. kah, and they died: they were more
30. which died with the hailstones than
Isai. 30. they whom the children of Israel
21. slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the LORD
in the day when the LORD delivered
up the Amorites before the children
of Israel; and he said in the sight
of Israel,

^z"Sun, ^zstand thou still upon
z Hab. 3. 11. Gibeon;
Ecclus. 46. 4. And thou, Moon, in the valley
Cp. Isai. 38. 21. of Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the
moon stayed,

Until the nation had avenged
themselves of their enemies.

Is not this written in the book of
⁴Jashar? And the sun stayed in
the midst of heaven, and hasted not
to go down about a whole day.
14 ^aAnd there was no day like that
a Isai. 38. 4. before it or after it, that the LORD
30. 11. hearkened unto the voice of a man:
b ver. 42. for ^bthe LORD fought for Israel.
ch. 23. 5, 10. Ex. 14. 14. ad.
c ver. 43.

15 And Joshua ^creturned, and all

1 Heb. shall not be cut off from you.

2 Heb. devoted.
See 2 Sam. 1. 18.

3 Heb. be silent.

4 Or, The Upright

Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

^{d ver. 10, 20, 22.} 16 And these five kings fled, and hid themselves in the cave at ^a Makkedah.

^{e Cp. Deut. 25. 18.} 17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found, hidden in the cave at Makkedah.

^{f ch. 8. 24.} 18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones unto the mouth of the cave, and set men by it for to keep them: 19 but stay not ye; pursue after your enemies, and ^asmite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

^{g Ex. 11. 7.} 20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, ^jtill they were consumed, and the remnant which remained of them had entered into the fenced cities, ^kthat all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: ^lnone ^mmoved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

21 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring forth those five kings unto me out of the cave.

22 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon.

23 And it came to pass, when they brought forth those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the chiefs of the men of war which went with him, Come near, put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

^{A ch. 1. 6, 8. See Deut. 31. 6-8. i Deut. 3. 21 & 7. 19.} 24 And Joshua said unto them, ⁿFear not, nor be dismayed; be strong and of good courage: ^ofor thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

25 And afterward Joshua smote them, and put them to death, and hanged them on five trees: and ^jthey were hanging upon the trees until the evening.

^{j ch. 8. 20.} 26 And it came to pass at the time of the going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and ^pthey took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had hidden themselves, and laid great stones on the mouth of the cave, unto this very day.

^{k Deut. 21. 22, 23.}

^{2 ver. 10, 16, 17.} 28 And Joshua took ^qMakkedah on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof; he ^rutterly destroyed them and all the souls that were therein, he left none remaining: and he did to the king of Makkedah ^sas he had done unto the king of Jericho.

^{m ch. 6. 21.} 29 And Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto ^tLibnah, and fought against Libnah: 30 and the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining in it; and he did unto the king thereof ^uas he had done unto the king of Jericho.

^{n ch. 21. 13. 2 Kin. 8. 23 & 19. 8, al.} 31 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto ^vLachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it: 32 and the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, and he took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

^{o ver. 3. 2 Kin. 18. 14, 17 & 19. 8, al.} 33 Then Horam king of ^wGezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

^{p ch. 16. 10. Judg. 1. 29. See 1 Kin. 9. 15-17.} 34 And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto ^xEglon; and they encamped against it, and fought against it: 35 and they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he ^yutterly destroyed that day, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

^{q ver. 8.} 36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto ^zHebron; and they fought against it: 37 and they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but he ^{aa}utterly destroyed it, and all the souls that were therein.

^{r ch. 15. 8. Judg. 1. 10. See ch. 14. 13-15.} 38 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to ^{ab}Debir; and fought against it: 39 and he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them

1 Heb. whetted.

2 Heb. devoted.

with the edge of the sword, and ¹utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to the king thereof.

⁴⁰ So Joshua smote all the land, the hill country, and the South, and the lowland, ^aand the slopes, and all their kings; he left none remaining: ^bbut he ¹utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded. ⁴¹ And Joshua smote them from ^cKadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of ^dGoshen, even unto Gibeon. ⁴² And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, ^ebecause the LORD, the God of Israel, fought for Israel. ⁴³ ^fAnd Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

II ¹ And it came to pass, when ²Jabin king of Hazor heard thereof, that he ³sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph, ⁴and to the kings that were on the north, in the hill country, and in the ⁵Arabah south of ⁶Chinneroth, and in the lowland, and ⁷in ⁸the heights of ⁹Dor on the west, ¹⁰to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the ¹¹Jebusite in the hill country, and the ¹²Hivite under ¹³Hermon in the land of ¹⁴Mizpah. ¹⁵ And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even ¹⁶as the sand that is upon the sea shore in multitude, with horses and chariots very many. ¹⁷ And all these kings met together; and they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight with Israel. ¹⁸ And the LORD said unto Joshua, ¹⁹Be not afraid because of them: for to-morrow at this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel: thou shalt ²⁰hough their horses, and burn their ²¹chariots with fire. ²² So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom ²³suddenly, and fell upon them. ²⁴ And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, and they smote them, and chased them unto ²⁵great

Zidon, and unto ²⁶Misrephoth-maim, and unto the valley of ²⁷Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining. ²⁸ And Joshua did unto them ²⁹as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

³⁰ And Joshua turned back at that time, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for ³¹Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms. ³² And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, ³³utterly destroying them: ³⁴there was none left that breathed: and he burnt Hazor with fire. ³⁵ And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and he smote them with the edge of the sword, and ³⁶utterly destroyed them; ³⁷as Moses the servant of the LORD commanded. ³⁸ But as for the cities that stood ³⁹on their mounds, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; that did Joshua burn. ⁴⁰ And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any that breathed. ⁴¹ ⁴²As the LORD commanded Moses his servant, ⁴³so did Moses command Joshua: ⁴⁴and so did Joshua; ⁴⁵he left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

⁴⁶ So Joshua took all that land, ⁴⁷the hill country, and all the South, and ⁴⁸all the land of Goshen, ⁴⁹and the lowland, ⁵⁰and the Arabah, ⁵¹and the hill country of Israel, and the lowland of the same; ⁵² ⁵³from ⁵⁴mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir, even unto ⁵⁵Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under ⁵⁶mount Hermon: ⁵⁷and all their kings he took, and smote them, and put them to death. ⁵⁸ Joshua made war ⁵⁹as a long time with all those kings. ⁶⁰ There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ⁶¹the Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: they took all in battle. ⁶² For it was of the LORD ⁶³to ⁶⁴harden their hearts, to come against Israel in battle, that he might ⁶⁵utterly destroy them, that they ⁶⁶might

p ch. 12. 4.
q ver. 2.

r ver. 4.

s Cp. Judg. 4. 2.

t ch. 10. 49.

u Deut. 20. 16, 17.

v Cp. ch. 8. 25 (mg.)
w Deut. 12. 16 (mg.).

x Ex. 34. 11, 12.

y Deut. 7. 2.
z ch. 1. 7.

aa ch. 12. 8.

ab ch. 10. 41

ac ch. 51.

ad ver. 2.

ae ch. 12. 7.

af ch. 12. 7

ag ch. 12. 7.

ah ch. 12. 7.

ai Cp. ch. 14. 7, 10.

aj ch. 9. 3, 7.

ak J. See Ex. 4. 21.

ch. 12. 8.

w Deut. 20. 16, 17.

r Deut. 9. 23.

ch. 11. 16.

z ver. 14.

y ver. 13.

z Cp. Judg. 4. 2, al.
aa ch. 10. 8.

b ch. 3. 16.

c Deut. 1. 1.

d ch. 12. 8.

e ch. 13. 37.

f ch. 13. 37.

g ch. 13. 37.

h ch. 13. 37.

i ch. 13. 37.

j ch. 13. 37.

k ch. 13. 37.

l ch. 13. 37.

m ch. 13. 37.

n ch. 13. 37.

o ch. 13. 37.

p ch. 13. 37.

q ch. 13. 37.

r ch. 13. 37.

s ch. 13. 37.

t ch. 13. 37.

u ch. 13. 37.

v ch. 13. 37.

w ch. 13. 37.

x ch. 13. 37.

y ch. 13. 37.

z ch. 13. 37.

aa ch. 13. 37.

ab ch. 13. 37.

1 Heb. devoted. 2 Or, Naphoth Dor 3 Heb. deroting. 4 Heb. he removed nothing. 5 Or, the bare mountain 6 Heb. makes strong. 7 Heb. devote. 8 Or, might not sue for favour

have no favour, but that he might destroy them, ^aas the LORD commanded Moses.

21 And Joshua came at that time, and cut off ¹the Anakim from the hill country, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the hill country of Judah, and from all the hill country of Israel: Joshua utterly destroyed them with their cities. 22 There was none of the Anakim left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, ^ain Gath, and in Ashdod, did some remain. 23 So Joshua took the whole land, ^aaccording to all that the LORD spake unto Moses; ^aand Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel ^aaccording to their divisions by their tribes. ^aAnd the land had rest from war.

12 Now these are the kings of the land, whom the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land beyond Jordan toward the sunrising, from ^athe valley of Arnon unto mount Hermon, and all ^athe Arabah eastward: ^a2 ^aSihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Aroer, which is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and ^athe city that is in the middle of the valley, and half Gilead, even unto the ^ariver Jabbok, the border of the children of Ammon; 3 and ^athe Arabah ^aunto the sea of Chinneroth, eastward, and unto the sea of the Arabah, even the Salt Sea, eastward, the way to Beth-jeshimoth; and on the south, under ^athe slopes of Pisgah: 4 and the border of ^aOg king of Bashan, of the remnant of ^athe Rephaim, ^awho dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, 5 and ruled in ^amount Hermon, and ^ain Salecah, and in all Bashan, ^aunto the border of the Geshurites and the Maacathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon. 6 ^aMoses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smote them; and Moses the servant of the LORD ^agave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these are the kings of the land whom Joshua and the children of Israel smote beyond Jordan westward, from Baal-gad in the valley

of Lebanon even unto ^amount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; and Joshua gave it unto the tribes of Israel for a possession ^aaccording to their divisions; 8 ^ain the hill country, and in the lowland, and in the Arabah, and in the slopes, and in the wilderness, and in the South; ^a9 the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 9 ^athe king of Jericho, one; ^a10 the king of Ai, which is beside Beth-el, one; 10 ^athe king of Jerusalem, one; ^a11 the king of Hebron, one; 11 ^athe king of Jarmuth, one; ^a12 the king of Lachish, one; 12 ^athe king of Eglon, one; ^a13 the king of Gezer, one; 13 ^athe king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 14 the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; 15 ^athe king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 16 ^athe king of Makedah, one; ^a17 the king of Beth-el, one; 17 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hopher, one; 18 the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lasharon, one; 19 ^athe king of Madon, one; ^a20 the king of Hazor, one; 20 ^athe king of Shimron-meron, one; ^a21 the king of Achshaph, one; 21 ^athe king of Taanach, one; ^a22 the king of Megiddo, one; 22 the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam in Carmel, one; 23 ^athe king of Dor in ^athe height of Dor, one; the king of ^aGolim in Gilgal, one; 24 the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirty and one.

13 Now Joshua ^awas old and well stricken in years; and the LORD said unto him, Thou art old and well stricken in years, and there remaineth yet very much land ^ato be possessed. 2 ^aThis is the land that yet remaineth: all the ^aregions of the Philistines, and all the Geshurites; 3 from ^athe ^aShihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the border of Ekron northward, which is counted to the Canaanites: ^a4 the five lords of the Philistines; the Gazites, and the Ashdodites, the Ashkelonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; ^a5 also ^athe Avvim, 4 on the south: all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that belongeth to the Zidonians, unto Aphek, to the border of ^athe Amorites: 5 and the land of ^athe GEBALITES, and all Lebanon,

g ch. 11. 17.

h ch. 11. 23
i ch. 12. 10
j ch. 10. 40
k ch. 11. 16.

j ch. 9. 1.

l Cp. ch. 6. 2.
m ch. 2. 29.

m ch. 10. 23.

n ch. 10. 23.
o ch. 10. 29.
p ch. 10. 29.q ch. 10. 28.
r ch. 8. 17.
Judg. 1. 22.s ch. 11. 1.
t ch. 11. 10.

u ch. 17. 11.

v ch. 11. 2.

w ch. 14. 10.
x ch. 1.y Deut. 31. 3.
z Judg. 2. 1.
a Joel 3. 4.
b 1 Chr. 13. 5.
c Jer. 2. 18.

d Judg. 3. 3.

e Deut. 2. 29.

f See Judg. 1. 34-36.
g 1 Kin. 5. 18.
h Ps. 83. 7.
i Ezek. 27. 8.

1 Heb. devoted. 2 Or, Naphthodor 3 Or, nations 4 Commonly called, the brook of Egypt.
See Num. 34. 5. 5 Or, also the Avvim: from the south, all &c.

f ch. 11. 17
 & 12. 7.
 g Num.
 34. 8.

h ch. 11. 8.

i Cp. ch.

23. 13

& Judg. 2.

21-22.

j ch. 23. 4.

k ch. 23. 4.

Num. 34. 2.

l ch. 14. 1, 2.

m ch. 12. 6.

See Num.

32. 33.

n Dent. 2.

36.

o ver. 16.

Cp. Num.

21. 30.

p Num. 21.

24, 25.

q Dent. 3.

14.

r Num. 21.

24, 35.

s ver. 11.

t ch. 14. 3, 4.

See Num.

18. 20-24.

u ver. 9.

v Cp. Num.

21. 30.

w Cp. Num.

21. 19

& 22. 41

(mg.)

& 23. 38

& Ezek.

25. 2.

x Num. 21.

33.

y Num. 32.

37. 38.

z Dent. 4.

50.

aa See ch.

12. 3.

ab Dent. 3.

10.

toward the sunrising, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering in of Hamath: 6 all the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth-maim, even all the Zidonians; 7 them will I drive out from before the children of Israel: only I allot thou it unto Israel for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee. 7 Now therefore I divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh. 8 With him the Reubenites and the Gadites received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them; 9 from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon; 10 and all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon; 11 and Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maacathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salecah; 12 all the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth and in Edrei (the same was left of the remnant of the Rephaim); for these did Moses smite, and drave them out. 13 Nevertheless the children of Israel drave not out the Geshurites, nor the Maacathites: but Geshur and Maacath dwelt in the midst of Israel, unto this day. 14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the offerings of the LORD, the God of Israel, made by fire are his inheritance, as he spake unto him.

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe of the children of Reuben according to their families. 16 And their border was from Aroer, that is on the edge of the valley of Arnon, and the city that is in the middle of the valley, and all the plain by Medeba; 17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain; Dibon, and Bamoth-baal, and Beth-baal-meon; 18 and Jahaz, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath; 19 and Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zereth-shahar in the mouth of the valley; 20 and Beth-peor, and the slopes of Pisgah, and Beth-jeshimoth; 21 and all

the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the chiefs of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, the princes of Sihon, that dwelt in the land. 22 Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel alay with the sword among the rest of their slain. 23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gave unto the tribe of Gad, unto the children of Gad, according to their families. 25 And their border was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah; 26 and from Heshbon unto Ramath-mizpeh, and Betonim; and from Mahanaim unto the border of Debir; 27 and in the valley, Beth-haram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon, Jordan and the border thereof, unto the uttermost part of the sea of Chinnereth beyond Jordan eastward. 28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad according to their families, the cities and the villages thereof.

29 And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and it was for the half tribe of the children of Manasseh according to their families. 30 And their border was from Mahanaim, all Bashan, all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities: 31 and half Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, the cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were for the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even for the half of the children of Machir according to their families.

32 These are the inheritances which Moses distributed in the plains of Moab, beyond the Jordan at Jericho, eastward. 33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave none inheritance: the LORD, the God of Israel, is their inheritance, as he spake unto them.

c Num. 21.

d Num.

31. 8.

e Num. 32.

34-36.

f Cp. Dent.

3. 11

& 3 Sam.

11. 1

& 12. 26.

g Gen. 32. 2.

2 Sam. 2.

8. 12

& 17. 24.

h 2 Sam. 9.

4. 5 (for

mg.)

i Gen. 33. 17.

j See ch.

11. 2.

k See ver.

36.

l Num. 32.

41.

m 1 Chr. 2. 23.

Cp. Dent.

3. 14.

n ch. 12. 4.

o ch. 17. 1.

Num. 32.

30, 40.

p Num. 22. 1.

q ver. 14.

ch. 18. 7.

Num. 18.

20.

1 Or, table land

2 Or, springs

3 Or, Lidebir

4 Or, having Jordan for a border

14 And these are the inheritances which the children of Israel took in the land of Canaan, which ^aEleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed unto them, ^a by the lot of their inheritance, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe. ³ For Moses had given the inheritance of the two tribes and the half tribe beyond Jordan: 'but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them. ⁴ For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: and they gave no portion unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with the ^asuburbs thereof for their cattle and for their substance. ⁵ As the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land.

⁶ Then the children of Judah drew nigh unto Joshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the ^aKenizzite said unto him, Thou knowest ^a the thing that the LORD spake unto Moses the man of God concerning me and concerning thee in Kadesh-barnea. ⁷ Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the LORD ^asent me from Kadesh-barnea to spy out the land; and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart. ⁸ Nevertheless ^a my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the LORD my God. ⁹ And Moses sware on that day, saying, ^a Surely the land ^b whereon thy foot hath trodden shall be an inheritance to thee and to thy children for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the LORD my God. ¹⁰ And now, behold, the LORD hath kept me alive, ^a as he spake, these ^a forty and five years, from the time that the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while Israel walked in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day ^a fourscore and five years old. ¹¹ As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, and ^a to go out and to come in. ¹² Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in

that day; for thou heardest in that day how the ^a Anakim were there, and cities great and fenced: it may be that the LORD will be with me, and I shall drive them out, as the LORD spake. ¹³ And Joshua ^a blessed him; and he gave ^a Hebron unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh for an inheritance. ¹⁴ Therefore Hebron became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite, unto this day; ^a because that he wholly followed the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁵ Now the name of Hebron beforetime was ^a Kiriath-arba; which *Arba* was the greatest man among the Anakim. ^a And the land had rest from war.

15 And the lot for the tribe of the children of Judah according to their families was ^a unto the border of Edom, even to ^a the wilderness of Zin southward, at the uttermost part of the south. ² And their south border was from the uttermost part of the ^a Salt Sea, from the ^a bay that looked southward: ³ and it went out southward of ^a the ascent of Akkrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and went up by the south of Kadesh-barnea, and passed along by Hebron, and went up to Addar, and turned about to Karka: ⁴ and it passed along to Azmon, and went out at ^a the brook of Egypt; and the goings out of the border were at the sea: this shall be your south border. ⁵ And the east border was ^a the Salt Sea, even unto the end of Jordan. And the border of the north quarter was from the ^a bay of the sea at the end of Jordan: ⁶ and the border went up to ^a Beth-hoglah, and passed along by the north of ^a Beth-arabah; and the border went up to ^a the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben: ⁷ and the border went up to Debir from ^a the valley of Achor, and so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is over against ^a the ascent of Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed along to the waters of ^a En-shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at ^a En-rogel: ⁸ and the border went up by ^a the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the ^a side of the Jebusite southward (^a the same is Jerusalem): and the border went up to the top of the mountain

g Num. 13. 28, 31.

A ch. 22. 6.
i ch. 10. 36, 37.
k 15. 13, 14
l 21. 11, 12.
m Judg. 1. 20.
n 1 Chr. 6. 56, 58.
o 1 Mac. 2. 56.
p ver. 8, 9.k ver. 13.
Gen. 22. 2
l 25. 37.
m Judg. 1. 10.
n See ch. 10. 38.
o See ch. 11. 13.m Num. 34. 3.
n Num. 33. 38.o Num. 34. 4.
Judg. 1. 36.p ver. 47.
Num. 34. 8.
q ch. 13. 2.q ch. 18. 19.
r ch. 18. 18.
22.

s ch. 18. 17.

t ch. 7. 28.

u ch. 18. 17.
v ch. 18. 16.
2 Sam. 17. 17.w Kin. 1. 9.
x ch. 18. 16.
2 Kin. 23. 10.y 3 Chr. 30. 3, 4.
z ver. 63.
ch. 18. 28.
cp. Judg. 19. 10.
a 1 Chr. 11. 4.

1 Or, pasture lands 2 That is, The city of Arba. 3 Heb. tongue. 4 Heb. shoulder.

that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the uttermost part of the vale of Rephaim northward: 9 and the border was drawn from the top of the mountain unto the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah, and went out to the cities of mount Ephron; and the border was drawn to Baalah (* the same is Kiriath-jearim): 10 and the border turned about from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim on the north (the same is Chesalon), and went down to ^bBeth-shemesh, and passed along by ^cTimnah: 11 and the border went out ^dunto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shikkeron, and passed along to mount ^eBaalah, and went out at Jabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea. 12 And the west border was to ^fthe great sea, and the border thereof. This is the border of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a portion among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua, ^geven ^hKiriath-arba, which Arba was the father of Anak (the same is ⁱHebron). 14 And Caleb drove out thence the three sons of Anak, ^jSheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak. 15 And he went up thence against the inhabitants of Debir: ^know the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher. 16 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 17 ^lAnd Othniel the son of Kenaz, ^mthe brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 18 And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldst thou? 19 And she said, Give me ⁿa ^oblessing; for that thou hast ^pset me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the

tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the border of Edom in the South were Kabzeel, and ^qEder, and Jagur; 22 and Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah; 23 and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Ithnan; 24 ^rZiph, and Telem, and Bealoth; 25 and Hazor-hadattah, and Kerioth-hezron (the same is Hazor); 26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah; 27 and Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-pelet; 28 and Hazar-shual, and ^sBeer-sheba, and Bizithiah; 29 Baalah, and Iim, and Ezem; 30 and Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah; 31 and ^tZiklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah; 32 and Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 In the lowland, ^uEshatol, and Zorah, and Ashnah; 34 and Zanoah, and En-gannim, Tappuah, and Enam; 35 ^vJarmuth, and ^wAdullam, ^xSocoh, and ^yAzekah; 36 and Sharraim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, and Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages.

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad; 38 and Dilan, and Mizpeh, and Joktheel; 39 ^zLachish, and Bozkath, and ^{aa}Eglon; 40 and Cabbon, and ^{ab}Lahmam, and Chithlish; 41 and Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and ^{ac}Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 ^{ad}Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan; 43 and Iphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezib; 44 and ^{ae}Kellah, and Achzib, and Maresah; nine cities with their villages.

45 ^{af}Ekron, with her ^{ag}six towns and her villages: 46 from Ekron even unto the sea, all that were by the side of Ashdod, with their villages.

47 ^{ah}Ashdod, her towns and her villages; ^{ai}Gaza, her towns and her villages; unto ^{aj}the brook of Egypt, and ^{ak}the great sea, and the border thereof.

48 And in the hill country, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh; 49 and Dannah, and Kiriath-sannah (* the same is Debir); 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim; 51 and ^{al}Goshen, and Holon, and ^{am}Giloh; eleven cities with their villages.

m Gen. 35. 21.

n 1 Sam. 23. 14, 15, 19, 24 & 26. 1, 2.

o Gen. 31. 21 & 26. 23, 24.

p 1 Sam. 27. 6 & 30. 1.

q Cp. Num. 13. 22.

r ch. 10. 3. s 1 Sam. 22. 1. t 1 Sam. 17. 1.

u ch. 10. 3. 21, 22. v ch. 10. 3. 36, 37.

w ch. 10. 10, 21.

x ch. 10. 23, 30.

y 1 Sam. 23. 1, 2.

z ch. 13. 3.

aa See ver. 4.

ab See ver. 12.

ac Cp. ver. 40.

ad ch. 10. 41 & 11. 16. ae 1 Sam. 15. 12.

1 That is, The city of Arba. 2 Or, present. 3 Or, given me the land of the South 4 Or, Lahmas Heb. daughters.

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshan; 53 and Janim, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah; 54 and Humtah, and Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron), and Zior; nine cities with their villages.

f For ver. 13, see ch. 14. 13-15.

g 1 Sam. 28. 24, 25.

A ver. 24.

i ver. 10.

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Jutah; 56 and Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah; 57 Kain, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages.

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor; 59 and Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages.

j ver. 9.

60 Kiriath-baal (the same is Kiriath-jearim), and Rabbah; two cities with their villages.

k ver. 6.

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah; 62 and Nibshan, and the City of Salt, and Eng-edi; six cities with their villages.

l 1 Sam. 22. 29.

m See ver. 8.

n Cp. Judg. 1. 8, 21.

o 2 Sam. 8. 5.

63 And as for the Jebusites, the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the children of Judah could not drive them out: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Judah at Jerusalem, unto this day.

16 And the lot for the children of Joseph went out from the Jordan at Jericho, at the waters of Jericho on the east, even the wilderness, going up from Jericho through the hill country to Beth-el; 2 and it went out from Beth-el to Luz, and passed along unto the border of the Archites to Ataroth; 3 and it went down westward to the border of the Japhletites, unto the border of Beth-horon the nether, even unto Gezer; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. 4 And the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance. 5 And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance eastward was Ataroth-addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; 6 and the border went out westward at Michmethath on the north; and the border turned about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed along it on the east of Janoah; 7 and it went down from Janoah to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and reached unto Jericho, and went out at Jordan. 8 From Tappuah the border went along westward to the brook of

o ch. 8. 15 & 18. 12.

p Cp. ch. 13. 13.

q Gen. 28. 19.

r Judg. 1. 23, 25.

s See ch. 10. 10.

t See ch. 10. 33.

u Cp. ch. 17. 14.

v ch. 13. 13.

w ch. 17. 7.

x 1 Chr. 7. 28.

y ch. 17. 8, 9.

Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim according to their families; 9 together with the cities which were separated for the children of Ephraim in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages. 10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in the midst of Ephraim, unto this day, and became servants to do task-work.

z Judg. 1. 29. 1 Kin. 9. 16.

y ch. 17. 13. Gen. 49. 13.

17 And this was the lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the firstborn of Joseph.

As for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead, because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

z Gen. 41. 51.

a 45. 20.

b 45. 18.

c Gen. 50. 23.

d Num. 26. 29.

e 32. 39, 40.

f 1 Chr. 7. 14.

g Deut. 3. 13, 15.

h See Num. 26. 29-32.

2 And the lot was for the rest of the children of Manasseh according to their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephher, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph according to their families. 3 But Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. 4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commandment of the LORD he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father. 5 And there fell ten parts to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which is beyond Jordan; 6 because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the land of Gilead belonged unto the rest of the sons of Manasseh. 7 And the border of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, which is before Shechem; and the border went along to the right hand, unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

d Num. 26. 29.

e 27. 1.

f 36. 2, 11.

g ch. 14. 1.

h 21. 1.

i Num. 34. 17.

j Num. 27. 6, 7.

k 36. 2.

l ver. 1.

m ch. 13. 30.

n 31.

o ch. 16. 6.

ieh. 16. 8, 9.

8 The land of 'Tappuah belonged to Manasseh: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim. 9 And the border went down unto the brook of Kanah, southward of the brook: these cities belonged to Ephraim among the cities of Manasseh: and the border of Manasseh was on the north side of the brook, and the goings out thereof were at the sea: 10 southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border; and they reached to Asher on the north, and to Issachar on the east. 11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even the three heights. 12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 13 And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to task-work, and did not utterly drive them out.

1 Chr. 7.
23.
2 Kin.
4. 11, 12.

2 Cp. ch.
11. 2
12. 23.
Judg. 1.
27, 28.

16 ch. 16. 10.
Gen. 49. 15.

16 ch. 16. 4.

o Cp. Gen.
46. 22.

p Gen. 48.
19.
Cp. Num.
26. 34, 37.

q See ch.
12. 4.
r ch. 24. 33.
Judg. 3. 27.

s See ch.
11. 6.

t Judg. 6. 33.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one part for an inheritance, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as hitherto the LORD hath blessed me? 15 And Joshua said unto them, If thou be a great people, get thee up to the forest, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Rephaim; since the hill country of Ephraim is too narrow for thee. 16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill country is not enough for us: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are in Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are in the valley of Jezreel. 17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only: 18 but the hill country shall be thine; for though it is a forest,

thou shalt cut it down, and the goings out thereof shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have chariots of iron, and though they be strong.

18 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled themselves together at Shiloh, and set up the tent of meeting there: and the land was subdued before them. 2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet divided their inheritance. 3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, How long are ye slack to go in to possess the land, which the LORD, the God of your fathers, hath given you? 4 Appoint for you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall arise, and walk through the land, and describe it according to their inheritance; and they shall come unto me. 5 And they shall divide it into seven portions: 6 Judah shall abide in his border on the south, and the house of Joseph shall abide in their border on the north. 6 And ye shall describe the land into seven portions, and bring the description hither to me: and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD our God. 7 For the Levites have no portion among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben and the half tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance beyond Jordan eastward, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them. 8 And the men arose, and went: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, and I will cast lots for you here before the LORD in Shiloh. 9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven portions in a book, and they came to Joshua unto the camp at Shiloh. 10 And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the border of their lot went out between the children of Judah and the chil-

u Deut. 20. 1.
See ch.
11. 6.

v ch. 19. 51
a 21. 2
b 22. 9, 12
Jer. 7. 12,
14
c 23. 6, 9,
al.
w ch. 19. 51.
Ex. 20. 10,
al.

x Cp. Judg.
18. 9.

y Cp. ch.
15. 1.
z Cp. ch. 16.
1, 4.

a ver. 10.
ch. 14. 2.

b See ch. 13.
33.

c See ch.
13. 5.

d ver. 6.

e ch. 11. 23
a 12. 7.

1 Heb. daughters.

2 Heb. Mea.

3 Heb. is not found for us.

f Cp. ch.
18. 1.

g ch. 18. 21.

h See ch.
7. 2.i See ch.
18. 2.

j ch. 18. 5.

k ch. 18. 3.
See ch. 18.
10.l Cp. ch.
18. 11.

m ch. 18. 9.

n See ch.
18. 3.o See ch.
12. 4.p See ch.
18. 7.

q ch. 18. 6.

r ch. 11. 2
& 15. 6.

s ch. 18. 2.

t ver. 12.

dren of Joseph. 12 And their border on the north quarter was from Jordan; and the border went up to the ¹side of Jericho on the north, and went up through the hill country westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of ¹Beth-aven. 13 And the border passed along from thence to Luz, to the ¹side of ¹Luz (the same is Beth-el), southward; and the border went down to ¹Ataroth-addar, by the mountain that lieth on the south of ¹Beth-horon the nether. 14 And the border was drawn and turned about on the ¹west quarter southward, from the mountain that lieth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (= the same is Kiriath-jearim), a city of the children of Judah: this was the west quarter. 15 And the south quarter was from the uttermost part of Kiriath-jearim, and the border went out westward, and went out ²to the fountain of the waters of Nephtoah: 16 and the border went down to the uttermost part of the mountain that lieth before ²the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is in the vale of ²Rephaim northward; and it went down to the ²valley of Hinnom, to the side of the Jebusite southward, and went down to ²En-rogel; 17 and it was drawn on the north, and went out at En-shemesh, and went out to Geliloth, which is over against the ascent of Adummim; and it went down to ²the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben; 18 and it passed along to the side over against ²the Arabah northward, and went down unto ²the Arabah: 19 and the border passed along to the side of ²Beth-hoglah northward; and the goings out of the border were at the north ²bay of ²the Salt Sea, at the south end of Jordan: this was the south border. 20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east quarter. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the borders thereof round about, according to their families. 21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were ²Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and Emek-keziz; 22 and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el; 23 and Avvim, and Parah, and Ophrah; 24 and Che-

phar-ammoni, and Ophni, and Geba; twelve cities with their villages: 25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beer-oth; 26 and Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah; 27 and Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah; 28 and Zelah, Eleph, and the ²Jebusite (the same is Jerusalem), Gibeath, and Kiriath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

1 And the second lot came out for Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was in the midst of the inheritance of the children of Judah. 2 And they had for their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah; 3 and Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Ezem; 4 and Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah; 5 and Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah; 6 and Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhin; thirteen cities with their villages: 7 Ain, Rimmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities with their villages: 8 and all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramah of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families. 9 Out of the ²part of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the portion of the children of Judah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had inheritance in the midst of their inheritance.

10 And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid: 11 and their border went up ²westward, even to Maralah, and reached to Dabbeseth; and it reached to the brook that is before ²Jokneam; 12 and it turned from Sarid eastward toward the rising unto the border of Chisloth-tabor; and it went out to Daberath, and went up to Japhia; 13 and from thence it passed along eastward to Gath-hepher, to Ethkazin; and it went out at Rimmon which stretcheth unto Neah; 14 and the border turned about it on the north to Hannathon; and the goings out thereof were at the valley of Iphtah-el; 15 and Kat-

u See ch.
18. 6.v ver. 2.
Cp. Gen.
46. 7.w For ver.
2-5,
see 1 Chr.
4. 28-35.

x ver. 1.

y Cp. ch.
18. 14
& Gen. 40.
13.z ch. 12. 22
& 31. 34.

1 Heb. shoulder.

2 Heb. tongue.

3 Heb. line.

e ch. 11. 1.

tath, and Nahalal, and ^aShimron, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem: twelve cities with their villages. 16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

17 The fourth lot came out for Issachar, even for the children of Issachar according to their families. 18 And their border was unto Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and ^bShunem; 19 and Hapharaim, and Shion, and Anaharath; 20 and Rabbith, and Kishion, and Ebez; 21 and Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-haddah, and Beth-pazzez; 22 and the border reached to Tabor, and Shahazumah, and Beth-shemesh; and the goings out of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages. 23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities with their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. 25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph; 26 and Allammelech, and Amad, and Mishal; and it reached to ^cCarmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath; 27 and it turned toward the sunrise to Beth-dagon, and reached to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iphtah-el northward to Beth-emek and Neiel; and it went out to ^dCabul on the left hand, 28 and Ebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, even unto ^egreat Zidon; 29 and the border turned to Ramah, and to ^fthe fenced city of Tyre; and the border turned to Hosah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea ^gby the region of Achzib; 30 Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages. 31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

32 The sixth lot came out for the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families. 33 And their border was from Heleph, from ^hthe ⁱoak in Zaanannim, and Adami-nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakkum; and the goings out thereof were at Jordan: 34 and the border turned ^jwestward

to Aznoth-tabor, and went out from thence to Hukkok; and it reached to Zebulun on the south, and reached to Asher on the west, and to Judah at Jordan toward the sunrise. 35 And the fenced cities were Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and ^kChinnereth; 36 and Adamah, and Ramah, and ^lHazor; 37 and Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor; 38 and Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shemesh; nineteen cities with their villages. 39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities with their villages.

40 The seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. 41 And the border of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh; 42 and ^mShaalabbin, and ⁿAijalon, and Ithlah; 43 and Elon, and Timnah, and Ekron; 44 and Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalath; 45 and Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon; 46 and Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border over against ^oJoppa. 47 And the border of the children of Dan went out ^pbeyond them: for the children of Dan went up and fought against ^qLeshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 So they made an end of distributing the land for inheritance by the borders thereof; and the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun in the midst of them: 50 according to the commandment of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, even ^rTimnath-serah in the hill country of Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 ^sThese are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance by lot ^tin Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tent of meeting. So

a See ch.
11. 2.
ch. 11. 1.

b 1 Sam.
22. 4.
2 Kin. 4. 5.
et.

j Judg. 1.
38.

c 1 Kin. 18.
19. 30. 42.
2 Kin. 2. 25
& 4. 35.
8. of 9. 7. 5.
Isai. 55. 9.
Jer. 20. 19.
Amos 1. 2.
et.

d Cp. 1 Kin.
9. 18.

e ch. 11. 8.
Cp. Judg.
1. 31.

f Cp. Judg.
4. 11.

g Cp. Deut.
28. 23.

k 2 Chr. 2.
16.
Ezra 3. 7.
1 Mac. 10.
75. 76.
2 Mac. 12.
4. 7.
Acts 9. 36.
43
& 10. 4. et.
l Judg. 1.
54. 35
& 18. 1.

m ch. 24. 30.
Judg. 2. 3.

n ch. 14. 1.
Num. 34.
17.

o See ch.
18. 1.

1 Or, the city of Mibear Zor (that is, the fortress of Tyre. 2 Or, from Helel to Achzib 3 Or, oak (or terebinth) of Zaanannim 4 Heb. Japho. 5 Or, from them: and etc. 6 In Judg. 18. 28, Laish.

they made an end of dividing the land.

20 ¹And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying, ²Speak to the children of Israel, saying,

³Assign you the cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses: ³that the manslayer that killeth any person ¹unwittingly and unawares may flee thither: and they shall be unto you for a refuge from the avenger of blood. ⁴And he shall flee unto one of those cities, and shall stand ⁴at the entering of the gate of the city, and declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city; and they shall ²take him into the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them. ⁵And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver up the manslayer into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unawares, and hated him not before time. ⁶And he shall dwell in that city, ⁷until he stand before the congregation for judgement, until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the manslayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled. ⁷And they ⁸set apart ⁸Kedesh in ⁸Gallilee in the hill country of Naphtali, and ⁹Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and ¹⁰Kiriath-arba (the same is Hebron) ¹¹in the hill country of Judah. ¹²And beyond the Jordan at Jericho eastward, they assigned ¹³Bezer in the wilderness in the ¹⁴plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and ¹⁵Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and ¹⁶Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh. ¹⁷These were the appointed cities for all the children of Israel, and ¹⁸for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person ¹unwittingly might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, until he stood before the congregation.

¹Then came near the heads **21** of fathers' houses of the Levites ²unto Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of fathers' houses of the tribes of the children

of Israel; ²and they spake unto them ³at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, ⁴The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the ⁵suburbs thereof for our cattle. ³And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, according to the commandment of the LORD, these cities with their suburbs.

⁴And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, ⁵had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of the Simeonites, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

⁵And the rest of the children of Kohath had by lot ⁶out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

⁶And the ⁷children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

⁷The children ⁸of Merari according to their families had out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

⁸And the children of Israel ⁹gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, ¹⁰as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

⁹And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are ¹¹here mentioned by name: ¹⁰and they were for ¹¹the children of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi: for theirs was the first lot. ¹¹²And they gave them ¹Kiriath-arba, ²which Arba was the father of ³Anak, (the same is Hebron,) ⁴in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it. ¹²But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

¹³³And unto the children of Aaron the priest they gave Hebron

^b See ch. 18. 1.
^c Num. 35. 2.

^d See ver. 19-22.
^e Ex. 6. 16-19.
^f Num. 3. 17-30.

^g See ver. 30-33.

^h See ver. 27-33.

ⁱ See ver. 34-41.

^j Ver. 3.

^k Num. 35. 2.
^l See ch. 14. 3-5.

^m Ver. 4.

ⁿ For ver. 11-19.
^o See 1 Chr. 6. 54-60.
^p See ch. 14. 15-18.
^q ch. 30. 7.
^r Luke 1. 30.

¹ Or, through error

² Heb. pether.

³ Heb. sanctified.

⁴ Heb. Gaili.

⁵ Or, table land.

⁶ Or, pasture lands

⁷ Heb. Anok.

n ch. 20. 7. with her suburbs, *the city of refuge for the manslayer, and °Libnah with her suburbs; 14 and Jattir with her suburbs, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs; 15 and Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs; 16 and Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes. 17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, °Gibeon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs; 18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities. 19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

q For ver. 20-25, see 1 Chr. 6. 66-70. 20 *And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites, even the rest of the children of Kohath, they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim. 21 And they gave them Shechem with her suburbs in the hill country of Ephraim, *the city of refuge for the manslayer, and Gezer with her suburbs; 22 and Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities. 23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her suburbs, Gibbethon with her suburbs; 24 Aijalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities. 25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Taanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities. 26 All the cities of the families of the rest of the children of Kohath were ten with their suburbs.

r ch. 20. 7, 8. 27 *And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the half tribe of Manasseh they gave Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, *the city of refuge for the manslayer; and Be-eshterah with her suburbs; two cities. 28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishion with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs; 29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, En-gannim with her suburbs; four cities. 30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs; 31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities. 32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, *the city of refuge

for the manslayer, and Hammothdor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities. 33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families were thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 *And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kartah with her suburbs, 35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities. 36 *And out of the tribe of Reuben, *Bezer with her suburbs, and Jahaz with her suburbs, 37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities. 38 And out of the tribe of Gad, *Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, the city of refuge for the manslayer, and *Mahanaim with her suburbs; 39 °Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all. 40 All these were the cities of the children of Merari according to their families, even the rest of the families of the Levites; and their lot was twelve cities.

41 *All the cities of the Levites in the midst of the possession of the children of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs. 42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them; thus it was with all these cities.

43 *So the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he sware to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein. 44 *And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he sware unto their fathers: *and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; *the LORD delivered all their enemies into their hand. 45 *There failed not aught of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

22 Then Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, 2 and said unto them, Ye have kept °all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, °and have hearkened unto my voice in all that I commanded you: 3 ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have

For ver. 34-40, see 1 Chr. 6. 71-81.

n ch. 20. 8.

v See ch. 12. 26.

to Num. 35. 7.

x Gen. 12. 15 & 15. 18 & 26. 3 & 35. 4, 12.

y See ch. 11. 23.

z ch. 10. 8 & 23. 9.

a ch. 2. 24. Deut. 7. 24.

b ch. 22. 14, 15.

c See Num. 32. 20-23 & Deut. 2. 15-20. d ch. 1. 16, 17.

s For ver. 27-35, see 1 Chr. 6. 71-76.

1 Verses 26, 27 are not in the Masoretic text, but are found in very many MSS. and in the ancient versions. See also 1 Chr. 6. 73, 75.

kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God. ⁴ And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he spake unto them: therefore now turn ye, and get you unto your tents, unto the land of your possession, ⁵ which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you beyond Jordan. ⁵ Only take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, ⁶ to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul. ⁶ So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

⁷ Now to the one half tribe of Manasseh Moses had given inheritance in Bashan: ⁷ but unto the other half gave Joshua among their brethren beyond Jordan westward. Moreover when Joshua sent them away unto their tents, he blessed them, ⁸ and spake unto them, saying, Return with much wealth unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: ⁸ divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

⁹ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the land of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses. ¹⁰ And when they came unto the region about Jordan, that is in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to. ¹¹ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar in the forefront of the land of Canaan, in the region about Jordan, on the side that pertaineth to the children of Israel. ¹² And when the children

of Israel heard of it, ^a the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up against them to war.

¹³ And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, ^a Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest; ¹⁴ and with him ten princes, one prince of a fathers' house for each of the tribes of Israel; and they were ^b every one of them head of their fathers' houses among the ¹ thousands of Israel. ¹⁵ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, ¹⁶ Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, ^c to rebel this day against the LORD? ¹⁷ Is ^d the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we have not cleansed ourselves unto this day, although there came a plague upon the congregation of the LORD, ¹⁸ that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ^e ye rebel to-day against the LORD, that to-morrow ^f he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel. ¹⁹ Howbeit, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: ^g but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar besides the altar of the LORD our God. ²⁰ Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the devoted thing, and ^h wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

²¹ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and spake unto the heads of the ¹ thousands of Israel, ²² The LORD, ⁱ the God of gods, the LORD, the God of gods, ^j he knoweth, and Israel he shall

ⁿ Judg. 20. 1.

^o Ex. 6. 25.
Num. 23. 7.
Judg. 20.
28.

^p Num. 1. 4.

^q ver. 18, 19.
Num. 14. 3.
Ex. Lev.
17. 8. 9.
& Deut. 12.
13, 14.
^r Num. 25. 3.
Deut. 4. 2.
Ps. 106. 38.

^s Num. 16.
22.

^t ch. 18. 1.

^u ver. 16, 18.

^v ch. 7. 1, 3.

^w Deut. 10.
17.
^x 1 Kin. 8.
38.
^y Ps. 44. 20.
21.
^z Ps. 11. 41.

^a See ch. 11.
23.

^f See ch.
13. 6.

^g Deut. 6.
4, 17.
& 11. 22.

^h ch. 23. 11.
Deut. 6. 5
& 10. 12
& 11. 1, 13,
22.

ⁱ ch. 14. 18.

^j ch. 17. 5.

^k Num. 31.
27.
^l Sam. 30.
34.

^m Num. 22.
1, 28, 29.

ⁿ See Deut.
15. 12-15.

know; if it be in rebellion, or if in trespass against the LORD, (save thou us not this day,) ²³ that we have built us an altar to turn away from following the LORD; or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meal offering, or if to offer sacrifices of peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himself ²⁴ require it; ²⁴ and if we have not rather out of carelessness done this, and of purpose, saying, ²⁵ In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD, the God of Israel? ²⁵ for the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no portion in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD. ²⁶ Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice: ²⁷ but it shall be ^a a witness between us and you, and between our generations after us, that we may ^b do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no portion in the LORD. ²⁸ Therefore said we, It shall be, when they so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we shall say, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice; but it is ^a a witness between us and you. ²⁹ God forbid that we should ^c rebel against the LORD, and turn away this day from following the LORD, ^c to build an altar for burnt offering, for meal offering, or for sacrifice, besides the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

³⁰ And when ^d Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation, even the heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, ^e it pleased them well. ³¹ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we know that ^f the LORD is in the midst

of us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD: now have ye delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD. ³² And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, ^g out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again. ³³ And the thing ^h pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel ⁱ blessed God, and spake no more of going up against them to war, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and the children of Gad dwelt. ³⁴ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar ^j Ed: For, said they, ^j it is a witness between us that the LORD is God.

¹ And it came to pass after **23** many days, when the LORD had given ^k rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, and Joshua ^l was old and well stricken in years; ² that Joshua ^m called for all Israel, for their elders and for their heads, and for their judges and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and well stricken in years: ³ and ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; ⁴ for the LORD your God, he it is that hath fought for you. ⁴ Behold, ⁵ I have allotted unto you these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun. ⁵ And the LORD your God, ⁶ he shall thrust them out from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, ⁷ as the LORD your God spake unto you. ⁶ Therefore ⁸ be ye very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, ⁹ that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left; ⁷ that ye come not among these nations, these that remain among you; ¹⁰ neither make mention of the name of their gods, ¹¹ nor cause to swear by them, neither serve them, nor bow down yourselves unto them: ⁸ ⁹ but cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have

¹ That is, Witness.

p ch. 12. 6.
Ex. 23. 20
& 25. 2
& 34. 11.
Deut. 4. 25
& 11. 22.
r ch. 1. 5
& 10. 6
& 21. 44.
p Cp. Lev.
26. 8
& Deut. 28.
30.
s ver. 3.
Ex. 14. 14.
Deut. 1. 22.
a ch. 23. 4.

done unto this day. 9^p For the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but as for you, ^ano man hath stood before you unto this day. 10^r One man of you ¹shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, ^ahe it is that fighteth for you, as he spake unto you. 11^s Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God. 12 Else if ye do in any wise go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, even these that remain among you, ^band make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you: 13 know for a certainty that ^cthe LORD your God will no more drive these nations from out of your sight, ^dbut they shall be a snare and a trap unto you, and a scourge in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. 14 And, behold, this day ^eI am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that ^fnot one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, not one thing hath failed thereof. 15 And it shall come to pass, that as all the good things are come upon you of which the LORD your God spake unto you, so shall the LORD bring upon you ^gall the evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you. 16 When ye transgress the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and go and serve other gods, and bow down yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

24 And Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel ^hto Shechem, and ⁱcalled for the elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and ^jthey presented themselves before God. ^kAnd Joshua said unto all the people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ^lYour fathers dwelt of old time beyond the River, even Terah, the father of

Abraham, and the father of Nahor: and ^mthey served other gods. 3ⁿ And I took your father Abraham from beyond the River, and ^oled him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, ^pand gave him Isaac. 4 And I gave unto Isaac ^qJacob and Esau: ^rand I gave unto Esau mount Seir, to possess it; ^sand Jacob and his children went down into Egypt. 5^t And I sent Moses and Aaron, ^uand I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did in the midst thereof: and ^vafterward I brought you out. 6 And ^wI brought your fathers out of Egypt: and ^xye came unto the sea; ^yand the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and with horsemen unto the Red Sea. 7^z And when they cried out unto the LORD, ^{aa}he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, ^{ab}and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; ^{ac}and your eyes saw what I did in Egypt: ^{ad}and ye dwelt in the wilderness many days. 8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt beyond Jordan; ^{ae}and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, and ye possessed their land; and I destroyed them from before you. 9^{af} Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and fought against Israel; ^{ag}and he sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: 10^{ah} but I would not hearken unto Balaam; ^{ai}therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand. 11^{aj} And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: ^{ak}and the men of Jericho fought against you, ^{al}the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Girgashite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite; and I delivered them into your hand. 12 And I sent ^{am}the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, even the two kings of the Amorites; ^{an}not with thy sword, nor with thy bow. 13 And I gave you a land whereon thou hadst not laboured, ^{ao}and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell therein; of vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat. 14^{ap} Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth: and ^{aq}put away the gods which your

1 Judith 5.
6, 7.
21 Gen.
21. 30
& 33. 2.
m See Gen.
12. 1-5
n Acts 7.
2-4.
o Gen. 12. 6.
2, 3.
p Gen. 25.
24-28.
q Gen. 26. 8.
Deut. 2. 5.
r Gen. 46.
1, 6.
s Acts 7. 15.
t Ex. 3. 10
& 4. 14.
u See Ex.
ch. 7-ch.
12.
v Ex. 12.
37, 51.
w Ex. 14. 9.
x Ex. 14. 9.
y Ex. 14. 10.
z Ex. 14. 20.
aa Ex. 14. 27.
ab Ex. 14. 27.
ac Deut. 4. 34
& 20. 2.
ad See ch.
5. 6.
ae See Num.
21. 21-23.
af Cp. Judg.
11. 25.
ag Num. 22. 5.
Deut. 23. 4.
ah Num. 22.
11, 20
& 24. 1, 10.
ai ch. 3.
14, 17
& 4. 10-13.
aj ch. 6. 1.
ak See ch. 10.
1-3
& 11. 1-3.
al Ex. 23. 28.
Deut. 7. 20.
am Ps. 44. 3.
an Deut. 6.
10, 11.
ao Cp. ch. 11.
13.
ap Deut. 10.
12
aq 1 Sam. 12.
34.
ar ver. 2, 21.

fathers served beyond the River, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD. 15^a And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, ^cchoose ye this day whom ye will serve; whether ^athe gods which your fathers served that were beyond the River, or ^athe gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: ^bbut as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD. 16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods; 17 for the LORD our God, he it is that brought us and our fathers up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of ^bbondage, and that did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the peoples through the midst of whom we passed: 18 and the LORD drave out from before us all the peoples, even the Amorites which dwelt in the land: therefore we also will serve the LORD; for he is our God. 19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD; for he is ^aan holy God; he is ^aa jealous God; ^bhe will not forgive your transgression nor your sins. 20^a If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then ^ahe will turn and do you evil, and consume you, after that he hath done you good. 21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD. 22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ^aye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses. 23 Now therefore ^aput away, said he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD, the God of Israel. 24 And the people said unto Joshua, The

LORD our God will we serve, and unto his voice will we hearken. 25 So Joshua ^amade a covenant with the people that day, and set them a ^astatute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 And Joshua ^awrote these words in the book of the law of God; and ^bhe took a great stone, and set it up there ^cunder the oak that was ^bby the sanctuary of the LORD. 27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, ^athis stone shall be a witness against us; for ^cit hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness against you, lest ye deny your God. 28 So Joshua ^asent the people away, every man unto his inheritance.

29^a And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. 30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in ^aTimnath-serah, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 31^a And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, ^aand had known all the work of the LORD, that he had wrought for Israel. 32^a And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in the parcel of ground ^awhich Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of money: and they became the inheritance of the children of Joseph. 33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in ^athe hill of ^aPhinehas his son, which was given him in ^athe hill country of Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

1 AND it came to pass after the death of Joshua, that the children of Israel ^aasked of the LORD, saying, ^bWho shall go up for us first against the Canaanites, to fight against them? 2 And the

LORD said, Judah shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand. 3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; ^cand I like-

1 Heb. bondmen.

2 Or, in

3 Or, Gibeah of Phinehas

wise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him. 4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they smote of them in Bezek ten thousand men. 5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they smote the Canaanites and the Perizzites. 6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes. 7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ^dgathered their meat under my table: as I have done; so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died there.

8 And the children of Judah fought against Jerusalem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire. 9 And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the hill country, and in the South, and in the lowland. 10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron beforetime was Kiriath-arba:) and they smote Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai. 11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir. (Now the name of Debir beforetime was Kiriath-sepher.) 12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife. 13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 14 And it came to pass, when she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted down from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou? 15 And she said unto him, Give me a blessing; for that thou hast set me in the land of the South, give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 And the children of the Kenite, Moses' brother in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which is in the south

of Arad; and they went and dwelt with the people. 17 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they smote the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called Hormah. 18 Also Judah took Gaza with the border thereof, and Ashkelon with the border thereof, and Ekron with the border thereof. 19 And the LORD was with Judah; and he drave out the inhabitants of the hill country; for he could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. 20 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses had spoken: and he drave out thence the three sons of Anak. 21 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwelt with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem, unto this day.

22 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: and the LORD was with them. 23 And the house of Joseph sent to spy out Beth-el. (Now the name of the city beforetime was Luz.) 24 And the watchers saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will deal kindly with thee. 25 And he shewed them the entrance into the city, and they smote the city with the edge of the sword; but they let the man go and all his family. 26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 And Manasseh did not drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor of Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. 28 And it came to pass, when Israel was waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to taskwork, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 And Ephraim drave not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

n Num.
21. 1.
o Num. 10.
20-22.
p ver. 3.

q ver. 2, 22.
Num. 21. 3.
r Cp. ch.
3. 8.
& Josh. 11.
22.

s See ver. 2.

t Josh. 17.
18, 19.
u Num. 14.
34.
Deut. 1. 38.
Josh. 14.
9, 18.
& 15, 12, 14.
v ver. 10.

w Cp. Josh.
15. 58.

x ver. 19.

y Gen. 28. 19.
& 35. 6.
& 48. 2.
Josh. 22.
15.

z Josh. 2.
12, 14.

a Josh. 1. 4.

b Josh. 17.
11-13.

c Josh. 16.
10.
1 Kin. 9. 16.

d Cp. Luke
16. 21.
e Cp. Lev.
24. 19.
& 1 Sam.
15. 33.

f Cp. Josh.
15. 58.

g Josh. 9. 1.
& 11. 2, 16.
& 12. 8.

A For ver.
16-15,
see Josh.
15. 12-19.
f Josh. 14. 15.
& 15. 15.

j Num. 12.
25.
Josh. 15.
14.

k ch. 3. 2.

l Josh. 4. 11, 17.
1 Sam. 16. 6.

m Deut.
34. 3.

30 Zebulun drave not out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of ⁴Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became ¹tributary.

31 ^aAsher drave not out the inhabitants of Acco, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor of Achzib, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob: 32 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out.

33 Naphtali drave not out the inhabitants of ¹Beth-shemesh, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributary unto them.

34 ^aAnd the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the hill country: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley: 35 but the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres, ^ain Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributary. 36 And the border of the Amorites was from ¹the ascent of Akkrabbim, from ²the rock, and upward.

1 And ^athe angel of the LORD came upon Gilgal to ¹Bochim.

And he said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, ^aI will never break my covenant with you: 2 ^aand ye shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; ^aye shall break down their altars: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice: why have ye done this? 3 Wherefore I also said, ^aI will not drive them out from before you; but they ^ashall be ^aas thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you. 4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept. 5 And they called the name of that place ¹Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 Now when Joshua had sent the people away, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance

to possess the land. 7 ^aAnd the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work of the LORD, that he had wrought for Israel. 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old. 9 And they buried him in the border of ¹his inheritance in Timnath-heres, ¹in the hill country of Ephraim, on the north of the mountain of Gaash. 10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the work which he had wrought for Israel.

11 ^aAnd the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and served the Baalim: 12 ^aand they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, ^aand followed other gods, of the gods of the peoples that were round about them, ^aand bowed themselves down unto them: ^aand they provoked the LORD to anger. 13 And they forsook the LORD, ^aand served Baal and the Ashtaroth. 14 ^aAnd the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, ^aand he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, ^aand he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, ^aso that they could not any longer stand before their enemies. 15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for evil, as the LORD had spoken, ^aand as the LORD had sworn unto them: and they were sore distressed. 16 ^aAnd the LORD raised up judges, ^awhich saved them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. 17 And yet they hearkened not unto their judges, for ¹they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves down unto them: ¹they turned aside quickly out of the way wherein their fathers walked, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so. 18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, ^athen the LORD was with the judge, and saved them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge:

^a For ver. 2-9, see Josh. 24. 29-31.

^a Josh. 10. 20.
^a Josh. 24. 32.

^a ch. 3. 7
^a 4. 1
^a 6. 1
^a 10. 6
^a 13. 1
^a Deut. 31. 16.

^a Cp. Deut. 6. 14.

^a ver. 17. 19.
^a Cp. Ex. 20. 5.
^a Deut. 31. 20.
^a ch. 3. 7
^a 10. 6
^a Ps. 106. 36
^a Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 4.

^a ver. 30.
^a 2 Kin. 17. 20.
^a ch. 3. 8
^a 4. 2.
^a Cp. Deut. 31. 20
^a 1 Sam. 12. 15.

^a Lev. 26. 37.
^a Josh. 7. 12, 13.

^a See Lev. 26. 14-46.
^a Deut. 32. 15-28.
^a ch. 3. 9, 12.
^a 1 Sam. 12. 11.

^a Acts 13. 30.
^a ch. 3. 31
^a 10. 1, 12.
^a 12. 2, 3
^a 13. 5.
^a Cp. ch. 3. 9
^a Neh. 9. 27.
^a ch. 3. 33.
^a Ex. 34. 13.
^a Deut. 6. 12.

^a Cp. Josh. 1. 6.

1 Or, subject to taskwork and so vv. 33, 35.

2 Or, *Nela* versions have, shall be adversaries unto you.

3 Or, *a messenger*.

4 Some ancient versions have, *That is, Weepers.*

i Gen. 6. 8.
Deut. 32.
Pa. 104. 45.
Jer. 18. 8.
& 28. 3.
Cp. Num.
23. 19.
j Ex. 2. 24.
& 6. 5.
k Cp. ch. 3.
12.
& 4. 1.
& 6. 1.
& 8. 38.

l ver. 14.

m Deut.
17. 2.
Joah. 23.
16.

n ver. 3.
Joah. 33.
18.

o ch. 3. 1. 4.
Ex. 15. 24.
Cp. Deut.
8. 2. 16.
& 13. 3.

p ver. 4.
ch. 2. 21.
22.

q Joah. 13.
2-6.

r ver. 1.

s Ex. 3. 2.
Pa. 103. 25.
Cp. Gen.
15. 20. 21.
& Ex. 13. 8.
& Exa. 2.
1. of.
t Cp. Ex.
34. 16.
& Deut.
7. 3.
& Exa. 9.
12.

u ch. 2. 11-
13.

v ch. 6. 25.
Ex. 34. 13.
Deut. 16.
21. al.

for it repented the LORD because of their groaning by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them. 19 But it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they turned back, and dealt more corruptly than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their doings, nor from their stubborn way. 20 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel; and he said, Because this nation have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; 21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died: 22 that by them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not. 23 So the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

Now these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many as had not known all the wars of Canaan; 2 only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as beforetime knew nothing thereof; 3 namely, the five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Zidonians, and the Hivites that dwell in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath. 4 And they were for to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses. 5 And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites; the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite: 6 and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their own daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served the Baalim and the Asheroth. 8 Therefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against

Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Cushan-rishathaim eight years. 9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a saviour to the children of Israel, who saved them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. 10 And the spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel; and he went out to war, and the LORD delivered Cushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand: and his hand prevailed against Cushan-rishathaim. 11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. 13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek; and he went and smote Israel, and they possessed the city of palm trees. 14 And the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years. 15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a saviour, Ehud the son of Gera, the Benjamite, a man left-handed: and the children of Israel sent a present by him unto Eglon the king of Moab. 16 And Ehud made him a sword which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he girded it under his raiment upon his right thigh. 17 And he offered the present unto Eglon king of Moab: now Eglon was a very fat man. 18 And when he had made an end of offering the present, he sent away the people that bare the present. 19 But he himself turned back from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king. And he said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him. 20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting by himself alone in his summer parlour. 21 And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat. 21 And Ehud put forth his

w ch. 2. 14.
x Hab. 3. 7.

y ver. 15.
ch. 4. 3.
& 6. 7.
& 10. 10.
1 Sam. 12.
10. al.
z ver. 15.
ch. 2. 16.
Neh. 9. 27.
a ch. 1. 13.
b ch. 6. 34
& 11. 29
& 13. 23
& 14. 6, 19
& 15. 14.

c Cp. ver. 30
& ch. 5. 31
& 8. 28
& Josh. 11.
23.
d ch. 2. 19.

e 1 Sam.
12. 2.

f ch. 5. 14
& 6. 25.
Pa. 68. 7.
g ch. 1. 16.
Deut. 34. 3.

A See ver. 9.

i ch. 30. 14.
Cp. 1 Chr.
15. 2.

j ver. 28.
Cp. Josh.
4. 20.

k Amos 3.
13.
l 2 Sam.
20. 9, 10.

1 Heb. they let nothing fall of their doings. 2 Or, the Canaanites, the Hittites &c. 3 Heb. Aram-naharain. 4 Heb. Aram. 5 Or, graven images 6 Heb. upper chamber of cooling.

left hand, and took the sword from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: ²² and the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, for he drew not the sword out of his belly; and ²¹ it came out behind. ²³ Then Ehud went forth into the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them. ²⁴ Now when he was gone out, his servants came; and they saw, and, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked; and they said, ²⁵ Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber. ²⁵ And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took the key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. ²⁶ And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond ²⁷ the quarries, and escaped unto Seirah. ²⁷ And it came to pass, when he was come, that ²⁸ he blew a trumpet in ²⁹ the hill country of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the hill country, and he before them. ²⁸ And he said unto them, Follow after me: ²⁹ for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took ³⁰ the fords of Jordan ³¹ against the Moabites, and suffered not a man to pass over. ²⁹ And they smote of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, every lusty man, and every man of valour; and there escaped not a man. ³⁰ So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. ³¹ And the land had rest fourscore years.

³¹ And after him was ³² Shamgar the son of Anath, which smote of the Philistines six hundred men ³³ with an ox goad: and he also ³⁴ saved Israel.

¹ * And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead. ² And the LORD ³ sold them into the hand of ⁴ Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in ⁵ Hazor; the captain of whose host was ⁶ Sisera, which dwelt in ⁷ Harosheth of the ⁸ Gentiles. ³ And the children of Israel ⁴ cried unto the LORD: for he had ⁵ nine hundred

chariots of iron; and twenty years he mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

⁴ Now Deborah, a prophetess, the wife of Lappidoth, she judged Israel at that time. ⁵ And she ⁶ dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth-el ⁷ in ⁸ the hill country of Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgement. ⁶ And she sent and called ⁷ Barak the son of Abinoam out of ⁸ Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD, the God of Israel, commanded, *saying*, Go and draw unto mount ⁹ Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun? ⁷ And I will draw unto thee to the ⁸ river Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; ⁹ and I will deliver him into thine hand. ⁸ And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, I will not go. ⁹ And she said, I will surely go with thee: notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall ¹⁰ sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh. ¹⁰ And Barak called ¹¹ Zebulun and Naphtali together to Kedesh; and there went up ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went up with him. ¹¹ Now Heber ¹² the Kenite had severed himself from ¹³ the Kenites, even from the children of ¹⁴ Hobab the ¹⁵ brother in law of Moses, and had pitched his tent as far as the ¹⁶ oak in ¹⁷ Zaanannim, which is by Kedesh. ¹² And they told Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor. ¹³ And Sisera gathered together all his chariots, even ¹⁴ nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the ¹⁵ Gentiles, unto the river Kishon. ¹⁴ And Deborah said unto Barak, Up; for this is the day in which ¹⁶ the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand: ¹⁷ is not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him. ¹⁵ And the

m Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 17, 18.

a 1 Sam. 24. 6.

o ver. 19.

p ch. 6. 34. 1 Sam. 13. 5. q See Josh. 24. 33.

r ch. 4. 7, 14 & 7. 9, 15. 1 Sam. 17. 47. 2 Chr. 16. 8. Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 13, 15. s ch. 12. 5. Josh. 2. 7. Cp. ch. 7. 24.

t ver. 11.

v ch. 5. 6.

w Cp. ch. 5. 8 & 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22. x See ch. 2. 15. y See ch. 2. 19.

z ch. 2. 14. a Cp. Josh. 11. 1, 10. b 1 Sam. 12. 9. Ps. 63. 9. d ver. 15, 16. e See ch. 3. 3. f ver. 15. Cp. ch. 1. 18.

e See Josh. 24. 33.

f Heb. 11. 32. g Josh. 12. 37.

h ch. 8. 18.

i ver. 12. ch. 5. 21. 1 Kin. 15. 30. Ps. 83. 9. j See ch. 3. 28.

k See ch. 2. 14.

l ch. 5. 18.

m ch. 1. 16.

n Num. 10. 20.

o Josh. 12. 35.

p ver. 3.

q ver. 7. r Deut. 2. 2. 2 Sam. 5. 24. Ps. 68. 7. Isai. 52. 15. s ver. 33. Ps. 68. 9. Cp. Josh. 10. 10.

1 Or, he went out into the antechamber 2 Or, graven images 3 Or, toward Moab 4 Or, nations
5 Or, eat 6 Heb. Kain. See Num. 24. 22. 7 Or, father in law 8 Or, terebinth

LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his chariots, and all his host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; and Sisera lighted down from his chariot, and fled away on his feet. 16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the ¹ Gentiles: and all the host of Sisera fell by the edge of the sword; there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace between Jabin the king of Hazor and the house of Heber the Kenite. 18 And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not. And he turned in unto her into the tent, and she covered him with a rug. 19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened ^a a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 And he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and inquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No. 21 Then Jael Heber's wife took ^a a tent-pin, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote the pin into his temples, and it pierced through into the ground; for he was ^a in a deep sleep; so he swooned and died. 22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And he came unto her; and, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the tent-pin was in his temples. 23 ^b So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel prevailed more and more against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

1 ^c Then sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 For that the leaders took the lead in Israel,

For that ^d the people offered themselves willingly,

Bless ye the LORD.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes;

I, ^e even I, will sing unto the LORD;

I will sing praise to the LORD, the God of Israel.

4 LORD, ^f when thou wentest forth out of Seir,

When thou marchest out of the field of Edom,

^g The earth trembled, the heavens also dropped,

Yea, the clouds dropped water.

5 The mountains ^h flowed down at the presence of the LORD,

ⁱ Even yon Sinai at the presence of the LORD, the God of Israel.

6 In the days of ^j Shamgar the son of Anath,

In the days of ^k Jael, ^l the high ways were unoccupied,

And the travellers walked through ^m byways.

7 ⁿ The rulers ceased in Israel, they ceased,

Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel.

8 ^o They chose new gods; Then was war in the gates:

^p Was there a shield or spear seen

Among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel,

^q That offered themselves willingly among the people:

Bless ye the LORD.

10 Tell of it, ^r ye that ride on white asses,

Ye that sit on rich carpets, And ye that walk by the way.

11 ^s Far from the noise of archers, in the places of drawing water,

There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD,

Even the righteous acts ^t of his rule in Israel.

Then the people of the LORD went down to the gates.

12 ^u Awake, awake, Deborah; Awake, awake, utter a song:

Arise, Barak, ^v and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

^g Deut. 33. 2.
^h Ps. 68. 7.

ⁱ 2 Sam. 22. 8.
^j Ps. 137. 7.
^k 68. 5.
^l 77. 18.
^m Nah. 1. 5.
ⁿ Hab. 3. 10.
^o Isai. 64. 1. 3.

^p Cp. Ex. 19. 18.
^q Deut. 4. 11.

^r ch. 3. 31.

^s ch. 4. 17.
^t Lev. 26. 22.
^u Isai. 33. 6.
^v Lam. 1. 4.

^w Ps. 125. 5 (for mg.).

^x ch. 2. 12, 17.
^y Deut. 28.
^z Cp. 1 Sam. 13. 19, 22.

^{aa} ver. 2.

^{ab} Cp. ch. 10. 4.
^{ac} 12. 14.
^{ad} Zech. 9. 9.

^{ae} Ps. 57. 8.

^{af} Ps. 68. 18.
^{ag} Eph. 4. 8.

¹ Or, nations ² Or, in a deep sleep and weary; so he died ³ Or, quaked ⁴ Or, the caravans
⁵ Heb. crooked ways. ⁶ Or, The villages were unoccupied ⁷ Or, Ye that offered yourselves
willingly among the people, bless &c. ⁸ Or, Because of the voice of the archers... there let them rehearse
⁹ Or, towards his villages

- 13 ¹Then came down a remnant of the nobles ²and the people; The LORD came down for me ³against the mighty.
- 14 Out of Ephraim ⁴came down ⁵they whose root is in Amalek; After thee, Benjamin, among thy peoples; Out of ⁶Machir came down ⁷governors, And out of Zebulun they that handle ⁸the marshal's staff.
- 15 And ⁹the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; As was Issachar, so was ¹⁰Barak; Into the valley they rushed forth at his feet. By the watercourses of Reuben There were great resolves of heart.
- 16 Why satest thou ¹¹among the sheepfolds, To hear the pipings for the flocks? At the watercourses of Reuben There were great searchings of heart.
- 17 ¹²Gilead abode beyond Jordan: ¹³And Dan, why did he remain in ships? ¹⁴Asher sat still ¹⁵at the ¹⁶haven of the sea, And abode by his creeks.
- 18 ¹⁷Zebulun was a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death, And ¹⁸Naphtali, upon the high places of the field.
- 19 The kings came and fought; Then fought the kings of Canaan, In ¹⁹Taanach by the waters of ²⁰Megiddo: ²¹They took no gain of money.
- 20 ²²They fought from heaven, The stars in their courses fought against Sisera.
- 21 ²³The river Kishon swept them away, That ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, ²⁴march on with strength.
- 22 Then did the horsehoofs stamp By reason of the pransings, the pransings of their strong ones.
- 23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; ²⁵Because they came not to the help of the LORD, To the help of the LORD ²⁶against the mighty.
- 24 Blessed ²⁷above women shall ²⁸Jael be, The wife of Heber the Kenite, Blessed shall she be ²⁹above women in the tent.
- 25 ³⁰He asked water, and she gave him milk; She brought him butter in a lordly dish.
- 26 ³¹She put her hand to the ³²10 nail, And her right hand to the workmen's hammer; And with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote through his head, Yea, she pierced and struck through his temples.
- 27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay: At her feet he bowed, he fell: Where he bowed, there he fell down ³³11 dead.
- 28 ³⁴Through the window she looked forth, and cried, The mother of Sisera ³⁵cried through ³⁶the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the ³⁷12 wheels of his chariots?
- 29 Her wise ladies answered her, ³⁸13 Yea, she returned answer to herself,
- 30 Have they not found, have they not ³⁹14 divided the spoil? A damsel, two damsels to every man; To Sisera a spoil of ⁴⁰14 divers colours, A spoil of ⁴¹14 divers colours of embroidery, Of ⁴²14 divers colours of embroidery on both sides, on the necks of the spoil?
- 31 ⁴³So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: But let them that love him be ⁴⁴as the sun ⁴⁵2 when he goeth forth in his might. ⁴⁶And the land had rest forty years.

m ch. 5. 27
 & 12. 15.
 n Cp. ch. 12.
 15.

o Num. 32.
 30, 40.

p ch. 4. 14.

q Gen. 49.
 14.
 r Pa. 68. 12.
 Cp. Num.
 22. 1.

r See Josh.
 13. 24-25.
 s Cp. Josh.
 19. 48.

t Cp. Josh.
 19. 20, 31.
 u Gen. 46.
 13.

v ch. 4. 10.

w ch. 1. 27.
 Josh. 17. 11.
 x 1 Kin. 4. 12.
 y 2 Kin. 9.
 27.
 z 23. 29, 30.
 2 Chr. 35.
 32.
 aa Cp. ver. 30.
 ab Josh. 10.
 11.
 ac ch. 4. 7.

b Cp. ch. 21.
 3. 10.

c ch. 4. 17.

d ch. 4. 19.

e ch. 4. 21.

f Cp. 2 Sam.
 6. 16.

g Cp. Prov.
 7. 6.

h Ex. 12. 9.

i Cp. Pa. 83.
 9. 10.
 j Cp. 2 Sam.
 23. 4
 k Dan.
 13. 3
 l Matt. 13.
 45.
 m Pa. 19. 5
 n 37. 6.
 o See ch.
 3. 11.

1 Or, Then made he a remnant to have dominion over the nobles and the people; the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty 2 Or, as otherwise read, the people of the LORD came down for me against (or, among) the mighty 3 Or, among 4 Or, I have given 5 Or, the staff of the sceptre 6 Or, my princes in Issachar 7 Or, where 8 Or, these hast trodden down strength 9 Or, of 10 Or, tread-pie 11 Or, overpowered 12 Heb. steps. 13 Or, (Yet she repeateth her words unto herself,) 14 Or, dyed garments

m See ch. 1.
10.

n Gen. 25. 2.
Num. 25.
17, 18.
Hab. 3. 7.

o 1 Sam.
15. 6.
Heb. 11. 38.

p ch. 3. 13.
q ver. 33.
ch. 7. 12.
r 6. 10.
Gen. 20. 1.
1 Kin. 4. 30.
Job 1. 3.
r Cp. Lev.
25. 16.
s Deut. 28.
30-33, 51.
t Mic. 6.
15.

u ch. 7. 12.

t See ch. 3. 9.

x 1 Sam. 10.
18.

y Ps. 44. 2, 3.

z Josh. 24.
15.
See 2 Kin.
17. 35-36.

a ch. 8. 2.
Josh. 17. 2.
b Heb. 11.
32.

c ch. 13. 5.
Luke 1. 11.
c Cp. Acts
10. 3.
d Josh. 1. 5.

6 ¹And the children of Israel did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand of ²Midian seven years. ³And the hand of Midian prevailed against Israel: and because of Midian the children of Israel made them the dens which are in the mountains, and ⁴the caves, and the strong holds. ⁵And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and ⁶the Amalekites, and ⁷the children of the east; they came up against them; ⁸and they encamped against them, ⁹and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance in Israel, neither sheep, nor ox, nor ass. ¹⁰For they came up with their cattle and their tents, they came in ¹¹as locusts for multitude; both they and their camels were without number: and they came into the land to destroy it. ¹²And Israel was brought very low because of Midian; and the children of Israel ¹³cried unto the LORD.

¹⁴And it came to pass, when the children of Israel ¹⁵cried unto the LORD because of Midian, ¹⁶that the LORD sent a prophet unto the children of Israel: and he said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ¹⁷"I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage; ¹⁸and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and ¹⁹drave them out from before you, and gave you their land; ²⁰and I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; ²¹ye shall not fear the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not hearkened unto my voice.

²²And the angel of the LORD came, and sat under the ²³oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash ²⁴the Abiezrite: and his son ²⁵Gideon was beating out wheat in the winepress, to hide it from the Midianites. ²⁶And ²⁷the angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, ²⁸"The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour. ²⁹And Gideon said unto him, Oh my lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us?

and where be ³⁰all his wondrous works ³¹which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath cast us off, and delivered us into the hand of Midian. ³²And the LORD ³³looked upon him, and said, Go in this thy might, and save Israel from the hand of Midian: ³⁴have not I sent thee? ³⁵And he said unto him, ³⁶"Oh Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ³⁷my ³⁸family is the poorest in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house. ³⁹And the LORD said unto him, ⁴⁰"Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man. ⁴¹And he said unto him, ⁴²"If now I ⁴³have found grace in thy sight, then shew me a sign that it is thou that talkest with me. ⁴⁴Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ⁴⁵present, and lay it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again. ⁴⁶And Gideon went in, ⁴⁷and made ready a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of meal: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the ⁴⁸oak, and presented it. ⁴⁹And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and lay them ⁵⁰upon this rock, and ⁵¹pour out the broth. And he did so. ⁵²Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; ⁵³and there went up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight. ⁵⁴And Gideon saw that he was the angel of the LORD; and Gideon said, ⁵⁵"Alas, O Lord God! forasmuch as I have seen the angel of the LORD face to face. ⁵⁶And the LORD said unto him, ⁵⁷"Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die. ⁵⁸Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it ⁵⁹"Jehovah-shalom: unto this day it is yet in ⁶⁰Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

⁶¹And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's bullock, ⁶²even the second bullock of seven years

b Ps. 88. 49.
Isai. 63. 15.
c Ps. 44. 1.

d 1 Sam. 13.

e Cp. Josh.

f Cp. Ex. 3.

g 1 Sam. 9.

h 18. 18.

i Cp. Mic. 5.

j (for mg.).

k Ex. 1. 15.

l Josh. 1. 5.

m Ex. 33. 13.

n 3 Kin. 20.

o Isai. 7. 11.

p Cp. ver.

q 37.

r See Ex.

s 4. 1-5.

t ch. 13. 16.

u Gen. 18.

v 8-5.

w Gen. 18.

x 8-5.

y ch. 13. 19.

z Cp. 1 Kin.

a 18. 33, 34.

b Lev. 9. 24.

c 1 Kin. 18.

d 36.

e 2 Chr. 7. 1.

f ch. 13. 21.

g Cp. Gen.

h 32. 30.

i Ex. 33. 20.

j Deut. 5.

k Dan. 10.

l 18.

m Cp. Gen.

n 22. 14.

o Ex. 17. 15.

p Ezeck. 40.

q 45.

r ver. 11.

s ch. 8. 27, 28.

1 Or, terebinth

2 Or, turned towards

3 Heb. thousand.

4 Or, offering

5 That is, The

LORD is peace.

6 Or, and

old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down ¹the Asherah that is ¹by it: ²⁶and build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this ²strong hold, ²⁷in the orderly manner, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt offering with the wood of the Asherah which thou shalt cut down. ²⁷Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had spoken unto him: and it came to pass, because he feared his father's household and the men of the city, so that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night. ²⁸And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was broken down, and the Asherah was cut down that was ¹by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built. ²⁹And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they inquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing. ³⁰Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath broken down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the Asherah that was ¹by it. ³¹And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? or will ye save him? he that will plead for him, ²let him be put to death ⁴whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath broken down his altar. ³²Therefore on that day he called him ⁵Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath broken down his altar.

³³Then ⁶all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east assembled themselves together; and they passed over, and pitched in ⁷the valley of Jezreel. ³⁴But ⁸the spirit of the LORD ⁹came upon Gideon; ¹⁰and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezer was gathered together after him. ³⁵¹¹And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; and they also were gathered together after him: ¹²and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them. ³⁶¹³And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt

save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken, ³⁷behold, I will put a fleece of wool on the threshing-floor; if there be dew on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the ground, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast spoken. ³⁸And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and pressed the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowlful of water. ³⁹And Gideon said unto God, ¹⁴Let not thine anger be kindled against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece; let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew. ⁴⁰And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

¹Then ¹⁵Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside ¹⁶the spring of Harod: and the camp of Midian was on the north side of them, ¹⁷by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

²And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites into their hand, ¹⁸lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me. ³Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, ¹⁹Whosoever is fearful and trembling, let him return and ²⁰depart from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

⁴And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go. ⁵So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink. ⁶And the number

¹ Or, upon ² Or, with that pertaining to it ³ Or, shall be put to death: let be till morning: if &c.
⁴ Or, before morning ⁵ That is, Let Baal plead. ⁶ Heb. clothed itself with. ⁷ That is, Trembling. See ver. 3. ⁸ Or, from the hill of Moreh onwards in the valley ⁹ Or, go round about

of them that lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, was three hundred men : but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. ⁷ And the LORD said unto Gideon, ⁸ By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand : and let all the people go every man unto his place. ⁹ So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets : and he sent all the men of Israel every man unto his tent, but retained the three hundred men : and the camp of Midian was beneath him ¹⁰ in the valley.

¹¹ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down ¹² into the camp ; ¹³ for I have delivered it into thine hand. ¹⁴ But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Purah thy servant down to the camp : ¹⁵ and thou shalt hear what they say ; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down ¹⁶ into the camp. ¹⁷ Then went he down with Purah his servant unto the outermost part of the armed men that were in the camp. ¹⁸ And the Midianites and the Amalekites and ¹⁹ all the children of the east lay along in the valley like locusts for multitude ; and their camels were without number, ²⁰ as the sand which is upon the sea shore for multitude. ²¹ And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the camp of Midian, and came unto the tent, and smote it that it fell, and turned it upside down, that the tent lay along. ²² And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel : into his hand God hath delivered Midian, and all the host.

²³ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped ; and he returned into the camp of Israel, and said, Arise ; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian. ²⁴ And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he

put into the hands of all of them trumpets, and empty pitchers, with ¹ torches within the pitchers. ² And he said unto them, Look on me, and do likewise : and, behold, when I come to the outermost part of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do. ³ When I blow the trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, ⁴ For the LORD and for Gideon.

⁵ So Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outermost part of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch, when they had but newly set the watch : and they blew the trumpets, and brake in pieces the pitchers that were in their hands. ⁶ And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the torches in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal : ⁷ and they cried, ⁸ The sword of the LORD and of Gideon. ⁹ And they stood every man in his place round about the camp : ¹⁰ and all the host ran ; and they shouted, and ¹¹ put them to flight. ¹² And they blew the three hundred trumpets, and ¹³ the LORD set ¹⁴ every man's sword against his fellow, and against all the host : and the host fled as far as Beth-shittah toward Zererah, as far as the ¹⁵ border of Abel-meholah, by Tab-bath. ¹⁶ And the men of Israel were gathered together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of all Manasseh, and pursued after Midian. ¹⁷ And Gideon sent messengers throughout ¹⁸ all the hill country of Ephraim, saying, Come down against Midian, and take before them the waters, as far as ¹⁹ Beth-barah, ²⁰ even Jordan. So all the men of Ephraim were gathered together, ²¹ and took the waters as far as ²² Beth-barah, ²³ even Jordan. ²⁴ And they took ²⁵ the two princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb ; and they slew Oreb ²⁶ at the rock of Oreb, and Zeeb they slew at the winepress of Zeeb, and pursued Midian : and they brought the heads of Oreb and Zeeb to Gideon ²⁷ beyond Jordan.

8 ¹ And the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou served us thus, that thou call-

r ch. 12. 4.
Gen. 16. 17.

o Cp. Ex. 14.
13, 14.
2 Chr. 20. 17.

i Cp. 2 Kin. 7. 7.

u Cp. Josh. 6. 4, 16, 20.
v Cp. Ps. 88. 9.
w Isai. 9. 4.
x 1 Sam. 14. 20.
y Cp. 2 Chr. 20. 23.

z ch. 6. 35.
y See Josh. 24. 25.

z John 1. 24 (mg.).

a Cp. ch. 3. 25.

b ch. 8. 3.
Ps. 83. 11.

c Isai. 10. 26.

d ch. 8. 4.
e Cp. ch. 12. 1.
f 2 Sam. 10. 41.

¹ According to some ancient versions, So they took the victuals of the people.
³ Or, A sword for him.

⁴ Another reading is, fled.

⁵ Heb. tip

⁸ Or, against

⁶ Or, and also

edst us not, when thou wentest to fight with Midian? And they did chide with him sharply. ² And he said unto them, What have I now done in comparison of you? Is not ³ the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abiezer? ³ God hath delivered into your hand the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you?

⁴ Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that. ⁴ And Gideon came to Jordan, ⁵ and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing. ⁵ And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, the kings of Midian. ⁶ And the princes of Succoth said, ⁶ Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army? ⁷ And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, ⁸ then I will ⁸ tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers. ⁸ And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them in like manner: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered. ⁹ And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying,

⁹ When I come again in peace, ¹⁰ I will break down this tower. ¹⁰ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the host of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword. ¹¹ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbehah, and smote the host; for the host was secure. ¹² And Zebah and Zalmunna fled; and he pursued after them; and he took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and ¹³ discomfited all the host. ¹³ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from the battle from the ascent of Heres. ¹⁴ And he caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired

of him: and he ¹⁵ described for him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, seventy and seven men. ¹⁵ And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, concerning whom ye did taunt me, saying, ¹⁶ Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary? ¹⁶ And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he ¹⁷ taught the men of Succoth. ¹⁷ And he brake down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of the city. ¹⁸ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king. ¹⁹ And he said, They were my brethren, the sons of my mother: ²⁰ as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you. ²⁰ And he said unto Jether his firstborn, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth. ²¹ Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us: for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took ²² the crescents that were on their camels' necks.

²² Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast saved us out of the hand of Midian. ²³ And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: ²⁴ the LORD shall rule over you. ²⁴ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the ²⁵ earrings of his spoil. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.) ²⁵ And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein every man the earrings of his spoil. ²⁶ And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred *shekels* of gold; beside ²⁷ the crescents, and ²⁸ the pendants, and

¹ *Isid. 24. 15.*
² *Jer. 40. 9.*
³ *Obad. 5.*
⁴ *Mic. 7. 1.*
⁵ *g ch. 7. 24.*
⁶ *25.*

⁷ *A Cp. Prov. 15. 1.*

⁸ *ch. 7. 6.*

⁹ *Gen. 33. 17.*
¹⁰ *Ps. 60. 6.*

¹¹ *A Cp. 1 Kin. 30. 11.*

¹² *I Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 11.*

¹³ *ver. 18.*

¹⁴ *Gen. 32. 30, 31.*
¹⁵ *1 Kin. 12. 25.*

¹⁶ *Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 27, 28.*
¹⁷ *ver. 17.*

¹⁸ *See ch. 6. 8.*

¹⁹ *ch. 30. 2. 15, 17, 25.*
²⁰ *2 Sam. 24. 2.*
²¹ *3 Kin. 3. 25.*
²² *1 Chr. 21. 5.*
²³ *Num. 32. 35, 42.*
²⁴ *1 ch. 18. 27.*
²⁵ *Ps. 83. 11.*

¹ *ver. 6.*

² *Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 25.*

³ *Cp. ch. 4. 6.*

⁴ *See Ruth. 5. 12.*

⁵ *Ps. 68. 11.*
⁶ *ver. 26.*
⁷ *Isid. 3. 13.*

⁸ *Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 7.*
⁹ *10. 19.*
¹⁰ *12. 12.*
¹¹ *17. 19.*

¹² *Cp. Gen. 27. 25, 26, 28.*
¹³ *29. 1.*

¹⁴ *ver. 21.*
¹⁵ *Isid. 3. 13.*

¹ Heb. spirit.

² Or, to pass

³ Heb. thrash.

ancient authorities read, thrashed.

⁴ Heb. terrified.

See ver. 7.

⁵ Or, wrote down

⁶ Or, nose-rings

⁷ Some

the purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks. 27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went a whoring after it there. and it became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house. 28 So Midian was subdued before the children of Israel, and they lifted up their heads no more. And the land had rest forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. 30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives. 31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, she also bare him a son, and he called his name Abimelech. 32 And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after the Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god. 34 And the children of Israel remembered not the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hand of all their enemies on every side: 35 neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

1 And Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and spake with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying, 2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, Whether is better for you, that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, rule over you, or that one rule over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh. 3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, He is our brother. 4 And they gave him threescore and

ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light fellows, which followed him. 5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone: but Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left; for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem assembled themselves together, and all the house of Millo, and went and made Abimelech king, by the oak of the pillar that was in Shechem. 7 And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Harken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you. 8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us. 9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us. 11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I leave my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 12 And the trees said unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us. 13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to wave to and fro over the trees? 14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us. 15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon. 16 Now therefore, if ye have dealt truly and uprightly, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands; 17 for my father fought for you, and adventured his life, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian: 18 and

f ch. 17. 5
s ch. 12. 14, 17.
See Ex. 28.
6-35.
g ch. 6. 24.
s ver. 32.
h ch. 2. 17.
Ex. 34. 15.
Pa. 105. 30.
f Ex. 22. 32.
Deut. 7. 16.

f Cp. ch.
3. 11.
s 5. 31.

s ch. 6. 32
s 7. 1.

f ch. 9. 2, 5.

m ch. 9. 1, 2.

n Gen. 15. 15
s 25. 5.
Job 5. 26.
o ch. 6. 24.

p Cp. ch. 2.
19.

q See ver.
27.
r ch. 9. 4, 48.
s Pa. 78. 11,
42
s 106. 15,
71.

f ch. 9. 16-
18.

v ch. 8. 31.

v ch. 8. 30.

w Gen. 29.
14.

x ver. 12.

y ch. 8. 33.
Cp. ver. 46.
s ch. 11. 3.
z Chr. 12. 7.
Cp. Prov.
12. 11
s Acts
17. 5.
a ch. 6. 24.
b Cp. 2 Kin.
11. 1, 2.

c ver. 28.
Cp. 2 Sam.
6. 5.

d Deut. 11.
29
s 27. 12.
Josh. 8. 32.
Cp. John
4. 30.

e Cp. 2 Kin.
14. 5.

f ch. 8. 22,
23.

g Pa. 104. 15.

A Dan. 4. 12.
Hos. 14. 7.
Cp. Isai.
50. 2.

i ver. 29.
Cp. Num.
21. 28
s Ezek. 19.
34.

j 1 Kin. 4.
33.
2 Kin. 14. 9
s 19. 35.

Pa. 104. 16.
Isai. 2. 15
s 37. 34.
Ezek. 21.
3, 41.

k See ch. 6.
32.
l Prov. 12.
14.

m Isai. 3. 11.
Cp. ch. 8.
35.

1 Heb. set.

2 Or, Beth-millo
honour in me

3 Or, serobith
8 Or, thorn

4 Or, garrison
7 Heb. cast his life before him.

5 Or, which God and man

ye are risen up against my father's house this day, ^mand have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made ⁿAbimelech, the son of his maid-servant, king over the men of Shechem, ^obecause he is your brother;) ^p19 if ye then have dealt truly and uprightly with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then ^prejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you: ^q20 but if not, ^qlet fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo; and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech. ^r21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

^s22 And Abimelech was prince over Israel three years. ^s23 And God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem; and the men of Shechem ^tdealt treacherously with Abimelech: ^u24 that the violence done to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and that their blood might be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them, and upon the men of Shechem, which strengthened his hands to slay his brethren. ^v25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him on the tops of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

^w26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their trust in him. ^x27 And they went out into the field, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the grapes, and ^yheld festival, and went into ^ythe house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech. ^z28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, ^zWho is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serve him? is not he the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve ye the men of ^aHamor the father of Shechem: but why should we serve him? ^a29 And would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said ^bto Abimelech, Increase thine army,

and come out. ^b30 And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was kindled. ^c31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech ^ccraftily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren are come to Shechem; and, behold, they ^dconstrain the city to take part against thee. ^d32 Now therefore, up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field: ^e33 and it shall be, that in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them ^eas thou shalt find occasion.

^f34 And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies. ^f35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from the ambushment. ^g36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from ^gthe tops of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men. ^h37 And Gaal spake again and said, See, there come people down by the ^hmiddle of the land, and one company cometh by the way of ⁱthe oak of Meonenim. ⁱ38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where is now thy mouth, that thou saidst, ^jWho is Abimelech, that we should serve him? is not this the people that thou hast despised? go out now, I pray, and fight with them. ^j39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech. ^k40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and there fell many wounded, even unto the entering of the gate. ^k41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul drave out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem. ^l42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech. ^l43 And he took the people, and divided them into three

^p 1 Sam. 10. 7 (mg. for mg.) & 22. 6 (for mg.). Eccles. 9. 10.

^s ver. 7, 25.

^a Ezech. 38. 13 (for mg.).

^b ver. 22, 23.

1 Or, offered a praise offering. 2 Or, of. 3 Or, in Tormah. 4 Or, oppress the city on thy account.
5 Heb. as thine hand shall find. 6 Heb. novel. 7 That is, the augurs' oak or terebinth.

companies, and laid wait in the field; and he looked, and, behold, the people came forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them. 44 And Abimelech, and the companies that were with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two companies rushed upon all that were in the field, and smote them. 45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and he took the city, and slew the people that was therein: and he beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard thereof, they entered into the hold of the house of Elberith. 47 And it was told Abimelech that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together. 48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount Zalmon, he and all the people that were with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it up, and laid it on his shoulder: and he said unto the people that were with him, What ye have seen me do, make haste, and do as I have done. 49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it. 51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut themselves in, and gat them up to the roof of the tower. 52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire. 53 And a certain woman cast an upper millstone upon Abimelech's head, and brake his skull. 54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armour-bearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and kill me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died. 55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech

was dead, they departed every man unto his place. 56 Thus God requited the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren: 57 and all the wickedness of the men of Shechem did God requite upon their heads: and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

1 And after Abimelech there arose to save Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in the hill country of Ephraim. 2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 And after him arose Jair, the Gileadite; and he judged Israel twenty and two years. 4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havvoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. 5 And Jair died, and was buried in Kamon.

6 And the children of Israel again did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and served the Baalim, and the Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines; and they forsook the Lord, and served him not. 7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the children of Ammon. 8 And they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel that year: eighteen years oppressed they all the children of Israel that were beyond Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead. 9 And the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed. 10 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, We have sinned against thee, even because we have forsaken our God, and have served the Baalim. 11 And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, Did not I save you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the

1 Cp. Job 31. 3
2 Ps. 94. 23
3 Prov. 3. 22
4 See ver. 24.

m ver. 20.

n ver. 12, 13.
See ch. 2. 16.

o See Josh. 24. 32.

p ch. 5. 10
2 12. 14.

q Deut. 2. 14.

r See ch. 2. 11.

s See ch. 2. 13.

t 1 Kin. 11. 5, 7, 33.
2 Kin. 22. 18.

u ver. 10, 12.
Deut. 31. 16.

v See ch. 2. 14.

w See ch. 3. 9.

x ver. 6, 12.

y Ex. 14. 30.
z See Num. 31. 21-32.
a Cp. ch. 3. 15.
b ch. 3. 31.

1 Heb. the axes.

2 That is, The towns of Jair. See Num. 32. 41.

3 Heb. Aram.

e Cp. ch. 3.
13
a & 14
a & 8.
d ch. 6. 1, 3
(for mg.)
e See ch. 2.
16.
f ver. 6, 10.
Cp. Deut.
32, 15
g Jer. 2. 18.
h Deut. 33.
27, 32.

Philistines? ¹² The Zidonians also, and ^c the Amalekites, and ^d the ¹ Maonites, did oppress you; and ye cried unto me, and I ^e saved you out of their hand. ¹³ Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore I will save you no more. ¹⁴ Go and cry ^f unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them save you in the time of your distress. ¹⁵ And the children of Israel said unto the LORD, We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; only deliver us, we pray thee, this day. ¹⁶ And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD: and ^g his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

a ch. 2. 18.
Isai. 63. 9.

f ch. 11. 11,
29.

j Cp. ch. 11.
5, 6, 8, 11.

k Heb. 11.
32.
l ch. 4. 12.
m Kin. 5. 1.

¹⁷ Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in ¹ Mizpah. ¹⁸ And the people, the princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? ¹⁹ He shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

I Now ² Jephthah the Gileadite was ^a a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot: and Gilead begat Jephthah. ² And Gilead's wife bare him sons; and when his wife's sons grew up, they drove out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of another woman. ³ Then Jephthah fled from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of ³ Tob: and there were gathered ⁴ vain fellows to Jephthah, and they went out with him.

n 3 Sam. 10.
6, 8.
o See ch.
3. 4.
p Cp. 1 Sam.
22. 2.

⁴ And it came to pass after a while, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel. ⁵ And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of ³ Tob: ⁶ and they said unto Jephthah, Come and be our chief, that we may fight with the children of Ammon. ⁷ And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and drive me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in

distress? ⁸ And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore are we turned again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight with the children of Ammon, and ⁹ thou shalt be our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead. ⁹ And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight with the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head? ¹⁰ And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, ¹⁰ The LORD shall be ¹¹ witness between us; surely according to thy word so will we do. ¹¹ Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people ¹² made him head and chief over them: and Jephthah spake all his words ¹³ before the LORD in ¹⁴ Mizpah.

o ch. 10. 18.

p Jer. 42. 5.

q ver. 6, 8.
ch. 10. 18.

r 1 Sam. 10.
18, 25
s 11. 15
t 12. 7.
Cp. ch. 20. 1
u 1 Sam. 10.
17.
v ch. 10. 17.

¹² And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come unto me to fight against my land? ¹³ And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, ¹⁴ Because Israel took away my land, when he came up out of Egypt, from ¹⁵ Arnon even unto ¹⁶ Jabbok, and unto Jordan: now therefore restore those lands again peaceably. ¹⁴ And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: ¹⁵ and he said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah: ¹⁶ Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon: ¹⁶ but when they came up from Egypt, and Israel walked through the wilderness ¹⁷ unto the Red Sea, and ¹⁸ came to Kadesh; ¹⁷ then ¹⁹ Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land: ²⁰ but the king of Edom hearkened not. And in like manner he sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not: and Israel ²¹ abode in Kadesh. ¹⁸ Then he walked through the wilderness, and ²² compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and ²³ came by the east side of the land of Moab, and ²⁴ they pitched on the other side of Arnon; but they came not within the border of Moab, for Arnon was the border of Moab. ¹⁹ And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon

f Num. 21.
24-26.

g Num. 21.
12.
h Gen. 32. 22.

i Deut. 2.
9, 18.

j Num. 14.
25.
k Deut. 1. 40.
l Num. 12.
m Num. 20.
14.
n See Num.
30. 18-21.

o Num. 20. 1.
Deut. 1. 46.
p Num. 21. 4.
q See Deut.
2. 1-3.
r Num. 21.
13.
s 22. 35.
t For ver.
15-25, see
Num. 21.
21-25
u Deut. 2.
25-27.

¹ The Sept. has, *Midianites*.

² Heb. *hearer*.

king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land unto my place. ²⁰ But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel. ²¹ And the LORD, the God of Israel, delivered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. ²² And they possessed all the border of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan. ²³ So now the LORD, the God of Israel, hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess them? ²⁴ Wilt not thou possess that which ¹Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? ² So whosoever the LORD our God hath dispossessed from before us, them will we possess. ²⁵ And now art thou any thing better than ¹Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he ever strive against Israel, or did he ever fight against them? ²⁶ While Israel dwelt ¹in Heshbon and her ¹towns, and ²in Aroer and her ¹towns, and in all the cities that are along by the side of Arnon, three hundred years; wherefore did ye not recover them within that time? ²⁷ I therefore have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: ¹the LORD, the Judge, be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon. ²⁸ Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

²⁹ Then the spirit of the LORD came upon Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon. ³⁰ And Jephthah ¹vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver the children of Ammon into mine hand, ³¹ then it shall be, that ²whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace

from the children of Ammon, ³it shall be the LORD's, and ⁴I will offer it up for a burnt offering. ³² So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hand. ³³ And he smote them from Aroer until thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto ⁵Abel-cheramim, with a very great slaughter. So the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

³⁴ And Jephthah came to ¹Mizpah unto his house, and, behold, his daughter came out to meet him ²with timbrels and with dances: and she was his only child; beside her he had neither son nor daughter. ³⁵ And it came to pass, when he saw her, that ¹he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I have opened my mouth unto the LORD, ²and I cannot go back. ³⁶ And she said unto him, My father, thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD; do unto me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, even of the children of Ammon. ³⁷ And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may depart and go down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my companions. ³⁸ And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she departed, she and her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains. ³⁹ And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, ⁴who did with her according to his vow which he had vowed: and she had not known man. And it was ⁴a custom in Israel, ⁴⁰that the daughters of Israel went yearly to ⁵celebrate the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

¹ And the men of Ephraim were gathered together, and passed ⁶northward; and they said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn

¹ Cp. Lev. 27. 1
² & 1 Sam. 1. 34.
³ Ps. 68. 13.

⁴ Ezek. 27. 17.

⁵ ver. 11.
ch. 10. 17.

⁶ Ex. 15. 20.
1 Sam. 18. 6
Ps. 91. 25.
Jer. 51. 4.

¹ Gen. 37. 23, 24.
² & 44. 13, al.

³ Num. 30. 2.
Cp. Eccles. 5. 4, 5.

⁴ ver. 31.

⁵ ch. 8. 1.

¹ Heb. daughters. ² Or, whatsoever. ³ That is, The meadow of vineyards. ⁴ Or, an ordinance
⁵ Or, lament ⁶ Or, to Zaphon

thine house upon thee with fire. ² And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye saved me not out of their hand. ³ And when I saw that ye saved me not, ² I put my life in my hand, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me? ⁴ Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, ⁵ Ye are fugitives of Ephraim, ye Gileadites, in the midst of Ephraim, and in the midst of Manasseh. ⁵ And the Gileadites took ⁶ the fords of Jordan ⁷ against the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when *any* of the fugitives of Ephraim said, Let me go over, the men of Gilead said unto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay; ⁶ then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth; and he said Sibboleth; for he could not frame to pronounce it right; then they laid hold on him, and slew him at ⁷ the fords of Jordan: and there fell at that time of Ephraim forty and two thousand.

⁷ And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one* of the cities of Gilead.

⁸ And after him Ibzan of Beth-lehem judged Israel. ⁹ And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters he sent abroad, and thirty daughters he brought in from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years. ¹⁰ And Ibzan died, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

¹¹ And after him Elon the Zebulunite judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years. ¹² And Elon the Zebulunite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the land of Zebulun.

¹³ And after him Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite judged Israel. ¹⁴ And he had forty sons and thirty ^a sons' sons, ^b that rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years. ¹⁵ And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the hill country of the Amalekites.

¹ And the children of Israel again ^c did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD delivered them ^d into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

² And there was a certain man of ^e Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; ^f and his wife was barren, and bare not. ³ And the angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

⁴ Now therefore beware, I pray thee, ^g and drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: ⁵ for, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; ^h and no razor shall come upon his head: for the child shall be ⁱ a Nazirite unto God from the womb: and he shall ^j begin to save Israel out of the hand of the Philistines. ⁶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, ^k A man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of the angel of God, very terrible; ^l and I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name: ^m but he said unto me, ⁿ Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing: for the child shall be a Nazirite unto God from the womb to the day of his death. ⁸ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, Oh Lord, I pray thee, let the man of God whom thou didst send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born. ⁹ And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her. ¹⁰ And the woman made haste, and ran, and told her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the *other* day. ¹¹ And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am. ¹² And Manoah said, ^o Now let thy words come to pass: ^p what shall be the ^q manner of the child, and ^r what shall be his

^c See ch. 3. 11.

^d Cp. ch. 3. 31.

^e 10. 7. & 1 Sam. 12. 3.

^f Josh. 19. 41.

^g Cp. Josh. 18. 33.

^h Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 2.

ⁱ & Luke 1. 7.

^j ch. 6. 12. Luke 1. 11, 13.

^k -

^l -

^m ver. 7, 14.

ⁿ Cp. Num. 6. 2, 3.

^o & Luke 1. 15.

^p ch. 16. 17. 1 Sam. 1. 11.

^q Cp. Num. 6. 5.

^r Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 13.

^s & 2 Sam. 8. 1.

^t 1 Chr. 18. 1.

^u See Deut. 33. 1.

^v Cp. ver. 17, 18.

^w ver. 3-6.

^x 1 Sam. 12. 5 & 28. 21. Job 13. 14. Cp. Ps. 119. 106.

^y Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 10.

^z See ch. 3. 28.

^a Job 18. 19. Jer. 14. 22. Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 4. b ch. 6. 10.

1 Or, toward Ephraim

2 Or, Now when thy words come to pass, what &c.

4 Or, how shall we do unto him

8 Or, ordering

ⁿ Cp. Luke 1. 62.

work? ¹³ And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

¹⁴ She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the ¹ vine, ² neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing; all that I commanded her let her observe.

¹⁵ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, ³ that we may make ready a kid for thee. ¹⁶ And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt make ready a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was the angel of the LORD. ¹⁷ And Manoah said unto

the angel of the LORD, ⁴ What is thy name, that when thy words come to pass we may do thee honour? ¹⁸ And the angel of the LORD said unto him, ⁵ Wherefore askest thou after my name, seeing ⁶ it is ⁷ wonderful? ¹⁹ So ⁸ Manoah took the kid with the meal offering, and offered it upon the rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wondrously, and Manoah and his wife looked on. ²⁰ For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on; ⁹ and they fell on their faces to the ground.

²¹ But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah or to his wife. ¹⁰ Then Manoah knew that he was the angel of the LORD. ²² And Manoah said unto his wife, ¹¹ We shall surely die, because we have seen God. ²³ But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meal offering at our hand, neither would he have shewed us all these things, nor would at this time have told such things as these. ²⁴ And the woman bare a son, and called his name ¹² Samson: ¹³ and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him. ²⁵ And the spirit of the LORD began to move him in ¹⁴ Mahaneh-dan, between ¹⁵ Zorah and Eshtaol.

I 4 ¹⁶ And ¹⁷ Samson went down to ¹⁸ Timnah, and saw a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines. ² And he

came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnah of the daughters of the Philistines: ¹⁹ now therefore gether for me to wife. ³ Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters ²⁰ of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the ⁴ uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well. ⁴ But his father and his mother knew not that it was ²¹ of the LORD; for he sought an occasion against the Philistines. ⁵ Now at that time the Philistines had rule over Israel.

⁵ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnah, and came to the vineyards of Timnah: and, behold, a young lion roared against him. ⁶ And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done. ⁷ And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well. ⁸ And after a while he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcase of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees in the body of the lion, and honey. ⁹ And he took it into his hands, and went on, eating as he went, and he came to his father and mother, and gave unto them, and they did eat: but he told them not that he had taken the honey out of the body of the lion. ¹⁰ And his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do. ¹¹ And it came to pass, when they saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him. ¹² And Samson said unto them, ¹⁶ Let me now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can declare it me within ¹⁷ the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty ¹⁸ changes of raiment: ¹³ but if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty linen garments and thirty changes of raiment. And they said unto him,

o ver. 4, 7.

p ch. 6. 12.
cp. Gen.
12. 5-8.

q Cp. ver. 6.

r Gen. 32.
29.
s Cp. Isai.
9. 6.
t ch. 6.
19-21.u Lev. 9. 24.
1 Chr. 21.
15.
Esak. 1. 36.
Matt. 17. 6.
al.
v ch. 6. 22.w 1 Sam. 2.
21.
x 3. 19.
y Luke 1. 80.
z Cp. Luke
2. 22.
aa See ch. 3.
19.
ab ch. 13. 11.
ac Josh. 15. 33.
ad Heb. 11. 32.
ae Gen. 28.
12. 13.
af Josh. 15. 10
ag & 19. 43.b Cp. Gen.
34. 4.c Cp. Gen.
24. 5, 4
& 25. 1, 2.
d ch. 13. 18.
1 Sam. 14. 6
& 17. 26, 30
& 31. 4.
2 Sam. 1.
20.e Josh. 11.
20.f ch. 13. 1
& 15. 11.g ver. 19.
ch. 15. 14
1 Sam.
11. 6.
h Cp. ch. 3.
10.i Esak. 17. 2.
Cp. 1 Kin.
10. 1
j Ps. 78. 2
& Prov.
1. 6.
k Gen. 20. 27.l Gen. 45.
22.
m 2 Kin. 5. 5,
22, 23.

1 Or, grape-vine See Num. 6. 4.

2 Or, secret
See ch. 13. 12.

3 Heb. Shimon.

4 That is, The camp of Dan.

Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it. ¹⁴ And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat,

And out of the strong came forth sweetness.

And they could not in three days declare the riddle. ¹⁵ And it came to pass on the ¹seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, ²Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, ¹lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to ²impovertish us? is it not so? ¹⁶ And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, ¹Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee? ¹⁷ And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because ²she pressed him sore: and she told the riddle to the children of her people. ¹⁸ And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them,

If ye had not plowed with my heifer,

Ye had not found out my riddle.

¹⁹ And the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he went down to ²Ashkelon, and smote thirty men of them, and took their ³spoils, and gave the changes of *raiment* unto them that declared the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house. ²⁰ But Samson's wife was *given* to ²his companion, ¹whom he had used as his friend.

¹ But it came to pass after **15** a while, in the time of wheat harvest, that Samson visited his wife with ²a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in. ² And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; ² therefore I gave her to thy companion:

is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her. ³ And Samson said unto them, This time ²shall I be blameless in regard of the Philistines, when I do them a mischief. ⁴ And Samson went and caught three hundred ⁵foxes, and took ⁶firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between every two tails. ⁵ And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks and the standing corn, and also the oliveyards. ⁶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they said, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he hath taken his wife, ²and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, ²and burnt her and her father with fire. ⁷ And Samson said unto them, If ye do after this manner, surely I will be avenged of you, and after that I will cease. ⁸ And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter: and he went down and dwelt in the ²cleft of the rock of Etam.

⁹ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and ²spread themselves in ¹Lehi. ¹⁰ And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they said, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us. ¹¹ Then three thousand men of Judah went down to the ²cleft of the rock of Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that ²the Philistines are rulers over us? what then is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them. ¹² And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves. ¹³ And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two ²new ropes, and brought him up from the rock. ¹⁴ When he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted as they met him: ² and the

2 ch. 16. 5.

1 ch. 16. 5.

2 Cp. ch. 16. 15.

2 Cp. ch. 16. 16.

2 See ver. 6.

2 ch. 1. 18.

2 ch. 15. 2. 6. 2 John 3. 29.

2 Cp. Gen. 28. 17.

2 ver. 6. ch. 14. 20.

2 ver. 2.

2 ch. 14. 15.

2 ver. 11. 12. 2. 21. 27. 5.

2 2 Sam. 3. 16. 22. 2 ver. 14. 17. 19.

2 ch. 12. 1. 2. 4.

2 ch. 16. 11. 12. 2 ch. 14. 6. 12. 1 Sam. 11. 6. Cp. ch. 3. 10.

1 The Sept. and Syriac have, fourth, quits with

2 Or, take that we have 3 Or, apparel 5 Or, jackals 6 Or, torches

spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and the ropes that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his hands ¹dropped from off his hands. ¹⁵ And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, ²and smote a thousand men therewith. ¹⁶ And Samson said,

With the jawbone of an ass, ³heaps upon heaps,

With the jawbone of an ass have I smitten a thousand men.

¹⁷ And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand; and ²that place ⁴was called ⁴Ramath-lehi. ¹⁸ And he was sore athirst, and called on the LORD, and said, ⁵Thou hast given this great deliverance by the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised. ¹⁹ But God clave the hollow place that is ⁶in ⁶Lehi, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, ⁷his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore ⁸the name thereof was called ⁷En-hakkore, which is in Lehi, unto this day. ²⁰ And he judged Israel ⁹in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

¹ And Samson went to **16** ¹Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her. ² And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they ³compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, ⁴Let be till morning light, then we will kill him. ³ And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and laid hold of the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and plucked them up, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of the mountain that is before Hebron.

⁴ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman ⁵in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. ⁵ And ⁶the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, ²Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth,

and by what means we may prevail against him, that we may bind him to ¹⁰afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver. ⁶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength lieth, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to ¹afflict thee. ⁷ And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ¹¹green withes that were never dried, ²then shall I become weak, and be as another man. ⁸ Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven ¹¹green withes which had not been dried, and she bound him with them. ⁹ Now she had liers in wait abiding in the inner chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withes, as a string of tow is broken when it ¹²toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known. ¹⁰ And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound. ¹¹ And he said unto her, If they only bind me with ²new ropes wherewith no work hath been done, then shall I become weak, and be as another man. ¹² So Delilah took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And the liers in wait were abiding in the inner chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread. ¹³ And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web. ¹⁴ And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and plucked away the pin of the beam, and the web. ¹⁵ And she said unto him, ²How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength lieth. ¹⁶ And it came to pass, ³when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged

¹ Heb. were melted. ² Heb. an heap, two heaps. ³ Or, he called that place. ⁴ That is, The hill of the jawbone. ⁵ Or, the jawbone. ⁶ Or, he called the name thereof. ⁷ That is, The spring of him that called. ⁸ Or, When (or Before) the morning is light. ⁹ Or, by the brook. ¹⁰ Or, humble. ¹¹ Or, new bowstrings. ¹² Heb. smelleth.

him, that his soul was vexed unto death. 17 And he told her all his heart, and said unto her, "There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I have been a Nazirite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me, and I shall become weak, and be like any other man. 18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath told me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought the money in their hand. 19 And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and shaved off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him. 20 And she said, The Philistines be upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times, and shake myself. But he wist not that the LORD was departed from him. 21 And the Philistines laid hold on him, and put out his eyes; and they brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house. 22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again after he was shaven.

23 And the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand. 24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hand our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, which hath slain many of us. 25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made sport before them: and they set him between the pillars. 26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house resteth, that I may lean upon them. 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and

all the lords of the Philistines were there; and there were upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes. 29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house rested, and leaned upon them, the one with his right hand, and the other with his left. 30 And Samson said, Let me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with all his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that were therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than they which he slew in his life. 31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought him up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

17 And there was a man of the hill country of Ephraim, whose name was Micah. 2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred pieces of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou didst utter a curse, and didst also speak it in mine ears, behold, the silver is with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be my son of the LORD. 3 And he restored the eleven hundred pieces of silver to his mother, and his mother said, I verily dedicate the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to make a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee. 4 And when he restored the money unto his mother, his mother took two hundred pieces of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made there of a graven image and a molten image: and it was in the house of Micah. 5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and he made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. 6 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man

g Cp. Deut. 22. 8
a 2 Sam. 11. 3
b Neh. 8. 16
c Matt. 24. 17
d Mark 13. 15
e Luke 17. 31
f Jer. 18. 13.

a ch. 13. 26.

b ver. 8.
ch. 18. 1
See Josh. 24. 28.

c Ruth 3. 16.
1 Sam. 16. 18.

d Cp. Ex. 30. 4.
e Cp. Lev. 19. 4.

f Cp. Lev. 26. 2.

g ch. 9. 27
h 18. 14, 17.
See Ex. 25. 6-26.
i Cp. Gen. 31. 19
j Hos. 3. 4.
k ver. 12.
l 1 Kin. 18. 33.
m ch. 16. 1
n 19. 1
o 21. 25.
p Cp. Deut. 12. 2.

1 Or, according to another reading, he had told her 2 Or, the men 3 Or, he avenged . . . for one of my two eyes 4 Or, an adjuration 5 Or, had dedicated 6 Or, God 7 Heb. filled the hand of q

did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 And there was a young man out of ¹Beth-lehem-judah, of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there. 8 And the man departed out of the city, out of Beth-lehem-judah, to sojourn where he could find a place: and he came to ²the hill country of Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place. 10 And Micah said unto him, Dwell with me, and be unto me ³a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten pieces of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals. So the Levite went in. 11 And the Levite ⁴was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 12 And Micah ⁵consecrated the Levite, and the young man ⁶became his priest, and was in the house of Micah. 13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I have a Levite to my priest.

18 In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days ⁷the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day ⁸their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel. 2 And the children of Dan sent of their family five men from their whole number, men of valour, ⁹from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, ¹⁰to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, Go, search the land: and they came ¹¹to the hill country of Ephraim, unto the house of Micah, and lodged there. 3 When they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite: and they turned aside thither, and said unto him, Who brought thee hither? and what doest thou in this place? and what hast thou here? 4 And he said unto them, Thus and thus hath Micah dealt with me, ¹²and he hath hired me, and I am become his priest. 5 And they said unto him, ¹³Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be

prosperous. 6 And the priest said unto them, ¹⁴Go in peace: before the LORD is your way wherein ye go.

7 Then the five men departed, and came to ¹⁵Laish, and saw the people that were therein, how they dwelt in security, after the manner of the Zidonians, ¹⁶a quiet and secure; for there was none in the land, possessing ¹⁷authority, ¹⁸that might put them to shame in any thing, and ¹⁹they were far from the Zidonians, and had no dealings with any man. 8 And they came unto their brethren ²⁰of Zorah and Eshtaol: and their brethren said unto them, What say ye? 9 And they said, ²¹Arise, and let us go up against them: for we have seen the land, and, behold, it is very good: ²²and are ye still? ²³be not slothful to go and to enter in to possess the land. 10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people ²⁴secure, and the land is large: for God hath given it into your hand; ²⁵a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 And there set forth from thence of the family of the Danites, six hundred men ²⁶girt with weapons of war. 12 And they went up, and encamped in ²⁷Kiriath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place ²⁸Mahaneh-dan, unto this day: behold, it is behind ²⁹Kiriath-jearim. 13 And they passed thence unto ³⁰the hill country of Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah. 14 Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that ³¹there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do. 15 And they turned aside thither, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and ³²asked him of his welfare. 16 And the six hundred men ³³girt with their weapons of war, who were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. 17 And ³⁴the five men that went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took ³⁵the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and

y 1 Sam. 1.
17.
Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 6.

u Cp. Josh.
18. 47.

a ver. 10, 27.

b ver. 28.

c ver. 2, 11.

d Cp. Num.
18. 20
& Josh. 2.
23, 24.

e 1 Kin. 22. 3.
f Cp. Josh.
18. 3.

g ver. 7, 27.

h Cp. ch.
19. 19
& Dent.
8. 9.

i ver. 18.

j Josh. 18.
60.

k ch. 17. 25.

l ver. 2.

m ch. 17.
4, 5.

n Gen. 48.
27.
o ver. 11.

p ver. 2, 14.

q ver. 14.
ch. 17. 4, 5.

1 Heb. power of restraint.

2 Or, that might do any hurt

the priest stood by the entering of the gate with the six hundred men girt with weapons of war. 18 And when these went into Micah's house, and fetched ^vthe graven image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image, the priest said unto them, What do ye? 19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, ^vlay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us ^aa father and a priest: is it better for thee to be priest unto the house of one man, or to be priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel? 20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people. 21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and ^vthe goods before them. 22 When they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. 23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What alleth thee, ^vthat thou comest with such a company? 24 And he said, ^vYe have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and are gone away, and what have I more? and how then say ye unto me, What alleth thee? 25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest ^vangry fellows fall upon you, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household. 26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house. 27 And they took that which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people ^vquiet and secure, ^vand smote them with the edge of the sword; and they burnt the city with fire. 28 And there was no deliverer, because it was ^vfar from Zidon, and they had no dealings with any man; and it was in the valley that lieth by ^vBeth-rehob. And they built the city, and dwelt therein. 29 And they called the name of the city ^vDan, after the name of Dan their father, who

was born unto Israel: howbeit ^bthe name of the city was Laish at the first. 30 And the children of Dan set up for themselves the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, ^cthe son of ^dMoses, ^ehe and his sons were priests to the tribe of the Danites until the day ^fof the captivity of the land. 31 So they set them up Micah's graven image which he made, ^gall the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

1 And it came to pass in **I** those days, ^hwhen there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the farther side of ⁱthe hill country of Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of ^jBeth-lehem-judah. 2 And his concubine played the harlot against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there the space of four months. 3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak ^kkindly unto her, to bring ^lher again, having his servant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him. 4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there. 5 And it came to pass on the fourth day, that they arose early in the morning, and he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, ^mComfort thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward ye shall go your way. 6 So they sat down, and did eat and drink, both of them together: and the damsel's father said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and ⁿlet thine heart be merry. 7 And the man rose up to depart; but his father in law urged him, and he lodged there again. 8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart; and the damsel's father said, ^oComfort thine heart, I pray thee, and tarry ye until the day declineth; and they did eat, both of them. 9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's fa-

b ver. 7.

c Ex. 2. 23
d 18. 3.
e 19. 3.
f 17. 12.g ch. 13. 1.
h Sam. 4.
i 10. 11.
j Ps. 75.
k 60-64.
l Josh. 18. 1.
m 1 Sam. 1. 3.n ch. 17. 6.
o 18. 1.
p 21. 32.

q See Josh. 24. 23.

r See ch. 17. 7.

s ver. 8.
t Gen. 18. 5.u ver. 8.
v ch. 18. 25.
w Ruth 3. 7.
x 2 Sam. 13. 25.

y ver. 5.

g ver. 14.
h ch. 17. 4, 5.i Job 21. 5
j 29. 9
k 40. 4.
l Prov. 30.
m 32.
n Mic. 7. 18.
o ch. 17. 10.p Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 22
q 1 Sam. 10.
r 28.
s Acts 21. 15.

t Cp. Gen. 31. 30.

u Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 10 (for mg.)
v 22. 3 (mg. for mg.)
w 2 Sam. 17. 8 (mg. for mg.).x ver. 7, 10.
y Josh. 19. 47.z ver. 7.
a 2 Sam. 10. 6.
b Cp. Num. 13. 31
c Josh. 19. 28.
d ch. 30. 1.
e Gen. 14. 11.
f 1 Kin. 12. 29, 30.
g 15. 20.

1 Heb. that thou art gathered together.

2 Heb. bitter of soul.

3 Another reading is, *Mamaseh*.

4 Heb. to her heart.

5 Another reading is, *it, that is, her heart*.

ther, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go ¹home. ¹⁰ But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against ²Jebus (the same is Jerusalem): and there were with him a couple of asses saddled; his concubine also was with him. ¹¹ When they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn aside into this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it. ¹² And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside into the city of a stranger, ³that is not of the children of Israel; but we will pass over to ⁴Gibeah. ¹³ And he said unto his servant, Come and let us draw near to one of these places; and we will lodge in Gibeah, or in ⁵Ramah. ¹⁴ So they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them near to Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin. ¹⁵ And they turned aside thither, to go in to lodge in Gibeah: and he went in, and sat him down in the street of the city: ⁶for there was no man that took them into his house to lodge. ¹⁶ And, behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even; now the man was of ⁷the hill country of Ephraim, and he sojourned in Gibeah: ⁸but the men of the place were Benjamites. ¹⁷ And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou? ¹⁸ And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah unto the farther side of the hill country of Ephraim; from thence am I, and I went to Beth-lehem-judah: ⁹and I am *now* going ¹⁰to the house of the Lord; ¹¹and there is no man that taketh me into his house. ¹² Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: ¹³there is no want of any thing. ¹⁴ And the old man

said, ¹⁵Peace be unto thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; ¹⁶only lodge not in the street. ¹⁷ So he brought him into his house, and gave the asses fodder: ¹⁸and they washed their feet, and did eat and drink. ¹⁹ As they were ²⁰making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain ²¹sons of ²²Belial, ²³beset the house round about, beating at the door; and they spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. ²⁴ And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, I pray you, ²⁵do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, ²⁶do not this folly. ²⁷ Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and ²⁸humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you: but unto this man do not ²⁹any such folly. ³⁰ But the men would not hearken to him: so the man laid hold on his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning; and when the day began to spring, they let her go. ³¹ Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. ³² And her lord rose up in the morning, and opened the doors of the house, and went out to go his way: and, behold, the woman his concubine was fallen down at the door of the house, with her hands upon the threshold. ³³ And he said unto her, Up, and let us be going; ³⁴but none answered: then he took her up upon the ass; and the man rose up, and gat him unto his place. ³⁵ And when he was come into his house, he took a knife, and laid hold on his concubine, ³⁶and divided her, ³⁷limb by limb, into twelve pieces, and sent her throughout all the borders of Israel. ³⁸ And it was so, that all that saw it said, There was no such deed done nor seen from the day that the children of Israel came up out of the land of Egypt unto this day: ³⁹consider of it, take counsel, and speak.

¹ Gen. 42. 23.

² Gen. 10. 2.

³ Gen. 18. 4

⁴ & 24. 22

⁵ & 25. 24.

⁶ Cp. John

⁷ 15. 3.

⁸ See ver. 8.

⁹ See Deut.

¹⁰ 12. 15 (for

¹¹ mg.).

¹² Cp. Gen.

¹³ 18. 4.

¹⁴ Gen. 19. 7.

¹⁵ ch. 20. d.

¹⁶ Gen. 34. 7.

¹⁷ Deut. 22.

¹⁸ 21.

¹⁹ 2 Sam. 13.

²⁰ 12.

²¹ Cp. Josh.

²² 7. 15.

²³ Cp. Gen.

²⁴ 19. 8.

²⁵ Gen. 34. 2.

²⁶ Deut. 21.

²⁷ 14.

²⁸ Cp. ch.

²⁹ 20. 5.

³⁰ f. ch. 20. 6.

³¹ Cp. 1 Sam.

³² 11. 7.

³³ Cp. Hos.

³⁴ 9. 9.

³⁵ & 10. 9.

³⁶ A ch. 20. 7.

¹ Heb. to thy tents.

² Or, where there are none of the children of Israel

³ Or, base fellows

⁴ That is, worthless.

⁵ Heb. according to her bones.

⁶ Heb. according to her bones.

ch. 21. 5.
Cp. Josh.
22. 12
& 1 Sam.
11. 7.
j 1 Sam. 3.
20.
2 Sam. 3. 10
& 24. 2.
k Cp. 1 Sam.
7. 5.
l 10. 17.
1 Sam. 14.
38.

m ver. 15, 17,
25, 35, 46.
See ch.
8. 10.

n ch. 19. 15.

o ch. 19. 22,
25, 36.

p ch. 19. 29.

q See ch.
19. 23.

r ch. 19. 30.

s Cp. Deut.
13. 14
& Josh. 22.
15, 16.

t ch. 19. 22.
See Deut.
13. 18.
u Deut. 13. 5
& 17. 3.

20 Then ¹all the children of Israel went out, and the congregation was assembled as one man, ²from Dan even to Beersheba, with the land of Gilead, unto the LORD at ³Mizpah. ⁴And the ⁵chiefs of all the people, ⁶even of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselves in the assembly of the people of God, four hundred thousand footmen ⁷that drew sword. ⁸(Now the children of Benjamin heard that the children of Israel were gone up to Mizpah.) And the children of Israel said, Tell us, how was this wickedness brought to pass? ⁹And the Levite, the husband of the woman that was murdered, answered and said, ¹⁰"I came into Gibeah that belongeth to Benjamin, I and my concubine, to lodge. ¹¹And the men of Gibeah rose against me, and beset the house round about upon me by night; me they thought to have slain, and my concubine they forced, and she is dead. ¹²And I took my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the country of the inheritance of Israel: for they have committed lewdness and ¹³folly in Israel. ¹⁴Behold, ye children of Israel, all of you, ¹⁵give here your advice and counsel. ¹⁶And all the people arose as one man, saying, We will not any of us go to his tent, neither will we any of us turn unto his house. ¹⁷But now this is the thing which we will do to Gibeah; *we will go up* against it by lot; and we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of ten thousand, to fetch victual for the people, that they may do, when they come to ¹⁸Gibeah of Benjamin, according to all the folly that they have wrought in Israel. ¹⁹So all the men of Israel were gathered against the city, knit together as one man.

²⁰And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the ²¹tribe of Benjamin, saying, What wickedness is this that is come to pass among you? ²²Now therefore deliver up the men, ²³the ²⁴sons of ²⁵Belial, which are in Gibeah, that we may put them to death, ²⁶and put away

evil from Israel. But ²⁷Benjamin would not hearken to the voice of their brethren the children of Israel. ²⁸And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together out of the cities unto Gibeah, to go out to battle against the children of Israel. ²⁹And the children of Benjamin were numbered on that day out of the cities ³⁰twenty and ³¹six thousand men ³²that drew sword, besides the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbered seven hundred chosen men. ³³Among all this people there were seven hundred chosen men ³⁴lefthanded; every one could sling stones at an hair-breadth, and not miss.

³⁵And the men of Israel, beside Benjamin, were numbered ³⁶four hundred thousand men that drew sword: all these were men of war. ³⁷And the children of Israel arose, and went up to ³⁸Beth-el, and asked counsel of God; and they said, ³⁹"Who shall go up for us first to battle against the children of Benjamin? And the LORD said, ⁴⁰"Judah shall go up first. ⁴¹And the children of Israel rose up in the morning, and encamped against Gibeah. ⁴²And the men of Israel went out to battle against Benjamin; and the men of Israel set the battle in array against them at Gibeah. ⁴³And the children of Benjamin came forth out of Gibeah, and destroyed down to the ground of the Israelites on that day twenty and two thousand men. ⁴⁴And the people, the men of Israel, encouraged themselves, and set the battle again in array in the place where they set themselves in array the first day. ⁴⁵(And the children of Israel went up and wept before the LORD until even; and they asked of the LORD, saying, Shall I again draw nigh to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother? And the LORD said, Go up against him.)

⁴⁶And the children of Israel came near against the children of Benjamin the second day. ⁴⁷And Benjamin ⁴⁸went forth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed down to the ground of the children of Israel again eighteen thousand men; all these ⁴⁹drew the sword. ⁵⁰Then all the children of

v Cp. Num.
1. 37.
a 28. 41.
w ver. 2.

x ch. 3. 12.
Cp. 1 Chr.
12. 2.

y ver. 26, 31.

z Cp. ch.
1. 1.

a ver. 26.

b ver. 26-28.

c ver. 21.

d ver. 2.

¹ Heb. corners. ² Or, even all. ³ Heb. Gaba.
⁴ Or, base fellows. ⁵ That is, worthless ones.
⁶ According to some ancient authorities, *five*.

⁴ Heb. tribes. See Num. 4. 13, 1 Sam. 9. 21.
⁷ Another reading is, the children of Benjamin.

Israel, and all the people, went up, and came unto ⁶Beth-el, and wept, and sat there before the LORD, and fasted that day until even; and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. ²⁷ And the children of Israel asked of the LORD, ²⁸ (for the ark of the covenant of God was there in those days, ²⁹ and ³⁰Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron, ³¹ stood before it in those days,) saying, Shall I yet again go out to battle against the children of Benjamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Go up; for to-morrow I will deliver him into thine hand. ²⁹ And Israel set liers in wait against Gibeah round about.

¹ Cp. Josh. 18. 1.
² 1 Sam. 4. 3, 4.
³ Num. 25. 7
⁴ 31. 6.
⁵ Deut. 10. 8
⁶ 18. 5, 7.

⁷ Cp. Josh. 8. 4.

⁸ ch. 21. 19.
⁹ v. 18, 20.

¹⁰ Cp. Josh. 8. 5, 6.

¹¹ v. 41.

¹² v. 2.

¹³ Cp. Josh. 8. 19.

³⁰ And the children of Israel went up against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and set themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. ³¹ And the children of Benjamin went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city; and they began to smite and kill of the people, as at other times, in the high ways, ³² of which one goeth up to ³³Beth-el, and the other to Gibeah, in the field, about thirty men of Israel. ³² And the children of Benjamin said, ³³ They are smitten down before us, as at the first. But the children of Israel said, Let us flee, and draw them away from the city unto the high ways. ³³ And all the men of Israel rose up out of their place, and set themselves in array at Baal-tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel brake forth out of their place, even out of ³⁴Maareh-geba. ³⁴ And there came over against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle was sore: ³⁵ but they knew not that evil was ³⁶close upon them. ³⁵ And the LORD smote Benjamin before Israel: and the children of Israel destroyed of Benjamin that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these ³⁷drew the sword.

³⁶ So the children of Benjamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gave place to Benjamin, because they trusted unto the liers in wait which they had set against Gibeah. ³⁷ And the liers in wait hastened, and rushed upon

Gibeah; and the liers in wait drew themselves along, and smote all the city with the edge of the sword. ³⁸ Now the appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers in wait was, that they should make a great cloud of smoke rise up out of the city. ³⁹ And the men of Israel turned in the battle, and Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, ⁴⁰ Surely they are smitten down before us, as in the first battle. ⁴⁰ But when the cloud began to arise up out of the city in a pillar of smoke, the Benjamites looked behind them, and, behold, ⁴¹ the whole of the city went up ⁴²in smoke to heaven. ⁴¹ And the men of Israel turned, and the men of Benjamin were amazed: ⁴² for they saw that evil was come upon them. ⁴² Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto ⁴³the way of the wilderness; but the battle followed hard after them; and ⁴⁴ they which came out of the cities destroyed them in the midst thereof. ⁴³ They inclosed the Benjamites round about, and chased them, and ⁴⁵ trode them down ⁴⁶at their resting place, as far as over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. ⁴⁴ And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these ⁴⁷were men of valour. ⁴⁵ And they turned ⁴⁸and fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of ⁴⁹Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the high ways five thousand men; and followed hard after them unto Gldom, and smote of them two thousand men. ⁴⁶ So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand men that drew the sword; all these ⁴⁹were men of valour. ⁴⁷ But six hundred men turned and ⁵⁰fled toward the wilderness unto the rock of ⁵¹Rimmon, and abode in the rock of Rimmon four months. ⁴⁸ And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, both ⁵²the entire city, and the cattle, and all that they found: moreover all the cities which they found they set on fire.

21 Now the men of Israel had sworn ⁵³in Mizpah, saying, There shall not any of us

¹ Or, the meadow of Geba (or Gibeah. See ver. 10). ² Heb. touching. ³ Or, And the men . . . battle: (new Benjamin . . . heaven:) and the men to. ⁴ Or, them which came . . . they destroyed. ⁵ Or, overtook them. ⁶ Or, at Mizpah. ⁷ Or, as otherwise read, the inhabited city. See Deut. 3. 34.

give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife. ² And the people came to ³ Beth-el, and sat there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore. ³ And they said, O LORD, the God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to-day one tribe lacking in Israel? ⁴ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and ⁵ built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. ⁵ And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up in the assembly unto the LORD? ⁶ For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah, saying, He shall surely be put to death. ⁶ And the children of Israel ⁷ repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. ⁷ ^a How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives? ⁸ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up unto the LORD to Mizpah? And, behold, there came none to the camp from ^a Jabesh-gilead to the assembly. ⁹ For when the people were numbered, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of ^a Jabesh-gilead there. ¹⁰ And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, ^b Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the little ones. ¹¹ And this is the thing that ye shall do; ^c ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lien by man. ¹² And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had not known man by lying with him: and they brought them unto the camp to ^d Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

¹³ And the whole congregation sent and spake to the children of Benjamin that were in the ^e rock of Rimmon, and ^f proclaimed peace unto them. ¹⁴ And Benjamin returned at that time; and they gave

them the women which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. ¹⁵ And the people ^g repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

¹⁶ Then the elders of the congregation said, ^h How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin? ¹⁷ And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that are escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not blotted out from Israel. ¹⁸ Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: ⁱ for the children of Israel had sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin. ¹⁹ And they said, Behold, there is ^{1a} a feast of the LORD from year to year in Shiloh, which is on the north of Beth-el, on the east side of ^j the high way that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah. ²⁰ And they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards; ²¹ and see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to ^k dance in the dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin. ²² And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come to ² complain unto us, that we will say unto them, Grant them ³ graciously unto us: because we took not for each man of ⁴ them his wife in battle: neither did ye give them unto them; else would ye now be guilty. ²³ And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they carried off: and they went and returned unto their inheritance, ²⁴ and built the cities, and dwelt in them. ²⁴ And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance. ²⁵ ^m In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

¹ Or, the feast ² Or, strive with us ³ Or, as a gift

THE BOOK OF RUTH.

I And it came to pass in the days ^a when the judges judged, that there was ^b a famine in the land. And a certain man of ^c Beth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the ¹ country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons. ² And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife ² Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, ^d Ephrathites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there. ³ And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. ⁴ And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. ⁵ And Mahlon and Chilion died both of them; and the woman was left of her two children and of her husband. ⁶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that ^e the LORD had visited his people ^f in giving them bread. ⁷ And she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah. ⁸ And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, Go, return each of you to her mother's house: the LORD ^g deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with ^h the dead, and with me. ⁹ The LORD grant you that ye may find ⁱ rest, each of you in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept. ¹⁰ And they said unto her, Nay, but we will return with thee unto thy people. ¹¹ And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? have I yet sons in my womb, ^j that they may be your husbands? ¹² Turn again, my daughters, go your way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have

hope, if I should even have an husband to-night, and should also bear sons; ¹³ would ye therefore tarry till they were grown? would ye therefore stay from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ^k it grieveth me much for your sakes, for ^l the hand of the LORD is gone forth against me. ¹⁴ And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her. ¹⁵ And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto ^m her god: return thou after thy sister in law. ¹⁶ And Ruth said, Intreat me not to leave thee, and to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: ⁿ thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God: ¹⁷ where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: ^o the LORD do so to me, and more also, if aught but death part thee and me. ¹⁸ And when she saw that she was stedfastly minded to go with her, she left speaking unto her. ¹⁹ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that ^p all the city was moved about them, and ^q the women said, Is this Naomi? ²⁰ And she said unto them, Call me not ^r Naomi, call me ^s Mara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me. ²¹ I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me? ²² So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem ^t in the beginning of barley harvest.

1 And Naomi had ^u a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of ^v wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was ^w Boaz. ² And Ruth the Moabitess said unto

^a Judg. 2. 16.
^b Gen. 12. 10.
^c 28. 1.
^d 48. 1.
^e Kin. 8. 1.
^f See Judg. 17. 7.

^g Gen. 35. 18.

^h Ex. 3. 16.
ⁱ 4. 31.
^j Luke 1. 62.
^k Ps. 133. 15.

^l Josh. 2. 15, 16.
^m Judg. 1. 24.
ⁿ ver. 5.
^o ch. 2. 20.
^p ch. 3. 1.

^q Gen. 22. 11.
^r Deut. 28. 6.

^k Judg. 2. 15.
^l Cp. Job 19. 21.
^m Ps. 32. 4.
ⁿ 28. 2.
^o 50. 10.

^p Judg. 11. 24.
^q 1 Kin. 11. 7.
^r Jer. 45. 7.
^s 15. 46.

^t Cp. ch. 2. 11, 12.

^u 1 Sam. 3. 17.
^v 25. 22.
^w Sam. 10. 15.
^x 1 Kin. 2. 21.
^y 2 Kin. 5. 31.
^z al.
^{aa} Cp. Acts 21. 14.

^{ab} Cp. Matt. 21. 10.

^{ac} Ex. 15. 23.
^{ad} Job 1. 21.

^{ae} 2 Sam. 21. 9.
^{af} Cp. ch. 2. 24.
^{ag} ch. 3. 2, 12.

^{ah} ch. 4. 31.
^{ai} Matt. 1. 6.

1 Heb. *feld*. 2 Heb. *Noomi*. 3 Or, *it is far more bitter for me than for you*. 4 That is, *Pleasant*.
5 That is, *Bitter*. 6 Or, *valour*.

Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and ^vglean among the ears of corn after him ^win whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter. ³ And she went, and came and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on the portion of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the family of Elimelech. ⁴ And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, ^vThe LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee. ⁵ Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this? ⁶ And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is the Moabitish damsel ^vthat came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: ⁷ and she said, Let me glean, I pray you, and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, save that she tarried a little in the house. ⁸ Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Heardest thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither pass from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens. ⁹ Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn. ¹⁰ Then ^sshe fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thy sight, that thou shouldest ^atake knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger? ¹¹ And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, ^ball that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. ¹² ^cThe LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of the LORD, the God of Israel, ^dunder whose wings thou art come to take refuge. ¹³ Then she said, ^eLet me find grace in thy sight, my lord: for that thou hast comforted me, and

for that thou hast spoken ¹⁴kindly unto thine handmaid, though I be not as one of thine handmaidens. ¹⁴ And at meal-time Boaz said unto her, Come hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and ²they reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and ^gwas sufficed, and left thereof. ¹⁵ And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not. ¹⁶ And also pull out some for her from the bundles, and leave it, and let her glean, and rebuke her not. ¹⁷ So she gleaned in the field until even; and she beat out that she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley. ¹⁸ And she took it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth and gave to her that she had left ^aafter she was sufficed. ¹⁹ And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to-day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he ⁱthat did take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to-day is Boaz. ²⁰ And Naomi said unto her daughter in law, ^jBlessed be he of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindness ^kto the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is nigh of kin unto us, ²one of ^lour near kinsmen. ²¹ And Ruth the Moabitess said, Yea, he said unto me, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest. ²² And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, and that they meet thee not in any other field. ²³ So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and she dwelt with her mother in law.

¹ And Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, shall I not seek ^mrest for thee, that it may be well with thee? ² And now is there not Boaz ⁿour kinsman, ^owith whose maidens thou wast?

^j Gen. 34. 3
(mg. for
mg.).
^k Judg. 19. 3
(mg. for
mg.).

^g ver. 18.

^a ver. 14.

ⁱ ver. 10.

^j ch. 3. 10.
^k Judg. 17. 2
^l Sam. 15.
13
^m 22. 21.
ⁿ 2 Sam. 2. 5
^o ch. 1. 8.

ⁱ ch. 3. 9
^a 4. 14.

^m ch. 1. 2.

ⁿ ch. 2. 1.

^o ch. 2. 8.

¹ Heb. to the heart of.

² Or, he
Lev. 25. 25.

³ Or, one of them that hath the right to redeem for us See
⁴ Or, a resting place

p 2 Sam. 12.
20
a 14. 2.

Behold, he winnoweth barley to-night in the threshing-floor. 3^pWash thyself therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the threshing-floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking. 4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do. 5 And she said unto her, All that thou¹ sayest I will do. 6 And she went down unto the threshing-floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her. 7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and² his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down. 8 And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was³ afraid, and turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet. 9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: I spread therefore thy skirt over thine handmaid; for thou art⁴ a near kinsman. 10 And he said, 'Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than⁵ at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followdest not young men, whether poor or rich. 11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou sayest: for all the⁶ city of my people doth know that thou art⁷ a virtuous woman. 12 And now it is true that I am⁸ a near kinsman: howbeit there is a kinsman nearer than I. 13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will⁹ perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, ¹⁰as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning. 14 And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could discern another. For he said, Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing-floor. 15 And he said, Bring the mantle that is

upon thee, and hold it; and she held it: and he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and¹¹ he went into the city. 16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, 'Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her. 17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he¹² said, Go not empty unto thy mother in law. 18 Then said she, Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

1 Now Boaz went up to¹³ the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the¹⁴ near kinsman of whom Boaz spake came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down. 2 And he took ten men¹⁵ of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down. 3 And he said unto the near kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, selleth the parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's: 4 and I thought to¹⁶ disclose it unto thee, saying, 'Buy it before them that sit here, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if¹⁷ thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it. 5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, ¹⁸to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance. 6 And the near kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: take thou my right of redemption on thee; for I cannot redeem it. 7¹⁹ Now this was the custom in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning exchanging, for to confirm all things; a man drew off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour: and this was the manner of attestation in Israel. 8 So the near kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thyself. And he drew off his shoe. 9 And

q See Judg.
19. 6.

r Ezek. 16. 8.
Cp. Deut.
22. 30.

s ch. 2. 20.
t See ch. 2.
30.

u ch. 1. 8.

v Prov. 12. 4
& 31. 10.
w ch. 4. 1.

x ch. 4. 5.
Cp. Deut.
22. 5.

y Judg. 8.
19.
1 Sam. 14.
70.
2 Sam. 4. 9
& 12. 5.
z Kin. 2.
2. 6.
Jer. 4. 2
& 5. 2, al.

a ver. 11.
ch. 5. 11
(mg.).
b Sam. 15. 2
& 18. 4, 24,
35.
c 18. 8
& Ps. 137. 5.
d ch. 2. 30.

b 1 Kin.
21. 8.
Prov. 31.
22.

e 1 Sam. 20.
2 (mg. for
mg.).
f Lev. 25.
36.
Cp. Jer. 32.
7, 8.

g ver. 10.
ch. 5. 13.
Deut. 33.
5. 5.
h ch. 8. 13,
18.

i Cp. Deut.
25. 7-10.

1 Another reading is, sayest unto me. 2 Or, startled 3 Or, one that hath the right to redeem Heb. goel. 4 Heb. gate. See ch. 4. 1, 11. 5 Or, according to some ancient authorities, she went 6 Or, How hast thou loved 7 Another reading is, said to me 8 Heb. uncover thine ear. 9 So many ancient authorities. The printed Hebrew text has, he will.

Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was ¹Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi. ¹⁰Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, ¹¹to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day. ¹²And all the people that were ¹³in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, ¹⁴which two did ¹⁵build the house of Israel: and ¹⁶do thou worthily in ¹⁷Ephrathah, and ¹⁸be famous in Beth-lehem: ¹⁹and let thy house be like the house of Perez, ²⁰whom Tamar bare unto Judah, ²¹of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman. ²²So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife; and he went in unto

her, ²³and the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son. ²⁴And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without ²⁵a near kinsman, and let his name ²⁶be famous in Israel. ²⁷And he shall be unto thee a restorer of life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, ²⁸which is better to thee than seven sons, hath borne him. ²⁹And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. ³⁰And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of ³¹Jesse, the father of David.

¹⁸ Now these are the generations of Perez: ¹⁹Perez begat Hezron; ²⁰and Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab; ²¹and ²²Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat ²³Salmon; ²⁴and Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed; ²⁵and Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE

FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL.

¹ Now there was a certain man ²I of ³Ramathaim-zophim, of ⁴the hill country of Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, ⁵an Ephraimite: ⁶and he had two wives, the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. ⁷And this man went up out of his city ⁸from year to year ⁹to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts ¹⁰in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, priests unto the LORD, were there. ¹¹And when the day came that Elkanah sacrificed, ¹²he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: ¹³but unto Hannah he gave ¹⁴a double portion: for he loved Han-

nah, but the LORD had shut up her womb. ¹⁵And her rival provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut up her womb. ¹⁶And ¹⁷as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. ¹⁸And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? ¹⁹Am not I better to thee than ten sons? ²⁰So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon his seat by the door post of ²¹the temple of the LORD. ²²And she was ²³in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore. ²⁴And she ²⁵vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed ²⁶look on the affliction

q Gen. 20. 31
r Cp. Luke 1. 38.

s ch. 2. 20.
t ver. 11.

u 1 Sam. 1. 8.

v Luke 1. 30.

w For ver. 18-22, see 1 Chr. 2. 4-15
x Matt. 1. 2-4
y Num. 1. 7.
z Cp. Ex. 6. 25.

A Ruth 4. 15.

B ch. 3. 3.

C Job 7. 11 & 10. 1.

D Gen. 29. 30.
E Judg. 11. 30.

F Gen. 29. 32.

1 Or, get thee wealth or power. 2 Heb. Ishai. 3 Heb. Salmon. 4 The Sept. reads, a single portion, because she had no child; howbeit Elkanah loved her.

ver. 19.
Cp. Gen.
30. 22.

Judg.
13. 5.
Cp. Num.
6. 5.

Job 30. 16.
Ps. 42. 4.
Lam. 2. 19.
Cp. Ps.
62. 8.
p. ch. 2. 12.
Judg. 13.
52.

1 Kin. 21.
10. 21.
p. ch. 20. 42.
Judg. 18. 6.
2 Kin. 5. 19.
Mark 5. 24.
Luke 7. 30.

Ps. 20. 4. 5.
Gen. 33. 15.
Ruth 2. 13.
Cp.
Eccles. 9. 7.

ch. 2. 11.
Cp. ver. 1.

ver. 11.

ver. 3.

ver. 11, 26.
Cp. ch. 2.
11. 18.
& 3. 1.
Cp. Num.
30. 7.

2 Sam. 7.
25.

of thine handmaid, and ¹remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt give unto thine handmaid ²a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, ³and there shall no razor come upon his head. ¹²And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth. ¹³Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken. ¹⁴And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee. ¹⁵And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but ¹⁶I poured out my soul before the LORD. ¹⁶Count not thine handmaid for ¹⁷a daughter of ¹⁸Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and my provocation have I spoken hitherto. ¹⁷Then Eli answered and said, ¹⁹Go in peace: and the God of Israel ²⁰grant thy petition that thou hast asked of him. ¹⁸And she said, ²¹Let thy servant find grace in thy sight. So the woman ²²went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad. ¹⁹And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to ²³Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD ²⁴remembered her. ²⁰And it came to pass, when the time was come about, that Hannah conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Samuel, ²⁵saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD. ²¹And the man Elkanah, and all his house, ²⁶went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. ²²But Hannah went not up; for she said unto her husband, ²⁷I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, ²⁸and there abide for ever. ²³And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him; ²⁹only the LORD establish his word. So the woman tarried and gave her son

suck, until she weaned him. ²⁴And when she had weaned him, ²⁵she took him up with her, with ²⁶three bullocks, and one ephah of meal, and a ²⁷bottle of wine, and brought him unto ²⁸the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young. ²⁵And they slew the bullock, and brought the child to Eli. ²⁶And she said, Oh my lord, ²⁷as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD. ²⁷For this child I prayed; ²⁸and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him: ²⁸therefore I also have ²⁹granted him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he is granted to the LORD. ²⁹And ³⁰he worshipped the LORD there.

¹And Hannah prayed, and said:

²My heart exulteth in the LORD, ³Mine horn is exalted in the LORD:

My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; ⁴Because ⁵I rejoice in thy salvation.

²There is none holy as the LORD; For there is none beside thee: Neither is there ³any rock like our God.

³Talk no more so exceeding proudly; Let not arrogancy come out of your mouth:

For the LORD is a God of knowledge,

⁴And by him actions are weighed.

⁴The bows of the mighty men are broken, And they that stumbled are girded with strength.

⁵They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; And they that were hungry ⁶have ceased:

⁷Yea, the barren hath borne seven;

⁸And she that hath many children languisheth.

⁶The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: He bringeth down to ¹⁰the grave, and bringeth up.

⁷The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich:

a Deut. 12. 5, 6, 11.

b ver. 3, 9. Cp. Josh. 18. 1.

c ch. 17. 53 & 30. 3. 2 Sam. 11. 11. 2 Kin. 2. 3, 4, 6 & 4. 30. d ver. 17. Cp. Ps. 6. 9.

e Gen. 24. 26, 32.

f For ver. 1-10, see Luke 1. 46-53.

g ver. 10. Ps. 75. 10, & 80. 17, 24 & 92. 10 & 112. 9 & 145. 14. A. Ps. 9. 14 & 13. 5 & 30. 5 & 35. 9. f Ex. 15. 11. Ps. 63. 8 & 80. 6, 8. j Deut. 32. 30, 31.

k Ps. 37. 15 & 46. 9 & 70. 3.

l Ps. 113. 9. Isai. 54. 1.

m Jer. 15. 9.

n Deut. 32. 39.

o Cp. Job 1. 21.

1 Heb. seed of men. 2 Or, a wicked woman 3 That is, worthless. 4 The Sept. and Syriac have, a bullock of three years old. 5 Or, skin 6 Or, tent 7 According to several ancient authorities, they. 8 According to another reading, Though actions be not weighed. 9 Or, have rest 10 Heb. Sheol.

p Job 8. 11.

Pa. 75. 7.

q Pa. 113.

7. 14.

Cp. Dan. 4.

17.

L Luke 1.

52.

r Job 36. 7.

Cp. Job 38.

4-6.

Pa. 24. 2

L 102. 25

L 104. 5.

r Pa. 121. 2.

Prov. 3. 36.

Cp. Pa. 91.

11.

u Pa. 2. 9.

r ch. 7. 10.

Pa. 13. 13.

Cp. 2 Sam.

24. 14.

u Pa. 36.

10. 13.

L 16. 9.

x ver. 1.

7. 14.

Cp. Pa. 69.

24.

y ch. 1. 19.

z ver. 13.

ch. 3. 1.

a See ch.

1. 16.

b Judg. 2.

10.

c Lev. 8. 5.

16.

L 7. 22, 25.

31.

¹ He bringeth low, he also lifteth up.

⁸ He raiseth up the poor out of the dust,
He lifteth up the needy from the dunghill,

⁹ To make them sit with princes,
And inherit the throne of glory :

¹⁰ For the pillars of the earth are the LORD's,
And he hath set the world upon them.

¹¹ He will keep the feet of his ¹ holy ones,
But the wicked shall be put to silence in darkness ;
For by strength shall no man prevail.

¹² They that strive with the LORD shall be broken to pieces ;

¹³ Against them shall he thunder in heaven :

¹⁴ The LORD shall judge the ends of the earth ;

And he shall give strength unto his king,

¹⁵ And exalt the horn of his anointed.

¹⁶ And Elkanah went ¹⁷ to Ramah to his house. ¹⁸ And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

¹⁹ Now the sons of Eli were ²⁰ sons of ²¹ Belial ; ²² they knew not the LORD. ²³ And the custom of the priests with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand ; ²⁴ and he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot ; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took ²⁵ therewith. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither. ²⁶ Yea, ²⁷ before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest ; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw. ²⁸ And if the man said unto him, They will surely burn the fat ²⁹ presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth ; then ³⁰ he would say, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now : and if not, I will take it by force. ³¹ And the sin of the young men was very

great ³² before the LORD : ³³ for ³⁴ men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

³⁵ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, ³⁶ girded with a linen ephod. ³⁷ Moreover his mother made him a little robe, and brought it to him from year to year, ³⁸ when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice. ³⁹ And Eli blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman ⁴⁰ for the loan which was lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

⁴¹ And the LORD visited Hannah, and she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. ⁴² And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

⁴³ Now Eli was very old ; and he heard all that his sons did unto all Israel, and how that they lay with the women that ⁴⁴ did service at the door of the tent of meeting. ⁴⁵ And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings from all this people. ⁴⁶ Nay, my sons ; for it is no good report ⁴⁷ that I hear : ye make the LORD's people to transgress. ⁴⁸ If one man sin against another, ⁴⁹ God shall judge him : but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, ⁵⁰ because the LORD would slay them. ⁵¹ And the child Samuel ⁵² grew on, and was in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

⁵³ And there came ⁵⁴ a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ⁵⁵ Did I reveal myself unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt ⁵⁶ in bondage to Pharaoh's house? ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to ⁶⁰ go up unto mine altar, to burn incense, ⁶¹ to wear an ephod before me? ⁶² and did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings of the children of Israel made by fire? ⁶³ Wherefore ⁶⁴ kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in ⁶⁵ my habitation ; and honourest thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people? ⁶⁶ Therefore the

d Cp. Gen.

6. 11.

e Cp. Mal.

2. 8.

f ver. 11.

ch. 2. 1.

g Ex. 28. 4.

2 Sam. 6.

14.

h Chr. 15.

27.

i ch. 1. 8.

j ch. 1. 28.

k Gen. 21. 1.

l ver. 26.

ch. 2. 19.

m Judg.

19. 24.

n Luke 1.

30.

o 2. 40.

p Ex. 38. 2.

q Cp. Josh.

11. 20.

r Luke 2. 22.

s 1 Kin.

13. 1.

t Ex. 4.

14. 27.

u Ex. 28.

1-4.

v Num. 18.

1. 7.

w Cp. ch.

14. 3.

x 22. 18.

y Lev. 2. 3, 10.

z 7. 7, 8, 34.

a 10. 14, 15.

b Num. 5.

c 9. 10.

d See Num.

16. 19.

e Dent. 32.

15.

f ver. 32.

g Dent. 12.

5. 8.

h 26. 15.

i Pa. 21. 8.

j 68. 5.

1 Or, godly ones. Another reading is, holy one. 2 Or, wicked men. 3 That is, worthless. 4 Or, they knew not the LORD, nor the due of the priests from the people. When any man &c. 5 Some ancient authorities read, for himself. 6 Or, first. 7 Another reading is, he would say unto him, Thou &c. 8 Or, the men despised. 9 Or, for the petition which was asked for the LORD. 10 The Heb. has, For. 11 Or, which I hear the LORD's people do spread abroad. 12 Or, the judge. 13 Or, in Pharaoh's house. 14 Or, And I chose. 15 Or, offer upon. 16 Or, and gave. 17 Or, trample ye upon . . . and upon

v Ex. 27. 21
& 29. 9.

v Cp. Jer.
18. 4, 10.

21 Kin. 2.

Cp. ch. 4.
11, 16, 30.
& 22. 13, 19.

v ch. 4. 11.

Cp. Judg.

18. 30.

See Ps. 78.

59-64.

v Cp. Zech.

8. 4.

v 1 Kin.

13. 3.

b ch. 4. 11.

v 1 Kin. 2.

35.

1 Chr. 29.

22.

d ch. 23. 33.

1 Kin. 11.

88.

Cp. 2 Sam.

7. 11, 27.

e 2 Sam. 22.

21.

Ps. 18. 30.

Cp. Ps. 93.

30.

f ch. 3. 11.

13.

g Cp. ver. 21

& Ps. 74. 9

& Amos 8.

11.

A ch. 4. 15.

Gen. 27. 1

& 48. 10.

Cp. Deut.

34. 7.

i Ex. 27.

30, 21.

Lev. 24.

2. 8.

2 Chr. 13.

11.

j ch. 1. 9.

LORD, the God of Israel, saith, ^v I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: ^w but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed. ³¹ Behold, ^x the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house. ³² And thou shalt behold ^{1v} the affliction of my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: ² and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever. ³³ ² And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die ³ in the flower of their age. ³⁴ ^a And this shall be the sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; ^b in one day they shall die both of them. ³⁵ ^c And I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: ^d and I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before ^e mine anointed for ever. ³⁶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and bow down to him for a piece of silver and a loaf of bread, and shall say, Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a morsel of bread.

^{1v} And the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. ² And the word of the LORD was ⁴ precious in those days: there was no ⁶ open vision. ² And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, ^a now his eyes had begun to wax dim, that he could not see; ³ ^a and the lamp of God was not yet gone out, and Samuel was laid down to sleep, ^j in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was; ⁴ that the LORD called Samuel: and he said, Here am I. ⁵ And he ran unto Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down. ⁶ And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am

I; for thou calledst me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again. ⁷ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him. ⁸ And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, Here am I; for thou calledst me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child. ⁹ Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speak, LORD; for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place. ¹⁰ And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel said, Speak; for thy servant heareth. ¹¹ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, ² at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle. ¹² In that day I will perform against Eli ⁴ all that I have spoken concerning his house, from the beginning even unto the end. ¹³ ¹ For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever, for the iniquity which he knew, ^w because his sons ^d did bring a curse upon themselves, ² and he restrained them not. ¹⁴ And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, ^e that the iniquity of Eli's house shall not be ¹ purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever. ¹⁵ And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision. ¹⁶ Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he said, Here am I. ¹⁷ And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath spoken unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: ² God do so to thee, and more also, if thou hide any thing from me of all the things that he spake unto thee. ¹⁸ And Samuel told him every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, ¹ It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good. ¹⁹ ² And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, ^a and did let none of his words fall to the ground. ²⁰ And all Israel ¹ from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD. ²¹ And

A 2 Kin. 31.

Jer. 19. 3.

i See ch. 2.

30-36.

m ch. 3. 12,

17, 22.

n ch. 2.

25-26.

o Cp. Isai.

22. 14.

p Cp. Ruth

1. 17.

q Cp. 2 Sam.

10. 12.

& Job 1. 21

& 2. 10

& Ps. 38. 9

& Isai. 30. 2.

r See ch. 2.

21.

s Cp. ch.

9. 8.

t Judg. 20. 1.

2 Sam. 3.

10. 41.

¹ Or, an adversary in my habitation.

² Or, Yet will I not cut off every man of thine from mine altar,

to consume it. ³ Heb. when they be men of men. ⁴ Or, rare.

⁵ Or, frequent. ⁶ Heb. widely spread. ⁷ The Sept. has, by the sword of men. ⁸ Or, rare.

⁹ Or, expiated.

the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel "in Shiloh" by the word of the LORD. 1 And the word of **4** Samuel came to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside¹ Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in² Aphek. 2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when³ they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of the⁴ army in the field about four thousand men. 3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to-day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD⁵ out of Shiloh unto us, that it may come among us, and save us out of the hand of our enemies. 4 So the people sent to Shiloh, and they brought from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, "which" sitteth upon the cherubim: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God. 5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all Israel⁶ shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. 6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the LORD was come into the camp. 7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. 8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty gods? these are the gods that smote the Egyptians with all manner of "plagues in the wilderness. 9" Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, "as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight. 10 And the Philistines fought, "and Israel was smitten, "and they fled every man to his tent: and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel

thirty thousand footmen. 11 And the ark of God was taken; "and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain. 12 And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the⁷ army, and came to Shiloh the same day⁸ with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. 13 And when he came, lo, "Eli sat upon his seat⁹ by the way side watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out. 14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man hastened, and came and told Eli. 15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; "and his eyes were set, that he could not see. 16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the¹⁰ army, and I fled to-day out of the¹¹ army. And he said, "How went the matter, my son? 17 And he that brought the tidings answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken. 18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell¹² from off his seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy. And he had judged Israel forty years. 19 And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and brought forth; for her pains came upon her. 20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast brought forth a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it. 21 And she named the child¹³ "Ichabod, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel: because¹⁴ the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband. 22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel; "for the ark of God is taken.

/ Cp. ch. 2.
23.
2 Pa. 78.
60, 61.
/ ch. 2. 34.
Pa. 78. 64.

A See Josh.
7. 6.

/ ver. 18.
ch. 1. 9.

/ 1 Kin.
14. 4.
Cp. ch. 2. 2.

23 Sam. 4. 4.

/ ver. 13.

m Gen. 38.
17.

m ch. 14. 2.
o Pa. 78. 61.
Cp. Pa.
56. 8.
p ver. 11.

1 Or, the battle was spread. 2 Heb. array. 3 Or, dwelleth between. 4 Heb. smiting. 5 The Sept. has, beside the gate, watching the way. 6 That is, There is no glory.

1 Now the Philistines had taken the ark of God, and they brought it from ^aEben-ezer unto ^aAshdod. 2 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by ^aDagon. 3 And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, ^aDagon was fallen ¹upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again. 4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen ¹upon his face to the ground before the ark of the LORD; ^aand the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands ^{lay} cut off upon the threshold; only *the stump of Dagon* was left to him. 5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, ^atread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod, unto this day. 6 ^aBut the hand of the LORD was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with ^atumours, ^aeven Ashdod and the borders thereof. 7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god. 8 They sent therefore and gathered all ^athe lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel? And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*. 9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, ^athe hand of the LORD was against the city with a very great discomfiture: and he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and ^atumours brake out upon them. 10 So they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to us, to slay us and our people. 11 They sent therefore and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and they said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its

own place, that it slay us not, and our people: for there was a deadly discomfiture throughout all the city; ^athe hand of God was very heavy there. 12 And the men that died not were smitten with the ^atumours: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

6 1 And the ark of the LORD was in the ^acountry of the Philistines seven months. 2 And the Philistines called for the priests and ^athe diviners, saying, What shall we do with the ark of the LORD? shew us wherewith we shall send it to its place. 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him ^aa ^aguilt offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why ^ahis hand is not removed from you. 4 Then said they, What shall be the guilt offering which we shall return to him? And they said, Five golden ^atumours, and five golden mice, ^aaccording to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on ^ayou all, and on your lords. 5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your ^atumours, and images of your mice that mar the land; ^aand ye shall give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure ^ahe will lighten his hand from off you, ^aand from off your gods, and from off your land. 6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, as ^athe Egyptians and ^aPharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had ^awrought wonderfully among them, ^adid they not let ^athe people go, and they departed? 7 Now therefore take and prepare you ^aa new cart, and two milch kine, ^aon which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them: 8 and take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put ^athe jewels of gold, which ye return him for ^aa guilt offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go. 9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of its own border to ^aBeth-shemesh, then he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then we shall know that it is not ^ahis hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

g ch. 4. 1
a 7. 12
v Josh. 13. 3.

a Judg. 16.
23.

r Cp. Isai.
46. 1, 2.

a Cp. Jer.
50. 2
a Ezek. 6.
4, 6
a Mic. 1. 7.

v Cp. Zeph.
1. 9.

w Cp. Ex.
9. 3
a Ps. 32. 4
a Acts 13.
11.
x ch. 6. 5.
Deut. 28.
27 (mg.).

y Josh. 13. 3.

z ch. 7. 13
a 12. 15.
Deut. 2. 15.

a Deut. 18.
10.
Cp. Gen.
41. 8
a Ex. 7. 11
a Deut. 2. 3
a 5. 7.

b Cp. Lev.
a 15. 16.

c ver. 3.

d ch. 5. 6, 9,
12.
e ver. 17. 18.
Josh. 13. 3.
Judg. 3. 2.

f Cp. Josh.
7. 19.

g Cp. ch. 5.
6. 9, 11.
a ch. 5. 3,
4, 7.

i Cp. Ex. 14.
17.
j Ex. 3. 16,
38.
Cp. Ex. 7.
13
a 9. 7, 35
a 10. 1.
k Ex. 12. 31.

l Cp. 3 Sam.
6. 3.
m Cp. Num.
13. 2.

n ver. 4, 5.

o Josh. 13.
10.

p ver. 3.

1 Or, before it. 2 Or, plagues boils. As read by the Jews, *emeroda*. . . 3 The Sept. has instead, and in the midst of the land thereof mice were brought forth, and there was a great and deadly destruction in the city. 4 Heb. field. 5 The Sept. adds, and their land swarmed with mice. 6 Or, trespass offering 7 Heb. them. 8 Or, made a mock of 9 Heb. them.

10 And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home: 11 and they put the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their tumours. 12 And the kine took the straight way by the way to Beth-shemesh; they went along ¹ the high way, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh. 13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping their wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it. 14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was ^a a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered up the kine for a burnt offering unto the LORD. 15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on ^a the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD. 16 And when the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day. 17 And these are the golden tumours which the Philistines returned for a ^a guilt offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Ashkelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one; 18 and the golden mice, according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, ^a both of fenced cities and of country villages: even unto ^a the great ^a stone, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD, *which stone remaineth* unto this day in the field of Joshua the Beth-shemite. 19 ^a And he smote of the men of Beth-shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people seventy men, and fifty thousand men: and the people mourned, because the LORD had smitten the people with a great slaughter. 20 And the men

of Beth-shemesh said, ^a Who is able to stand before the LORD, this holy God? and to whom shall he go up from us? 21 And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you. 1 And the men of Kiriath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in ^a the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, from the day that the ark abode in Kiriath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD. 3 And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, ^b If ye do return unto the LORD with all your heart, then ^c put away the strange gods and the Ashtaroth from among you, and ^c prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and serve him only: and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines. 4 Then the children of Israel did put away the Baalim and the Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, Gather all Israel to Mizpah, and I will pray for you unto the LORD. 6 And they gathered together to Mizpah, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpah. 7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpah, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines. 8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, Cease not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines. 9 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a whole burnt offering unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD answered him. 10 And as Samuel was offer-

^g Josh. 31.
15.
^r Num. 20.
19.

^a ver. 13.

^f See ver. 4.

^a ver. 3, 8.

^r Cp. Deut.
3, 5.
^w ver. 14, 15.

^r Cp. Ex.
19, 31
& Num. 4.
15, 20
& 2 Sam.
6, 7.

^r Cp. 2 Sam.
6, 9.

^z 1 Chr. 13.
5, 6.
Cp. Josh.
9, 17
& 18, 14.

^a 2 Sam.
6, 3.

^b 1 Kin. 8.
48.
Isai. 55, 7.
Hos. 6, 1.
Joel 2, 12.
See Deut.
30, 2-10.
^c Gen. 22, 2.
Josh. 24.
14, 22.
Cp. Judg.
10, 16.
^d Judg. 2.
13.
^e Cp. 2 Chr.
19, 3.
& 30, 19
& Ezra 7.
10.

^f Deut. 6, 13
& 10, 20
& 13, 4.
^g Cited
Matt. 4, 10
& Luke
4, 8.
^h Cp. Judg.
20, 1.
ⁱ Cp. 2 Sam.
14, 14.
^j 1 Chr. 13, 12.
Neh. 3, 1.
Cp. Joel
2, 12, et.
^k Judg. 19.
10.

^l Ps. 90, 6.
Jer. 15, 1.

¹ Heb. one raised way. ² So the Sept. and Targum. The Hebrew text has, *Abel* (that is, a meadow).
³ The Sept. has, *And the sons of Jeoniah rejoiced not among the men of Beth-shemesh, because they saw the ark of the LORD; and he smote among them seventy men, and fifty thousand men.* ⁴ Or, *Gibeah* ⁵ Or, *was drawn together* ⁶ Or, *direct*

ing up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: ¹ but the LORD thundered with a great ² thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten down before Israel. ¹¹ And the men of Israel went out of Mizpah, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car. ¹² Then Samuel ³ took a stone, and set it between Mizpah and Shen, and called the name of it ⁴ Eben-ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us. ¹³ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more within the border of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel. ¹⁴ And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the border thereof did Israel deliver out of the hand of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites. ¹⁵ And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life. ¹⁶ And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpah; and he judged Israel in all those places. ¹⁷ And his return was to ⁵ Ramah, for there was his house; and there he judged Israel: ⁶ and he built there an altar unto the LORD.

8 ¹ And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that ² he made his sons judges over Israel. ³ Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abijah: they were judges in Beersheba. ⁴ And his sons walked not in his ways, ⁵ but turned aside after lucre, ⁶ and took bribes, and perverted judgement.

⁷ Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto ⁸ Ramah: ⁹ and they said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: ¹⁰ now make us a king to judge us like all the nations. ¹¹ But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD. ¹² And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto

thee: ¹³ for they have not rejected thee, ¹⁴ but they have rejected me: that I should not be king over them. ¹⁵ According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, in that they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee. ¹⁶ Now therefore hearken unto thy voice: howbeit thou shalt protest solemnly unto them, ¹⁷ and shalt shew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

¹⁸ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king. ¹⁹ And he said, ²⁰ This will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ²¹ he will take your sons, and appoint them unto him, ²² for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and they shall run before his chariots: ²³ and he will appoint them unto him for captains of thousands, and captains of fifties; and he will set some ²⁴ to plow his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and the instruments of his chariots. ²⁵ And he will take your daughters to be ²⁶ confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers. ²⁷ And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants. ²⁸ And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ²⁹ officers, and to his servants. ³⁰ And he will take your menservants, and your maid-servants, and your goodliest ³¹ young men, and your asses, and put them to his work. ³² He will take the tenth of your flocks: and ye shall be his servants. ³³ And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; ³⁴ and the LORD will not answer you in that day. ³⁵ But the people refused to hearken unto the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us; ³⁶ that we also may be like all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles. ³⁷ And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD. ³⁸ And the LORD said

¹ Cp. Ex. 16. 8.
² wh. 10. 18.

³ See ver. 11-18.

⁴ ch. 10. 28.
See Deut. 17. 16-20.
⁵ ch. 14. 32.

⁶ See Gen. 45. 6.

⁷ 1 Kin. 21. 7.
Cp. Esak. 46. 18.

⁸ Prov. 1. 28.
Isa. 1. 15.
Mic. 3. 4.

⁹ ver. 3.

¹ Heb. voice. ² That is, The stone of help. ³ Or, over his chariots, and over his horses. ⁴ Or, camels. ⁵ The Sept. has, herds.

e ver. 7.
1 Chr. 11.
12. 11.

to Samuel, "Hearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was

f ch. 14. 51.
1 Chr. 8. 33
& 9. 39.

Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Becorath, the son of Aphiah, the son of a Benjamite, a mighty man of valour.

g Cp. ch. 8.
10.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a young man and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: 3 from his shoulders

h ch. 10. 23.

and upward he was higher than any of the people. 3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

i See Josh.
24. 33.

j 2 Kin. 4.
42.

4 And he passed through the hill country of Ephraim, and passed through the land of Shalishah, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shaalim, and there they were not: and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

k ch. 10. 2.

5 When they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come and let us return; 6 lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

l Dent. 22. 1.
Judg. 18. 6.
1 Kin. 12. 1.
m ch. 8. 19.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, there is in this city a man of God, and he is a man that is held in honour; 7 all that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can tell us concerning our journey whereon we go.

n Cp. 1 Kin.
14. 3.
2 Kin. 4.
42.
8. 8.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, if we go, what shall we bring the man? for the bread is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: what have we? 8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, I have in my hand the fourth part of a shekel of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

o Gen. 25.
22.

p Cp.
2 Sam. 15.
27.
3 Kin. 17.
15.
1 Chr. 29.
29.
1 Sam. 30.
10. al.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to inquire of God, thus he said, Come and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.) 10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 As

they went up the ascent to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here? 12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before thee: make haste now, for he is come to-day into the city: for the people have a sacrifice to-day in the high place: 13 as soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that he bidden. Now therefore get you up; for at this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up to the city; and as they came within the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 Now the LORD had revealed unto Samuel a day before Saul came, saying, 16 To-morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be prince over my people Israel, and he shall save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man of whom I spake to thee! this same shall have authority over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer; go up before me unto the high place, for ye shall eat with me to-day: and in the morning I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And for whom is all that is desirable in Israel? Is it not for thee, and for all thy father's house? 21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou to me after this manner? 22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the guest-

q Gen. 24.
11.

r ch. 16. 2
20. 29.
Gen. 31. 54.
1 Kin. 3.
2-4.

t ch. 15. 1.
Cp. Acta
18. 11.
u ch. 20. 2
(mg. for
mg.)
Ruth 4. 4
v ch. 10. 1.

w Ex. 2. 26
2. 7, 9.

x Cp. ch. 16.
12.

y ver. 3.

z Cp. Judg.
20. 46-49
21. 6
Ps. 68. 27.
ch. 15. 17.
Cp. Judg.
6. 15.

1 Or, wealth. 2 Or, choice. 3 Heb, uncovered the ear of Samuel. 4 Or, leader. 5 Heb, answered him. 6 Or, of whom I said unto thee, This same &c. 7 Or, on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all &c.? 8 Heb, tribes.

chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons. ²³ And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee. ²⁴ And the cook took up ^bthe ¹thigh, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which hath been reserved! set it before thee and eat; because unto the appointed time hath it been kept for thee, ²for I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day. ²⁵ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, ²⁶he communed with Saul ^cupon the housetop. ²⁶ And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called to Saul ^con the housetop, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad. ²⁷ As they were going down at the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still at this time, that I may cause thee to hear the word of God.

IO ¹And Samuel took the vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, ²and kissed him, and said, Is it not that the LORD hath anointed thee to be prince over ^dhis inheritance? ² When thou art departed from me to-day, then thou shalt find two men by ^eRachel's sepulchre, in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, ³The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, ⁴thy father hath left the care of the asses, and taketh thought for you, saying, What shall I do for my son? ³ Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the ⁴oak of Tabor, and there shall meet thee there three men ⁵going up ^fto God to Beth-el, one carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a ⁶bottle of wine: ⁴ and they will salute thee, and give thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hand. ⁵ After that thou shalt come to ⁶the hill

of God, ⁷where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a band of prophets coming down ⁸from the high place with a psaltery, and a timbrel, and a pipe, and a harp, before them; and they shall be prophesying: ⁶ and the spirit of the LORD will come mightily upon thee, ⁷and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man. ⁷ And ⁷let it be, when ⁷these signs are come unto thee, ⁸that thou do as occasion serve thee; ⁹for God is with thee. ⁸ And thou shalt go down before me ⁹to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and ¹⁰to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: ⁹ seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come unto thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do. ⁹ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God ⁹gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

¹⁰ And when they came thither to ¹⁰the hill, behold, a band of prophets met him: ¹¹ and the spirit of God came mightily upon him, and he prophesied among them. ¹¹ And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied with the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? ¹² Is Saul also among the prophets? ¹² And one of the same place answered and said, ¹³ And who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, ¹³ Is Saul also among the prophets? ¹³ And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

¹⁴ And ¹⁴Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, ¹⁵To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were not found, we came to Samuel. ¹⁵ And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you. ¹⁶ And Saul said unto his uncle, ¹⁶He told us plainly that the asses were found. But concerning the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

¹ Or, shoulder. ² Heb. saying. ³ The Sept. has, they spread a couch for Saul on the housetop, and he lay down. And it came to pass &c. ⁴ Or, terebinth. ⁵ Or, skin. ⁶ Or, Obeah. ⁷ Heb. it shall come to pass, that when these signs &c. ⁸ Heb. do for thee as thine hand shall find. ⁹ Heb. turned.

17 And Samuel called the people together ^bunto the LORD ^cto Mizpah; ^dand he said unto the children of Israel, ^eThussaith the LORD, the God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all the kingdoms that oppressed you: ^f19^g but ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saveth you out of all your calamities and your distresses; and ye have said unto him, ^hNay, but set a king over us. Now therefore ⁱpresent yourselves before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands. ^j20 So Samuel ^kbrought all the tribes of Israel near, and the tribe of Benjamin was taken. ^l21 And he brought the tribe of Benjamin near by their families, and the family of the Matrites was taken ^m: and Saul the son of Kish was taken; but when they sought him, he could not be found. ⁿ22^o Therefore they asked of the LORD further, ^pIs there yet a man to come hither? And the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff. ^q23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, ^rhe was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward. ^s24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him ^twhom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, ^u25^v God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people ^wthe manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in ^xa book, and laid it up before the LORD. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house. ^y26 And Saul also went to his house ^zto Gibeah; and there went with him the ^{aa}host, whose hearts God had touched. ^{ab}27 But certain ^{ac}sons of Belial said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no present. ^{ad}28 But he held his peace.

29 Then Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against ^{ae}Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, ^{af}Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee. ^{ag}2 And And

Nahash the Ammonite said unto them, On this condition will I make it with you, ^{ah}that all your right eyes be put out; and I will lay it ^{ai}for a reproach upon all Israel. ^{aj}3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the borders of Israel: and then, if there be none to save us, we will come out to thee. ^{ak}4 Then came the messengers to ^{al}Gibeath of Saul, and spake these words in the ears of the people: ^{am}and all the people lifted up their voice, and wept. ^{an}5 And, behold, Saul came following the oxen out of the field; and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weep? And they told him the words of the men of Jabesh. ^{ao}6 And the spirit of God came mightily upon Saul when he heard those words, and his anger was kindled greatly. ^{ap}7 And he took a yoke of oxen, ^{aq}and cut them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the borders of Israel by the hand of messengers, saying, ^{ar}Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And ^{as}the dread of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out ^{at}as one man. ^{au}8 And he numbered them in ^{av}Bezek; ^{aw}and the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. ^{ax}9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by the time the sun is hot, ye shall have ^{ay}deliverance. And the messengers came and told the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. ^{az}10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, ^{ba}To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you. ^{bb}11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people ^{bc}in three companies; and they came into the midst of the camp in the morning watch, and smote the Ammonites until the heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together. ^{bd}12 And the people said unto Samuel, ^{be}Who is he that said, Shall Saul reign over us? ^{bf}Bring the men,

r Cp. Num. 16. 14.

s ch. 17. 26. Gen. 34. 14.

t ch. 10. 26.

u Judg. 2. 4 & 21. 3.

v See ch. 10. 6, 10.

w Cp. Judg. 19. 29.

x Judg. 21. 5, 8, 10.

y Judg. 20. 1. z Judg. 1. 5. a Cp. Judg. 20. 15-17 & 2 Sam. 24. 3.

b ver. 13.

c ver. 3.

d Cp. ch. 31. 11.

e Judg. 7. 16.

f ch. 10. 27. g Cp. Luke 19. 27.

1 The Sept. adds, and the family of the Matrites was brought near man by man.

2 Heb. Let the king live.

4 Or, the

5 Or, men of valour

2 Or, Is the man yet

6 Or, base fellows

7 That is, worthless.

8 Or, But he was as though he had been dead

The Sept. has, And it came to

pass after about a month, that Nahash &c.

9 Or, a terror from the LORD

that we may put them to death. 13 And Saul said, ^aThere shall not a man be put to death this day: for to-day ^bthe LORD hath wrought ^cdeliverance in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people, Come and let us go to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there. 15 And all the people went to ^dGilgal; and there they made Saul king ^ebefore the LORD in Gilgal; and there ^fthey sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD; and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

I2 And Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto ^gyour voice in all that ye said unto me, ^hand have made a king over you. 2 And now, behold, the king ⁱwalketh before you: ^jand I am old and gray-headed; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my youth unto this day. 3 Here I am: ^kwitness against me before the LORD, and before ^lhis anointed: ^m'whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I taken a ⁿransom ^oto blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you. 4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressed us, neither hast thou taken aught of any man's hand. 5 And he said unto them, The LORD is witness against you, and ^p'his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found aught ^qin my hand. And they said, He is witness. 6 And Samuel said unto the people, ^r'It is the LORD that ^sappointed Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, that I may plead with you before the LORD concerning all the righteous acts of the LORD, which he did to you and to your fathers. 8 ^t'When Jacob was come into Egypt, ^uand your fathers cried unto the LORD, ^v'then the LORD sent Moses and Aaron, ^w'who brought forth your fathers out of ^x'Egypt, and made them to dwell in this place. 9 But they forgot the LORD their God, ^yand he sold them into the hand of

Sisera, captain of the host of Habor, ^zand into the hand of the Philistines, ^{aa}and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 ^{ab}'And they cried unto the LORD, and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD, ^{ac}and have served the Baalim and the Ashtaroth: but now ^{ad}'deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and we will serve thee. 11 And the LORD sent ^{ae}Jerubbaal, ^{af}and ^{ag}Bedan, ^{ah}and Jephthah, and ^{ai}Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled in safety. 12 And when ye saw that ^{aj}'Nabash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ^{ak}'ye said unto me, Nay, but a king shall reign over us: ^{al}'when the LORD your God was your king. 13 Now therefore ^{am}'behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have asked for: and, behold, ^{an}'the LORD hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will ^{ao}'fear the LORD, and serve him, and hearken unto his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, ^{ap}and both ye and also the king that reigneth over you be followers of the LORD your God, ^{aq}well: 15 but ^{ar}'if ye will not hearken unto the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then ^{as}'shall the hand of the LORD be against you, ^{at}'as it was against your fathers. 16 Now therefore ^{au}'stand still and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes. 17 ^{av}'Is it not wheat harvest to-day? ^{aw}'I will call unto the LORD, that he may send thunder and rain; and ye shall know and see that ^{ax}'your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king. 18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day: ^{ay}'and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel. 19 And all the people said unto Samuel, ^{az}'Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not: for we have added unto all our sins ^{ba}this evil, to ask us a king. 20 And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not: ye have indeed done all this evil: yet ^{bb}'turn not aside from

o Judg. 10. 7
a 18. 1.
p. Judg.
3. 31.
e Judg. 8.
12.
o Judg. 10.
10.
p. Judg.
8. 9.
Judg. 2.
18.
o Judg. 10.
13.

h Judg. 8.
14. 32.
Judg. 4.
6. 8. 10
(for mg.).
1 Chr. 7.
177.
Judg.
11. 1.
k ch. 7.
2-13.
1 ch. 11. 1.
m ch. 8. 5.
19.
n Cp. ch. 8. 7
a 16. 19.
Judg. 8. 23.
o ch. 10. 24.

p ch. 9. 16.
17.
p. Hos.
11. 1.
ver. 24.
Deut. 6. 2.
Joah. 24.
14.

r Lev. 26.
14. 15.
Deut. 28.
16.
Joah. 24.
20.

s ch. 8. 9.
t Cp. ver. 9.

u Ex. 14. 13.

v Cp. Prov.
26. 1.
w ch. 7. 9.
10.
p. James
6. 16-18.
x ch. 8. 7.

y Ex. 14. 31.
p. Ezra.
10. 9.

z ver. 23.
p. Ex. 28.
23.
a 10. 17
a Jer. 15. 1.

aa Dent. 11.
16.

¹ Heb. salvation. ² Or, bribe. ³ Or, that I should hide mine eyes as him. The Sept. has, even a pair of shoes? answer against me and I will &c. See Eccles. 46. 19. ⁴ Or, made. ⁵ Some ancient authorities read, Barak. ⁶ Or, then shall both ye . . . the LORD your God: but &c. ⁷ The Sept. has, and against your king.

following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart; ²¹and ^aturn ye not aside: ^{for then should ye go} after ^bvain things which cannot profit nor deliver, for they are vain. ²²For the LORD will not forsake his people ^cfor his great name's sake: because ^eit hath pleased the LORD to make you a people unto himself. ²³Moreover for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD in ceasing ^fto pray for you: ^gbut I will instruct you in the good and the right way. ²⁴^aOnly fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider ^bhow great things he hath done for you. ²⁵But if ye shall still do wickedly, ^cye shall be consumed, ^dboth ye and your king.

13 ¹Saul was [²thirty] years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years over Israel. ²And Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; whereof two thousand were with Saul in ^aMichmash and in the mount of Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in ^bGibeah of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent. ³And Jonathan smote ^cthe garrison of the Philistines that was ^din Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul ^eblew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear. ⁴And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten the garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were gathered together after Saul to Gilgal.

⁵And the Philistines assembled themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people ^aas the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward of ^bBeth-aven. ⁶When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people did hide themselves ^cin caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in ^dholds, and in ^epits. ⁷Now some of the Hebrews had gone over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead; but as

for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people followed him trembling.

⁸And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel ^ahad appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. ⁹And Saul said, Bring hither the burnt offering to me, and the peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering. ¹⁰And it came to pass that, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might ^bsalute him. ¹¹And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines assembled themselves together at Michmash; ¹²therefore said I, Now will the Philistines come down upon me to Gilgal, and I have not intreated the favour of the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered the burnt offering. ¹³And Samuel said to Saul, ^aThou hast done foolishly: ^bthou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. ¹⁴But now ^cthy kingdom shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man ^dafter his own heart, and the LORD hath appointed him to be prince over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

¹⁵And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilgal unto ^aGibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people that were present with him, ^babout six hundred men. ¹⁶And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in ^cGeba of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. ¹⁷And ^dthe spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual: ¹⁸and another company turned the way to ^eBeth-horon: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh down upon the

a Deut. 11.

b Jer. 16. 19.

c Hab. 2. 18.

d Cp. 1 Cor.

e 4.

f 1 Kin. 6.

g Ps. 94. 14.

a Cp. 1 Kin.

b 57.

c Josh. 7. 9.

d Ps. 106. 8.

e Jer. 14. 21.

f Ezek. 30.

g 14. 22.

a Deut. 7.

b 7. 8.

c 14. 2.

d Cp. 1 Pet.

e 2. 9.

f See ver.

g 19.

a 1 Kin. 8.

b 36.

c Chr. 6. 27.

d Ps. 27. 11.

e Cp. Prov.

f 4. 11.

g Jer. 6. 16.

a ver. 14.

b Cp. Eccles.

c 12. 13.

d Deut. 10.

e 21.

f Ps. 136. 2, 3.

g Josh. 24.

a 20.

b Cp. Num.

c 11. 31.

d Cp. Deut.

e 26. 26.

f ver. 5, 11.

g 18, 29.

a ch. 14. 31.

b ver. 15.

c ch. 10. 26.

d ch. 10. 5.

e ver. 16.

f ch. 14. 6.

g Cp. Judg.

a 6. 27.

b ch. 10. 5.

c ver. 16.

d ch. 14. 6.

e Cp. Judg.

f 6. 27.

g ch. 10. 5.

a ver. 16.

b ch. 14. 6.

c Cp. Judg.

d 6. 27.

e ch. 10. 5.

f ver. 16.

g ch. 14. 6.

a Cp. Judg.

b 6. 27.

c ch. 10. 5.

d ver. 16.

e ch. 14. 6.

f Cp. Judg.

g 6. 27.

a ch. 10. 5.

b ver. 16.

c ch. 14. 6.

d Cp. Judg.

e 6. 27.

f ch. 10. 5.

g ver. 16.

a ch. 14. 6.

b Cp. Judg.

c 6. 27.

d ch. 10. 5.

e ver. 16.

f ch. 14. 6.

g Cp. Judg.

a 6. 27.

b ch. 10. 5.

c ver. 16.

d ch. 14. 6.

e Cp. Judg.

f 6. 27.

¹ The Sept. has, and turn ye not aside after the vanities which ye do. ² The Hebrew text has, Saul was a year old. The whole verse is omitted in the unrevised Sept., but in a later recension the number thirty is inserted. ³ Or, holes ⁴ Or, cisterns ⁵ Or, bless

d Neh. 11.
34.e Cp. 2 Kin.
24. 14.f Cp. Judg.
5. 6.g ch. 14. 1,
4, 6, 11.
2 Sam. 23.
14.h ch. 14. 4, 5.
Isai. 10. 28,
29.
i Isai. 10. 28.j ch. 13. 15.
4 ch. 22. 9,
11, 20.
i ch. 4. 21.m See Josh.
18. 1.
n ch. 2. 28.

o ch. 13. 28.

p ch. 13. 3,
16.q ch. 17. 26.
Judg. 14. 3.r Cp. Judg.
7. 4, 7.
s 2 Chr. 14.
11.

valley of "Zeboim toward the wilderness.

19^e Now there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make them swords or spears: 20 but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and hisaxe, and his mattock; 21¹ yet they had a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes; and to set the goads. 22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, ^fthat there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found. 23 And ^gthe garrison of the Philistines went out unto the ^hpass of Michmash.

1ⁱ Now it fell upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on yonder side. But he told not his father. 2 And Saul abode in the uttermost part of Gibeah under the pomegranate tree which is in ^jMigron: and the people that were with him were about ^ksix hundred men; 3 and ^lAhijah, the son of Ahitub, ^lIchabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the priest of the LORD ^min Shiloh, ⁿwearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. 4 And between ^othe passes, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a rocky crag on the one side, and a rocky crag on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. 5 The one crag rose up on the north in front of Michmash, and the other on the south in front of ^pGeba. 6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come and let us go over unto the garrison of these ^quncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: ^rfor there is no restraint to the LORD to save by many or by few. 7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee, behold I am with thee according to thy heart. 8 Then

said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto the men, and we will discover ourselves unto them. 9 If they say thus unto us, Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them. 10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: ^sfor the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and this shall be the sign unto us. 11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth ^tout of the holes where they had hid themselves. 12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: ^ufor the LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel. 13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him: and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew them after him. 14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ^vhalf a furrow's length in an acre of land. 15 And there was a trembling in the camp, in the field, and among all the people; the garrison, and ^wthe spoilers, they also trembled: and the earth quaked; so there was ^xan exceeding great trembling. 16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude ^ymelted away, and they went ^zhither and thither.

17 Then said Saul unto the people that were with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there. 18 And Saul said unto Ahijah, ^{aa}Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was ^{ab}there at that time ^{ac}with the children of Israel. 19 And it came to pass, ^{ad}while Saul talked unto the priest, that the tumult that was in the camp of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand. 20 And Saul and all the people that

s 1 Mac. 4.
30.

t ch. 13. 6.

u ch. 13. 17.

v Cp. Gen.
28. 6 (mg.
for mg.).
w 28. 5
(for mg.).
x Josh. 2. 9.y Num. 27.
21.

1 Or, when the edges of the mattocks . . . and of the axes were blunt. The Hebrew text is obscure.
2 Or, half an acre of land. 3 Heb. a trembling of God. 4 The Sept. has, Bring hither the ephod.
5 Heb. and.

were with him were gathered together, and came to the battle: and, behold, every man's sword was against his fellow, *and there was a very great discomfiture.* 21 Now the Hebrews that were with the Philistines as beforetime, which went up with them ¹into the camp ²from the country round about; ³even they also turned to be with the Israelites that were with Saul and Jonathan. 22 Likewise all the men of Israel ^awhich had hid themselves ^bin the hill country of Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle. 23 ^cSo the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over by ^dBeth-aven. 24 And the men of Israel were distressed that day: ^ebut Saul adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth any food until it be evening, and I be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people tasted food. 25 And all ^fthe people came into the forest; ^gand there was honey upon the ground. 26 And when the people were come unto the forest, behold, ^hthe honey dropped: but no man put his hand to his mouth; for the people feared the oath. 27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: ⁱwherefore he put forth the end of the rod that was in his hand, and dipped it in the honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened. 28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth food this day. And the people were ^jfaint. 29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey. 30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to-day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? ^kfor now hath there been no great slaughter among the Philistines. 31 And they smote of the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and the people were very ^lfaint. 32 And the people ^mflew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew them

on the ground: and the people did eat them ⁿwith the blood. 33 Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat ^owith the blood. And he said, Ye have dealt treacherously: roll a great stone unto me this day. 34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night, and slew them there. 35 And Saul ^pbuilt an altar unto the LORD: the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said ^qthe priest, Let us draw near hither unto God. 37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? ^rBut he answered him not that day. 38 And Saul said, Draw nigh hither, all ye ^schiefs of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 39 For, ^tas the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, ^uthough it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. 40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee. 41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD, the God of Israel, ^vShew the right. ^wAnd Jonathan and Saul were taken ^xby lot: but the people escaped. 42 And Saul said, ^yCast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken. 43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, ^zTell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, ^{aa}I did certainly taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand; and, lo, I must die. 44 And Saul said, ^{ab}God do so and more also: ^{ac}for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

¹ Cp. Lev. 8. 17.

^m Cp. ch. 7. 12, 17.

^a ver. 3, 18, 19.

^o ch. 23. 6.

^p Judg. 20. 2 (mg. for mg.).
^q See Ruth 3. 13.
^r ver. 44.

^s Cp. ch. 10. 20, 21.
^t & Josh. 7. 14-16.
^u & Acts 1. 24-26.

^v Cp. Josh. 7. 19.

^w ver. 27.

^x See Ruth 1. 17.
^y ver. 30.

¹ Or, in the camp, round about. ² The Sept. has, they also turned to be &c. ³ Heb. the land. ⁴ Or, a stream of honey.
⁵ Or, for had there not been now a much greater slaughter &c. ⁶ Heb. corners.
⁷ Or, Give a perfect lot.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: ^aas the LORD liveth, ^bthere shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people ^crescued Jonathan, that he died not. 46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 Now when Saul had taken the kingdom over Israel, he fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, ^dand against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of ^eZobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, ^fhe vexed them. 48 And he did valiantly, ^gand smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishvi, and Malchishua: and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn ^hMerab, and the name of the younger ⁱMichal: 50 and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam the daughter of Ahimaaz: ^jand the name of the captain of his host was Abner the son of Ner, ^kSaul's uncle. 51 ^lAnd Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of ^mAbiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any mighty man, or any valiant man, ⁿhe took him unto him.

1 And Samuel said unto Saul, ^oThe LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD. 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I ^phave marked that which Amalek did to Israel, ^qhow he set himself against him in the way, when he came up out of Egypt. 3 Now go and smite Amalek, and ^rutterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; ^sbut slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul summoned the people,

and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah. 5 And Saul came to the city of Amalek, and ^tlaid wait in the valley. 6 And Saul said unto ^uthe Kenites, Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: ^vfor ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 7 And Saul smote the Amalekites, from ^wHavilah as thou goest to ^xShur, that is before Egypt. 8 And he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, ^yand utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good, and would not ^zutterly destroy them: but every thing that was vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying, 11 ^aI repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, ^band hath not performed my commandments. And Samuel was wroth; and he cried unto the LORD all night. 12 And Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning; and it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to ^cCarmel, and, behold, he set him up a ^dmonument, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal. 13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, ^eBlessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD. 14 And Samuel said, What meaneth then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear? 15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: ^ffor the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have ^gutterly destroyed. 16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on. 17 And Samuel said, ^hThough thou

q See Ruth 3, 12.
r 3 Sam. 14, 11.
s 1 Kin. 1, 32.
t Luke 21, 12.
u Acts 27, 34.
v Cp. Matt. 10, 30.
w Luke 12, 7.

y ch. 11, 11.

z 2 Sam. 8, 3 & 10, 6.

a ch. 15, 3, 7.

b Cp. ch. 21, 2 & 3 Sam. 2, 8-10 & 1 Chr. 8, 33 & 9, 30.
c ch. 13, 17-19.
d ch. 18, 20, 27.
e 19, 12, 17 & 2 Sam. 4, 20, 21, 30.
f 21, 8, 31.
g 2 Sam. 2, 8.
h Cp. ch. 10, 14.
i ch. 9, 1.

j ch. 8, 11.

k ch. 9, 16.

l Ex. 17, 14, 16.
m Deut. 25, 17-19.
n Lev. 27, 35, 39.
o Josh. 6, 17, 21.
p Cp. ch. 22, 19.

u ch. 27, 10.
v Judg. 1, 16.

w Cp. Ex. 18, 10, 19 & Num. 10, 29, 32.

x ch. 14, 48.
y Gen. 2, 11 & 22, 13.
z ch. 27, 8.
a Cp. Gen. 16, 7 & Ex. 15, 22.
b Cp. ch. 27, 8, 9 & 30, 1.
c ver. 15, 31.
d Cp. ch. 22, 18.

e ver. 35.
f Cp. ver. 29.
g See Gen. 4, 4.

h ver. 2, 9.
i Cp. ch. 12, 12.

j Josh. 15, 55.

k See Ruth 2, 20.

l ver. 9, 21.

m Cp. ch. 2, 31.

1 Heb. ransomed. 2 Or, he put them to the worse. The Sept. has, he was victorious. 3 According to some ancient authorities, And Kish the father of Saul and Ner . . . were the sons of Abiel. 4 Heb. gathered. 5 Or, will visit. 6 Heb. devote. 7 Or, drove. 8 Heb. hand. 9 Heb. devoted. 10 Or, Though thou be little . . . art thou not head of the tribes of Israel?

wast little in thine own sight, wast thou not made the head of the tribes of Israel? And the LORD anointed thee king over Israel; ¹⁸and the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed. ¹⁹Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, ²⁰but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst that which was evil in the sight of the LORD? ²⁰And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, ²¹"I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have ¹utterly destroyed the Amalekites. ²¹^BBut the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the devoted things, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal. ²²And Samuel said, ²³"Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, ²⁴"to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams. ²³For rebellion is as the sin of ²⁵"witchcraft, and stubbornness is as ²⁶"idolatry and ²⁷"teraphim. Because ²⁸"thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, ²⁹"he hath also rejected thee from being king. ²⁴And Saul said unto Samuel, ²⁵"I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I feared the people, and obeyed their voice. ²⁵Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and ²⁶"turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD. ²⁶And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: ²⁷"for thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, ²⁸"and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel. ²⁷^AAnd as Samuel turned about to go away, he laid hold upon the skirt of his robe, and it rent. ²⁸And Samuel said unto him, ²⁹"The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, that is better than thou. ²⁹And also the ³⁰"Strength of Israel ³¹"will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent. ³⁰Then he said, I have sinned: yet

"honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel; ³²"and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God. ³¹So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

³²Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him ³³"delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past. ³³And Samuel said, ³⁴"As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD ³⁵"in Gilgal.

³⁴Then Samuel went ³⁶"to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to ³⁷"Gibeath of Saul. ³⁵"And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death; ³⁸"for Samuel mourned for Saul: ³⁹"and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

16 And the LORD said unto Samuel, ¹"How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing ²"I have rejected him from being king over Israel? ³"fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: ⁴"for I have provided me a king among his sons. ²And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear it, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer with thee, and say, ⁵"I am come to sacrifice to the LORD. ³And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt do: ⁶"and thou shalt anoint unto me him whom I name unto thee. ⁴And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the city ⁷"came to meet him trembling, and said, ⁸"Comest thou peaceably? ⁵And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the LORD: ⁹"sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice. ⁶And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on ¹⁰"Eliab, and said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him. ⁷But the LORD said unto Samuel, ¹¹"Look not on his countenance, or on the

p Cp. John
5. 44.
8. 12. 48.
q ver. 25.

r Cp. Judges.
1. 17.

s ver. 12, 21.

t Cp. ch.
1. 19.

u ch. 11. 4.
v Cp. ch.
19. 24.
w ch. 16. 1.

x ver. 11.

y ch. 15. 25.
z ch. 16. 23.
aa

ab Eccl.
ch. 10. 1.

ac Ps. 78. 70.
ad 80. 19, 20.
ae Acts 13. 22.

c Cp. ch.
9. 12.
f 20. 29.

d ch. 2. 16.

e ch. 21. 1.
f 1 Kin. 2.
g 2 Kin.
9. 22.
h Josh. 2. 2.

i ch. 17. 12.

j Ps. 147.
10. 11.

1 Heb. devoted.

2 Heb. divination.

3 Or, iniquity.

4 Or, Victory Or, Glory

5 Or, cheerfully

height of his stature; because I have rejected him: for *the LORD seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, ¹but the LORD looketh on the heart.

⁸Then Jesse called ²Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. ⁹Then Jesse made ¹²Shammah to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this. ¹⁰And Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these. ¹¹And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, ¹⁷There remaineth yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, ¹⁸Send and fetch him: for we will not sit ²down till he come hither. ¹²And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was ³ruddy, and withal ⁴of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look upon. And the LORD said, ⁵Arise, anoint him: for this is he. ¹³Then Samuel took ⁶the horn of oil, ⁷and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: ⁸and the spirit of the LORD came mightily upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

¹⁴Now the spirit of the LORD had departed from Saul, ⁹and an evil spirit from the LORD ⁴troubled him. ¹⁵And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee. ¹⁶Let our lord now command thy servants, ¹⁰which are before thee, to seek out a man who is a cunning player on the harp: and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall ¹¹play with his hand, and thou shalt be well. ¹⁷And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me. ¹⁸Then answered one of the young men, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, ¹²and a mighty man of valour, and a man of war, and ¹³prudent in ¹⁴speech, and a comely person, ¹⁵and the LORD is with him. ¹⁹Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and

said, Send me David thy son, ¹⁶which is with the sheep. ²⁰And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a ¹⁷bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. ²¹And David came to Saul, ¹⁸and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armour-bearer. ²²And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight. ²³And it came to pass, ¹⁹when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took the harp, ²⁰and played with his hand; so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

¹Now the Philistines ²gathered together their armies to battle, and they were gathered together at ³Socoh, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Socoh and ⁴Azekah, in ⁵Ephe-dammim. ²And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched ⁶in the vale of ⁷Elah, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. ³And the Philistines stood on the mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on the mountain on the other side: and there was a valley between them. ⁴And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named ⁵Goliath, of ⁶Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span. ⁵And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was clad with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. ⁶And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a ⁷javelin of brass between his shoulders. ⁷And the ⁸staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spear's head ⁹weighed six hundred shekels of iron: ¹⁰and his shield-bearer went before him. ⁸And he stood and cried unto the ¹¹armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye ¹²servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. ⁹If he be able to fight with me, and kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall

g ver. 11.
ch. 17. 15.
h
i Cp. ch.
10. 27.
k 17. 18.

o See
ver. 16.

b ver. 14. 15.

c ch. 13. 5.

d Josh. 15.
55.

e Josh. 10.
10.
f Neh. 11. 30.
g Cp. 1 Chr.
11. 12.
h ver. 19.
i ch. 21. 9.

A Cp. 2 Sam.
21. 19.
B 1 Chr.
11. 4.
C ver. 59.
(mg.).
ch. 21. 10.
Josh. 11. 23.
D 13. 3.
E 2 Sam. 1.
30. al.
f ver. 45.

g ver. 41.

h ch. 17.

1 In 2 Sam. 13. 3, *Shimeah*. In 1 Chr. 2. 13, *Shimeon*. 2 Heb. *air of eyes*. 3 Or, *servant*. 4 Or, *business*. 5 Or, *the sword*. 6 The Sept. and Vulgate have, *target*. 7 Or, *according to another reading, blade*. 8 Heb. *ramble*, and in vv. 10, 21, 22, 36, &c.

m Cp. ch.
11. 1.
a ver. 25, 36,
38, 45.
Cp. 2 Sam.
21. 21.

ye be our servants, ^mand serve us. 10 And the Philistine said, "I ^ldefy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together. 11 And when Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

o ver. 59.
ch. 16. 1, 18.
Ruth 4. 22.
p Gen. 35.
19.
q ver. 59.
ch. 16. 1, 18.
Ruth 4. 22.
al.
r ch. 16. 10.
11.
Cp. 1 Chr.
2. 13-15.
s ch. 16. 6.
8, 9.
Cp. 1 Chr.
2. 13.

12 ²Now David was ^othe son of that ^pEphrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, ^qwhose name was Jesse; and ^rhe had eight sons: and the man was an old man in the days of Saul, stricken *in years* among men.

t ch. 16. 11.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse had gone after Saul to the battle: and ^sthe names of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah. 14 ^tAnd David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul. 15 Now David went to and fro from Saul ^uto feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem. 16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days.

u ch. 16. 19.

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and carry *them* quickly to the camp to thy brethren; 18 ^vand bring these ten cheeses unto the captain of their thousand, ^wand look how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge. 19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, ^xwere in the vale of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

v Cp. ch.
16. 30.

w Cp. Gen.
27. 14.

x ch. 26. 5, 7.

20 And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to ^ythe ^zplace of the wagons, as the host which was going forth to the ^afight shouted for the battle. 21 And Israel and the Philistines put the battle in array, army against army. 22 And David left his ^bbaggage in the hand of the keeper of the ^cbaggage, and ran to the army, and came and saluted his brethren. 23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up ^dthe champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the ranks of the Philistines, and spake ^eaccording to the same words: and David heard them. 24 And all the men of Israel, when

a ver. 4.

a ver. 8.

they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. 25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to ^bdefy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, ^cand will give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel. 26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away ^dthe reproach from Israel? for who is this ^euncircumcised Philistine, that he should ^fdefy the armies of ^gthe living God? 27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, ^hSo shall it be done to the man that killeth him. 28 And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's anger was kindled against David, and he said, Why art thou come down? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle. 29 And David said, What have I now done? ⁱIs there not a cause? 30 And he turned away from him toward another, and spake ^jafter the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. 31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed them before Saul; and he sent for him. 32 And David said to Saul, ^kLet no man's heart fail ^lbecause of him; ^mthy servant will go and fight with this Philistine. 33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth. 34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep; ⁿand when there came a lion, or a bear, and took a lamb out of the flock, 35 I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 36 Thy servant smote both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as

b ver. 10,
36, 45.

c Cp. Josh.
15. 16.

d ch. 11. 2.

e See
Judg. 14. 3.

f Deut. 3.
25.
g Josh. 3. 10.
h ver. 25.

i ver. 17.

j ver. 26, 27.

k Cp. Deut.
20. 3.

l Cp. ch.
16. 18.

1 Or, reproach 2 The Sept. omits vv. 12-31 and 35-ch. 18. 5. 3 Or, are 4 Or, barricade 5 Or, battle ground 6 Or, Was it not but a word? 7 Or, within him 8 Or, and there came a lion and a bear . . . and I went out &c.

one of them, ¹seeing he hath ¹defied the armies of the living God. 37 And David said, "The LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, "and the LORD shall be with thee. 38 And Saul clad David with his apparel, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head, and he clad him with a coat of mail. 39 And David girded his sword upon his apparel, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them. And David put them off him. 40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the ²brook, and put them in the shepherd's bag which he had, even in his scrip; and his sling was in his hand; and he drew near to the Philistine. 41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; "and the man that bare the shield went before him. 42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him: for he was but a youth, and ²ruddy, and withal of a fair countenance. 43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I "a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. 44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh "unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field. 45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with "a javelin: but I come to thee in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, ¹which thou hast ¹defied. 46 This day will the LORD deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from off thee; "and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day "unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth; "that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel: 47 and that all this assembly may know that "the LORD saveth not with sword and spear: "for the battle is the LORD's, and he will

give you into our hand. 48 And it came to pass, when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened, and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine. 49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead; and the stone sank into his forehead, and he fell upon his face to the earth. 50 "So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David. 51 Then David ran, and stood over the Philistine, "and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw that their ³ champion was dead, "they fled. 52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to ⁴Gai, and to the gates of ⁵Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to ⁶Shaaraim, even unto ⁴Gath, and unto Ekron. 53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their camp. 54 And David took "the head of the Philistine, "and brought it to Jerusalem; but he put his armour in his tent.

55 And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, "the captain of the host, Abner, "whose son is this youth? And Abner said, "As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell. 56 And the king said, Inquire thou whose son the stripling is. 57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul "with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, "I am the son of thy servant Jesse the

18 Beth-lehemite. 1 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, "that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan "loved him as his own soul. 2 And Saul took him that day, "and

y Ecdus.
47. 4.
Cp. 1 Mac.
4. 30.

s ch. 21. 9.
Cp. 2 Sam.
23. 21.

a Cp. Heb.
11. 34.

b Josh. 15.
11.

c Josh. 15.
35.
d See ver. 4.

e ver. 57.
f Cp. 2 Sam.
5. 6-9.

g 2 Sam. 2. 8.

h Cp. ch.
16. 21, 22.
i See ch. 1.
26.

j ver. 54.

k ver. 12.

l Cp. Gen.
44. 30
(mg.).
m ch. 30. 17.
Deut. 13. 6.
Cp. ch.
11. 2
n 2 Sam.
1. 28.
o Cp. ch.
17. 15.

1 Or, reproached

2 Or, torrent bed

3 Or, mighty man
5 Or, the two gates

4 The Sept. has, Gath.

would let him go no more home to his father's house. ³ Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because ^m he loved him as his own soul. ⁴ And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his apparel, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. ⁵ And David ⁱ went out whithersoever Saul sent him, ^o and ² behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and it was good in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

⁶ And it came to pass as they came, when David returned from the slaughter of the ³ Philistine, that ^p the women came out of all the cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with timbrels, with joy, and with ⁴ instruments of music. ⁷ And the women ⁵ sang one to another in their play, and said,

^r Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands.

⁸ And Saul was very wroth, and this saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but ⁶ the kingdom? ⁹ And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

¹⁰ And it came to pass on the morrow, that ⁴ an evil spirit from God came mightily upon Saul, and ^{he} ⁶ prophesied in the midst of the house: and David ⁷ played with his hand, as he did day by day: ⁸ and Saul had his spear in his hand. ¹¹ And Saul ² cast the spear; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall. And David avoided out of his presence twice. ¹² ⁷ And Saul was afraid of David, because ⁸ the LORD was with him, ⁹ and was departed from Saul. ¹³ Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; ¹⁴ and he went out and came in before the people. ¹⁴ And David ² behaved himself wisely in all his ways; ¹⁵ and the LORD was with him. ¹⁵ And when Saul saw that he ⁶ behaved himself very wisely, he stood in awe of him. ¹⁶ ⁴ But all Israel and Judah loved

David; for he went out and came in before them.

¹⁷ And Saul said to David, Behold, ⁶ my elder daughter Merab, ⁷ her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, ⁸ and fight the LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, ¹⁸ but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him. ¹⁸ And David said unto Saul, ⁴ Who am I, and ⁷ what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king? ¹⁹ But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto ⁷ Adriel the ² Meholahite to wife. ²⁰ ⁶ And Michal Saul's daughter ¹ loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him. ²¹ And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may ⁸ be a snare to him, ⁹ and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, ⁶ Thou shalt this day be my son in law a second time. ²² And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law. ²³ And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, ² Seemeth it to you a light thing to be the king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed? ²⁴ And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David. ²⁵ And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any ⁷ dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, ⁸ to be avenged of the king's enemies. ²⁶ Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. ²⁶ And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law. ²⁷ And the days were not expired; ²⁷ and David arose and went, he ⁸ and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; ²⁸ and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife. ²⁸ And Saul

¹ Or, went out: whithersoever Saul sent him, he &c. triangles Or, three-stringed instruments ³ Or, answered one another my kinsfolk

² Or, prospered ³ Or, answered one another

³ Or, Philistines ⁴ Or, who are

w ver. 12.

x ver. 28.

y ch. 10. 8.
cp. 2 Sam.
11. 1.

z ver. 5.

a ch. 18. 1.

b Cp. Gen.
42. 12.c ch. 20. 21.
Judg. 12. 3.
Cp. Judg.
9. 17.d ch. 17.
49. 30.e Cp. ch.
11. 13.
4. 1 Chr.
11. 14.
f Matt.
27. 4.g See
Ruth 2. 12.h ch. 14. 21.
a 15. 2, 13.i See ch.
15. 14.j See ch.
15. 16.
k ch. 19. 11
a 20. 33.

saw and knew that ^w the LORD was with David; ^x and Michal Saul's daughter loved him. ^y 29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul was David's enemy continually.

^y 30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth: and it came to pass, as often as they went forth, ^z that David ¹ behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much ² set by.

I 9 And Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should slay David. ^a But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David. ² And Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to slay thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself in the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself: ³ and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and if I see aught, I will tell thee. ⁴ And Jonathan spake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king ^b sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good: ⁵ for ^c he put his life in his hand, ^d and smote the Philistine, ^e and the LORD wrought a great ^f victory for all Israel: thou sawest it, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against ^g innocent blood, to slay David without a cause? ⁶ And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul swore, ^h As the LORD liveth, he shall not be put to death. And Jonathan called David, ⁷ and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, ⁱ as beforetime.

⁸ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled before him. ⁹ And ^j an evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand; ^k and David played with his hand. ¹⁰ And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall

with the spear; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the spear into the wall: and David fled, and escaped that night. ¹¹ And Saul sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to-night, to-morrow thou shalt be slain. ¹² And Michal let David down through the window: and he went, and fled, and escaped. ¹³ And Michal took ^l the teraphim, and laid it in the bed, and put a ^m pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof, and covered it with the clothes. ¹⁴ And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick. ¹⁵ And Saul sent the messengers to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. ¹⁶ And when the messengers came in, behold, ⁿ the teraphim was in the bed, with the ^o pillow of goats' hair at the head thereof. ¹⁷ And Saul said unto Michal, Why hast thou deceived me thus, and let mine enemy go, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said unto me, Let me go; ^p why should I kill thee?

¹⁸ Now David fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to ^q Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him. And he and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth. ¹⁹ And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, David is at Naioth in ^r Ramah. ²⁰ And Saul sent messengers to take David: and when they saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as head over them, ^s the spirit of God came upon the messengers of Saul, ^t and they also prophesied. ²¹ And when it was told Saul, he sent other messengers, ^u and they also prophesied. And Saul sent messengers again the third time, ^v and they also prophesied. ²² Then went he also to Ramah, and came to ^w the great ^x well that is in Secu: and he asked and said, Where are Samuel and David? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in ^y Ramah. ²³ And he went thither to Naioth in Ramah: ^z and the spirit of God came upon him also, and he went on, ^a and prophesied, until he came to Naioth in Ramah. ²⁴ And he also stripped off his clothes, and

See Ps. 38.

m Cp. Josh.
2. 15
n Acts 9.
24. 25.
o Cor. 11.
33.p See
Gen. 31. 13.q Cp. 2 Sam.
2. 22.r 1 Sam. 1.
19.s Cp. ch. 10.
5. 6. 10.
t Cp. Num.
11. 25.
u Joel 2. 28.v Cp. ch. 15.
10.
w Isai. 20. 2.
x Mic. 1. 8.
y Cp. 2 Sam.
6. 20.

1 Or, prospered more than
evil toward Saul
2 Heb. precious.
3 Or, quilt
4 Or, network
5 Or, cistern

6 Heb. salvation.
7 The Sept. has, the well of the threshing-floor that is &c.

he also prophesied before Samuel, and ¹lay down naked all that day and all that night. Wherefore they say, ²Is Saul also among the prophets?

³And David fled from Ramoth^a in Ramah, and came and said before Jonathan, What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? ⁴And he said unto him, God forbid; thou shalt not die: behold, my father doeth nothing either great or small, but that ⁵he ²discloseth it unto me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. ⁶And David sware moreover, and said, Thy father knoweth well that ⁷I have found^a grace in thine eyes; and he saith, Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly ⁸as the LORD liveth, and ⁹as thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and death. ¹⁰Then said Jonathan unto David, ¹¹Whatsoever thy soul ⁴desireth, I will even do it for thee. ¹²And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to-morrow is ^athe new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, ^bthat I may hide myself in the field unto the third day at even. ¹³If thy father miss me at all, then say, David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run ^cto Beth-lehem his city: for it is the yearly ^dsacrifice there for all the family. ¹⁴If he say thus, It is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth, then know that ^eevil is determined by him. ¹⁵Therefore deal kindly with thy servant; ^ffor thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: ¹⁶but if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldst thou bring me to thy father? ¹⁷And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I should at all know that ^gevil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee? ¹⁸Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me if perchance thy father answer thee roughly? ¹⁹And Jonathan said unto David, Come and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

²⁰And Jonathan said unto David, The LORD, the God of Israel, ^{be witness}; when I have sounded my father about this time to-morrow, or the third day, behold, if there be good toward David, shall I not then send unto thee, and disclose it unto thee? ²¹The LORD do so to Jonathan, and more also, should it please my father to do thee evil, if I disclose it not unto thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: ²²and the LORD be with thee, as he hath been with my father. ²³And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not: ²⁴but also thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth. ²⁵So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, ^{saying}, ²⁶And the LORD shall require it at the hand of David's enemies. ²⁷And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ²⁸for the love that he had to him: ²⁹for he loved him as he loved his own soul. ³⁰Then Jonathan said unto him, ³¹To-morrow is the new moon: and ³²thou shalt be missed, because ³³thy seat will be ³⁴empty. ³⁵And when thou hast stayed three days, thou shalt go down ³⁶quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself ³⁷when the business was in hand, and shalt remain by ³⁸the stone Ezel. ³⁹And I will shoot three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. ⁴⁰And, behold, I will send the lad, ^{saying}, Go, find the arrows. If I say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee: take ⁴¹them, and come; for there is peace to thee and ⁴²no hurt, ⁴³as the LORD liveth. ⁴⁴But if I say thus unto the boy, ⁴⁵Behold, the arrows are beyond thee: go thy way; for the LORD hath sent thee away. ⁴⁶And as touching the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, ⁴⁷the LORD is between thee and me for ever.

⁴⁸So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. ⁴⁹And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even

¹ Or, fell. ² Heb. uncovereth mine ear. ³ Or, What doth thy soul desire, that I should do it for thee? ⁴ Heb. saith. ⁵ Or, by his love toward him. ⁶ Heb. missed. ⁷ Heb. greatly. ⁸ Heb. in the day of the business. See ch. 19. 2. ⁹ Or, as read by the Sept., this mound. ¹⁰ Or, him. ¹¹ Heb. not any thing.

u ver. 16.

v Lev. 7. 21
u 11. 24-26
u 15. 4, 5.w Cp. ver.
24.

z ver. 6.

y ch. 26. 16
(mg. for
mg.).
z Sam. 12. 5
(mg. for
mg.).
Cp. 1 Kin.
2. 26 (mg.
for mg.).
a ch. 19. 5.
a ch. 18. 11
u 19. 10.
b ver. 7.

upon the seat by the wall; and Jonathan stood up, and Abner sat by Saul's side: ^ubut David's place was empty. ²⁶Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, ^vhe is not clean; surely he is not clean. ²⁷And it came to pass on the morrow after the new moon, ^wwhich was ^wthe second day, that ^wDavid's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to-day? ²⁸And Jonathan answered Saul, ^zDavid earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: ²⁹and he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city; and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he is not come unto the king's table. ³⁰Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, Thou son of a perverse rebellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own shame, and unto the shame of thy mother's nakedness? ³¹For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, ^yfor he ^yshall surely die. ³²And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, ^zWherefore should he be put to death? what hath he done? ³³^aAnd Saul cast his spear at him to smite him: whereby Jonathan knew that ^bit was determined of his father to put David to death. ³⁴So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

³⁵And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field ²at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him. ³⁶And he said unto his lad, Run, and now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow ³beyond him. ³⁷And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had

shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, ^cIs not the arrow beyond thee? ³⁸And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master. ³⁹But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter. ⁴⁰And Jonathan gave his weapons unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city. ⁴¹And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose ^dout of a place toward the South, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded. ⁴²And Jonathan said to David, ^eGo in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, ^f'The LORD shall be between me and thee, ^fand between my seed and thy seed, for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city.

¹ Then came David to ^gNob ^gto ^gAhimelech the priest: and Ahimelech ^gcame to meet David trembling, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee? ² And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business whereabout I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed the young men to such and such a place. ³ Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me, five loaves of bread in mine hand, or whatsoever there is present. ⁴ And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is ^hholy bread; ^hif only the young men have kept themselves from women. ⁵ And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days; when I came out, the vessels of the young men were holy, ⁱthough it was but a common journey; how much more then to-day shall their vessels be holy? ⁶ So the priest gave him holy bread: for there was no bread there but ^jthe shewbread, ^jthat was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread

c ver. 22.

d ver. 12.
ch. 1. 17.

e ver. 23.

f ver. 16.
[Ch. 21. 1
in Heb.]g ch. 22. 9,
11, 19.
h Neh. 11. 32.
i Lev. 10. 32.
A Cp. ch.
14. 3
u Mark 2.
25, 30.
j Cp. ch.
16. 4.j Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 6.
Matt. 12. 3, 4.
Mark 2. 25, 30.
Luke 4. 3, 4.
k Ex. 19. 15.l Lev. 24.
8, 9.

¹ Or, *it is worthy to die*. Heb. *is a son of death*. ² Or, *to the place*. ³ Heb. *making it pass over him*.
⁴ Heb. *from beside the South*. Or, *so read by the Sept.* ⁵ Or, *from beside the mound*. ⁶ Or, *and it may be used as common bread*; and especially since to-day it will be holy in respect of their vessels.

in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was

^m ch. 22. 9.
^{See} Ps. 52.

^m Doeg the Edomite, the ¹chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul. 8 And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

ⁿ ch. 17. 51.

9 And the priest said, ⁿThe sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in ^othe vale of ²Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it: for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

^o ch. 17. 2.

10 And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to

^p See Ps. 34.

^p Achish the king of Gath. 11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? ^qdid they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying,

^q ch. 18. 7
& 29. 6.

Saul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?

^r Cp. Luke 2. 19.

12 And David ^rlaid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath. 13 ^rAnd he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and ^sscrabbled on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard. 14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man is mad: wherefore then have ye brought him to me?

15 Do I lack mad men, that ye have brought this fellow to play the mad man in my presence? shall this fellow come into my house?

^s See Ps. 57 & 149.

^t 2 Sam. 23.

^u 1 Chr. 11.

^v Mic. 1. 15.

^w Cp. Judg. 9. 4

^x 11. 3.

^y Cp. Judg. 18. 25 (mg.)

^z Prov. 31. 6 (for mg.).

^{aa} Cp. ch. 22. 13

^{ab} 26. 13.

22 ⁱDavid therefore departed thence, and escaped to ⁱthe cave of ⁱAdullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard it, they went down thither to him. 2 ⁱAnd every one that was in distress, and every one that was in debt, and every one that was ⁱdiscontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became captain over them: and there were with him ⁱabout four hundred men.

3 And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and

my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and be with you, till I know what God will do for me. 4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold. 5 And the prophet ²Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hereth.

6 And Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that were with him: now Saul was sitting in Gibeah, under ²the tamarisk tree ²in Ramah, with his spear in his hand, and all his servants were standing about him. 7 And Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse ²give every one of you fields and vineyards, will he make you all captains of thousands and captains of hundreds; 8 that all of you have conspired against me, and ²there is none that discloseth to me ²when my son maketh a league with the son of Jesse, and there is none of you ²that is sorry for me, or discloseth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, ²to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 Then answered ²Doeg the Edomite, which ²stood by the servants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse ²coming to Nob, to ²Ahimelech the son of Ahitub. 10 ²And he inquired of the LORD for him, ²and gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine. 11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that were in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, Here I am, my lord. 13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and ²hast inquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, ²to lie in wait, as at this day? 14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who among all thy servants is so faithful as David, which is the king's son in law, and is taken

^x 2 Sam. 24.

^y 11. 15, 19.

^z 1 Chr. 21. 9.

^{aa} 11. 15, 18, 19

^{ab} & 23. 23.

^{ac} 2 Chr. 29.

^{ad} 25.

^{ae} Cp. ch.

^{af} 21. 13

^{ag} & Gen. 21.

^{ah} 33.

^{ai} Cp. ch. 8.

^{aj} 14.

^{ak} ch. 18. 3.

^{al} Cp. ch.

^{am} 21. 13

^{an} 25. 21.

^{ao} var. 13.

^{ap} ch. 21. 7.

^{aq} See Ps. 53.

^{ar} ch. 21. 1.

^{as} Cp. ch.

^{at} 14. 3.

^{au} ch. 23. 2, 4

^{av} & 30. 8.

^{aw} 2 Sam. 3.

^{ax} 19. 25.

^{ay} Cp. Num.

^{az} 27. 21.

^{ba} ch. 21. 6, 9.

1 Or, mightiest 2 Or, the terebenth 3 Or, made marks 4 Heb. bitter of soul. 5 Or, on the height 6 Or, there was none that disclosed it to me when my son made it. 7 Or, was set over

into thy council, and is honourable in thine house? ¹⁵ Have I to-day begun ¹ to inquire of God for him? be it far from me: let not the king impute any thing unto his servant, nor to all the house of my father: for thy servant knoweth nothing of all this, ¹⁶ less or more. ¹⁶ And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house. ¹⁷ And the king said unto ¹⁸ the ¹ guard that stood about him, Turn, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also is with David, and because they knew that he fled, and did not disclose it to me. But the servants of the king would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD. ¹⁸ And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, ¹⁹ and he slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod. ¹⁹ And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, ²⁰ both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses and sheep, with the edge of the sword. ²⁰ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named ²¹ Abiathar, escaped, and fled after David. ²¹ And Abiathar told David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests. ²² And David said unto Abiathar, I knew on that day, ²³ when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house. ²³ ² Abide thou with me, fear not; for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: for with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

23 ¹ And they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines are fighting against ² Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors. ² Therefore David ³ inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah. ³ And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we go to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines? ⁴ Then David ⁵ inquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; ⁶ for I will deliver

the Philistines into thine hand. ⁵ And David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and slew them with a great slaughter. So David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

⁶ And it came to pass, ⁷ when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand. ⁷ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath ⁸ delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars. ⁸ And Saul summoned all the people to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men. ⁹ And David knew that Saul devised mischief against him; and he said to Abiathar the priest, ¹⁰ Bring hither the ephod. ¹⁰ Then said David, O LORD, the God of Israel, thy servant hath surely heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake. ¹¹ Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD, the God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down. ¹² Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver up me and my men into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, ¹³ They will deliver thee up. ¹³ Then David and his men, ¹⁴ which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went ¹⁵ whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.

¹⁴ And David abode in the wilderness in the strong holds, and remained in the hill country ¹⁵ in the wilderness of ¹⁶ Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand. ¹⁵ And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life: and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in ¹⁶ the wood. ¹⁶ And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into ¹⁷ the wood, and strengthened his hand in God. ¹⁷ And he said unto him, Fear not: for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; ¹⁸ and that

¹ Heb. runners. ² Heb. alienated him. The Sept. has, sold. ³ Or, Horeah

also Saul my father knoweth. 18^b And they two made a covenant before the LORD: and David abode in ¹the wood, and Jonathan went to his house. 19^c Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself with us in the strong holds in ¹the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of ^{2d}the desert? 20 Now therefore, O king, come down, according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; ^eand our part shall be to deliver him up into the king's hand. 21 And Saul said, ^fBlessed be ye of the LORD; ^gfor ye have had compassion on me. 22 Go, I pray you, make yet more sure, and know and see his place where his ^hhaunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he deal-eth very subtilly. 23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me ⁱof a certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out among all the ^jthousands of Judah. 24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were ^kin the wilderness of Maon, ^lin the Arabah on the south of ^{2d}the desert. 25 And Saul and his men went to seek him. And they told David: wherefore he came down to the rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard ^mthat, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. 26 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them. 27 But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have made a raid upon the land. 28 So Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ⁿSela-hammahlekoth. 29 And David went up from thence, and dwelt in the strong holds of ^oEngedi.

1 And it came to pass, 24^a when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that

it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Engedi. 2 Then Saul took ^pthree thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats. 3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in ^qto cover his feet. Now David and his men were ^rabiding in the innermost parts ^sof the cave. 4 And the men of David said unto him, ^tBehold, the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, and thou shalt do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5 And it came to pass afterward, that ^uDavid's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt. 6 And he said unto his men, ^vThe LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my lord, the LORD's anointed, to put forth mine hand against him, seeing he is ^wthe LORD's anointed. 7 So David checked his men with these words, ^xand suffered them not to rise against Saul. And Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way. 8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David bowed with his face to the earth, and did obeisance. 9 And David said to Saul, Wherefore hearkenest thou to men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt? 10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to-day into mine hand in the cave: ^yand some bade me kill thee; but ^zmine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; ^{aa}for he is the LORD's anointed. 11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that ^{ab}there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee, though ^{ac}thou ^{ad}huntest after my soul to take it. 12 ^{ae}The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith

1 ch. 26. 2.

m Judg. 1. 34.

n See Ps. 57 & Ps. 142.

o ver. 7. Cp. ch. 20. 6.

p 2 Sam. 24. 10.

q ch. 24. 11.

r See ch. 12. 3.

s Cp. Ps. 7. 4.

t ver. 4.

u Ps. 7. 3.

v ch. 26. 26. w Gen. 16. 5. Judg. 11. 27.

1 Or, Horeah families

2 Or, Jeshimon

3 Heb. foot.

4 Or, with the certainty

7 Or, sitting

Or, to get place

5 Or,

8 Or, layest wait for

the proverb of the ancients, Out of the wicked cometh forth wickedness: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? ^aafter a dead dog, ^bafter a flea. 15 ^cThe LORD therefore be judge, and give sentence between me and thee, and see, and ^dplead my cause, and ^edeliver me out of thine hand. 16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, ^fIs this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: ^gfor thou hast rendered unto me good, whereas I have rendered unto thee evil. 18 And thou hast declared this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me up into thine hand, thou killedst me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, ^hI know that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 21 ⁱSwear now therefore unto me by the LORD, ^jthat thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house. 22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up ^kunto the hold.

25 ^lAnd Samuel died; and all Israel gathered themselves together, ^mand lamented him, and buried him ⁿin his house ^oat Ramah. And David arose, and went down to ^pthe wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in ^qMaon, whose ^rpossessions were in ^sCarmel; and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats: ^tand he was shearing his sheep in Carmel. 3 Now the name of the man was Nabal; and the name of his wife Abigail: and the woman was of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance: but the man

was churlish and evil in his doings; and he was of ^uthe house of Caleb. 4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal ^vdid shear his sheep. 5 And David sent ten young men, and David said unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name: 6 and ^wthus shall ye say ^xto him that liveth *in prosperity*, ^yPeace be both unto thee, and peace be to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast. 7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers: thy shepherds have now been with us, and we ^zdid them no hurt, ^{aa}neither was there aught missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel. 8 Ask thy young men, and they will tell thee: wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes; for we come ^{ab}in a good day: give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand, unto thy servants, and to thy son David. 9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and ^{ac}ceased. 10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, ^{ad}Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? ^{ae}there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master. 11 Shall I then take ^{af}my bread, and my water, and my ^{ag}flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto ^{ah}men of whom I know not whence they be? 12 So David's young men turned on their way, and went back, and came and told him according to all these words. 13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword. And they girded on every man his sword; and David also girded on his sword: and there went up after David ^{ai}about four hundred men; ^{aj}and two hundred ^{ak}abode by the stuff. 14 But one of the young men told Abigail, Nabal's wife, saying, Behold, David sent messengers out of the wilderness to ^{al}salute our master; and he ^{am}flew upon them. 15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not ^{an}hurt, ^{ao}neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields: 16 they were ^{ap}a wall

o Cp. ch. 30. 14.

p Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 15. & Matt. 10. 13. & Luke 10. 5.

q ver. 15, 21.

r Eeth. 8. 17 & 9. 19, 22.

s Cp. Judg. 9. 33. t Cp. Judg. 12. 4.

u Cp. Judg. 8. 4.

v Cp. ch. 22. 2.

w ch. 33. 13 & 27. 2. Cp. ch. 22. 2. x ch. 30. 24.

y ch. 14. 32 & 15. 19.

z ver. 7, 21.

aa Cp. Job 1. 10.

1 Heb. give sentence for me.

2 Or, business was

thee &c. 4 The Vulgate has, to my brethren.

5 Heb. put them not to shame.

7 Heb. slaughterer.

8 Heb. bless.

9 Or, railed on

3 Or, thus shall ye say, All hail! and peace be unto

10 Heb. put to shame.

unto us both by night and by day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep. 17 Now therefore know and consider what thou wilt do; ^b for evil is determined against our master, and against all his house: for he is such ^c a son of ² Belial, that one cannot speak to him. 18 Then Abigail made haste, and took two hundred loaves, and two ² bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses. 19 And she said unto her young men, Go on before me; behold, I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal. 20 And it was so, as she rode on her ass, and came down by the covert of the mountain, that, behold, David and his men came down against her; and she met them. 21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, ^d so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him: ^e and he hath returned me evil for good. 22 ^f God do so ^g unto the enemies of David, and more also, if I leave of all that pertain to him by the morning light ^h so much as one man child. 23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened, ⁱ and lighted off her ass, ^j and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground. 24 And she fell at his feet, and said, ^k Upon me, my lord, upon me be the iniquity: and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak in thine ears, and hear thou the words of thine handmaid. 25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, regard this ^l man of ² Belial, even Nabal: for as his name is, so is he; ^m Nabal is his name, and folly is with him: but I thine handmaid saw not the young men of my lord, whom thou didst send. 26 Now therefore, my lord, ⁿ as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, seeing ^o the LORD hath withholden thee ^p from bloodguiltiness, and from ^q avenging thyself with thine own hand, now therefore ^r let thine enemies, and them that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal. 27 And now this ^s present which thy servant hath brought unto my lord, let it be given

unto the young men that follow my lord. 28 Forgive, I pray thee, the trespass of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainly make my lord ^t a sure house, because my lord ^u fighteth the battles of the LORD; and evil shall not be found in thee all thy days. 29 And though man be risen up to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul, yet the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of ^v life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, ^w them shall he sling out, as from the hollow of a sling. 30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee prince over Israel; 31 that this shall be no ^x grief unto thee, nor offence of heart unto my lord, ^y either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord ^z hath avenged himself: and when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid. 32 And David said to Abigail, ^{aa} Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me: 33 and blessed be thy ^{ab} wisdom, and blessed be thou, ^{ac} which hast kept me this day from bloodguiltiness, ^{ad} and from avenging myself with mine own hand. 34 For in very deed, ^{ae} as the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, ^{af} which hath withholden me from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had not been left unto Nabal by the morning light so much as one man child. 35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him: and he said unto her, ^{ag} Go up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have accepted thy person. 36 And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, ^{ah} he held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart ^{ai} was merry within him, for he was very drunken: wherefore she told him nothing, ^{aj} less or more, until the morning light. 37 And it came to pass in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, that his wife told him these things, and his heart died within him, and

^b Cp. ch. 20. 7.

^c Deut. 13. 18.

^d ver. 7, 15.
^e Ps. 109. 5.
^f Cp. Prov. 17. 13.
^g See Ruth 1. 17.

^h Josh. 15. 10.
ⁱ Judg. 1. 14.
^j Cp. Gen. 24. 64.
^k ver. 41.
^l Ruth 2. 10.
^m Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 9.

ⁿ See ch. 30. 5.
^o Cp. Gen. 20. 4.
^p Cp. Rom. 12. 19.
^q Heb. 10. 10.
^r Cp. 2 Sam. 18. 72.
^s ch. 30. 28.
^t Gen. 35. 11.
^u Cp. 2 Kin. 5. 15.
^v 2 Sam. 18. 31.

^o 1 Kin. 11. 33.
^p Cp. ch. 2. 33.
^q 2 Sam. 7. 11, 27.
^r 1 Kin. 9. 5.
^s 1 Chr. 17. 10, 25.
^t Cp. 18. 17.

^u Jer. 10. 18.

^v Gen. 24. 27.
^w Ps. 41. 15.
^x 2 Kin. 18. 16.
^y Luke 1. 60.

^z See Ruth 2. 12.

^{aa} See ch. 1. 17.

^{ab} Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 25.

^{ac} Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 25.
^{ad} 1 Kin. 21. 7.
^{ae} ch. 22. 15.

1 Or, base fellow. 2 That is, worthlessness. 3 Or, skins. 4 The Sept. has, unto David. 5 Heb. any that pierce against the wall. 6 That is, food. 7 Heb. from coming into blood. 8 Heb. his own hand having thee. 9 Heb. blessing. 10 Or, the living. 11 Heb. cause of staggering. 12 Or, so that thou shouldst shed &c. 13 Or, discretion.

he became as a stone. ³⁸ And it came to pass about ten days after, that ^athe LORD smote Nabal, that he died. ³⁹ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, ^b“Blessed be the LORD, that hath ^cpleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, ^dand hath kept back his servant from evil: and the evil-doing of Nabal hath ^ethe LORD returned upon his own head. And David sent and ^fspake concerning Abigail, to take her to him to wife. ⁴⁰ And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David hath sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife. ⁴¹ And she arose, ^gand bowed herself with her face to the earth, and said, Behold, thine handmaid is a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord. ⁴² And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of hers that followed her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife. ⁴³ David also took Ahinoam of ^hJezreel; ⁱand they became both of them his wives. ⁴⁴ Now Saul had given Michal his daughter, David’s wife, to ^jPalti the son of Laish, which was of Gallim.

26 ¹And the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, Doth not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ²the desert? ³Then Saul arose, and went down to ⁴the wilderness of Ziph, having ⁵three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph. ⁶And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which is before ⁷the desert, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness. ⁸David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come ⁹of a certainty. ¹⁰And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and ¹¹Abner the son of Ner, the captain of his host: and Saul lay within ¹²the ¹³place of the wagons, and the people pitched round about him. ¹⁴Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to ¹⁵Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab, saying,

¹Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee. ²So David and Abishai came to the people by night: and, behold, Saul lay sleeping within ³the ⁴place of the wagons, with his spear stuck in the ground ⁵at his head: and Abner and the people lay round about him. ⁶Then said Abishai to David, ⁷God hath delivered up thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear to the earth at one stroke, and I will not smite him the second time. ⁸And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can put forth his hand ⁹against the LORD’s anointed, and be guiltless? ¹⁰And David said, ¹¹As the LORD liveth, ¹²the LORD shall smite him; ¹³or ¹⁴his day shall come to die; ¹⁵or he shall go down into battle, and perish. ¹⁶Then the LORD forbid that I should put forth mine hand against the LORD’s anointed: but now take, I pray thee, the spear that is ¹⁷at his head, and the cruse of water, and let us go. ¹⁸So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul’s head; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither did any awake: for they were all asleep; because ¹⁹a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them. ²⁰Then David went over to the other side, and stood on the top of the mountain afar off; a great space being between them: ²¹and David cried to the people, and to Abner the son of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king? ²²And David said to Abner, Art not thou a *valiant* man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept watch over thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord. ²³This thing is not good that thou hast done. ²⁴As the LORD liveth, ye are ²⁵worthy to die, because ye have not kept watch over your lord, the LORD’s anointed. And now, see, where the king’s spear is, and the cruse of water that was ²⁶at his head. ²⁷And Saul knew David’s voice, and said, ²⁸Is this thy voice, my son David?

¹ Cp. Judg. 7, 5-11.

¹⁴ m ver. 11, 14.

¹⁵ n Cp. ch. 24, 4, 15.

¹⁶ o ver. 11, 14, 23.

¹⁷ ch. 24, 4, 10.

¹⁸ Cp. 2 Sam. 1, 15.

¹⁹ p Cp. Ruth 4, 13.

²⁰ q Cp. ch. 23, 26.

²¹ r Cp. Gen. 47, 39.

²² s Deut. 32, 14.

²³ t ch. 21, 4.

²⁴ u ch. 24, 5.

²⁵ v ver. 7, 14.

²⁶ v Gen. 2, 22.

²⁷ s 15, 13.

²⁸ w ch. 20, 31.

(mg. for mg.).

²⁹ 2 Sam. 13, 5.

(mg. for mg.).

³⁰ Cp. 1 Kin. 2, 26 (mg. for mg.).

³¹ x ver. 7, 11.

³² y ch. 24, 16.

¹ In 2 Sam. 8, 15, *Patitai*.

² Or, *Jashimon*. See ch. 23, 19.

³ Or, *to a set place*. See ch. 23, 23.

⁴ Or, *harricide*.

⁵ Or, *either*.

⁶ Heb. *sons of death*.

And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king. ¹⁸ And he said, ^a Wherefore doth my lord pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand? ¹⁹ Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If it be the LORD that hath stirred thee up against me, let him ^{1a} accept an offering: but if it be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; ^b for they have driven me out this day that I should ² not cleave unto ^c the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods. ²⁰ Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth away from the presence of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek ^{2d} a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains. ²¹ Then said Saul, ^e I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my life was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly. ²² And David answered and said, Behold ^f the spear, O king! let then one of the young men come over and fetch it. ²³ And the LORD shall render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: forasmuch as the LORD delivered thee into my hand to-day, and I would not put forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed. ²⁴ And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation. ²⁵ Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do mightily, and shalt surely ^g prevail. So David went his way, and Saul returned to his place.

¹ And David said in his **27** heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in all the borders of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand. ² And David arose, and passed over, he and ^h the six hundred men that were with him, unto Achish the son of Maach, king of Gath. ³ And Da-

vid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household, even David with ⁱ his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife. ⁴ And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

⁵ And David said unto Achish, If now ^j I have found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in one of the cities in the ^k country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee? ⁶ Then Achish gave him ^l Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

⁷ And the number of the days that David dwelt in the ^m country of the Philistines was a full year and four months. ⁸ And David ⁿ and his men went up, and made a raid upon ^o the Geshurites, and ^p the ^q Girzites, and ^r the Amalekites: for those ^s nations were the inhabitants of the land, ^t which were of old, ^u as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. ⁹ And David smote the land, and saved neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel; and he returned, and came to Achish. ¹⁰ And Achish said, ^v Whither have ye ^w made a raid to-day? And David said, Against the South of Judah, and against the South of ^x the Jerahmeelites, and against the South of ^y the Kenites. ¹¹ And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring them to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so hath been his manner all the while he hath dwelt in the ^z country of the Philistines. ¹² And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

28 And it came to pass in those days, ^a that the Philistines gathered their ^b hosts together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me in the host, thou

¹ Heb. *meel*. ² Or, *have no share in*. ³ The Sept. has, *my life*. ⁴ Another reading is, *the king's spear*. ⁵ Heb. *field*. ⁶ Another reading is, *Girzites*. ⁷ Some copies of the Sept. have, *from Telam*. ⁸ So some ancient authorities. Others read, *Against whom*. ⁹ Heb. *camp*.

and thy men. 2 And David said unto Achish, Therefore thou shalt know what thy servant will do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 Now ^w Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him ⁱⁿ Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away ^v those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land. 4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched ⁱⁿ Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched ⁱⁿ Gilboa. 5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. 6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, ^{the} LORD answered him not, neither ^{by} dreams, nor ^{by} Urim, nor by prophets. 7 Then said Saul unto his servants, ^{Seek} me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at ^{En-dor}. 8 And Saul ^{disguised} himself, and put on other raiment, and went, he and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, ^{Divine} unto me, I pray thee, by the familiar spirit, and bring me up whomsoever I shall name unto thee. 9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, ^{how} he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die? 10 And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, ^{As} the LORD liveth, there shall no ^{punishment} happen to thee for this thing. 11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel. 12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul. 13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what seest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I see ^a god coming up out of the earth. 14 And he said unto her, What form is he of?

And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered ^{with} a robe. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he bowed with his face to the ground, and did obeisance. 15 And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make war against me, and ^{God} is departed from me, and ^{answereth} me no more, neither by prophets, nor by dreams: therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do. 16 And Samuel said, ^{Wherefore} then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and ^{is} become thine adversary? 17 And the LORD hath ^{wrought} for himself, as he spake by me: and ^{the} LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David. 18 ^{Because} thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, and didst not execute his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day. 19 Moreover the LORD will deliver Israel also with thee into the hand of the Philistines: and to-morrow shalt thou ^{and} thy sons be with me: the LORD shall deliver the host of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines. 20 Then Saul fell straightway his full length upon the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel: and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night. 21 And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath hearkened unto thy voice, and ^I have put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me. 22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way. 23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, constrained him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat

j ch. 18. 27.

k ch. 16. 14
e 18. 12
l ver. 6.m Eccias.
46. 20.

n ch. 15. 28.

o ch. 15. 9.

p ch. 31. 2.

q See Judg.
12. 3.

1 Or, guilt come upon thee. 2 Or, gods. 3 The Sept. has, is on the side of thy neighbour. 4 Or, done unto him. None ancient authorities read, done unto thee.

upon the bed. ²⁴ And the woman had a fatted calf in the house; and she hasted, and killed it; and she took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof: ²⁵ and she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

¹ Now the Philistines gathered together all their hosts to ^aAphek: and the Israelites pitched by ^bthe fountain which is in ^cJezreel. ² And ^dthe lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: and David and his men passed on in the rearward ^ewith Achish. ³ Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews ^fhere? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me ^gthese days or these years, ^hand I have found no fault in him since he fell away ⁱunto me unto this day? ⁴ But ^jthe princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, Make the man return, that he may go back ^kto his place where thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, ^llest in the battle he become an adversary to us: for wherewith should this ^mfellow reconcile himself unto his lord? should it not be with the heads of these men? ⁵ Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying,

ⁿSaul hath slain his thousands, And David his ten thousands?

⁶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, ^oAs the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and ^pthy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless the lords favour thee not. ⁷ Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou displease not the lords of the Philistines. ⁸ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been before thee unto this day, that I may not go and fight against the enemies of my lord the king? ⁹ And Achish

answered and said to David, I know that thou art good in my sight, ^qas an angel of God: notwithstanding ^rthe princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle. ¹⁰ Wherefore now rise up early in the morning ^swith the servants of thy lord that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart. ¹¹ So David rose up early, he and his men, to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to ^tJezreel.

¹ And it came to pass, when David and his men were come to ^uZiklag on the third day, that ^vthe Amalekites had ^wmade a raid upon the South, and upon Ziklag, and had smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire; ^xand had taken captive the women ^yand all that were therein, both small and great: they slew not any, but carried them off, and went their way. ³ And when David and his men came to the city, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. ⁴ Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep. ⁵ And David's ^ztwo wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite. ⁶ And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake ^{aa}of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David strengthened himself in the LORD his God.

⁷ And David said to Abiathar the priest, the son of Ahimelech, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David. ⁸ And David inquired of the LORD, saying, ¹ If I pursue after this ^{ab}troop, shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake ^{ac}them, ^{ad}and shalt without fail recover ^{ae}all. ⁹ So David went, he and ^{af}the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed. ¹⁰ But David pursued, he and four hundred men: ^{ag}for two hundred stayed behind,

^{ee} 2 Sam. 14.
^{ef} 17, 30
^{eg} 18, 27.

^{eh} Cp. 1 Chr.
12, 15, 22.

^{eh} 29, 4.
11.
^{ei} Ach. 27, 8.
^{ej} Cp. ch. 15.
3, 7.
^{ek} ver. 14.

^{el} See ch. 25.
42, 45.

^{em} Cp. Ex.
17, 4.
^{en} Num. 14.
10.

^{eo} ch. 22, 4, 5.

^{ep} See
ch. 22, 10.

^{eq} Cp. 1 Chr.
12, 21.

^{er} ver. 18.

^{es} See
ch. 22, 12.

^{et} ver. 21.

which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor: ¹¹ and they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they gave him water to drink: ¹² and they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins; and when he had eaten, ¹³ his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights. ¹³ And David said unto him, To whom belondest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. ¹⁴ We made a raid upon the South of ¹⁵ the Cherethites, and upon that which belongeth to Judah, and upon the South of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire. ¹⁵ And David said to him, Wilt thou bring me down to this troop? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me up into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this ¹⁶ troop. ¹⁶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad over all the ground, eating and drinking, and feasting, ¹⁷ because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. ¹⁷ And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels and fled. ¹⁸ And David recovered all that the Amalekites had taken: and David rescued his two wives. ¹⁹ And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: ²⁰ David brought back all. ²⁰ And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drave before those *other* cattle, and said, This is David's spoil. ²¹ And David came to ²² the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom also they had made to abide ²³ at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the

people that were with him: and when David came near ²⁴ to the people, he ²⁵ saluted them. ²² Then answered all the wicked men and ²⁶ men of ²⁷ Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them aught of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. ²³ Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given unto us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the troop that came against us into our hand. ²⁴ And who will hearken unto you in this matter? ²⁵ for as his share is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his share be that tarrieth by the stuff: they shall share alike. ²⁵ And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel, unto this day.

²⁶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, saying, Behold a ²⁷ present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD; ²⁷ to them which were in ²⁸ Beth-el, and to them which were in ²⁹ Ramoth of the South, and to them which were in ³⁰ Jattir; ²⁸ and to them which were in ³¹ Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in ³² Esh-temoa; ²⁹ and to them which were in Racal, and to them which were in the cities of ³³ the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of ³⁴ the Kenites; ³⁰ and to them which were in ³⁵ Hormah, and to them which were in ³⁶ Cor-ashan, and to them which were in Athach; ³¹ and to them which were in ³⁷ Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt.

³² Now the Philistines **31** fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ³³ slain ³⁴ in mount Gilboa. ³⁵ And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul, and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew ³⁶ Jonathan, and ³⁷ Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. ³⁸ And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers over-

²² Judg. 18. 15 (for mg.).
²³ See Deut. 18. 18 (for mg.).

²⁴ Cp. Num. 31. 27 & Josh. 22. 8.

²⁵ See ch. 25. 27 (mg. for mg.).

²⁶ Gen. 22. 19. See Judg. 1. 32-36.
²⁷ Cp. Josh. 19. 87.
²⁸ Josh. 15. 48.
²⁹ Deut. 2. 36.
³⁰ Josh. 15. 10.
³¹ Josh. 15. 50.
³² See ch. 37. 10.

³³ See Judg. 1. 18.
³⁴ Judg. 1. 17.

³⁵ Josh. 14. 15-16.
³⁶ Judg. 1. 10.
³⁷ Sam. 2. 1-4.

³⁸ For ver. 1-13, see 1 Chr. 10. 1-12.

³⁹ 1 Chr. 28. 4.
⁴⁰ Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 6, 21.
⁴¹ 21. 12.

⁴² 1 Chr. 8. 33.
⁴³ Cp. ch. 14. 49.
⁴⁴ Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 8.

¹ Or, amidst. ² Or, with leanness. ³ Or, asked them of their warfare. ⁴ Or, base fellows. ⁵ That is, worth-
⁶ Heb. blessing. ⁷ According to many MSS. and versions, Cor-ashan. ⁸ Or, wounded.
⁹ In ch. 14. 40, Ishvi.

took him; and he was greatly distressed by reason of the archers. 4^p Then said Saul to his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these ^quncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ^rabuse me. But his armourbearer would not; ^sfor he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, ^tand fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together. 7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were beyond Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the

morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, ^uto carry the tidings ^vunto the house of their idols, and to the people. 10 And ^wthey put his armour in the house of ^xthe Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of ^yBeth-shan. 11^z And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard concerning him that which the Philistines had done to Saul, 12^a all the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan; and they came to Jabesh, ^band burnt them there. 13 And they took their bones, ^cand buried them under ^dthe tamarisk tree in Jabesh, and ^efasted seven days.

^u Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 20.
^v Cp. Judg. 16. 23, 24.
^w Cp. ch. 21. 11.
^x See Judg. 2. 13.
^y Josh. 17. 11.
^z 2 Sam. 21. 10.
^a See ch. 11. 1-11.
^b 2 Sam. 2. 4-7.
^c Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 14.
^d Jer. 34. 5.
^e 2 Sam. 21. 12, 14.
^f Cp. ch. 22. 6.
^g Cp. Gen. 30. 10.

THE

SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL.

1 AND it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned ^afrom the slaughter of the Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag; ^bit came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, ^ca man came out of the camp from Saul ^dwith his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came to David, that ^ehe fell to the earth, and did obeisance. 3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped. 4 And David said unto him, ^fHow went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, The people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also. 5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead? 6 And the young man that told him said, ^gAs I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon

his spear; and, lo, the chariots and the horsemen followed hard after him. 7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, Here am I. 8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite. 9 And he said unto me, ^hStand, I pray thee, ⁱbeside me, and slay me, for ^janguish hath taken hold of me; because my life is yet whole in me. 10 So I stood ^kbeside him, and slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: ^land I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord. 11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and ^mrent them; and likewise all the men that were with him: 12 and they mourned, and wept, ⁿand fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 13 And David said

^h Cp. Judg. 9. 54.
ⁱ Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 12.
^j ch. 18. 31.
^k Cp. ch. 2. 34.
^l See Josh. 7. 6.
^m Cp. ch. 3. 35.

^a 1 Sam. 30. 17-20.

^b ch. 4. 10.

^c See Josh. 7. 6.

^d ch. 14. 4.

^e Cp. 1 Sam. 4. 16.

^f For ver. 6-10, see 1 Sam. 31. 1-4.
^g 1 Chr. 10. 1-6.

1 Or, make a mock of me 2 Or, over 3 Or, giddiness

unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite. 14 And David said unto him, How wast thou not ^aafraid to put forth thine hand to destroy ^cthe LORD's anointed? 15 And ^dDavid called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died. 16 And David said unto him, Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain ^ethe LORD's anointed.

17 And David ^flamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son: 18 and he bade them teach the children of Judah *the song of the bow*: behold, it is written in ^gthe book of ^hJashar.

19 ⁱThy glory, O Israel, is slain upon thy high places!

^jHow are the mighty fallen!

20 ^kTell it not in Gath, ^lPublish it not in the streets of Ashkelon;

^mLest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice,

Lest the daughters of ⁿthe uncircumcised triumph.

21 ^oYe mountains of Gilboa, Let there be no dew nor rain upon you, neither fields of offerings:

For there the shield of the mighty was ^pvilely cast away,

The shield of Saul, ^qnot ^ranointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty,

^sThe bow of Jonathan turned not back,

And the sword of Saul returned ^tnot empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and pleasant in their lives, And in their death they were not divided;

They were ^uswifter than eagles,

They were ^vstronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, Who clothed you in scarlet ^wdelicately,

^xWho put ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 ^yHow are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle!

^zJonathan is slain upon thy high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan:

Very pleasant hast thou been unto me:

^{aa}Thy love to me was wonderful, Passing the love of women.

27 ^{ab}How are the mighty fallen, And the weapons of war perished!

2 And it came to pass after this, that David ^{ac}inquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up.

And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto ^{ad}Hebron.

28 So David went up thither, and ^{ae}his two wives also, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

3 And ^{af}his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David ^{ag}a king over the house of Judah.

And they told David, saying, The men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, even unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Now therefore let your hands be strong, and be ye valiant: for Saul your lord is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 Now ^{ah}Ahner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, had taken ^{ai}Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim;

9 and he made him king over Gilead, and over the ^{aj}Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 (Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years.) But the house of Judah followed David.

11 ^{ak}And the time that David was king in Hebron over

1 Or, The Upright 2 Or, The gazelle delights. 3 Or, O Jonathan, slain &c. have, Geshurites.

3 Or, defiled 4 Or, as of one not anointed 5 Heb. with delights. 6 Or, O Jonathan, slain &c. 7 In 1 Chr. 8. 33, 9. 39, Eshbaal. 8 The Vulgate and Syriac have, Geshurites.

8 Heb. with delights. 9 Heb. with delights. 10 Heb. with delights. 11 Heb. with delights.

A ch. 2. 2.

^a the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

n Cp. Jer. 41. 12.

12 And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon. 13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ¹ them by ^a the pool of Gibeon; and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool. 14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men, I pray thee, arise and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise. 15 Then they arose and went over by number; twelve for Benjamin, and for Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David. 16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ^b Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon. 17 And the battle was very sore that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David. 18 And the ^c three sons of Zeruiah were there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel

o 1 Chr. 2. 10. Cp. 1 Sam. 26. 6.

p Cp. ch. 22. 34. 2 1 Chr. 12. 8. 3 Ps. 18. 33. 4 8. of 8. 2. 17. 5 8. 14. 6 Hab. 3. 19.

^d as light of foot ^e as a wild roe. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right hand nor to the left from following Abner. 20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, Is it thou, Asahel? And he answered, It is I. 21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ^f armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him. 22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother? 23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him ^g in the belly, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still. 24 But Joab and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went

q ch. 2. 27. 2 4. 6. 3 20. 10.

down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon. 25 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one band, and stood on the top of an hill. 26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people return from following their brethren? 27 And Joab said, As God liveth, if ^h thou hadst not spoken, surely then ⁱ in the morning the people had gone away, nor followed every one his brother. 28 So Joab blew the trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more. 29 And Abner and his men went all that night through ^j the Arabah; and they passed over Jordan, and went through all Bithron, and came to ^k Mahanaim. 30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel. 31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, ^l so that three hundred and threescore men died. 32 And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and the day brake upon them at Hebron.

r ver. 14. Cp. Prov. 17. 14.

s See Deut. 1. 1.

t ver. 8. See Joab. 12. 26.

1 Now there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: and David waxed stronger and stronger, but the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 And unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, of ^m Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; 3 and his second, Chileab, of ⁿ Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah ^o the daughter of Talmi king of ^p Geshur; 4 and the fourth, ^q Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abital; 5 and the sixth, Ithream, of Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

u For ver. 2-4. See 1 Chr. 3. 1-4. v 1 Sam. 26. 42, 43.

w ch. 12. 27. x ch. 14. 29. 15. 8. Cp. 1 Sam. 27. 4. y 1 Kin. 1. 5.

1 Heb. them together. 2 That is, The field of the sharp knives. 3 Heb. as one of the roots that are in the field. 4 Or, spoil See Judg. 14. 19. 5 Heb. from the morning.

6 And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner¹ made himself strong in the house of Saul. 7 Now Saul had a concubine, whose name was *Rizpah*, the daughter of *Aiah*: and *Ish-bosheth* said to Abner, ^aWherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine? 8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of *Ish-bosheth*, and said, Am I ^ba dog's head that belongeth to Judah? This day do I shew kindness unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, and yet thou chargest me this day with ^ca fault concerning this woman. 9 ^dGod do so to Abner, and more also, if, ^eas the LORD hath sworn to David, I do not even so to him; 10 to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, ^ffrom Dan even to Beer-sheba. 11 And he could not answer Abner another word, because he feared him.

12 And Abner sent messengers to David ^gon his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee. 13 And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, ^hthou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring ⁱMichal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face. 14 And David sent messengers to *Ish-bosheth* Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, ^jwhom I betrothed to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines. 15 And *Ish-bosheth* sent, and took her from her husband, even from ^kPaltiel the son of Laish. 16 And her husband went with her, weeping as he went, and followed her to ^lBahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return: and he returned.

17 And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, In times past ye sought for David to be king over you: 18 now then do it: ^mfor the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will

save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies. 19 And Abner also spake in the ears of ⁿBenjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and to the whole house of Benjamin. 20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast. 21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and ^owill gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with thee, and that thou mayest ^preign over all that thy soul desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace. 22 And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from ^qa foray, and brought in a great spoil with them: but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace. 24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone? 25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know ^rthy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest. 26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, and they brought him back from the ^swell of Sirah: but David knew it not. 27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside into the midst of the gate to speak with him quietly, ^tand smote him there ^uin the belly, that he died, for the blood of Asahel his brother. 28 And afterward when David heard it, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ever from the blood of Abner the son of Ner: 29 ^vlet it fall upon the head of Joab, and upon all his father's house; and let there not fall from the house of Joab ^wone that hath an issue, or that is ^xa leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or

^a Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 22.

ⁱ ver. 12.

^m 1 Kin. 11. 35.

ⁿ See 1 Sam. 29. 6.

^o 1 Kin. 2. 4. 29. Cp. ch. 30. 9, 10. ^p See ch. 2. 22.

^q See ch. 1. 16.

^r Lev. 15. 2.

^s Lev. 14. 2.

1 Or, showed himself strong for. 2 Or, the fault of this woman. 3 Or, where he was. 4 In 1 Sam. 28. 44, Pallid. 5 Heb. the troop. 6 Or, cistern.

that falleth by the sword, or that lacketh bread. 30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because 'he had killed their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, "Rend your clothes, and "gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David followed the bier. 32 And they buried Abner in Hebron: and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner; and all the people wept. 33 And the king "lamented for Abner, and said,

"Should Abner die 'as a fool dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters:

As a man falleth before the children of iniquity, so didst thou fall.

And all the people wept again over him. 35 And all the people came "to cause David to eat bread while it was yet day; but David sware, saying, "God do so to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, "till the sun be down. 36 And all the people took notice of it, and it pleased them: as whatsoever the king did pleased all the people. 37 So all the people and all Israel understood that day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. 38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel? 39 And I am this day weak, though anointed king; "and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: "the LORD reward the wicked doer according to his wickedness.

1 And when Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, "his hands became feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. 2 And Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: ("for Beeroth also is reckoned to Benjamin: 3 "and the Beerothites fled "to Gittaim, and have been sojourners there until this day.)

4 Now 'Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and fled: and it came to pass, as she made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame. And his name was 'Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, as he took his rest at noon. 6 2 And "they came thither into the midst of the house, as though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him "in the belly: and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped. 7 Now when they came into the house, as he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, they smote him, and slew him, and beheaded him, and took his head, and went by the way of 'the Arabah all night. 8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron, and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul thine enemy, "which sought thy life; and the LORD hath avenged my lord the king this day of Saul, and of his seed. 9 And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said unto them, "As the LORD liveth, "who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, 10 "when one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, thinking to have brought good tidings, "I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, which was the reward I gave him for his tidings. 11 How much more, when wicked men have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed, shall I not now "require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth? 12 And David commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them up beside the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and buried it "in the grave of Abner in Hebron.

1 Then 'came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, "we are thy bone and thy flesh. 2 In

1 In 1 Chr. 8. 34, 9. 40, Merib-baal. 2 The Sept. has, And, behold, the woman that kept the door of the house was winnowing wheat, and she slumbered and slept; and the brethren, Rechab and Baanah, went privily into the house. 3 Or, there came . . . men fetching wheat

times past, when Saul was king over us, ^vit was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, ^wThou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ¹prince over Israel. ³So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; ^xand king David made a covenant with them in Hebron ^ybefore the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

⁴David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and ^zhe reigned forty years. ⁵In Hebron he reigned over Judah ^aseven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah. ⁶And the king and his men went to Jerusalem ^bagainst the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, ^cExcept thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: thinking, David cannot come in hither.

⁷Nevertheless, David took the strong hold of Zion; ^dthe same is the city of David. ⁸And David said on that day, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites, let him get up to the watercourse, ^eand smite the lame and the blind, ^fthat are hated of David's soul. Wherefore they say, ^gThere are the blind and the lame; he cannot come into the house. ⁹And David dwelt in the strong hold, and called it ^hthe city of David. And David built round about from ⁱMillo and inward. ¹⁰And David waxed greater and greater; for the LORD, the God of hosts, was with him.

¹¹And ^jHiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house. ¹²And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

¹³And David took him more ^kconcubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet sons and daughters born to David. ¹⁴And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem;

Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, ¹⁵and Ithar, and Elishua; and Nepheg, and Japhia; ¹⁶and Elishama, and ^lEliada, and Eliphelet.

¹⁷And when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David; and David heard of it, and went down ^mto the hold. ¹⁸Now the Philistines had come and spread themselves in ⁿthe valley of Rephaim. ¹⁹And David ^oinquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will certainly deliver the Philistines into thine hand. ²⁰And David came to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and he said, The LORD hath ^pbroken mine enemies before me, like the breach of waters. ²¹Therefore he called the name of that place ^qBaal-perazim. ²²And they left their images there, and David and his men took them away.

²³And the Philistines came up yet again, ^rand spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim. ²⁴And when David inquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up: make a circuit behind them, and come upon them over against the ^smulberry trees. ²⁵And it shall be, ^twhen thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: ^ufor then is the LORD gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. ²⁶And David did so, as the LORD commanded him; and smote the Philistines from ^vGeba until thou come ^wto Gezer.

⁶And David again gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. ²And David arose, and went with all the people that were with him, from ^xBaale Judah, ^yto bring up from thence the ark of God, ¹¹which is called by the Name, even the name of the LORD of hosts ^zthat ¹²sitteth upon the cherubim. ³And they set the ark of God ^aupon a new cart,

jch. 23. 14.
1 Sam. 22.
4, 5.
k ver. 20.
ch. 25. 15.
Josh. 15. 8
x 18. 16.
Cp. Josh.
17. 15.
See ch. 2. 1.

m Isai. 39.
21.

n ver. 18.
o See 1 Sam.
22. 10.

p Cp. 2 Kin.
7. 6.

q Cp. Judg.
4. 14.

r Josh. 10.
83.

s For ver. 1-11,
see 1 Chr.
13. 6-14.

t Josh. 15.
9, 60.
u 2 Chr. 1. 4.

v Ex. 25. 22.
1 Sam. 4. 4.
Ps. 80. 1.
w Cp.
1 Sam. 6. 7.

1 Or, leader. 2 Or, Thou shalt not come in hither, but the blind and the lame shall turn thee away
3 Or, and as for the lame and the blind that are hated of David's soul. 4 Another reads, as, 5 In 1 Chr. 14. 7, Beelaida.
4 Hate David's soul. 5 Or, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house. 6 In 1 Chr. 14. 7, Beelaida.
7 Or, broken forth upon mine enemies. 8 That is, The place of breakings forth. 9 Or, balsam trees
10 In 1 Chr. 14. 16, Gibeon. 11 Heb. whereupon is called the Name. 12 Or, dwelleth between

and brought it ^aout of the house of Abinadab that was in ¹the hill: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drave the new cart. 4 And they brought it ^aout of the house of Abinadab, which was in ¹the hill, with the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark. 5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD with ^ball manner of instruments made of ^cfir wood, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with ^ccastanets, and with cymbals. 6 And when they came to the threshing-floor of ^aNacon, Uzzah ^aput forth his hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ^dstumbled. 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and ^bGod smote him there for his ^eerror; and there he died by the ark of God. 8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzzah: and he called that place ^fPerez-uzzah, unto this day. 9 And David was afraid of the LORD that day; and he said, How shall the ark of the LORD come unto me? 10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David; but David carried it aside ^ginto the house of Obed-edom the Gittite. 11 And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: ^hand the LORD blessed Obed-edom, and all his house. 12 And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. 13 And David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with joy. 14 And it was so, that when ⁱthey that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, ^jhe sacrificed an ox and a fatling. 15 And David ^kdanced before the LORD with all his might; and David was ^lgirded with a linen ephod. 16 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet. 17 And it was so, as the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king

David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart. 17 And they brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it ^min its place, in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: ⁿand David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD. 18 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, ^ohe blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts. 19 And he dealt among all the people, even among the whole multitude of Israel, both to men and women, to every one a cake of bread, and a portion ^pof flesh, and a cake of raisins. ^qSo all the people departed every one to his house. 20 Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to-day, who ^runcovered himself to-day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the ^svain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself! 21 And David said unto Michal, ^tIt was before the LORD, ^uwhich chose me above thy father, and above all his house, to appoint me prince over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD. 22 And I will be yet more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: but of the handmaids which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour. 23 And Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

1 ^vAnd it came to pass, when the king dwelt in his house, and the LORD ^whad given him rest from all his enemies round about, that the king said unto ^xNathan the prophet, See now, I dwell ^yin an house of cedar, but the ark of God dwelleth ^zwithin curtains. 3 And Nathan said to the king, ^{aa}Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the LORD is with thee. 4 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying, 5 Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the LORD, ^{ab}Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in? 6 for I have not dwelt in an house ^{ac}since

^k 2 Chr. 1. 4
^l 2 Chr. 1. 4
^m 1 Chr. 15. 2
ⁿ 1 Chr. 15. 2

^o 1 Chr. 15. 2
^p 1 Chr. 15. 2

^q 1 Chr. 16. 4

^r ver. 14, 16.
^s 1 Chr. 15. 24.
^t Judg. 9. 4.

^u 1 Sam. 13. 14
^v 15. 28.

^w For ver. 1-23, see 1 Chr. 17. 1-27.
^x See Josh. 11. 23.
^y ver. 17.
^z ch. 12. 1.
^{aa} ch. 4. 11.

^{ab} Ex. 26. 1.

^{ac} 1 Kin. 8. 17, 18.
^{ad} 1 Chr. 22. 7
^{ae} 23. 2.
^{af} Cp. Acts 7. 48.

^{ag} 1 Kin. 8. 5 & 8. 19.
^{ah} 1 Chr. 22. 8 & 23. 5.
^{ai} 1 Kin. 8. 18.

1 Or, Gibeah 2 Or, cypress 3 Or, sistrum 4 Or, were restless Or, threw it down 5 Or, rashness
6 That is, The breach of Uzzah. 7 Or, of wine

the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked ^ain a tent and in a tabernacle. ⁷In all places wherein ^aI have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ^bany of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded ^cto feed my people Israel, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar? ⁸Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^dI took thee from the ^esheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shouldst be ^fprince over my people, over Israel: ⁹^gand I have been with thee whithersoever thou wentest, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a great name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. ¹⁰And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, ^hand will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, ⁱand be moved no more; ^jneither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as at the first, ^kand as ^lfrom the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and ^mI ⁿwill cause thee to rest from all thine enemies. Moreover the LORD telleth thee that ^othe LORD will make thee an house. ¹²When thy days be fulfilled, and ^pthou shalt sleep with thy fathers, ^qI will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. ¹³He shall build an house for my name, and ^rI will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever. ¹⁴I will be his father, and he shall be my son: if he commit iniquity, ^sI will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men; ¹⁵but my mercy shall not depart from him, ^tas I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee. ¹⁶And thine house and thy kingdom shall be made sure for ever before thee: ^uthy throne shall be established for ever. ¹⁷According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

¹⁸Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he

said, ^vWho am I, O Lord God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? ¹⁹And this was yet a small thing in thine eyes, O Lord God; ^wbut thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come; ^xand this too after the manner of men, O Lord God! ²⁰And what can David say more unto thee? ^yfor thou knowest thy servant, O Lord God. ²¹For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make thy servant know it. ²²Wherefore thou art great, O LORD God: ^zfor there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. ²³^{aa}And what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, and to make him a name, ^{ab}and to do great things for you, and terrible things for thy land, before thy people, which ^{ac}thou redeemedst to thee out of Egypt, from the nations and their gods? ²⁴And thou didst establish to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. ²⁵And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, confirm thou it for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. ²⁶And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is God over Israel: and the house of thy servant David shall be established before thee. ²⁷For thou, O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, hast revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant ^{ad}found in his heart to pray this prayer unto thee. ²⁸And now, O Lord God, thou art God, and ^{ae}thy words are truth, and thou hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: ²⁹now therefore ^{af}let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it: ^{ag}and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed for ever.

⁸And after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and

¹ In 1 Chr. 17. 6, any of the judges. ² Or, pasture. ³ Or, leader. ⁴ Or, have caused. ⁵ Or, and is the law of man, O Lord God? ⁶ Or, And who is like thy people, like Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c. ⁷ Or, been told. ⁸ Or, begin and bless.

^g Cp. 1 Chr. 18. 1.
^A Num. 24. 17.
^f ver. 8, 14.
^{Cp.} Pa. 60. 8.
^J Cp. 1 Sam. 10. 27.
² 2 Kin. 17. 3.
^{Cp.} Pa. 72. 10.
^A Cp. ch. 10. 16, 19.
² 1 Chr. 18. 3.
^J ch. 10. 6.
¹ Sam. 14. 47.
¹ Kin. 11. 23.
^{Cp.} 1 Chr. 18. 3.
² (for mg.).
^A Cp. 1 Chr. 11. 22-25.
^o See Josh. 11. 8.
² Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 22-25.
^q ver. 2, 14.
^r ver. 14.
^s Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 10.
¹ 2 Kin. 23. 9.
² 8. of S. 4. 4.
¹ 1 Kin. 8. 65.
² Kin. 18. 34.
^u 1 Kin. 7. 51.
¹ Chr. 26. 36.
^v ver. 2.
^w ch. 10. 14.
² 12. 30.
^x ch. 5. 17-25.
^y 1 Sam. 30. 20.
^z 2 Kin. 14. 7.
^{Cp.} Josh. 15. 62.

David took ¹the bridle of the mother city out of the hand of the Philistines. ²^A And he smote Moab, and measured them with the line, making them to lie down on the ground; and he measured two lines to put to death, and one full line to keep alive. And the Moabites ¹became servants to David, and ²brought presents. ³David smote also ²Hadadezer the son of Rehob, king of ¹Zobah, as he went to recover his dominion at ^{2m}the River. ⁴^A And David took from him a thousand and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen; and David ¹houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. ⁵^A And when ²the Syrians of Damascus came to succor ²Hadadezer king of ¹Zobah, David smote of ²the Syrians two and twenty thousand men. ⁶Then David put garrisons in ²Syria of Damascus: and ²the Syrians ¹became servants to David, and brought presents. ⁷And the LORD ¹gave victory to David whithersoever he went. ⁷And David took ²the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. ⁸And from ²Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass. ⁹And when Toi king of ¹Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer, ¹⁰then Toi sent ²Joram his son unto king David, to ¹salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer and smitten him: for Hadadezer ²had wars with Toi. And ²Joram brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass: ¹¹²these also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he dedicated of all the nations which he subdued; ¹²of ¹⁰Syria, and of ¹Moab, and of ²the children of Ammon, and ²of the Philistines, and ¹of Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of ¹Zobah. ¹³And David gat him a name when he returned from smiting of ¹⁰the Syrians in ²the Valley of Salt, even eighteen thousand men. ¹⁴And he put garrisons

in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, ²and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD ¹gave victory to David whithersoever he went.

¹⁵And David reigned over all Israel; and David executed judgement and justice unto all his people. ¹⁶^A And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and ²Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹²recorder: ¹⁷and ²Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and ²Seraliah was ¹²scribe; ¹⁸and ¹Benaiah the son of Jehoiada ¹⁵was over the ²Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ¹⁴a priests.

¹And David said, Is there yet ⁹any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may ¹shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake? ²And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was ¹Ziba, and they called him unto David; and the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he. ³And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew ²the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, ¹Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet. ⁴And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of ²Maehir the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar. ⁵Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Maehir the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar. ⁶And ²Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, came unto David, and fell on his face, and did obeisance. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant! ⁷And David said unto him, Fear not: for ¹I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the ¹⁵land of Saul thy father; and ²thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. ⁸And he did obeisance, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such ²a dead dog as I am? ⁹Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, All that pertained to Saul and to all

^a Gen. 25. 29.
²⁷ 29, 37.
⁴⁰ Num. 24. 18.

^b For ver. 16-18, see ch. 30. 22-26.
^c 1 Kin. 4. 5.
^d 1 Chr. 24. 3, 6.

^e Cp. 1 Chr. 18. 16.
^f 1 Kin. 4. 4.
^g Cp. ch. 23. 20-23, at.
^h ch. 15. 18.
ⁱ 20. 7.
^j 1 Sam. 30. 14.

^k 1 Kin. 1. 33.
^l ch. 30. 26 (mg. for mg.).
^m 1 Sam. 18. 3.
ⁿ 20. 14-17, 43.

^o ch. 15. 1-4.
^p 19. 17, 29.

^q 1 Sam. 30. 14.

^r ch. 4. 4.

^s ch. 17. 27.

^t ch. 16. 4.
^u 19. 24, 25.
^v 21. 7.
^w Cp. 1 Chr. 24. 34.
^x 9. 40.

^y ch. 19. 28.
^z 1 Kin. 2. 7.
¹ Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 20.

² ch. 16. 3.
³ 1 Sam. 24. 14.

¹ Or, *Methog-amnah*. ² Another reading is, *the river Euphrates*. ³ Heb. *Aram*. ⁴ Or, *saved David*. ⁵ In 1 Chr. 18. 8, *Tobiah*. ⁶ In 1 Chr. 18. 10, *Hadoram*. ⁷ Heb. *as him of his warfare*. ⁸ Heb. *was a man of war*. ⁹ Heb. *in his hand were*. ¹⁰ Heb. *Aram*. According to some ancient authorities, *Edom*, as in 1 Chr. 18. 11, 12, Pa. 60. title. ¹¹ Or, *chronicles*. ¹² Or, *secretary*. ¹³ So in ch. 20. 23, and 1 Chr. 18. 17. The Hebrew text has, *and the Cherethites &c.* ¹⁴ Or, *chief ministers*. ¹⁵ Heb. *field*.

his house have I given unto thy master's son. ¹⁰ And thou shalt till the land for him, thou, and thy sons, and thy servants; and thou shalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy master's son may have bread to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had ¹⁵ fifteen sons and twenty servants. ¹¹ Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king commandeth his servant, so shall thy servant do. ¹² As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons. ¹³ And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was Mica. And all that dwelt in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth. ¹⁴ So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and he was lame on both his feet.

¹⁵ And it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead. ² And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahaah, as his father shewed kindness unto me. So David sent by the hand of his servants to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. ³ But the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David sent his servants unto thee to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it? ⁴ So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. ⁵ When they told it unto David, he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return. ⁶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they were become odious to David, the children of Ammon sent and hired the Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zobah, twenty thousand footmen, and the king of Maacah with a thousand men, and the men of Tob twelve

thousand men. ⁷ And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. ⁸ And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zobah, and of Rehob, and the men of Tob and Maacah, were by themselves in the field. ⁹ Now when Joab saw that the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians: ¹⁰ and the rest of the people he committed into the hand of Abishai his brother, and he put them in array against the children of Ammon. ¹¹ And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee. ¹² Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the Lord do that which seemeth him good. ¹³ So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him. ¹⁴ And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before Abishai, and entered into the city. Then Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem. ¹⁵ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they gathered themselves together. ¹⁶ And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond the River: and they came to Helam, with Shobach the captain of the host of Hadarezer at their head. ¹⁷ And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him. ¹⁸ And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians the men of seven hundred chariots, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, that he died there. ¹⁹ And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and

ch. 23. 2.

o ch. 19. 28.
1 Kin. 2. 7.
Cp. 2 Kin.
25. 20.
g ch. 19. 17.

r 1 Chr. 8.
54.

i ch. 4. 4.

a For
ver. 1-19,
see 1 Chr.
19. 1-19.

z 1 Sam.
11. 1.

u Cp. Isai.
20. 4.

v Judg. 18.
25.
w ch. 8. 3, 5.
x Cp. Josh.
13. 11, 12.
y Judg. 11.
3, 5.

a See
Dent. 31. 6.
b 1 Sam. 4. 9.
c 1 Cor.
16. 13.
d 1 Sam. 2.
15.

d Cp. ch.
8. 3.
e Cp. 1 Chr.
19. 16.

f Cp. 1 Chr.
19. 18.

g ch. 8. 6.

1 Or, But Mephibosheth catcheth 4c.

2 Heb. the face of the battle was against.
4 In ch. 8. 3, Hadarezer.

3 Heb. Abshai.

served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

II ¹ And it came to pass, ² at the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged ³ Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem.

⁴ And it came to pass at eventide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon ⁵ the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. ⁶ And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this ⁷ Bath-sheba, the daughter of ⁸ Eliam, the wife of ⁹ Uriah the Hittite? ¹⁰ And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; (¹¹ for she was purified from her uncleanness;) and she returned unto her house. ¹² And the woman conceived; and she sent and told David, and said, I am with child. ¹³ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David. ¹⁴ And when Uriah was come unto him, David asked of him how Joab did, and how the people fared, and how the war prospered. ¹⁵ And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and ¹⁶ wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a ¹⁷ mess of meat from the king. ¹⁸ But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house. ¹⁹ And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Art thou not come from a journey? wherefore didst thou not go down unto thine house? ²⁰ And Uriah said unto David, ²¹ The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in booths; and my lord Joab, and ²² the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open field; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and ²³ as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing. ²⁴ And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to-

day also, and to-morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem ²⁵ that day, and the morrow. ²⁶ And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; ²⁷ and he made him drunk: and at even he went out to lie on his bed with ²⁸ the servants of his lord, but went not down to his house. ²⁹ And it came to pass in the morning, that David ³⁰ wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. ³¹ And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the ³² hottest battle, and retire ye from him, ³³ that he may be smitten, and die. ³⁴ And it came to pass, when Joab ³⁵ kept watch upon the city, that he assigned Uriah unto the place where he knew that valiant men were. ³⁶ And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people, even of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also. ³⁷ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; ³⁸ and he charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling all the things concerning the war unto the king, ³⁹ it shall be that, if the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore went ye so nigh unto the city to fight? knew ye not that they would shoot from the wall? ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ who smote Abimelech the son of ⁴² Jerubbaesheth? did not a woman cast an upper millstone upon him from the wall, that he died at Thebez? why went ye so nigh the wall? then shalt thou say, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. ⁴³ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for. ⁴⁴ And the messenger said unto David, The men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate. ⁴⁵ And the shooters shot at thy servants from off the wall; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also. ⁴⁶ Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy

¹ Chr.

² 1 Kin. 20.
³ 2 Chr. 26.
⁴ 10.

⁵ ch. 12. 25.
⁶ Deut. 3. 11.

⁷ See 1 Sam.
⁸ 9. 22.

⁹ Cp. 1 Chr.
¹⁰ 3. 5.

¹¹ ch. 23. 30.

¹² Lev. 15.
¹³ 10. 25
¹⁴ 18. 19.

¹⁵ See Gen.
¹⁶ 18. 4.

¹⁷ ch. 7. 2, 6.

¹⁸ ch. 20. 6.
¹⁹ 1 Kin. 1. 33.

²⁰ See 1 Sam.
²¹ 1. 36.

²² Cp. Gen.
²³ 19. 33, 35.

²⁴ 1 Kin. 21.
²⁵ 4, 9.

²⁶ ch. 12. 2.

²⁷ Judg. 9.
²⁸ 53.

¹ Or, present from ² Or, that day. And on the morrow David called him, and he etc. ³ Heb. strong.
⁴ Or, observed ⁵ In Judg. 6. 33, Jerubbaal.

battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him. ²⁶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she made lamentation for her husband. ²⁷ And when the mourning was past, David sent and took her home to his house, and ²⁸ she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

¹ And the LORD sent ² Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, ³ There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. ⁴ The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: ⁵ but the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own morsel, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter. ⁶ And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him, but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him. ⁷ And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, ⁸ As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this is ⁹ ¹⁰ worthy to die: ¹¹ and he shall restore the lamb ¹² fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

¹³ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ¹⁴ I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul; ¹⁵ and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would have added unto thee such and such things. ¹⁶ Wherefore hast thou despised the word of the LORD, ¹⁷ to do that which is evil in his sight? ¹⁸ Thou hast smitten Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and ¹⁹ hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children

of Ammon. ²⁰ Now therefore, the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife. ²¹ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun. ²² For thou didst it secretly: ²³ but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun. ²⁴ And David said unto Nathan, ²⁵ I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, ²⁶ The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die. ²⁷ Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD ²⁸ to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die. ²⁹ And Nathan departed unto his house.

And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick. ² David therefore besought God for the child; and David ³ fasted, and went in, ⁴ and lay all night upon the earth. ⁵ And the elders of his house arose, and stood beside him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. ⁶ And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he hearkened not unto our voice: ⁷ how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead? ⁸ But when David saw that his servants whispered together, David perceived that the child was dead: and David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead. ⁹ Then David arose from the earth, ¹⁰ and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel; and he came into the house of the LORD, ¹¹ and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required they set bread before him, and he did eat. ¹² Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep

wh. 12. 2.

2 ver. 7, 12, 15, 25.
ch. 7. 2, 4, 17.
1 Kin. 1. 10, 22, 34
& 4. 5.
1 Chr. 29. 29.
3 Chr. 9. 28.
14. 5-7
& Judg. 9. 8-15.
1 Kin. 20. 35-41.
Isai. 5. 1-7.

2 See Ruth 3. 12.

2 See 1 Sam. 26. 16 (mg. for mg.).
2 Cp. Ex. 22. 1
& Luke 19. 8.

2 1 Sam. 16. 13.

2 Num. 15. 31.
2 1 Sam. 15. 15.
/ ch. 11. 15, 17.
2 ch. 11. 27.

2 ch. 12. 22.

2 Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 34.
/ ch. 24. 10.
Ps. 51. 4.
& Ps. 52. 1.
Mic. 7. 15.
Zech. 3. 4.
Eccl. 4. 11.

2 Isai. 22. 5.
Cp. Ezek. 38. 30, 35
& Rom. 2. 24.

2 Cp. 1 Kin. 21. 27.
2 ch. 13. 21.

2 Ruth 3. 2.

2 Job 1. 20.

¹ Heb. a son of death.

² Or, how then shall we tell him that the child is dead, so that he do himself some harm?

for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread. ²² And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, ²¹ Who knoweth whether the LORD will not be gracious to me, that the child may live? ²³ But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, ²⁴ but he shall not return to me. ²⁴ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and ²⁵ she bare a son, and ²⁶ he called his name 'Solomon. And the LORD loved him; ²⁵ and he sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet, and he called his name ²⁶ Jedidiah, for the LORD's sake.

²⁶ Now Joab ²⁷ fought against ²⁸ Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city. ²⁷ And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, yea, I have taken the city of waters. ²⁸ Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and ²⁹ it be called after my name. ²⁹ And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it. ³⁰ And he took the crown of ³¹ their king from off his head; and the weight thereof was a talent of gold, and ³² in it were precious stones; and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. ³¹ And he brought forth the people that were therein, and put them ³² under saws, and ³³ under harrows of iron, and ³⁴ under axes of iron, and ³⁵ made them pass through the ³⁶ brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

¹ And it came to pass after ² this, that ³ Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was ⁴ Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her. ² And Amnon was so vexed that he fell sick because of his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and it seemed hard to Amnon to do anything unto her. ³ But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, the son of ⁴ Shimeah David's brother: and

Jonadab was a very subtil man. ⁴ And he said unto him, Why, O son of the king, art thou thus lean ⁵ from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister. ⁵ And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and feign thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and give me bread to eat, and dress the food in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand. ⁶ So Amnon lay down, and feigned himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto the king, Let my sister Tamar come, I pray thee, and ⁷ make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand. ⁷ Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him food. ⁸ So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took dough, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes. ⁹ And she took the pan, and poured them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, ¹⁰ Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him. ¹⁰ And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the food into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them into the chamber to Amnon her brother. ¹¹ And when she had brought them near unto him to eat, he took hold of her, and said unto her, Come lie with me, my sister. ¹² And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not ¹³ force me; for ¹⁴ no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this ¹⁵ folly. ¹³ And I, whither shall I carry my shame? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of ¹⁶ the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; for he will not withhold me from thee. ¹⁴ Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but being stronger than she, he forced her, and lay with her. ¹⁵ Then Amnon hated her with exceeding great hatred; for the hatred wherewith he hated her was greater

⁹ Cp. Jonah 2. 6.

⁷ Job 7. 8-10.

⁹ Matt. 1. 6.

¹¹ Chr. 22. 9.

¹² For ver. 25-31, see 1 Chr. 20. 1-3. ¹³ ch. 11. 1. ¹⁴ Deut. 5. 11.

¹⁵ Cp. James 2. 7 (for mg.).

¹⁶ ch. 3. 2. 8. ¹⁷ Chr. 3. 2.

¹⁸ 1 Chr. 3. 9.

¹⁹ 1 Chr. 2. 13. ²⁰ Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 9. ²¹ 17. 13.

²² Gen. 12. 6.

²³ Cp. Gen. 43. 1.

²⁴ Gen. 34. 9. (for mg.). ²⁵ Deut. 21. 14. (for mg.). ²⁶ Lev. 18. 9, 11. ²⁷ Gen. 34. 7. ²⁸ Judg. 19. 25. ²⁹ 20. 6. ³⁰ Cp. ch. 3. 12.

¹ Another reading is, she called. ² That is, Beloved of Jah. ³ Heb. my name be called upon it. ⁴ Or, Malcam. See Zeph. 1. 5. ⁵ Or, to. ⁶ Or, with a slight change in the Hebrew text, made them labour at. ⁷ Or, brickmould. ⁸ Heb. morning by morning. ⁹ Heb. humble.

than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone. 16 And she said unto him, 1^a Not so, because this great wrong in putting me forth is worse than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her. 17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this woman out from me, and bolt the door after her. 18 And she had 2^a a 'garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her. 19 And Tamar put ashes on her head, and 3^a rent her garment of divers colours that was on her; and 4^a she laid her hand on her head, and went her way, crying aloud as she went. 20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath 5^a Amnon thy brother been with thee? but now hold thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; take not this thing to heart. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house. 21 But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. 22 And Absalom spake unto Amnon 6^a neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had 7^a sheep-shearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons. 24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheep-shearers; let the king, I pray thee, and his servants go with thy servant. 25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all go, lest we be burdensome unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. 26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee? 27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him. 28 And Absalom commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now, when Amnon's 8^a heart is merry with wine; and when I say unto you, Smite Am-

non, then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant. 29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled. 30 And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that the tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left. 31 Then the king arose, and 9^a rent his garments, and 10^a lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent. 32 And 11^a Jonadab, the son of Shim-eah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have killed all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. 33 Now therefore let not my lord the king 12^a take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead. 34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. 35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons are come: as thy servant said, so it is. 36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice, and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept 13^a very sore. 37 But Absalom fled, and went to 14^a Talmal the son of 15^a Ammi-hur, king of 16^a Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. 39 And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for 17^a he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

1 Now Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that 18^a the king's heart was toward Absalom. 2 And Joab sent to 19^a Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and

p See ch. 1. 11.
q ch. 12. 14.

r ver. 3.

s ch. 19. 19.

t ver. 37, 38.

u ver. 34.
v ch. 3. 3.
1 Chr. 3. 2.
w ch. 14.
23, 32
x ch. 13. 9.

x Gen. 24. 67
1 Chr. 12.
Cp. Gen. 37. 35.
y ch. 13. 39.

z 2 Chr. 11. 6
a 20. 20.
Amos 1. 1.
1 Mac. 2. 33, al.

1 Or, Think not there is occasion for this great wrong in putting me forth, which is worse &c. 2 Or, a long garment with sleeves 3 Heb. Amnon. 4 Heb. with a very great weeping. 5 Another reading is, Ammi-hur.

put on mourning apparel, I pray thee, and ^aanoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead: 3 and go in to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab ^bput the words in her mouth. 4 And when the woman of Tekoa spake to the king, ^cshe fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, ^dHelp, O king. 5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, ^eOf a truth I am a widow woman, and mine husband is dead. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and killed him. 7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him for the life of his brother whom he slew, and so ^fdestroy the heir also: thus shall they quench my coal which is left, and shall leave to my husband neither name nor ^gremainder upon the face of the earth. 8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee. 9 And the woman of Tekoa said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^hthe iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless. 10 And the king said, Whosoever saith aught unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more. 11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, that ⁱthe avenger of blood destroy not any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, ^jAs the LORD liveth, ^kthere shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth. 12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak a word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on. 13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou devised such a thing against ^lthe people of God? for in speaking this word the king is as one which is guilty, in that the king doth not fetch home again ^mhis banished one. 14 For we must needs die, and are ⁿas water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered

up again; neither doth God take away life, but deviseth means, ^othat he that is banished be not an outcast from him. 15 Now therefore seeing that I am come to speak this word unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his servant. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his servant out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of ^pthe inheritance of God. 17 Then thine handmaid said, Let, I pray thee, the word of my lord the king be ^qcomfortable: for ^ras ^san angel of God, so is my lord the king ^tto discern good and bad: and the LORD thy God be with thee. 18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, aught that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak. 19 And the king said, Is the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, ^uAs thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from aught that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, ^vand he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: so to change the face of the matter hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, according to the wisdom of ^wan angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth. 21 And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, ^xI have done this thing: go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again. 22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and did obeisance, ^yand blessed the king: and Joab said, To-day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath performed the request of ^zhis servant. 23 So Joab arose and went to ^{aa}Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, but let him not see my face. So Absalom turned to his own house, and saw not the king's face. 25 Now in all Israel there was

a Cp. ch. 12. 20
b Ruth 3.3

b ver. 19.
Cp. Ex. 4. 15.
c ch. 1. 2.
1 Sam. 30. 41.
d 25. 29, cf. 2 Kin. 6. 36.

e See ch. 12. 1.

f Cp. Matt. 21. 39
g Mark 12. 7
h Luke 30. 14.

g Cp. Gen. 48. 7.

A 1 Sam. 35. 24.

i Num. 35. 19, 21.
Dent. 19. 12.
j See Ruth 3. 15.
k 1 Sam. 14. 45.
Acts 27. 34.

l Judg. 30. 2.

m Cp. ch. 12. 37, 38.

n Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 2.

o Num. 35. 15, 25, 30.

p See 1 Sam. 34. 19.

q ch. 10. 27.
1 Sam. 30. 9.

r 1 Sam. 1. 26.

s ver. 2.

t 1 Kin. 8. 26.

u ch. 12. 38.

1 Heb. for rest. 2 Or, the 3 Heb. to hear. 4 Another reading is, thou hast done. 5 Another reading is, thy.

v Dent. 28.
35.
Job 2. 7.
Isai. 1. 6.

v Ezech. 44.
20.

x Cp. ch. 18.
18.

v ch. 18. 38.

p 1 Sam.
20. 8.

a See Gen.
29. 18
& 31. 55
& Luke 15.
20. 47.
a 1 Kin. 1. 5.

b See Ruth
4. 1.

none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: *from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 26 And when he polled his head, (now it was at every year's end that he polled it: because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he *polled it:) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels, after the king's weight. 27 And *unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 And Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem; and he saw not the king's face. 29 Then Absalom sent for Joab, to send him to the king; but he would not come to him: and he sent again a second time, but he would not come. 30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire. 31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said unto him, Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire? 32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? it were better for me to be there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; *and if there be iniquity in me, let him kill me. 33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king *kissed Absalom.

I5 And it came to pass after this, that Absalom *prepared him a chariot and horses, and fifty men to run before him. 2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man had a suit which should come to the king for judgement, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel. 3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but there is no man deputed

of the king to hear thee. 4 Absalom said moreover, *Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice! 5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took hold of him, and kissed him. 6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 And it came to pass *at the end of forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron. 8 For thy servant *vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall indeed bring me again to Jerusalem, then I will *serve the LORD. 9 And the king said unto him, *Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron. 10 But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom is king in Hebron. 11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, that were invited, and went in their simplicity; and they knew not any thing. 12 And Absalom *sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, David's counsellor, from his city, even from Giloh, while he offered the sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people *increased continually with Absalom.

13 And there came a messenger to David, saying, *The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom. 14 And David said unto all his servants that were with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us flee; for else none of us shall escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us quickly, and bring down evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword. 15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants are ready to do whatsoever my lord the king shall choose. 16 And the king went forth, and all his household after him. And the king left ten women, which were concubines, to

c Judg. 9. 28.

d Cp. 1 Sam.
16. 1.

e Gen. 28.
20. 21.
1 Sam. 1.
11.
f ch. 18. 38.

g 1 Sam. 1.
17.

A Cp. 1 Sam.
9. 13
& 16. 3, 5.
i Cp. Gen.
20. 5.
j 1 Kin. 22.
34 (mg.).
j ver. 31.
ch. 16. 30
& 17. 1, 14.
36.
k 1 Chr. 27.
33.
Lp. Ps. 41. 9
& 53. 12-14.
l Josh. 15.
51.
m Ps. 3. 1.
n Judg. 9. 8.

o ch. 19. 9.

p ch. 16. 21.
& 30. 3.

1 According to some ancient authorities, four.

2 Heb. *Arum*.
3 *Ahithophel*

3 Or, *worship* 4 Or, *sent*

keep the house. ¹⁷ And the king went forth, and all the people after him; and they tarried ¹ in Bethmerhak. ¹⁸ And ² all his servants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from ³ Gath, passed on before the king. ¹⁹ Then said the king to ⁴ Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return, and abide with the king: for thou art a stranger, and also an exile; return to thine own place. ²⁰ Whereas thou camest but yesterday, should I this day make thee go up and down with us, seeing I go ⁵ whither I may? return thou, and take back thy brethren; mercy and truth be with thee. ²¹ And Ittai answered the king, and said, ⁶ As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, ⁷ surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether for death or for life, even there also will thy servant be. ²² And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that were with him. ²³ And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over ⁸ the brook ⁹ Kidron, and all the people passed over, toward the way of ¹⁰ the wilderness. ²⁴ And, lo, ¹¹ Zadok also came, and all the Levites with him, ¹² bearing the ark of the covenant of God; and they set down the ark of God, and ¹³ Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city. ²⁵ And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will ¹⁴ bring me again, and shew me both it, and his ¹⁵ habitation: ²⁶ but if he say thus, I have no ¹⁶ delight in thee; behold, here am I, ¹⁷ let him do to me as seemeth good unto him. ²⁷ The king said also unto Zadok the priest, ¹⁸ Art thou not a ¹⁹ seer? return into the city in peace, and ²⁰ your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar. ²⁸ See, I will tarry ²¹ at the fords of ²² the wilderness, until there come word from you to

certify me. ²⁹ Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they abode there.

³⁰ And David went up by the ascent of the mount of Olives, and wept as he went up; and ³¹ he had his head covered, and went ³² barefoot: and all the people that were with him covered every man his head, and they went up, ³³ weeping as they went up. ³⁴ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, ³⁵ turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness. ³⁶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the ascent ³⁷ where God was worshipped, behold, Hushai ³⁸ the Archite came to meet him ³⁹ with his coat rent, and ⁴⁰ earth upon his head: ⁴¹ and David said unto him, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be ⁴² a burden unto me: ⁴³ but if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, ⁴⁴ I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant in time past, so will I now be thy servant: then shalt thou defeat for me the counsel of Ahithophel. ⁴⁵ And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, ⁴⁶ thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. ⁴⁷ Behold, they have there with them ⁴⁸ their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; ⁴⁹ and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye shall hear. ⁵⁰ So Hushai ⁵¹ David's friend came into the city; ⁵² and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

¹ And when David was a little past ² the top of the ascent, behold, ³ Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, ⁴ and an hundred clusters of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a ⁵ bottle of wine. ⁶ And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, ⁷ The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to

g See ch. 8. 18.

r 1 Sam. 27. 2. s ch. 18. 2.

t Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 13.

u See Ruth 3. 13.

v Cp. Ruth 1. 16, 17.

w 1 Kin. 2. 37.

x 15. 13. 2 Kin. 23. 4, 6, 12.

y Jer. 31. 40. ad.

z Cp. John 18. 1.

aa ch. 16. 2.

ab 17. 16, 29.

ac ch. 8. 17.

ad 20. 25.

ae Num. 4. 15.

af 1 Sam. 22. 30.

ag Ps. 43. 2.

ah Ex. 15. 13.

ai Jer. 25. 30.

aj ch. 21. 30.

ak Num. 14. 8.

al 1 Kin. 10. 9.

am 2 Chr. 9. 8.

an Pa. 18. 19.

ao 22. 8.

ap Isai. 62. 4.

aq 1 Sam. 3. 9.

ar ch. 17. 17.

as ch. 17. 16.

j ch. 19. 4. k Bath. 6. 12. l Jer. 14. 3, 4. m Isai. 30. 2-4.

n Ps. 136. 6.

o ch. 16. 23. p 17. 14, 22.

q Josh. 16. 2.

r See Josh. 7. 6.

s ch. 19. 23.

t ch. 16. 19.

u ch. 17. 15, 16.

v ch. 17. 17.

w ch. 16. 16.

x 1 Chr. 27. 33.

y ch. 16. 15.

z ch. 15. 30.

aa 1 Chr. 27. 32.

ab See ch. 9. 2-13.

ac Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 18.

ad Cp. Judg. 5. 10.

ae 10. 4.

1 Or, at the Fair House

2 Or, Seest thou?

he was wont to worship God

3 Another reading is, in the plains.

4 Or, where

eat; and the wine, that such as be
 1 faint in the wilderness may drink.
 3 And the king said, And where is
 thy master's son? 4 And Ziba said
 unto the king, Behold, he abideth
 at Jerusalem: for he said, To-day
 shall the house of Israel restore me
 the kingdom of my father. 4 Then
 said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine
 is all that pertaineth unto Mephib-
 osheth. And Ziba said, I do obeis-
 ance; let me find favour in thy
 sight, my lord, O king.

5 And when king David came to
 5 Bahurim, behold, there came out
 thence a man of the family of the
 house of Saul, whose name was
 6 Shimei, the son of Gera: he came
 out, and 6 cursed still as he came.
 6 And he cast stones at David, and
 at all the servants of king David:
 and all the people and all the mighty
 men were on his right hand and on
 his left. 7 And thus said Shimei
 when he 6 cursed, Begone, begone,
 thou man of blood, and 6 man of
 1 Belial: 8 the LORD hath returned
 upon thee all 6 the blood of the
 house of Saul, in whose stead thou
 hast reigned; and the LORD hath
 delivered the kingdom into the hand
 of Absalom thy son: and, behold,
 thou art taken in thine own mis-
 chief, because thou art a man of
 blood. 9 Then said Abishai the son
 of Zeruiah unto the king, Why
 should this 6 dead dog 6 curse my
 lord the king? let me go over, I
 pray thee, and take off his head.
 10 And the king said, 1 What have I
 to do with you, 2 ye sons of Zeruiah?
 2 Because he curseth, and because
 the LORD hath said unto him, Curse
 David; who then shall say, Where-
 fore hast thou done so? 11 And
 David said to Abishai, and to all his
 servants, Behold, 1 my son, which
 came forth of my bowels, seeketh
 my life: how much more may this
 Benjamite now do it? let him alone,
 and let him curse; for the LORD
 hath bidden him. 12 It may be that
 the LORD will look on 6 the wrong
 done unto me, and that the LORD
 will requite me good for his cursing
 of me this day. 13 So David and
 his men went by the way: and
 Shimei went along on the hill side
 over against him, and 6 cursed as he
 went, and threw stones 6 at him,

and cast dust. 14 And the king,
 and all the people that were with
 him, 6 came 6 weary; and he re-
 freshed himself there.

15 6 And Absalom, and all the peo-
 ple the men of Israel, came to Je-
 rusalem, and Ahithophel with him.
 16 And it came to pass, when Hushai
 the Archite, 6 David's friend, was
 come unto Absalom, that Hushai
 said unto Absalom, 6 God save the
 king, God save the king. 17 And
 Absalom said to Hushai, Is this
 thy kindness to thy friend? 6 why
 wentest thou not with thy friend?
 18 And Hushai said unto Absalom,
 Nay; but whom the LORD, and this
 people, and all the men of Israel
 have chosen, his will I be, and with
 him will I abide. 19 And again,
 6 whom should I serve? should I
 not serve in the presence of his son?
 as I have served in thy father's pre-
 sence, so will I be in thy presence.
 20 Then said Absalom to Ahithophel,
 Give your counsel what we shall
 do. 21 And Ahithophel said unto
 Absalom, Go in unto 6 thy father's
 concubines, which he hath left to
 keep the house; and all Israel shall
 hear that thou art abhorred of thy
 father: then shall 6 the hands of all
 that are with thee be strong. 22 So
 they spread Absalom a tent 6 upon
 the top of the house; and Absalom
 went in unto his father's concu-
 bines 6 in the sight of all Israel.
 23 And the counsel of Ahithophel,
 which he counselled in those days,
 was as if a man inquired at the
 6 oracle of God: so was all the coun-
 sel of Ahithophel 6 both with David
 and with Absalom.

17 Moreover Ahithophel said
 unto Absalom, Let me now
 choose out twelve thousand
 men, and I will arise and pursue
 after David this night: 2 and I will
 come upon him while he is 6 weary
 and weak handed, and will make
 him afraid: and all the people that
 are with him shall flee; and 6 I will
 smite the king only: 3 and I will
 bring back all the people unto thee:
 the man whom thou seekest is as if
 all returned: 6 so all the people shall
 be in peace. 4 And the saying
 pleased Absalom well, and all the
 elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now

1 That is, worthless. 2 Or, When he curseth, and when &c. Another reading is, So let him curse, because. 3 Some ancient versions read, my affliction. 4 Heb. over against. 5 Or, to Aephtim 6 Heb. Let the king flee. 7 Heb. word.

^g ch. 16.
16-18.

^h Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise what he saith. ⁶ And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do *after* his saying? if not, speak thou. ⁷ And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath given this time is not good. ⁸ Hushai said moreover, Thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be mighty men, and they be ¹ chafed in their minds, ^a as a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people. ⁹ Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it will come to pass, ² when some of them be fallen at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom. ¹⁰ And even he that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly ^b melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which be with him are valiant men. ¹¹ But I counsel that all Israel be gathered together unto thee, ^c from Dan even to Beer-sheba, ^d as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and ^e that thou go to battle in thine own person. ¹² So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him we will not leave so much as one. ¹³ Moreover, if he ^f be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there. ¹⁴ And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. ¹⁵ For the LORD had ordained to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring evil upon Absalom. ¹⁶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsel Absalom: and thus have I counselled. ¹⁷ Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this

night ⁶ at ^g the fords of the wilderness, but in any wise pass over; lest the king be ^h swallowed up, and all the people that are with him. ¹⁷ ⁱ Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by ^j En-rogel; and a maid-servant used to go and tell them; and they went and told king David: for they might not be seen to come into the city. ¹⁸ But a lad saw them, and told Absalom: and they went both of them away quickly, and came to the house of a man in ^k Bahurim, who had a well in his court, and they went down thither. ¹⁹ And the woman took and spread the covering over the well's mouth, and strewed bruised corn thereon; and nothing was known. ²⁰ And Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house; and they said, Where are Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem. ²¹ And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David; and they said unto David, ²² Arise ye, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you. ²³ Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan. ²⁴ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home, unto ²⁵ his city, and ²⁶ set his house in order, and ²⁷ hanged himself; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

²⁴ Then David came to ²⁵ Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him. ²⁶ And Absalom set ²⁷ Amasa over the host instead of David. Now Amasa was the son of a man, whose name was ²⁸ Ithra the Israelite, that went in to ²⁹ Abigail the daughter of ³⁰ Nahash, sister to Zeruliah Joab's mother. ³¹ And Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

²⁷ And it came to pass, when

^g ch. 15. 28.

^h ch. 20. 19.

ⁱ ch. 15. 27.
^j Josh. 15. 7
^k 12. 16.

^l See ch. 3. 16.

^m Cp. Josh. 2. 5.

ⁿ ver. 15. 16.

^o ch. 15. 12.
^p Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 1.
^q Cp. Matt. 27. 3.

^r See Josh. 15. 26.

^s ch. 19. 13
^t 20. 9, 12.
^u Kin. 2. 5, 32.

^v Cp. 1 Chr. 2. 13, 14.

^a Judg. 12. 35 (mg. for mg.).
^b Prov. 17. 12.
^c Hos. 13. 8.

^d See Josh. 2. 11.

^e See ch. 3. 10.
^f See Gen. 22. 17.

^g ch. 15. 31, 34.

^h ch. 15. 35, 36.

¹ Heb. bitter of soul. ² Or, when he falleth upon them. ³ Or, that thy presence (Heb. face) go to the battle. ⁴ Or, plucking himself. ⁵ Another reading is, in the plains. ⁶ Or, Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stay by En-rogel; so let the maid-servant go and tell them, and let them go and tell king David: for they may not be seen to come into the city. ⁷ In 1 Chr. 2. 17 Jether the Ishmaelite. ⁸ In 1 Chr. 2. 16, 17, Abigail.

David was come to Mahanaim, that "Shobi the son of Nahash of "Rab-
bah of the children of Ammon, and
"Machir the son of Ammiel of Lo-
debar, and "Barzillai the Gileadite
of Rogelim, 28 brought beds, and
basons, and earthen vessels, and
wheat, and barley, and meal, and
parched corn, and beans, and lentils,
and parched pulse, 29 and honey,
and butter, and sheep, and cheese of
kine, for David, and for the people
that were with him, to eat: for they
said, 'The people is hungry, and
"weary, and thirsty," in the wilder-
ness.

18 And David numbered the
people that were with him,
and set captains of thousands
and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth the people,
a third part under the hand of Joab,
and a third part under the hand of
Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's
brother, and a third part under the
hand of "Ittai the Gittite. And the
king said unto the people, I will
surely go forth with you myself
also.

3 "But the people said, Thou
shalt not go forth: for if we flee
away, they will not care for us;
neither if half of us die, will they
care for us: ¹but thou art worth
ten thousand of us: therefore now
it is better that thou be ready to
succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What
seemeth you best I will do. And
the king stood by the gate side, and
all the people went out by hun-
dreds and by thousands. 5 And
the king commanded Joab and
Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal
gently for my sake with the young
man, even with Absalom.

6 And all the people heard when the king
gave all the captains charge
concerning Absalom. 6 So the people
went out into the field against Israel:
and the battle was in the "forest of
Ephraim. 7 And the people of Israel
were smitten there before the ser-
vants of David, and there was a great
slaughter there that day of twenty
thousand men. 8 For the battle was
there spread over the face of all the
country: and the forest devoured
more people that day than the sword
devoured. 9 And Absalom chanced
to meet the servants of David. And

Absalom rode upon his mule, and
the mule went under the thick
boughs of a great oak, ²and his
head caught hold of the oak, and
he was taken up between the heaven
and the earth; and the mule that
was under him went on. 10 And a
certain man saw it, and told Joab,
and said, Behold, I saw Absalom
hanging in an oak. 11 And Joab
said unto the man that told him,
And, behold, thou sawest it, and
why didst thou not smite him there
to the ground? and I would have
given thee ten pieces of silver, and a
girdle. 12 And the man said unto
Joab, Though I should receive a
thousand pieces of silver in mine
hand, yet would I not put forth
mine hand against the king's son:
for "in our hearing the king charged
thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying,
"Beware that none touch the young
man Absalom. 13 Otherwise if I
had dealt falsely against ⁴his life,
(and there is no matter hid from the
king,) then thou thyself "wouldest
have stood aloof. 14 Then said Joab,
I may not tarry thus with thee.
And he took three ⁶darts in his hand,
and thrust them through the heart
of Absalom, while he was yet alive
in the midst of the oak. 15 And
ten young men that bare Joab's
armour compassed about and smote
Absalom, and slew him. 16 And Joab
blew the trumpet, and the people
returned from pursuing after Israel:
for Joab ⁷held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast
him into the great pit in the forest,
and raised over him ⁸a very great
heap of stones: and all Israel ⁹fled
every one to his tent. 18 Now
Absalom in his life time had taken
and reared up for himself ⁴the pil-
lar, which is in "the king's dale:
for he said, ⁵I have no son to keep
my name in remembrance: and he
called the pillar after his own name:
and it is called Absalom's monu-
ment, unto this day.

19 Then said Ahimaaz the son of
Zadok, ²Let me now run, and bear
the king tidings, how that ¹the LORD
hath ³avenged him of his enemies.
20 And Joab said unto him, Thou
shalt not be the bearer of tidings
this day, but thou shalt bear tidings
another day: but this day thou

1 So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has, for now are there ten thousand such as we. 2 Or, servanth. 3 Heb. Have a care, whosoever ye be, of &c. 4 Another reading is, my. 5 Or, wouldest have set thyself against me. 6 Heb. staves. 7 Or, spared. 8 Heb. Judged him from the hand &c.

shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead. ²¹ Then said Joab to the Cushite, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And the Cushite bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. ²² Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But come what may, let me, I pray thee, also run after the Cushite. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou ¹ wilt have no reward for the tidings? ²³ But come what may, said he, I will run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of ² the Plain, and overran the Cushite.

²⁴ Now David ³ sat between the two gates: and ⁴ the watchman went up to the roof of the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, a man running alone. ²⁵ And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he be alone, there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near. ²⁶ And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold, another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings. ²⁷ And the watchman said, Me thinketh the running of the foremost is ² like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, ³ He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings. ²⁸ And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ² All is well. And he bowed himself before the king with his face to the earth, and said, ³ Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king. ²⁹ And the king said, ² Is it well with the young man Absalom? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, ⁴ even me thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what it was. ³⁰ And the king said, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still. ³¹ And, behold, the Cushite came; and the Cushite said, Tidings for my lord the king: for ¹ the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee. ³² And the king said unto the Cushite, ¹ Is it well with the young man Absa-

lom? And the Cushite answered, ² The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise up against thee to do thee hurt, be as that young man is. ³³ And the king was much moved, and went up ² to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, ³ O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

¹ And it was told Joab, Be-
19 hold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom. ² And the ³ victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day, The king grieveth for his son. ³ And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people that are ashamed steal away when they flee in battle. ⁴ And the king ⁵ covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, ⁶ O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son! ⁵ And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; ⁶ in that thou lovest them that hate thee, and hatest them that love thee. For thou hast declared this day, that princes and servants are nought unto thee: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. ⁷ Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak ⁸ comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry a man with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that hath befallen thee from thy youth until now. ⁸ Then the king arose, and ⁹ sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate: and all the people came before the king.

Now Israel had ¹ fled every man to his tent. ⁹ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, ¹⁰ The king delivered us out of the hand of our enemies, and ¹¹ he saved us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now

¹ 1 Sam. 25. 32.

[Ch. 19. 1 in Heb.]

² ch. 18. 4.

² ch. 18. 30.

³ ch. 18. 32.

³ Gen. 34. 3 (Heb.)

¹ ch. 18. 4, 24, 33. See Ruth 4. 1.

⁹ See ch. 18. 17.

¹⁰ See ch. 6. 1-14.

¹¹ ch. 5. 20 & 5. 1.

¹ Or, hast no sufficient tidings

² Heb. Peace. ³ Heb. Is there peace with thee?

⁵ Heb. salvation.

⁴ Or, and

^d ch. 15. 14. ^d he is fled out of the land from Absalom. ¹⁰ And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

^e ch. 15. 29. ¹¹ And king David sent to ^a Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, to bring him to his house.

^f ch. 5. 1. ¹² Ye are my brethren, ^f ye are my bone and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king? ¹³ And say ye to Amasa, ^g Art thou not my bone and my flesh? ¹⁴ God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not ^h captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab. ¹⁴ And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, ⁱ even as the heart of one man; so that they sent unto the king, saying, Return thou, and all thy servants. ¹⁵ So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to bring the king over Jordan.

^j ch. 17. 22. ¹⁶ And ^k Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. ¹⁷ And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and ^l Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went through Jordan in the presence of the king. ¹⁸ And there went over ¹ a ferry boat to bring over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, when he ² was come over Jordan.

^m Cp. 1 Sam. 22. 15. ¹⁹ And he said unto the king, ⁿ Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant ^o did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. ²⁰ For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come this day the first ^o of all the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king. ²¹ But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because ^p he cursed the Lord's

anointed? ²² And David said, ^q What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? ^r Shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel? ²³ ^s And the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king sware unto him.

²⁴ And ^t Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king; and he had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came home in peace. ²⁵ And it came to pass, ^u when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, ^v Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth? ²⁶ And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go ^w with the king; because ^x thy servant is lame. ²⁷ And ^y he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is ^z as ^a an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. ²⁸ For all my father's house were ^b but ^c dead men before my lord the king: ^d yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet that I should cry any more unto the king? ²⁹ And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I say, Thou and Ziba divide the land. ³⁰ And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come in peace unto his own house.

³¹ And ^e Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim; and he went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan. ³² Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and ^f he had provided the king with sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man. ³³ And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will sustain thee with me in Jerusalem. ³⁴ And Barzillai said unto the king, ^g How many are the days of the years of my life, that I should go up with

^q ch. 16. 10.

^r Cp. 1 Sam. 11. 12.

^s Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 6, 9, 27, 46.

^t ch. 9. 6.

^u Cp. ch. 16. 17.

^v ch. 9. 3. ^w ch. 16. 3.

^x ch. 14. 17, 20. ^y 1 Sam. 29. 9.

^z Cp. ch. 12. 5 (mg. for mg.) ^a 1 Sam. 26. 16 (mg. for mg.) ^b ch. 9. 7, 10, 12.

^c 1 Kin. 2. 7.

^d ch. 17. 27-29.

^e Gen. 47. 8.

¹ Or, the convey

² Or, would go over ³ Or, the

³ Or, when Jerusalem was come ⁴ Heb. men of death.

⁴ Another reading is, to.

the king unto Jerusalem? 35 I am this day ^d fourscore years old: can I discern between good and bad? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet ^e a burden unto my lord the king? 36 Thy servant would but just go over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward? 37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, by the grave of my father and my mother. But behold, thy servant ^f Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee. 38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt ^g require of me, that will I do for thee. 39 And all the people went over Jordan, and the king went over: and ^h the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place. 40 So the king went over to Gilgal, and Chimham went over with him: and all the people of Judah brought the king over, and also half the people of Israel. 41 And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and ⁱ brought the king, and his household, over Jordan, and all David's men with him? 42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is ^j near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift? 43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ^k ten parts in the king, and we have also more ^l right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, ^m that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? ⁿ And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

1 And there happened to be there ^o a man of ^p Belial, whose name was Sheba, the son of

Bichri, a Benjaminite: and he blew the trumpet, and said, ^q We have no portion in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: ^r every man to his tents, O Israel. 2 So all the men of Israel went up from following David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women ^s his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and provided them with sustenance, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, ^t living in widowhood.

4 Then said the king to ^u Amasa, Call me the men of Judah together within three days, and be thou here present. 5 So Amasa went to call ^v the men of Judah together: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him. 6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou ^w thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape out of our sight. 7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the ^x Cherethites and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa came to meet them. And Joab was girded with his apparel of war that he had put on, and thereon was a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out. 9 And Joab said to Amasa, Is it well with thee, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with his right hand ^y to kiss him. 10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: ^z so he smote him therewith ^{aa} in the belly, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. And Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri. 11 And there stood by him one of Joab's young men, and said, He that favoureth Joab, and he

m Cp. ch. 19. 43.

n ver. 22.
1 Kin. 12. 16.
2 Chr. 10. 16.

o ch. 15. 16
& 16. 21, 22.

p ch. 17. 25
& 19. 12.

q ch. 11. 11.
1 Kin. 1. 33.

r ver. 23.
See ch. 8. 12.

s Cp. Matt. 23. 49
& Mark 14. 45
& Luke 22. 47.
t 1 Kin. 2. 3.
u See ch. 2. 35.

1 Heb. choose to lay upon.

2 Or, and were not we the first to speak of bringing back our king?

3 That is, worthlessness.

4 Heb. in widowhood of life.

that is for David, let him follow Joab. 12 And Amasa lay wallowing in his blood in the midst of the high way. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he carried Amasa out of the high way into the field, and cast a garment over him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still. 13 When he was removed out of the high way, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri. 14 And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto ^aAbel, and to ^aBeth-maacah, and all ^athe Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him. 15 And they came and besieged him in ^aAbel of Beth-maacah, and they ^acast up a mount against the city, and it stood against the rampart: and all the people that were with Joab ^abattered the wall, to throw it down. 16 Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee. 17 And he came near unto her; and the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear. 18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask *counsel* at ^aAbel: and so they ended *the matter*. 19 I am of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou ^aswallow up ^athe inheritance of the LORD? 20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should ^aswallow up or destroy. 21 The matter is not so: but a man of ^athe hill country of Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall. 22 Then the woman went unto all the people ^ain her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and threw it out to Joab. And he blew the trumpet, and they were dispersed from the

city, ^aevery man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ^aNow Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the ^aCherethites and over the Pelethites: 24 and ^aAdoram was over the ^atribute; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was the ^arecorder: 25 and Sheva was ^ascribe: and ^aZadok and Abiathar were priests: 26 and ^aIra also the Jairite was ^apriest unto David.

1 And there was a famine 21 in the days of David three years, year after year; and David ^asought the face of the LORD. And the LORD said, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because ^ahe put to death the Gibeonites. 2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but ^aof the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal for the children of Israel and Judah;) 3 and David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make atonement, that ye may bless ^athe inheritance of the LORD? 4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, It is no matter of silver or gold between us and Saul, or his house; ^aneither is it for us to put any man to death in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you. 5 And they said unto the king, The man that consumed us, and that devised against us, ^athat we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the borders of Israel, 6 let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD in ^aGibeah of Saul, ^athe chosen of the LORD. And the king said, I will give them. 7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of ^athe LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul. 8 But the king took the two sons of ^aRizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ^aMichal the daughter of Saul, whom

^a See 1 Sam. 4. 10.

^d For ver. 23-25, see ch. 8. 16-18 & 1 Kin. 4. 2-4.

^e Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 18.

^f ch. 15. 24 & 15. 11.

^g Cp. ch. 22. 32.

^a Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 20, 21, 22. or Num. 21. 14.

^a 2 Kin. 15. 22. Isai. 27. 32. Jer. 6. 6. Ezek. 4. 2 & 26. 8.

^f ch. 17. 16. ^a See 1 Sam. 24. 12.

^a See Joab. 24. 32.

^b ver. 16. Cp. Eccles. 8. 14, 15.

^A Cp. Num. 27. 21.

ⁱ Cp. 1 Sam. 22. 19, 19?

^j See Joab 9. 3-17.

^k See 1 Sam. 24. 10.

^l 1 Sam. 10. 26 & 11. 4. ^m 1 Sam. 10. 24.

ⁿ 1 Sam. 20. 8, 49 & 27. 18.

^o ch. 8. 7.

1 Or, undermined 2 Another reading is, *Carites*. See 2 Kings 11. 4. 3 Or, *levy* 4 Or, *chronicler*
5 Or, *secretary* 6 Or, *a chief minister* See 1 Chr. 18. 17. 7 Or, *neither for us shall thou put any man to*
death in Israel 8 Or, *so that we have been destroyed* 9 In 1 Sam. 18. 16, *Merab*.

p Cp. Gen.
50, 23.
q Cp. 1 Sam.
18, 18.

she bare to ^aAdriel the son of Barzillai the Meholathite: ^gand he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the mountain before the LORD, and they fell *all* seven together: and they were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, ^rat the beginning of barley harvest. ¹⁰And Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, from the beginning of harvest until water was poured upon them from heaven; and she suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night. ¹¹And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done. ¹²And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of Jabesh-gilead, ^swhich had stolen them from the ¹street of ^wBethshan, where the Philistines had hanged them, in the day that the Philistines slew Saul in Gilboa: ¹³and he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged. ¹⁴And they buried the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son in the country of Benjamin in ^vZela, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that ^wGod was intreated for the land.

¹⁵And the Philistines had war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint. ¹⁶And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons ^xof the ²giant, the weight of whose spear was three hundred *shekels* of brass in weight, he being girded with ^aa new sword, thought to have slain David. ¹⁷But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David sware unto him, saying, ^yThou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not ^zthe lamp of Israel.

¹⁸And it came to pass after that that there was again war with

the Philistines at ⁴Gob: then ^bSibbecai ^cthe Hushathite slew ^dSaph, which was of the sons ^eof the ²giant. ¹⁹And there was again war with the Philistines at Gob; and ^eElhanan the son of Jaareoregim the Beth-lehemite slew ^fGoliath the Gittite, ⁷the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam. ²⁰And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born ^gto the ²giant. ²¹And when ^hhe ⁷defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ⁱShimei David's brother slew him. ²²These four were born ^gto the ²giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

22 ¹And David spake ⁱunto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul: ²^jand he said,

^kThe LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer, even mine;

³^lThe God of my rock, ^min him will I trust;

ⁿMy shield, and ^othe horn of my salvation, my ^phigh tower, and ^qmy refuge; My saviour, thou savest me from violence.

⁴I will call upon the LORD, who is ^rworthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

⁵^sFor the waves of death compassed me, The floods of ^tungodliness made me afraid.

⁶^uThe cords of Sheol were round about me:

The snares of death came upon me. ⁷^vIn my distress I called upon the LORD,

Yea, I called unto my God: And he heard my voice out of his temple,

And my cry ^wcame into his ears. ⁸Then ^xthe earth shook and trembled,

^yThe foundations of heaven moved

And were shaken, because he was wroth.

¹ Or, broad place ² Heb. Raphah. ³ Or, new armour ⁴ In 1 Chr. 20, 4, Geser. ⁵ In 1 Chr. 20, 4, Sippai. ⁶ In 1 Chr. 20, 5, the brother of Goliath. ⁷ Or, reproached ⁸ In 1 Sam. 16, 9, Shammah in 1 Chr. 2, 13, 20, 7, Shimea. ⁹ Heb. Bethai.

t 1 Chr. 11.
29
u 27, 11.
c ch. 23, 27.
d ver. 16,
30, 22.

e Cp. ch. 23.
24.

f 1 Sam.
17, 7.
1 Chr. 20, 5.

g ver. 16, 18.
h 1 Sam. 17.
10, 25, 26,
35, 45.

i Cp. Ex.
15, 1.
j 2 Sam. 1.
1 Chr.
18, 7.

k For ver.
1-51.
see Ps. 18.
2-50.
l Deut. 32, 4.
Ps. 31, 3
u 11, 3
v 29
w 144, 2
x ver. 32, 47.
y Cited
Heb. 2, 13.
z ver. 33.
a Luke 1, 69.
b Ps. 9, 9
c 20, 9, 16,
17
d 62, 2, 6.
e Cp. Prov.
18, 10.
f Ps. 14, 8
g 45, 7, 11
h 71, 7.
i Jer. 16, 18.
j 1 Chr. 16.
25.
k Ps. 45, 1
l 28, 4.
m Cp. Ps.
42, 7
n 28, 4
o 2 Sam.
2, 1
p Ps. 116, 2.
q Cp. Gen.
37, 35
r (mg.).
s Ps. 118, 4
t 120, 1.
u Jonah 2, 2.

v Ps. 18, 6.
w Judg. 6, 4.
x Ps. 77, 18
y 27, 4.
z Cp. Job 26.
11.

x ver. 18, 20,
22.

y Cp. ch.
18, 3.
z ch. 22, 29.
a 1 Kin. 11.
36
b 15, 4.
c 2 Kin. 8, 19.
d 2 Chr. 21, 7.
e Ps. 132, 17.
f Or ver.
18-22.
see 1 Chr.
20, 4-8.

- 9 There went up a smoke ¹out of his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth devoured:
^p ver. 12. ^a Ps. 144. 5. ^c Isai. 64. 1. ^b Cp. Ex. 20. 21. ^d 1 Kin. 8. 13. ^e Ps. 97. 2. ^c Ps. 104. 3. ^d Job 38. 26.
- 10 ^a He bowed the heavens also, and ^ccame down;
^b And thick darkness was under his feet.
11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly:
Yea, he was seen upon ^cthe wings of the wind.
12 And he made ^bdarkness ^dpavilions round about him,
Gathering of waters, thick clouds of the skies.
13 At the brightness before him ^cCoals of fire were kindled.
^e ver. 9. ^f Job 37. 4. ^g Ps. 29. 3. ^h Isai. 30. 30, 31.
- 14 ^f The LORD thundered from heaven,
And the Most High uttered his voice.
15 And he sent out ^garrows, and scattered them;
Lightning, and discomfited them.
^p Deut. 32. 33. ^q Ps. 7. 13. ^r 77. 17. ^s 144. 6. ^t Hab. 3. 11.
- 16 Then the channels of the sea appeared,
The foundations of the world were laid bare,
By the rebuke of the LORD,
At the ^ablast of the breath of his nostrils.
^u Ex. 15. 8. ^v Ps. 144. 7.
- 17 ^v He sent from on high, he took me;
He drew me out of ^bmany waters;
18 He delivered me from my strong enemy,
From them that hated me; for they were too mighty for me.
19 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
20 ^f He brought me forth also into a large place:
He delivered me, because ^khe delighted in me.
^j Ps. 31. 8. ^k 116. 5. ^l See ch. 15. 21.
- 21 The LORD ⁱrewarded me according to my righteousness:
According to the ^mcleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
ⁱ 1 Sam. 26. 25. ^j 1 Kin. 8. 23. ^k Ps. 7. 8. ^l Cp. Ps. 24. 4. ^m Gen. 18. 19. ⁿ Prov. 8. 32.
- 22 ⁿ For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
23 ^o For all his judgements were before me:
^o Ps. 119. 30, 102.
- And as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.
24 I was also ^pperfect toward him, And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
25 ⁱ Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness;
According to my cleanness in his eyesight.
26 ^q With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful,
With the ^rperfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself ^sfroward.
28 ^t And the afflicted people thou wilt save:
^u But thine eyes are upon the haughty, ^vthat thou mayest bring them down.
29 ^w For thou art my lamp, O LORD: And the LORD will lighten my darkness.
^x Job 29. 5. ^y Ps. 27. 1. ^z Cp. ch. 21. 17.
- 30 For by thee I run ^aupon a troop: By my God do I leap over a wall.
31 As for God, ^bhis way is perfect: ^cThe word of the LORD is tried; He is ^da shield unto all them that trust in him.
^e Deut. 32. 4. ^f Matt. 5. 46. ^g Ps. 12. 6. ^h 119. 140 (mg.). ⁱ Prov. 30. 5. ^j ver. 3. ^k Ps. 5. 12. ^l 33. 20. ^m 38. 11. ⁿ 64. 9. ^o See ver. 2. ^p ver. 2. ^q Ps. 91. 8. ^r 31. 3, 4.
- 32 For who is God, save the LORD? ^s And who is a rock, save our God?
33 God is my ^tstrong fortress: And he ^uguideth the perfect in his way.
34 ^v He maketh ^whis feet like hinds' feet:
And setteth me ^xupon my high places.
35 ^y He teacheth my hands to war; So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
^z See ch. 2. 18. ^a Deut. 32. 15. ^b 33. 29. ^c Isai. 55. 14. ^d Ps. 144. 1.
- 36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy ^egentleness hath made me great.
37 ^f Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my ^gfeet have not slipped.
38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them;
Neither did I turn again till they were consumed.
39 And I have consumed them, and smitten them through, that they cannot arise:
^h Prov. 4. 12.

¹ Or, in his wrath ² Or, great ³ So Ps. 18. 28. The text has, unceasing. ⁴ Or, whom thou wilt bring down ⁵ Or, through ⁶ Or, setteth free ⁷ According to another reading, guideth my way in perfectness. ⁸ Another reading is, my. ⁹ Or, condescension ¹⁰ Heb. ankles.

d Cp. Mal.
4. 3.Yea, they are fallen ^d under my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:

Thou hast ¹ subdued under me ^e those that rose up against me.e Ps. 44. 5
& 50. 1.
f Ex. 23. 27.41 Thou hast also ^f made mine enemies turn their backs unto me, That I might cut off them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to save;

Even unto the LORD, but ^g he answered them not.g 1 Sam.
24. 16.
Prov. 1. 28.
Cp. Isai. 1. 15.
h Mic. 3. 4.
i 2 Kin. 13. 7.
j Isai. 10. 6.
k Mic. 7. 10.
l Zech. 10. 5.
m Cp. Deut. 28. 13.43 Then did I beat them small ^h as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them ⁱ as the mire of the streets, and did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people;

Thou ^j hast kept me to be the head of ^k the nations:j See ch.
8. 1-14.
k Isai. 55. 5.^l A people whom I have not known shall serve me.45 The strangers ^m shall ⁿ submit themselves unto me:l Deut. 33.
29 (mg. for mg.).
Ps. 95. 3
(mg. for mg.).
n 81. 15
(mg. for mg.).
m Mic. 7. 17.

As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me.

46 The strangers shall fade away, And shall ^o come trembling ^p out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock;

And exalted be ^q the God of ^r the rock of my salvation:o ver. 3, 22.
p Deut. 32. 15.
q Ps. 80. 26
& 85. 1.

48 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,

p Ps. 144. 2.

And ^s bringeth down peoples under me,

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies:

Yea, thou liftest me up above them ^t that rise up against me:

q Ps. 140. 1.

Thou deliverest me from ^u the violent man.r Cited
Rom. 15. 9.50 ^v Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the nations, And will sing praises unto thy name.

s Cp. Ps. 144. 10.

51 ^w Great ^x deliverance giveth he to his king:t Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 12, 13
& Ps. 89. 20.
u ch. 7. 12, 13.
v Ps. 59. 23.And sheweth lovingkindness to ^y his anointed,To David and to his seed ^z for evermore.

23 Now these be the last words of David.

David the son of Jesse saith,

^a And the man who was raised on high saith,^b The anointed of the God of Jacob,And ^c the sweet psalmist of Israel:v Cp. ch. 7.
8, 9.
a Ps. 78.
70, 71.2 ^d The spirit of the LORD spake ^e by me,

w Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 21.

And his word was upon my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, ^f The Rock of Israel spake to me:x See ch. 22.
2, 3, 22, 47.^g One that ruleth over men ^h righteously,That ruleth ⁱ in the fear of God,y Ex. 18. 21.
z Chr. 19. 7, 8.4 ^j He shall be as the light of the morning, ^k when the sun riseth,a Cp. Judg. 5. 31
& Prov. 4. 18
& Hos. 6. 5.

A morning without clouds;

When the tender grass ^l springeth out of the earth,

Through clear shining after rain.

5 ^m Verily my house is not so with God;ⁿ Yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant,sch. 7. 15, 16.
Ps. 89. 28.
Isai. 55. 3.

Ordered in all things, and sure: For it is all my salvation, and

all my desire,

Although he maketh it not to grow.

6 But ^o the ungodly shall be all of them as thorns to be thrust away,

b See Deut. 13, 15 (mg. for mg.).

For they cannot be taken with the hand:

7 But the man that toucheth them

Must be ^p armed with iron and the staff of a spear;And they shall be utterly burned with fire in ^q their place.8 ^r These be the names of the mighty men whom David had:

c For ver. 8, 25, see 1 Chr. 11. 11-47.

14 ^s Josheb - basshebeth a Tahchemonite, chief of the captains; the same was Adino the Eznite, against

d Cp. 1 Chr. 27. 2, 3.

eight hundred slain at one time.

9 And after him was Eleazar the son of ^t Dodaï the son of ^u an Ahoite, one of the three mighty mene 1 Chr. 27. 4.
f ver. 37.

with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered

1 Heb. caused to bow. 2 Or, wilt keep 3 Or, yield feigned obedience Heb. He. 4 So Ps. 18. 45. The text has, gird themselves. 5 Another reading is, He is a tower of deliverance. 6 Heb. salvations. 7 Heb. pleasant in the pinnacles of Israel. 8 Or, in 9 Or, There shall be one . . . and it shall be as to 10 Heb. a righteous one. 11 Or, For is not my house so with God? For he . . . all my salvation, and all my desire, will he not make it to grow? 12 Heb. Betal, that is, worthlessness. 13 Heb. killed. 14 The verse is probably corrupt. See 1 Chr. 11. 11.

together to battle, and the men of Israel ¹ were gone away: so he arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great ² victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil. ¹¹ And after him was Shammah the son of Agee a ³ Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together ⁴ into a troop, where was a plot of ground full of lentils; and the people fled from the Philistines. ¹² But he stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great ⁵ victory. ¹³ And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto the ⁶ cave of Adullam; and the troop of the Philistines were encamped ⁷ in the valley of Rephaim. ¹⁴ And David was then ⁸ in the hold, and ⁹ the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. ¹⁵ And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! ¹⁶ And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD. ¹⁷ And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: *shall I drink* ¹ the blood of the men that went ² in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men. ¹⁸ And Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief of the three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred ³ and slew them, and had a name among the three. ¹⁹ Was he not most honourable of the three? therefore he was made their captain: howbeit he attained not unto ⁴ the first three. ²⁰ And ⁵ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of ⁶ a valiant man of ⁷ Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two *sons* of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow: ²¹ and he slew an Egyptian,

a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. ²² These things did ⁸ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. ²³ He was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to ⁹ the first three. And David set him over his ¹⁰ guard.

²⁴ ¹ Asahel the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; ²⁵ ² Shammah the Harodite, Elikah the Harodite; ²⁶ Helez the Palitite, Ira the son of Ikkeah the ³ Tekoite; ²⁷ Abiezer ⁴ the Anathothite, Mebunnai ⁵ the Hushathite; ²⁸ Zalmon ⁶ the Ahohite, Maharai the ⁷ Netophathite; ²⁹ Heleb the son of Baanah the ⁸ Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of ⁹ Gibeath of the children of Benjamin; ³⁰ Benaiah ¹⁰ a Pirathonite, Hiddai of the brooks of ¹¹ Gaash; ³¹ Abi-albon the Arbathite, Azmaveth the ¹² Barhumite; ³² Eliabha the Shaalbonite, the sons of Jashen, Jonathan; ³³ ¹³ Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the son of Sharar the Ararite; ³⁴ Eliphelet the son of Ahasbal, the son of ¹⁴ the Maacathite, ¹⁵ Eliam the son of ¹⁶ Ahithophel the Gilonite; ³⁵ ¹⁷ Hezro the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite; ³⁶ Igal the son of Nathan ¹⁸ of Zobah, Bani the Gadite; ³⁷ Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai ¹⁹ the Beerothite, ³⁸ armourbearers to Joab the son of Zeruiah; ³⁹ ²⁰ Ira the ²¹ Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; ⁴⁰ ²² Uriah the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

24 ¹ And ² again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against them, saying, ³ Go, number Israel and Judah. ⁴ And the king said to Joab the captain of the host, which was with him, Go now to and fro through all the tribes of Israel, ⁵ from Dan even to Beer-sheba, and number ye the people, that I may know the sum of the people. ⁶ And Joab said unto the king, ⁷ Now the LORD thy God add unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and may the eyes of my lord the king see it: but why

² ch. 2. 18.
¹ Chr. 27. 7.

⁹ Cp. 1 Chr. 11. 27.
² 27. 8.

¹⁰ See ch. 14. 2.
¹¹ Josh. 21. 15.
¹² 1 Chr. 21. 18.
¹³ u ver. 9.
¹⁴ 2 Kin. 25. 20.

¹⁵ w Josh. 18. 28.
¹⁶ Judg. 19. 14.
¹⁷ x Judg. 12. 13, 15.
¹⁸ 1 Chr. 27. 14.
¹⁹ y Josh. 24. 30.
²⁰ Judg. 2. 2.
²¹ z Cp. ch. 3. 16.
²² a ver. 11.

²³ b ch. 10. 6, 8.
²⁴ c ch. 11. 3.
²⁵ d ch. 15. 12.
²⁶ e Josh. 15. 55.
²⁷ f ch. 8. 2.

²⁸ g ch. 4. 2.
²⁹ h Cp. ch. 20. 26.
³⁰ i 1 Chr. 2. 52.
³¹ j ch. 11. 3, 6.

³² k For ver. 1-35, see 1 Chr. 21. 1-30.
³³ l Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 1.
³⁴ m Cp. 1 Chr. 27. 25, 24.

³⁵ n ver. 15.
³⁶ See ch. 3. 10.

³⁷ o Deut. 1. 11.

¹ g ver. 23.

² A See 1 Sam. 22. 1.

³ i See ch. 5. 18.
⁴ j 1 Sam. 22. 4, 6.
⁵ k Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 25.

⁶ l Cp. Lev. 17. 10.

⁷ m 1 Chr. 11. 31.
⁸ n ch. 2. 18.
⁹ o 20. 23.
¹⁰ p Josh. 15. 21.

¹ Heb. went up. ² Heb. salvation.
⁶ According to another reading, *Israhel*,
armourbearer.

³ Or, for *forbearing*
⁷ Or, *council*

⁴ Heb. with their lines. ⁵ Heb. *slain*.
⁸ Or, *Hezrai* ⁹ Another reading is,

doth my lord the king delight in this thing? 4 Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host. And Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel. 5 And they passed over Jordan, and pitched in ²Aroer, on the right side of the city that is in the middle of the ¹valley ¹of Gad, and unto ²Jazer: 6 then they came to Gilead, and to the land of Tahtim-hodshi; and they came to ²Danjaan, and round about to ²Zidon, and came to the ²strong hold of Tyre, and to all the cities of the ²Hivites, and of ²the Canaanites: and they went out to the south of Judah, at Beer-sheba. 8 So when they had gone to and fro through all the land, they came to Jerusalem at the end of nine months and twenty days. 9 And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto the king: and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men ²that drew the sword; and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men. 10 And ²David's heart smote him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the LORD, ²I have sinned greatly in that I have done: but now, O LORD, put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done ²very foolishly. 11 And when David rose up in the morning, the word of the LORD came unto ²the prophet Gad, David's ²seer, saying, 12 Go and speak unto David, Thus saith the LORD, I ²offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 13 So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall ²seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three months before thy foes while they pursue thee? or shall there be three days' pestilence in thy land? now advise thee, and consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. 14 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the LORD; ²for his mercies are ²great: and let me not fall into the hand of man. 15 ²So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel from the morning

even to the time appointed: and there died of the people from ²Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men. 16 And when ²the angel stretched out his hand toward Jerusalem ²to destroy it, ²the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel ²that destroyed the people, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And ²the angel of the LORD was by the threshing-floor of ²Araunah the Jebusite. 17 And David spake unto the LORD when he saw the angel that smote the people, and said, Lo, I have sinned, and I have done perversely: but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, be against me, and against my father's house.

18 And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, Go up, rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of ²Araunah the Jebusite. 19 And David went up according to the saying of Gad, as the LORD commanded. 20 And Araunah looked forth, and saw the king and his servants ²coming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. 21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the king come to his servant? And David said, To buy the threshing-floor of thee, to build an altar unto the LORD, that the plague ²may be stayed from the people. 22 And Araunah said unto David, Let my lord the king take and offer up what seemeth good unto him: behold, the oxen for the burnt offering, and the ²threshing instruments and the furniture of the oxen for the wood: 23 ²all this, O king, doth Araunah give unto the king. And Araunah said unto the king, The LORD thy God ²accept thee. 24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will verily buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God which cost me nothing. So David bought the threshing-floor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver. 25 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. ²So the LORD was intreated for the land, ²and the plague was stayed from Israel.

/ ver. 2.

2 Kin. 19.

2 Chr. 32.

21.

Isa. 37. 36.

Acta 12. 23.

A Ex. 12.

18. 23.

1 Gen. 6. 6.

1 Sam. 16.

11.

Joel 2. 13.

14.

Jonah 3. 10.

J. Cp. 2 Chr.

3. 1.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

2.

1 Or, toward

2 Or, lay upon

3 Or, many

4 Or, Ornan. In 1 Chr. 21. 15, Ornan.

5 Or, passing

6 Or, all this did Araunah the king give &c.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

In Now king David was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat. ²Wherefore his servants said unto him, Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and cherish him; and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may get heat. ³So they sought for a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found Abishag the "Shunammite, and brought her to the king. ⁴And the damsel was very fair; and she cherished the king, and ministered to him; but the king knew her not. ⁵Then ^bAdonijah the son of Haggith exalted himself, saying, I will be king: ^cand he prepared him chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. ⁶And his father had not displeased him ¹at any time in saying, Why hast thou done so? and he was also a very goodly man; ^dand he was born after Absalom. ⁷And he conferred with ^eJoab the son of Zeruiah, and with ^fAbiathar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. ⁸But ^gZadok the priest, and ^hBenaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ⁱNathan the prophet, and ^jShimei, and Rei, and ^kthe mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. ⁹And Adonijah ^lslew sheep and oxen and fatlings by the stone of Zohaleth, which is beside ^mEn-rogel; and he called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants: ⁿbut Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and ^oSolomon his brother, he called not. ¹¹Then Nathan spake unto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that ^pAdonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? ¹²Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy

son Solomon. ¹³Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, ¹⁴"Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign? ¹⁵Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words. ¹⁶And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. ¹⁷And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, What wouldest thou? ¹⁸And she said unto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, ¹⁹"Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne. ²⁰And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; ²¹and thou, my lord the king, knowest it not: ²²and he hath ²³slain oxen and fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, ²⁴and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but ²⁵Solomon thy servant hath he not called. ²⁶And ²⁷thou, my lord the king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him. ²⁸Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall ²⁹sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted ³⁰offenders. ³¹And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet came in. ³²And they told the king, saying, Behold, Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground. ³³And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? ³⁴For he is gone down this day, ³⁵and hath ³⁶slain oxen and

as ver. 20.
Cp. 1 Chr.
22. 3.

as ver. 2.

o ch. 2. 10.
2 Sam. 7. 12.
Cp. Dent.
31. 15.

1 Or, all his life

2 Or, sacrificed

3 Another reading is, and now, my lord the king, thou &c.

4 Another reading is, now.

5 Heb. sinners.

fatlings and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest; and, behold, they eat and drink before him, and say, ²God save king Adonijah. ²⁶But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called. ²⁷Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed unto thy ¹servants who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him? ²⁸Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. ²⁹And the king sware, and said, ^aAs the LORD liveth, who hath redeemed my soul out of all adversity, ³⁰verily as I sware unto thee by the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; verily so will I do this day. ³¹Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did obeisance to the king, and said, ^bLet my lord king David live for ever. ³²And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king. ³³And the king said unto them, Take with you ^cthe servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to ^dGihon: ³⁴and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ^eanoint him there king over Israel: ^fand blow ye with the trumpet, and say, ^gGod save king Solomon. ³⁵Then ye shall come up after him, and he shall come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ^hprince over Israel and over Judah. ³⁶And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD, the God of my lord the king, say so too. ³⁷ⁱAs the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, ^jand make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David. ³⁸So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, ^kand the Cherethites and the Pelethites, went down, and

caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to ^lGihon. ³⁹And Zadok the priest took the horn ^mof oil out of the Tent, ⁿand anointed Solomon. ⁴⁰And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, ^oGod save king Solomon. ⁴¹And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them. ⁴²And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar? ⁴³While he yet spake, behold, ^pJonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came: and Adonijah said, Come in; ^qfor thou art a worthy man, and bringest good tidings. ⁴⁴And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king: ⁴⁵and the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and ^rthe Cherethites and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule: ⁴⁶and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in ^sGihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. ⁴⁷And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. ⁴⁸And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, ^tAs Thy God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne: and the king ^ubowed himself upon the bed. ⁴⁹And also thus said the king, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, ^vwhich hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it. ⁵⁰And all the guests of Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way. ⁵¹And Adonijah feared because of Solomon; and he arose, and went, ^wand caught hold on ^xthe horns of the altar. ⁵²And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath laid hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me ^ythis

^p See 1 Sam. 10. 34.
^q ver. 8, 10, 32.

^r See Ruth 4. 13.

^s ver. 13, 17.

^t Neh. 2. 3.
^u Dan. 2. 4
^v 2. 9
^w 2. 10
^x 2. 6, 31.

^y 2 Sam. 11. 11
^z 20. 6.

^a 2 Chr. 32. 30
^b 33. 14.
^c See 1 Sam. 10. 1.
^d 2 Sam. 15. 10.
^e 2 Kin. 9. 13
^f 11. 14.
^g Cp. ver. 25.
^h See 1 Sam. 10. 34.

ⁱ See 1 Sam. 20. 13.

^j ver. 47.

^k See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

^c Cp. Ps. 89. 30.
^d See Ex. 30. 23-25.
^e 1 Chr. 29. 22.

^f 2 Sam. 12. 27, 30.
^g 17. 17.
^h 2 Sam. 12. 27.

ⁱ 1 Chr. 23. 25.

^j ver. 37.

^k Cp. Gen. 47. 31.

^l Job. 3. 6.
^m Cp. Ps. 132. 11, 12.

ⁿ Job. 2. 26.
^o 1 Ex. 27. 2.

¹ Another reading is, *servant*. ² Or, *leader*. ³ Another reading omits *Thy*. ⁴ Or, *first of all*

day that he will not slay his servant with the sword. ⁵² And Solomon said, If he shall shew himself a worthy man, ⁵³ there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness be found in him, he shall die. ⁵³ So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and did obeisance to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

¹ Now ² the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying, ² I go the way of all the earth: ³ be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man; ⁴ and keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgements, and his testimonies, according to that which is written in the law of Moses, ⁵ that thou mayest ¹ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself: ⁴ that the LORD may ² establish his word which he spake concerning me, saying, ⁶ If thy children take heed to their way, ⁷ to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, ⁸ there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel. ⁵ Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah ⁵ did unto me, even what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, ⁶ unto Abner the son of Ner, ⁷ and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and ⁸ shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. ⁶ Do therefore ⁷ according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar head go down to ⁸ the grave in peace. ⁷ But shew kindness unto the sons of ⁸ Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be ⁹ of those that eat at thy table: ⁸ for so they came to me when I fled from Absalom thy brother. ⁸ And, behold, there is with thee ⁹ Shimei the son of Gera, the Benjaminite, of Bahurim, who cursed me with a grievous curse in the day ⁹ when I went to Mahanaim: ⁹ but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, I will not put thee to death with the sword. ⁹ Now

therefore hold him not guiltless, ⁹ for thou art a wise man; and thou wilt know what thou oughtest to do unto him, and thou shalt ⁹ bring his hoar head down to ⁹ the grave with blood. ¹⁰ And David slept with his fathers, and was buried in ¹⁰ the city of David. ¹¹ And the days that David reigned over Israel were ¹⁰ forty years: seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

¹² And Solomon sat upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly. ¹³ Then Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, ¹³ Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably. ¹⁴ He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on. ¹⁵ And he said, Thou knowest that ¹⁵ the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: ¹⁶ for it was his from the LORD. ¹⁶ And now I ask one petition of thee, ¹⁶ deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on. ¹⁷ And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me ¹⁷ Abishag the Shunammite to wife. ¹⁸ And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king. ¹⁹ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a throne to be set for the king's mother; ¹⁹ and she sat on his right hand. ²⁰ Then she said, I ask one small petition of thee; ²⁰ deny me not. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not deny thee. ²¹ And she said, Let ²¹ Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife. ²² And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask ²² Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; ²³ for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and ²³ for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah. ²³ Then king Solomon

/ Cp. ver. 6.

9 Cp. Gen. 42. 36. 24. 31.

A ch. 1. 21. Acts 2. 39 & 13. 36.

i ch. 3. 1 & 9. 24. 2 Sam. 5. 7.

2 Sam. 5. 4. 5. 1 Chr. 29. 26, 27.

21 Chr. 29. 23. 3 Chr. 1. 1.

11 Sam. 16. 4.

m Cp. ch. 1. 4. 25.

n 1 Chr. 22. 9, 10 & 28. 5-7.

o 3 Chr. 5. 48 (for mg.). Ps. 132. 16 (for mg.).

p ch. 1. 3, 4.

q Cp. Ps. 45. 9.

r ch. 1. 6. 1 Chr. 3. 2. 5. ch. 1. 7.

1 On, do wisely 2 Heb. act. 3 Heb. Sheol. 4 Heb. turn not away my face.

† See Ruth
1. 17.

¶ See Ruth
3. 13.

¶ 2 Sam. 7.
11, 13.
1 Chr. 22.
10.

¶ 2 Sam. 8.
18.

¶ Josh. 21.
18.

¶ 1 Sam. 23.
16 (mg. for
mg.).

¶ 1 Sam.
23. 6.
2 Sam. 15.
34, 36.
¶ See 1 Sam.
22. 30-23.

¶ Cp. ver. 35.

¶ See 1 Sam.
2. 27-34.

¶ ch. 1. 7.

¶ 2 Sam. 17.
25
¶ 18. 2.

¶ ch. 1. 30.

¶ Cp. Ex. 21.
14.

¶ Num. 35.
35.
Deut. 19. 13
¶ 21. 8, 9.

¶ See Judg.
9. 24.

¶ 2 Chr. 21.
13.

¶ ver. 5.
¶ 2 Sam. 5. 27.

¶ 2 Sam. 20.
9, 10.

sware by the LORD, saying, 'God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life. 24 Now therefore "as the LORD liveth, who hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, "as he promised, surely Adonijah shall be put to death this day. 25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of "Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him, that he died. 26 And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to "Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art "worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, "because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, "and because thou wast afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted. 27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil "the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh. 28 And the tidings came to Joab: for Joab "had turned after Adonijah, though "he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and caught hold on the "horns of the altar. 29 And it was told king Solomon, Joab is fled unto the Tent of the LORD, and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him. 30 And Benaiah came to the Tent of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me. 31 And the king said unto him, "Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; "that thou mayest take away the blood, which Joab shed without cause, from me and from my father's house. 32 And the LORD shall "return his blood upon his own head, because he fell upon two men "more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, and my father David knew it not, *to wit*, "Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and "Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah. 33 "So

shall their blood return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever: but unto David, and unto his seed, and unto his house, and unto his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD. 34 Then Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him; and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness. 35 "And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host: "and Zadok the priest did the king put "in the room of Abiathar. 36 And the king sent and called for "Shimei, and said unto him, Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither. 37 For on the day thou goest out, and passdest over "the brook Kidron, know thou for certain that thou shalt surely die: "thy blood shall be upon thine own head. 38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days. 39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto "Achish, son of Maacah, king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath. 40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish, to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath. 41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again. 42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for certain, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The saying that I have heard is good. 43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with? 44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest "all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall "return thy wickedness upon thine own head. 45 But king Solomon shall be blessed, "and

¶ ch. 4. 4.

¶ 1 Chr. 23.
22.
¶ ver. 27.

¶ ver. 8.

¶ 2 Sam. 15.
22.

¶ See 2 Sam.
1. 16.

¶ Cp. 1 Sam.
27. 2.

¶ See 2 Sam.
16. 5-14.

¶ See 1 Sam.
23. 20.
¶ Cp. Prov.
26. 4.

the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever. 46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he went out, and fell upon him, that he died. 47 And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

1 And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about. 2 Only the people sacrificed in the high places, because there was no house built for the name of the LORD until those days. 3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar. 5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee. 6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great kindness, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day. 7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child; I know not how to go out or come in. 8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 Give thy servant therefore an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and evil; for who is able to judge this thy great people? 10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing. 11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies;

but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgement; 12 behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there hath been none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches and honour, so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee, all thy days. 14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days. 15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, it was a dream: and he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

16 Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him. 17 And the one woman said, Oh my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 18 And it came to pass the third day after I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. 20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear. 22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And this said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they spake before the king. 23 Then said the king, The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living. 24 And the king said, Fetch me a sword. And they brought a sword before the

4 Cp. 1 John 5. 14, 15.
u ch. 4. 29-31
4 10. 23, 24.
Eccles. 1. 16.

11 Wisd. 7. 11.
Cp. Matt. 6. 33.
u ch. 4. 21-24
4 10. 23, 27.
Cp. Prov. 3. 15.

2 ver. 6.
ch. 15. 5.
y Cp. Ps. 91. 16
4 Prov. 3. 2.
2 Gen. 41. 7.

2 Num. 27. 2.

1 Heb. hearing. 2 Heb. heavy. 3 Heb. many days. 4 Heb. hear. 5 Or, hath not been

king. ²⁵ And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other. ²⁶ Then spake the woman whose the living child was unto the king, for ^bher bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, Oh my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, It shall be neither mine nor thine; divide it. ²⁷ Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof. ²⁸ And all Israel heard of the judgement which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that ^cthe wisdom of God was in him, to do judgement.

¹ And king Solomon was king ⁴ over all Israel. ² And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok, ³ the priest; ⁴ Elihoreph and Ahijah, the sons of Shisha, ⁵ scribes; ⁶ Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the ⁷ recorder; ⁸ and ⁹ Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the host; and ¹⁰ Zadok and Abiathar were priests; ¹¹ and Azariah the son of Nathan was over ¹² the officers; and Zabud the son of Nathan was ¹³ priest, and ¹⁴ the king's friend; ¹⁵ and Ahishar was over the household; and ¹⁶ Adoniram the son of Abda was over ¹⁷ the levy. ¹⁸ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household: each man had to make provision for a month in the year. ¹⁹ And these are their names: Ben-hur, in ²⁰ the hill country of Ephraim; ²¹ Ben-deker, in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan; ²² Ben-hesed, in Arubboth; to him ²³ pertained Socoh, and all the land of Hepher; ²⁴ Ben-abinadab, in all ²⁵ the ²⁶ height of Dor; he had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife; ²⁷ Baana the son of Ahilud, in ²⁸ Taanach and Megiddo, and all ²⁹ Beth-shean which is beside Zarethan, beneath Jezreel, from Beth-shean to Abel-meholah, as far as ³⁰ beyond Jokmeam; ³¹ Ben-geber, ³² in Ramoth-gilead; to him ³³ pertained ³⁴ the towns of Jair the son of Manasseh, which are in Gilead; ³⁵ even to him ³⁶ pertained ³⁷ the

region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brassen bars; ³⁸ Abinadab the son of Iddo, in Mahanaim; ³⁹ Ahimaz, in Naphtali; he also took Basemath the daughter of Solomon to wife; ⁴⁰ Baana the son of Hushai, in Asher and ⁴¹ Bealoth; ⁴² Jehoshaphat the son of Paruah, in Issachar; ⁴³ Shimei the son of Elai, in Benjamin; ⁴⁴ Geber the son of Uri, in the land of Gilead, ⁴⁵ the country of Sihon king of the Amorites and of Og king of Bashan; ⁴⁶ and ⁴⁷ he was the only officer which was in the land. ⁴⁸ Judah and Israel were many, ⁴⁹ as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.

⁵⁰ And Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the ⁵¹ River unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt: ⁵² they brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life. ⁵³ And Solomon's provision for one day was thirty ⁵⁴ measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal; ⁵⁵ ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and gazelles, and roebucks, and fatted fowl. ⁵⁶ For he had dominion over all the ⁵⁷ region ⁵⁸ on this side the River, from Tiph-sah even to ⁵⁹ Gaza, over all the ⁶⁰ kings ⁶¹ on this side the River: ⁶² and he had peace ⁶³ on all sides round about him. ⁶⁴ And Judah and Israel ⁶⁵ dwelt safely, ⁶⁶ every man under his vine and under his fig tree, ⁶⁷ from Dan even to Beer-sheba, all the days of Solomon. ⁶⁸ And Solomon had ⁶⁹ forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen. ⁷⁰ And those officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they let nothing be lacking. ⁷¹ Barley also and straw for the horses and ⁷² swift steeds brought they unto the place ⁷³ where the officers were, every man according to his charge.

⁷⁴ And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, ⁷⁵ even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

r ch. 1. 8.

s Deut. 2. 8-10.

t Gen. 22. 17. Cp. ch. 3. 8 & 2 Chr. 1. 2.

[Ch. 5. 1 in Heb.]
u 2 Chr. 2. 23.
v Gen. 15. 12.
Ex. 23. 31.
Josh. 1. 4.
Ps. 72. 8.
w Ps. 65. 29.
& 73. 10, 11.

x Gen. 10. 19.

y 1 Chr. 22. 2.

z Jer. 23. 6 & 23. 37.
Eccl. 28. 26.a Mic. 4. 4.
Zech. 3. 10.
Ps. 7. 12.
Isa. 36. 16.

b See 2 Sam. 8. 10.

c Cp. 2 Kin. 16. 33.
d Cp. ch. 10. 26.
e 2 Chr. 1. 14 & 2. 25.f Euth. 8. 10, 14.
Mic. 1. 13.g ch. 3. 12. See Ecclus. 47. 14-17.
h Cp. ver. 30.b Gen. 43. 30.
Jer. 31. 30.
Cp. Isa. 49. 15.c ver. 9, 11, 12.
Cp. Ezra 7. 25.

d 1 Chr. 6. 10.

e 2 Sam. 8. 16 & 20. 24.

f ch. 2. 35.

g 2 Sam. 20. 23.
Cp. ch. 2. 27, 35.
h ver. 7.i Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 37 & 16. 16 & 1 Chr. 27. 31.
j ch. 5. 14.
Cp. ch. 12. 18 & 2 Sam. 20. 24 & 3 Chr. 10. 18.k Cp. ch. 9. 15.
l See Josh. 24. 33.

m Josh. 11. 2.

n Cp. Josh. 17. 11.

o Cp. ch. 22. 3.

p Num. 32. 41.

q Deut. 3. 4.

1 Or, secretaries 2 Or, chronicler 3 Or, chief minister See 2 Sam. 8. 18. 4 Or, Naphtali-dor
5 Or, region 6 Or, over against 7 Or, Havvoth-jair 8 Or, in Aloth 9 Heb. and one officer.
10 Heb. car 11 Or, beyond the River 12 Some authorities read, with all his servants. 13 In 2 Chr.
2. 25, four thousand. 14 Or, where he (that is, the king) was Or, where it should be

9 Judg. 6. 2.
A Acts 7. 22.
Cp. Isai.
12. 11.
e ch. 3. 12.
See
Eccles. 47.
14-17.

f Prov. 1. 1.
Eccles. 12.
f.
f 8. of 8.
1. 1.

k 2 Chr. 9.
23.
Cp. eh.
10. 1.
[Ch. 3. 15
in Heb.]
l Cp. 2 Chr.
2. 3.

m 2 Sam. 5.
11.
1 Chr. 14. 1.

n For
ver. 3-11,
see 2 Chr.
2. 3-15.

o 1 Chr. 22. 8
a 26. 5.

p Cp. ch. 4.
24.
a 1 Chr.
22. 8.

q 2 Sam. 7.
13.
1 Chr. 17. 13
a 22. 10
a 26. 5.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all ^rthe children of the east, ^sand all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For he was ^twiser than all men; than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol: and his fame was in all the nations round about. 32 ^uAnd he spake three thousand proverbs: ^vand his songs were a thousand and five. 33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes. 34 And there came of all peoples to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from ^wall kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

1 And ^xHiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father: ^yfor Hiram was ever a lover of David. 2 And Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, 3 ^z"Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house for the name of the LORD his God ^afor the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet. 4 ^b"But now the LORD my God hath given me rest on every side; there is neither adversary, nor evil occurrent. 5 And, behold, I purpose to build an house for the name of the LORD my God, ^cas the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build the house for my name. 6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me cedar trees out of Lebanon; and my servants shall be with thy servants; and I will give thee hire for thy servants according to all that thou shalt say: for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Zidonians. 7 And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people. 8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have heard *the message* which thou hast

sent unto me: I will do all thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of ^dfir. 9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: and I will make them into rafts to go by sea unto the place that thou shalt appoint me, and will cause them to be broken up there, and thou shalt ^ereceive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, ^fin giving food for my household. 10 So ^gHiram gave Solomon timber of cedar and timber of fir according to all his desire. 11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ^hmeasures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of ⁱpure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year. 12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, ^jas he promised him; and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 And king Solomon raised ^ka levy out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men. 14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: ^land Adoniram was over the levy. 15 And Solomon had ^mthreescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains; 16 besides Solomon's ⁿchief officers that were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, ^owhich bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. 17 And the king commanded, ^pand they ^qhewed out great stones, costly stones, to lay the foundation of the house with wrought stone. 18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders and the ^rGebalites did fashion them, and prepared the timber and the stones to build the house.

6 ^s1 ^tAnd it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Ziv, which is the second month, that ^uhe ^vbegan to build the house of the LORD. 2 ^wAnd the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore

r Cp. Ezra
3. 7
a Ezek. 27.
17
b Acts 12.
20.

c ch. 3. 12.

d ch. 4. 6
e 2. 15.

f See ch.
4. 6.

g 2 Chr. 2.
16.
h Cp. ch. 9.
20-22.

i ch. 4. 5.

j ch. 9. 23.

k Cp. ch. 6. 7
l 1 Chr.
22. 2.

m Josh. 12. 5.
n Ezek. 27. 9.

o 2 Chr. 3.
1. 2.

p Acts 7. 47.
q 3 Chr. 3.
3. 4.
r See Ezek.
chaps. 40-
42.

1 Or, cypress 2 Or, carry them away 3 Heb. Hiram, and in ver. 18. 4 Heb. cor. 5 Or, beaten
6 Or, brought away 7 Heb. built.

cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits. ³And the porch before ¹the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

⁴And for the house ⁴he made ²windows of fixed lattice-work. ⁵And against the wall of the house ⁶he built stories round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and ⁷of ⁸the oracle: and he made ⁹side-chambers round about: ⁶the nethermost story was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for on the outside he made rebatements *in the wall* of the house round about, that the beams should not have hold in the walls of the house. ⁷¹And the house, when it was in building, was built of stone made ready ⁴at the quarry: and there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building. ⁸The door for the ⁶middle side-chambers was in the right ⁶side of the house: and they went up by winding stairs into the middle chambers, and out of the middle into the third. ⁹¹So he built the house, and finished it; and he covered the house with beams and ⁷planks of cedar. ¹⁰And he built the stories against all the house, each five cubits high: and ⁸they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

¹ ch. 5. 18.
Deut. 27.
5, 6.

¹ ver. 14, 38.

¹ ch. 9. 4.
Cp. ch. 2. 4.

¹ 2 Sam. 7.
13.
¹ Chr. 22.
16.
¹ Ex. 25. 8.
m Deut. 31.
6, 8.
Josh. 1. 5.
m ver. 9, 38.

¹¹And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying, ¹²Concerning this house which thou art in building, ¹if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I establish my word with thee, ²which I spake unto David thy father. ¹³And ¹I will dwell among the children of Israel, ³and will not forsake my people Israel.

¹⁴¹So Solomon built the house, and finished it. ¹⁵And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar; ²from the floor of the house unto the walls of the

ceiling, he covered them on the inside with wood: ³and he covered the floor of the house with boards of ¹⁰fir. ¹⁶²And he built twenty cubits on the hinder part of the house with boards of cedar from the floor unto the ¹¹walls: he even built them for it within, for an oracle, even for ⁷the most holy place. ¹⁷And the house, that is, the temple before *the oracle*, was forty cubits long. ¹⁸And there was cedar on the house within, carved with ¹²knops and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen. ¹⁹And he prepared an oracle in the midst of the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD. ²⁰And within the oracle was a space of twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof; and he overlaid it with pure gold: ¹⁸and he covered the altar with cedar. ²¹So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he drew chains of gold across before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold. ²²And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until all the house was finished: ⁴also the whole altar that belonged to the oracle he overlaid with gold. ²³¹And in the oracle ⁴he made two cherubim of olive wood, each ten cubits high. ²⁴And five cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits. ²⁵And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubim were of one measure and one form. ²⁶The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub. ²⁷And he set the cherubim within the inner house: ³and the wings of the cherubim were stretched forth, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house. ²⁸And he overlaid the cherubim with gold. ²⁹And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved

¹ Cp. ch. 7. 7.

² Chr. 3. 6.

¹ ch. 7. 30

² 3. 6.

³ Chr. 3. 3.

⁴ Esek. 45. 3.

⁵ Heb. 9. 3.

⁶ ch. 7. 24.

¹ Ex. 29.
1, 3, 6.

¹ For
ver. 29-37,
see 3 Chr.
3. 10-12.
w Ex. 37.
7-9.

¹ ch. 3. 7.
Ex. 25. 20
25. 9.
3 Chr. 3. 8.

¹ That is, the holy place. ² Or, windows broad within, and narrow without. ³ That is, the most holy place. ⁴ Or, when it was brought away. ⁵ The Sept. and Targum have, lowest. ⁶ Heb. shoulder. ⁷ Heb. rows. ⁸ Or, he fastened the house. ⁹ Or, both the floor of the house and the walls &c. and so ver. 16. ¹⁰ Or, cyprus. ¹¹ The Sept. has, beams. ¹² Or, gourds. ¹³ Or, he overlaid the altar also, which was of cedar.

figures of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, within and without. 30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without. 31 And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive wood: the ¹lintel and door posts were a fifth part of the wall. 32 So he made two doors of olive wood; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubim and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold; and he spread the gold upon the cherubim, and upon the palm trees. 33 So also made he for the entering of the temple door posts of olive wood, out of a fourth part of the wall; 34 and two doors of ²fir wood; ³the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding. 35 And he carved thereon cherubim and palm trees and open flowers: and he overlaid them with gold fitted upon the graven work. 36 And he built the inner court with three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams. 37 In the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Ziv. 38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished ⁴throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

1 And Solomon was ⁵building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house. 2 For he built ⁶the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars. 3 And it was covered with cedar above over the forty and five ⁷beams, that were upon the pillars; fifteen in a row. 4 And there were ⁸prospects in three rows, and light was over against light in three ranks. 5 And all the doors and posts ⁹were square in prospect: and light was over against light in three ranks. 6 And he made ¹⁰the porch of pillars; the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth

thereof thirty cubits; and a porch before them; and pillars and ¹¹thick beams before them. 7 And he made the porch of the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgement: ¹²and it was covered with cedar from floor to floor. 8 And his house where he might dwell, the other court within the porch, was of the like work. He made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, (whom Solomon had taken to wife,) like unto this porch. 9 All these were of costly stones, even of hewn stone, ¹³according to measure, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside unto the great court. 10 And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits. 11 And above were costly stones, even hewn stone, according to measure, and cedar wood. 12 And the great court round about had three rows of hewn stone, and a row of cedar beams; ¹⁴like as the inner court of the house of the LORD, and ¹⁵the porch of the house.

13 And king Solomon sent and fetched ¹⁶Hiram out of Tyre. 14 He was the son of a widow woman of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass; and ¹⁷he was filled with wisdom and understanding and cunning, to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work. 15 For he fashioned ¹⁸the two pillars of brass, ¹⁹of ²⁰eighteen cubits high apiece: and a line of twelve cubits compassed ²¹either of them about. 16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and ²²the height of the other chapter was five cubits. 17 There were nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter. 18 So he made the pillars; and there were two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters

d Ezech. 41. 25, 26.

ech. 6. 15, 16.

f ch. 3. 1. 2 Chr. 8. 11.

g ch. 6. 36.

A Cp. ver. 6.

Cp. 3 Chr. 2. 14.

k Cp. Ex. 21. 3-5. & 33. 31.

l For ver. 15-21. see 3 Chr. 2. 15-17. m 2 Kin. 25. 17. 1 Chr. 18. 8. 2 Chr. 4. 12. Jer. 52. 21-23. n ver. 41.

ee Cp. Ezech. 41. 24.

x ch. 7. 12.

y ver. 1.

s ch. 3. 1. & 9. 10. 2 Chr. 6. 1.

a ch. 10. 17, 21.

b ch. 6. 5 (for mg.).

c Cp. ver. 13.

1 Or, posts 2 Or, cypress 3 Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof 4 Or, side-chambers Heb. ribs. 5 Or, beams 6 Or, were made square with beams 7 Or, a threshold 8 Or, after divers measures 9 Or, both for . . . and for 10 Heb. eighteen cubits was the height of one pillar. 11 Heb. the other pillar.

that were upon the top of the ¹pillars : and so did he for the other chapter. 19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars in the porch were of lily work, four cubits. 20 And there were chapters above also upon the two pillars, close by the belly which was beside the network : and the pomegranates were ²two hundred, in rows round about upon the other chapter. 21² And he set up the pillars at the porch of the temple : and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ³Jachin : and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ⁴Boaz. 22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work : so was the work of the pillars finished. 23⁵ And he made ⁶the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits : and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 24 And under the brim of it round about there were ⁷knops which did compass it, ⁸for ten cubits, compassing the sea round about : the knops were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 25 It stood upon ⁹twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east : and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 26 And it was an handbreadth thick : and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily : it held two thousand baths. 27 And he made the ¹⁰ten bases of brass : four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it. 28 And the work of the bases was on this manner : they had ¹¹borders ; ¹²and there were borders between the ledges : 29 and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubim ; and upon the ledges ¹³there was a pedestal above : and beneath the lions and oxen were wreaths of hanging work. 30 And every base had four brasen wheels, and axles of brass : and the four feet thereof had ¹⁴undersetters : beneath the laver were the underset-

ters molten, with wreaths at the side of each. 31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit : and the mouth thereof was round after the work of a pedestal, a cubit and an half : and also upon the mouth of it were gravings, and their borders were foursquare, not round. 32 And the four wheels were underneath the borders ; and the axletrees of the wheels were in the base : and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit. 33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel : their axletrees, and their felloes, and their spokes, and their naves, were all molten. 34 And there were four undersetters at the four corners of each base : the undersetters thereof were of the base itself. 35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high : and on the top of the base the ¹⁵stays thereof and the borders thereof were of the same. 36 And on the plates of the stays thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubim, lions, and palm trees, according to the space of each, with wreaths round about. 37 After this manner he made ¹⁶the ten bases : all of them had one casting, one measure, and one form. 38 And he made ¹⁷ten lavers of brass : one laver contained forty baths : and every laver was four cubits : and upon every one of the ten bases one laver. 39 And he set the bases, five on the right ¹⁸side of the house, and five on the left side of the house : and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. 40¹⁹ And ²⁰Hiram made ²¹the ²²lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. 80 Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of the LORD : 41 the two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the pillars ; and the two ²³networks to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the pillars ; 42 and the ²⁴four hundred pomegranates for the two networks ; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chap-

o Cp. ver. 42
a 2 Chr. 8.
16
a 4. 13
a Jer. 52.
23.
p 2 Chr. 3.
17.

q For ver.
23-26.
see 2 Chr.
4. 2-5.
r 2 Kin. 16.
17
a 25. 13.
1 Chr. 18. 8.
Jer. 52. 17.
Cp. Ex. 30.
14.
s Cp. ch. 6.
18.

t Jer. 52. 20.

w 2 Kin. 25.
13.
2 Chr. 4. 14.
Jer. 52. 17.

u 2 Chr. 4. 6
s Cp. Ex. 28.
12.

u For ver.
40-51.
see 2 Chr.
4. 11-14. 1.
s Ex. 27. 3
a 28. 3.

p ver. 17, 18.

s Cp. ver. 28.

1 So some ancient authorities. The text has, *pomegranates*. 2 That is, *He shall establish*. 3 That is, perhaps, *In it is strength*. 4 Or, *ten in a cubit*. 5 Or, *panels* (and so in ver. 23, etc.). 6 Or, *even borders*. 7 Or, *it was in like manner above*. 8 Heb. *shoulders*. 9 Heb. *hands*. 10 Heb. *shoulder*. 11 Heb. *Hiram*. 12 Many ancient authorities read, *posts*.

ters that were ¹upon the pillars; 43 and the ten bases, and the ten layers on the bases; 44 and ^athe one sea, and the twelve oxen under the sea; 45 and ^bthe pots, and the shovels, and the basons: even all ^cthese vessels, which Hiram made for king Solomon, in the house of the LORD, were of burnished brass. 46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast ^bthem in the clay ground between ^bSuccoth and ^cZarethan. 47 And Solomon left all the vessels *unweighed*, because they were exceeding many: ^dthe weight of the brass ^ecould not be found out. 48 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of the LORD: ^fthe golden altar, and ^gthe table whereupon ^hthe shewbread was, of gold; 49 ⁱand the candlesticks, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, of pure gold; ^jand the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold; 50 and the cups, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the ^kfirepans, of pure gold; and the hinges, both for the doors of the inner house, ^lthe most holy place, and for the doors of the house, *to wit*, of the temple, of gold. 51 Thus all the work that king Solomon wrought in the house of the LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in ^mthe things which David his father had dedicated, *even* the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, and put them in the treasures of the house of the LORD.

8 ⁿThen Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, ^othe princes of the fathers' *houses* of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, ^pto bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of ^qthe city of David, which is Zion. 2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at ^rthe feast, in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month. 3 And all the elders of Israel came, and ^sthe priests took up the ark. 4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, ^tand the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; even these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, ^usacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. 6 ^vAnd the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^wunto its place, into ^xthe oracle of the house, to the most holy place, ^yeven ^zunder the wings of the cherubim. 7 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 8 ^{aa}And ^{ab}the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the holy place before ^{ac}the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there they are, unto this day. 9 There was nothing in the ark save ^{ad}the two tables of stone which Moses put there at Horeb, ^{ae}when ^{af}the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt. 10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, ^{ag}that the cloud filled the house of the LORD, 11 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.

12 ^{ah}Then spake Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell ^{ai}in the thick darkness. 13 ^{aj}I have surely built thee an house of habitation, ^{ak}a place for thee to dwell in for ever. 14 And the king turned his face about, and ^{al}blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. 15 And he said, ^{am}Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, ^{an}which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, 16 ^{ao}Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, ^{ap}that my name might be there; ^{aq}but I chose David to be over my people Israel. 17 ^{ar}Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. 18 But the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house

a ver. 26, 28.

x Ex. 27. 3 & 38. 3.

b Josh. 18. 27.

c Josh. 3. 16.

d Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 3, 14.

e See Ex. 37. 25-29.

f See Ex. 37. 10-16.

g Cp. 2 Chr. 4. 5.

h Ex. 25. 30. See Lev. 24. 5-8.

i 2 Chr. 4. 7. See Ex. 25. 31-36.

j Ex. 27. 3.

k See ch. 6. 16.

l 2 Sam. 8. 11.

m For ver. 1-9, see 2 Chr. 5. 2-10.

n Num. 1. 16.

o Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 17.

p See 2 Sam. 6. 7.

q ver. 35. Lev. 23. 34.

r 2 Chr. 7. 5-10.

s Cp. Num. 4. 15 & Deut. 10. 3.

t Josh. 3. 2, 6.

u 1 Chr. 15. 14, 15.

v Cp. ch. 3. 4 & 1 Chr. 1. 3.

i Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 13.

j 2 Sam. 6. 17.

k Ex. 26. 33, 34.

l See ch. 6. 5.

m ch. 6. 37.

n Ex. 25. 13-15.

o Ex. 25. 21 & 40. 30.

p Deut. 10. 2, 5.

q Heb. 9. 4. 1 Chr. 28. 24.

r 2 Chr. 4. 13.

s Ex. 40. 34, 35.

t 2 Chr. 5. 11-14.

u 2 Chr. 5. 11-14.

v Cp. Ezek. 10. 3, 4.

w For ver. 15-17, see 2 Chr. 6. 1-10.

x Ps. 18. 11 & 97. 2.

y Cp. Lev. 16. 2.

z 2 Sam. 7. 13.

aa Ex. 15. 17. Cp. Ps. 132. 14.

ab ver. 55. 2 Sam. 6. 14.

ac Luke 1. 68.

ad ch. 6. 12.

ae See 2 Sam. 7. 4-16, 26.

af ver. 29. Deut. 12. 11.

ag 1 Sam. 14. 1.

ah 2 Sam. 7. 4.

ai 1 Chr. 28. 4.

aj 2 Sam. 7. 2, 3.

ak 1 Chr. 17. 1, 2.

1 Heb. upon the face of the pillars. searched out

2 Another reading is, the vessels of the Tent.

4 Or, they drew out the staves, so that &c.

3 Or, was not

for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart: ¹⁹ nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. ²⁰ And the LORD hath established his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, ²¹ as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. ²² And there have I set a place for the ark, ²³ wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when he brought them out of the land of Egypt.

²⁴ And Solomon ^a stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and ^b spread forth his hands toward heaven: ²⁵ and he said, O LORD, the God of Israel, ^c there is no God like thee, in heaven above, or on earth beneath; ^d who keepest covenant and mercy ^e with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart: ²⁶ who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, ^f thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. ²⁷ Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, ²⁸ "There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me as thou hast walked before me. ²⁹ "Now therefore, O God of Israel, let thy word, I pray thee, be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David my father. ³⁰ But will God in very deed dwell on the earth? behold, ³¹ heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house that I have builded! ³² Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee this day: ³³ that thine eyes may be open toward this house night and day, even toward the place whereof thou hast said, ³⁴ My

name shall be there: to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. ³⁵ And hearken thou to the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place; and when thou hearest, forgive. ³⁶ If a man sin against his neighbour, and ³⁷ an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come ³⁸ and swear before thine altar in this house: ³⁹ then hear thou in heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, ⁴⁰ condemning the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. ⁴¹ When thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; ⁴² if they turn again to thee, and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication unto thee in this house: ⁴³ then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers. ⁴⁴ When heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, ⁴⁵ when thou dost afflict them: ⁴⁶ then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ⁴⁷ when ⁴⁸ thou teachest them ⁴⁹ the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. ⁵⁰ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting ⁵¹ or mildew, locust ⁵² or caterpillar; if their enemy besiege them in the land of their ⁵³ cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; ⁵⁴ what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, ⁵⁵ or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread forth his hands toward this house: ⁵⁶ then hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and do, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; ⁵⁷ for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of all the chil-

1 Or, for

2 Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man from my sight.

3 Or, because

4 Or, answerest

5 Or, Whereinsoever a

6 Heb. gates.

dren of men;) ⁴⁰ that they may fear thee 'all the days that they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. ⁴¹ Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come out of a far country for thy name's sake; ⁴² (for they shall hear of thy great name, ⁴³ and of thy mighty hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house; ⁴³ hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; ⁴⁴ that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, 'to fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that ⁴⁵ this house which I have built is called by thy name. ⁴⁴ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto the LORD ⁴⁵ toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: ⁴⁵ then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their ⁴⁶ cause. ⁴⁶ If they sin against thee, ('for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that ⁴⁷ they carry them away captive ⁴⁸ unto the land of the enemy, far off or near; ⁴⁷ yet ⁴⁹ if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captive, saying, 'We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have dealt wickedly; ⁴⁸ if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their enemies, which carried them captive, and pray unto thee ⁴⁹ toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: ⁴⁹ then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their ⁵⁰ cause; ⁵⁰ and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee; and ⁵¹ give them ⁵² compassion before those who carried them captive, that they may

have compassion on them: ⁵¹ for they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, ⁵² from the midst of the furnace of iron: ⁵² that thine eyes may be open unto the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them whensoever they cry unto thee. ⁵³ For thou didst separate them from among all the peoples of the earth, to be thine inheritance, ⁵⁴ as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God.

⁵⁴ And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from ⁵⁵ kneeling on his knees with his hands spread forth toward heaven. ⁵⁵ And he stood, and ⁵⁶ blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying, ⁵⁶ Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: ⁵⁷ there hath not ⁵⁸ failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant. ⁵⁷ The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: ⁵⁸ let him not leave us, nor forsake us: ⁵⁸ that he may ⁵⁹ incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgements, which he commanded our fathers. ⁵⁹ And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel, ⁶⁰ as every day shall require: ⁶⁰ that ⁶¹ all the peoples of the earth may know that ⁶² the LORD, he is God; there is none else. ⁶¹ Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day. ⁶² And ⁶³ the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. ⁶³ And Solomon offered for the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand

^a Deut. 2.29.
^b Cp. Neh. 1.
¹⁰.

^c Deut. 4.20.
^d Jer. 11. 4.
^e Cp. ver.
²⁰.

^f Ex. 19.
^{5, 6}.
^{Deut. 9.26},
²⁹
^g 14. 2.

^h 2 Chr. 7. 1.

ⁱ Cp. 2 Chr.
^{6. 11}.

^j ver. 14.

^k Josh. 21.
⁴⁵
^l 23. 14.

^m Cp. Deut.
^{31. 6}
ⁿ Josh. 1. 5
^o 1 Sam.
^{12. 22}
^p Ps. 119. 33.

^q ver. 43.

^r Deut. 4.
^{28. 30}.
^s Cp. 1 Kin.
^{18. 30}.
^t 2 Kin. 20. 3.
^u ch. 11. 4
^v 15. 3, 14.

^w For ver.
⁶²⁻⁶³, see
^x 2 Chr. 7.
⁴⁻¹⁰.
^y Cp. Ezra
^{6. 16, 17}.

1 Or, *thy name is called upon this house &c.* 2 Or, *right* 3 Heb. *they that take them captive carry them away.* 4 Heb. *to be for compassion.* 5 Heb. *fallen.* 6 Heb. *the thing of a day in its day.*

sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD. 64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings: because ¹the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too little to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat of the peace offerings. 65 So Solomon held ²the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the ³entering in of Hamath unto ⁴the brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David his servant, and to Israel his people.

¹ And it came to pass, when **9** Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, ²and the king's house, and ³all Solomon's ⁴desire which he was pleased to do, ⁵that ⁶the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as he had appeared unto him at Gibeon. 3 And the LORD said unto him, I have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, ⁷to put my name there for ever; and ⁸mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. 4 And as for thee, if thou wilt ⁹walk before me, ¹⁰as David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, and will keep my statutes and my judgements; ¹¹5th then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom over Israel for ever; according as I ¹²promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man upon the throne of Israel. 6th But if ye shall turn away from following me, ye or your children, and not keep my commandments and my statutes which I have set before you, but shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: ⁷7th then will I cut off Israel out of

the land which I have given them; ⁸and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight; ⁹and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all peoples: ¹⁰8th and though this house be so high, yet shall every one that passeth by it be astonished, and shall hiss; and they shall say, ¹¹Why hath the LORD done thus upon this land, and to this house? ¹²9 And they shall answer, Because ¹³they forsook the LORD their God, which brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath the LORD brought all this evil upon them.

¹⁰ And it came to pass at the end of ¹¹twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD and the king's house, ¹²11 (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they pleased him not. 13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? And ¹⁴he called them the land of ¹⁵Cabul, unto this day. 14 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold.

¹⁵ And this is the ¹⁶reason of ¹⁷the levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD, and his own house, and ¹⁸Millo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ¹⁹Hazor, and ²⁰Megiddo, and Gezer. 16 Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain ¹⁷the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a portion unto ¹⁸his daughter, Solomon's wife. 17 And Solomon built Gezer, and ¹⁹Beth-horon the nether, 18 and Baalath, and ²⁰Tamar in the wilderness, in the land, 19 and all the store cities that Solomon had, and ²¹the cities for his chariots, and the cities for ²²his horsemen, and that which Solomon ²³desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion. 20 As for all the

^y Jer. 7. 14.

^z Deut. 28. 27.
^a Cp. Ps. 44. 14.

^a Deut. 28. 24-26.
^{Jer.} Jer. 22. 8, 9.

^b ch. 18. 18.

^c For ver. 10-20, see 2 Chr. 8. 1-15.
^d Cp. ch. 4. 27, 28 & 7. 1.

^e Cp. Josh. 18. 27.

^f ch. 5. 12.

^g ver. 24. See 2 Sam. 5. 9.
^h Josh. 11. 1.
ⁱ Josh. 17. 11.

^j Josh. 18. 10.

^k ch. 3. 1 & 7. 8.

^l See Josh. 10. 10.

^m ch. 10. 25.
ⁿ 2 Chr. 1. 14 & 9. 25.
^o ch. 4. 26.
^p ver. 1.

^j See 2 Chr. 4. 1.

^k ver. 2. Lev. 23. 34.

^l Num. 13. 21.
^m 24. 8.
ⁿ Josh. 13. 5, 6.
^o Num. 34. 6.
^p Kin. 24. 7.

^q For ver. 1-9, see 2 Chr. 7. 11-22.

^r ch. 7. 1.
^s 2 Chr. 8. 1.
^t ver. 19.
^u 2 Chr. 8. 6.
^v ch. 3. 5 & 11. 9.

^w ch. 8. 16, 23.
^x Deut. 11. 12.

^y Cp. Gen. 17. 1.
^z ch. 11. 4, 6, 28.
^a 14. 8 & 15. 5.

^b ch. 6. 12.
^c 1 Chr. 22. 10.
^d See ch. 2. 4.

^e Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 14 & Ps. 80. 30, 32.

^f Deut. 4. 28.
^g Kin. 17. 23.
^h 25. 21.

1 Or, delight 2 Or, spake concerning were called 3 Or, and this house shall be high; every one &c. 4 Or, they were called 5 Or, account 6 Another reading is, Tadmor. So 2 Chr. 8. 4.

people that were left of the Amorites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel; ²¹ and their children that were left after them in the land, ²² whom the children of Israel were not able utterly to destroy, ²³ of them did Solomon raise a levy of ²⁴ bondservants, unto this day. ²⁵ But ²⁶ of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondservants: but they were the men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. ²⁷ These were the chief officers that were over Solomon's work, ²⁸ five hundred and fifty, ²⁹ which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work. ³⁰ But ³¹ Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto ³² her house which *Solomon* had built for her: ³³ then did he build ³⁴ Millo. ³⁵ And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, burning incense therewith, *upon the altar* that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

³⁶ And king Solomon made a navy of ships in ³⁷ Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red Sea, in the land of Edom. ³⁸ And Hiram sent ³⁹ in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. ⁴⁰ And they came to ⁴¹ Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

IO ¹ And when ² the queen of ³ Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came ⁴ to prove him with hard questions. ⁵ And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels ⁶ that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. ⁷ And Solomon told her all her questions: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not. ⁸ And when the queen of Sheba had seen all the wisdom of Solomon, and the house

that he had built, ⁹ and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the ¹⁰ attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his cupbearers, ¹¹ and ¹² his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. ¹³ And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine ¹⁴ acts, and of thy wisdom. ¹⁵ Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half was not told me: ¹⁶ thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard. ¹⁷ Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that hear thy wisdom. ¹⁸ Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: ¹⁹ because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, ²⁰ to do judgement and justice. ²¹ And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. ²² And ²³ the navy also of Hiram, that brought ²⁴ gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of ²⁵ almug trees and precious stones. ²⁶ And the king made of the almug trees ²⁷ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for the singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen, unto this day. ²⁸ And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that ²⁹ which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

³⁰ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold, ³¹ beside that *which* the chapmen brought, and the traffic of the merchants, and of all the kings of the mingled people, and of the governors of the country. ³² And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of gold went to

¹ Heb. standing. ² Or, his burnt offering which he offered in &c. ³ Or, sayings. ⁴ Heb. thou hast added wisdom and goodness to the fame. ⁵ In 2 Chr. 2, 8, 9, 10, almug trees. Perhaps, sandal wood. ⁶ Or, a railing. Heb. a prop. ⁷ Heb. which he gave her according to the hand of king Solomon.

one target. 17 And he made three hundred ^ashields of beaten gold; three ¹pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in ^rthe house of the forest of Lebanon. 18 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the finest gold. 19 There were six steps to the throne, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were ²stays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. 20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 21 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of ^rthe house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: none were of silver; it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 22 For the king had at sea ^aa navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once every three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. 23 ^aSo king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and in wisdom. 24 And all the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 26 ^aAnd Solomon gathered together ^rchariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he bestowed in the ^wchariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 27 And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as ²the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 And ^rthe horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; and the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. 29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of ²the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out ^aby their means.

II Now ^aking Solomon loved many strange women, ⁴together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; ²of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, ^bYe shall not go among them, neither shall they come among you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. 3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart. 4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and ^chis heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, ^das was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after ^eAshtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after ^fMilcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 And Solomon did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father. 7 Then did Solomon build a high place for ^gChemosh the abomination of Moab, in the mount that is before Jerusalem, and for ^hMolech the abomination of the children of Ammon. 8 And so did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because ⁱhis heart was turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, ^jwhich had appeared unto him twice, 10 and ^khad commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded. 11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this ^lis done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, ^mI will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant. 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it, for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son. 13 Howbeit ⁿI will not rend away all the kingdom; but ^oI will give one tribe to thy son, for David my servant's sake, and for

^a Neh. 12. 36.
^b Deut. 17. 17.
^c & Eccles. 47. 19.

^b See Ex. 34. 16.

^c Cp. ch. 8. 11.

^d ch. 8. 4.

^e ver. 33.
^f Judg. 2. 15.
^g 2 Kin. 23. 15.
^h Cp. ver. 7.

ⁱ Num. 31. 23.
^j 2 Kin. 23. 12.
^k & Lev. 18. 21
^l & 20. 2-4.
^m 2 Kin. 23. 10.
ⁿ Acts 7. 43.
^o Cp. ver. 4.

ⁱ ver. 2. 4.

^j ch. 3. 5
^k & 9. 2.
^l & ch. 6. 12
^m & 9. 6.

ⁱ ver. 31.
^j Cp. ch. 12. 15, 16.

ⁿ Cp. 38. 26.
^o 7. 15
^p & Ps. 88. 22.
^q ver. 32. 34.
^r Cp. ch. 12. 20.

¹ Heb. *mameh*.

² Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*.

³ Heb. *in their hand*.

⁴ Or, *besides*.

⁵ Heb. *is with thee*.

Deut. 12. 4, 11. Jerusalem's sake ^owhich I have chosen.

14 And the LORD raised up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom. 15 For it came to pass, ^pwhen David ¹was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, and had smitten every male in Edom; 16 (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom;) 17 that Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child. 18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to ^qParan: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land. 19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. 21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt ^rthat David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country. 22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, Nothing: howbeit let me depart in any wise.

23 And God raised up another adversary unto him, Rezon the son of Eliada, which had fled from his lord ^sHadadezer king of Zobah: 24 and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a troop, ^twhen David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus. 25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad ^udid: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 And ^vJeroboam the son of Nebat, ^wan Ephraimite of Zeredah,

a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, he also ^xlifted up his hand against the king. 27 And this was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: ^ySolomon built Millo, and ^zrepaired the breach of the city of David his father. 28 And the man Jeroboam was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon saw the young man that he was industrious, and he gave him charge over all the ^{aa}labour of the house of Joseph. 29 And it came to pass at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet ^{ab}Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; now Ahijah had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field. 30 And Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, ^{ac}and rent it in twelve pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, ^{ad}I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee: 32 (but ^{ae}he shall have one tribe, for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, ^{af}the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel;) 33 because that they have forsaken me, ^{ag}and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon; and they have not walked in my ways, to do that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgements, as did David his father. 34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life, for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, ^{ah}because he kept my commandments and my statutes: 35 ^{ai}but I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes. 36 And unto his son ^{aj}will I give one tribe, that David my servant may have ^{ak}a lamp alway before me in Jerusalem, ^{al}the city which I have chosen me to put my name there. 37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign ^{am}according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over

w 2 Sam. 30. 31.

x ch. 9. 24. Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 9.

y ch. 12. 15. & 14. 2. & 15. 20. z Chr. 9. 29.

aa Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 27.

ab ver. 11-12.

ac ver. 13. ch. 12. 21.

ad ch. 14. 21. See Deut. 12. 5.

ae ver. 5, 7.

af ver. 13. ch. 12. 16, 17.

ag ch. 15. 4. 2 Sam. 21. 17. ah Kin. 5. 19. 2 Chr. 21. 7.

u ch. 12. 2. 2 Chr. 13. 6. v 1 Sam. 1. 1.

1 The Sept. and Syr. read, *destroyed Edom*. 2 Heb. *closed up*. 3 Heb. *burden*. 4 Or, *who kept*
5 Or, *over all*

Israel. 38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that which is right in mine eyes, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that I will be with thee, and I will build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee. 39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever. 40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam: but Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? 42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 And Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was yet in Egypt, whither he had fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt, 3 and they sent and called him;) that Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, 4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed. 6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them, and answer them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the

old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it, lighter unto us; thus shalt thou speak unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him; 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was a thing brought about of the LORD, that he might establish his word, which the LORD spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So Israel departed unto their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was over the levy; and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David,

g Josh. 1. 5.

A 1 Sam. 2.

35.

2 Sam. 7.

11, 27.

1 ch. 14. 25.

2 Chr. 12.

2, 5, 7, 9.

J For

ver. 41-45,

see 2 Chr.

9. 29-31.

2 ch. 2. 10

2 14. 30.

1 Matt. 1. 7.

m For

ver. 1-19,

see 2 Chr.

10. 1-19.

a Cp. Judg.

9. 6.

o ch. 11. 25.

p ch. 11. 40.

q ch. 4. 7, 22

2 9. 15.

See 1 Sam.

8. 11-15.

r ver. 12.

a ver. 4.

t ver. 24.

u ch. 11. 11,

31.

v See 2 Sam.

20. 1.

w ch. 11. 13,

35.

x ch. 4. 6

2 14.

y 2 Ktn. 17

21.

unto this day. ²⁰ And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was returned, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but ^a the tribe of Judah only.

²¹ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, and the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. ²² But the word of God came unto ^b Shemaiah the man of God, saying, ²³ Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the ^c rest of the people, saying, ²⁴ Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: return every man to his house; ^d for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the word of the LORD, and returned and went their way, according to the word of the LORD.

²⁵ Then Jeroboam ^e built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim, and dwelt therein; and he went out from thence, and ^f built Penuel. ²⁶ And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David: ²⁷ if this people ^g go up to offer sacrifices in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, even unto Rehoboam king of Judah; and they shall kill me, and return to Rehoboam king of Judah. ²⁸ Whereupon the king took counsel, and ^h made two calves of gold; and he said unto them, ⁱ It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem; ^j behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt. ²⁹ And he set the one in Beth-el, and the other put he in Dan. ³⁰ And ^k this thing became a sin: for the people went to *worship* before ^l the one, even unto Dan. ³¹ And he made ^m houses of high places, and ⁿ made priests from among all the people, which were

not of the sons of Levi. ³² And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto ^o the feast that is in Judah, and he ^p went up unto the altar; so did he in Beth-el, ^q sacrificing unto the calves that he had made: and he placed in Beth-el ^r the priests of the high places which he had made. ³³ And he ^s went up unto the altar which he had made in Beth-el on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, even in the month which he had devised ^t of his own heart: and he ordained a feast for the children of Israel, and ^u went up unto the altar, ^v to burn incense.

¹³ And, behold, there came ^w a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam was standing by the altar ^x to burn incense. ² And he cried against the altar by the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD: Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, ^y Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he sacrifice the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall they burn upon thee. ³ And he gave ^z a sign the same day, saying, This is the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that are upon it shall be poured out. ⁴ And it came to pass, when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar in Beth-el, that Jeroboam put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back again to him. ⁵ The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. ⁶ And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ^{aa} Intreat now the favour of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God intreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as it was before. ⁷ And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh

m Lev. 22.
33, 34.
Num. 29.
12.

n ch. 12. 2.
cp. Amos
7. 12.

o ch. 12. 1.

p 2 Kin. 22.
17.

q ch. 12. 22.
r ver. 22.

s 2 Kin. 22.
15, 16.

t See Judg.
6. 17.

u Ex. 8. 8
9. 29
10. 17.
Num. 21. 7.
Acts 8. 34.

1 Or, Ye have gone up long enough

2 Or, each of them
3 Another reading is, apart.

3 Or, offered upon

4 Or, to sacrifice

† Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 7.
‡ 2 Kin. 5. 15.
§ Num. 22. 16.
¶ 24. 13.
* ver. 10, 17.

thyself, and † I will give thee a reward. 8 And the man of God said unto the king, ‡ If thou wilt give me half thine house, § I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place: ¶ for so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Thou shalt eat no bread, nor drink water, neither return by the way that thou camest. 10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

¶ ver. 25.
‡ Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 18.

11 Now there dwelt ¶ an old prophet in Beth-el; and † one of his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them also they told unto their father. 12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? ‡ Now his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah. 13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon. 14 And he went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an † oak: and he said unto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I am. 15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread. 16 And he said, ‡ I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place: 17 for it was said to me § by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest. 18 And he said unto him, I also am a prophet as thou art; and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. ¶ But he lied unto him. 19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water. 20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back: 21 and he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast § been disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment

¶ ver. 3, 9.

† ch. 20. 33.
‡ 1 Thess. 4. 15.

which the LORD thy God commanded thee, 22 but camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which he said to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers. 23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back. 24 And when he was gone, † a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it; the lion also stood by the carcase. 25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase: and they came and told it in the city where † the old prophet dwelt. 26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who † was disobedient unto the mouth of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him. 27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled it. 28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase: the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass. 29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and he came to the city of the old prophet, to mourn, and to bury him. 30 And he laid his carcase in his own grave; and they mourned over him, saying, † Alas, my brother! 31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried; † lay my bones beside his bones. 32 ¶ For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against † all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of † Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

† ch. 20. 33.

† ver. 11.

† Cp. Jer. 22. 13.

† Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 17, 18.
¶ ver. 2.
See 2 Kin. 23. 14-19.

† ch. 12. 33.

† Cp. ch. 16. 24.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but

1 Heb. his son.

2 According to some ancient versions, And his sons showed him.

4 Or, rebelled against the word

3 Or, terrible

made again from among all the people priests of the high places: ¹whosoever would, ¹he consecrated him, that there might be priests of the high places. ³⁴And ²this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, ²even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

14 At that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

²And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam: and get thee to ¹Shiloh; behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, ³which spake concerning me that I should be king over this people. ³And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a ⁴cruse of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child. ⁴And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to ¹Shiloh, and came to the house of ⁵Ahijah. Now ⁶Ahijah could not see; for his eyes were set by reason of his age. ⁵And the LORD said unto ⁶Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to inquire of thee concerning her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman. ⁶And it was so, when ⁷Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. ⁷Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: ⁸Forasmuch as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee ⁹prince over my people Israel, and ¹⁰rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been ¹¹as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; ⁹but hast done evil above all that were before thee, and hast gone and ¹²made thee other gods, and ¹³molten images, to provoke me to anger, and ¹⁴hast cast me behind thy back: ¹⁰therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the

house of Jeroboam, and ¹⁵will cut off from Jeroboam every man child, ¹⁶him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel, and ¹⁷will utterly sweep away the house of Jeroboam, as a man sweepeth away dung, till it be all gone. ¹¹And ¹⁸him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the LORD hath spoken it. ¹²Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine house: ¹⁹and when thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die. ¹³And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him; for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave: because in him ²⁰there is found some good thing toward the LORD, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. ¹⁴Moreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: ²¹but what? even now. ¹⁵For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water; and ²²he shall root up Israel out of ²³this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them ²⁴beyond the River; because they have made their ²⁵Asherim, provoking the LORD to anger. ¹⁶And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, ²⁶which he hath sinned, and wherewith ²⁷he hath made Israel to sin. ¹⁷And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to ²⁸Tirzah: and ²⁹as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. ¹⁸And all Israel buried him, and mourned for him; ³⁰according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. ¹⁹And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, ³¹how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. ²⁰And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead. ²¹And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, ³²the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to

¹ Judg. 17. 5
(& mg.)

² ch. 13. 30.
³ Kin. 17.
31.

⁴ ch. 14. 10.
Cp. ch. 15.
29, 30.

¹ See Josh.
18. 1.
² See ch.
11. 29-31.

³ Cp. 1 Sam.
9. 7, 8.

⁴ ch. 11. 20.

⁵ ch. 16. 2.
Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 7, 8.

⁶ ch. 11. 31.

⁷ ch. 11. 33.
29.
⁸ 15. 5.
Cp. ch. 9. 4.

⁹ ch. 12. 26.
¹⁰ 2 Chr. 11.
15.
¹¹ Cp. Ex. 34.
17.
¹² Ezek. 23.
25.
¹³ Cp. Neh. 9.
26.
¹⁴ Ps. 80. 17.

¹⁵ ch. 21. 21.
¹⁶ Kin. 2. 8.

¹⁷ Deut. 28.
36.
¹⁸ 2 Kin. 14.
24.
¹⁹ ch. 18. 3.

²⁰ ch. 16. 4
²¹ 21. 34.

²² ver. 17.

²³ 2 Chr. 13.
12.
²⁴ 19. 3.

²⁵ ch. 15.
27-29.

²⁶ Deut. 28.
26.
²⁷ Ps. 52. 5.
Prov. 2. 22.
²⁸ Josh. 23.
15, 16.
²⁹ Cp. 5 Kin.
15. 23.
³⁰ Ex. 34. 12.
Deut. 12. 3.

³¹ ch. 12. 30
³² 13. 34
³³ 16. 2,
19, 26, et.
³⁴ ch. 15. 21,
33
³⁵ 16. 6, 8,
15, 23.
³⁶ ver. 12.

³⁷ ver. 13.

³⁸ See 2 Chr.
13. 2-20.

³⁹ 2 Chr. 12.
15.

⁴⁰ ch. 11. 32,
36.

1 Or, whosoever he would 2 Or, by this thing he became 3 Or, bottle 4 Or, leader 5 Or, and what even now? 6 Or, who did sin, and who made 4c.

n 2 Chr. 12.
18.
o Cp. 2 Chr.
12. 1, 14.
p See
Num. 25.
11.

q See
Deut. 12. 2.
r See
Ex. 25. 24.
s ver. 15.
t Deut. 12. 2.
2 Kin. 16. 4.
Jer. 2. 20.
u See Deut.
23. 17.

v 2 Chr. 12.
2, 9-11.

w Cp. ch. 15.
18.

x ch. 10. 17.

y 1 Sam. 22.
17 (mg. for
mg.).

z For
ver. 29-31,
see 2 Chr.
12. 15, 16.

a ch. 15. 6.
b Cp. ch. 12.
21-24.

c Cp. Matt.
1. 7.

d 2 Chr. 13.
1, 2.

e ch. 11. 4.
f Cp. ver. 14
& ch. 8. 61.

put his name there; and "his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. 22° And Judah did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; and they "provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they committed, above all that their fathers had done. 23 For they also built them "high places, "and "pillars, and "Asherim, on every high hill, and "under every green tree; 24 and there were also "sodomites in the land: they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD drave out before the children of Israel. 25° And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem: 26 and he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; "he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold "which Solomon had made. 27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the "guard, which kept the door of the king's house. 28 And it was so, that as oft as the king went into the house of the LORD, the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. 29° Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 30° And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 31 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: "and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. And 32 Abijam his son reigned in his stead.

1° Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat began Abijam to reign over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was "Maacah the daughter of "Abishalom. 3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and "his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. 4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God

give him "a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: 5 because "David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, "save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 6° Now there was war between "Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 7° And the rest of the acts of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 8° And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam. 8° And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Asa to reign over Judah. 10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Maacah the daughter of Abishalom. 11° And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. 12 And he put away the "sodomites out of the land, and removed "all the idols that his fathers had made. 13° And also Maacah his mother he removed from being "queen, because she had made an abominable image "for an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, and "burnt it at the brook Kidron. 14° But the high places were not taken away: nevertheless "the heart of Asa was perfect with the LORD all his days. 15 And "he brought into the house of the LORD the things that his father had dedicated, and the things that himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. 16° And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 17° And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and "built Ramah, "that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. 18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold "that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: "and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrim-

e See
ch. 11. 38.

f ch. 9. 4
& 14. 8.

g 2 Sam. 11.
4, 15
& 12. 9.

h ch. 14. 30.

i Cp. 2 Chr.
12. 22.

j See 2 Chr.
12. 2-20.

k 2 Chr.
14. 1.

l 2 Chr. 14. 2.

m See
ch. 14. 24.
n Cp. 2 Chr.
14. 8.

o For
ver. 13-15,
see 2 Chr.
14. 16-18.

p Cp. Ex.
32. 20.
q ch. 22. 43.
r 2 Kin.
12. 3
& 14. 4.
s Cp. ver. 1.

t Cp. ch. 1.
21.

u ver. 22.

v For
ver. 17-22,
see 2 Chr.
14. 1-4.
w ver. 21, 22.
x Cp. ch.
12. 27.

y ch. 14. 26.

z Cp. 2 Kin.
12. 15.

1 Or, *obediaks* 2 Heb. *runners*. 3 In 2 Chr. 12. 16, *Abijah*. 4 In 2 Chr. 13. 2, *Micaiah* the daughter of Uriah. 5 In 2 Chr. 11. 20, 21, *Abisalom*. 6 According to some authorities, *Abijam*. 7 Or, *queen mother* 8 Or, *for Asherah*

mon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, "that dwelt at Damascus, saying, 19¹ *There is* "a league between me and thee, between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me. 20 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of his armies against the cities of Israel, and smote ^bIjon, and ^cDan, and ^dAbel-beth-maacah, and all ^eChinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. 21 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that ^fhe left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in ^gTirzah. 22 Then king Asa made a proclamation unto all Judah; none was exempted; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built therewith ^hGeba of Benjamin, and ⁱMizpah. 23¹ Now the rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? But in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet. 24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and ^jJehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 And ^kNadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and he reigned over Israel two years. 26 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, "and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin "wherewith he made Israel to sin. 27^o And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at ^pGibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel were laying siege to Gibbethon. 28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead. 29 And it came to pass that, as soon as he was king, he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him; ^qaccording unto the saying of the LORD, which

he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the Shilonite: 30 for the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and "wherewith he made Israel to sin; because of his provocation wherewith he provoked the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger. 31 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 32^r And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, and reigned twenty and four years. 34 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, "and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin. 1 And

16 the word of the LORD came to ^sJehu the son of "Hanani against Baasha, saying, 2 Forasmuch as I ^texalted thee out of the dust, and made thee ^uprince over my people Israel; and ^vthou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins; 3 behold, I will utterly ^wsweep away ^xBaasha and his house; and I will make thy house ^ylike the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 4 ^zHim that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth of his in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. 5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 6 And Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in ^{aa}Tirzah; and Elah his son reigned in his stead. 7 And moreover by the hand of the prophet ^{ab}Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, both because of all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam, and because ^{ac}he smote ^{ad}him.

8 In the twenty and sixth year of Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, and reigned two years. 9 And his servant ^{ae}Zimri, captain of

1 Or, Let there be

3 Or, leader

3 Or, it

half his chariots, conspired against him: now he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, ^cwhich was over the household in Tirzah: ¹⁰and Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead. ¹¹And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he smote ¹²all the house of Baasha: he left him ⁹not a single man child, neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends. ¹²Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, ^aaccording to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha by ¹³Jehu the prophet, ¹³for all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned, and wherewith they made Israel to sin, ¹⁴to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. ¹⁴Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

¹⁵In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. Now the people were encamped against ¹⁶Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. ¹⁶And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also smitten the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp. ¹⁷And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. ¹⁸And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into ¹⁸the ¹castle of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, ¹⁹for his sins which he sinned in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, in ¹⁹walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin. ²⁰Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

²¹Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and

half followed Omri. ²²But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. ²³In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, and reigned twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. ²⁴And he bought the hill ²⁴Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver; and he ²⁵built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, the owner of the hill, ²⁵Samaria. ²⁵And ²⁶Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and dealt wickedly ²⁷above all that were before him. ²⁶For ²⁷he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sins wherewith he made Israel to sin, ²⁸to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger with their vanities. ²⁷Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ²⁸So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

²⁹And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. ³⁰And Ahab the son of Omri did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD ³¹above all that were before him. ³¹And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that ³²he took to wife ³²Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the ³³Zidonians, ³³and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. ³²And he reared up an altar for Baal in ³⁴the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria. ³³And Ahab made the ³⁴Asherah; and Ahab did yet more to provoke the LORD, the God of Israel, to anger ³⁵than all the kings of Israel that were before him. ³⁴In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build ³⁵Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof with the loss of Abiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof with the loss of his youngest son Segub;

c Cp. ch. 18. 3.

f Cp. ver. 8. g Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 22.

A ver. 8.

f 2 Chr. 19. 2 & 30. 34.

f ver. 26. Deut. 32. 21.

f ch. 15. 27.

f 2 Kin. 15. 25 (mg. for mg.).

f Cp. ch. 15. 26, 34.

m Cp. ch. 12. 32.

n ver. 23, 29. o Mic. 6. 16. p ver. 30.

q ver. 15.

r ch. 21. 23. Cp. ver. 28.

s Cp. Ex. 34. 16.

t Deut. 7. 2.

u Judg. 18. 7. w ch. 21. 25, 26.

v Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 2.

x 10. 18 & 17. 16.

y 3 Kin. 19. 31, 32, 37.

z ch. 18. 19. & 17. 10.

aa 21. 3.

ab Jer. 14. 2. Cp. Ex. 34. 13.

ac Jer. 17. 2. Cp. Josh. 6. 26.

ad 2 Kin. 2. 4, 18, 19-22.

1 Or, palace

2 Heb. Shomeron.

3 Or, fortified the hill

4 Heb. Izebel.

according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of Joshua the son of Nun.

17 And Elijah the Tishbite, who was ¹of the ²sojourners of Gilead, said unto Ahab,

"As the LORD, the God of Israel, liveth, ³before whom I stand, ⁴there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word. ² And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, ³Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. ⁴ And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there. ⁵ So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. ⁶ And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook. ⁷ And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land.

⁸ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, ⁹Arise, get thee to ⁴Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee. ¹⁰ So he arose and went to ⁴Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, a widow woman was there ⁴gathering sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. ¹¹ And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand. ¹² And she said, "As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in the barrel, and a little oil in the cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die. ¹³ And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it forth unto me, and afterward make for thee and for thy son. ¹⁴ For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

¹⁵ And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days. ¹⁶ The barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah. ¹⁷ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him. ¹⁸ And she said unto Elijah, ¹What have I to do with thee, O thou ²man of God? ³thou art come unto me to bring my sin to remembrance, and to slay my son! ¹⁹ And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into the chamber, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed. ²⁰ And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son? ²¹ ¹And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again. ²² And the LORD hearkened unto the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and ¹he revived. ²³ And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth. ²⁴ And the woman said to Elijah, ¹Now I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

18 ¹ And it came to pass ²after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth. ² And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And the famine was sore in Samaria. ³ And Ahab called Obadiah, which was ¹over the household. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly: ⁴ for it was so, ²when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.) ⁵ And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go through the land, unto all the fountains of water, and

^a Cp. Judg. 12. 4.

^a ch. 18. 10, 15. ^b 22. 14. ^c 2 Km. 3. 14 & 5. 16. ^d See Ruth 3. 13. ^e ch. 18. 15. ^f Cp. Deut. 10. 3. ^g Eccles. 48. 3. ^h Luke 4. 25. ⁱ James 3. 17. ^j Cp. ch. 18. 1.

^d Obad. 20. ^e Luke 4. 25.

^e Num. 12. 33, 38.

^j Cp. Luke 4. 26 & 5. 8. ^g Deut. 32. 1. ^h Judg. 12. 4, cf.

^a 2 Km. 4. 24, 32. ^b Acts 20. 10.

ⁱ Cp. Heb. 11. 35.

^j Cp. John 3. 2.

^k See ch. 17. 1.

^l ch. 16. 9.

^m ver. 12.

¹ According to the Sept., of Tishbite of Gilead.

² Or, art thou &c.

unto all the brooks: peradventure we may find grass and save the horses and mules alive, ¹that we lose not all the beasts. ⁶So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself. ⁷And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Is it thou, my lord Elijah? ⁸And he answered him, It is I: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. ⁹And he said, Wherein have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant into the hand of Ahab, to slay me? ¹⁰*As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not here, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not. ¹¹And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*. ¹²And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that ^othe spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth. ¹³Was it not told my lord what I did ^pwhen Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I hid an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water? ¹⁴And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he shall slay me. ¹⁵And Elijah said, *As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to-day. ¹⁶So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah. ¹⁷And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, ^qIs it thou, thou ^r'troubler of Israel'? ¹⁸And he answered, I have not troubled Israel: but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have ^s'forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and ^t'thou hast followed the Baalim. ¹⁹Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount ^u'Carmel, and the prophets of Baal ^v'four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of ^w'the Asherah four hundred, ^x'which eat at Jeze-

bel's table. ²⁰So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. ²¹And Elijah came near unto all the people, and said, How long ^y'halt ye between two opinions? ^z'if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word. ²²Then said Elijah unto the people, ^a'I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD; but Baal's prophets are ^b'four hundred and fifty men. ²³Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on the wood, and put no fire under. ²⁴And call ye on the name of your god, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that ^c'answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, It is well spoken. ²⁵And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your god, but put no fire under. ²⁶And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, ^d'hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they ^e'leaped about the altar which was made. ²⁷And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is musing, or he is gone aside, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked. ²⁸And they cried aloud, and ^f'cut themselves after their manner with ^g'knives and lances, till the blood gushed out upon them. ²⁹And it was so, when midday was past, that they prophesied until the time of ^h'the offering of the evening oblation; but there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any ⁱ'that regarded. ³⁰And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me; and all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was ^j'thrown down. ³¹And Elijah took twelve stones,

ⁿ See ch. 17. l.

^o 2 Kin. 2. 15.
Ezek. 3. 12, 14
& 8. 3.
Acts 2. 38.

^p Ver. 4.

^q Cp. ch. 21. 30.
^r Cp. Josh. 7. 25.

^s ch. 9. 9.
^t Chr. 15. 2 & 24. 30.
^u ch. 18. 31.

^v See Josh. 19. 35.
^w Ver. 22.
^x See ch. 16. 33.
^y Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 13.

^y Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 41.
^z Josh. 24. 14.
Cp. Matt. 6. 24.

^a ch. 19. 10, 14.
^b Ver. 12.

^c See ver. 31.

^d Cp. Lev. 19. 30.
& Deut. 14. 1.

^e Cp. Ex. 38. 41.

^f ch. 19. 10, 14.

1 Or, and lose none of

2 Or, answer

3 Or, limped

4 Or, swords

5 Heb. attention.

according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, ^a Israel shall be thy name. 32 And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the LORD; and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain ¹ two measures of seed. 33 ^a And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid it on the wood. And he said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt offering, and on the wood. 34 And he said, Do it the second time; and they did it the second time. And he said, Do it the third time; and they did it the third time. 35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water. 36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening oblation, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, O LORD, ^a the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that ^a I have done all these things at thy word. 37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou, LORD, art God, ^a and that thou hast turned their heart back again. 38 ^a Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt offering, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces: and they said, ^a The LORD, he is God; the LORD, he is God. 40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to ^a the brook Kishon, and slew them there. 41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for there is the sound of abundance of rain. 42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; ^a and he bowed himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees. 43 And he said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven

times. 44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, ^a there ariseth a cloud out of the sea, as small as a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, ^a Make ready thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not. 45 And it came to pass in a little while, that the heaven grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. 46 ^a And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; ^a and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.

I9 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how ^a he had slain all the prophets with the sword. 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, ^a So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time. 3 ^a And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there. 4 But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: ^a and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers. 5 And he lay down and slept under a juniper tree; and, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat. 6 And he looked, and, behold, there was at his head a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again. 7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee. 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat ^a forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God. 9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, ^a the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah? 10 And he said, I have been very ^a jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts;

^a Cp. Luke 12. 54.

^a Josh. 17. 16.
^a 2 Kin. 3. 15.
Ezek. 1. 3
^a 3. 14.
^a Ex. 12. 11.
^a 2 Kin. 4. 29
Jer. 1. 17.
^a Josh. 17. 16.
^a ch. 18. 40.

^a Cp. ch. 30. 10.
See Ruth 1. 17.

^a See Gen. 21. 31.

^a Cp. Num. 11. 15
& Jonah 4. 3. 8.

^a Ex. 24. 18
& 34. 28.
Deut. 9. 9. 18.
Matt. 4. 2.
Mark 1. 13.
Luke 4. 2.
c Ex. 3. 1.
d ver. 18.

^a Num. 25. 11. 13.

1 Or, a two-each measure 2 Or, for thou wilt turn their heart backward 3 Or, Yoke 4 According to some ancient authorities, And he was afraid, and arose. 5 Or, broom 6 Or, hot stones

for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, ^fthrown down thine altars, and ^gslain thy prophets with the sword: ^hand I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. ⁱ11 And he said, Go forth, and ^jstand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and ^ka great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind ^lan earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake: ^m12 and after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire ⁿa still small voice. ^o13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that ^phe wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, ^qthere came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah? ^r14 And he said, ^sI have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts; for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, ^tthrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away. ^u15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way ^vto the wilderness of Damascus: and when thou comest, ^wthou shalt anoint Hazael to be king over Syria: ^x16 ^yand Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel: and ^zElisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room. ^{aa}17 And it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth from ^{ab}the sword of Hazael ^{ac}shall Jehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu ^{ad}shall Elisha slay. ^{ae}18 ^{af}Yet will I leave ^{ag}me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not ^{ah}kissed him. ^{ai}19 So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing, with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed over unto him, and cast ^{aj}his mantle upon him. ^{ak}20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, ^{al}Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and

my mother, and then I will follow thee. And he said unto him, Go back again; for what have I done to thee? ^{am}21 And he returned from following him, and took the yoke of oxen, and slew them, and ^{an}boiled their flesh ^{ao}with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ^{ap}ministered unto him.

^{aq}20 ^{ar}And ^{as}Ben-hadad all his host together: and there were ^{at}thirty and two kings with him, and horses and chariots: and he went up and besieged ^{au}Samaria, and fought against it. ^{av}2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel, into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad, ^{aw}3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine. ^{ax}4 And the king of Israel answered and said, It is according to thy saying, my lord, O king; I am thine, and all that I have. ^{ay}5 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, I sent indeed unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children; ^{az}6 but I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants; and it shall be, that ^{ba}4 ^{bb}whatsoever is pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away. ^{bc}7 Then the king of Israel called all the ^{bd}elders of the land, and said, ^{be}Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and I denied him not. ^{bf}8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken thou not, neither consent. ^{bg}9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do: but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again. ^{bh}10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, ^{bi}The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for

f ch. 18. 30.
Cited
Rom. 11. 3.
g ch. 18. 4.
h ch. 18. 22.

i Ex. 24. 12
j 34. 2.

k Ezech. 1. 4.

l Ezech. 37. 7.

m Job 4. 16
(mg.).

n Cp. Ex. 3. 6.

o ver. 9.

p Num. 25. 11, 13.

q Cp. Eccles. 48. 5.

r Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 1-5.

s Cp. ver. 16-21
t 2 Kin. 2. 8, 15.

u 2 Kin. 8. 13.

v Is. 5. 22.

w See 2 Kin. ch. 9. 10.

x Cp. Hos. 6. 5.

y Cited Rom. 11. 4.

z Cp. Hos. 13. 2.

aa 2 Kin. 2. 8.

ab Cp. Matt. 8. 21, 22.

ac Luke 9. 61, 62.

ay Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 22.

az Cp. 2 Kin. 6. 15 (mg.).

ba 2 Kin. 4. 24.

bb 2. 7-10.

bc Cp. ch. 15. 10.

bd ch. 22. 32.

be ch. 16. 24.

bf Ezech. 24. 16, 21, 22 (for mg.).

bg ch. 22. 3, 11.

bh Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 7.

bi ch. 15. 2.

1 Heb. a sound of gentle stirrers.

2 Or, by the wilderness to

3 Or, roasted

4 Heb. all the desire of thine eyes.

1 Judg. 4. 10
(for neg.)
Cp. Ex.
11. 5.

handfuls for all the people ^athat
1 follow me. 11 And the king of Is-
rael answered and said, Tell him, Let
not him that girdeth on *his armour*
boast himself as he that putteth it
off. 12 And it came to pass, when
Ben-hadad heard this message, as
^bhe was drinking, he and the kings,
in the ^cpavilions, that he said unto
his servants, ^dSet yourselves in
array. And they set themselves in
array against the city. 13 And,
behold, a prophet came near unto
Ahab king of Israel, and said, Thus
saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all
this great multitude? behold, ^eI
will deliver it into thine hand this
day; ^fand thou shalt know that I
am the LORD. 14 And Ahab said,
By whom? And he said, Thus
saith the LORD, By the ^gyoung men
of the princes of the provinces.
Then he said, Who shall ^hbegin the
battle? And he answered, Thou.
15 Then he mustered the young men
of the princes of the provinces, and
they were two hundred and thirty
two: and after them he mustered
all the people, even all the children
of Israel, being seven thousand.
16 And they went out at noon. But
Ben-hadad ⁱwas drinking himself
drunk in the ^jpavilions, he and the
kings, the thirty and two kings that
helped him. 17 And the young men
of the princes of the provinces went
out first; and *Ben-hadad* sent out,
and they told him, saying, There
are men come out from Samaria.
18 And he said, Whether they be
come out for peace, take them alive;
or whether they be come out for
war, take them alive. 19 So these
went out of the city, the young men
of the princes of the provinces,
and the army which followed them.
20 And they slew every one his
man; and the Syrians fled, and Is-
rael pursued them: and *Ben-hadad*
the king of Syria escaped ^kon an
horse with horsemen. 21 And the
king of Israel went out, and smote
^lthe horses and chariots, and slew
the Syrians with a great slaughter.
22 And ^mthe prophet came near to
the king of Israel, and said unto him,
Go, strengthen thyself, and mark,
and see what thou doest: for ⁿat
the return of the year the king of
Syria will come up against thee.

1 Cp. ch.
11. 5.

1 ver. 28.

1 Cp. ch. 18.
35.

1 ver. 12.

1 2 Sam.
11. 1.

23 And the servants of the king
of Syria said unto him, Their god
is a god of the hills; therefore they
were stronger than we: but let us
fight against them in the plain, and
surely we shall be stronger than
they. 24 And do this thing; take
the kings away, every man out of
his place, and put ^ocaptains in their
room: 25 and number thee an army,
like the army that thou hast lost,
horse for horse, and chariot for
chariot: and we will fight against
them in the plain, and surely we
shall be stronger than they. And
he hearkened unto their voice, and
did so. 26 And it came to pass ^pat
the return of the year, that *Ben-
hadad* mustered the Syrians, and
went up to ^qAphek, to fight against
Israel. 27 And the children of Is-
rael were mustered, and were victu-
alied, and went against them: and
the children of Israel encamped
before them like two little flocks
of kids; but the Syrians filled the
country. 28 And ^ra man of God
came near and spake unto the king
of Israel, and said, Thus saith the
LORD, Because the Syrians have
said, ^sThe LORD is a god of the
hills, but he is not a god of the
valleys; therefore ^twill I deliver
all this great multitude into thine
hand, and ye shall know that I am
the LORD. 29 And they encamped
one over against the other seven
days. And so it was, that in the
seventh day the battle was joined;
and the children of Israel slew of
the Syrians an hundred thousand
footmen in one day. 30 But the
rest fled to ^uAphek, into the city;
and the wall fell upon twenty and
seven thousand men that were left.
And *Ben-hadad* fled, and came into
the city, ^vinto an inner chamber.
31 And his servants said unto him,
Behold now, we have heard that
the kings of the house of Israel are
merciful kings: let us, we pray
thee, ^wput sackcloth on our loins,
and ropes upon our heads, and go
out to the king of Israel: perad-
venture he will save thy life. 32 So
they ^xgirded sackcloth on their
loins, and put ropes on their heads,
and came to the king of Israel, and
said, Thy servant *Ben-hadad* saith,
I pray thee, let me live. And he

1 2 Kin. 18.
17.

1 ch. 17. 18.

1 ver. 28.

1 ver. 18.

1 ch. 22. 26.
2 Kin. 9. 2.
2 Chr. 18.
24.

1 See 2 Sam.
3. 31.

¹ Heb. are at my feet. ² Or, huts. ³ Or, Place the engines. And they placed the engines. ⁴ Or,
servants. ⁵ Heb. bind. ⁶ Or, with horse and horsemen. ⁷ Or, governors. See ch. 10. 15. ⁸ Or, the
⁹ Or, from chamber to chamber.

said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother. ³³ Now the men ¹ observed diligently, and hasted ² to catch whether it were ³ his mind; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot. ³⁴ And Ben-hadad said unto him, 'The cities which my father took from thy father I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in ⁴ Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. And I, said Ahab, will let thee go with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and let him go.

³⁵ And a certain man of ⁵ the sons of the prophets said unto his fellow ⁶ by the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him. ³⁶ Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, ⁷ a lion found him, and slew him. ³⁷ Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, smiting and wounding him. ³⁸ So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and ⁸ disguised himself with his headband over his eyes. ³⁹ And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king; and he said, Thy servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man: if by any means he be missing, ⁹ then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver. ⁴⁰ And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgement be; thyself hast decided it. ⁴¹ And he hasted, and took the headband away from his eyes; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets. ⁴² And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore ¹⁰ thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people. ⁴³ And the king of Israel ¹¹ went to his

house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

¹ And it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in ¹² Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. ² And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, ¹³ Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house; and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it: or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money. ³ And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, ¹⁴ that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee. ⁴ And Ahab ¹⁵ came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread. ⁵ But Jezebel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread? ⁶ And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard. ⁷ And Jezebel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite. ⁸ So she wrote ¹⁶ letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto ¹⁷ the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, and that dwelt with Naboth. ⁹ And she wrote in the letters, saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth ¹⁸ on high among the people: ¹⁰ and set two men, ¹⁹ sons of ²⁰ Belial, before him, and let them bear witness against him, saying, 'Thou didst ²¹ curse God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he die. ¹¹ And the men of his city, even ²² the elders and the nobles who dwell in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, according as it was written in the letters which she

1 ch. 15. 20.

w Cp. eh. 11. 24.

v 2 Kin. 2. 3, 4, 7, 16.

w ch. 18. 17, 18.

v Cp. eh. 13. 24.

v 1 Sam. 28. 8.

a Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 24.

a ch. 21. 4.

b ch. 18. 41.

c Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 14.

d Lev. 25. 25. Num. 36. 7. Ezek. 45. 12. e ch. 20. 42.

f Cp. Esth. 3. 12.

g ch. 20. 7. Ruth 4. 2.

A See Deut. 18. 15.

i Ex. 22. 28. Lev. 24. 16. Cp. Acts 6. 11. k 23. 5.

¹ Or, took it as an omen (Heb. divined), and hasted
⁸ Heb. from him. ⁴ Or, a letter ⁵ Or, at the head of

³ Another reading is, to catch it from him.
⁶ That is, worthlessness. ⁷ Or, renounce

*1 Cp. Isai.
38. 4.*

had sent unto them. 12¹ They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth¹ on high among the people. 13 And the two men, sons of Belial, came in and sat before him: and the men of Belial bare witness against him, even against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did² curse God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died. 14 Then they sent to Jezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead. 15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead. 16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

*1 Cp. Ps. 9.
12.*

i ch. 16. 24.

17² And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which dwelleth in Samaria: behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to take possession of it. 19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? and thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, 20 In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine. 20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I have found thee: because³ thou hast sold thyself to do that which is evil in the sight of the LORD. 21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will utterly sweep thee away, and⁴ will cut off from Ahab every man child, and him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel: 22 and I will make thine house like⁵ the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like⁶ the house of Baasha the son of Abijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and hast made Israel to sin. 23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall

*m ch. 22. 32.
2 Kin. 9. 35.*

*n Cp. ch. 18.
17.*

*o ver. 25.
2 Kin. 17.
Rom. 7. 14.*

*p 2 Kin. 9. 3.
Cp. ch. 14.
10.*

q ch. 15. 29.

r ch. 16. 2, 11.

s ch. 14. 16.

t 2 Kin. 9. 35.

eat Jezebel⁷ by⁸ the rampart of Jezreel. 24⁹ Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat. 25 (But¹⁰ there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up. 26 And he did very abominably in following¹¹ idols, according to¹² all that the Amorites did, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.) 27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he¹³ rent his clothes, and¹⁴ put sackcloth upon his flesh, and¹⁵ fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly. 28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

*u 2 Sam. 30.
15.
v Cp. ch. 14.
11
a 16. 4.*

*w ch. 16.
30-33.*

*x Cp. ch. 15.
12.
2 Kin. 17.
11
y 21. 11.
y Gen. 15. 16.*

*z 2 Kin. 6. 30.
a See
1 Sam. 3.
31.
b 2 Sam. 12.
16.*

*c 2 Kin. 9.
25.*

*d For
ver. 1-35,
see 2 Chr.
18. 2-24.
e ch. 15. 24.*

*f Deut. 4.
45.
Josh. 11. 38.
2 Kin. 5. 28
g 2 S. 1. 14.
h Chr. 22. 3.*

i 2 Kin. 5. 7.

A ch. 18. 19.

i 2 Kin. 3. 11.

22¹ And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel. 2² And it came to pass in the third year, that³ Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel. 3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we⁴ be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria? 4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. 5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day. 6 Then the king of Israel⁵ gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. 7 But⁶ Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him? 8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD, Micaiah the son of

1 Or, at the head of 2 Or, renounce 3 According to some ancient authorities, in the portion, as in 2 Kings 9. 10, 35. 4 Or, deep silence

Imlah: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. ⁹ Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imlah. ¹⁰ Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, in ² an open place at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. ¹¹ And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him ² horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these ¹ shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. ¹² And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. ¹³ And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak thou good. ¹⁴ And Micaiah said, ³ As the LORD liveth, ⁴ what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak. ¹⁵ And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go up, and prosper; and the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. ¹⁶ And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD? ¹⁷ And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, ⁵ as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. ¹⁸ And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, ⁶ Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? ¹⁹ And he said, Therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: ⁷ I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, ⁸ and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. ²⁰ And the LORD said, Who shall ² entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And

one said on this manner; and another said on that manner. ²¹ And there came forth ⁴ a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. ²² And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? And he said, I will go forth, and will be ⁴ a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. ²³ Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets; and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee. ²⁴ Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, ⁸ and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? ²⁵ And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ⁵ into an inner chamber to hide thyself. ²⁶ And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son: ²⁷ and say, Thus saith the king, ⁹ Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, ¹⁰ until I come in peace. ²⁸ And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, ¹¹ the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, ¹² Hear, ye peoples, all of you.

²⁹ So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. ³⁰ And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, ¹ I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle. ³¹ Now the king of Syria had commanded ¹³ the thirty and two captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. ³² And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel; and they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out. ³³ And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. ³⁴ And a certain man drew his bow ¹⁴ at a venture,

¹ Cp. Judg. 3. 20.
² Ezek. 14. 2.
³ 3 Thon. 2. 11.

⁴ Cp. Lam. 3. 30.
⁵ Mic. 5. 1.
⁶ Matt. 5. 29.
⁷ Acts 23. 12.

⁸ ch. 20. 30.

⁹ Cp. 2 Chr. 18. 10.

¹⁰ Cp. Judg. 8. 5.

¹¹ Cp. Num. 16. 29.
¹² & Deut. 18. 22.
¹³ Mic. 1. 2.

¹⁴ 2 Chr. 26. 22.

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 20. 1, 16, 24.

¹⁶ 2 Sam. 15. 11 (for mg.).

¹ Or, ambush

² Heb. a threshing-floor-chamber

³ Or, decisive

⁴ Heb. the spirit.
⁵ Heb. in his simplicity.

⁶ Or, from chamber to

and smote the king of Israel between ¹the joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; ²for I am sore wounded. ³⁵ And the battle increased that day: and the king was stayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the bottom of the chariot. ³⁶ And there went a cry throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his country. ³⁷ So the king died, and was brought to Samaria; and they buried the king in Samaria. ³⁸ And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; (²now the harlots washed themselves *there*;) ³⁹ according unto the word of the LORD which he spake. ³⁹ Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and ⁴⁰ the ivory house which he built, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? ⁴⁰ So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

⁴¹ And Jehoshaphat the son of ¹Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel. ⁴² Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. ⁴³ And he walked in all the way of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the

eyes of the LORD: howbeit ¹the high places were not taken away; the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. ⁴⁴ And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel. ⁴⁵ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written ²in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁴⁶ And the remnant ¹of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he put away out of the land. ⁴⁷ And there was no king in Edom: a deputy was king. ⁴⁸ Jehoshaphat made ³ships of Tarshish to go to ⁴Ophir for gold: but they went not; for the ships were broken at ⁵Ezion-geber. ⁴⁹ Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not. ⁵⁰ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

⁵¹ Ahaziah the son of Ahab ¹began to reign over Israel in Samaria in the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and he reigned two years over Israel. ⁵² And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ²and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ³wherein he made Israel to sin. ⁵³ And he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of Israel, ⁴according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

¹ AND MOAB ¹rebelled against Israel ²after the death of Ahab. ² And Ahaziah fell down through the lattice in his ³upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick: and he sent messengers, and said unto them, Go, inquire of ⁴Baalzebub the god of Ekron ⁵whether I shall recover of this sickness. ³ But the angel of the LORD said to Eli-

jah ¹the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of ²Baalzebub the god of Ekron? ⁴ Now therefore thus saith the LORD, ³Thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah

1 Or, the lower armour and the breastplate

2 Or, and they washed the armour

3 Or, who made

departed. 5 And the messengers returned unto him, and he said unto them, Why is it that ye are returned? 6 And they said unto him, There came up a man to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Is it because there is no God in Israel, that thou sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 7 And he said unto them, What manner of man was he which came up to meet you, and told you these words? 8 And they answered him, He was an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite. 9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him: and, behold, he sat on the top of the hill. And he spake unto him, O man of God, the king hath said, Come down. 10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 11 And again he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly. 12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty. 13 And again he sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and consumed the two former captains of fifty with their fifties: but now let my life be precious in thy sight. 15 And the angel of the LORD said unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went

down with him unto the king. 16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word? therefore thou shalt not come down from the bed whither thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. 17 So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And Jehoram began to reign in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

1 And it came to pass, when the LORD would take up Elijah by a whirlwind into heaven, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal. 2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me as far as Beth-el. And Elisha said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they went down to Beth-el. 3 And the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. 4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho. 5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came near to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to-day? And he answered, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace. 6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And they two went on. 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood over against them afar off: and they two stood by Jordan. 8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it

d Cp. Matt.
10. 25
& 12. 24, 27
& Mark 2.
22
& Luke 11.
15, 18, 19.

A Cp. Zech.
12. 4
& Matt. 3. 4
& Mark 1. 6

f Deut. 32. 1.
Judg. 13. 6.
1 Sam. 2. 27
& 3. 6.

j Luke 9. 54.

k Job 1. 16.

l Cp. 1 Sam.
26. 21
& Ps. 72. 14.

m Cp. ch.
3. 1
& 8. 16.

n Cp. Gen.
5. 24.
o 1 Kin. 19.
15-17.
p ch. 4. 38.
Cp. Josh.
5. 9.
q Cp. Ruth
1. 15, 16.
r See Ruth
3. 12.

s ch. 4. 1, 24.
& 5. 22
& 6. 1
& 9. 1.
1 Kin. 20.
33.
t See ch.
4. 28.

u Cp. Josh.
6. 26.
& 1 Kin. 14.
34.

v Cp. 1 Kin.
19. 19.

1 Or, a man with a garment of hair

2 Or, dwelt

together, and smote the waters, "and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground. 9 And it came to pass, ¹when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let ²a double portion of thy spirit be upon me. 10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so. 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* ³a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, which parted them both asunder; "and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it, and he cried, My father, my father, "the ⁴chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more; and he took hold of his own clothes, "and rent them in two pieces. 13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan. 14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD, ⁵the God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, "they were divided hither and thither: and Elisha went over. 15 And when ⁶the sons of the prophets which were at Jericho over against him saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him. 16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure ⁷the spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send. 17 And when they urged him ⁸till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not. 18 And they came back to him, while he tarried at Jericho; and he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, we pray thee, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the land ⁹miscarrieth. 20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him. 21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and ¹⁰cast salt therein, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or ¹¹miscarrying. 22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the word of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth ¹²little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head. 24 And he looked behind him and saw them, "and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she-bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them. 25 And he went from thence to ¹³mount Carmel, and from thence he returned ¹⁴to Samaria.

1 Now Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria ¹⁵in the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the ¹⁶"pillar of Baal ¹⁷that his father had made. 3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto ¹⁸the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ¹⁹where-with he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 Now Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster; "and he rendered unto the king of Israel ²⁰the wool of an hundred thousand lambs, and of an hundred thousand rams. 5 But it came to pass, "when Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6 And king Jehoram went out of Samaria at that time, and mustered all Israel. 7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath re-

20 Cp. Ex. 14. 21
16 & Josh. 3.

20 See ch. 6. 17.

20 Ecclus. 37. 1
1 Mac. 2. 28.

20 ch. 13. 14.

20 Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 30.

20 ch. 4. 1, 38
20 5. 23
20 6. 1
20 8. 1
20 1 Kin. 20. 35.

20 See 1 Kin. 13. 12.

20 ch. 8. 11.

20 Cp. ch. 4. 41
20 Ex. 15. 26.

20 Cp. Neh. 15. 20.

20 Josh. 19. 26.
20 1 Kin. 18. 19, 20.
20 Cp. ch. 3. 11.
20 Cp. ch. 1. 17.

20 Cp. ch. 10. 26, 27
20 Ex. 23. 24.
20 1 Kin. 16. 51, 52.
20 1 Kin. 12. 28, 31, 32.
20 See 1 Kin. 14. 18.

20 Cp. Isai. 16. 1, 2.

20 ch. 1. 1.

1 Or, as they went 2 That is, the portion of the firstborn. See Deut. 21. 17. 3 Or, chariots 4 Or, chariot 5 Or, the God of Elijah, even he? and when he had smitten it. 6 Or, casteth her fruit 7 Or, casting of fruit 8 Or, young lads 9 Or, obelisk 10 Or, an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool

belled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will go up: ¹I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses. ⁸And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way of the wilderness of Edom. ⁹So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and ¹⁰the king of Edom: and they made a circuit of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, nor for the beasts that followed them. ¹⁰And the king of Israel said, Alas! for ¹¹the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. ¹¹But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may inquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, ¹²Elisha the son of Shaphat is here, ¹³which poured water on the hands of Elijah. ¹²And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him. ¹³And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, ¹⁴What have I to do with thee? get thee to ¹⁵the prophets of thy father, and to ¹⁶the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for ¹⁷the LORD hath called these three kings together to deliver them into the hand of Moab. ¹⁴And Elisha said, ¹⁵As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee. ¹⁵But now ¹⁶bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ¹⁷the hand of the LORD came upon him. ¹⁶And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of trenches. ¹⁷For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain, yet that valley shall be filled with water: and ye shall drink, both ye and your cattle and your beasts. ¹⁸And this is but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will also deliver the Moabites into your hand. ¹⁹And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell

every good tree, and stop all fountains of water, ²⁰and mar every good piece of land with stones. ²⁰And it came to pass in the morning, about the time of ²¹offering the oblation, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water. ²¹Now when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ²²gathered themselves together, all that were able to ²³put on armour, and upward, and stood on the border. ²²And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water over against them as red as blood: ²³and they said, This is blood; the kings ²⁴are surely destroyed, and they have smitten each man his fellow: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil. ²⁴And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them: and they went forward ²⁵into the land smiting the Moabites. ²⁵And they beat down the cities; and ²⁶on every good piece of land they cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the fountains of water, and felled all the good trees: until in ²⁷Kir-hareseth ²⁸only they left the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about it, and smote it. ²⁶And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men ²⁹that drew sword, to break through unto the king of Edom: but they could not. ²⁷Then he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, ³⁰and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And ³¹there was great wrath against Israel: and they departed from him, and returned to their own land.

4 Now there cried a certain woman of the wives of the ¹sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead: and thou knowest that thy servant did fear the LORD: ²and the creditor is come to take unto him my two children to be bondmen. ²And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me; what hast thou in the house? And

¹ Kin. 22. 4.

² Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 47.

³ Cp. Josh. 7. 7.

⁴ 1 Kin. 22. 7.

⁵ Cp. ch. 2. 25.
⁶ Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 21.
⁷ John 12. 4, 5.

⁸ Cp. Ezek. 14. 3.
⁹ 1 Kin. 22. 6.
¹⁰ 1 Kin. 18. 19.

¹¹ ch. 5. 16.
¹² 1 Kin. 17. 1.

¹³ Cp. 1 Sam. 10. 5.
¹⁴ 1 Chr. 25. 1.

¹⁵ 1 Kin. 18. 46.
¹⁶ Ezek. 1. 3.
¹⁷ 2. 14, 22.
¹⁸ 4. 1.
¹⁹ 27. 1.
²⁰ 40. 1.

²¹ Cp. ver. 25.
²² 1 Sam. 25. 2.

²³ Cp. Ex. 28. 38, 40.

²⁴ Cp. ver. 19.

²⁵ 1 Sam. 12. 7.
²⁶ Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 1.
²⁷ 16. 11.
²⁸ Jer. 49. 31, 36.

²⁹ Cp. Judg. 20. 2.

³⁰ Amos 2. 1.
³¹ Cp. Mic. 6. 7.

³² See ch. 2. 2.

³³ Cp. Lev. 25. 39-41.
³⁴ 1 Sam. 22. 2.
³⁵ Neh. 5. 5.
³⁶ Matt. 18. 25.

¹ Or, were called together.

² Heb. gird themselves with a girdle.

³ Or, have surely fought together.

⁴ Heb. into it.

⁵ Or, there came great wrath upon Israel.

she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil. ³ Then he said, Go, borrow these vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, even empty vessels; borrow not a few. ⁴ And thou shalt go in, and shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and pour out into all those vessels; and thou shalt set aside that which is full. ⁵ So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons; they brought the vessels to her, and she poured out. ⁶ And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet ¹ vessel. And he said unto her, There is not a vessel more. And the oil stayed. ⁷ Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy sons of the rest.

⁸ And it fell on a day, that Eliha passed to ¹ Shunem, where was a ² great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread. ⁹ And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually. ¹⁰ Let us make, I pray thee, a little chamber ¹ on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither. ¹¹ And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there. ¹² And he said to ¹ Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him. ¹³ And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast ² been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to ³ the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people. ¹⁴ And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no son, and her husband is old. ¹⁵ And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door. ¹⁶ And he said, At this season, when the time ⁴ cometh round, thou shalt

embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, ¹ thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid. ¹⁷ And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season, ² when the time came round, as Elisha had said unto her. ¹⁸ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers. ¹⁹ And he said unto his father, ³ My head, my head. And he said to his servant, Carry him to his mother. ²⁰ And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and then died. ²¹ And she went up, ⁴ and laid him on the bed of ¹ the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out. ²² And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the servants, and one of the asses, that I may run to ¹ the man of God, and come again. ²³ And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him today? it is neither ¹ new moon nor sabbath. And she said, ² It shall be well. ²⁴ Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; slacken me not the riding, except I bid thee. ²⁵ So she went, and came unto the man of God ³ to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, yonder is the Shunammite: ²⁶ run, I pray thee, now to meet her, and say unto her, Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband? is it well with the child? And she answered, It is well. ²⁷ And when she came to the man of God ⁴ to the hill, she caught hold of his feet. And Gehazi came near to thrust her away; but the man of God said, Let her alone: for her soul is ⁵ vexed within her; and the Lord hath hid it from me, and hath not told me. ²⁸ Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? ⁶ did I not say, Do not deceive me? ²⁹ Then he said to Gehazi, ⁷ Gird up thy loins, and ⁸ take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way: if thou meet any man, ⁹ salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again: and ¹⁰ lay my staff upon the face of the child. ³⁰ And the mother of the child said, ¹¹ As the Lord liveth,

o ver. 28.

p Cp. Pa. 151. 6.

q ver. 32.

r Cp. Num. 23. 11.

s ch. 2. 25.

t ver. 25.

u ver. 16.

v See 1 Kin. 14. 46.
w Cp. Ex. 7. 19.
x 14. 16
y Acts 19. 12.
z Luke 10. 4.

y See Ruth 3. 13.

f See Deut. 33. 1.

j Josh. 19. 18.
k Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 2.
l 2 Sam. 19. 32.i ch. 5. 20, 21, 25.
m 3. 4, 5.n 2 Sam. 19. 15.
o Cp. ch. 5. 1.p Gen. 18. 14.
q Gen. 17. 21.

1 Or, with walls 2 Or, showed us all this reverence 3 Heb. liveth, or, revived. 4 Heb. Peace.

and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her. ³¹ And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor ¹hearing. Wherefore he returned to meet him, and told him, saying, The child ²is not awaked. ³² And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. ³³ He went in therefore, and ³shut the door upon them twain, ⁴and prayed unto the LORD. ³⁴ And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and ⁵he ²stretched himself upon him; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. ³⁵ Then he returned, and walked in the house once to and fro; and went up, ⁶and ²stretched himself upon him: ⁷and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. ³⁶ And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son. ³⁷ Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground; ⁸and she took up her son, and went out.

³⁸ And Elisha came again to ⁹Gilgal: and ⁷there was a dearth in the land; and ⁹the sons of the prophets ¹⁰were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, ¹¹Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets. ³⁹ And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not. ⁴⁰ So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof. ⁴¹ But he said, Then bring meal. ¹² And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no ⁴harm in the pot.

⁴² And there came a man from ¹³Baal-shalish, ¹⁴and brought the

man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and fresh ears of corn in ¹⁵his sack. And he said, ¹⁶Give unto the people, that they may eat. ⁴³ And his ¹⁷servant said, What, should I set this before an hundred men? But he said, Give the people, that they may eat; for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof. ⁴⁴ So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

¹Now ¹⁸Naaman, ¹⁹captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man ²⁰with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given ²¹victory unto Syria: he was also a mighty man of valour, *but he was a leper.* ²²And the Syrians had gone out ²³in bands, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she ²⁴waited on Naaman's wife. ²⁵And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were ²⁶with the prophet that is in Samaria! then would he recover him of his leprosy. ²⁷And ²⁸one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel. ²⁹And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, ³⁰and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand ³¹pieces of gold, and ten ³²changes of raiment. ³³And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, And now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy. ³⁴And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that ³⁵he rent his clothes, and said, ³⁶Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? but ³⁷consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh ³⁸me a quarrel against me. ³⁹And it was so, when Elisha the ⁴⁰man of God heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel. ⁴¹So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariots, and stood at

m Cp. Matt. 14. 16-21
n 15. 32-38
o Mark 6. 37-44
p 8. 4-9
q Luke 9. 12-17
r John 6. 5-13

s Luke 4. 27.
t Cp. ch. 4. 13.

u ch. 6. 28.

v Cp. ch. 4. 28
w 8. 8, 9
x 1 Sam. 9. 1.
y ver. 22, 28.
z Cp. Judg. 16. 13.

aa See Gen. 44. 13.
ab Cp. Gen. 30. 3
ac Deut. 32. 39
ad 1 Sam. 2. 6.
ae Cp. 1 Kin. 20. 7.

af See Deut. 33. 1.

z Cp. John 11. 11.

av ver. 4.
Matt. 6. 8.
Cp. Matt. 9. 28
b Mark 5. 37, 40
c Luke 8. 51.
d 1 Kin. 17. 30.
e 1 Kin. 17. 21.
f Cp. Acts 20. 10.

d 1 Kin. 17. 30.
e Heb. 11. 35.
f Cp. ch. 8. 1, 6.
g ch. 2. 1.
h ch. 5. 1.
i See ch. 2. 3.
j Deut. 33. 8.
k Luke 10. 39.
l Acts 22. 3.
m Cp. ch. 2. 3, 6.
n Ezek. 24. 3.

j Cp. ch. 2. 21.
k Ex. 15. 23.

l Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 4.
m 1 Sam. 9. 7.

1 Heb. attention. 2 Or, bowed himself. 3 Or, and embraced the child. 4 Heb. evil thing. 5 Or, the hawk thereof. 6 Or, minister. 7 Heb. before. 8 Heb. salvation. 9 Heb. was before. 10 Or, he

the door of the house of Elisha. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, ¹⁰ Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and ¹¹ thou shalt be clean. 11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place, and recover the leper. 12 Are not ¹² ¹³ Abanah and Pharpar, the rivers of ¹⁴ Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage. 13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, ¹⁴ My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean? 14 Then went he down, and dipped ¹⁵ himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: ¹⁶ and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, ¹⁷ and he was clean. 15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold now, I know that ¹⁸ there is no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, ¹⁹ take a ²⁰ present of thy servant. 16 But he said, ²¹ As the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, ²² I will receive none. And he urged him to take it; but he refused. 17 And Naaman said, If not, yet I pray thee let there be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth; for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD. 18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant; when my master goeth into the house of ¹⁹ Rimmon to worship there, and ²⁰ he leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing. 19 And he said unto him, ²⁰ Go in peace. So he departed from him ²¹ a little way. 20 But ²² Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not receiv-

ing at his hands that which he brought: ²³ as the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him. 21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw one running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, ²⁴ Is all well? 22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there be come to me from ²⁵ the hill country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets; give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and ²⁶ two changes of raiment. 23 And Naaman said, ²⁷ Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of raiment, and laid them upon two of his servants; and they bare them before him. 24 And when he came to ²⁵ the ²⁶ hill, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed. 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither. 26 And he said unto him, ²⁷ Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards and vineyards, and sheep and oxen, and menservants and maidservants? 27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ²⁸ a leper as white as snow.

6 1 And ² the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell before thee is too strait for us. 2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye. 3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go. 4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood. 5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe-head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, my master!

¹ See Ruth 3. 13.

¹ ch. 2. 11.

¹ See Josh. 24. 23.

¹ ver. 5.

¹ ch. 6. 2.

¹ Cp. 2 Chr. 27. 3 (for mg.).

¹ Ex. 4. 6. Num. 12. 10. Cp. ch. 15. 5. ¹ See ch. 2. 3.

¹ Heb. be thou clean.

² Another reading is, *Amanah*.

³ Heb. blessing.

⁴ Or, some way

⁵ Heb. Ophel. ⁶ Or, Mine heart went not from me, when &c.

for it was borrowed. 6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. 7 And he cut down a stick, and cast it in thither, and ¹made the iron to swim. 7 And he said, Take it up to thee. So he put out his hand, and took it.

8 Now the king of Syria warred against Israel; and he took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place shall be my ²camp. 9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are coming down. 10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of; and he saved himself there, not once nor twice. 11 And the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel? 12 And one of his servants said, Nay, my lord, O king: but Elisha, the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber. 13 And he said, Go and see where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in 'Dothan. 14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about. 15 And when ³the ⁴servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host with horses and chariots was round about the city. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do? 16 And he answered, Fear not: ⁵for they that be with us are more than they that be with them. 17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, ⁶open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of ⁷horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this ⁸people, I pray thee, with blindness. ⁹And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha. 19 And

Elisha said unto them, This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. And he led them to Samaria. 20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, ¹⁰open the eyes of these men, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, ¹¹My father, shall I smite them? shall I smite them? 22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite them: wouldest thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive ¹²with thy sword and with thy bow? ¹³set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master. 23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And ¹⁴the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 And it came to pass after this, that ¹⁵Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria. 25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore ¹⁶pieces of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five ¹⁷pieces of silver. 26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king. 27 And he said, ¹⁸If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the threshing-floor, or out of the winepress? 28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat my son to-morrow. 29 ¹⁹So we boiled my son, and did eat him: and I said unto her on the next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him: and she bath hid her son. 30 And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that ²⁰he rent his clothes; (now he was passing by upon the wall;) and the people looked, and, behold, ²¹he had sack-

¹ Op. ch. 2.
31.

¹ Gen. 37. 17.

¹ ch. 4. 43
(mg. f.).

¹ 3 Chr.
32. 7.
Cp. Ps. 55.
16.
& Rom. 8.
31.
w ver. 30.

¹ ch. 2. 11.
Cp. Ps. 34. 7.
& 58. 17.
& Zech. 1.
8-10.
& 6. 1-7.

¹ Cp. Gen.
19. 11.

¹ ch. 4. 13
& 5. 9.
Judg. 17.
10.

¹ Gen. 43. 22
² Rom. 12.
20.

¹ ver. 4. 9.
24. 2.

¹ 1 Kin.
20. 1.

¹ Cp. Lev.
25. 29.
& Deut. 24.
33. 57.
& Ezech. 4.
10.

¹ 1 Kin. 21.
27.

1 Or, the iron did swim

2 Or, encamping

3 Or, minister

4 Or, Nay, let the LORD help thee!

4 Heb. nation.

5 Or, shekels

cloth within upon his flesh. ³¹ Then he said, ^o God do so to me, and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day. ³² But Elisha sat in his house, ^a and the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, See ye how this son of ^a a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and ¹ hold the door fast against him: is not the sound of his master's feet behind him? ³³ And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, this evil is of the LORD; ^j why should I wait for the LORD any longer? ¹ And Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD: thus saith the LORD, ² To-morrow about this time shall a ² measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria. ² Then ¹ the captain on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, ^a if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

³ Now there were four leprous men ^a at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die? ⁴ If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die. ⁵ And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the outermost part of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no man there. ⁶ For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians ^a to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us ² the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

⁷ Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life. ⁸ And when these lepers came to the outermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it; and they came back, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it. ⁹ Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, ^a punishment will overtake us: now therefore come, let us go and tell the king's household. ¹⁰ So they came and called unto the ⁴ porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, there was no man there, neither voice of man, but the horses tied, and the asses tied, and the tents as they were. ¹¹ And ⁵ he called the porters; and they told it to the king's household within. ¹² And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive, and get into the city. ¹³ And one of his servants answered and said, Let some take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left ⁶ in the city, (behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it; behold, they are as all the multitude of Israel that are consumed;) and let us send and see. ¹⁴ They took therefore two chariots with horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see. ¹⁵ And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way was full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king. ¹⁶ And the people went out, and spoiled the camp of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two measures of

⁹ Cp. Ps. 68.
4-6
2 Prov.
28. 1.

^o Cp. ch. 6.
17
2, 3 Sam. 5.
24
2 Job 15.
21.
² Cp. 1 Kin.
10. 20.

¹ Heb. thrust him back with the door.

porters

² Heb. seah.

³ Or, the porters called

⁵ Or, our iniquity will find us out

⁶ Heb. in it.

⁴ Or,

^r ver. 1. barley for a shekel, ^r according to the word of the LORD. 17 And the king appointed ^r the captain on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died as the man of God had said, ^r who spake when the king came down to him. 18 And it came to pass, as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, Two measures of barley for a shekel, and a measure of fine flour for a shekel, shall be to-morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria; 19 and ^r that captain answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, if the LORD should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? and he said, ^r Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof: 20 it came to pass even so unto him; for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

^r ch. 4. 23. **8** Now Elisha had spoken unto the woman, ^r whose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn wheresoever thou canst sojourn: for the LORD ^r hath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land ^r seven years. 2 And the woman arose, and did according to the word of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. 3 And it came to pass at the seven years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines: and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land. 4 Now the king was talking with ^r Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done. 5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how ^r he had restored to life him that was dead, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this is the woman, and this is her son, whom Elisha restored to life. 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ^r officer, saying, Restore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field since

the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 And Elisha came to ^r Damascus; and ^r Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither. 8 And the king said unto ^r Hazael, ^r Take a present in thine hand, and go meet the man of God, ^r and inquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 9 So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present ^r with him, ^r even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, ^r Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this sickness? 10 And Elisha said unto him, ^r Go, ^r say unto him, Thou shalt surely recover; howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that ^r he shall surely die. 11 And he settled his countenance steadfastly upon him, ^r until he was ashamed: and the man of God wept. 12 And Hazael said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know ^r the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, ^r and wilt dash in pieces their little ones, and rip up their women with child. 13 And Hazael said, But what is thy servant, ^r which is but a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ^r The LORD hath shewed me that thou shalt be king over Syria. 14 Then he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me ^r that thou shouldest surely recover. 15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took the coverlet, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazael reigned in his stead.

16 And in the fifth year of ^r Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, ^r Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17 ^r Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of

^r Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 24.
^r ch. 6. 34.
^r 1 Kin. 20. 1.

^r 1 Kin. 19. 15, 17.
^r See 1 Sam. 9. 7.
^r Cp. ch. 1. 2.

^r Cp. ch. 3. 13.

^r ver. 14.

^r ver. 14.

^r ch. 2. 17.

^r ch. 10. 23.
^r 12. 17.
^r 13. 3, 7, 22.
^r Amos 1. 3, 4.

^r Isai. 13. 16.
^r Hos. 13. 10.
^r Nah. 3. 10.
^r Cp. Ps. 137. 9.
^r Hos. 10. 14.

^r See 1 Sam. 17. 42.
^r Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 13.

^r ver. 10.

^r Cp. ch. 1. 17.
^r 3. 1.

^r For ver. 17-24, see 2 Chr. 21. 3-10.

1 Or, much. 2 Heb. in his hand. 3 Or, and. 4 According to another reading, say, Thou shalt not recover: for the LORD &c. 5 Some ancient authorities omit the words Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah.

^p Cp. ver. 20. Ahab: for he had ^p the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁹ Howbeit the LORD would not destroy Judah, for David his servant's sake, ²⁰ as he promised him to give unto him ^a a lamp ¹ for his children alway. ²⁰ In his days Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, and made ^a a king over themselves. ²¹ Then Joram passed over to Zair, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people ¹ fled to their tents. ²² ²⁰ So Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, unto this day. Then did ^a Libnah revolt at the same time. ²³ And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁴ And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried ^a with his fathers in the city of David: and ^a Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

²⁵ ¹ In the ^a twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign. ²⁶ ²⁰ Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah ^b the ^a daughter of Omri king of Israel. ²⁷ And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for he was the son in law of the house of Ahab. ²⁸ And he went with Joram the son of Ahab to war against ^a Hazael king of Syria at ^a Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. ²⁹ And king Joram returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him at ^a Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ^a Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

¹ And Elisha the prophet called ⁹ one of ^a the sons of the prophets, and said unto him, ¹ Gird up thy loins, and take this ^a vial of oil in thine hand, and go to ^a Ramoth-

gilead. ² And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu ¹ the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among ^a his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber. ³ Then take the vial of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, ¹ I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not. ⁴ So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead. ⁵ And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain. ⁶ And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ¹ I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel. ⁷ And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, ² at the hand of Jezebel. ⁸ For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: ² and I will cut off from Ahab ^a every man child, and ^a him that is shut up and him that is left at large in Israel. ⁹ And I will make the house of Ahab like ^a the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like ^a the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. ¹⁰ And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled. ¹¹ Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, ¹ Is all well? wherefore came ^a this mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man and what his talk was. ¹² And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. ¹³ Then they hastened, ² and took every man his garment, and put it under him ^a on the top of the stairs, and blew the trumpet, saying, ¹ Jehu is king. ¹⁴ So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (^a Now Joram kept Ramoth-

¹ ver. 14.
Cp. ver. 30
& 1 Kin. 19.
16.

^a Cp. ver.
4, 11.

^a Cp. 1 Kin.
15, 16
& 2 Chr.
22, 7.

^o Cp. 1 Kin.
18, 4.
See 1 Kin.
21, 5-16.

^p ch. 10, 17.
1 Kin. 21.
21.

^q See 1 Kin.
14, 10.
^q See 1 Sam.
22, 22.
^r Deut. 33.
35.

¹ Kin. 14.
10
& 15, 29
& 21, 22.
¹ Kin. 16.
3, 11
& 21, 22.
^a ver. 35, 36.
1 Kin. 21.
25.

^v ch. 5, 21.
^w Jer. 22, 26.
Hos. 9, 7.
Cp. John
10, 20
& Acts 26.
24.

^x Cp. Matt.
21, 8
& Mark
11, 8.

^y Cp. 1 Kin.
1, 34.

^z Cp. ch. 8.
28.

¹ Another reading is, and to his children. ² Or, granddaughter See ver. 18. ³ Or, on the bare steps

gilead, he and all Israel, because of
 *Hazaël king of Syria: 15^b but
 king ¹Joram was returned to be
 healed in Jezreel of the wounds
 which the Syrians had given him,
 when he fought with Hazaël king
 of Syria.) And Jehu said, If this
 be your mind, then let none escape
 and go forth out of the city, to go
 to tell it in Jezreel. 16 So Jehu
 rode in a chariot, and went to Jez-
 reel; for Joram lay there. And
 Ahaziah king of Judah was come
 down to see Joram. 17 Now the
 watchman stood on the tower in
 Jezreel, and he spied the company
 of Jehu as he came, and said, I see
 a company. And Joram said, Take
 an horseman, and send to meet
 them, and let him say, ²Is it peace?
 18 So there went one on horseback
 to meet him, and said, Thus saith
 the king, Is it peace? And Jehu
 said, What hast thou to do with
 peace? turn thee behind me. And
 the watchman told, saying, The
 messenger came to them, but he
 cometh not again. 19 Then he sent
 out a second on horseback, which
 came to them, and said, Thus saith
 the king, Is it peace? And Jehu
 answered, What hast thou to do
 with peace? turn thee behind me.
 20 And the watchman told, saying,
 He came even unto them, and com-
 eth not again: and the driving ^cis
 like the driving of Jehu ^dthe son of
 Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.
 21 And Joram said, ^{2c}Make ready.
 And they made ready his chariot.
 And Joram king of Israel and
 Ahaziah king of Judah went out,
 each in his chariot, and they went
 out to meet Jehu, and found him
^ein the portion of Naboth the Jez-
 reelite. 22 And it came to pass,
 when Joram saw Jehu, that he
 said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he
 answered, What peace, so long as
^fthe whoredoms of thy mother Jez-
 ebel and her witchcrafts are so
 many? 23 And Joram turned his
 hands, and fled, and said to Ahaz-
 iah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.
 24 And Jehu ^gdrew his bow with
 his full strength, and smote Joram
 between his arms, and the arrow
 went out in his heart, and he sunk
 down in his chariot. 25 Then said
 Jehu to Bidkar ^hhis captain, Take

up, and cast him ⁱin the portion of
 the field of Naboth the Jezreelite:
 for remember how that, when I and
 thou rode together after Ahab his
 father, ^jthe LORD ^klaid this ^lbur-
 den upon him; ^msurely I have
 seen yesterday the blood of Naboth,
 and the blood of his sons, saith the
 LORD; and I will requite thee in
 this ⁿplat, saith the LORD. Now
 therefore take and cast him into the
 plat of ground, according to the
 word of the LORD. 27 ^oBut when
 Ahaziah the king of Judah saw
 this, he fled by the way of the gar-
 den house. And Jehu followed
 after him, and said, Smite him also
 in the chariot: ^pand they smote him
 at the ascent of Gur, which is by
^qIbleam. And he fled to ^rMegiddo,
 and died there. 28 ^sAnd his ser-
 vants carried him in a chariot to
 Jerusalem, and buried him in his
 sepulchre with his fathers in the
 city of David.

29 And in the ^televenth year of
 Joram the son of Ahab began
 Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 And when Jehu was come to
 Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it; and
^ushe painted her eyes, and tired her
 head, and looked out at the win-
 dow. 31 And as Jehu entered in
 at the gate, she said, ^vIs it peace,
 thou Zimri, thy master's murderer?
 32 And he lifted up his face to the
 window, and said, Who is on my
 side? who? And there looked out
 to him two or three eunuchs. 33 And
 he said, Throw her down. So they
 threw her down: and some of her
 blood was sprinkled on the wall,
 and on the horses: and he trode her
 under foot. 34 And when he was
 come in, he did eat and drink; and
 he said, See now to this cursed
 woman, and bury her: ^wfor she is
 a king's daughter. 35 And they
 went to bury her: but they found
 no more of her than the skull, and
 the feet, and the palms of her
 hands. 36 Wherefore they came
 again, and told him. And he said,
 This is the word of the LORD,
 which he spake by his servant
 Elijah the Tishbite, saying, ^xIn the
 portion of Jezreel shall the dogs eat
 the flesh of Jezebel: 37 and the
 carcase of Jezebel shall be ^yas
 dung upon the face of the field in

^a Cp. 1 Kin.
18, 17.
^b ch. 6. 29.

^c Cp. 2 Sam.
18, 37.
^d 1 Kin. 19.
17.
Cp. ver. 2,
14.
^e 1 Kin. 18.
44.
^f 2 Chr.
22, 7.

^g 1 Kin.
21, 1.
Cp. ver. 36.

^h Cp. 2 Chr.
21, 13.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 7. 2

^j 1 Kin. 21.
19, 30.
^k 1 Sam. 13, 1.
^l 15, 1.
^m Jer. 22, 33.
Mal. 1, 1.
41.

ⁿ ver. 21, 25
(for mg.).

^o Cp. 2 Chr.
22, 3.

^p Josh. 17.
11.
^q Cp. 3 Kin.
23, 30.
^r 2 Chr. 24.
24.

^s Cp. ch. 6.
25.
^t 2 Chr. 21.
17-19.

^u Cp. Jer. 4.
20.
^v Esai. 51.
40.

^w See 1 Kin.
16, 9-30.

^x 1 Kin. 16.
31.

^y ver. 26
(mg.).
^z 1 Kin. 21.
22.
^{aa} Cp. Ps. 53.
^{ab} Jer. 8, 2.
^{ac} 16, 4.
^{ad} 25, 32.

1 Heb. Jehoram, and in vv. 17, 21, 22, 23, 24.
 hand with the bow.

2 Or, Is all well?
 3 Or, uttered this oracle against him

3 Or, Yobs
 4 Or, portion

4 Heb. filled his
 7 Or, Is it well

the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

¹ Now Ahab had seventy

IO sons in ² Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, even the elders, and unto ³ them that brought up the *sons* of Ahab, saying, ² And now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour; ³ look ye out the best and meekest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house. ⁴ But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, the two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand? ⁵ And he that was over the household, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and they that brought up the *children*, sent to Jehu, saying, ⁶ We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any man king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes. ⁶ Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be on my side, and if ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, ⁷ which brought them up. ⁷ And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, ⁸ and slew them, even seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them unto him to Jezreel. ⁸ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning. ⁹ And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, ¹⁰ I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who smote all these? ¹⁰ Know now that there shall ¹¹ fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the LORD hath done that ¹² which he spake by his servant Elijah.

¹¹ So Jehu smote all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his familiar friends, and his priests, until he left him none remaining. ¹² And he arose and departed, and went to Samaria. And as he was at the ¹³ shearing house of the shepherds in the way, ¹³ Jehu met with ¹⁴ the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and said, Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah: and we go down to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen. ¹⁴ And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the ¹⁵ pit of the ¹⁶ shearing house, even two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

¹⁵ And when he was departed thence, he lighted on ¹⁷ Jehonadab the son of ¹⁸ Rechab coming to meet him: and he saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, ¹⁹ give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot. ¹⁶ And he said, Come with me, and see ¹⁷ my zeal for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot. ¹⁷ And when he came to Samaria, ¹⁸ he smote all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the word of the LORD, ¹⁹ which he spake to Elijah. ¹⁸ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, ¹⁹ Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much. ¹⁹ Now therefore call unto me all the ²⁰ prophets of Baal, all his worshippers, and all his priests; let none be wanting: for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; ²¹ whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal. ²⁰ And Jehu said, ²¹ Sanctify ²² a solemn assembly for Baal. And ²³ they proclaimed it. ²¹ And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into ²⁴ the house of Baal; and the house of Baal was filled from one end to another. ²² And he said unto him that was over the ves-

¹ Kin. 10.
34.

² Cp. Esth.
2. 7.

² Josh. 8.
4. 11.

³ Cp. 1 Kin.
21. 21.

⁸ ch. 2. 24.
34.

¹⁰ Cp. 1 Sam.
8. 18.

¹¹ Kin. 21.
24. 21. 22.

¹ Cp. ch. 8.
20.
2. 16.
2 Chr.
21. 17.
22. 9.

¹⁷ See Jer.
35. 6-18.
14. 18. 19.
1 Chr. 2.
55.

¹⁷ Ezra 10.
10.
Ezek. 17.
18.
Cp. 1 Chr.
22. 24.
(eng.)
Cp. 1 Kin.
15. 10.

¹⁸ ch. 9. 8.
2 Chr. 22. 8.

¹ Kin. 12.
31. 32.

¹ Kin. 18.
19.
22. 6.

² Cp. Joel
1. 14.
Cp. Lev.
22. 38.
Cp. Ex.
32. 5.

²⁴ ch. 11. 18.
1 Kin. 16.
32.

try, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments. 23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab the son of Rechab, into the house of Baal; and he said unto the worshippers of Baal, Search, and look that there be here with you none of the servants of the LORD, but the worshippers of Baal only. 24 And they went in to offer sacrifices and burnt offerings. Now Jehu had appointed him fourscore men without, and said, If any of the men whom I bring into your hands escape, *he that letteth him go*,

^a his life shall be for the life of him. 25 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, that Jehu said to

^a the ¹ guard and to the captains, ^a Go in, and slay them; let none come forth. And they smote them with the edge of the sword; and the guard and the captains cast them out, and went to the city of the house of Baal. 26 And they brought forth the ² pillars that were in ^a the house of Baal, and burned them.

27 And they brake down the ¹ pillar of Baal, and brake down the house of Baal, and made it ^a a draught house, unto this day. 28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of Israel.

29 Howbeit from ^a the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^a where-with he made Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from after them, *to wit*, the golden calves that were in Beth-el, and that were in Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu, Because thou hast ^a done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, ^a thy sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel. 31 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD, the God of Israel, with all his heart: ^a he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, wherewith he made Israel to sin.

32 In those days the LORD ^a began to cut Israel short: and ^a Hazael smote them in all the coasts of Israel; 33 from Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from ^a Aroer, which is by the

valley of Arnon, even ^a Gilead and Bashan. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 35 And Jehu slept with his fathers: and they buried him in Samaria. And Jehoahaz his son reigned in his stead. 36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

¹ Now when ^a Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal. 2 But Jehosheba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took ^a Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, even him and his nurse, ^a and put them in the ^a bed-chamber; and they hid him from Athaliah, so that he was not slain. 3 And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

4 ^a And in the seventh year ^a Jehoiada sent and fetched the captains over hundreds, of ^a the ¹ Carites and of the ¹ guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD; and he made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son. 5 And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do: a third part of you, ^a that come in on the sabbath, shall be keepers of the watch of the king's house; 6 and ^a a third part shall be at the gate Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, and be a barrier. 7 And the two companies of you, even all that go forth on the sabbath, shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. 8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and he that cometh within the ranks, let him be slain: and be ye with the king ^a when he goeth out, and when he cometh in. 9 And the captains over hundreds did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath,

^a Cp. Amos 1. 2, 4.

^b For ver. 1-5, see 2 Chr. 22. 10-12. c ch. 6. 26.

^d Cp. ver. 31 & ch. 12. 1.

^e For ver. 4-20, see 2 Chr. 22. 1-31. ^f ver. 9. ^g ver. 12. ^h Sam. 30. 25 (mg.).

ⁱ Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 45.

^j Cp. 2 Chr. 22. 5.

^k Cp. Num. 27. 17.

¹ Heb. runners.

² Or, obelisks

³ Or, who for the beds

⁴ Or, executed well
⁵ Or, executioners

⁶ Or, who were

⁷ Or, chamber

with those that were to go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest. ¹⁰ And the priest delivered to the captains over hundreds the spears and ² shields that had been king David's, which were in the house of the LORD. ¹¹ And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, from the right ¹ side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. ¹² Then he brought out the king's son, and ² put ¹ the crown upon him, and gave him ¹ the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, ³ God save the king. ¹³ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: ¹⁴ and she looked, and, behold, the king stood ⁴ by the pillar, as the manner was, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, treason. ¹⁵ And Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and him that followeth her slay with the sword: for the priest said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD. ¹⁶ So they made way for her; and she went by the way of the horses' entry to the king's house: and there was she slain.

¹⁷ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people. ¹⁸ And all the people of the land went to the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD. ¹⁹ And he took the captains over hundreds, and the Carites, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by

the way of the gate of the guard unto the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings. ²⁰ So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword at the king's house.

²¹ Jehoash was seven years old when he began to reign. **I** ¹ In the seventh year of Jehu began Jehoash to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. ² And Jehoash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. ³ Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

⁴ And Jehoash said to the priests, All the money of the hallowed things that is brought into the house of the LORD, in current money, the money of the persons for whom each man is rated, and all the money that it cometh into any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD, let the priests take it to them, every man from his acquaintance: and they shall repair the breaches of the house, wheresoever any breach shall be found. ⁶ But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. ⁷ Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and for the other priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore take no more money from your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house. ⁸ And the priests consented that they should take no more money from the people, neither repair the breaches of the house. ⁹ But Jehoiada the priest took a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD. ¹⁰ And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that

or ver. 6.
Cp. 2 Chr.
24. 20.

[Ch. 12. 1
in Heb.]
2 For ch.
11. 21.
ch. 12. 15,
see 2 Chr.
24. 1-14.

or ch. 14. 4
& 15. 35.
1 Kin. 15.
14
& 22. 43.

or ch. 22. 4

or Cp. Ex.
22. 2
& 1 Chr.
29. 9.

6 Cp. Mark
12. 41
& Luke
21. 1.

2 Sam. 8. 7.
1 Chr. 18. 7.

1 Cp. 2 Sam.
1. 16.
or Ex. 25. 16
& 31. 13.
Cp. Deut.
17. 16-20.
or 1 Sam. 10.
24.
2 Sam. 16.
34.
1 Kin. 1. 39.

or ch. 22. 2.
Cp. 3 Chr.
34. 31.

1 Kin. 1.
34.
or See Gen.
44. 13.

or Cp. Josh.
24. 24.

or 2 Sam. 5. 3.

or ch. 10. 21,
22, 23.
or Cp. Deut.
12. 2.

or ver. 4.

¹ Heb. shoulder.

⁴ Or, on the platform

bearing See Ex. 20. 12.

⁸ Heb. threshold.

² Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony

⁵ Heb. offices.

⁶ Or, even the money of every one that passeth the num-

⁷ Heb. each man the money of the souls of his estimation. See Lev. 27. 2.

⁸ Heb. Let the king live.

c 1 Kin. 4. 8
(a mg. for
mg.), al.
d Cp. ch.
22. 4.

the king's ^{1c}scribe and the high priest came up, and they ²put up in bags and told ^athe money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money that was weighed out into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they ³paid it out to the carpenters and the builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD, 12 and ⁴to the masons and the hewers of stone, and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that ⁴was laid out for the house to repair it.

e Cp. ch. 22.
6, 6.

f Cp. 2 Chr.
24. 14.
g 1 Kin. 7.
50.

13 But there were not made for the house of the LORD ⁵cups of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD: 14 for they gave that to them that did the work, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD. 15 Moreover ⁶they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to give to them that did the work: for they dealt faithfully. 16 The money for ⁷the guilt offerings, and the money for the ⁸sin offerings, was not brought into the house of the LORD: ⁸'it was the priests'.

A ch. 22. 7.

i Lev. 5.
15. 18.
j Lev. 4.
24. 28.

k Lev. 7. 7.
Num. 18.
19.
l ch. 8. 12.
m Cp. 1 Kin.
19. 17.

n Cp. 3 Chr.
24. 23. 24.
o ch. 16. 8.
p 1 Kin. 15.
16.
q Cp. ch. 14.
14.
r 1 Kin. 14.
20.
s ver. 4.

17 Then ⁹Hazael king of Syria went up, and fought against Gath, and took it: and Hazael set his face ¹⁰to go up to Jerusalem. 18 And Jehoash king of Judah ¹¹took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, ¹²and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the king's house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem. 19 Now the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 20 ¹³And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, ¹⁴and smote Joash at the house of ¹⁵Millo, on the way that goeth down to Silla. 21 For ¹⁶Jozacar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of ¹⁷Shomer, his servants, smote him,

and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the city of David: ¹⁸and Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

t ch. 14. 1.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah, king of Judah, Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ³wherewith he made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. 3 ⁴And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of ⁵Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of ⁶Benhadad the son of Hazael, ⁷continually. 4 And Jehoahaz ⁸besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened unto him: ⁹for he saw the oppression of Israel, how that the king of Syria oppressed them. 5 (And the LORD gave Israel ¹⁰a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in ¹¹their tents, as beforetime. 6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, ¹²wherewith he made Israel to sin, but ¹³walked therein: and there remained ¹⁴the Asherah also in Samaria.) 7 For he left not to Jehoahaz of the people save fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria destroyed them, and made them like the dust ¹⁵in threshing. 8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria: and Joash his son reigned in his stead.

u See 1 Kin.
14. 16.
v Cp. Judg.
2. 14.

w ch. 8. 12.
x 1 Kin.
19. 17.
y ver. 22.
z ver. 23
(for mg.).
A See 2 Kin.
1. 1.
B Cp. Ps. 78.
34.
C ch. 14. 22.
D Ex. 3. 7, 8.

E Cp. Judg.
2. 9.
F Neh. 9.
27.

G See 2 Sam.
18. 17.

H 1 Kin. 16.
38.

I Cp. Amos
1. 4.

J ch. 14. 15.
K ver. 14-15.
L 25.
M ch. 14.
N 6-14.

1 Or, secretary

2 Heb. bowed up and etc.

5 Heb. all the days.

6 Heb. he

3 Heb. brought it forth.

4 Heb. went forth.

7 Or, to trample on

wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness wherof he died: and Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over him, and said, 'My father, my father, the chariots of Israel and the horsemen thereof! 15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows: and he took unto him bow and arrows. 16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow: and he put his hand upon it. And Elisha laid his hands upon the king's hands. 17 And he said, Open the window eastward: and he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot: and he shot. And he said, The LORD's arrow of victory, even the arrow of victory over Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them. 18 And he said, Take the arrows: and he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground: and he smote thrice, and stayed. 19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria but thrice.

20 And Elisha died, and they buried him. Now the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year. 21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 And Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz. 23 But the LORD was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his pre-

sence as yet. 24 And Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead. 25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash smite him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

1 In the second year of Joash son of Joahaz king of Israel began Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah to reign. 2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddin of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all that Joash his father had done. 4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 5 And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was established in his hand, that he slew his servants which had slain the king his father: 6 but the children of the murderers he put not to death: according to that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall die for his own sin. 7 He slew of Edom in the Valley of Salt ten thousand, and took Sela by war, and called the name of it Joktheel, unto this day. 8 Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. 9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. 10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory thereof, and abide at home; for why shouldest thou meddle to

8 Cp. ch. 10.
23
& 14. 25.
9 ver. 18, 19.
Cp. Amos
1. 4.

10 For
ver. 1-6.
see 2 Chr.
25. 1-4.
11 Cp. ch. 13.
10.
12 Cp. ch. 12. 31.

13 See
ch. 12. 3.
14 Cp. ch.
16. 4.

15 Cp. ch. 15.
10.

16 Cp. ch. 13. 30.

17 Deut. 24.
16.
18 Cp. Jer. 31.
30.
19 Ezek. 18.
4, 20.

20 2 Chr. 28.
11.
21 Sam. 8.
12.
22 1 Chr. 18.
12.

23 See Ps. 60.
see 2 Chr.
25. 17-24.
24 Cp. ch. 25.
25.

26 Cp. Judg.
8. 8-18.

27 ver. 7.
28 Deut. 8. 14.
29 Jer. 36. 18.
30 2 Chr. 25.
31 Ezek. 28.
32 2. 6, 17.

1 Heb. his face touched. 2 Or, chariot. 3 Heb. salvation. 4 Or, against. 5 Heb. when the man went and
6 Heb. until now. 7 Or, the rock. 8 Or, thorn. 9 Or, provoke calamity

thy hurt, that thou shouldest fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? 11 But Amaziah would not hear.

So Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah

^alooked one another in the face at 'Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. 12 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; ^aand they fled every man to his tent.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Beth-shemesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from ^athe gate of Ephraim unto ^athe corner gate, four hundred cubits. 14 And he took

^aall the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

15 ^aNow the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ^aAnd Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 18 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 19 And they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to 'Lachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 20 And they brought him upon horses; and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David. 21 And all the people of Judah took ^aAzariah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 22 He built 'Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years. 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he de-

parted not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^awhere-with he made Israel to sin. 25 ^aHe restored the border of Israel ^afrom the entering in of Hamath unto the sea of ^athe Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant ^aJonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of ^aGath-hepher. 26 For the LORD ^asaw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter: ^bfor there was none shut up nor left at large, neither was there any helper for Israel. 27 ^aAnd the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash. 28 Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered ^aDamascus, and ^aHamath, which had belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zechariah his son reigned in his stead.

15 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began ^aAzariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. 2 ^aSixteen years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jecoliah of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 4 ^aHowbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places. 5 ^aAnd the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, ^aand dwelt in a ^aseveral house. And Jotham the king's son was over the household, judging the people of the land. 6 Now the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 7 And Azariah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers ^ain the city of David; and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

^a See 1 Kin. 14. 16.
^c Cp. ch. 10. 23.
^a See 1 Kin. 8. 65.
^c See Deut. 3. 17.

^a Jonah 1. 1.
^c Matt. 12. 30, 40.
^a Josh. 19. 15.
^a Ex. 3. 7.
^c Cp. ch. 12. 14.
^b See Deut. 32. 36.

^c Cp. ch. 13. 4, 23.

^d Cp. 2 Sam. 4. 6.
^a 1 Kin. 11. 24.
^a 1 Chr. 14. 2.
^a 1 Chr. 3. 3.

^c Cp. ch. 14. 17.

^a Cp. ver. 13, 20, 23, 24.
^a 2 Chr. 26. 1.
^a 2 Chr. 26. 4.

^a See ch. 12. 3.

^a For ver. 5-7, see 2 Chr. 26. 31-33.
^b See Lev. 13. 46.

^c Cp. 2 Chr. 26. 23.

^a Cp. ch. 28. 29.
^c Josh. 15. 10.

^a See 1 Sam. 4. 10.

^a Neh. 8. 16.
^a 13. 30.
^c 2 Chr. 23. 23.
^a 26. 9.
^a Jer. 31. 38.
^a Zech. 14. 10.
^a ch. 12. 18.
^a 1 Kin. 7. 61.

^a ch. 13. 12, 13.

^a For ver. 17-22, see 2 Chr. 25. 25-30. 2.

^a See Josh. 10. 8.

^a ch. 16. 6.
^a Deut. 2. 8.
^c Cp. 2 Chr. 6. 17.
^a 26. 2.

8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^{wherewith he made Israel to sin.} 10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and ^{smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.} 11 Now the rest of the acts of Zechariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 12 This was ^{the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons to the fourth generation shall sit upon the throne of Israel. And so it came to pass.}

13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of ^{Uzziah} king of Judah; and he reigned the space of a month in ^{Samaria.} 14 And Menahem the son of Gadi went up from ^{Tirzah,} and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. 15 Now the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 16 Then Menahem smote ^{Tiphshah,} and all that were therein, and the borders thereof, from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; ^{and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.}

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, ^{and reigned ten years in Samaria.} 18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^{wherewith he made Israel to sin.} 19 There came against the land ^{Pul} the king of Assyria; and Menahem gave ^{Pul} a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him ^{to confirm the kingdom in his hand.} 20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the

king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land. 21 Now the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, ^{and reigned two years.} 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^{wherewith he made Israel to sin.} 25 And Pekah the son of Remaliah, his captain, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in ^{the castle of the king's house, with Argob and Arieih;} and with him were fifty men of the Gileadites: and he slew him, and reigned in his stead. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, ^{and reigned twenty years.} 28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ^{wherewith he made Israel to sin.} 29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel came ^{Tiglath-pileser} king of Assyria, and took ^{Ijon,} and ^{Abel-beth-maacah,} and ^{Janoah,} and ^{Kedesh,} and ^{Hazor,} and Gilead, and ^{Galilee,} all the land of Naphtali; and he carried them captive to Assyria. 30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, ^{in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah.} 31 Now the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned

21 Kin. 16.
18 (2 mg.
for mg.).

x ch. 16. 7.
Cp. 1 Chr.
8. 8, 20
22 Chr. 28.
20.
y 1 Kin. 15.
30.
z 2 Sam. 20.
Judg. 4. 2.
a Josh. 16. 67
b Josh. 19.
37.
c Josh. 11. 1.
Judg. 4. 2.
1 Kin. 9. 15.
d Isai. 9. 1.
e Cp. ch.
17. 1.

f For
ver. 33, 34,
see 2 Chr.
27. 1, 2.

sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerusha the daughter of Zadok. ³⁴ And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: ^a he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. ³⁵ ^a Howbeit the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burned incense in the high places. He built ^b the upper gate of the house of the LORD. ³⁶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ³⁷ In those days the LORD began to send against Judah ^c Rezin the king of Syria, and ^d Pekah the son of Remaliah. ³⁸ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

16 ^e In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign. ² ^a Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD his God, like David his father. ³ But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, ^b and made his son to pass through the fire, ^c according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. ⁴ ^a And he sacrificed and burnt incense ^b in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. ⁵ ^a Then Rezin king of Syria and ^b Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, ^c but could not overcome him. ⁶ At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered ^a Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from ^b Elath: and the ^c Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there, unto this day. ⁷ ^a So Ahaz sent messengers to ^b Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son: come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me. ⁸ And Ahaz ^a took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the trea-

sure of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria. ⁹ ^a And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: and the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, ^b and took it, and carried the people ^c of it captive to ^d Kir, and slew Rezin. ¹⁰ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet ^a Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw the altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to ^b Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof. ¹¹ And Urijah the priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so did Urijah the priest make it against king Ahaz came from Damascus. ¹² And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: ^a and the king drew near unto the altar, and ^b offered thereon. ¹³ And he burnt his burnt offering and his meal offering, and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of ^a his peace offerings, upon the altar. ¹⁴ And ^a the brassen altar, which was before the LORD, he brought ^b from the forefront of the house, from between ^c his altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the north side of ^a his altar. ¹⁵ And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn ^a the morning burnt offering, and the evening meal offering, and the king's burnt offering, and his meal offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meal offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: but ^a the brassen altar shall be for me to inquire by. ¹⁶ Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded. ¹⁷ And king Ahaz cut off the ^a borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down ^b the sea from off the brassen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stone. ¹⁸ And the ^a covered way for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he ^b unto the house of the LORD, because of the king of Assyria. ¹⁹ Now the rest of the

^g ver. 3.
^h Cp. 3 Chr.
27, 6.
ⁱ See
ch. 12, 8.

^j 2 Chr. 28.
20.
^k 27, 3.

^l ch. 16, 5.
^m Isai. 7, 1.

ⁿ For
ver. 2-4.
see 3 Chr.
26, 1-4.

^o Cp. Ps. 106.
37, 38.
^p See Lev.
18, 21.
^q ch. 31, 2.
^r Cp. Deut.
12, 31.
^s 18, 9.
^t Cp. ch.
14, 4.
^u Deut. 12, 2.
^v 1 Kin. 14.
25.
^w ch. 15, 37.

^x Cp. 2 Chr.
26, 4, 6.
^y See ch. 14.
22.

^z See 2 Chr.
26, 16.
^{aa} See ch. 15.
20.

^{ab} See ch. 12.
18.

^{ac} Cp. 3 Chr.
26, 21.

^{ad} Cp. Amos
1, 2.
^{ae} Isai. 22, 6.
^{af} Amos 1, 3.
^{ag} 2, 7.

^{ah} Isai. 8, 2.

^{ai} Cp. 3 Chr.
26, 16-18.

^{aj} 2 Chr. 4, 1.

^{ak} Cp. Ez.
40, 4, 22.
^{al} v. 11.

^{am} Ez. 26-29.
41.

^{an} ver. 14.

^{ao} 1 Kin. 7.
27, 28, 30
(^a mg. for
mg.).
^{ap} 1 Kin. 7.
23, 28.

¹ Heb. *Eloth*. ² According to another reading, *Edomites*. ³ Or, went up unto it. ⁴ Heb. the peace offerings which were his. ⁵ Or, panels. ⁶ Or, covered place. ⁷ Or, round.

acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written ^ain the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁰And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and ^cwas buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

¹In the twelfth year of **I7** Ahaz king of Judah ^dbegan Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel, and reigned nine years. ²And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, yet not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

³Against him came up ^eShalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and brought him presents. ⁴And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea; for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and offered no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison. ⁵Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

⁶In the ninth year of Hoshea, the king of Assyria ^ftook Samaria, ^gand carried Israel away unto Assyria, ^hand placed them in Halah, and in Habor, on the river of ⁱGozan, and in the cities of ^jthe Medes. ⁷And it was so, because the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, ^kwhich brought them up out of the land of Egypt from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, ^land walked in the statutes of the nations, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, ^mand of the kings of Israel, which they ⁿmade. ⁹And the children of Israel did secretly things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, ^ofrom the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. ¹⁰And they set them up ^ppillars and ^qAsherim upon every high hill, and under every green tree: ¹¹and there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the nations whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: ¹²and they served idols, ^rwhereof the LORD had said unto

them, Ye shall not do this thing. ¹³Yet the LORD ^stestified unto Israel, and unto Judah, ^tby the hand of every prophet, ^uand of every seer, saying, ^vTurn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by the hand of my servants the prophets. ¹⁴Notwithstanding they would not hear, ^wbut hardened their neck, like to the neck of their fathers, who believed not in the LORD their God. ¹⁵And they rejected his statutes, ^xand his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified unto them; and they followed ^yvanity, ^zand became vain, and went after the nations that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them that they should not do like them. ¹⁶And they forsook all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even ^{aa}two calves, and ^{ab}made an Asherah, and ^{ac}worshipped all the host of heaven, and served ^{ad}Baal. ¹⁷And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used ^{ae}divination and ^{af}enchantments, and ^{ag}sold themselves to do that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. ¹⁸Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but ^{ah}the tribe of Judah only. ¹⁹Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they ^{ai}made. ²⁰And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, ^{aj}and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. ²¹For he rent Israel from the house of David; ^{ak}and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam ^{al}drove Israel from following the LORD, ^{am}and made them sin a great sin. ²²And the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; and they departed not from them; ^{an}until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, ^{ao}as he spake by the hand of all his servants the prophets. ²³So Israel

A Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 26.

Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 27.

Cp. ch. 15. 30.

A For ver. 3-7, see ch. 18. 5-12. Cp. Hos. 10. 14.

Cp. Hos. 12. 16.

Cp. Lev. 26. 32, 33.

Deut. 28. 24, 64.

29. 27, 28.

ch. 15. 11.

Cp. 1 Chr. 5. 26.

Isa. 37. 12.

Ezra 4. 2.

Isa. 14. 17.

Jer. 51. 11.

Dan. 5. 23.

ver. 36.

Lev. 24. 30.

Lev. 18. 2.

Deut. 12. 3.

ver. 12.

ch. 16. 2.

ch. 18. 2.

ver. Ex. 23. 24.

Cp. Ex. 24. 13.

1 Kin. 14. 25.

Mic. 5. 14.

See Ex. 20. 4.

1 Or, practised

2 Or, obelisks

3 According to another reading, drew Israel away.

g Neh. 9. 20.

z ver. 26.

a See 1 Sam. 9. 3.

b 18. 11.

c 22. 5.

d 35. 15.

e Deut. 9. 6.

f 2 Chr. 30. 3.

g Cp. Deut. 31. 27.

h Acts 7. 31.

i Deut. 29. 25.

j Deut. 32. 31.

k Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 13.

l Jer. 2. 5.

m Rom. 1. 21.

n Deut. 12. 30, 31.

A See 1 Kin. 12. 29.

B 1 Kin. 14. 15, 23.

C 15. 13.

D 16. 33.

E ch. 21. 3.

F 23. 5.

G Cp. Deut. 4. 19.

H ch. 11. 18.

I 1 Kin. 16. 31.

J 22. 28.

K ch. 13. 3.

L Cp. Lev. 18. 21.

M Ezek. 23. 87.

N Cp. Deut. 18. 10.

O Cp. Lev. 19. 26.

P See 1 Kin. 21. 20.

Q Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 18, 20.

R 12. 20.

S Cp. Jer. 3. 8.

T Judg. 2. 14.

U Cp. ch. 18. 3.

V 15. 23.

W 1 Kin. 11. 11, 31.

X 1 Kin. 12. 30.

Y See 1 Kin. 14. 16.

Z ver. 13.

AA ver. 6.

was carried away out of their own land to Assyria, unto this day.

24^a And the king of Assyria brought men from ^bBabylon, and from Cuthah, and from ^cAvva, and from ^dHamath and ^eSepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. 25 And so it was, at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which killed some of them. 26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast carried away, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. 27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. 28 So one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in ^fBeth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. 29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them ^gin the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. 30 And the men of ^hBabylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31 and the Avvites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites ⁱburnt their children in the fire to ^jAdrammelech and Anammelech, the ^kgods of ^lSepharvaim. 32^m So they feared the LORD, ⁿand made unto them from among themselves priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in ^othe houses of the high places. 33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations from among whom they had been carried away. 34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they

after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law or after the commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, ^pwhom he named Israel: 35 with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, ^qYe shall not fear other gods, ^rnor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 36 but the LORD, ^swho brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and ^twith a stretched out arm, ^uhim shall ye fear, and unto him shall ye bow yourselves, and to him shall ye sacrifice: 37 and the statutes and the ordinances, and the law and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ^vye shall observe to do for evermore; ^wand ye shall not fear other gods: 38 and the covenant that I have made with you ^xye shall not forget; ^yneither shall ye fear other gods: 39^z but the LORD your God shall ye fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. 40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner. 41^a So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images; their children likewise, and their children's children, as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 Now it came to pass ^bin the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that ^cHezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign. 2^d Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ^eAbi the daughter of Zechariah. 3^f And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. 4^g He removed the high places, and brake the ^hpillars, and cut down ⁱthe Asherah: and he brake in pieces ^jthe brasen serpent that Moses had made; for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and ^khe called it ^lNehushtan. 5^m He trusted in the LORD, the God of Israel: ⁿso that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor among ^othem that were before him. 6^p For he clave to the LORD, he departed

^a Ezra 4. 2.
^b 11.
^c ver. 20.
^d Cp. ch. 18.
^e 34.
^f See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^g ver. 31.
^h ch. 18. 34
ⁱ & 19. 18.

^c 1 Kin. 12.
29.

^d 1 Kin. 12.
31
& 15. 22.

^e ver. 34.

^f See ver.
17.
^g Cp. ch. 18.
37.

^h ver. 24.
ⁱ Cp. Zeph.
1. 5.
^j See 1 Kin.
12. 31.

^k ver. 29.

^l Gen. 32. 26
& 35. 10.
^m 1 Kin. 18.
31.

ⁿ Judg. 6.
10.
^o See Ex.
20. 2.
^p ver. 7.

^q Ex. 6. 6.
^r Deut. 4. 34
^s Deut. 6. 13.

^t Deut. 5. 32

^u Deut. 4. 25

^v Cp. ch.
16. 2
& 17. 1.

^w 2 Chr. 24.
27.
^x Mart. 1. 2.
^y For
ver. 2. 2.
see 2 Chr.
29. 1. 2.

^z Cp. 2 Chr.
29. 1.
^a 2 Chr. 30. 2.
^b 2 Chr. 31.
20.

^c ver. 22.
^d 2 Chr. 31. 1
^e 2 ch. 17. 18
^f See Ex. 23.
24.
^g ch. 17. 16
^h See Deut.
16. 21.
ⁱ Num. 21.
8. 9.

^j ch. 19. 14
^k ch. 23. 25

^l Cp. Deut.
10. 20
& Josh.
24. 8.

1 Or, god

2 Or, it was called

3 That is, A piece of brass.

not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses. ⁷ And the LORD was with him; whithersoever he went forth he prospered: and ⁸ he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not. ⁸ ^a He smote the Philistines unto Gaza and the borders thereof, ⁹ from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

⁹ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that ¹⁰ Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it. ¹⁰ And at the end of three years they took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, which was the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken. ¹¹ And the king of Assyria carried Israel away unto Assyria, and put them in ¹² Halah, and in ¹³ Habor, ^{on} ¹⁴ the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes: ¹² because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, even all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear it, nor do it.

¹³ ¹ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah ² did ³ Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. ¹⁴ And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. ¹⁵ And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold. ¹⁵ And Hezekiah ¹⁶ gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house. ¹⁶ At that time did Hezekiah cut off ¹⁷ the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the ¹⁸ pillars which Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria. ¹⁷ And the king of Assyria sent ¹⁸ Tartan and ¹⁹ Rab-saris and ²⁰ Rabshakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great army unto Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were

come up, they came and stood by ¹ the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the high way of the fuller's field. ¹⁸ And when they had called to the king, there came out to them ² Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and ³ Shebna the ⁴ scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the ⁵ recorder. ¹⁹ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? ²⁰ Thou sayest, but they are but ⁶ vain words, ^{There is} counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me? ²¹ Now, behold, thou trustest upon ⁷ the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. ²² But if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he ⁸ whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem? ²³ Now therefore, I pray thee, ⁹ give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. ²⁴ How then canst thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ²⁵ Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. ²⁶ Then said ¹⁰ Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and ¹¹ Shebna, and Joah, unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the ¹² Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not with us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. ²⁷ But Rabshakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? ¹³ ^{he} ¹⁴ ^{not sent me} to the men which sit on the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you? ²⁸ Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the

⁹ Isai. 7. 2.
Cp. ch. 39.
20.

⁷ Isai. 22. 20.

⁸ Isai. 22. 15.

¹ Cp. Ezek.
29. 6, 7.
See Isai.
50. 2, 3, 7.

² Cp. ver. 4.
* ³ Chr.
31. 1.

¹⁰ Cp. Ezra
4. 7.
* Dan. 2. 4.

¹ Heb. Sankharib.
⁵ Or, chronicler

² Or, door posts
⁶ Heb. a word of the lips.

³ The titles of Assyrian officers.
⁷ Or, make a wager with

⁴ Or, secretary
⁸ Heb. Aramane.

Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear ye the word of the great king, the king of Assyria. 29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand: 30 neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, 1 Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye 2 every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern; 32 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, 3 a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and 4 of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. 33 5 Hath any of the gods of the nations ever delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 34 6 Where are the gods of 7 Hamath, and of 8 Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and 9 Ivvah? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? 35 Who are they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, 6 that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? 36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. 37 Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah 7 with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

18 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that 2 he rent his clothes, and 3 covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD. 4 And he sent Eliakim, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, 5 covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a

day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. 4 1 It may be the LORD thy God will hear all the words of Rabshakeh, 2 whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent 3 to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for 4 the remnant that is left. 5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 6 And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith 7 the servants of the king of Assyria have 8 blasphemed me. 7 Behold, I will put a spirit in him, and 9 he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him 10 to fall by the sword in his own land.

19 8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against 9 Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from 10 Lachish. 9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he is come out to fight against thee: he sent messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, 10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God 11 in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, 12 Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. 11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by 12 destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, 13 Gozan, and 14 Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of 15 Eden which were in Telassar? 13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivvah? 14 And Hezekiah received 15 the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. 15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and said, O LORD, the God of Israel, 16 that 17 sittest upon the cherubim, 18 thou art the

1 Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 12.

1 ver. 16. Cp. ch. 18. 28. 1 Sam. 17. 26 (mg.).

1 Cp. Isai. 1. 8.

m ch. 18. 17.

1 See ch. 18. 22-25, 30-35. o ver. 9.

p ver. 37.

g Josh. 10. 29. r ch. 18. 14. Josh. 10. 31. 1 Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 27.

1 ch. 18. 5. u ch. 18. 30.

v ch. 18. 35.

w ch. 17. 6. x Gen. 11. 31.

1 Ezech. 27. 23.

2 Ezech. 27. 23.

3 Amos 1. 5. 4 ch. 18. 34.

5 Cp. 1 Sam. 32. 17.

6 See Ex. 25. 22.

7 1 Kin. 18. 30.

8 Neh. 9. 6.

9 Ps. 88. 10.

10 Isai. 37. 16.

11 44. 6.

12 Jer. 10. 10.

1 Heb. Make with me a blessing.

2 Or, wherewith the king of Assyria hath sent him devoting them.

3 Heb.

God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth. 16^d Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; *open thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear the words of Sennacherib, wherewith he hath sent him ^{to} reproach the living God. 17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste the nations and their lands, 18 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, ⁹ but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. 19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save thou us, I beseech thee, out of his hand, ^a that all the kingdoms of the earth may know ¹ that 'thou art the LORD God, even thou only.

20 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, ¹ I have heard thee. 21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him: ¹ The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem ² hath shaken her head ² at thee. 22 Whom hast thou ¹ reproached and ² blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? ^{even} against ^a the Holy One of Israel. 23 ⁹ By thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, ⁹ With the ^a multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of ^a Lebanon; and I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice ^a fir trees thereof; and I will enter into his farthest lodging place, the forest of his ^a fruitful field. 24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all the rivers ^a of ^a Egypt. 25 Hast thou not heard how ¹ I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? ⁹ now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps. 26 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were ^a as the grass of the field,

and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up. 27 But I know thy sitting down, ^a and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. 28 Because of thy raging against me, and for that ^a thine arrogance is come up into mine ears, therefore will I ^a put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and ¹ I will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. 29 And this shall be ^a the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. 30 ^a And ¹ the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. 31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion ^b they that shall escape: ^c the zeal of ^a the LORD shall perform this. 32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor ^a cast a mount against it. 33 ^a By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD. 34 ^a For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, ^a and for my servant David's sake.

35 And it came to pass that night, that ^a the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. 36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^a Nineveh. 37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that ⁹ Adrammelech and Sharezer ^a smote him with the sword: ^a and they escaped into the land of ^a Ararat. And ^a Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

1 ^a In those days was ^a Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of

sc Cp. 1 Sam. 28. 5.

sc Ezek. 29. 4.
sc Job 41. 3.
sc Amos 4. 2.

sc ver. 28, 29.
sc ch. 20. 8, 9.
sc 1 Sam. 2. 34.
sc Luke 7. 11, 14.
sc Cp. 2 Chr. 28. 22, 23.

b Cp. Isai. 10. 20.
c Isai. 9. 7.

d 2 Sam. 20. 15.
e ver. 26.

f ch. 20. 6.
g Cp. Isai. 31. 5.
h 1 Kin. 11. 18.

A Eccles. 48. 21.
1 Mac. 7. 41.
2 Mac. 6. 19.
Cp. Ex. 12. 23.
B 2 Sam. 24. 16.

i Gen. 10. 11.
j Jonah 1. 2, 6.

k Cp. ch. 17. 31.
l Tobit 1. 31.
m Gen. 8. 4.
n Jer. 51. 27.
o Ezra 4. 2.
p For ver. 1-11.
q Tobit 1. 31.
r 1-22.
s 2 Chr. 32. 24.

1 Or, that thou, O LORD, art God. 2 Heb. after. 3 According to another reading, driving. 4 Or, oppress. 5 Or, defence. Heb. Massor. 6 Or, thy careless ease. 7 Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain. 8 According to another reading, the LORD of hosts and so in Is. 37. 35. 9 According to another reading, Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons and so in Is. 37. 35.

Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ¹Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. ²Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying, ³Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and ⁴with a perfect heart, ⁵and have done that which is good in thy sight. ⁶And Hezekiah wept sore. ⁷And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone ⁸out into ⁹the middle part of the city, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying, ¹⁰Turn again, and say to Hezekiah ¹¹the ¹²prince of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, ¹³I have heard thy prayer, ¹⁴I have seen thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD. ¹⁵And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; ¹⁶and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake. ¹⁷And Isaiah said, Take a cake of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered. ¹⁸And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up unto the house of the LORD the third day? ¹⁹And Isaiah said, This shall be ²⁰the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: ²¹shall the shadow go forward ten ²²steps, or go back ten steps? ²³And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow ²⁴to decline ten steps: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten steps. ²⁵And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD: ²⁶and he brought the shadow ten steps backward, by which it had gone down on the ²⁷dial of Ahaz.

²⁸At that time ²⁹Berodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, ³⁰sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick. ³¹And Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them ³²all the house of his ³³precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and ³⁴the house of his

³⁵armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. ³⁶Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon. ³⁷And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. ³⁸And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD. ³⁹Behold, the days come, that ⁴⁰all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. ⁴¹And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; ⁴²and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. ⁴³Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, ⁴⁴Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, Is it not so, if peace and truth shall be in my days? ⁴⁵Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made ⁴⁶the pool, and the conduit, ⁴⁷and brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ⁴⁸And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

⁴⁹Manasseh was twelve **21** years old when he began to reign; and he reigned five and fifty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Hephzibah. ⁵⁰And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ⁵¹after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ⁵²For he built again the high places ⁵³which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made ⁵⁴an Asherah, ⁵⁵as did Ahab king of Israel, ⁵⁶and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. ⁵⁷And he built al-

¹ Or, out of. ² According to another reading, the middle court. ³ Or, leader. ⁴ Or, the shadow is gone forward ten steps, and ⁵ 10 go back &c. ⁶ Or, degrees. ⁷ 10 Is. 20. 1, Merodach-baladan. ⁸ Or, spicery. ⁹ Another reading is, all the house. ¹⁰ Or, jewels.

tars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD said, "In Jerusalem will I put my name. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD. 6 And he made his son to pass through the fire, and practised augury, and used enchantments, and dealt with them that had familiar spirits, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. 7 And he set the graven image of Asherah, that he had made, in the house of which the LORD said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: 8 neither will I cause the feet of Israel to wander any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; if only they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them. 9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to do that which is evil more than did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel. 10 And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying, 11 Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which were before him, and hath made Judah also to sin with his idols: 12 therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I bring such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. 13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it and turning it upside down. 14 And I will cast off the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; 15 because they have done that which is evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day. 16 Moreover Manasseh

shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. 17 Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 18 And Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Meshullemeth the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. 20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father. 21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them: 22 and he forsook the LORD, the God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD. 23 And the servants of Amon conspired against him, and put the king to death in his own house. 24 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead. 25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

1 Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jedidah the daughter of Adaiah of Bozkath. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying, 4 Go up to Hilkiah the

j ver. 11.

f See 2 Chr. 33. 11-19.

f For ver. 18-24, see 2 Chr. 33. 20-25, m ver. 36.

n See ver. 2-6, 11.

o ver. 11. p ch. 22. 17. Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 33.

q ver. 18.

r See 2 Chr. 34. 1, 2.

s Josh. 15. 30.

t See Deut. 5. 32.

u Cp. ch. 12. 10.

v ch. 12. 4. money * which is brought into the house of the LORD, which * the keepers of the ¹door have gathered of the people: 5^a and let them deliver it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the workmen which are in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house; 6 unto the carpenters, and to the builders, and to the masons; and for buying timber and hewn stone to repair the house. 7 Howbeit * there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand; for they dealt faithfully. 8 And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, I have found * the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan, and he read it. 9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have ²emptied out the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of the workmen that have the oversight of the house of the LORD. 10 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king. 11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that ^ahe rent his clothes. 12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and ^bAhikam the son of Shaphan, and ^cAchbor the son of ^cMicaiah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Assiah the king's servant, saying, 13 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is ^dthe wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is ^ewritten concerning us. 14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Assiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ^fTikvah, the son of ^gHarhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in ^hthe ⁱsecond quarter;)

and they communed with her. 15 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: 17 ^jbecause they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the work of their hands; therefore ^kmy wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched. 18 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 19 ^lbecause thine heart was tender, and thou didst ^mhumble thyself before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become ⁿa desolation and ^oa curse, and ^phast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. 20 Therefore, behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and ^qthou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

23 ^rAnd the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and ^she read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant ^twhich was found in the house of the LORD. 3 And the king stood ^uby the pillar, and ^vmade a covenant before the LORD, ^wto walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all ^xhis heart, and all ^yhis soul, to ^zconfirm the words of this covenant that were written in the book: and all the people stood to the covenant. 4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest,

g ch. 21. 22.
Deut. 28.
25, 26.

A Cp. Ps.
51. 17.
Isai. 57.
15.
Cp. 1 Kin.
21. 29.

j Lev. 26.
31, 32.
2 Chr. 32. 7.
Jer. 38. 18
44. 22.
Micah 6.
15.
Cp. 2 Chr.
29. 6 (for
mg.)
Jer. 32. 9
44. 22.
Isai. 57. 15.
n Ps. 37. 37.
Isai. 57. 15.
ver. 1-3
see 2 Chr.
34. 29-32.

o See Deut.
31. 11.
p ch. 22. 5

q ch. 11. 14.
Cp. 2 Chr.
6. 13 (for
mg.)
r Cp. ch. 11.
17.
Deut. 10. 4.

1 Heb. threshold. 2 Or, poured out 3 Or, enjoined us 4 Heb. Mischah. 5 Or, an astonishment
6 Or, on the platform 7 Or, perform

and the priests ¹of the second order, and the keepers of the ¹door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for ²Baal, and for ³the Asherah, and for all the host of heaven: and ⁴he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el. 5 And he put down the ⁵idolatrious priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the ⁶planets, ⁷and to all the host of heaven. 6 And he brought out ⁸the Asherah from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, ⁹and burned it at the brook Kidron, ¹⁰and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves ¹¹of the ¹²common people. 7 And he brake down the houses of ¹³the sodomites, that were in the house of the LORD, ¹⁴where the women wove ¹⁵hangings for ¹⁶the Asherah. 8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from ¹⁷Geba to Beer-sheba; and he brake down the high places of the gates that were at the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city. 9 ¹⁸Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat unleavened bread among their brethren. 10 And he defiled ¹⁹Topheth, which is ²⁰in the valley of the ²¹children of Hinnom, ²²that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to ²³Molech. 11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by ²⁴the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in ²⁵the precincts; and he burned the chariots of the sun with fire. 12 And the altars that were ²⁶on the roof of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars ²⁷which Manasseh had

made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king break down, and ²⁸beat them down from thence, and cast the dust of them ²⁹into the brook Kidron. 13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of ³⁰the mount of ³¹corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for ³²Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for ³³Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for ³⁴Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. 14 And he brake in pieces the ³⁵pillars, and cut down the Asherim, and filled their places with the bones of men. 15 Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place ³⁶which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, ³⁷who made Israel to sin, had made, even that altar and the high place he brake down; ³⁸and he burned the high place and stamped it small to powder, and burned the Asherah. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount; and he sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and defiled it, ³⁹according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these things. 17 Then he said, What monument is that which I see? And the men of the city told him, ⁴⁰It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el. 18 And he said, Let him be; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones ⁴¹of the prophet that came out of Samaria. 19 And all the houses also of the high places that were ⁴²in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke ⁴³the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. 20 And ⁴⁴he ⁴⁵slew all the priests of the high places that were there, upon the altars, ⁴⁶and burned men's bones upon them; and he returned to Jerusalem.

21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, ⁴⁷Keep the pass-over unto the LORD your God, ⁴⁸as

¹ Heb. threshold. ² Heb. Chamarim. See Hos. 10. 5. Zeph. 1. 4. ³ Or, twelve signs ⁴ Heb. children of the people. ⁵ Or, tents Heb. houses. ⁶ According to another reading, son. ⁷ Or, row from thence ⁸ Or, destruction ⁹ Or, obelisks ¹⁰ Or, sacrificed

it is written in this book of the covenant. ²² Surely there was not kept such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; ²³ but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah was this passover kept to the LORD in Jerusalem. ²⁴ Moreover ^a them that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, and ^b the teraphim, and ^c the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might ^d confirm ^e the words of the law which were written in the book ^f that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD. ²⁵ And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him. ²⁶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, ^g because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal. ²⁷ And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, ^h as I have removed Israel, and I will cast off this city which I have chosen, even Jerusalem, ⁱ and the house of which I said, My name shall be there. ²⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ²⁹ In his days ^j Pharaoh-necoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at ^k Megiddo, when he had seen him. ³⁰ And his servants carried him in a chariot dead from ^l Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. ^m And the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

³¹ Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was ⁿ Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ³² And he did

that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ^o according to all that his fathers had done. ³³ And ^p Pharaoh-necoh put him in bands ^q at Riblah in the land of ^r Hamath, ^s that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a ^t tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold. ³⁴ And ^u Pharaoh-necoh made Eliakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and ^v changed his name to Jehoiakim: but he took Jehoahaz away; ^w and he came to Egypt, and died there. ³⁵ And Jehoiakim ^x gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-necoh.

³⁶ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zebidah the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. ³⁷ And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ^y according to all that his fathers had done. ^z In his

24 days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoiakim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him. ^{aa} And the LORD sent against him bands of ^{ab} the Chaldeans, and ^{ac} bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, ^{ad} according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servants the prophets. ^{ae} Surely at the commandment of the LORD came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, ^{af} for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; ^{ag} and also ^{ah} for the innocent blood that he shed; for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood: and the LORD would not pardon. ^{ai} Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? ^{aj} So Jehoiakim ^{ak} slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead. ^{al} And the

^a Cp. ch. 24. 18.

^b ch. 25. 6, 20, 21. Jer. 39. 5, 6 & 22. 9, 10, 25, 27. ^c See 1 Kin. 8. 63.

^d Cp. ch. 24. 17 & Dan. 1. 7. ^e Jer. 22. 11, 12. ^f Cp. Esack. 18. 4, 4. ^g ver. 28.

^h 2 Chr. 36. 5.

ⁱ 2 Chr. 36. 6. Jer. 22. 1, 2. Dan. 1. 1.

^j ch. 23. 4. Jer. 22. 28, 29. ^k 23. 11. ^l Cp. Esack. 19. 8. ^m Jer. 33. 11.

ⁿ ch. 30. 17 & 21. 12-14 & 23. 27.

^o ch. 21. 11 & 23. 26.

^p ch. 21. 16.

^q 2 Chr. 36. 6.

^r Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 6 & Jer. 22. 18, 19 & 36. 30. ^s Jer. 37. 37.

1 Or, even in all . . . and of

2 Or, perform

3 According to another reading, when he reigned.

king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land : ^a for the king of Babylon had taken, from ^b the brook of Egypt unto the river Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

^c Jehoiachin was ^d eighteen years old when he began to reign; and he reigned in Jerusalem three months : and his mother's name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. ^e And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ^f according to all that his father had done. ^g At that time the servants of ^h Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up to Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. ⁱ And ^j Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came unto the city, while his servants were besieging it; ^k and Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ^l officers : ^m and the king of Babylon took him ⁿ in the eighth year of his reign. ^o And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, ^p and the treasures of the king's house, ^q and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold ^r which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, ^s as the LORD had said. ^t And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, even ^u ten thousand captives, ^v and all the craftsmen and the smiths; none remained, ^w save the poorest sort of the people of the land. ^x And he carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon; and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his ^y officers, ^z and the ^{aa} chief men of the land, carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. ^{ab} And all the men of might, even ^{ac} seven thousand, and the craftsmen and the smiths a thousand, all of them strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. ^{ad} And the king of Babylon ^{ae} made Mattaniah ^{af} his father's brother king in his stead, ^{ag} and changed his name to Zedekiah.

^{ah} Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name

was ^{ai} Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. ^{aj} And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ^{ak} according to all that Jehoiakim had done. ^{al} For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence : ^{am} and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

25 ^{an} And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, ^{ao} that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; ^{ap} and they built forts against it round about. ^{aq} So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. ^{ar} On the ninth day of the ^{as} fourth month ^{at} the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. ^{au} Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war ^{av} fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by ^{aw} the king's garden : (now ^{ax} the Chaldeans were against the city round about;) and ^{ay} the king went by the way of the ^{az} Arabah. ^{ba} But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho : and all his army was scattered from him. ^{bb} Then they took the king, ^{bc} and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to ^{bd} Riblah; and they ^{be} gave judgement upon him. ^{bf} And they slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, ^{bg} and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

^{bh} Now in the fifth month, on ^{bi} the seventh day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem : ^{bj} and he burnt the house of the LORD, ^{bk} and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burnt he with fire. ^{bl} And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were ^{bm} with the captain of the guard, ^{bn} brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. ^{bo} And the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those

j ch. 23. 31.

k ch. 23. 37.

l Ezech. 17. 18.

m For ver. 1-7, see 2 Chr. 36. 17-20.

n For 29. 1-7.

o Ez. 4. 1-11.

p Jer. 34. 1, 3.

q Ez. 34. 2.

r Cp. Ezech. 21. 23.

s 26. 8.

t Cp. Lam. 4. 9, 10.

u Neh. 3. 16.

v See ch. 24. 2.

w See Deut. 1. 1.

x Jer. 22. 4.

y Cp. ch. 28. 38.

z Cp. Ezech. 12. 13.

aa For ver. 8-12, see Jer. 39.

ab Ez. 4. 1-11.

ac Ez. 4. 1-11.

ad Cp. Jer. 32. 12.

ae 19 Chr. 36. 19.

af 24. 73. 1.

ag Cp. Hos. 2. 14.

ah Amos 2. 5.

ai Neh. 1. 3.

aj 2 Chr. 36. 18.

that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carry away captive. ¹² But the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. ¹³ And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brassen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon. ¹⁴ And the pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. ¹⁵ And the firepans, and the basons; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. ¹⁶ The two pillars, the one sea, and the bases, which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; the brass of all these vessels was without weight. ¹⁷ The height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, and a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of the chapter was three cubits; with network and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with network. ¹⁸ And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war; and five men of them that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and the scribe, the captain of the host, which mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the city. ²⁰ And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah. ²¹ And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. ²² So Judah was carried away cap-

tive out of his land. ²² And as for the people that were left in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, governor.

²³ Now when all the captains of the forces, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ²⁴ And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not because of the servants of the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. ²⁵ But it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldeans that were with him at Mizpah. ²⁶ And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the forces, arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldeans.

²⁷ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he began to reign, did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison: and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that were with him in Babylon. ²⁹ And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. ³⁰ And for his allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king, every day a portion, all the days of his life.

1 Heb. threshold.

2 Or, eunuch

3 Or, scribe of the captain of the host

e ch. 24. 14.
Jer. 40. 7.d Cp. Jer.
27. 19, 22.
For
ver. 12-17,
see 2 Chr.
36. 18-20
& Jer. 52.
17-22.
e 1 Kin. 7. 15.
f 1 Kin. 7.
31.g 1 Kin. 7.
26.
h Ex. 27. 3.
1 Kin. 7.
45, 50.

i 1 Kin. 7. 47.

j 1 Kin. 7.
15-18.
Cp. 2 Chr.
3. 15.k For
ver. 18-21,
see Jer. 52.
24-27.
l 1 Chr. 6. 14.
Extra 7. 1.
m Jer. 21. 1
& 29. 25
& 37. 3.n Eth. 1. 14.
Cp. Jer. 52.
26.

o ch. 23. 33.

p Cp. ch.
23. 27
& Lev. 24.
23
& Deut. 28.
64.q Jer. 39. 14
& 40. 5.
r ch. 23. 12s For
ver. 23, 24,
see Jer. 52.
7-9.t Josh. 18.
25.u Jer. 41. 1, 2.
v Jer. 41.
14, 15.w See Jer.
43. 4-7.x For
ver. 27-30,
see Jer. 52.
31-34.
y ch. 24.
12, 13.z Gen. 41.
13, 20.a 2 Sam. 9.
7. 12.b Cp. Jer.
40. 5 (for
mg.).

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

a Gen. 4.
25, 26
b 5, 3, 6.
c For
ver. 2-4,
see Gen. 5.
5-22.
d Gen. 6, 10
e 9, 12.
f For
ver. 7-7,
see Gen.
10, 2-4.

1^a ADAM, Seth, Enosh; 2^b Kenan, Mahalalel, Jared; 3 Enoch, Methuselah, Lamech; 4 Noah, 5^c Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5^d The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras. 6 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and 1^e Diphath, and Togarmah. 7 And the sons of Javan; Elishah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and 2^f Rodanim.

8^g The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan. 9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raama, and Sabteca. And the sons of Raamah; Sheba, and Dedan. 10 And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. 11^h And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim, 12 and Pathrusim, and Casluhim (from whence came 3ⁱ the Philistines), and Caphtorim. 13 And Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth; 14 and the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite; 15 and the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite; 16 and the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17^j The sons of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arpachshad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and 4^k Meshech. 18 And Arpachshad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber. 19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one was Peleg; for in his days the earth was divided; and his brother's name was Joktan. 20 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah; 21 and Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah; 22 and 5^l Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba; 23 and Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24^m Shem, Arpachshad, Shelah; 25 Eber, Peleg, Reu; 26 Serug, Nabor, Terah; 27 Abram (the same is Abraham). 28 The sons of Abraham; 1ⁿ Isaac, and 2^o Ishmael.

1 In Gen. 10, 25, *Riphath*. 2 In Gen. 10, 4, *Dodanim*. 3 Heb. *Pelishitim*. 4 In Gen. 10, 23, *Mash*. 5 In Gen. 10, 23, *Obal*. 6 In Gen. 36, 11, *Zepho*. 7 In Gen. 36, 23, *Hemam*. 8 In Gen. 36, 23, *Alvan*. 9 In Gen. 36, 25, *Shepho*. 10 In Gen. 36, 26, *Hemdan*. 11 In Gen. 36, 27, and *Akan*.

29^p These are their generations: the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaloth; then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam, 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa; Hadad, and Tema, 31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael.

32^q And the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokahan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan. 33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanoah, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these were the sons of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begat 1^r Isaac. The sons of Isaac; 2^s Esau, and 3^t Israel.

35^u The sons of Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jalam, and Korah. 36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, 4^v Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek. 37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. 38^w And the sons of Seir; Lotan and Shobal and Zibeon and Anah, and Dishon and Ezer and Dishan. 39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori and 1^x Homam: and Timna was Lotan's sister. 40 The sons of Shobal; 6^y Alian and Manabath and Ebal, 7^z Shephi and Onam. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah and Anah. 41 The sons of Anah; Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; 10^{aa} Hamran and Eshban and Ithran and Cheran. 42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan and Zaaavan, 11^{ab} Jaakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz and Aran. 43^{ac} Now these are the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel: Bela the son of Beor; and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 44 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of 12^{ad} Bozrah reigned in his stead. 45 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of the 13^{ae} Temanites reigned in his stead. 46 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of

1 For
ver. 50-51,
see Gen.
25, 13-16.

1 For
ver. 32, 33,
see Gen.
25, 1-4.

m Gen. 23.
25, 26
n Gen. 32, 33.

o For
ver. 35-37,
see Gen.
25, 4, 5, 9-13.

p For
ver. 39-42,
see Gen.
36, 20-28.

q For
ver. 43-54,
see Gen.
36, 31-43.

r Isai. 34, 6
& 63, 1.
Jer. 49.
13, 22, *al*.
Gen. 38, 11.
s Job 2, 11.
Jer. 49.
7, 20.
Ezek. 25.
13, *al*.
Obad. 9.

g For
ver. 17-33,
see Gen.
10, 24-32.

h For
ver. 34, 37,
see Gen.
11, 10-25.
i Luke 3.
34-38.
j Gen. 21.
2, 3.
k Gen. 16.
11, 13.

Bedad, which smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. 47 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Maasekah reigned in his stead. 48 And Samlah died, and Shaul of Rehoboth by the River reigned in his stead. 49 And Shaul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 50 And Baal-hanan died, and ¹Hadad reigned in his stead; and the name of his city was ²Pai: and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Me-zahab. 51 And Hadad died. And the dukes of Edom were; duke Timna, duke ³Aliah, duke Jetheth; 52 duke Oholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon; 53 duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar; 54 duke Magdiele, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

¹ These are the sons of ¹Israel: ²Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, ³Issachar and Zebulun; ⁴Dan, ⁵Joseph and Benjamin, ⁶Naphtali, ⁷Gad and Asher. ⁸ The sons of Judah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of Bath-shua the Canaanitess. ⁹ And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and he slew him. ¹⁰ And Tamar his daughter in law bare him Perez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five. ¹¹ The sons of Perez: Hezron and Hamul. ¹² And the sons of Zerah; ¹³Zimri, and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ¹⁴Dara: five of them in all. ¹⁵ And the sons of Carmi; ¹⁶Achar, the troubler of Israel, ¹⁷who committed a trespass in the devoted thing. ¹⁸ And the sons of Ethan; Azariah. ¹⁹ The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and ²⁰Ram, and ²¹Chelubai. ²² And ²³Ram begat Amminadab; ²⁴and Amminadab begat ²⁵Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah; ²⁶and Nahshon begat ²⁷Salma, and Salma begat ²⁸Boaz; ²⁹and Boaz begat ³⁰Obed, and Obed begat ³¹Jesse; ³²and ³³Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and ³⁴Shimea the third; ³⁵and ³⁶Nethanel the fourth, Raddai the fifth; ³⁷Ozem the sixth, ³⁸David the seventh; ³⁹and their sisters

were Zeruiah and Abigail. ⁴⁰ And the sons of Zeruiah; ⁴¹Abiah, and Joab, and Asahel, three. ⁴² And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was ⁴³Jether the Ishmaelite. ⁴⁴ And ⁴⁵Caleb the son of Hezron begat *children* of Azubah his wife, and of Jerioth: and these were her sons; Jeshar, and Shobab, and Ardon. ⁴⁶ And Azubah died, and ⁴⁷Caleb took unto him ⁴⁸Ephrath, which bare him ⁴⁹Hur. ⁵⁰ And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat ⁵¹Bezalel. ⁵² And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of ⁵³Machir the father of Gilead; whom he took to wife when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segub. ⁵⁴ And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead. ⁵⁵ And Geshur and Aram took ⁵⁶the towns of Jair from them, with Kenath, and the ⁵⁷villages thereof, even threescore cities. All these were the sons of Machir the father of Gilead. ⁵⁸ And after that Hezron was dead in ⁵⁹Calebephrathah, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him ⁶⁰Ashhur the father of Tekoa. ⁶¹ And the sons of ⁶²Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, Ahijah. ⁶³ And Jerahmeel had another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam. ⁶⁴ And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. ⁶⁵ And the sons of Onam were Shammal, and Jada: and the sons of Shammal; Nadab, and Abishur. ⁶⁶ And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail; and she bare him Ahban, and Molid. ⁶⁷ And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without ⁶⁸children. ⁶⁹ And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. ⁷⁰ And the sons of Sheshan; Ahlai. ⁷¹ And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammal; Jether, and Jonathan; and Jether died without ⁷²children. ⁷³ And the sons of Jonathan; Peleth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel. ⁷⁴ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha. ⁷⁵ And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and

p 2 Sam. 2. 11.

p Cp. 2 Sam. 17. 25.

r Cp. ver. 9.

s Cp. ver. 38.

t Ex. 17.

u Cp. 2 Sam. 17. 25.

v Ex. 31. 2.

w Num. 27. 1.

x Cp. Num. 32. 41, 42.

y Deut. 2. 14.

z Ex. 31. 2.

a Josh. 12. 30.

x ver. 19, 20.

y ch. 4. 5.

z ver. 9.

o Cp. ver. 34, 35.

t ch. 1. 34.

u Gen. 29.

v Gen. 30.

w Gen. 30. 6.

x Gen. 30. 22-24.

y Gen. 35. 12.

z Gen. 30. 5.

a Gen. 30. 10-12.

b Gen. 35. 2-5.

c Gen. 35. 7.

d Gen. 38.

e Gen. 38. 11, 12, 30.

f Ruth 4. 12.

g Matt. 1. 3.

h Gen. 46. 12.

i Ruth 4. 12.

j Josh. 6. 18.

k 7. 1.

l Ruth 4. 19.

m Matt. 1. 3, 4.

n Ap. ver. 12, 13.

o Ruth 4. 19.

p Matt. 1. 4.

q Num. 1. 7.

r Cp. Ruth 4. 20, 21.

s Matt. 1. 4.

t Ruth 4. 21, 22.

u Matt. 1. 4, 5.

v 1 Sam. 16. 6, 8.

w 17. 12.

x Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 9.

y 17. 12.

z Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 10.

a 17. 12, 14.

1 In Gen. 34. 30, Hadar.

2 In Gen. 36. 39, Pau.

3 Many ancient authorities read, Darda. See 1 Kings 4. 31.

4 In Josh. 7. 1, Achim.

5 Heb. Abihai.

6 Or, Havvoth-jair

7 In Gen. 36. 40, Alvad.

8 1 Kings 4. 31.

9 Heb. daughters.

10 Or, sons

11 In Josh. 7. 1, Achim.

she bare him Attai. ³⁶And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat ^bZabad; ³⁷and ^bZabad begat Ephal, and Ephal begat ^cObed; ³⁸and Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah; ³⁹and Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah; ⁴⁰and Eleasah begat Sismai, and Sismai begat Shallum; ⁴¹and Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat ^dEllishama. ⁴²And the sons of ^eCaleb the brother of Jerahmeel were Mesha his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of ^fHebron. ⁴³And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema. ⁴⁴And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkeam; and Rekem begat Shammal. ⁴⁵And the son of Shammal was Maon; and Maon was the father of Beth-zur. ⁴⁶And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran begat Gazez. ⁴⁷And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Geshan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph. ⁴⁸Maacah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber and Tirhanah. ⁴⁹She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbena, and the father of Gibeaz; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsah. ⁵⁰These were the sons of Caleb; the ¹son of Hur, the firstborn of ^hEphrathah, Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim; ⁵¹ⁱSalma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader. ⁵²And Shobal the father of Kiriath-jearim had sons; ^jHaroeah, half of the Menuhoth. ⁵³And the families of Kiriath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishraites; of them came the ^kZorathites and the Eshtaoites. ⁵⁴The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem, and the Netophathites, Atroth-beth-Joab, and half of the Manahathites, the Zorites. ⁵⁵And the families of scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, the Sucathites. These are ^lthe Kenites that came of Hammath, the father of ^mthe house of Rechab.

3 Now these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron: the firstborn, Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second, ⁿDaniel, of Ab-

igail the Carmelitess; ²the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmi king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; ³the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital; the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife. ⁴Six were born unto him in Hebron; ⁵and there he reigned seven years and six months; ⁶and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years. ⁵And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: ⁷Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and ⁸Solomon, four, of ⁹Bath-shua the daughter of ¹⁰Ammiel: ⁶and Ithar, and ⁷Ellishama, and Eliphelet; ⁷and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia; ⁸and Ellishama, and ⁹Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. ⁹All these were the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines; ¹⁰and Tamar was their sister. ¹⁰And Solomon's son was ¹¹Rehoboam, ¹¹Abijah his son, ¹²Asa his son, ¹³Jehoshaphat his son; ¹¹¹Joram his son, ¹²Ahaziah his son, ¹³Joash his son; ¹²¹Amaziah his son, ¹³Azariah his son, ¹⁴Jotham his son; ¹³¹Ahaz his son, ¹⁴Hezekiah his son, ¹⁵Manasseh his son; ¹⁴¹Amon his son, ¹⁵Josiah his son. ¹⁵And the sons of Josiah; the firstborn ¹⁶Johanan, the second ¹⁷Jehoiakim, the third ¹⁸Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. ¹⁶And the sons of ¹⁷Jehoiakim: ¹⁸Jecooniah his son, ¹⁹Zedekiah his son. ¹⁷And the sons of Jecooniah, ¹⁸the captive; ¹⁹Shealtiel his son, ²⁰Malchiram, and Pedajah, and Shenazzar, Jekamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah. ¹⁹And the sons of Pedajah; ²⁰Zerubbabel, and Shimei; and the ²¹sons of ²²Zerubbabel; Meshullam, and Hananiah; and Shelomith was their sister: ²⁰and Hashubah, and Ohel, and Berechiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesed, five. ²¹And the ²²sons of Hananiah; Pelatiah, and Jesaiiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah. ²²And the sons of Shecaniah; ²³Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; ²⁴Hattush, and Igal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six. ²³And the ²⁴sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and Hizkiah, and Azrikam, three. ²⁴And the sons of Elioenai; Hodaviah, and Ellashib, and Pelatiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Delatiah, and Anani, seven.

1 The Sept. has, sons.

2 Or, Anair

3 Heb. son.

^g Cp. Gen.
46, 12.
^z Gen. 26, 29.
^a ch. 2, 7.
^b Cp. ch. 2,
52.

^c ch. 2, 53.

^d Cp. ver.
18.
^e ver. 18, 30.

^f Cp. Gen.
26, 19
& ch. 2,
50, 51.
^g ch. 2, 24.

^A Cp. Gen.
34, 19.

ⁱ Josh. 15, 17.
^j Judg. 1, 13
& 3, 9, 11.

^k Neh. 11, 35
(for mg.).

^l Num. 12, 6.

^m Cp. ver. 4.

¹ The sons of Judah; ² Perez, ⁴ Hezron, and ^a Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal. ² And ^b Reaiah the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai and Lahad. These are the families of the ^c Zorathites. ³ And these were the sons of the father of Etam; Jezreel, and Ishma, and Idbash: and the name of their sister was Hazzelelponi: ⁴ and ^d Penuel the father of ^e Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem. ⁵ And ^f Ashhur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. ⁶ And Naarah bare him Ahuzzam, and Hephher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. ⁷ And the sons of Helah were Zereth, ¹ Izhar, and Ethnan. ⁸ And Hakkoz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Aharhel the son of Harum. ⁹ And Jabez was ^h more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow. ¹⁰ And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my border, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil, that it be not to my sorrow! And God granted him that which he requested. ¹¹ And Chelub the brother of Shuhah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshton. ¹² And Eshton begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of ⁱ Ir-nabash. These are the men of Recah. ¹³ And the sons of ^j Kenaz; ^j Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath. ¹⁴ And Meonothai begat Ophrah: and Seraiah begat Joab the father of ^k Ge-harashim; ^l for they were craftsmen. ¹⁵ And the sons of ^l Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elah, and Naam: and the sons of Elah; and Kenaz. ¹⁶ And the sons of Jehallelel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel. ¹⁷ And the sons of Ezrah; Jether, and Mered, and Ephraim, and Jalon: and she bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Ishbah the father of Eshtemoa. ¹⁸ And his wife ^m the Jewess bare ^m Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socco, and Jekuthiel the fa-

ther of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered took. ¹⁹ And the sons of the wife of Hodiah, the sister of Naham, were the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Maacathite. ²⁰ And the sons of Shimon; Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi; Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth. ²¹ The sons of ⁿ Shelah the son of Judah; Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbea; ²² and Jokim, and the men of Cozeba, and Joash, and Saraph, who had dominion in Moab, and Jashubi-lehem. And the ^o records are ancient. ²³ These were the potters, and ^o the inhabitants of Netaim and Gederah: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

²⁴ The sons of Simeon; ^p Nemuel, and Jamin, ^q Jarib, ^q Zerah, Shaul; ²⁵ Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. ²⁶ And the sons of Mishma; Hammuel his son, Zac-cur his son, Shimei his son. ²⁷ And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, ^r neither did all their family multiply ^r like to the children of Judah. ²⁸ And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual; ²⁹ and at ^s Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at ^t Tolad; ³⁰ and at ^t Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag; ³¹ and at Beth-marcaboth, and ^u Hazar-susim, and at ^u Beth-biri, and at ^u Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David. ³² And their villages were Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities: ³³ and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto ^v Baal. These were their habitations, and they have their genealogy. ³⁴ And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah; ³⁵ and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshibiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel; ³⁶ and Elioenai, and Jaakobah, and Jeshohaiah, and Asaiah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah; ³⁷ and Ziza the son of Shiphi, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiiah, the son of Shimri, the son of Shemai; ³⁸ these mentioned by name were

¹ Another reading is, and Zohar. ² Or, the city of Nahash. ³ Or, the valley of craftsmen. ⁴ Or, He-Jehudiah. ⁵ Heb. words. ⁶ Or, those that dwell among plantations and hedgcs. ⁷ In Gen. 46. ⁸ In Gen. 46, 10, Jachin. ⁹ In Gen. 46, 10, Zohar.

w Cp. ver. 27.
 x ver. 4, 12.
 y Cp. Judg. 13, 7, 27.
 z See ver. 34-35.
 a Cp. ch. 5, 22.
 b Gen. 35, 3.
 c Cp. 1 Sam. 14, 3.
 d Gen. 28, 32.
 e Gen. 35, 22.
 f See Gen. 40, 5-10.
 g Mic. 5, 2.
 h Mat. 2, 6.
 i Gen. 48, 8.
 j Ex. 6, 14.
 k Num. 26, 5, 6.
 l Cp. ver. 8.
 m 2 Chr. 35, 30.
 n ver. 17.
 o Cp. ver. 4.
 p Deut. 2, 26.
 q Josh. 13, 16.
 r Num. 32, 3.
 s Num. 32, 36.
 t Josh. 22, 9.
 u ver. 18, 20.
 v ch. 11, 35.
 w 2 Chr. 11, 35.
 x Ps. 68, 6.
 (mg.).

princes in their families: ^wand their fathers' houses increased greatly. 39 And they went to the entering in of ^xGedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 40 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, ^yand quiet, and peaceable; for they that dwelt there aforetime were of Ham. 41 ^zAnd these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the Meunim that were found there, and ¹destroyed them utterly, unto this day, ^aand dwelt in their stead: because there was pasture there for their flocks. 42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to ^bmount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi. 43 And they smote ^cthe remnant of the Amalekites that escaped, and dwelt there, unto this day.

^d And the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (^dfor he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as ^ehe defiled his father's couch, ^fhis birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright. 2 ^gFor Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came ^hthe ²prince; but the birthright was Joseph's.) 3 ⁱThe sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi. 4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, ^jShimei his son; 5 Micah his son, Reaiah his son, Baal his son; 6 Beerah his son, whom ^k2 ^lTiglath-pileser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites. 7 And his brethren by their families, ^mwhen the genealogy of their generations was reckoned; the chief, Jeiel, and Zechariah, 8 and Bela the son of Azaz, the son of ⁿShema, the son of Joel, who dwelt in ^oAroer, even unto ^pNebo and ^qBaal-meon: 9 and eastward he dwelt even unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates: because their cattle were multiplied ^rin the land of Gilead. 10 And in the days of Saul they made war with the ^sHagrites, who

fell by their hand: and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the land east of Gilead.

11 And the sons of Gad dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto ^tSalecah: 12 Joel the chief, and Shapham the second, and Janai, and Shaphat in Bashan: 13 and their brethren of their fathers' houses; Michael, and Meshulam, and Sheba, and Jorai, and Jacan, and Zia, and Eber, seven. 14 These were the sons of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jaruah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Jehishai, the son of Jahdo, the son of Buz; 15 Ahi the son of Abdiel, the son of Guni, chief of their fathers' houses. 16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her ^utowns, and in all the ^vsuburbs of ^wSharon, as far as their ^xborders. 17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the days of ^yJotham king of Judah, and in the days of ^zJeroboam king of Israel.

18 The sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were forty and four thousand seven hundred and threescore, ^athat were able to go forth to war. 19 And they made war with the ^bHagrites, with ^cJetur, and Naphish, and Nodab. 20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagrites were delivered into their hand, and all that were with them: ^dfor they cried to God in the battle, and he was intreated of them; ^ebecause they put their trust in him. 21 And they took away their cattle; of their camels fifty thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fifty thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of ^fmen an hundred thousand. 22 For there fell many slain, because the war was of God. And they dwelt ^gin their stead unto ^hthe captivity.

23 And the children of the half tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan unto Baal-hermon and ⁱSenir and mount Hermon. 24 And these were the heads of their fathers' houses; even Ephraim, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Jeremiah, and Hoda-

1 Heb. devoted them. 2 Or, leader. 3 In 2 Kings 15, 29, 16, 7, Tiglath-pileser. 4 Heb. daughters. 5 Or, pasture lands. 6 Heb. going forth. 7 Heb. souls of men.

viah, and Jahdiel, mighty men of valour, famous men, heads of their fathers' houses.

25 And they trespassed against the God of their fathers, and went a whoring after the gods of the peoples of the land, whom God destroyed before them. 26 And the God of Israel stirred up the spirit of Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and he carried them away, even the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and brought them unto Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the river of Gozan, unto this day.

17 The sons of Levi; 1 Gershom, 6 Kohath, and Merari. 2 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 3 And the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. 4 And the sons of Aaron; Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar. 5 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua; 5 and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi; 6 and Uzzi begat Zerabiah, and Zerabiah begat Meraioth; 7 Meraioth begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub; 8 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz; 9 and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan; 10 and Johanan begat Azariah, (he it is that executed the priest's office in the house that Solomon built in Jerusalem;) 11 and Azariah begat Amariah, and Amariah begat Ahitub; 12 and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum; 13 and Shallum begat Hilkiyah, and Hilkiyah begat Azariah; 14 and Azariah begat Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak; 15 and Jehozadak went into captivity, when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

16 The sons of Levi; 2 Gershom, Kohath, and Merari. 17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; 1 Libni and Shimei. 18 And the sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 19 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their

fathers' houses. 20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, 21 Jahath his son, Zimmah his son; 21 2 Joah his son, 2 Iddo his son, Zerah his son, 2 Jeathrahi his son. 22 The sons of Kohath; 1 Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son; 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiassaph his son, and Assir his son; 24 Tahath his son, 2 Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son. 25 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. 26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; 2 Zophai his son, and 10 Nahath his son; 27 11 Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son. 28 And the sons of Samuel; the first-born 12 Joel, and the second Abiah. 29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uziah his son; 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after that the ark had rest. 32 And they ministered with song before the tabernacle of the tent of meeting, until Solomon had built the house of the Lord in Jerusalem: and they waited on their office according to their order. 33 And these are they that waited, and their sons. Of the sons of the Kohathites; 1 Heman the singer, the son of Joel, the son of Samuel; 2 the son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of 14 Toah; 3 the son of 15 Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai; 36 the son of Elkanah, the son of 16 Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah; 37 the son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of Ebiassaph, the son of Korah; 38 the son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel. 39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berechiah, the son of Shimea; 40 the son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchijah; 41 the son of Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adaiah; 42 the son of Ethan, the son of Zimmah, the son of Shimei; 43 the son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi. 44 And on the left hand their bre-

For ver. 20, 21, see ver. 41-43. 9 ver. 43.

For ver. 22-26, see ver. 57-58.

1 Cp. ver. 15, 44-47.

1 See ch. 16. 4-6.

2 See ch. 15. 25-16. 12. 2 Sam. 6. 12-17.

1 ch. 15. 17, 19. 16. 41, 42. 2 Ch. 5. 12. al. 1 Cp. ver. 25.

1 ch. 15. 17, 19. 2 Ch. 5. 12. Ezra 2. 41. Neh. 7. 44. 1 Esd. 1. 15, al.

1 In ver. 16, Gershom. 2 In ch. 9. 11, Meshullam. 3 In ver. 1, Gershom. 4 In ver. 42, Ethan. 5 In ver. 41, Adaiah. 6 In ver. 41, Ethai. 7 In ver. 2, 18, 25, Izhar. 8 In ver. 36, Zephaniah, Azariah, Joel. 9 In ver. 35, Zeph. 10 In ver. 34, Toah. 11 In ver. 34, Ethai. 12 So the Syriac. See ver. 30, and 1 Sam. 8. 2. The Hebrew text has, *Yashai*, and *Abiath*. 13 Heb. stood. 14 In ver. 36, Nahath. 15 In ver. 36, Zophai. 16 In ver. 24, Shaul, Uziah, Uriel.

thren the sons of Merari: ¹Ethan the son of ²Kishi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch; ⁴⁵the son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah; ⁴⁶the son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shemer; ⁴⁷the son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi. ⁴⁸And their brethren the Levites were ^aappointed for all the service of the tabernacle of the house of God.

⁴⁹But Aaron and his sons ^aoffered ^oupon the altar of burnt offering, and upon ^pthe altar of incense, for all the work of the most holy place, ^aand to make atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded. ⁵⁰And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinehas his son, Abishua his son; ⁵¹Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son; ⁵²Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son; ⁵³Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.

⁵⁴Now these are their dwelling places according to ^atheir encampments in their borders: to the sons of Aaron, of the ^afamilies of the Kohathites, for theirs was the *first* lot, ⁵⁵to them they gave Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it; ⁵⁶but the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh. ⁵⁷And to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of refuge, Hebron; Libnah also with her suburbs, and Jattir, and Eshtemoa with her suburbs; ⁵⁸and ^bHilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs; ⁵⁹and ^cAshan with her suburbs, and Bethshemesh with her suburbs: ⁶⁰and out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ^dAlleloth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities. ⁶¹And unto the rest of the sons of Kohath *were given* by lot, out of the family of the tribe, out of the half tribe, the half of Manasseh, ten cities. ⁶²And to the sons of Gershom, according to their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. ⁶³Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. ⁶⁴And the children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their suburbs. ⁶⁵And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, ^athese cities which are mentioned by name. ⁶⁶And some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁷And they gave unto them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with her suburbs; Gezer also with her suburbs; ⁶⁸and ^bJokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; ⁶⁹and Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: ⁷⁰and out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath. ⁷¹Unto the sons of Gershom *were given*, out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and ^dAshtaroth with her suburbs: ⁷²and out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs; ⁷³and Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs: ⁷⁴and out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs; ⁷⁵and Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: ⁷⁶and out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs. ⁷⁷Unto the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, *were given*, out of the tribe of Zebulun, ^fRimmono with her suburbs, ^gTabor with her suburbs: ⁷⁸and ^hbeyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given* them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs, ⁷⁹and Kedemoth with her suburbs, and

tali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities. ⁶³Unto the sons of Merari *were given* by lot, according to their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities. ⁶⁴And the children of Israel gave to the Levites the cities with their suburbs. ⁶⁵And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, ^athese cities which are mentioned by name. ⁶⁶And some of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their borders out of the tribe of Ephraim. ⁶⁷And they gave unto them the cities of refuge, Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim with her suburbs; Gezer also with her suburbs; ⁶⁸and ^bJokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; ⁶⁹and Aijalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs: ⁷⁰and out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the rest of the family of the sons of Kohath. ⁷¹Unto the sons of Gershom *were given*, out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and ^dAshtaroth with her suburbs: ⁷²and out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs; ⁷³and Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs: ⁷⁴and out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs; ⁷⁵and Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs: ⁷⁶and out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs. ⁷⁷Unto the rest of the Levites, the sons of Merari, *were given*, out of the tribe of Zebulun, ^fRimmono with her suburbs, ^gTabor with her suburbs: ⁷⁸and ^hbeyond the Jordan at Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, *were given* them, out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs, ⁷⁹and Kedemoth with her suburbs, and

x Josh. 21. 7.

y Josh. 21. 3.

a See ver. 57-60.
o For ver. 66-70, see Josh. 21. 30-33.

b Josh. 12. 22.
i Ktn. 4. 12.

c For ver. 71-76, see Josh. 21. 27-33.

d Josh. 9. 10.

e For ver. 77-81, see Josh. 21. 34-38.

f Cp. Josh. 19. 12, 13.
g Josh. 13. 33.

1 In ch. 9. 16, *Jonathan*.2 In ch. 15. 17, *Kushatiah*.3 Heb. *gives*. See Num. 3. 2.

4 Or, See

burnt incense 5 In Josh. 21. 15, *Holon*.6 In Josh. 21. 16, *Abn*.7 In Josh. 21. 18, *Abmon*.

8 See

Josh. 21. 22-26, where some of the names are different.

Mephaath with her suburbs; ⁸and out of the tribe of ^aGad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and ^bMahanaim with her suburbs, ⁸and ^cHeshbon with her suburbs, and ^dJazer with her suburbs.

¹And of the sons of Issachar; ⁷Tola, and ¹¹Puah, ^eJashub, and Shimron, four. ²And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers' houses, *to wit*, of Tola; mighty men of valour in their generations: their number ^ain the days of David was two and twenty thousand and six hundred. ³And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah: and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Isshiah, five: all of them chief men. ⁴And with them, by their generations, after their fathers' houses, were bands of the host for war, six and thirty thousand: for they had many wives and sons. ⁵And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, mighty men of valour, reckoned in all by genealogy, were fourscore and seven thousand.

⁶*The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jediahel, three.* ⁷And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jerimoth, and Iri, five; heads of fathers' houses, mighty men of valour; and they were reckoned by genealogy twenty and two thousand and thirty and four. ⁸And the sons of Becher; Zemirah, and Joash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abijah, and ²Anathoth, and Alemeth. All these were the sons of Becher. ⁹And they were reckoned by genealogy, after their generations, heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour, twenty thousand and two hundred. ¹⁰And the sons of Jediahel; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tarshish, and Ahishahar. ¹¹All these were sons of Jediahel, according to the heads of their fathers' houses, mighty men of valour, seventeen thousand and two hundred, that were able to go forth in the host for war.

¹²²Shuppim also, and Huppim, the sons of ⁸Ir, Hushim, the sons of ⁴Aher.

¹³^rThe sons of Naphtali; ⁵Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and ⁶Shallum, the sons of Bilhah.

¹⁴^rThe sons of Manasseh; Asriel, ⁷whom *his wife* bare: (his concubine the Aramiteas bare ^aMachir the father of Gilead: ¹⁵and Machir took a wife ^bof Huppim and Shuppim, ^cwhose sister's name was Maacah;) and the name of the second was Zelophehad: ^dand Zelophehad had daughters. ¹⁶And Maacah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother was Sheresch; and his sons were Ulam and Rakem. ¹⁷And the sons of Ulam; ^eBedan. These were the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh. ¹⁸And his sister Hammolecheth bare Ishhod, and ¹⁰Abiezer, and Mahlah. ¹⁹And the sons of Shemida were Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, and Aniam.

²⁰^rAnd the sons of Ephraim; Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tabath his son, and Eleadah his son, and Tabath his son, ²¹and Zabab his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath that were born in the land slew, because they came down to take away their cattle. ²²And Ephraim their father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him. ²³And he went in to his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Beriah, because it went evil with his house. ²⁴And his daughter was Sheerah, who built ^aBeth-horon the nether and the upper, and Uzzzen-sheerah. ²⁵And Rephah was his son, and Resheph, and Telah his son, and Tahan his son; ²⁶Ladan his son, Ammihud his son, ^eElishama his son; ²⁷¹¹Nun his son, ^fJoshua his son. ²⁸^cAnd their possessions and habitations were Beth-el and the ¹²towns thereof, and eastward ¹³Naaran, and westward ^dGezer, with the towns thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto ¹⁴Azzah and the towns thereof: ²⁹and by ^ethe borders of the chil-

^q Cp. ch. 8. 1. ^r Num. 26. 45-50. ^s Cp. Num. 26. 42. ^t Cp. Num. 26. 43. ^u For ver. 14-19, see Num. 26. 29-33. ^v See Josh. 17. 1.

^w Num. 27. 1 & 36. 11. ^x Josh. 17. 2.

^y 1 Sam. 12. 11.

^z Num. 26. 35.

^a See Josh. 10. 10, 11.

^b Num. 1. 10 & 7. 46. ^c Num. 13. 8, 16. ^d Josh. 16. 2, 3.

^e Josh. 16. 3.

^f Josh. 17. 7.

¹ In Gen. 46. 16, *Puah*, and *Ish*. ² In Num. 26. 36, *Shephupham* and *Hupham*. ³ In ver. 7, *Iri*. ⁴ In Num. 26. 38, *Ahram*. ⁵ In Gen. 46. 24, *Shilem*. ⁶ In Gen. 46. 24, *Shilem*. ⁷ Or, according to the Sept., whom his concubine the Aramiteas bare: she bare *etc.* ⁸ Or, for ⁹ Or, and his ¹⁰ In Num. 26. 30, *Jezer*. ¹¹ Heb. *Nun*. ¹² Heb. *daughters*. ¹³ In Josh. 16. 7, *Naaran*. ¹⁴ Many MSS. read, *Appah*.

f Josh. 17. 11. dren of Manasseh, ¹Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, Megiddo and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Israel.

g Gen. 46. 17. *h* Num. 26. 41. 30^o The sons of Asher; Imnah, and Ishvah, and Ishvi, and Beriah, and Serah their sister. 31 And the sons of Beriah; Heber, and Malchiel, who was the father of Birzaith. 32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and ¹Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister. 33 And the sons of Japhlet; Passach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These are the children of Japhlet. 34 And the sons of ²Shemer; Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aram. 35 And the ³sons of Helem his brother; Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleah, and Amal. 36 The sons of Zophah; Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah; 37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera. 38 And the sons of Jether; Jephunneh, and Pispah, and Ara. 39 And the sons of Ulla; Arah, and Hanniel, and Rizia. 40 All these were the children of Asher, heads of the fathers' houses, choice and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number of them reckoned by genealogy for service in war was twenty and six thousand men.

i Cp. ch. 7. 6 *h* Gen. 46. 21 *h* Num. 26. 34 *i* Cp. ch. 7. 12 8 ¹ And Benjamin begat Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and ²Aharah the third; ³a Nobah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth. 3 And Bela had sons, ⁴Addar, and Gera, and Abihud; ⁵and Abishua, and ⁶Naaman, and Ahoah; ⁷and Gera, and ⁸Shephuphan, and Huram. 6 And these are the sons of Ehud: these are the heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of Geba, and they carried them captive to ¹Manahath: ⁷and Naaman, and Ahijah, and Gera, he carried them captive; and he begat Uzza and Abihud. 8 And Shaharaim begat children in the field of Moab, after he had ⁹sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives. 9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcam; ¹⁰and Jeuz, and Shachia, and Mirmah. These were his sons,

heads of fathers' houses. 11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub and Elpaal. 12 And the sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shemed, who built ¹Ono and ²Lod, with the towns thereof: ¹³and Beriah, and ⁴Shema, who were heads of fathers' houses of the inhabitants of ⁵Aijalon, who put to flight the inhabitants of Gath; ¹⁴and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth; ¹⁵and Zebadiah, and Arad, and Eder; ¹⁶and Michael, and Ishpah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah; ¹⁷and Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hizki, and Heber; ¹⁸and Ishmerai, and Izliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; ¹⁹and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi; ²⁰and Elienai, and Zillethai, and Eliel; ²¹and Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimirath, the sons of ²Shimei; ²²and Ishpan, and Eber, and Eliel; ²³and Abdon, and Zichri, and Elam, and Anthothijah; ²⁵and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak; ²⁶and Shamshe-
rai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah; ²⁷and Jaareshiah, and Elijah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham. 28 These were heads of fathers' houses throughout their generations, chief men: these dwelt in Jerusalem. 29^o And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, ¹Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maacah: 30 and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab; 31 and Gedor, and Ahio, and ²Zecher. 32 And Mikloth begat ³Shimeah. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. 33^o And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat ⁴Jonathan, and Malchishua, and ⁵Abinadab, and ⁶Esh-baal. 34 And the son of Jonathan was ⁷Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat ⁸Micah. 35 And the sons of Micah; Pithon, and Melech, and ⁹Tarea, and Ahaz. 36 And Ahaz begat ¹⁰Jehoaddah; and Jehoaddah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza: 37 and Moza begat Binea; ¹¹Raphah was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: 38 and Azel had six sons, whose names are these;

m Ezra 2. 38. *n* Neh. 6. 2 & 7. 37 & 11. 32. *o* Cp. Acts 2. 32, 33, 38. *p* Cp. ver. 21. *q* Josh. 10. 13.

g For ver. 29-32, see ch. 9. 35-38. *r* Cp. ch. 9. 35.

s For ver. 33-38, see ch. 9. 39-44. *t* Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 1. *u* 1 Sam. 31. 2. *v* 2 Sam. 9. 12.

1 In ver. 34, *Shemer*. 2 In ver. 32, *Shomer*. 3 Heb. son. 4 In Gen. 46. 31, *Ard*. 5 In Num. 26. 32, *Shephuphan*. 6 Or, and away Hushim and Baara his wives. 7 In ver. 13, *Shema* is *Shema*. 8 In ver. 22, *Zecher* is *Zecher*. 9 In ch. 9. 38, *Shimeam*. 10 In 1 Sam. 14. 40, *Ishrai*. 11 In 1 Sam. 2. 8, *Ish-baal*. 12 In 2 Sam. 4. 4, 9, 6, 10, *Nephtubeth*. 13 In ch. 9. 41, *Tarea*. 14 In ch. 9. 42, *Jarah*. 15 In ch. 9. 43, *Raphaiah*.

Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel. 39 And the sons of Eshek his brother; Ulam his firstborn, Jeush the second, and Eliphelet the third. 40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these were of the sons of Benjamin.

1 So all Israel were reckoned 9 by genealogies; and, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel: and Judah was carried away captive to Babylon for their transgression. 2 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, Israel, the priests, the Levites, and the Nethinim. 3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim and Manasseh; 4 Uthai the son of Ammi-hud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani, of the children of Perez the son of Judah. 5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons. 6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Salu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hassenuah; 8 and Ibneiah the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephatiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibmiah; 9 and their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were heads of fathers' houses by their fathers' houses.

10 And of the priests; Jedaiah, and Jehoiarib, Jachin; 11 and Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God; 12 and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, and Maasai the son of Adiel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer; 13 and their brethren, heads of their fathers' houses, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; very able men for the

work of the service of the house of God. 14 And of the Levites; She-maiah the son of Hassub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 15 and Bakbakkar, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; 16 and Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites. 17 And the porters; Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum was the chief; 18 who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were the porters for the camp of the children of Levi. 19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of his father's house, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle: and their fathers had been over the camp of the LORD, keepers of the entry; 20 and Phinehas the son of Eleazar was ruler over them in time past, and the LORD was with him. 21 Zechariah the son of Meshelemiah was porter of the door of the tent of meeting. 22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by genealogy in their villages, whom David and Samuel the seer did ordain in their set office. 23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the LORD, even the house of the tabernacle, by wards. 24 On the four sides were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south. 25 And their brethren, in their villages, were to come in every seven days from time to time to be with them: 26 for the four chief porters, who were Levites, were in a set office, and were over the chambers and over the treasuries in the house of God. 27 And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge thereof was upon them, and to them pertained the opening thereof morning by morning. 28 And certain of them had charge of the vessels of service; for by tale were they brought in and by tale

c For ver. 14-17, see Neh. 11. 15-18.

f Esak. 4. 1, 2.

g Cp. ch. 28. 1.

h ch. 12. 6. Num. 26. 58. 2 Chr. 28. 19.

i Cp. Num. 26. 11-13.

j ch. 28. 2.

k Cp. ch. 28. 1, 2. 1 Sam. 9. 9. m 2 Chr. 31. 15, 16 (A mg. for mg.).

n ver. 14. o Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 4.

p Cp. 1 Kin. 6. 2, 3.

q See Num. 1. 52.

1 In Neh. 11. 11, *Seraiah*. 2 In Neh. 11. 17, *Zabdi*. 3 In Neh. 11. 17, *Abda*. 4 In Neh. 11. 17, *Samuwa*. 5 Heb. thresholds. 6 Heb. Tent.

7 Or, trust. 8 Heb. Towards the four winds.

were they taken out. ²⁹ Some of them also were appointed over the furniture, and over all the vessels of the sanctuary, and over ^r the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices. ³⁰ And some of the sons of the priests ^r prepared the confection of the spices. ³¹ And Mattithiah, one of the Levites, who was the first-born of ^r Shallum ^r the Korahite, had the ^r set office over ^r the things that were baked in pans. ³² And some of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were ^r over the shewbread, to prepare it every sabbath. ³³ And these are ^r the singers, heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, *who dwell in the chambers and were free from other service*: for they were employed in their work ^r day and night. ³⁴ These were heads of fathers' houses of the Levites, throughout their generations, chief men: these dwell at Jerusalem.

³⁵ And in Gibeon there dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jeiel, whose wife's name was Maacah: ³⁶ and his first-born son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab; ³⁷ and Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth. ³⁸ And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against their brethren. ³⁹ And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat Saul; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchi-shua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal. ⁴⁰ And the son of Jonathan was ^r Merib-baal; and ^r Merib-baal begat Micah. ⁴¹ And the sons of Micah: Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, ^r and *Ahaz*. ⁴² And Ahaz begat ^r Jarah; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza: ⁴³ and Moza begat Binea; and ^r Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son: ⁴⁴ and Azel had six sons, whose names are these; Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iahmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan: these were the sons of Azel.

¹ Now the Philistines fought against Israel. and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ¹ slain in mount Gilboa. ² And the Philistines followed hard after Saul and after his sons; and the Philis-

tines slew Jonathan, and ² Abinadab, and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. ³ And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers overtook him; and he was distressed by reason of the archers. ⁴ Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and ^r abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took his sword, and fell upon it. ⁵ And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he likewise fell upon his sword, and died. ⁶ So Saul died, and his three sons; and all his house died together. ⁷ And when all the men of Israel that were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook their cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

⁸ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa. ⁹ And they stripped him, and took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry the tidings unto their idols, and to the people. ¹⁰ And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the house of Dagon. ¹¹ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul, ¹² all the valiant men arose, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the ^r oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days. ¹³ So Saul died ^r for his trespass which he committed against the LORD, because of the word of the LORD, which he kept not; and also for that ^r he asked counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, to inquire *thereby*, ¹⁴ and ^r inquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

¹ Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. ² In times past, even when Saul was king, it was thou that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the

r ch. 23. 29.
Lev. 6.
20, 21.

r See Ex. 30.
23-25.

r ver. 12.
A ch. 12. 6.
Num. 36.
56.

r Chr. 23.
19.

r Chr. 31.
15, 16
(& sing. for
mg.).

r ch. 23. 29.
r See Lev.
24. 5-8.

r ch. 6. 31
& 25. 1.

r Ps. 134. 1.

r For
ver. 35-36,
see ch. 8.
29-32.

r For
ver. 38, 44,
see ch. 8.
35-36.

r Cp. 2 Sam.
4. 4
& 2. 6, 10.
b ch. 8. 36.

r Cp. ch. 8.
36.

r Cp. ch. 8.
37.

r For
ver. 1-12,
see 2 Sam.
31. 1-12.

r 1 Sam. 13.
15, 14
& 15. 23.

r 1 Sam.
28. 7.

r Cp. 1 Sam.
29. 8.
ch. 12. 29.
1 Sam. 15.
28.
2 Sam. 3.
9, 10.
r For
ver. 1-9,
see 2 Sam.
5. 1-3
& 6-10.

LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ²feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ¹prince over my people Israel. ³So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and they anointed David king over Israel, ⁴according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Samuel. ⁴And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem (^mthe same is Jebus); ^aand the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land, were there. ⁵And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come in hither. Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion; the same is the city of David. ⁶And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain. And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, and ^owas made chief. ⁷And David dwelt in the strong hold; therefore they called it the city of David. ⁸And he built the city round about, from Millo even round about: and Joab ²repaired the rest of the city. ⁹And David ^pwaxed greater and greater; for the LORD of hosts was with him.

¹⁰Now these are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ²shewed themselves strong with him in his kingdom, together with all Israel, to make him king, ^aaccording to the word of the LORD concerning Israel. ¹¹And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had: ^aJashobeam, the son of a ^aHachmonite, the chief of ^athe ^athirty; he lifted up his spear against three hundred ^aand slew them at one time. ¹²And after him was Eleazar the son of ^aDodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighty men. ¹³He was with David at ^aPas-dammim, ^aand there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a plot of ground full of barley; and the people fled from before the Philistines. ¹⁴And they stood in the midst of the plot, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great ⁷victory. ¹⁵And three of the thirty chief went down to the rock to David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philis-

tines were encamped in ^athe valley of Rephaim. ¹⁶And David was then in the hold, and ^athe garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. ¹⁷And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me water to drink of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate! ¹⁸And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD, ¹⁹and said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this: shall I drink the blood of these men ^athat have put their lives in jeopardy? for with ^athe jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did the three mighty men. ²⁰And ^aAbishai, the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three: for he lifted up his spear against three hundred ^aand slew them, and had a name among the three. ²¹¹⁰Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, and was made their captain: howbeit he attained not to the ^afirst three. ²²Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done mighty deeds, he slew the two ^asons of Ariel of Moab: he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow. ²³And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear ^alike a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. ²⁴These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had a name among the three mighty men. ²⁵Behold, he was more honourable than the thirty, but he attained not to the ^afirst three: and David set him over his ¹¹guard.

²⁶Also the mighty men of the armies; ^aAsahel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem; ²⁷¹²Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the ¹³Pelonite; ²⁸Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Anathothite; ²⁹¹⁴Sibbecai the Hushathite, ¹⁵Ial the Ahohite;

¹ Or, leader. ² Heb. revived. ³ Or, held strongly with him. ⁴ Another reading is, captain. ⁵ Heb. slain. ⁶ In 1 Sam. 17. 1, Ephes-dammim. ⁷ Heb. salvation. ⁸ Heb. with their lives. ⁹ Heb. Abahad. ¹⁰ Or, Of the three in the second rank he was the most honourable. ¹¹ Or, council. ¹² In 2 Sam. 23. 25, Shammah the Harodite. ¹³ In 2 Sam. 23. 26, Pelitite. ¹⁴ In 2 Sam. 23. 27, Mebounai. ¹⁵ In 2 Sam. 23. 26, Zabnon.

30 Maharai the Netophathite, ¹ Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite; 31 Ithai the son of Ribai of Gibeath of the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite; 32 ² Hurai of the brooks of Gaash, ³ Abiel the Arbathite; 33 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliabha the Shaalbomite; 34 the sons of ⁴ Hashem the Gizonite, Jonathan the son of Shage the Hararite; 35 Ahiam the son of ⁵ Sacar the Hararite, ⁶ Eliphal the son of Ur; 36 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite; 37 Hozro the Carmelite, ⁷ Naarai the son of Ezbai; 38 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mibhar the son of ⁸ Hagri; 39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab the son of Zeruiah; 40 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite; 41 Uriah the Hittite, ⁹ Zabab the son of Ahlai; 42 Adina the son of Shiza the Reubenite, a chief of the Reubenites, and thirty with him; 43 Hanan the son of Maacah, and Joshaphat the Mithnite; 44 Uzziab the Ashterathite, Shama and Jeiel the sons of Hotham the Aroerite; 45 Jedaiel the son of Shimri, and Joha his brother, the Tizite; 46 Eliel the Mahavite, and Jeribai, and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam, and Ithmah the Moabite; 47 Eliel, and Obed, and Jaasiel the Mezobaite.

¹ Now these are they that **12** came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish: and they were among the mighty men, his helpers in war. ² They ³ were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in slinging stones and in shooting arrows from the bow; they were of ⁴ Saul's brethren of Benjamin. ³ The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash, the sons of Shemamah the ⁵ Gibeathite; and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Beracah, and Jehu the ⁶ Anathothite; 4 and Ishmaiah ⁷ the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Jozabad the Gederathite; 5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Bealiah, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite; 6 Elkanah,

and Isshiah, and Azarel, and Joezer, and Jashobeam, ⁸ the Korahites; 7 and Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor. 8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David to the hold in the wilderness, mighty men of valour, men trained for war, that could handle shield and spear; whose faces were like the faces of lions, and they were ⁹ as swift as the roes upon the mountains; 9 Ezer the chief, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third; 10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth; 11 Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh; 12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth; 13 Jeremiah the tenth, Machbannai the eleventh. 14 These of the sons of Gad were captains of the host: he that was least was ¹⁰ equal to an hundred, and the greatest ¹⁰ to a thousand. 15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all its banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west. 16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David. 17 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine adversaries, seeing there is no ¹¹ wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it. 18 Then ¹² the spirit ¹² came upon ¹² Amasai, who was chief of ¹² the ¹² thirty, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: ¹³ peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band. 19 Of Manasseh also there fell away some to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle, but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall away to his master Saul ¹⁴ to the jeopardy of our heads. 20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jozabad, and Jedaiel, and Michael, and Jozabad,

2 ch. 2. 19.

12 Sam. 2. 18.

10 Cp. Lev. 25. 6.

11 See Josh. 2. 16.

12 See Judg. 3. 10.

13 Cp. 2 Sam. 17. 25.

14 ch. 11. 11

(a mg. for mg.).

15 Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 6.

16 See 1 Sam. 29. 2-9.

17 Cp. 1 Sam. 29. 4.

b Cp. ch. 5. 10.

c Cp. ch. 2. 36.

d See 1 Sam. 27. 2-4.

e 2 Chr. 17. 17.

f Ps. 78. 9.

g Cp. Judg. 2. 15.

h 2. 20. 16.

i ver. 29.

j Josh. 10. 25.

k ch. 11. 28.

l 27. 12.

m Josh. 9. 8.

1 In 2 Sam. 23. 29, Heleb. 2 In 2 Sam. 23. 30, Hiddai. 3 In 2 Sam. 23. 31, Abi-albon. 4 In 2 Sam. 23. 32, Jashen. 5 In 2 Sam. 23. 33, Sharrar. 6 In 2 Sam. 23. 34, Eliphelet the son of Ahasdai. 7 In 2 Sam. 23. 35, Paaroni the Arbathite. 8 Heb. being yet shut up. 9 Or, drew the bow. 10 Or, over 11 Or, violence. 12 Heb. clothed. 13 Another reading is, captains.

and Elihu, and Zillethal, captains of thousands that were of Manasseh. ²¹ And they helped David against ^athe band of rovers: for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host. ²² For from day to day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like ^athe host of God. ²³ And these are the numbers of the heads of them that were armed for war, ^awhich came to David to Hebron, ^ato turn the kingdom of Saul to him, ^aaccording to the word of the LORD. ²⁴ The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, armed for war. ²⁵ Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred. ²⁶ Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred. ²⁷ And Jehoiada was the leader of the house of Aaron, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; ²⁸ and ^aZadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains. ²⁹ And of the children of Benjamin, ^athe brethren of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the ^bgreatest part of them had ¹kept their allegiance to the house of Saul. ³⁰ And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous men in their fathers' houses. ³¹ And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were ^aexpressed by name, to come and make David king. ³² And of the children of Issachar, men ^athat had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment. ³³ Of Zebulun, ^asuch as were able to go out in the host, that could set the battle in array, with all manner of instruments of war, fifty thousand, and that could order *the battle array*, and were not ^fof double heart. ³⁴ And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand. ³⁵ And of the Danites that could set the battle in array, twenty and eight thousand and six hundred. ³⁶ And of ^gAsher, ^asuch as

were able to go out in the host, that could ^aset the battle in array, forty thousand. ³⁷ And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand. ³⁸ All these, being men of war, that could order the battle array, came with a ^a'perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were ^fof one heart to make David king. ³⁹ And they were there with David three days, eating and drinking: for their brethren had made preparation for them. ⁴⁰ Moreover they that were nigh unto them, *even as far as Issachar and Zebulun and Naphtali, brought bread on asses, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, victual of meal, ^acakes of figs, and clusters of raisins, and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep in abundance: for there was joy in Israel.*

13 ¹ And David consulted with the captains of thousands and of hundreds, even with every leader. ² And David said unto all the assembly of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and if it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad every where unto our brethren ¹that are left in all the ²'land of Israel, ^awith whom the priests and Levites are in their cities that have ⁴'suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us: ³ and let us bring again the ark of our God to us: ^afor we sought not unto it in the days of Saul. ⁴ And all the assembly said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people. ⁵ ^aSo David assembled all Israel together, ^afrom ^bShihor the brook of Egypt even unto the entering in of Hamath, to bring the ark of God ^afrom Kiriath-jearim. ⁶ ^aAnd David went up, and all Israel, to ^aBaalath, *that is, to Kiriath-jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, the LORD that ⁵'sitteth upon the cherubim, ⁶which is called by the Name.* ⁷ And they carried the ark of God upon a new cart, *and brought it out of the house of ^aAbinadab: and Uzza and Ahio*

¹ Heb. kept the charge of the house, which are &c.

² Heb. lands.

³ Or, dwelleth between

⁴ Or, and with them to the priests and Levites

⁵ Or, where the Name is called on

drave the cart. ⁸ And David and all Israel played before God with all their might: even with songs, and ⁹ with harpe, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets. ⁹ And when they came unto the threshing-floor of ¹⁰ Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen ¹¹ stumbled. ¹⁰ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, ¹¹ because he put forth his hand to the ark: and there ¹² he died before God. ¹¹ And David was displeased, because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzza: and he called that place ¹² Perez-uzza, unto this day. ¹² And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me? ¹³ So David removed not the ark unto him into the city of David, but carried it aside into the house ¹⁴ of Obed-edom the Gittite. ¹⁴ And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed-edom in his house three months: ¹⁵ and the LORD blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that he had.

¹⁵ And Hiram king of Tyre ¹⁶ sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and masons, and carpenters, to build him an house. ¹⁷ And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over Israel, for his kingdom was exalted on high, for his people Israel's sake.

¹⁸ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters. ¹⁹ And these are the names of the children which he had in Jerusalem: ²⁰ ¹ Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon; ²¹ and Ibhaz, and Elishua, and Elpelet; ²² and Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia; ²³ and Elishama, and ²⁴ Beeliada, and Eliphelet.

²⁵ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David: and David heard of it, and went out ²⁶ against them. ²⁷ Now the Philistines had come and ²⁸ made a raid in ²⁹ the valley of Rephaim. ³⁰ And David inquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And

the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand. ³¹ So they came up to Baal-perazim, and David smote them there; and David said, God hath ³² broken mine enemies by mine hand, like the breach of waters. Therefore they called the name of that place ³³ Baal-perazim. ³⁴ And they left their gods there; and David gave commandment, and they were burned with fire. ³⁵ And the Philistines yet again ³⁶ made a raid in the valley. ³⁷ And David inquired again of God; and God said unto him, Thou shalt not go up after them: turn away from them, and come upon them over against the ³⁸ mulberry trees. ³⁹ And it shall be, when thou hearest the sound of marching in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone out before thee to smite the host of the Philistines. ⁴⁰ And David did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from ⁴¹ Gibeon even to Gezer. ⁴² And the fame of David went out into all lands; and the LORD brought ⁴³ the fear of him upon all nations.

⁴⁴ And David made him houses in the city of David; and he prepared a place for the ark of God, and ⁴⁵ pitched for it a tent. ⁴⁶ Then David said, None ought to carry ⁴⁷ the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever. ⁴⁸ And David assembled all Israel at Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD ⁴⁹ unto its place, which he had prepared for it. ⁵⁰ And David gathered together the sons of Aaron, and ⁵¹ the Levites: ⁵² of the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty: ⁵³ of the sons of Merari: Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: ⁵⁴ of the sons of Gershon: Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty: ⁵⁵ of the sons of Elizaphan: Shemalah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: ⁵⁶ of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: ⁵⁷ of the sons of Uzziel: Amminadab the chief,

¹ Or, were restive. Or, threw it down. ² That is, The breach of Uzza. ³ Or, before. ⁴ Or, broken forth upon mine enemies. ⁵ That is, The place of breakings forth. ⁶ Or, balm trees. ⁷ In 2 Sam. 6, 25, Obed.

and his brethren an hundred and twelve. ¹¹ And David called for ^o Zadok and ^p Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, ¹² and said unto them, Ye are the heads of the fathers' houses of the Levites: ^q sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel, ^r unto the place that I have prepared for it. ¹³ For because ye bare it not at the first, the LORD our God ^s made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not according to the ordinance. ¹⁴ So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁵ And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders ^t with the staves thereon, ^u as Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD. ¹⁶ And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren the singers, ^v with instruments of music, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding aloud and lifting up the voice with joy. ¹⁷ So the Levites appointed ^w Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, ^x Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, ^y Ethan the son of Kushaiah; ¹⁸ and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the doorkeepers. ¹⁹ So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, ^z were appointed, with cymbals of brass to sound aloud; ²⁰ and Zechariah, and ^{aa} Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries set to ^b Alamoth; ²¹ and Mattithiah, and Eliphelehu, and Mikneiah, and ^c Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps set to ^d the Sheminith, to lead. ²² And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was over ^e the song: he instructed about ^f the song, because he was skilful. ²³ And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. ²⁴ And Shebaniah, and Joshaphat, and Nethanel, and Ama-

sal, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, ^g did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and ^h Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark. ²⁵ So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of ⁱ Obed-edom with joy: ²⁶ and it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they sacrificed ^j seven bullocks and seven rams. ²⁷ And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of ^k the song with the singers: and David had upon him an ephod of linen. ²⁸ Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, ^l and with trumpets, and with cymbals, sounding aloud ^m with psalteries and harps. ²⁹ And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looked out at the window, and saw king David dancing and playing; ⁿ and she despised him in her heart. ³⁰ And they brought in the ark of God, and set it in the midst of ^o the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before God. ³¹ And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. ³² And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a portion ^p of flesh, and a cake of raisins. ³³ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to celebrate and to thank and praise the LORD, the God of Israel: ³⁴ ^q Asaph the chief, and second to him Zechariah, ^r Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, with psalteries and with harps; and Asaph with cymbals, sounding aloud; ³⁵ and Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually, before the ark of the covenant of God.

¹ ver. 22.
ch. 16. 6.
Num. 10. 8.

² For
ver. 25-26.
see 2 Sam.
6. 13-15.

³ Num. 23. 1.
Job 42. 8.

⁴ ver. 22
(mg. for
mg.).

⁵ Cp. ver.
24.

⁶ ver. 18.

⁷ ch. 15. 1.

⁸ ch. 6. 30.

¹ Or, the carrying of the ark Heb. the lifting up.

² Or, of wine

³ In ch. 15. 18, Jaaziel.

- 1** Then on that day did ^aDavid first ordain to give thanks unto the LORD, by the hand of Asaph and his brethren.
- 2** O give thanks unto the LORD, ^bcall upon his name; ^cMake known his doings among the peoples.
- 3** Sing unto him, sing praises unto him; ^dTalk ye of all his marvellous works.
- 4** Glory ye in his holy name: Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
- 5** Seek ye the LORD and his strength; ^eSeek his face evermore.
- 6** Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; ^fHis wonders, and the judgements of his mouth;
- 7** O ye seed of Israel his servant, Ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.
- 8** He is the LORD our God: ^gHis judgements are in all the earth.
- 9** Remember his covenant for ever, The word which he commanded to a thousand generations;
- 10** The covenant ^hwhich he made with Abraham, And his oath unto Isaac;
- 11** And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a statute, To Israel for an everlasting covenant;
- 12** Saying, ⁱUnto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The ^jlot of your inheritance:
- 13** When ye were but a few men in number; ^kYea, ^lvery few, and ^msojourners in it;
- 14** And they went about from nation to nation, And from one kingdom to another people.
- 15** He suffered no man to do them wrong; ⁿYea, ^ohe reproveth kings for their sakes;
- 16** Saying, Touch not mine anointed ones, And do my ^pprophets no harm.
- 17** Sing unto the LORD, all the earth; ^qShew forth his salvation from day to day.
- 18** Declare his glory among the nations, His marvellous works among all the peoples.
- 19** For ^rgreat is the LORD, and highly to be praised: He also is to be feared ^sabove all gods.
- 20** For all the gods of the peoples are ^tidols: ^uBut the LORD made the heavens.
- 21** Honour and majesty are before him: Strength and gladness are in his place.
- 22** Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the peoples, ^vGive unto the LORD glory and strength.
- 23** Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: Bring an offering, and come before him:
- 24** Worship the LORD ^win the beauty of holiness.
- 25** Tremble before him, all the earth: The world also is established that it cannot be moved.
- 26** Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice; And let them say among the nations, ^xThe LORD reigneth.
- 27** Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; Let the field exult, and all that is therein;
- 28** Then shall the trees of the wood sing for joy before the LORD, For he cometh to judge the earth.
- 29** O give thanks unto the LORD; For he is good: For his mercy ^yendureth for ever.
- 30** And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, And gather us together and deliver us from the nations, To give thanks unto thy holy name, And to triumph in thy praise.
- 31** Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, From everlasting even to everlasting.
- 32** And all the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.
- 33** So he left there, ^zbefore the ark of the covenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, ^{aa}as every

1 Or, make it the chief work

2 Or, Meditate
3 Or, in holy array

3 Heb. cord, or, line.

4 Or, things of nought

ch. 26. 4. day's work required: 38 and 'Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; 'Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and 'Hosah to be door-keepers: 39 and 'Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the LORD in the high place that was at Gibeon, 40 to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of burnt offering continually morning and evening, even according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded unto Israel; 41 and with them 'Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, because his mercy endureth for ever; 42 and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should sound aloud, and with instruments for the songs of God: and the sons of Jeduthun to be at the gate. 43 And all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

1 And it came to pass, **17** when David dwelt in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD dwelleth under curtains. 2 And Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee. 3 And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying, 4 Go and tell David my servant, Thus saith the LORD, 'Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in: 5 for I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel, unto this day; 6 but I have gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another. 6 In all places wherein I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word with any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedar? 7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, from following the sheep, that thou shoulddest be prince over my people Israel: 8 and I have been with thee whithersoever thou went-

est, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee; and I will make thee a name, like unto the name of the great ones that are in the earth. 9 And I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in their own place, and be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the first, 10 and as from the day that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel; and I will subdue all thine enemies. Moreover I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house. 11 And it shall come to pass, when thy days be fulfilled that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom. 12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever. 13 I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee: 14 but I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for ever. 15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 Then David the king went in, and sat before the LORD; and he said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me thus far? 17 And this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God; but thou hast spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God. 18 What can David say yet more unto thee concerning the honour which is done to thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant. 19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou wrought all this greatness, to make known all these great things. 20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears. 21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem unto himself for a people, to make thee a

c For ver. 1-37, see 2 Sam. 7. 1-20.

ch. 26. 3.

g Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 6.

A Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 7 (8 mg.).

h Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 11.

i Cited Heb. 1. 6

k Cp. 1 Sam. 13. 20, 21.

l Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 11.

1 Heb. have been.

2 Or, pasture

3 Or, leader

4 Or, have subdued thy people Israel, a nation that is alone in the earth &c.

5 Or, And who is like

name by great and terrible things, in driving out nations from before thy people, which thou redeemedst out of Egypt? 22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God. 23 And now, O LORD, let the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, be established for ever, and do as thou hast spoken. 24¹ And let thy name be established and magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and the house of David thy servant is established before thee. 25 For thou, O my God, hast revealed to thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore hath thy servant found *in his heart* to pray before thee. 26 And now, O LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this good thing unto thy servant: 27 and now it hath pleased thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O LORD, hast blessed, and it is blessed for ever.

18 1 And after this ^mit came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines. 2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became servants to David, and brought presents. 3 And David smote ⁿHadarezer king of Zobah ²unto ^oHamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and ^pseven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots. 5 And when ^qthe Syrians of ^rDamascus came to succour ^sHadarezer king ^tof Zobah, David smote of ^uthe Syrians two and twenty thousand men. 6 Then David put ^vgarrisons in ^wSyria of ^xDamascus; and ^ythe Syrians became servants to David, and brought presents. And the LORD ^zgave victory to David whithersoever he went. 7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of ^aHadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8 And from ^bTib-

hath and from Cun, cities of Hadarezer, David took very much brass, ^cwherewith Solomon made the brasen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass. 9 And when ^dTou king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king ^eof Zobah, ^fhe sent ^gHadoram his son to king David, to salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against ^hHadarezer and smitten him; for ⁱHadarezer had wars with ^jTou; and ^khe had with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass. 11 These also did king David dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he carried away from all the nations; from ^lEdom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek. 12 Moreover ^mAbiahai the son of Zeruiah smote of the Edomites in the Valley of Salt eighteen thousand. 13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became servants to David. And the LORD ⁿgave victory to David whithersoever he went.

14 And David reigned over all Israel; and he executed judgement and justice unto all his people. 15 And ^oJoab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ^precorder. 16^q And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and ^rAbimelech the son of Abiathar, were priests; and ^sShavsha was ^tscribe; 17 and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were ^uchief about the king.

19 1^v And it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. So David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him. 3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters

¹ 1 Kin. 7.
18. 23.
² Chr. 4.
12. 15, 16.
³ Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 3.

⁴ Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 16.

⁵ Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 12
(⁶ mg.).

⁷ ch. 19. 11
(⁸ mg. for
mg.).
1 Sam. 26. 6.
Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 13.

⁹ Cp. ch.
11. 6.

¹⁰ Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 17
¹¹ 26. 25.
¹² Cp. ch. 24.
3. 6.
¹³ Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 17.
¹⁴ 1 Kin.
4. 3.

¹⁵ Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 18 (mg.).

¹⁶ For
ver. 1-19,
see 2 Sam.
10. 1-19.

^m For
ver. 1-17,
see 2 Sam.
8. 1-18.

ⁿ Cp. 2 Sam.
6. 3.
^o See
1 Kin. 8. 65.

^p Cp.
2 Sam. 8. 4.

^q ch. 19. 6.

^r Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 3.

1 Or, Yet, let it be established, and let thy name be magnified &c. 2 Or, by 3 Heb. Aram. 4 Heb. Darneseek. 5 Or, saved David 6 Heb. Abahai. 7 Or, chronicler 8 Or, secretary

unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land? ⁴ So Hanun took David's servants, and shaved them, and cut off their garments in the middle, even to their buttocks, and sent them away. ⁵ Then there went certain, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them; for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return. ⁶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves odious to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to hire them chariots and horsemen ⁴ out of Mesopotamia, and out of Aram-maacah, and out of ⁴ Zobah. ⁷ So they hired them thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maacah and his people; who came and pitched before ¹ Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle. ⁸ And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. ⁹ And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at the gate of the city: and the kings that were come were by themselves in the field. ¹⁰ Now when Joab saw that ¹ the battle was set against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians. ¹¹ And the rest of the people he committed into the hand of ²⁰ Abishai his brother, and they put themselves in array against the children of Ammon. ¹² And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee. ¹³ Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD do that which seemeth him good. ¹⁴ So Joab and the people that were with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him. ¹⁵ And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before ¹⁰ Abishai his brother, and entered

into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem. ¹⁶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that were beyond the River, with ¹ Shophach the captain of the host of ¹ Hadarezer at their head. ¹⁷ And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set the battle in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him. ¹⁸ And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians ¹ the men of ¹ seven thousand chariots, and forty thousand ¹ footmen, and killed ¹ Shophach the captain of the host. ¹⁹ And when the servants of ¹ Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and served him: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

¹ And it came to pass, at **20** the time of the return of the year, at the time when kings go out to battle, that Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And ¹ Joab smote Rabbah, and overthrew it. ² And David took the crown of ⁸ their king from off his head, and found it to weigh ⁶ talent of gold, and there were precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought forth the spoil of the city, exceeding much. ³ And he brought forth the people that were therein, and ² cut them with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. And thus did David unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

⁴ And it came to pass after this, that there arose war at ⁴ Gezer with the Philistines: then Sibbecai the Hushathite slew Sippai, of the sons of the ⁶ giant: and they were subdued. ⁵ And there was again war with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of ² Jair slew Lahmi ² the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a

¹ Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 16, 18.
² 2 Sam. 10. 16.

¹ Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 18.

¹ Cp. 2 Sam. 10. 6.

¹ ch. 18. 5, 9.

¹ Num. 21. 30.
Joab. 13. 9, 16.
¹ Mac. 9. 36.

¹ ch. 18. 12.

² 2 Sam. 11. 1.

¹ 2 Sam. 12. 26.
For ver. 2 & 3, see 2 Sam. 12. 30, 31.

¹ Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 31.

¹ For ver. 4-8, see 2 Sam. 31. 18-22.

¹ Cp. 2 Sam. 31. 19.

¹ Heb. the face of the battle was against.
Sam. 21. 18, God.

² Heb. Abishai.
³ Heb. Raphah.

³ Or, Nalcam. See Zeph. 1. 5.
According to another reading, giants Heb. Rapham.

⁴ In 2

weaver's beam. 6 And there was again war at Gath, where was a man of great stature, whose fingers and toes were four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot; and he also was born unto the ¹giant. 7 And when he ²defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ³Shimea David's brother slew him. 8 These were born unto the ¹giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

1^r And ²Satan stood up **21** against Israel, and moved David to number Israel. 2 And David said to Joab and to the princes of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring me word, that I may know the sum of them. 3 And Joab said, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they not all my lord's servants? why doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of guilt unto Israel? 4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem. 5 And Joab gave up the sum of the numbering of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were 'a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was 'four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword. 6^r But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab. 7 And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel. 8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, in that I have done this thing: but now, ^{*}put away, I beseech thee, the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly. 9 And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's ^wseer, saying, 10 Go and speak unto David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I ⁴offer thee three things; choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee. 11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Take which thou wilt; 12 either ^{*}three years of famine; or three months to be consumed before thy foes,

while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee; or else three days the sword of the LORD, ⁶even pestilence in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore consider what answer I shall return to him that sent me. 13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very ⁶great are his mercies: and let me not fall into the hand of man. 14 So the LORD sent a pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men. 15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was about to destroy, the LORD beheld, and ⁷he repented him of the evil, and said to the destroying angel, It is enough; now stay thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of ⁷Ornan the Jebusite. 16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders, ^{*}clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces. 17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done very wickedly; but these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be against me, and against my father's house; but not against thy people, that they should be plagued. 18^r Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and rear an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD. 20 And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons that were with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat. 21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground. 22 Then David said to Ornan, Give me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build

¹ ch. 2. 13.
² Sam. 13. 3.
Cp. 1 Sam.
16. 9
17. 13.

^r For
ver. 1-21,
see 1 Sam.
26. 1-22.
³ Zech. 3.
1, 2.
Cp. 1 Sam.
26. 1.
See Job 1.
6-12
2. 1-7.

^r Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 2.

^r ch. 27. 24.

^r Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 13.

^w ch. 22. 28.
See
1 Sam. 9. 9.

^r Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 12.

⁷ See
Gen. 6. 8.

² 1 Kin. 20.
31.
See 2 Sam.
3. 31.

^r Cp. 2 Chr.
3. 1.

1 Heb. *Rapha*.

2 Or, *reproached*
6 Or, *many*

3 Or, *an adversary*
7 In 2 Sam. 24. 16, *he*, *Arumah*.

4 Heb. *stretch out unto*.

5 Or, *and*

thereon an altar unto the LORD: for the full price shalt thou give it me: that the plague may be stayed from the people. ²³ And Ornan said unto David, Take it to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meal offering; I give it all. ²⁴ And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer a burnt offering without cost. ²⁵ So David gave to Ornan for the place ^bsix hundred shekels of gold by weight. ²⁶ And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering. ²⁷ And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

²⁸ At that time, when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there. ²⁹ For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of burnt offering, ^dwere at that time in the high place at Gibeon. ³⁰ But David could not go before it to inquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

¹ Then David said, **22** This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of burnt offering for Israel.

² And David commanded to gather together ^fthe strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons ^gto hew wrought stones to build the house of God. ³ And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the couplings; ^hand brass in abundance without weight; ⁱand cedar trees without number: ^jfor the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought cedar trees in abundance to David. ⁵ And David said, ^kSolomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be build for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical, of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will

therefore make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

⁶ Then he called for Solomon his son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁷ And David said to Solomon ^lhis son, As for me, ^mit was in my heart to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God. ⁸ But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ⁿ'Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight: ^obehold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; ^pand I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: ^qfor his name shall be ^rSolomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days: ^she shall build an house for my name; ^tand he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever. ¹¹ Now, my son, ^uthe LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken concerning thee. ¹² Only the LORD give thee discretion and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel; that so thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God. ¹³ Then shalt thou prosper, if thou observe to do the statutes and the judgements which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: ^vbe strong, and of good courage; fear not, neither be dismayed. ¹⁴ Now, behold, in my ^waffliction I have prepared for the house of the LORD ^xan hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and ^yof brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto. ¹⁵ Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all men that are cunning in any manner of work; ¹⁶ of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number; arise and be doing, ^zand the LORD be with thee. ¹⁷ David also commanded ^{aa}all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

h ch. 17. 1, 2
i 26. 2
j 2 Sam. 7.
k 2.
l 1 Kin. 8. 17.
m See Ps. 132.
n 1-5.
o ch. 22. 1
p 1 Kin. 1.
q 2.

u 1 Kin. 5. 4.
v Cp. ver. 15
w 1 Kin. 4.
x 2 Sam. 12.
y 34.

o See 2 Sam. 7. 13.
p ch. 28. 4.
q 2 Sam. 7. 14.
r Heb. 1. 3.

q ver. 15.
r Cp. 1 Sam. 30. 13.

r Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 13.
s 1 Kin. 4.
t Ps. 72. 1.

s ch. 28. 7.

t ch. 28. 24.
u Cp. Deut. 31. 6, 7.
v 1 Jos. 1. 6, 7, 9.

w Cp. ch. 29. 4.

x ver. 4.

y ver. 11.

z See ch. 28. 1-4.

b Cp. 2 Sam. 24. 24.

c See Lev. 9. 24.

d ch. 16. 39.
e 2 Chr. 1. 3.
f Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 4.

g ch. 21. 18.
h 19. 35, 38.
i 2 Chr. 2. 1.
j Cp. Deut. 12. 5.

k Cp. 1 Kin. 5. 20, 21.
l 2 Chr. 2. 17.
m Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 17.

n ver. 14.
o 1 Kin. 7. 47.

p Cp. 1 Kin. 6. 8.

q ch. 29. 1.
r Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 7.
s Prov. 4. 3.

1 According to another reading, *My son, as for me &c.*

2 That is, *Peaceful*.

3 Or, *low estate*

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath delivered the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people. 19 Now set your heart and your soul to seek after the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

20 Now David was old and full of days; and he made Solomon his son king over Israel. 21 And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites. 22 And the Levites were numbered from thirty years old and upward: and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand. 23 Of these, twenty and four thousand were to oversee the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges; 24 and four thousand were doorkeepers; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith. 25 And David divided them into courses according to the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 26 Of the Gershonites; Ladan and Shimei. 27 The sons of Ladan; Jehiel the chief, and Zetham, and Joel, three. 28 The sons of Shimei; Shelomoth, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the heads of the fathers' houses of Ladan. 29 And the sons of Shimei; Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei. 30 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they became a fathers' house in one reckoning. 31 The sons of Kohath; Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four. 32 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons, for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, for ever. 33 But as for Moses the man of God, his

sons were named among the tribe of Levi. 34 The sons of Moses; Gershom and Eliezer. 35 The sons of Gershom; Shebuel the chief. 36 And the sons of Eliezer were, Rehabiah the chief. And Eliezer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehabiah were very many. 37 The sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief. 38 The sons of Hebron; Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth. 39 The sons of Uzziel; Micah the chief, and Issiah the second. 40 The sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar and Kish. 41 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters only: and their brethren the sons of Kish took them to wife. 42 The sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three. 43 These were the sons of Levi after their fathers' houses, even the heads of the fathers' houses of those of them that were counted, in the number of names by their polls, who did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from twenty years old and upward. 44 For David said, The LORD, the God of Israel, hath given rest unto his people; and he dwelleth in Jerusalem for ever: and also the Levites shall no more have need to carry the tabernacle and all the vessels of it for the service thereof. 45 For by the last words of David the sons of Levi were numbered, from twenty years old and upward. 46 For their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, even the work of the service of the house of God; 47 for the shewbread also, and for the fine flour for a meal offering, whether of unleavened wafers, or of that which is baked in the pan, or of that which is soaked, and for all manner of measure and size; 48 and to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even; 49 and to offer all burnt offerings unto the LORD, in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, in number according

or Ex. 2. 22
* 18. 3, 4.
x ch. 26. 24.

y ch. 24. 22
Cp. ch. 26.
31.

z ch. 24. 24,
25.

a ch. 6. 19, 20
* 24. 26.
Ex. 6. 19.
Cp. Num.
26. 56.

b ch. 24. 29.
c ch. 24. 24.
Cp. Num.
36. 6, 8.

e ch. 24. 20.

f Cp. Num.
10. 17, 21.

g ver. 2.

h 3 Chr. 31.
17.
Esra 3. 8.

i Cp. ver. 2.
* Num.
4. 3.
* 8. 24.

j See
ch. 22. 18.

k 2 Chr. 34. 8.
See Num.
4. 3-15.

l See Lev.
24. 5-11.
1 ch. 9. 29.

m Lev. 6. 30,
31.
m ch. 9. 31.

n Lev. 6. 21
* 7. 12.
o Cp. Lev.
19. 35.

p Isat. 1. 13.
q See Num.
26. 11.
r See Lev.
23. 2, 4.

1 Heb. divisions. 2 In ch. 6. 17, *Ladan*. 3 In ver. 11, *Zisak*. 4 Or, to sanctify as most holy him &c. 5 In ch. 24. 20, *Shebuel*. 6 In ch. 24. 22, *Shelomoth*. 7 Or, in the last acts 8 Heb. their station was at the hand of the sons of Aaron. See Num. 11. 24.

to the ordinance concerning them, continually before the LORD: ³² and that they should keep the charge of the tent of meeting, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, for the service of the house of the LORD.

¹ And the courses of the

24 sons of Aaron were these.

² The sons of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

² But Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office. ³ And David with ⁴ Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, divided them according to their ordering in their service.

⁴ And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided: of the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen, heads of fathers' houses; and of the sons of Ithamar, according to their fathers' houses, eight. ⁵ Thus were they divided ⁶ by lot, one sort with another; for there were princes of the sanctuary, and princes of God, both of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar. ⁶ And She-

maiah the son of Nethanel the scribe, who was of the Levites, wrote them in the presence of the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and ⁷ Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the priests and of the Levites: one fathers' house being taken for Eleazar, and ⁸ one taken for Ithamar.

⁷ Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaliah; ⁸ the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim; ⁹ the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin; ¹⁰ the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to ¹¹ Abijah; ¹¹ the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah; ¹² the eleventh to Elia-

shib, the twelfth to Jakim; ¹³ the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab; ¹⁴ the fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer; ¹⁵ the seventeenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Happizzzez; ¹⁶ the nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkel; ¹⁷ the one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul; ¹⁸ the three

and twentieth to Delaiah, the four and twentieth to Maaziah. ¹⁹ This was the ordering of them in their service, ²⁰ to come into the house of the LORD according to the ordinance given unto them by the hand of Aaron their father, as the LORD, the God of Israel, had commanded him.

²⁰ And of the rest of the sons of Levi: ²¹ of the sons of Amram, ²² Shubael; of the sons of Shubael, Jehde-

iah. ²¹ Of Rehabiah: of the sons of Rehabiah, Isahiah the chief.

²² Of the Izharites, ²³ Shelomoth; of the sons of Shelomoth, Jahath.

²³ And the sons of *Hebron*; ²⁴ Jeriah the chief, Amariah the second, Jah-

ziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

²⁴ The sons of Uzziel, Micah; of the sons of Micah, Shamir. ²⁵ The brother of Micah, Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah, Zechariah. ²⁶ The

sons of Merari; Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno. ²⁷ The

sons of Merari; of Jaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Itri.

²⁸ Of Mahli; Eleazar, ²⁹ who had no sons. ²⁹ Of Kish; the sons of Kish,

Jerahmeel. ³⁰ And the sons of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jerimoth. These were the sons of the

Levites after their fathers' houses. ³¹ These likewise ³² cast lots even as

their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and ³³ Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the heads of the fathers' houses of the

priests and of the Levites; the fathers' houses of the chief even as those of his younger brother.

¹ Moreover David and the

25 captains of the host separated for the service certain of the

sons of ² Asaph, and of ³ Heman, and of ⁴ Jeduthun, who should ⁵ prophesy ⁶ with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number

of them that did the work according to their service was: ⁷ of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and

Nethaniah, and ⁸ Asharelai, the sons of Asaph; under the hand of Asaph, who ⁹ prophesied ¹⁰ after the order

of the king. ³ Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and

¹¹ Zeri, and Jeshafah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah. ¹² six; under the hands

of their father Jeduthun with the harp, who ¹³ prophesied in giving

¹ Or, And David divided them, even Zadok &c. ² The Hebrew text has, taken, taken. ³ In ch. 23. ⁴ In ch. 23. ⁵ In ch. 23. ⁶ Heb. by the hands of the king. ⁷ In ver. 11, &c. ⁸ With Shimei, mentioned in ver. 17.

thanks and praising the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ¹Uzziel, ²Shebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romamti-ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, Mahazioth. 5 All these were the sons of Heman ³the king's seer

in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the LORD, ⁴with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God; ⁵Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman being under the order of the king. 7 And the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in singing unto the LORD,

even all that were skilful, was ⁶two hundred fourscore and eight. 8 And they cast lots ⁷for their charges, all alike, ⁸as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah; he and his brethren and sons were twelve: 10 the third to Zaccur, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 11 the fourth to Izri, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 12 the fifth to Nathaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 13 the sixth to Bukkiah, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 14 the seventh to Jesharelah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 15 the eighth to Jeshaiiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 16 the ninth to Mattaniah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 17 the tenth to Shimei, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 18 the eleventh to Azarel, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 19 the twelfth to Hashabiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 20 for the thirteenth, Shubael, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 21 for the fourteenth, Mattithiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 22 for the fifteenth to Jeremoth, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 23 for the sixteenth to Hananiah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 24 for the seventeenth to Joshbekashah, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 25 for the eighteenth to Hanani, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 26 for the nineteenth to Mallothi, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 27 for the twentieth to Eliathah, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 28 for the one and twentieth to Hothir, his sons and his brethren,

twelve: 29 for the two and twentieth to Giddalti, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 30 for the three and twentieth to Mahazioth, his sons and his brethren, twelve: 31 for the four and twentieth to Romamti-ezer, his sons and his brethren, twelve.

1 For the courses of the

26 doorkeepers: of the Korahites; ¹Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of ²Asaph.

2 And Meshelemiah had sons, ³Zechariah the firstborn, Jediel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathniel the fourth; 3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Eliehoenai the seventh. 4 And ⁴Obed-edom had sons; Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethanel the fifth; 5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peullethai the eighth: ⁵for God blessed him. 6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled over the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour. 7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were valiant men, Elihu, and Semachiah. 8 All these were of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men in strength for the service; threescore and two of Obed-edom. 9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, valiant men, eighteen. 10 Also ⁶Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Shimri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him chief); 11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen. 12 Of these were the courses of the doorkeepers, even of the chief men, having ⁷charges like as their brethren, to minister in the house of the LORD. 13 And they cast lots, ⁸as well the small as the great, according to their fathers' houses, for every gate. 14 And the lot eastward fell to ⁸Shel-emiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a discreet counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out northward. 15 To Obed-edom southward;

1 In ver. 18, Asarel.

2 In ver. 20, Shubael.

4 Or, word against ward, as well &c.

5 In ver. 14, Shalemiah.

6 In ch. 9, 19, Elishaph.

7 Or,

swords over against their brethren

8 In ver. 1, Meshelemiah.

2 Neh. 12. 35.
Cp. 2 Chr.
23. 24.
v ch. 16. 38.
1 Kin. 10. 5.
2 Chr. 9. 4.
Cp. Neh. 3.
31.

2 2 Kin. 23.
11 (for
mg.).

a ver. 22, 24,
25.
Exra 2. 69.
Neh. 10. 33.
Cp. Mal. 3.
10, cf.

b Cp. ch.
23. 8.
c Cp. ch.
23. 8.

d ch. 23. 12.

e ch. 23. 16.
Cp. ch. 24.
20.

f Cp. ch. 23.
17.
g Cp. ch. 24.
21.

A Cp. ch. 23.
18.

i 2 Sam. 3.
11.

j ch. 29. 29.
See 1 Sam.
9. 9.

k Neh. 11. 18.
l ch. 23. 4.
See Deut.
16. 18.
m ch. 27. 17.

n ch. 24. 22.
Cp. ch. 23.
19.

and to his sons ^athe storehouse. 16 To Shuppim and ^bHosah westward, by the gate of ^cShallecheth, at ^dthe causeway that goeth up, ward against ward. 17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and for the storehouse two and two. 18 For ^eParbar westward, four ^fat the causeway, and two at ^gParbar. 19 These were the courses of the doorkeepers; of the sons of the Korahites, and of the sons of Merari.

20 ^hAnd of the Levites, Ahijah was over ⁱthe treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the ^jdedicated things. 21 The sons of ^kLadan; the sons of the Gershonites belonging to Ladan, the heads of the fathers' ^lhouses belonging to Ladan the Gershonite; ^mJehieli. 22 ⁿThe sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, over the treasures of the house of the LORD. 23 ^oOf the Amramites, of the Izharites, of the Hebronites, of the Uzzielites: 24 and ^pShebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler over the treasures. 25 And his brethren; ^qof Eliezer came Rehabiah his son, and ^rJeshaiiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and ^sShelomoth his son. 26 This Shelomoth and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the heads of the fathers' ^thouses, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, ^uhad dedicated. 27 ^vOut of the spoil won in battles did they dedicate to repair the house of the LORD. 28 And all that ^wSamuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; whosoever had dedicated any thing, it was under the hand of ^xShelomoth, and of his brethren. 29 Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were ^yfor the outward business over Israel, ^zfor officers and judges. 30 Of the Hebronites, ^{aa}Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, had the oversight of Israel beyond Jordan westward; for all the business of the LORD, and for the service of the king. 31 Of the Hebronites was ^{ab}Jerijah the chief,

even of the Hebronites, according to their generations by fathers' ^{ac}houses. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at ^{ad}Jazer of Gilead. 32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred, heads of fathers' ^{ae}houses, whom king David made overseers over the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of the Manassites, for every matter pertaining to God, ^{af}and for the affairs of the king.

27 Now the children of Israel after their number, ^{ag}to wit, the heads of fathers' ^{ah}houses and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and their officers that served the king, in any matter of the courses which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand. 2 Over the first course for the first month was ^{ai}Jashobeam the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 3 ^{aj}He was of ^{ak}the children of Perez, the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month. 4 And over the course of the second month was ^{al}Dodai the Ahohite, and his course; and Mikloth the ruler: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 5 The third captain of the host for the third month was ^{am}Benaiah, the son of Jehoiada the ^{an}priest, chief: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 6 This is that Benaiah, ^{ao}who was the mighty man of the thirty, and over the thirty: and ^{ap}of his course was Ammizabad his son. 7 The fourth ^{aq}captain for the fourth month was ^{ar}Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was ^{as}Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 9 The sixth ^{at}captain for the sixth month was ^{au}Ira the son of Ikkeah the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 10 The seventh ^{av}captain for the seventh month was ^{aw}Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his

o ch. 6. 4.
Num. 21.
33.
Joab. 21. 39.

g 2 Chr. 13.
11.

q ch. 11. 11.
Cp. 2 Sam.
23. 6.

r Num. 23.
20.

s 2 Sam.
23. 9.
Cp. ch. 11.
12.

t 2 Sam. 3.
11.

u ch. 11. 34.
23.
2 Sam. 23.
20-23.

v ch. 11. 28.
2 Sam. 23.
24.

w Cp. ch.
11. 37.
2 Sam.
23. 24.

x ch. 11. 38.

y ch. 11. 37.

1 That is, casting forth. 2 Or, the Precinct. 3 According to the Sept. And the Levites their brethren were over Sc. 4 Heb. holy things. 5 In ch. 6. 17, Lämni. 6 In ch. 23. 8, Jeheli. 7 Heb. Out of the battles and the spoil. 8 Heb. Shelomith. 9 Or, chief minister. See 2 Sam. 8. 18.

course were twenty and four thousand. ¹¹ The eighth *captain* for the eighth month was ^a Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹² The ninth *captain* for the ninth month was ^a Abiezer the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹³ The tenth *captain* for the tenth month was ^b Maharai the Netophathite, of the Zerahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁴ The eleventh *captain* for the eleventh month was ^c Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand. ¹⁵ The twelfth *captain* for the twelfth month was ^{1d} Heldai the Netophathite, of ^e Othniel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

¹⁶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri the ruler: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maacah: ¹⁷ of Levi, ^f Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of Aaron, ^g Zadok: ¹⁸ of Judah, ^h Elihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael: ¹⁹ of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jeremoth the son of Azriel: ²⁰ of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedafah: ²¹ of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: ²² of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham. These were the ^a captains of the tribes of Israel. ²³ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because ⁱ the LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of heaven. ²⁴ Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, ^j but finished not; ^k and there came wrath for this upon Israel: neither was the number put into the account in the chronicles of king David.

²⁵ And over the king's treasures was ^l Aznaveth the son of Adiel: and over the treasures in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jonathan the son of Uzziah: ²⁶ and over

them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub: ²⁷ and over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: and over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiplumite: ²⁸ and over the olive trees and ^m the sycamore trees that were in the lowland was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash: ²⁹ and over the herds that fed in ⁿ Sharon was Shitral the Sharonite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai: ³⁰ and over the camels was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite: ³¹ and over the flocks was Jaziz the ^o Hagrite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

³² Also Jonathan David's ^p uncle was a counsellor, a man of understanding, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was with the king's sons: ³³ and ^q Ahithophel was the king's counsellor: and Hushai the Archite was ^r the king's friend: ³⁴ and after Ahithophel was Jehoiada the son of ^s Benaiah, and ^t Abiathar: ³⁵ and the captain of the king's host was Joab.

28 ¹ And David assembled all the princes of Israel, ^v the princes of the tribes, ^w and the captains of the companies that served the king by course, and the captains of thousands, and the captains of hundreds, ^x and the rulers over all the substance and ^y possessions of the king and of his sons, with the ^z officers, ^{aa} and the mighty men, even all the mighty men of valour, unto Jerusalem. ² Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: as for me, ^{ab} it was in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for ^{ac} the footstool of our God; and I had made ready for the building. ³ But God said unto me, ^{ad} Thou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou art a man of war, and hast shed blood. ⁴ Howbeit the LORD, the God of Israel, ^{ae} chose me out of all the house of my father to be king over Israel ^{af} for ever: ^{ag} for

^m 1 Kin. 10.
²⁷ 2 Chr. 1. 15
& 3. 27.

ⁿ See ch. 16.

^o See ch. 5.
10.

^p See 2 Sam.
15. 12.

^q See 2 Sam.
15. 37.

^r Cp. ver. 5.
^s 1 Kin. 1. 7.
^t Cp. ch. 24. 6.
^u Cp. ch. 11. 6.
^v ch. 23. 2.

^w See ch. 27.
16-22.
^x See ch.
27. 1-15.

^y See ch.
27. 25-31.

^z See ch. 11.
10-47.

^{aa} See ch.
23. 7.

^{ab} Ps. 50. 5.
& 132. 7.
^{ac} Isai. 66. 1.
^{ad} Lam. 2. 1.
^{ae} Cp. Ps.
110. 1.

^{af} See 2 Sam.
7. 5, 13.

^{ag} 1 Sam. 16.
12, 13.

^{ah} d ch. 17. 23.
27.

^{ai} e ch. 5. 2.
^{aj} Gen. 49. 8.
^{ak} Ps. 75. 68.

¹ In ch. 11. 30, *Heldai*.

² In 1 Sam. 16. 6, *Eliab*,
³ Or, *cunuchs*.

³ Or, *brother's son*.

⁴ Or, *cattle*.

he hath chosen Judah to be¹ prince; and in the house of Judah, ^fthe house of my father; ^cand among the sons of my father he took pleasure in me to make me king over all Israel: 5 and of ^vall my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) ^ahe hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel. 6 And he said unto me, 'Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 7 And I will establish his kingdom ^dfor ever, ^jif he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day. 8 Now therefore, in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, observe and seek out all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children after you for ever. 9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him ^kwith a perfect heart and with a willing mind: ^ffor the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: ^mif thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: ⁿbe strong, and do it.

ⁱ11 Then David gave to Solomon his son ^othe pattern of ^pthe porch of the temple, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the upper rooms thereof, and of the inner chambers thereof, and of the ^qplace of ^rthe mercy-seat: 12 and the pattern of all that he had ^sby the spirit, for the courts of the house of the LORD, and for all the chambers round about, ^tfor the treasuries of the house of God, and for the treasuries of the dedicated things: 13 also for ^uthe courses of the priests and ^vthe Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD: 14 of gold by weight for the vessels of gold, for all vessels of every kind of service; of silver

weight, for all vessels of every kind of service: 15 by weight also for the ^wcandlesticks of gold, and for the lamps thereof, of gold, by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver, ^xsilver by weight for every candlestick and for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick: 16 and the gold by weight for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and silver for the tables of silver: 17 and the fleshhooks, and the basons, and the cups, of pure gold: and for the golden bowls by weight for every bowl; and for the silver bowls by weight for every bowl: 18 and for ^ythe altar of incense refined gold by weight: and gold for the pattern of ^zthe chariot, ^{aa}even ^{ab}the cherubim, that spread out ^{ac}their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD. 19 All this, ^{ad}said David, ^{ae}have I been made to understand in writing from the hand of the LORD, ^{af}even all the works of this pattern. 20 And David said to Solomon his son, ^{ag}'Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, even my God, is with thee; ^{ah}he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until all the work for the service of the house of the LORD be finished. 21 And, behold, there are ^{ai}the courses of the priests and the Levites, for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee in all manner of work ^{aj}every willing man that hath skill, for any manner of service: also the captains and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.

29 ⁱAnd David the king said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, ^{ak}is yet young and tender, and the work is great: for ^{al}the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God. 2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for the ^{am}things of gold, and the silver for the ^{an}things of silver, and the brass for the ^{ao}things of brass, the iron for the ^{ap}things of iron, and wood for the ^{aq}things of wood; ^{ar}onyx stones, and stones to be set, stones for inlaid work, and of divers colours, and all

^u See Ex. 25. 31-37.

^y See Ex. 30. 1.

^w Cp. Eccles. 49. 6.
^x See Ex. 25. 16-22.
^a 1 Kin. 4. 23-25.

^y ver. 11, 12.
Ex. 25. 45.

^z See ch. 22. 13.

^a Josh. 1. 4.

^b ver. 14.
See ch. 26. 26.

^c Cp. Ex. 25. 23, 25.
^d 35. 1, 2.

^d ch. 22. 5.
Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 7.

^e ver. 14.

^f Cp. Isai. 54. 11, 12.
^g Rev. 2. 19-21.

1 Or, leader

2 Heb. house.

3 Or, in his spirit his hand upon me, even &c.

4 Or, the LORD made me understand in writing by
5 Or, beryl

manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance. ³ Moreover also, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, seeing that I have a treasure of mine own of gold and silver, I give it unto the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house; ⁴ even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of ^a Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses withal: ⁵ of gold for the *things* of gold, and of silver for the *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. Who then offereth willingly ¹ to consecrate himself this day unto the LORD? ⁶ Then ¹ the princes of the fathers' houses, and the princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with ⁷ the rulers over the king's work, offered willingly; ⁷ and they gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand ² darics, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and of iron a hundred thousand talents. ⁸ And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the LORD, under the hand of ¹ Jehiel the Gershonite. ⁹ Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because ³ with a perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy. ¹⁰ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, ⁴ Blessed be thou, O LORD, the God of Israel our father, for ever and ever. ¹¹ ⁵ Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all that is in the heaven and in the earth *is thine*; thine is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all. ¹² ⁶ Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou rulest over all; ⁷ and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. ¹³ Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. ¹⁴ But who am I, and what is my people, that we

should ² be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and ⁸ of thine own have we given thee. ¹⁵ For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as all our fathers were: our days on the earth are ⁹ as a shadow, and there is no ⁴ abiding. ¹⁶ O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own. ¹⁷ I know also, my God, that ¹⁰ thou triest the heart, ¹¹ and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. ¹⁸ O LORD, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ¹² prepare their heart unto thee: ¹⁹ and give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, ¹³ and to build the palace, ¹⁴ for the which I have made provision. ²⁰ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation ¹⁵ blessed the LORD, the God of their fathers, ¹⁶ and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king. ²¹ And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their ¹⁷ drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel: ²² and did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king ¹⁸ the second time, and ¹⁹ anointed him unto the LORD to be ²⁰ prince, and ²¹ Zadok to be priest. ²³ Then Solomon sat on the ¹⁹ throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him. ²⁴ And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, ²⁵ submitted themselves unto Solomon the king. ²⁵ And the

r See Lev. 23. 32.

s Job 14. 2. Ps. 102. 11 & 144. 4.

t ch. 28. 9. Prov. 17. 3. Cp. 1 Sam. 16. 7. u Cp. Prov. 11. 20.

v Cp. Ps. 72. 1.

w ver. 1, 2. z ch. 23. 14.

y See Josh. 22. 38. s See Ex. 4. 31.

a Gen. 35. 14.

b Cp. ch. 23. 1. c See 1 Kin. 1. 35-36. d 1 Kin. 2. 35. e 1 Kin. 2. 12. f ch. 28. 5. Cp. 3 Chr. 9. 8.

¹ Heb. to fill his hand. ² Heb. retain strength. ³ Heb. of thine hand. ⁴ Heb. hope. ⁵ Or, establish. ⁶ Or, leader. ⁷ Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.

^g 2 Chr. 1. 1. LORD ^a magnified Solomon exceed-
^c Cp. Josh. ingly in the sight of all Israel, ^a and
^a 1 Kin. 3. 13. bestowed upon him such royal
² Chr. 1. 12. majesty as had not been on any
² 2. king before him in Israel.
ⁱ 2 Sam. 5. 26 Now David the son of Jesse
⁴ 5. reigned over all Israel. 27 ⁱ And
¹ Kin. 2. 11. the time that he reigned over Israel
^j Cp. Gen. was forty years; seven years reigned
¹⁵ 15. he in Hebron, and thirty and three
² 25. 6. years reigned he in Jerusalem.
²⁸ And he died ^j in a good old age,

² full of days, riches, and honour :
 and Solomon his son reigned in his
 stead. 29 Now the acts of David
 the king, first and last, behold, they
 are written in the ¹ history ⁱ of Sam-
 uel the seer, and in the ¹ history of
^m Nathan the prophet, and in the
¹ history of ^a Gad the seer; 30 with
 all his reign and his might, and the
 times ^a that went over him, and
 over Israel, and over all the king-
 doms of the countries.

² ch. 2. 1.
ⁱ ch. 24. 2.
^c 1 Sam. 9. 1.
^m See 2 Sam. 21. 1.
^a See 1 Sam. 22. 4.
^c Cp. Dan. 4. 23, 25.

THE SECOND BOOK

OF

THE CHRONICLES.

^a 1 Kin. 2. 1 AND ^a Solomon the son of
ⁱ David was strengthened in his
 kingdom, and the LORD his God
 was with him, ^b and magnified him
 exceedingly. 2 And Solomon spake
 unto all Israel, to ^c the captains of
 thousands and of hundreds, and to
 the judges, and to every prince in
 all Israel, the heads of the fathers'
 houses. 3 So Solomon, and all the
 congregation with him, went to ^d the
 high place that was at Gibeon; ^e for
 there was ^f the tent of meeting of
 God, which Moses the servant of
 the LORD had made in the wilder-
 ness. 4 ^g But the ark of God had
 David brought up from Kiriath-
 jearim to the place that David had
 prepared for it: for he had pitched
 a tent for it at Jerusalem. 5 More-
 over ^h the brazen altar, that ⁱ Bez-
 alel the son of Uri, the son of Hur,
 had made, ^j was there before the
 tabernacle of the LORD : and Solo-
 mon and the congregation ^j sought
 unto it. 6 And Solomon ^k went up
 thither to the brazen altar before
 the LORD, which was at the tent of
 meeting, ^k and offered a thousand
 burnt offerings upon it.
 7 ^l In that night did God appear
 unto Solomon, and said unto him,
 Ask what I shall give thee. 8 And
 Solomon said unto God, Thou hast
 shewed great kindness unto David
 my father, ^m and hast made me king
 in his stead. 9 Now, O LORD God,

ⁿ let thy promise unto David my
 father be established: for thou
 hast made me king over a people
^o like the dust of the earth in multi-
 tude. 10 Give me now wisdom and
 knowledge, that I may ^p go out and
 come in before this people: for
 who can judge this thy people, that
 is so great? 11 And God said to
 Solomon, Because this was in thine
 heart, and thou hast not asked
^q riches, wealth, or honour, nor the
 life of them that hate thee, neither
 yet hast asked long life; but hast
 asked wisdom and knowledge for
 thyself, that thou mayest judge my
 people, over whom I have made
 thee king: 12 wisdom and knowl-
 edge is granted unto thee; and I
 will give thee ^q riches, and wealth,
 and honour, ^r such as none of the
 kings have had that have been be-
 fore thee, neither shall there any
 after thee have the like. 13 So
 Solomon ^s came from his journey to
 the ^t high place that was at Gibeon,
 from before ^t the tent of meeting,
 unto Jerusalem; and he reigned
 over Israel.

14 ^u And Solomon gathered char-
 iots and horsemen: ^v and he had a
 thousand and four hundred chariots,
 and twelve thousand horsemen,
 which he placed ^w in the chariot
 cities, and with the king at Jeru-
 salem. 15 And the king made sil-
 ver and gold to be in Jerusalem as

ⁿ ch. 4. 17.
^a 1 Kin. 1. 25.
^c Gen. 13. 14.
^p Cp. Num. 27. 17.
² Dent. 31. 2.
^q Eccles. 4. 19.
^a 6. 2.
^r ch. 3. 22.
^c 1 Chr. 28. 23.
^s ver. 2.
^t For ver. 14-17, see ch. 2. 25-29.
^u 1 Kin. 10. 26-29.
^v Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 26.
^w Cp. 1 Kin. 9. 18.

¹ Heb. words.

² Or, as otherwise read, As had put

⁴ The Sept. and Vulgate have, came from the high place.

stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 16 And the horses which Solomon had were brought out of Egypt; the king's merchants received them in droves, each drove at a price. 17 And they fetched up, and brought out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred *shekels* of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

18 Now Solomon purposed to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. 19 And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand men that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them. 20 And Solomon sent to Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, 'As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, *even so deal with me.* 21 Behold, I build an house for the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and to burn before him incense of sweet spices, and for the continual shewbread, and for the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts of the LORD our God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel. 22 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods. 23 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn incense before him? 24 Now therefore send me a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and in crimson, and in blue, and that can skill to grave all manner of gravings, to be with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide. 25 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and alnum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and,

behold, my servants shall be with thy servants, given to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great. 26 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil. 27 Then Hiram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, 'Because the LORD loveth his people, he hath made thee king over them. 28 Hiram said moreover, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with discretion and understanding, that should build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom. 29 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's, the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skillful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to devise any device: that there may be a place appointed unto him with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father. 30 Now therefore the wheat and the barley, the oil and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants: 31 and we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem. 32 And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. 33 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand that were hewers in the mountains, and three thousand and six hundred overseers to set the people a work.

[Ch. 2, 10, 11.]

[Ch. 1, 10, 11.]

[Ch. 9, 8, 10, 9.]

[See Gen. 1, 1.]

[Ch. 1, 1.]

[Ch. 1, 10, 11.]

[Ch. 1, 10, 11.]

[Ch. 1, 18 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

[Ch. 2, 1 in Heb.]

1 In 1 Kings 5, 1, Hiram.

2 Heb. retaineth strength.

3 Or, cypress

4 In 1 Kings 10, 11, among trees.

5 Heb. cors.

6 Or, even Hiram my father

7 Heb. Japho.

For ver.
1, 2,
see 1 Kin.
6. 1.
to Gen. 22.
2, 14.

1 Cp. 1 Chr.
21. 15, 18, 24.

1 Cp. Ezra
3. 11.

For ver.
3, 4,
see 1 Kin.
6. 2, 3.

1 Kin. 6.
17.
1 Cp. 1 Kin.
6. 8 (& mg.
for mg.).
& 8. of 8.
1. 17 (& mg.
for mg.).
1 Kin. 6.
29, 32.

1 Cp. 1 Kin.
6. 16.

1 Chr. 28.
11.
For ver.
10-13,
see 1 Kin.
6. 29-32.

1 Then Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, which he made ready in the place that David had appointed, in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign. 3 Now these are the foundations which Solomon laid for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits. 4 And the porch that was before the house, the length of it, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the height an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold. 5 And the greater house he ciled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and wrought thereon palm trees and chains. 6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim. 7 He overlaid also the

house, the thresholds, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold: and he overlaid the cherubim on the walls. 8 And he made the most holy house; the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, was twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents. 9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold. 10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubim of image work; and they overlaid them with gold. 11 And the wings of the cherubim were twenty cubits long: the wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house; and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12 And the wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub. 13 The wings of

these cherubim spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were toward the house. 14 And he made the veil of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubim thereon. 15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits. 16 And he made chains in the oracle, and put them on the tops of the pillars; and he made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 17 And he set up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

Moreover he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof. 2 Also he made the molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and the height thereof was five cubits; and a line of thirty cubits compassed it round about. 3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about, for ten cubits, compassing it round about. The oxen were in two rows, cast when it was cast. 4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set upon them above, and all their hinder parts were inward. 5 And it was an handbreadth thick; and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, like the flower of a lily: it received and held three thousand baths. 6 He made also ten lavers, and put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them; such things as belonged to the burnt offering they washed in them: but the sea was for the priests to wash in. 7 And he made the ten candlesticks of gold according to the ordinance concerning them; and he set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

1 Ezech. 40.
1 See Ez.
38. 31.

For ver.
15, 16,
see 1 Kin.
7. 15-20.
1 Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 15
2 2 Kin. 23.
17
3 Jer. 52.
21.

1 Kin. 7.
21.

1 Ch. 7. 7
& 8. 12
1 Cp. 1 Kin.
& 1 Kin. 6.
24
& 2 Kin. 14.
14
& Ezech. 43.
15-16
For ver.
2-5,
see 1 Kin.
7. 32-36

1 Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 36,
1 Kin. 7.
38, 39.

For ver. 20.
1 Kin. 7. 49.
See Ez. 25.
31-39
& 27. 20-21

1 The Sept. and Vulgate have, in the place which David had prepared, in the threshing-floor &c. 2 Heb. in the place of David. 3 In 2 Sam. 24. 16, &c., Araunah. 4 Or, these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for &c. 5 Or, cyprus. 6 Or, incense. 7 That is, he shall establish. 8 That is, perhaps, in it is strength. 9 In 1 Kings 7. 24, &c. 10 Or, ten in a cubit

ver. 19.
Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 22.

1 Kin. 6.
11.

Cp. ch. 6.
15.

2 Kin.
7. 5.

1 Kin. 7. 39.

For ver.
11-ch. 5. 1.

see 1 Kin.
7. 40-51.

Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 12, 14.

1 Kin. 7.
41.

Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 22.

1 Kin. 7.
20, 22.

1 Chr. 28.
17.

ch. 2. 13
(4 mg.).

Cp. 1 Kin.
7. 14.

1 Kin. 7.
47.

ver. 8.

ver. 7.

Kin.
7.

ver.
1 Kin.
5. 3.

8^a He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basons of gold. 9 Furthermore he made^a the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass. 10 And he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward, toward the south. 11 And^a Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basons. So^a Hiram made an end of doing the work that he wrought for king Solomon in the house of God: 12 the two pillars, and the bowls, and the two chapters which were on the top of the pillars; and the two networks to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the pillars; 13 and the four hundred pomegranates for the two networks; two rows of pomegranates for each network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars. 14 He made also the bases, and the lavers made he upon the bases; 15 one sea, and the twelve oxen under it. 16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the flesh-hooks, and all the vessels thereof, did^a Hiram his father make for king Solomon for the house of the LORD of bright brass. 17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredah. 18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass^a could not be found out. 19 And Solomon made all the vessels that were in the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon was the shewbread; 20 and the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn according to the ordinance before the oracle, of pure gold; 21 and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, of gold, and that perfect gold; 22 and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the fire-pans, of pure gold: and as for the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most holy place, and the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple, were of gold. 1^a Thus

5 all the work that Solomon wrought for the house of the

LORD was finished. And Solomon brought in the things that David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and all the vessels, and put them in the treasures of the house of God.

2 Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the princes of the fathers' houses of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion. 3 And all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king at the feast, which was in the seventh month. 4 And all the elders of Israel came, and the Levites took up the ark. 5 And they brought up the ark, and the tent of meeting, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tent; these did the priests the Levites bring up. 6 And king Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude. 7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto its place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubim. 8 For the cherubim spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubim covered the ark and the staves thereof above. 9 And the staves were so long that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle; but they were not seen without: and there it is, unto this day. 10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt. 11 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, (for all the priests that were present had sanctified themselves, and did not keep their courses; 12 also the Levites which were the singers, all of them, even Asaph, Heman, Jeduthun, and their sons and their brethren, arrayed in fine linen, with cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hun-

2 Sam. 6.
12.

Cp. ver. 7.
1 Kin.
8. 3.

ch. 23, 18
20, 27.

Cp. 1 Kin.
8. 2.

Deut. 10.
2. 5.
Cp. ch. 4. 11.

1 Chr. 24.
1. 5.

Cp. Luke
1. 5.

See 1 Chr.
25. 1-4.

See 1 Chr.
6. 32.

See 1 Chr.
6. 33.

1 Chr. 15.
16.

Ps. 150. 3-5.

1 Heb. upon the face of the pillars.

2 Or, was not searched out that etc.

3 Or, they drew out the staves, so

o ch. 7. 6.
1 Chr. 15. 24.

p 1 Chr. 16.
48.

q See 1 Chr.
16. 34.

r ch. 7. 2.
1 Kin. 8. 11.
Cp. Ex. 40.
36.

s Ezech. 10.
3, 4.

t For ver.
1-50.

u See 1 Kin.
8. 13-50.

v Cp. Ex. 20.
21.

w Heb. 12.
18.

x Cp. Ps.
124. 21.

y ch. 12. 13.
Ps. 78. 68.

z 1 Sam. 16.
11-13.

1 Chr. 28. 4.

2 2 Sam. 7. 2.
1 Chr. 17. 1.

3 28. 2.

dred and twenty °priests sounding with trumpets: 13 it came even to pass, when the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice °with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments °of music, and praised the LORD, saying, °For he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD, 14 so that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: °for the glory of the LORD filled the house of God.

6 LORD hath said that °he would dwell in the thick darkness. 2 But I have built thee °an house of habitation, and a place for thee to dwell in for ever. 3 And the king turned his face, and blessed all the congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood. 4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hands fulfilled it, saying, 5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be °prince over my people Israel: 6 °but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; °and have chosen David to be over my people Israel. 7 °Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. 8 But the LORD said unto David my father, Whereas °it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart: 9 nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name. 10 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake; for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD, the God of Israel. 11 And there have I set the ark,

wherein is the covenant of the LORD, which he made with the children of Israel.

12 And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands: 13 °(for Solomon had made a brasen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court; and upon it he stood, °and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven:) 14 and he said, O LORD, the God of Israel, °there is no God like thee, in the heaven, or in the earth; °who keep-est covenant and mercy °with thy servants, that walk before thee with all their heart: 15 °who hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou didst promise him: yea, thou spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. 16 Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, °There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit on the throne of Israel; °if only thy children take heed to their way, to walk in my law as thou hast walked before me. 17 Now therefore, O LORD, the God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou spakest unto thy servant David. 18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, °heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have builded! 19 Yet have thou respect unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and to the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee: 20 °that thine eyes may be open toward this house day and night, even toward the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant shall pray toward this place. 21 And hearken thou to the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray toward this place: yea, hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; °and when thou hear-

2 Cp. ch. 1.
16.

3 Cp. 3 Kin.
11. 14 (mg.)
2. 23. 3
(mg.)

4 Cp. 1 Kin.
8. 54.

5 See Ex. 11.
11.
6 See Deut.
7. 9.

7 1 Chr. 22.
10, 12.

8 ch. 7. 14.
See 1 Kin.
2. 4.

9 Ps. 122. 11

10 See ch. 24.

11 Cp. ver. 4.

12 Cp. Dan.
9. 15.

1 Or, for song

2 Or, leader

3 Or, for

from my sight.

4 Heb. There shall not be cut off unto thee a man

est, forgive. ²² If a man sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to cause him to swear, and he come and swear before thine altar in this house: ²³ then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, requiting the wicked, to bring his way upon his own head; and justifying the righteous, to give him according to his righteousness. ²⁴ And if thy people Israel be smitten down before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall turn again and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house: ²⁵ then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers. ²⁶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, ²⁷ when thou dost afflict them: ²⁷ then hear thou in heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, ²⁸ when thou teachest them the good way wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given to thy people for an inheritance. ²⁸ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting or mildew, locust or caterpillar; if their enemies besiege them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague or whatsoever sickness there be; ²⁹ what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man his own plague and his own sorrow, and shall spread forth his hands toward this house: ³⁰ then hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according to all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (³¹ for thou, even thou only, knowest the hearts of the children of men:) ³¹ that they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers. ³² Moreover concerning the stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, when he shall come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand,

and thy stretched out arm; when they shall come and pray toward this house: ³³ then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the peoples of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and that they may know that ³⁴ this house which I have built is called by thy name. ³⁴ If thy people go out to battle against their enemies, by whatsoever way thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name: ³⁵ then hear thou from heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause. ³⁶ If they sin against thee, (³⁷ for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive unto a land far off or near; ³⁷ yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn again, and make supplication unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done perversely, and have dealt wickedly; ³⁸ if they return unto thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither they have carried them captive, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, and the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name: ³⁹ then hear thou from heaven, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause; and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee. ⁴⁰ Now, O my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attent, unto the prayer that is made in this place. ⁴¹ Now therefore arise, O LORD God, into thy resting place, thou, and the ark of thy strength: let thy priests, O LORD God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. ⁴² O LORD God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of David thy servant.

m ch. 7. 14
(mg. for mg.).
Cp. James 2. 7 (mg. for mg.).

Eccl. 7. 30.
James 5. 2.
1 John 1. 8.

o Neh. 1. 6.
11.
Cp. ver. 20
& ch. 7. 15.
p Ps. 130. 2.

g Ps. 132.
8. 9.
Cp. 1 Chr. 28. 2.
r Cp. Isai. 61. 10.
s Cp. ch. 7. 10.
t Neh. 9. 25.
u Ps. 132. 10.
v Cp. Ps. 132. 1.

1 Or, Whereinsoever a man shall sin 2 Or, because 3 Or, answerest 4 Heb. gates. 5 Or, thy name is called upon this house &c. 6 Or, right 7 Heb. they that take them captive carry them away. 8 Or, good 9 Or, good deeds See ch. 32. 33.

1 Kin. 8.
54.
1 Lev. 9. 24.
1 Kin. 18.
38.
1 Chr. 21.
33.
2 See ch. 5.
12.

Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the LORD filled the house. And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD filled the LORD's house. And all the children of Israel looked on, when the fire came down, and the glory of the LORD was upon the house; and they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and gave thanks unto the LORD, saying, For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. Then the king and all the people offered sacrifice before the LORD. And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the people dedicated the house of God. And the priests stood, according to their offices; the Levites also with instruments of music of the LORD, which David the king had made to give thanks unto the LORD, for his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised by their ministry; and the priests sounded trumpets before them; and all Israel stood. Moreover Solomon hallowed the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD; for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offering, and the meal offering, and the fat. So Solomon held the feast at that time seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the brook of Egypt. And on the eighth day they held a solemn assembly: for they kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, joyful and glad of heart for the goodness that the LORD had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

Thus Solomon finished the

house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to myself for an house of sacrifice. If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locust to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people; if my people, which are called by my name, shall humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land. Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend, unto the prayer that is made in this place. For now have I chosen and hallowed this house, that my name may be there for ever: and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually. And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and wilt keep my statutes and my judgements; then I will establish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I covenanted with David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel. But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them: then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and I will make it a proverb and a byword among all peoples. And this house, which is so high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall say, Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house? And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD, the God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

1 See Deut. 12. 5.

1 Cp. ch. 6. 20, 22.

1 Cp. ch. 12. 7.

2 See ch. 6. 40.

11 Kin. 8. 23.
2 See ch. 16.
1 Cp. Lev. 26. 14
2 Deut. 28. 15.

1 Cp. Deut. 28. 25.

1 See Deut. 28. 37.

1 Deut. 28. 34.
Jer. 22. 3, 9.

1 See ch. 5. 13.
2 1 Kin. 8. 62, 63.

1 Cp. 1 Chr. 15. 16.

1 ch. 6. 12.

1 For ver. 7-10.
see 1 Kin. 8. 54-55.

1 See Num. 34. 8.
2 See Num. 34. 5.
3 1 Lev. 23. 36 (mg. for mg.).

1 For ver. 11-22.
see 1 Kin. 8. 1-9.

1 Or, for the song of the LORD

2 Or, closing festival

3 Heb. upon whom my name is called.

For
ver. 1-18,
see 1 Kin.
8. 29-39.

8 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house, ² that the cities which Huram had given to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

³ And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it. ⁴ And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

⁵ Also he built ⁶ Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, ⁷ fenced cities, ⁸ with walls, gates, and bars; ⁹ and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the cities for his chariots, and the cities for his horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build for his pleasure in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

⁷ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel; ⁸ of their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, of them did Solomon raise ⁹ a levy of bondservants, unto this day.

⁹ But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and rulers of his chariots and of his horsemen. ¹⁰ And these were the chief officers of king Solomon, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

¹¹ And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because ² the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

¹² Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, ³ which he had built before the porch, ¹³ even ⁴ as the duty of every day required, offering ⁵ according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the set feasts, ⁶ three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks,

and in the feast of tabernacles. ¹⁴ And he appointed, according to the ordinance of David his father, ⁵ the courses of the priests to their service, ⁶ and the Levites to their charges, to praise, and ⁷ to minister before the priests, ⁸ as the duty of every day required: ⁹ the doorkeepers also by their courses at every gate: for so had David ¹⁰ the man of God commanded. ¹⁵ And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures. ¹⁶ Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

¹⁷ Then went Solomon to ¹ Ezion-geber, and to ² Eloth, on the sea shore in the land of Edom. ¹⁸ And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea; and they came with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and fetched from thence ³ four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

¹ And when ² the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great train, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. ² And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was not any thing hid from Solomon which he told her not. ³ And when ⁴ the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, ⁴ and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the ⁵ attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her. ⁵ And she said to the king, It was a true report that I heard in mine own land of thine ⁶ acts, and of thy wisdom. ⁶ Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the

a See
1 Chr. 24.
b See
1 Chr. 24.
c ch. 7. 6.

d See 1 Chr.
9. 17-23.
e 1 Chr. 26.
e Neh. 12.
24. 36.

f 1 Kin. 9.
26.
g Cp. Deut.
2. 8.
h 2 Kin. 14.
22.

i ch. 9. 10.
Cp. 1 Kin.
8. 26.

j For
ver. 1-12,
see 1 Kin.
10. 1-12.
k Cp. Matt.
12. 42.
l Luke 11.
31.

r See Josh.
18. 3. 5.
s ch. 14. 7.
Deut. 8. 5.

t See Gen.
15. 19-21.

u ch. 19. 12.
1 Kin. 4. 6.
v 2. 21.
w 12. 18.
x Cp. Josh.
14. 19.

y 1 Kin. 3. 1.
z 7. 8.
a 2. 24.

b ch. 4. 1.
c 15. 1.
d Cp. Ex.
23. 24.

e Num. 28.
f 2. 11. 25.
g 23. 2.

h Ex. 23. 14.
Deut. 16.
16.

half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: thou exceedest the fame that I heard. 7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom. 8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, ^ato set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: ^bbecause thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgement and justice. 9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and spices in great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon. 10 And the servants also of Hiram, and the servants of Solomon, ^cwhich brought gold from Ophir, brought ^dalgum trees and precious stones. 11 And the king made of the algum trees ^eterraces for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, and harps and psalteries for the singers: and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah. 12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, ^fbeside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ^gNow the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold; ^h14 beside that which the chapmen and merchants brought: ⁱand all the kings of Arabia and the governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon. 15 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target. 16 And ^jhe made three hundred shields of beaten gold; ^kthree hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon. 17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold. 18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ^lstays on either side by the place of the seat, and two lions standing beside the stays. 19 And

twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom. 20 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold: silver was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon. 21 For the king had ships that went to ^mTarshish with the servants of Hiram: once every three years came the ships of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks. 22 So king Solomon ⁿexceeded all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom. 23 And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart. 24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year. 25 And Solomon had ^ofour thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsesmen, which he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem. 26 ^pAnd he ruled over all the kings ^qfrom the River even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt. 27 ^rAnd the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the lowland, for abundance. 28 ^sAnd they brought horses for Solomon out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ^tNow the rest of the acts of Solomon, ^ufirst and last, are they not written in the ^vhistory of ^wNathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of ^xAbijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ^y4^d Iddo ^zthe seer concerning Jeroboam the son of Nebat? 30 And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years. 31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in ^{aa}the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

1^o And Rehoboam went to **IO** Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king. 2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it, (for he was in Egypt, ^{ab}whither

^a 1 Chr. 29.
15.

^b ch. 2. 11.

^c ch. 8. 18.

^d Cp. 1 Kin.
10. 12.

^e Cp. 1 Kin.
10. 13.

^f For
ver. 13-28,
see 1 Kin.
10. 14-28.

^g Ps. 68. 29
& 72. 10.

^h Cp. 1 Kin.
10. 17.

^m ch. 20.
26, 37.

ⁿ 1 Kin. 2. 13.

^o Cp. ch. 1.
14
& 1 Kin. 4.
26
& 10. 28.

^p 1 Kin. 4.
21.
^q Gen. 15.
18.
Ex. 32. 31.
Ps. 72. 8.
^r ch. 1. 15.

^s ch. 1. 16.

^t For
ver. 29-31,
see 1 Kin.
11. 41-43.
^u 1 Chr. 29.
29.
^v 2 Sam.
12. 1.
^w 1 Kin. 11.
23.
^x ch. 12. 15
& 13. 22.
^y 2 Sam. 24.
11.
See
1 Sam. 9. 3.

^z Cp. 1 Kin.
2. 10.

^{aa} For
ver. 1-39,
see 1 Kin.
12. 1-30.

^{ab} 1 Kin. 11.
40.

1 In 1 Kings 10. 11, *algum trees*.

2 Or, *arms* Heb. *hands*.

3 Heb. *words*.

4 Heb. *Jedai*, or, *Jedo*.

he had fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt. 3 And they sent and called him; and Jeroboam and all Israel came, and they spake to Rehoboam, saying, 4 'Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee. 5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed. 6 And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people? 7 And they spake unto him, saying, 7 If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever. 8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him, and took counsel with the young men that were grown up with him, that stood before him. 9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye, that we may return answer to this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke that thy father did put upon us lighter? 10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou say unto the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger is thicker than my father's loins. 11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come to me again the third day. 13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men, 14 and spake to them after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions. 15 So the king hearkened not unto the people; for it was brought about of God, that the LORD might

establish his word, ² which he spake by the hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 16 And when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine own house, David. So all Israel departed unto their tents. 17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 18 Then king Rehoboam sent ¹⁸ Hadoram, who was over the levy; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. And king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem. 19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David, unto this day.

I 18 And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled the house of Judah and Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 2 But the word of the LORD came to ² Shemaiah the man of God, saying, 3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against ² your brethren: return every man to his house; for this thing is of me. So they hearkened unto the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam. 5 And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built ⁵ cities for defence in Judah. 6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa, 7 and Beth-zur, and Socco, and Adullam, 8 and Gath, and ⁸ Maresah, and Ziph, 9 and Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah, 10 and Zorah, and Aijalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin, fenced cities. 11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and oil and wine. 12 And in every several city *he put* shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong. And Judah and Benjamin belonged to him. 13 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel re-

² See 1 Kin. 11. 29-30.

¹ See 2 Sam. 30. 1.

¹⁸ Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 6 & 5. 14.

¹ For ver. 1-4, see 1 Kin. 12. 31-34.

² ch. 12. 5, 15.

² ch. 23. 3, 11.

⁵ ver. 28. ch. 8. 5 & 12. 4 & 14. 5 & 17. 2, 19 & 21. 3. & ch. 14. 9.

sorted to him out of all their border. ¹⁴ For the Levites left ^a their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: ^b for Jeroboam and his sons cast them off, that they should not execute the priest's office unto the LORD: ¹⁵ and he appointed him ^c priests for the high places, and for the ^d he-goats, and for ^e the calves which he had made. ¹⁶ And after them, out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seek the LORD, the God of Israel, came to Jerusalem to sacrifice unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. ¹⁷ ^f So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for they walked three years in the way of David and Solomon. ¹⁸ And Rehoboam took him a wife, Mahalath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David, ² and of Abihail the daughter of ^g Eliab the son of Jesse; ¹⁹ and she bare him sons; Jeush, and Shemariah, and Zahan. ²⁰ And after her he took ^h Maacah the daughter of Absalom; and she bare him ⁱ Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. ²¹ And Rehoboam loved Maacah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and his concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines, and begat twenty and eight sons and threescore daughters.) ²² ^j And Rehoboam appointed ^k Abijah the son of Maacah to be chief, *even* the prince among his brethren: for *he was minded* to make him king. ²³ And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his sons throughout all the lands of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he gave them victual in abundance. And he ^l sought for them many wives.

12 ^m And it came to pass, when the kingdom of Rehoboam was established, ⁿ and he was strong, ^o that he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. ² And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that ^p Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had trespassed against the LORD, ³ with twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people were without number

that came with him out of Egypt; ⁴ the Lubim, the Sukkiim, and the Ethiopians. ⁴ And he took ^q the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came unto Jerusalem. ⁵ Now ^r Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, ^s Ye have forsaken me, therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak. ⁶ Then the princes of ^t Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, ^u The LORD is righteous. ⁷ And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, ^v They have humbled themselves; I will not destroy them: but I will grant them ^w some deliverance, ^x and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak. ⁸ Nevertheless they shall be his servants; ^y that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries. ⁹ So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all away: he took away also ^z the shields of gold which Solomon had made. ¹⁰ And king Rehoboam made in their stead shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the captains of the ^{aa} guard, that kept the door of the king's house. ¹¹ And it was so, that as oft as the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber. ¹² And when ^{ab} he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and moreover in Judah ^{ac} there were good things found. ¹³ So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there: and his mother's name was Naamah the Ammonitess. ¹⁴ And he did that which was evil, ^{ad} because he set not

e Num. 33. 2.

f ch. 13. 9.

g 1 Kin. 12.

h 31.

i 12. 33.

j See 1 Kin.

k 12. 28.

l ch. 15. 9.

m Cp. ch.

n 12. 1.

p 1 Sam.

q 16. 6.

r 17. 13. 28.

s Cp. 1 Chr.

t 27. 18.

u 21 Kin. 16. 2.

v Cp. 1 Kin.

w 14. 31.

x Cp. Deut.

y 21. 15-17.

z ch. 11. 17.

aa ch. 28. 16.

ab See 1 Kin.

ac 14. 22-24.

ad 1 Kin. 14.

ae 25.

af 1 Kin. 11.

ag 40.

h ch. 16. 8.

i Nah. 3. 9.

j Cp. Dan.

k 11. 43.

l See ch. 12.

m ch. 11. 2.

n 22.

o 22.

p Cp. ch.

q 15. 2.

r Cp. ch.

s 21. 2.

t Ex. 9. 27.

u Cp. ch. 7.

v 14.

w 21 Kin. 21.

x 22.

y 2 James 4.

z 10.

aa Cp. ch. 24.

ab 25.

ac Cp. Deut.

ad 28. 47, 48.

ae 1 Sam. 28.

af 12.

ag For ver. 9-11,

ah see 1 Kin.

ai 14. 26-30.

aj ch. 2. 15.

ak 10.

al 1 Kin. 10.

am 16, 17.

an Cp. ch.

ao 19. 2.

ap 1 Kin. 14.

aq 21.

ar Cp. ch.

as 19. 3.

1 Or, satyrs See Lev. 17. 7.
4 Or, sought a multitude of wives
6 Heb. runners.

2 Or, and Abihail
5 Or, deliverance within a little while

3 In ch. 13. 2, Misanah the daughter of Uriel.
Or, a few that shall escape

v Cp. 1 Kin.
14. 29.
w ch. 9. 23.
1 Chr. 28.
29.
x ver. 5.
1 Kin. 12.
22.
y ch. 2. 29
& 13. 22.
z See
1 Sam. 9. 2.

his heart to seek the LORD. 15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the histories of Shemaiah the prophet and of Iddo the seer, after the manner of genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

v Cp. 1 Kin.
14. 31.

b 1 Kin. 15.
1. 2.

13 In the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

c Cp. ch. 11.
20.
d 1 Kin.
15. 7.

Three years reigned he in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Micaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam. 3 And Abijah joined battle with an army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: and Jeroboam set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, who were mighty men of valour. 4 And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in the hill country of Ephraim, and said, Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel; 5 ought ye not to know that the LORD, the God of Israel, gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? 6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, rose up, and rebelled against his lord. 7 And there were gathered unto him vain men, sons of Belial, which strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. 8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you the golden calves which Jeroboam made you for gods. 9 Have ye not driven out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the peoples of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no

e ch. 14. 20.
Judg. 20.
22.
1 Sam. 17. 2.

f Josh. 18.
22.
g See Josh.
24. 33.

h 2 Sam. 7.
12. 16.

i Num. 18.
12.

j 1 Kin. 11.
26
& 12. 19, 30.

k See
Judg. 3. 4.
l See Deut.
14. 15 (for
mg.).

m Cp. ch.
12. 13
& 1 Kin. 14.
21.

n See 1 Kin.
12. 22.

o ch. 11. 14.
15.

p ch. 29. 31.

q Jer. 3. 7.

gods. 10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and we have priests ministering unto the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites in their work: 11 and they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt offerings and sweet incense: the shewbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him. 12 And, behold, God is with us at our head, and his priests with the trumpets of alarm to sound an alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD, the God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper. 13 But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them. 14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind them: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets. 15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout: and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah. 16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand. 17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter: so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men. 18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD, the God of their fathers. 19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Jeshanah with the towns thereof, and Ephron with the towns thereof. 20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD smote him, and he died. 21 But Abijah waxed mighty, and took unto himself fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters. 22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his

r ch. 2. 4.

s See Lev.
24. 5-9.

t See Ex. 25.
31-36.
u Ex. 27.
20, 21.
v Lev. 24.
2-4.

w Num. 1. 53.

x Num.
10. 9.

y Cp. Acts
5. 39.

z Cp. Josh.
8. 9.

a ch. 14. 11.

b ch. 14. 12.

c ch. 14. 13.

d Cp. ch. 14.
11
& 16. 7, 8.

e Cp. ch.
15. 9
& 17. 2.

f Josh.
15. 9?

g 1 Sam. 25.
35.
h 1 Kin. 14.
30.

1 Heb. words.

2 Or, in reckoning the genealogies reading is, Ephraim.

3 That is, worthlessness.

4 Another

ways, and his sayings, are written in the ^acommentary of the prophet ^aIddo.

^a ch. 24. 27.
^f ch. 9. 29
^e 12. 15.
[Ch. 13. 23
in Heb.]
^f Cp. 1 Kin.
16. 8.

I⁴ So Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David, and Asa

his son reigned in his stead: in his days the land was quiet ten years.

² And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God: ³ for he took away the strange altars, and ⁴ the high places,

and brake down the ¹pillars, and hewed down the ^mAsherim; ⁴ and commanded Judah to seek the LORD,

the God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

⁵ Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah ²the high places and the

^msun-images: and the kingdom was quiet before him.

⁶ And he built ^ofenced cities in Judah: for the land was quiet, and he had no war

in those years; ^p because the LORD had given him rest.

⁷ For he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them ^rwalls,

and towers, gates, and bars; the land is yet before us, because we have sought the LORD our God;

we have sought him, ^s and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

⁸ And Asa had an army that bare bucklers and spears, out of Judah ^tthree

hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore

thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

⁹ And there came out against them Zerah ^uthe Ethiopian with an army of a thousand

thousand, and three hundred chariots; and he came unto ^vMareshah.

¹⁰ Then Asa went out to meet him, and ^wthey set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at ^vMareshah.

¹¹ And Asa ^xcried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD,

² there is none ³beside thee to help, between the mighty and him that hath no strength: help us, O LORD

our God; ^y for we rely on thee, ⁴ and in thy name are we come against this multitude. O LORD,

thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

¹² So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah; and the Ethiopians fled.

¹³ And Asa and the

people that were with him pursued them unto ^zGerar: and there fell of the Ethiopians ⁴so many that they could not recover themselves;

for they were ⁵destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much booty.

¹⁴ And they smote all the cities round about ^zGerar, ⁶ for ⁷the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was much spoil in them.

¹⁵ They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep in abundance and camels, and returned to Jerusalem.

¹ And ^bthe spirit of God came upon ^aAzariah the son of Oded: ² and he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him,

Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: ³ the LORD is with you, while ye be with him; ⁴ and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; ⁵ but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

³ Now for ¹long seasons Israel hath been without the true God, and without ^aa teaching priest, and without law: ⁴ but when in their distress they turned unto the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

⁵ And in those times there was no peace ⁷to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the lands.

⁶ And they were broken in pieces, nation against nation, and city against city: for God did vex them with all adversity.

⁷ But be ye strong, and let not your hands be slack: ¹ for your work shall be rewarded.

⁸ And when Asa heard these words, ⁹ and the prophecy of ^mOded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the abominations out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of ²the cities which he had taken from ³the hill country of Ephraim; and he renewed the altar of the LORD, ⁴ that was before the porch of the LORD.

⁹ And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, ² and them that sojourned with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God was with him.

¹⁰ So they gathered

^f Cp. ch. 13.
17.
² 1 Kin. 15.
14.
¹ See
Ex. 23. 24.
^m Ex. 34. 13.

^a ch. 34. 4, 7.
Lev. 26. 30.
Isai. 17. 8
² 27. 9.
Ezek. 6.
4, 6.
^o See
ch. 11. 5.
^p ch. 13. 15
² 20. 30.

^q h. 8. 5.

^r Cp. ch.
15. 5.

^s ch. 12. 3
² 15. 5.

^t ch. 11. 8.
Josh. 15. 44.

^u ch. 13. 8.

^v ch. 13. 14.
Ex. 14. 10.
Ps. 22. 5, al.

^w ch. 13. 18.
^x Cp. 1 Sam.
17. 45.

^y ch. 13. 15.

^z Gen. 10. 19
² 20.
² 26. 1, 6.

^a ch. 17. 10
² 20. 29.
Cp. Gen.
35. 6.

^b ch. 30. 14
² 24. 20.
Num. 24. 2.
Judg. 3. 10.
^c Cp. ver. 8.

^d ch. 20. 17.
^e 1 Chr. 28. 2.
Isai. 65. 6.
Jer. 28. 13.
^f ch. 12. 5.
² 24. 20.
^g Cp. Hos.
2. 4.

^h ch. 17. 8, 9
² 35. 3.
Cp. Lev.
10. 11.
¹ Deut. 4.
30. 31.

^j Judg. 5. 6.

^k Josh. 1.
6, 7, 9.

^l Gen. 15. 1.
Cp. Ps. 62.
12.
^m Cp. ver. 1.

ⁿ ch. 17. 2.
Cp. ch. 13.
19.
^o See Josh.
24. 32.
^p ch. 8. 12.

^q ch. 11. 16.

¹ Or, obitaries. ² Or, there is no difference with thee to help, whether the mighty or him that. ³ Or, till. ⁴ Or, so that none remained alive. ⁵ Heb. broken. ⁶ Or, a terror from the LORD. ⁷ Or, a long season. ⁸ Or, even.

themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa. ¹¹ And they sacrificed unto the LORD in that day, ^r of the spoil which they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep. ¹² And they entered into the covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul; ¹³ and that whosoever would not seek the LORD, the God of Israel, ^a should be put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman. ¹⁴ And they swore unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets. ¹⁵ And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and sought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: ^a and the LORD gave them rest round about. ¹⁶ And also Maacah ^w the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being ¹ queen, because she had made an abominable image ² for ^a an Asherah; and Asa cut down her image, ^a and made dust of it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron. ¹⁷ But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days. ¹⁸ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels. ¹⁹ And there was no more war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

¹ In the ^b six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa, Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, ^c that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah. ² Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ^{a d} Damascus, saying, ³ *There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.* ⁴ And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains

of his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the ^b store cities of Naphtali. ⁵ And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease. ⁶ Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah. ⁷ And at that time ^f Hanani ^g the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, ^a Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and hast not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand. ⁸ Were not ^e the Ethiopians and ^j the Lubim a huge host, with chariots and horsemen exceeding many? yet, ^k because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand. ⁹ For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to shew himself strong in the behalf of them ^m whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein ⁿ thou hast done foolishly; for from henceforth ^o thou shalt have wars. ¹⁰ Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and put him ^p in the ^q prison house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa oppressed some of the people the same time. ¹¹ And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. ¹² And in the thirty and ninth year of his reign Asa was diseased in his feet; his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. ¹³ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign. ¹⁴ And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had hewn out for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed ^r which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

¹ And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel. ² And he placed forces in all the ^s fenced cities of Judah, and

^r ch. 14.
13-15.

^a ch. 22, 10
& 34, 31.
^w Kin. 23, 3.
Neh. 10, 29.

^f See Deut.
12, 6-8.

ⁿ ch. 14, 7
& 20, 30.

^a For
ver. 16-18,
see 1 Kin.
15, 13-15.
^w Cp. 1 Kin.
15, 2, 10.

^o Ex. 34, 13.

^g Cp. ch. 30.
14.

^{a d} 2 Kin. 23.
6, 15.

^q Cp. ch. 14.
3, 5.

^a For
ver. 1-6,
see 1 Kin.

^b Cp. 1 Kin.
16, 8.

^c Cp. ch.
15, 8.

^d 1 Chr. 18.
5 (mg. for
mg.).

^e Cp. Ex. 1.
11.

^f ch. 19, 2.
^j 1 Kin. 16, 1.
^g See

¹ Sam. 2, 9.
^a Cp. Isai.
31, 1.

^k Jer. 17, 5.

ⁱ ch. 14, 9.
^j ch. 12, 3.

^k Cp. ch. 12.
16, 13.

(Zech. 4, 10.
Cp. Prov.
15, 3.

^m Cp.
1 Kin. 8, 61.
ⁿ 1 Sam. 13.
13.

^o 1 Kin. 15.
16, 32.

^p Cp. ch.
18, 26.

^q Jer. 20.
2, 3 (for
mg.).

^r 29, 26
(for mg.).

^s For
ver. 11-14,
see 1 Kin.
15, 23, 24.

^r Cp. Gen.
30, 2
& Mark
16, 1.

^s John 19.
39, 40.

^t Cp. ch. 21.
19

^u Jer. 34, 5.

^v See
ch. 11, 5.

1 Or, queen mother

2 Or, for Asherah
storehouses of the cities.

3 Heb. *Dammashk.*

4 Or, Let there be

5 Heb.

set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, ²which Asa his father had taken. ³And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto the Baalim; ⁴but sought to the God of his father, and walked in his commandments, ⁵and not after the doings of Israel. ⁶Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah ⁷brought to Jehoshaphat presents; ⁸and he had riches and honour in abundance. ⁹And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD; and furthermore ¹⁰he took away the high places and the Asherim out of Judah. ¹¹Also in the third year of his reign he sent his princes, even Ben-hail, and Obadiah, and Zechariah, and Nethanel, and Micaiah, ¹²to teach in the cities of Judah; ¹³and with them the Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, the Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, the priests. ¹⁴And ¹⁵they taught in Judah, having the book of the law of the LORD with them; and they went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught among the people. ¹⁶And ¹⁷the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat. ¹⁸And some of the Philistines ¹⁹brought Jehoshaphat presents, and silver for tribute; the Arabians also brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he-goats. ²⁰And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles and cities of store. ²¹And he had many works in the cities of Judah; and men of war, mighty men of valour, in Jerusalem. ²²And this was the numbering of them according to their fathers' houses: of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the captain, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand; ²³and next to him Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand; ²⁴and next to him Amasiah the son of

Zichri, ²⁵who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour: ²⁶and of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him two hundred thousand ²⁷armed with bow and shield: ²⁸and next to him Jehozabab, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready-prepared for war. ²⁹These were they that waited on the king, beside ³⁰those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

18 ¹Now Jehoshaphat ²had riches and honour in abundance; ³and he joined affinity with Ahab. ⁴And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. ⁵And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that were with him, and moved him to go up ⁶with him to Ramoth-gilead. ⁷And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and ⁸we will be with thee in the war. ⁹And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to-day. ¹⁰Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God shall deliver it into the hand of the king. ¹¹But Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here besides a prophet of the LORD, that we might inquire of him? ¹²And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, There is yet one man by whom we may inquire of the LORD: but I hate him; for he never prophesieth good concerning me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so. ¹³Then the king of Israel called an ¹⁴officer, and said, Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla. ¹⁵Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, arrayed in their robes, and they sat in ¹⁶an open place ¹⁷at the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them. ¹⁸And Zedekiah the

d Judg. 5. 2, 6.
Neh. 11. 2.

e Cp. 1 Chr. 12. 2.

f ver. 2.

g ch. 17. 5.

h ch. 21. 6.
i Kin. 8. 19.
j For ver. 2-34, see 1 Kin. 22. 2-33.

z See ch. 33. 5.
a ch. 19. 5.

b ch. 14. 14
& 20. 29.

c Cp. ch. 26. 6
& 2 Sam. 8. 2.

j See Ruth 4. 1.

1 Or, a terror from the LORD

2 Or, eunuch

3 Heb. a threshing-floor.

son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until they be consumed. 11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king. 12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one mouth: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good. 13 And Micaiah said, ^aAs the LORD liveth, ^bwhat my God saith, that will I speak. 14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, ^cMicaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper; and they shall be delivered into your hand. 15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou speak unto me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD? 16 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the mountains, ^das sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return every man to his house in peace. 17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil? 18 And he said, Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD: ^e"I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left. 19 And the LORD said, Who shall ^fentice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner. 20 And there came forth ^ga spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith? 21 And he said, I will go forth, and will be ^ha lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt entice him, and shalt prevail also: go forth, and do so. 22 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets; and the LORD hath

spoken evil concerning thee. 23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, ⁱand smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee? 24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shalt go ^jinto an inner chamber to hide thyself. 25 And the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon ^kthe governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 26 and say, Thus saith the king, ^lPut this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, until I return in peace. 27 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, ^mHear, ye peoples, all of you.

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead. 29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and go into the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went into the battle. 30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel. 31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they turned about to fight against him: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to *depart* from him. 32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw that it was not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him. 33 And a certain man drew his bow ⁿat a venture, and smote the king of Israel between ^othe joints of the harness: wherefore he said to the driver of the chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am sore wounded. 34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the going down of the sun he died.

^p See 1 Kin. 22. 24.

^q ch. 34. 8.

^r See ch. 18. 10.

^s Mic. 1. 2.

^t 1 Kin. 17. 1.
^u Num. 22. 18
& 24. 13.

^v Num. 27. 17.
^w Matt. 2. 28.

^x See 1 Kin. 22. 19.

^y See 1 Kin. 22. 22.

1 Heb. Micaiah.

2 Or, deceive in his simplicity.

3 Heb. the spirit.

4 Or, from chamber to chamber.

5 Heb.

19 ¹ And Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem. ² And ³ Jehu the son of ⁴ Hanani ⁵ the seer went out to meet him, and said to king Jehoshaphat, Shoulddest thou ⁶ help the wicked, and love them that hate the LORD? for this thing ⁷ wrath is upon thee from before the LORD. ⁸ Nevertheless ⁹ there are good things found in thee, in that ¹⁰ thou hast put away the Asheroth out of the land, and hast ¹¹ set thine heart to seek God.

¹² And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again among the people from Beer-sheba to ¹³ the hill country of Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD, the God of their fathers. ¹⁴ And he set ¹⁵ judges in the land throughout all ¹⁶ the fenced cities of Judah, city by city, ¹⁷ and said to the judges, Consider what ye do: ¹⁸ for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD; and ¹⁹ he is with you ²⁰ in the judgement. ²¹ Now therefore let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for ²² there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, ²³ nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts. ²⁴ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat ²⁵ set of the Levites and the priests, and of the heads of the fathers' houses of Israel, ²⁶ for the judgement of the LORD, and for controversies. And they returned to Jerusalem. ²⁷ And he charged them, saying, ²⁸ Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, ²⁹ and with a perfect heart. ³⁰ ³¹ And whensoever any controversy shall come to you from your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgements, ye shall warn them, that they be not guilty towards the LORD, and so ³² wrath come upon you and upon your brethren: this do, and ye shall not be guilty. ³³ And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you ³⁴ in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, in all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you. ³⁵ Deal courageously, and the LORD be with the good.

20 ¹ And it came to pass after this, that ² the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them some of the ³ Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle. ⁴ Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea from Syria; and, behold, they be in ⁵ Hazazon-tamar (the same is ⁶ Engedi). ⁷ And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself ⁸ to seek unto the LORD; and he ⁹ proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah. ¹⁰ And Judah gathered themselves together, to seek ¹¹ help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD. ¹² And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the new court; ¹³ and he said, O LORD, the God of our fathers, art not thou ¹⁴ God in heaven? and art not thou ¹⁵ ruler over all the kingdoms of the nations? and ¹⁶ in thine hand is power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee. ¹⁷ Didst not thou, O our God, ¹⁸ drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gavest it to the seed of ¹⁹ Abraham thy friend for ever? ²⁰ And they dwell therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying, ²¹ If evil come upon us, ²² the sword, judgement, or pestilence, or famine, ²³ we will stand before this house, and before thee, (²⁴ for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, and thou wilt hear and save. ²⁵ And now, behold, the children of ²⁶ Ammon and Moab and ²⁷ mount Seir, whom ²⁸ thou wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but ²⁹ they turned aside from them, and destroyed them not; ³⁰ behold, how they reward us, ³¹ to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit. ³² O our God, wilt thou not ³³ judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do: but ³⁴ our eyes are upon thee. ³⁵ And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children. ³⁶ Then upon

¹ ch. 20. 34.
² Kin. 16. 7.
³ ch. 16. 7.
⁴ See
⁵ 1 Sam. 9. 9.
⁶ Cp. ch.
⁷ 18.
⁸ 20. 37.
⁹ Ps. 189.
¹⁰ 21.
¹¹ ver. 10.
¹² ch. 24. 18.
¹³ & 22. 25.
¹⁴ ch. 12. 12.
¹⁵ 1 Kin. 14.
¹⁶ 13.
¹⁷ ch. 17. 6.
¹⁸ ch. 30. 19.
¹⁹ Ezra 7. 10.

²⁰ See Josh.
24. 33.

²¹ Cp. Deut.
16. 18.
²² See
ch. 11. 5.

²³ Deut. 1. 17.

²⁴ Deut.
32. 4.
²⁵ Job 2. 3.
²⁶ 34. 10.
²⁷ Cp. Gen.
18. 25.
²⁸ & Rom. 9.
14.
²⁹ See Deut.
10. 17.
³⁰ Ach. 17. 8, 9.

³¹ 2 Sam.
23. 3.

³² 1 Kin. 8.
III.
³³ See Deut.
17. 8.

³⁴ ver. 2.

³⁵ 1 Chr. 26.
30, 32.

³⁶ 1 Chr. 28.
10 (for
mg.).
³⁷ Cp. Ezra
10. 4.

³⁸ 2 Kin. 1. 1
³⁹ & 3. 4, 7.

⁴⁰ Gen. 14. 7.
⁴¹ See 1 Sam.
23. 28.

⁴² ch. 19. 8.
⁴³ 1 Chr.
22. 13.

⁴⁴ Ezra 8. 21.
⁴⁵ Jer. 36. 9.
⁴⁶ Jonah 3. 5.

⁴⁷ 2 Joel 1.
14.
⁴⁸ & 2. 15.

⁴⁹ See
Deut. 4. 39.

⁵⁰ Cp. Dan.
4. 17, 25, 32.

⁵¹ 1 Chr. 29.
12.

⁵² Ps. 44. 2.

⁵³ Isai. 41. 8.
James 2.
23.

⁵⁴ ch. 6.
20-30.

⁵⁵ 1 Kin. 2.
38, 39.

⁵⁶ Cp. Ezek.
14. 21.

⁵⁷ Cp. Ezra
10. 1.
⁵⁸ ch. 6. 30.

⁵⁹ ver. 1, 22.
23.

⁶⁰ ch. 25. 11.

⁶¹ Gen. 32. 3.
⁶² & 36. 8.

⁶³ Deut. 2.
4, 5, 9, 12.

⁶⁴ Num. 20.
21.
⁶⁵ Ps. 83. 6.
7, 12.

⁶⁶ Cp. 1 Sam.
3. 13.

⁶⁷ Ps. 25. 15
⁶⁸ & 137. 1, 2
⁶⁹ & 141. 8.

1 Or, in giving judgement. Heb. in the matter of judgement.
error for Mousim. So the Sept. See ch. 23. 7.

2 Heb. Be strong and do.
4 Or, the sword of judgement

3 Perhaps an

Jahaziel the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, the Levite, of the sons of Asaph, 'came the spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation; 15 and he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat: thus saith the LORD unto you, ^fFear not ye, neither be dismayed by reason of this great multitude; ^gfor the battle is not yours, but God's. 16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ascent of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of 'the valley, before the wilderness of Jeruel. 17 ^hYe shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: ⁱfear not, nor be dismayed: to-morrow go out against them; ^jfor the LORD is with you. 18 And Jehoshaphat ^kbowed his head with his face to the ground: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell down before the LORD, worshipping the LORD. 19 And the Levites, of the children of the ^lKohathites and of the children of the ^mKorahites, stood up to praise the LORD, the God of Israel, with an exceeding loud voice. 20 And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into 'the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; ⁿbelieve in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper. 21 And when he had taken counsel with the people, he appointed them that should sing unto the LORD, and praise ^othe beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and say, ^pGive thanks unto the LORD; for his mercy endureth for ever. 22 And when they began to sing and to praise, the LORD set ^qliars in wait against the children of ^rAmmon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they were smitten. 23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, ^severy one helped to

destroy another. 24 And when Judah came to the watch-tower of the wilderness, they looked upon the multitude; and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and there were none that escaped. 25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches and ^tdead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in taking of the spoil, it was so much. 26 And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ^uBeracah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of that place was called The valley of Beracah, unto this day. 27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; ^vfor the LORD had made them to rejoice over their enemies. 28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD. 29 ^wAnd the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of the countries, when they heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel. 30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet: ^xfor his God gave him rest round about. 31 ^yAnd Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah: he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shihhi. 32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD. 33 Howbeit ^zthe high places were not taken away; ^{aa}neither as yet had the people set their hearts unto the God of their fathers. 34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the ^{ab}history of ^{ac}Jehu the son of Hanani, ^{ad}which is inserted in the book of the kings of Israel. 35 ^{ae}And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel; the same did very wickedly: 36 and he joined himself with him to make

f See ch. 15. 1.

g ch. 22. 7.
Cp. Deut. 1. 29, 30
h 31. 6, 8.
i 1 Sam. 17. 47.

j Num. 12. 23.

k Cp. Ex. 14. 13, 14.

l ch. 15. 3
m 32. 5.
Cp. Num. 14. 9.
n ch. 29. 29, 30.
o Ex. 4. 31.
p Neh. 8. 6.

q Ex. 6. 16, 18.
r See 1 Chr. 9. 12.

s 1 Macc. 9. 33.
t Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 2.

u Isai. 7. 9.

v See 1 Chr. 16. 29.

w See 1 Chr. 16. 24.

x Cp. ch. 13. 15.
y ver. 10.

z Cp. Judg. 7. 25
aa 1 Sam. 14. 30.

y Neh. 12. 48.

z ch. 14. 14
aa 17. 10.

ab Cp. ch. 14. 6.
ac 16. 15.
ad For ver. 31-33, see 1 Kin. 22. 41-43.

ae Cp. ch. 17. 6.
ad ch. 12. 14.

af ch. 19. 2.
ag 1 Kin. 16. 1, 7.

ah 1 Kin. 22. 43, 49.

1 Or, in the beauty of holiness
Blessing.

2 According to some ancient authorities, garments.
4 Heb. words.

5 Or, who is mentioned

3 That is,

ships to go to ¹Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber. 37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, 'Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath ¹destroyed thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to ¹Tarshish.

¹ And Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead. 2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of ¹ Israel. 3 And their father gave them great gifts, of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with ¹fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram, because he was the firstborn. 4 Now when Jehoram was risen up over the kingdom of his father, and had strengthened himself, he slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of ¹ Israel. 5^m Jehoram was ¹thirty and two years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 6^o And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for he had ²the daughter of Ahab to wife: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. 7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give ³a lamp to him and to his children alway. 8 In his days Edom revolted from under the ⁴hand of Judah, and made a king over themselves. 9 Then Jehoram passed over with his captains, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots. 10 So Edom revolted from under ⁵the hand of Judah, unto this day: then did Libnah revolt at the same time from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD, the God of his fathers. 11 Moreover he made high places in the ⁶mountains of

Judah, and made the inhabitants of Jerusalem ⁷to go a whoring, and ⁸led Judah astray. 12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked ⁹in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor ¹⁰in the ways of Asa king of Judah; 13^o but hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ¹¹to go a whoring, ¹²like as the house of Ahab ¹³did; and also ¹⁴hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself: 14 behold, the LORD will smite with a great ¹⁵plague thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy substance: 15 and thou shalt have great sickness ¹⁶by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness, ¹⁷day by day. 16^o And the LORD stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of ¹⁸the Arabians which are beside the Ethiopians: 17 and they came up against Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found ¹⁹in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ²⁰Jeohaz, the youngest of his sons. 18 And after all this the LORD smote him ²¹in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19 And it came to pass, in process of time, at the end of two years, that his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness, and he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, ²²like the burning of his fathers. 20^o Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years: and he departed ²³without being desired; ²⁴and they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22^o And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made ¹Ahaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the band of men that came with ²the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2¹⁰ Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he

¹ Or, made a breach in ² According to some ancient authorities, cities. ³ Or, compelled Judah ⁴ Heb. made to go a whoring. ⁵ Heb. stroke. ⁶ Or, year after year ⁷ Or, belonging to ⁸ In ch. 22. 1, Ahaziah. ⁹ In ch. 21. 17, Jeohaz. ¹⁰ In 2 Kings 8. 26, Two and twenty.

began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Athaliah, the ¹ daughter of Omri. ³ He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly. ⁴ And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father, to his destruction. ⁵ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead: and the Syrians wounded Joram. ⁶ And he returned to be healed in Jezreel ² of the wounds which they had given him at Ramah, when he fought against Hazael king of Syria. And ³ Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick. ⁷ Now the ⁴ destruction of Ahaziah was of God, in that he went unto Joram: for when he was come, ² he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, ¹ whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab. ⁸ And it came to pass, when Jehu was ² executing judgement upon the house of Ahab, that he found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, ministering to Ahaziah, and slew them. ⁹ And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (now he was hiding in Samaria,) and they brought him to Jehu, and slew him; ² and they buried him, for they said, He is the son of Jehoshaphat, ¹ who sought the LORD with all his heart. ⁶ And the house of Ahaziah had no power to hold the kingdom.

¹⁰ Now when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. ¹¹ But ⁶ Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him away from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in the ⁷ bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of

Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. ¹² And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

¹ And in the seventh year **23** Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. ² And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the heads of fathers' houses of ¹ Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. ³ And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, ² as the LORD hath spoken concerning the sons of David. ⁴ This is the thing that ye shall do: ² a third part of you, ² that come in on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the ¹ doors; ⁵ and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD. ⁶ But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, ² and they that minister of the Levites; they shall come in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD. ⁷ And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever cometh into the house, let him be slain: and be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out. ⁸ So the Levites and all Judah did according to all that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men, those that were to come in on the sabbath, with those that were to go out on the sabbath; for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not ² the courses. ⁹ And Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds the spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God. ¹⁰ And he set all the peo-

¹ For ver. 1-21, see 2 Kin. 11. 4-20.

¹ See ch. 21. 2.

² See ch. 6. 16.

² Cp. 1 Chr. 24. 4. ² Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 25.

² See 1 Chr. 23. 27-28.

² See 1 Chr. 24.

¹ Or, granddaughter. ² So in 2 Kings 8. 29, and in the Sept. and Syriac versions. The text has, because the spouse which &c. ³ In ver. 1, Ahaziah. ⁴ Heb. treading down. ⁵ Or, And there was none of the house of Ahaziah that had power &c. ⁶ In 2 Kings 11. 2, Jehoshaba. ⁷ Or, chamber for the beds. ⁸ Heb. thresholds.

ple, every man with his weapon in his hand, from the right ¹side of the house to the left side of the house, along by the altar and the house, by the king round about. ¹¹ Then they brought out the king's son, and ² put the crown upon him, and *gave him* ³ the testimony, and made him king: and Jehoiada and his sons anointed him; and they said, ⁴ God save the king. ¹² And when Athaliah heard the noise ⁵ of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD: ¹³ and she looked, and, behold, the king stood by his pillar at the entrance, and the captains and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets; the singers also *played* on instruments of music, and led the singing of praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, Treason, treason. ¹⁴ And Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth between the ranks; and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword: for the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD. ¹⁵ So they made way for her; and she went to the entry of ⁶ the horse gate to the king's house: and they slew her there.

¹⁶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between himself, and all the people, and the king, that they should be the LORD's people. ¹⁷ And all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, ⁷ and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars. ¹⁸ And Jehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD under the hand of ⁸ the priests the Levites, ⁹ whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, ¹⁰ as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, ¹¹ according to the order of David. ¹⁹ And he set ¹² the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in. ²⁰ And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors

of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came ¹³ through the upper gate unto the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom. ²¹ So all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword.

²² Joash was seven years old when he began to reign; and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. ²³ And Joash did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. ³ And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters. ⁴ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was ¹⁴ minded to ¹⁵ restore the house of the LORD. ⁵ And he gathered together the priests and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all ¹⁶ Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not. ⁶ And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem ¹⁷ the tax of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation ¹⁸ of Israel, for ¹⁹ the tent of the testimony? ⁷ For ²⁰ the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all ²¹ the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon the Baalim. ⁸ So the king commanded, and they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD. ⁹ And ²² they made ²³ a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in for the LORD ²⁴ the tax that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness. ¹⁰ And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end. ¹¹ And it was so, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's ²⁵ office ²⁶ by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's ²⁷ scribe and the

² Deut. 17. 18, 19.

³ See 1 Sam. 10. 24 (& mg. for mg.).

⁶ Neh. 3. 28. Jer. 31. 40. Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 16.

⁷ Deut. 12. 3.

⁸ ch. 5. 5 & 30. 27. ⁹ 1 Chr. 23. 6, 30, 31 & 24. 1. / Num. 23. 2.

¹⁰ Cp. 1 Chr. 25. 2 (& mg. for mg.). ¹¹ See 1 Chr. 25. 1-19.

¹³ Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 19 & 12. 23.

¹⁴ For ver. 1-14. ¹⁵ See 2 Kin. 11. 21 & 12. 1-15.

¹⁶ Cp. ch. 24. 5.

¹⁷ Cp. 1 Chr. 23. 7. m ver. 12.

¹⁸ See ch. 21. 2.

¹⁹ See Ex. 28. 12-14.

²⁰ See Num. 17. 7, 8. ²¹ Cp. ch. 31. 17.

²² Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 16.

²³ Cp. Ezra 1. 1.

¹ Heb. shoulder. ² Or, put upon him the crown and the testimony. ³ Heb. Let the king live. ⁴ Or, of the people, of the guard, and of those who praised the king. ⁵ Heb. by the hands of David. ⁶ Or, for Israel. ⁷ Or, officers. ⁸ Or, which was under the hand. ⁹ Or, secretary.

chief priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to its place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance. ¹² And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD; and they hired masons and carpenters to restore the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to repair the house of the LORD. ¹³ So the workmen wrought, and ¹⁴ the work was perfected by them, and they set up the house of God ¹⁵ in its state, and strengthened it. ¹⁴ And when they had made an end, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof ¹⁶ were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and ¹⁷ to offer withal, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada. ¹⁵ But Jehoiada waxed old and was full of days, and he died; and an hundred and thirty years old was he when he died. ¹⁶ And they buried him in the city of David ¹⁷ among the kings, because he had done good in ¹⁸ Israel, and toward God and his house. ¹⁷ Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. ¹⁸ And they forsook the house of the LORD, the God of their fathers, and served ¹⁹ the Asherim and the idols: and ²⁰ wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their guiltiness. ¹⁹ Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; ²¹ and they testified against them: but they would not give ear. ²⁰ And the spirit of God ²² came upon Zechariah ²³ the son of Jehoiada the priest; and he stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, ²⁴ Why transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? ²⁵ because ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you. ²¹ And ²⁶ they conspired against him, ²⁷ and stoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD. ²² Thus Joash

the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon it, ²⁸ and require it. ²³ And it came to pass at the ²⁹ end of the year, that ³⁰ the army of the Syrians came up against him: and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus. ²⁴ For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men; ³¹ and the LORD delivered a very great host into their hand, ³² because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. So they ³³ executed ³⁴ judgement upon Joash. ²⁵ And when they were departed from him, (for they left him ³⁵ in great diseases,) ³⁶ his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the ³⁷ sons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the city of David, ³⁸ but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings. ²⁶ And these are they that conspired against him; ³⁹ Zabad the son of Shimeath the Ammonitess, and Jehoazabad the son of ⁴⁰ Shimrith the Moabitess. ²⁷ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of the burdens ⁴¹ laid upon him, and ⁴² the ⁴³ rebuilding of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ⁴⁴ commentary of the book of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¹ Amaziah was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. ² And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, ³ but not with a perfect heart. ³ Now it came to pass, when the kingdom was established unto him, that he slew his servants which had killed the king his father. ⁴ But he put not their children to death, but did according to that which is written in the law in the book of Moses, as the LORD commanded, saying, ⁵ The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers;

A Cp. Gen. 9. 6.

Cp. 2 Kin. 13. 17, 18.

Isai. 30. 17. Cp. Lev. 26. 5, 36, 37.

Cp. ch. 21. 5.

Cp. Deut. 28. 35.

For ver. 23-27.

see 2 Kin. 12. 30, 31.

Cp. ver. 21, 22.

Cp. ch. 21. 30.

28. 27.

p ver. 12.

q ch. 13. 22.

For ver. 1-4.

see 2 Kin. 14. 1-6.

Cp. ver. 14.

Deut. 24. 16.

Cp. Jer. 31. 30.

Ezek. 18. 21.

Neh. 4. 7 (mg. for mg.).

Cp. 2 Kin. 12. 13.

Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 10.

11. 43.

14. 31, al.

See ch. 21. 2.

Ex. 34. 12.

1 Kin. 14. 23, al.

ch. 19. 2, 10.

28. 11, 13.

29. 8.

28. 25.

Jer. 23. 4.

Cp. Matt. 23. 34.

Luke 11. 49.

See ch. 36. 15.

Neh. 13. 15, 21.

ch. 15. 1.

30. 14.

Judg. 6. 34 (mg. for mg.).

Cp. Matt. 23. 35.

Cp. Num. 14. 41.

ch. 13. 2.

Cp. Neh. 9. 26.

Matt. 23. 35.

Luke 11. 51.

1 Heb. healing went up upon the work.

4 Heb. clothed itself with.

8 In 2 Kings 12. 21, Josacar.

founding.

3 Or, according to the proportion thereof.

6 Heb. judgements.

7 The Sept. and Vulgate read,

9 In 2 Kings 12. 21, Shomer.

10 Or, uttered against.

11 Heb.

but every man shall die for his own sin. ⁵ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and ordered them according to their fathers' houses, under captains of thousands and captains of hundreds, even all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them ⁶ from twenty years old and upward, and found them ⁷ three hundred thousand chosen men, able to go forth to war, ⁸ that could handle spear and shield. ⁹ He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver. ¹⁰ But there came ¹¹ a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD is not with Israel, ¹² to wit, with all the children of Ephraim. ¹³ But ¹⁴ if thou wilt go, do *valiantly*, be strong for the battle: God shall cast thee down before the enemy; ¹⁵ for God hath power to help, and to cast down. ¹⁶ And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ¹⁷ army of Israel? And the man of God answered, The LORD is able to give thee much more than this. ¹⁸ Then Amaziah separated them, ¹⁹ to wit, the ²⁰ army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in fierce anger. ²¹ And Amaziah took courage, and led forth his people, and went to ²² the Valley of Salt, and smote of ²³ the children of Seir ten thousand. ²⁴ And *other* ten thousand did the children of Judah carry away alive, and brought them unto the top of ²⁵ the rock, and cast them down from the top of ²⁶ the rock, that they all were broken in pieces. ²⁷ But ²⁸ the men of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, ²⁹ from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote of them three thousand, and took much spoil.

³⁰ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that ³¹ he brought the gods ³² of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself be-

fore them, and burned incense unto them. ³³ Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, ³⁴ which have not delivered their own people out of thine hand? ³⁵ And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that *the king* said unto him, Have we made thee of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that ³⁶ God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done this, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

³⁷ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehoahaz the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face. ³⁸ And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, ³⁹ The ⁴⁰ thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle. ⁴¹ Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten Edom; and ⁴² thine heart lifteth thee up to boast. abide now at home; why shouldst thou ⁴³ meddle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee? ⁴⁴ But Amaziah would not hear; for it was of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of *their enemies*, ⁴⁵ because they had sought after the gods of Edom. ⁴⁶ So Joash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah. ⁴⁷ And Judah was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to his tent. ⁴⁸ And Joash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash the son of ⁴⁹ Jehoahaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from ⁵⁰ the gate of Ephraim unto ⁵¹ the corner gate, four hundred cubits. ⁵² And *he* took all the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with ⁵³ Obed-edom, and the treasures of the king's

d Cp. ver. 11.

e Cp. Joash. 11. 20.

f For ver. 17-24, see 2 Kin. 14. 8-14.

g Cp. Judg. 2. 4.

h See ch. 28. 18.

i ver. 14, 15.

j ch. 21. 17.

k Neh. 8. 16.

l 1 Chr. 28. 15.

1 Or, go thou 2 Heb. troop.

3 Or, Sela 7 So in 2 Kings

4 Heb. the sons of the troop. 5 Or, thou 14. 18. The text has, the gate that looketh.

6 Or,

house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25^a And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years. 26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel? 27 Now from the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there. 28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in ¹the city of Judah.

1 And all the people of Judah took ²Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers. 3^a Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign; and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jechiliah of Jerusalem. 4 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done. 5 And he set himself to seek God ⁶in the days of Zechariah, ⁷who ⁸had understanding in ⁹the vision of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. 6 And he went forth and ⁷warred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jabneh, and the wall of Ashdod; and he built cities in *the country of Ashdod*, and among the Philistines. 7 And God helped him ⁸against the Philistines, and against the Arabians that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the ⁹Meunim. 8 And the Ammonites ¹⁰gave gifts to Uzziah: and his name spread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he waxed exceeding strong. 9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at ¹¹the corner gate, and at ¹²the valley gate, and at ¹³the turning of *the wall*, and fortified them. 10 And he built towers in the wilderness, and ¹⁴hewed out many cisterns, and had much cattle; in the lowland

also, and in the ¹⁵plain: and he had husbandmen and vinedressers in the mountains and in ¹⁶the fruitful fields; for he loved husbandry. 11 Moreover Uzziah had an army of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their reckoning made by Jeiel the scribe and Maaseiah the officer, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains. 12 The whole number of the heads of fathers' *houses*, even the mighty men of valour, was two thousand and six hundred. 13 And under their hand was ¹⁷a trained army, ¹⁸three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy. 14 And Uzziah prepared for them, even for all the host, shields, and spears, and helmets, and ¹⁹coats of mail, and bows, and stones for slinging. 15 And he made in Jerusalem engines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the ²⁰battlements, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name spread far abroad; for he was marvelously helped, till he was strong.

16 But when ²¹he was strong, ²²his heart was lifted up ²³so that he did corruptly, and he trespassed against the LORD his God; ²⁴for he went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. 17 And ²⁵Azariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men: 18 and they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, ²⁶It pertaineth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, ²⁷but to the priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespassed; neither shall it be for thine honour from the LORD God. 19 Then Uzziah was wroth; and he had a censer in his hand to burn incense; and while he was wroth with the priests, ²⁸the leprosy ²⁹brake forth in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, beside the altar of incense. 20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, behold, he was leprous in his forehead, and

^a For ver.
25 to
ch. 26. 2.
see 2 Kin.
14. 17-22.

^a For ver.
-3, 4.
see 2 Kin.
15. 2, 3.

^c Cp. ch.
26. 2.
^p Cp. Dan.
1. 17.
^a 10. 1.

^q Cp. Isai.
14. 23.

^r ch. 21. 16.

^s Cp. ch. 20.
1 (mg.).
^t Cp. ch. 17.
11.
^u 7 Sam.
8. 2.

^w See 2 Kin.
14. 13.
^v Neh. 2. 13,
15.
^x 3. 13.
^y Neh. 3. 19.
^z Dent. 4. 11.
Neh. 9. 25.

^y Cp. ch.
26. 5.

^a Neh. 4. 16.

^a Cp. ch.
12. 1.
^b Deut. 32.
15.
^b ch. 22. 7.
^c Ezek. 25.
2, 5, 17.

^c Cp. ch. 23.
19.
^d Deut. 8.
14.
^e 2 Kin.
14. 10.
^f Cp. 2 Kin.
16. 12, 13.
^g 1 Chr. 6.
10.

^h Num. 16. 40.
ⁱ 18. 7.

^j Ex. 30. 7, 8.

^g Cp. Ex. 46.
^h Num. 12.
10.
ⁱ 2 Kin. 5.
27.

1 In 2 Kings 14. 20, the city of David. 2 In 2 Kings 14. 21, Azariah. 3 Or, gave instruction. 4 Heb. the seer. Many ancient authorities have, the fear. 5 Or, table land. 6 Or, Carmel. See 1 Sam. 25. 2. 7 Or, the power of an army. 8 Or, corner towers. 9 Or, to his destruction. 10 Heb. rose (as the sun).

they thrust him out quickly from thence; yea, himself hasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him. ²¹ And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt 'in a ¹several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. ²² Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did ¹Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write. ²³ So Uzziah slept with his fathers; and they buried him with his fathers in the field of burial which belonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

¹ Jotham was twenty and **27** five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and his mother's name was Jerushah the daughter of Zadok. ² And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah had done: 'howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly. ³ He built the upper gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of 'Ophel he built much. ⁴ Moreover he built cities in the hill country of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers. ⁵ He fought also with the king of the children of Ammon, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand ²measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. So much did the children of Ammon render unto him, in the second year also, and in the third. ⁶ So Jotham became mighty, because he ordered his ways before the LORD his God. ⁷ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah. ⁸ He was ⁵five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. ⁹ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

28 ¹ Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem: and he did not that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, like David his father: ² but he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also ³molten images for ⁴the Baalim. ³ Moreover ⁴he burnt incense in ⁵the valley of the son of Hinnom, and ⁶burnt his children in the fire, according to ⁷the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. ⁴ And he sacrificed and ⁵burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. ⁵ Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away of his a great multitude of captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. ⁶ For ⁷Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, all of them valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD, the God of their fathers. ⁷ And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the ruler of the house, and Elkanah that was ⁸next to the king. ⁸ And the children of Israel carried away captive ⁹of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria. ⁹ But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out to meet the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold, because the LORD, the God of your fathers, ¹⁰was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage ¹¹which hath reached up unto heaven. ¹⁰ And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: ¹¹but are there not even with you ¹²trespasses of your own against the LORD your God? ¹¹ Now hear me therefore, and send back the captives, which ye have taken captive ¹³of your bre-

A For ver.
21-23.
see 2 Kin.
15. 5-7.
1 Cp. Lev.
15. 46
& Num. 5.2

f Isai. 1. 1
& 6. 1.

k For ver.
1-3.
see 2 Kin.
15. 33-35.

i Cp. ch. 28.
15.

m ch. 28. 14.
Neh. 3. 25.
27
& 11. 31.

n Cp. 2 Kin.
15. 35.

o ver. 1.

p For ver.
1-4.
see 2 Kin.
16. 2-4.

q Cp. Ex. 34.
17.
r Judg. 2. 11.
s ver. 25.
t See Josh.
15. 8.
u ch. 35. 6.
v Cp. Lev.
18. 21.
w ch. 35. 2.
Deut. 18. 9.

x Isai. 7. 1.
y Cp. 2 Kin.
16. 5, 6.

z 2 Kin. 13.
27
& 16. 5.

aa ch. 11. 4.

ab Isai. 47. 6.
Ezek. 26.
12, 15
& 36. 2.

ac Ezra 9. 6.
Rev. 18. 5.

thren : for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you. 12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war, 13 and said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither : for ye purpose that which will bring upon us ^{1a} a trespass against the LORD, to add unto our sins and to our ¹ trespass : for our ¹ trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel. 14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. 15 And ² the men which have been expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and ^c gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, ⁴ the city of palm trees, unto their brethren : then they returned to Samaria.

16 At that time did king Ahaz send unto the ² kings of Assyria to help him. 17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away ² captives. 18 The Philistines also had invaded ² the cities of the lowland, and of the South of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aijalon, and Gederoth, and Socoth with the ⁴ towns thereof, and Timnah with the ⁴ towns thereof, Gimmzo also and the ⁴ towns thereof : and they dwelt there. 19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel : for he had ⁶ dealt wantonly in Judah, and trespassed sore against the LORD. 20 And ⁷ Tilgath-pileser king of Assyria came ⁶ unto him, and distressed him, but ⁷ strengthened him not. 21 For Ahaz took away a portion out of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria : but it helped him not. 22 And in the time ⁹ of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD, this same king Ahaz. 23 For ¹ he sacrificed unto the gods of ¹ Da-

mascus, which smote him : and he said, ² Because the gods of the kings of Syria helped them, ² therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel. 24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and ² cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and ² shut up the doors of the house of the LORD ; and he made him ² altars in every corner of Jerusalem. 25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places ² to burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD, the God of his fathers. 26 Now the rest of his acts, and all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel. 27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, even in Jerusalem ; for ² they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel : and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¹ Hezekiah began to reign when he was five and twenty years old ; and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem : and his mother's name was Abijah the daughter of ² Zechariah. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done. 3 He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, ² opened the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them. 4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the broad place on the east, 5 and said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites ; now ² sanctify yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD, the God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place. 6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the sight of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and ² have turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and turned their backs. 7 Also they have ² shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel. 8 Wherefore ² the wrath of the LORD

m Cp. Jer.
44. 17, 18.

n Cp. 2 Kin.
16. 17.

o Cp. ch. 29.
3, 7.

p Cp. ch.
30. 14.

q ver. 3.

r For ver.
26, 27,
see 2 Kin.
16. 19, 20.

s Cp. ch. 31.
24.
t See ch.
21. 2.

u For ver.
1, 2,
see 2 Kin.
16. 1-5.

v ch. 28. 5?

w Cp. ver. 7
& ch. 28. 24.

x ver. 15, 24.
ch. 33. 6.
1 Chr. 15.
12.
Ezek. 6. 20.

y Jer. 2. 27.
Ezek. 8. 16.

z ch. 28. 24.

a See ch. 24.
18.

b ver. 12.
Cp. ch. 31.
19
c Num. 1.
17.

c 2 Kin. 6.
22.
Prov. 25.
21, 22.
Rom. 12. 20.

d Deut. 34. 3.
Judg. 1. 16.

e Cp. 2 Kin.
14. 7, 8.

f Cp. Ezek.
16. 27, 27.
g See Josh.
15. 22-28.

h Cp. Num.
21. 25 (mg.
for mg.).

i See ch.
21. 2.

j Cp. 2 Kin.
15. 29
& 16. 7.

k 2 Kin. 16.
8, 9.

l Cp. ch. 26.
14.

¹ Or, gods. ² Many ancient authorities read, king. ³ Heb. a captivity. ⁴ Heb. daughters.
⁵ Or, cast away restrained. ⁶ Or, against. ⁷ Or, prevailed not against him. ⁸ Or, that he distressed him.
⁹ Heb. Dazmeest.

was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to be tossed to and fro, to be an astonishment, and an hissing, as ye see with your eyes. 9 For, lo, our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives are in captivity for this. 10 Now it is in mine heart to make a covenant with the LORD, the God of Israel, that his fierce anger may turn away from us. 11 My sons, be not now negligent: for the LORD hath chosen you to stand before him, to minister unto him, and that ye should be his ministers, and burn incense.

12 Then the Levites arose, ^a Mahath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehallelel: and of the Gershonites, Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah: 13 and of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri and Jeuel: and of the sons of Asaph, Zechariah and Mattaniah: 14 and of the sons of Heman, Jehuel and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun, Shemaiah and Uzziel. 15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselves, and went in, according to the commandment of the king by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD. 16 And the priests went in unto the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took it, to carry it out abroad to the brook Kidron. 17 Now they began on the first day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD; and they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days: and on the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end. 18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king within the palace, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the table of shewbread, with all the vessels thereof. 19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahaz in his reign did cast away when he

trespassed, have we prepared and sanctified; and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 Then Hezekiah the king arose early, and gathered the princes of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD. 21 And they brought seven bullocks, and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he-goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom and for the sanctuary and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD. 22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: and they killed the rams, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and sprinkled the blood upon the altar. 23 And they brought near the he-goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them: 24 and the priests killed them, and they made a sin offering with their blood upon the altar, to make atonement for all Israel: for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel. 25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gad the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for the commandment was of the LORD by his prophets. 26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets. 27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also, and the trumpets, together with the instruments of David king of Israel. 28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded; all this continued until the burnt offering was finished. 29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves and worshipped. 30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praises unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they

b Deut. 32.

33.

Isai. 38. 19

(for tug.)

c Jer. 13. 4

d 25. 9, 18

e 29. 18

Mic. 6. 16.

Op. 1 Kin.

9. 8, ad.

f ch. 28. 5,

6, 8, 17.

g See 1 Chr.

28. 7.

h See ch.

15. 12.

i Num. 3. 6

k R. 14

l 13. 2, 6.

A ch. 31. 13.

i Num. 3. 17.

j 1 Chr. 15. 8.

k 1 Chr. 6. 39.

l 1 Chr. 6. 33.

m 1 Chr. 9.

16.

n See ver. 5.

o ch. 30. 12.

p Cp. Neh.

12. 3.

q See 2 Sam.

15. 23.

r ver. 3.

s Cp. ch. 28.

24.

i Lev. 4. 14.

w Lev. 8. 15,

19, 24.

Hcb. 2. 21.

x Cp. ch. 35.

11.

v Lev. 4. 15.

w Lev. 4. 26.

z 1 Chr. 16. 4

a 25. 6.

Cp. 1 Chr.

16. 16.

y ch. 8. 14.

1 Chr. 23. 5

a 25. 1.

z See 1 Sam.

9. 9.

a 1 Sam.

12. 1.

b 1 Chr. 23. 5.

Cp. Amos

6. 5.

c See 1 Chr.

15. 24.

d Cp. ch.

28. 18.

e Cp. ch. 20.

18.

bowed their heads and worshipped. 31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ^{ye} have ¹consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were ^oof a willing heart brought burnt offerings. 32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was three-score and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD. 33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep. 34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore ^atheir brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the priests had sanctified themselves: ⁱfor the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests. 35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with ^kthe drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order. 36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, because of that which God had prepared for the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

30 And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD, the God of Israel. ^aFor the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover ⁱin the second month. ³For they could not keep it ^{at}at that time, ^bbecause the priests had not sanctified themselves in sufficient number, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem. ⁴And the thing was right in the eyes of the king and of all the congregation. ⁵So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, ^cfrom Beersheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the

LORD, the God of Israel, at Jerusalem: for they had not kept it ²in great numbers in such sort as it is written. ⁶So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, Ye children of Israel, ⁷turn again unto the LORD, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, that he may return to the remnant that are escaped of you out of the hand of ⁸the kings of Assyria. ⁷And ^ebe not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD, the God of their fathers, so that he gave them up ^{to}to desolation, as ye see. ⁸Now ^hbe ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers were; but ⁱyield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever, and serve the LORD your God, ^jthat his fierce anger may turn away from you. ⁹For ^kif ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children ^lshall find compassion before them that led them captive, and shall come again into this land: for ^mthe LORD your God is gracious and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, ⁿif ye return unto him. ¹⁰So the posts passed from city to city through the country of ^oEphraim and Manasseh, even unto Zebulun: but ^pthey laughed them to scorn, and mocked them. ¹¹Nevertheless ^qdivers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem. ¹²Also in Judah was the hand of God to give them one heart, to do the commandment of the king and of the princes ^rby the word of the LORD. ¹³And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread ^sin the second month, a very great congregation. ¹⁴And they arose and took away ^tthe altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the ^ualtars for incense took they away, ^vand cast them into the brook Kidron. ¹⁵Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: ^wand the priests and the Levites were ashamed, ^xand sanctified themselves, and brought burnt offerings into the house of

f ch. 13. 2.
cp. Ex. 30.
d (mg. for mg.)

g Ex. 35. 5.
21

h Cp. ch. 35.
11

i Cp. ch.
30. 2.

j Lev. 2. 1,
16.
k Num. 15.
5, 7, 10.

l ver. 15. 15.
Num. 2. 10,
11.

m Cp. ch.
29. 17
n Ex. 12. 6,
15.
o ch. 29. 34.
p ver. 24.

q See 2 Sam.
3. 10.

p Cp. Bath.
3. 10.
q Jer. 4. 1.
Joel 2. 12,
13.

r 2 Kin. 15.
15, 20.
s Cp. Ezek.
30. 18.

t Cp. ch. 29.
3 (for mg.)
u 2 Kin.
22. 19 (mg.
for mg.)
v Ex. 35. 5.
Deut. 9. 6
w 10. 15.
x 2 Kin. 17.
14.
y Neh. 8. 16,
22.
z Jer. 7. 26
aa 17. 21.
bb Cp. Acts 7.
51.

cc 1 Chr. 29.
24 (mg. for mg.)
dd w ch. 29. 10.
ee x Cp. Ps.
105. 40.
ff y Ex. 34. 6.
gg Dan. 9. 2.

h See 1 Sam.
7. 3.

i ver. 1.

j Cp. ch. 36.
16.

k ver. 15, 21,
33.

l Cp. ch. 29.
15.

m ver. 2.

n ch. 28. 24.

o Cp. ch. 13.
10.
p 2 Kin.
21. 6.
q ch. 35. 11.
r Cp. ch. 29.
34.
s Cp. Ezra
6. 20.

1 Heb. filled your hand.

2 Or, of a long time hand.

3 Or, to be an astonishment
5 Or, vessels

4 Heb. give the

the LORD. ¹⁶ And ² they stood in their place after their order, according to the law of Moses ¹ the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, *which they received of the hand of the Levites.* ¹⁷ For there were many in the congregation that had not sanctified themselves: therefore the Levites had the charge of killing the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD. ¹⁸ For a multitude of the people, ¹⁹ even many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselves, yet did they eat the passover otherwise ²⁰ than it is written. For Hezekiah had prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon ²¹ every one ¹⁹ that setteth his heart to seek God, the LORD, the God of his fathers, though *he be not cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary. ²⁰ And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people. ²¹ And the children of Israel that were present at Jerusalem kept ²² the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing with loud instruments unto the LORD.* ²² And Hezekiah spake ²³ comfortably unto all the Levites that were well skilled *in the service of the LORD.* So they did eat throughout the feast for the seven days, offering sacrifices of peace offerings, ²⁴ and ²⁵ making confession to the LORD, the God of their fathers. ²³ And the whole congregation took counsel to keep ²⁶ other seven days: and they kept *other* seven days with gladness. ²⁴ For Hezekiah king of Judah did ²⁷ give to the congregation for offerings a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep: and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests ²⁸ sanctified themselves. ²⁵ And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, ²⁹ and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced. ²⁶ So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for ³⁰ since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the

like in Jerusalem. ²⁷ Then ³¹ the priests the Levites arose and ³² blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to ³³ his holy habitation, even unto heaven.

31 Now when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and ² brake in pieces ³ the pillars, and hewed down ⁴ the Asherim, and brake down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities. ² And Hezekiah appointed ³ the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, both the priests and the Levites, ⁴ for burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the camp of the LORD. ³ He appointed also ⁴ the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, ⁵ as it is written in the law of the LORD. ⁴ Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give ⁵ the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might ⁶ give themselves to the law of the LORD. ⁵ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel gave in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and of all the increase of the field; and ⁶ the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly. ⁶ And the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and ⁷ the tithe of dedicated things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them by heaps. ⁷ In the third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month. ⁸ And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel. ⁹ Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

¹ Or, him that setteth his whole heart ² Or, giving thanks ³ Or, oblations ⁴ Heb. be strong in.

10 And Azariah the chief priest, of the house of Zadok, answered him and said, Since the people began to bring the oblations into the house of the LORD, we have eaten and had enough, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store. 11 Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them. 12 And they brought in the oblations and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: and over them Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was second. 13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jerimoth, and Jozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers under the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, by the appointment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God. 14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter at the east gate, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things. 15 And under him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their set office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: 16 beside them that were reckoned by genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even every one that entered into the house of the LORD, as the duty of every day required, for their service in their charges according to their courses; 17 and them that were reckoned by genealogy of the priests by their fathers' houses, and the Levites from twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses; 18 and them that were reckoned by genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their set office they sanctified themselves in holiness: 19 also for the sons of Aaron the priests, which were in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, there were men that

were expressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogy among the Levites. 20 And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah; and he wrought that which was good and right and faithful before the LORD his God. 21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandments, to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

32 After these things, and this faithfulness, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought to win them for himself. 2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that he was purposed to fight against Jerusalem, 3 he took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which were without the city; and they helped him. 4 So there was gathered much people together, and they stopped all the fountains, and the brook that flowed through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water? 5 And he took courage, and built up the wall that was broken down, and raised it up to the towers, and the other wall without, and strengthened Millo in the city of David, and made weapons and shields in abundance. 6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the broad place at the gate of the city, and spake comfortably to them, saying, 7 Be strong and of a good courage, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that is with him: for there is a greater with us than with him: 8 with him is an arm of flesh; but with us is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (now he was before Lachish, and all his power with him,) unto

v ver. 12-15.
Cp. ch. 28.
15
& Num. 1.
17.

v 2 Kin.
15
& 20. 2.

w For
ver. 1-22.
see 2 Kin.
18. 15-19.
27
& Isai. 36.
1-37. 38.

x ver. 30.

y ch. 25. 22.
Cp. Isai.
22. 9, 10.

z See
2 Sam. 5. 2.

a ch. 30. 22.
Isai. 40. 2.
b Deut. 31. 6.
Josh. 1. 9,
18, al.
c ch. 30. 15.

d 2 Kin. 6.
16 (for
mg.).
e Jer. 17. 6.
f ch. 15. 2
& 20. 17.

1 Or, trust 2 Or, for his daily portion 3 Or, even to give to them &c. 4 Heb. faithfulness.
5 Heb. to break them up. 6 Heb. his face was to fight. 7 Or, heightened the towers Or, went up upon
the towers The Vulgate has, built towers thereon. 8 Or, another 9 Or, there be more

Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that were at Jerusalem, saying, ¹⁰ Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ¹ the siege in Jerusalem? ¹¹ Doth not Hezekiah persuade you, to give you over to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria? ¹² Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and upon it shall ye burn incense? ¹³ Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the peoples of the lands? Were the gods of the nations of the lands any ways able to deliver their land out of mine hand? ¹⁴ Who was there among all the gods of those nations which my fathers ² utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand? ¹⁵ Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither believe ye him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your ³ God deliver you out of mine hand? ¹⁶ And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah. ¹⁷ He wrote also ⁴ letters, to rail on the LORD, the God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of the lands, which have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand. ¹⁸ And they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language unto the people of Jerusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city. ¹⁹ And they spake of the God of Jerusalem, as of the gods of the peoples of the earth, which are the work of men's hands. ²⁰ And Hezekiah the king, and Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz, prayed because of this, and cried to heaven. ²¹ And the LORD sent an angel,

which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains, in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with ⁵ shame of face to his own land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels ⁶ slew him there with the sword. ²² Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side. ²³ And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and precious things to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was exalted in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

²⁴ In those days Hezekiah was sick even unto death: and he prayed unto the LORD; and he spake unto him, and gave him a ⁷ sign. ²⁵ But Hezekiah ⁸ rendered not again according to the benefit done unto him; for ⁹ his heart was lifted up: therefore ¹⁰ there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem. ²⁶ Notwithstanding ¹¹ Hezekiah humbled himself for ¹² the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them in the days of Hezekiah. ²⁷ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour: and he provided him treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of ¹³ goodly vessels; ²⁸ storehouses also for the increase of corn and wine and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and flocks in folds. ²⁹ Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for God had given him very much substance. ³⁰ This same Hezekiah also ¹⁴ stopped the upper spring of the waters of Gihon, and brought them straight down on the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works. ³¹ Howbeit in the business of the ¹⁵ ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who sent unto him to inquire of ¹⁶ the wonder that was done in the land, God left him ¹⁷ to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart. ³² Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his

g Cp. ch. 31. 1.

A Cp. Ps. 44. 15
& Jer. 7. 19.

i Cp. ch. 17. 6.

j See 2 Kin. 20. 1-11
& Isai. 38. 1-6.

k Cp. Ps. 116. 12.

l See ch. 26. 16.
m ch. 19. 2
& 24. 12.

n Jer. 26. 18, 19.
Cp. ch. 33. 12.

o ch. 36. 10.

p 2 Kin. 20. 20.
Cp. Isai. 22. 9, 11.
q 1 Kin. 1. 25.

r 2 Kin. 20. 12.
Isai. 38. 1.
s ver. 24.

t Deut. 8. 2.

1 Or, in the strong hold 2 Heb. devoted. 3 Or, gods 4 Or, a letter 5 Heb. caused him to fall.
6 Or, wonder 7 Heb. the lifting up. 8 Heb. interpreters.

good deeds, behold, they are written
 "in the vision of Isaiah the prophet
 the son of Amoz, "in the book of
 the kings of Judah and Israel.
 33 And Hezekiah slept with his fa-
 thers, and they buried him in the
 "ascent of the sepulchres of the
 sons of David: and all Judah and
 the inhabitants of Jerusalem did
 him honour at his death. And Ma-
 nasseh his son reigned in his stead.

12 Manasseh was twelve
 33 years old when he began to
 reign; and he reigned fifty
 and five years in Jerusalem. 2 And
 he did that which was evil in the
 sight of the LORD, after "the abomi-
 nations of the heathen, whom the
 LORD cast out before the children
 of Israel. 3 For he built again the
 high places "which Hezekiah his
 father had broken down; and he
 reared up altars for the Baalim, and
 made "Asheroth, and "worshipped
 all the host of heaven, and served
 them. 4 And he built altars in the
 house of the LORD, whereof the
 LORD said, "In Jerusalem shall my
 name be for ever. 5 And he built
 altars for all the host of heaven in
 "the two courts of the house of the
 LORD. 6 "He also made his children
 to pass through the fire "in the val-
 ley of the son of Hinnom: and he
 "practised augury, and used en-
 chantments, and practised sorcery,
 and dealt with "them that had fa-
 miliar spirits, and with wizards: he
 wrought much evil in the sight of
 the LORD, to provoke him to anger.
 7 And he set "the graven image of
 the idol, which he had made, in the
 house of God, of which God said to
 David and to Solomon his son, In
 this house, and in Jerusalem, which
 I have chosen out of all the tribes
 of Israel, "will I put my name for
 ever: 8 neither will I any more re-
 move the foot of Israel from off the
 land "which I have appointed for
 your fathers; if only they will ob-
 serve to do all that I have com-
 manded them, even all the law and
 the statutes and the ordinances by
 the hand of Moses. 9 And Manas-
 seh made Judah and the inhabitants
 of Jerusalem to err, so that they did
 evil more than did the nations,
 whom the LORD destroyed before
 the children of Israel. 10 And the

LORD spake to Manasseh, and to
 his people: but they gave no heed.
 11 "Wherefore the LORD brought
 upon them the captains of the host
 of the king of Assyria, which took
 Manasseh "in chains, and "bound
 him with fetters, and "carried him
 to Babylon. 12 And when he was
 in distress, he besought the LORD
 his God, "and humbled himself
 greatly before the God of his fa-
 thers. 13 And he prayed unto him;
 and "he was intreated of him, and
 heard his supplication, and brought
 him again to Jerusalem into his
 kingdom. "Then Manasseh knew
 that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built an outer
 wall to the city of David, on the west
 side of "Gihon, in the valley, even
 to the entering in at "the fish gate;
 and he compassed about "Ophel,
 and raised it up a very great height:
 and he put "valiant captains in all
 the fenced cities of Judah. 15 And
 "he took away the strange gods, and
 the idol out of the house of the
 LORD, and all the altars that he had
 built in the mount of the house of
 the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and
 cast them out of the city. 16 And
 he "built up the altar of the LORD,
 and offered thereon sacrifices of
 peace offerings and of thanksgiving,
 and commanded Judah to serve the
 LORD, the God of Israel. 17 "Never-
 theless the people did sacrifice still
 in the high places, but only unto
 the LORD their God. 18 Now the
 rest of the acts of Manasseh, and
 "his prayer unto his God, and the
 words of "the seers that spake to
 him in the name of the LORD, the
 God of Israel, behold, they are
 written among the acts of the kings
 "of Israel. 19 His prayer also, and
 how "God was intreated of him, and
 all his sin and his trespass, and the
 places "wherein he built high places,
 and set up the "Asherim and the
 graven images, before "he humbled
 himself: behold, they are written
 in the history of "Hozai. 20 So
 Manasseh slept with his fathers,
 and they buried him in his own
 house: and Amon his son reigned
 in his stead.

21 "Amon was twenty and two
 years old when he began to reign;
 and he reigned two years in Jeru-

k Cp. Deut.
28. 38.

l Cp. ch.
36. 6.
Cp. Judg.
16. 21.
m Cp. 2 Kin.
30. 17.

n Cp. ch. 32.
26.

o l Chr. 5.
20.
Ezra 8. 23.

p Cp. Dan.
4. 35.

q l Kin. 1.
38.
r Neh. 3. 3
& 13. 39.
Zeph. 1. 10.
s ch. 27. 3.

t ver. 3, 5, 7.

u Cp. ch.
33. 13.

v ver. 13, 19.
w See
1 Sam. 9. 9?

x See ch.
31. 2.

y ver. 3.

z For
ver. 21-25,
see 2 Kin.
21. 19-24.

1 Or, with hooks

2 Or, captains of the army

4 Or, the seers

5 According to another reading, prepared.

So the Sept.

saalem. 22 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: and Amon sacrificed unto all the graven images ^a which Manasseh his father had made, and served them. 23 And he humbled not himself before the LORD, ^b as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but this same Amon ^c trespassed more and more. 24 And his servants conspired against him, and put him to death in his own house. 25 But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

34 ^d Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left. 3 For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to seek after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the ^e Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images. 4 And they brake down the altars of the Baalim in his presence; and the ^f sun-images, that were on high above them, he hewed down; and the ^g Asherim, and the graven images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, and ^h strowed it upon the graves of them that had sacrificed unto them. 5 And ⁱ he burnt the bones of the priests upon their altars, and purged Judah and Jerusalem. 6 And ^j so did he in the ^k cities of Manasseh and Ephraim and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, ^l in their ruins round about. 7 And he brake down the altars, and beat the ^m Asherim and the graven images ⁿ into powder, and hewed down all the sun-images throughout all the land of Israel, and returned to Jerusalem.

8 ^o Now in the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maa-

seiah the ^p governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz ^q the ^r recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God. 9 And they came to ^s Hilkiah the high priest, and delivered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites, the keepers of the ^t door, had gathered of the hand of ^u Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin, ^v and of the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 10 And they delivered it into the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD; and ^w the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD gave it to amend and repair the house; 11 even to the carpenters and to the builders gave they it, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ^x to make beams for the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed. 12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, ^y to set it forward: ^z and ^{aa} other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of music. 13 Also they were over ^{ab} the bearers of burdens, and set forward all that did the work in every manner of service: and of the Levites there were scribes, and officers, and porters. 14 And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, ^{ac} Hilkiah the priest found the book of the law of the LORD ^{ad} given by Moses. 15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan. 16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and moreover brought the king word again, saying, All that was committed to thy servants, they do it. 17 And they have ^{ae} emptied out the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and into the hand of the workmen. 18 And Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book.

1 Or, become guilty. 2 Or, as otherwise read, with their axes. The text is probably corrupt. 3 Or, chronicler. 4 Heb. threshold. 5 Another reading is, and they returned to Jerusalem. 6 Or, they gave it to the workmen &c. See 2 Kings 22. 5. 7 Or, to preside over it. 8 Heb. by the hand of. 9 Or, poured out.

And Shaphan read therein before the king. 19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that ²he rent his clothes. 20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and ¹Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah the king's servant, saying, 21 Go ye, inquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is ³the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do according unto all that is written in this book. 22 So Hilkiah, and they whom the king *had commanded*, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of ²Tokhath, the son of ³Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the ⁴second quarter;) and they spake to her to that effect. 23 And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you unto me, 24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah: 25 because they have forsaken me, and ⁵have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore is ⁶my wrath poured out upon this place, and it shall not be quenched. 26 But unto the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: As touching the words which thou hast heard, 27 because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and hast humbled thyself before me, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD. 28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon

the inhabitants thereof. And they brought the king word again.

29 ⁷Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem. 30 And the king went up to the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, both great and small: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD. 31 And the king ⁸stood in his place, ⁹and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant that were written in this book. 32 And he caused all that were found in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers. 33 And Josiah took away ¹⁰all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were found in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. All his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

35 ¹¹And Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover ¹²on the fourteenth day of the first month. 2 And he set the priests in their charges, ¹³and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD. 3 And he said unto the Levites ¹⁴that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; ¹⁵there shall no more be a burden upon your shoulders: now serve the LORD your God, and his people Israel. 4 And prepare yourselves ¹⁶after your fathers' houses by your courses, ¹⁷according to the writing of David king of Israel, ¹⁸and according to the writing of Solomon his son. 5 And ¹⁹stand in the holy place ²⁰according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of your brethren the children of the people, ²¹and let there

⁷ For ver. 29-32, see 2 Kin. 23. 1-3.

⁸ ch. 6. 18.
⁹ Kin. 11. 14.
¹⁰ Cp. ch. 30. 16.
¹¹ See ch. 15. 12.

¹² ch. 28. 3.
¹³ 23. 2.

¹⁴ 2 Kin. 23. 21-23.

¹⁵ Ex. 12. 6.
¹⁶ Ezra 6. 19.

¹⁷ ch. 29. 11.

¹⁸ ch. 17. 9.
¹⁹ Neh. 8. 7, 9.
²⁰ Cp. ch. 15. 3.
²¹ 20. 29.
²² Lev. 10. 11.
²³ Deut. 33. 10.
²⁴ 2 Chr. 17. 7-9.
²⁵ Ezra 7. 10.
²⁶ Mal. 2. 7.
²⁷ 1 Chr. 23. 32.
²⁸ 1 Chr. 9. 9.
²⁹ See 1 Chr. 23-28.
³⁰ ch. 8. 14.

³¹ Ps. 134. 1.
³² Cp. Ezra 6. 18.

1 In 2 Kings 22. 12, *Achior the son of Micah, Harkas.*

4 Heb. *Mishneh.*

2 In 2 Kings 22. 14, *Tirhah.*

3 Or, and according to the distribution of each fathers' house

be for each a portion of a fathers' house of the Levites. 6 And kill the passover, and ^gsanctify yourselves, and prepare for your brethren, to do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses. 7 And Josiah ^hgave to the children of the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all of them for the passover offerings, unto all that were present, to the number of thirty thousand, and three thousand bullocks; ⁱthese were of the king's substance. 8 And his princes gave ^jfor a freewill offering unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. ^kHilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, the rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen. 9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nethanel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, the chiefs of the Levites, gave unto the Levites for the passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen. 10 So the service was prepared, and the priests ^lstood in their place, ^mand the Levites by their courses, according to the king's commandment. 11 ⁿAnd they killed the passover, and the priests ^osprinkled the blood, which they received of their hand, ^pand the Levites flayed them. 12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give them according to the divisions of the fathers' houses of the children of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as it is written in the book of Moses. And so did they with the oxen. 13 ^qAnd they roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: and the holy offerings ^rsod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and carried them quickly to all the children of the people. 14 And afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests; because the priests the sons of Aaron *were busied* in offering the burnt offerings and the fat until night: therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron. 15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their place, ^saccording to the commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman,

and Jeduthun the king's seer; ^tand the porters were at every gate: they needed not to depart from their service, for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. 16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah. 17 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, ^uand the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 18 ^vAnd there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did any of the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ^wAfter all this, when Josiah had prepared the temple, Neco king of Egypt went up to fight against ^xCarchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him. 21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? ^yI come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war; and God ^zhath commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not. 22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but ^{aa}disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Neco, from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of ^{ab}Megiddo. 23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, ^{ac}Have me away; for I am sore wounded. 24 So his servants took him out of the chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and brought him to Jerusalem; and he died, and was buried in the sepulchres of his fathers. ^{ad}And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. 25 ^{ae}And Jeremiah lamented for Josiah: and all ^{af}the singing men and singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations, unto this day; and they made them an ordinance

^r See
1 Sam. 9. 9.
^s See 1 Chr.
9. 17-29
2 Chr. 1-12.

^t See ch.
30. 21.

^u 2 Kin. 23.
22, 23.

^v 2 Kin. 23.
29, 30.

^w Cp. Jer.
46. 2.

^x Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 30.

^y Judg. 5.
19.

^z Cp. 1 Kin.
19. 34.

^{aa} Cp. Zech.
12. 11.
^{ab} Lam. 4. 20.
^{ac} Cp. 2 Sam.
1. 17.
^{ad} 2 Sam. 19.
35.
^{ae} Ezra 2. 65.
^{af} Neh. 7. 67.
Cp. Matt.
9. 32.

^g See ch.
29. 5.

^h Cp. ch.
31. 3.

ⁱ ch. 34. 9.
14.

^j ch. 30. 16.
^k Ezra 4. 18.

^l ch. 30. 15.
Ezra 6. 20.
^m See ch.
29. 22.

ⁿ Cp. ch. 29.
34.

^o Ex. 12. 8, 9.
Deut. 16. 7.

^p Cp.
1 Sam. 2.
13-15.

^q See
1 Chr. 25.

1 Or, gave for offerings and so in verses 8, 9. See ch. 30. 34. command to speed me

2 Or, willingly

3 Or, hath given

in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations. ²⁶ Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his good deeds, according to that which is written in the law of the LORD, ²⁷ and his acts, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

¹ Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. ² Joahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. ³ And the king of Egypt deposed him at Jerusalem, and ⁴ amerced the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. ⁴ And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and changed his name to Jehoiakim. And Neco took Joahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

⁵ Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God. ⁶ Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, ⁷ and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. ⁷ Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon. ⁸ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was found in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and ⁹ Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

⁹ Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. ¹⁰ And ¹¹ at the return of the year king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made ¹² Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

¹¹ Zedekiah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Je-

rusalem: ¹² and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God; he humbled not himself before ¹³ Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. ¹³ And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and ¹⁴ hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD, the God of Israel. ¹⁴ Moreover all the chiefs of the priests, and the people, trespassed very greatly after all the abominations of the heathen; and they polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. ¹⁵ And the LORD, the God of their fathers, ¹⁶ sent to them by his messengers, rising up early and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: ¹⁷ but they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and scoffed at his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy. ¹⁷ Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldeans, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man or ancient: he gave them all into his hand. ¹⁸ And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon. ¹⁹ And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. ²⁰ And them that had escaped from the sword he carried away to Babylon: and they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: ²¹ to fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

²² Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus

r Jer. 31.
2-7.
a 27. 12-23
a 32. 1-4
a 37. 6-10
a 38. 17-28
r Jer. 32. 2.
Ezek. 11.
15, 18.
r See ch.
30. 8.

u Jer. 7.
13, 25.
a 25. 9, 4
a 28. 5
a 29. 19
a 35. 15
a 44. 4.
Cp. Jer.
11. 7.
a 32. 38.
r Cp. Jer. 5.
12, 15.
u Cp. Prov.
1. 25, 30.
r Cp. Ezra
5. 12.
r For
ver. 17-20,
see 2 Kin.
26. 1-7.
Cp. Dent.
28. 49
a Ezra 9. 7.

s 2 Kin. 25.
13-15.
Cp. ver. 7.
10.

a 2 Kin.
25. 9.

b 2 Kin. 25.
11.
c Jer. 37. 7.
d Jer. 35.
10-13
a 39. 10.
e Lev. 26.
34, 35, 45.
Cp. Dan.
9. 2.
f Cp. Lev.
25. 4, 5.
g For
ver. 22, 23,
see Ezra
1. 1-3.
A Jer. 35.
13, 18
a 39. 10.
a 38. 10, 11,
1
f Isai. 44. 28.

1 Or, palace 2 Or, against 3 In 1 Chr. 2. 18, Jeconiah. In Jer. 22. 34, Coniah. 4 In 2 Kings
24. 8, eightcen. 5 Heb. strengthened. 6 Heb. healing. 7 Heb. Coriah.

king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, ²³ Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of

heaven, given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Whosoever there is among you of all his people, the LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

a For ver. 1-3, see 2 Chr. 35, 22, 23.
b Jer. 35, 12, 13.
c 20. 10.

c ch. 5. 13.

d Isai. 44, 28.
e Cp. Isai. 45, 1, 13.

e Dan. 6. 28.

f Cp. Phil. 2. 13.
g ver. 1.

h Cp. ch. 3. 4.
Jer. 38. 4.

i ch. 5. 14.
j 6. 5.

j 2 Kin. 24. 13.
3 Chr. 36. 7.

k ch. 4. 7.

¹ Now in the first year of ¹ Cyrus king of Persia, ^b that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, ^c that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and *put it* also in writing, saying, ² Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD, the God of heaven, given me; ^d and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. ³ Whosoever there is among you of all his people, his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD, the God of Israel, ^e (he is God,) which is in Jerusalem. ⁴ And whosoever is left, in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God which is in Jerusalem. ⁵ Then rose up the heads of fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, ^f even all whose spirit ^g God had stirred to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem. ⁶ And all they that were round about them ^h strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, beside all that was willingly offered. ⁷ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, ⁱ which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods; ^j seven those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of ^k Mithredath the treasurer,

and numbered them unto 'Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah. ⁹ And this is the number of them: ^m thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives; ⁿ thirty bowls of gold, silver bowls of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. ¹¹ All the vessels of gold and of silver were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when they of the captivity were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

¹ Now these are the children ² of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those which had been carried away, ^o whom ^p Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and that returned unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city; ^q which came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ^r Seraiah, ^s Reelaiah, ^t Mordecai, Bilshan, ^u Mispar, Bigvai, ^v Rehun, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: ³ the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two. ⁴ The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. ⁵ The children of Arah, seven hundred seventy and five. ⁶ The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve. ⁷ The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ⁸ The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five. ⁹ The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. ¹⁰ The children of ^w Bani, six hundred forty and two. ¹¹ The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three. ¹² The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred

l ch. 5. 14.

m Cp. ch. 8. 27.
n 1 Chr. 26. 17.
o 1 Ead. 3. 13.

p For ver. 1-70, see Neh. 7. 6-73.
q 1 Ead. 3. 4-46.

r 2 Kin. 24. 14-16.
s 2 Chr. 36. 20.

t Ead. 3. 4, 6.

u ch. 8. 3.
v 10. 26.

¹ Heb. Coreah. ² Or, he is the God which is in Jerusalem. ³ Heb. Nebuchadnezzar. ⁴ In Neh. 7. 7, Azariah. ⁵ In Neh. 7. 7, Baanah. ⁶ In Neh. 7. 7, Mispar. ⁷ In Neh. 7. 7, Nehem. ⁸ In Neh. 7. 15, Bani. ⁹ In Neh. 7. 15, Bani.

twenty and two. ¹³ The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six. ¹⁴ The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six. ¹⁵ The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four. ¹⁶ The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. ¹⁷ The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three. ¹⁸ The children of ¹ Jorah, an hundred and twelve. ¹⁹ The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three. ²⁰ The children of ² Gibbar, ninety and five. ²¹ The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three. ²² The men of Netophah, fifty and six. ²³ The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. ²⁴ The children of ³ Azmaveth, forty and two. ²⁵ The children of ⁴ Kirath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three. ²⁶ The children of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. ²⁷ The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two. ²⁸ The men of Beth-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three. ²⁹ The children of Nebo, fifty and two. ³⁰ The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six. ³¹ The children of ⁷ the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. ³² The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. ³³ The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five. ³⁴ The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. ³⁵ The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty. ³⁶ The priests: ⁶ the children of Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. ³⁷ The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. ³⁸ The children of Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. ³⁹ The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen. ⁴⁰ The Levites: the children of ⁷ Jeshua and Kadmiel, of the children of ⁵ Hodaviah, seventy and four. ⁴¹ The singers: the children of ⁸ Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight. ⁴² The children of ⁹ the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children

of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine. ⁴³ The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabboth; ⁴⁴ the children of Keros, the children of ⁶ Siaba, the children of Padon; ⁴⁵ the children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub; ⁴⁶ the children of Hagab, the children of ⁷ Shamai, the children of Hanan; ⁴⁷ the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Resaiah; ⁴⁸ the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam; ⁴⁹ the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai; ⁵⁰ the children of Asnah, the children of Meunim, the children of ⁸ Nephisim; ⁵¹ the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur; ⁵² the children of ⁹ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha; ⁵³ the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah; ⁵⁴ the children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha. ⁵⁵ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of ¹⁰ Hassophereth, the children of ¹¹ Peruda; ⁵⁶ the children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel; ⁵⁷ the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of ¹² Aml. ⁵⁸ All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two. ⁵⁹ And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, ¹³ Addan, and Immer: ⁶⁰ but they could not shew their fathers' houses, and their seed, whether they were of Israel: ⁶¹ the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two. ⁶² And of the children of the priests: the children of ¹⁴ Habaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, which took a wife of the daughters of ¹⁵ Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. ⁶³ These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: ⁶⁴ therefore ¹⁶ were they deemed pol-

¹ Chr. 9. 2.
Neh. 11. 3.

⁷ Neh. 11. 3.
Cp. 1 Kin.
9. 21.

² Cp. 1 Chr.
9. 1.

³ 2 Sam. 17.
37.

⁴ Cp. Num.
3. 10.

¹ In Neh. 7. 24, *Havipha*. ² In Neh. 7. 25, *Gibeon*. ³ In Neh. 7. 28, *Beth-azmaveth*. ⁴ In Neh. 7. 29, *Kirath-jearim*. ⁵ In ch. 8. 9, *Judah*. ⁶ In Neh. 7. 43, *Hodvrah*. ⁷ In Neh. 7. 47, *Sa*. ⁸ In Neh. 7. 48, *Saimai*. ⁹ Another reading is, *Nephisim*. ¹⁰ In Neh. 7. 58, *Nephisim*. ¹¹ In Neh. 7. 54, *Bazluth*. ¹² In Neh. 7. 57, *Sophereth*. ¹³ In Neh. 7. 57, *Perida*. ¹⁴ In Neh. 7. 58, *Amon*. ¹⁵ In Neh. 7. 61, *Addon*. ¹⁶ In Neh. 7. 63, *Hobaiah*. ¹⁷ Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.

luted and put from the priesthood. 63 And the ^{1c} Tirshatha said unto them, ^a that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with ^a Urim and with Thummim. 64 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 65 beside their men-servants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred ^a singing men and singing women. 66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 67 their camels, four hundred thirty and five; ^a their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. 68 ^a And some of the heads of fathers' houses, when they came to the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem, offered willingly for the house of God to set it up in its place: 69 they gave after their ability into ^a the treasury of the work threescore and one thousand darics of gold, and five thousand ^a pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments. 70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinim, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

^a 1 And when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem. 2 Then stood up ^a Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and ^a Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, ^a as it is written in the law of Moses ^a the man of God. 3 And they set the altar ^a upon its base; ^a for fear was upon them because of the people of the countries: ^a and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening. 4 And they kept the feast of tabernacles, ^a as it is written, ^a and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the ordinance, as the duty of every day required; 5 and after the continual burnt offer-

ing, and ^a the offerings of the new moons, ^a and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD. 6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD: but the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid. 7 They gave money also unto the ^a masons, and to the carpenters; ^a and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, ^a to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea, unto Joppa, ^a according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began ^a Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ^a Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the rest of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; ^a and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, ^a to ^a have the oversight of the work of the house of the LORD. 9 Then stood ^a Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of ^a Judah, ^a together, ^a to have the oversight of the workmen in the house of God: ^a the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites. 10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, ^a they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, ^a after the order of David king of Israel. 11 And they sang ^a one to another in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD, saying, ^a For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid. 12 But many of the priests and Levites and heads of fathers' houses, ^a the old men that had seen ^a the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy: 13 so

^a See Num. 28. 11-15.
^a Num. 29. 39.

^a 1 Kin. 5. 6. 9.
^a 2 Chr. 2. 16.
^a 2 Chr. 2. 16.
^a ch. 1. 2-4
^a 6. 3.

^a ch. 2. 2
^a 4. 3.

^a 1 Chr. 23. 24.

^a 1 Chr. 23. 4.

^a Neh. 10. 10.

^a 1 Chr. 6. 31.
^a 16. 4-7
^a 23. 1, 2.
^a Cp. 1 Sam. 18. 7.
^a 22. 24.
^a See 1 Chr. 16. 34, 41.

^a Hag. 2. 3.

1 Or, governor. 2 Heb. maneh. 3 Or, in its place. 4 Or, hewers. 5 Or, set forward the work.
6 In ch. 2. 40, Hodaviah. 7 Heb. as one. 8 According to some MSS. and ancient versions, the priests stood. 9 Or, the first house standing on its foundation, when this house was before their eyes.

that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

¹ Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded a temple unto the Lord, the God of Israel; ² then they drew near to Zerubbabel, and to the heads of fathers' houses, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; ³ and we do sacrifice unto him ⁴ since the days of ⁵ Esar-haddon king of Assyria, which brought us up hither. ³ But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses of Israel, said unto them, ⁴ Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the Lord, the God of Israel, ⁵ as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us. ⁴ Then ⁶ the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and ⁷ troubled them in building, ⁸ and hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia. ⁶ And in the reign of ⁷ Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

⁷ And in the days of ⁸ Artaxerxes ⁹ wrote Bishlam, ¹⁰ Mithredath, Ta-beel, and the rest of his companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the ¹¹ Syrian character, and set forth ¹² in the ¹³ Syrian tongue. ⁸ Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort: ⁹ then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their companions; ¹⁰ the Dinaites, and the ¹¹ Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Shushanchites, the Dehaites, ¹² the Elamites, ¹³ and the rest of the nations whom the great and noble ¹⁴ Osnappar brought over, and set in the city of Samaria, and in the rest of the country be-

yond the river, ² and so forth.

¹¹ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men beyond the river, ² and so forth. ¹² Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee are come to us unto Jerusalem; they are building the rebellious and the bad city, ³ and have finished the walls, and repaired the foundations. ¹³ Be it known now unto the king, that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, they will not pay ⁴ tribute, custom, or toll, and in the end it will endamage the king. ¹⁴ Now because we eat the salt of the palace, and it is not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king; ¹⁵ that search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have moved sedition within the same of old time: for which cause was this city laid waste. ¹⁶ We certify the king that, if this city be builded, and the walls finished, by this means thou shalt have no portion beyond the river. ¹⁷ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their companions that dwell in Samaria, and ¹⁸ in the rest of the country beyond the river, Peace, ² and so forth. ¹⁸ The letter which ye sent unto us hath been ¹⁹ plainly read before me. ¹⁹ And I decreed, and search hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. ²⁰ There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, ²¹ which have ruled over all the country beyond the river; ²² and tribute, custom, and toll, was paid unto them. ²¹ Make ye now a decree to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until a decree shall be made by me. ²² And take heed that ye be not slack herein: why should damages grow to the hurt of the king? ²³ Then when the copy of king

² ch. 7. 12.

¹ ch. 5. 3, 9.

² ver. 20.
³ ch. 7. 24.

¹ See
ver. 7-10.

² 3 Kin. 17.
³ 24, 25, 32.
⁴ 2 Kin. 19.
⁵ 37.
⁶ Cp. ver. 10.

⁷ Neh. 2.
30.

⁸ ch. 1. 1-3.
⁹ ch. 3. 2.

¹⁰ Esth. 1. 1.
Dan. 9. 1.

¹¹ Cp. 1 Ead.
2. 16.
¹² ch. 1. 8.

¹³ Cp. 2 Kin.
18. 26.

¹⁴ Cp. 2 Kin.
17. 34, 30.
31.
¹⁵ Cp. ch. 5. 6
a & 6.

¹⁶ Isai. 11. 11.

¹⁷ Cp. ver. 2.

¹⁸ Cp. Neh.
8. 5 (a mg.
for mg.).

¹⁹ 1 Kin. 4.
21.
Ps. 72. 8.
Cp. Gen.
15. 18.
²⁰ Josh. 1. 4.
c ver. 13.
Cp. 7. 24.

¹ Another reading is, yet we do no sacrifice since &c. ² Or, terrified ³ Or, Xerxes Heb. Ahahsh-
verosh. ⁴ Heb. Artahashakta. ⁵ Or, Aramaic. ⁶ Ch. 4. 8-6. 18 is in Aramaic. ⁷ Or, unto the rest
beyond &c. ⁸ Or, translated

Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease by force and power. 24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem; and it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

1 Now the prophets, ^dHaggai the prophet, and ^eZechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem; in the name of the God of Israel ¹prophesied they unto them.

2 Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and ^gJeshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem; ^aand with them were the prophets of God, helping them. 3 At the same time came to them ⁱTattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, and said thus unto them.

^jWho gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 4 Then spake we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men that make this building?

5 But ^kthe eye of their God was upon the elders of the Jews, and they did not make them cease, till the matter should come to Darius, and then ^lanswer should be returned by letter concerning it.

6 The copy of the letter that ⁱTattenai, the governor beyond the river, and Shethar-bozenai, and his companions ¹the Apharsachites, which were beyond the river, sent unto Darius the king: 7 they sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace. 8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the great God, which is builded with great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth on with diligence and prospereth in their hands. 9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, ^jWho gave you a decree to build this house, and to finish this wall? 10 We asked them their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were at

the head of them. 11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago,

^mwhich a great king of Israel builded and ⁿfinished. 12 But ^oafter that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, ^phe gave them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of Cyrus king of Babylon, Cyrus the king made a decree to build this house of God. 14 And the gold and silver vessels also of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one whose name was ^qSheahbazzar, whom he had made governor; 15 and he said unto him, Take these vessels, go, put them in the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in its place. 16 Then came the same ^rSheahbazzar, and laid the foundations of the house of God which is in Jerusalem; and since that time even until now hath it been in building, ^sand yet it is not completed. 17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, ^tlet there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

1 Then Darius the king made a decree, ^uand search was made in the house of the ^varchives, where the treasures were laid up in Babylon. 2 And there was found at ^wAchmetha, in the palace that is ^xin the province of Media, a roll, and therein was thus written for a record. 3 In the first year of Cyrus the king, Cyrus the king made a decree; Concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, let the house be builded, the place where they offer sacrifices, and let the foundations

1 Or, which was upon them 2 Or, Then spake we unto them after this manner. What, said they, are the names of the men that make this building? Or, according to some ancient versions. Then spake they unto them &c. See ver. 10. 3 Or, they returned answer 4 Or, because that 5 Aram. words. 6 That is, Ecabana.

thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4^a with three rows of great stones, and 1^a a row of new timber: and let the expenses be given out of the king's house: 5 and also ^alet the gold and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to its place, and thou shalt put them in the house of God. 6 Now therefore, ^bTattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, ^aand ^ayour companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence: 7 let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in its place. 8 Moreover ^aI make a decree what ye shall do to these elders of the Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, expenses be given with all diligence unto these men, that they be not hindered. 9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for burnt offerings to the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the word of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: 10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savour unto the God of heaven, ^aand pray for the life of the king, and of his sons. 11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let a beam be pulled out from his house, and let him be lifted up and fastened thereon; ^aand let his house be made a dunghill for this: 12 and the God ^athat hath caused his name to dwell there overthrow all kings and peoples, that shall put forth their hand to alter *the same*, to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with all diligence.

13 Then ^bTattenai, the governor beyond the river, Shethar-bozenai, and their companions, ^abecause that Darius the king had sent, did accordingly with all diligence.

14 ^aAnd the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to ^athe decree of Cyrus, ^aand Darius, ^aand Artaxerxes king of Persia. 15 And this house was finished on the third day of ^athe month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. 16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, ^akept the dedication of this house of God with joy. 17 And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, ^atwelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests ^ain their divisions, and the Levites ^ain their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; ^aas it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover ^aupon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 ^aFor the priests and the Levites had purified themselves ^atogether; all of them were pure: ^aand they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, and ^aall such as had separated themselves unto them ^afrom the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord, the God of Israel, did eat, 22 and kept the feast of unleavened bread ^aseven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, ^aand had turned the heart of ^athe king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

23 Now after these things, ^ain the reign of ^aArtaxerxes king of Persia, ^aEzra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, 4 the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the

14^a And the elders of the Jews builded and prospered, through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to ^athe decree of Cyrus, ^aand Darius, ^aand Artaxerxes king of Persia. 15 And this house was finished on the third day of ^athe month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. 16 And the children of Israel, the priests and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, ^akept the dedication of this house of God with joy. 17 And they offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, ^atwelve he-goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests ^ain their divisions, and the Levites ^ain their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; ^aas it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover ^aupon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 ^aFor the priests and the Levites had purified themselves ^atogether; all of them were pure: ^aand they killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. 21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of the captivity, and ^aall such as had separated themselves unto them ^afrom the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the Lord, the God of Israel, did eat, 22 and kept the feast of unleavened bread ^aseven days with joy: for the Lord had made them joyful, ^aand had turned the heart of ^athe king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

23 Now after these things, ^ain the reign of ^aArtaxerxes king of Persia, ^aEzra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah, 2 the son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub, 3 the son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth, 4 the son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the

A ch. 5. 1, 2.

1 ver. 3.
ch. 1. 1
& 5. 12.
J ver. 12.
Cp. ch. 4.
24.
4 ch. 7. 1.
1 Esth. 3. 7.

m 1 Kin. 8.
68.
2 Chr. 7. 5.

5 Cp. ch. 8.
36.

o 1 Chr. 24. 1.
2 Chr. 36. 6.
1 Chr. 28. 6.

g Num. 3. 6
& 8. 9.

r Ex. 12. 6.

2 Chr. 30.
15.

2 Chr. 35.
11.

u Neh. 9. 2
& 10. 24.
Cp. ch. 9. 1.
v ch. 9. 11.

so Ex. 12. 15
& 13. 6.
2 Chr. 30. 21
& 35. 17.
4 ch. 7. 37.
Cp. Prov.
21. 1.
y Cp. Neh.
13. 6.

z Neh. 2. 1.

a For ver.
1-4,
see 1 Chr.
6. 4-14.

1 According to the Sept., one row of timber.

2 Aram. their.

3 Or, because of that which &c.

4 Heb. as one.

son of Bukki, 5 the son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest: 6 this Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was ^ba ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD, the God of Israel, had given: and the king granted him all his request, ^caccording to the hand of the LORD his God upon him. 7 And there went up ^dsome of the children of Israel, and of the priests, ^eand the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and ^fthe Nethinim, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king. 8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king. 9 For upon the first *day* of the first month ^g began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, ^haccording to the good hand of his God upon him. 10 For Ezra had set his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, ⁱand to teach in Israel statutes and judgements.

11 Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even the scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel. 12 ^jArtaxerxes, ^kking of kings, unto Ezra the priest, ^lthe scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect ^mand so forth. 13 ⁿI make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and their priests and the Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own free will to go to Jerusalem, go with thee. 14 Forasmuch as thou art sent ^oof the king ^pand his seven counsellors, to inquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand; 15 and to carry the silver and gold, which the king and ^qhis counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, ^rwhose habitation is in Jerusalem, 16 ^sand all the silver and gold that thou shalt find in all the province of Babylon, ^twith the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem; 17 therefore thou shalt with all diligence buy with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, ^uand

their meal offerings and their drink offerings, ^vand shalt offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem. 18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee and to thy brethren to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do ye after the will of your God. 19 And the vessels that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem. 20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house. 21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, ^wthe scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done with all diligence, 22 unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred ^xmeasures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much. 23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be done exactly for the house of the God of heaven; for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons? 24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, the singers, porters, Nethinim, or servants of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose ^ytribute, custom, or toll, upon them. 25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God that is in thine hand, ^zappoint magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond the river, all such as know the laws of thy God, ^{aa}and teach ye him that knoweth them not. 26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgement be executed upon him with all diligence, whether it be unto death, or to ^{ab}banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ^{ac}Blessed be the LORD, the God of our fathers, ^{ad}which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem; 28 ^{ae}and hath extended mercy unto me before

^r Deut. 12. 4, 11.

^{ac} ch. 4. 13. 10.

^f Ex. 18. 21, 22. Deut. 16. 18.

^u See ver. 10.

^g 1 Chr. 23. 10. ^{ae} ch. 6. 22.

^z ch. 9. 9.

^b ver. 11, 12, 21. Neh. 8. 1, 4, 13. & 12. 26, 36.

^c ver. 9. 28. ch. 8. 18, 22, 31. Neh. 2. 8, 18. Cp. ch. 5. 5. 1-14. e ch. 8. 15-19. f ch. 8. 17, 20. Cp. ch. 2. 48.

^g See ver. 5.

^h ver. 25. Neh. 8. 1-8. Cp. Deut. 33. 10. & 2 Chr. 17. 7. & Mal. 2. 7. & Matt. 23. 2, 3.

ⁱ Ezek. 26. 7. Dan. 3. 37. j See ver. 6. k ch. 4. 10, 11, 17. l ch. 6. 8.

^m ver. 15, 23. ch. 8. 26. Cp. Esth. 1. 14.

ⁿ 2 Chr. 6. 2. Cp. Ps. 135. 21. o ch. 8. 25.

^p 1 Chr. 29. 6, 9.

^q See Num. 15. 4-15.

1 Heb. that was the foundation of the going up. the king.

4 Aram. cora.

2 Ch. 7. 12-26 is in Aramaic. 5 Aram. rooting out.

3 Aram. from before

the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened according to the hand of the LORD my God upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

8 Now these are the heads of their fathers' houses, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of Artaxerxes the king. **2** Of the sons of Phinehas, Gershom: of the sons of 'Ithamar, Daniel: of the sons of David, 'Hattush. **3** Of the sons of Shecaniah; of the sons of 'Parosh, Zechariah; and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty. **4** Of the sons of Pahath-moab, Eliehoenai the son of Zerariah; and with him two hundred males. **5** Of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jahaziel; and with him three hundred males. **6** And of the sons of Adin, Ebed the son of Jonathan; and with him fifty males. **7** And of the sons of Elam, Jeshaiiah the son of Athaliah; and with him seventy males. **8** And of the sons of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the son of Michael; and with him fourscore males. **9** Of the sons of Joab, Obadiah the son of Jehiel; and with him two hundred and eighteen males. **10** And of the sons of Shelomith, the son of Josiphiah; and with him an hundred and threescore males. **11** And of the sons of Bebai, Zechariah the son of Bebai; and with him twenty and eight males. **12** And of the sons of Azgad, Johanan the son of Hakktan; and with him an hundred and ten males. **13** And of the sons of Adonikam, that were the last; and these are their names, Eliphelet, Jeuel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males. **14** And of the sons of Bigvai, Uthai and 'Zabbud; and with them seventy males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to 'Ahava; and there we encamped three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there 'none of the sons of Levi. **16** Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for 'Meshullam, chief

men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, 'which were teachers. **17** And 'I sent them forth unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia; and I told them what they should say unto 'Iddo, and his brethren the Nethinim, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God. **18** And 'according to the good hand of our God upon us they brought us 'a man of discretion, of the sons of 'Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; **19** and 'Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah 'of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; **20** and of the Nethinim, whom David and the princes had given for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinim: all of them 'were expressed by name. **21** Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river 'Ahava, that we might humble ourselves before our God, to seek of him a straight way, for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance. **22** For I was ashamed to ask of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, 'The hand of our God is upon 'all them that seek him, for good; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him. **23** So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us. **24** Then I separated twelve of the chiefs of the 'priests, 'even 'Sherebiah, 'Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them, **25** and weighed unto them the 'silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering for the house of our God, which the king, 'and his counsellors, and his princes, and all Israel there present, had offered: **26** 'I even weighed into their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents; of gold an hundred talents; **27** and twenty bowls of gold, of a thousand darics; and two vessels of fine bright brass, precious as gold. **28** And I said unto them, 'Ye are holy unto the LORD, 'and the vessels are holy; and the silver and the gold are a

g See ch. 7.6.

A 1 Chr. 6. 10.

i Neh. 12.24.

j 1 Chr. 6. 1. 10.

k ch. 2. 68 & 7. 7.

l Num. 1. 17.

m See 2 Chr. 20. 3. n ver. 15, 31.

o Cp. Ps. 6. 8.

p See ch. 7. 6. q Cp. 2 Chr. 15. 2.

r ch. 7. 15, 16.

s See ch. 7. 14.

t Cp. ch. 1. 9-11.

u Lev. 21. 6.

v Lev. 22. 2, 3.

1 Another reading is, Zaccur.

2 Or, which had understanding commandment. 3 The text as pointed has, Iddo, his brother.

4 Or, besides

3 Another reading is, I gave them

5 Or, lab-echeh

6 In Neh. 12. 24,

freewill offering unto the LORD, the God of your fathers. 29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chiefs of the priests and the Levites, and the princes of the fathers' houses of Israel, at Jerusalem, ³⁰in the chambers of the house of the LORD. 30 So the priests and the Levites received ³¹the weight of the silver and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 Then we departed from the river of Ahava ³²on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem: ³³and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy and the liar in wait by the way. 32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days. 33 And on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels ³⁴weighed in the house of our God ³⁵into the hand of ³⁶Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was ³⁷Jozabab the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of ³⁸Binnui, the Levites; 34 the whole by number and by weight: and all the weight was written at that time. 35 ³⁶The children of the captivity, which were come out of exile, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, ³⁷twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he-goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD. 36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's ³⁸sartraps, and to the governors beyond the river: and they furthered the people and the house of God.

Now when these things were done, the princes drew near unto me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests and the Levites, ²have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands, ³doing according to their abominations, even of ⁴the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves and for their sons; so that ³the holy seed

⁴have mingled themselves with the peoples of the lands: yea, the hand of the princes and ⁵rulers hath been ⁶chief in this trespass. 3 And when I heard this thing, ⁷I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, ⁸and sat down astonished. 4 Then were assembled unto me every one ⁹that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the trespass of them of the captivity; and I sat astonished until ¹⁰the evening oblation. 5 And at ¹¹the evening oblation I arose up from my ¹²humiliation, even with my garment ¹³and my mantle rent; and I fell upon my knees, ¹⁴and spread out my hands unto the LORD my God; 6 and I said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities ¹⁵are increased over our head, and our ¹⁶guiltiness is ¹⁷grown up unto the heavens. 7 Since the days of our fathers we have been ¹⁸exceeding ¹⁹guilty unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to spoiling, ²⁰and to confusion of face, as it is this day. 8 And now for a little moment grace hath been shewed from the LORD our God, to leave us ²¹a remnant to escape, and to give us a ²²nail in his holy place, that our God may ²³lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage. 9 For we are bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, ²⁴but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the ²⁵ruins thereof, and to give us a ²⁶wall in Judah and in Jerusalem. 10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments, ²⁷in which thou hast commanded by thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land through the uncleanness of the peoples of the lands, through their abominations, which have filled it from one end to another ²⁸with their filthiness. 12 Now therefore give not your

see Ps. 106.
38.
Cp. 2 Cor.
6. 14.

see Josh.
7. 6.

Cp. Neh.
1. 4.

ch. 10. 3.
Isai. 66. 2, 5.

Ex. 29. 39.
41.

1 Kin. 8.
22.

Cp. Ps.
38. 4.
ver. 7, 13.
15.
ch. 10. 10.
19.
2 Chr. 24.
15.
Cp. 2 Chr.
29. 9.
& Rev.
18. 5.

Ps. 106. 6.
Dan. 9. 5, 6.

ver. 9.
7. 5.

ver. 13, 14.
15.
Isai. 22. 23.

Ps. 118. 2.

Cp. Neh.
9. 35.

ch. 7. 29.

ch. 6. 21.

d See ver. 2.

w Cp. ch.
10. 5.

Cp. ch. 1.
9-11.

x Cp. ch. 7. 9.

y See ch. 7. 6.

z Neh. 2. 11.

a Neh. 3. 4.
21.

b Neh. 11. 16.

c Neh. 3. 24.

d ch. 2. 1.

e Cp. ch. 6.
17.

f ch. 7. 21.

g Eeth. 3. 12

h 8. 9

i 9. 3

j Dan. 3. 2, 3

k 6. 2, 3.

l Cp. ch. 6.
21.

m Neh. 9. 2.

n Deut. 12.
30, 31.

o See Ex.
13. 5.

p ch. 10. 2.

q Neh. 13.
23, 27.

r Cp. Ex. 34.
16.

s Deut. 7. 3

t Neh. 10.
30.

u See Deut.
7. 6.

1 Or, by

2 Or, deputies

3 Or, first

6 Or, waste places

4 Or, fasting

7 Or, fence

5 Heb. in great guiltiness.

daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their prosperity for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, ^aand leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever. ¹³ And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great guilt, seeing that thou ^oour God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such a ^aremnant, ¹⁴ shall we again break thy commandments, ^aand join in affinity with the peoples that do these abominations? ¹⁵ wouldst not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no ^aremnant, nor any to escape? ¹⁵ O LORD, the God of Israel, ¹thou art righteous; for we are left a ^aremnant that is escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our ^oguiltiness; ^bfor none can stand before thee because of this.

¹ Now ¹while Ezra prayed, **IO** and ²made confession, weeping and ²casting himself down ²before the house of God, there was gathered together unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore. ² And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, ² We have trespassed against our God, and have married strange women of the peoples of the land: yet now there is hope for Israel concerning this thing. ³ Now therefore ¹let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and ²such as are born of them, according to the counsel of ¹my lord, and of ²those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done ⁴according to the law. ⁴ Arise; for the matter belongeth unto thee, and we are with thee: ⁵ be of good courage, and do it. ⁵ Then arose Ezra, and made the chiefs of the priests, the Levites, and all Israel, ⁵ to swear that they would do according to this word. So they swore. ⁶ Then Ezra rose up ⁵from before the house of God, and went into ²the chamber of ² Jehohanan the son of ² Eliashib: ² and

when he came thither, ^ahe did eat no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the trespass of them of the captivity. ⁷ And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem; ⁸ and that whosoever came not within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be ²forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of the captivity. ⁹ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within the three days; it was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month: and all the people sat in the broad place before the house of God, trembling because of this matter, ²and for ²the great rain. ¹⁰ And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have trespassed, and have married strange women, to increase the guilt of Israel. ¹¹ Now therefore ²make confession unto the LORD, the God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: ⁴and separate yourselves from the peoples of the land, and from the ²strange women. ¹² Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, ²As thou hast said concerning us, so must we do. ¹³ But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we have greatly transgressed in this matter. ¹⁴ Let now our princes ⁷be appointed for all the congregation, and let all them that are in our cities which have married strange women come ²at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, ⁷until the fierce wrath of our God be turned from us, ⁵until this matter be despatched. ¹⁵ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahzeiah the son of Tikvah ²stood up against this matter: and ^aMeshullam and ^aShabbethai the Levite helped them. ¹⁶ And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain heads of fathers' houses, after their fathers' houses, and all

a Deut. 3. 18.

b Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 18.

c Cp. Josh. 7. 19.

d ver. 3.

e Neh. 13. 31.

f 2 Chr. 29. 10. & 30. 8. Cp. Num. 25. 4. g Cp. 1 Esd. 9. 19.

h ch. 8. 16.

i Neh. 11. 16.

¹ Or, the Lord ² According to some ancient versions, and he lodged there. ³ Heb. devoted.
⁴ Heb. the rains. ⁵ Or, give thanks ⁶ Or, As thou hast said, so it behoveth us to do ⁷ Heb. stand.
⁸ Or, as touching this matter ⁹ Or, were appointed over this

of them by their names, were separated; and they sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter. 17 And they made an end with all the men that had married strange women by the first day of the first month. 18 And among the sons of the priests there were found that had married strange women: *namely*, of the sons of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jarib, and Gedaliah. 19 And they ²gave their hand that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, ¹they offered a ram of the flock for their guilt. 20 ^mAnd of the sons of Immer; Hanani and Zebadiah. 21 And ⁿof the sons of Harim; Maaseiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uzziiah. 22 And of the sons of Pashhur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Netanel, Jozabad, and Elasa. 23 And of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelita), Pethahiah, Judah, and Eliezer. 24 And of the singers; Eliashib; and of the porters; Shallum, and Telem, and Uri. 25 And of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Izziah, and Malchijah, and Mijamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah. 26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah,

and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jere-moth, and Elijah. 27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza. 28 And of the sons of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, Athlai. 29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Mal-luch, and Adaiab, Jashub, and Sheal, ¹Jeremoth. 30 And of the sons of Pahath-moab; Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezalel, and Binnui, and Manasseh. 31 And ^oof the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Isshijah, Malchijah, Shemaiah, Shimeon; 32 Benjamin, Malluch, Shemariah. 33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattattah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremai, Manasseh, Shimei. 34 Of the sons of ^pBani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel; 35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, ²Cheluh; 36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib; 37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and ³Jaasu; 38 and Bani, and Binnui, Shimei; 39 and Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiab; 40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai; 41 Azarel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah; 42 Shallum, Amariah, Joseph. 43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jetel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, ⁴Iddo, and Joel, Benaiah. 44 All these had taken strange wives; and ⁵some of them had wives ^qby whom they had children.

J ch. 3. 2.

2 See 2 Kin. 10. 15.

1 Lev. 6. 6.

m For ver.

20, 45,

see ch. 2. 3,

41.

n Cp. ver. 31.

o ver. 21.

p Cp. ver. 29.

q Cp. ver. 3.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

a ch. 10. 1.

I THE ⁶words of ^aNehemiah the son of Hacaliah.

Now it came to pass in the month ^bChislew, ^cin the twentieth year, as I was in ^dShushan the ^epalace, 2 that ^fHanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men out of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. 3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and ^greproach: ^hthe wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, ⁱand the gates thereof are burned

with fire. 4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I ^jsat down and wept, and mourned certain days; and I fasted and prayed before the ^kGod of heaven, 5 and said, I beseech thee, O LORD, the God of heaven, ^lthe great and terrible God, that keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments: 6 ^mlet thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee at this time, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, ⁿwhile I confess the sins of the

b Zech. 7. 1.

1 Macc. 1.

54.

c ch. 2. 1.

d Esth. 1.

2, 5

e 2. 3, 5.

f Dan. 8. 2,

al.

g ch. 7. 2.

h ch. 2. 17.

i ch. 2. 15.

j Kin. 25.

k 10.

l ch. 2. 3,

m 13, 17.

1 Cp. Ezra 9. 3.

j ch. 2. 4.

k ch. 9. 32.

l Dan. 9. 4.

m Cp. Deut. 7. 21.

n Dan. 9. 18.

o Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 29.

p 2 Chr. 6. 40.

q Ezra 10. 1.

r Dan. 9. 20.

1 Another reading is, and Ramoth.

2 Another reading is, Chelahu.

3 Another reading is, Jaasu.

4 Another reading is, Jaddai.

5 Or, some of the wives had borne children

6 Or, history

7 Or, castle

children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: yea, ^aI and my father's house have sinned. ^b7^o We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgements, ^cwhich thou commandedst thy servant Moses. ^d8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye trespass, ^eI will scatter you abroad among the peoples: ^f9^o but if ye return unto me, and keep my commandments and do them, ^gthough your outcasts were in the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them ^hunto the place that I have chosen to cause my name to dwell there. ⁱ10^o Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. ^j11 O Lord, I beseech thee, ^klet now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who delight to fear thy name: and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. (Now I was ^lcupbearer to the king.)

^m2 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, ⁿin the twentieth year of ^oArtaxerxes the king, when wine was before him, ^pthat I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been ^qbeforetime sad in his presence. ^r2 And the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but ^ssorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid. ^t3 And I said unto the king, ^uLet the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, ^vwhen the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire? ^w4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed ^xto the God of heaven. ^y5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it. ^z6 And the king said unto me, ^{aa}(The queen also sitting by him,) For how long

shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; ^{ab}and I set him a time. ^{ac}7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me ^{ad}to the governors beyond the river, that they may let me pass through till I come unto Judah; ^{ae}8 and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's ^{af}forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of ^{ag}the castle which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, ^{ah}according to the good hand of my God upon me. ^{ai}9 Then I came to ^{aj}the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me captains of the army and horsemen. ^{ak}10 And when ^{al}Sanballat the Horonite, and ^{am}Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly, for that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel. ^{an}11^o So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days. ^{ao}12 And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God put into my heart to do for Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon. ^{ap}13 And I went out by night by ^{aq}the valley gate, even toward the dragon's well, and to ^{ar}the dung gate, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, ^{as}which were broken down, ^{at}and the gates thereof were consumed with fire. ^{au}14 Then I went on to ^{av}the fountain gate and to ^{aw}the king's pool: but there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. ^{ax}15 Then went I up in the night ^{ay}by the brook, and viewed the wall; and I turned back, and entered by the valley gate, and so returned. ^{az}16 And the ^{ba}rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the ^{bb}rulers, nor to the rest that did the work. ^{bc}17 Then said I unto them, Ye see the evil case that we are in, ^{bd}how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be

^a Cp. Ps. 106. 6.

^b Dan. 9. 5.

^c Deut. 28. 16.

^d Lev. 26. 33.

^e Deut. 4. 25-27.

^f & 28. 64.

^g Lev. 26. 39-42.

^h Deut. 4. 29-31.

ⁱ & 30. 2, 3.

^j Deut. 30. 4.

^k Deut. 12. 5.

^l Deut. 9. 29.

^m Dan. 9. 13.

ⁿ 1 Kin. 6. 29.

^o & 2 Chr. 6. 40.

^p Cp. ch. 2. 1.

^q ch. 1. 1.

^r & 5. 14.

^s Ezra 7. 1.

^t Cp. ch. 1. 11.

^u Prov. 15. 13.

^v 1 Kin. 1. 31.

^w Dan. 2. 4.

^x & 5. 10.

^y & 6. 21.

^z ver. 12, 17.

^{aa} ch. 1. 3.

^{ab} ver. 20.

^{ac} ch. 1. 4, 5.

^{ad} Ezra 5. 12.

^{ae} Dan. 2. 13.

^{af} Cp. Ps. 45. 9.

^{ag} Cp. ch. 5.

^{ah} & 13. 6.

^{ai} Ezra 8. 36.

^{aj} Eccles. 2. 5, 6 (for mg.).

^{ak} & 8. 4.

^{al} 15 (mg. for mg.).

^{am} & ch. 7. 2.

^{an} ver. 18.

^{ao} See Ezra 7. 6.

^{ap} ver. 19.

^{aq} ch. 4. 1, 7.

^{ar} & 8. 1, 2, 5.

^{as} 12, 14, 28.

^{at} & ch. 13. 4.

^{au} Ezra 8. 32.

^{av} ch. 3. 13.

^{aw} 3 Chr. 28. 9.

^{ax} ch. 3. 13, 14.

^{ay} & 12. 31.

^{az} ch. 1. 3.

^{ba} ver. 3. 17.

^{bb} ch. 3. 15.

^{bc} & 12. 37.

^{bd} 2 Kin. 20. 20.

^{be} Cp. ch. 8. 10.

^{bf} & 3 Chr. 32. 3, 30.

^{bg} & 2 Sam. 16. 25.

^{bh} ver. 3. 15.

^{bi} ch. 1. 3.

v ch. 1. 3.
Ps. 44. 13
& 79. 4.
Jer. 34. 9.
Ezek. 6.
14, 15
& 22. 4.
r ver. 8.
u Cp. 2 Sam.
2. 7.

x Cp. ch. 6. 6.
y ch. 4. 1.
Ps. 44. 13.

z ch. 6. 6.

a ver. 4.

b ver. 20, 21.
ch. 13. 4, 7,
38.

c ver. 32.
ch. 12. 39.
John 6. 2.
d ch. 6. 1
& 7. 1.
e ch. 12. 39
(a mg. for
mg.).
f Jer. 31. 39.
Zech. 14. 10.
g Ezra 2. 34.
h ch. 12. 39.
i Chr. 33.
14.
j Zeph. 1. 10.
k Cp. ch. 2. 8.

l ver. 21.
Ezra 8. 33.

m ver. 30.
Ezra 8. 16.

n ver. 27.
Cp. 2 Sam.
14. 2.
m ch. 12. 39.

o ch. 2. 7, 9.

no more ^aa reproach. 18 And I told them ^bof the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also of the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. ^cSo they strengthened their hands for the good work. 19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and ^dGeshem the Arabian, heard it, ^ethey laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? ^fwill ye rebel against the king? 20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, ^gThe God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

1 Then ^hEliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded ⁱthe sheep gate; they sanctified it, and ^jset up the doors of it; even unto ^kthe tower of ^lHammeah they sanctified it, unto the ^mtower of Hananel. 2 And next unto him builded ⁿthe men of Jericho. And next to ^othem builded Zaccur the son of Imri. 3 And ^pthe fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build; ^qthey laid the beams thereof, and ^rset up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 4 And next unto them repaired ^sMeremoth the son of Uriah, the son of Hakkoz. And next unto them repaired ^tMeshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana. 5 And next unto them ^uthe Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their ^vlord. 6 And ^wthe old gate repaired Joiada the son of Paseah and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah, ^xthey laid the beams thereof, and ^yset up the doors thereof, and the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, ^zwhich appertained to the throne of ^athe governor beyond the river. 8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Harhaiah, goldsmiths. And next unto him repaired Hananiah one of the ^bapothecaries, and

they ^cfortified Jerusalem even unto ^dthe broad wall. 9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, ^ethe ruler of half the district of Jerusalem. 10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, even over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabneiah. 11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hasshub the son of Pahath-moab, repaired another portion, and ^fthe tower of the furnaces. 12 And next unto him repaired Shallum the son of Hallohesh, ^gthe ruler of half the district of Jerusalem, he and his daughters. 13 ^hThe valley gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and ⁱset up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits of the wall unto ^jthe dung gate. 14 And ^kthe dung gate repaired Malchijah the son of Rechab, the ruler of the district of ^lBeth-haccherem; he built it, and ^mset up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof. 15 And ⁿthe fountain gate repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozeh, the ruler of the district of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and ^oset up the doors thereof, the bolts thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of ^pthe pool of ^qShelah by ^rthe king's garden, even unto ^sthe stairs that go down from the city of David. 16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of half the district of Beth-zur, unto the place over against ^tthe sepulchres of David, and unto ^uthe pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty men. 17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehum the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of half the district of Keilah, for his district. 18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavvai the son of Henadad, the ruler of half the district of Keilah. 19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another portion, over against the going up to the armoury at ^vthe turning of the wall. 20 After him Baruch the son of ^wZabbai earnestly repaired another portion, from ^xthe turning of the wall unto the door of the house of ^yEli-

o ch. 12. 38.
p ver. 12.
q ch. 12. 38.
r ver. 9.
s ch. 2. 13,
15.
t Chr. 26. 9.
u See ver. 1.
v ch. 2. 13
& 12. 31.
w Jer. 6. 1.
x ch. 2. 14.
y Cp. Luke
18. 4
& John 9.
7, 11.
z 2 Kin.
25. 4.
a ch. 12. 37.
b 1 Kin. 2.
10.
c Acts 2. 29.
d 2 Kin. 30.
20.
e 1 Sam. 22. 11.
f Chr. 33. 9.
g ver. 1.

1 Or, The hundred wall 2 Heb. him. 3 Or, lords 4 Or, the gate of the old city 5 Or, of the old wall 6 Or, perfumers 7 Or, left 8 In Isai. 6. 6, Shiloah. 9 Another reading is, Zaccai.

shib the high priest. ²¹ After him repaired ^aMeremoth the son of Uriah the son of Hakkoz another portion, from the door of the house of ^dEliashib even to the end of the house of ^dEliashib. ²² And after him repaired the priests, the men of the ^fPlain. ²³ After ²them repaired Benjamin and Hasshub over against their house. After ²them repaired Azariah the son of Maaseiah the son of Ananiah beside his own house. ²⁴ After him repaired Binnui the son of Henadad another portion, from the house of Azariah unto ^cthe turning of the wall, and unto ^cthe corner. ²⁵ Palai the son of Uzai repaired over against ^cthe turning of the wall, and ³the tower that standeth out from the upper house of the king, which is by ^athe court of the guard. After him ^aPedaiah the son of Parosh repaired. ²⁶ (Now the Nethinim dwelt in ^jOphel, unto the place over against ^kthe water gate toward the east, and the tower that standeth out.) ²⁷ After him ^jthe Tekoites repaired another portion, over against the great tower that standeth out, and unto the wall of ^jOphel. ²⁸ Above ^mthe horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his own house. ²⁹ After ²them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his own house. And after him repaired Shemaiah the son of Shecaniah, the keeper of the east gate. ³⁰ After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another portion. After him repaired ^aMeshullam the son of Berechiah over against ^chis chamber. ³¹ After him repaired Malchijah one of the goldsmiths unto the house of the Nethinim, and of the merchants, over against the gate of Hammiphkad, and to the ^bascend of ^cthe corner. ³² And between the ^bascend of ^cthe corner and ^pthe sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

¹ But it came to pass that, **4** when ²Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews. ² And he spake before his brethren and the army of ²Samaria, and said, What do these

feeble Jews? ⁶ will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of rubbish, seeing they are burned? ³ Now ²Tobiah the Ammonite was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, ¹ if a fox go up, he shall break down their stone wall. ⁴ Hear, O our God; for we are despised: ² and turn back their reproach upon their own head, and give them up to spoiling in a land of captivity: ⁵ and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders. ⁶ So we built the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto half the height thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

⁷ But it came to pass that, when ²Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that ³the repairing of the walls of Jerusalem went forward, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth; ⁸ and they conspired all of them together to come and fight against Jerusalem, and to cause confusion therein. ⁹ But we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them. ¹⁰ And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall. ¹¹ And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come into the midst of them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease. ¹² And it came to pass that, when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times ³from all places, Ye must return unto us. ¹³ Therefore set I in the lowest parts of the space behind the wall, in the open places, I even set the people after their families with their swords, their spears, and their bows. ¹⁴ And I looked, and rose up, and said unto the nobles, and to the ¹⁰rulers, and to the rest of the people, ² Be not ye afraid of them: remember the Lord, ² which is great and terrible, ^a and fight for your

^a Cp. Lam. 2. 15.

^c Ps. 120. 3, 4.
^m Ps. 73. 12.

^v Ps. 60. 27, 28.
² 100. 14, 15.
^j Jer. 12. 23.

[Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]

^w 2 Chr. 24. 13 (mg. for mg.).

^x See Ps. 82. 3-5.

ⁿ ver. 4.
^o Cp. ch. 12. 44.
^a 12. 7.

^p See ver. 1.

[Ch. 2. 23 in Heb.]
^q ver. 7.
ch. 2. 10, 12.

^r 1 Kin. 16. 24.

¹ Or, Circuit ² Heb. him. ³ Or, the upper tower. . . from the house of the king ⁴ Or, Pedaiah the son of Parosh (now . . . Ophel) repaired unto &c. ⁵ Or, upper chamber. ⁶ Or, will they leave to themselves aught? Or, will men let them alone? ⁷ Or, jackal. ⁸ Heb. healing went up upon the walls. ⁹ Or, From all places whence ye shall return they will be upon us ¹⁰ Or, deputies

brethren, your sons and your daughters, your wives and your houses. ¹⁵ And it came to pass, when our enemies heard that it was known unto us, ¹⁶ and God had brought their counsel to nought, that we returned all of us to the wall, every one unto his work. ¹⁶ And it came to pass from that time forth, that half of my servants wrought in the work, and half of them held the spears, the shields, and the bows, and ¹⁷ the coats of mail; and the rulers were behind ¹⁸ all the house of Judah. ¹⁷ They that builded the wall and they that bare burdens laded themselves, every one with one of his hands wrought in the work, and with the other held his weapon; ¹⁸ and the builders, every one had his sword girded by his side, and so builded. And he that sounded the trumpet was by me. ¹⁹ And I said unto ²⁰ the nobles, and to the ²¹ rulers and to the rest of the people, The work is great and large, and we are separated upon the wall, one far from another: ²⁰ in what place soever ye hear the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither unto us; ²¹ our God shall fight for us. ²¹ So we wrought in the work: and half of them held the spears from the rising of the morning till the stars appeared. ²² Likewise at the same time said I unto the people, Let every one with his servant lodge within Jerusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to us, and may labour in the day. ²³ So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my servants, nor the men of the guard which followed me, none of us put off our clothes, ²⁴ every one went with his weapon to the wall.

⁵ Then there arose ⁶ a great cry of the people and of their wives ⁷ against their brethren the Jews. ² For there were that said, We, our sons and our daughters, are many: let us get corn, that we may eat and live. ³ Some also there were that said, We are mortgaging our fields, and our vineyards, and our houses: let us get corn, because of the dearth. ⁴ There were also that said, We have borrowed money for ⁵ the king's tribute upon our fields and our vineyards. ⁵ Yet now ⁶ our

flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, ⁷ we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters to be servants, and some of our daughters are brought into bondage *already*: neither is it in our power to help it; for other men have our fields and our vineyards. ⁶ And I was very angry when I heard ⁷ their cry and these words. ⁷ Then I consulted with myself, and contended with the nobles and the ⁸ rulers, and said unto them, ¹ Ye exact usury, every one of his brother. And I held a great assembly against them. ⁸ And I said unto them, We after our ability ⁹ have ⁴ redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and would ye even sell your brethren, and should they be sold unto us? Then held they their peace, and found never a word. ⁹ Also I said, The thing that ye do is not good: ought ye not to walk ¹⁰ in the fear of our God, ⁹ because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies? ¹⁰ And I likewise, my brethren and my servants, do lend them money and corn on usury. I pray you, let us leave off this usury. ¹¹ Restore, I pray you, to them, even this day, their fields, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye exact of them. ¹² Then said they, We will restore them, and ¹³ will require nothing of them; so will we do, even as thou sayest. Then I called the priests, ¹⁴ and took an oath of them, ¹⁵ that they should do according to this promise. ¹³ Also I shook out my lap, and said, So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise; even thus be he shaken out, and emptied. ¹⁴ And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. And the people did according to this promise. ¹⁴ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from ¹⁵ the twentieth year even unto ¹⁶ the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren ¹⁷ have not eaten the bread of the

b Cp. Job 8. 12.

c 2 Chr. 26. 14.

d ver. 14.

e Ex. 14. 14, 25.
Deut. 1. 30
& 2. 23
& 20. 4.
Josh. 23. 10.

f Cp. Judg. 4. 11.

g Cp. Ex. 3. 9.
& 14. 1. 7.
Lev. 25. 35, 37.
Deut. 15. 7.i Ezra 4. 13, 20.
& 7. 24.
j Isai. 58. 7.
Cp. Gen. 28. 14.h Cp. Ex. 21. 7.
& Lev. 25. 39.
& 3 Kin. 4. 1.i Cp. Ex. 22. 25.
& Lev. 25. 36.
& Pa. 15. 5.
Ezek. 22. 12.
m Lev. 25. 45, 49.n Lev. 24. 26.
o ch. 4. 4.
p 2 Sam. 12. 14.

p Cp. ch. 10. 31.

q Ezra 10. 3.
r Jer. 24. 6, 9.

s Cp. Acts 15. 6.

t ch. 3. 6.
Cp. Deut. 27. 15.
1 Chr. 16. 36.
Ps. 108. 48.u ch. 2. 1.
v ch. 13. 6.

w Cp. 3 Thess. 2. 8.

1 Or, all the house of Judah that builded the wall. And they that &c.
is probably faulty.

2 Or, deputies.

3 The text

governor. ¹⁵ But the former governors that were before me ¹ were chargeable unto the people, and took of them bread and wine, ² beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants ³ bare rule over the people; but so did not I, ⁴ because of the fear of God. ¹⁶ Yea, also I ⁵ continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants were gathered thither unto the work. ¹⁷ Moreover there were ⁶ at my table of the Jews and the ⁷ rulers an hundred and fifty men, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that were round about us. ¹⁸ Now that which was prepared for one day was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this ⁸ I demanded not the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people. ¹⁹ Remember unto me, O my God, for good, all that I have done for this people.

¹ Now it came to pass, when it was reported ⁹ to Sanballat and Tobiah, and to ¹⁰ Geshem the Arabian, and unto the rest of our enemies, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein; (¹¹ though even unto that time I had not set up the doors in the gates;) ¹² that Sanballat and ¹³ Geshem sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *one* of the villages in the plain of ¹⁴ Ono. But they thought to do me mischief. ¹⁵ And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I am doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you? ¹⁶ And they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner. ¹⁷ Then sent Sanballat his servant unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand; ¹⁸ wherein was written, It is reported among the nations, and ¹⁹ Gashmu saith it, that thou and ²⁰ the Jews think to rebel; for which cause thou buildest the wall: and thou wouldest be their king, according to these words. ²¹ And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusa-

lem, saying, There is a king in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together. ²² Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart. ²³ For they all would have made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. But now ²⁴ O God, strengthen thou my hands.

²⁵ And I went unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabel, who was ²⁶ shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee. ²⁷ And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who is there, that, being such as I, ²⁸ would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in. ²⁹ And I discerned, and, ³⁰ lo, God had not sent him: ³¹ but he pronounced this prophecy against me: and Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. ³² For this cause was he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me. ³³ Remember, O my God, Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and also ³⁴ the prophets Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

³⁵ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month ³⁶ Elul, in fifty and two days. ³⁷ And it came to pass, ³⁸ when all our enemies heard *thereof*, that all the heathen that were about us ³⁹ feared, and were much cast down in their own eyes: ⁴⁰ for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God. ⁴¹ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them. ⁴² For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shecaniah the son of ⁴³ Arah; and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of ⁴⁴ Meshullam the son of Berechiah to wife. ⁴⁵ Also they spake of his good deeds before me, and reported

¹ Or, laid burdens upon ² Or, at the rate of ³ Or, afterward ⁴ Heb. Ahd fast to ⁵ Or, deputy ⁶ In ver. 1, and elsewhere, Gesem. ⁷ Or, I will strengthen my hands ⁸ Or, could go into the temple and live ⁹ According to another reading, saw.

my words to him. *And* Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

1 Now it came to pass, when the wall was built, ² and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed, ³ that I gave ⁴ my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the governor of ⁵ the castle, charge over Jerusalem: for he was ⁶ a faithful man, and feared God above many. **3** And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand *on guard*, let them shut the doors, and bar ye them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one *to be* over against his house. **4** Now the city was wide and large: but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded. **5** And my God put into my heart to gather together the nobles, and the ¹ rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of ² them which came up at the first, and I found written therein: **6** ³ These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and that returned unto Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city; **7** who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, ⁴ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispereh, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number of the men of the people of Israel: **8** the children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred and seventy and two. **9** The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two. **10** The children of Arah, ⁵ six hundred fifty and two. **11** The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand and eight hundred *and* eighteen. **12** The children of ⁶ Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. **13** The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five. **14** The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore. **15** The children of ⁷ Binui, six hundred forty and eight. **16** The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight. **17** The children of Azgad, two thousand three

hundred twenty and two. **18** The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven. **19** The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven. **20** The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five. **21** The children of Ater, of Hezekiah, ninety and eight. **22** The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight. **23** The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four. **24** The children of ⁸ Hariph, an hundred and twelve. **25** The children of ⁹ Gibeon, ninety and five. **26** The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred four-score and eight. **27** The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight. **28** The men ¹⁰ of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two. **29** The men of Kiriath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three. **30** The men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one. **31** The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two. **32** The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three. **33** The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two. **34** The children of ¹¹ the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four. **35** The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty. **36** The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five. **37** The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one. **38** The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty. **39** The priests: the children of ¹² Jedaiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three. **40** The children of Immer, a thousand fifty and two. **41** The children of ¹³ Pashhur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven. **42** The children of ¹⁴ Harim, a thousand *and* seventeen. **43** The Levites: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, of the children of ¹⁵ Hodevah, seventy and four. **44** The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight. **45** The porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight. **46** The Nethinim: the children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth; **47** the children of Keros, the children of ¹⁶ Sia, the chil-

¹ Cp. Ezra 2. 17.

² Cp. Ezra 2. 20.

³ Cp. Ezra 2. 24.

⁴ Cp. Ezra 2. 25.

⁵ Cp. ver. 12.

⁶ 1 Chr. 9. 10
2. 24. 7.

⁷ 1 Chr. 9. 12
2. 24. 14.
⁸ 1 Chr. 9. 12.

⁹ 1 Chr. 9. 14.

¹⁰ Cp. Ezra 2. 40
2. 2. 9.

¹¹ Cp. Ezra 2. 44.

1 Or, deputies

2 Another reading is, Hodeiah.

dren of Padon; 48 the children of Lebana, the children of ^aHagaba, the children of ^aSalmal; 49 the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gabar; 50 the children of Realah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda; 51 the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Paseah; 52 the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of ¹Nephushesim; 53 the children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur; 54 the children of ^aBazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha; 55 the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Temah; 56 the children of Nezhiah, the children of Hatipha. 57 The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ^aPerida; 58 the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel; 59 the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth-hazzebaim, the children of ^aAmon. 60 All the Nethinim, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two. 61 ^aAnd these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, ^aAddon, and Immer: but they could not shew their fathers' houses, nor their seed, whether they were of Israel: 62 the children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two. 63 And of the priests: the children of Hobaiah, the children of Hakkoz, the children of Barzillai, which took a wife of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name. 64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore ^awere they deemed polluted and put from the priesthood. 65 ^aAnd the ^{3a}Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim. 66 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 67 beside their menservants and their maidervants, of whom there were seven thousand three

hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women. 68 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five; 69 their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty. 70 And some from among the heads of fathers' houses gave unto the work. ^aThe Tirshatha gave to the treasury a thousand darics of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments. 71 And some of the heads of fathers' houses gave into the treasury of the work twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand and two hundred ^apound of silver. 72 ^aAnd that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments. 73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinim, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities.

^aAnd when the seventh month was come, the children of Israel were in their cities. ^aAnd all the people gathered themselves together as one man into the broad place that was before ^athe water gate; and they spake unto ^aEzra the scribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the Lord had commanded to Israel. ^aAnd Ezra the priest ^abrought the law before the congregation, both men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, ^aupon the first day of the seventh month. ^aAnd he read therein before the broad place that was before ^athe water gate ^afrom early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women, and of those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law. 4 And ^aEzra the scribe stood upon a ^apulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Anaiah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Mishael, and Malchijah, and Hashum, and Hashbaddanah, Zechariah,

^a Cp. Ezra 2. 46.

¹ Cp. Ezra 2. 50.

^a Cp. Ezra 2. 52.

^a Cp. Ezra 2. 54.

^a Cp. Ezra 2. 57.

^a Ezra 2. 59.

^a Cp. Ezra 2. 60.

^a Ezra 2. 63.
^a ch. 8. 9
^a 10. 1.

^a Cp. Ezra 2. 60.

^a Ezra 3. 1.

^a ch. 3. 26.

^a See Ezra 7. 6.

^a See Deut. 31. 11.

^a Lev. 23. 24.

^a See ch. 13. 1.

1 Another reading is, *Naphishesim*.
4 Heb. *manch*.

2 Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
5 Heb. from the light.

6 Heb. tower.

8 Or, governor

and Meshullam. 5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up: 6 and Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, "Amen, Amen," with the lifting up of their hands: 7 and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground. 7^a Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodiah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Levites, ^ccaused the people to understand the law: 8 and the people stood in their place. 8 And they read in the book, in the law of God, ^ddistinctly; 9 and they gave the sense, ^eso that they understood the reading. 9 And Nehemiah, which was ^fthe Tirshatha, and Ezra ^gthe priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, 10 This day is holy unto the LORD your God; 11 mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law. 10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and ^hsend portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye grieved; for the joy of the LORD is your ⁱstrength. 11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved. 12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to ^jsend portions, and to make great mirth, because ^kthey had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 And on the second day were gathered together the heads of fathers' houses of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to give attention to the words of the law. 14 And they found written in the law, how that the LORD had commanded by Moses, ^lthat the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month: 15 and that they should ^mpublish and proclaim in all their cities, ⁿand in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch ^oolive branches, and

branches of wild olive, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written. 16 So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one ^pupon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the broad place of the water gate, and in the broad place of the gate of Ephraim. 17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and dwelt in the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day ^qhad not the children of Israel done so. And there was ^rvery great gladness. 18 Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, ^she read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and ^ton the eighth day was a ^usolemn assembly, according unto the ordinance.

1 Now in the twenty and fourth day of ^vthis month the children of Israel were assembled ^wwith fasting, ^xand with sackcloth, ^yand earth upon them. 2 ^zAnd the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 ^aAnd they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God a fourth part of the day; and ^banother fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God. 4 Then stood up upon the stairs of the Levites, ^cJeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenai, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God. 5 Then the Levites, ^dJeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabeneiah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God from everlasting to everlasting: ^eand ^fblessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise. 6 ^gThou art the LORD, even thou alone; ^hthou hast made heaven, ⁱthe heaven of heavens, ^jwith all their host, ^kthe earth and all things that are thereon, the seas and all that is in them, ^land thou preservest them

a See ch. 6. 13.
b Ps. 134. 2.
c Lam. 3. 41.
d Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
e See 2 Chr. 20. 18.
f Cp. ch. 9. 4.

g See 2 Chr. 35. 3.
h ch. 9. 3.

i ch. 7. 65.
j 10. 1.
k Ezra 2. 63.
l ch. 12. 28.
m ver. 2.
n Lev. 23. 34.
o Num. 29. 1.
p Cp. Eccles. 3. 4.

A Esth. 9. 18, 22.

I ver. 7. 3.

m Lev. 23. 34, 40, 42.

n Lev. 23. 4.

o Deut. 16. 16.
p Cp. Lev. 23. 40.

q See 1 Sam. 9. 25.

r ver. 1. 3.
s ch. 3. 26.
t ch. 12. 39.
u Kin. 14. 18.
v Chr. 23. 23.

w Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 3.
x 2 Chr. 7. 9.
y 2 Chr. 7. 13.
z Ezra 3. 4.
a Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 21.
b Deut. 31. 10, 11.

c Lev. 23. 34.
d Num. 29. 35.

e Cp. ch. 8. 2.

f Cp. 1 Sam. 7. 6.
g See 2 Sam. 3. 31.
h See Josh. 7. 6.
i ch. 10. 28.
j ch. 13. 30.
k Cp. Ezra 6. 21.
l 10. 11.
m ch. 8. 7, 8.

d Cp. ch. 8. 7.

e Cp. 1 Chr. 16. 18.

f See 2 Kin. 19. 15.

g See Gen. 1. 1.
h See Deut. 10. 14.

i Gen. 2. 1.
j Cp. Ps. 86. 8.

1 Or, with an interpretation

2 Or, and caused them to understand festival

3 Or, strong hold

4 Or, closing

all; and the host of heaven worshipping thee. ⁷Thou art ¹the LORD the God, ²who didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of ¹Ur of the Chaldees, ³and gavest him the name of Abraham; ⁴and foundest his heart faithful before thee, ⁵and madest a covenant with him to give ⁶the land of the Canaanite, the Hittite, the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite, and the Girgashite, even to give it unto his seed, ⁷and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous. ⁹And thou sawest the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest ¹⁰their cry by the Red Sea; ¹⁰and shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land; for thou knewest that ¹¹they dealt proudly against him; and ¹²didst get thee a name, as it is this day. ¹¹And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their pursuers thou didst cast into the depths, ¹²as a stone into the mighty waters. ¹²Moreover thou leddest them in a pillar of cloud by day; and in a pillar of fire by night, to give them light in the way wherein they should go. ¹³Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, ¹⁴and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them ¹⁵right judgements and true laws, good statutes and commandments: ¹⁴and madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them commandments, and statutes, and a law, by the hand of Moses thy servant: ¹⁵and gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and ¹⁶broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and ¹⁷commandedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst lifted up thine hand to give them. ¹⁶But they and our fathers ¹⁷dealt proudly, ¹⁸and hardened their neck, and hearkened not to thy commandments, ¹⁷and refused to obey, ¹⁹neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; ²⁰but hardened their neck, ²¹and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art ²²a God ready to pardon, ²³gra-

vous and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, and forsookest them not. ¹⁸Yea, ¹⁹when they had made them a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, ²⁰and had wrought great provocations; ¹⁹yet thou ²¹in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: ²²the pillar of cloud departed not from over them by day; to lead them in the way; ²³neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go. ²⁰Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, ²⁴and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst. ²¹Yea, ²²forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, and they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not. ²²Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and peoples, ²³which thou didst allot after their portions: ²⁴so they possessed the land of Sihon, even the land of the king of Heshbon, ²⁵and the land of Og king of Bashan. ²³Their children also multipliedst thou ²⁶as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou didst say to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it. ²⁴So the children went in and possessed the land, ²⁵and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would. ²⁵And they took ²⁶fenced cities, and ²⁷a fat land, and possessed ²⁸houses full of all good things, cisterns hewn out, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, ²⁹and became fat, and delighted themselves in ³⁰thy great goodness. ²⁶Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, ³¹and cast thy law behind their back, ³²and slew thy prophets which ³³testified against them to turn them again unto thee, ³⁴and they wrought great provocations. ²⁷Therefore thou deliverdest them into the hand of their adversaries, who distressed them: ³⁵and in the time of their trouble,

J. Ex. 32. 4.
Pa. 106.
19. 20.
Acts 7. 41.

k ver. 26.
Pa. 78. 41.
58.
Cp. Heb. 3. 15.
l ver. 27. 31.
Pa. 106. 43.
m See ver. 12.

n Isai. 63. 11.
Cp. Num. 11. 17.
o Cp. Ex. 18. 35.
See ver. 15.

p Deut. 2. 7.

q See Num. 21. 21-31.

r See Num. 21. 33-35.

s Gen. 15. 5.

t See Josh. ch. 1-12.

u Pa. 44. 2. 3.

v Deut. 3. 5.

w Josh. 10. 20.

x Jer. 35.

y Cp. Num. 18. 20. 27.

z Deut. 8. 7. 8.

a Exek. 20. 6.

b Deut. 6. 11.

c Deut. 32. 15.

d Ex. 35. 5.

e Hos. 8. 5.

f Judg. 2. 11. 12.

g Exek. 20. 21.

h Pa. 50. 17.

i 1 Kin. 12. 9.

j 1 Kin. 18. 4.

k 19. 10.

l 2 Chr. 24. 21. 22.

m Matt. 23. 37.

n Acts 7. 52.

o See ver. 30.

p See ver. 18.

q Judg. 2. 14.

r Pa. 106. 41-43.

s Pa. 106. 44. 45.

1 Or. O LORD
Num. 14. 4.

2 The Sept. has, and appointed a captain to return to their bondage in Egypt. See
3 Heb. a God of forgivenesses.

4 Or, and didst distribute them into every corner

when they cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them ^asaviours who saved them out of the hand of their adversaries. 28^b But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies; 29^c and testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto thy law: yet ^dthey dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgements, (^ewhich if a man do, he shall live in them,) ^fand ^gwithdrew the shoulder, ^hand hardened their neck, and would not hear. 30 Yet many years ⁱdidst thou bear with them, ^jand testifiedst against them ^kby thy spirit through thy prophets: ^lyet would they not give ear: ^mtherefore gavest thou them into the hand of the peoples of the lands. 31 Nevertheless ⁿin thy manifold mercies ^othou didst not make a full end of them, nor forsake them, ^pfor thou art a gracious and merciful God. 32 Now therefore, our God, ^qthe great, the mighty, and the terrible God, who keepest covenant and mercy, let not all the travail seem little before thee, that hath come upon us, on our kings, on our princes, and on our priests, and on our prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ^rsince the time of the kings of Assyria unto this day. 33^s Howbeit thou art just in all that is come upon us; for thou hast dealt truly, ^tbut we have done wickedly: 34 neither have our kings, our princes, our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy law, nor hearkened unto thy commandments and thy testimonies, wherewith thou didst testify against them. 35^u For they have not served thee in their kingdom, and ^vin thy great goodness that thou gavest them, and in the large and ^wfat land which thou gavest before them, neither turned they from their wicked works. 36 Behold, ^xwe are servants this

day, and as for the land that thou gavest unto our fathers to eat the fruit thereof and the good thereof, behold, we are servants in it. 37^y And it yieldeth much increase unto the kings whom thou hast set over us because of our sins: also they have power over our bodies, and over our cattle, at their pleasure, and we are in great distress. 38 And ^zyet for all this ^{aa}we make a ^{ab}sure covenant, and write it; and our princes, our Levites, and our priests, ^{ac}seal unto it.

1 Now ^{ad}those that sealed IO were, Nehemiah ^{ae}the Tirshatha, ^{af}the son of Hacaliah, and Zedekiah; ^{ag}2^{ah}Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah; ^{ai}3^{aj}Pashhur, Amariah, Malchijah; ^{ak}4^{al}Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch; ^{am}5^{an}Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah; ^{ao}6^{ap}Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch; ^{aq}7^{ar}Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin; ^{as}8^{at}Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these were the priests. 9 And the Levites: namely, ^{au}1^{av}Jeshua the son of Azariah, Binnui of the sons of ^{aw}Henadad, Kadmiel; ^{ax}10 and their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodiah, Kelita, Pellaiah, Hanan; ^{ay}11 Mica, Rehob, Hashabiah; ^{az}12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah; ^{ba}13 Hodiah, Bani, Beninu. 14 The chiefs of the people: ^{bb}1^{bc}Parosh, Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani; ^{bd}15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai; ^{be}16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin; ^{bf}17 Ater, Hezekiah, Azzur; ^{bg}18 Hodia, Hashum, Bezai; ^{bh}19 Hariph, Anathoth, ^{bi}20 Nobai; ^{bj}21 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir; ^{bk}22 Meshezabel, Zadok, Jaddua; ^{bl}23 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah; ^{bm}24 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub; ^{bn}25 Hallowesh, Pilha, Shobek; ^{bo}26 Rehum, Hashabnah, Maaseiah; ^{bp}27 Maluch, Harim, Baanah. 28^{bq} And the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinim, ^{br}and all they that had separated themselves from the peoples of the lands unto the law of God, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one that had knowledge and understanding; ^{bs}29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, ^{bt}and entered into a curse, and into an oath, ^{bu}to walk in God's law, which was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the

^a Judg. 2. 15
^b 3. 9.

^c Judg. 3.
11, 12, 30
^d 4. 1.
^e 5. 31
^f 6. 1.

^g Ps. 106. 43.

^h See ver. 30.

ⁱ ver. 10, 16.

^j See Lev.
18. 5.

^k Zech. 7.
11.

^l See ver.
18.

^m Cp. Acts
13. 18.

ⁿ ver. 34.

^o 2 Kin. 17.
18.

^p 1 Pet. 1.
10, 11.

^q 2 Pet. 1. 21.

^r Acts 9. 7.

^s Ezra 9. 7.

^t Cp. lmi.
43. 34.

^u ver. 19, 27.

^v Jer. 4. 27.

^w 5. 10, 18.

^x ver. 17.

^y ch. 1. 5.

^z Deut. 7. 21.

^{aa} 2 Kin.
17. 3.

^{ab} See Ezra
9. 15.

^{ac} Ps. 106. 6.

^{ad} Dan. 9. 6.

^{ae} Deut. 28.
47.

^{af} ver. 25.

^{ag} Ezra 9. 9.

^{ah} Deut. 28.
25, 51.

[Ch. 10. 1
to Heb.]

^{ai} 2 Kin.

^{aj} 23. 3.

^{ak} 2 Chr. 29.
10.

^{al} 2 Chr. 31.
10.

^{am} Ezra 10. 3.

^{an} Cp. ch. 10.
20.

^{ao} Cp. ch.

^{ap} ch. 9. 38.

^{aq} See ch.

^{ar} 8. 9.

^{as} ch. 1. 1.

^{at} For

^{au} ver. 2-27.

^{av} see ch. 12.
3-41.

^{aw} Ezra 8. 2.

^{ax} Ezra 2. 40.

^{ay} Ezra 8. 9.

^{az} See ch.

^{ba} 7. 3-42

^{bb} Ezra 2.
3-55.

^{bc} See Ezra
2. 35-54.

^{bd} See ch.

^{be} 9. 2.

^{bf} ch. 5. 12,
13.

^{bg} Deut. 29.
12, 14.

^{bh} Cp. Ps. 119.
106.

^{bi} Cp. 2 Kin.
23. 3.

^{bj} 2 Chr. 34.
31.

1 Heb. they gave a stubborn shoulder.

2 Or, because of

3 Or, faithfully

4 Heb. are at the sealing.

5 Another reading is, Nobai.

LORD our Lord, and his judgements and his statutes; 30^a and that we would not give our daughters unto the peoples of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons: 31^a and if the peoples of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy of them on the sabbath, or on a holy day: and that we would forgo the "seventh year, and the "exaction of every debt. 32 Also we made ordinances for us, to charge ourselves yearly with "the third part of a shekel for the service of the house of our God; 33^a for the shewbread, "and for the continual meal offering, "and for the continual burnt offering, of the sabbaths, of the new moons, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sin offerings to make atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God. 34^a And we cast lots, the priests, the Levites, and the people, "for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, according to our fathers' houses, at times appointed, year by year, to burn upon the altar of the LORD our God, "as it is written in the law: 35^a and to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all manner of trees, year by year, unto the house of the LORD: 36 also the first-born of our sons, and of our cattle, "as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: 37^a and that we should bring the firstfruits of our "dough, and our heave offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, "the wine and the oil, unto the priests, "to the chambers of the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites; for they, the Levites, take the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, "to the chambers, into "the treasure house. 39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi "shall bring the heave offering of the corn, of "the wine, and of the oil, unto the

chambers, where are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: "and we will not forsake the house of our God.

I And the princes of the people "dwelt in Jerusalem: the rest of the people also "cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem "the holy city, and nine parts in the "other cities. 2 And the people blessed all the men "that willingly offered themselves to dwell in Jerusalem. 3^a Now these are the chiefs of the province that "dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt "every one in his possession in their cities, "to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, "and the Nethinim, "and the children of Solomon's servants. 4 And in Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of Judah: Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Mahalalel, of the children of "Perez; 5 and Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Hazaiah, the son of Adaiah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of the Shilonite. 6 All the sons of "Perez that dwelt in Jerusalem were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men. 7 And these are the sons of Benjamin: Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaiash, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeshaiash. 8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight. 9 And Joel the son of Zichri was their overseer: and Judah the son of Hasenuah was second over the city. 10 Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin, 11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiash, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God, 12 and their brethren that did the work of the house, eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashhur, the son of Malchijah, 13 and his brethren, chiefs of fathers' houses, two hundred forty and two: and Amashai the son of Azarel, the son

^c Cp. ch. 13. 11.

^j Cp. 1 Chr. 9. 3.

^k ch. 10. 34.

^l ver. 18.

^m Isai. 48. 2.

ⁿ Matt. 4. 5.

^o Cp. Judg. 5. 9.

^p 2 Chr. 17. 15.

^q For ver. 3-19.

^r see 1 Chr. 9. 3-34.

^s ver. 30.

^p Ezra 2. 42.

^q Ezra 2. 56.

^r Cp. Gen. 38. 29.

1 Or, coarse meal

2 Or, the vintage

of Ahzai, the son of Meshillemoth, the son of Immer, 14 and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdai, 1 the son of Haggadolim. 15 And of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni; 16 and Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chiefs of the Levites, who had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God; 17 and Mattaniah the son of Mica, the son of Zabdai, the son of Asaph, who was the chief to begin the thanksgiving in prayer, and Bakkukiah, the second among his brethren; and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun. 18 All the Levites in the holy city were two hundred fourscore and four. 19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren, that kept watch at the gates, were an hundred seventy and two. 20 And the residue of Israel, of the priests, the Levites, were in all the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance. 21 But the Nethinim dwelt in Ophel: and Ziba and Gishpa were over the Nethinim. 22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Mica, of the sons of Asaph, the singers, over the business of the house of God. 23 For there was a commandment from the king concerning them, and a settled provision for the singers, as every day required. 24 And Pethabiah the son of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the son of Judah, was at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people. 25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt in Kiriath-arba and the towns thereof, and in Dibon and the towns thereof, and in Jekabzeel and the villages thereof; 26 and in Jeshua, and in Moladah, and Beth-pelet; 27 and in Hazar-shual, and in Beer-sheba and the towns thereof; 28 and in Ziklag, and in Meconah and in the towns thereof; 29 and in En-rimmon, and in Zorah, and in Jarmuth; 30 Zanoah, Adullam, and their villages, Lachish and the fields thereof, Azekah and

the towns thereof. So they encamped from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom. 31 The children of Benjamin also dwelt from Geba onward, at Michmash and Ajia, and at Beth-el and the towns thereof; 32 at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah; 33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim; 34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat; 35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftsmen. 36 And of the Levites, certain courses in Judah were joined to Benjamin.

Now these are the priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua, Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra; 2 Amariah, Maluch, Hattush; 3 Shecaniah, Rehum, Meremoth; 4 Iddo, Ginnethoi, Abijah; 5 Mijamin, Maadiah, Bilgah; 6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah; 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiyah, Jedaiah. These were the chiefs of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua. 8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which was over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren. 9 Also Bakkukiah and Unno, their brethren, were over against them in wards. 10 And Jeshua begat Joiakim, and Joiakim begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada, 11 and Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua. 12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, heads of fathers' houses: of Seraiah, Mersiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; 13 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 14 of Maluchi, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 15 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 16 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 17 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai; 18 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemaiah, Jehonathan; 19 and of Joiarib, Mattaniah; of Jedaiah, Uzzi; 20 of Sallai, Kalai; of Amok, Eber; 21 of Hilkiyah, Hashabiah; of Jedaiah, Nethanel. 22 The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded heads of fathers' houses: also the priests, in the reign of Darius the Persian. 23 The sons of Levi, heads of fathers' houses, were written in the book of the chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of

d See Josh. 18. 8.

e ch. 6. 2. 1 Chr. 8. 12.

f Ezra 2. 1, 2.

g ver. 47. See 1 Chr. 3. 19.

h See Ezra 3. 2.

i For ver. 1-7, see ver. 12-21.

k ch. 10. 2-6.

j ver. 24. ch. 11. 17. Cp. 2 Chr. 6. 13.

l Cp. ver. 24.

m ver. 26.

n See 1 Chr. 9. 14-16.

1 Or, one of the great men

2 Or, a sure ordinance concerning

3 Heb. daughters.

4 Or, Ge-

hakarashim See 1 Chr. 4. 14.

5 Or, the choirs

6 Another reading is, Melicu.

7 Or, to

Eliaahib. 24 And the chiefs of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and give thanks according to the commandment of David the man of God, ward against ward. 25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the storehouses of the gates. 26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah the governor, and of Ezra the priest the scribe.

27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps. 28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of the Netophathites; 29 also from Beth-gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem. 30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves; and they purified the people, and the gates, and the wall. 31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies that gave thanks and went in procession; whereof one went on the right hand upon the wall toward the dung gate: 32 and after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 33 and Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and Shemaiah, and Jeremiah, 35 and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micalah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph; 36 and his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azarel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanel, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God; and Ezra the scribe was before them: 37 and by the fountain gate, and straight before them, they went up by the stairs

of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward. 38 And the other company of them that gave thanks went to meet them, and I after them, with the half of the people, upon the wall, above the tower of the furnaces, even unto the broad wall; 39 and above the gate of Ephraim, and by the old gate, and by the fish gate, and the tower of Hananel, and the tower of Hammeah, even unto the sheep gate: and they stood still in the gate of the guard. 40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me: 41 and the priests, Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Micaiah, Elioenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; 42 and Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the singers sang loud, with Jezrahiah their overseer. 43 And they offered great sacrifices that day, and rejoiced; for God had made them rejoice with great joy; and the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 And on that day were men appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the heave offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them, according to the fields of the cities, the portions appointed by the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited. 45 And they kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, and so did the singers and the porters, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son. 46 For in the days of David and Asaph of old there was a chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God. 47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, as every day required: and they sanctified for the Levites; and the Levites sanctified for the sons of Aaron.

1 Or, Circuit. 2 Or, The hundred. 3 Or, deputies reading is, there were chiefs. 4 Heb. of the law. 5 Heb. stood. 6 Another

ch. 5, 3.
5, 9, 18
2, 9, 5.
Cp. Deut.
31, 11, 13
2, 1 Kin.
12, 1.
Deut. 23.
5-6.

13 On that day *they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, *that an Ammonite and a Moabite should not enter into the assembly of God for ever; 2 because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, to curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing. 3 And it came to pass, when they had heard the law, that *they separated from Israel all *the mixed multitude.

See ch.
9, 2.
Cp. Ex.
12, 33
Num.
11, 4.
ver. 28.
ch. 5, 1.
Cp. ch. 12.
44.
ch. 2, 10.

Num. 18.
21, 24.

ch. 5, 14.
Cp. Ezra
6, 22.

ver. 5.

2 Chr. 29.
15, 16, 18.

2 Chr.
31, 4.
Cp. Mal.
3, 8.

ch. 12, 28.
23.
ver. 17, 25.
Cp. ch. 10.
30.

Cp. ch. 10.
30, 39
12, 44.

Cp. 3 Chr.
31, 12, 13.

4 Now before this, *Eliashib the priest, who *was appointed over the 1 chambers of the house of our God, being allied unto *Tobiah, 5 had prepared for him a great chamber, *where aforetime they laid the meal offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, *which were given by commandment to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heave offerings for the priests. 6 But in all this time I was not at Jerusalem: for *in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes *king of Babylon I went unto the king, and after certain days asked I leave of the king: 7 and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, *in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber. 9 Then I commanded, and they *cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meal offerings and the frankincense. 10 And I perceived that *the portions of the Levites had not been given them; so that the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one *to his field. 11 *Then contended I with the 2 rulers, and said, *Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place. 12 Then brought all Judah *the tithe of the corn and the wine and the oil unto the treasures. 13 And *I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the

scribe, and of the Levites, Pedaiah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: *for they were counted faithful, and their business was to distribute unto their brethren. 14 *Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my *good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the observances thereof.

15 In those days saw I in Judah some treading winepresses *on the sabbath, and bringing in *sheaves, and lading asses therewith; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, *which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and *I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals. 16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought in fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem. 17 *Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and *profane the sabbath day? 18 *Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by *profaning the sabbath. 19 And it came to pass that, when the gates of Jerusalem *began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the doors should be shut, and commanded that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I over the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day. 20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice. 21 *Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye *about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath. 22 And I commanded the Levites *that they should purify themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. 23 *Remember unto me, O my God, this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 In those days also saw I the Jews *that *had married women

ch. 7, 8.
Cp. 1 Cor.
4, 2.
ver. 22, 31.
ch. 5, 19.

Cp. Ex. 20.
10.

See ch.
10, 31.

ver. 21.

ver. 11.

Cp. Matt.
12, 5.
Jer. 17.
21-23.

Lev. 23.
32.

ver. 16.

ch. 12, 30.

Cp. ver.
14, 31.

Ezra 9, 2
& 10, 10.

1 Heb. chamber. 2 Or, deputies 3 Heb. kindnesses. 4 Or, heaps of corn 5 Heb. before. 6 Heb. had made to dwell with them.

^a Cp. ch. 4. 7.
^a Cp. ver. 1.
^a Ezra 9. 1.
^r ver. 11.
^b Ezra 10. 5.
^c Cp. ch. 10. 29, 30.
^c See 1 Kin. 11. 1-8.
^d 1 Kin. 3. 13.
^e 2 Chr. 1. 12.
^e Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 34.
^a of Ashdod, ^a of Ammon, and ^a of Moab: 24 and their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people. 25 And I contended with them, and ¹ cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, ^b and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters for your sons, or for yourselves. 26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? ^d yet among many nations was there no king like him, and he was ^e beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did strange women

cause to sin. 27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, ^f to trespass against our God in marrying strange women? 28 And one of the sons of ^g Joiada, the son of ^h Eliashib the high priest, was son in law to ⁱ Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me. 29 Remember them, O my God, ^j because they have defiled the priesthood, ^k and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites. 30 ^l Thus cleansed I them from ^m all strangers, and appointed wards for the priests and for the Levites, every one in his work; 31 and ⁿ for the wood offering, ^o at times appointed, and for the first-fruits. ^p Remember me, O my God, for good.

/ Ezra 10. 2.

g ch. 12. 10.

h ver. 4. 7.

i ch. 3. 1.

j 12. 4. 7.

k ch. 2. 10.

l Cp. ch. 6.

m 14.

n Mal. 2. 4.

o ch. 10. 30.

p ch. 10. 34.

q Ezra 10. 14.

r ver. 14. 22.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

^a Cp. Ezra 4. 6.
^a Dan. 3. 17.
^b ch. 8. 9.
^c ch. 8. 9.
^c 8. 30.
^c Cp. Dan. 6. 1.
^d 1 Kin. 1. 46.
^e See Neh. 1. 1.
^f ch. 2. 18.
^f Cp. Gen. 40. 20.
^g 1 Kin. 3. 15.
^g Mark 6. 21.
^g ch. 7. 7, 8.
^a Cp. Ezek. 23. 41.
^a Amos 6. 4.
¹ Now it came to pass in the days of ^a Ahasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, ^b from India even unto Ethiopia, over ^c an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:) ^d that in those days, when the king Ahasuerus ^e sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in ^f Shushan the ^g palace, ^h in the third year of his reign, ⁱ he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him: ^j when he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days. ^k And when these days were fulfilled, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both great and small, seven days, in the court of ^l the garden of the king's palace; ^m there were hangings of ⁿ white cloth, of ^o green, and of blue, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: ^p the couches were of gold and silver, upon a pavement ^q of red, and white, and yellow, and black marble. ^r And they gave

them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to ^s the ^t bounty of the king. ^u And the drinking was according to the law; none could compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure. ^v Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus. ^w On the seventh day, ^x when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, ^y Harbona, ^z Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven ^{aa} chamberlains that ministered in the presence of Ahasuerus the king, ^{ab} to bring Vashti the queen before the king with ^{ac} the crown royal, to shew the peoples and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on. ^{ad} But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment by the chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him. ^{ae} Then the king said to ^{af} the wise men, ^{ag} which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all

f ch. 2. 18.
(a mg. for mg.)

j Cp. 2 Sam. 13. 28.

k ch. 7. 9.
l Cp. ch. 2. 21.
m 6. 2.n ch. 2. 17.
o 6. 8.p Jer. 10. 7.
q Dan. 2. 12.
r Matt. 2. 1.
s 1 Chr. 13. 33.

¹ Or, reviled. ² Heb. for the defilements of her. ³ Or, every thing strange. ⁴ Or, Xerxes Heb. Ahasuerus. ⁵ Or, castle. ⁶ Or, fine cloth, white and blue. ⁷ Or, cotton. ⁸ Or, of porphyry, and white marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour. ⁹ Heb. hand. ¹⁰ Or, eunuchs (and so in ver. 12, &c.)

that knew law and judgement; 14 and the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Tarshish, Meres, Marsena, and ^pMemucan, ^qthe seven princes of Persia and Media, ^rwhich saw the king's face, and sat first in the kingdom: 15 What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not done the bidding of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains? 16 And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the peoples that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus. 17 For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, to make their husbands contemptible in their eyes, when it shall be reported, The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not. 18 And this day shall the princesses of Persia and Media which have heard of the deed of the queen ^ssay *the like* unto all the king's princes. So *shall there arise* ^tmuch contempt and wrath. 19 If it please the king, let there go forth a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, ^uthat it be not altered, that Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate ^vunto another that is better than she. 20 And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his kingdom, (for it is great,) ^wall the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small. 21 And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: 22 for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, ^xinto every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and should publish it according to the language of his people.

2 After these things, ^ywhen the wrath of king Ahasuerus was pacified, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, ^zand what

was decreed against her. 2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: 3 and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of ^{aa}Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; ^{ab}and let their things for purification be given them: 4 and let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 There was a certain Jew in Shushan the palace, whose name was ^{ac}Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of ^{ad}Kish, a Benjamite; ^{ae}6^b who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captives which had been carried away with ^{af}Jechoniah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. 7 And he ^{ag}brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, ^{ah}his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maiden was fair and beautiful; and when her father and mother were dead, Mordecai took her for his own daughter. 8 So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, ^{ai}and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of ^{aj}Hegai, that Esther was taken into the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women. 9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her ^{ak}things for purification, with her portions, and the seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he removed her and her maidens to the best place of the house of the women. 10 ^{al}Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it. 11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her. 12 Now when the turn of every maiden was come to go in to

p ver. 16, 21.
q Ezra 7. 14.
r 2 Kin. 23.
19.

s ch. 8. 8.
Dan. 6. 5.
12, 15.

t Cp. Eph. 6.
22, 24, 25.
u Col. 3. 18.
v 1 Tim. 2.
12.
w 1 Pet. 3. 1.

x ch. 3. 13.
y & 9.

z Cp. ch. 7.
10.

aa ch. 1. 19.
20.

ac ver. 8, 1A.

ad ver. 9, 12.

ae Ezra 2. 2.

af Cp. 1 Sam.
9. 17
ag 2 Kin. 24.
14, 15.
ah 2 Chr. 36.
10, 20.
ai Jer. 24. 1
aj & 29. 1, 2.

ak ver. 15.

al ver. 3.

am ver. 3.

an ver. 3, 12.

ao ver. 20.

1 Or, tell it 2 Or, enough 3 Heb. that it pass not away. 4 Heb. unto her companion. 5 Heb. Hege. 6 In 2 Kings 24. 6, Jecholachin. 7 Heb. nowise.

king Ahasuerus, after that it had been done to her according to the law for the women, twelve months, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, *to wit*, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with the things for the purifying of the women,) ¹³ then in this wise came the maiden unto the king, whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

¹⁴ In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name. ¹⁵ Now when the turn of Esther, ¹ the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what ¹ Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

¹⁶ So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign. ¹⁷ And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and favour in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set ¹ the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti. ¹⁸ Then the king ² made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a ¹ release to the provinces, and gave gifts, ¹ according to the ² bounty of the king. ¹⁹ And when the virgins were gathered together ³ the second time, then Mordecai sat ⁴ in the king's gate. ²⁰ Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like ² as when she was brought up with him.

²¹ In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, ¹ Bigthan and ¹ Teresh, of those which kept the

¹ door, were wroth, and sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. ²² And the thing was known to Mordecai, ¹ who shewed it unto Esther the queen; and Esther told the king *thereof* in Mordecai's name. ²³ And when inquisition was made of the matter, and it was found to be so, they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in ¹ the book of the chronicles before the king.

¹ After these things did king **3** Ahasuerus ¹ promote Haman the son of Hammedatha ¹ the Agagite, ¹ and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him. ² And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed down, and did reverence to Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. ³ But Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence. ³ Then the king's servants, that were ¹ in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou ¹ the king's commandment? ⁴ Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's ¹ matters would stand: for he had told them that he was a Jew.

⁵ And when Haman saw that ² Mordecai bowed not down, nor did him reverence, then was Haman ¹ full of wrath. ⁶ But he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai. ⁷ In the first month, which is the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, ¹ they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, which is ¹ the month Adar. ⁸ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and ¹ dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of thy kingdom; ² and their laws are diverse from *those of every people*; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not ¹ for the king's profit to suffer them. ⁹ If it please the king,

¹ ch. 4. 2.
Cp. ch. 7. 2.

¹ ch. 6. 1
& 10. 2.

¹ ch. 5. 11.
¹ ver. 10.
ch. 8. 3, 5
& 9. 24.
¹ ch. 5. 11.

¹ ch. 5. 2.

¹ See ch. 2. 19.

¹ ver. 2.

¹ Dan. 3. 12.

¹ ch. 9. 24,
26.

¹ Ezra 8. 15.

¹ Cp. Ezra 4. 12, 13
& Acts 16. 20, 21.

¹ Heb. rest.

² Heb. hand.

³ Heb. threshold,
Or, meet for the king

⁴ Or, words

⁵ Or, separated

let it be written that they be destroyed: and I will pay ten thousand talents of silver into the hands of those that have the charge of the king's business, to bring it into the king's treasuries. ¹⁰ And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' enemy. ¹¹ And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee. ¹² Then were the king's scribes called in the first month, on the thirteenth day thereof, and there was written according to all that Haman commanded unto the king's satraps, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the princes of every people; to every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; ¹³ in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and it was sealed with the king's ring. ¹⁴ And letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, ¹⁵ in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and to take the spoil of them for a prey. ¹⁶ A copy of the writing, that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, that they should be ready against that day. ¹⁷ The posts went forth in haste by the king's commandment, and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sat down to drink; but the city of Shushan was perplexed.

Now when Mordecai knew all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and a bitter cry: and he came even before the king's gate: for none might enter within the king's gate clothed with sackcloth. ³ And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews,

and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes. ⁴ And Esther's maidens and her chamberlains came and told it her; and the queen was exceedingly grieved: and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take his sackcloth from off him: but he received it not. ⁵ Then called Esther for Hathach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and charged him to go to Mordecai, to know what this was, and why it was. ⁶ So Hathach went forth to Mordecai unto the broad place of the city, which was before the king's gate. ⁷ And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and the exact sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. ⁸ Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given out in Shushan to destroy them, to shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her; and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him, for her people. ⁹ And Hathach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai. ¹⁰ Then Esther spake unto Hathach, and gave him a message unto Mordecai, saying: ¹¹ All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into the inner court, who is not called, there is one law for him, that he be put to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days. ¹² And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. ¹³ Then Mordecai bade them return answer unto Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. ¹⁴ For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall relief and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place, but thou and thy father's house shall perish: and who knoweth whether thou art not come to the kingdom for such a time as

u ver. 16.
ch. 9. 31.
e Dan. 9. 3.
cp. Isai.
88. 5.

w ch. 3. 9.

w ch. 3. 14
& 8. 12.

y ch. 5. 1.
cp. ch. 6. 4
e Dan. 2. 9.

a ch. 4. 3
& 4.

e ch. 8. 2.
Gen. 41. 42.

f ver. 1.
g ch. 7. 6
& 8. 1
& 9. 10, 24.

h ch. 8. 9.

i See Ezra
8. 36.

j ch. 1. 22
& 8. 9.

k ch. 8. 8, 10.
cp. 1 Kin.
21. 8.

l ch. 8. 8, 10.

m ch. 8. 10.
cp. 2 Chr.
30. 8.

n ch. 7. 4
& 8. 11.

o ch. 8. 12.
cp. ch. 9. 1.

p ch. 8. 11.

q ch. 8. 13,
14.

r cp. ch. 8.
15.

s See Josh.
7. 67
t See 2 Sam.
8. 31.

1 Or, secretaries

2 Or, to be given out for a decree spread under many.

3 Heb. sackcloth and ashes were

this? 15 Then Esther bade them return answer unto Mordecai, 16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink ^b three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast in like manner; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: ^c and if I perish, I perish. 17 So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

^d Now it came to pass ^d on the **5** third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in ^e the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the entrance of the house. ² And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that ^f she obtained favour in his sight: ³ and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre. ³ Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? it shall be given thee even ^a to the half of the kingdom. ⁴ And Esther said, If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him. ⁵ Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that it may be done as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared. ⁶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, ^f What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? ^a even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. ⁷ Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is; ⁸ if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to ^h the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said. ⁹ Then went Haman forth that day ^m joyful and glad of heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai ⁿ in the king's gate, ^o that he stood not up nor ¹ moved for him, he was

filled with wrath against Mordecai. ¹⁰ Nevertheless Haman refrained himself, and went home; and he sent and fetched his friends and ² Zeresh his wife. ¹¹ And Haman recounted unto them the glory of his riches, ³ and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein ^r the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. ¹² Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow also am I invited by her together with the king. ¹³ Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting ^a at the king's gate. ¹⁴ Then said ² Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, ¹ Let a ² gallows be made of fifty cubits high, and in the morning speak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused the gallows to be made.

6 On that night ³ could not the king sleep; and he commanded to bring ^a the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king. ² And it was found written, that ^m Mordecai had told of ^m Bigthana and ² Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, of those that kept the ⁴ door, who had sought to lay hands on the king Ahasuerus. ³ And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him. ⁴ And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into ^h the outward court of the king's house, to speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on ^a the gallows that he had prepared for him. ⁵ And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in. ⁶ So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ^a whom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman said in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do hon-

1 Or, trembled before him 2 Heb. tree. 3 Heb. the king's sleep fled from him. 4 Heb. threshold.

our more than to myself? ⁷ And Haman said unto the king, For the man whom the king delighteth to honour, ⁸ let royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, ⁹ and the horse that the king rideth upon, ¹⁰ and on the head of which ^a a crown royal is set : ¹¹ and let the apparel and the horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man withal whom the king delighteth to honour, and cause him to ride on horseback through the street of the city, ¹² and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour. ¹³ Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth ^c at the king's gate: let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken. ¹⁴ Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and caused him to ride through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour. ¹⁵ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house, mourning, ¹⁶ and having his head covered. ¹⁷ And Haman recounted unto ^d Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai, before whom thou hast begun to fall, be of the seed of the Jews, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him. ¹⁸ While they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman ^e unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

¹⁹ So the king and Haman ⁷ came ² to banquet with Esther the queen. ³ And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, 'What is thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? ⁴ even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed. ⁵ Then Esther the queen answered and said, ⁶ If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please

the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request: ⁷ for we are sold, I and my people, ⁸ to be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my peace, ⁹ although the adversary could not have compensated for the king's damage. ¹⁰ Then spake the king Ahasuerus and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so? ¹¹ And Esther said, 'An adversary and an enemy, even this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen. ¹² And the king arose in his wrath from the banquet of wine and went into ^o the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king. ¹³ Then the king returned out of ^c the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon ^p the couch whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he even force the queen before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face. ¹⁴ Then said ^q Harbonah, one of the chamberlains that were before the king, Behold also, ^r the ^s gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman hath made for Mordecai, ^t who spake good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. And the king said, Hang him thereon. ¹⁵ So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. ¹⁶ Then was the king's wrath pacified.

¹⁷ On that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman ^u the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told ^v what he was unto her. ¹⁸ And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman. ¹⁹ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman ^w the Agagite, and his

¹ ch. 3. 9
² 4. 7.
³ ch. 3. 13
⁴ 2. 11.

¹¹ See ch. 3.
¹⁰

^o ch. 1. 5.

^p Cp. ch.
¹ 4.

^q ch. 1. 10.

^r See ch. 3.
¹⁴

^s Cp. ch. 2.
²²

^t Cp. Ps. 7.
¹⁶
^u Prov. 11.
^{5, 6}
^v Dan. 3.
²⁴
^w Cp. ch.
² 1.

^v Cp. ch. 2.
^{7, 15}
^w ch. 3. 10.

^x ch. 3. 1
^y 2. 24.

¹ Or, and the crown royal which is set upon his head to be compared with the king's damage

² Heb. to drink.

³ Or, for our affliction is not

⁴ Heb. tree.

device that he had devised against the Jews. ⁴ Then the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre. So Esther arose, and stood before the king. ⁵ And she said, If it please the king, ^a and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse ^a the letters devised by Haman the son of Hammedatha ^a the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces: ⁶ for how can I endure ^b to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred? ⁷ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, ^c I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. ⁸ Write ye also ¹ to the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, ^d and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, ^e may no man reverse. ⁹ Then were the king's scribes called at that time, in the third month, which is the month ^f Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to ^h the satraps, and the governors and princes of the provinces ⁱ which are from India unto Ethiopia, ^j an hundred twenty and seven provinces, ^k unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language. ¹⁰ ^l And he wrote in the name of king Ahasuerus, ^m and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, riding on ⁿ swift steeds that were used in the king's service, bred of the stud: ¹¹ wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city ^o to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, ^p to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, ^q their little ones and women, ^r and to take the spoil of

them for a prey, ¹² upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, ^s namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar. ¹³ ^t A copy of the writing, ^u that the decree should be given out in every province, was published unto all the peoples, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies. ¹⁴ So the posts that rode upon ^v swift steeds that were used in the king's service went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment; and the decree was given out in Shushan the palace. ¹⁵ And Mordecai went forth from the presence of the king ^w in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with ^x a robe of fine linen and purple: ^y and the city of Shushan shouted and was glad. ¹⁶ The Jews had ^z light and gladness, and joy and honour. ¹⁷ And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had gladness and joy, a feast and ^{aa} a good day. ¹⁸ And many from among the peoples of the land became Jews; ¹⁹ for the fear of the Jews was fallen upon them.

¹ Now in the twelfth month, ² which is the month Adar, ³ on the thirteenth day of the same, ⁴ when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, ⁵ in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have rule over them; whereas it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them, ⁶ the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt: and no man could withstand them; ⁷ for the fear of them was fallen upon all the peoples. ⁸ And all the princes of the provinces, and ⁹ the satraps, and the governors, and they that did the king's business, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai was fallen upon them. ¹⁰ For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went forth throughout all the provinces: for the man Mordecai ¹¹ waxed greater and greater. ¹² And the Jews smote all their enemies

1 Or, concerning

2 Or, swift steeds, mules, and young dromedaries

3 Or, to be given out for a decree

with the stroke of the sword, and with slaughter and destruction, and did what they would unto them that hated them. ⁶ And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men. ⁷ And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha, ⁸ and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, ⁹ and Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaizatha, ¹⁰ the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, ¹¹ the Jews' enemy, slew them; ¹² but on the spoil they laid not their hand. ¹³ On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king. ¹⁴ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what then have they done in the rest of the king's provinces! ¹⁵ Now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done. ¹⁶ Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do ¹⁷ to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows. ¹⁸ And the king commanded it so to be done: and a decree was given out in Shushan; and they hanged ¹⁹ Haman's ten sons. ²⁰ And the Jews that were in Shushan ²¹ gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men in Shushan; ²² but on the spoil they laid not their hand. ²³ And the other Jews that were in the king's provinces ²⁴ gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of them that hated them seventy and five thousand; ²⁵ but on the spoil they laid not their hand. ²⁶ This was done ²⁷ on the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and ²⁸ on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. ²⁹ But the Jews that were in Shushan ³⁰ assembled together ³¹ on the thirteenth day thereof, and ³² on the fourteenth thereof; and ³³ on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness. ³⁴ Therefore do the Jews of the villages, that dwell in ³⁵ the un-

walled towns, make the fourteenth day of the month Adar ³⁶ a day of gladness and feasting, and ³⁷ a good day, and ³⁸ of sending portions one to another.

³⁹ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, ⁴⁰ to enjoin them that they should keep ⁴¹ the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly, ⁴² as the days wherein the Jews had rest from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to gladness, and from mourning into ⁴³ a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, and ⁴⁴ of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor. ⁴⁵ And the Jews undertook to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; ⁴⁶ because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, ⁴⁷ the enemy of all the Jews, ⁴⁸ had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and ⁴⁹ had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them; ⁵⁰ but when the matter came before the king, he commanded by letters ⁵¹ that his wicked device, which he had devised against the Jews, ⁵² should return upon his own head; and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows. ⁵³ Wherefore they called these days Purim, after the name ⁵⁴ of Pur. Therefore because of all the words of ⁵⁵ this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and that which had come unto them, ⁵⁶ the Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon ⁵⁷ all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep ⁵⁸ these two days according to the writing thereof, and according to the appointed time thereof, every year; ⁵⁹ and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them ⁶⁰ perish from their seed. ⁶¹ Then Esther the queen, ⁶² the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all ⁶³ au-

^q ch. 8. 17.
^r Neh. 8. 10.
¹².

^s See ch. 2.
^t ch. 3. 4, 7.
^u ch. 3. 7.

^v ch. 7. 3, 10
^w ch. 3. 7.
^x Cp. Ps. 7.
¹⁶.

^y ver. 20.

^z Cp. Iml.
⁵⁶ 3, 6
^a Zech. 1.
¹¹.
^b ver. 21.

^c ch. 1. 15.

¹ Heb. be ended.

² Heb. strength.

d ver. 20.
ch. 8. 10.
c ch. 1. 1
& 8. 9.

thority to confirm ^bthis second letter of Purim. 30 And he sent letters unto all the Jews, ^cto the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, *with* words of peace and truth, 31 to confirm these days of Purim in their appointed times, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had ordained for themselves and for their seed, in the matter of ^dthe fastings and their cry. 32 And the commandment of Esther confirmed these matters of ^ePurim; and it was written in the book.

1 And the king Ahasuerus **IO** laid a tribute upon the land, and upon ^fthe isles of the sea. 2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the full account of the greatness of Mordecai, ^gwhereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in ^hthe book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia? 3 For Mordecai the Jew was ⁱnext unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren; ^jseeking the good of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

^fIsai. 11. 11
& 24. 15.

^gch. 8. 15
& 9. 4.
^hch. 2. 23
& 6. 1.

ⁱ2 Chr. 28. 7.
Cp. Gen. 41. 40.

^jCp. Neh. 2. 10
& Ps. 122. 8, 9.

d ch. 4. 3.

e ver. 26.

THE BOOK OF JOB.

a Jer. 25. 20.
Lam. 4. 21.
b Ezek. 14. 14, 20.
James 5. 11.

c ver. 8.
ch. 3. 3.
Cp. ch. 9. 20.
& Gen. 6. 9
& 17. 1.
d ch. 4. 6.
Prov. 16. 6.
e Cp. ch. 28. 23
& Ps. 34. 14.
f ch. 42. 13.

g See Judg. 6. 3.

A 1 Sam. 16. 6.
ch. 42. 8.
Gen. 8. 20.
f ch. 2. 5.
1 Kin. 21. 10, 13
(A mg. for mg.).
Cp. Ps. 10. 5.

k ch. 2. 1
& 35. 7.
Gen. 6. 2, 4.
Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 10
& Ps. 50. 6
(mg.).
l Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 1
& Zech. 3. 1
& Rev. 12. 9, 10.
m ch. 2. 2.
Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 3.

1 THERE was a man in the land of ^aUz, whose name was ^bJob; and that man was ^cperfect and upright, and one that ^dfeared God, and ^eeschewed evil. 2 And there were born unto him ^fseven sons and three daughters. 3 His ^gsubstance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she-asses, and a very great household; so that this man was the greatest of all ^hthe children of the east. 4 And his sons went and held a feast in the house of each one upon his day; and they sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them. 5 And it was so, when the days of their feasting were gone about, that Job sent and ⁱsanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, and ^joffered burnt offerings according to the number of them all: for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and ^krenounced God in their hearts. Thus did Job continually. 6 Now there was a day when ^lthe sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and ^mSatan came also among them. 7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From ⁿgoing to and fro in the earth, and

from walking up and down in it. 8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou ^oconsidered my ^pservant Job? ^qfor there is none like him in the earth, ^ra perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil. 9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought? 10 Hast not thou made ^san hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath, on every side? thou hast ^tblessed the work of his hands, and his ^usubstance is increased in the land. 11 But ^vput forth thine hand now, and ^wtouch all that he hath, and he will ^xrenounce thee ^yto thy face. 12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy ^zpower; only upon himself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 And it fell on a day when his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house, 14 that there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them: 15 and ^{aa}the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the ^{ab}servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 16 While he was yet speaking, there came

a ch. 2. 3.
o Num. 12. 7.
p Sam. 7. 6.
Isai. 50. 3.
q ver. 1.

r Cp. Ps. 23
& 34. 7.

s Cp. Ps. 128. 1, 2.

t ch. 3. 6.
u ch. 19. 21.
Is. 53. 4
(Heb.).
v ver. 6.
w Isai. 65. 3.

x ch. 6. 12.
y See 1 Kin. 10. 1.

1 Heb. *Iyob*.

2 Or, *cattle*
3 Or, *that*

4 Or, *blasphemed*
5 Heb. *hand*.

6 ver. 11, ch. 2. 5, 9.
7 Heb. *Sabea*.

8 That is, the *Adversary*.
9 Heb. *young men*.

22 Kin. 1.
12.
Cp. Gen.
18, 24
2 Ps. 11, 6.
al.

9 Gen. 11, 32.
2 Kin. 34, 2.
Dan. 1, 4.
al.
2 Cp. Judg.
7, 16
1 Sam.
11, 11.

a ver. 4, 13.

b Isai. 21, 1.
Jer. 4, 11.
Hos. 13, 15.

c See Gen.
37, 29, al.
d Ezra 9, 3.
e Jer. 7, 29.
Cp. Isai.

15, 2
22, 12, al.
Cp. 1 Pet.

6, 6.
e Eccles. 5.
11.
Cp. Ps. 49.

17.
1 Tim.
6, 7.

A Cp. Gen.
3, 19
Ps. 90, 3
e Eccles.

12, 7.
Cp. Eccles.
5, 19
James 1.

17.
J Ps. 113, 2.
Dan. 2, 30.

Cp. Eph.
5, 20
1 Thess.

5, 18.
2 ch. 2, 10.
1 ch. 24, 12.
m ch. 1, 6.

n ver. 9.
Cp. ch. 37.
5, 6.

o ch. 9, 17.

p ch. 1, 11.

q ch. 1, 5.

also another, and said, "The fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the ¹servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "The Chaldeans made ²three bands, and ²fell upon the camels, and have taken them away, yea, and slain the ¹servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, "Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house: 19 and, behold, there came a great wind ³from ^bthe wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee. 20 Then Job arose, and ⁴rent his ^dmantle, and ⁴shaved his head, ⁵and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped; 21 and he said, "Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I ¹return thither: the LORD ¹gave, and the LORD hath taken away; ⁵blessed be the name of the LORD. 22 ²In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God with ¹foolishness.

2 When the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD. 2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it. 3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job? ⁴for there is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil: and he still ⁵holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ⁶to destroy him ⁵without cause. 4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life. 5 But ⁷put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and he will ⁸renounce thee to thy face. 6 And the LORD said

unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; only spare his life. 7 So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore ⁷boils from ⁸the sole of his foot unto his crown. 8 And he took him ⁹a potsherd to scrape himself withal; and he sat among ⁹the ashes. 9 Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still ¹⁰hold fast thine integrity? ⁹renounce God, and die. 10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the ¹⁰foolish women speaketh. What? ¹⁰shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? ¹¹In all this did not Job ¹¹sin with his lips.

11 Now when Job's three ^afriends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz ^bthe Temanite, and Bildad ^cthe Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: and they made an appointment together to come to ^dbemoan him and to comfort him. 12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they ^erent every one his mantle, and sprinkled ^fdust upon their heads toward heaven. 13 So they sat down with him upon the ground ⁷seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto him: for they saw that his ⁷grief was very great.

1 After this ^aopened Job his mouth, and cursed his day. 2 And Job answered and said: 3 ¹Let the day perish wherein I was born, And the night which said, There is a man child conceived. 4 Let that day be darkness; Let not God ²regard it from above, Neither let the light shine upon it. 5 Let darkness and ⁹the shadow of death claim it for their own; Let a cloud dwell upon it; Let all that maketh black the day terrify it. 6 As for that night, let thick darkness seize upon it: Let it not ¹⁰rejoice among the days of the year; Let it not come into the number of the months.

1 Heb. young men. 2 Or, made a raid 3 Or, over 4 Or, that 5 Heb. to swallow him up. 6 Or, impious 7 Or, pain 8 Or, inquire after 9 Or, deep darkness (and so elsewhere) 10 Some ancient versions read, be joined unto.

- 7 Lo, let that night be ¹barren;
Let no joyful voice come there-
in.
- 8 Let them curse it that curse
the day,
Who are ²ready to rouse up
³leviathan.
- 9 Let the stars of the twilight
thereof be dark:
Let it look for light, but have
none;
- Neither let it behold ⁴the eye-
lids of the morning:
- 10 Because it shut not up the doors
of my *mother's* womb,
Nor hid trouble from mine eyes.
- 11 Why ⁵died I not from the
womb?
Why did I not give up the
ghost when I came out of the
belly?
- 12 Why did ⁶the knees receive me?
Or why the breasts, that I should
suck?
- 13 For now should I have lien down
and been quiet;
I should have slept; then had I
been at rest:
- 14 With kings and counsellors of
the earth,
Which ⁷built up ⁸waste places
for themselves;
- 15 Or with princes that had gold,
Who filled their houses with
silver:
- 16 Or as an hidden ⁹untimely birth
I had not been;
As infants which never saw
light.
- 17 There the wicked cease from
⁴troubling;
And there the weary be at
⁹rest.
- 18 There the prisoners are at ease
together;
They hear not the voice of ¹⁰the
taskmaster.
- 19 The small and great are there;
And the servant is free from his
master.
- 20 Wherefore is light given to him
that is in misery,
And life unto ¹¹the bitter in soul;
- 21 Which ¹²is long for death, but it
cometh not;
And dig for it more than for
¹³hid treasures;
- 22 Which rejoice ¹⁴exceedingly,
And are glad, when they can
find the grave?
- 23 Why is light given to a man
whose ¹⁵way is hid,
And whom God hath ¹⁶hedged
in?
- 24 For my sighing cometh ¹⁷be-
fore I eat,
And my ¹⁸roarings are poured
out like water.
- 25 ¹⁹For ²⁰the thing which I fear
cometh upon me,
And that which I am afraid of
cometh unto me.
- 26 ²¹I am not at ease, neither am I
quiet, neither have I rest;
But trouble cometh.
- 1 Then answered Eliphaz the
Temanite, and said,
2 If one assay to commune with
thee, wilt thou be grieved?
But who can withhold himself
from speaking?
- 3 Behold, thou hast instructed
many,
And thou hast ²²strengthened
the weak hands.
- 4 Thy words have upholden him
that was falling,
And thou hast ²³confirmed the
²⁴feeble knees.
- 5 But now it is come unto thee,
and thou ²⁵faintest;
It toucheth thee, and thou art
troubled.
- 6 ²⁶Is not thy fear of God thy
²⁷confidence,
And thy hope the integrity of
thy ways?
- 7 Remember, I pray thee, ²⁸who
²⁹ever perished, being innocent?
Or where were the upright cut
off?
- 8 According as I have seen, they
that ³⁰plow iniquity,
And sow ³¹trouble, reap the
same.
- 9 By ³²the breath of God they
perish,
And by ³³the blast of his anger
are they consumed.
- 10 The roaring of the lion, and
the voice of the fierce lion,
³⁴And the teeth of the young
lions, are broken.
- 11 The old lion perisheth for lack
of prey,
And the whelps of the lioness
are scattered abroad.
- 12 Now a thing was ³⁵secretly
brought to me,

1 Or, solitary 2 Or, skilful 3 Or, built solitary piles 4 Or, raging 5 Heb. wait. 6 Or, unto
exultation Or, like my meat 7 Or, the thing which I feared is come to me 8 Or, I was not at ease
yet trouble came 9 Heb. bowing. 10 Or, art grieved 11 Or, mischief 12 Heb. brought by stealth

ch. 26. 14.

And mine ear received 'a whisper thereof.

j ch. 20. 2.
k ch. 33. 15.
Gen. 2. 21
& 13. 12.
1 Sam. 26.
12.
Isai. 28. 10.

13 In ^jthoughts from ^kthe visions of the night,
When ^kdeep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling,
Which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then ^la spirit passed before my face;

The hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the appearance thereof;

^lA form was before mine eyes:
²There was silence, and I heard

^ma voice, saying,

17 "Shall mortal man ⁿbe more just than God?

Shall a man ⁿbe more pure than his Maker?

o ch. 15. 15.

18 Behold, he ⁿputteth no trust in his servants;

And his angels he chargeth with folly:

19 How much more them that dwell in houses of ^pclay,

Whose foundation is in ^qthe dust,

Which are crushed ^rbefore ^rthe moth!

20 ^oBetwixt ^o'morning and evening they are ^rdestroyed:

They perish for ever ^rwithout any regarding it.

21 ^sIs not their tent-cord plucked up within them?

^sThey die, and that without wisdom.

5 ^tCall now; is there any that will answer thee?

And to which of ^vthe holy ones wilt thou turn?

2 ^uFor vexation killeth the foolish man,

And ^vjealousy slayeth the silly one.

3 ^wI have seen the foolish taking root:

But suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are ^xfar from safety,

And they are crushed in ^ythe gate,

Neither is there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up,
And taketh it even out of the thorns,
And ^zthe snare gapeth for their substance.

6 For ^zaffliction cometh not forth of the dust,
Neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 But man is ^zborn unto trouble,

As ^zthe sparks fly upward.

8 But as for me, I would seek unto God,

And unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which ^zdoeth great things and ^zunsearchable;

^zMarvellous things without number:

10 Who giveth ^zrain upon the earth,

And sendeth waters upon the fields:

11 So that he ^zsetteth up on high those that be low;

And those which mourn are exalted to safety.

12 He ^zfrustrateth the devices of the crafty,

So that their hands ^zcannot perform their enterprise.

13 He ^ztaketh the wise in their own craftiness:

And the counsel of the froward is carried headlong.

14 They meet with darkness in the daytime,

And ^zgrope at noonday as in the night.

15 But he ^z'saveth from the sword ^zof their mouth,

Even the needy from the hand of the mighty.

16 So the poor hath hope,

And ^ziniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 Behold, ^zhappy is the man whom God ^zcorrecteth:

Therefore ^zdespise not thou the chastening of the ^zAlmighty.

18 For he maketh sore, and ^zbindeth up;

He ^zwoundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 He shall ^zdeliver thee in ^zsix troubles;

z ch. 14. 1.
Gen. 3.
17-19.
Eccles. 2.
28.

a ch. 9. 10.
Cp. ch. 37. 5
& Ps. 40. 5
& 72. 18
& Rom. 11.
33.

b Rev. 15. 3.
b ch. 9. 10
& 11. 7
& 24. 34.
c Cp. ch. 10.
16.

d Ps. 65. 9, 10
& 147. 8.
Jer. 5. 24
& 14. 22.
Acta 14. 17.
Cp. Ps. 104.
10, 13

e Matt. 5.
45.
f 1 Sam. 2. 7.
Cp. Ps.
113. 7.
g Cp. Ps. 33.
10.

h Isai. 4. 10.
Cp. Neh.
4. 15.
i Gled.
1 Cor. 3. 19.
Cp. Ps. 9.
15, 16.

k ch. 12. 23.
Deut. 32. 29.
Cp. Is. 80.
10.
l Ps. 33. 10.

m Ps. 107. 42.
Cp. Ps. 63.
11.
n Ps. 94. 12.
Cp. James
1. 12.

o Prov. 8. 11.
Heb. 12. 5.
Rev. 3. 19.
p Gen. 17. 1.
q Isai. 30. 25
& 61. 1.

r Hos. 6. 1.
o Cp. Deut.
32. 25.
p Ps. 94. 19
& 91. 3.
1 Cor. 10.
13.

q Cp. Prov.
24. 16
& 30. 15, 18,
21.
r Amos 1.
6, 9, 11, 12.

1 Or, a breath passed over before his Maker. 5 Or, like their excellency which is in them removed? 11 Or, indignation the thirsty swallow up. 11 Or, iniquity. 12 Heb. out of their mouth.

3 Or, I heard a still voice 6 Or, From morning to evening 7 Heb. broken in pieces. 8 Or, Is not according to many ancient versions, the sons of flame or of lightning. 13 Or, reproach

4 Or, be pure 5 Heb. broken in pieces. 8 Or, Is not according to many ancient versions, the sons of flame or of lightning. 13 Or, reproach

¶ Cp. Prov.
24. 16
¶ 30. 16, 18,
21
¶ Amos 1.
6, 9, 11, cf.
¶ Ps. 91. 10.
¶ Ps. 33. 19
¶ 37. 19.

¶ Cp. Ps. 31.
30.

¶ Cp. Isai.
11. 8, 9
¶ 53. 9
¶ 55. 25
¶ Ezek. 34.
25
¶ Hos. 2. 18.

¶ Cp. ch.
21. 3.

¶ ch. 21. 8.
¶ Ps. 112. 2.
¶ Ps. 72. 18.

¶ Cp. Gen.
15. 15
¶ 22. 8
¶ 35. 29
¶ Prov. 9. 11
¶ 16. 27.
¶ Cp. Ps.
111. 2.

¶ Cp. Prov.
27. 3.

¶ ch. 34. 6
(mg.).
¶ Ps. 38. 2.
¶ Cp. ch. 18.
18 (mg.).

¶ Ps. 38. 18.

- 6 ¹ Then Job answered and said,
2 Oh that my vexation were
but weighed,
And my calamity laid in the
balances together!
3 For now it would be heavier
than ^a the sand of the seas:
Therefore have my words been
rash.
4 For ^b the arrows of the Almighty
are within me,
The poison whereof my spirit
drinketh up:
^c The terrors of God do set them-
selves in array against me.
5 Doth the wild ass bray when he
hath grass?
Or loweth the ox over his fod-
der?
6 Can that which hath no savour
be eaten without salt?
Or is there any taste in ^d the
white of an egg?

- 7 ^e My soul refuseth to touch
them;
They are as loathsome meat to
me.
8 Oh that I might have my re-
quest;
And that God would grant me
the thing that I long for!
9 Even that it would ^f please God
to crush me;
That he would let loose his hand,
and ^g cut me off!
10 Then should I yet have comfort;
^h Yea, I would ⁱ exult in pain
^j that ^k spareth not:
^l For I have not ^m denied the
words of ⁿ the Holy One.
11 What is my strength, that I
should wait?
And what is mine end, that I
should be patient?
12 Is my strength the strength of
stones?
Or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is it not that I have no help in
me,
And that ^o effectual working is
driven quite from me?
14 To him that is ^p ready to faint
kindness ^q should be shewed from
his ^r friend;
^s Even to him that forsaketh the
fear of the Almighty.
15 My ^t brethren have ^u dealt de-
ceitfully as a brook,
As the channel of ^v brooks that
pass away;
16 Which are black by reason of
the ice,
And wherein the snow hideth
itself:
17 What time they ^w wax warm,
they vanish:
When it is hot, they are con-
sumed out of their place.
18 ^x The caravans that travel by
the way of them turn aside;
They go up into ^y the waste, and
perish.
19 The caravans of ^z Tema looked,
The companies of ^{aa} Sheba waited
for them.
20 They were ^{ab} ashamed because
they had hoped;
They came thither, and were
^{ac} confounded.
21 For now ye ^{ad} are nothing;
Ye see a terror, and are afraid.

¶ Cp. Num.
11. 18,
1 Kin. 19. 4.

¶ Isai. 38. 12.

¶ Cp. Isai.
30. 14.

¶ Lev. 19. 2.
¶ Isai. 37. 18.
¶ Hos. 11. 9.

¶ Cp. ch. 5.
12 (mg.).

¶ Cp. Dent.
32. 8.

¶ Cp. Prov.
17. 17.

¶ Cp. Ps. 36.
11
¶ 41. 9.
¶ 1 Sam.
14. 33.
¶ Cp. Jer.
15. 18.

¶ Cp. Gen.
1. 2
¶ Jer. 4. 28.
¶ Gen. 25. 15.
¶ Chr. 1. 30.
¶ Isai. 21. 14.
¶ Jer. 23. 27.
¶ ch. 1. 15
(mg.).
¶ See 1 Kin.
10. 1.
¶ Isai. 1. 29.
¶ Jer. 14. 3.

1 Or, habitation 2 Or, shalt not err 3 Heb. for thyself. 4 Or, the juice of purlain 5 Or, What things my soul refused to touch, these are as my loathsome meat 6 Or, Though I shrink back 7 Or, harden myself 8 Or, though he spare not 9 Or, That 10 Or, concealed 11 Or, sound wisdom 12 Or, Elie might he forsake Or, But he forsaketh 13 Or, shrink 14 Or, The paths of their way are turned aside 15 Another reading is, are like thereto.

- 22 Did I say, Give unto me?
Or, Offer a present for me of
your substance?
- 23 Or, Deliver me from the adver-
sary's hand?
Or, Redeem me from the hand
of the oppressors?
- 24 Teach me, and I will hold my
peace:
And cause me to understand
wherein I have erred.
- 25 How forcible are words of up-
rightness!
But what doth your arguing re-
prove?
- 26 Do ye imagine to reprove words?
Seeing that the speeches of one
that is desperate are ¹as
²wind.
- 27 Yea, ye would ³cast lots upon
the fatherless,
And make merchandise of your
friend.
- 28 Now therefore be pleased to look
upon me;
²For surely I shall not lie to
your face.
- 29 ¹Return, I pray you, let there
be no injustice;
Yea, return again, ²my cause
is righteous.
- 30 Is there injustice on my tongue?
Cannot my taste discern mis-
chievous things?
- 7 ¹Is there not ²a ³warfare to
man upon earth?
And are not his ⁴days like the
days of an hireling?
- 2 As a servant that earnestly de-
sireth ⁵the shadow,
And as ⁶an hireling that looketh
for his ⁷wages:
- 3 So am I made to possess months
of ⁸vanity,
⁹And wearisome nights are ap-
pointed to me.
- 4 ¹⁰When I lie down, I say,
¹¹When shall I arise? but the
night is long;
And I am full of tossings and
fro unto the dawning of the
day.
- 5 My flesh is clothed with ¹²worms
and clods of ¹³dust;
My skin ¹⁴closeth up and ¹⁵break-
eth out afresh.
- 6 My days are ¹⁶swifter than ¹⁷a
weaver's shuttle,
And are spent without hope.
- 7 Oh remember that my life is
¹⁸wind:
Mine eye shall no more see
good.
- 8 ¹⁹The eye of him that seeth me
shall behold me no more:
Thine eyes shall be upon me,
but ²⁰I shall not be.
- 9 As ²¹the cloud is consumed and
vanisheth away,
So he that ²²goeth down to
²³Sheol shall come up no more.
- 10 He shall ²⁴return no more to his
house,
Neither shall his ²⁵place know
him any more.
- 11 Therefore I will not ²⁶refrain my
mouth;
I will speak in the anguish of
my spirit;
I will ²⁷complain in ²⁸the bitter-
ness of my soul.
- 12 Am I a sea, or ²⁹a sea-monster,
That thou settest a watch over
me?
- 13 ³⁰When I say, My bed shall com-
fort me,
My couch shall ease my com-
plaint;
- 14 Then thou scarest me with
dreams,
And terrifiest me through vi-
sions:
- 15 So that my soul chooseth stran-
gling,
And death rather than ³¹these my
³²bones.
- 16 ³³I ³⁴loathe my life; I ³⁵would not
live away:
³⁶Let me alone; for my days
are ³⁷vanity.
- 17 ³⁸What is man, that thou should-
est magnify him,
And that thou shouldst ³⁹set
thine heart upon him,
- 18 And that thou shouldst ⁴⁰visit
him every morning,
And ⁴¹try him every moment?
- 19 How long wilt thou not ⁴²look
away from me,
Nor let me alone till I swallow
down my spittle?
- 20 If I have sinned, what ⁴³do I
unto thee, O thou ⁴⁴watcher
of men?
Why hast thou set me as ⁴⁵a
mark for thee,
So that I am a burden to myself?
21 And why dost thou not pardon

r ch. 15. 20
a 27. 13.

s ch. 7. 7.
Isai. 41. 29.
Joel 3. 3.
Nah. 5. 10.

w ch. 17. 10.

r ch. 14. 14.
Isai. 40. 2.

w ch. 14. 5.
Ps. 39. 4.

x 8. of 8. 3.
17.

2 4. 6.
Jer. 6. 4.

y ch. 14. 6.
z Lev. 19. 13.
a ver. 16.

b Cp. ch. 30.
17.

c Deut. 28.
67.

d Isai. 14. 11.

e Cp. ch. 2.8.

f Cp. ch. 2.7.

g ch. 9. 25.
h Cp. Isai.
38. 12.

i ch. 6. 26.
Ps. 78. 39.

j ch. 20. 9.
Cp. ch. 8.
16.

k Ps. 37. 38.

l Cp. ver. 21.

i ch. 30. 15.

m See ch.
21. 13.

n ch. 10. 21.
2 Sam. 12.
32.

o ch. 20. 9.
Ps. 103. 16.

p Cp. ch. 6.
14.

q Cp. ch. 9.

r ch. 21. 4.
Ps. 77. 3.

s ch. 10. 1
& 21. 25.

t Sam. 1. 16.
Isai. 38. 12.

u Cp. ch. 5.
30.

v Gen. 1. 21.
Cp. ch. 9.
37.

w Cp. ch. 13.
30.

x 39. 17.
Cp. ch. 2.
21.

y 10. 1.
w ch. 10. 30

z 14. 6.
Ex. 14. 12.

a Cp. Ps. 39.
13.

b ver. 2.
y Ps. 8. 4

c 144. 5.
Heb. 2. 6.

d Cp. Ex. 7.
23 (mg.).
e Ps. 17. 3.

f Ps. 11. 4. 3.

g ch. 14. 6.

d Cp. Ps. 38.
6 (for mg.).
e Isai. 7. 2.

f ch. 15. 12.
Lam. 3. 13.

1 Or, for the wind 2 Or, And it will be evident unto you if I lie 3 Heb. my righteousness is in it.
4 Or, time of service 5 Or, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? 6 Or, is broken and become
loathsome 7 Or, the grave 8 Or, I waste away 9 Or, shall, 10 Or, as a breath 11 Or, can I do
12 Or, preserver

- my transgression, and take away mine iniquity?
 For now shall I lie down in the dust;
 And thou shalt seek me diligently, but I shall not be.
- 8 Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,
 How long wilt thou speak these things?
 And how long shall the words of thy mouth be like a mighty wind?
- 3 How God pervert judgement? Or doth the Almighty pervert justice?
- 4 If thy children have sinned against him,
 And he have delivered them into the hand of their transgression:
- 5 If thou wouldest seek diligently unto God,
 And make thy supplication to the Almighty;
- 6 If thou wert pure and upright;
 Surely now he would awake for thee,
 And make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.
- 7 And though thy beginning was small,
 Yet thy latter end should greatly increase.
- 8 For I inquire, I pray thee, of the former age,
 And apply thyself to that which their fathers have searched out:
- 9 (For we are but of yesterday, and know nothing,
 Because our days upon earth are a shadow:)
- 10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee,
 And utter words out of their heart?
- 11 Can the rush grow up without mire?
 Can the flag grow without water?
- 12 Whilst it is yet in its greenness, and not cut down,
 It withereth before any other herb.
- 13 So are the paths of all that forget God;
 And the hope of the godless man shall perish:
- 14 Whose confidence shall break in sunder,
 And whose trust is a spider's web.
- 15 He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand:
 He shall hold fast thereby, but it shall not endure.
- 16 He is green before the sun, and his shoots go forth over his garden.
- 17 His roots are wrapped about the heap,
 He beholdeth the place of stones.
- 18 If he be destroyed from his place,
 Then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.
- 19 Behold, this is the joy of his way,
 And out of the earth shall others spring.
- 20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man,
 Neither will he uphold the evil-doers.
- 21 He will yet fill thy mouth with laughter,
 And thy lips with shouting.
- 22 They that hate thee shall be clothed with shame;
 And the tent of the wicked shall be no more.
- 1 Then Job answered and said,
 Of a truth I know that it is so:
 But how can man be just with God?
- 3 If he be pleased to contend with him,
 He cannot answer him one of a thousand.
- 4 He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength:
 Who hath hardened himself against him, and prospered?
- 5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know it not,
 When he overturneth them in his anger.
- 6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place,
 And the pillars thereof tremble.
- 7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not;
 And sealeth up the stars.
- 8 Which alone stretcheth out the heavens,

1 Or, If thy children sinned . . . he delivered &c.
 5 Heb. house. 6 Or, beside the spring 7 Or, dust
 11 Or, If one should desire . . . he could not &c.

2 Or, papyrus 3 Or, reed-grass
 8 Or, Till he fill 9 Or, For

4 Or, be cut off
 10 Or, before

- And treadeth upon the ¹waves of the sea.
- 9 Which ²maketh ³the Bear, ⁴Orion, and the Pleiades, ⁵And the chambers of the south.
- 10 Which doeth ⁶great things past finding out; Yea, marvellous things without number.
- 11 Lo, he goeth by me, and I ⁷see him not: He passeth on also, but I perceive him not.
- 12 Behold, he seizeth ⁸the prey, ⁹who can ¹⁰hinder him? ¹¹Who will say unto him, What doest thou?
- 13 God will not withdraw his anger; The helpers of ¹²Rahab ¹³do stoop under him.
- 14 ¹⁴How much less shall I ¹⁵answer him, And choose out my words to ¹⁶reason with him?
- 15 Whom, ¹⁷though I were righteous, yet would I not answer; I would make ¹⁸supplication to ¹⁹mine adversary.
- 16 If I had called, and he had answered me; Yet would I not believe that he hearkened unto my voice.
- 17 ²⁰For he breaketh me with a tempest, And multiplieth my wounds ²¹without cause.
- 18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, But filleth me with bitterness.
- 19 ²²If we speak of ²³the strength of the mighty, ²⁴lo, he is there! And if of judgement, who will ²⁵appoint me a time?
- 20 Though I be righteous, ²⁶mine own mouth shall condemn me: Though I be perfect, ²⁷it shall prove me perverse.
- 21 ²⁸I am ²⁹perfect; I regard not myself; I ³⁰despise my life.
- 22 It is all one; therefore I say, He ³¹destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.
- 23 If ³²the scourge slay suddenly, He will mock at the ³³trial of the innocent.
- 24 ³⁴The earth is given into the hand of the wicked:
- He ³⁵covereth the faces of the judges thereof; ³⁶If ³⁷it be not ³⁸he, who then is it?
- 25 Now my ³⁹days are swifter than ⁴⁰a ⁴¹post: They flee away, they see no good.
- 26 They are passed away as ⁴²the ⁴³swift ships: As ⁴⁴the eagle that swoopeth on the prey.
- 27 If I say, ⁴⁵I will forget my complaint, I will put off my ⁴⁶sad countenance, and ⁴⁷be of good cheer: ⁴⁸I am ⁴⁹afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou wilt not ⁵⁰hold me innocent.
- 29 I shall be ⁵¹condemned; Why then do I labour in vain?
- 30 If I wash myself ⁵²with snow water, And ⁵³make my hands never so clean;
- 31 Yet wilt thou plunge me in the ditch, And mine own clothes shall ⁵⁴abhor me.
- 32 For he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, That we should ⁵⁵come together in judgement.
- 33 ⁵⁶There is no ⁵⁷daysman betwixt us, That might lay his hand upon us both.
- 34 ⁵⁸Let him take his ⁵⁹brod away from me, And let ⁶⁰not his terror make me afraid:
- 35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; For I am not so in myself.
- 10 ⁶¹My soul is ⁶²weary of my life; I will give free course to my ⁶³complaint; I will speak in ⁶⁴the bitterness of my soul.
- 2 I will say unto God, Do not ⁶⁵condemn me; Shew me wherefore thou ⁶⁶contendest with me.
- 3 ⁶⁷Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst oppress, That thou shouldst ⁶⁸despise ⁶⁹the ⁷⁰work of thine hands,

1 Heb. high places. 2 Or, turn him back. 3 Or, arrogance. See Is. 30. 7. 4 Or, did. 5 Or, him that would judge me. 6 Heb. He who. 7 Or, If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty. 8 Or, Lo, here am I, saith he; and if of judgement, Who he. 9 Or, he. 10 Or, Though I be perfect, I will not regard &c. 11 Or, calamity. 12 Or, runner. 13 Heb. ships of reed. 14 Heb. brighten up. 15 Another reading is, with snow. 16 Heb. cleanse my hands with ice. 17 Or, umpire. 18 Heb. labour.

i Cp. ch. 9.
24.

m Cp. John
8. 15.
n 1 Sam.
16. 7.

o ch. 38. 26.
Pa. 77. 10.
p Cp. Pa. 90. 4
& 2 Pet. 3. 2.
q Cp. ch. 14.
16.

r Cp. ch. 2.
3. 9.
s Deut. 32.
30.
t Isai. 43. 13.
u Pa. 119. 73.

f See ch. 4.
17.

w ch. 34. 13.
Gen. 2. 7.
x 3. 19.
y Pa. 146. 4.
Eccles.
12. 7.

v ch. 23. 14
& 27. 11.
w ch. 13. 27
& 28. 11.
x Pa. 130. 3.
y ch. 9. 23.
z Isai. 3. 11.
a ch. 9. 15.

a Cp. Pa. 25.
15.

b ch. 28. 9.
Hos. 5. 14
& 13. 7.
c Cp. Isai.
28. 13.
d Cp. ch. 5. 9.
e Cp. ch.
16. 5.
f Ruth 1.
21.

e Cp. ch. 19.
12.

f ch. 8. 11.
Cp. ch. 3. 3.

¹And shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou ²eyes of flesh,

Or ³seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man,

Or thy ⁴years as man's days,

6 That thou ⁵inquirest after mine iniquity,

And searchest after my sin,

7 Although thou ⁶knowest that I am not wicked;

And there is ⁷none that can deliver out of thine hand?

8 ⁸'Thine hands have framed me and fashioned me

Together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast fashioned me as

'clay;

And wilt thou bring me into

'dust again?

10 Hast thou not poured me out as milk,

And curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh,

And knit me together with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour,

And thy ¹visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 Yet these things thou didst hide in thine heart;

I know that ²thou ³is with thee:

14 If I sin, then thou ⁴'markest me, And thou wilt not ⁵'acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 ⁶'If I be wicked, woe unto me; And if I be ⁷'righteous, yet shall I not lift up my head;

⁸'Being filled with ignominy

And ⁹'looking upon mine affliction.

16 And if ¹⁰my head exalt itself, thou huntest me as ¹¹a lion:

And again thou shewest thyself

'marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ¹²'witnesses against me,

And increasest thine indignation upon me;

¹³Changes and ¹⁴'warfare are with me.

18 ¹⁵'Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb?

I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me.

19 ¹⁶'I should have been as though I had not been;

I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 ¹⁷'Are not my days few? ¹⁸'cease then,

And let me alone, ¹⁹'that I may ²⁰'take comfort a little,

21 Before I go whence ²¹'I shall not return,

Even to the land of ²²'darkness and of ²³'the shadow of death;

22 A land of thick darkness, as darkness ²⁴itself;

A ²⁵land of the shadow of death, without any order,

And where the light is as darkness.

II ¹Then answered ²'Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

³Should not ⁴'the multitude of words be answered?

And should a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy boastings make men hold their peace?

And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For ⁵'thou sayest, My ⁶'doctrine is pure,

And I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But Oh that God would speak, And open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom,

⁷'That it is manifold in ⁸'effectual working!

Know therefore that God ⁹'¹⁰exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

7 ¹¹'Canst thou by searching find out God?

Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 ¹²'It is ¹³'high as heaven; what canst thou do?

Deeper than ¹⁴'Sheol; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth,

And broader than the sea.

10 If he ¹⁵'pass through, and ¹⁶'shut up,

And ¹⁷'call unto judgement, then who can ¹⁸'hinder him?

g Obad. 16.

h See ch. 14. 1.
i See ch. 7. 16.
j ch. 9. 27.
k Pa. 38. 13.
l Cp. ch. 16. 22.
m 2 Sam. 12. 23.
n ch. 30. 26.
o Pa. 88. 13.
p See ch. 3. 3.

n ch. 2. 11.

o Prov. 10. 19.
p Eccles. 5. 3.

q ch. 10. 7.
r Deut. 32. 2.
s Prov. 4. 2.
t Isai. 29. 24.

r ch. 5. 19 (Heb.).

s Cp. Ezra 9. 13.

t ch. 5. 9.
u Eccles. 3. 11.
v 8. 17.
w Cp. Pa. 145. 3.
x Rom. 11. 33.
y Cp. ch. 22. 12.
z Pa. 136. 8.

v See ch. 9. 11-16.
w See ch. 12. 14.
x ch. 9. 13 & 23. 13.

¹ Or, care ² Or, I am filled with ignominy, but look thou . . . for it increaseth: thou &c. ³ Or, Host after host is against me ⁴ Another reading is, let him cease, and leave me alone. ⁵ Heb. brighten up. ⁶ Or, For sound wisdom is manifold. ⁷ Or, remitteth (Heb. causeth to be forgotten) unto thee of thine iniquity ⁸ Or, Canst thou find out the deep things of God? ⁹ Heb. The heights of heaven. ¹⁰ Or, the grave ¹¹ Heb. call an assembly.

- 11** For he knoweth ^v vain men :
He seeth iniquity also, ¹ even
though he consider it not.
- 12** ² But vain man is void of under-
standing,
Yea, ³ man is born as ^a a wild
ass's colt.
- 13** If thou ^b set thine heart aright,
And ^c stretch out thine hands
toward him ;
- 14** If iniquity be in thine hand, put
it far away,
And let not unrighteousness
dwell in thy tents ;
- 15** Surely then shalt thou ^d lift up
thy face without ^e spot ;
Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and
shalt not fear :
- 16** For thou shalt ^f forget thy mis-
ery ;
Thou shalt remember it as wa-
ters that are passed away :
- 17** And ^g thy life shall ^h be ⁱ clearer
than the noonday ;
Though there be darkness, it
shall be as the morning.
- 18** And thou shalt besecure, because
there is hope ;
Yea, thou shalt search ^j about thee,
^k and shalt take thy rest in
safety.
- 19** Also thou shalt ^l lie down, and
none shall make thee afraid ;
Yea, many shall ^m make suit unto
thee.
- 20** But ⁿ the eyes of the wicked shall
fail,
And ^o they ^p shall have no way
to flee,
And their hope shall be the ^q 'giv-
ing up of the ghost.
- 12** ^r Then Job answered and
said,
^s A No doubt but ye are the
people,
And wisdom shall die with you.
- 3** But I have ^t understanding as
well as you ;
I am not inferior to you :
Yea, who knoweth not ^u such
things as these ?
- 4** I am as one that is ^v a laughing-
stock to his neighbour,
^w A man that ^x called upon God,
and he answered him :
The just, the perfect man is a
laughing-stock.
- 5** In the thought of him that is ^y 'at
ease there is contempt for mis-
fortune ;
It is ready for them whose foot
slippeth.
- 6** ^z The tents of robbers prosper, ^r See ch.
And they that provoke God are 21. 7.
secure ;
^{aa} Into whose hand God bringeth
^{ab} abundantly.
- 7** But ask now the beasts, and they
shall teach thee ;
And the fowls of the air, and
they shall tell thee :
- 8** Or speak to the earth, and it
shall teach thee ;
And the fishes of the sea shall
declare unto thee.
- 9** Who knoweth not ^{ac} in all these,
That ^{ad} the hand of the LORD hath
wrought this ?
- 10** In ^{ae} whose hand is the soul of
every living thing,
And the ^{af} breath of all mankind.
- 11** Doth not ^{ag} the ear try words,
Even as the palate tasteth its
meat ?
- 12** ^{ah} With ^{ai} aged men is wisdom,
And in length of days under-
standing.
- 13** ^{aj} With him is wisdom and
might ;
He hath counsel and understand-
ing.
- 14** Behold, he breaketh down, and
it cannot be built again ;
He ^{ak} shutteth up a man, and
there can be no opening.
- 15** Behold, he ^{al} withholdeth the wa-
ters, and they dry up ;
Again, he ^{am} sendeth them out,
and they overturn the earth.
- 16** With him is strength and ^{an} ef-
fectual working ;
The deceived and the deceiver
are his.
- 17** He leadeth ^{ao} counsellors away
spoiled,
And ^{ap} judges maketh he fools.
- 18** He ^{aq} looseth the bond of kings,
And bindeth their loins with a
girdle.
- 19** He leadeth priests away spoiled,
And overthroweth the mighty.
- 20** He removeth the speech of the
trusty,
^{ar} And taketh away the under-
standing of the elders.
- 21** He ^{as} poureth contempt upon
princes,

¹ Or, and him that considereth not
² Or, arise above
³ Or, But an empty man will get understanding, when a wild
ass's colt is born a man
⁴ Heb. refuge is perished from them.
⁵ Or, That bring
⁶ Or, by
⁷ Or, spirit
⁸ Or, With aged men, ye say, is wisdom
⁹ Or,

- And looseth the belt of the strong.
- 22** He ^ddiscovereth deep things out of darkness,
And bringeth out to light ^athe shadow of death.
- 23** He ^eincreaseth the nations, and destroyeth them:
Hespreadeth the nations abroad, and ^fbringeth them in.
- 24** He taketh away the heart of the chiefs of the people of the ^gearth,
And ^hcauseth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.
- 25** They ⁱgrope in the dark without light,
And he maketh them to ^jstagger like a drunken man.

13

Lo, mine eye hath seen all ^kthis,
Mine ear hath heard and understood it.

- 2** ^lWhat ye know, *the same* do I know also:
I am not inferior unto you.
- 3** ^mSurely I would speak to the Almighty,
And I desire to ⁿreason with God.
- 4** But ye are ^oforgers of lies,
Ye ^pare all physicians of no value.
- 5** Oh that ye would altogether ^qhold your peace!
And it should be your wisdom.
- 6** Hear now my reasoning,
And hearken to the pleadings of my lips.
- 7** Will ye ^rspeak unrighteously for God,
And talk ^s'deceitfully for him?
- 8** Will ye ^t'respect his person?
Will ye ^u'contend for God?
- 9** Is it good that he should ^v'search you out?
Or as one ^w'deceiveth a man, ^x'will ye ^y'deceive him?
- 10** He will surely reprove you,
If ye do secretly ^z'respect persons.
- 11** Shall not his ^{aa}'excellency make you afraid,
And his dread fall upon you?
- 12** Your memorable sayings *are* proverbs of ^{ab}'ashes,

- Your defences *are* defences of clay.
- 13** Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak,
And let come on me what will.
- 14** ^{ac}Wherefore should I take my flesh in my teeth,
And ^{ad}'put my life in mine hand?
- 15** ^{ae}Though he slay me, yet will I ^{af}'wait for him:
Nevertheless I will ^{ag}'maintain my ways before him.
- 16** ^{ah}This also shall be my salvation;
^{ai}For a godless man shall not come before him.
- 17** ^{aj}Hear diligently my speech,
And let my declaration be in your ears.
- 18** Behold now, I have ^{ak}'ordered my cause;
I know that I ^{al}'am righteous.
- 19** ^{am}'Who is he that will contend with me?
For now ^{an}'shall I hold my peace and give up the ghost.
- 20** Only do not two things unto me,
Then will I not ^{ao}'hide myself from thy face:
- 21** ^{ap}'Withdraw thine hand far from me;
And let not thy ^{aq}'terror make me afraid.
- 22** ^{ar}'Then call thou, and I will answer;
Or let me speak, and answer thou me.
- 23** How many are mine iniquities and sins?
^{as}'Make me to know my transgression and my sin.
- 24** Wherefore ^{at}'hidest thou thy face,
And ^{au}'holdest me for thine enemy?
- 25** Wilt thou harass ^{av}'a driven leaf?
And wilt thou pursue the dry ^{aw}'stubble?
- 26** For thou ^{ax}'writest bitter things against me,
And makest me to inherit ^{ay}'the iniquities of my youth:
- 27** Thou putttest my feet also in ^{az}'the stocks, and ^{ba}'markest all my paths;
Thou drawest thee a line about the soles of my feet:

^z See Judg. 13. 8.
^a Cp. Prov. 14. 25.
^b ch. 14. 14.
^c Cp. ver. 3.
^d ch. 27. 5.

^d ch. 21. 2.

^e See ch. 33. 3.

^f Isai. 50. 5. 9.

^g Cp. Gen. 3. 6.

^h ch. 9. 34.
ⁱ Pa. 38. 10.

^j ch. 9. 34.
^k 33. 7.

^l ch. 14. 15.

^m Cp. Ps. 19. 12.

ⁿ Deut. 32. 20.
^o Pa. 13. 1.
^p 44. 24.
^q 88. 14. *nl*.
^r ch. 19. 11.
^s Cp. Lam. 2. 5.

^t Lev. 26. 36.
^u ch. 21. 18.

^v Pa. 53. 13.
^w Cp. Ps. 149. 9.

^x Ps. 23. 7.

^y Cp. ch. 20. 11.
^z 33. 11.
^a See ch. 10. 14.

1 Or, leadeth them away. 2 Or, land. 3 Heb. wander. 4 Or, shew him favour. 5 Or, mocketh. 6 Or, mock. 7 Or, shew favour. 8 Or, At all adventures I will take care. 9 Or, Behold, he will slay me; I wait for him or, according to another reading, I will not wait or, I have no hope. 10 Heb. argue. 11 Or, He. 12 Or, That. 13 Or, shall be justified. 14 Or, If I hold my peace, I shall give up &c.

† Prov. 12. 4
 & 14. 30.
 Hab. 3. 18.
 u ch. 4. 19.

v ch. 14. 14
 & 23. 4. *al.*

w ch. 10. 20
 & 16. 22.
 Gen. 47. 9.
 Ps. 39. 5
 & 93. 47.

x See ch. 5. 7.

y Ps. 103. 15.
 Isai. 40.

z James 1. 10.
 1 Pet. 1. 24.

1 Ps. 37. 2
 & 90. 6.

2 See ch. 8. 9
 & 17. 7.

3 Ps. 109. 22.
 Eccles. 12. *al.*

4 Cp. Ps. 8. 4
 & 144. 3.

5 ch. 22. 4.
 Ps. 143. 2.

6 ch. 15. 14.
 Cp. Ps. 51. 5

7 John 3. 6.
 e Cp. ch. 7. 1

8 Ps. 39. 4.
 f ch. 21. 21.

9 ch. 7. 19.
 & ch. 7. 19.

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

28 ¹Though I am like ^aa rotten thing that consumeth, Like a garment that is ^wworth-eaten.

I4 ¹Man that is ^wworn of a woman Is ^wworn of few days, and ^wfull of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like ^aa flower, and ²is ^acut down: He fleeth also as ^aa shadow, and continueth not.

3 And dost thou ^bopen thine eyes upon such an one, And ^bbringest me into judgement with thee?

4 ^aWho can bring ^aa clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 Seeing his ^adays are determined, ^fthe number of his months is with thee, And thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 ^aLook away from him, that he may ^arest, Till he shall ^aaccomplish, as ^aan hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down, that it will sprout again, And that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, And ^athe stock thereof die in the ground;

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, And put forth ^fboughs like a plant.

10 But man dieth, and ^awasteth away: Yea, man giveth up the ghost, and ^awhere is he?

11 ^aAs the waters ^ffail from the sea, And the river decayeth and drieth up;

12 So man lieth down and riseth not: Till ^wthe heavens be no more, they shall not awake, Nor be ^wroused out of their sleep.

13 Oh that thou wouldest ^ahide me in ^bSheol, That thou wouldest ^akeep me secret, ^auntil thy wrath be past,

That thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me! If a man die, shall he live again?

14 All the days of my ^wwarfare ^wwould I ^wwait, Till my ¹⁰release should come.

15 ¹¹Thou shouldest ^acall, and I would answer thee: Thou wouldest have a desire to the ^wwork of thine hands.

16 But now thou ^wnumberest my steps: Dost thou not ^wwatch over my sin?

17 My transgression is ^wsealed up in a bag, And thou fastest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling ¹²cometh to nought, And ^athe ^arock is removed out of its place;

19 The waters wear the stones; The overflowings thereof wash away the dust of the earth: And thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth; Thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and he ^aknoweth it not; And they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 ¹³But his flesh upon him hath pain, And his soul within him mourneth.

I5 ¹Then answered ^bEliphaz the Temanite, and said, ²Should ^aa wise man make answer with ¹⁴vain knowledge,

And fill his ^abelly with ^fthe east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk, Or with speeches wherewith he can do no good?

4 Yea, thou doest away with fear, And ¹⁵restrainest ¹⁶devotion before God.

5 For ¹⁷thine iniquity teacheth thy mouth, And thou chooseth the tongue of the crafty.

1 Heb. And he is like. 2 Or, withereth 3 Or, Oh that a clean thing could come out of an unclean! not one can. 4 Heb. cease. 5 Or, have pleasure in 6 Or, lieth low 7 Heb. are gone. 8 Or, the grave 9 Or, will 10 shall come 11 Or, change 12 Or, Thou shalt call, and I will &c. 13 Heb. fadeeth away 14 Or, Only for himself his flesh hath pain, and for himself his soul mourneth 15 Heb. fadeeth knowledge of wind. 16 Heb. diminisheth. 17 Or, thy mouth teacheth thine iniquity

- a ch. 9. 20.
 Luke 19.
 22.
 c 2 Sam. 1.
 15.
 f Cp. ch. 22.
 21.
 k Prov. 9. 25.
 l Ps. 20. 2.
 m ch. 20. 4.
 Jer. 22. 16.
 Rom. 11. 34.
 1 Cor. 2. 11.
 Cp. Gen. 1.
 26.
 n ch. 2. 22.
 o ch. 12. 3.
 a 13. 2.
- 6 Thine ^aown mouth condemneth thee, and not I;
 Yea, ⁱthine own lips testify against thee.
- 7 ^jArt thou the first man that was born?
 Or ^kwast thou brought forth ^l'before the hills?
- 8 ^mHast thou heard the ⁿ"secret counsel of God?
 And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?
- 9 ^o"What knowest thou, that we know not?
 What understandest thou, which is not in us?
- 10 ^p"With us are both the gray-headed and the very aged men,
 Much elder than thy father.
- 11 Are the consolations of God too small for thee,
^q"And the word that *dealeth* gently with thee?
- 12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away?
 And why do thine eyes wink?
- 13 That thou turnest thy ^r"spirit against God,
 And lettest *such* words go out of thy mouth.
- 14 ^s"What is man, ^tthat he should be clean?
 And he which is ^u"born of a woman, that he should be righteous?
- 15 Behold, he ^v"putteth no trust in his ^w"holy ones;
 Yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.
- 16 ^x"How much less ^y"one that is abominable and ^z"corrupt,
 A man that ^{aa}"drinketh iniquity like water!
- 17 I will shew thee, hear thou me;
 And that which I have seen I will declare:
- 18 (Which wise men have told ^{ab}"From their fathers, and have not hid it;
- 19 Unto whom alone the land was given,
 And no ^{ac}"stranger passed among them.)
- 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all his days,
^{ad}"Even the number of ^{ae}"years that are laid up for ^{af}"the oppressor.
- 21 A sound of ^{ag}"terrors is in his ears;
 In ^{ah}"prosperity the spoiler shall come upon him:
- 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness,
 And he is waited for of the sword:
- 23 He ^{ai}"wandereth abroad for bread, ^{aj}*saying*, Where is it?
 He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand:
- 24 Distress and anguish make him afraid;
 They ^{ak}"prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle:
- 25 Because he hath stretched out his hand against God,
 And ^{al}"behaveth himself proudly against the Almighty;
- 26 He ^{am}"runneth upon him with ^{an}"a stiff neck,
^{ao}"With the thick bosses of his bucklers:
- 27 Because he hath ^{ap}"covered his face with his fatness,
 And made collops of fat on his flanks;
- 28 And he hath dwelt in ^{aq}"desolate cities,
 In houses which no man ^{ar}"inhabited,
 Which were ready to become heaps.
- 29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue,
 Neither shall ^{as}"their produce bend to the earth.
- 30 He shall not depart out of darkness;
 The flame shall dry up his branches,
 And by ^{at}"the breath of his mouth shall he go away.
- 31 Let him not ^{au}"trust in vanity, deceiving himself:
 For vanity shall be his recompence.
- 32 It shall be ^{av}"¹⁰accomplished ^{aw}"before his time,
 And his branch shall not be green.
- 33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine,
 And shall cast off his flower as the olive.
- 34 For ^{ax}"the company of the godless shall be barren,

c See ch. 13. 11.

d Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 3.

e Ps. 50. 15 & 108. 16.

f ch. 14. 20.

g Cp. ch. 14. 14 & Dan. 8. 6 & Ps. 73. 5.

h See Ps. 17. 10.

j ch. 4. 2.

k Cp. Isai. 50. 4.

l ch. 22. 16. Eccles. 7. 17. Cp. Ps. 55. 23 & 108. 24.

m ch. 16. 7.

1 Or, Dost thou hearken in the council which is 4 Or, And years that are numbered are laid up for. 7 Heb. cut off. 8 Or, would inhabit

2 Or, Or is there any secret thing with thee? 5 Or, biddeth defiance to 9 Or, their possessions be extended on the earth

3 Or, that 6 Or, Upon 10 Or, paid in

a Cp. ch. 20.
26.
o Pa. 7. 14.
Isai. 59. 4.
Cp. Hos.
10. 15.
p See
ver. 2.

And *fire shall consume the
tents of bribery.

35 They *conceive mischief, and
bring forth iniquity,
And their *belly prepareth de-
ceit.

16 Then Job answered and
said,
a I have heard *many such
things:

1^r Miserable comforters are ye
all.

3 Shall *vain words have an
end?

Or what provoketh thee that
thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye do;

If your soul were in my soul's
stead,

I could join words together
against you,

And *shake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you
with my mouth,

And the solace of my lips should
assuage *your grief*.

6 Though I speak, my grief is
not assuaged:

And though I forbear, *what
am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me
weary:

*Thou hast made desolate all
my company.

8 And thou hast *laid fast hold
on me, *which* is *a witness
against me:

And my *leaness riseth up
against me, it testifieth to my
face.

9 He hath *torn me in his wrath,
*and *persecuted me;

He hath *gnashed upon me with
his teeth:

Mine adversary sharpeneth his
eyes upon me.

10 They have *gaped upon me
with their mouth;

They have *smitten me upon the
cheek reproachfully:

They *gather themselves to-
gether against me.

11 God delivereth me to the un-
godly,

And casteth me into the hands
of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, and he brake me
asunder;

Yea, he hath taken me by the
neck, and dashed me to pieces:
He hath also set me up for his
mark.

13 His *archers compass me round
about,

He cleaveth my reins asunder,
*and doth not spare;

He *poureth out my gall upon
the ground.

14 He breaketh me with *breach
upon breach;

He *runneth upon me like a
giant.

15 I have sewed *sackcloth upon
my skin,

And have *laid *my horn *in
the dust.

16 My face is *foul with weeping,
And on my eyelids is *the
shadow of death;

17 Although there is no *violence
in mine hands,

And my prayer is pure.

18 O earth, *cover not thou my
blood,

And let my *cry ¹⁰have no rest-
ing place.

19 Even now, behold, my *witness
is in heaven,

And he that voucheth for me is
on high.

20 My friends *scorn me:
But mine eye poureth out tears
unto God;

21 ¹¹That he would *maintain the
right of a man with God,
And of a son of man with his
neighbour!

22 For when a few years are come,
I shall go the way *whence I
shall not return.

1 My spirit is consumed, my
days are *extinct,

*The grave is *ready* for me.

2 Surely there are ¹²mockers with
me,

And mine eye abideth in their
provocation.

3 Give now a pledge, be *surety
for me with thyself;

Who is there that will *strike
hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid thy heart
from understanding:

Therefore shalt thou not exalt
them.

5 He that denounceth his friends
for a ¹³prey,

d Lam. 3. 12.
Cp. ch. 7.
20.
e Jer. 50. 22.
Cp. ch. 6. 4
(for mg.).
f Job. 27. 22.
g ch. 20. 25.
Cp. Lam.
3. 11.
h ch. 30. 14.

i ch. 15. 26.

j See
2 Sam. 3. 31.

k Cp. Pa. 75.

l Cp. Pa. 75.

10.

m See ch.

2. 5.

n Isai. 53. 9.

o Isai. 26. 21.

Ezek. 24. 7.

p Cp. Gen.

4. 10.

q Pa. 89. 27.

Rom. 1. 9.

r Cp. Pa.

148. 1.

s Cp. ch.

12. 5.

t Cp. ch. 31.

36.

u See ch. 10.

31.

v Cp. ch. 12.

5. 8.

w Cp. Pa. 88.

5. 4.

x 1 Sam. 1.

6. 7.

Cp. ch.

17. 6.

y Pa. 119.

152.

Isai. 38. 14.

Heb. 7. 22.

z Prov. 6. 1

& 17. 18

a 22. 26, et.

12 Kin. 19.
21.
Pa. 22. 7
& 109. 25.
Isai. 57. 22.
Jer. 18. 16.
Lam. 2. 15.
Ecclus. 12.
18.
Matt. 27.
28.
Mark 16.
22.

a Cp. ch. 15.
34.
See ch. 1.
15-19.

v ch. 10. 17.
Cp. Ruth
1. 21.

w Cp. Pa.
109. 34.

x ch. 18. 4.
Hos. 6. 1.
Amos 1. 11.
y ch. 30. 21.
z Pa. 83. 16
& 37. 12
& 112. 10.
Lam. 2. 16.
Acts 7. 54.

a Pa. 22. 13.

b Pa. 3. 7.
Isai. 58. 6.
Lam. 5. 30.
Mic. 5. 1.
Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 24
& Acts
25. 2.

c Pa. 35. 15.

1 Or, *Warlike* 2 Heb. words of wind. 3 Heb. what departed from me? 4 Or, *shrivelled*
me up 5 Or, *hated* 6 Or, *arouse* 7 Or, *mighty men* 8 Or, *defiled* 9 Or, *red*
10 Or, *have no more place* 11 Or, *That one might plead for a man with God, as a son of man pleadeth*
for his neighbour 12 Heb. *mockery*. 13 Heb. *portion*.

a Cp. ch. 11. 30.
b ch. 30. 9.
c Cp. ch. 30. 10 (for mg.).
d Cp. Pa. 6. 7.
e See ch. 14. 2.
f Isai. 52. 14.
g See ch. 22. 30.
h ch. 6. 29.
i ch. 7. 6.
j Cp. ch. 11. 17.
k See ch. 21. 12.
l Cp. Eccles. 12. 5.
m Cp. ch. 3. 17-19.
n ch. 21. 26.
o ch. 2. 11.
p Cp. Matt. 22. 15.
q Pa. 73. 22.
r ch. 16. 9.

Even the "eyes of his children shall fail.
6 He hath made me also ^aa by-word of the people;
And I am become ^cc an open abhorring.
7 Mine ^eeye also is dim by reason of sorrow,
And all my members are as ^aa shadow.
8 Upright men shall be ^ff astounded at this,
And the innocent shall stir up himself against the godless.
9 Yet shall the righteous hold on his way,
And he that hath ^gclean hands shall wax stronger and stronger.
10 But ^hreturn ye, all of you, and come now:
ⁱAnd I shall not find a wise man among you.
11 My ^jdays are past, my purposes are broken off,
Even the ^kthoughts of my heart.
12 They ^lchange the night into day:
The light, *say they*, is near ^munto the darkness.
13 ⁿIf I look for ^oSheol as ^pmine house;
If I have spread my couch in the darkness;
14 If I have said to ^qcorruption, Thou art my father;
To the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister;
15 Where then is my hope?
And as for my hope, who shall see it?
16 It shall go down to the bars of ^rSheol,
When once there is ^srest ^tin the dust.

18 ^uI Then answered ^vBildad the Shuhite, and said,
^wHow long will ye ^xplay snares for words?
Consider, and afterwards we will speak.
3 Wherefore are we counted as ^ybeasts,
And are become unclean in your sight?
4 Thou that ^ztearest thyself in thine anger,

Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?
Or shall ^athe rock be removed out of its place?
5 Yea, ^bthe light of the wicked shall be put out,
And the ^cspark of his fire shall not shine.
6 The light shall be ^ddark in his tent,
And his lamp ^eabove him shall be put out.
7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened,
And his ^fown counsel shall cast him down.
8 For he is cast into ^ga net by his own feet,
And he walketh upon the toils.
9 ^hA gin shall take *him* by the heel,
And a snare shall lay hold on him.
10 A noose is hid for him in the ground,
And a trap for him in the way.
11 ⁱTerrors shall make him afraid on every side,
And shall chase him at his heels.
12 His strength shall be hunger-bitten,
And calamity shall be ^jready ^kfor his halting.
13 It shall devour the ^lmembers of his body,
Yea, ^mthe firstborn of death shall devour his members.
14 He shall be rooted out of his tent wherein he trusteth;
And ⁿhe shall be brought to ^othe king of terrors.
15 ^pThere shall dwell in his tent that which is none of his:
^qBrimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.
16 His ^rroots shall be dried up beneath,
And above shall his branch ^sbe cut off.
17 His ^tremembrance shall perish from the earth,
And he shall have no name in the street.
18 ^uHe shall be driven from light into darkness,
And chased out of the world.
19 He shall have neither ^vson nor son's son among his people,

1 Or, one in whose face they spit 2 Or, For I find not 3 Heb. possessions. 4 Or, because of
5 Or, If I hope, Sheol is mine house; I have spread . . . I have said . . . and where now is my hope?
6 Or, the grave 7 Or, the pit 8 Or, flame 9 Or, beside 10 Or, at his side 11 Heb. bars of his
skin. 12 Heb. it shall (for thou shalt) bring him. 13 Or, It shall dwell in his tent, that it be no more his
or, because it is none of his 14 Or, wither

Nor any remaining where he sojourned.

- 20 ¹They that come after shall be astonished at his ²day, As they that went before ³were ⁴affrighted.
- 21 Surely ⁵these are the dwellings of the unrighteous, And this is the place of him that ⁶knoweth not God.

19 ¹Then Job answered and said, ²How long will ye vex my soul,

And break me in pieces with words?

- 3 These ⁴ten times have ye reproached me: Ye are not ashamed that ye deal hardly with me.

- 4 And be it indeed that I have erred, Mine error remaineth with myself.

- 5 ⁶If indeed ye will ⁷magnify yourselves against me, And plead against me my reproach:

- 6 Know now that God hath ⁸subverted me *in my cause*, And hath compassed me with his net.

- 7 Behold, I ⁹cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry for help, but there is no judgement.

- 8 He hath ¹⁰fenced up my way that I cannot pass, And hath set darkness in my paths.

- 9 He hath ¹¹stripped me of my glory, And taken the ¹²crown from my head.

- 10 He hath broken me down on every side, and I ¹³am gone: And mine hope hath he plucked up like a tree.

- 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, And he counteth me unto him as *one of his* ¹⁴adversaries.

- 12 His ¹⁵troops come on together, and ¹⁶cast up their way against me, And encamp round about my tent.

- 13 He hath put my ¹⁷brethren far from me, And mine ¹⁸acquaintance are wholly estranged from me.

- 14 My kinsfolk ¹⁹have failed, And my familiar ²⁰friends have forgotten me.

- 15 They that ²¹dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

- 16 I call unto my servant, and he giveth me no answer, *Though* I intreat him with my mouth.

- 17 My breath is strange to my ²²wife, And ²³my supplication to the children ²⁴of *my mother's* womb.

- 18 Even young ²⁵children despise me; If I arise, they speak against me.

- 19 All ²⁶my ²⁷inward friends abhor me: And they whom I loved are turned against me.

- 20 My ²⁸bone cleaveth to my skin And I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

- 21 Have pity upon me, have pity upon me, O ye my friends; For the hand of God hath ²⁹touched me.

- 22 Why do ye ³⁰persecute me as God, And are not satisfied with my flesh?

- 23 Oh that my words were now written! Oh that they were ³¹inscribed in ³²a book!

- 24 That with an iron ³³pen and lead They were graven in the rock for ever!

- 25 But I ³⁴know that my ³⁵redeemer liveth, And that he shall stand up at the last upon the ³⁶earth:

- 26 ³⁷And after my skin hath been thus destroyed, Yet ³⁸from my flesh shall I ³⁹see God:

- 27 Whom I shall see ⁴⁰for myself, And mine eyes shall behold, and not ⁴¹as another.

1 Or, They that dwell in the west are . . . as they that dwell in the east are &c. 2 Heb. laid hold on horror. 3 Or, Will ye indeed . . . reproach? 4 Or, overthrow me. 5 Or, cry out. Violence! 6 Or, sojourn. 7 Or, I make supplication. Or, I am loathsome. 8 Or, of my body. 9 Heb. the men of my council. 10 Or, For. 11 Or, vindicator. Heb. poet. 12 Heb. dust. 13 Or, And after my skin hath been destroyed, this shall be, even from &c. 14 And though after my skin this body be destroyed, yet from &c. 14 Or, without. 15 Or, on my side. 16 Or, as a stranger.

- My reins are^r consumed within me.**
- 23** If ye say, How we will 'persecute him!
¹ Seeing that the root of the matter is found in ² me;
- 29** Be ye afraid of the sword:
 For ³ wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword,
 That ye may know there is ⁴ a judgement.
- 20** ¹ Then answered 'Zophar the Naamathite, and said,
² Therefore do my ³ thoughts give answer to me,
⁴ Even by reason of my haste that is in me.
- 3** I have heard the reproof which putteth me to shame,
⁵ And the spirit of my understanding answereth me.
- 4** Knowest thou *not* this of old time,
⁶ Since man was placed upon earth,
⁷ That the triumphing of the wicked is short,
 And the joy of the godless but for a moment?
- 6** ⁸ Though his excellency mount up to the heavens,
 And his head reach unto the clouds;
⁹ Yet he shall perish for ever like his own ¹⁰ dung:
 They which have seen him shall say, ¹¹ Where is he?
- 8** He shall fly away as ¹² a dream, and shall not be found:
 Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
- 9** ¹³ The eye which saw him shall see him no more;
 Neither shall his place any more behold him.
- 10** ¹⁴ His children shall seek the favour of the poor,
 And his hands shall ¹⁵ give back his wealth.
- 11** His bones are full of his ¹⁶ youth,
 But it shall lie ¹⁷ down with him in the dust.
- 12** Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth,
 Though he hide it ¹⁸ under his tongue;
- 13** Though he spare it, and will not let it go,
 But keep it still within his mouth;
- 14** Yet his meat in his bowels is turned,
 It is the gall of ¹⁹ asps within him.
- 15** He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again:
 God shall cast them out of his belly.
- 16** He shall suck the poison of asps:
²⁰ The viper's tongue shall slay him.
- 17** He shall not look upon ²¹ the rivers,
 The flowing streams of ²² honey and ²³ butter.
- 18** That which he laboured for shall he ²⁴ restore, and shall not ²⁵ swallow it down;
 According to the substance ²⁶ that he hath gotten, he shall not rejoice.
- 19** For he hath oppressed and forsaken the poor;
 He hath violently taken away an house, ²⁷ and he shall not build it up.
- 20** Because he ²⁸ knew no ²⁹ quietness ³⁰ within him,
³¹ He shall not save aught of that wherein he delighteth.
- 21** There was nothing left that he devoured not;
 Therefore his prosperity shall not endure.
- 22** In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits:
 The hand of every one that is in misery shall come upon him.
- 23** ³² When he is about to fill his belly,
 God shall cast the fierceness of his wrath upon him,
 And shall rain it upon him ³³ while he is eating.
- 24** ³⁴ He shall flee from the iron weapon,
 And ³⁵ the bow of brass shall strike ³⁶ him through.
- 25** He ³⁷ draweth it forth, and it cometh out of his body:
 Yea, ³⁸ the glittering point cometh out of his ³⁹ gall;
⁴⁰ Terrors are upon him.

¹ Or, And that ² Many ancient authorities read, him. ³ Or, wrathful are ⁴ Or, And by reason of this my haste is within me ⁵ Or, But out of my understanding my spirit answereth me ⁶ Or, as otherwise read, The poor shall oppress his children ⁷ Heb. of his exchange. ⁸ Or, which he builded not ⁹ Or, in his greed ¹⁰ Heb. in his belly. ¹¹ Or, Let it be for the filling of his belly that God shall cast etc. ¹² Or, as his food

26 All darkness is laid up for his treasures:

^v Cp. ch. 15. 34.
^u Cp. Ps. 21. 9.

27 A fire not blown by man shall devour him;

It shall consume that which is left in his tent.

^s Cp. ch. 16. 18, 19.

28 The heavens shall reveal his iniquity,
And the earth shall rise up against him.

29 The increase of his house shall depart,
His goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

^a ch. 27. 13.
^u Cp. ch. 18. 21.
^s 21. 2, 3.

30 This is the portion of a wicked man from God,
And the heritage appointed unto him by God.

Then Job answered and

21 said,
2^b Heard diligently my speech;
And let this be your consolations.

^b ch. 13. 17.

3 Suffer me, and I also will speak;
And after that I have spoken,
2^c mock on.

^c Cp. ch. 16. 10, 20.
^s 17. 2.
^d ch. 10. 1 & 23. 2.
^e Cp. Ex. 6. 9 (mg.).

4 As for me, is my ^d complaint to man?
And why should I not be ^e impatient?

^f ch. 20. 9
^s 40. 4.
^g Judg. 18. 18.

5 Mark me, and be astonished,
And lay your hand upon your mouth.

6 Even when I remember I am troubled,
And horror taketh hold on my flesh.

^g ch. 12. 6.
^h Ps. 17. 14 & 37. 1, 35
^s 77. 3, 5 & 92. 7.
ⁱ Eccles. 8. 14.

7 Wherefore do the wicked live,
Become old, yea, wax mighty in power?

^j Jer. 12. 1, 2.
^k Hab. 1. 13, 16.
^l Mal. 3. 14, 16.

8 Their seed is established with them in their sight,
And their offspring before their eyes.

^m Cp. ch. 5. 25.
ⁿ Cp. ch. 6. 34.
^o See ch. 9. 24.

9 Their houses are ^p safe from fear,
Neither is ^q the rod of God upon them.

10 Their bull gendereth, and fall-
eth not;
Their cow calveth, and ^r casteth not her calf.

^r Ex. 23. 26.

11 They send forth their ^s little ones like a flock,
And their children dance.

^t Cp. Ps. 17. 14.

12 They ^t sing to the timbrel and ^u harp,

And rejoice at the sound of the pipe.

13 They ^v spend their days in prosperity,
And in ^w a moment they go down to ^x Sheol.

^y ch. 36. 11.
^z ch. 34. 20.
^{aa} Cp. ch. 34. 10.
^{ab} ch. 7. 9 & 14. 18.
^{ac} 17. 18.
^{ad} Gen. 37. 35 (mg.).
^{ae} See Ps. 16. 10.
^{af} ch. 22. 17.
^{ag} Cp. Ex. 5. 2.
^{ah} See ch. 24. 3.

14 Yet they said unto God, ^{ba} De-
part from us;
For we desire not the know-
ledge of thy ways.

15 What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?
And what ^{bb} profit should we have, if we pray unto him?

^{bc} ch. 22. 16.
^{bd} Cp. Ps. 1. 1.
^{be} See ch. 18. 4, 6.

16 Lo, their prosperity is not in their hand:
The counsel of the wicked is far from me.

17 How oft is it that ^{bf} the lamp of the wicked is put out?
That their calamity cometh upon them?

That God distributeth sorrows in his anger?
18 That they are as ^{bg} stubble be-
fore the wind,

^{bh} ch. 13. 25.
^{bi} Ps. 83. 13.

And as ^{bh} chaff that the storm carrieth away?

19 ^{ci} Ye say, God ^{ci} layeth up his iniquity for his children.
Let him recompense it unto himself, that he may ^{ci} know it.

^{cd} Ps. 1. 4 & 35. 5.
^{ce} Isai. 17. 13 & 29. 5, ol.
^{cf} ch. 15. 20.
^{cg} Ex. 20. 2.

20 Let his own eyes see his de-
struction,
And let him ^{cd} drink of the wrath of the Almighty.

^{ch} Ps. 69. 3 & 75. 8.
^{ci} Isai. 51. 17, 22.
^{cj} Jer. 28. 16.
^{ck} Obad. 16.
^{cl} Rev. 14. 10.
^{cm} ch. 14. 6.

21 For what pleasure hath he in his house after him,
When ^{ch} the number of his months is cut off in the midst?

^{cn} Isai. 40. 14.
^{co} Rom. 11. 34.

22 Shall any teach God know-
ledge?
Seeing he ^{cn} judgeth those that are high.

^{cp} 1 Cor. 2. 16.
^{cq} Cp. ch. 4. 11.
^{cr} 15. 15.

23 One dieth in his full strength,
Being wholly at ease and quiet:

^{cs} Prov. 3. 8.
^{ct} Cp. Isai. 56. 11.
^{cu} 66. 14.
^{cv} See ch. 7. 11.

24 His ^{cs} breasts are full of milk,
And ^{cs} the marrow of his bones is moistened.

25 And another dieth in ^{cs} bitter-
ness of soul,
And never tasteth of good.

26 They ^{cs} lie down alike in the dust,
And ^{cs} the worm covereth them.

^{cw} ch. 20. 11.
^{cx} Cp. Eccles. 9. 2.
^{cy} Isai. 14. 11.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts,
And the devices which ye

1 Or, It shall go ill with him that is left. 2 Or, thou shalt mock. 3 Or, of. 4 Heb. Look unto me. 5 Or, in peace, without fear. 6 Heb. lift up the voice. 7 Or, the grave. 8 Or, Ye say, Lo he. 9 Or, How oft is the lamp of the wicked put out, and how oft cometh their calamity upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble . . . away. 10 Or, God layeth up his iniquity for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink &c. 11 Or, milk pails.

wrongfully imagine against me.

J Cp. ch. 20. 28 For ye say, ^JWhere is the house of the prince?

J Cp. ch. 8. 22 And where is ²the tent wherein the wicked dwelt?

J 15. 24. 29 Have ye not asked them that go by the way?

And do ye not know their tokens?

J Cp. Prov. 10. 4. 22 & 2 Pet. 2. 2. 30 That ¹the evil man is ¹reserved to the day of calamity?

That they are ²led forth to the day of wrath?

m Deut. 7. 10. Hos. 5. 5. Gal. 3. 11. *n* Deut. 7. 10. 31 Who shall declare his way ^mto his face?

And who shall ⁿrepay him what he hath done?

o ch. 10. 19. 32 ³Yet shall he be ^oborne to the grave,

And ⁴shall keep watch over the tomb.

p ch. 20. 28. 33 ²The clouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him,

And ^qall men shall draw after him,

As there were innumerable before him.

q Cp. ch. 30. 23 & Heb. 9. 27. 34 How then comfort ye me ⁵in vain,

Seeing in your answers there remaineth *only* ⁶falsehood?

r ch. 2. 11. 22 ¹Then answered ^rEliphaz the Temanite, and said,

²Can a man be profitable unto God?

Surely he that is wise is profitable unto himself.

s See ch. 35. 7. 3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou are righteous?

Or is it gain to him, that thou ³makest thy ways perfect?

t See Ps. 118. 32. 4 Is it ⁷for thy fear of him that he reproveth thee,

That he ⁴entereth with thee into judgement?

u ch. 14. 3. Cp. Ps. 143. 2. 5 Is not thy wickedness great? Neither is there any end to thine iniquities.

r ch. 24. 3. 9. Ex. 22. 26. Deut. 24. 6. 17. Ezek. 18. 12. 16. *w* Cp. ch. 31. 16. 6 For thou hast ⁵taken pledges of thy brother for nought,

⁶And stripped the naked of their clothing.

w Cp. ch. 31. 16. 7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink,

And thou hast ²withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for ³the mighty man, he had the ⁹earth;

And ¹⁰the honourable man, he dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast ^asent widows away empty,

And ^bthe arms of ^cthe fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore ^dsnare are round about thee,

And sudden fear troubleth thee,

11 ¹¹Or ^edarkness, that thou canst not see,

And ^fabundance of ^gwaters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven?

And behold ^hthe ¹²height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, ⁱWhat doth God know?

Can he judge through ^jthe thick darkness?

14 ^kThick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not;

And he walketh ¹⁴in ^lthe circuit of heaven.

15 ¹⁴Wilt thou keep the old way Which wicked men have trodden?

16 Who were snatched away ^mbefore their time,

Whose foundation was poured out as a stream:

17 Who said unto God, ⁿDepart from us;

And, ^oWhat can the Almighty do ¹⁵for ¹⁶us?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things:

But ^pthe counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 ²The righteous see it, and are glad;

And the innocent ^rlaugh them to scorn:

20 *Saying*, Surely they that did rise up against us are cut off,

And ¹⁷the remnant of them ^sthe fire hath consumed.

21 ^tAcquaint now thyself with him, and ^ube at peace:

¹⁸Thereby good shall come unto thee.

x Cp. ch. 31.

y Isai. 53. 7.

z Extra 13.

a Matt. 23.

b Cp. ch. 31.

c 2 Kin. 5. 1.

d Isai. 9. 15.

e Cp. Luke 1.

f Cp. ch. 38.

g c. ch. 31. 21.

h Isai. 10. 2.

i Ezek. 22. 7.

j ch. 13. 8-10.

k Cp. Ex. 10. 20, 23.

l ch. 38. 24.

m Cp. ch. 37.

n Ps. 68. 1.

o 2. 14, 15

p 124. 5.

q Lam. 3. 54.

r Jonah 2. 3, 5.

s Cp. ch. 11. 8.

t Ps. 73. 11.

u Cp. Ps. 10. 11.

v 25. 7.

w 64. 5.

x 73. 11.

y 94. 7.

z Isai. 39. 15.

a Ezek. 8. 12.

b 9. 9.

c ch. 32. 8.

d Cp. Ps. 138. 11, 12.

e Cp. Prov. 8. 27.

f Isai. 40. 22.

g See ch. 15. 32.

h ch. 21. 14.

i Cp. Ps. 4. 6.

j Ps. 52. 6.

k 53. 10.

l 107. 42.

m Cp. Ps. 64. 10.

n Ps. 2. 4.

o ch. 1. 16.

p Ps. 139. 3.

q Cp. Prov. 3. 2.

1 Or, spared in *tc*. 2 Or, led away in *tc*. 3 Or, Moreover he is borne to the grave, and keepeth watch over his tomb. The clouds of the valley are sweet unto him; and all men draw *tc*. 4 Or, they shall keep. 5 Or, with vanity. 6 Or, faithlessness. 7 Or, for fear of thee. 8 Heb. the men of arm. 9 Or, land. 10 Heb. he whose person is accepted. 11 Or, Or dost thou not see the darkness, and the flood of waters that covereth thee? 12 Heb. head. 13 Or, on the vault. 14 Or, Dost thou mark? 15 Or, to 16 Heb. them. 17 Or, that which remained to them. 18 Or, their abundance. 19 Or, as otherwise read, Thereby shall thine increase be good.

v Prov. 2. 6.
Cp. Mal.
2. 7.
w Ps. 119.
11.
x Cp. ch. 8.
5. 6
z 11. 13. 14
a Mal. 3. 7.
y Jer. 24. 6.
z 33. 7.
c ch. 11. 14.
a ch. 20. 11
z 21. 26.
b See 1 Kin.
9. 28.

c ch. 37. 10.
Ps. 37. 4.
Isai. 58. 14.
d See ch. 11.
15.

c ch. 33. 26.
Ps. 60. 14.
15.
Isai. 58. 9.

f Ps. 30. 14.

g Prov. 4. 18.

A Ps. 128. 6.
Prov. 3. 34
z 20. 23.
Matt. 23.
12.
Luke 1. 62.
James 4. 6.
1 Pet. 5. 5.
f Cp. Gen.
18. 26.
j ch. 17. 9.
Ps. 18. 20.
24.
z 24. 4
z 26. 6.
Cp. ch. 9.
30.
k ch. 10. 1
z 21. 4.
l Cp. Ps.
28. 4.

m Cp. ch.
13. 3
z 16. 21.

n Cp. Ps. 9.
7. 6
z Isai. 57.
13. 16.
o See ch.
35. 5.

- 22 Receive, I pray thee, ¹the law
from ²his mouth,
And ³lay up his words in thine
heart.
23 If thou ⁴return to the Almighty,
thou shalt be ⁵built up;
⁶If thou ⁷put away unright-
eousness far from thy tents.
24 And lay thou ⁸thy ⁹treasure ¹⁰in
¹¹the dust,
And ¹²the gold of ¹³Ophir among
the stones of the brooks;
25 And the Almighty shall be thy
¹⁴treasure,
And ¹⁵precious silver unto thee.
26 For then shalt thou ¹⁶delight
thyself in the Almighty,
And shalt ¹⁷lift up thy face unto
God.
27 Thou shalt ¹⁸make thy prayer
unto him, and he shall hear
thee;
And thou shalt ¹⁹pay thy
vows.
28 Thou shalt also decree a thing,
and it shall be established
unto thee;
And ²⁰light shall shine upon thy
ways.
29 When they ²¹cast thee down,
thou shalt say, *There is lifting
up*;
And ²²the humble person he
shall save.
30 He shall ²³deliver ²⁴even him that
is not innocent:
Yea, he shall be delivered
through ²⁵the cleanness of thine
hands.

- 23 ¹Then Job answered and
said,
²Even to-day is my ³com-
plaint ⁴rebellious;
⁵My ⁶stroke is heavier than my
groaning.
3 Oh ⁷that I knew where I might
find him,
That I might come even to his
⁸seat!
4 I would ⁹order my cause before
him,
And fill my mouth with argu-
ments.
5 I would know the words which
he would answer me,

- And understand what he would
say unto me.
6 Would he ¹contend with me in
the greatness of his power?
Nay; ²but he would give heed
unto me.
7 There the upright might reason
with him;
So should I be delivered for ever
from my judge.
8 Behold, ³I go forward, but he
is not ⁴there;
And backward, but I cannot
perceive him:
9 On the left hand, when he doth
work, but I cannot behold
him:
He ⁵hideth himself on the right
hand, that I cannot see him.
10 ⁶But he ⁷knoweth ⁸the way
that I ⁹take;
When he hath ¹⁰tried me, I shall
come forth as gold.
11 My foot ¹¹hath held fast to his
steps;
His way have I kept, and ¹²turned
not aside.
12 I have not gone back from the
commandment of his lips;
I have ¹³treasured up the words
of his mouth ¹⁴more than my
¹⁵necessary food.
13 But ¹⁶he is in one ¹⁷mind, and
¹⁸who can turn him?
And what his ¹⁹soul desireth,
even that he doeth.
14 For he performeth that which is
²⁰appointed for me:
And many such things are ²¹with
him.
15 Therefore am I troubled at his
presence;
When I consider, I am afraid of
him.
16 For God hath made my ²²heart
faint,
And the Almighty hath troubled
me:
17 ²³Because I was not cut off be-
fore the darkness,
Neither did he cover the thick
darkness from my face.
24 ²⁴Why are ²⁵times not ²⁶laid
up by the Almighty?
And why do not they which
know him see his ²⁷days?

p Cp. ch. 9.
34
z 13. 21.

q ch. 9. 11
z 35. 14.

r Ps. 128.
1-3.
s Ps. 128. 24.
f Cp. ch. 9.
25.

w Ps. 17. 3
z 22. 10
z 23. 10
z 128. 23.
Zeoh. 13. 9.
Mal. 2. 3.
1 Pet. 1. 7.
Rev. 3. 18.
Cp. James
1. 12.

x Ps. 17. 5
z 24. 18.
w Ps. 125. 5.
z Cp. Ps.
119. 11.
y Cp. Ps.
119. 103
z John 4.
26. 34.
z Cp. ch. 9.
13.
z 12. 14.
o Ps. 115. 3.

b Cp.
1 Thess.
5. 3.
c Cp. ch. 10.
13.
z 27. 11.

d Deut. 20. 3.
Cp. Ps. 22.
14.

e Eccles. 9.
11.
Isai. 13. 22.
Jer. 27. 7.
Ezek. 22. 3
z 30. 2.
f ch. 13. 20.
g Isai. 2. 13
z 13. 6. 9.
Joel 1. 13
z 2. 1.
Amos 5. 18.
See ch. 18.
20.

1 Or, instruction 2 Or, Thou shalt put away . . . and shalt lay up 3 Heb. orv. 4 Or, on the earth 5 Or, precious silver shall be thine 6 Or, are made low 7 Heb. him that is lowly of eyes. 8 Many ancient versions read, him that is innocent. 9 Or, bitter 10 Or, accounted rebellion 11 Or, My hand is heavy upon (or because of) The Sept. and Syr. read, His hand 11 Or, he would only give heed 12 Or, turneth himself to . . . him, but 13 Or, For more than my own law The Sept. and Vulgate have, in my bosom. 14 Heb. the way that is with me. 15 Or, 17 Or, he is one 18 Or, For I am not dismayed because of the darkness, nor because thick darkness covereth my face 19 Or, Why is it, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, that they which know him see not his days?

^a See Deut.
12, 14.

2 There are that remove ^athe landmarks;
They violently take away flocks,
And feed them.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless,

They ^atake the widow's ox for a pledge.

^f See ch.
Ez. 6.

^f Amos 2, 7
& 5, 12.
Mal. 3, 5.

4 They ^aturn the needy out of the way;

^aThe ¹poor of the earth hide themselves together.

^a Cp. Ps. 76,
9 (for mg.)
& Zeph. 2,
3 (for mg.).
^f Prov. 28,
26.

5 Behold, as wild asses in the desert

They ^ago forth to their work,
^aseeking diligently for ^ameat;

^a Cp. ch. 30,
6.
^a Ps. 104, 21.

The wilderness *yieldeth* them food for their children.

6 They cut ^atheir provender in the field;

And they glean the vintage of the wicked.

^a Cp. Ex. 22,
26, 27.
^a Deut. 24,
12, 13.

7 They ^alie all night naked without clothing,

And have no covering in the cold.

^a Lam. 4, 5.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains,

And ^aembrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 There are that pluck the fatherless from the breast,

And ^atake a pledge of the poor:

10 *So that they go about naked* without clothing,

And being ^ahungred they ^acarry the sheaves;

^a Cp. 1 Tim.
2, 8.
^a James
5, 4.

11 They make oil within the walls of these men;

They tread *their* winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 From out of the ^apopulous city men groan,

And the soul of ^athe wounded crieth out:

Yet God imputeth it not for ^afolly.

^a Jer. 51, 28.
Ezek. 30,
24.

13 These are of them that rebel ^aagainst the light;

They know not the ways thereof, Nor abide in the paths thereof.

^a ch. 1, 22.

14 The murderer riseth with the light, he ^akilleth the poor and needy;

And in the night he is as a thief.

^a John 8,
19, 20.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for ^athe twilight,

^a Prov. 7, 9.

Saying, No ^aeye shall see me:
And he ^adisguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they ^adig through houses:

^aThey shut themselves up in the day-time;

They know not the light.

17 For the morning is to all of them as ^athe shadow of death;

For they know the terrors of the shadow of death.

^a Ps. 16, 11.

^a Ex. 22, 2.
Matt. 6, 20.
Cp. ch.
21, 9.

^a See ch.
3, 5.

18 ^aHe is ^aswift upon the face of the waters;

Their portion is cursed in the earth:

He turneth not by the way of the vineyards.

^a Cp. ch. 9,
26.
^a Hos.
10, 7.

19 Drought and heat ^aconsume the snow waters:

So doth ^aSheol those which have sinned.

^a See ch. 21,
15.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him;

He shall be ^ano more remembered:

And unrighteousness shall be broken ^aas ^aa tree.

^a Cp. Prov.
10, 7.

21 He devoureth the barren that beareth not;

And doeth not good to the widow.

^a Cp. ch. 18,
15.

22 ^aHe draweth away the mighty also by his power:

He riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 God giveth them to be in security, and they rest thereon;

And his ^aeyes are upon their ways.

^a See Ps.
11, 4.
& Prov.
15, 3.

24 They are exalted; ^ayet a little while, and they ^aare gone;

^aYea, they are brought low, they are ^ataken out of the way as all other,

^a Ps. 27, 12.
/ Cp. ch. 27,
19.

And are ^acut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

^a ch. 14, 2.

25 And if it be ^anot so now, who will prove me a liar,

And make my speech nothing worth?

^a Cp. ch. 9,
24.

25 ¹Then answered ^aBildad the Shuhite, and said,

^a ch. 2, 11.

² Dominion and fear are with him;

He maketh peace in his high places.

1 Or, meek. 2 Heb. prey. 3 Or, his. 4 Or, take in pledge that which is on the poor. 5 Heb. city of men. 6 Or, putteth a covering on his face. 7 Or, Which they had marked for themselves. 8 Or, Ye say. 9 He is so. 10 Heb. violently take away. 11 Or, as a tree; even he that devour-eth it. 12 Or, Yet God by his power maketh the mighty to continue: they rise up, when they believed not that they should live. 13 Or, But. 14 Or, And when they are so. 15 Or, gathered in.

3 Is there any number of his ¹armies?
 And upon whom doth not his ²light arise?
 4 How then can man be ¹just
 with God?
 Or how can he be ²clean that
 is ³born of a woman?
 5 Behold, even the moon hath no
 brightness,
 And the stars are not pure in his
 sight:
 6 ⁴How much less man, that is
⁵a worm!
 And ⁶the son of man, which is
 a worm!

26 ¹Then Job answered and
 said,
 2 How hast thou ²helped
 him that is without power!
 How hast thou saved ³the arm
 that hath no strength!
 3 How hast thou ⁴counselled him
 that hath no wisdom,
 And plentifully declared sound
 knowledge!
 4 To whom hast thou uttered
 words?
 And whose ⁵spirit ⁶came forth
 from thee?
 5 ⁷They that are ⁸deceased trem-
 ble
 Beneath the waters and the in-
 habitants thereof.
 6 ⁹Shool is ¹⁰naked before him,
 And ¹¹Abaddon hath no cover-
 ing.
 7 He ¹²stretcheth out the north
 over ¹³empty space,
 And hangeth the earth ¹⁴upon
 nothing.
 8 He ¹⁵bindeth up the waters in
 his thick clouds;
 And the cloud is not rent under
 them.
 9 He closeth in the face of his
 throne,
 And ¹⁶spreadeth his cloud upon it.
 10 He hath described ¹⁷a boundary
 upon the face of the waters,
 Unto the confines of light and
 darkness.
 11 ¹⁸The pillars of heaven tremble
 And are astonished at his ¹⁹re-
 buke.
 12 He ²⁰stirreth up the sea with
 his power,

And by his understanding he
 smiteth through ²¹Rahab.
 13 ²²By his spirit the heavens are
²³garnished;
 His hand hath pierced ²⁴the
²⁵swift serpent.
 14 Lo, these are but the outskirts
 of his ²⁶ways:
 And ²⁷how small ²⁸a whisper
²⁹do we hear of him!
 But the thunder of his ³⁰power
 who can understand?

27 ¹And Job again ²took up
 his parable, and said,
 2 As God liveth, who hath
³taken away my right;
 And the Almighty, who hath
⁴vexed my soul;
 3 ⁵(For my life is yet whole in
 me,
 And ⁶the spirit of God is in my
 nostrils;)
 4 Surely my lips ⁷shall not speak
⁸unrighteousness,
 Neither ⁹shall my tongue utter
 deceit.
 5 God forbid that I should justify
 you:
 Till I die I will not put away
 mine ¹⁰integrity from me.
 6 My righteousness I ¹¹hold fast,
 and will not let it go:
 My heart ¹²shall not ¹³reproach
 me so long as I live.
 7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked,
 And let him that riseth up against
 me be as the unrighteous.
 8 ¹⁴For what is the hope of the
 goddess, ¹⁵though he get him
 gain,
 When God taketh away his soul?
 9 ¹⁶Will God hear his cry,
 When trouble cometh upon him?
 10 Will he ¹⁷delight himself in the
 Almighty,
 And call upon God at all times?
 11 I will teach you concerning the
 hand of God;
¹⁸That which is with the Al-
 mighty will I not conceal.
 12 Behold, all ye yourselves have
 seen it;
 Why then are ye become alto-
 gether vain?
 13 ¹⁹This is the portion of a wicked
 man with God,
 And the heritage of ²⁰oppressors,

1 Or, before 2 Heb. breath. 3 Or, The shades Heb. The Rephaim. 4 Or, The grave 5 Or, Destruction
 6 Or, over 7 Or, stillth 8 Heb. beauty. 9 Or, shining 10 Or, how 11 Or, little a portion
 12 Or, is heard 13 Or, mighty deeds 14 Heb. made my soul bitter 15 Or, All the
 while my breath is in me... nostrils; surely 16 Or, do 17 Or, doth not reproach me for
 any of my days 18 Or, when God cutteth him off, when he taketh &c.

which they receive from the Almighty.

14 If his ^bchildren be multiplied, it is for ^cthe sword;

And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be buried in death,

And his ^dwidows shall make no lamentation.

16 Though he ^eheap up silver as the dust,

And prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on,

And ^fthe innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his ^ghouse as the ^hmoth,

And as ⁱa booth which ^jthe keeper maketh.

19 He lieth down rich, but he ^kshall not be ^lgathered;

He openeth his eyes, and ^mhe is not.

20 ⁿTerrors overtake him like ^owaters;

A tempest ^pstealeth him away in the night.

21 ^qThe east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth;

And it ^rsweepeth him out of his place.

22 For ^sGod shall hurl at him, ^tand not spare;

He would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall ^uclap their hands at him,

And shall ^vhiss him out of his place.

28 ^wSurely there is a mine for silver,

And a place for gold which they ^xrefine.

2 ^yIron is taken out of the ^zearth,

And brass is molten out of the stone.

3 ^{aa}Man setteth an end to darkness,

And searcheth out to the furthest bound

The stones of ^{ab}thick darkness and of ^{ac}the shadow of death.

4 ^{ad}He breaketh open a shaft away from where men sojourn;

They are forgotten of the foot that ^{ae}passeth by;

They hang afar from men, they ^{af}swing to and fro.

5 ^{ag}As for the earth, ^{ah}out of it cometh bread:

And underneath it is turned up as it were by fire.

6 The stones thereof are the place of ^{ai}sapphires,

And it hath dust of gold.

7 That path no bird of prey knoweth,

Neither hath the falcon's eye seen it:

8 ^{aj}The ^{ak}proud beasts have not trodden it,

Nor hath ^{al}the fierce lion passed thereby.

9 He putteth forth his hand upon ^{am}the flinty rock;

He overturneth the mountains by the roots.

10 He cutteth out ^{an}channels among the rocks;

And his eye seeth every precious thing.

11 He bindeth the streams ^{ao}that they trickle not;

And the thing that is hid bringeth he forth to light.

12 ^{ap}But where shall wisdom be found?

And where is the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof;

Neither is it found in ^{aq}the land of the living.

14 ^{ar}The deep saith, It is not in me: And the sea saith, It is not with me.

15 It ^{as}cannot be gotten for ^{at}gold, Neither shall silver be weighed for the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with ^{au}the gold of ^{av}Ophir,

With the precious ^{aw}onyx, or ^{ax}the sapphire.

17 Gold and glass cannot equal it: Neither shall the exchange thereof be ^{ay}jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of ^{az}coral or of crystal:

Yea, the price of wisdom is above ^{ba}rubies.

19 ^{bb}The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it,

Neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

1 Some ancient versions have, spider. 2 Some ancient versions have, shall do so no more. 3 Or, for. 4 Or, dust. 5 Or, The flood breaketh out from where men sojourn; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are diminished, they are gone away from man. 6 Or, fit. 7 Or, And he winneth lumps of gold. 8 Heb. sons of pride. 9 Or, passages. 10 Heb. from weeping. 11 Or, treasure. 12 Or, beryl. 13 Or, vessels. 14 Or, red coral. Or, pearls.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom?
And where is the place of understanding?

21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of
all living,
And kept close from the fowls
of the air.

22 ¹ Destruction and Death say,
We have heard a rumour thereof
with our ears.

23 ² God understandeth the way
thereof,
And he knoweth the place
thereof.

24 For he ³ looketh to the ends of
the earth,
And seeth under the whole
heaven;

25 ⁴ To ⁵ make a weight for the
wind;
Yea, he meteth out the waters
by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the
rain,
And ⁶ a way for the lightning of
the thunder:

27 Then did he see it, and ⁷ declare
it;
He established it, yea, and
searched it out.

28 And unto man he said,
Behold, ⁸ the fear of the Lord,
that is wisdom;
And to ⁹ depart from evil is under-
standing.

29 ¹ And Job again ¹⁰ took up
his parable, and said,
² Oh that I were as in the
months of old,
As in the days when God
watched over me;

3 When his ¹¹ lamp shined ¹² upon
my head,
And by his light I walked
through darkness;

4 As I was in ¹³ the ripeness of my
days,
When the ¹⁴ secret of God was
upon my tent;

5 When the Almighty was yet
with me,
And my ¹⁵ children were about
me;

6 When my steps were ¹⁶ washed
with ¹⁷ butter,
And ¹⁸ the rock poured me out
rivers of ¹⁹ oil!

7 When I went forth to ²⁰ the gate
unto the city,
When I prepared my seat in the
²¹ street,

8 The young men saw me and hid
themselves,
And the aged rose up and stood;

9 The princes refrained talking,
And ²² laid their hand on their
mouth;

10 The voice of the nobles was
²³ hushed,
And their ²⁴ tongue cleaved to
the roof of their mouth.

11 For when the ear heard me, then
it blessed me;
And when the eye saw me, it
gave witness unto me:

12 Because I ²⁵ delivered the poor
that cried,
The fatherless also, ²⁶ that had
none to help him.

13 ²⁷ The blessing of him that was
²⁸ ready to perish came upon
me:
And I caused ²⁹ the widow's heart
to sing for joy.

14 I ³⁰ put on righteousness, and it
³¹ clothed me:
My justice was as a robe and ³² a
³³ diadem.

15 I was ³⁴ eyes to the blind,
And feet was I to the lame.

16 I was a father to the needy:
And ³⁵ the cause of him that I
knew not I searched out.

17 And I ³⁶ brake ³⁷ the ³⁸ jaws of the
unrighteous,
And plucked the prey out of
his teeth.

18 ³⁹ Then I said, I shall die ⁴⁰ in my
⁴¹ nest,
And I shall multiply my days
as ⁴² the sand;

19 My ⁴³ root is ⁴⁴ spread out ⁴⁵ to
⁴⁶ the waters,
And the dew lieth all night
upon my ⁴⁷ branch:

20 My glory is fresh in me,
And my ⁴⁸ bow is ⁴⁹ renewed in
my hand.

21 Unto me men gave ear, and
waited,
And kept silence for my coun-
sel.

22 After my words they spake not
again;
And my speech ⁵⁰ dropped upon
them.

1 Heb. Abaddon. 2 Or. When he maketh 3 Or. recount 4 Or. above 5 Heb. my days of autumn. 6 Or. counsel. Or. friendship 7 Or. broad place 8 Heb. hid. 9 Or. and him that had 10 Or. clothed itself with me 11 Or. tarboan 12 Or. the cause which I knew not 13 Heb. great teeth. 14 Or. beside Heb. with. 15 Or. the paximix 16 Heb. opened. 17 Or. by

x Ps. 119.

131.

Cp. Isai. 5.

14.

y Prov. 16.

15.

Jer. 3. 3.

Zech. 10. 1.

Cp. Deut.

11. 14.

z Prov. 16.

15.

a Gen. 4. 5.

b ch. 15. 24.

c ch. 32. 6.

Cp. ch.

32. 4.

d See ch.

12. 4.

e For ver.

2-8.

see ch. 24.

4-8.

f Cp. ch. 5.

28.

g Cp. ver. 17.

A Ps. 78. 17.

(mg.).

Jer. 2. 6.

i ch. 33. 27.

Zeph. 1. 13.

j Cp. 1 Sam.

26. 19.

k 1 Sam.

15. 6.

Jer. 4. 29.

l ch. 6. 5.

m Prov. 24.

31.

Zeph. 2. 2.

n Cp. ch. 18.

17 (for

mg.).

o Ps. 69. 12.

Lam. 3. 14.

32.

p See ch.

17. 6.

q Ps. 88. 8.

Cp. ch. 17. 6.

r Num. 12.

14.

Isai. 59. 6.

Matt. 23. 67

a 27. 90.

23 And they waited for me as for the rain ;

And they ^xopened their mouth wide as for the ^ylatter rain.

24 ¹If I laughed on them, they ²believed it not ;

And ³the light of my ^acountenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and set as chief,

And dwelt as ^ba king in the army,

As one that comforteth the mourners.

30 ¹But now they that are ^cyounger than I have me in ^dderision,

Whose fathers I disdained to set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, the strength of their hands, whereto should it profit me ?

^eMen in whom ²/ripe age is perished.

3 They are gaunt with want and famine ;

^fThey ^ggnaw ^hthe dry ground, ⁱin the gloom of ^jwasteness and desolation.

4 They pluck salt-wort by the bushes ;

And the roots of the broom are ^ktheir meat.

5 ^jThey are driven forth from the midst of men ;

They cry after them as after a thief.

6 ^lIn the clefts of the valleys must they dwell,

In holes of the earth and of ^mthe rocks.

7 Among the bushes they ⁿbray ; Under ^othe ^pnettles they ^qare gathered together.

8 *They are* children of fools, yea, children of ^rbase men ;

They ^swere scourged out of the land.

9 And now I am become their ^tsong,

Yea, I am ^ua byword unto them.

10 They ^vabhor me, they stand aloof from me,

And spare not to ^wspit ^xin my face.

For he hath loosed ^yhis cord, and afflicted me,

And they have cast off the bridle before me.

12 Upon my ^zright hand rise the ^{aa}rabble ;

They thrust aside my feet, And they ^{ab}'cast up against me

their ways of destruction.

13 They ^{ac}mar my path, They set forward my ^{ad}'calamity,

Even men that have no helper.

14 ^{ae}As through a wide ^{af}'breach they come :

In the midst of the ruin they roll themselves *upon* me.

15 ^{ag}Terrors are turned upon me, ^{ah}They chase ^{ai}mine honour as the wind ;

And my welfare is passed away as ^{aj}a cloud.

16 And now my soul is ^{ak}'poured out ^{al}within me :

Days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 In ^{am}'the night season my ^{an}'bones are ^{ao}pierced ^{ap}in me,

And ^{aq}the *pains* that ^{ar}gnaw me take no rest.

18 ^{as}By the great force of *my disease* is my garment ^{at}'disfigured :

It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, And I am become like ^{au}'dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not answer me :

I stand up, and thou lookest at me.

21 Thou art ^{av}'turned to be cruel to me :

With the might of thy hand thou ^{aw}'persecutest me.

22 ^{ax}'Thou liftest me up to the wind, thou causest me to ride *upon* it ;

And thou dissolvest me in the storm.

23 ^{ay}'For I know that thou wilt bring me to death,

And to ^{az}'the house appointed for ^{ba}'all living.

24 ^{bb}'Surely against a ruinous ^{bc}'heap he will not put forth his hand ;

1 Or, I smiled on them when they had no confidence. They flee into the wilderness, into &c.

7 Or, In the most gloomy valleys. 11 Or, are outcasts from the land. 12 Or, at the sight of me. 13 Or, break up. 14 Or, brood. 15 Or, break upon. 16 Or, As a wide breaking in of waters. 17 Or, Thou chastest. 18 Or, my nobility. 19 Heb. upon. 20 Or, corroded and drop away from me. 21 Heb. from off. 22 Or, my sins take &c. 23 Or, By his great force is &c. 24 Or, the house of meeting for &c.

25 Or, Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall? or in his calamity therefore cry for help?

2 Or, were not confident. 3 Or, rigour. 4 Or, which yesternight was. Or, on the eve of. 5 Or, to warm them. 6 Or, stretch themselves. 7 Or, wild ravines. 8 Or, stretch themselves. 9 Or, stretch themselves. 10 Heb. men of no name. 11 Or, are outcasts from the land. 12 Or, at the sight of me. 13 Or, break up. 14 Or, brood. 15 Or, break upon. 16 Or, As a wide breaking in of waters. 17 Or, Thou chastest. 18 Or, my nobility. 19 Heb. upon. 20 Or, corroded and drop away from me. 21 Heb. from off. 22 Or, my sins take &c. 23 Or, By his great force is &c. 24 Or, the house of meeting for &c.

25 Or, Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall? or in his calamity therefore cry for help?

25 Or, Howbeit doth not one stretch out the hand in his fall? or in his calamity therefore cry for help?

1 ch. 26. 19
(mg.).

1 Ps. 35. 13,
14.
Rom. 12. 15.

m Jer. 8. 13
& 14. 19.

n ch. 10. 21,
22.

o 2 Sam.
22. 6.
Ps. 13. 5.
p Ps. 38. 6
& 42. 2
& 43. 2.

q Prov. 24.
26.

r Mic. 1. 8.

s Isai. 13. 21
& 34. 13.
Jer. 30. 30.
Mic. 1. 3.

t Cp. Ps.
119. 81
& Lam. 4. 8
& 5. 10.
u Ps. 102. 8
v ch. 21. 12.
w Lam. 5. 15.

x Eccles.
9. 5.
Cp. Isai.
33. 15
& Matt. 5.
32.
y See ch.
20. 29.

z ch. 14. 16
& 34. 21.
2 Chron.
16. 9.
Prov. 5. 21
& 15. 3.
Jer. 16. 17
& 32. 19.
Zech. 4. 10.
a ch. 14. 16.
b Dan. 5. 27.

c Num. 15.
39.
Eccles.
11. 9.
d Cp. ch. 11.
15.

e Lev. 25. 16.
Deut. 23.
30. 24.
Cp. John
4. 37.

Though *it be* in his destruction,
one may utter a cry because
of these things.

25 Did not I ¹weep for him that
was in trouble?

Was not my soul grieved for the
needy?

26 "When I looked for good, then
evil came;
And when I waited for light,
there came ²darkness.

27 My bowels boil, and rest not;
Days of affliction are ³come
upon me.

28 I ⁴go ¹mourning without the
sun:

I stand up in ⁵the assembly,
and cry for help.

29 I am a brother to ⁶jackals,
And a companion to ⁷ostriches.

30 My ⁸skin is black, and *falleth*
from me,
And my ⁹bones are burned with
heat.

31 Therefore is my ¹⁰harp ¹¹turned
to mourning,
And my ¹²pipe into the voice of
them that weep.

31 I made a covenant with
mine ¹³eyes;
How then should I look upon
a maid?

2 ¹⁴For what *is* ¹⁵the portion of
God from above,
And ¹⁶the heritage of the Al-
mighty from on high?

3 Is it not calamity to the un-
righteous,
And disaster to the workers of
iniquity?

4 ¹⁷Doth not he see my ways,
And ¹⁸number all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity,
And my foot hath hastened to
deceit;

6 (Let me be ¹⁹weighed in an even
balance,
That God may know mine in-
tegrity;)

7 If my step hath turned out of
the way,
And ²⁰mine heart walked after
mine eyes,

And if any ²¹spot hath cleaved
to mine hands:

8 Then let me ²²sow, and let an-
other eat;
Yea, let ²³the produce of my
field be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been enticed
unto a woman,
And I have ²⁴laid wait at my
neighbour's door:

10 Then let my wife ²⁵grind unto
another,
And let others ²⁶bow down upon
her.

11 For that were an heinous crime;
Yea, it were an iniquity ²⁷to be
punished by the judges:

12 For it is a fire ²⁸that consumeth
unto ²⁹Destruction,
And would root out all mine
increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my
manservant or of my maid-
servant,
When they contended with me:

14 What then shall I do when God
riseth up?
And when he ³⁰visiteth, what
shall I answer him?

15 Did ³¹not he that made me in the
womb make him?
And did not one fashion us in
the womb?

16 If I have ³²withheld ³³the poor
from *their* desire,
Or have ³⁴caused the eyes of the
widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel alone,
And the fatherless hath not
eaten thereof;

18 (Nay, from my youth he grew
up with me as with a father,
And I have been her guide from
my mother's womb;)

19 If I have seen any ³⁵perish for
³⁶want of clothing,
Or that the needy had no ³⁷cov-
ering;

20 If his loins have not ³⁸blessed
me,
And if he were not warmed with
the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand
against ³⁹the fatherless,
Because I saw my help in ⁴⁰the
gate:

22 Then let my shoulder fall from
the shoulder blade,
And mine arm be broken from
the bone.

23 For calamity from God was ⁴¹a
terror to me,
And by reason of his ⁴²excellency
I could do nothing.

24 ⁴³If I have made gold ⁴⁴my
⁴⁵hope,

f Cp. ch. 24.
15.

g Cp. Ex.
11. 5
& Isai. 47. 2.
h Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 11
& Jer. 6. 10.

i ver. 28.
j Cp. Lev.
26. 10
& Deut. 22.
22.

k See Prov.
6. 27-30
& Eccles.
9. 8, 9.

l Ps. 17. 3.

m ch. 34. 18.
Prov. 14. 31
& 22. 2.
n Cp. Eph.
6. 9.

o Cp. ch.
22. 7.

p ch. 11. 20
& 17. 5.

q ch. 29. 13.
r ch. 24. 7,
16.

s ch. 29. 13.
Deut. 24.
15.

t ch. 22. 9.
u See ch. 5. 4.

v ch. 13. 11.

w Mark 10.
x ch. 4. 6.

1 Or, blackenest, but not by the sun
stage &c. f 1 Is there not calamity &c. f
ch. 26. 6.

2 Or, For what portion should I have of God . . . and what her-
3 Or, my offspring Heb. my produce.

4 Heb. Abaddon. See

- w ch. 28. 16. And have said to ^w the fine gold,
Thou art my confidence;
 z Pa. 62. 10. 25 If I ^z rejoiced because my wealth
 was great,
 y Deut. 8. 17. And because ^y mine hand had
 gotten much;
 z Deut. 4. 19. 26 ^z If I beheld ^z the sun when it
 shined,
 Cp. Deut. 17. 3. Or ^z the moon walking in bright-
 ness;
 z Kin. 23. 4. 27 And my heart hath been secretly
 enticed,
 z Esek. 8. 18. And ^z my mouth hath kissed my
 hand:
 a Cp. Jer. 44. 17-19. 28 This also were ^a an iniquity to
 be punished by the judges:
 b ver. 11. For I should have ^b lied to God
 that is above.
 c Josh. 24. 29. 29 If I ^c rejoiced at the destruction
 of him that hated me,
 d Prov. 17. 5. Or lifted up myself when evil
 found him;
 e Cp. Matt. 5. 44. 30 (^e Yea, I suffered not my ^e mouth
 to sin
 f Rom. 12. 14. By asking his life with a curse;) 31 If the men of my tent said
 not,
 g Ex. 16. 12. ^g Who can find one that hath
 not been satisfied with his
 h Rom. 12. 14. ^h flesh?
 i Ex. 16. 12. 32 ⁱ The stranger did not lodge in
 the street;
 j Cp. Gen. 19. 3. But I opened my doors to ^j the
 traveller;
 k Judg. 19. 20, 21. 33 If ^k like Adam I ^k covered my
 transgressions,
 l Matt. 26. 35. By hiding mine iniquity in my
 bosom;
 m Heb. 13. 2. 34 Because I feared ^m the great
 multitude,
 n Prov. 28. 18. And the contempt of families
 terrified me,
 o Ex. 23. 2. So that I kept silence, and went
 not out of the door—
 p ch. 13. 22. 35 Oh that I had one to hear me!
 q Cp. ch. 19. 23. (Lo, here is my ^q signature, let
 the Almighty ^q answer me;) 36 Surely I would carry it upon
 my ^r shoulder;
 r Isai. 9. 6. I would ^r bind it unto me as ^r a
 crown.
 s Zech. 6. 11. 37 I would declare unto him the
 number of my steps;
 t Zech. 6. 11. As a prince would I ^t go near
 unto him.
 u Zech. 6. 11. 38 If my land cry out against me,

- And the furrows thereof weep
 together;
 v Cp. ch. 22. 8-9. 39 ^v If I have eaten ^v the ^v fruits
 thereof without money,
 w Luke 10. 7. Or have caused the owners
 thereof ^w to lose their life:
 x Tim. 2. 6. 40 Let ^x ^x thistles grow instead of
 wheat,
 y James 5. 4. And ^y cockle instead of barley.

The words of Job are ended.

- 1 So these three men ceased
 32 to answer Job, because he
 was ¹ righteous in his own
 eyes. 2 Then was kindled the wrath
 of Elihu the son of Barachel ² the
 Buzite, of the family of Ram:
 against Job was his wrath kindled,
 because he justified himself ³ rather
 than God. 3 Also against his three
 friends was his wrath kindled, be-
 cause they had found no answer,
 and yet had ⁴ condemned Job.
 4 Now Elihu had ⁴ waited to speak
 unto Job, because they were elder
 than he. 5 And when Elihu saw
 that there was no answer in the
 mouth of these three men, his wrath
 was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel
 the Buzite answered and said,
 I am young, and ye are very
 old;

Wherefore I held back, and durst
 not shew you mine opinion.
 7 I said, Days should speak,
 And multitude of years should
 teach wisdom.

8 But there is ⁸ a spirit in man,
 And ⁸ the breath of the Almighty
 giveth them ⁸ understanding.

9 ⁹ It is not the great that are
 wise,
 Nor the aged that understand
 judgement.

10 Therefore I ¹⁰ said, Harken to
 me;
 I also will shew mine opin-
 ion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words,
 I listened for your reasons,
 Whilst ye searched out what to
 say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you,
 And, behold, there was none
 that convinced Job,
 Or that answered his words,
 among you.

1 Heb. the light. 2 Heb. my hand hath kindled my mouth. 3 Or, denied God. 4 Heb. palate.
 5 Or, Oh that I had of his flesh / we cannot be satisfied. 6 Heb. the way. 7 Or, after the manner
 of men. 8 Heb. mark. 9 Heb. hook. 10 Or, present it to him. 11 Heb. strength. 12 Or,
 thorns. 13 Or, noisome weeds. 14 Heb. waited for Job with words. 15 Or, say.

- c Jer. 9. 22. 13 ¹ Beware ^c lest ye say, We have found wisdom;
God may vanquish him, not man:
14 For he hath not directed his words against me;
Neither will I answer him with your speeches.
15 They are amazed, they answer no more:
They have not a word to say.
16 And shall I wait, because they speak not,
Because they stand still, and answer no more?
17 I also will answer my part,
I also will shew mine opinion.
18 For I am full of words;
The spirit ^{2d} within me constraineth me.
19 Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent;
Like new ^{3e} bottles ⁴ it is ready to burst.
20 ¹ I will speak, that I may ⁵ be refreshed;
I will open my lips and answer.
21 Let me not, I pray you, ⁶ respect any man's person;
Neither will I give flattering titles unto any man.
22 For I know not to give flattering titles;
Else would my Maker soon take me away.

33

- i Howbeit, Job, I pray thee, hear my speech
And hearken to all my words.
2 Behold now, I have ⁷ opened my mouth,
My tongue hath spoken in my ⁸ mouth.
3 My words *shall* utter the uprightness of my heart:
And that which my lips know they shall speak sincerely.
4 ¹ The spirit of God hath made me,
And ² the breath of the Almighty giveth me life.
5 If thou canst, ¹ answer thou me;
² Set *thy words* in order before me, stand forth.
6 Behold, ¹ I am toward God even as thou art:
I also am formed out of ² the clay.
7 Behold, my ³ terror shall not make thee afraid,

- Neither shall my ⁴ pressure be heavy upon thee.
8 Surely thou hast spoken in mine hearing,
And I have heard the voice of *thy words, saying,*
9 I am ⁵ clean, without ⁶ transgression;
I am innocent, neither is there iniquity in me:
10 Behold, he findeth ⁷ occasions against me,
He ⁸ counteth me for his enemy;
11 He ⁹ putteth my feet in the stocks,
He ¹⁰ marketh all my paths.
12 ¹ Behold, I will answer thee, in this thou art not just;
For God is greater than man.
13 ² Why dost thou ³ strive against him?
For he ⁴ giveth not account of any of his matters.
14 For God ⁵ speaketh ⁶ once,
⁷ Yea twice, *though man* ⁸ regardeth it not.
15 In ⁹ a dream, in ¹⁰ a vision of ¹¹ the night,
When ¹² deep sleep falleth upon men,
In slumberings upon the bed;
16 Then ¹³ he ¹⁴ openeth the ears of men,
And sealeth their instruction,
17 ¹⁵ That he may withdraw man *from his* ¹⁶ purpose,
And hide pride from man;
18 ¹⁷ He keepeth back his soul from the pit,
And his life from ¹⁸ perishing by the ¹⁹ sword.
19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed,
²⁰ And with continual strife in his ²¹ bones:
20 So that his ²² life abhorreth bread,
And his soul ²³ dainty meat.
21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen;
And his bones that were not seen ²⁴ stick out.
22 Yea, his soul draweth near ²⁵ unto the pit,
And his life to ²⁶ the destroyers.
23 If there be with him ²⁷ an angel,
²⁸ An interpreter, ²⁹ one ³⁰ among a thousand,

1 Or, *Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man: now he is c.*
2 Heb. of my belly. 3 Or, *some-thing*. 4 Or, *which are ready*. 5 Or, *And relief*. 6 Heb. *palate*.
7 Or, *I am according to thy wish in God's stead*. 8 Or, *causes of alienation*. 9 Or, *Behold, in this thou art not just: I will answer thee: for &c.* 10 Or, *Why dost thou strive against him, for that he... wait-
est?* 11 Or, *in one way, yea, in two*. 12 Heb. *uncovereth*. 13 Or, *That man may put away his purpose,
and that he may hide*. 14 Or, *That he may keep back*. 15 Or, *weapons*. 16 Another reading is, *While
all his bones are firm*. 17 Or, *a messenger*. 18 Or, *of the thousand*.

- To shew unto man ¹ what is
² right for him;
 24 ³ Then he is gracious unto him,
 and saith,
 Deliver him from going down
 to the pit,
 I have found ⁴ a ransom.
 25 His flesh ⁵ shall be freer than a
 child's;
 He returneth to the days of his
 youth:
 26 He ⁶ prayeth unto God, and he is
 favourable unto him;
 So that he ⁷ seeth his face with
 joy:
 And he ⁸ restoreth unto man his
 righteousness.
 27 ⁹ He singeth before men, and
 saith,
 I have ¹⁰ sinned, and perverted
 that which was right,
 And ¹¹ it ¹² profited me not:
 28 He hath redeemed my ¹³ soul
 from going ¹⁴ into the pit,
 And my life shall ¹⁵ behold the
 light.
 29 Lo, all these things doth God
 work,
 Twice, ¹⁶ yea thrice, with a man,
 30 To bring back his soul from the
 pit,
 That he may be enlightened with
¹⁷ the light of ¹⁸ the living.
 31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto
 me:
 Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
 32 If thou hast any thing to say,
¹⁹ answer me:
²⁰ Speak, for I desire to justify
 thee.
 33 If not, ²¹ hearken thou unto me:
 Hold thy peace, and I will teach
 thee wisdom.
- 1 Moreover Elihu ²² answered
 34 and said,
 2 Hear my words, ye wise
 men;
 And give ear unto me, ye that
 have knowledge.
 3 For ²³ the ear trieth words,
 As the palate tasteth meat.
 4 Let us choose for us that ²⁴ which
 is right:
 Let us know among ourselves
 what is good.
 5 For Job hath said, I am ²⁵ right-
 eous,
- And ²⁶ God hath taken away my ²⁷ right:
 6 ²⁸ Notwithstanding my right I
 am ²⁹ accounted a liar;
³⁰ My ³¹ wound is incurable, though
 I am ³² without transgression.
 7 What man is like Job,
 Who ³³ drinketh up scorning like
 water?
 8 Which goeth in company with
 the workers of iniquity,
 And walketh ³⁴ with wicked
 men.
 9 For ³⁵ he hath said, It profiteth a
 man nothing
 That he should ³⁶ delight himself
 with God.
 10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye
 men of understanding:
 Far be it from God, that he
 should ³⁷ do wickedness;
 And from the Almighty, that he
 should commit iniquity.
 11 For ³⁸ the work of a man shall he
 render unto him,
 And cause every man to find ³⁹ ac-
 cording to his ways.
 12 Yea, of a surety, God will not
 do wickedly,
 Neither will ⁴⁰ the Almighty per-
 vert judgement.
 13 Who gave him a charge over
 the earth?
 Or who hath ⁴¹ disposed the
 whole world?
 14 ⁴² If he ⁴³ set his heart ⁴⁴ upon
⁴⁵ man,
 If he ⁴⁶ gather unto himself his
⁴⁷ spirit and his breath;
 15 All flesh shall perish together,
 And man shall ⁴⁸ turn again unto
 dust.
 16 ⁴⁹ If now thou hast understand-
 ing, hear this:
 Hearken to the voice of my
 words.
 17 ⁵⁰ Shall even one that hateth right
 govern?
 And wilt thou condemn him that
 is just and mighty?
 18 ⁵¹ Is it ⁵² fit to ⁵³ say to a king, Thou
 art vile?
 Or to nobles, Ye are wicked?
 19 ⁵⁴ How much less to him that ⁵⁵ re-
 specteth not the persons of re-
 spects,
 Nor regardeth the rich ⁵⁶ more
 than the poor?

1 Or, his uprightness 2 Or, And he be gracious . . . and say . . . ransom: his flesh &c. 3 Or, He
 looketh upon me 4 Or, it was not requited unto me 5 Or, it was not meet for me 6 Or, life 6 Or,
 Should I lie against my right? 7 Heb. Mine arrow. 8 Or, consent with See Ps. 50. 18. 9 Or, laid
 upon him 10 According to another reading, If he cause his heart to return unto himself. 11 Or, upon
 himself. 12 Heb. him. 13 Or, Only understand 14 Or, as read by some ancient versions, Who saith
 to . . . vile, and to . . . wicked; that respecteth &c.

- c See ch. 31. 15.
 d ch. 31. 13.
 e Ex. 11. 4.
 f ch. 27. 20.
 g 35. 20.
 h Dan. 8. 25.
 i Cp. Lam. 4. 8.
 j ch. 14. 16.
 k See ch. 31. 4.
 l Cp. Ps. 135. 12.
 m Amos 9. 2, 3.
 n Heb. 4. 13.
 o See ch. 3. 5.
 p ch. 14. 3.
 q Ps. 2. 9.
 r See ch. 5. 9.
 s See ch. 8. 13.
 t Prov. 12. 7.
 u 1 Sam. 15. 11.
 v Ps. 28. 5.
 w Isai. 5. 13.
 x ch. 35. 9.
 y James 5. 4.
 z Cp. Gen. 18. 30, 31.
 aa Ex. 3. 7.
 ab 22. 23.
 ac Isai. 32. 17.
 ad Ps. 94. 13.
 ae ch. 35. 11.
 af Ps. 19. 13.
 ag 36. 22.
 ah 36. 11.
 ai For they all are the work of his hands.
 aj In a moment they die, even at midnight;
 ak The people are shaken and pass away,
 al And the mighty are taken away without hand.
 am For his eyes are upon the ways of a man,
 an And he seeth all his goings.
 ao There is no darkness, nor shadow of death,
 ap Where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.
 aq For he needeth not further to consider a man,
 ar That he should go before God in judgement.
 as He breaketh in pieces mighty men in ways past finding out,
 at And setteth others in their stead.
 au Therefore he taketh knowledge of their works;
 av And he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.
 aw He striketh them as wicked men
 ax In the open sight of others;
 ay Because they turned aside from following him,
 az And would not have regard to any of his ways:
 ba So that they caused the cry of the poor to come unto him,
 bb And he heard the cry of the afflicted.
 bc When he giveth quietness, who then can condemn?
 bd And when he hideth his face, who then can behold him?
 be Whether it be done unto a nation, or unto a man, alike:
 bf That the godless man reign not,
 bg That there be none to ensnare the people.
 bh For hath any said unto God,
 bi I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more:
 bj That which I see not teach thou me:
 bk If I have done iniquity, I will do it no more?
 bl Shall his recompense be as thou wilt, that thou refusest it?
 bm For thou must choose, and not I:
 bn Therefore speak what thou knowest.
 bo Men of understanding will say unto me,
 bp Yea, every wise man that hear-eth me:
 bq Job speaketh without knowledge,
 br And his words are without wisdom.
 bs Would that Job were tried unto the end,
 bt Because of his answering like wicked men.
 bu For he addeth rebellion unto his sin,
 bv He clappeth his hands among us,
 bw And multiplieth his words against God.
 bx Moreover Elihu answered and said,
 by Thinkest thou this to be thy right,
 bz Or sayest thou, My righteousness is more than God's,
 ca That thou sayest, What advantage will it be unto thee?
 cb And, What profit shall I have, more than if I had sinned?
 cc I will answer thee,
 cd And thy companions with thee.
 ce Look unto the heavens, and see;
 cf And behold the skies, which are higher than thou.
 cg If thou hast sinned, what doest thou against him?
 ch And if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?
 ci If thou be righteous, what givest thou him?
 cj Or what receiveth he of thine hand?
 ck Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art;
 cl And thy righteousness may profit a son of man.
 cm By reason of the multitude of oppressions they cry out;
 cn They cry for help by reason of the arm of the mighty.
 co But none saith, Where is God my Maker,
 cp Who giveth songs in the night;
 cq Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth,
 cr And maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

1 Or, and at midnight the people &c. 2 Or, without iniquity 3 Heb. crushed. 4 Heb. In the place of beholders. 5 Or, That they might cause . . . and that he might hear 6 Or, though I offend not

² See ch. 37. 3.

12 There they ² cry, ¹ but none giveth answer,
Because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity,
Neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 How much less when thou sayest ² thou ¹ beholdest him not,
The cause is before him, and thou ² waitest for him!

15 But now, because he hath not ² visited in his anger,
² Neither doth he greatly regard arrogance;

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vanity;
He ² multiplieth words ² without knowledge.

36 ¹ Elihu also proceeded, and said,
² Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee;

For ² I have yet somewhat to say on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from ² afar,

And will ascribe ² righteousness to my ² Maker.

4 For truly my words are not false:

One that is ² perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and ² despiseth not any:

He is ² mighty in strength of ² understanding.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked:

But giveth to ² the afflicted ² their right.

7 He withdraweth not his ² eyes from the righteous:

But with ² kings upon the throne He setteth them for ever, and they are ² exalted.

8 And if they be ² bound in fetters, And be taken in the cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work,

And their transgressions, that they have ² behaved themselves proudly.

10 He ² openeth also their ear to instruction,

And commandeth that they ² return from iniquity.

11 ² If they hearken and serve ² him, They shall ² spend their days in prosperity,

And their years in ² pleasures.

12 But if they hearken not, they shall ² perish by ² the sword, And they shall die ² without knowledge.

13 But they that are godless in heart ² lay up anger:
They cry not for help when he ² blindeth them.

14 ² They ² die in youth, And their life ² perisheth ² among the ² unclean.

15 He delivereth ² the afflicted ² by his affliction,
And ² openeth their ear ² in oppression.

16 Yea, he would have ² led thee away ² out of distress

Into ² a broad place, where there is no straitness;

And that which is set on thy ² table should be full of ² fatness.

17 But thou ² art full of the judgement of the wicked:

Judgement and justice take hold ² on thee.

18 ² Because there is wrath, beware lest thou be ² led away by ² thy sufficiency;

Neither let the greatness of ² the ransom turn thee aside.

19 ² Will thy ² riches suffice, ² so that thou be not in distress,

Or all the forces of ² thy strength?

20 Desire not ² the night, When peoples ² are cut off ² in their place.

21 Take heed, ² regard not iniquity:
For this hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God doeth loftily in his power:

Who is ² a teacher like unto him?

23 Who hath ² enjoined him his way?

Or who can say, ² Thou hast wrought unrighteousness?

24 Remember that thou ² magnify his work,

Whereof men have ² sung.

² Jer. 12. 11.

² For ver. 11, 12, see Isai. 1. 13, 20, 21, 22.

² ch. 21. 18.

² ch. 23. 18.

² Cp. ch. 4.

² See ch. 23. 16.

² Rom. 2. 5.

² ver. 8.

² ch. 15. 28.

² 22. 16.

² Pa. 55. 23.

² ver. 6.

² See ch. 23. 15-26.

² ver. 10.

² Cp. Pa. 119. 67, 71.

² Cp. ch. 37. 10.

² Pa. 4. 1.

² Is. 19. 11, 9.

² 118. 5.

² Pa. 23. 5.

² Pa. 26. 8.

² See ch. 33. 24.

² Prov. 11. 4.

² ch. 27. 20.

² 34. 20, 25.

² ch. 40. 12.

² Pa. 66. 18.

² ch. 24. 22.

² 35. 11.

² ch. 34. 13.

² Cp. Isai. 40. 13, 14.

² Rom. 11. 34.

² 1 Cor. 2. 16.

² Cp. ch. 34. 10.

² Luke 1. 46.

² Cp. Pa. 29. 5.

² Rev. 15. 3.

² Cp. ch. 33. 27.

² Pa. 104. 25.

1 Or, but he answereth not. 2 Or, thou beholdest him not! The cause is before him; therefore wait thou for him. 3 Or, Thou sayest, He doth not greatly regard arrogance. Thou doest &c. 4 Heb. Wait for. 5 Heb. there are yet words for God. 6 Heb. heart. 7 Or, pleasantness. 8 Or, weapons. 9 Heb. Their soul dieth. 10 Or, like. 11 Or, sodomites. 12 Or, in. 13 Or, by adversity. 14 Or, allured thee. 15 Heb. out of the mouth of. 16 Or, hast filled up. 17 Or, For beware lest wrath lead thee away into mockery. 18 Or, allured. 19 Or, Will thy cry avail. 20 Or, that are without stint. 21 Heb. go up.

- 25 All men have looked thereon;
Man beholdeth it afar off.
- 26 Behold, God is great, and we
know him not;
The number of his years is un-
searchable.
- 27 For he draweth up the drops of
water,
Which distil in rain from his
vapour:
- 28 Which the skies pour down
And drop upon man abundantly.
- 29 Yea, can any understand the
spreadings of the clouds,
The thunderings of his pavilion?
- 30 Behold, he spreadeth his light
around him;
And he covereth the bottom of
the sea.
- 31 For by these he judgeth the
peoples;
He giveth meat in abundance.
- 32 He covereth his hands with
the lightning;
And giveth it a charge that it
strike the mark.
- 33 The noise thereof telleth concern-
ing him,
The cattle also concerning the
storm that cometh up.
At this also my heart trem-
bleth,
And is moved out of its
place.
- 37 2 Harken ye unto the noise of
his voice,
And the sound that goeth out
of his mouth.
- 3 He sendeth it forth under the
whole heaven,
And his lightning unto the
ends of the earth.
- 4 After it a voice roareth;
He thundereth with the voice
of his majesty:
And he stayeth them not when
his voice is heard.
- 5 God thundereth marvellously
with his voice;
Great things doeth he, which
we cannot comprehend.
- 6 For he saith to the snow, Fall
thou on the earth;
Likewise to the shower of
rain,
And to the showers of his
mighty rain.
- 7 He sealeth up the hand of
every man;
That all men whom he hath
made may know it.
- 8 Then the beasts go into coverts,
And remain in their dens.
- 9 Out of the chamber of the
south cometh the storm:
And cold out of the north.
- 10 By the breath of God ice is
given:
And the breadth of the waters
is straitened.
- 11 Yea, he ladeth the thick cloud
with moisture;
He spreadeth abroad the cloud
of his lightning:
- 12 And it is turned round about
by his guidance,
That they may do whatsoever
he commandeth them
Upon the face of the habitable
world:
- 13 Whether it be for correction,
or for his land,
Or for mercy, that he cause it
to come.
- 14 Harken unto this, O Job:
Stand still, and consider the
wondrous works of God.
- 15 Dost thou know how God layeth
his charge upon them,
And causeth the lightning of
his cloud to shine?
- 16 Dost thou know the balancings
of the clouds,
The wondrous works of him
which is perfect in know-
ledge?
- 17 14 How thy garments are warm,
15 When the earth is still by rea-
son of the south wind?
- 18 Canst thou with him spread
out the sky,
Which is strong as a molten
mirror?
- 19 Teach us what we shall say
unto him;
For we cannot order our speech
by reason of darkness.
- 20 Shall it be told him that I would
speak?
Or should a man wish that he
were swallowed up?
- 21 And now men see not the light
which is bright in the skies:
But the wind passeth, and
cleanseth them.

a Cp. ch.
37. 5
1 Cor. 13.
12.
b Pa. 90. 2
102. 27.

c Ps. 147. 8
d Gen. 2. 6
(Heb.).
e Prov. 3. 20.
f Cp. Deut.
31. 28.
g Cp. ch.
26. 9.

h Ps. 18. 11
105. 36.

i Cp. ch. 37.
8 (mg.).

j ch. 37. 13.

k Ps. 104.
37. 23
136. 25
145. 15
147. 9.
Acts 14. 17.
l Hab. 3. 4.

m ch. 36. 30.
33.
n ch. 38. 13.
O. Isai.
11. 12
Ezek.
7. 2.
o ch. 40. 9.
Ps. 68. 33.
See Ps. 29.
3-9.
p Ps. 18. 13.

q See ch.
5. 9.
r ch. 36. 36.
s Ps. 147.
16. 17.

1 Dan. 12. 9.
Cp. ch. 14.
17.

u Ps. 104. 27.
v ch. 38. 40.
w Ps. 104. 23.

x ch. 9. 9.
y Isai. 31. 1.
z Cp. ch. 1.
19.

aa Ps. 147. 17.
ab ch. 38. 29.
ac.

ad Ps. 147. 17.
ae Cp. ch. 36.
16.

af Gen. 3. 24.
ag Ps. 148. 8.

ah Cp. Prov.
8. 31.

ai Ex. 9. 18.
23.
aj Sam. 12.
18, 19.

ak Extra 10. 9.
Cp. ch. 36.
31.

al ch. 38. 23.
am ch. 38. 36.
27.

an i Kin. 18.
45.
ao Cp. Ps.
111. 3.

ap ch. 36. 4.
aq Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 3.

ar Isai. 42. 5
44. 24.
as Cp. Gen.
1. 6.

at Cp. Ezk.
108. 8.

au Isai. 60. 2.
av Cp. Eph.
4. 18.

1 Heb. belonging to. 2 Or, the vapour thereof 3 Or, thereon 4 Or, covereth it with the depths
of the sea 5 Heb. light. 6 Or, against the ascendant 7 Or, it 8 Or, earth 9 Or, muttering
10 Heb. skirts. 11 Heb. scattering winds. 12 Or, congealed 13 Or, him 14 Or, Thou whose
garments are fr. 15 Or, When he quieteth the earth by the south wind 16 Or, If a man speak, surely
he shall be swallowed up. 17 Or, cannot look on the light when it is bright in the skies, when the wind
hath passed, and cleansed them

- 22 Out of the north cometh ¹golden splendour:
God hath upon him ^mterrible majesty.
- 23 *Touching* the Almighty, we ^mcannot find him out; he is ^eexcellent in power:
And ²in ^pjudgement and plentiful justice he will not ^eafflict.
- 24 Men do therefore ^rfear him:
He regardeth not any that are ^rwise of heart.
- 38 ¹Then the LORD ^ranswered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,
2 Who is this that ^m"darkeneth counsel
By words ^m"without knowledge?
3 ^m"Gird up now thy loins like a man;
For I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.
- 4 Where wast thou when I ^m"laid the foundations of the earth?
Declare, ²if thou hast understanding.
- 5 Who determined the measures thereof, ⁴if thou knowest?
Or who stretched the line upon it?
- 6 Whereupon were the ⁵foundations thereof ^e"fastened?
Or who laid the corner stone thereof;
- 7 When the morning stars ^vsang together,
And all ^e"the sons of God ^e"shouted for joy?
- 8 Or *who* ^b"shut up the sea with doors,
When it brake forth, ^ras if it had issued out of the womb;
- 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof,
And ^e"thick darkness a swaddlingband for it,
- 10 And ⁸"prescribed for it my ⁹"decree,
And set bars and doors,
- 11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further;
And here shall thy ^e"proud waves be stayed?
- 12 Hast thou ^r"commanded the morning since thy days *began*,
And caused the dayspring to know its place;
- 13 That it might take hold of ^e"the ends of the earth,
And the wicked be ^a"shaken out of it?
- 14 It is changed as clay under the seal;
And *all things* stand forth ¹⁰as a garment:
- 15 And from the wicked their ^r"light is withholden,
And ^r"the high arm is broken.
- 16 Hast thou ^r"entered into the springs of the sea?
Or hast thou walked in the ¹¹recesses of the deep?
- 17 Have ^r"the gates of death been revealed unto thee?
Or hast thou seen the gates of ^m"the shadow of death?
- 18 Hast thou comprehended the breadth of the earth?
Declare, if thou knowest it all.
- 19 Where is the way to the dwelling of light,
And as for darkness, where is the place thereof;
- 20 That thou shouldest take it to the bound thereof,
And that thou shouldest discern ^m"the paths to the house thereof?
- 21 *Doubtless*, thou knowest, for ^e"thou wast then born,
And the number of thy days is great!
- 22 Hast thou entered ^p"the treasures of the snow,
Or hast thou seen ^p"the treasures of the hail,
- 23 Which I have reserved ^e"against the time of trouble,
^e"Against the day of battle and war?
- 24 ¹²By what way is the light parted,
Or the east wind scattered upon the earth?
- 25 Who hath cleft a channel for the waterfall,
Or ^r"a way for the lightning of the thunder;
- 26 To cause it to rain on ^a"a land where no man is;
On ^e"the wilderness, wherein there is no man;
- 27 To satisfy the waste and desolate ground;
And to cause ^m"the ¹³tender grass to spring forth?

¹ Heb. gold. ² Or, to judgement . . . he doeth no violence. ³ Heb. if thou knowest understanding.
⁴ Or, seeking. ⁵ Heb. seek to. ⁶ Heb. made to sink. ⁷ Or, and inward. ⁸ Heb. brake. ⁹ Or, bound-
ary. ¹⁰ Or, as in a garment. ¹¹ Or, search. ¹² Or, Which is the way to the place where the light is
¹³ Or, greenward.

- 28** Hath ^v the rain a father?
Or who hath begotten the drops
of dew?
- 29** Out of whose womb came ^w the
ice?
And ^w the hoary frost of hea-
ven, who hath ^l gendered it?
- 30** The waters ² are hidden as *with*
stone,
And the face of the deep ³ is
² frozen.
- 31** Canst thou bind the ⁴ cluster of
^v the Pleiades,
Or loose the bands of ^v Orion?
- 32** Canst thou lead forth ⁵ the
Mazzaroth in their season?
Or canst thou guide ^v the Bear
with her ⁶ train?
- 33** Knowest thou ^a the ordinances
of the heavens?
Canst thou establish the domin-
ion thereof in the earth?
- 34** Canst thou lift up thy voice to
the clouds,
That ^b abundance of waters may
cover thee?
- 35** Canst thou send forth lightnings,
that they may go,
And say unto thee, Here we
are?
- 36** Who hath ^c put wisdom in ^d the
⁷ inward parts?
Or who hath given understand-
ing to the ⁸ mind?
- 37** Who can number the clouds by
wisdom?
Or who can ⁹ pour out the bot-
tles of heaven,
- 38** When the dust runneth into a
mass,
And ^e the clods cleave fast to-
gether?
- 39** Wilt thou hunt the prey for the
lioness?
Or ^f satisfy the appetite of the
young lions,
- 40** When they couch in their ^g dens,
And ^a abide in the covert to lie
in wait?
- 41** Who provideth for ⁱ the raven
his food,
When his young ones cry unto
God,
And wander for lack of meat?
- 39** Knowest thou the time
when ^j the wild goats of the
rock bring forth?
Or canst thou mark when ^k the
hinds do calve?
- 2** Canst thou number the months
that they fulfil?
Or knowest thou the time when
they bring forth?
- 3** They ^l bow themselves, they ¹¹ Sam. 4.
bring forth their young, 18.
They cast out their sorrows.
- 4** Their young ones are in good
liking, they grow up in the
open field;
They go forth, and ¹⁰ return not
again.
- 5** Who hath sent out the wild ass
free?
Or who hath ^m loosed the bands
of the wild ass? ⁿ Cp. ch. 12.
18. ¹² Pa. 116.
15.
- 6** Whose house I have made ^o the
wilderness,
And ^p the salt land his dwelling
place. ^o ch. 24. 5.
Jer. 2. 24.
- 7** He scorneth the tumult of the
city,
Neither heareth he the shoutings
of ^q the ¹¹ driver. ^p Pa. 107. 34.
Jer. 17. 6.
Cp. Deut.
28. 23.
- 8** The range of the mountains is
his pasture,
And he searcheth after every
green thing.
- 9** Will ^r the wild-ox be content to
serve thee? ^r Num. 23.
23.
- Or will he abide by thy ^s crib?
- 10** Canst thou bind ^t the wild-ox
with his band in the furrow?
Or will he harrow the valleys
after thee?
- 11** Wilt thou trust him, because his
strength is great?
Or wilt thou leave to him thy
labour?
- 12** Wilt thou confide in him, that
he will bring home thy seed,
And gather *the corn* of thy thresh-
ing-floor?
- 13** The wing of the ostrich rejoic-
eth;
But are her pinions and feathers
¹² kindly?
- 14** For she leaveth her eggs on the
earth,
And warmeth them in the dust,
- 15** And forgetteth that the foot may
crush them,
Or that the wild beast may tram-
ple them.
- 16** She ¹³ is hardened against her
young ones, as if they were
not hers:
Though her ^u labour be in vain,
she is without fear; ^v Cp. Lam.
4. 3.
^w Isai. 49. 4
& 55. 23.

1 Or, given it birth

2 Or, are congealed like stone

3 Or, the signs of the Zodiac

3 Heb. cohereth.

4 Or, chain Or, sweet

5 Heb. cause to lie down.

6 Heb. sons.

7 Or, dark clouds

8 Or, meteor

10 Or, dasheth hardly with

10 Or, return not unto them

11 Or, taskmaster

12 Or, like the stork's

- 17 Because God hath ¹deprived her of wisdom,
Neither hath he ^vimparted to her understanding.
v Cp. ch. 38. 11.
- 18 What time she ²lifteth up herself on high,
She scorneth the horse and his rider.
19 Hast thou given the horse ^{his} might?
Hast thou clothed his neck with ³the quivering mane?
20 Hast thou made him to leap as a locust?
w Jer. 8. 16.
- The glory of his ^wsnorting is terrible.
21 ⁴He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength:
He ²goeth out to meet ⁵the armed men.
v Cp. Jer. 8. 6.
- 22 He mocketh at fear, and is not dismayed;
Neither turneth he back from the sword.
23 The quiver rattleth ⁶against him, The flashing spear and the javelin.
24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage;
⁷Neither believeth he that it is ^vthe voice of the trumpet.
y Jer. 4. 19. Amos 3. 6.
- 25 As oft as the trumpet *soundeth* he saith, Aha!
And he smelleth the battle afar off,
The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.
26 Doth the hawk soar by thy wisdom,
And stretch her wings toward the south?
27 Doth the eagle mount up at thy command,
And make her ⁸nest on high?
z Cp. Num. 24. 31. & Jer. 40. 16. & Obad. 4. & Hab. 2. 9. & 1 Sam. 14. 5.
- 28 She dwelleth on the rock, and hath her lodging *there*,
Upon ^athe crag of the rock, and the strong hold.
29 From thence she spieth out the prey;
Her eyes behold it afar off.
30 Her young ones also suck up blood:
And ^bwhere the slain are, there is she.
b Matt. 24. 28. Luke 17. 37.

c ch. 38. 1.

d See ch. 38. 13.

40 Moreover the LORD ^canswered Job, and said,
2 Shall he that cavilleth ^dcontend with the Almighty?

He that argueth with God, let him answer it.

3 Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am ^eof small account; what shall I answer thee?

^fI lay mine hand upon my mouth.

5 ^gOnce have I spoken, and I will not answer;

Yea ^htwice, but I will proceed no further.

6 Then the LORD ^aanswered Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 ⁱGird up thy loins now like a man:

^jI will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou even disannul my judgement?

Wilt thou condemn me, that ^kthou mayest be justified?

9 Or hast thou ^lan arm like God?

And canst thou thunder with ^ma voice like him?

10 Deck thyself now with excellency and dignity;

And ⁿarray thyself with honour and majesty.

11 Pour forth the overflowings of thine anger:

And look upon every one that is ^oproud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low;

And ^ptread down the wicked ^qwhere they stand.

13 ^rHide them in ^sthe dust together; Bind their faces in the hidden place.

14 Then will I also confess of thee That thine own ^tright hand can save thee.

15 Behold now ^ubehemoth, which I made with thee;

He eateth ^vgrass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins,

And his force is in the muscles of his belly.

17 He moveth his tail like a cedar:

The sinews of his thighs are knit together.

18 His bones are ^was tubes of brass;

His ^xlimbs are like bars of iron.

19 He is ^ythe chief of ^zthe ways of God:

¹ Heb. made her to forget wisdom.

² Or, rouseth herself up to fight

³ Heb. shaking.

⁴ Heb. They

⁵ Or, the weapons

⁶ Or, upon

⁷ Or, Neither standeth he still as &c.

⁸ That is, the

⁹ Or, ribs

¹He *only* that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

²⁰Surely the mountains bring him forth food;
Where all the beasts of the field ²do play.

²¹He lieth under the lotus trees,
In the covert of ³the reed, and the fen.

²²The lotus trees cover him with their shadow;
The willows of the brook compass him about.

²³Behold, if a river ²overflow, he trembleth not:
He is confident, though Jordan swell even to his mouth.

²⁴Shall any take him ⁴when he is on the watch,
Or pierce through his nose with a snare?

41 ¹Canst thou draw out ⁵a leviathan with a fish hook?
Or press down his tongue with a cord?

²Canst thou put ⁶a rope into his nose?
Or pierce his jaw through with ⁷a hook?

³Will he make many supplications unto thee?
Or will he speak soft words unto thee?

⁴Will he make a covenant with thee,
That thou shouldest take him for ⁸a servant for ever?

⁵Wilt thou play with him as with a bird?
Or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

⁶Shall the bands of *fishermen* make traffic of him?
Shall they part him among the merchants?

⁷Canst thou fill his skin with barbed irons,
Or his head with fish spears?

⁸Lay thine hand upon him;
Remember the battle, and do so no more.

⁹Behold, the hope of him is in vain:
Shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

¹⁰None is so fierce that he dare stir him up:
Who then is he that can stand before me?

¹¹Who hath first given unto me, that I should repay him?

¹²*Whatsoever* is under the whole heaven is mine.

¹³I will not keep silence concerning his limbs,
Nor his mighty strength, nor his comely proportion.

¹⁴Who can ⁹strip off his outer garment?
Who shall come within his double bridle?

¹⁵Who can open the doors of his face?
¹⁰Round about his teeth is terror.

¹⁶*His* ¹¹strong scales are *his* pride,
Shut up together *as with* a close seal.

¹⁷One is so near to another,
That no air can come between them.

¹⁸They are ¹²joined one to another;
They stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

¹⁹His neesings flash forth light,
And his eyes are like ¹³the eyelids of the morning.

²⁰Out of his mouth go burning torches,
And sparks of fire leap forth.

²¹Out of his nostrils a smoke goeth,
As of a seething pot and *burning* rushes.

²²His breath ¹⁴kindleth coals,
And a flame goeth forth from his mouth.

²³In his neck abideth strength,
And terror danceth before him.

²⁴The flakes of his flesh ¹⁵are joined together:
They are firm upon him; they cannot be moved.

²⁵His heart is as firm as a stone;
Yea, firm as the nether millstone.

²⁶When he raiseth himself up, the mighty are afraid:
By reason of consternation they are beside themselves.

²⁷If one lay at him with the sword, it cannot avail;
Nor the spear, the dart, nor ¹⁶the pointed shaft.

²⁸He counteth iron as straw,
And brass as rotten wood.

²⁹The ¹⁷arrow cannot make him flee:

¹⁸ Rom. 11. 35.
¹⁹ Cp. ch. 35. 7.
²⁰ See Ps. 34. 1.

²¹ ver. 22.

²² ch. 3. 2.

²³ 2 Sam. 22. 13.
²⁴ Cp. Ps. 12. 8.

²⁵ ver. 17.

²⁶ Cp. 2 Ch. 25. 14 (for mg.).

¹ Or, He that made him hath furnished him with his sword. ² Or, be violent. ³ That is, the crocodile.
⁴ Heb. a rope of rushes. ⁵ Or, spike. ⁶ Heb. uncover the face of his garment. ⁷ Or, His teeth are terrible round about. ⁸ Or, courses of scales. ⁹ Heb. channels of shields. ¹⁰ Or, coat of mail. ¹¹ Heb. son of the bow.

Slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Clubs are counted as stubble :
He laugheth at the rushing of the javelin.

30 His underparts are like sharp
pots herds :

He spreadeth as it were ^a a threshing wain upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot :

He maketh the sea like ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him ;

One would think the deep to be hoary.

33 ^a Upon earth there is not his like,

That is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth every thing that is high :

He is king over all the ^a sons of pride.

42 ⁱ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

² I know that thou canst ^o do all things,

And that no purpose of thine can be restrained.

3 ^p Who is this that hideth counsel without knowledge ?

Therefore have I uttered that which I understood not,

Things ^q too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak ;

^r I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I had heard of thee by the hearing of the ear ;

But now mine eye seeth thee,

6 Wherefore I ¹ abhor myself, and repent

In ¹ dust and ashes.

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz ^t the Temanite, My wrath is kindled

against thee, and against thy two

friends : for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath. 8 Now therefore, take unto you ^u seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and ^v offer up for yourselves a burnt offering ; and my servant Job shall ^w pray for you ; for him will I accept, that I deal not with you after your folly ; for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

9 ² So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them : and the LORD accepted Job. 10 And the LORD ^x turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends :

and the LORD gave Job ^y twice as much as he had before. 11 Then came there unto him all his ^z brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his ^a acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house : and they ^b bemoaned him, and comforted him concerning all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him : every man also gave him ^c a ² piece of money, and every one ^d a ring of gold. 12 So the LORD blessed ^e the latter end of Job more than his beginning : and he had ^f fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand she-asses. 13 He had also ^g seven sons and three daughters. 14 And he called the name of the first, Jemimah ; and the name of the second, Keziah ; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch. 15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job : and their father gave them inheritance ^h among their brethren. 16 And after this Job lived an hundred and forty years, and ⁱ saw his sons, and his sons' sons, ^j even four generations. 17 So Job died, being old and ^k full of days.

^u Num. 23. 1.
^v Chr. 15. 26.
^w ch. 1. 5.

^x Gen. 20. 7.
^y 1 Sam. 12. 23.
^z James 5. 16.
¹ John 5. 16.

^a ch. 2. 11.

^y See Ps. 14. 7.

^z Isai. 40. 2.

^a ch. 19. 12.

^b ch. 2. 11.

^c Gen. 33. 10.
^d Job. 24. 32.

^e Gen. 24. 22.
^f ch. 6. 7.
^g Cp. ver. 10.
^h ch. 1. 3.

^g ch. 1. 2.

^h See Num. 27. 1-8.
ⁱ Gen. 50. 23.
^j Cp. Ps. 128. 6.
^k Isai. 53. 10.
^l See ch. 5. 26.

1 Or, loathe my words

2 Heb. kestak.

THE PSALMS.

BOOK I.

- I** ¹ **BLESSED** is the man that
^a walketh not in ^b the counsel
of the wicked,
Nor standeth in ^c the way of sin-
ners,
Nor ^d sitteth in ^e the seat of ^f the
scornful.
- 2** But his ^g delight is in the law of
the LORD;
And in his ^h law doth he medi-
tate day and night.
- 3** And he shall be like ⁱ a tree
planted by the ^j streams of
water,
That bringeth forth its fruit in
its season,
Whose ^k leaf also doth not
wither;
And ^l whatsoever he doeth shall
prosper.
- 4** The wicked are not so;
But are like ^m the chaff which
the wind driveth away.
- 5** Therefore the wicked ⁿ shall not
stand in the judgement,
Nor sinners in ^o the congregation
of the righteous.
- 6** For the LORD ^p knoweth ^q the
way of the righteous:
But the way of the wicked shall
perish.
- 1** ^r Why do ^s the nations ^t rage,
And the peoples ^u imagine a
vain thing?
- 2** The kings of the earth set them-
selves,
And the rulers take counsel to-
gether,
Against the LORD, and against
his ^v anointed, ^w saying,
- 3** Let us ^x break their bands asun-
der,
And cast away their cords from
us.
- 4** He that ^y sitteth in the heavens
shall ^z laugh:
The Lord shall have them in
derision.
- 5** Then shall he speak unto them
in his ^{aa} wrath,
And ^{ab} vex them in his sore dis-
pleasure:
- 6** Yet I have ^{ac} set my king
Upon my ^{ad} holy hill of ^{ae} Zion.
- 7** I will tell of the decree:
The LORD said unto me, ^{af} Thou
art my son;
This day have I begotten thee.
- 8** Ask of me, and I will give ^{ag} thee
the nations for thine inheri-
tance,
And ^{ah} the uttermost parts of
the earth for thy possession.
- 9** Thou shalt ^{ai} break them with ^{aj} a
rod of iron;
Thou shalt dash them in pieces
like ^{ak} a potter's vessel.
- 10** Now therefore be wise, O ye
kings:
Be instructed, ye judges of the
earth.
- 11** ^{al} Serve the LORD with ^{am} fear,
And ^{an} rejoice with ^{ao} trembling.
- 12** ^{ap} Kiss ^{aq} the son, lest he be an-
gry, and ye perish in the way,
For his ^{ar} wrath ^{as} will soon be
kindled.
- ^{at} Blessed are all they that ^{au} put
their trust in him.
- 3** A Psalm of David, ^{av} when he fled
from Absalom his son.
- 1** LORD, ^{aw} how are mine aduersa-
ries increased!
Many are they that ^{ax} rise up
against me.
- 2** Many there be which say ^{ay} of
my soul,
^{az} There is no ^{ba} help for him in
God. [Selah]
- 3** But thou, O LORD, art ^{bb} a shield
^{bc} about me;
My glory, and ^{bd} the lifter up of
mine head.
- 4** I ^{be} cry unto the LORD with my
voice,
And he ^{bf} answereth me out of
his ^{bg} holy hill. [Selah]
- 5** I ^{bh} laid me down and slept;
I awaked; for the LORD sus-
taineth me.
- 6** I ^{bi} will not be afraid of ten
thousands of the people,
That have ^{bj} set themselves
against me round about.

1 Or, Happy 2 Or, in whatsoever he doeth he shall prosper 3 Or, tumultuously assemble 4 Or,
mediate 5 Or, trouble 6 Some ancient versions render, Lay hold of (or, Receive) instruction others,
Worship in purity. 7 Or, may 8 Or, take refuge 9 Or, to 10 Or, salvation

a Ps. 7. 6
 a 9. 19
 a 10. 12
 Num. 10.
 35.
 b See Job
 15. 10.
 c Ps. 23. 6.
 Job 28. 17.
 d Ps. 37. 39
 & 68. 7.
 Isai. 48. 11
 & 48. 31.
 Jer. 13. 2.
 Jonah 2. 9.
 Rev. 7. 10
 & 19. 1.
 e Ps. 61.
 title.
 Hab. 3. 19.

e Isai. 54. 17.
 Jer. 25. 6.
 f See Job
 38. 16.

g Ps. 6. 2
 & 9. 15
 & 51. 1, ul.

A Cp. Ps. 5.
 6. 7.

i Cp. Ex.
 11. 7.
 j Cp. Ps.
 80. 5.

k Cited
 Eph. 4. 26.
 l Ps. 77. 6.
 m See Ps.
 42. 3.

n Ps. 51. 19.
 Deut. 32.
 19.
 o Ps. 37. 8
 & 62. 8.

p Num. 6.
 26.
 q Ps. 89. 15.
 Cp. Ps. 31.
 16
 & 67. 1
 & 80. 3, 7, 19
 & 119. 155.
 r Cp. Isai.
 9. 3
 & 16. 10
 & Jer. 49.
 38.

s See Ps. 3. 5
 & Ps. 16. 9.
 Lev. 25. 18,
 19.
 & 26. 5.
 Deut. 33.
 28.
 t Cp. 1 Sam.
 10. 5 (for
 mg.)
 & 1 Kin. 1.
 40 (for
 mg.)
 & Isai. 30.
 29 (for
 mg.)
 u Cp. Ps.
 30. 3.

7 ^aArise, O LORD; save me, O
 my God:
 For thou hast ^bsmitten all mine
 enemies upon the cheek bone;
 Thou hast ^cbroken the teeth of
 the wicked.
 8 ^dSalvation belongeth unto the
 LORD:
 Thy blessing be upon thy peo-
 ple. [Selah]

4 For the *Chief Musician; on *stringed
 instruments. A Psalm of Da-
 vid.

1 Answer me when I call, O God
 of my *righteousness;
 Thou hast ^eset me at large *when*
I was in distress:

^fHave mercy upon me, and
 hear my prayer.

2 O ye sons of men, how long
 shall my glory be turned into
 dishonour?
How long will ye love vanity,
 and seek after ^gfalsehood? [Selah]

3 But know that the LORD hath
^hset apart ⁱhim that is godly
 for himself:
 The LORD will hear when I call
 unto him.

4 ^kStand in awe, and sin not:
^lCommune with your own heart
^mupon your bed, and be still. [Selah]

5 Offer ⁿthe sacrifices of righteous-
 ness,
 And put your ^otrust in the
 LORD.

6 Many there be that say, Who
 will shew us ^pany good?
 LORD, ^qlift thou up ^rthe light
 of thy countenance upon
 us.

7 Thou hast put ^sgladness in my
 heart,
 More than *they have* when their
 corn and their wine are in-
 creased.

8 In peace will I both ^tlay me
 down and sleep:
 For thou, LORD, ^ualone makest
 me ^vdwell in safety.

5 For the Chief Musician; with *the
 *Nehiloth. A Psalm of David.

1 Give ear to my words, O LORD,
 Consider my ^wmeditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my
 cry, my ^xKing, and my God:
 For ^yunto thee do I pray.

3 O LORD, in ^zthe morning shalt
 thou hear my voice;
 In the morning will I order *my*
prayer unto thee, and will
^{aa}keep watch.

4 For thou art not a God that
 hath pleasure in wickedness:

^{ab}Evil shall not sojourn with thee.
 5 ^{ac}The ^{ad}arrogant shall not ^{ae}stand
 in thy sight:

Thou ^{af}hatest all workers of ini-
 quity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that
 speak ^{ag}lies:
 The LORD abhorreth ^{ah}the blood-
 thirsty and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, in the multitude
 of thy lovingkindness will I
 come into thy house:

In thy fear will I ^{ai}worship/^{aj}to-
 ward thy ^{ak}holy temple.

8 ^{al}Lead me, O LORD, in thy right-
 eousness ^{am}because of ^{an}mine
 enemies;

^{ao}Make thy way plain before my
 face.

9 For there is no ^{ap}faithfulness in
 their mouth;
 Their inward part is ^{aq}very
^{ar}wickedness:

^{as}Their throat is ^{at}an open sepul-
 chre;

They ^{au}flatter with their tongue.

10 ^{av}Hold them guilty, O God;
 Let them ^{aw}fall ^{ax}by their own
 counsels:

Thrust them out in the multi-
 tude of their transgressions;
 For they have rebelled against
 thee.

11 ^{ay}But let all those that ^{az}put
 their trust in thee ^{ba}rejoice,
 Let them ever shout for joy, be-
 cause thou defendest them:
 Let them also that love thy name
 be ^{bb}joyful in thee.

12 For thou wilt ^{bc}bless the right-
 eous;

O LORD, thou wilt ^{bd}compass
 him with favour as with ^{be}a
 shield.

6 For the Chief Musician; on stringed
 instruments, set to ^{bf}the Shemi-
 nith. A Psalm of David.

a Ps. 34. 2.
 w Ps. 65. 2.
 x Ps. 88. 13
 & 119. 147
 & 120. 5.

y Mic. 7. 7
 (mg.)
 Cp. Hab.
 2. 1.

z Ps. 73. 3
 & 75. 4
 Cp. Hab. 1.
 12.
 aa See Ps.
 1. 5.
 ab Ps. 11. 5.

ac Cp. Ps.
 4. 2.
 ad Rev. 21. 8
 & 22. 15.
 ae Ps. 53. 23.

af Ps. 132. 7.
 ag 1 Kin. 8.
 29, 30.
 ah Ps. 11. 4
 & 79. 1.
 ai Jonah 2. 7,
 al.

aj Cp. Ps.
 23. 3.
 ak & 33. 4, 5
 & Ps. 37. 11
 (a mg. for
 mg.)
 al Cp. Ezra
 8. 21.

am Ps. 52. 2.
 an Cited
 Rom. 3. 13.
 ao Jer. 5. 16.

ap Ps. 12. 2.
 aq Prov. 3. 16
 & 7. 5.
 ar Cp. Isai.
 26. 6.
 as Cp.
 2 Sam. 15.
 31
 at & 17. 14, 23.

ay Ps. 2. 12.
 az Ps. 32. 21.

ba Cp. Ps. 9. 2
 & 1 Sam.
 2. 1.
 bb Ps. 118. 13.

bc Cp. Ps.
 108. 4.
 bd Cp. Ps.
 35. 2.

be Ps. 12. title
 (a mg. for
 mg.)
 bf 1 Chr. 15.
 31.

1 Or, Victory 2 Or, Be gracious unto me 3 Or, one that he savoureth 4 Or, Be ye angry
 5 Or, in solitude 6 Or, wind instruments 7 Or, The evil man 8 Or, Fools 9 Or, them that lie in
 wait for me 10 Or, stedfastness 11 Or, a yawning gulf 12 Heb. make smooth their tongue. 13 Or,
 from their counsels 14 Or, So shall all those . . . rejoice, they shall ever shout . . . and thou shalt defend
 them: they say . . . shall be joyful in thee 15 Or, the enphth

- 1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger,
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
- 2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am withered away:
O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.
- 3 My soul also is sore vexed:
And thou, O LORD, how long?
- 4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul:
Save me for thy lovingkindness' sake.
- 5 For in death there is no remembrance of thee:
In Sheol who shall give thee thanks?
- 6 I am weary with my groaning;
Every night make I my bed to swim;
I water my couch with my tears.
- 7 Mine eye wasteth away because of grief;
It waxeth old because of all mine adversaries.
- 8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity;
For the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.
- 9 The LORD hath heard my supplication;
The LORD will receive my prayer.
- 10 All mine enemies shall be ashamed and sore vexed:
They shall turn back, they shall be ashamed suddenly.

7 Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush a Benjamite.

- 1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust:
Save me from all them that pursue me, and deliver me:
- 2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion,
Rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.
- 3 O LORD my God, if I have done this;
If there be iniquity in my hands;
- 4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me;
(Yea, I have delivered him that

without cause was mine adversary:)

- 5 Let the enemy pursue my soul, and overtake it;
Yea, let him tread my life down to the earth,
And lay my glory in the dust. [Selah]
- 6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger,
Lift up thyself against the rage of mine adversaries:
And awake for me; thou hast commanded judgement.
- 7 And let the congregation of the peoples compass thee about:
And over them return thou on high.
- 8 The LORD ministereth judgement to the peoples:
Judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and to mine integrity that is in me.
- 9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end, but establish thou the righteous:
For the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.
- 10 My shield is with God,
Which saveth the upright in heart.
- 11 God is a righteous judge,
Yea, a God that hath indignation every day.
- 12 If a man turn not, he will whet his sword;
He hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
- 13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death;
He maketh his arrows fiery shafts.
- 14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity;
Yea, he hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
- 15 He hath made a pit, and digged it,
And is fallen into the ditch which he made.
- 16 His mischief shall return upon his own head,
And his violence shall come down upon his own pate.
- 17 I will give thanks unto the LORD according to his righteousness:
And will sing praise to the name of the LORD Most High.

A Ps. 31. 9.
a 88. 9.
b Cp. Ps. 38. 10.
c Job 17. 7.
d Lam. 2. 11.
e 5. 17.
f Ps. 119. 115.
g 139. 19.
h Matt. 7. 23.
i 25. 41.
j Luke 13. 27.
k Ps. 94. 4.
l Cp. Ps. 3. 4.
m Ps. 35. 1.
n 1 Kin. 8. 38.

m Ps. 40. 14.
n 56. 9.

o Hab. 3. 1.

a See Ps. 11. 1.
b Ps. 31. 15.

c See Job 10. 16.

d Ps. 50. 22.

e Cp. 2 Sam. 16. 7, 8.

f 1 Sam. 24. 11.
g 38. 18.
h Cp. Ps. 59. 8.

i Ps. 55. 20.

j 1 Sam. 24. 7.
k 25. 9.

v Dan. 8. 7.
w Cp. Ps. 89. 38.

x See Ps. 3. 7.

y Ps. 94. 1.
z Isai. 33. 10.

a Ps. 33. 23.
b 44. 23.
c 50. 4.
d Job 8. 6.

e See Ps. 59. 11.

f Ps. 36. 1.
g 33. 24.
h 43. 1.
i Cp. Ps. 18. 30.

j Ps. 11. 5.
k Job 23. 10.
l Cp. Ps. 139. 1.

m 1 Sam. 16. 7.

n 1 Chr. 28. 9.

o Ps. 26. 2.
p Jer. 11. 20.

q 17. 10.
r 14. 14.

s Rev. 2. 23.
t Cp. Ps. 62. 9.

u 3 Chr. 29. 34.

v Ps. 11. 3.
w 32. 11, 12.

x Cp. Job 8. 5.

y Nah. 1. 2, 6.

z Deut. 32. 41.

a Ps. 11. 3.
b 37. 14.

c Ps. 21. 12.
d See Ps. 18. 34.

e Cp. Eph. 6. 16.

f Job 15. 33.

g Isai. 59. 4.

h Cp. Isai. 33. 11.

i James 1. 15.

j Ps. 9. 15.

k 57. 6.

l 119. 83.

m Prov. 26. 27.

n 28. 10.

o Eccl. 10. 8.

p Cp. Ps. 94. 22.

q 141. 10.

r Judg. 9. 34.

s 1 Kin. 2. 38.

t Esth. 7. 10.

u 2. 23.

v Prov. 3. 23.

w Ps. 9. 2.

1 Or, take refuge

2 Or, So shall

3 Or, be it unto me

4 Or, Surely he will again whet

* Ps. 81, title & 84, title.

g Ps. 148, 13.
Isai. 12, 4.
Cp. Ex. 34, 4.
r Ps. 113, 4.

s Cited Matt. 21, 14.
Cp. Matt. 11, 25.
1 Cor. 1, 27.
s Jer. 16, 19.
u Ps. 44, 16.

v Cp. Ps. 111, 2.
w Ex. 8, 19.
x 31, 18.
z Gen. 1, 16.

y Cited Heb. 2, 6-8.
Cp. Ps. 144, 3.
z Job 7, 17.
a Cp. Gen. 8, 1.
b Ps. 80, 17.
c Ps. 65, 9.
Gen. 21, 1.
d 50, 24.
e Cp. Gen. 1, 25.
f Ps. 21, 5.
g Gen. 1, 26, 28.

h Cited 1 Cor. 15, 27.
Cp. Matt. 23, 18.

i Ps. 26, 7.
j 40, 5.
k 96, 3.
l 106, 5.
m Ps. 5, 11.

n Ps. 7, 17.

o See Ps. 83, 12.

p Ps. 140, 12.

q Ps. 29, 10.

8 For the Chief Musician; set to the *Gittith. A Psalm of David.

- 1 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy *name in all the earth!
Who *hast set thy *glory *upon the heavens.
- 2 *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou established *strength,
Because of thine adversaries,
That thou mightest still *the enemy and the avenger.
- 3 When I *consider thy heavens,
The work of thy *fingers,
The moon and the stars, *which thou hast ordained;
- 4 *What is man, that thou art *mindful of him?
And *the son of man, that thou *visitest him?
- 5 For thou hast made him but little lower than *God,
And crownest him with *glory and honour.
- 6 Thou madest him to have *dominion over the works of thy hands;
*Thou hast put all things under his feet:
- 7 All sheep and oxen,
Yea, and the beasts of the field;
- 8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea,
Whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.
- 9 O LORD, our Lord,
How excellent is thy name in all the earth!

9 For the Chief Musician; set to Muth-labben. A Psalm of David.

- 1 I will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart;
I will shew forth all thy *marvellous works.
- 2 I will be glad and *exult in thee:
I will *sing praise to thy name,
*O thou *Most High.
- 3 When mine enemies turn back,
They stumble and perish at thy presence.
- 4 For thou hast *maintained my right and my cause;
Thou *satest in the throne judging righteously.

5 Thou hast *rebuked the *nations, thou hast destroyed the wicked,

Thou hast *blotted out their name for ever and ever.

6 *The enemy are come to an end, they are desolate for ever;
*And the cities which thou hast *overthrown,
Their very memorial is perished.

7 But the LORD *sitteth as king for ever:
He hath prepared his throne for judgement.

8 And he shall *judge the world in righteousness,
He shall *minister judgement to the *peoples in uprightness.

9 The LORD also will be *a high tower for *the oppressed,
A high tower in *times of trouble;

10 And they that *know thy name will put their trust in thee;
For thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which *dwelleth in Zion:
Declare among the *people his *doings.

12 *For he that *maketh inquisition for blood remembereth them:
He *forgetteth not the cry of the *poor.

13 *Have mercy upon me, O LORD:
Behold my affliction which I suffer of them that hate me,
Thou that liftest me up from *the gates of death;

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise:
In the gates of *the daughter of Zion,
I will *rejoice in thy *salvation.

15 The nations are sunk down in *the pit that they made:
In *the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD hath made himself *known, he hath executed judgement:

17 The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands.
[Higgaion. Selah]

18 The wicked shall *return to Sheol,

m Ps. 68, 30.

n Dent. 9, 14 & 28, 20.
Cp. Prov. 10, 7.

o Ps. 102, 12 (mg.).
Lam. 5, 19 (mg.).

p Ps. 58, 11 & 98, 13.
q Ps. 96, 10.

r 2 Sam. 22, 3.
Ps. 18, 2 & 46, 7, 11 (mg.).
s 28, 9, 16, 17.

t 62, 2, 6.
Cp. Prov. 18, 10.
u Ps. 10, 18 & 74, 21.
v Ps. 10, 1.
w Ps. 91, 14.

x Ps. 76, 2.

y Ps. 77, 12.
Cp. Ps. 107, 22.

z Gen. 9, 5.
Cp. Ps. 10, 11.
a 1 Kin. 21, 17-19.

b ver. 18.
c Ps. 10, 12.
Cp. Ps. 12, 5.

d Ps. 4, 1.

e See Job 38, 17.

f 2 Kin. 19, 21.

g Isai. 37, 22.

h Ps. 13, 5 & 20, 5.
i 21, 1 & 35, 9.

j 1 Sam. 2, 1.

k See Ps. 7, 15.

l See Job 18, 8.

m Ex. 7, 5 & 14, 4.

n Cp. Gen. 3, 19.

1 So some ancient versions. The Hebrew is obscure. 2 Or, above 3 Or, the angels Heb. Elohim.
4 Or, Most High; because min'ac. 5 Or, heathen 6 Or, thou enemy, desolations are come to a
perpetual end 7 Or, And their cities thou hast overthrown 8 Heb, plucked up. 9 Or, people
10 Or, peoples 11 Or, For when he maketh . . . he remembereth 12 Or, meek 13 Or, saving help
14 Or, life marred the wicked

† Ps. 50. 23.
Job 8. 13.
Isai. 51. 13.

Even all the nations that ^a forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten,

Nor ^a the expectation of the ¹ poor perish for ever.

19 ^a Arise, O LORD; let not ^a man prevail:

Let the nations be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD:

Let the nations know themselves to be but ^a men. [Selah

† Ps. 22. 1,
11, 19
& 35. 22
& 38. 21.
m Ps. 15. 1.
n Ps. 9. 9.

IO 1 Why standest thou ^a afar off, O LORD?

Why ^a hidest thou thyself in ^a times of trouble?

2 In the pride of the wicked ^a the poor ^a is hotly pursued;

^a Let them ^a be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 For the wicked ^a boasteth of his heart's desire,

And ^a the covetous ^a renounceth, ^a yea, ^a contemneth the LORD.

4 The wicked, in the pride of his countenance, ^a saith, He will not ^a require ^a it.

All his thoughts are, ^a There is no God.

5 His ways are ^a firm at all times; Thy judgements are far above ^a out of his sight:

As for all his adversaries, he ^a puffeth at them.

6 He ^a saith in his heart, ^a I shall not be moved:

To all generations I ^a shall not be in adversity.

7 ^a His mouth is full of cursing and ^a deceit and ^a oppression:

^a Under his tongue is ^a mischief and ^a iniquity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages:

In ^a the covert places doth he murder the innocent:

His eyes are privily set against the ^a helpless.

9 He lurketh in the covert as ^a a lion in his ^a den:

He ^a lieth in wait to catch the poor:

He doth catch the poor, when he draweth him in his ^a net.

10 ^a He croucheth, he boweth down,

And the ^a helpless fall by his strong ones.

11 He saith in his heart, God hath forgotten:

He ^a hideth his face; he ^a will never see it.

12 ^a Arise, O LORD; O God, ^a lift up thine hand:

^a Forget not the ^a poor.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked ^a contemn God,

And say in his heart, Thou wilt not ^a require ^a it?

14 Thou hast seen ^a it; for thou ^a beholdest ^a mischief and ^a spite, to take it into thy hand:

The ^a helpless ^a committeth ^a himself unto thee;

Thou hast been ^a the helper of the fatherless.

15 ^a Break thou the arm of the wicked;

And as for the evil man, ^a seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

16 ^a The LORD is King for ever and ever:

The ^a nations are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the meek:

Thou wilt ^a prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To ^a judge the fatherless and ^a the oppressed,

That ^a man which is of the earth may be terrible no more.

II For the Chief Musician. *A Psalm of David.*

1 In ^a the LORD put I my trust: How say ye to my soul,

^a Flee ^a as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, the wicked ^a bend the bow,

^a They make ready their arrow upon the string,

That they may shoot in darkness at the upright in heart.

3 ^a If ^a the foundations be destroyed, What can the righteous do?

4 ^a The LORD is in his holy temple,

† Cp. Ps. 73. 11.
Job 22. 13.

† Ps. 94. 7.
Ezek. 8. 12
& 9. 2.
Cp. Zeph. 1. 12.

† See Ps. 3. 7.
m Mic. 6. 9.
n Ps. 9. 12,
11.
o ver. 3.

p Ps. 9. 12.

q Ps. 33. 13.

r 2 Tim. 1. 12.

1 Pet. 4. 19.

† Ps. 68. 5
& 146. 3.
Hos. 14. 3.

† See Ps. 37. 17.

u Cp. Ps. 37. 26.
† Isai. 41. 13.

v Ps. 39. 10.
Ez. 15. 18.
Jer. 10. 10.

Lam. 5. 19.
Dan. 4. 34
& 5. 26.

† 1 Tim. 1. 17.
Rev. 11. 15.
w Deut. 8. 20.

x 1 Chr. 29. 15.

† Ps. 82. 3.
Cp. Isai. 1. 17.

& 11. 4.
z Ps. 9. 9
& 74. 21.

a Ps. 9. 12, 20
& 17. 14.

b Ps. 7. 1
& 13. 5.
& 25. 7.
& 30. 11, al.

c Cp. 1 Sam. 23. 14, 19
& 24. 3.
& 25. 13, 20.

d Ps. 7. 12
& 64. 4.
Cp. Jer. 9. 3.

e Ps. 21. 13
& 38. 7.
See Ps. 7. 10.

f Ps. 32. 5.
Isai. 19. 10
(mg).
Ezek. 30. 4.

g Ps. 18. 6.
Hab. 2. 20.
Mic. 1. 2.

o Cp. Ps. 7. 16, 16.

p Ps. 94. 4.
Cp. Isai. 8. 9.

q Job 1. 5, 11.
r ver. 13.

s Ps. 14. 1
& 53. 1.

t Cp. Isai. 26. 11.

u Ps. 12. 5.

w ver. 11, 13.
w Ps. 15. 5
& 16. 8.

x 21. 7, al.
y Cp. Rev. 18. 7.

z Cited Rom. 8. 14.
z Ps. 36. 3.

a Ps. 55. 11
& 72. 14.

b Job 20. 12.
Cp. Ps. 140. 3.

c S. of 8. 4, 11.

d Ps. 7. 14.
d Ps. 5. 5
& 6. 8.

e Ps. 17. 12
& 64. 4.
Cp. Hab. 3. 14.

f Ps. 17. 12.
g Job 38. 40.

h Ps. 50. 3.
Mic. 7. 2.

i Ps. 9. 13.

1 Or, meet 2 Or, He doth hotly pursue the poor 3 Heb. is set on fire. 4 Or, They are taken 5 Or, beneath the covetous, but contemneth h.c. 6 Or, revileth 7 Or, grievous 8 Or, fraud 9 Or, hapless 10 Another reading is, And being crushed. 11 Or, travail and grief 12 Or, heathen 13 Or, establish 14 Or, ye birds 15 Or, For the foundations are destroyed; what hath the righteous wrought?

A Ps. 2. 4.
Isai. 63. 1.
Matt. 5. 34.
& 23. 23.
Acta 7. 49.
Rev. 4. 3. al.
Ps. 14. 3.
& 23. 13.
& 24. 15. al.
See Job
33. 10.
& Gen. 22. 1.
James 1. 12.
I Ps. 5. 3.

m Gen. 19.
24.
Job 18. 15.
Ezek. 38.
22.
Ps. 75. 8.
Cp. Job 21.
30.
o See Ps.
38. 5.
p Cp. Ps.
17. 13.
& 140. 13.
& 1 John
3. 2.
& Rev. 22. 4.
See Ps. 6.
title.
q Isai. 57. 1.
Mic. 7. 2.

r Ps. 41. 6
& 144. 8.
s Ps. 5. 9.
Jer. 3. 6.
Rom. 16. 13.
1 Chr. 12.
33.
James 1. 8.

u Dan. 7. 8
& Rev. 13. 2.
Cp. Ps. 17.
16.

v Ps. 9. 12.

w Isai. 33. 10.
Cp. Ps. 32. 8.

x Ps. 10. 5.
y Ps. 18. 30
& 119. 140.
Prov. 30. 5.
Cp. Ps. 19. 5.

z Ps. 79. 5
& 80. 46.
Cp. Rev. 4.
10.
a Ps. 10. 12
& 44. 24
& 74. 19. 23.
Lam. 3. 30.

The LORD, his ^a throne is in hea-
ven;
^b His eyes behold, his eyelids
^c try, the children of men.

5 The LORD ^d trieth the righteous:
But the wicked and him that
loveth violence ^e his soul hat-
eth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain
snarers;

^f Fire and brimstone and burn-
ing wind shall be ^g the portion
of their cup.

7 For the LORD is righteous; he
^h loveth ⁱ righteousness:

^j The upright shall behold his
face.

12 For the Chief Musician; set to
^k the Sheminith. A Psalm of
David.

1 Help, LORD; for ^l the godly man
ceaseth;

For ^m the faithful fail from among
the children of men.

2 They ⁿ speak vanity every one
with his neighbour:

With ^o flattering lip, and with
^p a double heart, do they
speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all ^q flat-
tering lips,

The tongue that speaketh ^r great
things:

4 Who have said, With our tongue
will we prevail;

Our lips are ^s our own: who is
lord over us?

5 For the spoiling of ^t the poor, for
the sighing of the needy,

Now ^u will I arise, saith the
LORD;

I will set him ^v in safety at whom
they ^w puff.

6 ^x The words of the LORD are
pure words;

As silver ^y tried in a furnace on
the earth,

Purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD,
Thou shalt preserve them from
this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side,
When vileness is exalted among
the sons of men.

13 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of David.

1 ^z How long, O LORD, wilt thou
^a forget me for ever?

1 Or, righteous deeds
faithfulness forthwith
8 Or, But

2 Or, His countenance doth behold the upright
3 Heb. with us.
9 Or, returneth to

6 Or, in the safety he panteth for
7 Or, deal wisely

How long wilt thou ^b hide thy
face from me?

2 How long shall I take ^c counsel
in my soul,

Having sorrow in my heart all
the day?

How long shall mine enemy be
exalted over me?

3 ^d Consider and answer me, O
LORD my God:

^e Lighten mine eyes, lest I ^f sleep
the sleep of death;

4 ^g Lest mine enemy say, I have
prevailed against him;

Lest mine adversaries rejoice
when I am ^h moved.

5 But I have ⁱ trusted in thy
mercy;

My heart shall ^j rejoice in thy
salvation:

6 I will sing unto the LORD,
Because he hath ^k dealt bounti-
fully with me.

14 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of David.

1 ^l The ^m fool hath said in his heart,
ⁿ There is no God.

They are ^o corrupt, they have
done abominable works;

^p There is none that doeth
good.

2 The LORD ^q looked down from
heaven upon the children of
men,

To see if there were any that
did ^r understand,

That did ^s seek after God.

3 They are all gone aside; they
are together become ^t filthy;

There is none that doeth good,
no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity
no ^u knowledge?

Who ^v eat up my people as they
eat bread,

And ^w call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear:
For God is in ^x the generation of
the righteous.

6 Ye put to shame the counsel of
the poor,

^y Because the LORD is his ^z re-
fuge.

7 Oh that the salvation of Israel
were come out of Zion!

When the LORD ^a bringeth back
the captivity of his people,

Then shall Jacob rejoice, and
Israel shall be glad.

b See Job 13.
24.

c Cp. Ps. 77. 8.

d Ps. 5. 1.
& 119. 123.

e Ps. 19. 8.
Ezra 9. 8.

f Prov. 20. 13.
Eph. 1. 18.

g Cp. 1 Sam.
1. 27.

h Cp. Jer.
51. 30.

i Deut. 22.
27.

j Cp. Ps. 25. 2
& 30. 1, al.

k A See Ps.
10. 6.

l See Ps.
11. 1.

m See Ps. 9.
14.

n Ps. 103. 10
& 116. 7

o Ps. 17. al.

p For ver.
1-7, see Ps.
33. 1-4.

q Ps. 74. 18,
22.

r 1 Sam. 25.
25 (mg.).

s Job 2. 10.
Isai. 32. 6

t (mg.).

u Ps. 10. 4.

v Gen. 6. 5,
11, 12.

w Rom. 3. 10-
12.

x Ps. 109. 19.
Cp. Ps. 11. 4.

y 2 Chr. 16. 2
& 19. 3.

z Job 15. 16.

a Ps. 82. 5.

b Cp. Isai. 1. 3
& 2. 4, 22.

c Prov. 30.
14.

d Jer. 10. 25.
Hos. 7. 7.

e Cp. Ps. 57. 4
& Amos 3. 2

f Mic. 3. 3.

g Ps. 79. 6.

h Jer. 10. 23.
Hos. 7. 7.

i Cp. Isai.
64. 7.

j Ps. 34. 6
& 73. 15.

k Ps. 46. 1
& 61. 3.

l Ps. 7. 8
& 91. 2.

m Ps. 35. 1
& 136.

n Job 42. 10.
Jer. 30. 18.

o Ezek. 16. 53.
Hos. 7. 11.

p Joel 1. 1.

15

A Psalm of David.

For ver.
1-5, see Ps.
94. 3-5
a Ps. 151. 33.
14-16.
a Ps. 61. 4.
b See Ps. 2. 8.
c Prov. 24. 18.
d Ps. 100. 3.
e Cp. Matt.
6. 1.
f Zech. 8. 14.
g Eph. 4. 25.
h Cp. John
1. 4.
i Col. 3. 9.
j Lev. 19. 12.
k Cp. Ps. 34.
14.
l Ex. 23. 1.

A Cp. Eccl.
3. 2.

i Cp. Judg.
11. 35.

j Ex. 22. 25.
k Lev. 25. 36.
l Deut. 23. 19.
m Ezek. 18. 8.
n 22. 12.
o Ex. 23. 8.
p Deut. 16. 19.

i See Ps.
10. 8.

• Cp. Ps. 56.
title.
• 57. title.

m See Ps.
11. 1.

n Cp. Ps. 73.
25.
o Cp. Ex.
19. 6.
p Deut. 7. 6.
q 1 Pet. 2. 9.

p Ex. 23. 13.
q Josh. 23. 7.

r Ps. 73. 26.
s 119. 57.
t 142. 5.
u Num. 16. 20.
v Lam. 3. 24.
w Cp. Deut.
28. 9.

x Jer. 10. 16.
y 51. 19.
z Ps. 23. 5.
a 116. 13.
b Ps. 125. 3.

c Josh. 17. 14.
(mg.).
d Mic. 2. 5.
e Cp. Job
36. 11. (&
mg.).

f Cp. 1 Sam.
23. 9-12.
g 2 Sam. 5.
19.

h Ps. 7. 9.
i Ps. 17. 3.
See Ps. 42. 8.

- 1 LORD, ^awho shall sojourn in thy
^{1a}tabernacle?
Who shall dwell in thy ^bholy
hill?
2 He that ^cwalketh uprightly, and
^dworketh righteousness,
And ^espeaketh truth in his
heart.
3 ^fHe that ^galandereth not with
his tongue,
Nor doeth evil to his friend,
Nor ^htaketh up a reproach
against his neighbour.
4 ⁱIn ^jwhose eyes a reprobate is
despised;
But he honoureth them that fear
the LORD.
^kHe that ^lswareth ^mto his own
hurt, and changeth not.
5 ⁿHe that ^oputteth not out his
money to usury;
Nor ^ptaketh reward against the
innocent.
He that doeth these things shall
never be ^qmoved.

16

• Michtam of David.

- 1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee
do I ^rput my trust.
2 ^sI have said unto the LORD,
Thou art ^tmy Lord:
^uI have no good beyond thee.
3 ^vAs for ^wthe saints that are in the
earth,
^xThey are the excellent in whom
is all my delight.
4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied
that ^yexchange the LORD for
another god:
Their drink offerings of blood
will I not offer,
Nor ^ztake their names upon my
lips.
5 The LORD is ^athe portion of
mine inheritance and of my
^bcup:
Thou maintainest my ^clot.
6 ^dThe lines are fallen unto me in
^epleasant places;
Yea, I have a goodly heritage.
7 I will bless the LORD, who hath
^fgiven me counsel:
Yea, my ^greins instruct me in
^hthe night seasons.

1 Heb. test. 2 Or, He slandereth 3 Or, his
have, to his friend. 6 Or, He putteth 7 So the
reads, Thou hast said, O my soul. 8 Or, the LORD
their etc. 11 Or, give gifts for 12 Or, confidently
Thine eyes behold with equity 16 Or, And set no evil purpose in me; my mouth etc. 17 Or, From those
that rise up against thy right hand

- 8 ⁱI have ^jset the LORD always
before me:
Because he is at my ^kright
hand, I shall not be ^lmoved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and
my ^mglory rejoiceth:
My flesh also shall dwell ⁿin
safety.
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul
to ^oSheol;
^pNeither wilt thou suffer thine
^qholy one to see ^rcorrup-
tion.
11 Thou wilt shew me ^sthe path of
life:
In thy presence is ^tfulness of joy;
In thy right hand there are ^uplea-
sures for evermore.

17

A • Prayer of David.

- 1 Hear the right, O LORD, ^aattend
unto my cry;
Give ear unto my prayer, that
goeth not out of feigned lips.
2 ^bLet my sentence come forth
from thy presence;
^cLet thine eyes look upon
equity.
3 Thou hast ^dproved mine heart;
thou hast ^evisited me in ^fthe
night;
Thou hast ^gtried me, and ^hfind-
est nothing;
I am purposed that my mouth
shall not transgress.
4 As for the works of men, by the
word of thy lips
I have kept me from the ways
of the violent.
5 My steps have ⁱheld fast to thy
paths,
My feet have not slipped.
6 I have ^jcalled upon thee, for
thou wilt answer me, O God:
^kIncline thine ear unto me, and
hear my speech.
7 Shew thy ^lmarvellous loving-
kindness, O thou that savest
them which put their trust in
thee
17 From those that ^mrise up
against them, by thy right
hand.
8 Keep me as ⁿthe apple of the
eye,
Hide me under ^othe shadow of
thy wings,

• Cited
Acts 2. 25-
26.
z Ps. 119. 30.
a Ps. 100. 31.
b 110. 5.
c 121. 5.
d Ps. 10. 6.
e 15. 5.
f Ps. 30. 12.
g 37. 8.
h 108. 1.
i Gen. 49. 6.

d Ps. 9. 17.
e 30. 3.
f 39. 14, 15.
g 80. 13.
(mg.).
h 88. 8.
i See Job 21.

• Cited Acts
13. 35.
j Ps. 89. 18.
k Cp. Mark
1. 3.
l Ps. 49. 9.

m 103. 4.
n Matt. 7. 14.
o Ps. 17. 13.
p 21. 6.
q 26. 9.

r 85. 4.
s Ps. 30. 8.
t Cp. Ps. 98.
title.
u Ps. 142.
title.
v Ps. 142. 6.
w Cp. Ps. 61. 1.
x Jer. 7. 16.
y Cp. Ps. 96. 1.

m See Job
23. 10.
n Job 21. 14.
o Ps. 18. 7.
p Cp. Job 33.
15.
q Judg. 7. 4.
r Zech. 13. 9.
s 1 Pet. 1. 7.
t Cp. Ps.
138. 1.
u Mal. 3.
2. 3.

q Job 23. 11.
r Cp. Ps. 44.
18.

r Ps. 86. 6, 7.
s 116. 1, 2.

s See Ps.
31. 2.

t Ps. 31. 31.
u Ps. 44. 5.

v 39. 1.
w 130. 21.
x Deut. 32.
10.
y Zech. 2. 8.
z Ps. 36. 7.
a 57. 1.
b 83. 7.
c 91. 4.
d Cp. Matt.
23. 27.
e Luke 13.
34.
f See Ruth
2. 12.

- 9 From the wicked that spoil me,
My deadly enemies, that compass me about.
- 10 They are inclosed in their own
fat:
With their mouth they speak
proudly.
- 11 They have now compassed us in
our steps:
They set their eyes to cast us
down to the earth.
- 12 He is like a lion that is greedy
of his prey,
And as it were a young lion
lurking in secret places.
- 13 Arise, O LORD,
Confront him, cast him down:
Deliver my soul from the
wicked by thy sword;
- 14 From men, by thy hand, O
LORD.
- 15 From men of the world, whose
portion is in this life;
And whose belly thou fillest
with thy treasure:
They are satisfied with children,
And leave the rest of their sub-
stance to their babes.
- 15 As for me, I shall behold thy
face in righteousness:
I shall be satisfied, when I
awake, with thy likeness.

18

For the Chief Musician: A Psalm
of David the servant of the
LORD, who spake unto the
LORD the words of this song
in the day that the LORD de-
livered him from the hand of all
his enemies, and from the hand
of Saul: and he said,

- 1 I love thee, O LORD, my strength.
- 2 The LORD is my rock, and my
fortress, and my deliverer;
My God, my strong rock, in
whom will I trust;
My shield, and the horn of my
salvation, my high tower.
- 3 I will call upon the LORD, who
is worthy to be praised:
So shall I be saved from mine
enemies.
- 4 The cords of death compassed
me,
And the floods of ungodliness
made me afraid.
- 5 The cords of Sheol were round
about me:
The snares of death came upon
me.

- 6 In my distress I called upon
the LORD,
And cried unto my God:
He heard my voice out of his
temple,
And my cry before him came
into his ears.
- 7 Then the earth shook and
trembled,
The foundations also of the
mountains moved
And were shaken, because he
was wroth.
- 8 There went up a smoke out of
his nostrils,
And fire out of his mouth de-
voured:
Coals were kindled by it.
- 9 He bowed the heavens also,
and came down;
And thick darkness was under
his feet.
- 10 And he rode upon a cherub, and
did fly:
Yea, he flew swiftly upon the
wings of the wind.
- 11 He made darkness his hiding
place, his pavilion round
about him;
Darkness of waters, thick
clouds of the skies.
- 12 At the brightness before him
his thick clouds passed,
Hailstones and coals of fire.
- 13 The LORD also thundered in
the heavens,
And the Most High uttered his
voice;
Hailstones and coals of fire.
- 14 And he sent out his arrows,
and scattered them;
Yea, lightnings manifold, and
discomfited them.
- 15 Then the channels of waters
appeared,
And the foundations of the world
were laid bare,
At thy rebuke, O LORD,
At the blast of the breath of
thy nostrils.
- 16 He sent from on high, he took
me;
He drew me out of many
waters.
- 17 He delivered me from my strong
enemy,
And from them that hated me,
for they were too mighty for
me.

† Ps. 66. 14
‡ 102. 2.
§ 130. 1.
¶ Cp. Jonah
2. 2.

|| See Ps.
11. 4.

|| Cp. Judg.
‡ Acts 4. 31
§ 16. 26.

|| See Ps.
31. 9.

|| Ps. 144. 5.
|| Isai. 64. 1.
|| See Ex. 20.
21.

|| Deut. 28.
49.
|| Ps. 104. 3.

|| Job 36. 29.
|| Cp. Ps. 97. 3.

|| Cp. Ps.
29. 3.

|| Cp. Ps.
148. 8
|| Josh. 10.
11.

|| 1 Sam. 2.
10.
|| 7. 10.
|| See Job
37. 4.
|| Isai. 30. 30.
|| See Ps. 39.
5-9.

|| Ps. 7. 13
|| 64. 7
|| 77. 17
|| 144. 6.

|| Deut. 32.
28.
|| Heb. 3. 11.

|| Ex. 14. 24.
|| Josh. 10. 10.
|| Ps. 42. 1.

|| Joel 1. 20
(Heb.).
|| Cp. Job 36.

|| Ps. 106. 9.
|| Nah. 1. 4.

|| Cp. Ex.
15. 8.
|| Cp. Ps.
144. 7.

|| Cp. Ex. 2.
10.
|| See Ps.
52. 6

|| Job 22. 11

|| Ps. 142. 6.

1 Or, They have shut up their heart: 2 Or, Forestall 3 Or, the wicked, which is thy sword 4 Or,
men which are thy hand 5 Or, From men whose portion in life is of the world 6 Or, let me 7 Heb.
form. See Num. 12. 8. 8 Heb. Belial. 9 Or, in his wrath 10 Or, And he shot out lightnings
11 Or, great

- 18 They came upon me in the day of my calamity:
But the LORD was my stay.
- 19 He brought me forth also into a large place;
He delivered me, because he delighted in me.
- 20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness;
According to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.
- 21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD,
And have not wickedly departed from my God.
- 22 For all his judgements were before me,
And I put not away his statutes from me.
- 23 I was also perfect with him,
And I kept myself from mine iniquity.
- 24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness,
According to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.
- 25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful;
With the perfect man thou wilt shew thyself perfect;
With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;
And with the perverse thou wilt shew thyself froward.
- 27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people;
But the haughty eyes thou wilt bring down.
- 28 For thou wilt light my lamp:
The LORD my God will lighten my darkness.
- 29 For by thee I run upon a troop;
And by my God do I leap over a wall.
- 30 As for God, his way is perfect:
The word of the LORD is tried;
He is a shield unto all them that trust in him.
- 31 For 'who is God, save the LORD?
And who is a rock, beside our God?
- 32 The God that girdeth me with strength,
And maketh my way perfect.
- 33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet:
And setteth me upon my high places.
- 34 He teacheth my hands to war;
So that mine arms do bend a bow of brass.
- 35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation:
And thy right hand hath holden me up,
And thy gentleness hath made me great.
- 36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me,
And my feet have not slipped.
- 37 I will pursue mine enemies, and overtake them:
Neither will I turn again till they are consumed.
- 38 I will smite them through that they shall not be able to rise:
They shall fall under my feet.
- 39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle:
Thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me.
- 40 Thou hast also made mine enemies turn their backs unto me,
That I might cut off them that hate me.
- 41 They cried, but there was none to save:
Even unto the LORD, but he answered them not.
- 42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind:
I did cast them out as the mire of the streets.
- 43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people;
Thou hast made me the head of the nations:
A people whom I have not known shall serve me.
- 44 As soon as they hear of me they shall obey me:
The strangers shall submit themselves unto me.
- 45 The strangers shall fade away,
And shall come trembling out of their close places.
- 46 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock;
And exalted be the God of my salvation:
- 47 Even the God that executeth vengeance for me,
And subdueth peoples under me.
- 48 He rescueth me from mine enemies:

q Ps. 31. 8
a 118. 5
Cp. ver. 36.

r Ps. 22. 8
2 Sam. 15. 24.

s Ps. 7. 8
1 Sam. 34. 17-19

a 24. 23
1 Kin. 3. 32
s See Job 22. 30

u Cp. Gen. 18. 19
a Prov. 8. 33.

v Ps. 118. 30, 102.

w Gen. 17. 1.
Cp. 1 Kin. 14. 8.

x Matt. 5. 7.

y Ps. 81. 12
Lev. 24. 23, 24.

z Prov. 3. 34
Acts 7. 43.
Rom. 1. 28.

a Cp. Ex. 3. 7.
a See Ps. 101. 5.

b Ps. 132. 17.
1 Kin. 11. 36

c 15. 4.
2 Kin. 4. 10.
Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 17.

d See Job 18. 5, 6.
e Cp. Isai. 33. 6.

f See 2 Sam. 5. 6-9.
g Deut. 32. 4.

h Dan. 4. 37.
Matt. 5. 48.
Cp. Rev. 15. 3.

i See Ps. 12. 6.
j ver. 9.

k Ps. 17. 7.
l Cp. Ps. 86. 8.

m See Ps. 18. 2.
n 1 Sam. 2. 4.

o Isai. 45. 5.
l Ps. 101. 2, 6
a 119. 1.

p Job 22. 3.
m Hab. 3. 19.
n Deut. 32. 13.

q Isai. 38. 14.

o Ps. 144. 1.

p Ps. 20. 2.

q Cp. Isai. 63. 9.

r Ps. 31. 8.
Prov. 4. 12.
Cp. ver. 13.

s Cp. Ps. 17. 13 (for mg.).

t Ex. 23. 27.
Cp. Ps. 21. 13.

u See Job 27. 9.

v 3 Kin. 18. 7.

w Isai. 10. 6.
Mic. 7. 10.
Zech. 10. 3.

x Cp. 2 Sam. 3. 1.

a 19. 9, 43
a 20. 1.

y Cp. Ps. 2. 8.
z 2 Sam. 8. 1-14.

z Isai. 65. 5.
Cp. Ps. 22. 27.

a Ps. 144. 7.

b Ps. 66. 3
a 81. 15.
Deut. 33. 29.

c Mic. 7. 17.

d Ps. 47. 3
a 144. 2.
Cp. Isai. 46. 1.

1 Or, through

2 Or, condescension
6 Or, will make

8 Heb. ankles.

7 Or, yield

8 Heb. bowed to bow.

7 Or, yielded obedience

5 Heb. empty.

Heb. fle.

- c* Ps. 50. 1. Yes, thou ^a liftest me up above
 them that rise up against me:
f Ps. 140. 1. Thou deliverest me from ^f the
 violent man.
g Cited
 Rom. 15. 9. 49 ^a Therefore I will give thanks
 unto thee, O LORD, among the
 nations,
A Ps. 66. 4. And will ^a sing praises unto thy
 name.
i Ps. 144. 10. 50 Great ^{1d} deliverance giveth he
 to his king;
 And sheweth lovingkindness to
 his ^j anointed,
 To ^k David and to his seed, for
 evermore.

19 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- i* Ps. 50. 6.
Op. Rom.
 1. 19, 20. 1 ¹ The heavens declare the glory
 of God;
 And the firmament sheweth his
 handy-work.
 2 Day unto day uttereth speech,
 And night unto night sheweth
 knowledge.
 3 There is no speech nor language;
 Their voice cannot be heard.
 4 ^m Their ⁿ line is gone out through
 all the earth,
 And their words to the end of
 the world.
 In them hath he set ^a a taberna-
 cle for ^o the sun,
 5 ^p Which is as ^q a bridegroom
 coming out of his chamber,
 And rejoiceth as a strong man
 to run his course.
 6 His going forth is from the end
 of the heaven,
 And his circuit unto the ends
 of it:
 And there is nothing hid from
 the heat thereof.

- r* Rom. 7. 12. 7 ^r The law of the LORD is per-
 fect, ^s restoring the soul:
s Ps. 22. 3.
Op. 2 Tim.
 3. 16. ^t The testimony of the LORD is
 "sure, ^u making wise ^v the
 simple.
 8 ^w The precepts of the LORD are
 right, rejoicing the heart:
 The commandment of the LORD
 is ^x "pure, ^y "enlightening the
 eyes.
 9 The fear of the LORD is clean,
 enduring for ever:
 The judgements of the LORD
 are ^z "true, and righteous alto-
 gether.
 10 More to be desired are they than

- ^b gold, yea, than much ^c fine
 gold:
^d Sweeter also than honey and
^e "the honeycomb.
 11 Moreover by them is thy ser-
 vant warned:
^f In keeping of them there is
 great reward.
 12 ^g Who can discern ^h his errors?
ⁱ Clear thou me from ^j "hidden
 faults.
 13 ^k Keep back thy servant also
 from ^l "presumptuous ^m sins;
 Let them not have ⁿ "dominion
 over me: then shall I be per-
 fect,
 And I shall be clear from great
 transgression.
 14 Let the words of my mouth and
 the meditation of my heart be
 acceptable in thy sight,
 O LORD, my ^o "rock, and my
^p "redeemer.

20 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 1 The LORD ^a answer thee in the
 day of trouble;
 2 The name of the God of Jacob
^b set thee up on high;
 2 Send thee help from ^c "the sanc-
 tuary,
 And ^d "strengthen thee out of
 "Zion;
 3 ^e Remember all thy ^f "offerings,
 And ^g "accept thy burnt sacrifice;
 [Selah]
 4 ^h Grant thee thy heart's desire,
 And fulfil all thy counsel.
 5 We will triumph in ⁱ "thy ^j "sal-
 vation,
 And in the name of our God we
 will set up our ^k "banners:
 The LORD fulfil all thy peti-
 tions.
 6 Now know I that the LORD sav-
 eth his anointed;
 He will answer him from his
 holy heaven
 With ^l "the saving strength of his
 right hand.
 7 Some ^m trust in ⁿ "chariots, and
 some in ^o "horses:
^p But we will make mention of
 the name of the LORD our
 God.
 8 They are bowed down and
 fallen:
 But we are risen, and stand up-
 right.

m Cited
 Rom. 10. 18.
n Op. Isai.
 28. 10.

o Cp.
 Eccles. 1. 5.
p Cp. Judg.
 6. 31.
q Joel 2. 16.

r Rom. 7. 12.
s Ps. 22. 3.
Op. 2 Tim.
 3. 16.
t Ex. 25. 16.
See Ps. 78. 5.
u Ps. 111. 7.
v Cp. Matt.
 11. 25.
w 1 Cor. 1.
 27.
x 2 Tim. 3.
 15.
y Ps. 119.
 130.
z Prov. 1. 4.
x Ps. 103. 18.
111. 7.
119. 4; 27.
p Cp. Ps.
 12. 6.
z See Ps.
 119. 142.
 151, 160.

b Ps. 119. 73.
 127.
Prov. 3. 10.
c Job 28. 17.
Ps. 8. 19.
d Ps. 119. 103.
e Prov. 16. 24.

f Cp. Prov.
 23. 18.

g Ps. 40. 12.
Op. 1 Cor.
 4. 4.

h Cp. Lev.
 4. 3.

i Num. 15.
 27.

j Ps. 90. 8.
See Job 34.
 22.

k Gen. 30. 6.
 1 Sam. 25.
 35, 34, 36.

l Cp. Num.
 11. 34.

m Ps. 119. 133.
 Rom. 6. 12.
 14.

n See Ps.
 13. 2.

o See Job
 19. 25.

p Cp. Gen.
 35. 3.

q Prov. 18.
 10.

r Ps. 50. 1.
s Gen. 29.
 Isai. 9. 11,
 21.

t Ps. 73. 17.
 2 Chr. 30. 8.

u Ps. 18. 35.
 (for mg.)
 & 41. 3.
 (for mg.)
 & 94. 18.
 (for mg.)
 & 119. 117.
 (for mg.)
 & 128. 5.
v Cp. Acts
 10. 4.
w Ps. 21. 2.
 w Ps. 9. 14.

x Ps. 60. 4.
 Ex. 17. 15
 (mg.)
 & 8. 6. 6.
 4, 10.

y Cp. Ps.
 53. 8.

z Isai. 31. 1.
 & 30. 9.

a Prov. 21.
 31.

b Cp. 1 Sam.
 17. 46.
 & 2 Chr.
 32. 8.

1 Heb. salvations. 2 Heb. sent. 3 Heb. the droppings of the honeycomb. 4 Or, from the proud
 5 Or, support 6 Or, meal offerings 7 Heb. accept as fat. 8 Or, victory

c Ps. 46. 2.
9 ¹Save, LORD:
Let ^cthe King answer us when
we call.

21 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of David.

d Ps. 8. 2
& 28. 7, 8
e Ps. 9. 14.
/ Ps. 30. 4, 5.
g Ps. 35. 10.
A Cp. 28 Sam.
12. 30
& 1 Chr.
30. 2.
f Ps. 19. 10.
/ Ps. 61. 6
Cp. 2 Sam.
7. 19.
k Ps. 91. 16.
Cp. 1 Kin.
1. 31
& Neh. 2. 3.
l Ps. 8. 5.
m Ps. 45. 3
& 95. 6.
n Cp. Isai.
19. 34
(for mg.).
Ezek. 34. 36
(for mg.).
o Ps. 45. 7.
p Ps. 16.
11.
p Ps. 10. 6
& 16. 9.
q Cp. Isai.
10. 10.
r Mal. 4. 1.
Cp. Ps. 88.
14.
s Ps. 56. 1, 2
& 57. 8.
t Ps. 18. 8
& 80. 3
& 97. 3.
Isai. 28. 11.
Cp. Job 30.
26.
& Dan. 7. 10
& Hab. 3. 5.
u Ps. 37. 26
& 109. 15.
Job 18. 16,
17, 19.
Isai. 14. 30.
v Ps. 84. 16.
1 Kin. 15.
34.
w Ps. 2. 1
& 10. 2.
x Ps. 18. 40.
y Ps. 7. 12
& 11. 2.

1 The king shall joy in thy
^dstrength, O LORD;
And in thy ^esalvation how
greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast ^fgiven him his heart's
desire,
And hast not withholden the re-
quest of his lips. [Selah]
3 For thou ^gpreventest him with
the blessings of ^hgoodness:
Thou settest ^aa crown of 'fine
gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, thou
^jgavest it him;
Even ^klength of days for ever
and ever.
5 His ^lglory is great in thy salva-
tion:
^mHonour and majesty dost thou
lay upon him.
6 For thou ⁿmakest him ⁿmost
blessed for ever:
Thou makest him glad with
^ojoy in thy presence.
7 For the king trusteth in the
LORD,
And through the lovingkindness
of the Most High he shall not
be ^pmoved.
8 Thine hand shall ^qfind out all
thine enemies:
Thy right hand shall find out
those that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as ^ra
fiery furnace in the time of
thine ^sanger.
The LORD shall ^tswallow them
up in his wrath,
And ^uthe fire shall devour them.
10 Their ^vfruit shall thou ^vdestroy
from the earth,
And their seed from among the
children of men.
11 For they intended evil against
thee:
They ^wimagined a device, which
they are not able to per-
form.
12 For thou shalt make them ^xturn
their back,
Thou shalt ^ymake ready with
thy bowstrings against the
face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, O LORD, in thy
strength:
So will we sing and praise thy
power.

22 For the Chief Musician; set to
^aAjeleth hash - Shabar. A
Psalm of David.

1 ^aMy God, my God, why hast
thou forsaken me?
^bWhy art thou so ^afar from
helping me, and from the
words of my ^broaring?
2 O my God, I cry in ^cthe day-
time, but thou answerest not;
And in the night season, ^dand
am not silent.
3 But thou art ^eholy,
O thou that ^einhabitest ^fthe
praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee:
They trusted, and thou didst de-
liver them.
5 They ^gcried unto thee, and were
delivered:
They ^htrusted in thee, and were
not ashamed.
6 But I am ⁱa worm, and no
man;
^jA reproach of men, and ^kde-
spised of the people.
7 All they that see me ^llaugh me
to scorn:
They shoot out the lip, they
^mshake the head, saying,
8 ⁿCommit thyself unto the LORD;
let him ⁿdeliver him:
Let him deliver him, seeing he
^odelighteth in him.
9 But thou art he that ^ptook me
out of the womb:
Thou didst make me trust ^qwhen
I was upon my mother's
breasts.
10 I was cast upon thee from the
womb:
Thou art my God from ^rmy
mother's belly.
11 Be not ^sfar from me; for trou-
ble is near;
For there is ^tnone to help.
12 Many bulls have compassed me:
^uStrong bulls of ^uBashan have
beset me round.
13 They ^vgape upon me with their
mouth,
As a ravening and a roaring
lion.
14 I am ^wpoured out like water,

1 Or, as some ancient versions have, O LORD, save the king; and answer to. 2 Or, good things
3 Heb. without him be blessings. See Gen. 12. 2. 4 Or, presence. Heb. countenance. 5 That is, The
hind of the morning. 6 Or, Far from my help are the words of my roaring. 7 Or, but find no rest
8 Or, art enthroned upon. 9 Or, He trusted on the LORD, that he would deliver him

- And all my bones are out of joint:**
My heart is like wax;
It is melted in the midst of my bowels.
15 My strength is dried up like a pottsherd;
And my tongue cleaveth to my jaws;
And thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me:
The assembly of evil-doers have inclosed me;
They pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones;
They look and stare upon me:
18 They part my garments among them,
And upon my vesture do they cast lots.
19 But be not thou far off, O LORD:
O thou my succour, haste thee to help me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword;
My darling from the power of the dog.
21 Save me from the lion's mouth;
Yea, from the horns of the wild-oxen thou hast answered me.
22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren:
In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him;
All ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
And stand in awe of him, all ye the seed of Israel.
24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
Neither hath he hid his face from him;
But when he cried unto him, he heard.
25 Of these cometh my praise in the great congregation:
I will pay my vows before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied:
They shall praise the LORD that seek after him:
Let your heart live for ever.
27 All the ends of the earth shall

remember and turn unto the LORD:

And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the kingdom is the LORD's:
And he is the ruler over the nations.

29 All the fat ones of the earth shall eat and worship:

All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him,
 Even he that cannot keep his soul alive.

30 A seed shall serve him;
It shall be told of the Lord unto the next generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousness
 Unto a people that shall be born,
 that he hath done it.

23

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures:
 He leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul:
 He guideth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death,

I will fear no evil; for thou art with me:
 Thy rod and thy staff, they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies:
 Thou hast anointed my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life:
 And I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

24

A Psalm of David.

1 The earth is the LORD's, and the fulness thereof;
 The world, and they that dwell therein.

1 So the Sept., Vulg. and Syr. According to other ancient versions, *They bound*. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, *Like a lion*. 2 Heb. *My only one*. 3 Or, *It shall be counted unto the Lord for his generation*. 4 Heb. *waters of rest*. 5 Or, *deep darkness* (and so elsewhere). 6 Or, *Only*. 7 Heb. *for length of days*.

b Ps. 104. 5.
Job 38. 6.
Prov. 8. 29.
c Ps. 138. 6.
Gen. 1. 9.

d For ver.
3-5, see Ps.
15. 1-5.
e Ps. 2. 6.

f Cp. Deut.
10. 12.
g Isai. 38.
15. 16.
h Mic. 6. 8.
i See Job
22. 30.

k Ps. 73. 1.
Matt. 5. 8.
l Cp. Ezek.
18. 6.

m Ps. 31. 6.
n 119. 37.
o Cp. Gen.
22. 17, 18.
p Isai. 46. 13
q 56. 1.

r Ps. 27. 9.
s 28. 23.
t 51. 14
u 58. 1.

v Ps. 14. 5.
w Ps. 27. 8
x 105. 4.
y Cp. Ps.
118. 19, 30
z Isai. 26. 2.

aa Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 6.

ab Cp. Ex.
15. 8.

ac Mal. 1. 14.

2 For he hath ^bfounded it upon
^cthe seas,
And established it upon the
floods.

3 ^dWho shall ascend into the hill
of the LORD?
And who shall stand in his ^eholy
place?

4 ^fHe that hath ^gclean hands, and
^ha pure heart;
Who hath not ⁱlifted up his
soul unto ^jvanity,
And hath not sworn deceitfully.

5 He shall receive ^ka blessing from
the LORD,
And ^lrighteousness from ^mthe
God of his salvation.

6 This is ⁿthe generation of them
that seek after him,
That ^oseek thy face, ¹O ²God of
Jacob. [Selah]

7 ^pLift up your heads, O ye gates;
And be ye lift up, ye ^qever-
lasting doors:
And ^rthe King of glory shall
come in.

8 Who is the King of glory?
The LORD strong and mighty,
The LORD ^smighty in battle.

9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates;
Yea, lift them up, ye ^teverlast-
ing doors:
And the King of glory shall
come in.

10 Who is this King of glory?
^uThe LORD of hosts,
He is the King of glory. [Selah]

25

A Psalm of David.

1 Unto thee, O LORD, do I ^vlift up
my soul.

2 O my God, in thee have I
^wtrusted,
^xLet me not be ashamed;
^yLet not mine enemies triumph
over me.

3 Yea, ^znone that wait on thee
shall be ashamed:
They shall be ashamed that ^{aa}deal
treacherously ^{ab}without cause.

4 ^{ac}Shew me thy ways, O LORD;
Teach me thy paths.

5 Guide me in thy ^{ad}truth, and
teach me;
For thou art the God of my sal-
vation:
On thee do I wait all the day.

6 Remember, O LORD, thy ^{ae}tender
mercies and thy lovingkind-
nesses;

^{af}For they have been ever of old.
7 Remember not ^{ag}the sins of my
youth, nor my transgressions:
According to thy ^{ah}lovingkind-
ness remember thou me.

For thy goodness' sake, O LORD.
8 ^{ai}Good and upright is the LORD:
Therefore ^{aj}will he instruct sin-
ners in the way.

9 The meek will he guide in judge-
ment:
And the meek will he teach his
way.

10 All the paths of the LORD are
^{ak}lovingkindness and truth
Unto such as keep his covenant
and his testimonies.

11 For thy ^{al}name's sake, O LORD,
Pardon mine iniquity, for it is
^{am}great.

12 What man is he that feareth the
LORD?
Him ^{an}shall he instruct in the
way that he shall choose.

13 His soul shall ^{ao}dwell at ease;
And his ^{ap}seed ^{aq}shall inherit the
land.

14 ^{ar}The ^{as}secret of the LORD is
with them that fear him;
^{at}And he will shew them his
covenant.

15 Mine ^{au}eyes are ever toward the
LORD;
For he shall ^{av}pluck my feet out
of the net.

16 ^{aw}Turn thee unto me, and have
mercy upon me;
For I am desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart ^{ax}are
enlarged:
O bring thou me out of my dis-
tresses.

18 ^{ay}Consider mine affliction and
my travail;
And forgive all my sins.

19 Consider mine enemies, for they
are many;
And they hate me with cruel
hatred.

20 O keep my soul, and deliver me:
^{az}Let me not be ashamed, for I
put my trust in thee.

21 Let integrity and uprightness
preserve me,
For I wait on thee.

22 ^{ba}Redeem Israel, O God,
Out of all his troubles.

c Ps. 51. 1.
d Cp. Ps. 103.
17.
e Isai. 63.
f Cp. Gen.
8. 1.
g 9. 15.
h 19. 28.
i Job 18. 26.
j 20. 11.
k Jer. 3. 25.
l Ps. 51. 1.

m Ps. 100. 5.
n Ps. 32. 8.

o Cp. John
1. 17.

p See Ps.
23. 3.

q Cp. Rom.
8. 20.

r Cp. Prov.
1. 33.
s 19. 23.
t Ps. 118. 2.
u See Ps.
37. 8.
v Cp. Amos
2. 7.
w See Job
22. 4.

x Ps. 138. 1, 2
y 141. 8.
z Cp. 2 Chr.
20. 12.
aa Ps. 31. 4.

ab Ps. 69. 16
ac 85. 16
ad 119. 132.

ae Sam.
16. 12
(mg.).
af Job
10. 15.

ag See ver. 2.

ah Ps. 34. 22
ai 71. 23
aj 130. 5.
ak Lam. 3. 58.
al Cp. 2 Sam.
4. 9.

1 Or, even Jacob 2 So some ancient versions.
3 Or, And his covenant, to make them know it

4 Or, ancient 5 Or, as otherwise read, relieve thou, and bring me &c.

26

A Psalm of David.

v See Ps. 7.3.

w ver. 11.

x See Ps.

11. 1.

y Cp. Ps. 18.

36 (for

mg.)

& 37. 31

a See Ps.

7. 9

& 17. 3

& 139. 32.

a Pa. 7. 9.

b Cp. Ps. 35.

10.

c 2 Kin. 20. 5.

Cp. Ps. 86.

11.

d See Ps. 1. 1.

e Job 11. 11.

f Pa. 31. 6

& 139. 21, 22.

g Pa. 73. 13.

Cp. Ex. 30.

19. 30

d Deut.

21. 6.

A See Ps. 9. 1.

i Cp. Ps. 37. 4.

j Cp. Ps.

28. 3.

k Ex. 23. 8.

Deut. 16. 19.

l See Ps. 27.

11.

m Pa. 22. 25.

n Isai. 60. 20.

Mic. 7. 8.

Cp. Ps. 84.

11.

o Pa. 118. 14.

Ex. 15. 2.

Isai. 12. 2.

& 62. 11.

p See Ps.

23. 4.

q Pa. 14. 4.

1 ^v Judge me, O LORD, for I have^w walked in mine integrity :I have ^x trusted also in the LORD^y without ^z wavering.2 ^a Examine me, O LORD, and

prove me ;

Try ^b my reins and my heart.3 For thy ^b lovingkindness is be-

fore mine eyes ;

And I have ^c walked in thy^d truth.4 I have not ^e sat with ^f vain per-

sons ;

Neither will I go in with dis-

semblers.

5 I ^g hate the congregation of evil-

doers,

And will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will ^h wash mine hands in in-

nocency ;

So will I compass thine altar, O

LORD :

7 That I may ⁱ make the voice of

thanksgiving to be heard,

And tell of all thy ^j wondrous

works.

8 LORD, I ^k love the habitation of

thy house,

And the place ^l where thy glory

dwelleth.

9 ^m Gather not my soul with sin-

ners,

Nor my life with men of blood :

10 In whose hands is mischief,

And their right hand is full of

ⁿ bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in

mine integrity :

Redeem me, and be merciful

unto me.

12 My foot standeth in ^o an even

place :

In ^p the congregations will I

bless the LORD.

27

A Psalm of David.

1 The LORD is my ^q light and my^r salvation, ^s whom shall I

fear ?

The LORD is the ^t strength of my

life ; of whom shall I be afraid ?

2 When evil-doers came upon me

to ^u eat up my flesh,

Even mine adversaries and my

foes, they stumbled and fell.

3 ^v Though an host should encamp ^w against me,

My heart shall not fear :

Though war should rise against

me,

^x Even then will I be confident.4 ^y One thing have I asked of the

LORD, that will I seek after ;

That I may ^z dwell in the house

of the LORD all the days of

my life,

To behold ^a the beauty of theLORD, and to ^b inquire in his

temple.

5 For in the day of trouble he

shall ^c keep me secretly in his

pavilion :

In the covert of his ^d tabernacle

shall he hide me ;

He shall ^e lift me up upon a

rock.

6 And now shall mine ^f head be

lifted up above mine enemies

round about me ;

And I will offer in his ^g taberna-cle sacrifices of ^h joy :ⁱ I will sing, yea, I will sing

praises unto the LORD.

7 ^j Hear, O LORD, when I cry

with my voice :

Have mercy also upon me, and

answer me.

8 ^k When thou saidst, ^l Seek ye my

face ; my heart said unto thee,

Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 ^m Hide not thy face from me ;

Put not thy servant away in

anger :

Thou hast been my help ;

Cast me not off, neither forsake

me, ⁿ O God of my salvation.10 ^o For ^p my father and my mother

have forsaken me,

But the LORD will ^q take me

up.

11 ^r Teach me thy way, O LORD ;And lead me in ^s a plain path,Because of ^t mine enemies.12 ^u Deliver me not over unto the

will of mine adversaries :

For ^v false witnesses are risen

up against me, and such as

^w breathe out cruelty.13 ^x I had fainted, unless I had be-lieved to see ^y the goodness of

the LORD

In ^z the land of the living.14 ^a Wait on the LORD :

1 Or, I shall not abide

2 Or, publish with the voice of thanksgiving

3 Heb. of the tabernacle of thy

4 Or, Take not away

5 Or, strong hold

6 Or, the pleasantness

7 Or, When my father and my

consider his temple

8 Heb. tent.

9 Or, shouting

10 Or, trumpet-sound

mother forsake me, the LORD &c.

12 Or, them that lie in wait for me

o Ps. 81. 24.
Deut. 31. 7.
Josh. 1. 6,
9, 18.

°Be strong, and let thine heart
take courage;
Yea, wait thou on the LORD.

28

A Psalm of David.

p See Ps.
18. 2.

q Ps. 35. 22
s 39. 12
t 109. 1.

r Ps. 28. 4
s 143. 7.

s Ps. 140. 6.
Prov. 1. 12.

t Ps. 154. 2
u 141. 2.
v Lam. 2. 19.
w 1 Tim. 2. 8.
x Cp. Ps.
119. 48.

y Ps. 5. 7
z 158. 2.
aa 1 Kin.
8. 29.

ab Cp. Ps.
20. 9
ac Ezek. 33.
26.

ad Jer. 9. 8.
ae Cp. Ps. 5. 9
af 12. 3
ag 55. 21
ah 52. 4.

ai Jer. 50.
15. 29.
aj Rev. 18. 6.
ak Cp. 2 Tim.
4. 14.

al Cp. Ps.
137. 8.

am Isai. 5. 12.
an Cp. Job 34.
27.

a var. 2.

b See Ps.
5. 3.

c See Ps.
11. 1.

d Ps. 69. 30.

e Ps. 140. 7.
f Cp. Ps.
30. 6.

g Deut. 9.
29
h 12. 9.

i 1 Kin. 8. 51,
ol.

j Ps. 74. 71.
72.

k Isai. 40. 11
l 40. 5
m 55. 9.

n Ps. 89. 6
o (& mg. for
mg.).

1 Unto thee, O LORD, will I call;
2 My rock, be not thou deaf unto
me:
Lest, if thou °be silent unto
me,
I become like them that °go
down into the pit.
3 °Hear the voice of my supplica-
tions, when I cry unto thee,
When I °lift up my hands °to-
ward thy holy oracle.
4 °Draw me not away with the
wicked,
And with the workers of in-
iquity;
°Which speak peace with their
neighbours,
But mischief is in their hearts.
5 Give them according to their
work, and according to the
wickedness of their doings:
Give them after the operation of
their hands;
°Render to them their desert.
6 Because they °regard not the
works of the LORD,
Nor the operation of his hands,
He shall break them down and
not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD,
Because he hath °heard the
voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD is my strength and
°my shield;
My heart hath °trusted in him,
and I am helped:
Therefore my heart greatly re-
joiceth;
And with my °song will I praise
him.

8 The LORD is °their strength,
And he is °a strong hold of
salvation to his anointed.
9 Save thy people, and bless °thine
inheritance;
°Feed them also, and °bear them
up for ever.

29

A Psalm of David.

1 Give unto the LORD, O ye °sons
of the °mighty.

1 Give unto the LORD glory and
strength.
2 Give unto the LORD the glory
due unto his name;
Worship the LORD °in °the
beauty of holiness.

3 The voice of the LORD is upon
°the waters:
The God of glory °thundereth,
Even the LORD upon °many
waters.

4 The voice of the LORD is °power-
ful;
The voice of the LORD is full of
majesty.

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh
the cedars;
Yea, the LORD breaketh in pieces
°the cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to °skip
like a calf;
Lebanon and °Sirion like a young
°wild-ox.

7 The voice of the LORD °cleav-
eth the flames of fire.

8 The voice of the LORD shaketh
the wilderness;
The LORD shaketh the wilder-
ness of °Kadesh.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh
°the hinds to calve,
And strippeth the forests bare:
And in his temple every thing
saith, Glory.

10 The LORD sat as king at °the
Flood;
Yea, the LORD sitteth °as king
for ever.
11 The LORD will give °strength
unto his people;
The LORD will bless his people
with °peace.

A Psalm; a Song at the Dedic-
ation of °the House; a Psalm of
David.

30
1 I will °extol thee, O LORD; for
thou hast °raised me up,
And hast not made my foes to
°rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God,
I °cried unto thee, and thou hast
°healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up
my soul from °Sheol:
Thou hast kept me alive, °that
I should not °go down to the
pit.

j Ps. 98. 7, 8.
k 1 Chr. 16.
29, 32.
l Cp. Ps. 68.
34.

m Ps. 110. 2.
n 1 Chr. 16.
29.

o 2 Chr. 30.
21 (& mg.).
p Cp. Ex.
26. 2.

q Cp. Ps. 18.
11.

r Job 37.
4, 5.

s Ps. 68. 33.

t Ps. 104. 16.
u Judg. 9. 15.
v Isai. 2. 13.

w Ps. 114.
ol.

x Deut. 3. 9.
y Num. 23.
23.

z Num. 12.
26.

aa Cp. Job
20. 1-3.

ab Cp. Gen.
6. 17.

ac Ps. 10. 16.

ad Ps. 68. 35.
ae Cp. Isai.
40. 29.

af Phil. 4. 7.

ag 2 Sam. 5.
11.

ah 1 Chr. 22. 1.

ai Ps. 107. 32.

aj Ps. 25. 3
ak 25. 19, 24.
al Cp. Ps.
13. 4.

am Ps. 38. 13.
an See Ps.
6. 2.

ao See Ps. 16.
10.

ap Ps. 23. 1.

1 Or, toward the innermost place of thy sanctuary
unto his people. 2 Or, sons of God. 4 Or, pods
7 Or, hearth out flames of fire 8 Or, dragon

2 According to some ancient versions, a strength
See Ex. 15. 11. 5 Or, in holy array 6 Or, great
7 Another reading is, from among them that go down to

c Ps. 50. 5.

/ Ps. 97. 12.

Op. 1 Chr.

16. 4.

p Cp. Ps.

103. 9.

& Job 23. 26.

& Isai. 26.

30.

& 54. 7. 8.

& Ps. 63. 3.

i Cp. 2 Cor.

4. 17. 18.

j Ps. 126. 5.

(Heb.).

k Cp. Job

29. 18.

l Prov. 1.

32.

i Ps. 10. 6.

m Cp. 2 Sam.

5. 5.

n Ps. 104. 29.

Op. Deut.

31. 7.

o Cp. 2 Sam.

24. 10.

p Ps. 143. 1.

q See Ps.

6. 5.

r Ps. 37. 7.

s Ps. 37. 7.

t See Ps.

16. 9.

u Ex. 15. 30.

2 Sam. 6.

14.

Jer. 31. 4.

13. 8.

v Cp. Ps.

149. 3.

& 150. 4.

& Lam. 4.

15.

w See Ps.

16. 9.

x See Ps.

16. 9.

y See Ps.

11. 1.

z See Ps.

11. 1.

aa ver. 17.

j Ps. 143. 1.

p Ps. 17. 6.

& 91. 1.

& 81. 2. al.

z See Ps.

18. 2.

a Cp. Ps.

91. 2.

b See Ps.

25. 3.

c Ps. 25. 15.

d See Job

18. 8.

e Ps. 43. 2.

f Cited

Luke 23.

46.

g Cp. Acts

7. 59.

4 Sing praise unto the LORD, O ye
saints of his,
And give thanks to his holy
name.

5 For his anger is but for a mo-
ment;

6 In his favour is life:

Weeping may tarry for the
night,

But joy cometh in the morn-
ing.

6 As for me, I said in my prosper-
ity,

I shall never be moved.

7 Thou, LORD, of thy favour hadst
made my mountain to stand
strong:

Thou didst hide thy face; I
was troubled.

8 I cried to thee, O LORD;
And unto the LORD I made
supplication:

9 What profit is there in my blood,
when I go down to the pit?

Shall the dust praise thee?
shall it declare thy truth?

10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy
upon me:

LORD, be thou my helper.

11 Thou hast turned for me my
mourning into dancing;

Thou hast loosed my sackcloth,
and girded me with gladness:

12 To the end that my glory may
sing praise to thee, and not be
silent.

O LORD my God, I will give
thanks unto thee for ever.

31 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 In thee, O LORD, do I put
my trust; let me never be
ashamed:

Deliver me in thy righteous-
ness.

2 Bow down thine ear unto me;
deliver me speedily:

Be thou to me a strong rock,
an house of defence to save
me.

3 For thou art my rock and my
fortress;

Therefore for thy name's sake
lead me and guide me.

4 Pluck me out of the net that
they have laid privily for me;

For thou art my strong hold.

5 Into thine hand I commend my
spirit:

Thou hast redeemed me, O LORD,
thou God of truth.

6 I hate them that regard lying
vanities:

But I trust in the LORD.

7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy
mercy:

For thou hast seen my affliction;
Thou hast known my soul in
adversities:

8 And thou hast not shut me up
into the hand of the enemy;

Thou hast set my feet in a
large place.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD,
for I am in distress:

Mine eye wasteth away with
grief, yea, my soul and my
body.

10 For my life is spent with sor-
row, and my years with sigh-
ing:

My strength faileth because of
mine iniquity, and my bones
are wasted away.

11 Because of all mine adversaries
I am become a reproach,

Yea, unto my neighbours ex-
ceedingly, and a fear to mine
acquaintance:

They that did see me without
died from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man
out of mind:

I am like a broken vessel.

13 For I have heard the defaming
of many,

Terror on every side:

While they took counsel to-
gether against me,

They devised to take away my
life.

14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD:

I said, Thou art my God.

15 My times are in thy hand:

Deliver me from the hand of
mine enemies, and from them
that persecute me.

16 Make thy face to shine upon
thy servant:

Save me in thy lovingkindness.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O
LORD; for I have called upon
thee:

Let the wicked be ashamed, let
them be silent in Sheol.

18 Let the lying lips be dumb;

Which speak against the right-
eous insolently,

With pride and contempt.

g Deut.

32. 4.

h Ps. 36. 5.

i Jonah 2. 8.

j Deut. 32.

k Jer. 8. 19

l 14. 22.

m See Ps.

1. 6.

n Cp. Deut.

32. 30.

o See Job

35. 16.

p Ps. 66. 14.

q See Ps.

6. 7.

r Ps. 6. 2

s 33. 3

t 34. 3

u 102. 3

v Job 30. 30.

w Cp. Ps. 41.

7. 8.

x Isai.

53. 3.

y See Job

19. 13. 14.

z Ps. 64. 8

aa Cp. Matt.

26. 56

bb Mark 14.

50.

cc Ps. 88. 5.

dd Eccles.

9. 5.

ee Isai. 30. 14.

ff Jer. 20. 10.

gg See 2 Sam.

17. 1-4.

hh Cp. Matt.

27. 1.

ii ver. 1. 6.

jj 1 Chr. 29.

30.

kk Job 24. 1.

ll Ps. 7. 1.

mm See Ps.

4. 6.

nn ver. 1.

oo 1 Sam. 2. 19.

pp Cp. Ps. 94.

17.

qq 115. 17.

rr Cp. Jude

12.

ss Ps. 17. 10.

1 Heb. memorial. See Ex. 3. 15.

2 Or, His favour is for a life time

3 Heb. may come in to lodge

at even.

4 Heb. fortresses.

5 Or, the adversities of my soul

- 19 Oh how great is thy goodness,
which thou hast laid up for
them that fear thee,
Which thou hast wrought for
them that put their trust in
thee, ^fbefore the sons of men!
- 20 In ^gthe covert of thy presence
shalt thou hide them from the
plottings of man:
Thou shalt ^hkeep them secretly
in a pavilion from the strife
of tongues.
- 21 Blessed be the LORD:
For he hath ⁱshewed me his
marvellous lovingkindness in
^ja strong city.
- 22 As for me, I said in my ^khaste,
I am ^l'cut off from ^m'before
thine eyes:
Nevertheless thou heardest the
voice of my supplications
when I cried unto thee.
- 23 O love the LORD, all ye his
ⁿsaints:
The LORD preserveth ^othe faith-
ful,
And plentifully ^prewardeth the
proud doer.
- 24 ^qBe strong, and let your heart
take courage,
All ye ^rthat ^shope in the LORD.

32 A Psalm of David. * Maschil.

- 1 *Blessed is he whose ^ttransgres-
sion is forgiven, whose sin is
covered.
- 2 Blessed is the man unto whom
the LORD ^u'imputeth not in-
iquity.
And in whose spirit ^v'there is no
guile.
- 3 When I kept silence, my ^w'bones
waxed old
Through my ^x'roaring all the
day long.
- 4 For day and night thy ^y'hand
was heavy upon me:
My moisture was changed ^zas
with the drought of summer. [Selah]
- 5 I ^{aa}'acknowledged my sin unto
thee, and mine iniquity have
I not hid:
I said, I ^{ab}'will confess my trans-
gressions unto the LORD;
And thou forgavest the iniquity
of my sin. [Selah]
- 6 For this let every one that is
^{ac}'godly pray unto thee ^{ad}'in a

- time when thou ^{ae}'mayest be
found:
Surely when ^{af}'the great waters
overflow they shall not reach
unto him.
- 7 Thou art my ^{ag}'hiding place;
thou wilt preserve me from
^{ah}'trouble;
Thou wilt compass me about
with ^{ai}'songs of deliverance. [Selah]
- 8 I will ^{aj}'instruct thee and teach
thee in the way which thou
shalt go:
I will ^{ak}'counsel thee with mine
eye upon thee.
- 9 'Be ye not as the horse, or as
the mule, which have no un-
derstanding:
Whose trappings must be ^{al}'bit
and bridle to hold them in,
^{am}'Else they will not come near
unto thee.
- 10 ^{an}'Many sorrows shall be to the
wicked:
But he that ^{ao}'trusteth in the
LORD, mercy shall compass
him about.
- 11 ^{ap}'Be glad in the LORD, and re-
joice, ye righteous:
And ^{aq}'shout for joy, all ye that
are ^{ar}'upright in heart.

33 1 *Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous:

- ^{as}'Praise is comely for the up-
right.
- 2 Give thanks unto the LORD with
^{at}'harp:
Sing praises unto him with ^{au}'the
psaltery of ^{av}'ten strings.
- 3 Sing unto him ^{aw}'a new song;
Play skilfully with a loud noise.
- 4 For the word of the LORD is
right;
And all his work is ^{ax}'done in
^{ay}'faithfulness.
- 5 He ^{az}'loveth righteousness and
judgement:
^{ba}'The earth is full of the loving-
kindness of the LORD.
- 6 By ^{bb}'the word of the LORD were
the heavens made;
And all ^{bc}'the host of them by
^{bd}'the breath of his mouth.
- 7 He gathereth the waters of the
sea together as ^{be}'an heap:
He ^{bf}'layeth up the deeps in
storehouses.
- 8 Let all the earth fear the LORD:

1 Or, alarm 2 Or, faithfulness 3 Or, wait for 4 Or, into 5 Or, in the time of finding out sin
6 Or, That they come not near

Let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For ^che spake, and it was done; He commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD ^dbringeth the counsel of the nations to nought;

He maketh the thoughts of the peoples to be of none effect.

11 ^eThe counsel of the LORD standeth fast for ever,

The thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 ^fBlessed is the nation whose God is the LORD;

The people whom he hath ^gchosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD ^hlooketh from heaven;

He beholdeth all the sons of men;

14 From ⁱthe place of his habitation he ^jlooketh forth

Upon all the inhabitants of the earth;

15 He that fashioneth the hearts of them all,

That considereth all their works.

16 ^kThere is no king saved by ^lthe multitude of an host:

A mighty man is not delivered by great strength.

17 ^mAn horse is a vain thing for safety:

Neither shall he deliver any by his great power.

18 Behold, ⁿthe eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him,

^oUpon them that ^phope in his mercy;

19 To ^qdeliver their soul from death,

And to keep them alive in ^rfamily.

20 Our soul hath ^swaited for the LORD:

He is our ^thelp and ^uour shield.

21 For our heart shall ^vrejoice in him,

Because we have ^wtrusted in his holy name.

22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us,

According as we ^xhave hoped in thee.

A Psalm of David; when he ^ychanged his behaviour before Abimelech, who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I will bless the LORD ^zat all times:

His praise shall continually be in my mouth.

2 My soul shall ^{aa}make her boast in the LORD:

The meek shall hear thereof, and ^{ab}be glad.

3 O ^{ac}magnify the LORD with me, And let us exalt his name together.

4 I ^{ad}sought the LORD, and he answered me,

And delivered me from all my fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were ^{ae}lightened:

And their faces shall never be confounded.

6 ^{af}This poor man cried, and the LORD heard him,

And ^{ag}saved him out of all his troubles.

7 ^{ah}The angel of the LORD ^{ai}encampeth round about them that fear him,

And delivereth them.

8 O ^{aj}taste and see that ^{ak}the LORD is good:

^{al}Blessed is the man that trusteth in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints:

For there is no want to them that fear him.

10 ^{am}The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger:

But they that ^{an}seek the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 ^{ao}Come, ye children, hearken unto me:

^{ap}I will teach you the fear of the LORD.

12 ^{aq}What man is he that desireth life,

And loveth ^{ar}many days, that he may ^{as}see good?

13 ^{at}Keep thy tongue from evil, And thy lips from ^{au}speaking guile.

14 ^{av}Depart from evil, and do good; Seek peace, and ^{aw}pursue it.

15 ^{ax}The eyes of the LORD are toward the righteous,

And his ears are ^{ay}open unto their cry.

16 ^{az}The face of the LORD is against them that do evil,

To ^{ba}cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 ^{bb}The righteous cried, and the LORD heard,

v Cp. Eph. 5. 20
21 Thess. 4. 18.

so Ps. 44. 2.
1 Sam. 2. 1.
Jer. 9. 24.

as Ps. 119. 74.
y Ps. 25. 27
z Ps. 135. 13
aa Ps. 30
ab Ps. 70. 4.

ac Luke 1. 48.
ad 2 Chr. 15. 2.
ae Cp. Matt. 7. 7.

af Isai. 60. 5.
ag Cp. Ps. 4. 6.

b ver. 15, 17.

c ver. 17, 19.
3 Sam. 22. 1.

d Dan. 6. 22.
Heb. 1. 14.
e Cp. Gen. 32. 1.
f 2 Kin. 6. 17.

g Heb. 6. 5.
h Pet. 2. 3.
i Ps. 100. 5.
j See Ps. 2. 12.

k Job 4. 10.
l Cp. Ps. 94. 11.

m Ps. 95. 14.
n Cp. Ps. 32. 8.

o Cited 1 Pet. 3. 10-12.
p Eccles. 3. 12.

q Ps. 15. 3.
r Ps. 30. 1.

s Ps. 141. 3.
t Prov. 13. 3.

u James 1. 26.
v 3. 2.

w 1 Pet. 2. 1.
x 32.

y John. 1. 9.

z Rev. 14. 5.
aa Ps. 37. 37.

ab Isai. 1. 16.
ac Cp. Job 24. 28.

ad Rom. 14. 19.

ae Heb. 12. 14.
af Cp. Rom. 12. 18.

ag See Ps. 33. 18.

ah Ver. 6. 8.
ai Ps. 143. 18.

aj Cp. John 9. 31.

ak Jer. 44. 11.
al Amos 9. 4.

am See Ps. 21. 10.

c Ps. 148.

d Gen. 1. 3.
e Cp. Ps. 147.

f Isai. 19. 3.
g Luke 1. 51.

h Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 34.
i 17. 14.

j Neh. 4. 15.

k Job 5. 19.
l Isai. 6. 10.

m Prov. 19. 21.
n Isai. 46. 10.

o Ps. 144. 15.
p Dent. 32. 29.

q Ps. 65. 4.
r Dent. 7. 6.

s Cp. Ex. 19. 5.

t Job 28. 24.
u See Ps. 11. 4.

v 1 Kin. 8. 30, 32, 33.

w Cp. Prov. 15. 3.
x Jer. 32. 18.

y 1 Kin. 8. 30, 32, 33.

z Cp. Ps. 44. 6.

aa Ps. 20. 7.
ab 147. 10.

ac Prov. 21. 31.
ad Hos. 1. 7.

ae Ps. 34. 15.
af Job 22. 7.

ag 1 Pet. 3. 12.

ah Ps. 147. 11.

ai Cp. Acts 12. 11.

aj Ps. 87. 19.
ak Job 5. 20.

al Ps. 62. 1, 5.
am 130. 6.

an Isai. 3. 17.

ao Ps. 115. 9-11.

ap Ps. 3. 3.

aq Zech. 10. 7.

ar See Ps. 9. 14.

as See Ps. 11. 1.

at 1 Sam. 22. 12.

34

1 Or, a great power

2 Or, wait for

3 Or, feigned madness

And delivered them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD is high unto them that are of ^a a broken heart, And saveth such as be of ^a a contrite spirit.

19 ^a Many are the afflictions of the righteous:

^a But the LORD delivereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones:

^a Not one of them is broken.

21 ^b Evil shall slay the wicked: And they that hate the righteous shall be ¹ condemned.

22 The LORD ^c redeemeth the soul of his servants:

And none of them that trust in him shall be ^{1d} condemned.

35

A Psalm of David.

1 Strive thou, O LORD, with them that ^a strive with me:

^a Fight thou against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of ^a shield and buckler, And stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, ^a and stop the way against them that pursue me:

Say unto my soul, I am thy salvation.

4 ^a Let them be ^a ashamed and brought to dishonour that seek after my soul:

Let them be ^a turned back and confounded that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as ^a chaff before the wind,

And the angel of the LORD driving ^a them on.

6 Let their way be ^a dark and ^a slippery,

And the angel of the LORD pursuing them.

7 For ^a without cause have ^a they hid for me ^a their net ^a in a pit, Without cause have they digged ^a a pit for my soul.

8 Let ^a destruction come upon him ^a at unawares;

And let his net that he hath hid catch himself:

^a With destruction let him fall therein.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD:

It shall ^a rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my ^a bones shall say, LORD, 'who is like unto thee,

Which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him,

Yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him?

11 ^a Unrighteous witnessess rise up; They ask me of things that I know not.

12 ^a They reward me evil for good, To the bereaving of my soul.

13 But as for me, ^a when they were sick, ^a my clothing was sackcloth:

I ^a afflicted my soul with fasting; And my prayer ^a returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself as though it had been my friend or my brother:

I ^a bowed down mourning, as one that bewalleth his mother.

15 But when I halted they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together:

The ^a subjects gathered themselves together against me, and ^a I knew it not;

They did tear me, and ceased not:

16 ^a Like the profane mockers in feasts,

They ^a gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou ^a look on?

Rescue my soul from their destructions,

^a My darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in ^a the great congregation:

I will praise thee among ^a much people.

19 ^a Let not them that are mine enemies ^a wrongfully rejoice over me:

Neither let them ^a wink with the eye that ^a hate me ^a without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace:

But they devise deceitful words against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they ^a opened their mouth wide against me;

They said, ^a Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it.

^a Ps. 61. 17

^a 147. 3.

^a Isai. 61. 1.

^a Isai. 57. 15

^a 68. 2.

^a See Luke

15. 17-24.

^a 2 Tim. 3.

11, 12.

^a ver. 6, 17,

22.

^a Cp. Acts

12. 11.

^a John 19.

36.

^a Ps. 94. 23.

^a Prov. 24.

16.

^a Cp. Ps. 7.

15, 16.

^a See

Ps. 35. 22.

^a Cp. Rom.

8. 33, 34.

^a Isai. 49. 25.

^a Cp. Ex.

14. 25

^a Isai. 42.

13.

^a Ps. 91. 4.

^a Cp. Ps. 5.

12.

^a For ver.

4-5, see

Ps. 69. 22-

28

^a 109. 6-

15.

^a ver. 26.

^a Ps. 40. 14

^a 70. 3

^a 71. 13

^a 25. 17.

^a Ps. 120. 5.

^a See

Job 21. 13.

^a Ps. 73. 13.

^a Jer. 35. 13.

^a See

Ps. 69. 4.

^a See

Job 18. 8.

^a See

Ps. 7. 15.

^a Cp.

1 Thess.

5. 3.

^a Isai. 47. 11.

¹ Or, held guilty

⁴ Or, the pit of their net

⁷ Or, shall return

¹³ Or, a mighty people

² Or, and the battle axe against me

⁵ Or, into that very destruction of him, fall

⁸ Or, smitten

⁹ Or, those whom I knew not

¹³ Heb. falsely.

³ Heb. darkness and slippery places.

⁶ Or, Malicious

¹⁰ Or, Among

¹¹ Heb. My only one.

^a Luke 1. 47.

^a See

Ps. 9. 14.

^a Ps. 31. 8.

^a Ps. 71. 19

^a 25. 3

^a 20. 6, 8

^a 113. 3.

^a Ex. 15. 11.

^a See

Ps. 27. 13.

^a Ps. 23. 20

^a 109. 4

^a Jer. 15. 20.

^a Cp. John

10. 33.

^a Cp. Job

30. 25.

^a Ps. 69. 11.

^a Cp. 1 Kin.

20. 31.

^a Ps. 60. 10.

^a Num. 29. 7.

^a Cp. Matt.

10. 13.

^a Luke 10. 6.

^a See

Ps. 33. 6.

^a Job 20.

1, 3, 12.

^a Ps. 27. 12.

^a Job 16. 9.

^a Lam. 2. 13.

^a Hab. 1. 13.

^a ver. 24.

^a See Ps.

13. 4.

^a Ps. 29. 19

^a 25. 4

^a 119. 73,

85.

^a Prov. 6. 13

^a 10. 10.

^a Ps. 69. 4.

^a Cited

John 15. 25.

^a ver. 7.

^a See Ps. 23.

13.

^a ver. 25.

^a Ps. 40. 15

^a 70. 3.

- 22 "Thou hast seen it, O LORD;
 "keep not silence:
 O LORD, "be not far from me.
- 23 "Stir up thyself, and awake to
 "my judgement,
Even unto my cause, my God
 and my Lord.
- 24 "Judge me, O LORD my God,
 according to thy righteous-
 ness;
 And "let them not rejoice over
 me.
- 25 Let them not say in their
 heart, "Aha, so would we
 have it:
7. Let them not say, "We have
 swallowed him up.
- 26 Let them be "ashamed and con-
 founded together that rejoice
 at mine hurt:
8. Let them be "clothed with
 shame and dishonour that
 "magnify themselves against
 me.
- 27 Let them shout for joy, and be
 glad, that "favour my right-
 eous cause:
- Yea, "let them say continually,
 "The LORD be magnified,
 Which hath "pleasure in the
 prosperity of his servant.
- 28 And my "tongue shall talk of
 thy righteousness,
 And of thy praise all the day
 long.

36 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
 of David the "servant of the
 LORD.

- 1 "The transgression of the wicked
 "saith within "my heart,
 "There is no fear of God before
 his eyes.
- 2 "For "he flattereth himself in
 his own eyes,
 "That his iniquity shall not be
 found out and be hated.
- 3 The words of his mouth are "ini-
 quity and deceit:
 "He hath left off to be wise and
 to do good.
- 4 He "deviseth "iniquity upon his
 bed;
 He setteth himself in "a way
 that is not good;
 "He abhorreth not evil.
- 5 Thy "lovingkindness, O LORD,
 is in the heavens;

Thy "faithfulness reacheth unto
 the skies.

6 "Thy righteousness is like the
 mountains of God;

"Thy judgements are a great
 deep:

O LORD, thou "preservest man
 and beast.

7 "How precious is thy loving-
 kindness, O God!

And the children of men take
 refuge "under the shadow of
 thy wings.

8 They shall be "abundantly
 satisfied with the fatness of
 thy house;

And thou shalt make them drink
 of "the river of "thy plea-
 sures.

9 For with thee is "the fountain
 of life:

"In thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy lovingkindness
 unto them that "know thee;
 And thy righteousness to "the
 upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come
 against me,

And let not the hand of the
 wicked drive me away.

12 There are "the workers of in-
 quity fallen:

They are thrust down, and
 "shall not be able to rise.

37

A Psalm of David.

1 "Fret not thyself because of
 evil-doers,

Neither be thou "envious against
 them that work unrighteous-
 ness.

2 For they shall soon be "cut
 down like "the grass,

And wither "as the green herb.

3 "Trust in the LORD, and do
 good;

"Dwell in the land, and "fol-
 low after faithfulness.

4 "Delight thyself also in the
 LORD;

And he shall "give thee the "de-
 sires of thine heart.

5 "Commit thy way unto the
 LORD;

"Trust also in him, and he shall
 bring it to pass.

6 "And he shall make thy right-

m Cp. Ps.
71. 19.

m Ps. 22. 5.
Rom. 11.
23.

o Ps. 104.
13. 15
s 146. 2, 15.
16.

Neh. 9. 6.
2 Cp. Ps.
31. 19.

q See Ruth
2. 12.

r Cp. Ps.
28. 5
s 27. 4
t 65. 4

u Ps. 25. 6
v Jer. 31.
12-14.

s Ps. 46. 4.
Rev. 22. 1.
1 Ps. 121. 1.

w Jer. 2. 13.
John 4. 10.
14

x 5. 28.
y John 1. 9.
Acts 26. 18.

1 Pet. 2. 9.
w Jer. 22. 16.
Gal. 4. 9.

z Cp. Ps.
79. 6.
a See Ps. 7.
10.

y Ps. 94. 4.

z See Ps.
1. 5.

a ver. 7. 8.
Prov. 24. 19.

b Ps. 73. 3.
Prov. 3. 31
c 25. 17.

d Ps. 1. 19.

c Job 14. 2.
See Job 27.
12-28.

d Ps. 50. 5, 6.
e Ps. 139. 6.
f Ps. 62. 8

g 115. 3-11.
Prov. 3. 8.
Isai. 26. 4.

h Lev. 26. 5.
Prov. 2. 21.

i Job 22. 26.
Isai. 38. 14.
Cp. Phil.
3. 1.

j 4. 4.
k Matt. 6. 33.

l Ps. 22. 8.
m 35. 22.
Prov. 16. 3.

n 1 Pet. 5. 7.
o Isai. 58.
p 10.
Mic. 7. 9.

1 Heb. Aha, our desire. 2 Heb. have pleasure in my righteousness. 3 Or, Transgression seek to the wicked. 4 Or, uttereth its oracle. 5 Or, according to many ancient versions, his. 6 Or, it (or, he) flattereth him in his eyes. 7 Or, until his iniquity be found and be hated. Heb. Concerning the finding out of his iniquity and hating it. 8 Heb. watered. 9 Or, So shalt thou dwell in the land and feed securely. 10 Heb. feed on. 11 Or, So shalt thou have thy delight in it. 12 Heb. petitions. 13 Heb. Roll thy way upon the LORD.

- eousness to go forth as the light,
And thy judgement as 'the noon-day.
- 7 ¹ Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him:
² Fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, Because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass.
- 8 ¹ Cease from anger, and forsake wrath:
² Fret not thyself, it tendeth only to evil-doing.
- 9 ¹ For evil-doers shall be cut off: But those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the land.
- 10 For ¹ yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be:
Yea, thou shalt diligently consider 'his place, and ² he shall not be.
- 11 But ¹ the meek shall inherit the land;
And shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.
- 12 The wicked ¹ plotteth against the just,
And ² gnasheth upon him with his teeth.
- 13 The LORD ¹ shall laugh at him: For he seeth that his ² day is coming.
- 14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have ¹ bent their bow;
To cast down the poor and needy, To slay such as be ² upright in the way:
- 15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart,
And their ¹ bows shall be broken.
- 16 ¹ Better is a little that the righteous hath
Than the abundance of many wicked.
- 17 For ¹ the arms of the wicked shall be broken:
But the LORD ² upholdeth the righteous.
- 18 The LORD ¹ knoweth the days of the perfect:
And their ² inheritance shall be for ever.
- 19 They shall not be ashamed in the time of evil:
And in ¹ the days of famine they shall be satisfied.
- 20 But the wicked shall perish,
- And the enemies of the LORD shall be as ¹ the excellency of the pastures:
They shall consume; ² in smoke shall they consume away.
- 21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again:
But the righteous ¹ dealeth graciously, and giveth.
- 22 For such as be blessed of him shall ¹ inherit the land;
And they that be cursed of him ² shall be cut off.
- 23 A man's ¹ goings are ² established of the LORD;
And he delighteth in his way.
- 24 ¹ Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down:
For the LORD ² upholdeth him with his hand.
- 25 I have been young, and now am old;
¹ Yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken,
Nor his seed ² begging their bread.
- 26 All the day long he ¹ dealeth graciously, and lendeth;
And his seed is blessed.
- 27 ¹ Depart from evil, and do good;
And ² dwell for evermore.
- 28 For the LORD ¹ loveth judgement,
And forsaketh not his ² saints;
They are preserved for ever:
But the seed of the wicked shall be ¹ cut off.
- 29 The righteous shall inherit the land,
And ² dwell therein for ever.
- 30 The mouth of the righteous talketh of wisdom,
And his tongue speaketh judgement.
- 31 ¹ The law of his God is in his heart;
None of his ² steps shall slide.
- 32 The wicked ¹ watcheth the righteous,
And seeketh to slay him.
- 33 The LORD will not ¹ leave him in his hand,
Nor ² condemn him when he is judged.
- 34 ¹ Wait on the LORD, and keep his way,
And he shall exalt thee to inherit the land:
² When the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

1 Or, Be still before (Heb. silent to) the LORD

4 Or, the fat of lambs

2 Or, the earth (and so in vv. 11, 23, 29, 34)

6 Or, like smoke

3 Or, as

^a See
Job 5. 8.

ⁱ Cp. Ps.
52. 6.

^j ver. 10.
Job 26. 5.

^k ver. 11.
Ps. 119. 185.
Isai. 57. 2.
ⁱ Cp. Ps.
52. 6.
^a 104. 35
& Prov. 2.
22.

^m Ps. 73. 17.
Job 18. 17.
ⁿ See
Ps. 3. 8.
^o Ps. 9. 9.

^p Cp. Isai.
31. 5
& Acts 12.
11.

^q Cp. 1 Chr.
5. 20
& Dan. 3.
17, 28
& 2. 22.

^r See Ps.
11. 1.
^s Ps. 70.
title.

^t Cp. 1 Chr.
16. 4.
^u Ps. 6. 1.

^v Job 6. 4.

^w See Ps.
32. 4.

^x Isai. 1. 6.

^y See Ps.
31. 10.
^z Ps. 40. 12.
Ezra 2. 6.

^{aa} Isai. 31. 8.
^{ab} Ps. 35. 14.
^{ac} 2. 5, 6.
^{ad} 14. 5.
^{ae} Cp. Job
30. 23.

^b See Ps.
22. 1.

35 ^a I have seen the wicked in great power,
And spreading himself like ^aa green tree in its native soil.

36 ^b But ^cone passed by, and, lo, ^dhe was not:
Yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect man, and behold the upright:
For ^ethe latter end of *that* man is ^fpeace.

38 As for ^gtransgressors, they shall be destroyed together:
The latter end of the wicked ^hshall be cut off.

39 But ⁱthe salvation of the righteous is of the LORD:
He is their strong hold in ^jthe time of trouble.

40 And the LORD helpeth them, and ^krescueth them;
^lHe rescueth them from the wicked, and saveth them,
Because they have ^mtaken refuge in him.

38 A Psalm of David, ⁿto ^obring to remembrance.

1 O LORD, ^prebuke me not, in thy wrath:
Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine ^qarrows ^rstick fast in me,
And thy hand ^spresseth me sore.

3 There is ^tno soundness in my flesh because of thine indignation;
Neither is there any ^uhealth in my ^vbones because of my sin.

4 For mine ^winiquities are gone over mine head:
As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me.

5 My wounds stink and are corrupt,
Because of my foolishness.

6 I am ^xpained and ^ybowed down greatly;
I ^zgo mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with burning;
And there is ^{aa}no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am faint and sore bruised:
I have ^{ab}roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee;
And my ^{ac}groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart throbberth, my strength faileth me:
As for ^{ad}the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me.

11 My ^{ae}lovers and my friends ^{af}stand aloof from my ^{ag}plague;
And my kinsmen ^{ah}stand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life ^{ai}lay snares for me;
And they that seek my hurt ^{aj}speak mischievous things,
And imagine ^{ak}deceits all the day long.

13 But I, as a deaf man, hear not;
And I am as ^{al}a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Yea, I am as a man that heareth not,
And in whose mouth are no ^{am}reproofs.

15 For in ^{an}thee, O LORD, do I hope:
Thou wilt answer, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, ^{ao}Lest they rejoice over me:
When my ^{ap}foot slippeth, they ^{aq}magnify themselves against me.

17 For I am ^{ar}ready to halt,
And my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will ^{as}declare mine iniquity;
I will be ^{at}sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies are lively, and are strong:
And they that hate me ^{au}wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also that ^{av}render evil for good
Are ^{aw}adversaries unto me, because I ^{ax}follow the thing that is good.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD:
O my God, be not ^{ay}far from me.

22 ^{az}Make haste to help me,
O Lord my ^{ba}salvation.

39 For the Chief Musician, for ^{bb}Jeduthun. A Psalm of David.

1 I said, I will ^{bc}take heed to my ways,
That I ^{bd}sin not with my tongue:
I will ^{be}keep ^{bf}10 my mouth with a bridle,
While the wicked is before me.

^c Ps. 6. 6.

^d See Ps.
6. 7.

^e Ps. 38. 18.
See Job 19.
13-20.
^f Cp. Luke
10. 31, 32.
^g Ps. 35. 10.
Isai. 53.
4. 8.

^h Cp. Matt.
27.
ⁱ & Mark 15.
40.
^j & Luke 22.
40.

^k Cp. Matt.
27. 14.
Mark 12.
12.
Luke 20.
20.

^l See 2 Sam.
17. 1-3.
^m Cp. 2 Sam.
16. 7, 8.
ⁿ Ps. 35. 20.
^o Ps. 30. 2, 9.
Isai. 53. 1.

^p 1 Pet. 2. 22.
^q Cp. Job
33. 4.
^r Ps. 30. 7.
^s Cp. 3 Sam.
16. 11.

^t Cp. Ps.
15. 4.
^u Ps. 94. 18.
^v See Job
19. 5.

^w Ps. 35. 15.
Jer. 20. 10.

^x See Ps.
32. 5.
^y Cp. 2 Cor.
7. 9, 10.

^z Ps. 35. 19.

^{aa} See Ps. 35.
12.

^{ab} Ps. 100. 4.

^{ac} Cp.
3 John 11.

^{ad} See Ps.
10. 1.

^{ae} See Ps. 40.
13.
^{af} See Ps.
37. 1.

^{ag} Ps. 62. title
& 77. title.
1 Chr. 16.
41.

^{ah} & 25. 1.

^{ai} 1 Kin. 2. 4.
2 Kin. 10.
31.

^{aj} Job 2. 10.
^{ak} See Ps. 34.
13.

1 Or, *Yet he passed away* 2 Or, *according to some ancient versions, I passed by* 3 Or, *there is a reward (or, future, or, posterity) for the man of peace* 4 Or, *to make memorial* 5 Heb. *lighted on me* 6 Or, *rest* 7 Heb. *best* 8 Or, *arguments* 9 Heb. *falsely* 10 Heb. *a bridle (or, muzzle) for my mouth*.

- c* ver. 9.
Job 40. 4, 5.
See Ps. 38.
13.
- f* Jer. 20. 9.
Luke 24.
2.
Cp. Job 32.
16, 19.
- g* Ps. 90. 12.
- a* Ps. 89. 47
& 90. 4.
- i* ver. 11.
Ps. 63. 9
(*a* mg. for
mg.)
2. 72, 20
(for mg.)
4. 144. 4
(mg. for
mg.)
Cp. Job
14. 2.
J. Cp. 1 Cor.
7. 31
& James 4.
14.
A Ps. 49. 10.
Job 27. 16,
17.
Luke 12.
20.
Cp. Eccles.
2. 18, 21, 26
& Jer. 17.
11.
I Ps. 63. 14.
See Ps.
44. 13.
n ver. 2.
- o* 2 Sam. 16.
10.
Job 2. 10.
p Job 9. 34
& 13. 21.
- q* Ps. 80. 16.
- r* Ps. 49. 14.
- s* Job 13. 28.
Isai. 50. 9.
See ver. 5.
- u* Ps. 102. 1.
- v* Ps. 119. 19.
Lev. 35. 23.
1 Chr. 29.
15.
Heb. 11. 11.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
Cp. Gen.
47. 9.
w Job 7. 19.
x Job 10. 21.
y Job 7. 8
& 14. 10-12
& 20. 9.
- 1 I was ^adumb with silence, I held
my peace, ¹even from good;
And my sorrow was stirred.
- 3 My ^jheart was hot within me;
While I was musing the fire
kindled:
Then spake I with my tongue:
4 LORD, ²make me to know mine
end,
And the measure of my days,
what it is;
Let me know how frail I am.
- 5 Behold, thou hast made my days
as handbreadths;
And ^amine age is as nothing
before thee:
Surely ²every man ²at his best
estate is altogether ³vanity. [Selah]
- 6 Surely every man ^jwalketh ⁴in
a vain shew:
Surely they are disquieted ⁵in
vain:
He ^kheapeth up *riches*, and
knoweth not who shall gather
them.
- 7 And now, Lord, what wait I for?
¹My hope is in thee.
- 8 Deliver me from all my trans-
gressions:
^mMake me not the reproach of
the foolish.
- 9 ^aI was dumb, I opened not my
mouth;
^oBecause thou didst it.
- 10 ^pRemove thy stroke away from
me:
I am consumed by the ^qblow of
thine hand.
- 11 When thou with ^rrebukes dost
correct man for iniquity,
Thou ⁷makest his beauty to
consume away like ^aa moth:
²Surely every man is ³vanity. [Selah]
- 12 ^uHear my prayer, O LORD, and
give ear unto my cry;
Hold not thy peace at my tears:
For I am ^aa stranger with thee,
^vA sojourner, as all my fathers
were.
- 13 ^o ^wSpare me, that I may ²re-
cover strength,
^zBefore I go hence, and ^ybe no
more.
- 40 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of David.
- 1 I ¹waited patiently for the LORD;
And he inclined unto me, and
^aheard my cry.
- 2 He brought me up also out of
¹⁰a horrible pit, out of ^cthe
miry clay;
And he ^dset my feet upon a
rock, and ^eestablished my
goings.
- 3 And he hath put ^fa new song in
my mouth, even praise unto
our God:
Many shall ^gsee it, and fear,
And shall trust in the LORD.
- 4 Blessed is the man that ^hmaketh
the LORD his trust,
And respecteth not the proud,
nor such as ¹¹turn aside to
lies.
- 5 Many, O LORD my God, are
^jthe wonderful works which
thou hast done,
And thy ^kthoughts which are to
us-ward:
¹²They cannot be ¹set in order
unto thee;
If I would declare and speak of
them,
They are ^mmore than can be
numbered.
- 6 ⁿSacrifice and ¹³offering thou
hast no delight in;
¹⁴Mine ^oears hast thou opened:
Burnt offering and sin offering
hast thou not required.
- 7 Then said I, Lo, I am come;
In the roll of the book it is
¹⁵written ^pof me:
- 8 I delight to ^qdo thy will, O my
God;
Yea, thy law is ^rwithin my
heart.
- 9 I have ¹⁶published righteousness
in ^sthe great congregation;
Lo, I will not ^trestrain my lips,
O LORD, ^uthou knowest.
- 10 I have not hid thy righteous-
ness within my heart;
I have declared thy faithfulness
and thy salvation:
I have not concealed thy loving-
kindness and thy truth from
the great congregation.
- 11 Withhold not thou thy tender
mercies from me, O LORD:
Let thy ^vlovingkindness and
thy truth continually preserve
me.
- s* Ps. 27. 14
& 37. 7.
- a* Ps. 38. 12.
- b* Cp. Jer.
38. 6.
c Ps. 69. 2.
14.
d Ps. 27. 5.
e Ps. 37. 23.
- f* See Ps.
38. 3.
- g* Ps. 33. 5
& 54. 3, 9.
Deut. 13.
11.
h See Ps. 2.
11.
- i* Ps. 101. 3
& 132. 5.
Lev. 19. 4.
Deut. 28.
14.
Job 23. 11.
Hos. 3. 1.
j Ps. 9. 1.
Ex. 15. 11.
Job 5. 9, 21.
k Ps. 32. 5
& 139. 17.
Isai. 55. 8.
l Cp. Ps. 89.
6 (for mg.)
& Isai. 20.
18 (for
mg.).
- m* Ps. 71. 15
& 139. 18.
- n* Ps. 51. 16.
1 Sam. 15.
22.
Cited Heb.
10. 5-7.
See Prov.
21. 3.
o See Job 32.
10.
- p* Luke 24.
44.
Cp. 3 Kin.
22. 13 (mg.
for mg.).
- q* Ps. 119. 16,
24, 41.
Cp. John
4. 34.
r See Ps. 37.
25.
s See Ps. 22.
25.
t Ps. 119. 13.
Cp. Acts
20. 20, 27.
u Josh. 22.
32.
- v* Ps. 37. 3
& 61. 7.
Prov. 30. 25.
See Ps.
36. 5.

1 Or, and had no comfort. Heb. away from good. 2 Heb. standing firm. 3 Heb. a breath. 4 Or, as a shadow. 5 Or, for vanity. 6 Heb. conflice. 7 Or, consumed like a moth his delights. 8 Or, look away from me. 9 Heb. brightens up. 10 Heb. a pit of tumult or destruction. 11 Or, fall away treacherously. 12 Or, There is none to be compared unto thee. 13 Or, meal offering. 14 Heb. Ears hast thou dipped (or, pierced) for me. 15 Or, prescribed to. 16 Or, proclaimed glad tidings of.

- 12 For innumerable evils have
"compassed me about,
Mine "iniquities have overtaken
me, so that I am not able "to
look up;
They are "more than the hairs
of mine head, and my heart
"hath "failed me.
- 13 "Be pleased, O LORD, to "de-
liver me:
"Make haste to help me, O LORD.
- 14 "Let them be ashamed and con-
founded together
That seek after my soul to de-
stroy it:
Let them be "turned backward
and brought to dishonour
That delight in my hurt.
- 15 Let them be "desolate "by rea-
son of their shame
That "say unto me, Aha, Aha.
- 16 Let all those that seek thee re-
joice and be glad in thee:
Let such as love thy salvation
"say continually,
The LORD be magnified.
- 17 But I am "poor and needy;
Yet "the Lord thinketh upon me:
Thou art my help and my
deliverer;
Make no tarrying, O my God.

4I For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 1 "Blessed is he that considereth
"the poor:
The LORD will deliver him "in
the day of evil.
- 2 "The LORD will preserve him,
and keep him alive, and he
shall be blessed "upon the
earth;
And "deliver not thou him unto
the will of his enemies.
- 3 "The LORD "will support him
upon the couch of languishing:

Thou "makest all his bed in his
sickness.

- 4 I said, O LORD, "have mercy o Ps. 4. 1.
upon me:
"Heal my soul; for I have p Ps. 6. 2
sinned against thee. a 147. 3.
5 Mine enemies speak evil against a 2 Chr. 30.
me, saying, 30.
When shall he die, and his name
perish?
6 And if he come to see me, "he
speaketh "vanity;
His heart gathereth iniquity to
itself:
When he goeth abroad, he tell-
eth it.
- 7 All that hate me whisper to-
gether against me:
Against me do they devise my
hurt.
- 8 "An evil disease, say they, 11
cleaveth fast unto him:
And now that he lieth he shall
rise up no more.
- 9 Yea, mine own "familiar friend, r Ps. 55. 12,
in whom I trusted, which 13, 30.
"did eat of my bread, Job 19. 13,
Hath lifted up his heel against 14, 19.
me. Jer. 9. 4
10 But thou, O LORD, have mercy a 20. 10.
upon me, and raise me up, Mic. 7. 5.
That I may requite them. Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 12.
11 By this I know that "thou de- s Cited
lightest in me, John 13. 13.
Because mine enemy doth not
triumph over me.
- 12 And as for me, "thou upholdest t Cp. 2 Sam.
me "in mine integrity, 15. 25, 26.
And "settest me before thy face
"for ever.
- 13 "Blessed be the LORD, the God u Ps. 63. 8.
of Israel, v Ps. 26. 1.
From everlasting and to ever- w Job 36. 7.
lasting. x Ps. 28. 6.
Amen, and Amen.

BOOK II.

42 For the Chief Musician; *Maschil of † the sons of Korah.

- 1 "As the hart panteth after the
water brooks,
So panteth my soul after thee,
O God.
- 2 "My soul thirsteth for God, for
"the living God:

When shall I come and "appear
before God?

- 3 "My tears have been my meat
day and night,
"While they "continually say
unto me, Where is thy God?
4 These things I remember, and
"pour out my soul "within
me,

1 Heb. forsaken. 2 Or, astonished. 3 Or, for a reward of. 4 Or, the weak. 5 Or, The LORD
prosperes. 6 Or, in the land. 7 Or, The LORD support. 8 Heb. turned, or, changed. 9 Or, false-
hood. 10 Or, Some wicked thing. 11 Or, is poured out upon him. 12 Heb. all the day. 13 Heb. upon.

g Cp. Isai.
30. 29.
A Ps. 55. 14.
f Cp. Isai.
55. 15 (mg.
for mg.).
j Cp. 2 Sam.
6. 12.

k ver. 11.
p Ps. 43. 5.
Cp. Matt.
26. 38
& John 12.
l Ps. 77. 3.
m Lam. 3. 34.

n Jonah 2. 7.
o 2 Sam. 17.
22. 24.
p Deut. 3. 9.

q Jonah 2. 3.
r Ps. 88. 7.
See Ps. 32. 6.
s Ps. 44. 4.
t Ps. 38. 25.
u Ps. 71. 3.
v Ps. 135. 3.

w Job 35. 10.
Cp. Ps. 4. 4.
x Ps. 16. 7.
y Ps. 33. 6.
z Ps. 77. 6.
aa Ps. 118. 55.
ab Ps. 149. 5.
ac See Ps.
135. 3.
ad 2 Sam.
22. 2.
ae Ps. 38. 6.
af Ps. 43. 2.

ag See ver. 3.

ah See ver. 5.

ai Ps. 7. 8.
aj Ps. 26. 1.
ak See 1 Sam.
34. 15.

al Ps. 5. 6.

am Ps. 31. 4.
an See Ps.
44. 9.

ao Ps. 42. 9.

How I went ^awith the throng,
and I ^bled them to the house
of God,
With the voice of joy and praise,
^ca multitude keeping holy-
day.
5 ^dWhy art thou ^ecast down, O
my soul?
And ^fwhy art thou ^gdisquieted
within me?
^hHope thou in God: for I shall
yet praise him
ⁱFor the ^jhealth of his counte-
nance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down
within me:
Therefore do I ^kremember thee
^lfrom the land of Jordan,
And ^m'the Hermons, from ⁿ'the
hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the
noise of thy ^owaterspouts:
^p'All thy ^qwaves and thy billows
are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will ^r'command
his lovingkindness in the day-
time,
And in ^s'the night his song shall
be with me,
Even a prayer unto the God of
my life.

9 I will say unto God ^t'my rock,
Why hast thou forgotten me?
^u'Why go I mourning ^v'because
of the oppression of the en-
emy?

10 As with ^w'a sword in my bones,
mine adversaries reproach me;
^x'While they continually say
unto me, Where is thy God?

11 ^y'Why art thou cast down, O my
soul?
And why art thou disquieted
within me?
Hope thou in God: for I shall
yet praise him,
^zWho is the ^{aa}'health of my coun-
tenance, and my God.

1 ^{ab}'Judge me, O God, and
^{ac}'plead my cause against an
ungodly nation:
O deliver me from ^{ad}'the deceit-
ful and unjust man.
2 For thou art ^{ae}'the God of my
strength; why hast thou ^{af}'cast
me off?
Why ^{ag}'go I mourning ^{ah}'because

of the oppression of the en-
emy?
3 ^{ai}'O send out thy light and thy
truth; let them lead me:
Let them bring me unto thy
^{aj}'holy hill,
And to thy ^{ak}'tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of
God,
Unto God ^{al}'my exceeding joy:
And upon the harp will I praise
thee, O God, my God.
5 ^{am}'Why art thou cast down, O
my soul?
And why art thou disquieted
within me?
^{an}'Hope thou in God: for I shall
yet praise him,
^{ao}Who is the ^{ap}'health of my coun-
tenance, and my God.

44

For the Chief Musician; a Psalm
of ^b'the sons of Korah. ^c'Mas-
chil.

1 We have heard with our ears, O
God, ^d'our fathers have told
us,
What work thou didst in their
days, ^e'in the days of old.
2 Thou didst ^f'drive out the na-
tions with thy hand, and
^g'plantedst them in;
Thou didst afflict the peoples,
and ^h'didst ⁱ'spread them
abroad.
3 For they gat not the land in
possession ^j'by their own
sword,
Neither did their own arm save
them:
But thy right hand, and thine
arm, and ^k'the light of thy
countenance,
^l'Because thou hadst a favour
unto them.
4 ^m'Thou art my King, O God:
ⁿ'Command ^o'deliverance for Ja-
cob.
5 Through thee will we ^p'push
down our adversaries:
Through thy name will we
^q'tread them under that rise
up against us.
6 For I will not ^r'trust in my
bow,
Neither shall my sword save
me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our
adversaries,

43

1 ^a'Judge me, O God, and
^b'plead my cause against an
ungodly nation:
O deliver me from ^c'the deceit-
ful and unjust man.
2 For thou art ^d'the God of my
strength; why hast thou ^e'cast
me off?
Why ^f'go I mourning ^g'because

1 Or, went in procession with them 2 Heb. bowed down. 3 According to some ancient authorities,
Who is the health of my countenance, and my God. My soul &c. 4 Or, help 5 Or, the little mountain
6 Or, cataracts 7 Or, while the enemy oppresseth 8 Or, crushing 9 Heb. the gladness of my joy,
10 Or, cast them forth 11 Or, victories

w See Ps.
34. 4.

x See Ps.
34. 2.

y ver. 25.
Ps. 43. 3
& 60. 1, 10
& 74. 1
& 103. 11.
See Ps. 59.
38-45.

z Cp. Judg.
4. 14
& 2 Sam. 5.
2.

a Lev. 26.
17.
Deut. 28.
24.
Joah. 7. 8.
12.

b Cp. ver.
22.

c Ps. 103. 27.
Lev. 26. 35.
Deut. 4. 27
& 28. 64.
Isa. 63. 3.
Ezek. 20.
29.

d Cp. John
7. 35
& 1 Pet.
1. 1.

e Cp. Deut.
32. 30
& Judg. 2.
14

f & 3. 8
& Jer. 15.
13.

g Ps. 39. 6
& 79. 4
& 80. 41
& 119. 22.

h Cp. Neh. 2.
1.

i Cp. Ps.
90. 6.

j Jer. 24. 9.
See Job
17. 4.

k See Job
16. 4.

l 2 Chr. 32.
31.

m Ps. 3. 2.

n Dan. 9. 13.

o Ps. 37. 31.

p Ps. 119.
51. 157.

q Job 22. 11.

r Ps. 51. 4.
See Job 30.
29.

s See Job
3. 5.

t Ps. 68. 31.

u Job 11. 13.

v See Ps.
51. 9.

w Ps. 130. 1.

x Jer. 17. 10.

y Cp. John
2. 25
& Heb. 4.
15.

z ver. 11.
Cited
Rom. 8. 36.

And hast ^wput them to shame
that hate us.

8 ^sIn God have we made our boast
all the day long,
And we will give thanks unto
thy name for ever. [Selah]

9 But now thou hast ^vcast us off,
and brought us to dishon-
our;
And ^zgoest not forth with our
hosts.

10 Thou makest us to ^aturn back
from the adversary:
And they which hate us spoil
for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like ^bsheep
appointed for meat;
And hast ^cscattered us among
the nations.

12 ^dThou sellest thy people for
nought,
And hast not increased *thy wealth*
by their price.

13 Thou makest us ^ea reproach to
our neighbours,
^fA scorn and a derision to them
that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us ^ga byword
among the nations,
^hA shaking of the head among
the peoples.

15 All the day long is my dishonour
before me,
And ⁱthe shame of my face hath
covered me,

16 For the voice of him that re-
proacheth and blasphemeth;
By reason of ^jthe enemy and the
avenger.

17 ^kAll this is come upon us; yet
have we not forgotten thee,
Neither have we dealt falsely in
thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back,
Neither have our ^lsteps ^mde-
clined from thy way;

19 ⁿThat thou hast sore ^obroken us
in the place of ^pjackals,
And covered us with ^qthe shadow
of death.

20 If we have forgotten the name
of our God,
Or ^rspread forth our hands to
^sa strange god;

21 ^tShall not God search this out?
^uFor he knoweth the secrets of
the heart.

22 Yea, ^vfor thy sake are we killed
all the day long;

We are counted as sheep for the
slaughter.

23 ^wAwake, why sleepest thou, O
Lord?

Arise, ^xcast us not off for ever.
24 Wherefore ^yhidest thou thy face,
And forgettest our affliction and
our oppression?

25 For our ^zsoul is bowed down to
the dust:
Our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Rise up ^afor our help,
And ^bredeem us for thy loving-
kindness' sake.

For the Chief Musician; set to
^cShoshannim; a Psalm of ^dthe
sons of Korah. ^e† Maschil. A
Song of loves.

45

1 My heart overfloweth with a
goodly matter:

^aI speak the things which I have
made touching the king:
My tongue is the pen of ^ba ready
writer.

2 Thou art ^cfairer than the children
of men;

^dGrace is poured ^einto thy lips:
Therefore God hath blessed thee
for ever.

3 ^fGird thy ^gsword upon thy thigh,
O ^hmighty one,
ⁱThy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ^jride on
prosperously,
^kBecause of truth and meekness
and righteousness:

And ^lthy right hand shall teach
thee ^mterrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp;
The peoples fall under thee;
ⁿThey are in the heart of the king's
enemies.

6 ^oThy throne, O God, is for ever
and ever:
A ^psceptre of equity is the sceptre
of thy kingdom.

7 ^qThou hast loved righteousness,
and hated wickedness:
Therefore ^rGod, thy God, hath
^sanointed thee
With the oil of ^tgladness ^uabove
thy fellows.

8 All thy garments ^vsmell of ^wmyrrh,
and aloes, and cassia;
Out of ivory palaces ^xstringed
instruments have made thee
glad.

9 Kings' daughters are among thy
honourable women:

v See Ps. 33.
25.

w ver. 2.

x See Job
13. 24.

y Ps. 119. 25.

z Ps. 63. 7.

a See Ps. 25.
22.

b Ps. 42.
title.

c Ps. 47. 7
(mg.).

d Cp. Ezra
7. 6.

e Cp. Isa.
33. 17.

f Cp. Luke
4. 22.

g See Isa.
61. 1-3.

h Ex. 22. 27.

i Cp. Isa.
40. 2

j Heb. 4.
15

k Rev. 1.
16

l 19. 15.

m Cp. Ps.
34. 5

n Isa. 9. 6.

o Ps. 21. 5.

p 56. 6, 7.

q Cp. Rev.
16. 2.

r See Ps.
68. 2.

s Ps. 93. 2

t 110. 3.

u Heb. 1.
8, 9.

v Cp. Ps.
67. 4

w 93. 10.

x See Ps.
11. 7.

y Isa. 61. 1.

z Ps. 2. 2.

a Kin. 1. 39.

b Cp. Acts
10. 33.

c Cp. Ps.
51. 6.

d Cp. 1 Kin.
2. 12.

e John 19.
39.

f Cp. Matt.
2. 11.

g Ps. 150. 4.

1 Or, *Through* 2 That is, *Lilies.* 3 Or, *I speak;* 4 Or, *upon*
behalf of 6 Or, *let thy right hand teach* 7 Or, *Thy throne is the throne of God &c.*

† Cp. 1 Kin.
2, 19.
* Neh. 2, 6.
* See Job 28.
16.

10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear;
Forget also thine own people,
and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king desire thy beauty:

For he is thy ^v Lord; and ^w worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a ^x gift;
Even ^y the rich among the people shall ^z intreat thy favour.

13 ^a The king's daughter ^b within *the palace* is all glorious:
Her clothing is inwrought with gold.

14 ^b She shall be led unto the king ^c in ^d brodered work:

The virgins her companions that follow her
Shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be led:

They shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children,

Whom thou shalt make ^d princes in all the earth.

17 ^e I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations:
Therefore shall the peoples give thee thanks for ever and ever.

d 1 Pet. 2, 9.
Rev. 1, 6
& 5, 10
& 20, 6
& 22, 5
* Cp. Mal.
1, 11.

* Ps. 42.
title.
† 1 Chr. 15.
30.
* See Ps.
14, 6.
g Ps. 145, 18.
Deut. 4, 7.
h Ps. 3, 9.
i Ps. 118, 7.
j Ezek. 27.
28.
k Ps. 96.
3, 4.
l Jer. 5, 22.
f Ps. 36, 8.
m Ps. 43, 1.
n Ps. 43, 1.
o Lev. 26, 12.
Deut. 33.
14.
p Jer. 12, 6.
Ezek. 48.
7, 9.
Hos. 11, 9.
Joel 2, 27.
Zeph. 3, 15.
Zech. 2, 5.
10, 11
& 8, 3.

46 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of ^a the sons of Korah; set to ^b Alamoth. A Song.

1 God is our ^c refuge and strength,
A very ^d present help in ^e trouble.

2 Therefore will we not fear,
^f though the earth do change,
And though the mountains be moved in ^g the heart of the seas;

3 Though ^h the waters thereof roar and be troubled,
Though the mountains shake with the ⁱ swelling thereof.

[Selah

4 There is ^j a river, the streams whereof make glad ^k the city of God,

The holy place of ^l the tabernacles of the Most High.

5 ^m God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved:

1 Or, in the inner part of the palace
5 Or, O daughter
and terrible
2 Or, subdueth
3 Or, upon
6 Or, who hath made desolations &c.
and terrible
10 Or, choicest
Maschil.

God shall help her, ⁿ and that ^o right early.

6 ^p The nations raged, the kingdoms were moved:
He ^q uttered his voice, the earth ^r melted.

7 ^s The LORD of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our ^t refuge. [Selah

8 ^u Come, behold the works of the LORD,

^v What desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 ^w He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth;
He ^x breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder;

^y He burneth the chariots in the fire.

10 ^z Be still, and know that I am God:

^a I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 ^b The LORD of hosts is with us;
The God of Jacob is our ^c refuge. [Selah

p Ps. 30, 5
& 143, 8
(for mg.)
Ex. 14, 27
(for mg.)
g Ps. 2, 1.
f Ps. 18, 13
& 63, 33
& 78, 8.
Jer. 28, 30.
Joel 2, 11
& 3, 16.
Amos 1, 2.
e Ex. 15, 15.
Josh. 2, 9.
94.
Amos 9, 5.
i ver. 11.
2 Chr. 13.
13.
j Ps. 17.
k Cp. Num.
14, 9.
l Ps. 18, 2.
(for mg.)
& 48, 3.
(mg. for mg.)
m Ps. 96, 5.
n Ps. 4, 3.
o Mic. 4, 3.
p Ps. 75, 3.
1 Sam. 2, 4.
q Ezek. 39, 9.
r Cp. Ex. 14.
12.
s Ps. 12, 11.
17.
t & 33, 10.

47 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of ^a the sons of Korah.

1 O ^b clap your hands, all ye peoples;

^c Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For ^d the LORD Most High ^e is terrible;

He is ^f a great King over all the earth.

3 He ^g shall ^h subdue the peoples under us,

And the nations under our feet.

4 He ⁱ shall choose our ^j inheritance for us,

^k The excellency of Jacob whom he ^l loved. [Selah

5 God ^m is gone up with a shout,
The LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises:
Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God is ⁿ the King of all the earth:

Sing ye praises ^o with understanding.

8 God ^p reigneth over the nations:
God sitteth upon his holy throne.

* Ps. 42.
title.
b 3 Kin. 11.
12.
Isa. 55, 12.
Nah. 2, 19.
c Ps. 96, 1.
1 Cp. 1 Sam.
10, 24.
d Ps. 96, 3, 5
& 63, 33.
Deut. 7, 21.
Neh. 1, 4, 8.
e Mal. 1, 14.
f See Ps. 18.
47.
g Ps. 2, 8.
h Cp. 1 Pet.
1, 4.
i Amos 6, 8
& 7.
j Nah. 2, 2.
k 2 Sam. 6, 15.
l Ps. 68.
18.
m Zech. 14, 9.
n 1 Cor. 14.
18.
o Cp. Ps. 22.
title (for mg.).
p Ps. 29, 29.
1 Chr. 16, 31.

m Cp. Ps. 72.

11

a Isai. 40.

7. 53.

p Cp. Isai.

14. 1.

(for mg.)

a 60. 8

(for mg.)

a 65. 16

(for mg.)

a Rev. 21.

24 (for

mg.)

o Ps. 29. 18.

o Ps. 102. 4.

19 (mg.)

a Ps. 42.

title.

a 45. title.

p Ps. 95. 4

a 145. 3.

q See Ps.

46. 4.

r Ps. 2. 6

a 37. 1.

Zeek. 8. 3.

Cp. Isai. 2. 3

a Mic. 4. 1.

a See Ps.

50. 2.

a Lam. 3. 15.

Cp. Keek.

50. 8.

a Matt. 5.

v Ps. 46. 7

(a mg. for

mg.)

w See Psam.

10. 6-19.

z Cp. Ex.

15. 16.

y Isai. 13. 8.

Hos. 13. 17.

z Jer. 18. 17.

a 1 Kin. 22.

41.

Ezek. 27.

35.

b 1 Kin. 10.

22.

c Ps. 87. 5.

Isai. 2. 2.

Mic. 4. 1.

d Ps. 95. 3

a 40. 10.

e Ps. 113. 3.

See Ex. 34.

5-8

a Deut. 28.

58

a Mal. 1.

11. 14

f See Ps. 32.

27.

g Ps. 97. 8.

A Ps. 122. 7.

9 "The princes of the peoples are gathered together
 1" To be the people of the God of Abraham:
 For "the shields of the earth be-long unto God;
 He is greatly exalted.

48 A Song; a Psalm of "the sons of Korah.

1 "Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised,
 In "the city of our God, in his "holy mountain.
 2 "Beautiful in elevation, "the joy of the whole earth,
 Is mount Zion, on the sides of the north,
 "The city of the great King.
 3 God hath made himself known in her palaces for "a "refuge.
 4 For, lo, "the kings assembled themselves,
 They "passed by together.
 5 They saw it, then were they amazed;
 They were dismayed, they "hasted away.
 6 "Trembling took hold of them there;
 Pain, "as of a woman in travail.
 7 "With "the east wind
 Thou "breakest the ships of "Tarshish.
 8 As we have heard, so have we seen
 In the city of the LORD of hosts,
 in "the city of our God:
 God will "establish it for ever. [Selah]
 9 We have thought on thy "lov-ingkindness, O God,
 In the midst of thy temple.
 10 As is thy "name, O God,
 So is thy praise unto "the ends of the earth:
 Thy right hand is full of right-
 eousness.
 11 Let mount "Zion be glad,
 Let "the daughters of Judah re-
 joice,
 Because of thy judgements.
 12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her:
 Tell the towers thereof.
 13 Mark ye well her "bulwarks,
 "Consider her palaces;

"That ye may tell it to the gen-
 eration following.
 14 For this God is our God for ever
 and ever:
 He will be our "guide even "unto death.

49 For the Chief Musician; a Psalm of "the sons of Korah.

1 "Hear this, all ye peoples;
 Give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
 2 "Both low and high,
 Rich and poor together.
 3 My mouth shall speak "wisdom;
 And the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.
 4 I will incline mine ear to "a parable:
 I will open my "dark saying upon the harp.
 5 "Wherefore should I fear in "the days of evil,
 When "iniquity at my heels compasseth me about?
 6 They that "trust in their wealth,
 And boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
 7 None of them "can by any means redeem his brother,
 Nor "give to God "a ransom for him:
 8 (For "the redemption of their soul is costly,
 And must be let alone for ever:)
 9 That he should still live away,
 "That he should not see "corruption.
 10 "For he seeth "that wise men die,
 "The fool and the brutish to-
 gether perish,
 And "leave their wealth to others.
 11 "Their "inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever,
 And their dwelling places "to all generations;
 They "call their lands after their own names.
 12 But "man "abideth not in hon-
 our:
 "He is like the beasts that per-
 ish.
 13 "This their way is "their "folly:

c Cp. Ps. 78. 44

p Ps. 23. 4.

* Ps. 42. title.

a Ps. 78. 1.

Isai. 1. 2.

Mic. 1. 2.

f Ps. 62. 9.

m Prov. 1. 30

a 2. 1.

n Ps. 78. 2.

Num. 21. 27.

Matt. 13. 35.

o Num. 12. 5.

Prov. 1. 6.

p Cp. Ps. 37. 1.

q Ps. 94. 13.

r Ps. 52. 7.

Prov. 11. 30.

Mark 10. 34.

Cp. Job 31. 24.

s Cp. Matt. 26. 9.

t Cp. Matt. 16. 26.

u See Job 33. 24.

v Job 35. 16.

18.

w Ps. 16. 10.

Cp. Ps. 90. 45.

x Eccles. 2. 18.

y Ps. 73. 22

a 28. 8

a 94. 8

b Prov. 30. 2

c See Ps. 39. 6.

a Ps. 5. 9

a 94. 5.

b Ps. 10. 6.

c Cp. Gen. 4. 17.

d ver. 30.

Cp. Ps. 36. 5

a 83. 7.

e ver. 20.

Eccles. 3. 19.

f Cp. Luke 12. 30.

1 Or, Unto the people 2 Or, high tower 3 Or, passed away 4 Or, were stricken with terror
 5 Or, As with the east wind that breaketh 6 Or, Traverse 7 Or, according to some ancient authori-
 ties, for evermore 8 Or, the iniquity of them that would supplant me compasseth me about, even of them
 that trust . . . riches! 9 Or, the pit 10 Or, Yea, he shall see it: wise men &c. 11 Some ancient versions
 read, Their graves are their houses for ever. 12 Or, man being in honour abideth not 13 Or, This is the
 way of them that are foolish 14 Or, their confidence: and after &c.

Yet after them men approve
their sayings. [Selah
14 They are appointed as a flock
for Sheol;

Death shall be their shepherd:
And the upright ⁹shall have
dominion over them in the
morning;

^aAnd their ¹beauty shall be
¹for Sheol to consume, that
there be no habitation for it.

15 But God will ¹redeem my soul
from the ²power of Sheol:
For he shall ²receive me.

[Selah
16 Be not thou afraid when one is
made rich,
When the ³glory of his house
is increased:

17 ¹For when he dieth he shall
^mcarry nothing away;
His glory shall not descend
after him.

18 Though while he lived he
^ablest his soul,
And men praise thee, when thou
doest well to thyself,

19 ⁴He shall ^ogo to the generation
of his fathers;
⁵They shall never ^psee the
light.

20 ⁶Man that is in honour, and un-
derstandeth not,
Is like the beasts that perish.

50 A Psalm of ^aAsaph.

1 ⁶God, *even* God, the LORD,
hath spoken,
And called the earth ⁶from the
rising of the sun unto the
going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, ⁶the perfection of
beauty,
⁶God hath shined forth.

3 Our God ⁷shall come, and
⁶shall not keep silence:
⁷A fire shall devour before him,
And it shall be very tempestu-
ous round about him.

4 ⁸He shall call to the heavens
above,
And to the earth, that he may
judge his people:

5 Gather my ⁹saints together
unto me;
Those that have made ^aa cove-
nant with me by sacrifice.

6 And ^athe heavens ⁶shall declare
his righteousness;
For ^bGod is judge himself.

[Selah
7 ^cHear, O my people, and I will
speak;
O Israel, and I will testify
⁹unto thee:

^dI am God, *even* thy God.

8 ^cI will not reprove thee for thy
sacrifices;

¹⁰And thy burnt offerings are
continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of
thy house,
Nor he-goats out of thy folda.

10 For every beast of the forest is
mine,
And the cattle ¹¹upon a thou-
sand hills.

11 ¹I know all the fowls of the
mountains:
And the wild beasts of the field
are ¹²mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not
tell thee:

⁹For the world is mine, and the
fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls,
Or drink the blood of goats?

14 ^aOffer unto God the sacrifice of
thanksgiving;
And ¹pay thy vows unto the
Most High:

15 And ¹call upon me in the day
of trouble;
I will ¹deliver thee, and thou
shalt ¹glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked God saith,
What hast thou to do to declare
my statutes,
And that thou hast taken my
covenant in thy mouth?

17 ¹⁰Seeing thou hatest ¹²instruc-
tion,
^aAnd castest my words behind
thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, ^cthou
consentedst with him,
²And ¹⁴hast been partaker with
adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil,
⁹And thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou sittest and speakest against
thy brother;
Thou ¹⁵slandereest thine own mo-
ther's son.

⁹ Cp. Dan.
7. 25.
a Mal. 4. 3
b Luke 22.
30
c 1 Cor.
6. 2
d Rev. 2.
26
e 20. 4.
f Ps. 36. 11.
g Job 24. 19.
h Hos. 13.
14.
i Cp. Dan.
12. 2.
j Ps. 16. 11
k 17. 13
l 73. 24.
m Cp. Gen. 5.
24.

i Cp. Job 27.
19.
n 1 Tim.
6. 7.

a Ps. 10. 3
b 35. 2.
c Deut. 29.
19.
d Luke 12.
19.
e Gen. 15.
14.
f Ps. 58. 13.
g Job 32. 30.

q ver. 12.

r 1 Chr. 6. 39
s 15. 17
t 16. 5. 7
u 25. 2.
v 2 Chr. 35.
30.
w Josh. 24.
22.
x Ps. 113. 5.
y Cp. Lam.
2. 15
z 1 Macc.
3. 15
aa See Ps.
48. 2.
ab Ps. 80. 1
ac 94. 1.
ad Deut. 33. 2
ae Cp. Ex. 19.
16.
af Ps. 21. 9
ag 97. 3.
ah Lev. 10. 2.
ai Num. 16.
35.
aj Dan. 7. 10.
ak 2 Deut. 4.
26
al 31. 29
am 32. 1.
an Isai. 1. 2.
ao Mic. 6. 1. 2
ap Ps. 30. 4
aq 32. 9
ar 75. 2.
as 149. 9. al.
at Ex. 24.
7. 8.
au See Gen.
15. 9-13.

a Ps. 80. 5
b 97. 6.
c Ps. Rev.
16. 7.
d 19. 2.
e Ps. 53. 11
f 75. 7.
g Ps. 31. 8.
h Cp. Ps.
49. 1.

i Ex. 20. 3.
j See Ps.
40. 6.

k Cp. Matt.
10. 32.

l See Ps.
34. 1.
m ver. 23.
n Ps. 37. 6
o 68. 30
p 107. 32.
q Heb. 13. 15.
r Cp. Hos.
14. 9
s Rom.
12. 1.
t Ps. 22. 25
u 61. 8
v 65. 1
w 76. 11
x 116. 14. 15.
y Num. 20. 2.
z Deut. 33. 21.
aa Job 22. 27.
ab Eccles. 5.
4. 2.
ac Ps. 51. 7.
ad Zech. 13. 9.
ae Cp. Ps.
107. 6.
af Ps. 91. 15.
ag i ver. 23.
ah Ps. 22. 32.

am Cp. Rom.
2. 21. 22.

an 1 Kin. 14. 9.
ao Neh. 9. 24.

ap Rom. 1. 32.

aq Cp. 1 Tim.
6. 32.

ar Cp. Ps.
62. 2.

1 Or, form 2 Heb. hand. 3 Or, wealth. 4 Heb. Thou shalt go, or, It shall go. 5 Or, Which
never more see 6 Or, The God of gods Heb. El Elohim. 7 Or, cometh 8 Or, devourer . . . is he.
9 Or, declare 9 Or, against 10 Or, Nor for thy burnt offerings, which are &c. 11 Or, upon the
mountains where thousands are 12 Or, in my mind Heb. with me. 13 Or, correction 14 Heb. thy
portion was with adulterers. 15 Or, givest a thrust against

- 21 These things hast thou done,
and I ¹kept silence;
Thou thoughtest that I was al-
together such an one as thy-
self:
But I will ²reprove thee, and
³set them in order before thine
eyes.
- 22 Now consider this, ye that ⁴for-
get God,
Lest I tear you in pieces, and
there be ⁵none to deliver:
- 23 Whoso ⁶offereth the sacrifice of
thanksgiving glorifieth me;
⁷And to him that ⁸ordereth his
⁹conversation *aright*
Will I shew the ¹⁰salvation of
God.

* 2 Sam.
12. 1.

z See Ps. 4. 1.

a See Ps.
106. 45.
b ver. 9.
Isa. 43. 25
& 44. 22.
c Isa. 4. 19.
Col. 2. 14.
c ver. 7.
Isa. 1. 16.
Jer. 4. 14.
Mal. 2. 3.
Acta 22. 16.
Rev. 1. 5
(mg.).
d Heb. 9. 14.
1 John 1.
7. 9.
Cp. Lev.
12. 6.
e Ps. 22. 5.
Cp. Prov.
28. 13.
f Gen. 30. 6
& 30. 9.
g 3 Sam. 12.
15.
Cp. 1 Cor.
4. 12.
h Luke 15.
18. 21.
i Cited
Rom. 8. 4.
j Rom. 5. 12.
10.
k Eph. 2. 5.
See Job
14. 1
& 13. 14.
l Job 32. 28.

m Ex. 12. 22.
Lev. 14. 4.
Num. 19. 18.
Heb. 9. 19.
1 Isa. 1. 13.

n Ps. 35. 10.
Ps. 44. 18.
Isa. 39. 13.

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of David: when *Nathan the
prophet came unto him, after
he had gone in to Bath-sheba.

51

- 1 ¹Have mercy upon me, O God,
according to thy lovingkind-
ness:
According to ²the multitude of
thy tender mercies ³blot out
my transgressions.
- 2 ⁴Wash me thoroughly from mine
iniquity,
And ⁵cleanse me from my sin.
- 3 ⁶For I ⁷acknowledge my trans-
gressions:
And my sin is ever before me.
- 4 ⁸Against thee, thee only, have
I sinned,
And done that which is evil ⁹in
thy sight:
¹⁰That thou mayest be justified
when thou speakest,
And be clear when thou judgest.
- 5 Behold, ¹¹I was shapen in in-
iquity;
And in sin did my mother con-
ceive me.
- 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in
¹²the inward parts:
And in the hidden part thou
shalt make me to know wis-
dom.
- 7 Purge me ¹³with hyssop, and I
shall be clean:
¹⁴Wash me, and I shall be ¹⁵whiter
than snow.
- 8 Make me to hear joy and glad-
ness;
¹⁶That the bones ¹⁷which thou
hast broken may rejoice.

- 9 ¹⁸Hide thy face from my sins,
And ¹⁹blot out all mine iniqui-
ties.
- 10 ²⁰Create ²¹in me ²²a clean heart,
O God;
And ²³renew a ²⁴right spirit
within me.
- 11 ²⁵Cast me not away from thy
presence;
And take not ²⁶thy holy spirit
from me.
- 12 Restore unto me the joy of thy
salvation:
And uphold me with ²⁷a ²⁸free
spirit.
- 13 Then will I teach transgressors
thy ways;
And sinners shall ²⁹be ³⁰con-
verted unto thee.
- 14 Deliver me from ³¹bloodguilti-
ness, O God, thou ³²God of my
salvation;
And ³³my tongue shall sing aloud
of thy ³⁴righteousness.
- 15 O Lord, open thou my lips;
And my mouth shall shew forth
thy praise.
- 16 ³⁵For thou delightest not in sacri-
fice; ³⁶else would I give it:
Thou hast no pleasure in burnt
offering.
- 17 The sacrifices of God are ³⁷a bro-
ken spirit:
A broken and a contrite heart,
O God, thou wilt not despise.

- 18 ³⁸Do good in thy good pleasure
unto Zion;
³⁹Build thou the walls of Jeru-
salem.
- 19 Then shalt thou delight in ⁴⁰the
sacrifices of righteousness, in
burnt offering and ⁴¹whole
burnt offering:
Then shall they offer bullocks
upon thine altar.

For the Chief Musician. * Mas-
chil of David: when † Doeg the
Edomite came and told Saul,
and said unto him, David is
come to the house of Ahime-
lech.

52

- 1 Why boastest thou thyself in
mischief, O ²mighty man?
The mercy of God *endureth* con-
tinually.
- 2 Thy ³tongue deviseth very wick-
edness;
Like ⁴a sharp razor, ⁵working
deceitfully.

1 Or, And prepareth a way that I may shew him
2 Heb. way. 3 Heb. know. 4 Or, for me 5 Or,
stefast 6 Or, willing 7 Or, return 8 Or, that I should give it

- 3 Thou lovest evil more than good;
And ¹lying rather than to speak
righteousness. [Selah]
- 4 Thou lovest all devouring words,
¹O thou deceitful tongue.
- 5 God shall likewise ²destroy thee
for ever,
He shall take thee up, and
³pluck thee out of thy tent,
And root thee out of ⁴the land
of the living. [Selah]
- 6 The righteous also shall ⁵see it,
and fear,
And shall ⁶laugh at him, *saying*,
7 Lo, this is the man that made not
God his ⁷strength;
But ⁸trusted in the abundance
of his riches,
And strengthened himself in his
wickedness.
- 8 But as for me, I am like ⁹a green
olive tree in the house of God:
I trust in the mercy of God for
ever and ever.
- 9 I will give thee thanks for ever,
because thou hast done it:
And I will wait on thy name,
¹⁰for it is good, in the presence
of thy ¹¹saints.

53 For the Chief Musician; set to
¹Mahalath. † Maschil of David.

- 1 ¹The fool hath said in his heart,
There is no God.
Corrupt are they, and have done
abominable iniquity;
There is none that doeth good.
- 2 God looked down from heaven
upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did
²understand,
That did seek after God.
- 3 Every one of them is gone back;
they are together become
filthy;
There is none that doeth good,
no, not one.
- 4 Have the workers of iniquity no
knowledge?
Who eat up my people as they
eat bread,
And call not upon God.
- 5 There were they in great fear,
³where no fear was:
For God hath ⁴scattered the
bones of him that encampeth
against thee;
Thou hast put them to shame,
because God hath rejected
them.

- 6 Oh that the salvation of Israel
were come out of Zion!
When God ⁵bringeth back the
captivity of his people,
Then shall Jacob rejoice, and
Israel shall be glad.

54 For the Chief Musician; on
¹stringed instruments. † Mas-
chil of David: † when the Ziph-
ites came and said to Saul, Doth
not David hide himself with us?

- 1 Save me, O God, by thy ¹name,
And judge me in thy might.
- 2 ²Hear my prayer, O God;
Give ear to the words of my
mouth.
- 3 ³For ⁴strangers are risen up
against me,
And violent men have ⁵sought
after my soul:
They have not set God before
them. [Selah]
- 4 Behold, ⁶God is mine helper:
The Lord is ⁷of them that up-
hold my soul.
- 5 ⁸He shall requite the evil unto
⁹mine enemies:
¹⁰Destroy thou them in thy
¹¹truth.
- 6 With a freewill offering will I
sacrifice unto thee:
I will give thanks unto thy name,
O LORD, ¹²for it is good.
- 7 For he hath delivered me out of
all trouble;
And mine eye hath ¹³seen my
desire upon mine enemies.

55 For the Chief Musician; on
¹stringed instruments. † Mas-
chil of David.

- 1 ¹Give ear to my prayer, O God;
And hide not thyself from my
supplication,
- 2 Attend unto me, and answer me:
I am restless ²in my complaint,
and ³moan;
- 3 Because of the voice of the
enemy,
Because of the oppression of the
wicked;
For they ⁴cast iniquity upon me,
And in anger they persecute me.
- 4 My heart is sore pained within
me:
And ⁵the terrors of death are fall-
en upon me.
- 5 Fearfulness and trembling are
come upon me,

1 Or, And the deceitful tongue 2 Or, break thee down 3 Or, strong hold 4 Or, deal wisely 5 Or, returneth to 6 Or, with 7 Another reading is, The evil shall return. 8 Or, them that lie in wait for me

m Job 21. 6.
Isa. 21. 4.
Ezek. 7. 13.
n Ps. 78. 63.

And "horror hath" overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove!

Then would I fly away, and be at rest.

o Cp. Jer. 9. 2.

7 "Lo, then would I wander far off, I would lodge in the wilderness.

[Selah]

p Ps. 83. 15.

8 I would ¹haste me to a shelter From ²the stormy wind and tempest.

q Cp. Gen. 11. 9.

9 "Destroy, O Lord, and ³divide their tongue:

r Jer. 6. 7.

For I have seen ⁴violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof:

Iniquity also and mischief are in the midst of it.

s Ps. 5. 9.

11 "Wickedness is in the midst thereof:

t Cp. Ps. 10. 7.

"Oppression and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that reproached me;

Then I could have borne it:

Neither was it he that hated me that did ⁵magnify himself against me;

u Job 19. 5.

Then I would have hid myself from him:

v Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 13
Cp. Ps. 104. 28.
See Ps. 41. 9.

13 "But it was thou, a man mine equal,

My companion, and my familiar friend.

w Ps. 42. 4.

14 We took sweet counsel together, We walked in the house of God with ⁶the throng.

15 "Let death come suddenly upon them,

x Num. 16. 30, 33.

Let them go down ⁷alive into ⁸the pit:

y Prov. 1. 12.

For wickedness is in their dwelling, in ⁹the midst of them.

z See Ps. 16. 10 (a mg.).

16 As for me, I will call upon God; And the LORD shall save me.

a Ps. 141. 3

17 "Evening, and ¹⁰morning, and at ¹¹noonday, will I ¹²complain, and moan:

b Acts 3. 1

And he shall hear my voice.

c Ps. 5. 3

18 He hath redeemed my soul in peace ¹³from the battle that was against me:

d Cp. Dan. 6. 10.

For they were ¹⁴many that strove with me.

e Ver. 2.

19 God shall hear, and ¹⁵answer them,

f Cp. Ps. 56. 2.

Even he that ¹⁶abideth of old,

[Selah]

The men who have no changes, And who fear not God.

20 He hath ¹⁷put forth his hands against such as were at peace with him:

He hath ¹⁸profaned his covenant.

21 His ¹⁹mouth was ²⁰smooth as butter,

But his heart was war:

His words were softer than oil, Yet were they ²¹drawn swords.

22 "Cast ²²thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee:

"He shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, ²³shalt bring them down into ²⁴the pit of destruction:

"Bloodthirsty and deceitful men shall not ²⁵live out half their days;

But I will ²⁶trust in thee.

56 For the Chief Musician; set to ²⁷Jonath elem rehokim. A Psalm of David: "Michtam:

when the ²⁸Philistines took him in Gath.

1 "Be merciful unto me, O God; for man would ²⁹swallow me up:

All the day long he fighting oppresseth me.

2 "Mine enemies would swallow me up all the day long:

For they be many that fight proudly against me.

3 What time I am afraid, I will ³⁰put my trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word:

In God have I put my trust, ³¹I will not be afraid;

What can flesh do unto me?

5 All the day long they wrest my words:

All their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They ³²gather themselves together, they ³³hide themselves,

They ³⁴mark my steps,

³⁵Even as they have waited for my soul.

7 "Shall they escape by iniquity? ³⁶In anger ³⁷cast down the people, O God.

e Deut. 32. 37.

f Job 10. 17.
See Job 21. 7-16.

g Acts 12. 1.

h Num. 30. 2 (mg.).

i See Ps. 96. 2.

j Prov. 3. 3, 4.

k See Ps. 57. 4.

l See Ps. 57. 5.

m Ps. 10. 6.

n ver. 15.

o Ps. 32. 11.

p Ps. 63. 15

q Ps. 3. 6.

r Prov. 10. 37.

s See Job 15. 32.

t See Ps. 11. 1.

u Ps. 16. title.

v Ps. 37. 1.

w Ps. 37. 1.

x Ps. 37. 3

y Ps. 37. 3

z Num. 16. 30.

a Prov. 1. 12.

b See Ps. 11. 1.

c Ps. 37. 1

d Ps. 37. 1

e Ps. 37. 1

f Ps. 37. 1

g Ps. 37. 1

h Ps. 37. 1

i Ps. 37. 1

j Ps. 37. 1

k Ps. 37. 1

l Ps. 37. 1

m Ps. 37. 1

1 Or, hasten my escape. 2 Heb. Swallow up. 3 Or, Frowd. 4 Or, as otherwise read, Desolations be upon them. 5 Heb. Shout. 6 Or, their inward part. 7 Or, so that none came nigh me. 8 Or, afflict. 9 Heb. that he hath given thee. 10 That is, The silent dove of them that are afar off. or, as otherwise read, The dove of the distant terebinths. 11 Or, They that lie in wait for me. 12 Or, Inasmuch as. 13 Or, They think to escape.

- b Cp. Ps. 39.
 13
 a 2 Kin.
 20. 5.
 c Cp. Mal.
 2. 16.
 d Ps. 108. 2.
 e Ps. 118. 8.
 f Cp. Rom.
 8. 31.
 v Ps. 37. 1
 a 118. 6.
 Isai. 51. 12.
 Heb. 13. 6.
 f See Ps.
 30. 14.
 g Ps. 49. 15
 a 116. 8.
 h Ps. 116. 9.
 i Cp. Ps. 49.
 19.
- 8 Thou tellest my wanderings :
 b Put thou my tears into thy
 bottle ;
 c Are they not in thy ¹ book ?
 9 Then shall mine enemies turn
 back ^d in the day that I call :
 This I know, ^a that ^e God is for
 me.
 10 In God will I praise ^{his} word :
 In the LORD will I praise ^{his}
 word.
 11 In God have I put my trust, ^v I
 will not be afraid ;
 What can man do unto me ?
 12 ^f Thy vows are upon me, O God :
 I will ^g render thank offerings
 unto thee.
 13 ^h For thou hast delivered my
 soul from death :
Hast thou not delivered my feet
 from falling ?
^a That I may walk before God
ⁱ In the light of ^{the} living.

- My soul is ^a bowed down :
 They have ^b digged a pit before
 me ;
 They are fallen into the midst
 thereof themselves. [Selah
 7 ^c My heart is ^{fixed}, O God, my
 heart is fixed :
 I will sing, yea, I will sing
 praises.
 8 ^b Awake up, ^c my glory ; awake,
^d psalter and harp :
^e I myself will awake right
 early.
 9 I will give thanks unto thee, O
 Lord, among the peoples :
 I will sing praises unto thee
 among the nations.
 10 For thy ^e mercy is great unto
 the heavens,
 And thy truth unto the skies.
 11 ^a Be thou exalted, O God, above
 the heavens ;
Let thy glory be above all the
earth.
- x Ps. 145. 14
 a 146. 8.
 y See
 Ps. 7. 13.
 z For
 ver. 7-11,
 see Ps. 105.
 1-5.
 a Ps. 119. 7.
 b Ps. 5. 12.
 c See
 Ps. 16. 2.
 d 1 Chr. 15.
 16.
 e See
 Ps. 36. 5.

- e Cp. Ps. 38.
 title
 a 39. title
 a 75. title.
 f Ps. 16.
 title
 a 56. title.
 f 1 Sam.
 22. 1.
 a 24. 1-3.
 Cp. Ps. 142.
 title.
 j Ps. 58. 1.
 See Ps.
 4. 1.
 k Ps. 91. 4.
 l See Ps.
 17. 8.
 m Isai. 36.
 30.
 n Ps. 138. 8.
 o Ps. 144.
 5. 7.
 Cp. Ps. 18.
 16.
 p See Ps.
 56. 1.
 q Ps. 43. 3.
 r See Ps.
 36. 5.
 a 40. 11.
 s Ps. 58. 6.
 t Prov. 30.
 v Ps. 55. 21
 a 50. 7
 a 64. 3.
 Prov. 13. 18.
 Cp. Ps.
 62. 2
 u Jer. 2. 8.
 v Ps. 108. 5.
 Cp. Ps.
 118. 4.
 w See
 Job 18. 8.
- 57 For the Chief Musician ; set to
^a Al-tashheth. *A Psalm of Da-*
vid : † Michtam : when he fled
from Saul, in † the cave.
 1 ^b Be merciful unto me, O God,
 be merciful unto me ;
 For my soul ^c taketh refuge in
 thee :
 Yea, in ^d the shadow of thy
 wings will I take refuge,
^e Until ^{these} calamities be over-
 past.
 2 I will cry unto God Most High ;
 Unto God that ^a performeth *all*
things for me.
 3 ^c He shall send from heaven,
 and save me,
 When ^d he that would swallow
 me up reproacheth ; [Selah
^e God shall send forth ^{his} mercy
 and his truth.
 4 My soul is among ^a lions ;
^b I lie among them that are set
 on fire,
 Even the sons of men, whose
^c teeth are spears and arrows,
 And their ^d tongue a sharp
 sword.
 5 ^e Be thou exalted, O God, above
 the heavens ;
Let thy glory be above all the
earth.
 6 They have prepared ^a a net for
 my steps ;

- 58 For the Chief Musician ; set to
^a Al-tashheth. *A Psalm of Da-*
vid : † Michtam.
 1 ^b Do ye indeed ^c in silence speak
 righteousness ?
 Do ye ^d judge uprightly, O ye
 sons of men ?
 2 Yea, in heart ye work wicked-
 ness ;
^e Ye weigh out the violence of
 your hands in the earth.
 3 The wicked are ^a estranged from
 the womb :
 They go astray as soon as they
 be born, speaking lies.
 4 ^b Their poison is like the poison
 of a serpent :
They are like the deaf adder
that stoppeth her ear ;
 5 Which ^c hearkeneth not to the
 voice of ^d charmers,
 Charming never so wisely.
 6 ^e Break their teeth, O God, in
 their mouth :
 Break out the great teeth of
 the young lions, O LORD.
 7 Let them ^a melt away as water
 that runneth apace :
 When he ^b aimeth his arrows, let
 them be as though they were
 cut off.
 8 *Let them be as a snail ^c which*
melteth and passeth away :
Like ^d the untimely birth of a
- f See Ps.
 37. title.
 g See Ps.
 16. title.
 h Cp. Ps. 94.
 30.
 i Ps. 51. 5.
 Isai. 48. 3.
 j Ps. 140. 3.
 Cp. Deut.
 32. 33.
 k Jer. 8. 17.
 l Ps. 3. 7.
 Job 4. 10
 a 20. 17.
 m Ps. 112. 10.
 Josh. 7. 8.
 n Ps. 64. 3.
 o See
 Job 3. 18.

1 Or, record the dream 2 Or, for 3 Or, life 4 Or, wickednesses 5 Or, I must lie 6 Or, I will awake
 ye mighty ones 7 Or, in the righteousness ye should speak dumb 8 Or, as otherwise read, O ye gods or, O
 9 Or, Judge uprightly the sons of men 10 Or, encounters

- woman, ¹that hath not seen the sun.
- 9 Before your pots can feel ^athe thorns,
^aHe shall ^atake them away with a whirlwind, the green and the burning alike.
- 10 ^bThe righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: He shall ^awash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
- 11 So that men shall say, Verily there is ^aa reward for the righteous:
 Verily there is a God that ^ajudgeth in the earth.

^a Ps. 67. 4
 & 94. 2.
 Gen. 18. 25.
 Job 12. 29.
 Eccles. 19. 14. cf.
 See
 Ps. 9. 8.
 * Ps. 87.
 title.
 1 Ps. 18.
 1 Cp. 1 Sam. 19. 11.
 1 Ps. 148. 9.
 Cp. Ps. 19. 46.
 * See
 Ps. 30. 1.
 * See
 Eccl. 17. 7.
 1 Ps. 94. 4.
 2 Ps. 5. 6.

^y Ps. 10. 9.

^z See
 Ps. 26. 6.

^a 1 Sam. 94. 11.
 Cp. Ps. 7. 3
 & 96. 4.

^b See
 Ps. 35. 28.

^c Ps. 60. 4
 & 94. 5.

^d Cp. Ps. 22. 16.

^e Prov. 15. 2. 28.
 Cp. Ps. 94. 4.

^f See
 Ps. 67. 4.
 * See
 Job 22. 13.
 A See
 Ps. 4. 4.

^f ver. 16, 17.
 See
 Ps. 9. 9.

59 For the Chief Musician; set to ^aAl-tashheth. A Psalm of David: † Michtam: ‡ when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.

- 1 ^aDeliver me from mine enemies, O my God:
^aSet me on high from them that ^arise up against me.
- 2 Deliver me from ^athe workers of iniquity,
 And save me from ^athe blood-thirsty men.
- 3 For, lo, they ^alie in wait for my soul:
 The mighty ^agather themselves together against me:
^aNot for my transgression, nor for my sin, O LORD.
- 4 They run and prepare themselves without ^amy fault:
^bAwake thou to ^ahelp me, and behold.
- 5 Even thou, ^aO LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel,
 Arise to visit all the ^aheathen:
 Be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. [Selah]
- 6 They ^areturn at evening, they make a noise like a dog,
 And go round about the city.
- 7 Behold, they ^abelch out with their mouth;
^aSwords are in their lips:
 For ^awho, ^asay they, doth hear?
- 8 But thou, O LORD, shalt ^alaugh at them;
 Thou shalt have all the ^aheathen in derision.
- 9 ^aO my strength, I will wait upon thee:
 For God is ^amy high tower.

- 10 ^aThe God of my mercy ^ashall prevent me:
 God shall let me ^asee ^amy desire upon ^amine enemies.
- 11 Slay them not, lest my people forget:
^aScatter them by thy power, and ^abring them down,
 O Lord our ^ashield.
- 12 ^aFor ^athe sin of their mouth, and the words of their lips,
 Let them even be taken in their pride,
 And for cursing and lying which they speak.
- 13 ^aConsume them in wrath, consume them, that they be no more:
 And let them ^aknow that God ruleth in Jacob,
 Unto ^athe ends of the earth. [Selah]
- 14 ^aAnd at evening let them return, let them make a noise like a dog,
 And go round about the city.
- 15 They shall ^awander up and down for meat,
 And tarry all night if they be not satisfied.
- 16 But I will sing of thy strength; Yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning:
 For thou hast been my ^ahigh tower,
 And ^aa refuge in ^athe day of my distress.
- 17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing praises:
 For God ^ais my high tower, ^athe God of my mercy.

ⁱ ver. 17.
 & Ps. 21. 3.

ⁱ See
 Ps. 54. 7.

^m ver. 15
 (for mg.).
ⁿ See
 Ps. 55. 23.
^o See
 Ps. 5. 3.
^p See
 Prov. 12. 13.

^q Cp. Ps. 7. 9.

^r Ps. 65. 18.

^s Ps. 22. 27.

^t ver. 11
 (mg.).
 Ps. 100. 10.
 Job 15. 28.

^u ver. 9.

^v 2 Sam. 33. 3.
 & Ps. 12. 6.

^x ver. 10.

60 For the Chief Musician; set to ^aShushan Eduth: † Michtam of David, ‡ to teach: when he ‖ strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, and Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the Valley of Salt twelve thousand.

- 1 O God, ^athou hast cast us off,
^athou hast broken us down;
 Thou hast been angry; ^aO restore us again.
- 2 Thou hast made the land to tremble; thou hast rent it:
^bHeal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

^a Ps. 80.
 title.
 † See Ps. 126.
 ‡ Deut. 31.
 1 Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 3, 13, 14
 & 10. 16.
 1 Chr. 18. 3, 12.

^y ver. 10.
 See Ps. 44. 9.
 2 Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 30.
 3 See Ps. 80. 3.

^z 2 Chr. 7. 14.

1 Or, like them that have not seen the sun. 2 Or, Even as raw flesh, even so, shall they sweep them away.
 3 Heb. fruit. 4 Heb. med. 5 Or, nations. 6 So some ancient authorities. The Hebrew text has His strength. 7 According to some ancient authorities, My God with his mercy. 8 Or, them that lie in wait for me. 9 Or, Make them wander to and fro. 10 That is, The city of testimony.

- c Ps. 71. 20. 3 ^c Thou hast shewed thy people hard things:
d Job 21. 20. ^d Thou hast made us to drink ^e the wine of staggering.
e Isai. 51. 17, 22. ^e Thou hast given ^f a banner to them that fear thee,
f Isai. 5. 26 & 11. 12 ^f That it may be displayed because of ^g the truth. [Selah
g Ps. 4. 2. ^g That thy ^h beloved may be delivered,
h For ver. 5-12. ^h Save with thy right hand, and answer ⁱ us.
i Ps. 106. 6-12. ⁱ God hath spoken ^j in his holiness; I will exult:
j Deut. 32. 12. ^j I will divide ^k Shechem, and mete out the valley of ^l Succoth.
k Jer. 11. 15. ^k Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine;
l Ps. 80. 35. ^l Ephraim also is ^m the defence of mine head;
m Amos 4. 2. ^m Judah is my ⁿ sceptre.
n Cp. Josh. 1. 6. ⁿ Moab is my washpot;
o Gen. 12. 6. ^o Upon Edom will I ^p cast my shoe:
p Gen. 33. 17. ^p Philistia, shout thou because of me.
q Josh. 13. 31. ^q Who will bring me into the strong city?
r Deut. 33. 17. ^r Who hath led me unto Edom?
s Ps. 140. 7. ^s Hast not thou, O God, ^t cast us off?
t Gen. 40. 10. ^t And thou ^u goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.
u Cp. 3 Sam. 8. 14. ^u Give us help against the adversary:
v Ps. 1. 7. ^v For ^w vain is the ^x help of man.
w See Ps. 44. 3. ^w Through God we shall ^y do valiantly:
x Cp. Ps. 146. 3. ^x For he it is that shall ^z tread down our adversaries.
y Ps. 118. 15, 16. ^y For ^{aa} he it is that shall ^{ab} tread down our adversaries.
z Ps. 44. 5. ^z For ^{ac} he it is that shall ^{ad} tread down our adversaries.
aa Isai. 63. 3. ^{aa} For ^{ae} he it is that shall ^{af} tread down our adversaries.

- 61** For the Chief Musician; on ^a a stringed instrument. ^{A Psalm} of David.
a Ps. 4. title.
b Ps. 55. 1, 2. 1 Hear my cry, O God;
c Ps. 77. 3. ^c Attend unto my prayer.
d Cp. Ps. 18. 2. 2 From the end of the earth will I call unto thee, when my heart ^d is ^e overwhelmed:
e Ps. 14. 6. ^e Lead me to ^f the rock that is higher than I.
f Prov. 18. 10. 3 For thou hast been ^f a refuge for me,
g Ps. 15. 1 & 27. 4. ^g A strong ^g tower from the enemy.
h Ps. 15. 1 & 27. 4. 4 I will ^h dwell in thy ⁱ tabernacle for ever:

- I will take refuge in ^h the covert of thy wings. [Selah
i Ps. 17. 8. ⁱ For thou, O God, hast heard my vows:
j Ps. 118. 15. ^j Thou hast ^j given ^k me the heritage of those that fear thy name.
k Ps. 118. 15. 6 Thou wilt ^k prolong ^l the king's life:
l Ps. 118. 15. ^l His years shall be as many generations.
m Ps. 118. 15. 7 He shall abide before God for ever:
n Ps. 118. 15. ⁿ O prepare ⁿ lovingkindness and truth, that they may preserve him.
o Ps. 118. 15. 8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever,
p Ps. 118. 15. ^p That I may daily ^p perform my vows.

- 62** For the Chief Musician; after the manner of ^a Jeduthun. ^{A Psalm} of David.
a Ps. 38. title.
b Ps. 38. title. 1 ^b My soul ^b waiteth upon God:
c Ps. 38. title. ^c From him ^c cometh my salvation.
d Ps. 38. title. 2 ^d He only is my rock and my salvation:
e Ps. 38. title. ^e He is my ^e high tower; ^f I shall not be greatly moved.
f Ps. 38. title. 3 How long will ye set upon a man,
g Ps. 38. title. ^g That ye may slay ^h him, all of you,
h Ps. 38. title. ^h Like ^h a bowing wall, like a tottering fence?
i Ps. 38. title. 4 They only consult to thrust him down from his ⁱ excellency;
j Ps. 38. title. ^j They delight in lies:
k Ps. 38. title. ^k They bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. [Selah
l Ps. 38. title. 5 ^l My soul, ^l wait thou only upon God;
m Ps. 38. title. ^m For my expectation is from him.
n Ps. 38. title. 6 ⁿ He only is my rock and my salvation:
o Ps. 38. title. ^o He is my high tower; I shall not be moved.
p Ps. 38. title. 7 With God is my ^p salvation and my glory:
q Ps. 38. title. ^q The rock of my strength, and ^r my refuge, is in God.
r Ps. 38. title. 8 ^r Trust in him at all times, ye people;
s Ps. 38. title. ^s Pour out your heart before him:
t Ps. 38. title. ^t God is ^t a refuge for us. [Selah

1 Many ancient authorities render, *That they may see from before the bow.* 2 Another reading is, *me.* 3 Or, *iniquity.* 4 Or, *unto* 5 Or, *Who will lead me etc.* 6 Or, *Will not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and goest . . . hosts?* 7 Heb. *salvation.* 8 Or, *waiteth.* 9 Or, *a rock that is too high for me* 10 Heb. *temple.* 11 Or, *given an heritage unto those etc.* 12 Heb. *is silent unto God.* 13 Or, *as otherwise read, Ye shall be slain etc.* 14 Heb. *be thou silent unto God.*

r Ps. 30. 5.
c Ps. Isai.
40. 17.
y Cp. Ps.
116. 11.

9 Surely men of low degree ¹are
vanity, and men of high
degree ²are a lie:
In the balances they will go
up;
³They are together lighter than
vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression,
⁴And become not vain in rob-
bery:

⁵If riches increase, set not your
heart *thereon*.

11 God hath spoken ⁶once,
⁷Twice have I heard this;
That ⁸power belongeth unto
God:

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, ⁹be-
longeth mercy:
For thou ¹⁰renderest to every
man according to his work.

r Cp. Jer.
2. 5.
See Prov.
1. 10-19.
a Luke 13.
15.
See Ps.
40. 5.
b Job 32. 14
& 40. 5.
c Rev. 19. 1.
Cp. Ps. 30.
9. 17.
d Ps. 88. 5,
15
& 108. 8.
Dan. 9. 9.
e See Job
34. 11.

* Cp. 2 Sam.
16. 14
& 17. 5, 29.
/ Ps. 78. 34.
Isai. 26. 9.
g See Ps.
84. 2.
h Ps. 143. 6.
Isai. 32. 2.

i Ps. 78. 61.
Cp. Ps.
27. 4.
j Cp. Ps. 68.
16.

k Ps. 104. 33
& 146. 2.
l See Ps.
20. 2.
m Ps. 20.
1. 5.
n See Ps.
36. 8.

o See Ps.
42. 5.

p See Ps.
17. 8.

q Cp. Num.
14. 24.

r See Ps. 41.
12.

s Ps. 9. 17
& 55. 15.
t Ezek. 26.
29
& 31. 14.
Eph. 4. 9.

63 A Psalm of David, ¹when he was
in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O God, thou art my God; ²early
will I seek thee:

³My soul thirsteth for thee, my
flesh longeth for thee,
In ⁴a dry and weary land, where
no water is.

2 So have I looked upon thee in
the sanctuary,
To see ⁵thy power and thy
glory.

3 For thy ⁶lovingkindness is bet-
ter than life;
My lips shall praise thee.

4 So will I bless thee ⁷while I
live:
I will ⁸lift up my hands in thy
⁹name.

5 My soul shall be ¹⁰satisfied as
with ¹¹marrow and fatness;
And my mouth shall praise thee
with joyful lips;

6 When I remember thee ¹²upon
my bed,
¹³And meditate on thee in ¹⁴the
night watches.

7 For thou hast been my help,
And in ¹⁵the shadow of thy
wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul ¹⁶followeth hard after
thee;
Thy right hand ¹⁷upholdeth
me.

9 But those that seek my soul,
¹⁸to destroy it,
¹⁹Shall go into ²⁰the lower parts
of the earth.

1 Heb. a breath. 2 Or, earnestly. 3 Heb. fat. 4 Or, I meditate. 5 Or, shall be destroyed; they shall be. 6 Or, poured out by accomplished or have hidden. 7 Or, jackals. 8 Or, through. 9 Or, as otherwise read, they have made them to stumble. 10 Or, See away.

10 They shall be ¹given over to
the power of the sword:
They shall be a portion for
²foxes.

11 But ³the king shall rejoice in
God:

Every one that ⁴swaureth by
him shall glory;

⁵For the mouth of them that
⁶speak lies shall be stopped.

64 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of David.

1 Hear my voice, O God, in my
²complaint:

Preserve my life from fear of
the enemy.

2 Hide me from ³the secret coun-
sel of evil-doers;

From ⁴the ⁵tumult of the
workers of iniquity:

3 Who have ⁶whet their tongue
like a sword,

And have ⁷aimed their arrows,
even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot ⁸in secret
places at the perfect:

Suddenly do they shoot at him,
and ⁹fear not.

5 They ¹⁰encourage themselves in
an evil purpose;

They commune of ¹¹laying snares
privily;

They say, ¹²Who shall see
them?

6 They search out iniquities; ¹³We
have accomplished, *say they*,

a diligent search:

And ¹⁴the inward thought of
every one, and the heart, is
deep.

7 ¹⁵But God shall shoot at them;
With an arrow suddenly shall
they be wounded.

8 ¹⁶So they shall be made to stum-
ble, their own ¹⁷tongue being
against them:

All that ¹⁸see them shall ¹⁹wag
the head.

9 And all men shall ²⁰fear;
And they shall ²¹declare the
work of God,

And shall wisely consider of his
doing.

10 ²²The righteous shall be glad in
the LORD, and ²³shall trust in
him;

And all ²⁴the upright in heart
shall glory.

* Ps. 61. 6.
Deut. 6.
12.
Isai. 45. 23
& 46. 16.
10 Ps. 107.
45.
Job 5. 16.
Cp. Rom.
8. 19.
2 Ps. 39. 12
& 41. 5-8.

g Ps. 55. 2.

* Cp. Ps. 33.
14.

a Ps. 2. 1
(mg.).

b See Ps.
87. 4.

c See Ps.
11. 2.

d Cp. Ps.
10. 8.

e Ps. 55. 19.

/ Jer. 23. 14.
Ezek. 12.
22.

g See Ps.
140. 5.

h See Job
32. 13.

i Ps. 49. 11.

j Ps. 7. 12.
Cp. Ps.
56. 7.

k See Prov.
12. 13
& 18. 7.

l See Ps.
40. 5.
m Jer. 18. 16
& 48. 27.
See Ps.
22. 7.

n Jer. 50. 28
& 51. 10.

o See Ps. 32.
11
& Job 22.
19.

p See Ps.
11. 1.
q See Ps. 7.
10.

65

For the Chief Musician. A Psalm.
A Song of David.

- r* Ps. 62. 1. 1 Praise ^rwaiteth for thee, O God, in Zion:
And unto thee shall ^rthe vow be performed.
- s* See Ps. 30. 14. 2 O thou that ^rhearest prayer,
Unto thee ^rshall all flesh come.
- t* 2 Kin. 19. 30. 3 ^rIniquities prevail against me:
As for our transgressions, thou shalt ^rpurge them away.
- u* See Ps. 85. 2. *v* See Ps. 38. 4. 4 ^rBlessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach ^runto thee,
That he may ^rdwell in thy courts:
We shall be ^rsatisfied with the goodness of thy house,
The holy place of thy temple.
- w* Ps. 70. 2. *x* See Ps. 51. 2. *y* Ps. 84. 4. *z* Cp. Ps. 33. 12. 5 By ^rterrible things thou wilt answer us in righteousness,
O God of our salvation;
Thou that art the confidence of all ^bthe ends of the earth,
And of them that are afar off upon the sea:
- a* See Ps. 18. 11. 6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains;
Being ^cgirded about with might:
- b* See Ps. 45. 4 & 106. 22. *c* Ps. 93. 1. *d* Ps. 89. 9 & 95. 3, 4 & 107. 39. *e* Matt. 3. 26. *f* Cp. Jer. 5. 22. *g* Ps. 74. 23. *h* Isai. 17. 12, 13. 7 Which ^dstilleth the roaring of the seas, the roaring of their waves,
And ^ethe tumult of the peoples.
- i* Ps. 62. 9 & 72. 6. *j* See Ps. 4. 1. *k* Job 5. 10. *l* Cp. Ps. 46. 4. *m* Cp. Ps. 147. 14. 8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens:
Thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.
- n* Deut. 32. 2. 9 Thou visitest the earth, and ^fwaterest it,
Thou greatly enrichest it;
^gThe river of God is full of water:
Thou providest them corn, when thou hast so prepared ^hthe earth.
- o* Job 36. 26. 10 Thou waterest her furrows abundantly;
Thou ⁱsettlest the ridges thereof:
Thou makest it soft with ^jshowers;
Thou blessest the springing thereof.
- p* Job 36. 26. 11 Thou crownest ^kthe year with thy goodness;
And thy paths ^ldrop fatness.

- 12 ^mThey drop upon ⁿthe pastures of the wilderness:
And the hills are ^o'girded with joy.
- 13 ^pThe pastures are clothed with flocks;
The valleys also are covered over with corn;
They ^q'shout for joy, they also sing.

66

For the Chief Musician. A Song,
a Psalm.

- 1 ^rMake a joyful noise unto God, all the earth:
2 Sing forth the glory of his name:
^sMake his praise glorious.
- 3 Say unto God, ^tHow terrible are thy works!
Through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies ^u'submit themselves unto thee.
- 4 ^v'All the earth shall worship thee, And shall sing unto thee;
They shall sing to thy name. [Selah]
- 5 ^w'Come, and see the works of God;
^x'He is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.
- 6 He ^y'turned the sea into dry land: They ^z'went through the river on foot:
There ^a'did we rejoice in him.
- 7 He ruleth by his might for ever; His ^b'eyes observe the nations:
Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. [Selah]
- 8 O bless our God, ye peoples,
And make the voice of his praise to be heard:
- 9 Which ^c'holdeth our soul in life, And ^d'suffereth not our feet to be moved.
- 10 For thou, O God, hast ^e'proved us:
Thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
- 11 Thou broughtest us into ^f'the net;
Thou layedst a sore burden upon our loins.
- 12 Thou hast caused men to ^g'ride over our heads;
We went through fire and through ^h'water;
But thou broughtest us out into ⁱ'a wealthy place.

1 Or, There shall be silence before thee, and praise, O God &c. 2 Heb. Words (or, Matters) of iniquities.
3 Or, And of the sea, afar off 4 Or, for so prepared thou 5 Heb. Aer. 6 Heb. lowermost.
7 Heb. the years of thy goodness. 8 Or, The pastures . . . do drop 9 Or, yield foinped obedience
Heb. lie. 10 Or, let us rejoice 11 Heb. putteth. 12 Heb. abundance.

- c* Ps. 100. 4
(mg.).
d See
Ps. 50. 14.
e See
Ps. 18. 6.
f ver. 5.
Ps. 34. 11.
g Job 36. 21.
A Cp. Prov.
22. 9
& Isai. 58. 2
& John 9.
31
& James
4. 3.
See
Job 27. 9.
† Ps. 116. 1, 2.
- 13 ^c I will come into thy house with
burnt offerings,
I will ^d pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have uttered,
And my mouth hath spoken,
when I was in distress.
15 I will offer unto thee burnt offer-
ings of fatlings,
With the incense of rams;
I will offer bullocks with goats.
[Selah]
16 ^f Come, and hear, all ye that
fear God,
And I will declare what he hath
done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my
mouth,
And ^g he was extolled with my
tongue.
18 If I ^h regard iniquity in my
heart,
ⁱ The Lord ^j will not hear:
19 But verily ^k God hath heard;
He hath attended to the voice of
my prayer.
20 Blessed be God,
Which hath not turned away my
prayer, nor his mercy from
me.

67 For the Chief Musician; on stringed instruments. A Psalm, a Song.

- j* Num. 6.
26.
k See
Ps. 4. 6.
l Cp. Acts
18. 25.
m Ps. 98. 3.
Luke 2. 20.
Tit. 2. 11.
n See
Ps. 22. 27.
o See
Ps. 58. 11.
p Ps. 23. 2, 3
(for mg.)
& 31. 3
(for mg.)
& 61. 3
(for mg.).
q Ps. 95. 12.
Lev. 26. 4.
Ezek. 34.
27.
Cp. Hos.
2. 22.
r See
Ps. 22. 27.
- 1 God ^j be merciful unto us, and
bless us,
And cause his face to ^k shine
upon us; [Selah]
2 That ^l thy way may be known
upon earth,
Thy ^m saving health among all
nations.
3 ⁿ Let the peoples ^o praise thee,
O God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and
sing for joy:
For thou shalt ^p judge the peo-
ples with equity,
And ^q govern the nations upon
earth. [Selah]
5 ^r Let the peoples praise thee, O
God;
Let all the peoples praise thee.
6 The earth hath ^s yielded her in-
crease:
God, even our own God, shall
bless us.
7 God shall bless us;
And ^t all the ends of the earth
shall fear him.

68 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David, a Song.

- s* Num. 10.
35.
Isai. 53. 2.
t Cp. Ps. 59.
10
& 98. 2.
u See Ps. 37.
20.
v Ps. 22. 14
& 97. 5.
Mic. 1. 4.
w See Ps.
32. 11.
x Ps. 66. 4.
y Isai. 57. 14
& 62. 10.
z ver. 33.
Cp. Ps. 138.
10.
a Isai. 40. 3.
b Ps. 59. 8.
Ex. 15. 2
(mg.).
Isai. 12. 2
(mg.).
c 20. 4
(mg.).
d See Ps. 10.
10.
e Deut. 10.
18.
f Ps. 113. 3.
g 1 Sam. 2. 5.
h Ps. 59. 25
107.
10, 14
& 146. 7.
Acts 12. 7
& 16. 25.
i ver. 15.
j Cp. Ps.
107. 33, 40.
k Ex. 13. 21.
Jude. 4. 14.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zech. 14. 3.
l Jude. 5. 4.
m Ps. 78. 40.
n Ex. 19. 18.
Jude. 5. 4.
Isai. 64. 1
(mg.).
o Jude. 5. 5
(mg.).
p See Ps. 65.
9, 10.
q Ps. 65. 9
& 78. 20.
r Cp. Ps.
33. 9.
s Cp. Ex.
15. 2
& 1 Sam.
18. 6.
t Ps. 110. 5.
Cp. Num.
31. 8
& Josh. 10.
16
& Jude. 5.
19.
See Josh.
12. 7-24.
u Jude. 5.
20.
v Cp. Gen.
49. 14
& Jude. 5.
16.
- 1 Let ^a God arise, let his enemies
be ^b scattered;
Let them also that hate him flee
before him.
2 As ^c smoke is driven away, so
drive them away:
As ^d wax melteth before the fire,
So let the wicked perish at the
presence of God.
3 But let ^e the righteous be glad;
let them exult before God:
Yea, let them rejoice with glad-
ness.
4 Sing unto God, ^f sing praises to
his name:
^g Cast up a high way for him
that ^h rideth through ⁱ the de-
serts;
His name is ^j JAH; and exult ye
before him.
5 ^k A father of the fatherless, and
^l a judge of the widows,
Is God in his holy habitation.
6 God ^m setteth the solitary in
families:
He ⁿ bringeth out the prisoners
into prosperity:
But ^o the rebellious dwell in ^p a
parched land.
7 O God, when thou ^q wentest forth
before thy people,
^r When thou didst march through
^s the wilderness; [Selah]
8 ^t The earth trembled,
The heavens also dropped at the
presence of God:
Even ^u *yon* ^v Sinai trembled at the
presence of God, the God of
Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst ^w send a
plentiful rain,
Thou didst confirm thine inheri-
tance, when it was weary.
10 Thy ^x congregation dwelt therein:
Thou, O God, didst ^y prepare of
thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord giveth ^z the word:
^a The women that publish the
tidings are a great host.
12 ^b Kings of armies flee, they flee:
And she that tarrieth at home
^c divideth the spoil.
13 ^d Will ye lie among ^e the sheep-
folds,
As the wings of a dove covered
with silver,

1 Or, as otherwise read, *Alph* praises was under my tongue
4 Heb. with us. 5 Or, *give thanks unto* 6 Heb. lead.
8 Or, troop 9 Or, *When ye lie among the sheepfolds*, it is as the wings . . . gold.

3 Or, *had regarded* 3 Or, *would*
7 Heb. *maketh the solitary to dwell in a*

And her pinions with yellow gold?

14 When the Almighty scattered kings therein,

¹ *It was as when it snoweth in "Zalmon.*

15 A mountain of God is the mountain of Bashan;

² An high mountain is the mountain of Bashan.

16 Why look ye askance, ye high mountains,

At the mountain which God hath ³ desired for his abode?

Yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.

17 ⁴ The chariots of God are twenty thousand, even thousands upon thousands:

The Lord is among them, ⁵ *as in Sinai, in the sanctuary.*

18 ⁶ Thou hast ascended on high, ⁷ thou hast led *thy* captivity captive;

Thou hast ⁸ received gifts among men,

Yea, *among* ⁹ the rebellious also, ¹⁰ that ¹¹ the LORD God might ¹² dwell *with them.*

19 ¹³ Blessed be the Lord, who daily ¹⁴ beareth our burden,

Even the God who is our salvation.

20 God is unto us a God of deliverances;

¹⁵ And unto JEHOVAH the Lord belong the issues from death.

21 ¹⁶ But God shall smite through the head of his enemies,

The hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his guiltiness.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again ¹⁷ from Bashan,

¹⁸ I will bring *them* again from the depths of the sea:

23 That thou mayest ¹⁹ dip thy foot in blood,

That ²⁰ the tongue of thy dogs may have its portion from *thine* enemies.

24 They have seen thy goings, O God,

Even the goings of my God, my King, ²¹ into the sanctuary.

25 ²² The singers went before, ²³ the minstrels followed after,

Even the goings of my God, my King, ²⁴ into the sanctuary.

26 ²⁵ The singers went before, ²⁶ the minstrels followed after,

In the midst of ²⁷ the damsels playing with timbrels.

26 ²⁸ Bless ye God in the congregations,

Even the Lord, *ye that are of* ²⁹ the fountain of Israel.

27 There is ³⁰ little Benjamin their ruler,

The princes of Judah *and* their ³¹ council,

The princes of ³² Zebulun, the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath ³³ commanded thy strength:

³⁴ Strengthen, O God, that which thou ³⁵ hast wrought for us.

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem

Kings shall ³⁶ bring presents unto thee.

30 Rebuke ³⁷ the wild beast of the reeds,

The multitude of ³⁸ the bulls, with the calves of the peoples,

³⁹ Trampling under foot the pieces of silver;

⁴⁰ He hath scattered the peoples that delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of ⁴¹ Egypt;

⁴² Ethiopia shall hasten to ⁴³ stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ⁴⁴ ye kingdoms of the earth;

O sing praises unto the Lord;

[Selah] To him ⁴⁵ that rideth upon ⁴⁶ the heavens of heavens, which are of old;

Lo, he ⁴⁷ uttereth his voice, *and* ⁴⁸ that a mighty voice.

34 ⁴⁹ Ascribe ye strength unto God:

His excellency is over Israel,

And his ⁵⁰ strength is in ⁵¹ the skies.

35 ⁵² O God, *thou art* ⁵³ terrible out of thy ⁵⁴ holy places:

The God of Israel, he giveth ⁵⁵ strength and power unto *his* people.

Blessed be God.

69 For the Chief Musician; set to ¹ *Shoshannim. A Psalm of David.*

1 Save me, O God;

1 Or, *It moved*. 2 Heb. *A mountain of summits.* 3 Or, *Sinai is in the sanctuary.* 4 Heb. *Jah. See ver. 4.* 5 Or, *dwelt there.* 6 Or, *Blessed be the Lord day by day: if one oppresseth us, God is our salvation.* 7 Or, *in the sanctuary.* 8 Or, *in holiness.* 9 Or, *company.* 10 Or, *Be strong.* 11 Or, *God, thou that hast etc.* 12 Or, *hast wrought for us out of thy temple.* 13 Or, *as otherwise read, Scatter thou* 14 Heb. *Cush.* 15 Or, *Every one submitting himself with pieces of silver* 16 That is, *Lilies.*

1 Ex. 15. 20. Judg. 11. 34.

m Ps. 22. 23 & 26. 12.

n Deut. 33. 29.

o Isai. 48. 1. Cp. Isai. 51. 1.

p 1 Sam. 9. 21.

q Cp. Judg. 5. 18.

r See Ps. 42. 8.

s Ps. 45. 12 & 74. 11.

t 1 Kin. 10. 10, 25.

u 2 Chr. 32. 2.

v Isai. 18. 7.

w Job 40. 21.

x Isai. 19. 6.

y Ezek. 29. 3, 4.

z Ps. 2. 12.

aa 2 Sam. 8. 2, 6.

ab Isai. 19. 19, 21.

ac Ps. 67. 4.

ad Isai. 45. 14.

ae Zeph. 3. 10.

af Ps. 44. 30.

ag Ps. 102. 22.

ah Ps. 18. 10 & 104. 3.

ai Deut. 33. 26.

aj 1 Kin. 8. 14.

ak Ps. 29. 4.

al See Ps. 46. 6.

am Ps. 29. 1.

an Ps. 120. 1.

ao Ps. 36. 5 & 57. 10.

ap Ps. 108. 4.

aq Cp. Ps. 65. 5.

ar See Ps. 47. 2.

as Cp. Ps. 110. 2.

at Isai. 40. 29.

au Ps. 39. 11.

f ver. 14, 15.
See
Ps. 32. 6
a 130. 1
c Job 22.
11.
f ver. 14.
Ps. 40. 2.
k Ps. 134. 4.

l Ps. 6. 6.
m Cp. Ps.
22. 15.
n Ps. 119.
82, 125.
Deut. 28.
32.
Isai. 88. 14.
o See
Ps. 31. 24.
p Cited
John 15. 25.
q Cp. Ps.
36.
r 29. 3, 4
a 109. 3
k 119. 161.
r Ps. 40. 12.
s Ps. 35. 19
a 39. 19.

t See
Ps. 25. 2.

u Jer. 15. 15.
Cp. Ps. 44.
22.

v Cp. Ps. 51.
11.
a 23. 11
c Job 19. 13
d John 1.
11.

w Cited
John 2. 17.
Cp. Ps.
119. 139.
See Ps.
132. 1-5.
x Cited
Rom. 15. 3.
Cp. Ps. 68.
41, 50.

y See
Ps. 35. 15.

z See
Job 17. 6.
a Cp. Gen.
19. 1.
Esth. 2. 19.
b See
Job 30. 2.

c Ps. 100. 4.
d Isai. 49. 8.
e Cor. 6. 2.
f See
Ps. 6.
36. 6.

g ver. 2.

For 'the waters are come in unto
my soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where there
is no standing:
I am come into deep waters,
where the floods overflow
me.
3 I am weary with my crying;
my throat is dried:
mine eyes fail while I wait
for my God.
4 They that hate me without a
cause are more than the hairs
of mine head:
They that hate me cut me off,
being mine enemies wrong-
fully, are mighty:
Then I restored that which I
took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my fool-
ishness;
And my sins are not hid from
thee.
6 Let not them that wait on thee
be ashamed through me, O
Lord God of hosts:
Let not those that seek thee be
brought to dishonour through
me, O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have
borne reproach;
Shame hath covered my face.
8 I am become a stranger unto
my brethren,
And an alien unto my mother's
children.
9 For the zeal of thine house
hath eaten me up;
And the reproaches of them
that reproach thee are fallen
upon me.
10 When I wept, and chastened my
soul with fasting,
That was to my reproach.
11 When I made sackcloth my
clothing,
I became a proverb unto them.
12 They that sit in the gate talk
of me;
And I am the song of the
drunkards.
13 But as for me, my prayer is
unto thee, O Lord, in an ac-
ceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy
mercy,
Answer me in the truth of thy
salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire,
and let me not sink:

Let me be delivered from them
that hate me, and out of the
deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood over-
whelm me,
Neither let the deep swallow
me up;
And let not the pit shut her
mouth upon me.
16 Answer me, O Lord; for thy
lovingkindness is good:
According to the multitude of
thy tender mercies turn thou
unto me.
17 And hide not thy face from
thy servant;
For I am in distress; answer
me speedily.
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and
redeem it:
Ransom me because of mine
enemies.
19 Thou knowest my reproach,
and my shame, and my disho-
nour:
Mine adversaries are all before
thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my
heart; and I am full of
heaviness:
And I looked for some to take
pity, but there was none;
And for comforters, but I found
none.
21 They gave me also gall for my
meat;
And in my thirst they gave me
vinegar to drink.
22 Let their table before them
become a snare;
And when they are in peace,
let it become a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened,
that they see not;
And make their loins continu-
ally to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon
them,
And let the fierceness of thine
anger overtake them.
25 Let their habitation be deso-
late;
Let none dwell in their tents.
26 For they persecute him whom
thou hast smitten;
And they tell of the sorrow
of those whom thou hast
wounded.
27 Add iniquity unto their ini-
quity:

f Ps. 144. 7.
g ver. 1, 2.

h Ps. 55. 22.
i Num. 16.
32.

j Ps. 63. 2
k 109. 21.
l Ps. 106. 45.
m See
Ps. 35. 16.

n See
Ps. 37. 9.

o See
Ps. 18. 6.
p Ps. 103. 2
q 143. 7.

r ver. 10, 11.
Cp. Heb.
12. 2.
See
Ps. 22. d.

s Cp. Matt.
23. 27.
t Ps. 142. 4.
u Isai.
63. 4.
v Jer. 15. 3.
w Job 16. 2.

x Deut. 29.
13.
Matt. 27.
34.

y Luke 27.
35.
Luke 23.
36.
John 19. 29.
z Cp. Mark
14. 23.

aa Cited
Rom. 11.
9, 10.
See
Ps. 35. 4-6
b 109. 8-15.
c Ps. 35. 5.

ad Cp.
1 Thess.
5. 3.
ae Isai. 6. 10.
af Cp. Matt.
13. 14.

ag Dan. 5. 6.
ah Nah. 2. 10.
ai Cited
Acts 1. 20.
aj Cp. Matt.
23. 28

ak Luke 13.
32.
al Cp. Zech.
1. 15.
am Isai. 53. 4.
an Cp. Job
19. 21.

ao Neh. 4. 5.

1 Heb. *fabely*.

2 Or, *had to restore*

3 Heb. *guiltinesses*.
6 Or, *pain*

4 Or, *sore sick*

5 Or, *encampment*

- o ver. 22.** And will ^opraise thee yet more and more.
- p ver. 8, 24.** **15** My ^pmouth shall tell of thy righteousness,
And of thy salvation all the day;
- q See Ps. 40. 5.** For I know not ^qthe numbers thereof.
- 16** I will come ¹with the mighty acts of the Lord God:
I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.
- 17** O God, thou hast taught me from my youth;
And hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.
- r Isai. 46. 4.** **18** Yea, even ^rwhen I am ^rold and grayheaded, O God, ^rforsake me not;
- s ver. 3.** Until I have declared ^sthy strength unto the next generation,
Thy might to every one that is to come.
- t Ps. 78. 11 (mg. for mg.). Cp. Isai. 53. 1 (for mg.).** **19** Thy ^trighteousness also, O God, is very high;
Thou who hast done ^tgreat things,
O God, ^twho is like unto thee?
- u Ps. 26. 5.** **20** Thou, which hast ^ushewed ^uus many and sore troubles,
Shalt ^uquicken ^uus again,
And shalt bring ^uus up again from the depths of the earth.
- v Ps. 136. 2. 1 Sam. 13. 24. Luke 1. 49. u Ps. 35. 10. x Ps. 60. 3.** **21** Increase thou my greatness,
And turn again and comfort me.
- y Ps. 80. 18 & 55. 6 & 119. 25 & 135. 7 & 143. 11. Hos. 6. 3.** **22** I will also praise thee with ^ythe psaltery,
Even thy truth, O my God:
Unto thee will I sing praises with ^ythe harp,
O thou ^yHoly One of Israel.
- z Ps. 38. 2, 15. See Ps. 36. 32. Cp. ver. 15.** **23** My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing praises unto thee;
And my soul, which thou hast ^zredeemed.
- a Ps. 78. 41 & 59. 13. 2 Kin. 19. 22. Isai. 60. 6.** **24** My ^atongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long:
For they are ^aashamed, for they are confounded, that seek my hurt.

72

A Psalm of ^aSolomon.

- * Ps. 137. title.** **1** Give the king thy ¹judgements, O God,
And thy righteousness unto the king's son.
- c Cp. 1 Chr. 22. 12.**

- 2** He shall ²judge thy people with righteousness,
And thy poor with judgement.
- 3** The mountains shall bring ³peace to the people,
And the hills, in righteousness.
- 4** He shall judge the poor of the people,
He shall save the children of the needy,
And shall break in pieces the oppressor.
- 5** They shall fear thee while ⁵the sun endureth,
And ⁵so long as the moon, throughout all generations.
- 6** He shall come down like ⁶rain upon ⁶the mown grass:
As ⁶showers that water the earth.
- 7** In his days shall ⁷the righteous flourish;
And abundance of ⁷peace, till the moon be no more.
- 8** He shall have dominion also from ⁸sea to sea,
And from ⁸the River unto ⁸the ends of the earth.
- 9** They that dwell in the wilderness shall ⁹bow before him;
And his enemies shall ⁹lick the dust.
- 10** The kings of ¹⁰Tarshish and of ¹⁰the isles shall ¹⁰bring ¹⁰present:
- The kings of ¹⁰Sheba and ¹⁰Seba shall offer ¹⁰gifts.
- 11** Yea, all kings shall ¹¹fall down before him:
All nations shall serve him.
- 12** For he shall deliver ¹²the needy when he crieth;
And the poor, ¹²that hath no helper.
- 13** He shall have pity on the ¹³poor and needy,
And the souls of the needy he shall save.
- 14** He shall redeem their soul from ¹⁴oppression and violence;
And ¹⁴precious shall their blood be in his sight:
- 15** And ¹⁵they shall live; and to him shall be given of ¹⁵the gold of Sheba:
And men shall pray ¹⁵for him continually;
¹⁵They shall bless him all the day long.
- 16** There shall be ¹⁶abundance of

/ Isai. 9. 7 & 11. 2-4 & 33. 1. See Ps. 124. 8. Cp. Ps. 85. 10 & Isai. 32. 17 & 52. 7.

A ver. 7, 17. Ps. 80. 36, 37. Jer. 31. 35, 36. Cp. Jer. 33. 20, 25. / Ps. 50. 4. Cp. Luke 1. 33. / 3 Sam. 33. 4. Hos. 6. 3. / Amos 7. 1. / Deut. 32. 2. Cp. Ps. 65. 10 & Job 8. 10. u See Ps. 52. 12. v Isai. 2. 4. Cp. Eph. 2. 14. o Ex. 23. 31. 1 Kin. 4. 31, 34. Zech. 9. 10. Cp. Ps. 80. 11. u See Ps. 2. 8. q Ps. 22. 29. / Isai. 49. 25. Mic. 7. 17. s 1 Kin. 10. 22.

t Isai. 48. 10, 13 & 51. 5 & 60. 9. u See Ps. 65. 29 & 1 Sam. 10. 27. v Job 1. 15 (mg.). See 1 Kin. 10. 1. w Gen. 10. 7. Isai. 43. 3 & 45. 14. x Ezek. 37. 15 (mg.). y Isai. 49. 25. z See Job 36. 18-17.

a Ps. 116. 15. 2 Kin. 1. 13.

b 1 Kin. 10. 10.

c Deut. 9. 20.

1 Or, in the strength. 2 Heb. unto old age and gray hairs. 3 Heb. thine arm. 4 Another reading is me. 5 Or, Let him and so throughout the Psalm. 6 Heb. before the moon. 7 Or, render tribute 8 Or, and him that hath 9 Or, weak 10 Or, friend 11 Or, he 12 Or, an handful

corn in the ¹earth upon the top
of the mountains;
The fruit thereof shall shake like
Lebanon:
And they of the city shall ²flour-
ish like ³grass of the earth.
¹⁷ ⁴His name shall endure for ever;
His name shall ²be continued
⁵as long as the sun:
⁶And men shall ⁴be blessed in
him;
⁷All nations shall call him happy.

¹⁸ 'Blessed be the LORD God, the
God of Israel,
Who only doeth ¹wondrous
things:
¹⁹ And blessed be his ²glorious
name for ever;
And let ⁴the whole earth be filled
with his glory.
²⁰ Amen, and Amen.

²⁰ *The prayers of ^o David the son of
Jesse are ended.

ⁱ See Ps. 41.
13.
^j Ps. 77. 14
k 88. 10
l 124. 4
m 135. 11.
See Job
5. 9.
n Neh. 9. 5.
o Num. 14.
11.
p Ps. 41. 13.
q Ps. 17.
r title
s 25. 1
t 25. title.
u 3 Sam.
23. 1.

BOOK III.

73

A Psalm of *Asaph.

* See Ps. 50.
title.
¹ Surely God is good to ² Is-
rael,
Even to such as are ³pure in
heart.
² But as for me, my feet were
almost gone;
My steps had well nigh slipped.
³ For I was ⁴envious at the ⁵ar-
rogant,
When I saw the prosperity of the
wicked.
⁴ For there are no ¹'bands in their
death:
But their strength is firm.
⁵ They are not ²in trouble as ³other
men;
Neither are they ⁴plagued like
other men.
⁶ Therefore pride is as ⁷a chain
about their neck;
Violence covereth them as ⁸a
garment.
⁷ Their ⁹eyes stand out with fat-
ness:
⁸ They have more than heart
could wish.
⁸ They scoff, and in wickedness
utter oppression:
They ⁹speak ¹⁰loftily.
⁹ They have set their mouth ¹¹in
the heavens,
And their tongue walketh
through the earth.
¹⁰ Therefore ¹²his people return
hither:
And waters of ¹³a full cup are
¹⁴wrung out by them.
¹¹ And they say, ¹⁵'How doth God
know?

And is there knowledge in the
Most High?

¹² Behold, these are the wicked;
And, being alway at ease, they
¹³increase in riches.

¹³ Surely in vain have I ¹⁴cleansed
my heart,
And ¹⁵washed my hands in in-
nocency;

¹⁴ For all the day long have I been
¹⁶plagued,
And ¹⁷chastened ¹⁸every morn-
ing.

¹⁵ If I had said, I will speak thus;
Behold, I had dealt treacherously
with ¹⁹the generation of thy
children.

¹⁶ When I thought how I might
know this,

¹⁷ It was ²⁰too painful for me;
Until I went into ²¹'the sanctuary
of God,
And considered their ²²'latter
end.

¹⁸ Surely thou settest them in
²³'slippery places:
Thou castest them down to ²⁴'de-
struction.

¹⁹ How are they become a desola-
tion ²⁵'in a moment!
They are utterly consumed with
²⁶'terrors.

²⁰ As ²⁷'a dream when one awak-
eth;
So, O Lord, ²⁸'when ²⁹'thou awak-
est, thou shalt despise their
image.

²¹ For my heart ³⁰'was grieved,
And I was pricked in my reins:

²² So ³¹'brutish ³²'was I, and igno-
rant;
I was as ³³'a beast ³⁴'before thee.

b Cp. ver. 3.
c Cp. ver. 1.
d See Job
24. 9.
e See Ps.
23. 6.

f Rev. 2. 19.
g Cp. Ps.
101. 8.

h Cp. Ps.
14. 5.

i Eccles. 8.
11.
j Ps. 20. 2.

k Ps. 37. 38.

l Ps. 35. 6.

m Cp. Num.
16. 51.

n See Job
18. 11.
o See Job
30. 8.

p Ps. 78. 65.

q See Ps.
66. 10.
r Job 18. 3.
s Cp. Job 11.
12.

1 Or, land. 2 Or, have issue. 3 Heb. before the sun.
4 Or, fools. 5 Or, pangs. 6 Heb. in the trouble of
heart overflow. 7 Or, from on high. 8 Heb. against
people. 9 Or, drained. 10 Heb. my chastisement was
reins. 11 Or, in the city. 12 Heb. was in a ferment.

13 Or, mess themselves. 14 Or, Only good is
God. 15 Or, The imaginations of their
16 Another reading is, he will bring back his
17 Heb. It was labour in mine eyes. 18 Heb.
19 Or, am. 20 Heb. with thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually
with thee:

Thou hast ^rholden my right
hand.

24 Thou shalt ^rguide me with thy
counsel,

And afterward ^rreceive me ¹to
glory.

25 ^rWhom have I in heaven *but*
thee?

And there is none upon earth
that I desire ²beside thee.

26 ^rMy flesh and my heart faileth:
But God is ^rthe ^rstrength of

my heart and my ^rportion
^rfor ever.

27 For, lo, they that are ^rfar from
thee shall perish:

Thou hast destroyed all them
that ^rgo a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to ^ddraw
near unto God:

I have made the Lord God my
^rrefuge,

That I may ^dtell of all thy
works.

74 ^rMaschil of ^rAsaph.

1 O God, why hast thou ^rcast us
off for ever?

Why doth thine anger ^rsmoke
against ^rthe sheep of thy pas-
ture?

2 ^rRemember thy congregation,
which thou hast ^rpurchased
of old,

Which thou hast ^rredeemed to
be ^kthe tribe of thine inheri-
tance;

And mount Zion, ^rwherein thou
hast dwelt.

3 ^rLift up thy feet unto ^rthe
perpetual ruins,

^rAll the evil that the enemy
hath done in the sanctuary.

4 Thine adversaries have ^rroared
in the midst of thine assembly;

^rThey have set up their ^ren-
signs ^rfor signs.

5 They ^bseemed as men that lifted
up

^rAxes upon a thicket of trees.

6 And now all ^rthe carved work
thereof together

They break down with hatchet
and hammers.

7 They have ^rset thy sanctuary
on fire;

They have ^rprofaned ^rthe
dwelling place of thy name
even to the ground.

8 They ^rsaid in their heart, Let
us make havoc of them alto-
gether:

They have burned up all ^rthe
^rsynagogues of God in the
land.

9 We see not our ^rsigns:

^rThere is no more any prophet;
Neither is there among us any
that knoweth ^bhow long.

10 How long, O God, ^rshall the
adversary reproach?

Shall the enemy blaspheme thy
name for ever?

11 Why ^ddrawest thou back thy
hand, even thy right hand?

*Pluck it out of thy bosom and
consume them.*

12 Yet ^rGod is my King of old,
Working salvation in the midst
of the earth.

13 Thou didst ^rdivide the sea by
thy strength:

Thou ^rbrakest the heads of ^kthe
^rdragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of ^rlevi-
athan in pieces,

Thou gavest him to be meat to
the people ^rinhabiting the
wilderness.

15 Thou didst ^kcleave fountain and
flood:

Thou ^rdriedst up ^rmighty riv-
ers.

16 The day is thine, the night also
is thine:

Thou hast prepared ^rthe ¹⁰light
and the sun.

17 Thou hast ^rset all the borders
of the earth:

Thou hast made ^rsummer and
winter.

18 ^rRemember this, that the enemy
¹¹hath reproached, O LORD,

And that ^ra foolish people have
blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not ¹²the soul of thy
^rturtledove unto the wild
beast:

^rForget not the ¹³life of thy poor
for ever.

20 Have respect unto ^rthe covenant:
For ^rthe dark places of the

¹⁴earth are full of the habita-
tions of violence.

^r Ps. 68. 8.
Cp. Ps. 41.
15.

^r Ps. 32. 8.

^r See Ps. 49.
15.

^r Ps. 16. 2.
Cp. Phil.
3. 8.

^r Ps. 40. 12.
82. 2.
84. 2.

^r Ps. 18. 2.
x See Ps.
16. 8.

^r Cp. Dan.
1. 17.
s Ps. 119. 158.

a Ps. 106. 39.
Ex. 34. 15.
Num. 15. 39.
James 4. 4.
b James 4. 8.
Cp. Heb.
10. 22.
c See Ps.
14. 6.
d See Ps.
118. 17.

^r Ps. 47. 7.
(mg.).
e See Ps. 50.
14. 15.
f See Ps.
44. 9.

^r Ps. 80. 4.
(mg.).
Deut. 29. 20.
Cp. Ps. 18. 8.

^r Ps. 79. 15.
g 100. 3.
Jer. 25. 1.
Ezek. 34. 31.

^r Cp. Ps. 96. 7.
h ver. 18. 22.

^r Ex. 15. 16.
Deut. 32. 6.
Cp. Ps. 78. 34.

^r Ps. 77. 15.
i Isai. 63. 9.

^r Isai. 63. 17.
Jer. 10. 16
& 51. 19.

^r Ps. 79. 11.
m Gen. 29. 1.
n Cp. Isai.
61. 4.

^r Lam. 2. 2, 7.

^r Cp. Matt.
24. 15.

^r Num. 2. 2.
q Cp. ver. 9.

^r Cp. Jer.
46. 22.

^r Cp. 1 Kin.
8. 18, 29, 32.
86.

^r 2 Kin. 25. 9.
Cp. Ps. 79. 1.

^r Ps. 56. 36.
Cp. Lam.
2. 2.
w Cp. Ps.
26. 8.
x Ps. 83. 4.

^r Cp. ver. 4.
(for mg.).

^r Cp. ver. 4.

a Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 1.
b Lam. 2. 9.

c Ezek. 7.
8. 27.

d Amos 8.
11.

e 1 Macc.
4. 46.

f 14. 41.

g Ps. 6. 3
& 79. 5
& 80. 4, ad.

c ver. 18. 22.
Ps. 79. 15.
& 80. 51.
d Lam. 2. 3.

^r Ps. 44. 4.

^r Ex. 14. 21.

g Isai. 51. 9.
h Isai. 57. 1.
i Jer. 29. 3.

j 32. 2, ad.
k See Job
41. 1.

^r Isai. 23. 13
(mg.).

k Ps. 78. 15
& 106. 41.

l Ex. 17. 5. d.
Num. 20. 11.

m Isai. 63. 21.

n Isai. 51. 10.
Cp. Ps. 66. 8.

o See Ex. 14.
21-38.

p Josh. 3.
18-17.

q Ps. 104. 19.

r Gen. 1.
14-18.

s Deut. 32. 8.
Cp. Acts
17. 28.

t Gen. 2. 22.

u Ps. 89. 50.
Rev. 16. 19
& 18. 5.

v Ps. 39. 8.
Ecclus. 50.
26.

w 8. of S. 2.
14.

x Cp. Ps. 69.
10.

y Ps. 100. 45.
Gen. 17. 7. s.
Lev. 26. 44.
45.

z Jer. 33. 21.
w Cp. Ps.
10. 8.

1 Or, with 2 Or, with thee 3 Heb. rock. 4 Or, The enemy hath wrought all evil 5 Or, made
themselves known 6 Or, places of assembly 7 Heb. break up. 8 Or, sea-monsters 9 Or, ever-
flowing 10 Heb. luminary. 11 Or, hath reproached the LORD 12 Or, thy turtledove unto the
greedy multitude 13 Or, multitude 14 Or, land

^a Ps. 9. 9
^b & 10. 18.
^c Cp. Ps. 6.
 10.
^d Ps. 88. 1.

^e Cp. 1 Sam. 24. 12.

^f ver. 2. 18.

^g See Ps. 65. 7.

^h See Ps. 57. title.
ⁱ See Ps. 80. title.

^j Ps. 145. 18.

^k Dan. 8. 19.
^l Hab. 2. 3.
^m See Ps. 102. 13.
ⁿ Ps. 17. 2.
^o Isai. 34. 19.
^p 1 Sam. 2. 8.

^q ver. 10.
^r Zech. 1. 31.

^s Cp. Ps. 94. 4 (for ms.).

^t See Ps. 3. 3.
^u See Ps. 50. 6.
^v 1 Sam. 2. 7.
^w Dan. 2. 31.
^x See Job 31. 20.
^y Ps. 11. 8.

^z Prov. 23. 30.

^{aa} Ps. 78. 10.

^{ab} Jer. 48. 25.
^{ac} ver. 4.
^{ad} Ps. 80. 17
^{ae} & 112. 9.
^{af} 1 Sam. 2. 1.

- 21 O let not ^athe oppressed ^breturn
 ashamed:
 Let ^cthe poor and needy praise
 thy name.
 22 Arise, O God, ^dplead thine own
 cause:
^eRemember how the foolish man
 reproacheth thee all the day.
 23 Forget not the voice of thine
 adversaries:
^fThe tumult of those that rise
 up against thee ^gascendeth
 continually.

75 For the Chief Musician; *set to*
^aAl-tashbeth. ^bA Psalm of
 Asaph, a Song.

- 1 We give thanks unto thee, O
 God;
 We give thanks, ^afor thy name
 is ^bnear:
 Men tell of thy wondrous works.
 2 When I shall ^cfind ^dthe set time,
 I will judge ^euprightly.
 3 ^fThe earth and all the inhabit-
 ants thereof are ^gdissolved:
 I have ^hset up the ⁱpillars of it.
 [Selah]
 4 I said unto the ^jarrogant, Deal
 not arrogantly:
 And to the wicked, ^kLift not
 up the horn:
 5 Lift not up your horn on
 high;
^lSpeak not with a stiff neck.
 6 For neither from the east, nor
 from the west,
 Nor yet ^mfrom the ⁿsouth, cometh
^olifting up.
 7 But ^pGod is the judge:
 He ^qputteth down one, and lift-
 eth up another.
 8 ^rFor in the hand of the LORD
 there is ^sa cup, and the wine
^tfoameth;
 It is full of ^umixture, and he
 poureth out of the same:
 Surely the dregs thereof, all the
 wicked of the earth shall
^vwring them out, and drink
 them.
 9 But I will declare for ever,
 I will sing praises to the God of
 Jacob.
 10 ^wAll the horns of the wicked
 also will I cut off;
^xBut the horns of the righteous
 shall be lifted up.

¹ Or, which ascendeth
 4 Or, When the earth . . . I set up
 with a haughty neck
 10 Or, is red
 more than

² Or, for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare
 5 Or, Gods, proportioned.
 8 Or, From the wilderness of mountains, cometh judgement
 11 Or, drain
 12 Or, covert
 13 Or, late

76 For the Chief Musician; on
^astringed instruments. ^bA
 Psalm of ^cAsaph, a Song.

- 1 In Judah is God ^aknown:
 His name is great in Israel.
 2 In ^bSalem also is his ^ctaber-
 nacle,
 And his ^ddwelling place in
 Zion.
 3 There he ^ebrake the ^farrows
 of the bow;
 The shield, and the sword, and
 the battle. [Selah]
 4 Glorious art thou *and* excellent,
^gfrom the mountains of
^hprey.
 5 ⁱThe stouthearted are spoiled,
^jthey have slept their sleep;
 And none of the men of might
 have found their hands.
 6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob,
 Both ^kchariot and horse are cast
 into a dead sleep.
 7 ^lThou, even thou, art to be
 feared:
 And who may ^mstand in thy sight
 when once thou art angry?
 8 Thou didst cause sentence to be
 heard from heaven;
ⁿThe earth feared, and was still,
 9 When God ^oarose to judgement,
 To save all the meek of the earth.
 [Selah]
 10 Surely ^pthe wrath of man shall
 praise thee:
 The residue of wrath shalt thou
^qgird upon thee.
 11 ^rVow, and pay unto the LORD
 your God:
 Let all that be round about him
^sbring presents unto him that
^tought to be feared.
 12 He shall ^ucut off the spirit of
 princes:
 He is ^vterrible to the kings of
 the earth.

77 For the Chief Musician; after the
 manner of ^aJeduthun. A Psalm
 of ^bAsaph.

- 1 I will ^acry unto God with my
 voice;
 Even unto God with my voice,
 and he will give ear unto me.
 2 ^bIn the day of my trouble I
 sought the Lord:
 My ^chand was stretched out in
^dthe night, and slacked not;

^a Ps. 4. title.
^b See Ps. 50.
 title.
^c Ps. 45. 3.

^d Gen. 14. 18.
^e Ps. 27. 5.
^f Lam. 3. 6.
^g Ps. 9. 11
^h & 74. 2.

ⁱ Ps. 46. 2.
^j Cp. Ezek.
 39. 9.

^k Cp. Isai.
 14. 32
^l Ezek.
 38. 2.
^m Nah. 3. 13.
ⁿ Isai. 46. 12.
^o Ps. 12. 3.
^p 1 Kin. 19.
 32.
^q Jer. 51. 39.
^r Nah. 3. 18.
^s Ex. 13. 1,
 21.

^t Ps. 47. 2.

^u Ps. 130. 3.

^v Chr. 20.
 29, 30.
^w Cp. Hab. 2.
 20.
^x Cp. Ps. 9.
 7, 8.

^y Cp. Ex. 2.
 14.

^z See Ps. 30.
 14.

^{aa} See Ps. 68.
 20.
^{ab} Ps. 66. 7.
^{ac} Gen. 31. 43.
 23.
^{ad} Isai. 8. 13.
^{ae} Cp. Isai.
 15. 5.
^{af} See Ps.
 47. 2.

^{ag} Ps. 30. title.
^{ah} Ps. 50. title.

^{ai} See Ps. 3. 4.

^{aj} Ps. 68. 7.
^{ak} Cp. Ps. 30. 1
^{al} & 30. 15
^{am} Isai. 35.
 16.
^{an} Cp. Ps.
 145. 6.
^{ao} Ps. 68. 6.
^{ap} Isai. 36. 9.

- p* Gen. 37. 35. My soul refused to be comforted.
- q* Ps. 42. 5, 11 & 43. 5. 3 I remember God, and am disquieted:
I complain, and my spirit is overwhelmed. [Selah]
- r* Ps. 142. 3 (& mg. for mg.). & 142. 4 (& mg. for mg.). Jonah 2. 7 (for mg.). Cp. Ps. 61. 3 (& mg. for mg.). Cp. Gen. 41. 3. *s* ver. 10, 11. & 143. 5. Deut. 32. 7. Isai. 51. 3. *t* See Ps. 42. 3. *r* Ps. 4. 4. 4 Thou holdest mine eyes watching:
I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
- 5 I have considered the days of old,
The years of ancient times.
- 6 I call to remembrance my song in the night:
I commune with mine own heart;
And my spirit made diligent search.
- 7 Will the Lord cast off for ever?
And will he be favourable no more?
- 8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever?
Doth his promise fail for evermore?
- 9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious?
Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? [Selah]
- 10 And I said, This is my infirmity;
But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.
- 11 I will make mention of the deeds of the LORD;
For I will remember thy wonders of old.
- 12 I will meditate also upon all thy work,
And muse on thy doings.
- f* Ps. 9. 11. *f* Ps. 73. 17-18. 13 Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary:
Who is a great god like unto God?
- g* See Ps. 35. 10. 14 Thou art the God that doest wonders:
Thou hast made known thy strength among the peoples.
- j* Cp. Ps. 74. 2. & Ex. 6. 6 & Deut. 9. 20. 15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people,
The sons of Jacob and Joseph. [Selah]
- k* Ps. 114. 3. Ex. 14. 21. Josh. 3. 15, 16. Hab. 3. 10. 16 The waters saw thee, O God;
The waters saw thee, they were afraid:
The depths also trembled.
- 17 The clouds poured out water;

- The skies sent out a sound:
Thine arrows also went abroad.
- 18 The voice of thy thunder was in the whirlwind;
The lightnings lightened the world:
The earth trembled and shook.
- 19 Thy way was in the sea,
And thy paths in the great waters,
And thy footsteps were not known.
- 20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock,
By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78

Maschil of † Asaph.

- 1 Give ear, O my people, to my law:
Incline your ears to the words of my mouth.
- 2 I will open my mouth in a parable;
I will utter dark sayings of old:
- 3 Which we have heard and known,
And our fathers have told us.
- 4 We will not hide them from their children,
Telling to the generation to come the praises of the LORD,
And his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.
- 5 For he established a testimony in Jacob,
And appointed a law in Israel,
Which he commanded our fathers,
That they should make them known to their children:
- 6 That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born;
Who should arise and tell them to their children:
- 7 That they might set their hope in God,
And not forget the works of God,
But keep his commandments:
- 8 And might not be as their fathers,
A stubborn and rebellious generation;
A generation that set not their heart aright,
And whose spirit was not steadfast with God.

1 Or, saints

2 Or, That the right hand of the Most High doth change

3 Heb. Jah.

4 Or, in

5 Or, were in pain

6 Or, teaching

7 Or, that prepared not their heart

- 9 The children of Ephraim, being armed and carrying bows,
 i ver. 57. 'Turned back in the day of battle.
- j Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 15. 10 They ^jkept not the covenant of God,
 k See Ps. 106. 13. And refused to walk in his law;
 l ver. 4. And they ^kforgot his doings,
 m ver. 43. And his ^lwondrous works that he had shewed them.
- n See Ex. 7-12. 11 And his ^mMarvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers,
 o Ps. 72. 18. In the land of Egypt, in ⁿthe field of Zoan.
- p Ps. 122. 13. 12 He ^oclave the sea, and caused them to pass through;
 q Ps. 138. 13. And he made the waters to ^pstand as an heap.
- r Ex. 15. 8. 13 In the day-time also he led them with a cloud,
 s See Ps. 106. 36. And all the night with a light of fire.
- t ver. 20. 14 He ^rclave rocks in the wilderness,
 u Ps. 106. 41. And gave them drink abundantly as out of the depths.
- v Ps. 114. 8. 15 He brought streams also out of ^vthe rock,
 w Ex. 17. 6. And caused waters to run down like rivers.
- x Num. 20. 8, 10, 11. 16 Yet went they on still to sin against him,
 y ver. 40, 56. To ^xrebel against the Most High in ^ythe desert.
- z Deut. 9. 22. 17 And they ^ztempted God in their heart
 a Ps. 95. 9. By asking meat for their lust.
 b Ps. 106. 14. 18 Yea, they spake against God;
 c Deut. 6. 16. They said, ^bCan God ^cprepare a table in the wilderness?
 d Cp. Ex. 16. 3. 19 Behold, ^dhe smote the rock,
 e Num. 11. 4. that waters gushed out,
 f Ps. 30. 3. And streams overflowed;
 g Ps. 31. 5. Can he give bread also?
 h See Ps. 35. 6. Will he provide flesh for his people?
- i ver. 14, 16. 20 Therefore the LORD heard, and was wroth:
 j Num. 11. 1. And ^ja fire was kindled against Jacob,
 k ver. 38, 37. And anger also went up against Israel;
- l Gen. 7. 11. 21 Because they ^lbelieved not in God,
 m Cp. Mal. 3. 16. And trusted not in his salvation.
- n Ex. 16. 4. 22 Yet he commanded the skies above,
 o Cp. Ps. 106. 14. And ⁿopened the doors of heaven;
 p Job 10. 9. And he ^prained down manna upon them to eat,
- q Ps. 103. 40. And gave them of ^qthe corn of heaven.
- r Cp. John 6. 31. 25 ^rMan did eat ^rthe bread of ^sthe mighty:
 s Ps. 103. 20. He sent them meat to ^sthe full.
- t Cp. ver. 39. 26 He ^tcaused the east wind to blow in the heaven:
 u Num. 11. 31. And by his power he guided the south wind.
- v Cp. Gen. 12. 16. 27 He rained flesh also upon them as ^vthe dust,
 w Cp. Gen. 22. 17. And winged fowl as ^wthe sand of the seas:
- x Ex. 16. 13. 28 And he ^xlet it fall in the midst of their camp,
 y Num. 11. 31. Round about their habitations.
- z Num. 11. 15, 20. 29 So they did ^zeat, and were well filled;
 a Num. 11. 4, 34. And he gave them that they ^alusted after.
- b Num. 11. 32. 30 They were not estranged from their lust,
 c Job 39. 22. ^bTheir meat was yet in their mouths,
- d Isai. 10. 16. 31 When the anger of God went up against them,
 e ver. 63. And slew of ^dthe fattest of them,
 f See Num. 14. 16. And smote down ^fthe young men of Israel.
- g ver. 22. 32 For all this they ^gsinned still, And ^gbelieved not in his wondrous works.
- h Num. 14. 11. 33 Therefore ^htheir days did he consume in ⁱvanity,
 i Ps. 36. 4. And their years in terror.
- j Hos. 5. 15. 34 When he slew them, then they ^jinquired after him:
 k Ps. 65. 1. And they returned and sought ^kGod ^learly.
- l Ps. 74. 2. 35 And they remembered that God was their ^lrock,
 m Deut. 32. 4, 15. And the Most High God their ^mredeemer.
- n Ex. 15. 13. 36 But they ⁿflattered him with their mouth,
 o Isai. 29. 13. And ^olied unto him with their tongue.
- p ver. 8. 37 For their ^pheart was not ^qright with him,
 q Ps. 51. 10. Neither were they faithful in his covenant.
- r Ex. 34. 6. 38 But he, being full of ^rcompassion, ^rforgave their iniquity,
 s Num. 14. 30. and destroyed ^sthem not:
 t Cp. Ps. 106. 14. Yea, many a time turned he his anger away,
 u Job 10. 9. And did not stir up all his wrath.
- v Gen. 6. 3. 39 And he ^vremembered that they were but ^wflesh:

1 Or, a dry land 2 Or, Every one 3 Heb. led forth the east wind. 4 Or, earnestly 5 Or, stood fast

f Job 7. 7.

✓ A wind that passeth away, and
cometh not again.

g ver. 17, 58.
Pa. 107. 11.

40 How oft did they rebel against
him in the wilderness,

A Cp. Eph.
4. 30.

And ¹grieve him in 'the desert!

f Pa. 106. 14.
f See ver. 15.

41 And they turned again and
'tempted God,

f See Pa.
71. 12.

And ¹provoked ²the Holy One
of Israel.

f Judg. 8. 34.

42 They remembered not his hand,
Nor the day when he redeemed
them from the adversary.

m For ver.
45-51, see
Pa. 106. 27-
32.

43 ³How he set his ⁴signs in
Egypt,

n Ex. 7. 3.
Cp. Pa. 106.
22.

And his ⁵wonders in 'the field
of Zoan;

o Ex. 7. 36.
o Ex. 4. 31
o 11. 9, 10.

44 And ⁶turned their rivers into
blood,

p See ver. 12.
q See Ex. 7.
17-24.

And their streams, that they
could not drink.

r See Ex. 8.
21-24.

45 He sent among them swarms of
'flies, which devoured them;

r See Ex. 8.
2-14.

And ⁷frogs, which destroyed
them.

f See Ex. 10.
12-15.

46 He gave also their increase unto
the caterpillar,

u See Ex. 9.
23-25.

And their labour unto 'the
locust.

v See Ex. 9.
12-11.

47 He ⁸destroyed their vines with
'hail,

w Cp. Pa. 78.
3 (mg.).

And their sycamore trees with
'frost.

x Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

48 He gave over their ⁹cattle also
to the hail,

y See Ex. 9.
12-11.

And their flocks to hot ¹⁰thun-
derbolts.

z Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

49 He cast upon them the fierce-
ness of his anger,

aa Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

Wrath, and indignation, and
trouble,

ab Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

4^a A band of ¹¹angels of evil.

ac Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

50 He ¹²made a path for his anger;
He spared not their soul from
death,

ad Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

But gave ¹³their ¹⁴life over to
the pestilence;

ae Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

51 And smote all ¹⁵the firstborn in
Egypt,

af Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

¹⁶The ¹⁷chief of their strength
in the tents of ¹⁸Ham:

ag Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

52 But he led forth his own people
'like sheep,

ah Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

And guided them in the wilder-
ness like a flock.

ai Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

53 ¹⁹And he led them safely, so
that they ²⁰feared not:

aj Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

But ²¹the sea overwhelmed their
enemies.

ak Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

54 And he brought them to ²²the
border of his ²³sanctuary,

al Ex. 12. 13,
23.
Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16.

²⁴To this ²⁵mountain, which his
right hand had ²⁶purchased.

55 He ²⁷drove out the nations also
before them,

And ²⁸allotted them for an in-
heritance ²⁹by line,

And made the tribes of Israel
to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they ³⁰tempted and ³¹re-
belled against the Most High
God,

And kept not his testimonies;

57 But turned back, and dealt
treacherously like their fa-
thers:

They were turned aside like ³²a
deceitful bow.

58 For they ³³provoked him to an-
ger with their ³⁴high places,

And ³⁵moved him to jealousy
with their ³⁶graven images.

59 When God heard ³⁷this, he was
'wroth,

And greatly abhorred Israel:

60 So that he ³⁸forsook the taber-
nacle of ³⁹Shiloh,

The tent which he placed among
men;

61 And delivered his ⁴⁰strength
into captivity,

And his ⁴¹glory into the adver-
sary's hand.

62 He ⁴²gave his people over also
unto the sword;

And was ⁴³wroth with his inher-
itance.

63 ⁴⁴Fire devoured their young
men;

And their maidens had no ⁴⁵mar-
riage-song.

64 Their ⁴⁶priests fell by the sword;

And their ⁴⁷widows made no
lamentation.

65 Then the Lord ⁴⁸awaked as one
out of sleep,

Like a mighty man that shout-
eth by reason of wine.

66 And he ⁴⁹smote his adversaries
backward:

He put them to a perpetual re-
proach.

67 Moreover he refused the tent of
⁵⁰Joseph,

And chose not the tribe of
Ephraim;

68 But chose the tribe of Judah,
The mount Zion which he
⁵¹loved.

69 And he ⁵²built his sanctuary like
the heights,

A Isai. 11. 9
A 37. 13.

Cp. Pa. 68.
12.

f Pa. 74. 2.
f See Pa.
44. 2.

g Pa. 138.
13.

h 138. 21, 22
h Acts 13.
19.

i Pa. 106. 11
(mg.).

m ver. 18.
Judg. 2. 11,
12.

n ver. 40.

o Hos. 7. 16.
Cp. ver. 9.

p Deut. 31.
30.

q Lev. 26. 30.
Deut. 12. 2.

r Kin. 11. 7
r 12. 31.
Ezek. 20.
22.

s Num. 25.
11.

t Deut. 22.
16, 21.

u Judg. 2. 12.
s Deut. 7. 5,
25.

v 12. 2.
v ver. 62.
Pa. 106. 40.

w Deut. 1. 34.
u 1 Sam. 4.
11.

x Jer. 7. 12,
14.

y 26. 6.
z Josh. 18. 1.
w Pa. 138. 8.

aa Pa. 68. 3.
ab 98. 6.

ac Cp. 1 Sam.
4. 31.

ad Cp. 1 Sam.
4. 31.

ae ver. 20.
af Cp. Pa.
78. 3.

ag 68. 40.
ah Cp. Jer. 7.
34.

ai 1 Sam. 4.
11.

aj Job 27. 13.

ak Pa. 72. 20.
See Pa. 36.
23.

al Cp. Pa. 40.
14.

am Pa. 80. 1
a 81. 5.

an Pa. 87. 2.

ao 1 Kin. 4.

1 Or, *humbled*. 2 Heb. *killed*.

6 Or, *their beasts to the murrain*.

9 Or, *mountain land*.

3 Or, *great hallucinations*.

7 Heb. *beginning*. See Deut. 31. 17.

4 Heb. *A swording*.

5 Heb. *levelled*.

8 Or, *his holy border*.

Like the earth which he hath established for ever.

1 Sam. 16. 70 He chose David also his servant,

And took him from the sheep-folds:

2 Sam. 7. 8 71 From following the ewes that give suck he brought him,

To feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

1 Sam. 10. 1 72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; 1 Kin. 9. 4 And guided them by the skillfulness of his hands. Cp. Ps. 77. 20.

* Ps. 50. title.

p Lam. 1. 10.

q Ex. 15. 17. See Ps. 74. 2.

r Cp. Ps. 74. 7.

s Jer. 26. 18. Mic. 3. 13.

t Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 9, 10.

u 2 Chr. 36. 19.

v Dent. 28. 36.

w Jer. 7. 38 & 16. 4 & 19. 7 & 34. 30.

x Cited 1 Mac. 7. 17.

y Ps. 50. 6.

z Ps. 74. 19.

aa Cp. 2 Kin. 9. 10.

ab Dan. 9. 16. See Ps. 44. 15.

ac Cp. Ps. 74. 10.

ad No. 4.

ae Cp. Ps. 74. 1.

af Ps. 85. 3. See Ps. 13. 1.

ag Ps. 78. 58.

ah Cp. Ps. 78. 21 & 80. 46.

ai Cited Jer. 10. 25.

aj Cp. Zeph. 3. 8.

ak 3 Thess. 1. 8.

al See Ps. 14. 4.

am Isai. 64. 9.

an Jer. 11. 10.

ao Ps. 116. 6 & 142. 6.

ap 2 Chr. 14. 11.

aq See Ps. 65. 3.

ar Jer. 14. 7, 21.

as See Ps. 25. 3.

at See Ps. 42. 3.

79

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance;

Thy holy temple have they defiled;

They have laid Jerusalem on heaps.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven,

The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem;

And there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours,

A scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, O LORD, wilt thou be angry for ever?

Shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that know thee not,

And upon the kingdoms that call not upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, And laid waste his habitation.

8 Remember not against us the iniquities of our forefathers:

Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us:

For we are brought very low.

9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name:

And deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God?

1 Or, nations. 2 Or, pasture. 3 Heb. thine arm. 4 Heb. the children of death. 5 That is, lions, a testimony. 6 Or, dwell between. 7 Or, Restore. 8 Heb. wilt thou smoke. See Ps. 74. 1.

Let the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed Be known among the heathen in our sight.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee;

According to the greatness of thy power preserve thou

those that are appointed to death;

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom

Their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture

Will give thee thanks for ever: We will shew forth thy praise

to all generations.

80

For the Chief Musician; set to Shoshannim Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock;

Thou that sittest upon the cherubim, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh, stir up thy might,

And come to save us.

3 Turn us again, O God; And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

4 O LORD God of hosts,

How long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou hast fed them with the bread of tears,

And given them tears to drink in large measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours:

And our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts; And cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saved.

8 Thou broughtest a vine out of Egypt:

Thou didst drive out the nations, and plantedst it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it,

And it took deep root, and filled the land.

n See Ps. 84. 1.

o Ps. 102. 20.

p Ps. 71. 16 (mg. for mg.).

q Cp. 1 Sam. 30. 31.

r Gen. 4. 15, 24.

s Jer. 28. 21.

t Ps. 33. 13.

u Isai. 65. 6, 7.

v Jer. 32. 18.

w See Ps. 10. 10.

x Isai. 43. 31.

y Ps. 60. title.

z Ps. 50. title.

aa Ps. 78. 67.

ab Ps. 81. 5.

ac Cp. Ps. 95. 7.

ad See Ps. 77. 20.

ae Ps. 99. 1.

af Ex. 28. 32.

ag 1 Sam. 4. 4.

ah 2 Sam. 6. 2.

ai See Ps. 60. 2.

aj See Num. 2. 18-24.

ak See Ps. 35. 23.

al Cp. Ps. 118. 14, 31.

am d ver. 19.

an Ps. 60. 1 & 85. 4.

ao Lam. 5. 21.

ap Num. 6. 25.

aq See Ps. 4. 6.

ar See Ps. 50. 5.

as Cp. Ps. 74. 10.

at Jer. 5. 10.

au Ps. 42. 3 & 102. 9.

av Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 1 Kin.

aw Isai. 30. 30.

ax See Ps. 44. 13.

ay Isai. 5. 1 & 57. 2.

az Jer. 2. 21 & 12. 10.

ba Ezek. 17. 6. Matt. 21. 33.

bb Mark 12. 1. Luke 20. 9.

bc Cp. John 15. 1, 21.

bd See Ps. 4. 6.

be Cp. Josh. 4. 12.

10 The mountains were covered
with the shadow of it,
And ¹the boughs thereof were
like ²cedars of God.

11 She sent out her branches unto
³the sea,
And her shoots unto ⁴the River.

12 Why hast thou ⁵broken down
her fences,
So that all they which pass by
the way do pluck her?

13 ⁶The boar out of the wood doth
ravage it,
And the wild beasts of the field
feed on it.

14 Turn again, we beseech thee, O
God of hosts:

⁷Look down from heaven, and
behold, and visit this vine,

15 And ⁸the stock which thy right
hand hath planted,
And ⁹the ¹⁰branch that thou
madest strong for thyself.

16 It is ¹¹burned with fire, ¹²it is cut
down:
They perish at ¹³the rebuke of
thy countenance.

17 ¹⁴Let thy hand be upon the man
of thy right hand,
Upon the son of man whom thou
madest strong for thyself.

18 So shall we not go back from
thee;

¹⁵Quicken thou us, and we will
call upon thy name.

19 ¹⁶Turn us again, O LORD God of
hosts;
Cause thy face to shine, and we
shall be saved.

81 For the Chief Musician; set to
¹⁷the Gittith. A Psalm of
¹⁸Asaph.

1 ¹⁹Sing aloud unto God our
strength:

²⁰Make a joyful noise unto the
God of Jacob.

2 Take up the psalm, and ²¹bring
hither ²²the timbrel,
The pleasant ²³harp with ²⁴the
psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in ²⁵the
new moon,
At the full moon, on our solemn
feast day.

4 For it is a statute for Israel,
An ordinance of the God of
Jacob.

5 He appointed it in ²⁶Joseph for
²⁷a testimony,

When he ²⁸went out ²⁹over the
land of Egypt:

Where ³⁰I heard ³¹a language
³²that I knew not.

6 I ³³removed his shoulder from
³⁴the burden:

His hands were freed from the
basket.

7 Thou ³⁵calledst in trouble, and I
delivered thee;

I ³⁶answered thee in the secret
place of thunder;

I ³⁷proved thee at the waters of
Meribah.

8 ³⁸Hear, O my people, and I will
testify unto thee:

O Israel, if thou wouldst
hearken unto me!

9 There shall no ³⁹strange god be
in thee;

Neither shalt thou worship any
⁴⁰strange god.

10 ⁴¹I am the LORD thy God,
Which brought thee up out of
the land of Egypt:

⁴²Open thy mouth wide, and I
will fill it.

11 But my people hearkened not to
my voice;

And Israel ⁴³would none of
me.

12 So I ⁴⁴let them go after ⁴⁵the
stubbornness of their heart,
That they might walk in their
own ⁴⁶counsels.

13 ⁴⁷Oh that my people would
hearken unto me,
That Israel would ⁴⁸walk in my
ways!

14 I should soon subdue their ene-
mies,

And ⁴⁹turn my hand against their
adversaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should
⁵⁰submit themselves unto
him:

But their time should endure for
ever.

16 He should feed them also with
⁵¹the ⁵²finest of the wheat:

And with ⁵³honey out of the rock
should I satisfy thee.

82

A Psalm of ⁵⁴Asaph.

1 ⁵⁵God ⁵⁶standeth in ⁵⁷the congre-
gation of God;

He ⁵⁸judgeth among ⁵⁹the gods.

2 How long will ye judge un-
justly,

d Ex. 11. 4.

e Ps. 114. 1.

f Cp. Deut.

32. 49

g Jer. 2. 15.

h Isai. 2. 4

i Ex. 1. 11.

j Ps. 20. 15.

k Cp. Ex. 2.

l 14. 10.

m Jer. 19. 19.

n See Ps. 18.

o Isai. 2. 4

p Ex. 17. 7.

q Num. 20.

r See Ps.

50. 7.

s Ps. 44. 20.

t Isai. 43. 12.

u Cp. Ex.

30. 2.

v Deut. 32.

w Isai.

x Ex. 20. 2.

y Cp. Ps. 37.

z 4.

aa Ex. 32. 1.

ab Deut. 32.

ac Prov. 1. 25.

ad 30.

ae Job 8. 4.

af Cp. Acts 7.

ag 14. 16

ah Rom. 1.

ai 24. 26.

aj Cp. Deut.

25. 19.

ak Ps. 108. 43.

al Jer. 7. 34.

am Mic. 6. 16.

an Deut. 5. 29

ao 32. 29.

ap Isai. 48. 18.

aq Deut. 32.

ar Amos

1. 8.

as Ps. 18. 44.

at Ps. 147. 14.

au Deut. 32.

av 14.

aw Deut. 32.

ax Cp. Job

28. 6

ay Ezech. 16.

az 19.

ba See Ps. 50.

bb title

bc Cp. 2 Chr.

19. 5. 6

bd & Eccles.

5. 8.

be Isai. 3. 13.

c Cp. Josh.

22. 16. 17.

d See Ps. 38.

11.

e Ex. 21. 6

(& mg.)

f 22. 29

g (& mg.)

h 1 Sam. 2. 25

(& mg.)

i Cp. 1 Sam.

28. 13.

m See Ps.

72. 8.

n Ps. 89. 40.

Isai. 5. 5.

o Cp. Jer.

5. 6.

p Isai. 63.

15.

q Gen. 49. 22

(& mg. for

mg.)

r Cp. Ex. 4.

24 (for mg.)

s & Hos. 11.

t 1 (for mg.)

u Isai. 33. 12.

v Ps. 74. 6.

w Cp. Ps. 89.

11.

x Ps. 89. 21.

y See Ps. 71.

20.

z ver. 3. 7.

a Ps. 8. title

b 84. title.

c Ps. 50.

d title.

e Cp. Deut.

32. 43.

f See Ps.

66. 1.

g Ex. 15. 20.

h Ps. 71. 22.

i Lev. 23.

24.

j Num. 10.

10

k 23. 1.

l Ps. 77. 15

m 78. 67

n 80. 1.

o Ps. 132. 4.

p Cp. Ps.

78. 5.

1 Or, the cedars of God with the boughs thereof

which &c. 1 Heb. son.

2 Or, goodly cedars

3 Or, yield feigned obedience

4 Or, strike the timbrel

5 Heb. fat of wheat.

6 Or, against

7 Or, the speech of one that &c.

f Deut. 1.
17.

g Prov. 12. 3.

h Ps. 10. 18.

i Ps. 41. 1.

j Jer. 22. 3.

k Job 20. 12.

l Prov. 24. 11.

m Ps. Mic. 3. 1.

n Ps. 14. 4.

o Prov. 2. 13.

p See Ps. 11. 3.

q Ps. 10. 6.

r ver. 1.

s Cited

t John 10. 24.

u Ps. 40. 12.

v Job 21. 23.

w Ezek. 31. 14.

x See Ezek. 38. 9-10.

y See Ps. 12. 5.

z Ps. 2. 8.

aa Cp. Rev. 11. 15.

ab Ps. 50. 10.

ac title.

ad Isai. 67. 7.

ae (mg.).

af See Ps. 38. 1.

ag Cp. Ps. 2. 1.

ah Judg. 8. 30.

ai Cp. Neh. 4. 8.

aj See Ps. 27. 3.

ak 31. 20.

al Jer. 48. 2.

am Cp. Ps. 74. 3.

an Esth. 3. 6.

ao Ps. 137. 7.

ap See 2 Chr. 20. 10.

aq See Gen. 26. 19-26.

ar 2 Chr. 20. 10.

as 1 Chr. 5. 10.

at Josh. 12. 5.

au 1 Sam. 15. 2.

av 1 Sam. 4. 1.

aw Cp. Amos 1. 6.

ax Ezek. 27. 8.

ay Cp. Amos 1. 9.

az 2 Kin. 15. 19.

ba Deut. 2. 9.

bb Num. 31. 7.

bc See Judg. 7. 19-26.

bd Isai. 3. 4.

be 10. 30.

And respect the persons of the wicked? [Selah]

3 ^a Judge the ¹ poor and fatherless:

^j Do justice to the afflicted and destitute.

4 ^k Rescue the ¹ poor and needy: ^l Deliver them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 ^m They know not, neither do they understand;

ⁿ They walk to and fro in darkness:

^o All the foundations of the earth are ^p moved.

6 ^q I said, Ye are gods, And all of you sons of the Most High.

7 Nevertheless ^r ye shall die like men,

And fall like one of the princes.

8 ^s Arise, O God, judge the earth: For thou shalt ^t inherit all the nations.

83 A Song, a Psalm of ^u Asaph.

1 O God, ^v keep not thou silence: ^w Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, thine enemies ^x make a tumult:

And they that hate thee have ^y lifted up the head.

3 They take ^z crafty counsel against thy people,

And consult together against thy ^{aa} hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and ^{ab} let us cut them off from being a nation;

That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one consent;

Against thee do they make a covenant:

6 The tents of ^{ac} Edom and ^{ad} the Ishmaelites;

^{ae} Moab, and ^{af} the ^{ag} Hagarenes;

7 ^{ah} Gebal, and ^{ai} Ammon, and ^{aj} Amalek;

^{ak} Philistia with the inhabitants of ^{al} Tyre:

8 ^{am} Assyria also is joined with them;

^{an} They have holpen ^{ao} the children of Lot. [Selah]

9 Do thou unto them as unto ^{ap} Midian;

As to ^{aq} Sisera, as to Jabin, at ^{ar} the river Kishon:

10 Which perished at ^{as} En-dor;

They became as ^{at} dung for the earth.

11 Make thy nobles like ^{au} Oreb and Zeeb;

Yea, all their princes like ^{av} Zebah and Zalmunna:

12 Who said, ^{aw} Let us take to ourselves in possession

The ^{ax} habitations of God.

13 O my God, make them like ^{ay} the whirling dust;

As ^{az} stubble before the wind.

14 As ^{ba} the fire that burneth the forest,

And as the flame that ^{bb} setteth the mountains on fire;

15 So pursue them ^{bc} with thy tempest,

And terrify them with thy storm.

16 ^{bd} Fill their faces with confusion;

That they may seek thy name, O LORD.

17 Let them be ^{be} ashamed and dismayed for ever;

Yea, let them be confounded and perish:

18 That they may ^{bf} know that ^{bg} thou alone, ^{bh} whose name is JEHOVAH,

Art ^{bi} the Most High over all the earth.

84 For the Chief Musician; set to ^{aj} the Gittith. A Psalm of ^{ak} the sons of Korah.

1 How ^{al} amiable are thy ^{am} tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 My soul ^{an} longeth, yea, even ^{ao} fainteth for the courts of the LORD;

My heart and my flesh ^{ap} cry out unto ^{aq} the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found her an house,

And the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young,

Even thine altars, O LORD of hosts,

^{ar} My King, and my God.

4 ^{as} Blessed are they that dwell in thy house:

They will be still ^{at} praising thee. [Selah]

m Judg. 4. 15, 24.

n Judg. 4. 7.

o 2 Sam. 11.

p O Josh. 17. 11.

q Sam. 31. 7.

r See Job 20. 7.

s Judg. 7. 25.

t 8. 8.

u See Judg. 8. 8-21.

v Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 11.

w Isai. 17. 13.

x Job 13. 25.

y 21. 13.

z Cp. Ps. 1. 4.

aa Cp. Isai. 9. 13.

ab See Isai. 10. 16-19.

ac Deut. 32. 12.

ad Job 9. 17.

ae Cp. Ps. 25. 4.

af Job 10. 15.

ag Ps. 35. 4.

ah Ps. 59. 13.

ai Ex. 6. 3.

aj Cp. 9. 2.

ak 12. 13.

al 97. 9.

am Ps. 8. title.

an 81. title.

ao See Ps. 23. title.

ap Cp. Ps. 37. 4.

aq Ps. 43. 3.

ar 138. 5.

as Cp. Ps. 43. 1.

at 63. 1.

au 119. 81.

av 143. 6.

aw Job 19. 27.

ax See Ps. 42. 2.

ay Ps. 5. 2.

az See Ps. 65. 4.

ba Ps. 42. 5.

bb 11.

bc 43. 5.

1 Or, weak 2 Or, Hagrites See 1 Chr. 5. 10. 3 Heb. They have been an arm to the children of Lot.

4 Or, pastures 5 Or, thou, whose name alone is JEHOVAH, art &c. 6 Or, lovely 7 Or, sing for joy

5 Blessed is the man whose strength
is in thee;

¹In whose heart are the high
ways to Zion.

6 Passing through the valley of
¹Weeping they make it a place
of springs;

Yea, ²the early rain covereth it
with ³blessings.

7 They go ⁴from strength to
strength,

Every one of them ⁵appeareth
before God in Zion.

8 O ⁶LORD God of hosts, hear my
prayer:

Give ear, O God of Jacob.

[Selah

9 ⁷Behold, O God our ⁸shield,
And look upon the face of thine
anointed.

10 For a day ⁹in thy courts is bet-
ter than a thousand.

I had rather ¹⁰be ¹¹a doorkeeper
in the house of my God,
Than to dwell in the tents of
wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is ¹²a sun and
¹³a shield:

The LORD will give grace and
glory:

¹⁴No good thing will he with-
hold from them that ¹⁵walk
uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts,
¹⁶Blessed is the man that trusteth
in thee.

85 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm
of ¹⁷the sons of Korah.

1 LORD, thou hast been ¹⁸favoura-
ble unto thy land:

Thou hast ¹⁹brought back the
captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast ²⁰forgiven the iniquity
of thy people,

Thou hast ²¹covered all their sin.
[Selah

3 Thou hast taken away all thy
wrath:

Thou hast ²²turned *thyself* from
the fierceness of thine anger.

4 ²³Turn us, O God of our salva-
tion,

And cause thine indignation to-
ward us to cease.

5 ²⁴Wilt thou be angry with us for
ever?

Wilt thou draw out thine anger
to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not ²⁵quicken us again:

That thy people may ²⁶rejoice
in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD,
And grant us thy salvation.

8 ²⁷I will hear what God the LORD
will speak:

For he will ²⁸speak peace unto
his people, and to his ²⁹saints:
But let them not ³⁰turn again to
³¹folly.

9 Surely his ³²salvation is nigh
them that fear him;

That ³³glory may dwell in our
land.

10 ³⁴Mercy and truth are met to-
gether;

³⁵Righteousness and peace have
kissed each other.

11 Truth springeth out of the earth;
And righteousness hath looked
down from heaven.

12 Yea, ³⁶the LORD shall give that
which is good;

And our land ³⁷shall yield her
increase.

13 ³⁸Righteousness shall go before
him;

And shall ³⁹make his footsteps a
way to walk in.

86 ⁴⁰A Prayer of David.

1 ⁴¹Bow down thine ear, O LORD,
and answer me;

For I am ⁴²poor and needy.

2 ⁴³Preserve my soul; for I am
⁴⁴godly:

O thou my God, save thy ser-
vant that ⁴⁵trusteth in thee.

3 ⁴⁶Be merciful unto me, O Lord;
For unto thee do I cry all the
day long.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant;
For ⁴⁷unto thee, O Lord, do I
lift up my soul.

5 For thou, Lord, art good, and
⁴⁸ready to forgive,

And ⁴⁹plenteous in mercy unto
all them that call upon thee.

6 ⁵⁰Give ear, O LORD, unto my
prayer;

And hearken unto the voice of
my supplications.

7 In ⁵¹the day of my trouble I will
call upon thee;

⁵²For thou wilt answer me.

8 There is ⁵³none like unto thee
among the gods, O Lord;

⁵⁴Neither are there any works
like unto thy works.

1 Or, balsam trees Heb. Baqa. See 2 Sam. 5. 25.
the threshold of q̄c.

4 Or, returned to

5 Or, Turn to us

2 Or, Behold our shield, O God
6 Or, set us in the way of his steps

- 9 ^oAll nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; And they shall glorify thy name.
- 10 For ^athou art great, and ^adoest wondrous things: ^jThou art God alone.
- 11 ^kTeach me thy way, O LORD; I will ^lwalk in thy truth: ^mUnite my heart to fear thy name.
- 12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with my whole heart; And I will glorify thy name for evermore.
- 13 ⁿFor great is thy mercy toward me; And thou hast ^odelivered my soul from ¹the lowest pit.
- 14 O God, the proud are ^prisen up against me, And the congregation of violent men have sought after my soul, And have not set thee before them.
- 15 But thou, O Lord, art a God ^qfull of compassion and gracious, Slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy and truth.
- 16 O ^rturn unto me, and ^shave mercy upon me; Give thy strength unto ^tthy servant, And save ^uthe son of thine handmaid.
- 17 ^vShew me a token ^wfor good; That they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed, Because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

87 A Psalm of ^xthe sons of Korah; a Song.

- 1 ^yHis foundation is in ^zthe holy mountains.
- 2 The LORD ^{aa}loveth the gates of Zion More than all the dwellings of Jacob.
- 3 ^{ab}Glorious things are spoken of thee, O ^{ac}city of God. [Selah]
- 4 I will make mention of ^{ad}Rahab and Babylon as among them that ^{ae}know me: Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with ^{af}Ethiopia; This one was born there.

- 5 Yea, of Zion it shall be said, This one and that one was born in her; And the Most High himself shall ^{ag}establish her.
- 6 The LORD shall ^{ah}count, when he ^{ai}writeth up the peoples, This one was born there. [Selah]
- 7 They that ^{aj}sing as well as ^{ak}they that ^{al}dance shall say, All my ^{am}fountains are in thee.

88 A Song, a Psalm of ^{an}the sons of Korah; for the Chief Musician; set to ^{ao}† Mahalath ^{ap}Leannoth. † Maschil of ^{aq}† Heman the Ezrahite.

- 1 O LORD, ^{ar}the God of my salvation, I have ^{as}cried day and night before thee:
- 2 Let my prayer enter into thy presence; ^{at}Incline thine ear unto my cry: For my soul is full of troubles, And ^{au}my life draweth nigh unto ^{av}† Sheol.
- 4 I am counted with them that ^{aw}go down into the pit; I am as a man that hath no help:
- 5 ^{ax}Cast off among the dead, Like the slain that lie in the grave, Whom ^{ay}thou rememberest no more; And they are ^{az}cut off from thy hand.
- 6 Thou hast laid me in ^{ba}the lowest pit, In ^{bb}dark places, in ^{bc}the deeps.
- 7 Thy wrath ^{bd}hath been hard upon me, And thou hast afflicted me with ^{be}all thy waves. [Selah]
- 8 Thou hast put ^{bf}mine acquaintance far from me; Thou hast made me ^{bg}an abomination unto them: I am ^{bh}shut up, and I cannot come forth.
- 9 ^{bi}My eye wasteth away by reason of affliction: I have called daily upon thee, O LORD, I have ^{bj}spread forth my hands unto thee.
- 10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? ^{bk}Shall ^{bl}they that are deceased arise and praise thee? [Selah]

d Ps. 48. 8.
e Ps. 22. 30.
f Ps. 69. 28.
g Ps. 68. 23.
h 2 Sam. 6. 14.
i Cp. 1 Sam. 10. 5 (for mg.).
j Ps. 26. 9.
k Isai. 12. 3.
l Rev. 21. 6.
m Ps. 42. title.
n Ps. 53. title.
o Ps. 47. 7 (mg.).
p 1 Kin. 4. 1.
q 1 Chr. 2. 6.
r Ps. 24. 5.
s Ps. 23. 2.
t Luke 18. 7.

1 See Ps. 31. 1.
u Cp. Ps. 107. 18.
v See Ps. 16. 10.

o See Ps. 28. 1.

p Cp. Ps. 21. 12.

q Isai. 52. 6.

r Cp. Ps. 63. 9.

s ver. 12. 12.

t Ps. 142. 3.

u Lam. 3. 6.

v Ps. 62. 13.

w Cp. Ps. 32. 4.

x Ps. 42. 7.

y ver. 18.

z Ps. 142. 4.

aa See Job 12. 13.

ab Jer. 32. 2.

ac Cp. Ps. 67.

ad See Job 11. 13.

ae Cp. Ps. 63.

1 Or, Sheol beneath

louth, over the gates &c.

there

2 Or, be gracious unto

4 Or, Egypt

5 Or, the grave

3 Or, His foundation in the holy mountains the LORD

6 Heb. Cuck

7 Or, Cast away

580

8 Or, the players on instruments shall be

9 Or, the shades

10 Or, the shades

Heb. Rephaim.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave?
Or thy faithfulness in ¹Destruction?

c Ps. 88. 5.
d ver. 6.
Job 10. 21.

12 Shall thy ^cwonders be known in ^dthe dark?
And thy righteousness in the land of ^e'forgetfulness?

e Cp. Eccles. 9. 5.
f Ps. 30. 2.

13 But ^funto thee, O LORD, have I cried,
And ^gin the morning shall my prayer come before thee.

g See Ps. 53. 3.
A See Ps. 44. 3.

14 LORD, why ^acastest thou off my soul?
Why ^bhidest thou thy face from me?

i See Job 18. 24.

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up:
While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath is gone over me;
Thy ^jterrors have cut me off.

j Job 6. 4 & 24.

17 They ^kcame round about me like water ^l'all the day long;
They ^mcompassed me about together.

k See Ps. 118. 10-12.
l Ps. 98. 3.
m Ps. 18. 4 & 22. 16.

18 ⁿ'Lover and friend hast thou put far from me,
And mine acquaintance ^o'into darkness.

n See Ps. 118. 10-12.
o Cp. Job 17. 13, 14 (for mg.).

89 *Maschil of ^p†Ethan the Ezrahite.

1 ^qI will sing of ^r'the mercies of the LORD for ever:
With my mouth will I make known thy ^s'faithfulness to all generations.

p Ps. 47. 7 (mg.).
q 1 Kin. 4. 31.
r Chr. 2. 6.
s Ps. 101. 1.
t ver. 1. 14.
u ver. 25, 34.
v Cp. 118. 55. 3.

2 For I have said, ^v'Mercy shall be built up for ever;
Thy ^w'faithfulness ^x'shalt thou establish in the very heavens.

t ver. 1. 5, 8, 24, 34, 48.
u Ps. 88. 11 & 119. 90.
v See Ps. 88. 5.
w ver. 25, 34, 38.

3 I have made ^y'a covenant with my ^z'chosen,
I have ^a'sworn unto David my servant;

x ver. 1. 5, 8, 24, 34, 48.
y 1 Kin. 8. 16.
z Isai. 42. 1.
a ver. 35, 40.
b Ps. 132. 11.
c Jer. 33. 17-20.
d See 2 Sam. 7. 1-16.
e Chr. 17. 7-14.

4 Thy ^b'seed will I establish for ever,
And build up thy ^c'throne to all generations. [Selah]

b ver. 19. 1 & 20. 6.
c See Rev. 7. 10-13.

5 And ^d'the heavens shall praise thy ^e'wonders, O LORD;
Thy faithfulness also in the assembly of ^f'the holy ones.

d Ps. 19. 1 & 20. 6.
e See Rev. 7. 10-13.

6 For ^g'who in the skies can be compared unto the LORD?
^h'Who among the ⁱ'sons of the

f ver. 19. 1 & 20. 6.
g Job 4. 1 & 15. 15.
h Cp. Job 1. 6 & ver. 8.
i Cp. Ps. 88. 5.

^j'mighty is like unto the LORD,

7 A God very ^k'terrible in the council of ^l'the holy ones,
And to be feared above all ^m'them that are round about him?

c See Ps. 47. 2.

8 O LORD God of hosts,
ⁿ'Who is a mighty one, like unto thee, O ^o'JAH?

d Cp. Ps. 106. 30, 31.

And thy faithfulness is round about thee.

e Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 2.

9 Thou rulest the pride of the sea:
When the waves thereof arise,

f See Ps. 58. 4.

thou ^p'stillest them.

10 Thou hast ^q'broken ^r'^s'Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain;
Thou hast ^t'scattered thine enemies with the arm of thy strength.

g See Ps. 55. 7.

11 ^u'The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine:

h Job 28. 11.

^v'The world and the fulness thereof, thou hast ^w'founded them.

i See Job 9. 14, 20.

12 ^x'The north and the south, thou hast created them:

j See Job 9. 14, 20.

^y'Tabor and ^z'Hermon ^a'rejoice in thy name.

k Gen. 1. 1. 1 Chr. 29. 11.

13 Thou hast ^b'a mighty arm:
Strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand.

l See Ps. 94. 1.

14 ^c'Righteousness and judgement are the foundation of thy throne:

m See Ps. 104. 5.

^d'Mercy and truth go before thy face.

n Jer. 46. 18. p Deut. 3. 9. q Ps. 88. 3.

15 Blessed is the people that know ^e'the ^f'joyful sound:
They walk, O LORD, in ^g'the light of thy countenance.

o Jer. 46. 18. p Deut. 3. 9. q Ps. 88. 3.

16 In thy ^h'name do they rejoice all the day:
And in thy righteousness are they ⁱ'exalted.

r Ps. 97. 2.

17 For thou art ^j'the glory of their strength:
And in thy favour ^k'our ^l'horn shall be exalted.

s ver. 34. See Ps. 75. 10.

18 For our ^m'shield belongeth unto the LORD;
ⁿ'And our king to ^o'the Holy One of Israel.

t Ps. 97. 2.

19 ^p'Then thou spakest in vision to thy ^q'^r'saints,
And saidst, I have ^s'laid help upon one that is ^t'mighty;

u ver. 34. See Ps. 75. 10.

I have exalted one ^u'chosen out of the people.

v Cp. Ps. 90. 5, 7.

w Cp. Job 26. 7.

x Cp. Ps. 78. 61.

y ver. 34. See Ps. 75. 10.

z Ps. 47. 9.

a See Ps. 71. 22.

b Cp. ver. 3.4.

c Ps. 16. 10 (for mg.).

d Cp. Ps. 21. 5.

e 2 Sam. 17. 10.

f See ver. 3.

1 Heb. Abaddon. See Job 28. 6. 2 Or, are darkness 3 Or, sons of God 4 Or, gods See Ps. 29. 1. 5 Or, Egypt 6 Heb. an arm with might. 7 Or, trumpet sound 8 Another reading is, thou shalt exalt our horn. 9 Or, Even to the Holy One of Israel our King 10 Many MSS. and ancient versions read the plural. Other authorities have the singular.

- g Cited Acts 13. 22. 20 I have found David my servant;
With my holy oil have I^a anointed him:
a 1 Sam. 16. 13.
i Ps. 80. 17. 21 With whom my^a hand shall be established;
Mine arm also shall strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not^a exact upon him;
Nor^j the son of wickedness afflict him.
j Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 10.
k Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 3. See Ps. 2. 9. 23 And I will^a beat down his adversaries before him,
And smite them that hate him.
l ver. 1. 24 But my^a faithfulness and my^a mercy shall be with him;
And in my name shall his^m horn be exalted.
m ver. 17. 25 I will set his hand also on^a the sea,
And his right hand on^a the rivers.
n See Ps. 72. 8. 26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my^o father,
My God, and^p the rock of my salvation.
o Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 14. p Cp. Ps. 18. 2. 27 I also will make him my^q first-born,
The highest of the kings of the earth.
q Ex. 4. 22. Cp. Rom. 8. 29. & Col. 1. 15, 18. & Heb. 1. 5. r Num. 24. 7. Cp. Rev. 19. 16. 28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore,
And my^s covenant shall^a stand fast with him.
s See ver. 3. 29 His^a seed also will I make to endure for ever,
And his^a throne as^a the days of heaven.
t See ver. 4. 30 If his children forsake my law,
And walk not in my judgments;
u See Job 14. 12. 31 If they^a break my statutes,
And keep not my commandments;
v 2 Sam. 7. 14. 1 Kin. 2. 4. 32 Then will I visit their transgression with^w the rod,
And their iniquity with stripes.
w See Job 8. 24. 33 But my mercy will I not utterly take from him,
Nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.
34 My^x covenant will I not^a break,
Nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.
x See Ps. 80. 6. y Cp. Heb. 6. 18. 35 Once have I sworn^a by my holiness;
I will not^a lie unto David;
- 36 His^a seed shall endure for ever,
And his^a throne as^a the sun before me.
z See ver. 4. a See Ps. 72. 5. 37 It shall be established for ever as^a the moon,
And as^b the faithful witness in the sky. [Selah] b See Job 16. 19. 38 But thou hast^c cast off and rejected,
Thou hast been wroth with thine^d anointed.
c See Ps. 44. 9. d ver. 20, 51. 39 Thou hast^e abhorred^j the covenant of thy servant:
Thou hast^e profaned his^a crown even to the ground.
e Lam. 2. 7. j See ver. 3. 40 Thou hast^f broken down all his hedges;
Thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.
f Ps. 74. 7. g See Ps. 19. 2. h See Ps. 80. 12. 41 All that pass by the way spoil him:
He is becomeⁱ a reproach to his neighbours.
i Cp. ver. 30. j See Ps. 44. 13 & 69. 9, 19. 42 Thou hast exalted the right hand of his adversaries;
Thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.
43 Yea, thou turnest back the edge of his sword,
And hast not made him to stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his brightness to cease,
And cast his throne down to the ground.
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened:
Thou hast^k covered him with shame. [Selah] k Ps. 71. 13 & 100. 20. 46 How long, O LORD, wilt thou hide thyself for ever?
How long shall thy wrath^l burn like fire?
l See Ps. 12. 1. m See Ps. 78. 63 & 78. 5. 47 O rememberⁿ how short my time is:
For what vanity hast thou created all the children of men!
n Job 7. 7 & 10. 2. o Cp. Job 2. 1. p Cp. Job 2. 1. q Ps. 39. 5. 48 What man is he that shall live and not^r see death,
That shall deliver his soul from the^s power of^s Sheol? [Selah] r Cp. Ps. 49. 3. s Cp. Luke 2. 35 & Heb. 11. 5. t See Ps. 16. 10. 49 Lord, where are thy former mercies,
Which thou swarest unto David in thy^u faithfulness?
u Cp. ver. 1, 2. 50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants;
v Cp. ver. 41. w See Ps. 74. 18, 22.

1 Or, do him violence 2 Or, be faithful 3 Heb. profane. 4 Or, One thing 5 Or, As the moon which is established for ever, and as the faithful witness &c. or, and is a faithful witness &c. 6 Or, And the witness in the sky is faithful 7 Heb. hand. 8 Or, the grave

w Ps. 73. 12.

How I do bear in my ^wbosom
the reproach of all the ¹mighty
peoples;

- 51 Wherewith thine enemies have
reproached, O LORD,
Wherewith they have reproached

the footsteps of thine ^wan-
ointed.

- 52 Blessed be the LORD for ever-
more.
Amen, and Amen.

x Cp. Ps. 17.
11
z 49. 5
z 58. 3.
y ver. 30, 38.
z See
Ps. 41. 13.

BOOK IV.

* Ps. 17.
title.
z 58. 1.

† Deut. 33. 1.
Josh. 14. 6.
Ezra 3. 2.
c See
Ps. 71. 3.

b Prov. 8. 23.
Cp. Deut.
33. 15
z Job 15. 7.

c See
Job 35. 26.

d Gen. 3. 13.
Eccles.
13. 7.

e 2 Pet. 3. 8.
Cp. Eccles.
14. 10.
f Cp. Ps.
39. 5.

g Ex. 14. 94.
Judg. 7. 19.

A See
Job 20. 8.

i Ps. 37. 2
z 103. 15.
2 Kin. 19.
23.
Isai. 40.
6-8.
j 1 Pet. 1. 24.
f See
Job 4. 20.
k Job 14. 2.
Cp. Ps.
92. 7.
l James 1. 11.

m Jer. 16. 17.
Heb. 4. 13.

n Ps. 19. 12.

90 A *Prayer of Moses the †man
of God.

- 1 Lord, thou hast been our ^wdwell-
ing place
In all generations.

- 2 ^bBefore the mountains were
brought forth,
Or ever thou ^whadst formed the
earth and the world,
^cEven from everlasting to ever-
lasting, thou art God.

- 3 Thou turnest man to ^sdestruc-
tion;
And sayest, ^dReturn, ye children
of men.

- 4 For ^aa thousand years in thy
sight
Are but as ^fyesterday ^wwhen it
is past,

- And as ^aa watch in the night.
5 Thou carriest them away as with
a flood; they are as ^aa sleep:
In the morning they are like
^ggrass which groweth up.

- 6 In ^jthe morning it flourisheth,
and groweth up;
In the evening it is ^kcut down,
and ^wwithereth.

- 7 For we are consumed in thine
anger,
And in thy wrath are we trou-
bled.

- 8 Thou hast ^mset our iniquities
before thee,
Our ⁿsecret sins in the light of
thy countenance.

- 9 For all our days are passed away
in thy wrath:
We bring our years to an end as
^oa tale that is told.

- 10 The days of our years are three-
score years and ten,
Or even by reason of strength
fourscore years;
Yet is their pride but labour and
sorrow;
For it is soon gone, and we fly
away.

- 11 Who knoweth the power of thine
anger,
And thy wrath according to the
fear that is due unto thee?

- 12 ^oSo teach us to number our days,
That we may get us an heart of
wisdom.

- 13 ^pReturn, O LORD; ^qhow long?
And let it ^rrepent thee concern-
ing thy servants.

- 14 O satisfy us in ^sthe morning
with thy mercy;
That we may ^trejoice and be
glad all our days.

- 15 Make us glad according to the
days wherein thou hast ^uaf-
flicted us,
And the years wherein we have
seen evil.

- 16 Let thy ^vwork appear unto thy
servants,
And thy glory upon their chil-
dren.

- 17 And let the ^wbeauty of the LORD
our God be upon us:
And establish thou ^xthe work of
our hands upon us;
Yea, the work of our hands es-
tablish thou it.

91 He that dwelleth in ^ythe
secret place of the Most
High

- ^zShall abide under ^ythe shadow
of the Almighty.

- 2 I will say of the LORD, He is my
^zrefuge and my ^bfortress;
My God, in whom I ^ctrust.

- 3 For he shall deliver thee from
^dthe snare of the fowler,
And from the noisome pestilence.

- 4 He shall ^ecover thee with his
pinions,
And under his ^fwings shalt thou
^gtake refuge:
His ^htruth is ⁱa shield and a
buckler.

- 5 ^jThou shalt not be afraid for
^kthe terror by night,

o Ps. 30. 4.

p Ps. 6. 4.
q See
Ps. 74. 10.
r Ps. 106. 45
z 133. 14.
Ex. 32. 12.
Deut. 32.
30.

Judg. 2. 18.
Jonah 3. 10.
See
Gen. 6. 6.

s See
Ps. 45. 5
(mg.).
t See
Ps. 35. 6.

u Cp. Deut.
3. 2.

v Ps. 77. 13
z 32. 4
z 55. 9.
Deut. 32. 4.
Hab. 2. 2.

w Ps. 37. 4.

x Cp. Ps.
123. 2
z Isai. 36.
13.

y See
Ps. 32. 7.
z Ps. 131. 4.
Cp. Isai.
26. 4.

z 32. 2.
a ver. 9.
See
Ps. 14. 6.

b See
Ps. 18. 2.
c See
Ps. 11. 1.

d Ps. 124. 7
z 140. 5
z 141. 9.
e Prov. 6. 5.

f See
Ps. 17. 8.
g Ps. 37. 1.

h See
Ps. 35. 5.
i See
Ps. 35. 2.

j Prov. 3. 23.
Isai. 43. 1.
See Job 5.
19-23.
k S. of S. 3. 8.

1 Or, many 2 Heb. greatest birth to, sound or sigh 3 Or, dust Heb. crushing. 4 Or, when it passeth 5 Or, a sound or sigh 6 Or, That abideth . . . Almighty; even I &c.

Nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 For the pestilence that walketh in darkness,
Nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side,
And ten thousand at thy right hand;

But it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold,
And see the reward of the wicked.

9 For thou, O LORD, art my refuge!

Thou hast made the Most High thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee,
Neither shall any plague come nigh thy tent.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee,
To keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in their hands,

Lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder:

The young lion and the serpent shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him:

I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him;

I will be with him in trouble: I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him,

And shew him my salvation.

92 A Psalm, a Song for the sabbath day.

1 It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD,
And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning,
And thy faithfulness every night,

3 With an instrument of ten strings, and with the psaltery;

With a solemn sound upon the harp.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work:
I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 How great are thy works, O LORD!

Thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not; Neither doth a fool understand this:

7 When the wicked spring as the grass,

And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish;

It is that they shall be destroyed for ever:

8 But thou, O LORD, art on high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, For, lo, thine enemies shall perish;

All the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But my horn hast thou exalted like the horn of the wild-ox:

I am anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also hath seen my desire on mine enemies,

Mine ears have heard my desire of the evil-doers that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree:

He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 They that are planted in the house of the LORD

Shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age;

They shall be full of sap and green:

15 To shew that the LORD is upright;

He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

93 The LORD reigneth; he is apparelled with majesty;

The LORD is apparelled, he hath girded himself with strength:

The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old:

Thou art from everlasting.

1 Or, Because thou hast said, The LORD is my refuge;

2 Or, them that lie in wait for me

J Cp. Ps. 93.
7, 8.
4 *Heb.* 2.
10.

- 3 ¹The floods have lifted up, O
LORD.
The floods have lifted up their
voice;
The floods lift up their ¹waves.
4 Above the voices of many
waters,
The mighty breakers of the sea,
²The LORD 'on high is mighty.
5 Thy ²testimonies are very sure:
²Holiness becometh thine house,
O LORD, for evermore.

4 See
Ps. 65. 6, 7.
1 Ps. 92. 8.
m Cp. Ps. 93.
24, 27.
n See
Ps. 22. 2.

o Deut. 32.
33, 41, 43.
Isai. 43. 4.
Jer. 51. 56.
Nah. 1. 2.
Rom. 12.
19.

p See
Ps. 50. 2.
q See
Ps. 7. 6.

r See
Ps. 33. 11.
s Rev. 6. 10.
t See
Ps. 74. 10.
u Cp. Job
20. 5.

v Ps. 31. 13.
1 Sam. 2. 3.
Cp. Jude
15.

w Ps. 22. 7, 9
& 125. 5.

x Cp. Prov.
22. 22 (mg.)
& Isai. 3.
15.

y Cp. Isai.
10. 2.

z See
Job 22. 13.

a See
Ps. 49. 10.

b Cp. Ex. 4.
1 & Prov. 30.
12.

c Cp. Job 12.
23.

d See
Job 35. 11.

e Cited
1 Cor. 2. 30.
f Cp. Ps. 33.
5, 11.

g Prov. 3.
11, 12.
Job. 12.
5, 6.

h See
Job 5. 17.
i Deut. 8. 5.
1 Cor. 11.
32.

j Job 34. 29.
k Ps. 46. 5.

1 O LORD, thou God to whom
¹vengeance belongeth,

Thou God to whom vengeance
belongeth, ²shine forth.

2 ¹Lift up thyself, thou ¹judge of
the earth:

Render to the proud *their* de-
sert.

3 LORD, ¹how long shall the
wicked,

How long shall ¹the wicked tri-
umph?

4 They prate, they speak ²arrog-
antly:

All ²the workers of iniquity
boast themselves.

5 They ²break in pieces thy peo-
ple, O LORD,
And afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay ²the widow and the
stranger,
And murder ²the fatherless.

7 ²And they say, ²The LORD shall
not see,
Neither shall the God of Jacob
consider.

8 ²Consider, ye brutish among the
people:
And ye fools, when will ye be
wise?

9 ²He that planted the ear, shall
he not hear?
He that formed the eye, shall
he not see?

10 He that ²chastiseth the nations,
shall not be correct,
Even he that ²teacheth man
knowledge?

11 ²The LORD knoweth the
thoughts of man,
²That they are ²vanity.

12 ²Blessed is the man whom thou
²chastenest, ²O LORD,
And teachest out of thy law;

13 That thou mayest give him
²rest from ²the days of ad-
versity,

Until ¹the pit be digged for the
wicked.

14 ²For the LORD will not cast off
his ¹people,
Neither will he forsake his ¹in-
heritance.

15 For ²judgement shall return
unto righteousness:
And all the upright in heart
shall ²follow it.

16 ²Who will rise up for me against
the evil-doers?
Who will stand up for me against
the workers of iniquity?

17 ²Unless the LORD had been my
help,
My soul had soon dwelt in ²si-
lence.

18 When I said, ²My foot slippeth;
Thy mercy, O LORD, ²held me
up.

19 In the multitude of my
²thoughts within me
Thy comforts delight my soul.

20 Shall ²the ¹throne of wickedness
have fellowship with thee,
Which frameth mischief by
²statute?

21 They ²gather themselves to-
gether against the soul of the
righteous,
And condemn ²the innocent
blood.

22 But the LORD hath been my
¹high tower;
And my God ²the rock of my
²refuge.

23 And he hath brought upon them
their ¹own iniquity,
And shall ²cut them off in their
own evil;
The LORD our God shall cut
them off.

1 O come, let us sing unto
the LORD:

Let us ²make a joyful noise
to ²the rock of our salvation.

2 Let us ²come before his presence
with thanksgiving,
Let us ²make a joyful noise
unto him with psalms.

3 For the LORD is ²a great God,
And a great King ²above all
gods.

4 In his hand are the deep places
of the earth;

The ²heights of the mountains
are his also.

5 The sea is his, and ²he made it;

J Ps. 55. 22.

k 1 Sam. 12.
22.
Rom. 11. 2.
l Deut. 32. 9.

m Cp. Isai.
49. 5.

n 1 Sam. 12.
14.
1 Kin. 14. 8.
o See Ps.
12. 5.

p Ps. 134.
1, 2.

q See Ps. 31.
17.

r Ps. 35. 16.
Cp. Ps.
75. 2.
s Cp. Ps.
30. 2.

t Cp. Job 4.
13.

u Cp. Amos
6. 2.

v Ps. 50. 16
& 52. 2.
Isai. 10. 1.
w Matt.
27. 1.

x Matt.
27. 4.

y See Ps.
9. 9.
z See Ps.
18. 2.
a See Ps.
14. 6.

b See Ps. 7.
10.
c 34. 21.
Cp. Prov.
3. 22.
d Cp. Ps.
92. 9.

d See Ps.
68. 1.
e Ps. 89. 26.
f Cp. Ps. 94.
22.
g Mic. 6. 6.

h Ps. 95. 4
& 135. 5.
i Ps. 86. 8.
& 98. 4.
& 97. 9.

j Chr. 2. 5.

k Gen. 1. 9,
10.

l Jonah 1. 9.

1 Or, roaring

2 *Heb.* Jah.

3 Or, instructeth
7 Or, seat

4 Or, For
8 Or, strength

5 *Heb.* a breath.

6 Or, doubts

Gen. 1. 9.
10.
Jonah 1. 9.

2 Chr. 6.

Dan. 6. 10.

Ps. 100. 3.

149. 2.

Deut. 32.

6. 15, 18.

1 Ps. 43. 14.

See Ps.

74. 1.

Cited

Heb. 3.

7-11, 15.

4. 7.

o Num. 14.

22.

Ex. 9. 34.

1 Sam. 5. 6.

3 Chr. 33.

13.

Prov. 28.

14. of.

Ex. 17. 7.

Num. 30.

15.

Ex. 17. 7.

Deut. 6. 16.

1 Cor. 10. 9.

Cp. Ps. 73.

18. 41, 66.

See Ps. 30.

16.

Cp. Num.

14. 22.

Acts 7. 36

13. 18.

Heb. 3. 17.

Cp. Deut.

8. 7.

Cp. Ps. 31.

13.

Num. 14.

23, 22, 30.

Deut. 1. 33.

Cited

Heb. 3. 11

4. 3, 5.

Deut.

15. 5.

For ver.

1-12.

see 1 Chr.

18. 23-33.

Ps. 59. 1.

See Ps.

33. 5.

Cp. Isal.

53. 7

40. 6.

b See Ps.

46. 1.

c Ps. 18. 3.

d See Ps.

95. 3.

e Ps. 115. 13.

Isal. 42. 5

44. 34.

Jer. 10. 12.

f Cp. Ps. 73.

61.

g Ps. 32. 27.

A See Ps.

29. 1.

i Ps. 29. 2.

And his hands formed 'the dry land.

6 O come, let us worship and bow down;

Let us ^jkneel before the LORD our ^kMaker:

7 For he is our ^lGod,
And we are the people of his
^mpasture, and the sheep of his
hand.

^{1a}To-day, Oh that ye would
ⁿhear his voice!

8 ^pHarden not your heart, as at
^{2a}Meribah,
As in the day of ^{3a}Massah in
the wilderness:

9 When your fathers ^ttempted
me,

Proved me, and saw my ^vwork.

10 ^wForty years long was I grieved
with ^xthat generation,
And said, It is a people that do
err in their heart,
And they have not known ^ymy
ways:

11 Wherefore I ^zswore in my
wrath,
That they should not enter into
^{aa}my rest.

96 ⁱ O sing unto the LORD ^aa
new song:
Sing unto the LORD, all the
earth.

2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his
name;

^bShew forth his salvation from
day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the na-
tions,
His marvellous works among all
the peoples.

4 For ^cgreat is the LORD, and
^dhighly to be praised:
He is to be feared above ^eall
gods.

5 For all the gods of the peoples
are ^fidols:
But the LORD ^gmade the hea-
vens.

6 Honour and majesty are before
him:

^hStrength and beauty are in his
sanctuary.

7 Give unto the LORD, ye ⁱkin-
dreds of the peoples,

^jGive unto the LORD glory and
strength.

8 Give unto the LORD ^kthe glory
due unto his name:

Bring ^lan offering, and ^mcome
into his courts.

9 O worship the LORD ⁿin ^othe
beauty of holiness:

^pTremble before him, all the
earth.

10 Say among the nations, ^qThe
LORD reigneth:

The world also is established
that it cannot be moved:

He shall ^rjudge the peoples
with equity.

11 Let ^sthe heavens be glad, and
let ^tthe earth rejoice;

Let ^uthe sea roar, and the ful-
ness thereof;

12 Let ^vthe field exult, and all that
is therein;

Then shall all ^wthe trees of the
wood sing for joy;

13 Before the LORD, for he com-
eth;

For he cometh to judge the
earth:

He shall ^xjudge the world with
righteousness,

And the peoples ^ywith his truth.

97 ^z The LORD reigneth; ^{aa}let
the earth rejoice;
Let the multitude of ^{ab}isles
be glad.

2 ^{ac}Clouds and darkness are round
about him:

^{ad}Righteousness and judgement
are the foundation of his
throne.

3 ^{ae}A fire goeth before him,
And burneth up his adversaries
round about.

4 His ^{af}lightnings lightened the
world:

The earth saw, and ^{ag}trembled.

5 The hills ^{ah}melted like ^{ai}wax at
the presence of the LORD,

At the presence of ^{aj}the Lord of
the whole earth.

6 ^{ak}The heavens declare his right-
eousness,

And all ^{al}the peoples have seen
his glory.

7 ^{am}Ashamed be all they that serve
graven images,

That boast themselves of ^{an}idols:
^{ao}Worship him, all ye gods.

8 Zion heard and ^{ap}was glad,
And the daughters of Judah re-
joiced;

Because of thy judgements, O
LORD.

f Cp. Ps. 46.

12.

See Ps. 68.

29.

4. 72. 10.

Ps. 100. 4.

See Ps.

29. 2.

m Ps. 114. 7.

n See Ps.

28. 1.

o ver. 13.

See Ps. 9. 8

4. 11.

p See Ps.

69. 34.

q Ps. 37. 1.

r Ps. 93. 7.

s Cp. Isal.

35. 1.

t Cp. Isal.

45. 16.

u See Isal.

11. 1-3.

v See Ps.

96. 11.

w Ps. 72.

10.

x Ex. 19. 2.

Deut. 4. 11

2. 22.

1 Kin. 8. 12.

Ps. 18.

11.

z Ps. 89. 14.

aa See Ps.

21. 9

20. 2.

ab Ps. 77. 18.

c Cp. Ps.

94. 9.

d Nah. 1. 5.

Cp. Judg.

5. 5.

e See Ps.

53. 2.

f Job. 3. 11.

g See Ps.

50. 5.

h Isal. 40. 5

2. 53. 18.

i Cp. Ps.

96. 3.

j Isal. 42. 17

4. 4.

k Ps. 96. 5.

l Heb. 1. 6.

m Ps. 48. 11.

1 Or, To-day, if ye will hear his voice, harden not
things of nought

2 That is, *stri/e*.
3 Or, in holy array

3 That is, temptation.
6 Or, in his faithfulness

4 Or,

m See Ps.
88. 15.

n See Ps.
83. 3.

o Prov. 6. 12.
Amos 5. 15.
Rom. 12. 9.
See Ps. 94.
14.
p Ps. 31. 23
& 37. 23
& 121. 4.
& 145. 20.
Prov. 2. 2.
q See Ps.
30. 4.

r Dan. 3. 28
& 6. 27.
s Acts 12. 11.
t Ps. 112. 4.
& 118. 27.
Prov. 4. 18.
u Cp. Prov.
11. 15.
& Hos. 10.
13.
& James 3.
14.

v See Ps.
32. 11.

w See Ps.
30. 4.

x See Ps.
88. 3.

y Cp. Ps.
96. 3.
z See Ps. 72.
18.

aa Cp. Ex.
15. 6
& Luke 1.
51.

ab See Job 40.
14.

ac Isai. 49. 6
& 62. 10.

ad Luke 2.
30. 31.

ae Cp. Isai.
56. 16
& 68. 5.

af Isai. 62. 2.
Num. 4.
35. 26.

ag Ps. 96. 2, 3.
& Luke 1.
64. 72.

ah d See Ps.
26. 5.

ai e Ps. 22. 27.
f ver. 2.

aj g See Ps.
93. 1.

ak Isai. 44.
28. 41.

al Isai. 51. 3.

am Num. 10.
10.

an 1 Chr. 15.
24.

ao 2 Chr. 15.
14.

ap Isai. 96. 11.
m Ps. 94. 1.

aq Isai. 55. 12.
Cp. Ps.
88. 3.

ar o Ps. 99. 12.

as p Ps. 96. 13.
See Ps. 88.
11.

9 For thou, LORD, art ^mmost high
above all the earth :

Thou art exalted far above ^aall
gods.

10 O ye that love the LORD, ^chate
evil :

He ^epreserveth the souls of his
^esaints ;

He ^edelivereth them out of the
hand of the wicked.

11 ⁱLight is ⁱsown for the right-
eous,

And gladness for the upright in
heart.

12 ⁱBe glad in the LORD, ye right-
eous ;

And ⁱgive thanks to his holy
ⁱname.

98

A Psalm.

1 O sing unto the LORD ^aa new
song ;

For he hath done ^amarvellous
things :

His ^aright hand, and his holy
arm, hath wrought salvation
for him.

2 The LORD hath ^amade known
his salvation :

^aHis righteousness hath he
openly shewed in ^bthe sight
of the nations.

3 He hath ^aremembered his ^amercy
and his faithfulness toward
the house of Israel :

All ^athe ends of the earth have
seen ^athe salvation of our
God.

4 ^aMake a joyful noise unto the
LORD, all the earth :

^aBreak forth and sing for joy,
yea, sing praises.

5 Sing praises unto the LORD with
the harp ;

With the harp and ^athe voice of
melody.

6 With ^atrumpets and sound of
^acornet

^aMake a joyful noise before the
King, the LORD.

7 ^aLet the sea roar, and ^athe ful-
ness thereof ;

^aThe world, and they that dwell
therein ;

8 Let the floods ^aclap their hands ;
Let ^athe hills sing for joy to-
gether ;

9 Before the LORD, for he cometh
to ^ajudge the earth :

He shall judge the world with
righteousness,
And the peoples with equity.

99

1 ^aThe LORD reigneth ; ^alet
the peoples tremble :

He ^asitteth upon the cheru-
bim ; ^alet the earth be moved.

2 The LORD is ^agreat in Zion ;
And he is ^ahigh above all the
peoples.

3 Let them praise thy ^agreat and
terrible name :

^aHoly is he.

4 ^aThe king's strength also ^aloveth
judgement ;

Thou dost establish equity,
Thou executest judgement and
righteousness in Jacob.

5 ^aExalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his ^bfootstool :

^aHoly is he.

6 ^aMoses and Aaron among his
^apriests,

And Samuel among them that
^acall upon his name ;

They ^acalled upon the LORD, and
he answered them.

7 He spake unto them in ^athe pil-
lar of cloud :

They ^akept his testimonies, and
the statute that he gave them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD
our God :

Thou wast a God that ^aforgavest
them,

Though thou ^atookest vengeance
of their doings.

9 Exalt ye the LORD our God,
And worship at his ^aholy hill ;

For the LORD our God is holy.

100

A Psalm ^aof ^athanksgiving.

1 ^aMake a joyful noise unto the
LORD, ^aall ye lands.

2 ^aServe the LORD with gladness :
^aCome before his presence with
singing.

3 Know ye that ^athe LORD he is
God :

It is he that hath ^amade us,
^aand ^awe are his ;

We are his ^apeople, and ^athe
sheep of his pasture.

4 ^aEnter into his gates with
^athanksgiving,

And into his ^acourts with praise :

q Ps. 98. 1.
See 1 Chr.
16. 31.

r Cp. Ps.
96. 9.

s See Ps.
80. 1.

t Cp. Isai.
24. 19, 20.

u Cp. Isai.
24. 23.

v Ps. 118. 4.
Cp. Ps. 118. 4.

w Ps. 88. 4.
Cp. Ps. 111. 9.

x Deut. 35.
8.

y Josh. 24.
19.

z Isai. 6. 3.
Rev. 15. 4.

aa Cp. ver. 1.
& Ps. 11. 7.

ab & Isai.
61. 8.

ac Cp. Job 36.
26.

ad Cp. Ps. 107. 32
& 118. 28.

ae Ex. 15. 2.
Isai. 35. 1.

af Ps. 132. 7.
1 Chr. 28. 2.

ag Isai. 60. 13.
Lam. 2. 1.

ah Ezek. 43. 7.
Cp. Jer.

ai Isai. 15. 1.

aj d See Ex.
24. 6-8

ak & 40. 23-27
& Lev. 9.
1-30.

al 1 Sam. 7. 9
& 12. 18.

am Ecclesi. 46.
15-16.

an See Ps.
105. 1.

ao Ps. 106. 23.
Ex. 17. 15

ap & 14. 12
& 32. 30.

aq Num. 12.
18

ar & 16. 48.
Deut. 3. 18.

as d Ex. 33. 9.
Num. 12. 5.

at Cp. Ps.
105. 28.

au i Num. 14.
30.

av j Ex. 32. 35.
Num. 20.
12.

aw Deut. 9. 20.
Cp. Jer.

ax & 28.
44. 26.

ay A See Ps.
2. 6.

az Cp. Ps. 30.
2.

ba i See Ps.
66. 1.

bb m Cp. Ps. 2.
11.

bc n Cp. Ps.
98. 2.

bd o 1 Kin. 18.
36.

1 Heb. memorial. 2 Or, dwelleth between 3 Or, for the thank offering 4 Heb. all the earth.
5 Another reading is, and not we ourselves. 6 Or, a thank offering

v Ps. 96. 2.

Give thanks unto him, and ^v bless his name.

w Ps. 25. 8

5 ^w For the LORD is good; his ^v mercy endureth for ever; And his ^v faithfulness unto all generations.

& 103. 1

& 119. 68.

2 Chr. 5. 13.

Ezra 8. 11.

Jer. 33. 11.

Nah. 1. 7.

at

24. 1 Macc. 4.

24.

v See Ps.

36. 5.

c Ps. Ex.

34. 7.

a 1 Sam.

18. 5.

b Ps. 119. 1.

30.

c Ps. Matt.

5. 48.

c Ps. Ex.

20. 24

2 & John 14.

23.

d 1 Kin. 9. 4.

c Ps. 78. 72.

/ Deut.

15. 9.

v See Ps.

40. 4.

A Prov. 11.

30.

c 17. 20.

d Cp. 1 Cor.

5. 11 (for

img.).

f Ps. 15. 3.

& ver. 8.

i Ps. 18. 27

& 181. 1.

Prov. 6. 17

& 21. 4

& 30. 13.

m Prov.

16. 5.

n Ps. 52. 2.

o Ps. 102. 28.

p Cp. Ps.

73. 14.

q Ps. 75. 10.

r Ps. 94. 4.

s Ps. 49. 1, 8.

Cp. Isai.

52. 1.

t Ps. 61. 2.

u Ps. 142. 2.

v Ps. 39. 12.

w Ps. 18. 6.

Ex. 2. 23.

1 Sam. 9. 16.

v See Ps.

37. 3.

w See Ps.

18. 6.

x See Ps.

31. 2.

101

A Psalm of David.

1 I will sing of ^v mercy and judgement:

Unto thee, O LORD, will I sing praises.

2 I will ^{1a} behave myself wisely in ^{ba} a perfect way:

Oh when wilt thou ^v come unto me?

I will ^v walk within my house ² with ^a a perfect heart.

3 I will set no ^v base thing before mine eyes:

I hate ^a the work of them that ^v turn aside;

It shall not cleave unto me.

4 ^A A froward heart shall depart from me:

I will ^v know no ^a evil thing.

5 Whoso ^v privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I ^a destroy:

Him that hath ^a an high look and ^a a proud heart will I not suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me:

He that walketh in ^{ba} a perfect way, he shall minister unto me.

7 He that ^v worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house:

He that speaketh falsehood shall not be ^v established before mine eyes.

8 ^P Morning by morning will I destroy all the wicked of the land;

To ^v cut off all ^a the workers of iniquity from ^a the city of the LORD.

102

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he ^{is} ^v overwhelmed, and ^v poureth out his complaint before the LORD.

1 ^v Hear my prayer, O LORD, And let my cry ^v come unto thee.

2 ^v Hide not thy face from me in ^v the day of my distress:

^v Incline thine ear unto me;

^v In the day when I call ^a answer me speedily.

3 For my days ^v consume away ^a like smoke,

And my ^v bones are burned ^a as a firebrand.

4 My heart is ^v smitten like grass, and ^a withered;

For I ^v forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning

My ^v bones cleave to my flesh.

6 I am like ^a a pelican of the wilderness;

I am become as an owl of the waste places.

7 I ^a watch, and am become Like a sparrow that is alone

upon the housetop.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day;

They that are ^a mad against me do ^v curse by me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread,

And ^a mingled my drink with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath:

For thou hast ^a taken me up, and ^a cast me away.

11 My days are like ^a a shadow that ^a declineth;

And I am ^a withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, ^a shalt ^a abide for ever;

And thy ^v memorial unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt ^v arise, and have ^v mercy upon Zion:

For it is time to have pity upon her, yea, ^a the set time is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her ^a stones,

And have pity upon her dust.

15 So the nations shall ^a fear the name of the LORD,

And all ^a the kings of the earth thy glory:

16 For the LORD hath ^v built up Zion,

He hath ^a appeared in his glory;

17 He hath ^v regarded the prayer of the destitute,

And hath not despised their prayer.

18 This shall be ^a written for ^a the generation to come:

v Ps. 55. 2.

v See Ps. 68.

17.

c Cp. James

4. 14.

See Ps. 37.

30.

b Job 30. 30.

2 Sam. 1. 13.

See Ps. 51.

10.

c Ps. 121. 6.

d Ps. 37. 2.

Isai. 40. 7.

See Ps. 31.

1. 10, 11.

e Cp. 1 Sam.

1. 7.

2 & 3 Sam.

12. 17.

2 & 1 Kin.

21. 4

2 & Job 33.

20.

f See Job

19. 20.

g Isai. 34. 11.

Cp. Job 30.

25.

h Ps. 77. 4.

i Cp. Acts

28. 11.

j Isai. 65. 15.

Jer. 29. 22.

k See Ps.

42. 2.

l Ezek. 3.

13. 14.

m Ps. 51. 11.

n Ps. 108. 23

& 144. 4.

Job 8. 9.

o ver. 28.

See Ps.

9. 7.

p Ps. 135. 13.

Ex. 2. 15.

q Ps. 68. 1.

r Isai. 60. 10.

Zech. 1. 12.

s Ps. 73. 2.

Jer. 29. 10.

Dan. 9. 2.

t Isai.

40. 2.

u Neh. 4. 2.

Cp. Lam.

4. 1.

v 1 Kin. 8.

Isai. 59. 19.

w Ps. 138. 4.

Isai. 60. 2.

x Ps. 147. 2.

y Isai. 60.

1. 2.

z Neh. 1.

& 11.

aa Cp. Deut.

31. 19.

ab Rom.

15. 4.

ac 1 Cor. 10.

ad Ps. 48. 12.

See Ps. 78.

4. 6.

1 Or, give heed unto the perfect way
fulness 4 Or, evil person 5 Or, fainteth
out 9 Or, sittest as king

2 Or, in the integrity of my heart
6 Or, in smoke 7 Or, as an hearth

8 Or, the doing of my faith-
8 Or, is stretched

- ^d See Ps. 52.
31.
Cp. Isai.
48. 21.
- ^c See Ps.
11. 4.
- ^d Ps. 79. 11.
- ^e Ps. 73. 11
(^e mg.
for mg.).
/ See Ps.
22. 22.
- ^g Cp. Isai.
45. 14.
See Ps. 23.
37.
- ^A Ps. 89. 45.
/ Cp. Isai.
38. 10.
- ^J Ps. 90. 2.
Job 36. 26.
Hab. 1. 12.
- ^k Gen. 1. 1
& 2. 1.
Cited
Heb. 1. 10.
/ See Ps.
96. 5.
- ^m Isai. 34. 4
& 51. 6.
Matt. 24.
33.
8. Pet. 3. 7,
10, 12.
Rev. 20. 11
& 21. 1.
Cited
Heb. 1. 11,
12, 22.
ⁿ ver. 12.
^o Isai. 41. 4
& 49. 12.
Mal. 2. 6.
Cp. Heb.
12. 5
& James 1.
17.
^p See Ps.
69. 25.
^q Ps. 37. 29.
^r Ps. 112. 2.
- And ^ba people which shall be
created shall praise ¹the
LORD.
- 19 For he hath ^clooked down from
the height of his sanctuary;
From heaven did the LORD be-
hold the earth;
- 20 To hear ^dthe sighing of the
prisoner;
To loose ^ethose that are ap-
pointed to death;
- 21 That men may ^fdeclare the
name of the LORD in Zion,
And his praise in Jerusalem;
- 22 When ^gthe peoples are gathered
together,
And the kingdoms, to serve the
LORD.
- 23 ^hHe weakened my strength in
the way;
He ⁱshortened my days.
- 24 ^jI said, O my God, take me not
away in the midst of my
days:
^jThy years are throughout all
generations.
- 25 ^kOf old hast thou laid the foun-
dation of the earth;
And ^lthe heavens are the work
of thy hands.
- 26 ^mThey shall perish, but ⁿthou
shalt endure:
Yea, all of them shall wax old
like a garment;
As a vesture shalt thou change
them, and they shall be
changed:
- 27 But ^othou art the same,
And thy years shall have no end.
- 28 ^pThe children of thy servants
^qshall continue,
And ^rtheir seed shall be estab-
lished before thee.

103

A Psalm of David.

- ^f ver. 22.
Ps. 104. 1.
- ^f Deut. 6. 13
& 9. 11.
^w Ex. 34. 7.
Isai. 38. 34.
Matt. 9. 2.
Mark 2. 5.
Cp. Luke
7. 47.
^v Ps. 107. 30
& 147. 8.
Ex. 15. 26.
Cp. Matt.
8. 17.
^x See Ps.
56. 13.
^z Cp. Ps. 5.
12.
- 1 'Bless the LORD, O my soul;
And all that is within me, *bless*
his holy name.
- 2 'Bless the LORD, O my soul,
And 'forget not all his benefits:
- 3 Who ^uforgiveth all thine in-
quities;
Who ^vhealeth all thy diseases;
- 4 Who ^wredeemeth thy life from
^xdestruction;
Who ^ycrowneth thee with lov-
ingkindness and tender mer-
cies:

- 5 Who ^zsatisfieth ^athy mouth with
good things;
So that thy youth is renewed
like ^bthe eagle.
- 6 The LORD executeth ^crighteous
acts,
And judgements for all that are
oppressed.
- 7 He made known his ^dways unto
Moses,
His ^edoings unto the children
of Israel.
- 8 The LORD is ^ffull of compassion
and gracious,
Slow to anger, and plenteous in
mercy.
- 9 ^gHe will not always chide;
Neither will he ^hkeep *his anger*
for ever.
- 10 He hath not dealt with us ⁱafter
our sins,
Nor rewarded us after our in-
iquities.
- 11 For ^jas the heaven is high above
the earth,
So great is his ^kmercy toward
^lthem that fear him.
- 12 As far as the east is from the
west,
So far hath he ^mremoved our
transgressions from us.
- 13 Like as ⁿa father pitieth his
children,
So the LORD pitieth ^othem that
fear him.
- 14 For he knoweth our frame;
He ^premembereth that we are
^qdust.
- 15 As for man, his days are as
^rgrass;
As ^sa flower of the field, so he
flourisheth.
- 16 For ^tthe wind passeth over it,
and ^uit is gone;
And ^vthe place thereof shall
know it no more.
- 17 But ^wthe mercy of the LORD is
from everlasting to everlasting
upon ^xthem that fear him,
And his righteousness unto
^ychildren's children;
- 18 To such as ^zkeep his covenant,
And to those ^athat remember
his precepts to do them.
- 19 The LORD hath ^bestablished his
throne in the heavens.
And his ^ckingdom ruleth over
all.
- 20 Bless the LORD, ye ^dangels of
his:
- ^a Ps. 107. 9.
^a Isai. 40. 31.
^a Ps. 142. 7.
^b Ex. 33. 12.
Cp. Ps.
26. 4.
^c Cp. Ps. 73.
11
& Ex. 34. 10.
^d See Ps.
86. 15.
^e Isai. 57. 16.
^f Ps. 30. 5.
Jer. 3. 5. 12.
Mic. 7. 18.
^g Ezra 9. 13.
^h See Ps.
36. 5.
ⁱ Ps. 117. 2.
^j Jer. 13. 17.
Luke 1. 40.
^k Cp. Isai.
38. 17
& 43. 25
& Mic. 7.
19.
^l Mal. 3. 17.
^m Ps. 78. 30.
ⁿ Gen. 2. 19.
Eccles.
12. 7.
^o See Ps.
90. 5.
^p See Job
14. 2.
^q Isai. 40. 7.
^r Ps. 37. 35.
^s See Job 7.
10.
^t See Ps.
22. 5.
^u Ex. 30. 5, 6.
^v Deut. 7. 9.
^w Ps. 19. 8.
^x Ps. 11. 4
& 93. 2.
^y Ps. 47. 2.
Dan. 4. 17.
^z Ps. 148. 2.
Cp. Luke
2. 13.

1 Heb. *Jah.* 2 Heb. *the children of death.* 3 Or, *thy years* 4 Or, *the pit* 5 Another reading is, *He afflicted me with his* Or, *thy prime* Heb. *thine ornament.*

a Ps. 78. 25.
b Matt. 6. 10.

Ye ^amighty in strength, that
fulfil his word,
Hearkening unto the voice of
his word.
21 Bless the LORD, all ye his
^chosts;
Ye ^dministers of his, that do his
pleasure.
22 ^eBless the LORD, all ye his
works,
In all places of his dominion :
Bless the LORD, O my soul.

c Gen. 22. 2.
Josh. 5. 14.
1 Kin. 22.
18.

d Ps. 104. 4.
Dan. 7. 10.
Heb. 1. 14.
e Ps. 145. 10.

f ver. 1, 2.

g ver. 32.
Ps. 103. 1,
2, 22.

A See 2 Sam.
1. 22.

i Ps. 93. 1.
Job 40. 10.
Cp. Job 37.
22.

j See Job
9. 8.
Isa. 40.
22.

k Amos 3. 6.
m ver. 13.
n Isa. 19. 1.

o Ps. 18. 10.
3 Sam. 22.
11.

p Cited
Heb. 1. 7.
Cp. Ps.
145. 5.

q Ps. 105. 21.
r Cp. 2 Kin.
1. 10.

s 2. 11
& 6. 17.

t Ps. 34. 2
& 80. 11
& 136. 6.

u See Job
38. 4.
v Eccles. 1. 4.
w Gen. 7. 19.

x Ps. 18. 15.
Cp. Ps.
105. 9.

y Gen. 1. 9
& R. 1. 5
& Matt. 8.
26.

z Ps. 77. 18.
a Ps. 45. 5.

b Cp. Job 38.
8, 10, 11.

c See Job 26.
10.

d See Gen.
9. 11-16.

e Cp. ver.
13.

104

O LORD my God, thou art
^avery great;
Thou art clothed with honour
and majesty.
2 Who coverest thyself with light
as with a garment;
Who ^bstretchest out the heavens
^clike a curtain:
3 Who ^dlayeth the beams of his
^echambers in the waters;
Who maketh ^fthe clouds his
chariot;
Who walketh upon ^gthe wings
of the wind:
4 Who ^hmaketh ⁱwinds his mes-
sengers;
His ^jministers ^ka flaming fire:
5 Who ^llaid the foundations of
the earth,
That it ^mshould not be moved
for ever.
6 Thou ⁿcoveredst it with the deep
as with a vesture;
The waters stood above the
mountains.
7 At ^othy rebuke they fled;
At ^pthe voice of thy thunder
they ^qhasted away;
8 ^rThey went up by the moun-
tains, they went down by the
valleys,
Unto the place which thou hadst
^sfounded for them.
9 Thou hast set ^ta bound that
they may not pass over;
That they ^uturn not again to
cover the earth.
10 He sendeth forth springs into
the valleys;
They run among the moun-
tains:
11 They ^vgive drink to every beast
of the field;
The wild asses quench their
thirst.

12 By them the fowl of the heaven
have their habitation,
They ^wsing among the branches.
13 He ^xwatereth the mountains
from his ^ychambers:
The earth is satisfied with the
fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth ^zthe grass to grow
for the cattle,
And ^aherb for the ^bservice of
man;
That he may bring forth ^cfood
out of the earth:
15 And ^dwine that maketh glad
the heart of man,
^eAnd ^foil to make his face to
shine,
And bread that ^gstrengtheneth
man's heart.
16 The trees of the LORD are satis-
fied;
^hThe cedars of Lebanon, ⁱwhich
he hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their
nests:
As for the stork, the fir trees
are her house.
18 The high mountains are for
^jthe wild goats;
The rocks are a refuge for ^kthe
conies.
19 He appointed the moon for
^lseasons:
The sun knoweth his going down.
20 ^mThou makest darkness, and it
is night;
Wherein all the beasts of the
forest do creep forth.
21 ⁿThe young lions roar after
their prey,
And ^oseek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they get them
away,
And lay them down in their
^pdens.
23 ^qMan goeth forth unto his work
And to his labour until the
evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy
works!
In ^rwisdom hast thou made
them all:
The earth is full of thy ^sriches.
25 Yonder is the sea, great and
wide,
^tWherein are things creeping
innumerable,
Both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships;
There is ^uleviathan, whom thou

c Cp. Ps.
88.
& 147. 8.
d Deut. 11.
11
e Job 5. 10
f Jer. 10. 13
g 14. 22
h ver. 3.
i Ps. 147. 8, 2.
j Gen. 1. 11.
k 20. 30
l 2. 18
m 2. 2.
n Job 28. 5.
o Cp. Ps. 136.
p 26.
q 147. 9.
r Judg. 9.
s 18.
t Eccles. 10.
u Cp. Prov.
31. 6, 7.
v Cp. Ps.
23. 5.
w Judg. 9. 9.
x Cp. Gen.
18. 4.
y See Judg.
9. 15.
z Cp. Num.
24. 6.

m See Job
38. 1.
n Lev. 11. 5.
o Prov. 30.
26.

o Gen. 1. 14.
p Lev. 25. 4.
q Eccles.
43. 7.
r Isa. 44. 7.

s Job 38. 39.

t Cp. Ps.
145. 15
u Joel 1. 20.

v Job 37. 8.

w Cp. Gen.
3. 18.

x Prov. 3. 19.

y Ps. 88. 34.

z See Job
41. 1.

1 Or, his angels winds
valleys sank down:.)

2 Heb. He founded the earth upon her bases.
4 Heb. utter their voice.
8 Or, creatures

3 Or, (The mountains rose, the
6 Heb. broad. 7 Heb. To make his

- as Cp. Job 40. 20.
 p Pa. 145. 15.
 s Cp. ver. 14.
 See Job 32. 31.
 a Pa. 145. 16.
 b Pa. 30. 7.
 Cp. Deut. 31. 17.
 c Job 23. 15.
 d See Job 34. 14.
 e See Job 10. 9.
 f See Job 33. 4.
 g Cp. Rev. 21. 5.
 A Pa. 72. 17.
 i Cp. Gen. 1. 31.
 & Prov. 8. 31.
 j Cp. Hab. 3. 10.
 k Pa. 144. 5.
 Ex. 19. 18.
 Cp. Amos 9. 5.
 l See Pa. 65. 4.
 m Job 15. 4 (mg.).
 n See Pa. 37. 33.
 o See ver. 1.
 p Pa. 105. 45.
 & 108. 48.
 & 113. 9.
 & 150. 6, 42.
 q Pa. 108. 1.
 i Chr. 16. 34.
 Isai. 12. 4.
 For ver. 1-15.
 see i Chr. 16. 8-22.
 r Pa. 92. 6.
 & 116. 12, 17.
 Cp. Gen. 4. 26.
 s Pa. 145. 4.
 & 111. 12.
 t Pa. 77. 13 (for mg.).
 & 119. 37 (for mg.).
 u See Pa. 78. 61.
 v Cp. Pa. 37. 3.
 w Pa. 77. 11.
 See Pa. 78. 18.
 x Ex. 8. 6 & 7. 4.
 y ver. 42.

105

- 1 O give thanks unto the LORD, 'call upon his name;
 'Make known his doings among the peoples.
 2 Sing unto him, sing praises unto him;
 'Talk ye of all his marvellous works.
 3 Glory ye in his holy name:
 Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.
 4 Seek ye the LORD and his strength;
 'Seek his face evermore.
 5 Remember his 'marvellous works that he hath done;
 His wonders, and 'the judgements of his mouth;
 6 O ye seed of 'Abraham his servant,

- Ye children of Jacob, his 'chosen ones.
 7 He is the LORD our God:
 His 'judgements are in all the earth.
 8 He hath 'remembered his covenant for ever,
 The word which he commanded to 'a thousand generations;
 9 'The covenant which he made with Abraham,
 And his 'oath unto Isaac;
 10 And confirmed the same unto 'Jacob for a statute,
 To Israel for an everlasting covenant:
 11 Saying, 'Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan,
 'The 'lot of your inheritance:
 12 When they were but 'a few men in number;
 Yea, very few, and 'sojourners in it;
 13 And they went about from nation to nation,
 From one kingdom to another people.
 14 He 'suffered no man to do them wrong;
 Yea, he 'reproved kings for their sakes;
 15 Saying, 'Touch not mine anointed ones,
 And do my prophets no harm.
 16 And he 'called for a famine upon the land;
 He 'broke the whole staff of bread.
 17 He 'sent a man before them;
 Joseph was 'sold for a servant:
 18 His 'feet they hurt with fetters;
 'He was laid in chains of iron:
 19 Until the time that his 'word came to pass;
 'The word of the LORD 'tried him.
 20 'The king sent and 'loosed him;
 Even the ruler of peoples, and let him go free.
 21 He 'made him lord of his house,
 And ruler of all his substance:
 22 To bind his princes at his pleasure,
 And teach his 'senators wisdom.
 23 'Israel also came into Egypt;
 And Jacob 'sojourned in 'the land of Ham.

- s ver. 42.
 Pa. 105. 4.
 Cp. Pa. 150. 4.
 a Isai. 36. 9.
 b ver. 42.
 Pa. 105. 45.
 & 111. 5.
 Luke 1. 72.
 c Deut. 7. 9.
 d Gen. 17. 2.
 e Gen. 22. 15-18.
 f Gen. 26. 3.
 g Gen. 28. 12, 14, 15, 12.
 h Gen. 13. 15.
 & 15. 18.
 i Pa. 78. 35.
 j Gen. 24. 30.
 Deut. 7. 7.
 k Heb. 11. 9.
 l Cp. Gen. 33. 3.
 m Gen. 12. 17 & 30. 3.
 n Gen. 20. 6, 7.
 Cp. Gen. 34. 11.
 o Gen. 41. 54.
 Cp. 3 Kin. 11.
 & Hag. 1. 11.
 p Lev. 24. 22.
 Isai. 3. 1.
 Esai. 4. 16.
 Cp. Pa. 104. 15.
 q Gen. 45. 5 & 50. 20.
 r Gen. 37. 29, 35.
 s Acts 7. 9.
 t Cp. Gen. 38. 20.
 u Gen. 40. 30, 41.
 & 41. 53, 54.
 v Pa. 119. 20.
 Gen. 41. 25.
 w Cp. Judg. 14.
 x Pa. 146. 7.
 y Gen. 41. 40.
 z Gen. 46. 6.
 Acts 7. 15.
 a Acts 13. 17.
 b Pa. 105. 22.
 c Pa. 78. 51.

1 Or, play with him See Job 41. 5.
 5 Heb. cord, or, line.

2 Or, gatherest in
 6 Heb. His soul entered into the iron.

3 Heb. Hallelujah.
 7 Heb. elders

- 24** And he ^bincreased his people greatly,
And made them stronger than their adversaries.
- 25** He ^cturned their heart to hate his people,
To ^ddeal subtilly with his servants.
- 26** He ^esent Moses his servant,
And Aaron ^fwhom he had chosen.
- 27** ^gThey set among them ^hhis signs,
And wonders in ⁱthe land of Ham.
- 28** He ^jsent darkness, and made it dark;
And they ^krebelled not against his words.
- 29** He turned their waters into blood,
And ^lslew their fish.
- 30** Their land swarmed with frogs,
In ^mthe chambers of their kings.
- 31** He spake, and there came ⁿ'swarms of flies,
^oAnd lice in all their borders.
- 32** He gave them hail for rain,
And flaming ^p'fire in their land.
- 33** He smote their vines also and their fig trees;
And ^q'brake the trees of their borders.
- 34** He spake, and the ^r'locust came,
And the cankerworm, and that without number,
- 35** And did eat up every herb in their land,
And did eat up the fruit of their ground.
- 36** He ^s'smote also all the firstborn in their land,
^t'The ^u'chief of all their strength.
- 37** And he brought them forth with ^v'silver and gold:
And there was ^w'not one feeble person among his tribes.
- 38** ^x'Egypt was glad when they departed;
For ^y'the fear of them had fallen upon them.
- 39** He ^z'spread a cloud for a covering;
And fire to give light in the night.
- 40** ^{aa}'They asked, and he ^{ab}'brought quails,
And satisfied them with ^{ac}'the bread of heaven.
- 41** He opened the rock, and ^{ad}'waters gushed out;
They ran in ^{ae}'the dry places like a river.
- 42** For he ^{af}'remembered his holy word,
And ^{ag}'Abraham his servant.
- 43** And he brought forth his people with joy,
And his ^{ah}'chosen with ^{ai}'singing.
- 44** And he ^{aj}'gave them the lands of the nations;
And they took the labour of the peoples in possession:
- 45** That they might ^{ak}'keep his statutes,
And ^{al}'observe his laws.
^{am}'Praise ye the LORD.

106 ¹'Praise ye the LORD.

- 1** ^{ao}'Give thanks unto the LORD; ^{ap}'for he is good:
^{aq}'For his mercy endureth for ever.
- 2** Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD,
Or shew forth all his praise?
- 3** Blessed are they that keep judgement,
And he that ^{ar}'doeth righteousness at all times.
- 4** ^{as}'Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people;
O visit me with thy salvation:
- 5** That I may see the prosperity of thy ^{at}'chosen,
That I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation,
That I may glory with thine inheritance.
- 6** ^{au}'We have sinned ^{av}'with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
- 7** Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt;
They ^{aw}'remembered not the multitude of thy mercies;
But were ^{ax}'rebellious at the sea, even at the Red Sea.
- 8** Nevertheless he saved them ^{ay}'for his name's sake,
^{az}'That he might make his mighty power to be known.
- 9** He ^{ba}'rebuked the Red Sea also, and it was ^{bb}'dried up:
So he ^{bc}'led them through the

¹ Some ancient versions have, *He.* 21. 17.

² Heb. the words of his signs.

⁴ Or, none that stumbled

³ Heb. beginning. See Deut. 5 Heb. Hallehujah.

- depths, as through a ¹wilderness.
- ^w Ex. 14. 30. ¹⁰ And he ^w saved them from the hand of him that hated them, And ^r redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
- ^x Ps. 107. 2. ¹¹ And ^v the waters covered their adversaries:
- ^y Ex. 14. 28 & 15. 5. ¹² There was not one of them left.
- ^z Ex. 14. 31. ¹³ Then ^a believed they his words; They ^a sang his praise.
- ^a See Ex. 15. 1-21. ¹⁴ They soon ^b forgot his works; They ^c waited not for ^d his counsel:
- ^b Ps. 78. 11. ¹⁵ But ^e lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, And ^f tempted God in the desert.
- ^c Ps. Ex. 15. 2 & 16. 7. ¹⁶ And he ^g gave them their request; But sent ^h leanness into their soul.
- ^d Num. 11. 4. ¹⁷ They ⁱ envied Moses also in the camp, And Aaron ^j the ^k saint of the LORD.
- ^e Num. 11. 4. ¹⁸ ^k The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, And covered the company of Abiram.
- ^f See Num. 16. 1-3. ¹⁹ And ^l a fire was kindled in their company; The flame burned up the wicked.
- ^g Deut. 33. 2 (for mg.). ²⁰ They ^m made a calf in Horeb, And worshipped a molten image.
- ^h Jer. 14. 5 (for mg.). ²¹ Thus they ⁿ changed their ^o glory For the likeness of an ox that eateth grass.
- ⁱ Num. 16. 35. ²² They ^p forgot God their saviour, Which had done ^q great things in Egypt;
- ^j Ex. 32. 4. ²³ Wondrous works in ^r the land of Ham, And terrible things by the Red Sea.
- ^k Jer. 14. 5. ²⁴ Therefore ^s he said that he would destroy them, Had not Moses his ^t chosen ^u stood before him in the breach, To turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.
- ^l Jer. 14. 5. ²⁵ Yea, they ^v despised ^w the pleasant land, They ^x believed not his word;
- ^m Jer. 14. 5. ²⁶ But ^y murmured in their tents, And hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
- ⁿ Jer. 14. 5. ²⁷ Therefore he ^z lifted up his hand unto them, That he would ^a overthrow them in the wilderness:
- ^o Jer. 14. 5. ²⁸ And that he would overthrow their seed among the nations, And ^b scatter them in the lands.
- ^p Jer. 14. 5. ²⁹ They ^c joined themselves also unto ^d Baal-peor, And ate the sacrifices of ^e the dead.
- ^q Jer. 14. 5. ³⁰ Thus they provoked him to anger with their doings; And the plague brake in upon them.
- ^r Jer. 14. 5. ³¹ Then ^f stood up Phinehas, and executed judgement: And so the plague was stayed.
- ^s Jer. 14. 5. ³² And that was ^g counted unto him for righteousness, Unto all generations for evermore.
- ^t Jer. 14. 5. ³³ They ^h angered him also at the waters of ⁱ Meribah, So that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
- ^u Jer. 14. 5. ³⁴ Because they were ^j rebellious against his spirit, And he ^k spake unadvisedly with his lips.
- ^v Jer. 14. 5. ³⁵ They did not ^l destroy the peoples, ^l As the LORD commanded them;
- ^w Jer. 14. 5. ³⁶ But ^m mingled themselves with the nations, And learned their works:
- ^x Jer. 14. 5. ³⁷ And they ⁿ served their idols; Which became ^o a snare unto them;
- ^y Jer. 14. 5. ³⁸ Yea, they ^p sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto ^q demons,
- ^z Jer. 14. 5. ³⁹ And shed innocent blood, even the blood of their sons and of their daughters, Whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan; And the land was ^r polluted with blood.
- ^a Jer. 14. 5. ⁴⁰ Thus were they ^s defiled with their works, And ^t went a whoring in their doings.
- ^b Jer. 14. 5. ⁴¹ Therefore was ^u the wrath of the LORD kindled against ^v this people, And he abhorred his ^w inheritance.
- ^c Jer. 14. 5. ⁴² And he ^x gave them into the hand of the nations; And they that hated them ruled over them.
- ^d Jer. 14. 5. ⁴³ Their enemies also ^y oppressed them,

1 Or, pasture land

2 Or, holy one

3 Heb. make them fall.

4 Or, strife

w Judg. 9.

16.

x See Ps. 51.

12.

y Lev. 26. 39.

z Judg. 5. 9

a 4. 8

b 6. 7

c 10. 10

d Ps. 106. 8.

e Lev. 26. 42.

f See Ps. 106.

13.

g ver. 7.

h Ps. 51. 1

i 63. 16.

j Isai. 63. 7.

k Lam. 3. 32.

l 1 Kin. 3. 30.

m 2 Chr. 30. 9.

n Ezra 9. 5.

o Neh. 1. 11.

p Jer. 42. 13.

And they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 "Many times did he deliver them;

But they were rebellious in their counsel,

And were brought low in their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their distress,

When he heard their cry:

45 And he remembered for them his covenant,

And repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them also to be pitied

Of all those that carried them captives.

47 "Save us, O LORD our God,

And gather us from among the nations,

To give thanks unto thy holy name,

And to triumph in thy praise.

48 "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Israel,

From everlasting even to everlasting.

"And let all the people say, Amen.

1 "Praise ye the LORD.

c For ver.

47, 48.

d See 1 Chr.

16. 25, 36.

e See Ps.

107. 8.

f See Ps. 41.

13.

g See Ps. 22.

11.

h ver. 6, 12,

25.

i See ver.

10.

j Cp. Ps.

2. 3.

k Jer. 5. 5.

l ver. 8, 21,

31.

m Imi. 45. 2.

n Prov. 1. 7

a 14. 9.

b Ps. 88. 3.

c Job 33. 22.

d See Job

33. 17.

e ver. 5, 13,

25.

f Ps. 147. 15,

18.

g Cp. Matt.

8. 8.

h Ps. 30. 2, 3.

i 1 Kin. 20. 2.

j Job 33. 23,

30.

k Ps. 103. 4.

BOOK V.

107 "O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: For his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so,

Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the adversary;

3 And gathered them out of the lands,

From the east and from the west, From the north and from the south.

4 They wandered in the wilderness in a desert way;

They found no city of habitation.

5 Hungry and thirsty, Their soul fainted in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,

And he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 He led them also by a straight way,

That they might go to a city of habitation.

8 "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,

And for his wonderful works to the children of men!

9 For he satisfieth the longing soul,

"And the hungry soul he filleth with good.

10 "Such as sat in darkness and in the shadow of death,

Being bound in affliction and iron;

11 Because they rebelled against the words of God,

And contemned the counsel of the Most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour;

They fell down, and there was none to help.

13 "Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble,

And he saved them out of their distresses.

14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death,

And brake their bands in sunder.

15 "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,

And for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath broken the gates of brass,

And cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 "Fools because of their transgression,

And because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 "Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat;

And they draw near unto the gates of death.

19 "Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,

And he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sendeth his word, and healeth them,

And delivereth them from their destructions.

x Ps. 106.

7. 33, 45.

y See Ps. 78.

40.

z Prov. 1. 30

a 5. 12

b 12. 3.

c Cp. Deut.

31. 30

d Luke 7.

30.

e See Ps. 22.

11.

f ver. 6, 12,

25.

g See ver.

10.

h Cp. Ps.

2. 3.

i Jer. 5. 5.

j ver. 8, 21,

31.

k Imi. 45. 2.

l Prov. 1. 7

a 14. 9.

b Ps. 88. 3.

c Job 33. 22.

d See Job

33. 17.

e ver. 5, 13,

25.

f Ps. 147. 15,

18.

g Cp. Matt.

8. 8.

h Ps. 30. 2, 3.

i 1 Kin. 20. 2.

j Job 33. 23,

30.

k Ps. 103. 4.

1 Heb. Hallehujah.

2 Heb. from the sea.

3 Heb. the way of their transgression.

4 Heb. pits.

- a ver. 8, 15, 31. 21 "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- c See Ps. 50. 14. 22 And let them offer the sacrifices of thanksgiving,
And declare his works with singing.
- p Ps. 9. 11. See Ps. 118. 17. q Ps. 105. 42. 23 They that go down to the sea in ships,
That do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD,
And his wonders in the deep.
- a Ps. 105. 31. c Ps. 148. 8. Jonah 1. 4. 25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind,
Which lifteth up the waves thereof.
- 26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths:
Their soul melteth away because of trouble.
- a Ps. 119. 28. See Ps. 22. 14. 27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man,
And are at their wits' end.
- v Isai. 24. 30. c Ps. 9. 12. See Job 12. 25. w Isai. 19. 3. z ver. 6, 15, 19. 28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble,
And he bringeth them out of their distresses.
- y See Ps. 65. 7. 29 He maketh the storm a calm,
So that the waves thereof are still.
- 30 Then are they glad because they be quiet;
So he bringeth them unto the haven where they would be.
- a ver. 8, 15, 31. 31 "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness,
And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
- a See Ps. 50. 5. b Ps. 22. 22, 25. 32 Let them exalt him also in the assembly of the people,
And praise him in the seat of the elders.
- c Isai. 50. 2. Cp. Isai. 42. 15. 33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness,
And watersprings into a thirsty ground;
- d Cp. Gen. 13. 10. e Deut. 29. 23. See Gen. 19. 24-28. f Ps. 114. 8. Isai. 41. 18. Cp. Isai. 55. 6, 7. g Ps. 135. 7. h Job 36. 26, 27. 34 A fruitful land into a salt desert,
For the wickedness of them that dwell therein.
- 35 He turneth a wilderness into a pool of water,
And a dry land into watersprings.
- 36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell,

- That they may prepare a city of habitation;
37 And sow fields, and plant vineyards,
And get them fruits of increase.
- 38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly;
And he suffereth not their cattle to decrease.
- 39 Again, they are minished and bowed down
Through oppression, trouble, and sorrow.
- 40 He poureth contempt upon princes,
And causeth them to wander in the waste, where there is no way.
- 41 Yet setteth he the needy on high from affliction,
And maketh him families like a flock.
- 42 The upright shall see it, and be glad;
And all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
- 43 Whoso is wise shall give heed to these things,
And they shall consider the mercies of the LORD.
- g ver. 4, 7.
- a Gen. 12. 2. b 17. 20. c Ex. 1. 7.
- i Job 12. 21.
- j Job 12. 24.
- k Cp. Deut. 32. 10.
- l Ps. 118. 7, 8. m Sam. 2. 8.
- n Job 21. 11.
- a See Job 32. 12.
- c See Ps. 62. 11.
- p Cp. Ps. 64. 9. q Jer. 9. 12. r Hos. 14. 9.

108 A Song, a Psalm of David.

- 1 My heart is fixed, O God;
I will sing, yea, I will sing praises, even with my glory.
- 2 Awake, psaltery and harp:
I myself will awake right early.
- 3 I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the peoples:
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
- 4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens,
And thy truth reacheth unto the skies.
- 5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens:
And thy glory above all the earth.
- 6 That thy beloved may be delivered,
Save with thy right hand, and answer us.
- 7 God hath spoken in his holiness;
I will exult:
I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
- q For ver. 1-5, see Ps. 57. 7-11.
- r Cp. Ps. 112. 4.
- s For ver. 6-13, see Ps. 60. 5-12.

1 Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up.
down

2 Heb. the haven of their desire.

4 Another reading is, me.

3 Or, I will awake the

8 Gilead is mine; Manasseh is mine;
Ephraim also is the defence of mine head;
Judah is my ¹sceptre.

9 Moab is my washpot;
²Upon Edom will I cast my shoe:

³Over Philistia will I shout.

10 Who will bring me into the fenced city?

⁴Who hath led me unto Edom?
11 ⁵Hast not thou cast us off, O God?

And thou goest not forth, O God, with our hosts.

12 Give us help against the adversary:

For vain is the ⁶help of man.

13 Through God we shall do valiantly:

For he it is that shall tread down our adversaries.

109 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

1 ⁷Hold not thy peace, O ⁸God of my praise;

2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of ⁹deceit have they opened against me:

They have spoken ¹⁰unto me with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred, And fought against me ¹¹without a cause.

4 For my love they are my ¹²adversaries:

But I ¹³give myself unto prayer.

5 And they have ¹⁴rewarded me evil for good, And hatred for my love.

6 ¹⁵Set thou a wicked man over him:

And let ¹⁶an adversary stand ¹⁷at his right hand.

7 When he is judged, let him come forth guilty;

And let his ¹⁸prayer ¹⁹be turned into sin.

8 Let his ²⁰days be few;

And let ²¹another take his ²²office.

9 Let his ²³children be fatherless, And his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be ²⁴vagabonds, and beg;

And let them ²⁵seek their bread ²⁶out of their desolate places.

11 Let ²⁷the extortioner ²⁸catch all that he hath;

And let ²⁹strangers make spoil of his labour.

12 Let there be none to ³⁰extend mercy unto him;

Neither let there be any to ³¹have pity on his fatherless children.

13 Let his ³²posterity be cut off; In the generation following let their ³³name be blotted out.

14 Let ³⁴the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD;

And let not the sin of his mother be ³⁵blotted out.

15 ³⁶Let them be before the LORD continually,

That he may ³⁷cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy,

But persecuted ³⁸the poor and needy man,

And ³⁹the broken in heart, to slay them.

17 Yea, ⁴⁰he loved cursing, and it came unto him;

And he delighted not in blessing, and it was far from him.

18 He ⁴¹clothed himself also with cursing as with his garment,

And it ⁴²came into his inward parts like water,

And like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the raiment wherewith he covereth himself,

And for the girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 This is the reward of mine ⁴³adversaries from the LORD,

And of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But deal thou with me, O God the Lord, ⁴⁴for thy name's sake:

Because thy ⁴⁵mercy is good, deliver thou me,

22 For I am ⁴⁶poor and needy, And my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like ⁴⁷the shadow when it ⁴⁸declineth:

I am ⁴⁹tossed up and down as the locust.

¹ Cp. Ps. 87. 28.

² Cp. Deut. 28. 45, 44.

³ Cp. Ps. 38. 10 (for mg.).
⁴ Cp. Job 5. 4.

⁵ See Ps. 21. 10.

⁶ Prov. 10. 7.
⁷ Ex. 20. 5.

⁸ Neh. 4. 5.
⁹ Jer. 18. 23.
¹⁰ Cp. Ps. 90. 8.

¹¹ Ps. 34. 18.

¹² ver. 22.
¹³ Ps. 40. 17.

¹⁴ See Ps. 34. 18.

¹⁵ Cp. Prov. 14. 14
¹⁶ & Ezek. 35. 6.

¹⁷ Cp. ver. 20
¹⁸ & Ps. 73. 6.
¹⁹ Cp. Num. 5. 22.

²⁰ ver. 6, 28.

²¹ Cp. Jer. 14. 7.
²² See Ps. 12. 5.

²³ Cp. Ps. 69. 16.
²⁴ Cp. Ps. 68. 3.
²⁵ ver. 16.

²⁶ See Ps. 102. 11.
²⁷ Ex. 10. 19.
²⁸ Cp. Neh. 5. 13
²⁹ & Job 38. 13.

¹ Cp. Ps. 90. 8.

² See Ps. 28. 1.
³ Deut. 10. 31.
⁴ Cp. Ps. 71. 6
⁵ & Jer. 17. 14.
⁶ Ps. 32. 4.

⁷ See Ps. 69. 4.

⁸ Ps. 38. 20.

⁹ Cp. Ps. 69. 13.
¹⁰ See Ps. 35. 12.

¹¹ For ver. 6-15.
¹² See Ps. 35. 4-8.

¹³ & 99. 23-28.
¹⁴ Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 1 (mg.)
¹⁵ & Zech. 3. 1

¹⁶ (mg.).
¹⁷ d Job 30. 12.
¹⁸ & Prov. 29. 9.

¹⁹ Cp. Prov. 15. 5
²⁰ & 21. 27.
²¹ Cp. Ps. 55. 23.

²² Cited
²³ Acts 1. 20.
²⁴ Cp. John 17. 12.

²⁵ Num. 4. 16.
²⁶ Cp. 1 Chr. 24. 5.

²⁷ Ex. 22. 24.
²⁸ Cp. Gen. 4. 12.
²⁹ See Ps. 59. 15.

1 Or, *leaviness* 3 Or, *unto* 3 Or, *Who will lead me &c.* 4 Or, *With not thou, O God, which hast cast us off, and dost...* 5 Heb. *salvation.* 6 Or, *against* 7 Heb. *lead upon me.* 8 Or, *Satan* Or, *an accuser* 9 Or, *become* 10 Or, *far from* 11 Heb. *marv.* 12 Or, *continue kindness* 13 Or, *is stretched out*

- Ps. 35. 13. 24 My knees ¹are weak ²through fasting;
And my ³flesh faileth of fatness.
- 25 I am become also ⁴a reproach unto them:
When they see me, they ⁵'shake their head.
- 26 ⁶'Help me, O LORD my God;
O save me according to thy mercy:
- 27 That they may ⁷'know that this is thy hand;
That thou, LORD, hast done it.
- 28 ⁸'Let them curse, but bless thou:
When they arise, they shall be ashamed, but ⁹'thy servant shall rejoice.
- 29 ¹⁰'Let mine ¹¹'adversaries be clothed with dishonour,
And let them ¹²'cover themselves with their own shame as with a mantle.
- 30 I will give great thanks unto the LORD with my mouth;
Yea, I will ¹³'praise him among the multitude.
- 31 For he shall stand ¹⁴'at the right hand of the needy,
To save him from them that judge his soul.

II IO A Psalm of David.

- 1 ¹'The LORD saith unto my lord,
²'Sit thou at my right hand,
³'Until I make thine enemies thy ⁴'footstool.
- 2 The LORD shall ⁵'send forth
⁶'the rod of thy strength ⁷'out of Zion:
⁸'Rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.
- 3 ⁹'Thy people ¹⁰'offer themselves willingly ¹¹'in the day of thy ¹²'power:
- ¹³'In ¹⁴'the beauties of holiness, from the womb of the morning,
¹⁵'Thou hast the dew of thy youth.
- 4 ¹⁶'The LORD hath ¹⁷'sworn, and will ¹⁸'not repent,
¹⁹'Thou art ²⁰'a priest ²¹'for ever
After the ²²'order of ²³'Melchizedek.

- 5 The Lord at thy ¹'right hand
²'Shall ³'strike through kings in ⁴'the day of his wrath.
- 6 He shall ⁵'judge among the nations,
⁶'He ⁷'shall ⁸'fill the places with dead bodies;
⁹'He ¹⁰'shall ¹¹'strike through the head ¹²'in many countries.
- 7 He shall ¹³'drink of the brook in the way:
Therefore shall he lift up the head.

III ¹'Praise ye the LORD. I ²'will give thanks unto the LORD with my whole heart,

- In the council of ³'the upright, and in ⁴'the congregation.
- 2 ⁵'The works of the LORD are great,
⁶'Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.
- 3 ⁷'His work is honour and majesty:
And his ⁸'righteousness endureth for ever.
- 4 He hath ⁹'made his wonderful works to be remembered:
The LORD is ¹⁰'gracious and full of compassion.
- 5 He hath ¹¹'given ¹²'meat unto them that fear him:
He will ever be ¹³'mindful of his covenant.
- 6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works,
In giving them the heritage of the nations.
- 7 The works of his hands are truth and judgement;
All his precepts are ¹⁴'sure.
- 8 They are ¹⁵'established for ever and ever,
They are ¹⁶'done in ¹⁷'truth and uprightness.
- 9 He hath sent ¹⁸'redemption unto his people;
He hath ¹⁹'commanded his covenant for ever:
²⁰'Holy and reverend is his name.
- 10 ²¹'The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom;
²²'A good understanding have all they that do ²³'thereafter:
His ²⁴'praise endureth for ever.

o Cp. Job 16. 8.
A Ps. 22. 6
o See Ps. 32. 7.
f Ps. 119. 88.
o Cp. Job 37. 7.
i Cp. 38am. 16. 12.
m Cp. Isai. 65. 14.
n ver. 8, 20.
o ver. 18.
See Job 8. 32.
p Ps. 71. 13.
q Ps. 35. 36.
r Cp. Ps. 22. 25.
s ver. 6.
See Ps. 16. 8.
t Cited Matt. 22. 44.
u Mark 12. 35.
v Luke 20. 43, 45.
w Acts 2. 34, 35.
x Cited Heb. 1. 12.
y Cp. Matt. 26. 54.
z Eph. 1. 20.
a Col. 3. 1.
b Heb. 1. 8.
c 5. 1.
d 10. 19.
e 12. 2.
f Heb. 10. 13.
g Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 25.
h Eph. 1. 22.
i Heb. 2. 8.
j 1 Pet. 3. 22.
k Cp. Ps. 8. 6.
l 18. 38.
m Josh. 10. 24.
n Jer. 48. 17.
o Ezek. 19. 14.
p Cp. Ps. 45. 6.
q Cp. Ps. 68. 25.
r Ps. 72. 8.
s Dan. 7. 13, 14.
t Judg. 5. 2.
u Neh. 11. 2.
v Cp. Ex. 35. 29 (for mg.).
w Ps. Isai. 13. 3, 4 (for mg.).
x Cp. Rev. 19. 14.
y See 1 Chr. 16. 29.
z Cited Heb. 7. 21.
a Ps. 132. 11.
b Heb. 6. 17.
c Num. 23. 19.
d Cited Heb. 5. 6.
e 7. 17, 21.
f Cp. Heb. 4. 20.
g Zech. 6. 13.

k See Ps. 16. 8.
l Cp. Ps. 68. 14.
m Rom. 2. 5.
n Rev. 6. 17.
o Ps. 2. 12.
p Isai. 2. 4.
q Joel 3. 12.
r Mic. 4. 3.
s See Zech. 33. 17-19.
t Rev. 19. 17, 18.
u Cp. Ps. 68. 21.
v Cp. Judg. 7. 1, 6.
w See Ps. 104. 35.
x Ps. 138. 1.
y Cp. Ps. 138. 1.
z See Ps. 22. 25.
a Ps. 92. 5.
b Rev. 3. 2.
c Ps. 138. 14.
d Ps. 119. 40, 94, 165.
e Cp. Ps. 119. 1.
f 145. 5.
g Ps. 145. 5.
h Ps. 112. 3, 8.
i Cp. Ps. 78. 4.
j See Ps. 86. 15.
k Ps. 94. 24.
l 9. 10.
m Matt. 6. 31-33.
n See Ps. 105. 8.
o Ps. 93. 5.
p Cp. Ps. 107. 7.
q Isai. 40. 8.
r Matt. 5. 18.
s Ps. 19. 9.
t Rev. 15. 3.
u Cp. Matt. 1. 21.
v Luke 1. 68.
w Cp. Ps. 138. 3.
x Ps. 99. 3.
y Luke 1. 49.
z Cp. Ps. 81. 1.
a Prov. 9. 10.
b See Prov. 1. 7.
c Cp. Prov. 3. 4.
d 13. 15.
e John 7. 17.
f Cp. Ps. 144. 8.

1 Or, totter. 2 Or, Mine adversaries shall be clothed . . . and they shall cover &c. 3 Or, stretch
4 Heb. are freewill offerings. 5 Or, in the day of thy power; in the beauties of holiness: from &c. 6 Or,
army. 7 Or, In holy attire. According to another reading, On the mountains of holiness. 8 Or, Thy
youth are to thee as the dew 9 Or, manner 10 Or, Hath stricken 11 Or, The places are full of &c.
12 Or, hath filled 13 Or, over a wide land 14 Heb. Hallelujah. 15 Heb. prey. 16 Or, made
17 Or, Good repute 18 Heb. them.

m See Ps.
104. 35.
n Ps. 138.
1. 4.
o Cp. Ps.
111. 10.
p Ps. 115. 13.
q See Ps.
1. 2.
r Cp. Ps.
25. 13.
s 102. 29.
t Prov. 11.
21.
u 30. 7.
v Ps. 37. 26.
w See Prov.
3. 16.
x Cp. Ps.
111. 3.

z Cp. Job
11. 17.
aa See Ps. 97.
ab Cp. Ps.
111. 4.
ac Cp. Matt.
19.
ad See Ps.
37. 26.

ae Ps. 55. 22.
af Cp. Prov.
10. 7.
ag Prov. 1. 23.

ah Ps. 37. 7.
ai Ps. 11. 1.
aj 64. 10.

ak See Ps.
54. 7.

al Cited.
am 2 Cor. 5. 2.

an See Ps. 75.
10.

ao Cp. Matt.
8. 12.
ap Luke 13.
25.
aq See Job
16. 9.
ar Cp. Ps.
58. 8.
as See Job 8.
13.
at See Ps.
104. 35.
au Ps. 135. 1.
av Ps. 34. 23.
aw 56. 36.
ax 102. 29.
ay Ps. 115. 18.
az See Job 1.
21.

ba Ps. 50. 1.
bb Isai. 59. 19.
bc Mal. 1. 11.
bd See Ps. 46.
10.
be See Ps.
18. 3.
bf Ps. 98. 2.
bg Ps. 8. 1.
bh 57. 5. 11.
bi 148. 13.

112 ¹ Praise ye the LORD.
Blessed is the man that
feareth the LORD,
That delighteth greatly in his
commandments.

² His seed shall be mighty upon
earth:

The generation of the upright
shall be blessed.

³ Wealth and riches are in his
house:
And his righteousness endureth
for ever.

⁴ Unto the upright there ariseth
light in the darkness:
He is gracious, and full of com-
passion, and righteous.

⁵ Well is it with the man that
dealeth graciously and lend-
eth;

He shall maintain his cause in
judgement.

⁶ For he shall never be moved;
The righteous shall be had in
everlasting remembrance.

⁷ He shall not be afraid of evil
tidings:
His heart is fixed trusting in
the LORD.

⁸ His heart is established, he shall
not be afraid,
Until he see his desire upon his
adversaries.

⁹ He hath dispersed, he hath
given to the needy;
His righteousness endureth for
ever:

His horn shall be exalted with
honour.

¹⁰ The wicked shall see it, and be
grieved;
He shall gnash with his teeth,
and melt away:

The desire of the wicked shall
perish.

113 ¹ Praise ye the LORD.
Praise, O ye servants of
the LORD,
Praise the name of the LORD.

² Blessed be the name of the LORD
From this time forth and for
evermore.

³ From the rising of the sun unto
the going down of the same
The LORD's name is to be
praised.

⁴ The LORD is high above all
nations,
And his glory above the hea-
vens.

⁵ Who is like unto the LORD our
God,

That hath his seat on high,
That humbleth himself to be-
hold

The things that are in heaven and
in the earth?

⁷ He raiseth up the poor out of
the dust,
And lifteth up the needy from
the dunghill;

⁸ That he may set him with
princes,
Even with the princes of his
people.

⁹ He maketh the barren woman
to keep house,
And to be a joyful mother of
children.

¹⁴ Praise ye the LORD.

114 ¹ When Israel went forth
out of Egypt,
The house of Jacob from
a people of strange language;

² Judah became his sanctuary,
Israel his dominion.

³ The sea saw it, and fled;
Jordan was driven back.

⁴ The mountains skipped like
rams,
The little hills like young sheep.

⁵ What alleluia thee, O thou sea,
that thou fleest?
Thou Jordan, that thou turnest
back?

⁶ Ye mountains, that ye skip like
rams;

Ye little hills, like young sheep?
⁷ Tremble, thou earth, at the
presence of the Lord,
At the presence of the God of
Jacob;

⁸ Which turned the rock into a
pool of water,

The flint into a fountain of
waters.

115 ¹ Not unto us, O LORD,
not unto us,
But unto thy name give
glory,

For thy mercy, and for thy
truth's sake.

² Wherefore should the nations
say,
Where is now their God?

³ But our God is in the heavens:
He hath done whatsoever he
pleased.

⁴ Their idols are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.

See Ps. 22.
10.

See Ps.
11. 4.
Cp. Ps.
138. 6.

Cp. Ps.
138. 2.
See Ps.
107. 41.

Cp. Job
36. 7.

Ps. 68. 6.
1 Sam. 2. 5.
Cp. Ex. 1.
21.
Isai. 54. 1.

Ex. 12. 37.
Ps. 81. 5.
Cp. Gen.
42. 23.

Ps. 73. 68.
Cp. Ex. 15.
17.

25. 8.
Ps. 92. 12.
Cp. Ex. 19.
4-8.

Deut. 4.
16.
See Ps. 77.
16.

See Josh.
3. 12-16.
Cp. Ps.
18. 7.

29. 6.
Ex. 19.
19.

Cp. Hab.
3. 5.
Ps. 92. 9.
Num. 20.
11.

See Ps. 78.
15. 14.
Cp. Ps.
107. 35.

Deut. 8.
18.
Cp. Isai.
40. 11.

Ezek.
36. 22.
Dan. 9.
13. 18.

See Ps.
56. 3.
Cp. Ex.
28. 12.

Num. 14.
13. 14.
See Ps.
43. 3.

See Ps.
11. 4.
Ps. 125. 6.
Dan. 4. 35.

For ver.
4-6.
See Ps.
135. 12-18.

Deut. 4.
26.
Kin. 19.
18.

Isai. 37. 19.
Isai. 44. 10-30.
Jer. 10.
8-5.

- p Cp. Isai. 46. 7.
 & Hab. 2. 18.
 q Wlad. 15. 15.
- 5 They have mouths, ^pbut they speak not;
^aEyes have they, but they see not;
 6 They have ears, but they hear not;
 Noses have they, but they smell not;
 7 They have hands, but they handle not;
 Feet have they, but they walk not;
 Neither speak they through their throat.
- r Cp. Isai. 44. 9.
- 8 ^rThey that make them shall be like unto them;
 Yea, every one that trusteth in them.
- s Cp. Ps. 118. 2-4 & 136. 19, 21.
 t Ps. 37. 3 & 68. 6.
 u Ps. 33. 20.
- 9 O ^sIsrael ^t'trust thou in the LORD:
 He is their ^u'help and their shield.
- v Cp. Ps. 3. 3.
- w Ps. 23. 28 & 103. 11, 13, 17.
- 10 O ^v'house of Aaron, ^w'trust ye in the LORD:
 He is their ^x'help and ^y'their shield.
- 11 Ye ^x'that fear the LORD, ^y'trust in the LORD:
 He is their ^z'help and ^a'their shield.
- 12 The LORD hath been mindful of us; he will bless ^aus:
 He will bless ^b'the house of Israel;
 He will bless ^c'the house of Aaron.
- z Cp. Ps. 112. 1.
- 13 He will ^b'bless them that fear the LORD,
^c'Both small and great.
- y Jer. 18. 6 & 31. 34.
 z Deut. 1. 11.
- 14 The LORD ^c'increase you more and more,
 You and your children.
- a See Ruth 2. 20.
 b Ps. 121. 3 & 124. 9
 c Ps. 124. 3 & 146. 6.
 d Acts 14. 15.
 e Rev. 14. 7.
 f Cp. Gen. 1. 1 & 14. 19 (mg.).
 g Jer. 10. 11.
- 15 ^d'Blessed are ye of the LORD, ^e'Which made heaven and earth.
- 16 The heavens are the heavens of the LORD;
 But the earth hath he given to the children of men.
- 17 ^f'The dead praise not ^gthe LORD,
 Neither any that go down into ^h'silence;
- 18 But ^h'we will bless ⁱthe LORD
 From this time forth and for evermore.
- i See Ps. 6. 5.
 j See Ps. 31. 17.
 k Ps. 118. 2.
 l See Ps. 104. 35, ed.
- 19 ^k'Praise ye the LORD.
- 2 Because he hath ^m'inclined his ear unto me,
 Therefore will I call ⁿupon him as long as I live.
- j See Ps. 118. 4.
- 3 ^j'The cords of death compassed me,
 And the pains of ^o'Sheol ^p'gat hold upon me:
 I found trouble and sorrow.
- 4 Then ^q'called I upon the name of the LORD;
 O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
- k See Ps. 118. 5.
 l See Ps. 118. 6.
- 5 ^q'Gracious is the LORD, and ^r'righteous;
 Yea, our God is ^s'merciful.
- 6 The LORD preserveth ^t'the simple:
^u'I was brought low, and he saved me.
- 7 Return unto thy ^v'rest, O my soul;
 For the LORD hath ^w'dealt bountifully with thee.
- 8 For ^x'thou hast delivered my soul from death,
 Mine eyes from tears,
 And my feet from falling.
- 9 I will walk before the LORD
^y'In the ^z'land of the living.
- 10 ^z'I believe, ^a'for I will speak:
 I was greatly afflicted:
- 11 ^a'I said in my ^b'haste,
^c'All men are ^d'a lie.
- 12 What shall I ^e'render unto the LORD
 For all his benefits toward me?
- 13 I will take ^f'the cup of salvation,
 And ^g'call upon the name of the LORD.
- 14 I will ^h'pay my vows unto the LORD,
 Yea, in the presence of all his people.
- 15 ^h'Precious in the sight of the LORD
 Is the death of his ⁱ'saints.
- 16 O LORD, truly I am thy ^j'servant:
 I am thy servant, ^k'the son of thine handmaid;
 Thou hast ^l'loosed my bonds.
- 17 I will ^k'offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving,
 And will ^l'call upon the name of the LORD.
- 18 I will ^l'pay my vows unto the LORD,
- m Cp. Job 12. 18.
 n See Ps. 20. 14.

116

I ¹love the LORD, be-
 cause he hath ²heard
 My voice and my supplica-
 tions.

1 Heb. Jah.

2 Heb. Hallelehjah.

3 Or, the grave

4 Or, found me

5 Heb. lands.

6 Or, I

believed, when I spoke thus

7 Or, alarm

8 Heb. liars.

Yea, in the presence of all his people;

^f See Ps. 22. 13. 19 In 'the courts of the LORD's house,
In the midst of thee, O Jerusa-
lem.

1¹ Praise ye the LORD.

^f See Ps. 104. 35.

^f Cited Rom. 15. 11.

117 1 ¹ O praise the LORD, all ye nations;
Laud him, all ye peoples.

^f Ps. 105. 11. Cp. Ps. 118. 5.

^{ae} Cp. Ps. 100. 5.

2 For his 'mercy is great toward us;
And ^m the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever.

1¹ Praise ye the LORD.

^{ae} ver. 29. See Ps. 100. 5.

118 1 ¹ O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:
For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^o Cp. Ps. 115. 9, 10, 11.

2 ^o Let Israel now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

3 ^o Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

4 ^o Let them now that fear the LORD say,
That his mercy *endureth* for ever.

^p Cp. Ps. 118. 4.

5 Out of my distress I ^p called upon ² the LORD:

² The LORD answered me *and set me* 'in a large place.

^q See Ps. 18. 19.

^r Ps. 55. 2. Cited Heb. 13. 6.

^j See Ps. 23. 4 & 56. 4, 11.

^t Ps. 54. 4.

^w See Ps. 54. 7.

6 ^r The LORD is on my side; ⁱ I will not fear:

7 ^r The LORD is on my side among them that help me:

Therefore shall I ^w see my desire upon them that hate me.

^v Cp. Ps. 40. 4 & 52. 8.

^w Ps. 146. 8.

8 ^v It is better to trust in the LORD ^w Than to put confidence in man.

9 It is better to trust in the LORD ^w Than to put confidence in princes.

^x Cp. Ps. 88. 17.

10 ^x All nations compassed me about:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.

11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about:
In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.

^y Deut. 1. 44.

12 ^y They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as ^z the fire of thorns:

^z Cp. Ps. 28. 9.

In the name of the LORD I will cut them off.

1 Heb. *Hallelujah*.

2 Heb. *Jah*.

3 Heb. *This is from the LORD*.

4 Or, *entereth*

13 Thou didst ^a thrust sore at me that I might fall:
But the LORD helped me.

^a Cp. Ps. 140. 4.

14 ² The LORD is my strength and song;

^b And he is become my salvation.

^b See Ps. 27. 1.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tents of the righteous:

^c The right hand of the LORD ^c doeth valiantly.

^c Ex. 15. 6. Luke 1. 51. d Ps. 60. 12.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted:

The right hand of the LORD ^c doeth valiantly.

17 ^c I shall not die, but live, And ^d declare the works of ² the LORD.

^c Cp. Hab. 12.

^d Ps. 73. 28 & 107. 23.

^e Cp. Ps. 6. 5. d Cp. Jer. 30. 11 & 3 Cor. 6. 9.

18 ² The LORD hath ^e chastened me sore:

But he hath not given me over unto death.

19 ² Open to me the gates of righteousness:

^f Isai. 36. 2. Cp. Ps. 24. 7, 9.

I will enter into them, I will give thanks unto ² the LORD.

20 This is the gate of the LORD; ^f The righteous shall enter into it.

^f Rev. 21. 27 & 22. 14. Cp. Isai. 35. 8.

21 I will give thanks unto thee, for ^g thou hast answered me, ^h And art become my salvation.

^g Ps. 116. 1.

22 ² The stone which the builders rejected

ⁱ Cited Matt. 21. 42.

^j Mark 12. 10, 11 & Luke 20. 17.

^k Cp. Isai. 28. 16 & Acts 4. 11.

^l Eph. 2. 20 & 1 Pet. 2. 4-6.

Is become the head of the corner.

23 ² This is the LORD's doing; It is marvellous in our eyes.

24 This is the day which the LORD hath made;
We will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, we beseech thee, O LORD:

O LORD, we beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 ² Blessed be he that ⁴ cometh in the name of the LORD:

ⁱ Matt. 21. 9 & 23. 39.

^j Mark 11. 9. Luke 13. 35.

^k Ps. 118. 26 & Ps. 129. 8.

We have ^m blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 The LORD is God, and he hath given us ⁿ light:

ⁿ Ps. 18. 28 & 97. 11.

^o Cp. Eccl. 8. 16 & 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^p See Ex. 27. 2.

Bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto ^o the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and I will give thanks unto thee:

Thou art my God, I will ^p exalt thee.

^p See Ps. 98. 5.

29 ^q O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good:

^q ver. 1.

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

119

A ALEPH.

r Prov. 11.
30
a 12. 8.
c Ps.
101. 2. 6.
s Ps. 128. 1.
c Gen.
17. 1.
c Cp. ver. 22.
c Ps. 78. 6.
v Cp. ver. 10.
a 2 Chr.
15. 2.
w 1 John 2. 9
a 5. 13.

z Ps. 19. 8.

y Ps. 37. 28.
c Ps. Prov.
16. 9
a Jer. 10.
25. 2.
z ver. 20.
c 1 John
2. 28.

a ver. 62.
106.
Ex. 24. 2.

b Ps. 33. 21
a 71. 9, 13.

c Ps. 7.
25. 7.

d Cp. ver.
21, 113.

e Luke 2.
19, 31.
See Ps. 37.
31.

f ver. 26, 64.
62, 108, 124,
125, 171.
See Ps.
25. 4.

g Ps. 40. 2.
c Ps. Deut.
6. 7.

h ver. 111,
162.

i See Prov.
3. 12-15
a 8. 10, 11,
19, 19.

j ver. 33, 78,
97.
k Ps. 25. 4.
l ver. 24, 47,
70, 77, 92,
123, 174.

m See Ps.
13. 6.
n ver. 144.

1 Blessed are they that are ¹r perfect in the way,
Who ^awalk in the law of the LORD.

2 Blessed are they that ^akeep his ^atestimonies,
That ^aseek him with the whole heart.

3 Yea, they ^ado no unrighteousness;
They walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded us thy ^aprecepts,
That we should observe them diligently.

5 Oh that my ways were ^aestablished
To observe thy statutes!

6 ^aThen shall I not be ashamed,
When I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will give thanks unto thee with uprightness of heart,
When I learn ^athy righteous judgements.

8 I will observe thy statutes:
O ^bfor sake me not utterly.

B BETH.

9 Wherewithal shall ^aa young man cleanse his way?
By taking heed ^athereto according to thy word.

10 ^aWith my whole heart have I sought thee:
O let me not ^awander from thy commandments.

11 Thy word have I ^alaid up in mine heart,
That I might not sin against thee.

12 Blessed art thou, O LORD:
^aTeach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I ^adeclared All the judgements of thy mouth.

14 I have ^arejoiced in the way of thy testimonies,
As much as in all ^ariches.

15 I will ^ameditate in thy precepts,
And have respect unto thy ^aways.

16 I will ^adelight myself in thy statutes:
I will not forget thy word.

G GIMEL.

17 ^aDeal bountifully with thy servant, ^athat I may live;
So will I observe thy word.

18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold
Wondrous things out of thy law.

19 I am ^aa sojourner in the earth:
^aHide not thy commandments from me.

20 My soul breaketh for ^athe longing
That it hath unto thy judgements at all times.

21 Thou hast rebuked ^athe proud ^athat are ^acursed,
Which do ^awander from thy commandments.

22 Take away from me ^areproach and contempt;
^aFor I have kept thy testimonies.

23 ^aPrinces also sat and talked against me:
^aBut thy servant did ^ameditate in thy statutes.

24 Thy testimonies also are my ^adelight
And ^amy ^acounsellors.

D DALETH.

25 ^aMy soul cleaveth unto the dust:
^aQuicken thou me ^aaccording to thy word.

26 ^aI declared my ways, and thou answeredst me:
^aTeach me thy statutes.

27 ^aMake me to understand the way of thy precepts:
So shall I ^ameditate of thy wondrous works.

28 ^aMy soul ^amelteth for heaviness:
Strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

29 Remove from me the way of falsehood:
And ^agrant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of faithfulness:
Thy judgements have I ^aset before me.

31 I cleave unto thy testimonies:
O LORD, ^aput me not to shame.

32 I will run the way of thy commandments,
When thou shalt ^aenlarge my heart.

H HE.

33 ^aTeach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes;
And I shall keep it ^aunto the end.

o See Ps.
30. 12.
p Cp. Isai.
6. 4, 10.

q ver. 40,
131, 174.
Cp. Ps. 42.
1, 2.

r See ver.
51.
s Deut. 27.
36.
t Cp. ver. 10.

u See Ps. 44.
15.
v Cp. ver. 2.

w ver. 161.
Cp. Dan.
6. 4.
x ver. 15,
27, 78.

y Cp. Rom.
7. 22.
See ver. 16.
z Cp. ver.
104.

a Ps. 44. 25.
b ver. 37, 40,
98, 107, 149,
154, 155,
156.
See Ps. 71.
90.

c ver. 65.
d Cp. Ps.
37. 6.
e ver. 12.
f ver. 18,
94, 73, 125,
164, 309.
Cp. Job
32. 8.

g ver. 15,
23, 78.
h See Ps.
22. 14.

i Cp. ver. 27.

j Cp. Ps.
16. 8.

k ver. 116.

l Kin. 4. 29.
Isai. 60. 5.
2 Cor. 6.
11, 13.

m ver. 12, 26.
n ver. 112.
Cp. Matt.
10. 22
a Heb. 3. 6
b Rev. 2.
36.

1 Or, upright in way 2 Or, Cursed are they which &c.

3 Heb. the men of my counsel.

4 Heb. droppeth.

- over 27. Prov. 2. 6. James 1. 5. p ver. 2.
- q See Ps. 25. 4, 5.
- r ver. 16. See Ps. 1. 2. s ver. 112. 1 Kin. 8. 58. Cp. Ps. 141. 4. t Cp. Luke 12. 15. & 1 Tim. 6. 10. & Heb. 13. 5. u Cp. Prov. 23. 5. & Isai. 58. 15. v ver. 25. w 2 Sam. 7. 26. x Cp. Ps. 25. 10. & 112. 1. & 138. 1. & 130. 4. y ver. 22. z ver. 30. a Cp. ver. 146, 166.
- 34 °Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; Yea, I shall observe it °with my whole heart.
- 35 °Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; For therein do I °delight.
- 36 °Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, And not to °covetousness.
- 37 °Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity, And °quicken me in thy ways.
- 38 °Confirm thy word unto thy servant, 1= Which *belongeth* unto the fear of thee.
- 39 Turn away my °reproach whereof I am afraid; For thy judgements are good.
- 40 Behold, I have °longed after thy precepts: Quicken me °in thy righteousness.
- 1 VAU.
- b ver. 77. Cp. Ps. 108. 4. c ver. 58, 65, 76, 116, 170. d Prov. 27. 11. e ver. 49, 74, 81, 114, 147. Cp. Ps. 31. 24. f Prov. 4. 12. g ver. 94, 158. h Cp. Matt. 10. 18. & Acts 26. 1, 2. i ver. 16. j See Ps. 26. 2. k ver. 15.
- 41 Let thy °mercies also come unto me, O LORD, Even thy salvation, °according to thy word.
- 42 °So shall I have an answer for him °that reproacheth me; For I trust in thy word.
- 43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; For I have °hoped in thy judgements.
- 44 So shall I observe thy law continually For ever and ever.
- 45 And I will walk °at liberty; For I have °sought thy precepts.
- 46 I will also speak of thy testimonies °before kings, And will not be ashamed.
- 47 And I will °delight myself in thy commandments, Which I have loved.
- 48 I will °lift up my hands also unto thy commandments, which I have loved; And I will °meditate in thy statutes.
- 50 This is °my comfort in my affliction: °For thy word hath °quicken me.
- 51 °The proud have had me greatly in derision: Yet have I not °swerved from thy law.
- 52 I have remembered thy judgements of old, O LORD, And have comforted myself.
- 53 °Hot indignation hath taken hold upon me, Because of the wicked that forsake thy law.
- 54 Thy statutes have been my songs In the house of my °pilgrimage.
- 55 I have °remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, And have observed thy law.
- 56 This I have had, °Because °I kept thy precepts.

¶ CHETH.

- 57 °The LORD is my portion: I have said that I would observe thy words.
- 58 I °intreated thy favour with my whole heart: Be merciful unto me °according to thy word.
- 59 I °thought on my ways, And turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
- 60 I made haste, and delayed not, To observe thy commandments.
- 61 °The cords of the wicked have wrapped me round; But I have not °forgotten thy law.
- 62 At °midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee Because of thy °righteous judgements.
- 63 °I am a companion of all them that fear thee, And of them that observe thy precepts.
- 64 °The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: °Teach me thy statutes.

¶ TETH.

- 65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, °according unto thy word.
- 66 Teach me °a good judgement and knowledge;

- 1 ver. 41, 42, 48. 2 ver. 48.
- 1 Or, Who is devoted to 2 Or, Wherein 3 Or, That 4 Or, Horror 5 Or, That I have kept 6 Or, The LORD is my portion, have I said: that I may observe &c.

- For I have believed in thy commandments.
- 67 'Before I was afflicted I went astray;
But now I observe thy word.
- 68 'Thou art good, and doest good;
Teach me thy statutes.
- 69 'The proud have "forged a lie against me:
With my whole heart will I "keep thy precepts.
- 70 Their heart is as "fat as grease;
But I "delight in thy law.
- 71 It is "good for me that I have been afflicted;
That I might learn thy statutes.
- 72 "The law of thy mouth is better unto me
Than thousands of gold and silver.
- JOD.
- 73 'Thy hands have made me and "fashioned me:
'Give me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.
- 74 They that fear thee shall see me and "be glad;
Because I have "hoped in thy word.
- 75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are "righteous,
And that in "faithfulness thou hast afflicted me.
- 76 Let, I pray thee, thy lovingkindness be for my comfort,
According to thy word unto thy servant.
- 77 Let thy "tender mercies come unto me, that I may live:
For thy law is my "delight.
- 78 Let "the proud be "ashamed;
for they have overthrown me "wrongfully:
But I will "meditate in thy precepts.
- 79 Let those that fear thee "turn unto me,
"And they shall know thy testimonies.
- 80 Let my heart be "perfect in thy statutes;
"That I be not ashamed.
- CAPH.
- 81 My soul "fainteth for thy salvation:
But I "hope in thy word.
- 82 Mine "eyes fail for thy word,
While I say, "When wilt thou comfort me?
- 83 For I am "become like a "bottle in the smoke;
Yet "do I not forget thy statutes.
- 84 "How many are the days of thy "servant?
"When wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?
- 85 "The proud have "dugged pits for me,
Who are not after thy law.
- 86 All thy commandments are "faithful:
They persecute me "wrongfully; "help thou me.
- 87 They had almost consumed me upon earth;
But I forsook not thy precepts.
- 88 "Quicken me after thy lovingkindness;
So shall I observe the testimony of thy mouth.
- LAMED.
- 89 For ever, O LORD,
Thy "word is settled in heaven.
- 90 Thy "faithfulness is unto all generations:
Thou hast "established the earth, and it "abideth.
- 91 "They abide this day according to thine "ordinances;
For all things are thy servants.
- 92 Unless thy law had been my "delight,
I should then have perished in mine affliction.
- 93 I will "never forget thy precepts;
For with them thou hast "quickened me.
- 94 I am thine, save me;
"For I have sought thy precepts.
- 95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me;
But I will consider thy testimonies.
- 96 I have seen an end of all perfection;
But thy commandment is exceeding "broad.
- MEM.
- 97 Oh how "love I thy law!
It is my "meditation all the day.
- 98 "Thy commandments make me "wiser than mine enemies;
For they are ever with me.

1 Or, established 2 Or, with falsehood 3 Another reading is, Even they that know. 4 Or, wine-skin
5 Or, As for thy judgments, they abide this day 6 Or, Thou through thy commandments makest

- 99 I have more understanding than
all my teachers;
For thy testimonies are my
meditation.
- 100 I understand more than the
aged,
Because I have kept thy pre-
cepts.
- 101 I have refrained my feet from
every evil way,
That I might observe thy word.
- 102 I have not turned aside from
thy judgements;
For thou hast taught me.
- 103 How sweet are thy words unto
my taste!
Yea, sweeter than honey to my
mouth!
- 104 Through thy precepts I get
understanding:
Therefore I hate every false
way.

D NUN.

- 105 Thy word is a lamp unto my
feet,
And light unto my path.
- 106 I have sworn, and have con-
firmed it,
That I will observe thy right-
eous judgements.
- 107 I am afflicted very much:
Quicken me, O LORD, accord-
ing unto thy word.
- 108 Accept, I beseech thee, the
freewill offerings of my
mouth, O LORD,
And teach me thy judgements.
- 109 My soul is continually in my
hand;
Yet do I not forget thy law.
- 110 The wicked have laid a snare
for me;
Yet I went not astray from thy
precepts.
- 111 Thy testimonies have I taken
as an heritage for ever;
For they are the rejoicing of
my heart.
- 112 I have inclined mine heart to
perform thy statutes,
For ever, even unto the end.

D SAMECH.

- 113 I hate them that are of a
double mind;
But thy law do I love.
- 114 Thou art my hiding place and
my shield:
I hope in thy word.

- 115 Depart from me, ye evil-
doers;
That I may keep the com-
mandments of my God.
- 116 Uphold me according unto
thy word, that I may live;
And let me not be ashamed of
my hope.
- 117 Hold thou me up, and I shall
be safe,
And shall have respect unto
thy statutes continually.
- 118 Thou hast set at nought all
them that err from thy stat-
utes;
For their deceit is falsehood.
- 119 Thou puttest away all the
wicked of the earth like
dross:
Therefore I love thy testimo-
nies.
- 120 My flesh trembleth for fear of
thee;
And I am afraid of thy judge-
ments.

D AIN.

- 121 I have done judgement and
justice:
Leave me not to mine oppres-
sors.
- 122 Be surety for thy servant for
good:
Let not the proud oppress me.
- 123 Mine eyes fail for thy salva-
tion,
And for thy righteous word.
- 124 Deal with thy servant accord-
ing unto thy mercy,
And teach me thy statutes.
- 125 I am thy servant, give me
understanding;
That I may know thy testimo-
nies.
- 126 It is time for the LORD to
work;
For they have made void thy
law.
- 127 Therefore I love thy command-
ments
Above gold, yea, above fine
gold.
- 128 Therefore I esteem all thy pre-
cepts concerning all things to
be right;
And I hate every false way.

D PE.

- 129 Thy testimonies are wonder-
ful:

1 Heb. palate. 2 Or, vain. 3 Heb. *cravest to cease.* 4 Or, as read by the Sept., Syr. and Vulg.,
all thy precepts to be right

- c ver. 22. Therefore doth my soul ^ckeep them.
- d See Ps. 19. 7. 130 The opening of thy words giveth light; It giveth ^dunderstanding unto the simple.
- e Ps. 31. 10. Job 29. 23. f Ps. 42. 1. g ver. 30. 131 I ^eopened wide my mouth, and ^fpanted; For I ^glonged for thy commandments.
- A See Ps. 25. 16. 132 ^ATurn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me, As thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.
- i Cp. Ps. 17. 5. f Ps. 19. 12. 133 ⁱOrder my footsteps in thy word; And let not any iniquity ^fhave dominion over me.
- k Cp. Luke 1. 74. 134 ^kRedeem me from the oppression of man: So will I observe thy precepts.
- l See Ps. 4. 6. 135 ^lMake thy face to shine upon thy servant; And ^mteach me thy statutes.
- m ver. 12. 136 Mine eyes ^mrun down with rivers of water, Because they ⁿobserve not thy law.
- n Jer. 9. 1, 18 & 14. 17. Lam. 3. 48. Cp. Ezek. 2. 4 & Phil. 2. 19. o ver. 158. p See Ps. 116. 5. 137 ^pRighteous art thou, O LORD, And upright ^qare thy judgements.
- q ver. 75, 172. See Ps. 19. 7-9. r ver. 28. s See Ps. 69. 9. 138 Thou hast commanded thy testimonies in ^rrighteousness And very ^sfaithfulness.
- s See Ps. 12. 5. u ver. 97. 139 My ^szeal hath ^tconsumed me, Because mine adversaries have forgotten thy words.
- w ver. 151. 100. John 17. 17. Cp. Ps. 19. 9. 140 Thy word is very ^upure; Therefore thy servant ^vloveth it.
- x ver. 94. 141 I am small and despised: Yet do not I ^wforget thy precepts.
- y ver. 27. z ver. 17. 142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And thy law is ^xtruth.
- a ver. 2, 10. 143 Trouble and anguish have ^ytaken hold on me: Yet thy commandments are my ^zdelight.
- b ver. 22, 28. 144 Thy testimonies are righteous for ever: ^aGive me understanding, and I shall ^blive.
- 145 I have called with my ^awhole heart; answer me, O LORD: I will ^bkeep thy statutes.
- 146 I have called unto thee; save me, And I shall observe thy testimonies.
- 147 I prevented the dawning of ^cthe morning, and cried: I ^choped in thy words.
- 148 Mine eyes prevented ^cthe night watches, That I might ^dmeditate in thy word.
- 149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: ^eQuicken me, O LORD, ^eaccording to thy judgements.
- 150 They draw nigh ^ethat follow after wickedness; They are far from thy law.
- 151 ^fThou art nigh, O LORD; And all thy commandments are ^ftruth.
- 152 Of old have I known from thy testimonies, That thou hast ^gfounded them for ever.
- 7 REFRESH.
- 153 Consider mine ^haffliction, and deliver me; For ^hI do not forget thy law.
- 154 ⁱPlead thou my cause, and redeem me: ⁱQuicken me according to thy word.
- 155 ^jSalvation is far from the wicked; ^jFor they seek not thy statutes.
- 156 ^kGreat are thy tender mercies, O LORD: ^kQuicken me according to thy judgements.
- 157 ^lMany are my persecutors and mine adversaries; Yet have I not ^lswerved from thy testimonies.
- 158 I beheld ^mthe treacherous dealers, and ^mI was ^mgrieved; Because they observe not thy word.
- 159 Consider how I ⁿlove thy precepts: ⁿQuicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
- 160 ^oThe sum of thy word is ^otruth; And every one of thy ^orighteous judgements ^oendureth ^ofor ever.

1 Or, in thy judgements thou art wont

2 Heb. cut me off.

3 Heb. tried, or, refined.

4 Or, found me

7 Or, loathed them

5 Or, as

SHIN.

For I do not forget thy commandments. * ver. 88.

- b ver. 28.* 161 ^bPrinces have persecuted me
Cp. 1 Sam. 24. 11 without a cause;
a 26. 18. But my heart ^astandeth in awe
c See Ps. 69. of thy words.
d Cp. Ps. 2. 11. 162 I ^arejoice at thy word,
e 1 Sam. 30. As one that ^afindeth great
Isa. 9. 3. spoil.
Cp. Matt. 18. 44. 163 I hate and abhor falsehood;
f ver. 97. But ^fthy law do I love.
 164 Seven times a day do I praise
 thee,
 Because of thy ^arighteous
 judgements.
g Pa. 37. 11, 165 Great ^apeace have they which
37. love thy law;
h Prov. 2. 23. And they have none ^aoccasion
1 John 2. 10. of stumbling.
i Cp. Matt. 18. 41. 166 I have ^ahoped for thy salvation,
j ver. 174. O LORD,
Gen. 49. 18. And have done thy command-
 ments.
 167 My soul hath observed thy testi-
 monies;
 And I ^alove them exceedingly.
 168 I have observed thy precepts
 and thy testimonies;
 For all my ways are before
 thee.

TAU.

- k Cp. ver. 146.* 169 Let my ^acry come near before
 thee, O LORD:
l See ver. 34. Give me understanding ^aac-
m ver. 65. cording to thy word.
 170 Let my supplication come be-
 fore thee:
n ver. 41. Deliver me according to thy
 word.
o Pa. 145. 7. 171 Let my lips ^autter praise;
p ver. 12. For thou ^ateachest me thy
 statutes.
 172 Let my tongue sing of thy
 word;
q Cp. ver. 160. For ^aall thy commandments
 are righteousness.
 173 Let thine hand be ready to help
 me;
r Josh. 24. 32. For I have ^achosen thy pre-
Cp. Prov. 1. 29. cepts.
s ver. 30. 174 I have ^alonged for thy salva-
 tion, O LORD;
t ver. 34. And thy law is my ^adelight.
 175 Let my soul live, and it shall
 praise thee;
 And let thy judgements help
 me.
 176 I have ^agone astray like a lost
 sheep; seek thy servant;

120 A Song of ^a Ascents.

- 1 ^aIn my distress I cried unto the
 LORD,
 And he answered me.
 2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from
 lying lips,
 And from a deceitful tongue.
 3 What shall be given unto thee,
 and what shall be done more
 unto thee,
 Thou deceitful tongue?
 4 ^aSharp arrows of ^athe mighty,
 With ^acoals of ^ajuniper.
 5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in
^bMeshech,
 That I dwell among ^athe tents
 of ^aKedar!
 6 My soul hath long had her
 dwelling
 With him that hateth peace.
 7 ^aI am for peace:
 But when I speak, they are for
 war.

121 A Song of ^a Ascents.

- 1 I will ^alift up mine eyes unto
^athe mountains:
 From whence shall my help
 come?
 2 ^aMy help cometh from the
 LORD,
 Which ^amade heaven and
 earth.
 3 ^aHe will not ^asuffer thy foot to
 be moved:
 He that ^akeepeth thee will not
 slumber.
 4 Behold, he ^athat keepeth Is-
 rael
 Shall neither slumber nor sleep.
 5 The LORD is thy ^akeeper:
 The LORD is thy ^ashade upon
 thy ^aright hand.
 6 ^aThe sun shall not ^asmite thee
 by day,
 Nor the moon by night.
 7 The LORD shall ^akeep thee from
 all evil;
 He shall ^akeep thy soul.
 8 The LORD shall ^akeep thy
^agoing out and thy coming
 in,
 From this time forth and for
 evermore.

1 Or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man. 2 Or, broom not slumber that &c. 3 Or, Let him not suffer . . . let him

* See Ps.
120. title.**122** A Song of *Ascents; of David.

- 1 I was glad when they said unto me,
 2 Let us go unto the house of the LORD.
 3 Our feet ¹are standing Within thy gates, O Jerusalem;
 4 Jerusalem, that art ¹built As a city that is ¹compact together:
 5 Whither the tribes ¹go up, even the tribes of ²the LORD, For ¹a testimony unto Israel, To give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
 6 For there ¹are set ¹thrones for judgement, The thrones of the house of David.
 7 ¹Pray for the peace of Jerusalem:
 8 They shall prosper that love thee.
 9 Peace be within thy ¹walls, And prosperity within thy ¹palaces.
 10 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now ¹say, ¹Peace be within thee.
 11 For the sake of the house of the LORD our God I will ¹seek thy good.

g Isai. 2. 3.
Mic. 4. 2.
Zech. 8. 31.r Ps. 147. 2.
e Neh. 4. 6.

f Deut. 16. 16.

u Ps. 78. 5.

v Deut. 17. 8.
2 Sam. 15. 2.
1 Kin. 8. 16
& 7. 7.
2 Chr. 19. 8.
w Cp. Ps. 51. 15
& Jer. 29. 7.

x Ps. 48. 13.

y Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 6
& Ps. 85. 6
(for mg.).z Neh. 2. 10.
Esth. 10. 3.* See Ps.
120. title.a Ps. 121. 1.
Cp. Ps. 141. 8.
See Ps. 25. 15.
b See Ps. 2. 4.

c Ps. 4. 1.

d Cp. Neh. 4. 4.
e Cp. Neh. 2. 19.
f Isai. 58. 9. 11.
g Amos 6. 1.
h See Ps. 119. 61.**124** A Song of *Ascents; of David.* See Ps.
120. title.

- 1 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
 2 Let Israel now say;
 3 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side,
 4 When men rose up against us:
 5 Then they had ¹swallowed us up alive,
 6 When their wrath was kindled against us:
 7 Then ¹the waters had ¹overwhelmed us,
 8 The stream had gone ¹over our soul:
 9 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.
 10 Blessed be the LORD, Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.
 11 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of ¹the snare of the fowlers:
 12 The snare is broken, and we are escaped.
 13 Our help is in the name of the LORD,
 14 Who made heaven and earth.

h Ps. 94. 17.

i Ps. 120. 1.

j See Ps. 55. 1.

k See Ps. 32. 6
& Job 23. 11.
l Ps. 69. 2.
Isai. 8. 8.
m Ps. 69. 1.

n See Ps. 91. 3.

o Ps. 121. 2.

125 A Song of *Ascents.* See Ps.
120. title.

- 1 They that ¹trust in the LORD Are as mount Zion, which ¹cannot be moved, but abideth for ever.
 2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem,
 3 So ¹the LORD is round about his people,
 4 From this time forth and for evermore.
 5 For ¹the sceptre of wickedness shall not ¹rest upon ¹the lot of the righteous;
 6 That the righteous ¹put not forth their hands unto iniquity.
 7 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good,
 8 And to them that are ¹upright in their hearts.
 9 But as for such as ¹turn aside unto their ¹crooked ways,
 10 The LORD shall lead them forth with ¹the workers of iniquity.
 11 Peace be upon Israel.

p Ps. 25. 2, 3.
q Ps. 95. 1
& 104. 5.
r Prov. 16. 30.s Cp. 2 Kin. 6. 17
& Zech. 2. 5.t Isai. 14. 5.
u Isai. 30. 30.
v See Ps. 16. 5.
w Gen. 3. 22.
Ex. 19. 5.

x Ps. 119. 68.

y See Ps. 7. 10.

z See Ps. 40. 4.
a Prov. 2. 12.b Ps. 92. 7, 9
& 94. 4.
c Ps. 123. 6.
d Gal. 6. 16.

* See Ps.
130. title.

c See Ps.
14. 7.

d Cp. Acts
12. 9.
e Job 8. 21.

f See Ps. 71.
19.

g Cp. Jer.
31. 9.
h Kara 6.
23.
i Neh. 12.
43.
j Gal. 6. 9.
See Hag.
2. 3-9.

* See Ps.
130. title.

A See Ps.
131. 4.

i Cp.
Eccles. 5.
17.
j Gen. 3.
17, 19.
k Ps. 60. 5.
l Cp. Mark
4. 26, 27
(for mg.).
m Cp. Gen.
31. 8.
n Dent.
28. 4.
o Cp. Ps.
152. 11.
p Ps. 130. 4.

p See Job
5. 4.

* See Ps.
130. title.

q See Ps.
112. 1.
r Ps. 119. 1.
s Cp. Prov.
8. 32.

126 A Song of * Ascents.

- 1 When the LORD ^{1c}turned again
the captivity of Zion,
We were like unto them that
^ddream.
- 2 Then was our *mouth filled with
laughter,
And our tongue with singing:
Then said they among the na-
tions,
/The LORD hath done great
things for them.
- 3 The LORD hath done great
things for us;
Whereof we are glad.
- 4 Turn again our captivity, O
LORD,
As the streams in the South.
- 5 *They that sow in tears shall
reap in joy.
- 6 Though he goeth on his way
weeping, ²bearing forth the
seed;
He shall come again with joy,
bringing his sheaves *with him*.

127 A Song of * Ascents; of Solomon.

- 1 Except the LORD build the
house,
They labour in vain that build it:
Except the LORD ²keep the
city,
The watchman waketh but in
vain.
- 2 It is vain for you that ye rise up
early, and so late take rest,
³And eat the bread of ³toil:
*For so he giveth unto his ²be-
loved ²sleep.*
- 3 Lo, ^mchildren are an heritage of
the LORD:
And ^mthe fruit of the womb is
his reward.
- 4 As arrows in the hand of ^oa
mighty man,
So are the children of youth.
- 5 Happy is the man that hath his
quiver full of them:
They shall not be ashamed,
When they speak with their
enemies ^pin the gate.

128 A Song of * Ascents.

- 1 *Blessed is every one that fear-
eth the LORD,
That ^rwalketh in his ways.

- 2 For thou ^sshalt eat the labour of
thine hands:
Happy shalt thou be, and it shall
be well with thee.
- 3 Thy wife shall be as ^ta fruitful
vine, in the innermost parts of
thine house:
Thy children like ^uolive plants,
round about thy table.
- 4 Behold, that thus shall the man
be blessed
That feareth the LORD.
- 5 *The LORD ^vshall bless thee
^wout of Zion:
And ^vthou shalt see ^wthe good
of Jerusalem all the days of
thy life.
- 6 Yea, thou shalt see thy ^xchild-
ren's children.
⁶*Peace be upon Israel.

s Isai. 3. 10.
Cp. Ps.
108. 11.

t Ezek. 19.
10.
Cp. Gen.
49. 22.

u See Ps.
52. 8.

v Ps. 134. 3.

w Ps. 20. 2
h 135. 21.
x Cp. Ps.
122. 3.

y Prov. 17. 6.
See Job
42. 16.
z Ps. 125. 5.

129 A Song of * Ascents.

- 1 *Many a time have they ^aaf-
flicted me ^bfrom my youth up,
^cLet Israel now say;
2 *Many a time have they ^aaf-
flicted me ^bfrom my youth up:
^dYet they have not prevailed
against me.
- 3 *The plowers plowed /upon my
back;
They made long their furrows.
4 The LORD is righteous:
He hath cut asunder ^ethe cords
of the wicked.
- 5 Let them be ^fashamed and
turned backward,
All they that hate Zion.
- 6 Let them be as ^gthe grass upon
the housetops,
Which ^hwithereth afore it ^hgrow-
eth up:
- 7 Wherewith the reaper filleth not
his hand,
Nor he that bindeth sheaves his
ⁱbosom.
- 8 Neither do they which go by
say,
^jThe blessing of the LORD be
upon you;
We ^kbless you in the name of
the LORD.

* See Ps.
130. title.

a Cp. Ex. 1.
14.
b Judg. 3.
8. 14.

c 4. 3
d 6. 3
e 10. 3, et.

f Isai. 37. 12.
Jer. 2. 3.
g 22. 31.

h Hos. 2. 15.
i Cp. 124. 1.
j 4. 8-10.

k Mic. 3. 12.
l Cp. Isai.
50. 6.
m 51. 23.
n Ps. 2. 3.

A See Ps.
131. 4.

o 2 Kin. 19.
26.
p Isai. 37. 27.
q Ps. 37. 2.
r Job 8. 12.

s See Ps. 79.
13.

t Bath. 2. 4.

u Ps. 118. 25.

130 A Song of * Ascents.

- 1 Out of ^vthe depths have I cried
unto thee, O LORD.
- 2 Lord, hear my voice:
³Let thine ears be attentive

* See Ps.
130. title.

v Ps. 60. 2.
w Lam. 3. 55.

x Jonah 2. 2.
y Ps. 88. 6.
z Chr. 4. 40.

1 Or, brought back those that returned to Zion 2 Or, bearing the measure of seed 3 Or, in sleep
4 Or, bless thee 5 Or, see thou 6 Or, And peace upon Israel 7 Or, Much 8 Or, be plucked up

Ps. 140. 6.

Cp. Pa.

30. 8.

See Job 10.

14.

Ps. 78. 7.

Amos 2. 15.

Nah. 1. 6.

Mal. 3. 2.

Eph. 6. 13.

Rev. 6. 17.

Cp. Pa.

143. 2.

ver. 7.

Isai. 55. 7.

Dan. 9. 9.

See Pa. 80.

6. 15.

1 Cor. 8.

38. 40.

Jer. 38. 8, 9.

Cp. Rom.

2. 4.

Ps. 40. 1.

Isai. 8. 17.

& 26. 8.

See Pa. 33.

30.

ver. 119.

14. 61.

Cp. Pa.

125. 2.

Cp. Pa.

65. 6.

& 119. 147.

See Pa.

5. 3.

Ps. 151. 3.

Isai. 4.

Cp. 111. 9.

Luke 1. 64.

Tit. 2. 14.

Cp. Matt.

1. 31.

See Pa. 25.

22.

See Pa.

130. title.

Cp. Pa.

135. 6.

& Isai. 57.

15.

See Pa.

101. 5.

Cp. Jer.

46. 5.

& Rom. 12.

10.

See Job

42. 3.

Cp. Matt.

18. 5.

& 1 Cor. 14.

20.

Ps. 136. 7.

See Pa.

120. title.

f 1 Chr. 22.

14.

Ps. 30. 14.

ver. 5.

Gen. 49. 24.

Isai. 40. 34.

& 60. 16.

m Prov. 6. 4.

1 Chr.

28. 7.

Acts 7. 46.

To the voice of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities,
O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But there is forgiveness with thee,
'That thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait,
And in his word do I hope.

6 My soul looketh for the LORD,
More than watchmen look for the morning;
Yea, more than watchmen for the morning.

7 O Israel, hope in the LORD;
For with the LORD there is mercy.

And with him is plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel
From all his iniquities.

131 A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 LORD, my heart is not haughty,
nor mine eyes lofty;
Neither do I exercise myself in great matters,
Or in things too wonderful for me.

2 Surely I have stilled and quieted my soul;
Like a weaned child with his mother,
My soul is with me like a weaned child.

3 O Israel, hope in the LORD
From this time forth and for evermore.

132 A Song of Ascents.

1 LORD, remember for David
All his affliction;
2 How he swore unto the LORD,
And vowed unto the Mighty One of Jacob:

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house,
Nor go up into my bed;

4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes,
Or slumber to mine eyelids;

5 Until I find out a place for the LORD,
A tabernacle for the Mighty One of Jacob.

6 Lo, we heard of it in Ephraim:
thah:
We found it in the field of the wood.

7 We will go into his tabernacles;
We will worship at his footstool.

8 Arise, O LORD, into thy resting place;
Thou, and the ark of thy strength.

9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness;
And let thy saints shout for joy.

10 For thy servant David's sake
Turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn unto David in truth;
He will not turn from it:
Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.

12 If thy children will keep my covenant
And my testimony that I shall teach them,
Their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion;
He hath desired it for his habitation.

14 This is my resting place for ever:
Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 I will abundantly bless her provision:
I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 Her priests also will I clothe with salvation:
And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 There will I make the horn of David to bud:
I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame:
But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

133 A Song of Ascents; of David.

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant it is
For brethren to dwell together in unity!

o 1 Sam. 17.

12.

Cp. Gen.

36. 19.

Cp. 1 Sam.

7. 1.

q Pa. 5. 7.

r See Pa.

80. 5.

s Pa. 66. 1.

2 Chr. 6.

41. 42.

t ver. 14.

u Pa. 78. 61.

v ver. 16.

w See Job

29. 14.

x Cp. Pa.

145. 5.

y Cp. 2 Kin.

18. 24.

z ver. 17.

aa Cp. 1 Kin.

1. 30.

ab Pa. 89. 3.

34.

ac Ps. 110. 4.

ad 2 Sam. 7.

15.

ae 2 Chr. 6. 16.

af Luke 1. 32.

ag Acts 2. 30.

ah 1 Kin. 2. 4.

ai 1 Kin. 8.

35.

aj Cp. Job

36. 7.

ak Ps. 78. 68.

al Cp. Pa.

138. 21.

am See Pa.

88. 16.

an ver. 8.

ao Matt. 23.

31.

ap Ps. 147. 14.

aq Ruth 1. 6.

ar ver. 9.

as m Ezek. 29.

23.

at Cp. Luke

1. 69.

au 1 Kin. 11.

36.

av s 15. 4.

aw 2 Kin. 8. 19.

ax 2 Chr. 21. 7.

ay o ver. 10.

az p See Job

8. 22.

ba See Pa.

120. title.

cb Cp. Gen.

13. 8.

cc Heb.

13. 1.

1 Heb. Jah.
6 Or, Ephraim
10 Or, prepared

2 Heb. walk.
7 Or, Jaar

3 Heb. tent.
See 1 Chr. 13. 5.

4 Heb. the couch of my bed.
8 Or, surely

5 Heb. Tabernacles.
9 Or, a horn to spring forth unto David

- Ps. 133, v. 2.]**
 * Ex. 30. 25, 30.
 * Ex. 30. 7.
 Lev. 8. 12.
 * Ex. 28. 33.
 * Ex. 28. 34.
 * Ex. 28. 35.
 * Ex. 28. 36.
 * Ex. 28. 37.
 * Ex. 28. 38.
 * Ex. 28. 39.
 * Ex. 28. 40.
 * Ex. 28. 41.
 * Ex. 28. 42.
 * Ex. 28. 43.
 * Ex. 28. 44.
 * Ex. 28. 45.
 * Ex. 28. 46.
 * Ex. 28. 47.
 * Ex. 28. 48.
 * Ex. 28. 49.
 * Ex. 28. 50.
 * Ex. 28. 51.
 * Ex. 28. 52.
 * Ex. 28. 53.
 * Ex. 28. 54.
 * Ex. 28. 55.
 * Ex. 28. 56.
 * Ex. 28. 57.
 * Ex. 28. 58.
 * Ex. 28. 59.
 * Ex. 28. 60.
 * Ex. 28. 61.
 * Ex. 28. 62.
 * Ex. 28. 63.
 * Ex. 28. 64.
 * Ex. 28. 65.
 * Ex. 28. 66.
 * Ex. 28. 67.
 * Ex. 28. 68.
 * Ex. 28. 69.
 * Ex. 28. 70.
 * Ex. 28. 71.
 * Ex. 28. 72.
 * Ex. 28. 73.
 * Ex. 28. 74.
 * Ex. 28. 75.
 * Ex. 28. 76.
 * Ex. 28. 77.
 * Ex. 28. 78.
 * Ex. 28. 79.
 * Ex. 28. 80.
 * Ex. 28. 81.
 * Ex. 28. 82.
 * Ex. 28. 83.
 * Ex. 28. 84.
 * Ex. 28. 85.
 * Ex. 28. 86.
 * Ex. 28. 87.
 * Ex. 28. 88.
 * Ex. 28. 89.
 * Ex. 28. 90.
 * Ex. 28. 91.
 * Ex. 28. 92.
 * Ex. 28. 93.
 * Ex. 28. 94.
 * Ex. 28. 95.
 * Ex. 28. 96.
 * Ex. 28. 97.
 * Ex. 28. 98.
 * Ex. 28. 99.
 * Ex. 28. 100.
 * Ex. 28. 101.
 * Ex. 28. 102.
 * Ex. 28. 103.
 * Ex. 28. 104.
 * Ex. 28. 105.
 * Ex. 28. 106.
 * Ex. 28. 107.
 * Ex. 28. 108.
 * Ex. 28. 109.
 * Ex. 28. 110.
 * Ex. 28. 111.
 * Ex. 28. 112.
 * Ex. 28. 113.
 * Ex. 28. 114.
 * Ex. 28. 115.
 * Ex. 28. 116.
 * Ex. 28. 117.
 * Ex. 28. 118.
 * Ex. 28. 119.
 * Ex. 28. 120.
 * Ex. 28. 121.
 * Ex. 28. 122.
 * Ex. 28. 123.
 * Ex. 28. 124.
 * Ex. 28. 125.
 * Ex. 28. 126.
 * Ex. 28. 127.
 * Ex. 28. 128.
 * Ex. 28. 129.
 * Ex. 28. 130.
 * Ex. 28. 131.
 * Ex. 28. 132.
 * Ex. 28. 133.
 * Ex. 28. 134.
 * Ex. 28. 135.
 * Ex. 28. 136.
 * Ex. 28. 137.
 * Ex. 28. 138.
 * Ex. 28. 139.
 * Ex. 28. 140.
 * Ex. 28. 141.
 * Ex. 28. 142.
 * Ex. 28. 143.
 * Ex. 28. 144.
 * Ex. 28. 145.
 * Ex. 28. 146.
 * Ex. 28. 147.
 * Ex. 28. 148.
 * Ex. 28. 149.
 * Ex. 28. 150.
 * Ex. 28. 151.
 * Ex. 28. 152.
 * Ex. 28. 153.
 * Ex. 28. 154.
 * Ex. 28. 155.
 * Ex. 28. 156.
 * Ex. 28. 157.
 * Ex. 28. 158.
 * Ex. 28. 159.
 * Ex. 28. 160.
 * Ex. 28. 161.
 * Ex. 28. 162.
 * Ex. 28. 163.
 * Ex. 28. 164.
 * Ex. 28. 165.
 * Ex. 28. 166.
 * Ex. 28. 167.
 * Ex. 28. 168.
 * Ex. 28. 169.
 * Ex. 28. 170.
 * Ex. 28. 171.
 * Ex. 28. 172.
 * Ex. 28. 173.
 * Ex. 28. 174.
 * Ex. 28. 175.
 * Ex. 28. 176.
 * Ex. 28. 177.
 * Ex. 28. 178.
 * Ex. 28. 179.
 * Ex. 28. 180.
 * Ex. 28. 181.
 * Ex. 28. 182.
 * Ex. 28. 183.
 * Ex. 28. 184.
 * Ex. 28. 185.
 * Ex. 28. 186.
 * Ex. 28. 187.
 * Ex. 28. 188.
 * Ex. 28. 189.
 * Ex. 28. 190.
 * Ex. 28. 191.
 * Ex. 28. 192.
 * Ex. 28. 193.
 * Ex. 28. 194.
 * Ex. 28. 195.
 * Ex. 28. 196.
 * Ex. 28. 197.
 * Ex. 28. 198.
 * Ex. 28. 199.
 * Ex. 28. 200.
- 2** It is like the precious oil upon
 'the head,
 That ran down upon the beard,
 Even Aaron's beard;
 That came down upon 'the
 'skirt of his garments;
3 Like 'the dew of 'Hermon,
 That cometh down upon 'the
 mountains of Zion:
 For there the LORD² commanded
 the blessing,
 Even life for evermore.
- I 34** A Song of * Ascents.
- 1** Behold, bless ye the LORD, all
 ye 'servants of the LORD,
 Which *by night 'stand in the
 house of the LORD.
2 'Lift up your hands ²to 'the
 sanctuary,
 And bless ye the LORD.
3 The LORD 'bless thee 'out of
 Zion;
 Even he that 'made heaven and
 earth.
- I 35** ¹ *Praise ye the LORD.
 Praise ye the name of the
 LORD;
 Praise him, O ye 'servants of
 the LORD:
2 Ye that 'stand in the house of
 the LORD,
 In 'the courts of the house of
 our God.
3 Praise ye the LORD; for 'the
 LORD is good:
 Sing praises unto his name; 'for
 it is pleasant.
4 For 'the LORD hath 'chosen Ja-
 cob unto himself,
 And Israel for his 'peculiar trea-
 sure.
5 For I know that 'the LORD is
 great,
 And that our Lord is above all
 gods.
6 'Whatsoever the LORD pleased,
 that hath he done,
 In heaven and in earth, in the
 seas and in all deeps.
7 'He causeth the vapours to as-
 cend from the ends of the earth;
 He 'maketh lightnings for the
 rain;
 He bringeth forth the wind out
 of his 'treasures.
8 Who 'smote the firstborn of
 Egypt,
 Both of man and beast.
- 9** He sent 'signs and wonders into
 the midst of thee, O Egypt,
 Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his
 servants.
10 'Who smote 'many nations,
 And slew mighty kings;
11 'Sihon king of the Amorites,
 And 'Og king of Bashan,
 And 'all the kingdoms of Ca-
 naan:
12 And 'gave their land for an
 heritage,
 An heritage unto Israel his peo-
 ple.
13 'Thy name, O LORD, endureth
 for ever;
 'Thy memorial, O LORD,
 throughout all generations.
14 'For the LORD shall judge his
 people,
 And 'repent himself concerning
 his servants.
15 'The idols of the nations are sil-
 ver and gold,
 The work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they
 speak not;
 Eyes have they, but they see
 not;
17 They have ears, but they hear
 not;
 Neither is there any breath in
 their mouths.
18 They that make them shall be
 like unto them;
 Yea, every one that trusteth in
 them.
19 'O house of Israel, bless ye the
 LORD:
 O house of Aaron, bless ye the
 LORD:
20 O house of Levi, bless ye the
 LORD:
 Ye that fear the LORD, bless ye
 the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD 'out of
 Zion,
 Who 'dwelleth at Jerusalem.
 *Praise ye the LORD.
- I 36** ¹ *O give thanks unto the
 LORD; for he is good:
 'For his mercy endureth
 for ever.
2 O give thanks unto 'the God of
 gods:
 For his mercy endureth for ever.
3 O give thanks unto 'the Lord
 of lords:
 For his mercy endureth for ever.

1 Or, collar 2 Or, in holiness 3 Heb. Hallehujah. 4 Heb. Jah. 5 Or, great

See Ps.
73. 18.

4 To him who alone ¹doeth great wonders:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Prov. 3. 19.
Jer. 10. 12
& 51. 15.
See Gen.
1. 1.

5 To him that ¹by understanding ²made the heavens:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Isa. 42. 5
& 44. 24.
Ps. 94. 2.

6 To him that ¹spread forth the earth ²above the waters:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Gen. 1. 18.

7 To him that ¹made great lights:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

8 The sun to rule by day:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

9 The moon and stars to rule by night:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

See Ps. 73.
51.

10 To him that ¹smote Egypt in their firstborn:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Ex. 12. 51
& 18. 3.

11 And ¹brought out Israel from among them:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Deut. 4. 34.

12 With ¹a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

See Ps. 73.
15.

13 To him which ¹divided the Red Sea in sunder:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Ex. 14.
21, 22.

14 ¹And made Israel to pass through the midst of it:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Ex. 14. 27.
Cp. Ps. 73.
55.

15 But ¹overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Ex. 15. 22.
Deut. 8. 15.
See Ps. 77.
20.

16 To him which ¹led his people through the wilderness:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Ps. ver.
17-22.
see Ps. 135.
10-12.

17 To him ¹which smote great kings:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

18 And slew famous kings:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 Sihon king of the Amorites:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 And Og king of Bashan:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Ps. 105.
6, 26.

21 And gave their land for an heritage:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

Gen. 8. 1.
Cp. *Deut.*
28. 36.

22 Even an heritage unto Israel his ¹servant:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Ps. 107. 2.

23 Who ¹remembered us in our low estate:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath ¹delivered us from our adversaries:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Ps. 104. 27.
See Job 33.
31.

25 He ¹giveth food to all flesh:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

1 Heb. shook off. 2 Heb. words of song. 3 Or, our tormentors 4 Or, that art laid waste

26 O give thanks unto ¹the God of heaven:

For his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Extra 5. 12.
Neh. 1. 4.
Dan. 2. 16.

137 ¹By the rivers of Babylon, There we sat down, yea, we wept,

When we remembered Zion.

2 Upon the willows in the midst thereof

We hanged up our harps.

3 For there they that led us captive required of us ²songs,

And ³they that wasted us *re-*quired of us mirth, *saying*,

Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 ¹How shall we sing the LORD's ²song

In a strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem,

¹Let my right hand forget her *cunning*.

Cp. Neh.
2. 2.

6 Let my ¹tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth,

If I remember thee not;

If I prefer not Jerusalem

Above my chief joy.

Cp. Ps.
76. 5.

7 Remember, O LORD, against the children of ¹Edom

²The day of Jerusalem;

Who said, ³'Rase it, rase it,

Even to the foundation thereof.

Isa. 34.
5, 6.
Isa. 4. 21,
22.

8 O daughter of Babylon, ¹that ²'art to be destroyed;

Happy shall he be, that ³re-wardeth thee

As thou hast served us.

Cp. Amos
1. 11, 12.
See Jer. 49.
7-22
& Ezek. 23.
12-14
& Obad.
9-14.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and ¹'dasheth thy little ones

Against the rock.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

138 *A Psalm of David.*

1 ¹I will give thee thanks with my whole heart:

Before ²the gods will I sing praises unto thee.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

2 I will worship ¹toward thy ²holy temple,

And give thanks unto thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth:

For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

3 In the day that I called thou answeredst me,

Thou didst encourage me with strength in my soul.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

4 ¹All the kings of the earth shall give thee thanks, O LORD,

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

See Job
18. 20.
Hab. 3. 13.
Zeph. 2. 14.
Isa. 21. 9
& 47. 1-15.
Jer. 25. 12
& 51. 1-44.
See *Isa.*
18. 1-22.

- For they have heard the words
of thy mouth.
- 7 Yea, they shall sing of 'the
ways of the LORD;
For great is the glory of the
LORD.
- 8 'For though the LORD be high,
yet hath he respect unto the
lowly;
But the haughty he knoweth
from afar.
- 9 'Though I walk in the midst of
trouble, thou wilt 'revive me;
Thou shalt 'stretch forth thine
hand against the wrath of
mine enemies,
And thy 'right hand shall save
me.
- 10 The LORD will 'perfect that
which concerneth me:
'Thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth*
for ever;
Forsake not 'the works of thine
own hands.
- 11 And dwell in the uttermost parts
of the sea;
Even there shall thy hand =lead
me,
And thy right hand shall hold
me.
- 12 If I say, 'Surely the darkness
shall 'overwhelm me,
'And the light about me shall
be night;
13 'Even the darkness hideth not
from thee,
But the night shineth as the day:
The darkness and the light are
both alike to thee.
- 14 For thou hast 'possessed my
reins:
Thou hast 'covered me in my
mother's womb.
- 15 I will give thanks unto thee;
for I am fearfully and wonder-
fully made:
'Wonderful are thy works;
And that my soul knoweth right
well.
- 16 'My frame was not hidden from
thee,
When I was made in secret,
And curiously wrought in 'the
lowest parts of the earth.
- 17 Thine eyes did see mine unper-
fect substance,
And in thy 'book 'were all my
members written,
Which day by day were fash-
ioned,
When as yet there was none of
them.
- 18 How precious also are thy
'thoughts unto me, O God!
How great is the sum of them!
- 19 'If I should count them, they
are more in number than 'the
sand:
When I awake, I am still with
thee.
- 20 'Surely thou wilt 'slay the
wicked, O God:
'Depart from me therefore, ye
'bloodthirsty men.
- 21 For they 'speak against thee
wickedly,
And thine enemies 'take thy
name in vain.
- 22 'Do not I hate them, O LORD,
that hate thee?
And 'am not I 'grieved with
them that 'rise up against
thee?

a Jer. 13. 3.
See Ps. 7. 9
& 17. 3
& 44. 21.
v. 2 Kin. 19.
27.
Lam. 3. 63.
c Cp. Job.
14. 16
& 31. 4
& Matt. 9. 4
& John 2.
24, 25.

d Heb. 4. 13.

e Job 13. 8.

f Job 9. 33.

g Rom. 11.
33.
h Job 42. 3.

i Cp. Jer.
23. 34.

j Jonah 1. 3.

k Cp. Amos
9. 2-4.

l Cp. Job
26. 6.

m ver. 24.
Ps. 33. 2.

n Cp. Job
22. 14.

o Job 24. 22.
Cp. Dan.
3. 22.

p Deut. 32.
6 (mg.).

q Cp. Job
10. 11.

r See Ps. 72.
13.

s Cp. Job
10. 9-10
& Eccles.
11. 5.

t Ps. 63. 9.

u Ps. 56. 8.

v Ps. 32. 3.

w Ps. 40. 5.

x Gen. 22. 17.

y Isai. 11. 4.
Cp. Ps. 9.
17.

z See Ps.
6. 8.
a Ps. 3. 6.

b Cp. Jude
15.

c Ex. 20. 7.

d See Ps.
20. 5.

e Ps. 119. 158.

f Ps. 59. 1.

1 Or, sinfulness 2 Or, cover 3 Or, Then the night shall be light about me 4 Or, formed 5 Or,
kiss me together 6 Or, they were all written, even the days that were ordained 7 Or, Oh that thou
wouldst slay 8 Or, utter thy name (Heb. thee) Or, as otherwise read, rebel against thee 9 Or, lift
themselves up against thee for vanity 10 Or, do not I loathe

- 22 I hate them with perfect hatred:
I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart:
24 And see if there be any way of wickedness in me,
And ¹lead me in ¹the way everlasting.

g Ps. 26. 2.

A ver. 10.
f Cp. Jer. 6. 16
& 18. 15.

140 For the Chief Musician. A Psalm of David.

- 1 ¹Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man;
Preserve me from ²the violent man:
2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart;
Continually ¹do they ²gather themselves together for war.
3 They have ³sharpened their tongue like ⁴a serpent;
⁵Adders' poison is ⁶under their lips. [Selah]
4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked;
Preserve me from ⁷the violent man:
Who have purposed to thrust aside my steps.
5 The proud have ⁸hid a snare for me, and cords;
They have spread ⁹a net by the way side;
They have set ¹⁰gins for me.

f Ps. 71. 4
& 119. 158, 170.

h Ps. 18. 48.
Prov. 3. 31.

i See Ps. 56. 6.

m Cp. Ps. 52. 2.
n Ps. 58. 4.
o Cited Rom. 3. 18.
p Ps. 10. 7.

q Ps. 35. 7
& 141. 9
& 142. 3.
Jer. 18. 22.
r Job 18. 8-10.
s Ps. 64. 5.

t Ps. 142. 5.

u Ps. 22. 2
& 31. 22
& 130. 2, al.
v Ps. 28. 3.

w Cp. Ps. 56. 35.

x Isai. 14. 21.

y Cp. Prov. 12. 13
& 16. 7.
See Ps. 7. 16.

z Cp. Ps. 11. 6
& 13. 13.

- 11 ¹An evil speaker shall not be established in the earth:
Evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.
12 I know that the LORD will ²maintain the cause of the afflicted,
And ³the right of the needy.
13 Surely ⁴the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name:
⁵The upright shall dwell in thy presence.

a Ps. 9. 4.

b i Kin. 8. 45, 46, 50.
c Cp. Ps. 64. 10.

d Cp. Ps. 11. 7.

141 A Psalm of David.

- 1 LORD, I have called upon thee;
²make haste unto me:
Give ear unto my voice, when I call unto thee.
2 Let ³my prayer be set forth as incense before thee;
⁴The lifting up of my hands as ⁵the evening ⁶sacrifice.
3 ⁷Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth;
⁸Keep the door of my lips.
4 ⁹Incline not my heart to any evil thing,
To be occupied in deeds of wickedness
With men that ¹⁰work iniquity:
And ¹¹let me not eat of their dainties.
5 ¹²Let the righteous smite me, *it shall be a kindness*;
And let him reprove me, *it shall be as oil upon the head*;
Let not my head refuse it:
¹³For even in their wickedness ¹⁴shall my prayer continue.
6 Their judges are ¹⁵thrown down by the sides of the rock;
And they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
7 As when one ploweth and cleaveth the earth,
¹⁶Our bones ¹⁷are scattered at ¹⁸the grave's mouth.
8 For ¹⁹mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord:
²⁰In thee do I put my trust;
²¹leave not my soul destitute.
9 Keep me from ²²the snare which they have laid for me,
And from the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked ²³fall into their own nets,
Whilst that I withal ²⁴escape.

e Ps. 40. 13
& 70. 5.

f Luke 1. 10.

g Rev. 5. 8
& 8. 3, 4.

h See Ps. 26. 2.

i See Ex. 29. 41.
j Ps. 34. 13.

k Mic. 7. 5.

l Ps. 119. 38.

m ver. 9.
n Ps. 94. 4.
o Prov. 21. 6.

p Cp. Prov. 9. 8
& 19. 25
& 25. 12
& 27. 8
q Eccles. 7. 5.

r Cp. Ps. 104. 4.
s 2 Chr. 23. 12.
t Cp. Luke 4. 39.

u Ps. 53. 5.
v Eze. 37. 1.

w Ps. 25. 15.

x See Ps. 11. 1.

y See Ps. 140. 5.

z Cp. Ps. 7. 15.

1 Or, grief 2 Or, stir up wars 3 Or, floods 4 Heb, A man of tongue. 5 Or, oblation 6 Or, For still is my prayer against their wickedness 7 Or, calamities 8 According to some ancient authorities, Their. 9 Heb, the mouth of Sheol. 10 Or, pour thou not out my life 11 Heb, pass over.

* Ps. 47. 7
(mg.).
† See Ps. 57.
title.
v Ps. 3. 4.

142 *Maschil of David, when he was in † the cave; a Prayer.

1 I ^vcry with my voice unto the LORD;

With my voice unto the LORD do I ^vmake supplication.

2 I ^vpour out my complaint before him;

I shew before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit ¹was ^voverwhelmed within me, thou knewest my path.

In the way wherein I walk have they ²hidden a snare for me.

4 ^{2a}Look on my ^bright hand, and see; ^cfor there is no man that knoweth me:

^dRefuge hath failed me; no man ^ecareth for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD; I said, Thou art my ^frefuge, My ^gportion in ^hthe land of the living.

6 ⁱAttend unto my cry; for ^jI am brought very low:

Deliver me from my persecutors; ^kfor they are stronger than I.

7 ^lBring my soul out of prison, that I may give thanks unto thy name:

The righteous shall ^mcompass me about;

For thou shalt ⁿdeal bountifully with me.

143 A Psalm of David.

1 Hear my prayer, O LORD; ^agive ear to my supplications:

In thy ^bfaithfulness answer me, and in thy ^crighteousness.

2 And ^denter not into judgement with thy servant;

For ^ein thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul;

^fHe hath smitten my life down to the ground:

^gHe hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore ^his my spirit ⁱoverwhelmed within me;

My heart within me is desolate.

5 ^jI remember the days of old; ^kI meditate on all thy doings:

I muse on the work of thy hands.

1 Or, *fainted themselves because of me* 2 According to some ancient versions, *I looked . . . and saw &c.* 3 Or, *my spirit fainteth* 4 Or, *my spirit fainteth* 5 Heb. *Unto thee have I hidden.* 6 Or, *Let thy good spirit lead me* 7 Or, *a plain country* 8 Heb. *a breath.*

6 ^lI spread forth my hands unto thee:

^mMy soul *thirsteth* after thee, as ⁿa weary land. [Selah]

7 ^oMake haste to answer me, O LORD; ^pmy spirit faileth:

^qHide not thy face from me; ^rLest I become like them that go down into the pit.

8 ^sCause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning;

For in thee do I ^ttrust: ^uCause me to know the way wherein I should walk;

^vFor I lift up my soul unto thee.

9 ^wDeliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies:

^xI flee unto thee to hide me.

10 ^yTeach me to do thy will; for thou art my God:

^zThy spirit is good; ^alead me in ^bthe land of uprightness.

11 ^cQuicken me, O LORD, ^dfor thy name's sake:

In thy righteousness ^ebring my soul out of trouble.

12 And in thy lovingkindness ^fcut off mine enemies,

And destroy all them that afflict my soul;

For I am thy ^gservant.

I44 A Psalm of David.

1 Blessed be the LORD my ^arock, ^bWhich teacheth my hands to war,

And my fingers to fight:

2 My ^clovingkindness, and my ^dfortress,

My ^ehigh tower, and my deliverer;

My ^fshield, and he in whom I trust;

Who ^gsubdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, ^hwhat is man, that thou ⁱtakest knowledge of him?

Or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

4 ^jMan is like to ^kvanity: His days are as ^la shadow that passeth away.

5 ^mBow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down:

ⁿTouch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 ^oCast forth lightning, and scatter them;

u See Job 11. 13.

z Ps. 42. 2.

y Cp. Ps. 63. 1.

z Ps. 60. 17

u 102. 2.

o Cp. Ps. 84. 2.

b Ps. 37. 9.

c Ps. 25. 1

u 88. 4.

d Cp. Ps. 90. 14.

e Ps. 11. 1

u 25. 2.

f Ps. 25. 4.

g Ps. 25. 1.

h Ps. 28. 1

u 142. 6.

i Cp. Ps. 119. 12.

j Neh. 9. 20.

u See Ps. 138. 2.

i Isai. 26. 10.

u Ps. 27. 11.

m See Ps. 71. 20.

n Ps. 23. 3

u 25. 11.

o Ps. 142. 7.

p Ps. 54. 5.

q See Ps. 116. 16.

r See Ps. 18. 2-31, 46.

s Ps. 18. 34.

t Cp. Ps. 59. 10, 17

u Jonah 2. 8.

v Ps. 18. 2

u 91. 2.

v Ps. 18. 3

u 59. 9.

w Ps. 7. 10

u 18. 2.

x Ps. 10. 47.

y See Ps. 8. 4.

z See Ps. 51. 7.

a Ps. 20. 5.

b Ps. 102. 11

c 104. 24.

d Job 8. 9.

e Ps. 18. 9.

f Cp. Isai. 64. 1.

d See Ps. 104. 32.

e See Ps. 12. 14.

w Ps. 30. 8.
x Cp. Isai. 26. 16.
y See Ps. 102. title.

y See Ps. 77. 3.

z Ps. 140. 5.

a Ps. 69. 20.

b Ps. 18. 4.

c Cp. Ps. 31. 11.

d Job 11. 20.

e Jer. 25. 35.

f Amos 2. 14

(mg.).

g Jer. 30. 17

(mg.).

j See Ps. 14. 6.

k Ps. 16. 5.

l Ps. 27. 13.

m Ps. 17. 1.

n Ps. 79. 8.

o Ps. 18. 17.

p Isai. 42. 7.

q Cp. Ps. 143. 11.

r

s Ps. 13. 6.

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

a

b

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

j

k

l

m

n

o

p

q

r

s

t

u

v

w

x

y

z

a

b

c

d

e

f

g

h

i

- ^a See Ps. 18, 14.
^f Ps. 18, 16.
^g Ps. 69, 14.
^A Ps. 18, 44, 45.
^f Ps. 12, 2.
^a Ps. 12, 2.
^f Cp. Ps. 106, 26.
^a Gen. 14, 22.
^a Deut. 32, 40.
^a Isai. 89, 8.
^a Ps. 33, 2, 3.
^f Ps. 18, 80 (mg.).
1. Send out thine arrows, and discomfit them.
2. Stretch forth thine hand from above;
3. Rescue me, and deliver me out of great waters,
Out of the hand ^a of strangers;
4. Whose mouth speaketh ^a vanity,
And their right hand is ^a a right hand of falsehood.
5. I will sing ^a a new song unto thee, O God:
Upon ^a a pealtery of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
6. It is he that giveth ^a salvation unto kings:
Who rescueth David his servant from the hurtful sword.
7. Rescue me, and deliver me out of the hand ^a of strangers,
Whose mouth speaketh ^a 'vanity,
And their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.
8. When our sons shall be as ^a plants grown up in their youth;
And our daughters as ^a corner stones hewn after the fashion of a palace;
9. When our garners are full, affording all manner of store;
And our sheep bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our fields;
10. When our oxen are well laden;
When there is no ^a breaking in, and no ^a going forth,
And no ^a outcry in our streets;
11. Happy is the people, that is in such a case:
Yea, ^a happy is the people, whose God is the LORD.
- 145** A Psalm of ^a praise; of David.
1. I will extol thee, my God, O ^a King;
And I will bless thy name for ever and ever.
2. Every day will I bless thee;
^a And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3. Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised;
And his ^a greatness is unsearchable.
4. One generation shall laud thy works to another,
And shall declare thy mighty acts.
5. Of ^a the glorious majesty of thine honour,
And of thy wondrous works, will I meditate.
6. And men shall speak of ^a the might of thy terrible acts;
And I will declare thy greatness.
7. They shall utter the memory of thy ^a great goodness,
And shall sing of thy righteousness.
8. The LORD is ^a gracious, and full of compassion;
Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9. The LORD is ^a good to all;
And his tender mercies are over all his works.
10. All thy works shall give thanks unto thee, O LORD;
And thy ^a saints shall bless thee.
11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom,
And talk of thy power;
12. To ^a make known to the sons of men his ^a mighty acts,
And ^a the glory of the majesty of his kingdom.
13. Thy kingdom is an everlasting kingdom,
And thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.
14. The LORD ^a upholdeth all that fall,
And ^a raiseth up all those that be bowed down.
15. The eyes of all ^a wait upon thee;
And thou givest them their meat in due season.
16. Thou ^a openest thine hand,
And ^a satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17. The LORD is ^a righteous in all his ways,
And ^a gracious in all his works.
18. The LORD is ^a nigh unto all them that call upon him,
To all that call upon him ^a in truth.
19. He will ^a fulfil the desire of them that fear him;
He also will ^a hear their cry, and will save them.
20. The LORD ^a preserveth all them that love him;
But all the wicked will he destroy.
21. My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD;
And ^a let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

α See Ps. 135. 1.

I46 1 ¹ Praise ye the LORD.
Praise the LORD, O my soul.

γ Ps. 83. 4.
Cp. Ps. 145. 2.

2 ² While I live will I praise the LORD:

z Ps. 104. 33.

³ I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

α Ps. 118. 9.

3 ⁴ Put not your trust in princes,

δ Ps. 118. 8.

⁵ Nor in the son of man, in whom there is ⁶ no help.

ε Ps. 121. 2.

4 ⁷ His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth;

ζ Jer. 17. 5.

In that very day his ⁸ thoughts perish.

η Ps. 90. 11

5 ⁹ Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help,

θ Ps. 104. 33.

Whose ¹⁰ hope is in the LORD his God:

ι Ps. 144. 15.

6 ¹¹ Which made heaven and earth, The sea, and all that in them is;

κ Ps. 118. 9.

¹² Which keepeth truth for ever:

λ Ps. 118. 9.

7 ¹³ Which executeth judgement for the oppressed;

μ Ps. 103. 6.

¹⁴ Which giveth food to the hungry:

ν Ps. 107. 9

¹⁵ The LORD looseth the prisoners;

ξ Ps. 103. 20.

8 ¹⁶ The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind;

ο Ps. 11. 7.

¹⁷ The LORD raiseth up them that are bowed down;

π Ps. 145. 14.

¹⁸ The LORD loveth the righteous;

ρ Ps. 147. 6.

9 ¹⁹ The LORD preserveth the strangers;

σ Ps. 147. 6.

²⁰ He upholdeth the fatherless and widow;

τ Ps. 147. 6.

But ²¹ the way of the wicked he ²² turneth upside down.

υ Ps. 147. 6.

10 ²³ The LORD shall reign for ever, Thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.

φ Ps. 147. 6.

²⁴ Praise ye the LORD. -

χ Ps. 147. 6.

I47 1 ¹ Praise ye the LORD;
² For ³ it is good to sing praises unto our God;

α Ps. 92. 1.

For ⁴ it is pleasant, and ⁵ praise is comely.

β Ps. 135. 3.

2 The LORD ⁶ doth build up Jerusalem;

γ Ps. 87. 1.

He ⁷ gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

δ Ps. 51. 18

3 He ⁸ healeth ⁹ the broken in heart, And ¹⁰ bindeth up their ¹¹ wounds.

ε Ps. 102. 16.

4 He ¹² telleth the number of the stars;

ζ Ps. 147. 6.

He ¹³ giveth them all their names.

η Ps. 147. 6.

5 ¹⁴ Great is our Lord, and ¹⁵ mighty in power;

θ Ps. 147. 6.

¹⁶ His understanding is infinite.

ι Ps. 147. 6.

6 The LORD ¹⁷ upholdeth the meek:

κ Ps. 147. 6.

He bringeth the wicked down to the ground.

7 ¹⁸ Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving;

λ Ex. 15. 21

Sing praises upon ¹⁹ the harp unto our God:

μ Cp. Ps. 96. 1, 2.

8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds,

ν See 1 Chr. 15. 16.

Who prepareth ²⁰ rain for the earth,

ξ See Job 5. 10.

Who maketh ²¹ grass to grow upon the mountains.

ο Ps. 104. 14.

9 He ²² giveth to the beast his food, And to ²³ the young ravens which cry.

π Ps. 104. 27.

10 He delighteth not in ²⁴ the strength of the horse:

ρ See Job 38. 41.

He taketh no pleasure in the legs of a man.

σ Ps. 33. 17.

11 The LORD ²⁵ taketh pleasure in them that fear him,

τ Ps. 149. 4.

In those that ²⁶ hope in his mercy.

υ Ps. 33. 18.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; Praise thy God, O Zion.

φ Neh. 7. 3.

13 For he hath strengthened ²⁷ the bars of thy gates;

χ Ex. 24. 24.

He hath blessed thy children within thee.

ψ Prov. 16. 7.

14 ²⁸ He ²⁹ maketh peace in thy borders;

ζ Isai. 60. 17.

He ³⁰ filleth thee with ³¹ the ³² finest of the wheat.

η Ps. 133. 15.

15 He ³³ sendeth out his commandment upon earth;

θ Ps. 81. 16

His word runneth very swiftly.

ι Ps. 148. 8.

16 He giveth ³⁴ snow like wool;

κ Job 37. 6.

He scattereth ³⁵ the hoar frost like ashes.

λ Cp. Job 38. 29.

17 He casteth forth his ³⁶ ice like morsels:

μ Job 37. 10

Who can stand before his ³⁷ cold?

ν Job 37. 9.

18 He ³⁸ sendeth out his word, and melteth them:

ξ ver. 15.

He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

ο Cp. Job 37. 15.

19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, His ³⁹ statutes and his judgements unto Israel.

π Mal. 4. 4.

20 He ⁴⁰ hath not dealt so with any nation:

ρ Cp. Ps. 78. 6.

And as for his judgements, they have not known them.

σ See Deut. 33. 2-4.

⁴¹ Praise ye the LORD.

τ See Deut. 4. 32-34.

I48 1 ¹ Praise ye the LORD.
Praise ye the LORD ² from the heavens:

υ Cp. ver. 7.

Praise him ³ in the heights.

ζ Cp. Ps. 68. 34.

2 Praise ye him, all his angels:

η Ps. 21. 9.

Praise ye him, all his ⁴ host.

θ See Ps. 103. 20, 21.

1 Heb. Halleliyah. 2 Or, purpores. 3 Or, maketh crooked. 4 Or, For he is good: sing praises unto our God, for he is gracious. 5 Heb. sorrows. 6 Heb. He maketh thy border peace. 7 Heb. fat of wheat.

c Ps. 68. 33.
Deut. 10.
14.
Neh. 9. 6.
See 1 Kin.
8. 27.
J Gen. 1. 7.
v ver. 13.

A See Ps. 83.
6, 9.

f Ps. 119.
90, 91.

f Cp. Job
28. 28
& Jer. 31.
35, 36
& 33. 25.
A Cp. Ps.
104. 9
& Eccl. 1.
19 (& mg.)
& Job 14. 5.
f Cp. ver. 1.
m Cp. Gen.
1. 21.
See Ps. 74.
13.

n Ps. 18. 13
& 105. 32.
o Ps. 147. 18.
p Ps. 107. 23.
q Ps. 105. 20.
See Ps.
147. 15-18.
r Isai. 44. 23
& 55. 12.
s Gen. 1. 11.
t Ps. 104. 14.
u Gen. 1. 24.
v Gen. 1. 20.
21.

w Cp. Rev.
7. 9.
x ver. 5.
y Ps. 8. 1.
z See Ps.
113. 4.

a See 1 Sam.
2. 1.

b Cp. Deut.
10. 21
& Jer. 17.
14.
c Deut. 4. 7.
Eph. 2. 17.
d See Ps.
125. 1.

e See Ps.
38. 5.

f Ps. 82. 5, 7.
g Ps. 85. 6.
h See Ps.
90. 6
& Job 25.
10.
i 1 Sam. 12.
12.
Jech. 9. 9.

- 3 Praise ye him, sun and moon :
Praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye ^aheavens of hea-
vens,
And ye ^fwaters that be above
the heavens.
5 ^gLet them praise the name of
the LORD :
For ^hhe commanded, and they
were created.
6 He hath also ⁱestablished them
for ever and ever :
He hath made ^ja decree ^kwhich
^lshall not pass away.
7 Praise the LORD ^mfrom the earth,
Ye ⁿdragons, and all deeps :
8 ^oFire and hail, ^psnow and va-
pour ;
^qStormy wind, ^rfulfilling his
word :
9 ^sMountains and all hills ;
^tFruitful trees and all ^ucedars :
10 ^vBeasts and all cattle ;
Creeping things and ^wflying fowl :
11 Kings of the earth and ^xall peo-
ples ;
Princes and all judges of the
earth :
12 Both young men and maidens ;
Old men and children :
13 ^yLet them praise the name of
the LORD ;
For ^zhis name alone is exalted :
^aHis glory is above the earth
and heaven.
14 And he hath ^blifted up ^cthe
horn of his people,
^dThe praise of all his saints ;
Even of the children of Israel a
people ^enear unto him.
^fPraise ye the LORD.

- I49** ¹ ^gPraise ye the LORD.
Sing unto the LORD ^aa new
song,
And his praise in ^fthe assembly
of the saints.
2 Let Israel ^hrejoice in ⁱhim that
made him :
Let the children of Zion be joy-
ful in their ^jKing.

1 Or, which none shall transgress
praise for all his saints ; even for his
to the honour of all his saints

2 Or, sea-monsters Or, waterspouts
4 Heb. Hallelujah.
5 Or, victory

- 3 Let them praise his name in
^jthe dance :
Let them sing praises unto him
with ^kthe timbrel and ^lharp.
4 For the LORD ^mtaketh pleasure
in his people :
He will ⁿbeautify the meek with
^osalvation.
5 Let the saints exult in glory :
Let them ^psing for joy upon
their ^qbeds.
6 Let ^rthe high praises of God be
in their ^smouth,
And ^ta two-edged sword in their
hand ;
7 To execute vengeance upon the
nations,
And punishments upon the peo-
ples ;
8 To bind their kings with ^uchains,
And their nobles with fetters of
iron ;
9 To execute upon them the judge-
ment ^vwritten :
^wThis honour have all his
saints.
^xPraise ye the LORD.

- I50** ¹ ^gPraise ye the LORD.
Praise God in his ^asanctu-
ary :
Praise him in ^bthe firmament
of his power.

- 2 Praise him for his ^cmighty acts :
Praise him according to his ex-
cellent ^dgreatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of
^ethe trumpet :
Praise him with ^fthe psaltery
and ^gharp.
4 Praise him with ^hthe timbrel
and ⁱdance :
Praise him with ^jstringed in-
struments and ^kthe pipe.
5 Praise him upon the loud ^lcym-
bals :
Praise him upon the high sound-
ing cymbals.
6 Let ^mevery thing that hath breath
praise ⁿthe LORD.
^oPraise ye the LORD.

j Ps. 150. 4.
Cp. Ps. 30.
11.
k Ps. 150. 4.
Ex. 15. 20.
l Ps. 150. 3.
m Ps. 35. 27
& 147. 11.
n Cp. Isai.
61. 3.

o See Job
35. 10.
p Ps. 4. 4
& 68. 6.
q Cp. Hos.
7. 14.
r Cp. Ps.
95. 17.
s Heb. 4. 12
Rev. 1. 16
& 2. 12.
t Cp. Prov.
5. 4.

u Cp. Job
38. 8.

v Isai. 65. 6
Cp. Job
15. 20.
w Cp. Ps.
148. 14.

x Cp. Ps.
11. 4
& 134. 2.
y Cp. Ps.
93. 34.

z Ps. 145. 12.
a Deut.
1. 24.

b Ps. 98. 6.
c Ps. 33. 2
& 71. 22.

d Ps. 148. 3.

e Ps. 45. 8.
Cp. Isai.
38. 22.
f Job 21. 12.
g 2 Sam. 6. 5.
1 Chr. 15.
16. 19, 28
& 26. 1, 6.

h Cp. Ps.
145. 21.
i ver. 1.

THE PROVERBS.

α ch. 10. 1
β 28. 1.
1 Kin. 4. 32.
Eccles.
12. 9.

I ¹THE proverbs of Solomon
the son of David, king of Is-
rael:

2 To know wisdom and instruc-
tion;

To discern the words of under-
standing;

3 To receive instruction in wise
dealing,

In ^brighteousness and judge-
ment and equity;

4 To give ^{1c}subtily to ^dthe sim-
ple,

To the young man knowledge
and ^ediscretion:

5 That the wise man may hear,
and ^fincrease in learning;
And that the man of understand-
ing may attain unto sound
counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and
^{2a}a figure;

^gThe words of the wise, and
their ^hdark sayings.

7 'The fear of the LORD is the
ⁱbeginning of knowledge:

But ^jthe foolish despise wisdom
and instruction.

8 ^kMy son, ^lhear the instruction
of thy father,

And forsake not ^mthe ⁿlaw of
thy mother:

9 For they shall be ^oa chaplet of
grace unto thy head,

And ^pchains about thy neck.

10 ^qMy son, if sinners ^rentice
thee,

Consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us,

^sLet us lay wait for blood,
^tLet us lurk privily for the in-
nocent without cause;

12 Let us ^uswallow them up alive
as ^vSheol,

^wAnd whole, as ^xthose that go
down into the pit;

13 We shall find all precious sub-
stance,

We shall fill our houses with
spoil;

14 ^yThou shalt cast thy lot among
us;

We will all have one purse:

15 ^zMy son, ^{aa}walk not thou in the
way with them;

^{ab}Refrain thy foot from their
path:

16 For ^{ac}their feet run to evil,
And they make haste to shed
blood.

17 ^{ad}For in vain ^{ae}is the net spread,
In the eyes of any bird:

18 And these ^{af}lay wait for their
own blood,

They ^{ag}lurk privily for their own
lives.

19 ^{ah}So are the ways of every one
that is ^{ai}greedy of gain;

^{aj}It taketh away the life of the
owners thereof.

20 ^{ak}Wisdom crieth aloud in the
street;

She uttereth her voice in the
broad places;

21 She crieth ^{al}in the chief place of
concourse;

At ^{am}the entering in of the gates,
In the city, she uttereth her
words:

22 How long, ye ^{an}simple ones, will
ye love simplicity?

And ^{ao}scorners delight them in
scorning,

And fools ^{ap}hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof:

Behold, I will ^{aq}pour out my
spirit unto you,

I will make known my words
unto you.

24 'Because I have called, and ^{ar}ye
refused;

I have ^{as}stretched out my hand,
and no man regarded;

25 But ye have ^{at}set at nought all
my counsel,

And ^{au}would none of my re-
proof:

26 I also ^{av}will laugh in the day of
your calamity;

I will mock when your ^{aw}fear
cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as ^{ax}11 ^aa
storm,

And your calamity cometh on
as a whirlwind;

When distress and anguish come
upon you.

28 ^{ay}Then shall they call upon me,
but I will not answer;

They shall ^{az}seek me ^{ba}12 dili-

α Cp. Ps.
118. 101.

w ch. 6. 18.
Isai. 58. 7.
Cp. Rom.
8. 15.

α Cp. Job
40. 24.

γ ver. 11.

α Cp. Job 8.
12.
α ch. 15. 27.
α Cp. 1 Tim.
6. 10.

c ch. 8. 1
α 9. 2.
Cp. John
7. 37.

d ch. 8. 2.

α See ver. 4.

γ See Ps. 1. 1.

g ver. 29.
ch. 6. 12.
Cp. Job 21.
14.
h Joel 2. 28.
Acts 2. 17.

i Isai. 65. 12
α 68. 4.
Jer. 7. 12.
j Zech. 7. 11.
k Rom. 10.
21.

l See Ps.
107. 11.

m Cp. Ps.
81. 11
α Luke 7.
30.
n See Ps. 2. 4.

o ch. 10. 24.
Jer. 48. 28
α 49. 2.
p Cp. Zeph.
1. 15.

q See 1 Sam.
5. 18
r Job 27. 2.
s See Ps. 63.
1 (α mg.).

g ch. 22. 17
α 36. 25.
h Judg. 14.
12.

i Ps. 73. 2.
Wind. 8. 8.
Eccles.
30. 3.

j ch. 9. 10.
Eccles. 1.
14.

k Cp. ch. 13.
35.
See Job 33.
26.

l Cp. Eccles. 21.
12.

m ch. 2. 1
α 5. 1, 11, 21
α 4. 1, 10, 21

n ch. 6. 30.
Cp. Ps. 34.
11.

o Eph. 6.
1, 2.

p ch. 3. 1
(α mg. for
mg.).

q ch. 4. 9.
Cp. ch. 3. 22.

r Cp. Gen.
41. 43
α Dan. 5. 29.

s ch. 16. 20.
q ver. 18.
ch. 12. 6.

t Jer. 5. 23.
r ver. 18.
Ps. 10. 8

u 64. 5.
v Ps. 56. 1
α 194. 3.

w Cp. Num.
16. 32, 33.
x Ps. 28. 1.

y ch. 4. 14
α 24. 1.
Ps. 1. 1.

1 Or, prudence
the grave
10 Heb. at the head of the noisy streets.

2 Or, an interpretation

3 Or, riddle

5 Or, Cast in the lot

11 Or, desolation

4 Or, chief part

5 Or, the net is spread in the sight of

12 Or, early

6 Or,

8 Or,

9 Or,

gently, but they shall not find me:

g ver. 29.
ch. 5. 12.
Cp. Job 21.
14.
a Cp. Job
21. 14.
f See Ps.
107. 11.

29 For that they ^ahated know-
ledge,
And ^adid not choose the fear of
the LORD:

m Cp. Ps.
81. 11.
a Luke 7.
30.

30 ^aThey would none of my coun-
sel;
^aThey despised all my reproof:
31 Therefore shall they eat of ^athe
fruit of their own way,
And be ^afilled with their own
devices.

g Jer. 6. 19.
w ch. 14. 14.
Isai. 3. 11.
Cp. Job 4. 8.
v Jer. 2. 19.

32 For ^athe backsliding of the sim-
ple shall slay them,
And ^athe ¹prosperity of fools
shall destroy them.

w Cp. Ps.
73. 18, 19.

33 But ^awhoso hearkeneth unto me
shall dwell securely,
And shall be ^aquiet without
fear of evil.

a Cp. Ps. 25.
12, 13.

y Ps. 112. 7, 8.

a See ch. 1. 8.
a Cp. ch. 4.
1, 10, 20.
a 7. 1.

2 ^aMy son, ^aif thou wilt re-
ceive my words,
And lay up my command-
ments with thee;

3 So that thou incline thine ear
unto wisdom,
And apply thine heart to under-
standing;

b ch. 4. 1, 5, 7.

3 Yea, if thou cry after discern-
ment,
And lift up thy voice ^bfor under-
standing;

c ch. 3. 14.
d Job 3. 21.
Cp. Matt.
13. 44.

4 If thou seek her as ^asilver,
And search for her as for ^ahid
treasures;
5 Then ^ashalt thou understand
the fear of the LORD,
And find the knowledge of
God.

c Cp. Ps. 25.
14.
a John 7. 17
a 14. 21.

6 For ^athe LORD giveth wisdom;
Out of his mouth ^acometh know-
ledge and understanding:

f Job 32. 8.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for
the upright,

g ch. 20. 5.
See Ps. 3. 3.
a Ps. 64. 11.

^aHe is ^aa shield to them that
^awalk in integrity;

8 ^aThat he may guard the paths
of judgement,

i 1 Sam. 2. 9.
Ps. 63. 9.
a 97. 10.
f See Ps.
20. 4.
a Cp. ver. 5.
f ch. 1. 5.

^aAnd ^a'preserve the way of his
^asaints.

9 ^aThen shalt thou understand
^a'righteousness and judge-
ment,
And equity, ^ayea, every good
path.

10 For wisdom shall enter into
thine heart,

And knowledge shall be plea-
sant unto thy soul;

11 ^aDiscretion shall ^awatch over
thee,

m ch. 1. 4.
a ch. 6. 22.

Understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of
^aevil,

o ch. 6. 14
a 8. 13
a 10. 31, 32,
at.

From the men that speak ^afro-
ward things;

13 Who forsake the paths of up-
rightness,

To ^awalk in the ways of dark-
ness;

p Ps. 22. 5.
Cp. John
3. 19, 20.

14 Who ^arejoice to do evil,
And ^a'delight in the froward-
ness of ^aevil;

q Jer. 11. 15.
Cp. ch. 10.
23.

15 Who are ^a'crooked in their
ways,

r Cp. Ps. 50.
18.
s Rom. 1.
23.

^aAnd ^a'perverse in their paths:

p Ps. 125. 5.
Cp. ch. 31. 3.

16 ^aTo deliver thee from ^athe
strange woman,

t ch. 14. 2.
u ch. 3. 32.
v ch. 7. 5.
w ch. 5. 3, 20
a 22. 14
a 23. 35
(mg.).

Even from ^athe stranger which
^a'flattereth with her words;

x ch. 6. 34
a 23. 27.
y ch. 6. 24.

17 Which forsaketh ^athe ^a'friend of
her youth,

z Jer. 3. 4.
Cp. Ps. 55.
13.

And forgetteth ^athe covenant of
her God:

a Cp. Mal.
2. 14, 15.
b ch. 7. 27.

18 ^aFor ^aher house inclineth unto
death,

c Job 26. 5
(mg. for
mg.).

And her paths unto ^a'the dead:

19 None that go unto her return
again,

Neither do they attain unto the
paths of life:

d ch. 10. 30.
See Ps. 27. 9
(*a* mg. for
mg.).

20 That thou mayest walk in the
way of good men,

And keep the paths of the
righteous.

21 For the upright ^a'shall dwell in
the ^a'land,

e ch. 10. 30.
See Ps. 27. 9
(*a* mg. for
mg.).

And the perfect shall remain in
it.

f ch. 15. 23.
Deut. 23. 53.
Ps. 52. 5.

22 But the wicked shall be ^a'cut off
from the ^a'land,

g See Ps. 37.
28.

And they that deal treacher-
ously shall be ^a'rooted out of
it.

h ch. 15. 23.
Deut. 23. 53.
Ps. 52. 5.

3 ^aMy son, forget not my
^alaw;

i See ch. 1. 8.
a Deut. 8. 1
a 30. 16, 20.
i ver. 16.
j ch. 4. 10
a 9. 11
a 10. 27.
See Ps. 91.
16.

^aBut let thine heart keep my
commandments:

k ch. 1. 83.
Ps. 119. 165.
a Cp. Ps. 83.
10.

2 For ^a'length of days, and years
of life,

l Cp. ch. 20.
28
a Isai. 53.
14.

And ^a'peace, shall they add to
thee.

m Cp. ch. 1. 9
a 6. 21
a 7. 3.

3 Let not ^a'mercy and ^a'truth
forsake thee:

^aBind them about thy neck;

1 Or, careless ease
eth 5 Or, the evil man
death, which is her house
kindness

2 Or, And a shield for thee.
6 Heb. maketh smooth her words.
9 Or, the shades
Heb. Rephaim.

8 Or, That they may keep
7 Or, guide
10 Or, earth

4 Or, Yea, he preserveth
8 Or, she sinketh down unto
11 Or, teaching
13 Or,

- 1 ch. 7. 3.
 Cp. Jer.
 17. 1.
 2 Cor. 3. 3.
 1 Cp. 1 Sam.
 2. 28.
 2 Luke 2.
 35.
 3 Rom. 14.
 18.
 4 See Ps.
 111. 10.
 5 Ps. 37. 3, 5.
 6 Cp. Jer. 9.
 23.
 7 Eccles.
 5. 2.
 8 1 Chr. 28. 9.
 9 Cp. Ps. 73.
 24.
 10 Cp. Rom.
 12. 16.
 11 See ch. 12.
 15.
 12 Job 1. 1
 & 24. 23.
 13 Cp. ch. 4.
 22.
 14 See Job
 21. 24.
 15 Ex. 23. 19
 & 34. 26.
 16 Deut. 26. 2.
 17 Eccles. 7.
 31.
 18 & 35. 8.
 19 Deut. 28. 3.
 20 Isai. 5. 2
 (mg.).
- 11 ^b My son, despise not the ^c chastening of the LORD;
 Neither be weary of his reproof:
 12 For whom the LORD loveth he reproveth;
 Even as ^c a father the son in whom he delighteth.
 13 ^d Happy is the man that findeth wisdom,
 And the man that ^e getteth understanding.
 14 ^f For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver,
 And the gain thereof than ^g fine gold.
 15 She is more precious than ^h rubies:
 And none of ⁱ the things thou canst desire are to be compared unto her.
 16 ^j Length of days is in her right hand;
 In her left hand are ^k riches and honour.
 17 Her ^l ways are ways of pleasantness,
 And all her paths are peace.
 18 She is ^m a tree of life to them that ⁿ lay hold upon her:
 And happy is every one that retaineth her.
 19 ^o The LORD by wisdom founded the earth;
 By understanding ^p he established the heavens.
 20 By his knowledge ^q the depths were broken up,
 And ^r the skies drop down the dew.
 21 My son, ^s let not them depart from thine eyes;
 Keep sound wisdom and discretion;
 22 So shall they be ^t life unto thy soul,
 And ^u grace to thy neck.
 23 ^v Then shalt thou walk in thy way securely,
 And ^w thy foot shall not stumble.
 24 ^x When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid:
 Yea, thou shalt lie down, and ^y thy sleep shall be sweet.
 25 ^z Be not afraid of sudden fear,
 Neither of ^{aa} the ^{ab} desolation of the wicked, when it cometh:
 26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence,
 And shall ^{ac} keep thy foot from being taken.
 27 ^{ad} Withhold not good from them to whom it is due,
 When it is in the power of thine hand to do it.
 28 ^{ae} Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again,
 And to-morrow I will give;
 When thou hast it by thee.
 29 ^{af} Devise not evil against thy neighbour,
 Seeing he ^{ag} dwelleth securely by thee.
 30 ^{ah} Strive not with a man without cause,
 If he have done thee no harm.
 31 ^{ai} ^{aj} Envy thou not ^{ak} the man of violence,
 And choose none of his ways.
 32 For ^{al} the perverse is an abomination to the LORD:
 But his ^{am} secret is with the upright.
 33 ^{an} The curse of the LORD is in the house of the wicked;
 But he ^{ao} bleaseth the habitation of the righteous.
 34 ^{ap} Surely he ^{aq} scorneth ^{ar} the scorn-ers,
 35 ^{as} But he giveth grace unto the lowly.
 36 ^{at} The wise shall inherit glory;
- 1 Or, good repute.
 2 Or, make straight or plain instruction.
 3 Heb. draweth forth.
 4 Heb. thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 5 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 6 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 7 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 8 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 9 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 10 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 11 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 12 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 13 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 14 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 15 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 16 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 17 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 18 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 19 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 20 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 21 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 22 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 23 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 24 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 25 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 26 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 27 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 28 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 29 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 30 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 31 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 32 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 33 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 34 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.
 35 Or, Thou shalt not dash thy foot.

o Cp. ch. 14.
29 (a mg.)
a Phil. 3.
19.
p ch. 1. 8.
Cp. ch. 5. 7.
a 7. 24.
a 4. 33.
a Pa. 34. 11.
q ch. 2. 2.
r Job 11. 4.

s See 1 Chr.
22. 5.
t Zech. 12.
10.
See Ps. 22.
20.
(mg. for
mg.)
u 1 Chr. 29. 2.
Cp. Eph.
6. 4.
v Cp. ch. 3. 1.
w ch. 7. 2.
x Lev. 18. 2.
Isai. 55. 3.
y ch. 2. 2.

z Cp.
21. 22.
10.
a Cp. ch. 1. 7.

b 1 Sam. 2.
10.
c Cp. 8. of 8.
2. 5.
c ch. 1. 9.

d ch. 2. 1.

e See ch. 3. 2.

f See 1 Sam.
12. 22.

g Cp. Job
18. 7.
a Pa. 13. 36.
h 119. 45.
i ch. 3. 23.

j ch. 3. 18.

k ver. 22.
l Cp. John
1. 4.
m 1 John 4.
12.
n ch. 1. 15.
Pa. 1. 1.

But ¹shame shall be the pro-
motion of fools.

4 ¹Hear, *my* sons, the instruc-
tion of a father,
And attend to know ²under-
standing:

2 For I give you good ³doctrine;
Forsake ye not my ⁴law.

3 For I was a son unto my father,
⁵Tender and ⁶only beloved in
the sight of my mother.

4 And he ⁷taught me, and said
unto me,

⁸Let thine heart retain my
words;

⁹Keep my commandments, and
live:

5 ¹⁰Get wisdom, get ¹¹understand-
ing;

Forget ¹²if not, neither decline
from the words of my mouth:

6 Forsake her not, and she shall
preserve thee;

¹³Love her, and she shall keep
thee.

7 ¹⁴Wisdom ¹⁵is ¹⁶the principal thing;
¹⁷therefore get wisdom:

Yea, with all thou hast gotten
get ¹⁸understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote
thee:

She shall ¹⁹bring thee to honour,
²⁰when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head ²¹a
chaplet of grace:

A crown of ²²beauty shall she
deliver to thee.

10 ²³Hear, ²⁴O my son, and receive
my sayings;

And ²⁵the years of thy life shall
be many.

11 I have ²⁶taught thee in the way
of wisdom;

I have led thee in paths of up-
rightness.

12 When thou goest, ²⁷thy steps
shall not be straitened;

And ²⁸if thou runnest, thou shalt
not stumble.

13 ²⁹Take fast hold of instruction;
let her not go:

Keep her; for she is thy ³⁰life.

14 ³¹Enter not into the path of the
wicked,

And walk not in the way of evil
men.

15 Avoid it, pass not by it;
Turn from it, and pass on.

16 For they ³²sleep not, except they
have done mischief;

And their sleep is taken away,
unless they cause some to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wick-
edness,

³³And drink the wine of violence.

18 But ³⁴the path of the righteous
is as ³⁵the shining light,

That shineth ³⁶more and more
unto ³⁷the perfect day.

19 ³⁸The way of the wicked is as
³⁹darkness:

They know not at what they
⁴⁰stumble.

20 ⁴¹My son, attend to my words;
Incline thine ear unto my say-
ings.

21 ⁴²Let them not depart from thine
eyes;

⁴³Keep them in the midst of
thine heart.

22 For they are ⁴⁴life unto those
that find them,

And ⁴⁵health to all their flesh.

23 Keep thy heart ⁴⁶with all dili-
gence;

For ⁴⁷out of it are ⁴⁸the issues of
life.

24 Put away from thee ⁴⁹a froward
mouth,

And ⁵⁰perverse lips put far from
thee.

25 ⁵¹Let thine eyes look right on,
And let thine eyelids look
straight before thee.

26 ⁵²Make level the path of thy
feet,

And let all thy ways be ⁵³es-
tablished.

27 ⁵⁴Turn not to the right hand nor
to the left:

Remove thy foot from evil.

1 ⁵⁵My son, attend unto my wis-
dom;

⁵⁶Incline thine ear to my under-
standing:

2 That thou mayest preserve ⁵⁷dis-
cretion,

And that thy lips may ⁵⁸keep
knowledge.

3 For the lips of ⁵⁹a strange woman
⁶⁰drop honey,

And her mouth is ⁶¹smoother than
oil:

4 But her latter end is ⁶²bitter as
⁶³wormwood,

⁶⁴Sharp as ⁶⁵a two-edged sword.

1 Cp. Pa.
38. 4.

m Cp. Amos
2. 8.
n Job 11. 17.
o 22. 28.
Isai. 60. 3.
p 63. 1. 2.
Dan. 12. 3.
q 1 Sam. 23. 4.
See Ps. 97.
11.

r Cp. Pa.
84. 7.
s Cp. 1 John
3. 19.
t 1 Sam. 2. 3.
u Isai. 59. 9.
10.

v Jer. 23. 12.
John 13. 35.
Cp. Job
18. 5.
w Cp. Matt.
6. 22.

x Cp. John
11. 10.
y 1 John 2.
10.
z ver. 10.
a ch. 3. 21.
b Cp. ch. 3. 1.
c ver. 13.

d ch. 8. 35.
e 21. 21.
f Deut. 32. 47.
Cp. 1 Tim.
4. 8.

g ch. 3. 8.
h 12. 18.
i 15. 17. al.
j Cp. Matt.
12. 35.
k Cp. Pa. 68.
10.

l ch. 6. 12.
c ch. 2. 15.
d Cp.
Eccles. 7.
36.
e Heb. 12. 2.

f ch. 5. 6. 21.
12. 13.
g Cp. Pa.
118. 5.

h Deut. 5. 33.
i 23. 14.
j Josh. 1. 7.
k Kin. 15. 5.

l ch. 4. 20.
m Cp. ch. 3.
1. 2.
n ch. 22. 17.
o ch. 1. 4.
p Mal. 2. 7.
q See ch. 2.
10.

r S. of S. 4.
11 (a mg.).
s Pa. 55. 21.
t Cp.
Eccles. 7.
36.

u Deut. 29.
18.
v Jer. 9. 15.
w Lam. 3. 15.
19.
x Rev. 8. 11.
y Pa. 57. 4.
z Cp. Pa. 55.
21.
a See Pa.
149. 6.

1 Or, fools carry away shame 2 Or, teaching 3 Heb, an only one. 4 Or, The beginning of wisdom
is, Get wisdom 5 Or, glory 6 Or, the light of dawn 7 Or, above all that thou guardest 8 Or,
Weigh carefully 9 Or, ordered aright

- ^a See ch. 7. 27.
ⁱ ver. 21. ch. 4. 26.
^u See ch. 4. 1.
^v Pa. 127. 2.
^w Ezek. 24. 23.
^x ch. 1. 22, 29. See ch. 12. 1. ^y ch. 1. 25. See Pa. 107. 11.
^z Cp. Pa. 94. 17.
^a ver. 18. Cp. ch. 9. 17. ^b S. of S. 4. 12, 15. ^c Jer. 2. 13.
^b See Pa. 68. 26.
^c Cp. Jer. 9. 21. ^d Zech. 8. 5.
^d Cp. ch. 14. 10.
^e Deut. 24. 5. ^f Mal. 2. 14.
^g S. of S. 2. 9, 17. ^h R. 14.
^h Cp. Jer. 31. 14.
ⁱ See ch. 2. 16.
¹ Or, the grave thou canst not know them weigheth carefully 13 Heb. lie down.
² Or, Let thou find the level &c. 4 Or, wealth 9 Or, thy hand with a stranger 14 Or, rover 15 Heb. a man with a shield.
²¹ For ^j the ways of man are ^k before the eyes of the LORD, And he ^l maketh level all his paths.
²² His ^m own iniquities shall ⁿ take the wicked, And he shall be holden with the cords of his sin.
²³ ^o He shall die for lack of instruction; And in the greatness of his folly he shall ^p go astray.
⁶ ¹ My son, if thou art become ^q surety for thy neighbour, If thou hast ^r stricken ^s thy hands for a stranger,
² Thou art ^t snared with the words of thy mouth, Thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.
³ Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, Seeing thou art come into the hand of thy neighbour; Go, ^u humble thyself, and ^v importune thy neighbour.
⁴ ^w Give not sleep to thine eyes, Nor slumber to thine eyelids.
⁵ Deliver thyself as a ^x roe from the hand of the hunter, And ^y as a bird from the hand of the fowler.
⁶ ^z Go to ^a the ant, thou ^b sluggard; Consider her ways, and ^c be wise:
⁷ ^d Which having no ^e ¹² ^b chief, ^f Overseer, or ruler,
⁸ Provideth her meat ^g in the summer, And ^h gathereth her food in the harvest.
⁹ ⁱ How long wilt thou ^j sleep, ^k O sluggard? When wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?
¹⁰ ^l Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, ^m A little ⁿ folding of the hands to ^o sleep:
¹¹ ^p So shall thy ^q poverty come as a ^r robber, And thy want as ^s an armed man.
¹² ^t A worthless person, a man of iniquity; He walketh with ^u a froward mouth;

^j Pa. 119. 168.
^k Hos. 7. 2.
^l Heb. 4. 12.
^m See Job 14. 7.
ⁿ & Pa. 11. 4.
^o ver. 6.
^p See Pa. 7. 15, 16.
^q ch. 6. 2.

^r See Job 4. 17.

^s Cp. Job 12. 24.

^t See Job 17. 3.

^u Cp. ch. 5. 22.

^v Cp. Pa. 68. 30 (mg.).
^w Cp. Luke 11. 8.
^x & 18. 5.
^y ch. 20. 13.
^z Pa. 132. 4.

^a See Pa. 91. 3.

^b Cp. Job 12. 7.
^c x ch. 30. 23.
^d y ch. 10. 20.
^e z ch. 23. 19.
^f & 27. 11.
^g Cp. ch. 30. 27.
^h b ch. 25. 15 (& mg. for mg.).
ⁱ Isai. 1. 10 (mg. for mg.).
^j c Ex. 5. & 13.
^k d Cp. ch. 10. 5.
^l e Cp. ch. 10. 5.
^m f Cp. Jonah 1. 6.
ⁿ g ch. 24. 33.

^o Eccles. 4. 3.

^p ch. 24. 34.
^q f Cp. ch. 10. 5.
^r & 12. 24.
^s & 13. 4. al.

^t ch. 16. 27.

^u ch. 4. 24.

- 13 He ¹winketh with his eyes, he ¹ speaketh with his feet,
 He ²maketh signs with his fingers;
 14 ¹Frowardness is in his heart,
 he ²deviseth evil continually;
³He ³soweth discord.
 15 Therefore shall his calamity
 come suddenly;
⁴On a sudden shall he be broken,
⁵and that without remedy.
 16 There be ⁶six things which the
 LORD hateth;
 Yea, ⁷seven which are an abom-
 ination ⁸unto him:
 17 ⁹Haughty eyes, ¹⁰a lying tongue,
 And ¹¹hands that shed innocent
 blood;
 18 ¹²An heart that deviseth wicked
 imaginations,
¹³Feet that be swift in running
 to mischief;
 19 ¹⁴A false witness that ¹⁵uttereth
 lies,
 And he that ¹⁶soweth discord
 among brethren.
 20 ¹⁷My son, keep the command-
 ment of thy father,
¹⁸And forsake not the ¹⁹law of
 thy mother:
 21 ²⁰Bind them continually upon
 thine heart,
²¹Tie them about thy neck.
 22 ²²When thou walkest, it shall
 lead thee;
²³When thou ²⁴ sleepest, it shall
²⁵watch over thee;
 And when thou awakest, it shall
 talk with thee.
 23 For ²⁶the commandment is ²⁷a
 lamp; and ²⁸the law is light;
 And ²⁹reproofs of instruction are
 the way of life:
 24 To keep thee from the evil wo-
 man,
 From the flattery of ³⁰the stran-
 ger's tongue.
 25 ³¹Lust not after her beauty in
 thine heart;
 Neither let her take thee with
 her ³²eyelids.
 26 For ³³on account of a whorish
 woman ³⁴a man is brought to ³⁵a
 piece of bread:
 And ³⁶the adulteress ³⁷hunteth
 for the precious life.
 27 Can a man take ³⁸fire in his
³⁹bosom,
 And his clothes not be burned?
 28 Or can one ⁴⁰walk upon hot
 coals,
 And his feet not be scorched?
 29 So he that goeth in to his neigh-
 bour's wife;
 Whosoever toucheth her shall
⁴¹not be ⁴²unpunished.
 30 Men do not despise a thief, if he
 steal
 To ⁴³satisfy his soul when he is
 hungry:
 31 But ⁴⁴if he be found, he shall re-
 store ⁴⁵sevenfold;
 He shall give all the substance
 of his house.
 32 He that committeth adultery
 with a woman is ⁴⁶void of
⁴⁷understanding:
 He doeth it that would destroy
 his own soul.
 33 Wounds and dishonour shall he
 get;
 And his reproach shall not be
 wiped away.
 34 For ⁴⁸jealousy is the rage of a
 man;
 And he will not spare in ⁴⁹the
 day of vengeance.
 35 He will not regard any ran-
 som;
 Neither will he rest content,
 though thou givest many
 gifts.
 7 ⁵⁰My son, keep my words,
 And ⁵¹lay up my commandments
 with thee.
 2 ⁵²Keep my commandments and
 live;
 And my ⁵³law as ⁵⁴the apple of
 thine eye.
 3 ⁵⁵Bind them upon thy fingers;
⁵⁶Write them upon the table
 of thine heart.
 4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my
 sister;
 And call understanding ⁵⁷thy
⁵⁸kinswoman:
 5 That they may keep thee from
⁵⁹the strange woman,
 From ⁶⁰the stranger which ⁶¹flat-
 tereth with her words.
 6 For at ⁶²the window of my
 house
 I looked forth through my lat-
 tice;

1 Or, ¹shuffeth 2 Or, ²teacheth 3 Heb. ³leteth loose. 4 Heb. ⁴of his soul. 5 Heb. ⁵breatheth out.
 6 Or, ⁶teaching 7 Heb. ⁷lies down. 8 Or, ⁸their commandment 9 Or, ⁹their teaching 10 Heb. ¹⁰a man's
 wife. 11 Heb. ¹¹held innocent. 12 Heb. ¹²heart. 13 Or, ¹³familiar friend 14 Heb. ¹⁴maketh smooth her
 words.

- ^d See ch. 1. 4. 7 And I beheld among ^athe simple ones,
I discerned among the youths,
A young man ^evoid of understanding;
^f ver. 12. 8 Passing through the street ^fnear her corner,
And he went the way to her house;
^g Job 24. 15. 9 In ^gthe twilight, in the evening of the day,
In ^hthe ⁱblackness of night and the darkness.
ⁱ Eccles. 9. 5. 10 And, behold, ⁱthere met him a woman
With ^jthe attire of an harlot, and ^kwily of heart.
^j Cp. Gen. 38. 14. 11 She is ^kclamorous and ^lwilful;
^k 1 Tim. 5. 16. ^l Her feet abide not in her house:
^l Cp. Tit. 2. 5. 12 Now she is in the streets, now in the broad places,
And ^mlieth in wait ⁿat every corner.
^m ch. 23. 26. 13 So she caught him, and kissed him,
ⁿ ver. 8. ^o And with ^oan impudent face she said unto him:
^o p ch. 21. 29. 14 Sacrifices of ^ppeace offerings ^qare with me;
^q Lev. 7. 11. ^r See Ps. 50. 14. This day have I ^rpaid my vows.
15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee,
^s Ps. 63. 1 (mg.). ^s Diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.
^t ch. 31. 22. 16 I have spread my couch with ^tcarpets of tapestry,
^u Cp. Isai. 19. 9. With striped cloths of ^uthe yarn of Egypt.
^v Ps. 45. 3. 17 I have ^vperfumed my bed with ^wmyrrh, aloes, and ^xcinnamon.
^w Ex. 30. 23. 18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning;
Let us solace ourselves with loves.
^x Matt. 20. 11. 19 For ^ythe goodman is not at home,
He is gone a long journey:
20 He hath taken a bag of money with him;
He will come home at the full moon.
^y ch. 5. 3. 21 With her much fair speech she causeth him to yield,
^z 6. 24. With ^zthe flattering of her lips she forceth him away.
^z See Ps. 12. 2.
- 22 He goeth after her ^astraightway,
As an ox goeth to the slaughter,
Or as ^bfetters to the correction of the fool;
23 Till an arrow strike through his liver;
As ^ca bird hasteth to the snare, And knoweth not that it is for his life.
24 ^dNow therefore, *my* sons, hearken unto me,
And attend to the words of my mouth.
25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways,
Go not astray in her patha.
26 For she hath cast down many wounded:
Yea, all her slain are ^ea mighty host.
27 Her house is ^fthe way to ^gSheol, Going down to the chambers of death.
- 8 ^h Doth not ⁱwisdom cry, And ^junderstanding put forth her voice?
2 In the top of ^khigh places by the way,
Where the paths meet, she standeth;
3 Beside ^lthe gates, at the entry of ^mthe city,
At the coming in at the doors, she crieth aloud:
4 Unto you, O ⁿmen, I call;
And my voice is to ^othe sons of men.
5 O ye ^psimple, understand ^qthe subtilty;
And, ye ^rfools, be ye of an understanding heart.
6 Hear, for I will speak ^sexcellent things;
And the opening of my lips shall be ^tright things.
7 For my ^umouth shall utter truth;
And wickedness is an abomination to my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth ^vare in righteousness;
There is nothing ^wcrooked or perverse in them.
9 They are all ^xplain to him that understandeth,
And right to them that find knowledge.

1 Heb. pupil (of the eye). 2 Or, close Heb. guarded. 3 Or, turbulent. 4 Heb. She hardened her face, and said. 5 Or, were due from me. 6 Or, cushions. 7 Or, spoiled. 8 Heb. suddenly. 9 Or, one in fetters. The text is probably corrupt. 10 Or, the grave. 11 Or, prudence. 12 Or, are righteousness.

- 10** ^rReceive my instruction, and not silver;
And knowledge rather than choice gold.
- 11** ^rFor wisdom is better than rubies;
And ^r'all the things that may be desired are not to be compared unto her.
- 12** I wisdom have made ¹subtilty my dwelling,
And find out ²knowledge and ³discretion.
- 13** ^wThe fear of the LORD is to ⁴hate evil:
^rPride, and arrogancy, and the evil way,
And ⁵'the froward mouth, do I hate.
- 14** ^aCounsel is mine, and ⁶'sound knowledge:
I am understanding; ^cI have might.
- 15** By me ^dkings reign, And princes decree justice.
- 16** By me ^e'princes rule, And nobles, ^feven all the judges ^g'of the earth.
- 17** ^h'I love them that love me;
And ⁱ'those that seek me ^j'diligently shall find me.
- 18** ^k'Riches and honour are with me;
Yea, ^l'¹ durable riches and ²'righteousness.
- 19** My fruit is ^m'better than ⁿ'gold, yea, than fine gold;
And my ³'revenue than ⁴'choice silver.
- 20** I walk in the way of righteousness,
In the midst of the paths of judgement:
- 21** That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance,
And that I may fill their treasures.
- 22** ¹'The LORD ²'³possessed me ⁴'in ⁵'the beginning of his way,
⁶'Before his works ⁷'of old.
- 23** I was ⁸'set up from everlasting, from the beginning,
⁹'Or ever the earth was.
- 24** When there were no ¹⁰'depths, I was ¹¹'brought forth;
When there were no fountains abounding with water.
- 25** Before the mountains ¹²'were settled,
- ¹³'Before the hills was I brought forth:
- 26** While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields,
Nor the ¹⁴'beginning of the dust of the world.
- 27** When he ¹⁵'established the heavens, I was there:
When he set ¹⁶'a circle upon the face of the deep:
- 28** When he ¹⁷'made firm the skies above:
When the fountains of the deep became strong:
- 29** When he ¹⁸'gave to the sea ¹⁹'its ²⁰'bound,
That the waters should not transgress his commandment:
When he ²¹'marked out ²²'the foundations of the earth:
- 30** Then ²³'I was by him, as ²⁴'a master workman:
And I ²⁵'was daily ²⁶'his ²⁷'delight,
²⁸'Rejoicing always before him;
²⁹'Rejoicing in his ³⁰'habitable earth;
And my delight was with the sons of men.
- 31** Now therefore, ³¹'my sons, hearken unto me:
For ³²'blessed are they that keep ³³'my ways.
- 32** ³⁴'Hear instruction, and be wise,
³⁵'And refuse it not.
- 33** ³⁶'Blessed is the man that heareth me,
Watching daily at my gates,
Waiting at the posts of my doors.
- 34** For ³⁷'whoso findeth me ³⁸'findeth life,
And ³⁹'shall ⁴⁰'obtain favour of the LORD.
- 35** But he ⁴¹'that ⁴²'sinneth against me ⁴³'wrongeth his own soul:
All they that ⁴⁴'hate me ⁴⁵'love death.
- 9** ¹'Wisdom hath builded her house,
She hath hewn out her ²'seven ³'pillars:
⁴'She hath ⁵'killed her beasts; she hath ⁶'mingled her wine;
She hath also ⁷'furnished her table.
⁸'She hath ⁹'sent forth her maidens, she ¹⁰'crieth

1 Or, prudence 2 Or, knowledge of witty inventions 3 Or, effectual working 4 Or, rulers 5 Many ancient authorities read, of righteousness. 6 Or, early 7 Or, ancient 8 Or, increase 9 Or, formed 10 Or, as 11 Or, The first of 12 Or, sum 13 Or, prepared 14 Or, his decree 15 Or, appointed 16 Or, had delight continually 17 Or, Sporting 18 Heb. drew forth. 19 Or, miset me

a ver. 14.
ch. 8. 2.
Cp. Matt.
10. 27.
b ver. 16.
Cp. Matt.
11. 25.
c 1 Cor. 1.
26.
d ch. 6. 32.
e Cp. 8. of
8. 5. 1
f Isai. 55. 1
g John 6.
27.
h Cp. John
7. 37.
i ch. 28. 30.
j 8. of 8. 2.
k See ch.
1. 4.
l Cp. ver.
11.
m Cp. ch. 28.
13.

n Cp. Matt.
7. 6.

o See Pa.
141. 5.

p Cp. Matt.
13. 12.

q ch. 1. 5.
r Eccles. 21.
15.

s See ch.
1. 7.
t ch. 30. 3.

u Cp. ch. 10.
27.
v See ch. 3. 2.

w Cp. Job
22. 2. 5
x 1 Cor. 8. 8
y Gal. 6. 5.

z For ver.
15-18.
aa ch. 7.
7-27.
ab ch. 7. 11.
ac ch. 5. 6.

ad ver. 8.

ae Cp. ver. 6.
af ver. 4.

ag Cp. ch. 5.
15.
ah Cp. ch. 20.
17.
ai ch. 20.
26.
aj Eccles.
25. 17.
ak See ch. 7.
25.

- Upon ^athe highest places of the city,
4 ^bWhoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
^cAs for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
5 Come, ^deat ye of my bread,
And ^edrink of ^fthe wine which I have mingled.
6 ¹Leave off, ^gye simple ones, and ^hlive;
ⁱAnd walk in the way of understanding.
7 He that correcteth a scorner getteth to himself shame:
And he that reproveth a wicked man getteth himself a blot.
8 ^jReprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee:
^kReprove a wise man, and he will love thee.
9 Give ^linstruction to a wise man, and he will be ^myet wiser:
Teach a righteous man, and he will ⁿincrease in learning.
10 ^oThe fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom:
And ^pthe knowledge of the Holy One is understanding.
11 For by me ^qthy days shall be multiplied,
And the years of thy life shall be increased.
12 ^rIf thou art wise, thou art wise for thyself:
And if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.
13 ^sThe foolish woman is ^tclamorous;
^uShe is ^vsimple, and ^wknoweth nothing.
14 And she sitteth at the door of her house,
On a seat in ^xthe high places of the city,
15 To call to them that pass by,
Who ^ygo right on their ways,
16 ^zWhoso is simple, let him turn in hither:
And as for him that is void of understanding, she saith to him,
17 ^{aa}Stolen waters are sweet,
And ^{ab}bread eaten in secret is pleasant.
18 But he knoweth not ^{ac}that ^{ad}the dead are there;
That her guests are in the depths of Sheol.

- 10 ¹The proverbs of Solomon.
^aA wise son maketh a glad father:
^bBut a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.
2 ^cTreasures of wickedness profit nothing:
^dBut righteousness delivereth from death.
3 ^eThe LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish:
^fBut he thrusteth away the desire of the wicked.
4 ^gHe becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand:
^hBut the hand of the diligent maketh rich.
5 He that ⁱgathereth in summer is ^ja wise son:
But he that sleepeth in harvest is ^ka son ^lthat causeth shame.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the righteous:
But ^mviolence ⁿcovereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 ^oThe memory of the just is blessed:
But ^pthe name of the wicked shall rot.
8 ^qThe wise in heart will receive commandments:
But ^ra prating fool ^sshall fall.
9 ^tHe that walketh uprightly walketh surely:
But he that perverteth his ways ^ushall be known.
10 He that ^vwinketh with the eye causeth sorrow:
^wBut ^xa prating fool ^yshall fall.
11 ^zThe mouth of the righteous is ^{aa}a fountain of life:
But ^{ab}violence ^{ac}covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strifes:
But ^{ad}love covereth all transgressions.
13 In the lips of him that hath discernment wisdom is found:
But ^{ae}a rod is for the back of him that is ^{af}void of ^{ag}understanding.
14 Wise men ^{ah}lay up knowledge:
But ^{ai}the mouth of the foolish is a present destruction.
15 ^{aj}The rich man's wealth is his strong city:

a See ch. 1. 1.
b See ch. 29. 3.
c ch. 17. 25
d ch. 15.
e Cp. ch. 21. 6.
f Esek. 7.
g Eccles. 4. 8.
h Luke 12. 19, 20.
i ch. 11. 4.
j Cp. Tobit 4. 10.
k 12. 9.
l Eccles. 3. 20.
m ch. 29. 12.
n Pa. 34. 9, 10.
o 37. 25.
p Cp. Matt. 4. 8.
q Cp. Pa. 112. 10.
r James 4. 8.
s Cp. ch. 6. 11.
t 12. 24.
u 13. 4.
v ch. 21. 5.
w Cp. ch. 6. 8.
x ch. 17. 2.
y 19. 24.
z Cp. Pa. 67.
aa Obad. 16.
ab Pa. 112. 6.
ac Cp. Pa. 8. 5.
ad Cp. Matt. 7. 24, 25.
ae Cp. Hos. 4. 14 (for mg.).
af ch. 2. 23.
ag Pa. 35. 13.
ah Isai. 33. 15, 16.
ai Cp. Matt. 10. 26.
aj 1 Tim. 4. 25.
ak ch. 6. 13.
al Pa. 37. 30.
am ch. 12. 14.
an Pa. 35. 9.
ao Cp. John 4. 10.
ap Rev. 22. 1. ad.
aq ch. 17. 9.
ar 1 Cor. 13. 7 (mg.).
as 1 Cor. 4. 8.
at Cp. James 5. 20.
au ch. 12. 29.
av 25. 2.
aw See ch. 6. 32.
ax Cp. ver. 8. ch. 12. 25.
ay ch. 18. 7.
az ch. 18. 11.
ba Cp. Pa. 32. 7.
bb Eccles. 40. 26.
bc Mark 10. 24.

1 Or, Furnish the simple. 2 Or, Folly. 3 Heb. simplicity. 4 Or, the shades. Heb. Rephaim.
5 Or, a son that doth wisely. 6 Or, that doth shamefully. 7 Or, the mouth of the wicked covereth
violence. 8 Heb. the foolish of lips. 9 Or, shall be overthrown or laid low. 10 The Sept. and Syr.
read, But he that rebuketh openly maketh peace. 11 Heb. heard.

The destruction of the poor is
their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous
tendeth ^a to life;

The increase of the wicked to
sin.

17 He ¹ is ^b in the way of life that
heedeth ^c correction:

But he that forsaketh reproof
^d erreth.

18 He that hideth hatred is of ly-
ing lips;

And he that uttereth a slander
is a fool.

19 ^e In the multitude of words there
wanteth not transgression:

^d But he that refraineth his lips
^f doeth wisely.

20 The tongue of the righteous is
as ^g choice silver:

The heart of the wicked is little
worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed
many:

But the foolish die for ^h lack of
ⁱ understanding.

22 ^j The blessing of the LORD, it
maketh rich,

^k And ^l he addeth no sorrow
therewith.

23 It is as ^m sport to a fool to do
wickedness:

ⁿ And so ^o is ^p wisdom to a man of
understanding.

24 ^q The fear of the wicked, it ^r shall
come upon him:

And ^s the desire of the righteous
shall be granted.

25 ^t When ^u the whirlwind passeth,
the wicked is no more:

But ^v the righteous is an ever-
lasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as
smoke to the eyes,

So is the sluggard to them that
send him.

27 ^w The fear of the LORD ^x prolong-
eth days:

^y But the years of the wicked
shall be shortened.

28 ^z The hope of the righteous *shall*
be gladness:

^{aa} But the expectation of the
wicked shall perish.

29 ^{ab} The way of the LORD is a strong
hold to the upright;

But ^{ac} it is ^{ad} a destruction to the
workers of iniquity.

30 ^{ae} The righteous shall never be
removed:

But ^{af} the wicked shall not dwell
in the ^{ag} land.

31 ^{ah} The mouth of the righteous
^{ai} bringeth forth wisdom:

But the froward tongue shall be
cut off.

32 The lips of the righteous ^{aj} know
what is acceptable:

But the mouth of the wicked
^{ak} *speaketh* ^{al} frowardness.

II ^{am} A false balance is an
abomination to the LORD:

^{an} But a just weight is his de-
light.

2 ^{ao} When pride cometh, then com-
eth shame:

But with ^{ap} the lowly is wis-
dom.

3 ^{aq} The integrity of the upright
shall guide them:

^{ar} But the perverseness of the
treacherous shall destroy
them.

4 ^{as} Riches profit not in the day of
wrath:

^{at} But righteousness delivereth
from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect
^{au} shall ^{av} direct his way:

But the wicked shall fall by his
own wickedness.

6 ^{aw} The righteousness of the up-
right shall deliver them:

But they that deal treacherously
^{ax} shall be taken in their own
mischief.

7 When a wicked man dieth, ^{ay} his
^{az} expectation shall perish:

And ^{ba} the hope of ^{bb} iniquity
perisheth.

8 ^{bc} The righteous is delivered out
of trouble,

And the wicked cometh in his
stead.

9 With his mouth the godless man
destroyeth his neighbour:

But through knowledge shall
the righteous be delivered.

10 ^{bd} When it goeth well with the
righteous, the city rejoiceth:

And when the wicked perish,
there is shouting.

11 By the blessing of the upright
the city is exalted:

^{be} But it is overthrown by ^{bf} the
mouth of the wicked.

^v ver. 25.
Pa. 37. 32.
39
125. 1.
w ch. 2. 21.
22.

^x Pa. 37. 30.

^y Cp. Ec-
cles. 10. 12

^z ch. 2. 12.

^a ch. 16. 11
20. 10, 33.
See Lev.
19. 35, 36.
b Cp. ch. 12.
22.

^c ch. 16. 18
18. 12
29. 25.
Cp. Dan. 4.
30. 31.
d Mic. 6. 8.

^e ch. 12. 6.

^f ch. 12. 3.

^g Zeph. 1. 18.
See ch.
10. 2.

^h Cp. Gen.
7. 1.

ⁱ ch. 2. 6.

^j See Pa. 7.
15, 16.

^k ch. 10. 28.
l See Job 8.
13, 14.

^m ver. 6.
Cp. ch. 21.
18.

ⁿ Cp. ch. 28.
13
Euth. 8.
16.

^o Cp. ch.
14. 1
28. 8.
p Pa. 10. 7.

^a ch. 11. 19
12. 32.

^b Cp. ch. 6.
23.

^c Cp. Matt.
12. 36, 37.

^d ch. 17. 27.
Cp. James
3. 2.

^e ch. 8. 19
10. 16.

^f Cp. Hos.
4. 6.

^g Cp. Gen.
24. 35
26. 12
Deut. 8.
14.

^h Cp. Pa.
127. 3 (for
mg.).
i ch. 2. 14
15. 31.
j Cp. ch. 8.
30.

^k Isai. 62. 4.
Heb. 10. 27.
Cp. Job 13.
21.
l Job 5. 25.
m Pa. 145.

ⁿ Matt. 5. 6.
1 John 5.
14, 15.
o Cp. Job
21. 19

^p Wied. 5.
14.
See Matt.
7. 26, 27.
q ch. 12. 3.
Pa. 15. 5.
Cp. Matt.
7. 24, 25.
r See ch.
3. 2.

^s See Job 15.
22, 33.

^t Cp. Luke
21. 28.
u See Job 8.
13.

^v Cp. Pa. 25.
12
Matt. 22.
15

^w Acts 9. 2.
x Cp. ch. 21.
15
(& mg. for
mg.)
y Pa. 1. 6.

1 Or, is a way 2 Or, instruction 3 Or, causeth to err 4 Or, is wise 5 Heb. heart 6 Or, toll
causeth nothing thereto 7 Or, But a man of understanding hath wisdom 8 Or, As the whirlwind
passeth, so is the wicked no more 9 Heb. addeth 10 Or, destruction shall be to 11 Or, carri-
12 Or, buddeth with 13 Or, is 14 Heb. A balance of deceit. 15 Or, make straight or plain 16 Or,
strong men

- q ch. 14. 21. Cp. Matt. 7. 1. 12 He that ^adespiseth his neighbour is void of ¹wisdom: But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
- r ch. 20. 19. Lev. 19. 16. 13 He that ^rgoeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
- s ch. 15. 22. & 20. 18. & 24. 6. 14 Where no ^awise guidance is, the people falleth: ^aBut in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
- t Cp. ch. 6. 1 & Job 17. 3. 15 ^tHe that is surety for a stranger ²shall smart for it: ^aBut he that hateth ³suretiship is sure.
- u Cp. ch. 17. 18 (formg.) & 22. 26 (for mg.) v Cp. ch. 31. 30. 16 ^uA gracious woman retaineth honour: And ^aviolent men retain riches.
- w Cp. Luke 11. 31. x Cp. Matt. 6. 7. See Matt. 23. 34-40. 17 ^xThe merciful man doeth good to his own soul: But he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.
- y Hos. 10. 12. Gal. 6. 8, 9. Cp. James 3. 18. 18 The wicked earneth deceitful wages: But he that ^ysoweth righteousness ^{hath} a sure reward.
- z ch. 10. 16 & 19. 23. a Cp. Rom. 8. 35. b Cp. ch. 17. 20. c ch. 12. 22 & 16. 5. 19 ^zHe that is stedfast in righteousness ^{shall attain} ^aunto life: And ^ahe that pursueth evil ^{doeth it} to his own death.
- d ch. 13. 6. Pa. 119. 1. e 1 Chr. 29. 17. f ch. 16. 5. g ch. 12. 7. Cp. Pa. 57. 2, 9. See Isai. 58. 15-18. A See Pa. 112. 2. i Cp. Gen. 24. 47. & Isai. 3. 21 & Ezek. 16. 12. 20 They that are ^bperverse in heart are ^aan abomination to the LORD: But such as are ^dperfect in ^{their} way are his ^adelight.
- j Rom. 2. 8, 9. 21 ^j¹ Though hand ^{join} in hand, ^athe evil man shall not be unpunished: But ^athe seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
- k ch. 13. 7. l Pa. 37. 21 & 112. 9. Cp. ch. 19. 17. 22 ^kAs ^aa ^ajewel of gold in a swine's snout, ^{So is} a fair woman which ^{is} without discretion.
- m See 2 Cor. 9. 6-11. n ch. 13. 4 & 28. 25. o Cp. Matt. 7. 2. 23 The desire of the righteous is only good: But ^jthe expectation of the wicked is ^awrath.
- p ch. 13. 7. q Pa. 37. 21 & 112. 9. Cp. ch. 19. 17. 24 ^pThere is that ^{scattereth}, and increaseth yet more; And there is that withholdeth ^amore than is meet, but ^{it} ^{tendeth} only to want.
- r See 2 Cor. 9. 6-11. s ch. 13. 4 & 28. 25. t Cp. Matt. 7. 2. 25 ^rThe liberal soul ^ashall be made fat: And ^ahe that watereth shall be watered also himself.
- u ch. 24. 24. 26 He that withholdeth corn, ^athe people shall curse him: But ^ablessing shall be upon the head of him that ^aselleth it.
- v Cp. Job 29. 12. w Cp. Gen. 42. 6. 27 He that diligently seeketh good seeketh favour: But ^ahe that searcheth after mischief, it shall come unto him.
- x See Pa. 7. 16. 28 He that ^ttrusteth in his riches shall fall: But the righteous shall ^aflourish as the green leaf.
- y See Pa. 40. 6. z Jer. 17. 8. See Pa. 92. 12. 29 He that ^vtroubleth his own house shall ^ainherit the wind: And the foolish shall be servant to the wise of heart.
- aa Cp. 15. 27. Eccles. 5. 16. 30 The fruit of the righteous is ^aa tree of life; And he that is wise ^awinneth souls.
- ab Dan. 12. 3. James 5. 20. See 1 Cor. 9. 18-22. ac Cp. Jer. 25. 29. ad 1 Pet. 4. 18. 31 Behold, ^athe righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: How much more the wicked and the sinner!
- ae ch. 5. 12 & 15. 10. Eccles. 21. 6. b Pa. 49. 10. c ch. 8. 35. 12 ^{ae} Whoso loveth ¹⁰correction loveth knowledge: But he that ^ahateth reproof is ^abrutish.
- af See ch. 31. 10. ag of S. 3. 11. ah ch. 10. 5. ai ch. 14. 30. aj Cp. Matt. 12. 35. 2 A good man shall ^aobtain favour of the LORD: But a man of wicked devices will he condemn.
- ak See ch. 16. 25. al See ch. 31. 10. am of S. 3. 11. an ch. 10. 5. ao ch. 14. 30. ap Cp. Matt. 12. 35. 3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: But the root of ^athe righteous shall never be moved.
- aq See ch. 31. 10. ar of S. 3. 11. as ch. 10. 5. at ch. 14. 30. au Cp. Matt. 12. 35. 4 A virtuous woman is ^aa crown to her husband: But she that ¹¹maketh ashamed is as ^arotteness in his bones.
- av See ch. 1. 11. aw ch. 14. 3. 5 The thoughts of the righteous are ¹²just: But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.
- ax See ch. 1. 11. ay ch. 14. 3. 6 The words of the wicked ¹³are of ^alying in wait for blood: But ^athe mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
- az See ch. 11. 2. ba Job 34. 25. bb Cp. ch. 19. 22, 30. 7 ^{az}The wicked are ^aoverthrown, and are not: ^aBut the house of the righteous shall stand.
- ca Cp. 1 Sam. 30. 30. 8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: But he that is of a perverse heart shall be ^adespised.

1 Heb. heart. 2 Heb. shall be sore broken. 3 Heb. those that strike hands. 4 Or, So righteousness tendeth to life, and he &c. 5 Or, My hand upon it! Heb. Hand to hand. 6 Or, ring. 7 Heb. turneth aside from. 8 Or, arrogance. 9 Or, what is justly due. 10 Or, instruction. 11 Or, doeth shamefully. 12 Heb. judgement. 13 Or, are a lying in wait. 14 Or, Overthrow the wicked, and they are not.

- ^p Ecclus. 10. 27. 9 ^p Better is he that is lightly esteemed, and hath a servant,
Than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
- ^q Cp. Deut. 25. 4. 10 ^q A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast:
But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
- ^r ch. 28. 19. Ecclus. 20. 28. ^s ch. 20. 12. ^t ch. 28. 19. ^u Judg. 9. 4. 11 ^r He that tilleth his land ^s shall have plenty of bread:
^s But he that followeth after ^t ^u vain persons is void of understanding.
- ^v Cp. Ps. 10. 9. 12 The wicked desireth ^v the net of evil men:
But the root of the righteous yieldeth ^w fruit.
- ^w ch. 18. 7. Cp. Ps. 64. 8. ^x Matt. 12. 37. ^y ch. 21. 32. ^z ch. 13. 2. ^{aa} 14. 14. ^{ab} 18. 20. 13 ^w In the transgression of the lips is ^x a snare to the evil man:
^y But the righteous shall come out of trouble.
- ^{ac} ch. 19. 17. ^{ad} 19. 10. ^{ae} 11. ^{af} Cp. Judg. 9. 16, 25. ^{ag} ch. 5. 7. ^{ah} 15. 2. ^{ai} 21. 3. ^{aj} 26. 12. ^{ak} Cp. ch. 14. 12. ^{al} 16. 25. ^{am} Cp. ch. 14. 33. ^{an} 20. 11. 14 ^{ac} A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth:
^{ad} And the doings of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
- ^{ao} ch. 14. 5. 15 ^{ac} The way of the foolish is right in his own eyes:
But he that is wise hearkeneth unto counsel.
- ^d See ch. 6. 16. ^e See Ps. 57. 4. 16 ^b A fool's vexation is ^c presently known:
But a prudent man concealeth shame.
- ^f See ch. 4. 22. 17 ^c He that ^d uttereth truth sheweth forth righteousness,
But ^e a false witness deceit.
- ^g ch. 19. 9. Cp. Ps. 22. 4. 5. 18 ^c There is that speaketh rashly like the piercings of a sword:
But the tongue of the wise is ^d health.
- ^h See ch. 19. 9. Cp. Ps. 22. 4. 5. 19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever:
But ^a a lying tongue is but for a moment.
- ⁱ Ps. 31. 10. Ecclus. 33. 1. Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 12. ^j 2 Pet. 2. 9. ^k Cp. Rev. 22. 15. ^l See ch. 6. 17. ^m ch. 11. 20. ⁿ Cp. ch. 11. 1. 20 Deceit is in the heart of ^a them that devise evil:
But to the counsellors of peace is joy.
- ^o ch. 11. 20. ^p Cp. ch. 11. 1. 21 ^c There shall no mischief happen to the righteous:
But the wicked shall be filled with evil.
- ^q ch. 11. 20. ^r Cp. ch. 11. 1. 22 ^j Lying lips are ^k an abomination to the LORD:
^l But they that deal truly are his delight.
- ²³ ^m A prudent man concealeth knowledge:
ⁿ But the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.
- ²⁴ ^m The hand of the diligent shall bear rule:
But ⁿ the slothful shall be ^o put under taskwork.
- ²⁵ ^p Heaviness in the heart of a man maketh it stoop;
But ^q a good word maketh it glad.
- ²⁶ The righteous is a guide to his neighbour:
But the way of the wicked causeth them to err.
- ²⁷ ^r The slothful man ^s roasteth not that which he took in hunting:
But the precious substance of men ^t is to the diligent.
- ²⁸ ^u In the way of righteousness is life;
And in the pathway thereof there is no death.
- ²⁹ ^u A wise son ^v heareth his father's ^w instruction:
But ^x a scorner ^y heareth not rebuke.
- ³⁰ ^z A man shall ^a eat good ^b by the fruit of his mouth:
But ^c the soul of the treacherous ^d shall eat violence.
- ³¹ ^e He that guardeth his mouth keepeth his life:
But ^f he that openeth wide his lips ^g shall have destruction.
- ³² ^h The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath nothing:
But the soul of the diligent ⁱ shall be made fat.
- ³³ ^j A righteous man hateth lying:
But a wicked man ^k is loathsome, and cometh to shame.
- ³⁴ ^l Righteousness guardeth ^m him that is ⁿ upright in the way:
But wickedness overthroweth ^o the sinner.
- ³⁵ ^p There is that ^q maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing:
^r There is that ^s maketh himself poor, yet hath great wealth.
- ³⁶ The ransom of a man's life is his riches:
But the poor ^t heareth no ^u threatening.
- ³⁷ ^v The light of the righteous rejoiceth:

1 Or, vain things 2 Or, the prey 3 Or, an evil snare 4 Or, openly Heb. in the day. 5 Heb. breatheth out his prey 6 Heb. slothfulness 7 Or, care 8 Or, catcheth not his prey 9 Or, is to be diligent 10 Or, correction 11 Or, from 12 Or, the desire of the treacherous is for violence 13 Or, causeth shame and bringeth reproach 14 Heb. uprightness of way. 15 Heb. sin. 16 Or, feigneth 17 Or, rebuke

See Job
18. 5.

J Cp. ch. 28.
25.

† Cp. ch.
10. 2
20. 21
21. 6
23. 20, 22.

† Cp. ver. 13.
See ch. 3.

† Cp. ch. 19.
16
Num. 15.
31
2 Chr. 36.
15.
o ch. 16. 20.
Deut. 30.
14.
p Cp. ver.
21.
q See ch. 10.
11.

r ch. 14. 27.
Cp. Ps.
16. 5.

A 2 Tim. 2.
28.

† Cp. Luke
2. 35.

See Ps. 111.
10.

† ch. 3. 4
22. 1.

† Cp. ch. 19.
23

† 15. 2.
† Cp. ch.
18. 2
† Eccles.
10. 1.

† ch. 25. 13.
Cp. ch.
14. 5.

† Cp. ch. 15.
5, 31, 32.

† Cp. ch.
15. 6.

† Cp. ver. 12.

† Cp. Ps.
11. 6
32. 10.

† Cp. ver. 13
† Luke 6.
38.

† Cp. Ezra
9. 12
† Ps. 37. 25.

† ch. 28. 8.
See Job 27.
16, 17.

† ch. 21. 4
(mg.).

But ¹the lamp of the wicked
shall be put out.

10 ¹By pride cometh only conten-
tion:

But with the well advised is
wisdom.

11 ¹Wealth gotten ¹by vanity
shall be diminished:

But he that gathereth ²by la-
bour shall have increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart
sick:

¹But when the desire cometh, it is
as a tree of life.

13 Whoso ¹despiseth ²the word
³bringeth destruction on him-
self:

But he that feareth the com-
mandment shall be ²rewarded.

14 The ¹law of the wise is ²a foun-
tain of life,

³To depart from the snares of
death.

15 ¹Good understanding ²giveth
³favour:

But the way of the treacherous
is rugged.

16 ¹Every prudent man worketh
with knowledge:

²But a fool spreadeth out
folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into
evil:

But ²a faithful ambassador is
health.

18 Poverty and shame *shall be to*
him that ²refuseth ³correc-
tion:

¹But he that regardeth reproof
shall be honoured.

19 ¹The desire accomplished is
sweet to the soul:

But it is an abomination to fools
to depart from evil.

20 ¹Walk with wise men, and thou
shalt be wise:

But the companion of fools shall
²smart for it.

21 ¹Evil pursueth sinners:

²But the righteous shall be re-
compensed with good.

22 ¹A good man leaveth an inheri-
tance to his children's chil-
dren:

And ²the wealth of the sinner
is laid up for the righteous.

23 Much food is *in* ²the ³tillage of
the poor:

But there is that is destroyed by
reason of ¹injustice.

24 ¹He that spareth his rod hateth
his son:

But he that loveth him chasten-
eth him ¹⁰betimes.

25 ¹The righteous eateth to the
satisfying of his soul:

But the belly of the wicked
shall want.

1 ¹Every wise woman ²build-
eth her house:

But ¹¹the foolish ²plucketh
it down with her own hands.

2 He that ¹walketh in his upright-
ness feareth the LORD:

But he that is ²perverse in his
ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is
²a ¹²rod ¹³of pride:

²But the lips of the wise shall
preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is
clean:

But much increase is by the
strength of the ox.

5 ¹A faithful witness will not lie:

But ²a false witness ¹⁴uttereth
lies.

6 ¹A scorner seeketh wisdom, and
²findeth it not:

But ¹knowledge is easy unto him
that hath understanding.

7 ¹⁵Go into the presence of a fool-
ish man,

And thou shalt not perceive in
him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is
to understand his way:

But the folly of fools is deceit.

9 ¹⁶The foolish ²make a mock at
¹⁷guilt:

But among the upright there is
¹⁸a good will.

10 The heart knoweth its own
²bitterness;

And a stranger doth not inter-
meddle with its joy.

11 ¹The house of the wicked shall
be overthrown:

But the tent of the upright shall
flourish.

12 ¹There is a way which ¹⁹seemeth
right unto a man,

But ²the end thereof are the
ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is
sorrowful;

† Cp. ch.
14. 8.
† ch. 19. 18
† 22. 15
† 23. 15, 14
† 23. 15, 17.
† Eccles.
30. 1.
† See ch.
10. 3.

† Cp. ch. 9. 1
† 21. 8.
† Deut. 25. 9.
† Ruth 4. 11.
† Cp. ch. 11.
11.

† ch. 19. 1
† 20. 6.

m ch. 2. 15.

† Cp. Jer.
18. 18.
† ch. 12. 6.

† Cp. Ex.
23. 1.
† See ch. 6.
19.

† Cp. ch.
24. 7.
† Cp. Ps.
101. 1.

† 1 Pet.
5. 5.

† Cp. ch. 9.
† 15. 14
† 17. 24.

† Cp. ch. 10.
22.

† Cp. ch. 3.
34 (for
mg.).

† Cp. Luke
2. 43 (for
mg.).

† Cp. 1 Sam.
1. 10.
See Job 3.
30.

† Cp. ch. 2.
33.

† 15. 25
† Job 2. 15
† 71. 22.

† ch. 16. 25.
See ch. 12.
15.

† Cp. ch. 5.
† Rom. 6.
21.

† See ch. 7.
27.

1 The Sept. and Vulg. have, in haste.

4 Or, teaching.

5 Or, getteth.

6 Or, instruction.

7 According to another reading, He that

walketh with wise men shall be wise.

8 Heb. be broken.

9 Or, sinned land.

10 Or, diligently.

11 Heb. folly.

12 Or, shoot.

13 Or, for his pride.

14 Heb. breatheth out.

15 Or, Go from.

16 Or, for those who

not are.

17 Or, the guilt offering.

18 Or, the favour of God.

19 Or, is straight before.

- ^b Cp. Eccl. 2. 2.
^c Luke 6. 35.
^d ch. 10. 1.
^e Cp. ch. 1. 21.
^f Matt. 6. 2. & 5.
^g ch. 12. 14.
^h Matt. 3. 10.
ⁱ See ch. 1. 4.
- And ^b the end of mirth is ^c heaviness.
- 14 The backslider in heart shall be ^d filled with his own ways:
 And ^e a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself.
- 15 The simple believeth every word:
 But the prudent man looketh well to his going.
- 16 A wise man feareth, and ^a departeth from evil:
 But the fool beareth himself insolently, and is confident.
- 17 He that is ^a soon angry will deal foolishly:
 And a man of wicked devices is hated.
- 18 The simple inherit folly:
 But the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
- 19 The evil bow before the good;
 And the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
- 20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour:
 But the rich hath many friends.
- 21 He that ^a despiseth his neighbour sinneth:
 But he that hath pity on the poor, ^a happy is he.
- 22 Do they not err that ^a devise evil?
 But ^a mercy and truth *shall be to them* that devise good.
- 23 In all labour there is profit:
 But the talk of the lips ^a tendeth only to penury.
- 24 The crown of the wise is their riches:
 But the folly of fools is *only* folly.
- 25 A true witness delivereth souls:
 But he that ^a uttereth lies *causeth* deceit.
- 26 In the fear of the LORD is ^a strong confidence:
 And ^a his children shall have ^a place of refuge.
- 27 The fear of the LORD is ^a a fountain of life,
 To ^a depart from the snares of death.
- 28 In ^a the multitude of people is the king's glory:
 But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.
- 29 He that is ^a slow to anger is of great understanding:

- But he that is hasty of spirit ^a exalteth folly.
- 30 A ^a sound heart is ^a the life of the flesh:
 But ^b envy is ^a the rottenness of the bones.
- 31 He that oppresseth the poor ^a reproacheth his ^a Maker:
 But he that hath mercy on the needy honoureth him.
- 32 The wicked is thrust down in his ^a evil-doing:
 But ^a the righteous ^a hath hope in his death.
- 33 Wisdom ^a resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding:
 But ^a that which is in the inward part of fools is made known.
- 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation:
 But sin is a reproach to ^a any people.
- 35 The king's favour is toward a servant that dealeth wisely:
 But his wrath shall be *against* him that ^a causeth shame.
- 15 ^a A soft answer turneth away wrath:
 But ^a a grievous word stirreth up anger.
- 2 The tongue of the wise uttereth knowledge aright:
 But ^a the mouth of fools poureth out folly.
- 3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place,
 Keeping watch upon the evil and the good.
- 4 ^a A wholesome tongue is ^a a tree of life:
 But ^a perverseness therein is ^a a breaking of the spirit.
- 5 A fool ^a despiseth his father's ^a correction:
 But ^a he that regardeth reproof ^a getteth prudence.
- 6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure:
 But in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.
- 7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge:
 But the heart of the foolish ^a doeth not so.
- 8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD:
 But ^a the prayer of the upright is his delight.

^a See ch. 4. 22.

^b Cp. Ps. 112. 10.
^c ch. 12. 4.

^d ch. 17. 5.
^e Cp. Matt. 23. 40, 41.

^f See Job 35. 10.

^g ch. 28. 2.
^h ch. 24. 16.

ⁱ Gen. 40. 15.

^j Ps. 16. 11
 & 17. 15

^k 23. 4.
 2 Cor. 1. 9

^l 2. 8.
 3 Tim. 4. 18.

^m Cp. Num. 23. 10.

ⁿ Job 19. 25-27.

^o Eccles. 7. 9.

^p ch. 12. 16
 & 29. 11.

^q Eccl. 21. 28.

^r Cp. ch. 16. 12.

^s 22. 11.
 See Matt. 24. 45-47.

^t Cp. ch. 25. 12.

^u See Judg. 8. 1-3.

^v See 1 Sam. 25. 10-15.

^w 1 Kin. 12. 15-16.

^x Cp. ver. 26
 & ch. 12. 23

^y & 13. 16.
 & 18. 2.

^z See Job 31. 4.

^a Cp. ch. 12. 18.

^b See ch. 3. 15.

^c r ch. 11. 3.
 & Isai. 63. 14 (mg.).

^d Cp. ch. 10. 1.

^e Cp. Ps. 107. 11.

^f v Cp. ch. 13. 15.

^g Cp. Matt. 12. 54, 55.

^h z ch. 21. 27.
 Eccles. 5. 1.

ⁱ Isai. 1. 11,
 15.

^j Eccl. 24. 19.

^k Cp. ch. 21. 8.

^l & 25. 9
 & Isai. 61. 8 (mg.).

^m Jer. 6. 30
 & Jer. 7. 22

ⁿ Amos 5. 22.

^o Mic. 6. 7.
 v Cp. ver. 26.

1 Or, *Shall they not go astray* 2 Or, *Their riches is a crown unto the wise* 3 Heb. *breatheth out*
 4 Or, *the children of him that hath it* 5 Or, *carrieth away* 6 Or, *tranquil* 7 Or, *jealousy*
 8 Or, *calamity* 9 Or, *hath a refuge* 10 Or, *And in the midst of fools it maketh itself known* 11 Heb.
 peoples 12 Or, *doeth shamefully* 13 Heb. *The healing of the tongue.* 14 Or, *instruction* 15 Or,
 doeth prudently 16 Or, *is not steadfast or right*

- 9 The way of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: But he loveth him ^athat followeth after righteousness.
- 10 There is ^agrievous correction for him that forsaketh the way: And ^bhe that hateth reproof shall die.
- 11 ^{1c}Sheol and ²Abaddon are before the LORD: How much more then ^dthe hearts of the children of men!
- 12 ^eA scorner ^floveth not to be reproofed: He will not go unto the wise.
- 13 ^gA merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: But by ^hsorrow of heart the spirit is ⁱbroken.
- 14 ^jThe heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: But the mouth of fools feedeth on folly.
- 15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: But ^khe that is of a cheerful heart ^lhath a continual feast.
- 16 ^mBetter is little with the fear of the LORD, Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
- 17 ⁿBetter is a ^odinner of herbs where love is, Than ^pa stalled ox and hatred therewith.
- 18 ^qA wrathful man ^rstirreth up contention: But he that is ^sslow to anger appeaseth strife.
- 19 The way of ^tthe sluggard is as an hedge of ^uthorns: But the path of the upright is ^vmade an high way.
- 20 ^wA wise son maketh a glad father: But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
- 21 ^xFolly is joy to him that is void of ^ywisdom: But a man of understanding ^zmaketh straight his going.
- 22 ^{aa}Where there is no counsel, purposes are disappointed: But in the multitude of counselors they are established.
- 23 A man hath joy in the answer of his mouth: And ^{ab}a word in due season, how good is it!
- 24 ^{ac}To the wise the way of life ^{ad}goeth upward, That he may depart from ^{ae}Sheol beneath.
- 25 The LORD will root up the house of ^{af}the proud: But he will ^{ag}establish the border of ^{ah}the widow.
- 26 ^{ai}Evil devices are an abomination to the LORD: But ^{aj}pleasant words are pure.
- 27 He that is ^{ak}greedy of gain ^{al}troubleth his own house: But he that hateth ^{am}gifts shall live.
- 28 The heart of the righteous ^{an}studieth to answer: But ^{ao}the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.
- 29 The LORD is ^{ap}far from the wicked: But he ^{aq}heareth the prayer of the righteous.
- 30 ^{ar}The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: And ^{as}good tidings make the bones fat.
- 31 ^{at}The ear that hearkeneth to ^{au}the reproof of life Shall abide among the wise.
- 32 He that ^{av}refuseth ^{aw}correction ^{ax}despiseth his own soul: But he that hearkeneth to reproof ^{ay}getteth ^{az}understanding.
- 33 ^{ba}The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; And ^{bb}before honour ^{bc}goeth humility.
- 16 ^{bd}The ^{be}preparations of the heart belong to man: But ^{bf}the answer of the tongue is from the LORD.
- 2 ^{bg}All the ways of a man are ^{bh}clean in his own eyes: But the LORD ^{bi}weigheth the spirits.
- 3 ^{bj}Commit thy works unto the LORD, And thy ^{bk}thoughts shall be established.
- 4 ^{bl}The LORD hath made every thing for ^{bm}its own end: Yea, even ^{bn}the wicked for the day of evil.
- 5 Every one that is proud in heart is ^{bo}an abomination to the LORD: ^{bp}Though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

1 Or, The grave 2 Or, Destruction 3 Or, portion 4 Heb. heart. 5 Or, the pure speak pleasant words 6 Or, instruction 7 Or, plans 8 Heb. Roll. 9 Or, purposes 10 Or, his own purpose

- 1 Dan. 4. 37.
Tobit 12. 9.
Luke 11.
41.
2 ch. 14. 16.
3 Jer. 17.
Job 28. 28.
- 6 By ¹mercy and truth iniquity is
¹purged:
And by ²the fear of the LORD
men ³depart from evil.
- 7 When a man's ways please the
LORD,
⁴He maketh even his enemies to
be at peace with him.
- 8 ⁵Better is a little with righteous-
ness
Than great revenues with in-
justice.
- 9 ⁶A man's heart deviseth his
way:
But ⁷the LORD directeth his
steps.
- 10 ⁸"A divine sentence is in the
lips of the king:
His mouth shall not transgress
in judgement.
- 11 ⁹"A just balance and scales are
the LORD's:
All the weights of the bag are
his work.
- 12 It is an abomination to kings to
commit wickedness:
For ¹⁰the throne is established
by righteousness.
- 13 ¹¹Righteous lips are the delight
of kings;
And they love him that speak-
eth right.
- 14 ¹²The wrath of a king is as mes-
sengers of death:
But a wise man will ¹³pacify it.
- 15 ¹⁴In the light of the king's coun-
tenance is life;
And his ¹⁵favour is as ¹⁶a cloud
of the latter rain.
- 16 ¹⁷How much better is it to get
wisdom than ¹⁸gold!
Yea, to get understanding is
rather to be chosen than ¹⁹sil-
ver.
- 17 The high way of the upright is
to ²⁰depart from evil:
He that keepeth his way pre-
serveth his soul.
- 18 ²¹Pride *goeth* before destruction,
And an haughty spirit before a
fall.
- 19 ²²Better it is to be of a lowly
spirit with the ²³poor,
Than to ²⁴divide the spoil with
the proud.
- 20 He that ²⁵giveth heed unto the
word ²⁶shall find good:
And ²⁷whoso trusteth in the
LORD, happy is he.
- 21 The wise in heart shall be called
prudent:
And the sweetness of the lips
²⁸increaseth learning.
- 22 Understanding is ²⁹a wellspring
of life unto him that hath it:
But the correction of fools is
³⁰their folly.
- 23 ³¹The heart of the wise instruct-
eth his mouth,
And addeth learning to his lips.
- 24 ³²Pleasant words are as ³³an
honeycomb,
Sweet to the soul, and ³⁴health
to the bones.
- 25 There is a way which ³⁵seemeth
right unto a man,
But the end thereof are the ways
of death.
- 26 The appetite of the labouring
man laboureth for him;
For his ³⁶mouth ³⁷craveth it of
him.
- 27 ³⁸A worthless man ³⁹deviseth mis-
chief:
And in his lips there is as ⁴⁰a
scorching fire.
- 28 ⁴¹A froward man scattereth
abroad strife:
And ⁴²a whisperer ⁴³separateth
chief friends.
- 29 A man of violence ⁴⁴enticeth his
neighbour,
And leadeth him in a way that
is not good.
- 30 ⁴⁵He that shutteth his eyes, ⁴⁶it is
to devise ⁴⁷froward things:
He that ⁴⁸compresseth his lips
bringeth evil to pass.
- 31 ⁴⁹The hoary head is ⁵⁰a crown of
⁵¹glory,
⁵²It shall be found in the way
of righteousness.
- 32 ⁵³He that is slow to anger is bet-
ter than the mighty;
And he that ruleth his spirit
than he that taketh a city.
- 33 ⁵⁴The lot is cast into the lap;
But the whole disposing thereof
is ⁵⁵of the LORD.
- 34 ⁵⁶Better is a dry morsel and
quietness therewith,
Than an house full of ⁵⁷feast-
ing with strife.
- 35 ⁵⁸A servant that dealeth wisely
shall have rule over ⁵⁹a son
that ⁶⁰causeth shame,
And ⁶¹shall have part in the in-
heritance among the brethren.

1 Or, atoned for straight before. 2 Heb. Discretion. 3 Or, meek. 4 Or, handleth a matter wisely. 5 Or, is straight before. 6 Or, wreath him thereto. 7 Heb. dispoth. 8 Or, alienateth his friend. 9 Or, He that shutteth his eyes to devise froward things, that compresseth his lips, bringeth &c. 10 Or, beauty. 11 Or, If it be found. 12 Heb. the sacrifices of strife. 13 Or, doeth shamefully. 14 Or, beauty.

- d ch. 27. 21. 3 ^dThe fining pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold :
^cBut the LORD trieth the hearts.
- 4 An evil-doer giveth heed to wicked lips;
 And ¹a liar giveth ear to a mischievous tongue.
- 5 Whoso mocketh the poor ^rreproacheth his Maker :
 And he that is ^oglad at calamity shall not be ^aunpunished.
- 6 ⁱChildren's children are ^jthe crown of old men ;
 And ^kthe glory of children are their fathers.
- 7 ²Excellent speech ¹becometh not ^aa fool :
 Much less do ^alying lips a prince.
- 8 ^oA gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it :
 Whithersoever ⁱit turneth, ⁱit ^aprospereth.
- 9 He that ^pcovereth a transgression seeketh love :
 But he that harpeth on a matter ^aseparateth chief friends.
- 10 A rebuke entereth deeper into one that hath understanding
 Than an hundred stripes into a fool.
- 11 ^aAn evil man seeketh only rebellion ;
 Therefore ^aa cruel messenger shall be sent against him.
- 12 Let ^aa bear robbed of her whelps meet a man,
ⁱRather than a fool in his folly.
- 13 Whoso ^arewardeth evil for good,
^aEvil shall not depart from his house.
- 14 The beginning of strife is as when one letteth out water :
 Therefore ^aleave off contention, before there be ^aquarrelling.
- 15 He that ^ajustifieth the wicked, and he that ^acondemneth the righteous,
 Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.
- 16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool ^ato buy wisdom,
 Seeing he hath no ^aunderstanding?
- 17 ^bA friend loveth at all times, And ^aa brother is born for adversity.
- 18 A man void of ^aunderstanding ^cstriketh hands,
 And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour.
- 19 ⁸He loveth transgression that loveth strife :
 He that ^araiseth high his gate seeketh destruction.
- 20 ^cHe that hath a froward heart findeth no good :
 And he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into ^amischievousness.
- 21 He that ^abegetteth a fool doeth ⁱit to his sorrow :
 And the father of a fool hath no joy.
- 22 ^aA merry heart ¹⁰is a good medicine :
 But a broken spirit ^adriveth up the bones.
- 23 A wicked man taketh ^aa gift out of the bosom,
 To ^apervert the ways of judgement.
- 24 ^aWisdom is before the face of him that hath understanding :
 But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth.
- 25 ^aA foolish son is a grief to his father,
¹And bitterness to ^aher that bare him.
- 26 ^aAlso to ¹¹punish the righteous is not good,
 Nor to smite the noble for ^atheir uprightness.
- 27 ¹²He that ^aspareth his words hath knowledge :
 And he that is of a cool spirit is a man of understanding.
- 28 Even a fool, ^awhen he holdeth his peace, is counted wise :
¹³When he shutteth his lips, he is ^aesteemed as prudent.
- 18 ¹He that ^aseparateth himself seeketh ^ahis own desire, And ¹⁴rageth against all sound wisdom.
- 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding,
 But only that his ^aheart may reveal itself.
- 3 When the wicked cometh, there cometh also contempt,
 And with iniquity ^acometh reproach.
- 4 The words of a man's mouth are as ^adeep waters ;

1 Heb. falsehood. 2 Or, Arrogant 3 Or, he 4 Or, dealeth wisely 5 Or, A rebellious man
 (Heb. Rebellion) seeketh only evil 6 Heb. heart. 7 Or, is born as a brother 8 Or, He that loveth
 transgression loveth strife 9 Or, calamity 10 Heb. causeth good healing. 11 Or, fine 12 Or, He that
 hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of a cool spirit 13 Or, He that shutteth
 his lips is &c. 14 Or, quarrelleth with

¹The wellspring of wisdom is
as a flowing brook.

⁵To ¹accept the person of the
wicked is not good,

²Nor to ¹turn aside the right-
eous in judgement.

⁶A fool's lips ²enter into conten-
tion,
And his mouth calleth for
³stripes.

⁷A fool's mouth is his destruc-
tion,
And his lips are the snare of his
soul.

⁸The words of a whisperer are
as dainty morsels,
And they go down into ⁴the
⁵innermost parts of the belly.

⁹He also that is slack in his
work
Is ⁶brother to him that is a de-
stroyer.

¹⁰The name of the LORD is ⁷a
strong tower:
The righteous runneth into it,
and ⁸is safe.

¹¹The rich man's wealth is his
strong city,
And as an high wall in his own
imagination.

¹²Before destruction the heart of
man is haughty,
And ⁹before honour goeth hu-
mility.

¹³He that giveth answer ¹⁰before
he heareth,
It is folly and shame unto him.

¹⁴The spirit of a man will sustain
his infirmity;
But ¹¹a broken spirit who can
¹²bear?

¹⁵The heart of the prudent getteth
knowledge;
And the ear of the wise seeketh
knowledge.

¹⁶A man's ¹³gift maketh room for
him,
And bringeth him before great
men.

¹⁷He that pleadeth his cause first
seemeth just;
But his neighbour cometh and
searcheth him out.

¹⁸The lot causeth contentions to
cease,
And parteth between the mighty.

¹⁹A brother ¹⁴offended is harder
to be won than a strong city:

And *such* contentions are like
the bars of a castle.

²⁰A man's belly shall be filled
with the fruit of his mouth;
With the increase of his lips
shall he be satisfied.

²¹Death and life are in the
power of the tongue;
And they that love it shall eat
the fruit thereof.

²²Whoso findeth ¹⁵a wife findeth
¹⁶a good thing,
And ¹⁷obtaineth favour ¹⁸of the
LORD.

²³The poor useth intreaties:
But ¹⁹the rich answereth roughly.

²⁴He that maketh many friends
doeth it to his own destruc-
tion:

But ²⁰there is a ²¹friend that
sticketh closer than a brother.

I ²²Better is the poor that
²³walketh in his integrity
Than he that is perverse in
his lips and is a fool.

²⁴Also, ²⁴that the soul be without
knowledge is not good;
And he that ²⁵hasteth with his
feet ²⁶sinneth.

²⁷The foolishness of man ²⁷sub-
verteth his way;
And his heart ²⁸fretteth against
the LORD.

²⁸Wealth addeth many friends:
²⁹But ²⁹the poor is separated
from his friend.

³⁰A false witness shall not be
unpunished;
And he that ³⁰uttereth lies shall
not escape.

³¹Many will intreat the favour
of ³¹the liberal man:
And every man is a friend to
him that giveth ³²gifts.

³²All the brethren of the poor
do hate him:
³³How much more do his friends
go far from him!

³⁴He pursueth them *with words*,
but they are gone.

³⁵He that getteth ³⁵wisdom loveth
his own soul:
He that keepeth understanding
shall ³⁶find good.

³⁶A false witness shall not be
unpunished;
And he that ³⁷uttereth lies shall
perish.

¹ See ch. 12.
14.

² Matt. 12.
35, 37.
Cp. ch. 4.
22.
12. 13.

³ ch. 12. 4
19. 14.
See ch. 31.
10-31.
o Eccles.
26. 5.
Cp. Gen.
2. 18.
p ch. 8. 35.
q ch. 19. 14.
r Cp. James
2. 5, 6.

⁴ See ch. 17.
17.

⁵ ch. 26. 6.

⁶ ch. 14. 2
Pa. 36. 1, 11.

⁷ Cp. ch.
21. 5
28. 20
29. 30.
q Cp. ch.
11. 3.

⁸ Cp. Ps.
37. 7
Isai. 8. 21
Rev. 16.
11.
y ch. 14. 30.

⁹ Cp. ch. 12.
19
21. 28.
See Dent.
19. 16-18.
a See ch. 6.
10.
b ch. 23. 26
(for mg.).

¹⁰ See ch.
17. 8.
d Cp. ver. 4.

¹¹ Cp. Ps. 38.
11.

¹² Cp. ch. 15.
32.

¹³ ch. 16. 20.

¹ Or, A flowing brook. ² Or, a wellspring of wisdom
⁴ Heb. change of speech. ⁵ Heb. is set on high. ⁶ Or, raised up. ⁷ Or, injured
⁸ Heb. lover. ⁹ Heb. desire without knowledge is not good. ¹⁰ Or, mislead his way. ¹¹ Or, the friend of the poor separateth himself from him
¹² Heb. breatheth out. ¹⁴ Or, a prince. ¹⁵ Or, He
pursueth after words, which are nought. ¹⁶ Heb. heart.

- ^a Cp. ch. 17. 7.
^b 28. 1.
^c ch. 30. 22.
^d Eccles. 10. 6, 7.
^e See ch. 14. 20.
- ^f ch. 20. 2.
^g Cp. ch. 18. 14, 15.
^h 28. 15.
ⁱ ch. 14. 35.
^j Hos. 14. 5.
^k Mic. 5. 7.
^l ch. 10. 1.
^m 17. 21.
ⁿ See ch. 21. 9.
^o ch. 37. 15.
^p Cp. 2 Cor. 12. 14.
- ^q ch. 18. 23.
^r See ch. 6. 9-11.
^s Job 4. 13.
^t Cp. ch. 10. 4.
^u 20. 4, 13.
^v 23. 21.
^w Cp. ch. 13. 13.
^x Luke 10. 30.
^y Cp. ch. 22. 9.
^z 23. 27.
^{aa} Eccles. 11. 1.
^{ab} Matt. 10. 42.
^{ac} Heb. 6. 10.
^{ad} See Deut. 7. 10.
^{ae} Matt. 23. 40.
^{af} 2 Cor. 9. 6-8.
^{ag} See ch. 12. 14.
^{ah} Cp. Eccles. 33. 11.
^{ai} Luke 6. 36.
^{aj} See ch. 13. 24.
^{ak} Cp. ch. 23. 13.
^{al} See Deut. 21. 18-21.
^{am} Ps. 37. 27.
^{an} ch. 16. 1 (mg.).
^{ao} Ps. 33. 10, 11.
^{ap} Job 23. 18.
^{aq} Isai. 14. 26, 27.
^{ar} Isai. 46. 10.
^{as} ch. 10. 16.
^{at} 11. 19.
^{au} Cp. Isai. 38. 5.
^{av} Mark 10. 30.
^{aw} Cp. Ps. 23. 13.
^{ax} Cp. Lev. 26. 6.
^{ay} ch. 26. 15.
^{az} Cp. ch. 15. 19.
^{ba} 20. 4.
^{bb} Cp. Matt. 26. 22.
^{bc} Mark 14. 20.
- 10 Delicate living is not ^aseemly for a fool;
 Much less for ^aa servant to have rule over princes.
- 11 ^jThe discretion of a man maketh him slow to anger;
 And it is his glory to pass over a transgression.
- 12 The king's wrath is as ^kthe roaring of a lion;
 But his ^lfavour is as ^mdew upon the grass.
- 13 ⁿA foolish son is the calamity of his father:
 And ^othe contentions of a wife are ^pa continual dropping.
- 14 ^qHouse and riches are an inheritance from fathers:
 But a prudent wife is ^rfrom the LORD.
- 15 ^sSlothfulness casteth into ^ta deep sleep;
 And ^uthe idle soul shall suffer hunger.
- 16 He that ^vkeepeth the commandment keepeth his soul:
 But he that ^wis careless of his ways shall die.
- 17 ^xHe that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD,
 And his ^ygood deed will he ^zpay him again.
- 18 ^{aa}Chasten thy son, seeing there is hope;
 And set not thy heart on ^{ab}his destruction.
- 19 A man of great wrath shall bear the penalty:
 For if thou deliver ^{ac}him, thou must do it yet again.
- 20 Hear counsel, and receive ^{ad}instruction,
 That thou mayest be wise in thy ^{ae}latter end.
- 21 ^{af}There are many devices in a man's heart;
 But ^{ag}the counsel of the LORD, ^{ah}that shall stand.
- 22 ^{ai}The desire of a man is ^{aj}the measure of his kindness:
 And a poor man is better than a liar.
- 23 The fear of the LORD ^{ak}tendeth to life:
 And he ^{al}that hath it shall abide ^{am}satisfied;
 He shall ^{an}not be visited with evil.
- 24 ^{ao}The sluggard burieth his hand in ^{ap}the dish,
 And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
- 25 ^{aq}Smite ^{ar}a scorner, and the simple will ^{as}learn prudence:
 And ^{at}reprove one that hath understanding, ^{au}and he will understand knowledge.
- 26 He that ^{av}spoileth his father, and chaseth away his mother,
 Is ^{aw}a son that causeth shame and bringeth reproach.
- 27 Cease, my son, to hear instruction
^{ax}Only to err from the words of knowledge.
- 28 A worthless witness mocketh at judgement:
 And the mouth of the wicked ^{ay}swalloweth iniquity.
- 29 Judgements are prepared for ^{az}scorners,
 And ^{ba}stripes for the back of fools.
- 20 ^{bb}Wine is a mocker, ^{bc}strong drink a brawler;
 And whosoever ^{bd}erretteth thereby is not wise.
- 2 The terror of a king is as ^{be}the roaring of a lion:
 He that ^{bf}provoketh him to anger ^{bg}sinneth against his own ^{bh}life.
- 3 It is an honour for a man to ^{bi}keep aloof from strife:
 But every fool will be ^{bj}quarrelling.
- 4 ^{bk}The slothful will not plow by reason of the winter;
^{bl}Therefore he shall beg in harvest, and have nothing.
- 5 Counsel in the heart of man is ^{bm}like ^{bn}deep water;
 But a man of understanding will draw it out.
- 6 ^{bo}Most men will ^{bp}proclaim every one his own kindness:
 But ^{bq}a faithful man who can find?
- 7 A just man that ^{br}walketh in his integrity,
^{bs}Blessed are his children after him.
- 8 ^{bt}A king that sitteth on the throne of judgement
^{bu}Scattereth away all evil with his eyes.
- 9 ^{bv}Who can say, I have made my heart clean,
 I am pure from my sin?

1 Heb. *deceiveth*. 2 Heb. *causing him to die*. 3 Or, *correction*. 4 Or, *That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness*. 5 Or, *violently entreateth*. 6 Or, *releeth*. 7 Or, *angereth himself against him*. 8 Heb. *soul*. 9 Or, *cease*. 10 Or, *There/fore when he seeketh in harvest, there shall be nothing*. 11 Or, *Many a man will meet one that is kind to him*. 12 Or, *Winnoweth*.

- J ver. 28. See ch. 11. 1.* 10 ¹Divers weights, and divers measures, Both of them alike are an abomination to the LORD.
- 2 Cp. Matt. 7. 16.* 11 Even a child ²maketh himself known by his doings, Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
- 1 ch. 15. 31 & 35. 12.* 12 ¹The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, ²The LORD hath made even both of them.
- m Ex. 4. 11. Ps. 94. 9.* 13 ¹Love not sleep, lest thou ²come to poverty; Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be ³satisfied with bread.
- n Cp. ch. 6. & 19. 15 & 31. 15 & Rom. 12. 11.* 14 It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: But when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.
- o Cp. ver. 4. p ch. 12. 11.* 15 There is gold, and abundance of ¹rubies: ²But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
- q Job 28. 18. r Cp. ch. 3. 14, 15.* 16 ¹Take his garment that is surety for a stranger; And ²hold him in pledge that is surety for ³strangers.
- s ch. 27. 13. Cp. ch. 6. 1 & 22. 26. t See Job 22. 6. u See ch. 2. 16 (for mg.).* 17 ¹Bread of falsehood is sweet to a man; But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with ²gravel.
- v Cp. ch. 9. 17. w Cp. Lam. 3. 16. x Cp. ch. 11. 14 & 15. 22. y ch. 94. 6. z Luke 14. 31.* 18 ¹Every purpose is established by counsel: And by ²wise guidance ³make thou war.
- a ch. 11. 13.* 19 He that ¹goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: Therefore meddle not with him that ²openeth wide his lips.
- b ch. 13. 3. Cp. Rom. 16. 18. c ch. 30. 11, 17. d See Ex. 21. 17. e See 2 Sam. 21. 17. f Job 18. 5. g See ch. 13. 11.* 20 ¹Whoso curseth his father or his mother, ²His lamp shall be put out in the blackest darkness.
- h ch. 24. 29. i Cp. ch. 17. 13 & Matt. 4. 29 & Rom. 12. 17, 19 & 1 Thess. 5. 15 & 1 Pet. 3. 9.* 21 ¹An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
- j Ps. 97. 14. k ver. 10. l See ch. 11. 1.* 22 Say not thou, ¹I will recompense evil: ²Wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.
- m See ch. 16. 3.* 23 ¹Divers weights are an abomination to the LORD; And ²a false balance is not good.
- n See ch. 16. 3.* 24 A man's ¹goings are of the LORD; How then can man understand his way?
- o Cp. Eccl. 5. 4, 5.* 25 It is a snare to a man ¹rashly to say, ²It is holy, And ³after vows to make inquiry.
- p Cp. Matt. 3. 12. q Matt. 28. 27.* 26 A wise king ¹winnoweth the wicked, And bringeth ²the *threshing* wheel over them.
- r Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 11.* 27 ¹The spirit of man is the lamp of the LORD, ²Searching all ³the innermost parts of the belly.
- s Cp. Zeph. 1. 12. t Cp. ch. 18. 8. u ch. 3. 3.* 28 ¹Mercy and truth preserve the king: And ²his ³throne is upholden by mercy.
- v See ch. 16. 12.* 29 The glory of young men is their strength: And ¹the beauty of old men is the hoary head.
- w ch. 16. 31.* 30 ¹Stripes that wound cleanse away evil: And strokes ²reach ³the innermost parts of the belly.
- x Cp. Isai. 66. 5.* 21 ¹The king's heart is in the hand of the LORD as the watercourses: He ²turneth it whithersoever he will.
- y ch. 16. 2. Cp. ch. 12. 15.* 2 ¹Every way of a man is right in his own eyes: But the LORD ²weigheth the hearts.
- z ch. 24. 12. Cp. Luke 16. 13. a 1 Cor. 4. 4. See 1 Sam. 16. 7. b See ch. 15. 8. c 1 Sam. 15. 22. d See ch. 6. 17. e Ps. 101. 5. f 1 Kin. 11. 36.* 3 ¹To do justice and judgement Is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.
- g Cp. ch. 13. 23 (for mg.). h ch. 10. 4. i Cp. ch. 19. 2. j Cp. ch. 11. 24. k 14. 28 & 23. 16. l ch. 20. 21. m See ch. 10. 2. n Cp. ch. 13. 11. o Job 13. 25. p Cp. ch. 8. 9. q Cp. Jer. 50. 25.* 4 ¹An high look, and a proud heart, ²Even ³the lamp of the wicked, is sin.
- r Cp. ch. 13. 23 (for mg.). s ch. 10. 4. t Cp. ch. 19. 2. u Cp. ch. 11. 24. v 14. 28 & 23. 16. w ch. 20. 21. x See ch. 10. 2. y Cp. ch. 13. 11. z Job 13. 25. a Cp. ch. 8. 9. b Cp. Jer. 50. 25.* 5 The thoughts of ¹the diligent tend only to plenteousness: But every one that is ²hasty ³hasteth ⁴only to want.
- c Cp. ch. 11. 24. d 14. 28 & 23. 16. e ch. 20. 21. f See ch. 10. 2. g Cp. ch. 13. 11. h Job 13. 25. i Cp. ch. 8. 9. j Cp. Jer. 50. 25.* 6 ¹The getting of treasures by a lying tongue Is ²a vapour ³driven to and fro; ⁴They that seek them ⁵seek death.
- k Cp. ch. 11. 24. l 14. 28 & 23. 16. m ch. 20. 21. n See ch. 10. 2. o Cp. ch. 13. 11. p Job 13. 25. q Cp. ch. 8. 9. r Cp. Jer. 50. 25.* 7 The violence of the wicked shall ¹sweep them away; Because they refuse to do judgement.
- s Cp. ch. 11. 24. t 14. 28 & 23. 16. u ch. 20. 21. v See ch. 10. 2. w Cp. ch. 13. 11. x Job 13. 25. y Cp. ch. 8. 9. z Cp. Jer. 50. 25.* 8 The way of him that is laden with guilt ¹is exceeding crooked: But as for the pure, his work is ²right.
- a Cp. ch. 11. 24. b 14. 28 & 23. 16. c ch. 20. 21. d See ch. 10. 2. e Cp. ch. 13. 11. f Job 13. 25. g Cp. ch. 8. 9. h Cp. Jer. 50. 25.* 9 It is ¹better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,

1 Heb. A stone and a stone, an ephah and an ephah, is a strange woman.
2 Heb. a balance of deceit.
3 Or, rashly to utter holy words.
4 Heb. he upholdeth his throne.
5 Or, according to some ancient authorities, they are mares of death.
6 Or, into the mares of death.

7 Or, take a pledge of him.
8 Another reading Or, to devour.
9 Or, straight.

- Than with a contentious woman
in ¹a wide house.
- 10 The soul of the wicked desireth
evil:
His neighbour findeth no favour
in his eyes.
- 11 When ²the scorner is punished,
the simple is made wise:
And ³when the wise is instructed,
he receiveth knowledge.
- 12 ⁴The righteous man ¹considereth
the house of the wicked;
How the wicked are overthrown
to their ruin.
- 13 ⁵Whoso stoppeth his ears at
the cry of the poor,
He also shall cry, but shall not
be heard.
- 14 ⁶A gift in secret ⁴pacifieth anger,
And a present in the bosom
strong wrath.
- 15 It is joy to the righteous to do
judgement;
⁶But it is a destruction to the
workers of iniquity.
- 16 The man that wandereth out
of the way of understand-
ing
⁷Shall rest in the congregation
of ⁸the dead.
- 17 He that loveth pleasure shall be
a poor man:
He that loveth wine and oil shall
not be rich.
- 18 ⁹The wicked is ²a ransom for
the righteous;
And the treacherous *cometh* in
the stead of the upright.
- 19 It is ¹⁰better to dwell in a desert
land,
Than with ¹a contentious and
fretful woman.
- 20 There is ¹¹precious treasure and
oil in the dwelling of the
wise;
But a foolish man ¹²swalloweth
it up.
- 21 He that ¹³followeth after right-
eousness and mercy
Findeth ¹⁴life, righteousness, and
honour.
- 22 ¹⁵A wise man scaleth the city of
the mighty,
And bringeth down the strength
of the confidence thereof.
- 23 ¹⁶Whoso keepeth his mouth and
his tongue
- ¹⁷Keepeth his soul from ¹⁸trou-
bles.
- 24 The proud and haughty man,
¹⁹scorner is his name,
He worketh in the arrogance of
pride.
- 25 The desire of ²⁰the slothful kill-
eth him;
For his hands refuse to labour.
- 26 There is that coveteth greedily
all the day long:
But the righteous ²¹giveth and
withholdeth not.
- 27 ²²The sacrifice of the wicked is
an abomination:
How much more, ²³when he
bringeth it ²⁴with a wicked
mind!
- 28 ²⁵A false witness shall perish:
But the man that heareth ²⁶shall
speak ²⁷unchallenged.
- 29 A wicked man ²⁸hardeneth his
face:
But as for the upright, ²⁹he
³⁰ordereth his ways.
- 30 There is ³¹no wisdom nor under-
standing
Nor counsel against the LORD.
- 31 ³²The horse is prepared against
the day of battle:
But ³³victory is of the LORD.
- 22 ³⁴A good name is rather
to be chosen than great
riches,
And ³⁵loving favour rather than
silver and gold.
- 2 ³⁶The rich and the poor meet to-
gether:
The LORD is ³⁷the maker of them
all.
- 3 ³⁸A prudent man seeth the evil,
and hideth himself:
But the simple pass on, and
³⁹suffer for it.
- 4 The reward of humility and the
fear of the LORD
Is ⁴⁰riches, and honour, and life.
- 5 ⁴¹Thorns and snares are in the
way of the froward:
He that ⁴²keepeth his soul shall
be far from them.
- 6 ⁴³Train up a child ⁴⁴in the way
he should go,
And even when he is old he will
not depart from it.
- 7 ⁴⁵The rich ruleth over the poor,
And the borrower is servant to
the lender.

¹ Or, a house in common. Heb. a house of society.
that is righteous . . . he overthroweth the wicked &c.
to &c. ⁸ Or, the shaver. Heb. Reprimand. ⁷ Or, a contentious woman and vexation. ⁸ Or, to stone
for wickedness. ⁹ Or, so as to culture. ¹⁰ Another reading is, he considereth his way. ¹¹ Or,
deliverance. ¹² Or, favour is better than &c. ¹³ Heb. are mulcted. ¹⁴ Heb. according to his way.

² Or, when one considereth the wins. ³ Or, One
4 Heb. bendeth. ⁵ Or, But destruction shall be
to &c. ⁶ Or, the shaver. Heb. Reprimand. ⁷ Or, a contentious woman and vexation. ⁸ Or, to stone
for wickedness. ⁹ Or, so as to culture. ¹⁰ Another reading is, he considereth his way. ¹¹ Or,
deliverance. ¹² Or, favour is better than &c. ¹³ Heb. are mulcted. ¹⁴ Heb. according to his way.

- x* Job 4. 8.
Ecclus.
7. 3.
Cp. Hos.
10. 15.
y Cp. Isai.
14. 6.
30. 31.
Cp. ch. 10.
17.
Ecclus.
31. 28.
2 Cor.
9. 6.
Cp. ch. 10.
17.
Luke 14.
13, 14.
Cp. Gen.
21. 3, 10.
Cp. ch. 20.
13.
Cp. ch. 20.
13.
Ecclus.
31. 28.
Cp. ch.
11. 3.
Cp. ch. 20.
13.
- 8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap ¹calamity:
And ²the rod of his wrath shall fail.
- 9 He that hath a ²bountiful eye shall be blessed;
For he ³giveth of his bread to the poor.
- 10 ⁴Cast out the scorner, ⁵and contention shall go out;
Yea, ⁶strife and ignominy shall cease.
- 11 He that ⁷loveth ⁸pureness of heart,
⁹For ¹⁰the grace of his lips ¹¹the king shall be his friend.
- 12 The eyes of the LORD preserve ¹²him that hath knowledge,
But he ¹³overthroweth the words of the treacherous man.
- 13 ¹⁴The sluggard saith, There is a lion without:
I shall be ¹⁵murdered in the streets.
- 14 The mouth of ¹⁶strange women is ¹⁷a deep pit:
¹⁸He ¹⁹that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein.
- 15 Foolishness is bound up in the heart of a child;
²⁰But ²¹the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.
- 16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his ²²gain,
And he that giveth to the rich,
²³cometh only to want.
- 17 ²⁴Incline thine ear, and hear ²⁵the words of the wise,
²⁶And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.
- 18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee,
If they be established together upon thy lips.
- 19 That thy trust may be in the LORD,
I have made ²⁷them known to thee this day, even to thee.
- 20 Have not I written unto thee ²⁸excellent things
²⁹Of counsels and knowledge;
- 21 To ³⁰make thee know ³¹the certainty of the words of truth,
That thou mayest carry back words of truth to them that send thee?

- 22 ³²Rob not the poor, ³³because he is poor,
Neither ³⁴oppress the afflicted in ³⁵the gate:
- 23 For ³⁶the LORD will plead their cause,
And despoil of life those that despoil them.
- 24 Make no friendship with a man that is given to anger;
And with ³⁷a wrathful man thou shalt not go:
- 25 Lest thou learn his ways,
And get a snare to thy soul.
- 26 Be thou not one of them that ³⁸strike hands,
Or of them that are sureties for debts:
- 27 If thou hast not wherewith to pay,
Why should he ³⁹take away thy bed from under thee?
- 28 Remove not the ancient ⁴⁰landmark,
Which thy fathers have set.
- 29 Seest thou a man ⁴¹diligent in his business? he shall ⁴²stand before kings;
He shall not stand before ⁴³mean men.
- 23 ⁴⁴When thou sittest to eat with a ruler,
Consider diligently ⁴⁵him that is before thee;
- 2 ⁴⁶And put a knife to thy throat,
If thou be a man ⁴⁷given to appetite.
- 3 ⁴⁸Be not desirous of his dainties;
Seeing they are deceitful meat.
- 4 ⁴⁹Weary not thyself to be rich;
⁵⁰Cease ⁵¹from thine own wisdom.
- 5 ⁵²Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not?
⁵³For ⁵⁴riches certainly make themselves wings,
Like an eagle that flieth toward heaven.
- 6 ⁵⁵Eat thou not the bread of him that hath ⁵⁶an evil eye,
⁵⁷Neither desire thou his dainties:
- 7 For ⁵⁸as he reckoneth within himself, so is he:
Eat and drink, saith he to thee;
But his ⁵⁹heart is not with thee.
- 8 The morsel which thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up,
And lose thy sweet words.

Cp. Ex.
23. 6
& Zech. 7.
10
& Mal.
2. 5.
See Job
5. 4.
Job 31. 21.
Ecclus. 23. 11.
1 Sam. 24.
30.
Ps. 12. 5
& 35. 10
& 94. 5
& 140. 12
Jer. 51. 36
Cp. Ecclus.
2. 16.

See Job
17. 3.

Cp. ch. 20.
16
& Ex. 21.
20.
Cp. ch. 23. 10.
Deut. 19.
14
& 27. 17.
Job 34. 2.
Hos. 5. 10.
b 1 Kin.
10. 8.
See Gen.
41. 46.

Cp. Ecclus.
31. 19
& 37. 29.
d ver. 6.

Cp. ch. 13. 27
& 28. 29.
Ecclus.
27. 1.
Matt. 6. 19.
1 Tim. 6.
9, 10.
Heb. 13. 5.
Cp. ch. 3.
5, 7.
& 28. 19
& Isai. 5. 21
& Rom. 12.
16.
Cp. ch. 27. 24.
Cp. Ps.
141. 4.
Cp. ch. 22.
Deut. 15. 9.
Ecclus. 14.
10.
Matt. 6. 23.
J ver. 3.

Cp. Ps.
12. 2.

1 Or, vanity. 2 Heb. good. 3 Another reading is, the pure of heart. 4 Or, Hath grace in his lips
Or, That hath grace in his lips. 5 Or, slain. 6 Or, against whom the LORD hath indignation. 7 The
word is doubtful. Another reading is, heretofore. 8 Or, in. 9 Or, of a certainty the words &c.
10 Or, for. 11 Or, crush. 12 Or, stir up. 13 Heb. obscure. 14 Or, what. 15 Or, For thou wilt put
16 Or, by reason of thine own understanding. 17 Or, With thou set thine eyes upon it? it is gone. Heb.
Shall thine eyes fly upon it and it is not? 18 Or, as one that reckoneth

- d Cp. ch. 21. 22. 5 ^d A wise man ¹ is strong ;
Yea, a man of knowledge ² in-
creaseth might.
- e ch. 20. 18. 6 For by ^e wise guidance thou shalt
make thy war :
And in ^f the multitude of coun-
sellors there is ^g safety.
- f Cp. ch. 11. 14. 7 Wisdom is ^h too high for a fool :
He openeth not his mouth in
ⁱ the gate.
- g Cp. ch. 14. 6. 8 He that ^j deviseth to do evil,
Men shall call him a mischievous
person.
- h See Job 5. 4. i Rom. 1. 30. 9 ^j The thought of ^k the foolish is
sin :
And ^l the scorner is an abomi-
nation to men.
- j Cp. ch. 21. 27. k See Ps. 1. 1. 10 If thou ^m faint in the day of ad-
versity,
Thy strength is small.
- i Cp. Heb. 12. 3. 11 ⁿ Deliver them that are carried
away unto death,
And those that are ^o ready to be
slain ^p see that thou hold back.
- m Ps. 82. 4. Cp. Isai. 58. 6, 7. 12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew
not ^q this :
^r Doth not he that ^s weigheth the
hearts consider it ?
And he that ^t keepeth thy soul,
doth not he know it ?
And shall not he render to every
man ^u according to his work ?
- n Cp. Ec- cles. 5. 8. o ch. 16. 2. p See 1 Sam. 16. 7. q Cp. Ps. 91. 11. r See Job 34. 11. s Cp. Ps. 19. 10. t 119. 103. u 9. of 8. v 5. 1. w Isai. 7. 15. x 8. of 8. 4. 11. 13 My son, ^y eat thou honey, for it
is good ;
And ^z the honeycomb, which is
sweet to thy taste :
14 So shalt thou know wisdom to
be unto thy soul :
If thou hast found it, then shall
there be ^a a reward,
And thy hope shall not be cut
off.
- f See ch. 23. 13. 15 ^b Lay not wait, ^c O wicked man,
against the ^d habitation of the
righteous ;
Spoil not his ^e resting place :
16 ^f For a righteous man falleth
^g seven times, and riseth up
again :
But ^h the wicked are overthrown
by calamity.
- v Ps. 10. 9. 10. w See Ps. 37. 24. x See Job 5. 19. y ch. 14. 32. z Ps. 35. 15. a Cp. Mic. 7. 8. b See ch. 17. 5. 17 ⁱ Rejoice not when thine enemy
falleth,
And let not thine heart be glad
when he is overthrown :
18 Lest the LORD see it, and it
displease him,
And he turn away his wrath
from him.
- 19 ^j Fret not thyself because of evil-
doers ;
Neither be thou ^k envious at the
wicked :
20 For there will be no ^l reward to
the evil man ;
^m The lamp of the wicked shall
be put out.
- 21 My son, ⁿ fear thou the LORD and
the king :
And meddle not with them that
are given to change :
22 For their calamity shall rise sud-
denly ;
And who knoweth the destruc-
tion ^o of them both ?
- 23 These also are ^p sayings of ^q the
wise.
- 24 To have ^r respect of persons in
judgement is not good.
- 25 He that ^s saith unto the wicked,
Thou art righteous ;
^t Peoples shall curse him, na-
tions shall abhor him :
26 But to them that rebuke ^u him
shall be delight,
And a good blessing shall come
upon them.
- 27 He ^v kisseth the lips
That giveth a right answer.
- 28 ^w Prepare thy work without,
And make it ready for thee in
the field ;
And afterwards build thine
house.
- 29 ^x Be not a witness against thy
neighbour without cause ;
^y And deceive not with thy lips.
- 30 Say not, ^z I will do so to him as
he hath done to me ;
I will render to the man accord-
ing to his work.
- 31 ^a I went by the field of the sloth-
ful,
And by the vineyard of the man
^b void of understanding ;
32 And, lo, it was all grown over
with thorns,
The face thereof was covered
with ^c nettles,
And the stone ^d wall thereof
was broken down.
- 33 Then I beheld, and ^e considered
well :
I saw, and received instruction.
- 34 ^f Yet a little sleep, a little slum-
ber,

s Cp. Jer. 12. 1.
See Ps. 37. 1.
a ver. 1.

b ch. 12. 9.
See Job 18. 5.
c 1 Pet. 2. 17.
Cp. Rom. 16. 7.

d ch. 1. 6
& 22. 17.

e See ch. 18. 5.
f See ch. 17. 15.

g ch. 11. 24.

h Cp. Luke 14. 28.

i Cp. ch. 25. 18.

j See ch. 20. 22.

k Cp. Job 5. 8.

l See ch. 6. 32.

m Isai. 5. 5.

n Cp. ch. 22. 17.

o For ver. 33, 34, see ch. 6. 10, 11.

¹ Heb. is in strength. ² Heb. strengtheneth might. ³ Or, victory. ⁴ Heb. foolishness. ⁵ Heb. tottering to the slaughter. ⁶ Or, Forbear thou not to deliver. ⁷ Or, this man. ⁸ Or, as a wicked man. ⁹ Or, pasture. ¹⁰ Or, of their years. ¹¹ Or, kisseth with the lips. ¹² Or, And wouldst thou deceive with thy lips? ¹³ Heb. And wouldst thou deceive with thy lips? ¹⁴ Or, wild vetches.

A little folding of the hands to sleep:
34 So shall thy poverty come as a robber;
And thy want as an armed man.

p Bech. l. 1.

25 These also are ^pproverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

q Cp. Deut. 28. 23
& Rom. 11. 33.

r Job 29. 16.

s Cp. Ps. 146. 5.

t Cp. ch. 26. 23
& Eccl. vii. 15
& 1 Tim. 2. 20, 21.

u Cp. Mal. 2. 2, 3.
v Cp. ch. 20. 3.
w See ch. 16. 12.

x Luke 14. 8-11.

y Cp. 3 Kin. 23. 19
& Jer. 22. 35
& Eccl. i. 14.

z Matt. 5. 23.
Luke 12. 58.
Cp. ch. 17. 14.

a Matt. 18. 15.

b Job. 15. 23.
Cp. Isai. 60. 4

c Ecclus. 20. 1, 7, 19, 30.

d Cp. Gen. 24. 22.
e ch. 15. 51
& 20. 12.

2 It is the glory of God to ^cconceal a thing:
But the glory of kings is to ^csearch out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth,
And the heart of kings is ^cunsearchable.

4 Take away ^cthe dross from the silver,
And there cometh forth a vessel ^cfor the finer:

5 Take away ^cthe wicked from before the king,
And his ^cthrone shall be established in righteousness.

6 ¹Put not thyself forward in the presence of the king,
And stand not in the place of great men:

7 For ^cbetter is it that it be said unto thee, Come up hither;
Than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince,
Whom ^cthyne eyes have seen.

8 ^cGo not forth hastily to strive,
²Lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof,

When thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 ^cDebate thy cause with thy neighbour ^chimself,
³And disclose not the secret of another:

10 Lest he that heareth it revile thee,
And thine infamy turn not away.

11 ^bA word ^cfitly spoken
Is ^clike apples of gold in ^cbaskets of silver.

12 As ^ca earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold,
So ^cis a wise reprover upon ^can obedient ear.

13 As the ear of snow in the time of harvest,

So ^cis ^ca faithful messenger to them that send him;
For he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 As ^cclouds and wind without rain,

So ^cis he that ^cboasteth himself of his gifts falsely.

15 By ^ca long forbearing is a ^cruler persuaded,
And a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou ^cfound honey? eat ^cso much as is sufficient for thee;
Lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Let thy foot be seldom in thy neighbour's house;
Lest he be ^cweary of thee, and hate thee.

18 A man that ^cbeareth false witness against his neighbour
Is a maul, and ^ca sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble

Is ^clike a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As one that taketh off a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon ^cnitre,

So is he that ^csingeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 ^cIf ^cthyne enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat;
And if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap ^ccoals of fire upon his head,
And the Lord shall reward thee.

23 The north wind bringeth forth rain:
So doth a backbiting tongue an angry countenance.

24 ^cIt is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop,
Than with a contentious woman in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to ^ca ^cthirsty soul,

So is ^cgood news from a far country.

26 As ^ca ^ctroubled fountain, and a corrupted spring,
So ^cis a righteous man that ^cgiveth way before the wicked.

27 It is ^cnot good to eat much honey:

¹ Heb. *Glorify not thyself.* ² Or, *Lest it be said in the end thereof, What wilt thou do? when &c.*
³ Or, *But* ⁴ Or, *in due season* ⁵ Or, *Allegre word* ⁶ Or, *a mace-ring* ⁷ Heb. *in a gift of falsehood.*
⁸ Or, *judge* ⁹ Heb. *full of thee.* ¹⁰ Or, *soda* ¹¹ Heb. *as that hateth thee.* ¹² Or, *weary*
¹³ Heb. *trampled.* ¹⁴ Or, *is moved*

- u Cp. ch. 27. 2.
- 1 So for men to search out their own glory is *not* glory.
- 2 Cp. ch. 16. 32.
- 28 He whose spirit is without restraint
- u Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 5.
- Is like a city that is broken down and hath no wall.
28. 19.
- 2 Neh. 1. 3.
- 2 Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 17.
- 2 Cp. ver. 5.
- 2 ch. 17. 7.
- 2 ch. 19. 10.
- 2 ch. 27. 5.
- Ps. 54. 3.
- 26
- 1 As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest,
- So honour is not seemly for a fool.
- 2 A the sparrow in her wandering, as the swallow in her flying,
- So the curse that is causeless lighteth not.
- 3 A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass,
- And a rod for the back of fools.
- 4 Answer not a fool according to his folly,
- Lest thou also be like unto him.
- 5 Answer a fool according to his folly,
- Lest he be wise in his own conceit.
- 6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool
- Cutteth off his own feet, and drinketh in damage.
- 7 The legs of the lame hang loose:
- So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
- 8 As a bag of gems in a heap of stones,
- So is he that giveth honour to a fool.
- 9 As a thorn that goeth up into the hand of a drunkard,
- So is a parable in the mouth of fools.
- 10 As an archer that woundeth all,
- So is he that hireth the fool and he that hireth them that pass by.
- 11 As a dog that returneth to his vomit,
- So is a fool that repeateth his folly.
- 12 Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit?
- There is more hope of a fool than of him.
- 13 The sluggard saith, There is a lion in the way;
- A lion is in the streets.
- 14 As the door turneth upon its hinges,
- So doth the sluggard upon his bed.
- 15 The sluggard burieth his hand in the dish;
- It wearieth him to bring it again to his mouth.
- 16 The sluggard is wiser in his own conceit
- Than seven men that can render a reason.
- 17 He that passeth by, and vexeth himself with strife belonging not to him,
- Is like one that taketh a dog by the ears.
- 18 As a madman who casteth firebrands,
- Arrows, and death;
- 19 So is the man that deceiveth his neighbour,
- And saith, Am not I in sport?
- 20 For lack of wood the fire goeth out:
- And where there is no whisperer, contention ceaseth.
- 21 As coals are to hot embers, and wood to fire;
- So is a contentious man to inflame strife.
- 22 The words of a whisperer are as dainty morsels,
- And they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.
- 23 Fervent lips and a wicked heart
- Are like an earthen vessel overlaid with silver dross.
- 24 He that hateth dissembleth with his lips,
- But he layeth up deceit within him:
- 25 When he speaketh fair, believe him not;
- For there are seven abominations in his heart:
- 26 Though his hatred cover itself with guile,
- His wickedness shall be openly shewed before the congregation.
- 27 Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein:
- And he that rolleth a stone, it shall return upon him.
- 28 A lying tongue hateth those whom it hath wounded;
- And a flattering mouth worketh ruin.
- q ch. 19. 24.
- r Cp. ver. 25.
- 2 ch. 6. 16.
- See Job 5. 19.
- 2 ch. 27. 11.
- (for mg.)
- r Cp. Lam. 40. 11.
- u ch. 16. 28.
- v ch. 22. 10.
- w Eccles. 28. 10.
- x See ch. 15. 15.
- y ch. 15. 8.
- z Cp. Matt. 23. 27.
- 2 Luke 11. 28.
- 2 See ch. 25. 4.
- b See Ps. 55. 3.
- c Cp. ver. 15.
- d Eccles. 27. 20.
- Cp. ch. 28. 10.
- See Ps. 7. 15.

1 Or, But for men to search out their own glory is glory. The Hebrew text is obscure. 2 Or, He that hath no rule over his spirit. 3 Heb. cometh not. 4 Heb. his own eyes. 5 Or, As one that bindeth fast a stone in a sling. 6 Or, A master worker formeth all things; but he that hireth the fool is as one that hireth them that pass by. The Hebrew text is obscure. 7 Or, answer discreetly. 8 Or, He that vexeth himself . . . is like one that taketh a passing dog &c. 9 Heb. crushed.

27 ¹ Boast not thyself of to-morrow;

² For thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

³ Let ⁴ another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth;
⁵ A stranger, and not thine own lips.

⁶ A stone is heavy, and ⁷ the sand weighty;
But ⁸ a fool's vexation is heavier than them both.

⁹ Wrath is cruel, and anger is ¹⁰ outrageous;
But who is able to stand before ¹¹ jealousy?

¹² Better is open rebuke than love that is hidden.

¹³ Faithful are ¹⁴ the wounds of a friend:
But the kisses of an enemy are ¹⁵ profuse.

¹⁶ The full soul ¹⁷ loatheth ¹⁸ an honeycomb:
But to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet.

¹⁹ As ²⁰ a bird that wandereth from her nest,
So is a man that wandereth from his place.

²¹ Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart:
So doth the sweetness of a man's friend *that cometh* of hearty counsel.

²² Thine own friend, and ²³ thy father's friend, forsake not;
And go not to thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity:

²⁴ Better is a neighbour that is near than a brother far off.

²⁵ My son, ²⁶ be wise, and ²⁷ make my heart glad,
That I may ²⁸ answer him that reproacheth me.

²⁹ A prudent man seeth the evil, and hideth himself:
But ³⁰ the simple pass on, and suffer for it.

³¹ Take his garment that is surety for a stranger;
And hold him in pledge *that is surety* for a strange woman.

³² He that blesteth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning,
It shall be counted a curse to him.

³³ A continual dropping in a very rainy day

And a contentious woman are alike:

³⁴ He that would ³⁵ restrain her ³⁶ restraineth the wind,
And ³⁷ his right hand encountereth oil.

³⁸ Iron sharpeneth iron;
So a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

³⁹ Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof;
And he that ⁴⁰ waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

⁴¹ As in water ⁴² face answereth to face,
So the heart of man to man.

⁴³ Sheol and Abaddon are ⁴⁴ never satisfied;
And ⁴⁵ the eyes of man are never satisfied.

⁴⁶ The firing pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold,
And a man is ⁴⁷ tried by ⁴⁸ his praise.

⁴⁹ Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar with a pestle among bruised corn,
Yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

⁵⁰ Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks,
And ⁵¹ look well to thy herds:

⁵² For ⁵³ riches are not for ever;
And doth the crown endure unto all generations?

⁵⁴ The ⁵⁵ hay is carried, and the tender grass sheweth itself,
And the herbs of the mountains are gathered in.

⁵⁶ The lambs are for thy clothing, And the goats are the price of the field:

⁵⁷ And *there will be* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household;
And maintenance for thy maidens.

28 ¹ The wicked flee when no man pursueth;
But ² the righteous are bold as a lion.

³ For the transgression of a land ⁴ many are the princes thereof:
But by ⁵ men of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

⁶ A needy man that oppresseth the poor

¹ S. of S. 8.
² 1 Cor. 2. 5
³ 2 Tim. 2. 4
⁴ Cp. Matt. 23. 31
⁵ Cp. Ecc. 34. 3

⁶ ch. 15. 11
See Job 30. 6
⁷ ch. 30. 15
⁸ Hab. 2. 5
⁹ Cp. ch. 1. 12
¹⁰ Eccles. 1. 8
¹¹ 2. 4
¹² Eccles. 14. 9
¹³ ch. 17. 3
¹⁴ Cp. ch. 28. 35
¹⁵ Jer. 1. 3
¹⁶ Jer. 3. 3

¹⁷ Cp. John 10. 3, 14
¹⁸ Acts 20. 28
¹⁹ 1 Pet. 3. 5, 6
²⁰ ch. 23. 5

²¹ Pa. 27. 9
²² 30. 5, 6

²³ Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 8

²⁴ Lev. 24. 17
Pa. 53. 3

²⁵ Lev. 26. 3
1 Sam. 17. 32

²⁶ Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 27
See 1 Kin. 16. 8-29
²⁷ 2 Kin. 15. 9-15

²⁸ Cp. Matt. 18. 25

¹ Heb. a flood. ² Heb. trampeth upon. ³ Heb. hide. ⁴ Heb. hideth. ⁵ Or, the ointment of his right hand bewrayeth itself. ⁶ Or, As water sheweth face to face, so the heart sheweth man to man. ⁷ Or, that which he praiseth. ⁸ Heb. grass. ⁹ Or, a man

Is like a sweeping rain ¹ which leaveth no food.

4 They that forsake the law ^p praise the wicked :

But such as keep the law ^c contend with them.

5 Evil men ^r understand not judgment :

But they that seek the LORD ^c understand all things.

6 ^b Better is the poor that ^w walketh in his integrity,

Than he that is ² perverse in his ^v ways, though he be rich.

7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son :

But he that is ^w a companion of gluttonous men shameth his father.

8 He that augmenteth his substance ^v by usury and increase,

^v Gathereth it for him that hath ^v pity on the poor.

9 He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law,

Even his ^c prayer is an abomination.

10 Whoso causeth the upright to go astray in an evil way,

^b He shall fall himself into his own pit :

But the perfect ^c shall inherit good.

11 The rich man is wise in ^b his ^c own conceit ;

But the poor that hath understanding ^c searcheth him out.

12 When ^v the righteous triumph, there is great glory :

But when ^v the wicked rise, men ^b hide themselves.

13 He that ^b covereth his transgressions shall not prosper :

But whoso ^c confesseth and forsaketh them shall obtain mercy.

14 Happy is the man that ^v feareth alway :

But he that ^b hardeneth his heart shall fall into ^b mischief.

15 As ^v a roaring lion, and ^w a ranging bear ;

So is ^w a wicked ruler over a poor people.

16 ^b The prince that ^c lacketh understanding is also a great oppressor :

But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 A man that is laden with ^p the blood of any person

Shall flee unto the pit ; let no man stay him.

18 ^c Whoso ^v walketh uprightly shall be delivered :

But ^v he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 ^b He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread :

But he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings :

But he that ^c maketh haste to be rich ^v shall not be unpunished.

21 To have ^v respect of persons is not good :

^b Neither that a man should transgress for ^w a piece of bread.

22 He that hath ^v an evil eye ^v hasteth after riches,

And knoweth not that ^w want shall come upon him.

23 He that ^c rebuketh a man shall afterward find more favour

Than ^b he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression ;

The same is ^c the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a greedy spirit ^c stirreth up strife :

But he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall ^b be made fat.

26 He that ^v trusteth in his own heart is a fool :

But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that ^v giveth unto the poor shall not lack :

But he that ^b hideth his eyes shall have ^v many a curse.

28 When ^v the wicked rise, ^v men hide themselves :

But when they perish, the righteous increase.

29 ^v He that being often reproved hardeneth his neck

Shall suddenly be ^w broken, and that ^v without remedy.

30 When ^v the righteous ^v are increased, the people rejoice :

But when ^v a wicked man beareth rule, the people sigh.

^p Cp. Gen. 9. 6.

^c Cp. ch. 3. 23 & 10. 9. ^v ver. 6.

^c ch. 12. 11.

^c Cp. ver. 22 & ch. 13. 11 (mg.) & 1 Tim. 6. 9.

^v ch. 16. 5. ^v See ch. 18. 5.

^v Ezek. 12. 19. ^c Cp. Eccl. 10. 27. 1.

^v See ch. 33. 6. ^v Cp. ver. 20. & ch. 27. 16.

^c ch. 27. 5, 6.

^b ch. 29. 5.

^c Cp. ch. 18. 9.

^v See ch. 15. 15.

^c ch. 11. 25 & 13. 4. ^v Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 15.

^v Cp. ch. 11. 14. ^v See ch. 19. 17.

^c Cp. ch. 29. 7. ^v Eccl. 4. 5. 6.

^v See ver. 12. & Job 34. 4.

^v Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 25. ^v See ch. 1. 24-27.

^v Cp. Isai. 30. 14. & Jer. 18. 11.

^v ch. 6. 15. ^v ch. 11. 10 & 28. 12, 23.

^v Cp. Esth. 8. 15. ^v Cp. Esth. 3. 15.

1 Heb. without food. 2 Heb. perverses of two ways. 3 Heb. his own eyes. 4 Heb. must be searched for. 5 Or, calamity 6 Or, O prince that lackest understanding and art a great oppressor, he &c. 7 Or, he that walketh perversely in two ways 8 Or, For for a piece of bread a man will transgress 9 Or, are in authority

- 9 Cp. ch. 10.1
 & 15. 20
 & 27. 11
 & 28. 7.
 r Cp. ch. 5.
 9, 10
 & 5. 26.
 s Luke 15.
 13, 30.
 t Cp. ver. 14
 & 2 Chr. 25.
- 10 Cp. ch. 28.
 23.
- v Cp. Ps. 9.
 15.
- w Cp. Ec-
 cles. 9. 12
 & Cp. Ex.
 15. 1, 21
 & Ps. 35. 27.
 p Job 29. 16.
 Ps. 41. 1.
- r Cp. ch. 28.
 27.
- s Cp. ch. 11.
 11.
- b Cp. Ec-
 cles. 4. 6.
 c Cp. Gen.
 4. 5, 8
 & 1 John 3.
 12.
 d Cp. Ps.
 142. 4 (for
 mg.).
 e ch. 12. 16
 (mg.).
- f Eccles.
 10. 2.
- g Cp. ch.
 22. 2.
 A Ps. 13. 3.
 See Job
 25. 8.
 i Cp. Ps. 72. 4.
- j Cp. ver. 4.
 See ch. 16.
 12.
 k See ver. 17.
- l ch. 10. 1
 & 17. 25.
- m Ps. 37. 34.
 36
 & 59. 10
 & 91. 8
 & 92. 11.
 n See ch. 13.
 24.

3 Whoso ^oloveth wisdom rejoiceth
 his father:
 But he that ^rkeepeth company
 with harlots ^owasteth ^hhis sub-
 stance.

4 The king by judgement ^oestab-
 lisheth the land:
 But ¹he that exacteth gifts over-
 throweth it.

5 ^aA man that flattereth his neigh-
 bour

Spreadeth ^aa net for his steps.
 6 In the transgression of an evil
 man ^wthere is a snare:
 But the righteous ^odoth sing
 and rejoice.

7 The righteous ^vtaketh know-
 ledge of the cause of the
 poor:
 The wicked ²hath not ^aunder-
 standing to know it.

8 ^aScornful men set a city in a
 flame:
 But wise men turn away wrath.

9 If a wise man hath a controversy
 with a foolish man,
²Whether he be angry or laugh,
 there will be ^ono rest.

10 The bloodthirsty ^ohate him that
 is perfect:
⁴And ^aas for the upright, they
 seek his life.

11 A fool ^outtereth all his ^oan-
 ger:
 But a wise man keepeth it back
 and stilleth it.

12 If ^aa ruler hearkeneth to false-
 hood.
 All his servants are wicked.

13 The poor man and the oppressor
^omeet together:
 The LORD ^alighteneth the eyes
 of them both.

14 The king that ¹faithfully judg-
 eth the poor,
 His throne shall ^jbe established
 for ever.

15 ²The rod and reproof give wis-
 dom:
 But a child left to himself ¹caus-
 eth shame to his mother.

16 When the wicked ^oare in-
 creased, transgression increas-
 eth:

But ^othe righteous shall look
 upon their fall.

17 ^aCorrect thy son, and he shall
 give thee rest;

Yea, he shall give delight unto
 thy soul.

18 Where ^othere is no vision, the
 people ^rcast off restraint:
 But he that ^okeepeth the law,
 happy is he.

19 ^aA servant will not be corrected
 by words:
 For though he understand he
 will not ^rgive heed.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty
 in his ^owords?
²There is more hope of a fool
 than of him.

21 ¹He that delicately bringeth up
 his servant from a child
 Shall have him become ^aa son
 at the last.

22 ^aAn angry man stirreth up strife,
 And a wrathful man aboundeth
 in transgression.

23 ^aA man's pride shall bring him
 low:
^wBut he that is of a lowly spirit
 shall obtain honour.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief
^ohateth his own soul:
^vHe heareth the adjuration and
 uttereth nothing.

25 ^aThe fear of man bringeth a
 snare:
 But whoso putteth his trust in
 the LORD ^oshall be safe.

26 Many ^oseek the ruler's favour:
 But a man's ^ojudgement cometh
 from the LORD.

27 ^aAn unjust man is an abomina-
 tion to the righteous:
 And he that is upright in the
 way is an abomination to the
 wicked.

1 The words of Agur the
 30 son of ¹¹Jakeh; ^othe ¹²oracle.

The man saith ¹³unto Ithiel, unto
 Ithiel and Ucal:

2 Surely I am more ^obrutish than
 any man,
 And have not the understanding
 of a man:

3 And I have not learned wisdom,
¹⁴Neither have I the knowledge
 of ^othe Holy One.

4 Who hath ^oascended up into
 heaven, and descended?
 Who hath ^ogathered the wind
 in his fists?

o 1 Sam. 2. 1.
 Cp. 2 Chr.
 15. 2.
 & Ps. 74. 9
 & Amos 4.
 11, 12.
 p Ex. 32. 23.
 q Luke 11.
 John 12. 17.
 James 1. 2.
 r Cp. ver. 21
 (mg.).

s ch. 28. 12.

t Cp. ver. 19
 (for mg.).

u See ch. 15.
 18.

v ch. 17. 13.
 2 Sam. 22.
 28.
 Matt. 23. 12.
 James 4. 6.
 See ch. 11. 2.

w ch. 15. 23
 & 15. 12.
 x See ch. 3.
 26.
 y See Lev.
 5. 1.

z Luke 12. 4.
 Cp. Gen.
 12. 12, 13
 & 20. 2, 11
 & 22. 7.
 & John 12.
 42, 43.
 a ch. 16. 10
 (& mg. for
 mg.).
 b ch. 19. 6.
 c Isai. 48. 4.
 1 Cor. 4. 4.
 d Cp. 2 Cor.
 6. 14.

e ch. 21. 1
 (& mg. for
 mg.).
 f Kin. 9. 25
 (& mg.).
 Isai. 18. 1
 (mg.).
 & 13. 28
 (mg.).
 g See Ps. 6.
 10.

h ch. 9. 10.
 i John 3. 13.
 j Cp. Isai.
 40. 12.
 See Job 38.
 4-11
 & Ps. 104.
 3-6.

1 Or, he that imposeth tribute Heb. a man of offerings. 2 Or, understandest not knowledge 3 Or, He rageth and laugheth, and there is no rest 4 Or, But the upright care for his soul 5 Heb. spirit. 6 Or, giveth authority 7 Heb. answer 8 Or, business 9 The meaning of the word is doubtful. The Vulgate renders it, refractory 10 Heb. shall be set on high 11 Or, Jakeh, of Manasse See Gen. 25. 14. 12 Or, burden 13 Or, as otherwise read, I have wearied myself, O God, I have wearied myself, O God, and am consumed: for I am he. 14 Or, That I should have the knowledge &c.

- J* Job 26. 8. Who hath ¹bound the waters in his garment?
- 2* Ps. 22. 27. Who hath established all ²the ends of the earth?
- 1* Cp. Rev. 19. 12. ¹What is his name, and what is his son's name, if thou knowest?
- m* Ps. 12. 6 & 18. 30. *n* See Ps. 3. 3. ⁵Every word of God is ¹tried: He is ²a shield unto them that trust in him.
- o* Deut. 4. 2 & 12. 32. *p* Rev. 22. 18. ⁶Add thou not unto his words, Lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar.
- p* Gen. 45. 28. ⁷Two things have I asked of thee; Deny me *them* not ²before I die:
- q* Job 23. 12. *r* Matt. 6. 11. *s* Luke 11. 3. *t* Deut. 8. 12 & 31. 30. *u* Neh. 9. 25. *v* Cp. ver. 32. *w* Josh. 24. 27. *x* Ex. 5. 2. *y* Cp. Job 21. 14, 15. *z* See Ex. 20. 7. *aa* Cp. Ps. 115. 3. *ab* Eccles. 7. 21. ⁸Remove far from me vanity and lies: Give me neither poverty nor riches; Feed me with ²the food that is ³needful for me:
- ⁹Lest I be ⁴full, and ⁵deny thee, and say, 'Who is the LORD?' Or lest I be poor, and steal, ⁶And ⁷use profanely the name of my God.
- ¹⁰Slander not a servant unto his master, ⁸Lest he curse thee, and thou be held guilty.
- ¹¹There is a generation that ⁹curs-eth their father, And doth not bless their mother.
- ¹²There is a generation that are ¹⁰pure in their own eyes, And yet are not washed from their filthiness.
- ¹³There is a generation, Oh how ¹¹lofty are their eyes! And their eyelids are lifted up.
- ¹⁴There is a generation whose teeth are as ¹²swords, and their ¹³jaw teeth as knives, To ¹⁴devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men.
- ¹⁵The ¹⁵horseleach hath two daughters, ¹⁶crying, Give, give. There are ¹⁷three things that are never satisfied, Yea, ¹⁸four that say not, Enough: ¹⁹The grave; and ²⁰the barren womb; The earth that is not satisfied with water;
- And the fire that saith not, Enough.
- ¹⁷The eye that ²¹mocketh at his father, And ²²despiseth to obey his mother, ²³The ravens of ²⁴the valley shall ²⁵pick it out, And the ²⁶young eagles shall eat it.
- ¹⁸There be ²⁷three things which are ²⁸too wonderful for me, Yea, ²⁹four which I know not:
- ¹⁹The way of ³⁰an eagle in the air; The way of a serpent upon a rock; The way of ³¹a ship in the midst of the sea; And the way of a man with a maid.
- ²⁰So is the way of an adulterous woman; She eateth, and wipeth her mouth, And saith, I have done no wickedness.
- ²¹For ³²three things ³³the earth doth tremble, And for ³⁴four, which it cannot bear:
- ²²For ³⁵a servant when he is king; And a fool when he is ³⁶filled with meat;
- ²³For ³⁷an odious woman when she is ³⁸married; And an handmaid that is heir to her mistress.
- ²⁴There be ³⁹four things which are little upon the earth, But they are exceeding wise:
- ²⁵The ants are a people not strong, Yet they provide their meat in the summer;
- ²⁶The conies are but a feeble folk, Yet make they their houses in the rocks;
- ²⁷The locusts have no ⁴⁰king, Yet go they forth all of them by ⁴¹bands;
- ²⁸The lizard ⁴²taketh hold with her hands, Yet is she in kings' palaces.
- ²⁹There be ⁴³three things which are stately in their march,

¹ Heb. purified. ² Heb. the bread of my portion. ³ Heb. handle the name. ⁴ Or, vampire
⁵ Or, called ⁶ Heb. Sheol. ⁷ Or, the brook ⁸ Or, vultures ⁹ Heb. Under. ¹⁰ Or, thou canst
 seize with thy hands

d ver. 12, 21,
22.
Cp. ch. 6.
16.

w Cp. Job
30, 32.

x Cp. Job
40, 16.

y Mic. 7, 16
See Job
31, 5.

z See ch. 30, 1.
(a mg. for
mg.).

a Isai. 40, 15.

b Cp. 1 Sam.
1, 27.

c Cp. ch. 5, 9.

d Cp. ch. 7,
26
& Deut. 17,
17
& 1 Kin.
11, 1
& Neh. 12,
24.

e Eccles. 10,
17
Cp. 1 Kin.
16, 9
& 20, 16.

f Cp. Hos.
4, 11.

g ch. 20, 1.
15
Cp. Isai.
5, 22, 23
& Eccles.
21, 27, 28.

h Job 29, 13.
f Job 3, 20.

i Cp. Ps.
104, 15.

j Job 29, 12,
15, 16.
Cp. Isai. 1,
17.

k Lev. 19,
15.
Deut. 1, 16.

- Yea, ^dfour which are stately in going:
30 The lion, which is mightiest among beasts,
And ^wturneth not away for any;
31 The ¹²greyhound; the he-goat also;
And the king, ²against whom there is no rising up.
32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself,
Or if thou hast thought evil,
^yLay thine hand upon thy mouth.
33 For the ³churning of milk bringeth forth butter,
And the ²wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood:
So the ³forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

1 ⁴The words of king Lemuel;
31 ²the ³oracle which his mother taught him.

- 2 What, my son? and what, O ²son of my womb?
And what, O ²son of my vows?
3 Give ²not thy strength unto women,
Nor thy ways to ²that ^dwhich destroyeth kings.
4 ²It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings ²to drink wine;
Nor for princes ⁷to say, Where is ²strong drink?
5 Lest they drink, and forget ²the law,
And ²pervert the judgement ²of any that is afflicted.
6 Give strong drink unto him that is ²ready to perish,
And wine unto ²the bitter in soul:
7 ²Let him drink, and forget his poverty,
And remember his misery no more.
8 ²Open thy mouth for the dumb,
In the cause of all such as are ¹⁰left desolate.
9 Open thy mouth, ²judge righteously,

- And ²minister judgement to ²the poor and needy.
10 ²A virtuous woman who can find?
For her ²price is far above ²rubies.
11 The heart of her husband trusteth in her,
And he shall have no lack of ¹¹gain.
12 She doeth him good and not evil All the days of her life.
13 She ²seeketh wool and flax,
And worketh ¹²willingly with her hands.
14 She is like the merchant-ships;
She bringeth her food from afar.
15 She ²riseth also while it is yet night,
And ²giveth meat to her household,
And their ¹³task to her maidens.
16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it:
With the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.
17 She ²girdeth her loins with strength,
And maketh strong her arms.
18 She perceiveth that her merchandise is profitable:
Her lamp goeth not out by night.
19 She layeth her hands to the distaff,
And her ¹⁴hands hold the spindle.
20 She ²spreadeth out her ¹⁵hand to ²the poor;
Yea, she reacheth forth her hands to ²the needy.
21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household;
For all her household are clothed with ²scarlet.
22 She maketh for herself ¹⁶carpets of tapestry;
Her clothing is ²fine linen and ²purple.
23 Her husband is known in ²the gates,
When he sitteth among the elders of the land.
24 She maketh ²linen garments and selleth them;
And delivereth girdles unto the ¹⁷merchant.

w Jer. 22, 15.
Cp. Isai. 1, 17.

x ver. 20.
Ps. 40, 17
& Eccl. 1.

y ch. 12, 4.
Ruth 3, 11.
Cp. ch. 12, 22

z 19, 14
& Eccles. 20, 1.

a Cp. Eccles. 7, 12.
Job 28, 15.

b Cp. ver. 21, 22, 24.

c Cp. ch. 20, 12.

d Luke 12, 43.
Cp. Ps. 111, 5.

e Cp. Ex. 5, 14
& ch. 20, 9
(mg. for mg.).

f Cp. ver. 25.

g Cp. Rom. 12, 13
& Eph. 4, 25.
y Cp. ver. 9.

h 2 Sam. 1, 24.
a ch. 7, 16.

i Gen. 41, 42.
Rev. 18, 5, 14.

j Judg. 8, 26.
See Ruth 4, 1, 2.

k Judg. 14, 12.
Isai. 5, 25.

1 Or, war-horse Heb. well girl (or, well knit) in the loins. 2 Or, when his army is with him 3 Heb. pressing. 4 Or, The words of Lemuel king of Massah, which &c. See ch. 30, 1, footnote. 5 Or, burden 6 Or, as otherwise read, them that destroy 7 Another reading is, to desire strong drink. 8 Heb. that which is decreed. 9 Heb. of all the sons of affliction. 10 Or, ready to pass away Heb. the sons of passing away. 11 Heb. spoil. 12 Or, at the business of 13 Or, portion 14 Heb. palms. 15 Heb. palm. 16 Or, cushions 17 Heb. Canaanite.

f Cp. ver. 17. 25 *f* Strength and dignity are her clothing; *
And she laugheth at the time to come.
26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom;
And the ¹ law of kindness is on her tongue.
27 She looketh well to the ways of her household,
And eateth not the bread of idleness.
28 Her children rise up, and call her blessed;

Her husband *also*, and he praiseth her, *saying*:
29 Many ^o daughters have done ^o virtuously,
But thou excellest them all.
30 ^f Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain:
But a woman that feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.
31 Give her of the fruit of her hands;
And let her works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

a ver. 12.
ch. 7. 27.
& 12. 8-10.
b ver. 12.
c *ch.* 12. 8.
& Cp. Rom. 8. 20.
d ver. 14.
e *Ps.* 144. 4.
f See Job 7. 16.
g *Ps.* 38. 5.
h *ch.* 2. 11.
i *Ps.* 104. 5.
j *ch.* 12. 11.
k *Ps.* 104. 5.
l *ch.* 12. 11.
m *Ps.* 104. 5.
n *ch.* 12. 11.
o *John* 3. 8.

1 THE words of ² the Preacher, the son of David, ³ king in Jerusalem.

² Vanity of vanities, saith ⁴ the Preacher; ⁵ vanity of vanities, ⁶ all is ⁷ vanity. ³ What ⁸ profit hath man of all his labour wherein he laboureth under the sun? ⁴ One generation goeth, and another generation cometh; and ⁵ the earth abideth for ever. ⁵ The sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and hasteth to his place where he ariseth. ⁶ The wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it turneth about continually in its course, and the wind returneth again to its circuits. ⁷ All ⁸ the ⁹ rivers run into the sea, yet the sea is not full; unto the place whither the rivers go, thither they go again. ⁸ All things are full of weariness; man cannot utter it: ⁹ the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing. ⁹ That which hath been is that which shall be; and that which hath been done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun. ¹⁰ Is there a thing whereof men say, See, this is new? it hath been ¹¹ already, in the ages which were before us. ¹¹ There is no ¹² remembrance of the former generations; neither shall there be any remembrance of the latter gen-

erations that are to come, among those that shall come after.

¹² I ¹³ the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. ¹³ And I ¹⁴ applied my heart to seek and to search out by wisdom concerning all that is done under heaven: it is a sore ¹⁵ travail that God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. ¹⁴ I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is ¹⁶ vanity and ¹⁷ a striving after wind. ¹⁵ That which is crooked cannot be made straight: and ¹⁸ that which is wanting cannot be numbered. ¹⁶ I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I have gotten me great ¹⁹ wisdom ²⁰ above all that were before me ²¹ in Jerusalem: yea, my heart ²² hath had great experience of wisdom and knowledge. ¹⁷ And I ²³ applied my heart to know wisdom, and to know ²⁴ madness and folly: I perceived that this also was ²⁵ a striving after wind. ¹⁸ For ²⁶ in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

¹⁹ I ²⁷ said in mine heart, Go ²⁸ to now, I will prove thee with mirth; ²⁹ therefore enjoy ³⁰ pleasure: and, behold, this also was vanity. ²¹ I ³¹ said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it? ³² I ³² searched in mine heart how to cheer my flesh with wine, mine

k *Ps.* 104. 5.
l *Eccles.* 40. 11.

i *ch.* 4. 8.
j *Prov.* 27. 20.

m *ch.* 3. 15
n *ch.* 2. 12.

o *ch.* 2. 15.

p *ch.* 2. 16.
q See *ch.* 2. 5.

r *ch.* 1. 1.
s *ver.* 17.
t *Cp.* 1 *Kin.* 4. 33.

u *ch.* 2. 23.
v *ch.* 3. 10.
w *Cp.* *Gen.* 3. 19.

x *ver.* 2.
y *ch.* 3. 11, 17.
z *ch.* 4. 4.
aa *ch.* 6. 9.
ab See *ch.* 7. 15.

ac *ch.* 2. 9.
ad *Cp.* 1 *Kin.* 4. 13.
ae *ch.* 2. 15.
af *ch.* 2. 15.
ag *ch.* 2. 15.

ah *ver.* 13.
ai *Cp.* *ch.* 2. 12.
aj *ch.* 2. 12.
ak *ch.* 2. 12.
al *ch.* 2. 12.

am *Cp.* *ch.* 12. 12.
an *Eccles.* 2. 12.
ao *ch.* 2. 12.

ap *Luke* 12. 15.

aq *Cp.* *Prov.* 14. 18.

ar *Cp.* *ch.* 1. 17.

1 Or, teaching. 2 Or, the great orator Heb. Kohaleth. 3 Or, torrents 4 Or, All words are feeble 5 Or, a feeling on wind (see Hos. 13. 1) Or, variation of spirit and so elsewhere. 6 Heb, delect. 7 Or, yet, more than all 8 Heb. over. 9 Heb. hath seen abundantly. 10 Or, and thou shalt enjoy 11 Or, good.

heart yet ¹guiding me with wisdom, and how to lay hold on ²folly, till I might see what it was good for the sons of men that they should do under the heaven ³all the days of their life. ⁴I made me great works; I ⁴built me houses; I planted me ⁵vineyards; ⁵I made me ⁶gardens and ⁷parks, and I planted trees in them of all kinds of fruit: ⁶I made me pools of water, to water therefrom the forest where trees were reared: ⁷I bought men-servants and maidens, and had ⁸servants born in my house; also I had great possessions of ⁹herds and flocks, above all that were before me in Jerusalem: ⁸I gathered me also silver and ⁹gold, and the peculiar treasure of ¹⁰kings and of ¹¹the provinces: I gat me ¹⁰men singers and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, ¹¹and concubines very many. ⁹So I was great, and ¹²increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my ¹³wisdom ¹⁴remained with me. ¹⁰And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them: I withheld not my heart from any joy, for my heart ¹⁵rejoiced because of all my labour; and this was my ¹⁶portion from all my labour. ¹¹Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do: and, behold, all was ¹⁷vanity and a striving after wind, and there was no ¹⁸profit under the sun.

¹²And I turned myself to behold ¹⁹wisdom, and madness and folly: for what ²⁰can the man do that cometh ²¹after the king? ²²even ²³that which hath been already done. ¹³Then I saw that wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness. ¹⁴The wise man's eyes are in his head, and the fool walketh in darkness: and yet I perceived that ²⁴one event happeneth to them all. ¹⁵Then said I in my heart, ²⁵As it happeneth to the fool, so will it happen even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also was vanity. ¹⁶For of the wise man, even as of the fool, there is ²⁶no remembrance for ever; seeing that in the days to

come all will have been already forgotten. And ²⁷how doth the wise man die even as the fool! ¹⁷So I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun was grievous unto me; for ²⁸all is vanity and a striving after wind.

¹⁸And I hated ²⁹all my labour wherein I laboured under the sun: seeing that I must ³⁰leave it unto the man that shall be after me. ¹⁹And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed wisdom under the sun. This also is vanity. ²⁰Therefore I ³¹turned about to cause my heart to despair concerning ³²all the labour wherein I had laboured under the sun. ²¹For there is a man whose labour is with wisdom, and with knowledge, and with ³³skillfulness; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he ³⁴leave it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil. ²²For what hath a man of ³⁵all his labour, and of ³⁶the ³⁷striving of his heart, wherein he laboureth under the sun? ²³For ³⁸all his days are ³⁹but sorrows, and his ⁴⁰travail is grief; yea, even in the night his heart taketh no rest. This also is vanity.

²⁴There is nothing better for a man ⁴¹than that he should ⁴²eat and drink, and make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it is ⁴³from the hand of God. ²⁵For who can eat, or who can ⁴⁴have enjoyment, ⁴⁵more than I? ²⁶For to the man that pleaseth him ⁴⁶God giveth wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth ⁴⁷travail, to gather and to heap up, ⁴⁸that he may give to him that pleaseth God. ²⁷This also is vanity and a striving after wind.

²⁸To every thing there is a season, and ²⁹a time to every ³⁰purpose under the heaven: ³¹a time to be born, and a time to ³²die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up that which is planted; ³³a time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build

See ver. 14.

ch. 1. 3.

Pa. 30. 6
& 29. 10.ch. 4. 4
(& mg. for mg.).d See ch. 1. 3.
e Cp. ch. 1. 14 (& mg. for mg.).
f Job 2. 7
& 14. 1.
g See ch. 1. 15.h ch. 3. 13.
13. 22
& 5. 18
& 8. 15.
i Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 17
j Cp. ch. 9. 7
& Luke 12. 19
& 1 Cor. 15. 32
k Cp. ch. 5. 13
& 5. 18.
l Job 22. 8.m Cp. Job 27. 16, 17
& Prov. 12. 22
n See ch. 1. 14.o ver. 17.
ch. 5. 6.p Heb. 9. 27.
q ver. 20
& Job 14. 5.
al.

1 Or, holding its course and that of all sorts
2 Heb. the number of the days of their life.
3 Or, musical instruments, and that of all sorts
4 The Sept. and Syriac render, cupbearers, male and female.
5 Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago?
6 Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?
7 Or, success
8 Or, vexation
9 Or, hasten thereto
10 According to some ancient authorities, apart from him.
11 Or, matter

3 Or, musical instruments, and that of all sorts
4 The Sept. and Syriac render, cupbearers, male and female.
5 Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago?
6 Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?
7 Or, success
8 Or, vexation
9 Or, hasten thereto
10 According to some ancient authorities, apart from him.
11 Or, matter

3 Or, musical instruments, and that of all sorts
4 The Sept. and Syriac render, cupbearers, male and female.
5 Or, after the king, even him whom they made king long ago?
6 Or, after the king, in those things which have been already done?
7 Or, success
8 Or, vexation
9 Or, hasten thereto
10 According to some ancient authorities, apart from him.
11 Or, matter

p Cp. Rom. 12. 15.

q Cp. 2 Sam. 6. 14.

r See Ex. 15. 20.

r Cp. 2 Kin. 3. 25.

s Cp. Isai. 5. 3.

t Cp. Joel 2. 16.

u Cp. Matt. 11. 29.

v Cp. Prov. 11. 24.

w See Gen. 37. 29.

x Amos 5. 13.

y Eccles. 20. 6, 7.

z Cp. Eccl. 32. 4.

aa Cp. Luke 14. 26.

ab See ch. 1. 3.

ac See ch. 1. 13.

ad See Gen. 3. 17-19.

ae Cp. Gen. 1. 31.

af ch. 8. 17.

ag Cp. Job 5. 9.

ah Rom. 11. 23.

ai Cp. ver. 22.

aj Ps. 34. 14.

ak Ps. 37. 3.

al See ch. 2. 24.

am Cp. ch. 2. 24.

an Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ao Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ap Cp. ch. 2. 24.

aq Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ar Cp. ch. 2. 24.

as Cp. ch. 2. 24.

at Cp. ch. 2. 24.

au Cp. ch. 2. 24.

av Cp. ch. 2. 24.

aw Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ax Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ay Cp. ch. 2. 24.

az Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ba Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bb Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bc Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bd Cp. ch. 2. 24.

be Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bf Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bg Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bh Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bi Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bj Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bk Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bl Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bm Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bn Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bo Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bp Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bq Cp. ch. 2. 24.

br Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bs Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bt Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bu Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bv Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bw Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bx Cp. ch. 2. 24.

by Cp. ch. 2. 24.

bz Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ca Cp. ch. 2. 24.

cb Cp. ch. 2. 24.

cc Cp. ch. 2. 24.

cd Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ce Cp. ch. 2. 24.

up; 4 a time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance; 5 a time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time to refrain from embracing; 6 a time to seek, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away; 7 a time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak; 8 a time to love, and a time to hate; a time for war, and a time for peace. 9 What profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth? 10 I have seen the travail which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised therewith. 11 He hath made every thing beautiful in its time: also he hath set the world in their heart, yet so that man cannot find out the work that God hath done from the beginning even to the end. 12 I know that there is nothing better for them, than to rejoice, and to do good so long as they live. 13 And also that every man should eat and drink, and enjoy good in all his labour, is the gift of God. 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God hath done it, that men should fear before him. 15 That which is hath been already; and that which is to be hath already been: and God seeketh again that which is passed away. 16 And moreover I saw under the sun, in the place of judgement, that wickedness was there; and in the place of righteousness, that wickedness was there. 17 I said in mine heart, God shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is a time there for every purpose and for every work. 18 I said in mine heart, It is because of the sons of men, that God may prove them, and that they may see that they themselves are but as beasts. 19 For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; and man hath no pre-

eminence above the beasts: for all is vanity. 20 All go unto one place; all are of the dust, and all turn to dust again. 21 Who knoweth the spirit of man whether it goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast whether it goeth downward to the earth? 22 Wherefore I saw that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his works; for that is his portion: for who shall bring him back to see what shall be after him?

4 Then I returned and saw all the oppressions that are done under the sun: and behold, the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no comforter; and on the side of their oppressors there was power, but they had no comforter. 2 Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive; 3 yea, better than them both did I esteem him which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 Then I saw all labour and every skilful work, that for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This also is vanity and a striving after wind. 5 The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh. 6 Better is an handful with quietness, than two handfuls with labour and striving after wind.

7 Then I returned and saw vanity under the sun. 8 There is one that is alone, and he hath not a second; yea, he hath neither son nor brother; yet is there no end of all his labour, neither are his eyes satisfied with riches. 9 For whom then, saith he, do I labour, and deprive my soul of good? This also is vanity, yea, it is a sore travail. 10 Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour. 11 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow; but woe to him that is alone when he falleth, and hath not another to lift him up. 12 Again, if two lie together, then they have warmth: but how can one be warm alone? 13 And if a man prevail against him that is alone, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken.

r ch. 12. 7.
Gen. 3. 19.
Wisd. 2. 3.
Eccles. 16. 30.

u 17. 1.
Cp. ch. 12. 7.

t See ch. 2. 24.

u See ch. 2. 19.

v ch. 2. 19.
u 6. 13.
u 8. 7.
u 10. 14.

w ch. 3. 11.
x ch. 3. 16.
y ch. 5. 8.
Job 35. 9.

z Lam. 1. 2.

a See Job 3. 11-20.

b ch. 4. 3.

c Cp. ch. 2. 21 (uq. for mg.).
d See ch. 1. 14.

e Prov. 6. 10.
f 24. 33.
g Cp. Isai. 9. 20.

h See Prov. 15. 16.
i ch. 6. 5.

j ch. 1. 8.
k Cp. Prov. 27. 20.

l 1 John 2. 7.
m ch. 2. 18.
n Ps. 39. 6.

o See ch. 1. 18.

p See 1 Kin. 1. 1-4.

1 Or, eternally. 2 Or, to get good. 3 Or, That which hath been is now. 4 Heb. driven away. 5 Or, matter. 6 Or, I said in mine heart concerning the sons of men, it is that God do. 7 Or, the sons of men are a chance, and the beasts are a chance, and one etc. 8 Or, spirit. 9 Heb. of the sons of men. 10 Or, that perish. 11 Or, better than they both is he which etc. 12 Or, successful. 13 Or, it cometh of a man's rivalry with his neighbour. 14 Or, of

10 Cp. ch. 9.
15, 16.

11 Cp. Gen. 12.
12.
13.
14.
15.
16.
17.
18.
19.
20.
21.
22.
23.
24.
25.
26.
27.
28.
29.
30.
31.
32.
33.
34.
35.
36.
37.
38.
39.
40.
41.
42.
43.
44.
45.
46.
47.
48.
49.
50.
51.
52.
53.
54.
55.
56.
57.
58.
59.
60.
61.
62.
63.
64.
65.
66.
67.
68.
69.
70.
71.
72.
73.
74.
75.
76.
77.
78.
79.
80.
81.
82.
83.
84.
85.
86.
87.
88.
89.
90.
91.
92.
93.
94.
95.
96.
97.
98.
99.
100.

10 See ch. 1.
14.

[Ch. 4. 17
In Heb.]
17 Cp. Ex.
3. 8.
18 & Isai. 1.
12.
19 Cp. Gen.
29. 17.
20 [Ch. 5. 1 in
Heb.]
21 Prov. 15. 8.
22 See 1 Sam.
15. 22.

10 Cp. Ec-
clus. 7. 14
& Matt.
6. 7.

11 Prov. 10.
15.
12 Cp. Job
11. 2.
13 & Num.
30. 2.
14 2 Deut. 23.
21.
15 Ps. 50. 14
& 76. 11.
16 Eccles. 18.
22.

17 Cp. Ps. 63.
13. 14.
18 Cp. Prov.
30. 25.
19 & Acts 5. 4.
20 Cp. 1 Cor.
11. 10.
21 & ch. 10. 5.
22 Lev. 4. 2
(mg.).
23 Num. 15.
35, 36.

10 ch. 12. 13.
11 & ch. 3. 16
& 4. 1.

10 Cp. 1 Pet.
4. 12.
11 Cp. Ps.
11. 11.
12 & 32. 1.

13 Better is "a poor and wise youth than an old and foolish king, who knoweth not how "to receive admonition any more. 14 For "out of prison he came forth to be king; 15 yea, "even in his kingdom he was born poor. 15 I saw all the living which walk under the sun, that they were with the youth, the second, that stood up in his stead. 16 "There was no end of all the people, even of all them over whom he was: yet they that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is "vanity and a striving after wind.

17 Keep thy foot when thou goest to "the house of God; for to draw nigh to hear is better than to "give the sacrifice of fools: for they know not that they do evil. 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter "any thing before God; for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore "let thy words be few. 3 For a dream cometh with a multitude of "business; and a fool's voice with "a multitude of words. 4 When thou "vowest a vow unto God, "defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: "pay that which thou vowest. 5 "Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay. 6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before "the "angel, that it was "an error: wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands? 7 "For thus it cometh to pass through the multitude of dreams and vanities and many words: but "fear thou God.

8 "If thou seest the oppression of the poor, and the violent taking away of judgement and justice in "a province, "marvel not at the matter: "for one higher than the high regardeth; and there be higher than they. 9 "Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king him-
self is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this also is vanity. 11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat

them: and what advantage is there to the owner thereof, saving the beholding of *them* with his eyes? 12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the fulness of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 "There is a grievous evil which I have seen under the sun, *namely*, riches kept by the owner thereof to his hurt: 14 and those riches perish by evil "adventure; and if he hath begotten a son, there is nothing in his hand. 15 "As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he "go again as he came, and shall take nothing for his labour, which he may carry away in his hand. 16 And this also is a grievous evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what "profit hath he that he "laboureth for the wind? 17 "All his days also he "eateth in darkness, and he is sore vexed and hath sickness and wrath.

18 Behold, 10 that which I have seen to be "good and to be comely is for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy good in all his labour, wherein he laboureth under the sun, 11 all the days of his life which God hath given him: for this is his "portion. 19 Every man also to whom "God hath given riches and "wealth, "and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; this is "the gift of God. 20 For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth *him* in the joy of his heart.

6 1 "There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is heavy upon men: 2 a man "to whom "God giveth riches, wealth, and honour, so that he "lacketh nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God "giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it; this is vanity, and it is an evil disease. 3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that "the days of his years be many, but his soul be not filled with "good, and moreover he have no "burial; I say, that "an untimely birth is better than he: 4 for it

g ch. 6. 1.

10 See ch. 1.
13 (for mg.).
14 See Job 1.
21.

15 Cp. Ec-
clus. 40. 1.

16 See ch.
1. 2.
17 Cp. Prov.
11. 30.
18 Cp. Ps.
127. 2.

19 See ch. 2.
24.

20 See ch. 2.
10.
21 Cp. ch. 2.
24.
22 Chr. 1.
11.
23 Cp. ch.
6. 2.

24 See ch. 2.
12.

10 ch. 5. 12.

11 ch. 5. 12.
12 Cp. 1 Kin.
5. 12.

13 Ps. 17. 14
& 73. 7.
14 See Job 21.
7-12.

15 Cp. ch. 5.
19.
16 Luke 12.
20.

17 Gen. 47.
6. 9.

18 Cp. ver. 6.
19 Isai. 14.
20.

21 Jer. 2. 3.
& 22. 18.
22 Cp. 3 Kin.
5. 20.

23 ch. 4. 2.
24 Job 8. 16.

1 According to some ancient versions, *whereas the other though born in his kingdom became poor*. 2 Or, *There is no end, in the mind of all the people, to all that hath been before them; they also &c.* 3 Or, *a word*. 4 Or, *travail*. 5 Or, *messenger of God*. See Mal. 2. 7. 6 Or, *For in the multitude of dreams and vanities are also many words*. 7 Or, *there are vanities, and in many words*. 8 Or, *the state*. 9 Or, *the profit of a land every way, is a thing that maketh himself servant to the field*. 10 Or, *is a king over the cultivated field*. 11 The Sept. has, *All his days are in darkness and mourning, and much vexation and sickness and wrath*. 12 Or, *that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one &c.* 13 Heb. *the number of the days*.

e ch. 7. 11
 & 11. 7.
 d ch. 4. 6.

e Cp. Prov.
 18. 28.

f Cp. ch. 2.
 15.

g ch. 11. 9.

A See ch. 1.
 14.

f ch. 1. 10
 & 3. 15.

f Job. 9. 22.
 Isai. 45. 9.
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 10. 32.

k Cp. ch. 7.
 15
 & 9. 2.
 f ch. 8. 13.
 See Job
 14. 3.
 m Cp. ch. 2.
 15
 & 3. 22.
 n Prov. 21. 1.
 C. 8. of S.
 1. 3.
 o ch. 4. 2.

p Cp. Ps. 30.
 12.
 q Cp. 2 Cor.
 7. 10.

r Prov. 13.
 15.
 & 15. 21, 32.
 Cp. Ps.
 141. 5.
 s Cp. Joel
 1. 9.
 t Cp. Ps.
 58. 9
 & 118. 12.
 u Cp. ch. 9.
 19.
 v Deut. 16.
 17. 8.
 w See Prov.
 14. 22.
 x Cp. Prov.
 14. 17.
 & 16. 32
 & James 1.
 18.

cometh in vanity, and departeth in darkness, and the name thereof is covered with darkness; 5 moreover it hath not ^e seen the sun ¹ nor known it; ² this hath ^d rest rather than the other: 6 yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, and yet enjoy no good: do not all go to one place? 7 ^e All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet the appetite is not filled. 8 For what advantage hath the wise ^f more than the fool? ² or what hath the poor man, that knoweth to walk before the living? 9 Better ^g is the sight of the eyes than the wandering of the desire: this also is ^A vanity and a striving after wind.

10 ^f Whatsoever hath been, the name thereof was given ¹ long ago, and it is known that it is ² man: neither can he ^j contend with him that is mightier than he. 11 Seeing there be many ^k things that increase vanity, what is man the better? 12 For who knoweth what is good for man in ^{his} life, ¹ all the days of his ² vain life which he spendeth as ¹ a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be ^m after him under the sun?

1 ⁿ A good name is better than 7 precious ointment; and ^o the day of death than the day of one's birth. 2 It is better, to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting: for that is the end of all men; and the living will ^p lay it to his heart. 3 Sorrow is better than laughter: ^q for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made ^r glad. 4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth. 5 It is ^r better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools. 6 ^s For as the crackling of ^t thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity. 7 ^u Surely ^v extortion maketh a wise man foolish; and ^w a gift destroyeth the understanding. 8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof: and ^x the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit. 9 ^y Be not hasty in thy spirit to be ¹⁰ angry:

¹¹ for ¹¹ anger resteth in the bosom of fools. 10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not inquire ¹² wisely concerning this. 11 Wisdom ¹² is as good as an inheritance: yea, more excellent is it for them that ² see the sun. 12 For wisdom is a defence, even as ^e money is a defence: but the excellency of knowledge is, that ² wisdom preserveth the life of him that hath it. 13 Consider ^o the work of God: for ⁴ who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked? 14 ^o In the day of prosperity be joyful, and in the day of adversity consider: ^f God hath even made the one side by side with the other, ² to the end that man should not find out any thing that shall be after him.

15 All this have I seen in the days of my ^A vanity: there is ¹ a righteous man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that ^j longeth ^{his} life in his evil-doing. 16 Be not righteous over much; neither ² make thyself over wise: why shouldst thou destroy thyself? 17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: ¹ why shouldst thou die before thy time? 18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of ² this; yea, also from ² that ² withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 ¹ Wisdom is a strength to the wise man more than ten rulers which are in a city. 20 ² Surely ² there is not a righteous man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not. 21 Also ¹⁴ take not heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear ² thy servant curse thee: 22 for ² oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 All this have I ¹ proved in wisdom: ¹ I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me. 24 That which ¹⁰ is far off, and ² exceeding deep; ² who can find it out? 25 ² I turned about, and my heart was set to know and to search out, and to seek wisdom ² and the reason of things, and to know ¹⁷ that

y Cp. Eph.
 4. 23.

e ch. 6. 5
 & 11. 7.
 e Cp. ch. 10.
 18.

b Prov. 3. 16.

e Cp. ch. 3.
 11.
 d Cp. ch. 1.
 15
 & Job 12.
 17
 & Isai. 14.
 27.

e Cp. ch. 2.
 4. 23
 & Deut. 28.
 31.

f Eccles.
 32. 14. 15.
 g Cp. ch. 2.
 19
 & 12.
 A ch. 6. 19
 & 9. 2.
 f See ch. 6.
 14.

f ch. 3. 12,
 13.

k Cp. Eccl.
 3. 21,
 22
 & Rom.
 12. 3.

i Cp. Prov.
 10. 27.
 See Job 22.
 16.
 m Cp. ver.
 17.
 n Cp. ver.
 16.
 o ch. 11. 6.

p ch. 9. 16,
 18.
 Prov. 31. 22
 & 24. 5.
 q See 1 Kin.
 8. 25.

r Prov. 30.
 17.
 s Cp. Gal.
 6. 1.

e Cp. Rom.
 1. 32.
 u Cp. Rom.
 11. 33.
 v Job 38. 12,
 20.
 Cp. 1 Tim.
 6. 16.
 w See ch. 1.
 17.
 x ver. 27.
 (mg.).

1 Or, neither had any knowledge 2 Or, it is better with this than with the other 3 Or, or the poor man that hath understanding, in walking before the living 4 Or, Whatsoever he be, his name was given him long ago, and it is known that he is man. 5 Heb. Adam. 6 Or, words. 7 Heb. out of the number of the days. 8 Or, better. 9 Or, For 10 Or, word. 11 Or, reversion. 12 Heb. out of wisdom. 13 Or, is good together with an inheritance: and profitable unto them &c. 14 Heb. give not thine heart. 15 Or, tried by 16 Or, hath been 17 Or, the wickedness of folly, and foolishness which is madness

wickedness is folly, and that foolishness is madness: ²⁶and I find a thing more ¹bitter than death, *even* ²the woman ¹whose heart is ²an snare and nets, *and* her hands *as* bands: whoso pleaseth God shall escape from her; but ³the sinner shall be taken by her. ²⁷Behold, this have I found, saith ⁴the Preacher, ²laying one thing to another, to find out ⁴the account: ²⁸which my soul still seeketh, but I have not found: ²⁹one man among a thousand have I found; but ³⁰a woman among all those have I not found. ²⁹Behold, this only have I found, that ³¹God made man upright; but ³²they have sought out many inventions.

8 ¹Who is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? ²A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and ³the hardness of his face is changed. ²I counsel thee, Keep the king's command, and that in regard of ⁴the oath of God. ³Be not hasty to ⁵go out of his presence; persist not in an evil thing: for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. ⁴Because the king's word *hath* power; and ⁵who may say unto him, What doest thou? ⁵Whoso keepeth the commandment shall know no evil thing; and a wise man's heart discerneth time and judgement: ⁶for ⁶to every ⁶purpose there is a time and judgement; because the ⁶misery of man is great upon him: ⁷for he ⁶knoweth not that which shall be; ⁶for ⁶who can tell him how it shall be? ⁸There is no man that hath power over the ⁷spirit to ⁹retain the ⁷spirit; ⁸neither hath he power over the day of death; and there is no ⁹discharge ⁹in that war: neither shall wickedness deliver him that is given to it. ⁹All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: ¹⁰there is a time wherein one man hath power over another ¹⁰to his hurt.

¹⁰And withal I saw the wicked buried, ¹¹and they came to the grave; and they that had done right went away from ¹²the holy place,

and were ¹³forgotten in the city: this also is vanity. ¹¹Because ¹⁴sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore ¹⁵the heart of the sons of men is ¹²fully set in them to do evil. ¹²Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and ¹⁶prolong his days, yet surely I know that ¹⁷it shall be well with ¹⁸them that fear God, which fear before him: ¹³but it shall ¹⁹not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are ²⁰as a shadow; because he feareth not before God. ¹⁴There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be righteous men, ²¹unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, ²²to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. ¹⁵Then I commended mirth, because a man ²³hath no better thing under the sun, than to ²⁴eat, and to drink, and to be merry: ¹⁶for that shall abide with him in his labour *all* the days of his life which God hath given him under the sun.

¹⁶When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see ²⁵the business that is done upon the earth: (¹⁷for also ²⁶there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes: ¹⁸then I beheld all the work of God, that ²⁷man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because however much a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea moreover, though a wise man think to know it, ²⁸yet shall he not be able to find it. ¹⁹For all this I laid to my heart, even to explore all this; ²⁰that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are ²⁹in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them. ²¹All things come alike to all: there is ³⁰one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good ³¹and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that ³²sweareth, as he

9 heart, even to explore all this; ²⁰that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are ²⁹in the hand of God: whether it be love or hatred, man knoweth it not; all is before them. ²¹All things come alike to all: there is ³⁰one event to the righteous and to the wicked; to the good ³¹and to the clean and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that ³²sweareth, as he

1 Or, who is a mare, and her heart is as nets 2 Or, weighing one thing after another, to find out the reason 3 Heb. strength. 4 Or, matter 5 Or, evil 6 Or, for even when it cometh to pass, who shall declare it unto him? 7 Or, wind 8 Or, in battle 9 Or, what time one man had 10 Or, to his own hurt 11 Or, who had come and gone away from the holy place, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done 12 Or, and now came and went &c. 13 Or, emboldened 14 Or, and that this should accompany him 15 Or, travail 16 Or, how that neither by day nor by night do men see sleep with their eyes 17 Some ancient versions read, and to the evil; to the clean &c.

that feareth an oath. 3 This is an evil in all that is done under the sun, ^athat there is one event unto all: yea also, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and ^amadness is in their heart while they live, and after that *they go* to the dead. 4 ¹For to him that is joined with all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion. 5 For the living know that they shall die: but ^athe dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for ^athe memory of them is forgotten. 6 As well their love, as their hatred and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, ^aeat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God hath already accepted thy works. 8 ^aLet thy garments be always white; and let not thy head lack ^aointment. 9 ²Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy ^avanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy ^aportion in life, and in thy labour wherein thou labourest under the sun. 10 ^aWhatsoever thy hand ^afindeth to do, ^ado it with thy might; ^bfor there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in ^athe grave, whither thou goest.

11 I ^areturned, and saw under the sun, that ^athe race is not to the swift, nor ^athe battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and ^achance ^ahappeneth to them all. 12 For man also ^aknoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and ^aas the birds that are caught in the snare, even so are the sons of men ^asnared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 I have also seen wisdom under the sun on this wise, and it seemed great unto me: 14 there was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against

it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: 15 now there was found in it ^aa poor wise man, and he by his ^awisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man. 16 Then said I, ^aWisdom is better than strength: nevertheless ^athe poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of the wise ^aspoken in ^aquiet are heard more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 ^aWisdom is better than weapons of war: but ^aone sinner destroyeth much good. 19 Dead flies cause

IO the ointment of ^athe perfumer ^ato send forth a stinking savour: so doth a little folly ^aoutweigh wisdom and honour. 2 ^aA wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left. 3 Yea also, when the fool walketh by the way, his ^aunderstanding faileth him, and he ^asaith ^ato every one *that* he is a fool. 4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, ^aleave not thy place; ^afor 10 yielding allayeth great offences. 5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as it were ^aan error which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 ^afolly is set in great ^adignity, and the rich sit in low place. 7 ^aI have seen servants ^aupon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth. 8 He that ^adiggeth a pit shall fall into it; and whoso breaketh through a fence, ^aa serpent shall bite him. 9 ^aWhoso ^aheweth out stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that ^acleaveth wood is endangered thereby. 10 If the iron be blunt, and one do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct. 11 ¹⁸If the serpent bite ^abefore it be ^acharmed, then is there no advantage in ^athe charmer. 12 The words of a wise man's mouth are ^agracious; but ^athe lips of a fool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of ^ahis talk is mischievous madness. 14 ^aA fool also multiplieth words: yet man knoweth not what shall be; and ^athat which shall be after him,

1 Another reading is, For who is exempted? With all &c. Or, who can choose? With all &c. 2 Or, Enjoy (Heb. See) life. 3 Or, attaineth to do by thy strength, that do. 4 Heb. School. 5 Or, heard in quiet are better than &c. 6 Or, to stink and putrefy. 7 Or, him that is valued for wisdom. 8 Heb. heart. 9 Or, of 10 Or, gentleness leaveth great sins undone. 11 Heb. heights. 12 Or, moveth stones. 13 Or, Surely the serpent will bite where there is no enchantment, and the slanderer is no better without enchantment. 14 Heb. the master of the tongue. 15 Heb. his mouth.

who can tell him? ¹⁵ The labour of fools wearieth every one of them, for he knoweth not how to go to the city. ¹⁶ Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, and thy princes in the morning! ¹⁷ Happy art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness! ¹⁸ By slothfulness the roof sinketh in; and through idleness of the hands the house leaketh. ¹⁹ A feast is made for laughter, and wine maketh glad the life: and money answereth all things. ²⁰ Curse not the king, no, not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

II ¹ Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days. ² Give a portion to seven, yea, even unto eight; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth. ³ If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if a tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be. ⁴ He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap. ⁵ As thou knowest not what is the way of the wind, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child; even so thou knowest not the work of God who doeth all. ⁶ In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good. ⁷ Truly the light is sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun. ⁸ Yea, if a man live many years, let him rejoice in them all; but let him remember the days of darkness, for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

⁹ Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in

the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into judgement. ¹⁰ Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for youth and the prime of life are vanity. **12** Remember also thy Creator in the days of thy youth, or ever the evil days come, and the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them; or ever the sun, and the light, and the moon, and the stars, be darkened, and the clouds return after the rain: ³ in the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened, and the doors shall be shut in the street; when the sound of the grinding is low, and one shall rise up at the voice of a bird, and all the daughters of music shall be brought low; ⁵ yea, they shall be afraid of that which is high, and terrors shall be in the way; and the almond tree shall blossom, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and the caper-berry shall fail: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets: ⁶ or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern; ⁷ and the dust return to the earth as it was, and the spirit return unto God who gave it. ⁸ Vanity of vanities, saith the Preacher; all is vanity.

⁹ And further, because the Preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he pondered, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs. ¹⁰ The Preacher sought to find out acceptable words, and that which was written uprightly, even words of truth.

¹¹ The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails well fastened are the words of the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd. ¹² And further-

d ch. 4. 9.
e See ch. 12.
14.

f 3 Cor. 7. 1.
2 Tim. 2.
22.

g Cp. Lam.
2. 27.

h Cp. ch.
11. 8.
i Cp. 3 Sam.
18. 28.

j Cp. Job
2. 9.
k Isai. 6. 20
l Ezek. 38.
7. 8.

k Cp. Job 4.
4 (mg.).

l Cp. Gen.
27. 1.
m 48. 19.
n 1 Sam.
3. 2.

o Cp. Ps.
141. 3.
p Jer.
22. 10.
q Rev. 18.
22.
r Cp. ch. 2. 25.

p Cp. Prov.
26. 13.

q Cp. Ps.
141. 3.
r Cp. Job
2. 9.
s 30. 23
t Isai. 14.
18.

u Cp. 3 Chr.
25. 22.
v Jer. 9. 17
w Matt. 9.
23.

x Cp. Zech.
4. 3. 5.
y Cp. Isai.
20. 14.

z Ps. 20. 3.
aa 103. 14.
bb See ch. 2. 20
cc Job 34. 12.
dd Cp. ch. 2.
11.

ee Cp. Job
34. 14.
ff Isai. 27.
16.
gg Zech.
12. 1.
hh See Gen.
4. 3. 5.

ii ch. 1. 2.
jj See ch. 1. 1.
kk See Prov.
1. 1.

ll Prov. 22.
mm Isai. 22. 22.
nn Exra 9. 8.
oo Isai. 22. 22.
pp Prov. 1. 6

qq 2. 5.
rr Ps. 20. 1.
ss Ezek. 34.
28.
tt John 16.
11. 16.

1 Or, servant 2 Or, a free man 3 Or, rather sink 4 Or, send forth 5 Heb. upon the face of the waters. 6 Or, Divide a portion into seven, yea, even into eight 7 Or, in 8 Or, spirit 9 Or, For 10 Or, and remember 11 Or, veration Or, provocation 12 Or, grinding women 13 Or, of danger from on high 14 Or, shall drag itself along 15 Or, desire 16 Or, burst 17 Or, mapped 18 Or, gave ear 19 Heb. words of delight. 20 Or, collectors of sentences 21 Or, And as for more than these, my son, be warned

∫ Cp. ch. 4.
13.
∫ Cp. 1 Kin.
4, 32, 33.
∫ Cp. ch. 1.
18.
∫ ch. 5. 7.
Deut. 6. 2
∫ 10. 12.

more, my son, [∫]be admonished: of making [∫]many books there is no end; and [∫]much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¹This is the end of the matter; all hath been heard: [∫]fear God,

and keep his commandments; for ²this is the whole duty of man.
14 For [∫]God shall bring every work into judgement, ²with every hidden thing, whether it be good or whether it be evil.

∫ ch. 11. 9.
Job 19. 29.
Matt. 12. 35.
Acts 17. 31.
Rom. 2. 16
∫ 14. 10, 12.
1 Cor. 4. 5.
Cp. ch. 3.
15. 17
∫ Gen. 18.
25
∫ Ps. 58. 11.

THE SONG OF SONGS.

∫ 1 Kin. 4.
32.

I 1 THE Song of [∫]songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth:
For thy [∫]love is better than wine.

∫ Cp. Luke
7. 36
∫ John
12. 3.
∫ Eccles.
7. 1.

3 Thine [∫]ointments have a goodly fragrance;
Thy [∫]name is as ointment poured forth;
Therefore do the [∫]virgins love thee.

∫ Cp. Hos.
11. 4
∫ John 6.
44
∫ 12. 32.
∫ Ps. 119. 32.
Phil. 3.
12-14.

4 [∫]Draw me; [∫]we will run after thee:

[∫]The king hath brought me into his chambers:

We will be [∫]glad and rejoice in thee,

We will make mention of [∫]thy love more than of wine:

[∫]Rightly do they love thee.

∫ ch. 2. 14
∫ 4. 3
∫ 6. 4
∫ ch. 2. 7
∫ 3. 5, 10, 11
∫ 5. 8, 16
∫ 8. 4.
∫ Luke 23. 28.
∫ Ps. 120. 5.
∫ Isai. 60. 7.

5 I am black, but [∫]comely,
O ye [∫]daughters of Jerusalem,
As [∫]the tents of [∫]Kedar,
As the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am swarthy,
Because the sun hath [∫]scorched me.

My [∫]mother's sons were incensed against me,

They made me [∫]keeper of [∫]the vineyards;

But [∫]mine own vineyard have I not kept.

∫ Cp. Ps.
69. 3.

∫ ch. 27. 18.
Prov. 37. 18.
∫ ch. 8. 11, 12.
∫ Cp. 1 Cor.
9. 27.

7 Tell me, O thou [∫]whom my soul loveth,

Where thou [∫]feedest thy flock,
where thou makest it to [∫]rest at noon:

For why should I be as one that [∫]is veiled

Beside the flocks of thy [∫]companions?

∫ ch. 2. 16
∫ 6. 3.
Cp. Ps. 23.
1-3
∫ Ezech. 34.
14, 15.
∫ Cp. Isai.
12. 30
∫ Jer. 33. 12.
∫ ch. 5. 13.

8 If thou know not, O thou [∫]fairest among women,
Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock,
And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9 I have compared thee, [∫]O [∫]my love,
[∫]To [∫]a steed in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 [∫]Thy cheeks are comely with plaits of hair,
Thy neck with strings of jewels.

11 We will make thee plaits of gold
With studs of silver.

12 While [∫]the king sat at his table,

My [∫]spikenard sent forth its fragrance.

13 My beloved is unto me as a [∫]bundle of [∫]myrrh,
That lieth betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of [∫]henna-flowers
In the vineyards of [∫]Engedi.

15 [∫]Behold, [∫]thou art fair, [∫]my love; behold, thou art fair;

12 Thine [∫]eyes are as doves.

16 Behold, thou art fair, [∫]my beloved, yea, [∫]pleasant:
Also our couch is green.

17 The beams of our [∫]house are [∫]cedars,

And our rafters are [∫]firs.

1 I am [∫]a [∫]rose of [∫]Sharon,

2 [∫]A lily of the valleys.

2 As a lily among thorns,
So is [∫]my love among the daughters.

∫ ch. 5. 9
∫ 6. 1.

∫ See ver. 15.

∫ Cp. 2 Chr.
1. 16, 17.

∫ Cp. ch. 5.
13.
See Ezech.
16. 11-14.

∫ Cp. ver. 4.

∫ ch. 4. 13, 14.
Cp. Mark
14. 3
∫ John
19. 3.
∫ Ps. 45. 3.
Cp. John
19. 30.

∫ ch. 4. 13.

∫ 1 Sam. 23.
29.

∫ ch. 4. 1.
Cp. Ezech.
16. 18.

∫ ver. 9.
ch. 2. 10, 13
∫ 4. 1, 7
∫ 5. 2
∫ 6. 4.

∫ ch. 4. 1
∫ 5. 12
∫ ch. 2. 3.

∫ Cp. 3 Sam.
1. 28, 30.

∫ Isai. 27. 24
∫ 60. 13.

Ezech. 31. 8.

∫ Isai. 55. 1
(∫ mg. for
mg.).

∫ Hos. 14. 5.
Cp. ch. 5. 13.

∫ See ch. 1.
15.

1 Or, Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter
4 Or, maidens 5 Or, in sprightfulness
wondereth. 6 Or, my friend (and so throughout)
11 Heb. copher. 12 Or, Thou hast doves' eyes 13 Or, houses 14 Or, of cedar ... of fir 15 Or, cypresses
16 Heb. habazeleth, the autumn crocus. 17 Or, the plain

2 Or, this is the duty of all men 3 Or, concerning
6 Or, looked upon 7 Most ancient versions have,
9 Or, To the steeds Or, To my steed 10 Or, bag
11 Heb. copher. 12 Or, Thou hast doves' eyes 13 Or, houses 14 Or, of cedar ... of fir 15 Or, cypresses
16 Heb. habazeleth, the autumn crocus. 17 Or, the plain

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood,
So is my ^abeloved among the sons.

^a ch. 1. 16.

^c Isai. 26. 4
& 32. 2.

^p Cp. Rev. 22. 3.

^q ch. 1. 4.

^r Cp. Ps. 20. 5.

^s 2 Sam. 6. 19.

^t Chr. 16. 3.
Hos. 3. 1.

^u ch. 5. 8.
Cp. Deut. 32. 37.

^v Cp. Prov. 4. 8.

^w ch. 3. 5
& 5. 8, 9
& 8. 4.

^x See ch. 1. 5.
^y See ver. 3.

^z ch. 8. 4.

^a Cp. Isai. 22. 7.

^b ver. 17
(^a mg. for mg.).

^c ch. 4. 5
& 7. 3
& 8. 14.

^d 2 Sam. 3. 18.
1 Chr. 12. 8.

^e Cp. Ps. 18. 35.

^f Hab. 3. 19.

^g ver. 13.

^h Cp. Joel 2. 28.

ⁱ Cp. 2 Sam. 23. 4.

^j Cp. Jer. 8. 1.

^k Cp. Matt. 24. 32.

^l ch. 7. 12.
^m ver. 10.

ⁿ ch. 5. 2
& 6. 9.

^o Cp. ch. 1. 15.
^p Jer. 48. 28.

^q 48. 16.
Obad. 3.

¹ I sat down ^ounder his shadow with great delight,
And his ^pfruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He ^qbrought me to the ^abanqueting house,
And his ^rbanner over me was love.

5 Stay ye me with ^sraisins, comfort me with apples:
^tFor I am sick of love.

6 ^uHis ^vleft hand ^wis under my head,
And his right hand doth ^xembrace me.

7 I ^yadjure you, O ^zdaughters of Jerusalem,
By ^athe ^broes, and by the hinds of the field,
^cThat ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

8 The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh,
Leaping ^dupon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like ^ea ^froe or a young hart:
Behold, he standeth behind our wall,
He looketh in at the windows,
He ^gsheweth himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me,
^hRise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past,
ⁱThe rain is over and gone;

12 ^jThe flowers appear on the earth;

^kThe time of the ^lsinging of birds is come,
And the voice of ^mthe turtle is heard in our land;

13 ⁿThe fig tree ripeneth her green figs,
And ^othe vines are in blossom,

^pThey give forth their fragrance.
^qArise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

14 O my ^rdove, that art in ^sthe

clefts of the rock, in the covert of the steep place,
Let me see thy countenance, let me ^thear thy voice;
For sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is ^ucomely.

15 Take us ^vthe foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vineyards;

^wFor our vineyards are in blossom.

16 ^xMy beloved is mine, and I am his:
He ^yfeedeth *his flock* among the lilies.

17 ^zUntil ^athe day ^bbe cool, and ^cthe shadows flee away,
Turn, my beloved, and be thou like ^da ^eroe or a young hart
Upon ^fthe ^gmountains of ^hBe-ther.

3 ⁱBy night on my bed I sought ^jhim whom my soul loveth:
^kI sought him, but I found him not.

2 ^lI said, I will rise now, and go about the city,
In ^mthe streets and in the broad ways,
I will seek ⁿhim whom my soul loveth:
I sought him, but I found him not.

3 ^oThe watchmen that go about the city found me:
^pTo whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them,
When I found ^qhim whom my soul loveth:
I ^rheld him, and would not let him go,
Until I had ^sbrought him into my mother's house,
And into the chamber of ^ther that conceived me.

5 ^uI adjure you, ^vO daughters of Jerusalem,

^wBy the roes, and by the hinds of the field,
That ye stir not up, nor awaken love,
Until it please.

6 ^xWho is this that cometh up out of the wilderness like ^ypillars of smoke,

ⁱ ch. 8. 12.

^m ch. 1. 5
& 4. 5.

ⁿ Cp. Eccl. 12. 4.

^o ch. 6. 3
& 7. 10.

^p ch. 4. 5
& 6. 3.

^q ch. 4. 6.
Cp. Gen. 3. 2.

^r Jer. 6. 4.
Cp. Ps. 102. 11 (& mg. for mg.).

^s See ver. 2.

^t Isai. 26. 3.
Cp. 1. 7.

^u ch. 5. 6.
Cp. John 7. 34.

^w Jer. 4. 1.

^x ch. 5. 7.

^y Cp. Job 27. 6.

^z ch. 8. 2.

^a Cp. Hos. 2. 3.

^b See ch. 2. 7.
^c See ch. 1. 1.

^d See ch. 2. 2.

^e ch. 6. 3.
Cp. ch. 6. 10.

^f Isai. 60. 5.
Ex. 12. 21.

^g See ver. 2.

1 Heb. I delighted and sat down &c.
his left hand be &c. 5 Or, gazelle
vines 9 Or, When the day is cool
12 Perhaps, the spice malobathron.

2 Heb. house of wine.
6 Or, gazelle
10 Or, break Heb. breathe.

3 Heb. cakes of raisins.
7 Or, glaucous through
11 Or, mountains of separation

4 Or, Let
8 Or, pruning of

ch. 4. 6. 14.
Matt. 2. 11.
John 12. 30.

Perfumed with ^amyrrh and
frankincense,
With all powders of the mer-
chant?

7 Behold, it is the litter of Solo-
mon;

^aThreescore ^a'mighty men are
about it,

Of the mighty men of Israel.

8 They all handle the sword, and
are expert in war:

Every man hath his ^asword upon
his thigh,

Because of ^afear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a
^apalanquin
Of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of
silver,
The bottom thereof of gold, the
seat of it of purple,
The midst thereof being ^apaved
with love,

From ^a'the daughters of Jerusa-
lem.

11 Go forth, O ye ^a'daughters of
Zion, and behold king Solo-
mon,

With the crown wherewith his
mother hath crowned him in
^a'the day of his espousals.
And in the day of the gladness
of his heart.

1 Behold, ^a'thou art fair, my
love; behold, thou art fair;

4 ^a'Thine eyes are as doves ^a'be-
hind thy ^a'veil:

^a'Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That ^a'lie along ^a'the side of
mount Gilead.

2 Thy ^a'teeth are like a flock of
^a'ewes that are ^a'newly shorn,
Which are come up from the
washing;

^a'Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among
them.

3 Thy lips are like ^a'a thread of
scarlet,

And thy ^a'mouth is ^a'comely:

Thy ^a'temples are like a piece
of a pomegranate
^a'Behind thy ^a'veil.

4 Thy ^a'neck is like the tower of
David builded ^a'for ^a'an ar-
moury,

Whereon there ^a'hang a thousand
bucklers,

All ^a'the shields of the mighty
men.

5 Thy ^a'two breasts are like two
^a'fawns that are twins of a
^a'roe,

Which ^a'feed among the lilies.

6 ^a'Until the day be cool, and the
shadows flee away,

I will get me to the mountain
of ^a'myrrh,

And to the hill of ^a'frankincense.

7 ^a'Thou art all fair, my love;
And there is no ^a'spot in thee.

8 ^a'Come with me from ^a'Lebanon,
^a'my ^a'bride,
With me from ^a'Lebanon:

^a'Look from the top of ^a'Amana,
From the top of ^a'Senir and
^a'Hermon,

From the lions' dens,
From the mountains of the le-
opards.

9 Thou hast ^a'ravished my heart,
my ^a'sister, my bride;

Thou hast ^a'ravished my heart
with ^a'one of thine eyes,

With one ^a'chain of thy neck.

10 How fair is thy love, my ^a'sister,
my bride!

How much ^a'better is thy love
than wine!

And ^a'the smell of thine oint-
ments than all manner of
spices!

11 Thy ^a'lips, O my bride, ^a'drop
as ^a'the honeycomb:

Honey and milk are under thy
tongue;

And the smell of thy garments
is ^a'like the smell of ^a'Leba-
non.

12 A garden ^a'shut up is my ^a'sister,
my bride;

A ^a'spring shut up, ^a'a fountain
^a'sealed.

13 Thy shoots are ^a'an orchard of
pomegranates, with ^a'precious
fruits;

^a'Henna with ^a'spikenard plants,

14 Spikenard and saffron,
^a'Calamus and ^a'cinnamon, with
all trees of ^a'frankincense;

^a'Myrrh and ^a'aloes, with all
^a'the chief spices.

15 Thou art a fountain of gardens,
A well of ^a'living waters,

And flowing streams from ^a'Leb-
anon.

cp. 2 Sam.
1. 31.

b ch. 7. 3.
cp. ch. 3. 10
a Prov. 5.
10.
c See ch. 2. 2.
d ch. 2. 16
a 6. 3.
e ch. 2. 17.

f ver. 14.
g cp. ch. 3. 6.

g ch. 5. 2.
cp. Eph. 5.
27.

A cp. Ps. 42.
10, 11.
i ch. 7. 4.
See 1 Kin.
4. 33.
j cp. Isai.
62. 5.
k 2 Kin. 4.
12 (mg.).
l Deut. 3. 9.
m Ps. 68. 12.

n ch. 1. 2.

o cp. Judg.
8. 25.

p ch. 1. 2, 4.

q cp. ch. 1. 3.

r cp. Prov.
6. 3.
s Prov. 24. 12.

t Hos. 14. 6.
cp. Gen.
27. 27.

u cp. Gen.
29. 3.
Dan. 6. 17.

v cp. Prov.
8. 15.
w Eccles.
2. 5.

x cp. Neh. 3.
8 (a mg.).
y ch. 7. 15.

z ch. 1. 14.
See ch. 1.
12.

a Ex. 30. 23.
b ver. 6.
c See ch. 3. 6.
d John 19.
30.

e Jer. 2. 13.
cp. John
4. 10
f 1. 38.

o See ch. 1.
15.

p ch. 1. 15
a 5. 12.
q ch. 6. 7.
r ch. 6. 5.
cp. ch. 7. 5.
s Mic. 7. 14.

t ch. 6. 6.

u cp. Josh.
2. 18.

v ch. 1. 5
a 2. 14.
w ch. 6. 7.

x cp. ch. 7. 4.
y Neh. 3. 19.

z cp. Ezek.
27. 10, 11.

1 Or, car of state 2 Or, inland 3 Or, Thou hast doves' eyes 4 Or, locks 5 Or, appear on mount
Gilead 6 Or, Which are all of them in pairs 7 Or, speech 8 Or, with turpentine 9 Or, porcello
10 Or, Go 11 Or, gives me courage 12 Or, one look from thine eyes 13 Or, drop honey 14 Heb.
barred. 15 Or, according to many ancient authorities, garden 16 Or, a paradise

16 Awake, O north wind; and
come, thou south;
Blow upon my ^g garden, that the
spices thereof may flow out.
^g Let my beloved come into his
^h garden,
And eat his ^h precious fruits.

5 I ^h am come into my ^h garden,
my ^h sister, my bride:
I have gathered my ^h myrrh
with my ^h spice;
I have eaten my ^h honeycomb
with my honey;
I have ^h drunk my wine with my
milk.
Eat, O ^h friends;
^h Drink, yea, drink abundantly,
^h O beloved.

2 ^h I was asleep, but my heart
waked:
It is the voice of my beloved
that ^h knocketh, *saying*,
Open to me, my ^h sister, my
^h love, my ^h dove, my ^h un-
defiled:
For my head is filled with
dew,
My ^h locks with the drops of the
night.

3 ^h I have put off my coat; how
shall I put it on?
I have ^h washed my feet; how
shall I defile them?

4 My beloved put in his hand by
the hole of *the door*,
And my ^h heart was moved
^h for him.

5 I rose up to open to my beloved;
And my hands dropped with
myrrh,
And my fingers with ^h liquid
myrrh,
Upon the handles of the bolt.

6 I opened to my beloved;
But my beloved had ^h withdrawn
himself, and was gone.
My soul ^h had failed me when
he ^h spake:

^h I sought him, but I could not
find him;
^h I called him, but he gave me
no answer.

7 ^h The watchmen that go about
the city found me,
They smote me, they wounded
me;

The keepers of the walls took
away my ^h mantle from me.
8 I ^h adjure you, O ^h daughters of
Jerusalem, if ye find my be-
loved,
^h That ye tell him, that ^h I am
sick of love.

9 What is thy beloved more than
another beloved,
O thou ^h fairest among women?
What is thy beloved more than
another beloved,
That thou dost so ^h adjure us?

10 My beloved is white and ^h ruddy,
^h The chiefest among ten thou-
sand.

11 His head is *as* the most fine
gold,
His ^h locks are ^h bushy, and
black *as* a raven.

12 His ^h eyes are like doves beside
the water brooks;
Washed with milk, and ^h fitly
^h set.

13 His ^h cheeks are *as* ^h a bed of
^h spices, *as* ^h banks of sweet
herbs:
His lips are *as* ^h lilies, dropping
^h liquid myrrh.

14 His hands are *as* ^h rings of gold
set with ^h beryl:
His body is *as* ^h ivory work
^h overlaid with ^h sapphires.

15 His legs are *as* pillars of mar-
ble, set upon sockets of fine
gold:
His ^h aspect is like ^h Lebanon,
excellent *as* the cedars.

16 His ^h mouth is most sweet:
yea, he is altogether lovely.
This is my beloved, and this is
my friend,
O ^h daughters of Jerusalem.

6 1 Whither is thy beloved gone,
O thou ^h fairest among women?
Whither hath thy beloved
turned him,
That we may seek him with
thee?

2 My beloved is gone down to his
^h garden, to ^h the beds of
^h spices,
To ^h feed in the gardens, and to
gather ^h lilies.

1 Or, balsam 2 Or, of love 3 Or, I sleep, but my heart waketh 4 Heb. perfect. 5 Heb.
bowels 6 According to many MSS., within me. 7 Or, turned away 8 Heb. went forth. 9 Or,
well 10 Heb. What will ye tell him? That &c. 11 Heb. Marked out by a banner. 12 Or, curving
13 Or, sitting by full streams. 14 Or, balsam 15 Or, towers of perfumes 16 Or, cylinders 17 Or,
topaz 18 Or, bright ivory 19 Or, encrusted 20 Or, speech Heb. palate.

- x ch. 2. 16
a 7. 10.
- 3 ^a I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine:
He feedeth *his flock* among the lilies.
- y See ch. 1.
15.
z See 1 Kin.
14. 17.
a ch. 1. 5.
b Ps. 48. 3.
c 60. 2.
d Lam. 2. 15.
e Cp. Rev.
21. 2.
f ver. 10.
g ch. 4. 1.
- 4 Thou art beautiful, O ^a my love,
as ^a Tirzah,
^a Comely as ^b Jerusalem,
^c Terrible as ^a an army with banners.
- 5 Turn away thine eyes from me,
For they ^a have overcome me.
^d Thy hair is as a flock of goats,
That lie along the side of Gilead.
- e ch. 4. 2.
- 6 ^e Thy teeth are like a flock of ewes,
Which are come up from the washing;
Whereof every one hath twins,
And none is bereaved among them.
- f ch. 4. 3.
- 7 ^f Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate
Behind thy veil.
- g Cp. ch. 3. 7.
h Cp. 1 Kin.
11. 3.
i Ps. 45. 9, 14.
- 8 There are ^g threescore ^a queens,
and fourscore ^a concubines,
And ^h virgins without number.
- j See ch. 2.
14.
k ch. 4. 2.
- 9 My ^j dove, my ^k undefiled, is *but one*;
She is the only one of her mother;
She is the ^l choice one of ⁱ her that bare her.
- l Prov. 17. 25.
- m Cp. Gen.
30. 13.
- ^m The daughters saw her, and called her blessed;
ⁿ Yea, ^a the queens and ^a the concubines, and they praised her.
- n See ch. 3. 6.
- 10 ⁿ Who is she that looketh forth as the morning,
Fair as the moon,
^o Clear as the sun,
^o Terrible as an army with banners?
- o ver. 4.
- 11 I went down into the garden of nuts,
To see ^p the green plants of the valley,
^q To see whether the vine budded,
And the pomegranates were in flower.
- p Cp. Job
3. 11, 12.
- q ch. 7. 12.
r Cp. Ps. 85. 8.
s Prov. 5. 6.
t Cp. 2 Kin.
2. 12.
u 13. 14.
v Cp. Ex. 35.
21 (for mg.).
w Judg. 5.
2 (for mg.).
x Ps. 110. 3
(for mg.).
- 12 ^r Or ever I was aware, my ^s soul ^t set me
^u Among ^v the chariots of my ^w princely people.
- 13 Return, return, O ^x Shulammitte;
Return, return, that we may look upon thee.
- Why will ye look upon ^x the Shulammitte,
As upon ^y the dance ¹⁰ of ^z Mahanaim?
- y Cp. Judg.
21. 21.
z Gen. 32. 2.
1 Sam. 17. 24.
- 1 How beautiful are thy ¹¹ feet in sandals, O ^a prince's daughter!
- 7 The joints of thy thighs are like ^a jewels,
The work of the hands of ^a a cunning workman.
- 2 Thy navel is *like* a round goblet,
Wherein no mingled wine is wanting:
Thy belly is *like* an heap of wheat
Set about with ^a lilies.
- a ch. 2. 1.
- 3 ^b Thy two breasts are like two fawns
That are twins of a roe.
- b ch. 4. 3.
- 4 Thy ^c neck is like the tower of ivory;
Thine ^d eyes *as* the pools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbim;
Thy nose is like the tower of ^e Lebanon
Which looketh toward ^f Damascus.
- c Cp. ch. 4. 4.
d Cp. ch. 3. 15.
e Nam. 21. 26.
f ch. 4. 8.
g See 1 Kin.
4. 33.
h 1 Kin. 11. 24.
i 2 Kin. 5. 12.
j Isai. 7. 34.
k Cp. ch. 5. 15.
l See Josh.
10. 10.
m Cp. ch. 4. 1.
- 5 ^a Thine head upon thee is like ^a Carmel,
And ^b the hair of thine head ¹² like purple;
The king is held captive in the tresses thereof.
- 6 ^b How fair and how ¹ pleasant art thou,
O love, for delights!
- k Cp. ch. 1. 15, 16.
l 2 Sam. 1. 23, 26.
- 7 This thy stature is like to ^a a palm tree,
And thy breasts to clusters of grapes.
- m Ecclus.
24. 14.
- 8 I said, I will climb up into the palm tree,
I will take hold of the branches thereof:
Let thy breasts be as ^a clusters of the vine,
And the smell of thy ¹⁴ breath like apples;
- n Cp. ch. 1. 14
a Mic. 7. 1.
- 9 And thy ¹⁵ mouth like the best wine,
That ^p goeth down ¹⁶ smoothly for my beloved,
- o Cp. ch. 5. 16.
p Cp. Prov.
23. 31
(a mg. for mg.).

1 Heb. bannered hosts. 2 Or, make me afraid. 3 Or, maidens. 4 Heb. perfect. 5 Or, pure
6 Or, pure. 7 Or, desire. 8 Or, made me like the chariots of Ammi-nadib. 9 Or, willing. 10 Or,
of two companies. 11 Or, steps. 12 Or, Thy rounded thighs. 13 Some ancient versions have, like the
purple of a king, bound &c. 14 Heb. nose. 15 Heb. palate. 16 Heb. aright.

¹ Gliding through the lips of
those that are asleep.

There was she in travail ⁷ that
brought thee forth.

⁹ ch. 2. 16
2. 6. 2.
⁷ Cp. Ps. 45.
11.
⁸ Cp. ch. 2. 10
2. 4. 8.

¹⁰ ⁹ I am my beloved's,
⁷ And his desire is toward me.

¹¹ ⁹ Come, my beloved, let us go
forth into the field;
Let us lodge in the villages.

¹² Let us get up early to the vine-
yards;

¹ ch. 6. 11.
² ch. 2. 13, 15.

¹ Let us see whether the vine
hath budded, and ² its blossom
be open,
And the pomegranates be in
flower:

There will I give thee my
love.

⁷ Gen. 30. 14.

¹³ ⁷ The mandrakes give forth fra-
grance,
And ⁸ at our doors are all manner
of ⁷ precious fruits, ² new and
old,
Which I have laid up for thee, O
my beloved.

² ch. 4. 13.
² Cp. Matt.
13. 22.

8 ¹ Oh that thou wert as my bro-
ther,
That sucked the breasts of my
mother!

When I should find thee without,
I would kiss thee;

Yea, and none would despise
me.

⁷ ch. 3. 4.

² I would lead thee, and ⁷ bring
thee into my mother's house,

² Cp. Isai.
54. 13 (for
mg.).
² Cp. Prov.
9. 4. 5.

⁴ Who would instruct me;
I would cause thee to drink of
² spiced wine,
Of the ² juice of my pomegran-
ate.

² ch. 2. 6, 7.

³ ² His left hand *should be* under
my head,
And his right hand should em-
brace me.

² See ch. 2. 7.
² See ch. 1. 5.

⁴ I ² adjure you, O ² daughters of
Jerusalem,

² ch. 2. 7.

⁶ That ye stir not up, nor
awaken love,
Until it please.

⁷ See ch. 3. 6.

⁵ ⁷ Who is this that cometh up
from the wilderness,
Leaning upon her beloved?

Under the apple tree I awakened
thee:

There thy mother was in travail
with thee,

⁶ Set me as a seal upon thine heart,
as ² a seal upon thine arm:
For ² love is strong as death;
² Jealousy is ² cruel as ² the
grave:

² Isai. 49. 16.
Jer. 22. 24.
Hag. 2. 23.
² Cp. Rom.
8. 35.
² Cp. Ex. 34.
14.
Deut. 4. 24.

The flashes thereof are flashes of
fire,

¹⁰ A very ⁷ flame of ¹¹ the LORD.

⁷ Many waters cannot quench love,
Neither can the floods drown it:
If a man would give all the sub-
stance of his ² house for love,
¹³ He would utterly be con-
temned.

⁷ Cp. Job 1.
16.

² Prov. 6. 35.

⁸ We have a little sister,
And she ² hath no breasts:
What shall we do for our sister
In the day when she shall be
spoken for?

⁷ Cp. Ezek.
16. 7.

⁹ If she be a wall,
We will build upon her ¹² a turret
of silver:
And if she be a door,
We will inclose her with ² boards
of cedar.

² Cp. 1 Kin.
6. 12.

¹⁰ ² I ¹⁴ am a wall, and my ² breasts
like the towers *thereof*:
Then was I in his eyes as one
that found peace.

² Cp. ch. 4.
13, 15.
² Cp. ch. 4. 5
2. 7. 3.

¹¹ Solomon had ² a vineyard at
² Beal-hamon;
He ² let out the vineyard unto
² keepers;

² See Eccl.
2. 4.
² Cp. Judith
8. 3.
² Cp. Matt.
21. 23.
² ch. 1. 6.

Every one for the fruit thereof
was to bring ² a thousand *pieces*
of silver.

² Cp. Isai.
7. 23.

¹² My vineyard, which is mine, is
before me:
Thou, O Solomon, shalt have the
thousand,
And ² those that keep the fruit
thereof two hundred.

² See Prov.
27. 18.

¹³ ⁷ Thou that dwellest in the gar-
dens,
² The companions hearken ¹⁶ for
thy voice:
² Cause me to hear it.

² Cp. ch. 3. 1.

² ch. 1. 7.

² ch. 2. 14.

¹⁴ ¹⁶ Make haste, my beloved,
And be thou ² like to a ¹⁷ roe or
to a young hart
Upon ² the mountains of spices.

⁷ Cp. Rev.
22. 17, 20.
² See ch. 2. 3.

² Cp. ch. 4. 6.

1 Or, *Crouching the lips of those that are asleep to move or speak* 2 Or, *the tender grape appears* 3 Or,
over 4 Or, *That thou mightest* 5 Or, *sweet wine* 6 Heb. *Why should we stir up? or why do?*
7 Or, *and* 8 Heb. *hard* 9 Heb. *Shall* 10 Or, *A most vehement flame* 11 Heb. *Jah* 12 Or, *it*
13 Or, *battlements* 14 Or, *was* 15 Or, *to* 16 Heb. *Flee* 17 Or, *gazelle*

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET ISAIAH.

^a ch. 6. 1.
^b ch. 2. 1.
^c 13. 1.
^d 20. 2. al.
^e Hos. 1. 1.
^f Mic. 1. 1.
^g Cp. 2 Kin.
15. 1. 7.
^h See 2 Chr.
ch. 20.
ⁱ See 2 Kin.
15. 32-33.
^j 2 Chr.
ch. 27.
^k ch. 7. 1-
ch. 8. 8.
^l 14. 28.
^m See 2 Kin.
ch. 16.
ⁿ 2 Chr.
ch. 29.
^o See ch. 37.
2-ch. 39. 8.
^p 2 Kin.
ch. 18-ch.
20.
^q 2 Chr.
ch. 29-ch.
32.
^r A Deut. 32. 1.
Cp. Deut.
32. 2.
^s Mic. 1. 2
2. 2.
^t Cp. Deut.
32. 10, 15.
^u Cp. Jer.
8. 7.
^v Cp. Matt.
3. 7.
^w ch. 5. 24.
^x See ch.
31. 1.
^y Ezek. 14. 5.
^z Jer. 5. 3.
^{aa} Cp. ch. 9.
10.
^{ab} ch. 31. 6.
^{ac} Pa. 28. 3.
^{ad} Cp. Jer. 8.
22.
^{ae} ch. 5. 5.
^{af} 6. 11, 12.
^{ag} Deut. 28.
51, 52.
^{ah} ch. 10. 23.
^{ai} 27. 22.
^{aj} Zeach. 2. 10
9. 9.
^{ak} Job 27. 18.
^{al} Lam. 2. 6.
^{am} (Cp.)
^{an} w Baruch 4.
70.
^{ao} Lam. 3. 22.
^{ap} ch. 10. 21.
^{aq} Cited
Rom. 9. 28.
^{ar} ch. 13. 12.
^{as} Gen. 19. 24.
^{at} Ezek. 16.
46, 48, 49, 55.
^{au} Cp. ch. 3. 9
3. 10.
^{av} Rev. 11. 8.
^{aw} Cp. Deut.
32. 2.
^{ax} Prov. 15. 8.
^{ay} Jer. 6. 20.
^{az} Mal. 1. 10.
^{ba} Cp. ch.
6. 3.
^{bb} See 1 Sam.
15. 22.

¹ THE ^avision of ^bIsaiah the
I son of Amoz, which he saw
concerning Judah and Jerusa-
lem, ^cin the days of ^dUzziah, ^eJo-
tham, ^fAhaz, and ^gHezekiah, kings
of Judah.

² Hear, O heavens, and give ear,
O ^aearth, for the LORD hath spoken:
³ I have ^anourished and brought
up children, and they have rebelled
against me. ³ The ox ^aknoweth
his owner, and the ass his master's
crib: ^{but} Israel doth ^anot know,
my people doth not consider. ⁴ Ah
sinful nation, a people laden with
iniquity, a ^aseed of evil-doers, chil-
dren that deal corruptly: they have
forsaken the LORD, they ^ahave de-
spised ^athe Holy One of Israel,
they are ^aestranged and gone back-
ward. ⁵ Why will ye be ^astill
stricken, that ye ^arevolt more and
more? ⁶ The whole head is sick, and
^athe whole heart faint. ⁶ From
the sole of the foot even unto the
head there is no soundness in it;
^{but} wounds, and bruises, and ^afes-
tering sores: they have ^anot been
closed, neither bound up, neither
mollified with oil. ⁷ Your country
is desolate; your cities are burned
with fire; your land, strangers de-
vour it in your presence, and it is
desolate, ^aas overthrown by stran-
gers. ⁸ And ^athe daughter of Zion
is left as a ^abooth in a vineyard, as
a lodge in ^aa garden of cucumbers,
as a besieged city. ⁹ Except the
LORD of hosts had left unto us
^aa very small remnant, we should
have been as ^aSodom, we should
have been like unto ^aGomorrhah.

To hear the word of the LORD,
ye ^arulers of ^aSodom; give ear
unto the ^alaw of our God, ye peo-
ple of ^aGomorrhah. ¹¹ To what
purpose is the multitude of your
sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD:
I am full of the burnt offerings of
rams, and the fat of fed beasts;
and I delight not in the blood of
bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.

When ye come ^ato ^aappear be-
fore me, who hath required this at
your hand, to ^atrample my courts?
¹³ Bring no more ^avain oblations;
incense is an abomination unto
me; ^anew moon and sabbath, the
^acalling of assemblies, — ¹⁰ I cannot
away with ^ainiquity and the ^asol-
emn meeting. ¹⁴ Your ^anew moons
and your appointed feasts my soul
hateth: they are a ^atrouble unto
me; I am weary to bear them.
¹⁵ And when ye ^aspread forth your
hands, I will hide mine eyes from
you: yea, ^awhen ye make many
prayers, I will not hear: ^ayour
hands are full of blood. ¹⁶ Wash
you, make you clean; put away
the evil of your doings from before
mine eyes; ^acease to do evil: ¹⁷ learn
to do well; ^aseek judgement, ¹² re-
lieve the oppressed, ^ajudge the
fatherless, plead for the widow.

Come now, and ^alet us reason
together, saith the LORD: though
your sins be as scarlet, they shall
be as ^awhite as snow; though they
be red like crimson, they shall be
as wool. ¹⁹ If ye be willing and
obedient, ye shall eat the good of
the land: ²⁰ but if ye refuse and
rebel, ye shall be devoured with
the sword: ^afor the mouth of the
LORD hath spoken it.

How is the faithful city ^abe-
come an harlot! ^ashe that was full
of judgement! righteousness lodged
in her, but now murderers. ²² Thy
silver is become dross, thy wine
mixed with water. ²³ Thy princes
are rebellious, and companions of
thieves; every one ^aloveth gifts,
and followeth after rewards: ^athey
judge not the fatherless, neither
doth the cause of the widow come
unto them.

Therefore saith the ^aLord, the
LORD of hosts, the ^aMighty One of
Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine
adversaries, ^aand avenge me of
mine enemies: ²⁵ and ^aI will ^aturn
my hand upon thee, and ^athoroughly

^d Ex. 23. 17
24. 23.

^e Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 36 (mg.)

^f Num. 23.
11.

^g 1 Chr. 23.
31.

^h Judith 8. 3
1 Mac. 10.
34.

ⁱ Ex. 12. 16
Lev. 23. 35

^j Cp. Jer. 7.
9.

^k See Joel 2.
15-17.

^l 1 Kin. 8.
32.

^m Prov. 1. 28
Mic. 3. 4
1 ch. 50. 3.

ⁿ Cp. Jer. 2.
22.

^o Cp. 1 Pet.
3. 11.

^p Jer. 22. 3
2 Cor. 13.
20.

^q Cp. ver. 28
A James
1. 27.

^r Mic. 6. 2
Cp. ch. 62.
20.

^s Ps. 51. 7.
Cp. Rev. 7.
14.

^t Deut. 30.
15, 16.

^u ver. 2.
ch. 34. 3
40. 5.

^v 35. 14
Zech. 1. 4.
Cp. Num.
23. 18.

^w Jer. 2. 20.
Cp. Ex. 34.
24.

^x Cp. Jer. 33.
25.

^y w Cp. Jer. 6.
30

^z Ezek. 22.
15.

^{aa} Mic. 7. 3.
Cp. Ex.
23. 3.

^{ab} Jer. 5. 28.
Zech. 7. 10.

^{ac} Cp. ver. 17.

^{ad} ch. 3. 1
10. 35.

^{ae} Ps. 133. 2

^{af} Cp. Deut.
32. 41.

^{ag} Ps. 61. 14.
Amos 1. 3.

^{ah} Cp. ch. 5.
25.

¹ Or, made great and exalted See Ezek. 31. 4.
revolt &c. ³ Or, every ⁴ Or, fresh stripes
7 Or, teaching ⁸ Or, as otherwise read, to see my face
away with: it is insignificance, even the solemn meeting
15 Or, bring my hand again ¹⁴ Heb. as with life.

² Or, Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will
5 Or, as the overthrow of strangers ⁶ Or, judges
9 Heb. an oblation of vanity. ¹⁰ Or, I cannot
11 Or, countenance ¹² Or, set right the oppressor

d Cp. Ezek.
22. 30.
e Mal. 3. 2.
f Jer. 33. 7.
11.

f Cp. Zech.
8. 3.

g Cp. Jer. 22.
5, 4.

A Job 31. 3.
Pa. 1. 6.
Mal. 4. 1.
et.

i Hos. 4. 12.
j ch. 57. 5.
Hos. 4. 13.

k ch. 65. 3.
e 65. 17.
l Cp. Jer.
17. 8.

m Judg.
16. 9.
Ecclus.
21. 9.
n ch. 65. 24.

o ch. 1. 1
13. 1
a 20. 2, al.

p For ver.
2-4.
q Mic. 4.
1-3.
r ch. 14. 13
a 25. 6.

s Cp. ch.
66. 7.
t See Zech.
8. 20-23.

u Cp. Luke
24. 47.
v John 4.
22.

w Cp. Joel 2.
10.

x ch. 9. 7.
Pa. 72. 3, 7.
Hos. 3. 13.
Zech. 8. 10.

y ch. 60. 1, 2.
Cp. Eph.
5. 8.

z Cp. 2 Kin.
16. 10, 11.
3 Mic. 5. 12.
a 2 Kin. 1. 2.
b Cp. 2 Kin.
16. 7, 8.

c ch. 50. 2.
Cp. ch. 22.
8. 11
d Deut.
17. 17.

purge away thy ^ddross, and will take away all thy ¹tin: ²⁵and I will restore thy judges ^eas at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward ^fthou shalt be called The city of righteousness, the faithful city. ²⁷ Zion shall be redeemed with judgement, and ²⁸her converts with righteousness. ²⁸ But the ²⁸destruction of the transgressors and the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall ²⁹be consumed. ²⁹ For they shall be ashamed of ²⁹the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for ³⁰the gardens that ye have chosen. ³⁰ For ye shall be ³¹as ³¹an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water. ³¹ And the strong shall be ³²as tow, and his work as a spark; and they shall both burn together, and ³³none shall quench them.

¹The word that ¹Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

²And it shall come to pass in the latter days, that ³the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established ⁴in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and ⁵all nations shall flow unto it. ³ And ⁶many peoples shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for ⁷out of Zion shall go forth ⁸the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. ⁴ And he shall judge ⁹between the nations, and shall ¹⁰reprove many peoples: ¹¹and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: ¹²nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

⁵O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in ⁶the light of the LORD. ⁶ For thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be filled with customs ⁷from the east, and ⁸are soothsayers ⁹like the Philistines, and they ¹⁰strike hands with the children of strangers. ⁷ Their land also is ¹¹full

of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; their land also is ¹²full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots. ⁸ Their land also is ⁹full of idols; they worship ¹⁰the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made. ⁹ And the mean man ¹⁰is bowed down, and the great man ¹¹is brought low: therefore forgive them not. ¹⁰ Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, ¹¹from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty. ¹¹ The lofty looks of man shall be brought low, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. ¹² For ¹³there shall be a day of the LORD of hosts upon all that is proud and haughty, and upon all that is lifted up; and it shall be brought low: ¹³ and upon all the ¹⁴cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the ¹⁵oaks of Bashan; ¹⁴ and upon all ¹⁶the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up; ¹⁵ and upon every lofty tower, and upon every fenced wall; ¹⁶ and upon all ¹⁷the ships of Tarshish, and upon all ¹⁸pleasant ¹⁹imagery. ¹⁷ And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be brought low: and the LORD alone shall be exalted in that day. ¹⁸ And the idols ¹⁹shall utterly pass away. ¹⁹ And men shall go into the caves of the rocks, and into the holes of the ²⁰earth, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty, ²⁰ when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. ²⁰ In that day ²¹ a man shall cast away his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which they made for him to worship, to the moles and to the ²²bats; ²¹ and to go into the caverns of the rocks, and into the clefts of the ragged rocks, from before the terror of the LORD, and from the glory of his majesty, ²² when he ariseth to shake mightily the earth. ²² ²³ Cease ye from man, ²³ whose breath is in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

¹ For, behold, the ²LORD, the ³LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah

c ch. 20. 16.
Cp. Deut.
17. 16.
d Mic. 5. 12.
e ver. 16, 20.
f ch. 10. 10.
11.
g Jer. 2. 38.
h ch. 24.
i-17.
j ch. 5. 15.

g ver. 19, 21.
Cp. Rev. 6.
15, 16.
A Cited
3 Thess.
1. 9.

i ver. 17.
Pa. 16. 27.
Cp. Mic.
2. 2.
k 2 Cor.
10. 4.

l Cp. Job 40.
11, 12.
m Mal. 4. 1.

k ch. 24. 8.
See Judg.
5. 15.
l Jer. 27. 4.
Zech. 11. 2.
m Cp. ch. 30.
25.

n ch. 60. 2.
1 Kin. 10.
22.
o 2 Chr. 26.
37, al.

o ver. 8.
p Cp. Tobit
14. 6.
q ver. 18.
Hos. 10. 8.
Luke 23.
50.
Rev. 8. 15.

r Cp. Pa. 76.
8, 9.
s Hab. 3. 6.
t ch. 30. 22.
u 31. 7.

v Lev. 11. 19.
Deut. 14.
18.

w Pa. 146. 3.
x Job 27. 3.
y Cp.
Wisdom 2.
2, 3.
z James
4. 14.
aa ch. 1. 24.

1 Or, alloy 2 Or, they that return of her 3 Heb. breaking. 4 Or, terebinths 5 Or, a terebinth
6 Or, at the head 7 Or, instruction 8 Or, among 9 Or, decide concerning 10 Or, a terebinth
11 Or, humbly himself 12 Or, the LORD of hosts hath a day 13 Or, watch-towers 14 Heb. dust.
15 The Sept. omits this verse.

z Jer. 23. 23.
Ezek. 4. 16.

y 3 Kin. 24.
14.
Ezek. 17.
13, 14.

z ver. 12.
Ezek. 10.
16.

a See Mic.
7. 3-6.

b ch. 4. 1.

c Ezek. 34. 4
(for mg.).
Cp. ch. 1. 6.

d See Ps. 73.
9-11.
e ch. 65. 3.

f Gen. 13. 13
& 18. 30.
Ezek. 16.
46, 49, 50.
g Cp. Rom.
6. 23.

h Eccles. 8.
12.
i See Deut.
28. 1-14.
j Ps. 123. 2.
k Eccles. 8.
13.
l See Deut.
28. 15-28.
m ver. 4.

i See ch. 28.
14-22.

n Ps. 7. 6.
Hos. 4. 1.

o Mic. 3. 1.

p Ps. 14. 4.
q Amos 3.
10.

r Cp. Ps.
94. 5.

stay and staff, the whole ^astay of bread, and the whole stay of water; ²the mighty man; and the man of war; the judge, and the prophet, and the diviner, and the ¹ancient; ³the captain of fifty, and the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning ²artificer, and the skillful enchanter. ⁴And I will give children to be their princes, and ^bbabes shall rule over them. ⁵And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ¹ancient, and the base against the honourable. ⁶When ^ba man shall take hold of his brother in the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ^cruler, and let this ruin be under thy hand: ⁷in that day shall he lift up *his voice*, saying, I will not be ^aan ^ehealer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: ye shall not make me ruler of the people. ⁸For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their ^dtongue and their doings are against the LORD, ^eto provoke the eyes of his glory. ⁹The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin ^fas Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul! ^gfor they have ^hrewarded evil unto themselves. ¹⁰Say ye of the righteous, that *it shall be well with him*: ⁱfor they shall eat the fruit of their doings. ¹¹Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be ill with him*: for the ^jreward of his hands shall be ^kgiven him. ¹²As for my people, ^lchildren are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, ^mthey which lead thee cause thee to err, and ⁿdestroy the way of thy paths. ¹³The LORD ^ostandeth up to plead, and standeth to judge the ^ppeoples. ¹⁴The LORD will enter into judgement with the ^qelders of his people, and the princes thereof: It is ye that ^rhave eaten up the vineyard; ^sthe spoil of the poor is in your houses: ^twhat mean ye that ye ^ucrush my people, and grind the face of the poor? saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

¹⁶Moreover the LORD said, ^vBecause ^wthe daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and wanton eyes, walking and mincing as they go, and ^xmaking a tinkling with their feet: ^ytherefore the LORD ^zwill smite with a scab the crown of the head of ^athe daughters of Zion, and the LORD will lay bare their secret parts. ¹⁸In that day the LORD will take away ^bthe bravery of their anklets, and the ^ccauls, and the ^drescendents; ^ethe pendants, and the ^fbracelets, and the mufflers; ²⁰the ^gheadties, and the ankle chains, and the sashes, and the perfume boxes, and the amulets; ²¹the rings, and the ^hnose jewels; ⁱthe ^jfestival robes, and the mantles, and the shawls, and the satchels; ²³the hand mirrors, and the fine linen, and the turbans, and the veils. ²⁴And it shall come to pass, that instead of ^ksweet spices there shall be rottenness; and instead of a ^lgirdle a rope; and instead of ^mwell set hair ⁿbaldness; and instead of a stomacher a ^ogirding of sackcloth: ^pbranding instead of beauty. ²⁵Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ^qmighty in the war. ²⁶And ^rher gates shall lament and mourn; and she shall be ^sdesolate and ^tsit upon the ground.

¹And seven women ^ushall take hold of ^vone man in that day, saying, We will eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only let us be called by thy name; ^wtake thou away our reproach.

²In that day shall ^xthe ^ybranch of the LORD be beautiful and glorious, and ^zthe fruit of the ^aland shall be ^bexcellent and comely for them that are escaped of Israel. ³And it shall come to pass, ^cthat he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem, shall be called ^dholy, even every one that is ^ewritten ^famong the living in Jerusalem: ⁴when ^gthe LORD shall have washed away the filth of ^hthe daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof, by the ⁱspirit of judgement, and by ^jthe ^kspirit of

r See ch. 32.
2-11.
s ch. 4. 4.
t 8. of S. 3.
11.

u ver. 18.
v Cp. Dent.
28. 60.

w ver. 16.
x Cp. 1 Pet.
2. judg. 9.
21, 26.

y Ex. 39. 28.
Ezek. 24.
17.

z Gen. 24. 47.
Ezek. 16.
13.

a Cp. Luke
15. 22.

b Cp. Ezech.
2. 12.

c Prov. 32.
24.
d 1 Pet. 2. 3.

e ch. 15. 3.
f 22. 13.
g Ezek. 37.
21.

h Amos 8. 10.
i Mic. 1. 16.
j Cp. Job 1.
20.

k ch. 15. 3.
l Gen. 37. 34.
m Lam. 2. 10.

n Lev. 19. 28.
o Jer. 16. 3.
p Lam. 1. 4.

q Job 2. 13.
r Lam. 2. 10.
s Cp. ch. 13.
12.

t ch. 3. 6.
u See Gen.
30. 22.

v Jer. 23. 5
w 23. 15
x Ezek. 3. 8

y 6. 12.
z Cp. ch.
37. 6.

a ch. 6. 13
b 10. 30.

c Obad. 17.
d Ex. 33. 32.
e Luke 10. 20.

f Heb. 12. 23.
g Ps. 93.
20.

h Ezek. 26.
25.
i ch. 3. 16.

j ch. 33. 14.
k Mal. 3. 2.
l Matt. 3. 11.

m Luke 3. 17.

1 Or, elder 2 Or, charmer 3 Or, with childbearing shall they rule over them 4 Or, judge
5 Heb. a binder up. 6 Or, Their respecting of persons hath &c. 7 Or, dame 8 Or, doing 9 Heb.
done to him. 10 Heb. swallow up. 11 Or, people 12 Or, networks 13 Or, chains 14 Heb. mighty.
15 Or, emptied 16 Or, shoot Or, sprout 17 Or, earth 18 Or, majestic 19 Or, unto life 20 Or,
blast

burning. 5 And the LORD will create over ¹the whole habitation of mount Zion, and over her assemblies, ²a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: for over all the glory shall be spread ³a canopy. 6 And there shall be a ⁴pavilion for a shadow in the day-time from the heat, and ⁵for a refuge and for a covert from storm and from rain.

1 Let me sing ²for my well-beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well-beloved had ³a vineyard in ⁴a very fruitful hill: 2 and he ⁵made a trench about it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the ⁶choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also hewed out a ⁷winepress therein: and ⁸he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. 3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, ⁵when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes? 5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away ⁶the hedge thereof, and it shall ⁷be eaten up; ⁸I will break down the fence thereof, and it shall be trodden down: 6 and I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned nor hoed; but there shall come up ⁹briers and thorns: ¹⁰I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the men of Judah ¹¹his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgement, but behold ¹²oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 Woe unto them that ¹join house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no room, and ye be made to dwell alone in the midst of the land! 9 In mine ears saith the LORD of hosts, ²Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, even great and fair, without inhabitant. 10 For ten acres of vineyard shall yield

one bath, and a ³homer of seed shall yield but an ephah.

11 Woe unto them that ⁴rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; that tarry late into the night, till wine inflame them! 12 And the harp and the lute, the tabret and the pipe, and wine, are ⁵in their feasts: ⁶but they regard not the work of the LORD, neither have they considered the operation of his hands. 13 Therefore my people are gone into captivity, ⁷for lack of knowledge: and ⁸their ⁹honourable men are famished, and their multitude are parched with thirst. 14 Therefore ¹⁰hell hath ¹¹enlarged her desire, and opened ¹²her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their ¹³pomp, and he that ¹⁴rejoiceth among them, descend ¹⁵into it. 15 And the mean man is bowed down, and the great man is humbled, and the eyes of the lofty are humbled: 16 but the LORD of hosts is exalted in judgement, and God the Holy One is sanctified in righteousness. 17 Then shall the lambs feed ¹⁸as in their pasture, and the waste places of the fat ones ¹⁹shall ²⁰wanderers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with ¹cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope: 19 that say, ²Let him make speed, let him hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 Woe unto ³them that call evil good, and good evil; ⁴that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto them that are ⁵wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 Woe unto them that are ⁶mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink: 23 which ⁷justify the wicked for a reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him! 24 Therefore ⁸as the tongue of fire devoureth the stubble, and as the dry grass sinketh down in the flame, so ⁹their root shall be ¹⁰as rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as

as Ezech. 46. 11.

as ver. 22. as Prov. 23. 29, 30. as Eccles. 10. 16, 17.

as Amos 6. 5, 6.

as ch. 26. 11.

as ch. 1. 2. Hos. 4. 6. as Cp. Lam. 4. 2, 7, 8.

as Hab. 2. 5.

as Pa. 141. 7.

as Cp. ver. 12. as Job 1. 19, 18. as ch. 2. 2.

as ch. 2. 11, 17.

as Mic. 2. 12.

as Cp. Judg. 6. 5.

as Prov. 5. 22.

as Cp. Ezech. 12. 13. as 1 Pet. 3. 4.

as Cp. Amos 6. 1.

as Cp. Job 17. 13.

as Matt. 6. 23, 24.

as Luke 11. 24, 25.

as Prov. 3. 7. Rom. 12. 16.

as ver. 11. Eccles. 31. 26.

as Ex. 22. 8. Prov. 17. 15.

as ch. 47. 14.

as Joel 2. 5. as Cp. Ex. 16. 7.

as Job 18. 16. as Hos. 4. 12.

1 Or, every dwelling place
windfall
2 Heb. of
their glory are men of famine.
strangers

2 Or, of
3 Heb. a horn, the son of oil.
7 Heb. the plant of his delight.
10 Or, the grave

3 Heb. a horn, the son of oil.
8 Or, shedding of blood.
11 Or, tumult

4 Or, digged it
5 Or,
6 Or,
7 Heb. the plant of his delight.
8 Or, shedding of blood.
9 Heb.

1 ch. 38. 9. dust: because they have ¹rejected the ¹law of the LORD of hosts, and ²despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

13 Kin. 22. 18, 17. 25 Therefore ¹is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them, and ²the hills did tremble, and their carcasses were ³as refuse in the midst of the streets. ⁴For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still. 26 And he will ⁵lift up an ensign to the nations from far, and ⁶will hiss for ⁷them ⁸from the end of the earth: and, behold, ⁹they shall come with speed swiftly: 27 ¹⁰none shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken: 28 ¹¹whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent; their horses' hoofs shall be counted like flint, and their wheels ¹²like a whirlwind: 29 their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yea, they shall roar, and ¹³lay hold of the prey, and carry it away safe, and there shall be none to deliver. 30 And they shall roar ¹⁴against them in that day like the roaring of the sea: and if one look unto the land, ¹⁵behold ¹⁶darkness and distress, and the light is darkened in the clouds thereof.

2 ch. 1. 1. 2 Chr. 26. 16-21. 3 Cp. John 12. 41. 4 Rev. 4. 5. 6 In the year that ¹king Uz- ziah died I ²saw the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his ³train filled the temple. 2 Above him stood the seraphim: each one had ⁴six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said, ⁵'Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: ⁶'the whole earth is full of his glory. 4 And ⁷the foundations of the thresholds were moved at the voice of him that cried, and ⁸the house was filled with smoke. 5 Then said I, Woe is me! ⁹for I am undone; ¹⁰because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for

mine eyes have seen the ¹King, the LORD of hosts. 6 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a ²live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 and he ³touching my mouth with it, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, ⁴and thy sin ⁵purged. 8 And I heard the voice of the LORD, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for ⁶us? Then I said, Here am I; send me. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, ⁷Hear ye ⁸indeed, but understand not; and see ye ⁹indeed, but perceive not. 10 ¹¹Make the heart of this people ¹²fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; ¹³lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and ¹⁴understand with their heart, and turn again, and be healed. 11 Then said I, Lord, ¹⁵how long? And he answered, Until ¹⁶cities be waste without inhabitant, and houses without man, and the land become utterly waste, 12 and the LORD have removed men far away, and the forsaken places be many in the midst of the land. 13 ¹⁷And if there be yet a tenth in it, it shall again be ¹⁸eaten up: as a terebinth, and as an oak, ¹⁹whose ²⁰stock ²¹remaineth, when they ²²are felled; so ²³the holy seed is the ²⁴stock thereof.

7 1 And it came to pass in the days of ¹Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uziah, king of Judah, that ²Rezin the king of Syria, and ³Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up to Jerusalem to war against it; but could not prevail against it. 2 And it was told the house of David, saying, ⁴'Syria ⁵is confederate with ⁶Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the forest are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and ¹Shear-jashub thy son, at the end of ²the conduit of the upper pool, in the high way of the fuller's field; 4 and say unto him, ³Take heed, and ⁴be quiet; fear not, neither let thine heart be faint,

1 Or, teaching. 2 Heb. him. 3 Heb. he, and in the following verses. 4 Or, over. 5 According to the Masoretic text, behold darkness; distress and light; it is dark &c. 6 Or, skirts. 7 Heb. the fulness of the whole earth is his glory. 8 Or, hot stone. 9 Or, expiated. 10 Or, continually. 11 Or, their heart should understand. 12 Or, But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten up. 13 Or, burnt. 14 Or, whose substance is in them. 15 Or, substance. 16 Or, cast their leaves. 17 Heb. resteth on Ephraim. 18 That is, A remnant shall return.

1 ch. 38. 17. Jer. 10. 10. Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 12.

g Jer. 1. 9. Dan. 10. 16.

A ch. 22. 14 & mg. for mg. 27. 9. & mg. for mg. 18 Gen. 1. 26.

j Cited Matt. 13. 14, 15. 2 Acts 28. 26, 27. Cp. Mark 4. 12 & Luke 8. 10. 11. 8. k Cited John 12. 40. 1 Pa. 119. 70. m Cp. Jer. 5. 21. n Pa. 79. 5 & 80. 46. o Cp. ch. 1. 7 & 27. 10.

p Cp. ch. 10. 22.

q Cp. Job 14. 7.

r Ezra 9. 2.

s ch. 1. 1.

t Kin. 15. 37. & 16. 2.

u Cp. ch. 8. 12. v ch. 8. 9.

w Cp. ch. 8. 3, 18.

x ch. 38. 2. 2 Kin. 18. 17.

y Cp. ch. 8. 12. z Cp. Ex. 14. 13.

a Cp. Amos
4. 11
b Zech.
3. 2.
c ver. 1.

because of these two tails of ^asmoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria, and of ^bthe son of Remaliah. ⁵Because Syria hath counselled evil against thee, Ephraim *also*, and ^cthe son of Remaliah, saying, ⁶Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set up a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeel: ⁷thus saith the Lord God, ^cIt shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. ⁸For the head of Syria is ^dDamascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin: and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken in pieces, that it be not a people: ⁹and the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is ^eRemaliah's son. ^fIf ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

c ch. 8. 10.

d Gen. 14. 15.

e Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 20.

f See 3 Kin. 19. 30.

g ch. 43. 24.

h ch. 37. 30

i ch. 9. 8.

j Gen. 34. 13.

k Gen. 34. 13.

l Gen. 34. 13.

m Cp. ch. 3. 4.

n ch. 6. 12.

o ch. 47. 28. 30.

p 1 Kin. 12. 16.

q ch. 5. 26.

r ch. 2. 19.

s Jer. 17. 4

t Jer. 17. 4

¹⁰And the LORD spake again unto Ahaz, saying, ¹¹Ask thee ^aa sign of the LORD thy God; ¹²ask it either in the depth, or in the height above. ¹³But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the LORD. ¹⁴And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, that ye will ^bweary my God also? ¹⁵Therefore the ^cLORD himself shall give you a sign; ¹⁶'behold, ¹⁷a virgin ^dshall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name ^eImmanuel. ¹⁸Butter and honey shall he eat, ¹⁹when he knoweth to refuse the evil, and choose the good. ²⁰For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land whose two kings thou abhorrest shall be ^fforsaken. ²¹The LORD shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that ²²Ephraim departed from Judah; ²³even the king of Assyria.

²⁴And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall ²⁵hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. ²⁶And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the ²⁷desolate valleys, and ²⁸in the holes of

the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all ²⁹pastures.

³⁰In that day ³¹'shall the LORD ³²'shave with a razor that is ³³'hired, ³⁴which is in the parts beyond ³⁵'the River, ³⁶even with the king of Assyria, the head and the hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

³⁷And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep; ³⁸and it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for ³⁹'butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the midst of the land.

⁴⁰And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, shall even be ⁴¹'for briers and thorns. ⁴²'With arrows and with bow shall one come thither; because all the land shall be briers and thorns. ⁴³'And all the hills that were digged with the mattock, ⁴⁴thou shalt not come thither for fear ⁴⁵'of briers and thorns, but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of sheep.

8 ¹And the LORD said unto me, ²Take thee a great tablet, ³and write upon it ⁴with the pen of a man, For ⁵Maher-shalal-hash-baz; ⁶and ⁷I will take unto me faithful witnesses to record, ⁸Uriah the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah. ⁹And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD unto me, ¹⁰'Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz. ¹¹'For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and, My mother, the ¹²'riches of ¹³Damascus and the spoil of ¹⁴Samaria shall be carried away before the king of Assyria.

¹⁵And the LORD spake unto me yet again, saying, ¹⁶Forasmuch as this people hath refused the waters of ¹⁷Shiloah that go softly, ¹⁸and rejoice ¹⁹in ²⁰Rezin and Remaliah's son; ²¹now therefore, behold, the LORD bringeth up upon them ²²'the waters of ²³the River, strong and many, ²⁴even the king of Assyria and

s ch. 34. 1.
See 2 Kin. 18. 13-14.
t Esak. 5. 1.
u Cp. ch. 10. 4. 15.
v ch. 8. 7.
w Jer. 2. 18
x mg.

y Cp. ch. 5. 17.

z ver. 15.

y ch. 5. 8.
z Cp. Judg. 5. 11.

a ch. 22. 13.

b ch. 30. 8.

c Cp. ch. 43. 10.
d 2 Kin. 16. 10, 11, 15, 16.

e Cp. Hos. 1. 4.
f Cp. ch. 7. 18.

g See ch. 7. 8, 9.

h Cp. Neh. 3. 15.
i John 9. 7. 11.
j See ch. 7. 1. 4.
k Cp. ch. 17. 12, 13.
l See ch. 7. 20.

1 According to some ancient authorities, make it deep unto Shool. 2 Or, the 3 Or, maiden 4 Or, is with child, and beareth 5 That is, God is with us 6 Or, Cards 7 Or, that he may know 8 Or, ragged 9 Or, bushes 10 Or, where never came the fear of briers and thorns, shall be 11 Or, they shall not come thither the fear... but it shall be 12 Or, in common characters 13 That is, the spoil speedeth, the prey hasteth. 14 Or, even them that rejoice 15 Or, with

1 Cp. Jer.
46. 8.

m ch. 30. 28.

a Cp. ch.
30. 1.
o ch. 7. 14.p Cp. Dan.
2. 24, 35.g ch. 7. 7.
r Cp. ver. 8
& Rom. 8.
31.s Cp. Ezek.
2. 8.t Cp. ch.
7. 2.u Cited
1 Pet. 3. 14.
15.v See Num.
20. 12.w Ezek. 11.
16.x Cited
Rom. 9. 33
& 1 Pet.
2. 8.y Cp. ch. 28.
16.z Cp. ch. 23.
13.aa Matt. 21.
44.ab Luke 20.
15.ac ver. 1, 2.
ad Dan. 12. 4.ae Ps. 27. 14
& 33. 20.af Hab. 2. 3.
c ch. 1. 15
& 54. 4.ag Deut. 31.
17.ah Cited
Heb. 2. 13.ai Cp. ch.
7. 3.aj Zech. 3. 8
(mg.).ak g ch. 19. 3.
al 2 Kin. 21. 8
& 23. 24.am 2 Chr. 33. 6.
See Lev.
19. 31.an a ch. 29. 4
(mg.).ao Cp. Ps. 106.
28.ap See 1 Sam.
28. 11-14.aq Cp. Luke
10. 29.ar Cp. ch.
60. 1.

all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks: 8 and he shall sweep onward into Judah; he shall overflow and pass through; 9 he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9¹ Make an uproar, O ye peoples, and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries: gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces. 10 Take counsel together, and it shall be brought to nought; speak the word, 11 and it shall not stand: for God is with us. 12 For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, 13 Say ye not, A conspiracy, concerning all whereof this people shall say, A conspiracy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be in dread thereof. 14 The LORD of hosts, him shall ye sanctify; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. 15 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 16 And many shall stumble thereon, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Bind thou up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples. 17 And I will wait for the LORD, that he hideth his face from the house of Jacob, and I will look for him. 18 Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits and unto the wizards, that chirp and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? on behalf of the living should they seek unto the dead? 20 To the law and to the testimony! if they speak not according to this word, surely there is no morning

for them. 21 And they shall pass through it, hardly beatead and hungry: and it shall come to pass that, when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and curse by their king and by their God, and turn their faces upward: 22 and they shall look unto the earth, and behold, distress and darkness, the gloom of anguish; and into thick darkness they shall be driven away. 10 But there shall

9 be no gloom to her that was in anguish. In the former time he brought into contempt the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, but in the latter time hath he made it glorious, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, 11 Galilee of the nations. 20 The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined. 3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, 13 thou hast increased their joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For the yoke of his burden, and the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, thou hast broken as in the day of Midian. 5 For all the armour of the armed man in the tumult, and the garments rolled in blood, shall even be for burning, for fuel of fire. 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given; and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace. 7 Of the increase of his government and of peace there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to establish it, and to uphold it with judgement and with righteousness from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this.

8 The LORD sent a word into Jacob, and it hath lighted upon Israel. 9 And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in pride and in stoutness of heart,

1 ch. 4. 30.
m Nah. 1. 8.
n Cp. ch. 8.o Cp. 2 Kin.
15. 29
& 3 Chr.
16. 4.p 2 Sam.
11. 15.q Matt. 4. 15,
16.r ch. 26. 15.
s 1 Mac. 5.
17.t Ch. 8. 23
in Heb.u Cp. Luke
1. 79

v Eph. 3. 8.

w See Job
3. 5.x ch. 28. 15.
y Ps. 4. 7.z Cp. John
4. 36.aa Ps. 119.
162.ab 1 Sam.
17. 18.ac [Ch. 9. 1 in
Heb.]ad Cp. Judg.
5. 30.ae y ch. 10. 27.
af 14. 25.

ag Nah. 1. 13.

ah Cp. Matt.
11. 29.ai ch. 10. 5,
24.

aj 14. 5.

ak ch. 10. 28.
al Ps. 53. 9.am See Judg.
7. 19-25.

an 8. 10-21.

ao b Ezek.
38. 9.ap c Luke 2. 11.
aq Cp. John 3.
16.

ar d ch. 7. 14.

as e Cp. Matt.
28. 16at f 1 Cor. 15.
25.

au g ch. 22. 32.

av h Cp. ch. 23.
29.aw i ch. 10. 31.
ax Deut. 10.
17.

ay Neh. 9. 32.

az Jer. 33. 18.

aa Cp. Ps.
45. 3.

ab b Ps. 72. 17.

ac j ch. 63. 16.

ad Cp. John
14. 18.

ae k Ps. 72. 7.

af Cp. Eph. 2.
14.ag See ch. 11.
6-9.

ah i ch. 29. 4.

ai Luke 1. 32,
33.

aj m Jer. 23. 5.

ak n ch. 37. 32.

al 2 Kin. 19.
31.ap Cp. Zech.
1. 14.

aq o ch. 7. 2, 5.

ar s. 17.

as Hos. 5. 12,
13.at & 4. 10,
al.

1 Or, Break According to some ancient authorities, Associate yourselves. 2 Heb. immayy El. 3 Heb. with strength of hand. See Ezek. 3. 14. 4 Or, many among them shall stumble, and fall &c. 5 Or, teaching 6 Or, surely according to this word shall they speak, for whom there is no morning 7 Or, curse their king and their God 8 Or, and thick darkness shall be driven away: for there &c. 9 Or, in 10 Or, For 11 Or, the district 12 Or, deep darkness 13 Another reading is, thou didst not increase the joy. 14 Or, every boot of the booted warrior 15 Or, Wonderful counsellor 16 Heb. Father of Eternity.

to The bricks are fallen, but we will build with hewn stone: the sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars. 11 Therefore the LORD shall set up on high against him the adversaries of Rezin, and shall stir up his enemies; 12 the Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

13 Yet the people hath not turned unto him that smote them, neither have they sought the LORD of hosts. 14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, palm-branch and rush, in one day. 15 The ancient and the honourable man, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. 16 For they that lead this people cause them to err; and they that are led of them are destroyed. 17 Therefore the Lord shall not rejoice over their young men, neither shall he have compassion on their fatherless and widows: for every one is profane and an evil-doer, and every mouth speaketh folly. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 For wickedness burneth as the fire; it devoureth the briars and thorns: yea, it kindleth in the thickets of the forest, and they roll upward in thick clouds of smoke. 19 Through the wrath of the Lord of hosts is the land burnt up: the people also are as the fuel of fire; no man spareth his brother. 20 And one shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: they shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm: Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: and they together shall be against Judah. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

Woe unto them that decree unrighteous decrees, and to the writers that write perverseness: to turn aside the needy from judgement, and to take away

the right of the poor of my people, that widows may be their spoil, and that they may make the fatherless their prey! 3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory? 4 They shall only bow down under the prisoners, and shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 Ho Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, the staff in whose hand is mine indignation! 6 I will send him against a profane nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets. 7 Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it is in his heart to destroy, and to cut off nations not a few. 8 For he saith, Are not my princes all of them kings? 9 Is not Calno as Carchemish? is not Hamath as Arpad? is not Samaria as Damascus? 10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; 11 shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, I will punish the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks. 13 For he hath said, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the peoples, and have robbed their treasures, and I have brought down as a valiant man them that sit on thrones: 14 and my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the peoples; and as one gathereth eggs that are forsaken, have I gathered all the earth: and there was none that moved the wing, or that opened the mouth, or chirped. 15 Shall the axe boast itself against him that

1 Or, hath set the seat 2 Or, hath stirred 3 Or, join together 4 Or, on the east 5 Or, on the west 6 Or, have devoured 7 Or, hath cut 8 Or, elder 9 Heb. swallow up 10 Or, darkness 11 Or, Without me they shall bow down &c. 12 Or, War to Ashur 13 Heb. to make them a treading down 14 Or, reached 15 Heb. risk upon 16 Or, the inhabitants

heweth therewith? shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? as if a rod should shake them that lift it up, or as if a staff should lift up him that is not wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, send among his ^ofat ones ^aleanness; and ¹under his glory ¹there shall be kindled a burning like the burning of fire. 17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and ^ahis Holy One for a flame: and ¹it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars ¹in one day. 18 And he shall consume the glory of ^ahis forest, and of his fruitful field, both soul and body: and it shall be ^aas when ^aa standardbearer fainteth. 19 And the remnant of the trees of his forest shall be few, that a child may write them.

20 And it shall come to pass ¹in that day, that ^athe remnant of Israel, and they that are escaped of the house of Jacob, shall no more again ¹stay upon him that smote them; but ^ashall stay upon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, in truth. 21 ^aA remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, ¹unto the mighty God. 22 ^aFor though ^athy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, ^aonly a remnant ¹of them shall return: ^aa consumption is determined, overflowing with righteousness. 23 For a consummation, and that determined, shall the Lord, the LORD of hosts, make ¹in the midst of all the ^aearth.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, O my people ¹that dwellest in Zion, ^abe not afraid of ¹the Assyrian: though he smite thee with the rod, and lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of ^aEgypt. 25 For yet ^aa very little while, and the indignation shall be accomplished, and ^amine anger, in their destruction. 26 And ^athe LORD of hosts shall stir up against him a scourge, as in the slaughter ^aof Midian ¹at the rock of Oreb: and ^ahis rod shall be over the sea, and he shall lift it up ¹after the manner of Egypt. 27 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^ahis burden shall depart

from off thy shoulder, and ^ahis yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed ¹⁰because of ¹¹the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed through ^aMigron; at ^aMichmash he layeth up ^ahis baggage: 29 they are gone over ¹the pass; ¹²they have taken up their lodging at ^aGeba: ^aRamah trembleth; ^aGibeath of Saul is fled. 30 Cry aloud with thy voice, O daughter of ^aGallim! hearken, O Laishah! ¹³O thou poor ^aAnathoth! 31 Madmenah is a fugitive; the inhabitants of Gebim ¹⁴gather themselves to flee. 32 This very day shall he halt at ^aNob: he shaketh his hand at the mount of ^athe ¹⁵daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts, ^ashall lop ^athe boughs with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the lofty shall be brought low. 34 And he shall cut down ^athe thickets of the forest with iron, and ^aLebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

1 And there shall come forth ^aa shoot out of the stock of ^aJesse, and a branch out of his roots shall bear fruit: 2 and ^athe spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD; 3 and ¹⁶his ¹⁷delight shall be in the fear of the LORD: and ^ahe shall not judge after the ^asight of his eyes, neither ¹⁸reprove after the ^ahearing of his ears: 4 but ^awith righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the ^aearth: and he shall ^asmite the ^aearth with the rod of his mouth, and ^awith the breath of his lips ^ashall he slay the wicked. 5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and ^afaithfulness the girdle of his reins. 6 And the wolf shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. 7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the

^a Cp. ch. 2. 4.
^a Nah. 1. 15.

^a 1 Sam. 14. 2.
^a 1 Sam. 13. 2. 25.
^a 1 Sam. 13. 2. 25.
^a Judg. 15. 21.
^a 1 Sam. 17. 22.
^a Acts 21. 15.
^a Cp. ch. 48. 1.
^a 1 Sam. 13. 25.
^a 1 Sam. 13. 25.
^a 1 Sam. 7. 17.
^a 1 Sam. 11. 4.
^a 1 Sam. 26. 44.
^a Jer. 1. 1.
^a 1 Sam. 21. 1.
^a 22. 19.
^a ch. 1. 6.
^a 37. 22.
^a Cp. Nah. 1. 12.
^a ver. 18.

^a Cp. Ezek. 31. 5.
^a Amos 2. 9.

^a ver. 10.
^a Acts 13. 22.
^a ch. 61. 1.
^a Matt. 2. 16.
^a Mark 1. 10.
^a Luke 3. 22.

^a Cp. John 7. 34.
^a Cp. Eccles. 1. 8.
^a Ps. 72. 2, 4.

^a Ps. 2. 9.
^a Cp. Mal. 4. 6.
^a Job 4. 9.
^a 2 Thess. 2. 8.
^a Ps. 139. 19.
^a Cp. Eph. 6. 14.

^a ch. 65. 25.

^a Hos. 2. 18.

1 Or, instead of. 2 Or, as when a sick man pineth away. 3 Heb. sheer Jacob. See ch. 7. 5. 4 Or, thy people, O Israel. 5 Heb. in it. 6 Or, land. 7 Heb. Ashur. 8 Or, mine anger shall be to their foe. 9 Or, as his rod was over the sea, so shall he be. 10 Or, by reason of fatness. 11 Heb. od. 12 Or, Geba is our lodging, they cry. 13 Or, as otherwise read, answer her, O Anathoth! 14 Or, make their households flee. 15 Another reading is, house. 16 Or, he shall be of quick understanding. 17 Heb. count. 18 Or, decide.

lion shall eat straw like the ox. ⁸ And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the ¹⁰ basilisk's den. ⁹ They shall not hurt nor destroy in all ¹¹ my holy mountain: 'for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

¹⁰ And it shall come to pass in that day, that ¹¹ the root of ¹² Jesse, which standeth for 'an ensign of the peoples, unto him shall the nations seek; and his resting place shall be ¹³ glorious.

¹¹ And it shall come to pass ¹² in that day, that the LORD ¹³ shall set his hand again the second time to ¹⁴ recover the remnant of his people, which shall remain, ¹⁵ from Assyria, and ¹⁶ from Egypt, and from ¹⁷ Pathros, and from ¹⁸ Cush, and from ¹⁹ Elam, and from ²⁰ Shinar, and from ²¹ Hamath, and from ²² the ²³ islands of the sea. ²⁴ And he shall set up ²⁵ an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble ²⁶ the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. ²⁷ The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and they that vex ²⁸ Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim. ²⁹ And they shall fly down upon the shoulder of the Philistines on the west; together shall they spoil ³⁰ the children of the east: they shall put forth their hand ³¹ upon ³² Edom and ³³ Moab; and ³⁴ the children of Ammon shall obey them. ³⁵ And the LORD shall ³⁶ utterly destroy ³⁷ the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his ³⁸ scorching wind shall he shake his hand over ³⁹ the River, and shall smite it into seven streams, and cause men to march over dryshod. ⁴⁰ And there shall be ⁴¹ an high way for the remnant of his people, which shall remain, from Assyria; ⁴² like as there was for Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

¹ And ² in that day thou **12** shalt say, I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD; for though thou wast angry with me, ³ a thine anger is turned away, and thou

comfortest me. ² Behold, God is my salvation; I will trust, and will not be afraid: for ¹⁰ the LORD JEHOVAH is my strength and song; and he is become my salvation. ³ Therefore ⁴ with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. ⁴ And in that day shall ye say, ⁵ Give thanks unto the LORD, ⁶ call upon his name, ⁷ declare his doings among the peoples, make mention ⁸ that his name is exalted. ⁵ Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done ¹³ excellent things: ¹³ let this be known in all the earth. ⁶ Cry aloud and shout, thou ¹⁴ inhabitant of Zion: for great is ¹⁵ the Holy One of Israel ¹⁶ in the midst of thee.

13 ¹ The ¹⁵ burden of ² Babylon, which ³ Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

² Set ye up an ensign upon the bare mountain, lift up the voice unto them, wave the hand, that ³ they may go into the gates of the nobles. ³ I have commanded my ⁴ consecrated ones, yea, I have called my mighty men for mine anger, even ¹⁰ my proudly exulting ones. ⁴ The noise ⁵ of a multitude in the mountains, like as of a great people! the noise of a tumult of the kingdoms of the nations gathered together! ⁶ the LORD of hosts mustereth the host for the battle. ⁵ They come from a far country, from the uttermost part of heaven, even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land. ⁶ Howl ye; for ⁷ the day of the LORD is at hand; as destruction from ¹⁷ the Almighty shall it come. ⁷ Therefore shall all hands be feeble, and every heart of man ⁸ shall melt: ⁸ and they shall be dismayed; ¹⁰ pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; ⁹ they shall be in pain as a woman in travail: they shall be amazed one at another; their faces ¹¹ shall be faces of flame. ⁹ Behold, ¹⁰ the day of the LORD cometh, cruel, with wrath and fierce anger; to make the land a desolation, and ¹¹ to destroy the sinners thereof out of it. ¹⁰ For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light:

1 Or, adder's. 2 Heb. glory. 3 Or, shall again the second time recover with his hand. 4 Or, purchase. See Ex. 15. 16. 5 Or, constellations. 6 Or, in Judah. 7 Heb. devote. According to some ancient versions, dry up. 8 According to some ancient versions, mighty. 9 Or, let these angels turn away, and comfort thou me. 10 Heb. Jah Jehovah. 11 Or, proclaim his name. 12 Or, gloriously. 13 Or, this is made known. 14 Heb. inhabitress. 15 Or, oracle concerning. 16 Or, them that exult in my majesty. 17 Heb. Shaddai. See Gen. 17. 1.

A Ezek. 32. 7.
Joel 2. 31
2. 15.
Matt. 9.
23.
Mark 13.
24.
Luke 21. 25.
1. ch. 24. 31.
1. Cp. ch.
24. 4.
2. Cp. ch. 2.
11, 17.
1. ch. 24. 6.

1. 1 Kin. 10.
11.
Job 28. 16.
1. Hag. 2. 6.

1. Jer. 50. 16
& 51. 9.
1. Cp. 1. Kin.
22. 36.

1. Ps. 137. 9.
Nah. 3. 10.

1. ch. 21. 2.
Jer. 51. 11.
28.
Dan. 5. 28.
51.

1. Jer. 50. 14.
29.
2. 51. 3.

1. Cp. ch.
47. 5.

1. ch. 1. 2.
Gen. 19. 34.
Jer. 50. 40.
Amos 4. 11.
1. ch. 51.
37, 43.
1. Jer. 5. 2.

1. Jer. 33. 12.
1. Cp. ch. 34.
13, 14.

1. ch. 34. 13.
Jer. 50. 38.
1. Lev. 17. 17
(mg.).
2. Chr. 11. 15
(mg.).
1. ch. 35. 7.
Jer. 51. 37.
1. Cp. ch.
23. 2.
2. Amos 3.
15.
1. Ps. 102. 13.
Zech. 1. 17.
2. Chr. 36.
22, 23.
2. Zech. 8.
22.
See Eph. 2.
12-14.

the sun shall be darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine. 11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; and I will cause the arrogance of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. 12 I will make a man more rare than fine gold, even a man than the pure gold of Ophir. 13 Therefore I will make the heavens to tremble, and the earth shall be shaken out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in the day of his fierce anger. 14 And it shall come to pass, that as the chased roe, and as sheep that no man gathereth, they shall turn every man to his own people, and shall flee every man to his own land. 15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is taken shall fall by the sword. 16 Their infants also shall be dashed in pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished. 17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. 18 And their bows shall dash the young men in pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children. 19 And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldeans' pride, shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. 20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall shepherds make their flocks to lie down there. 21 But wild beasts of the desert shall lie there; and their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; and ostriches shall dwell there, and satyrs shall dance there. 22 And wolves shall cry in their castles, and jackals in the pleasant palaces: and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged. 1 For the LORD will have compassion on Jacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their own land: and the stranger shall join himself with them, and they

shall cleave to the house of Jacob. 2 And the peoples shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and for handmaids: and they shall take them captive, whose captives they were; and they shall rule over their oppressors. 3 And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy trouble, and from the hard service wherein thou wast made to serve, that thou shalt take up this parable against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased! 5 The LORD hath broken the staff of the wicked, the sceptre of the rulers; that smote the peoples in wrath with a continual stroke, that ruled the nations in anger, with a persecution that none restrained. 7 The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing. 8 Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, and the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us. 9 Hell from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming: it stirreth up the dead for thee, even all the chief ones of the earth; it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations. 10 All they shall answer and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? art thou become like unto us? 11 Thy pomp is brought down to hell, and the noise of thy viols: the worm is spread under thee, and worms cover thee. 12 How art thou fallen from heaven, O day star, son of the morning! how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst lay low the nations! 13 And thou saidst in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the stars of God; and I will sit upon the mount of congregation, in the uttermost parts of the north: 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will be like the Most High. 15 Yet thou shalt be brought down to hell, to the uttermost parts of the pit. 16 They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, they shall consider thee, saying, Is this the man that

1. ch. 40. 23
2. 50. 9
2. 68. 20.

1. ch. 61. 5.

1. Cp. Joel
3. 8.
1. ch. 60. 14.

1. Mic. 2. 4.
Hab. 2. 6.

1. Cp. Jer.
51. 13.
2. Rev. 18.
16.
1. Cp. ch. 9. 4.
1. Cp. Jer.
50. 32.

1. ch. 44. 23
2. 49. 13
2. 54. 1
2. 55. 12.
1. Cp. Ezek.
31. 16.
1. Cp. ch.
37. 24.
1. See ch.
2. 13.
1. Cp. Ezek.
38. 11
2. mg. for
mg.

1. Cp. Jer.
51. 45.

1. Cp. Ec-
clus. 10. 11.
2. 21.
2. 54. 4.
1. Cp. Job
38. 7.

1. Jer. 51. 53.
Amos 9. 2.
1. Cp. Matt.
11. 22.
1. Luke 10.
10.
1. Dan. 5. 22,
28.
1. Cp. 2. Thess.
2. 4.
1. Ezek. 32.
23.
1. Matt. 11.
23.
1. Luke 10.
15.
1. Cp. Jer.
50. 23.

1 Or, gazelle 2 Or, joined thereto 3 Or, he-goats 4 Heb. howling creatures 5 Or, answer
6 Or, crocodres 7 Or, he that smote . . . is persecuted, and none hindereth 8 Heb. Sced. 9 Or,
the shades Heb. Rephaim. 10 Heb. he-goats.

made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms; 17 that made the world as a wilderness, and overthrew the cities thereof; ^a that let not loose his prisoners to their home? 18 All the kings of the nations, all of them, sleep in glory, every one in his own house. 19 But thou art cast forth away from thy sepulchre like an abominable branch, ^b clothed with the slain, that are thrust through with the sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcase trodden under foot. 20 Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, thou hast slain thy people; ^c the seed of evil-doers shall not be named for ever. 21 Prepare ye ^d slaughter for his children ^e for the iniquity of their fathers; that they rise not up, and possess the earth, and fill the face of the world with cities. 22 And I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon name and ^f remnant, and ^g son and son's son, saith the LORD. 23 I will also make it a possession for the ^h porcupine, and pools of water: and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts.

24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely ^a as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand: 25 that ^b I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall ^c his yoke depart from off them, and ^d his burden depart from off their shoulder. 26 This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth: and this is ^e the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. 27 For the LORD of hosts hath purposed, and who shall disannul it? ^f and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

28 In the year that ^g king Ahaz died was this ^h burden. 29 Rejoice not, ⁱ O Philistia, all of thee, because ^j the rod that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpent's root shall come forth a ^k basilisk, and his fruit shall be a ^l fiery flying serpent. 30 And the firstborn

of ^m the poor shall feed, and ⁿ the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and thy remnant shall be slain. 31 Howl, O ^o gate; cry, O city; thou art melted away, ^p O Philistia, all of thee; ^q for there cometh a smoke out of the north, and ^r none standeth aloof at his appointed times. 32 What then shall one answer the messengers of the nation? That ^s the LORD hath founded Zion, and in her shall the afflicted of his people take refuge.

15 The ^t burden of ^u Moab. For ^v in a night ^w Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought; for ^x in a night ^y Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to nought. 2 ^z He is gone up to ^{aa} Bayith, and to ^{ab} Dibon, to the high places, to weep: Moab ^{ac} howleth ^{ad} over ^{ae} Nebo, and ^{af} over ^{ag} Medeba: on all their heads is ^{ah} baldness, every beard is cut off. 3 In their streets they gird themselves with sackcloth: on their housetops, and in their broad places, every one howleth, weeping abundantly. 4 And ^{ai} Heshbon crieth out, and ^{aj} Elealeh; their voice is heard even unto ^{ak} Jahaz: therefore the armed men of Moab cry aloud; his soul trembleth within him. 5 My heart crieth out for Moab; her ^{al} nobles flee unto Zoar, ^{am} to ^{an} Eglath-shelishiyah: for by the ^{ao} ascent of Luhith with weeping they go up; for in the way of ^{ap} Horonaim they raise up a cry of destruction. 6 For the waters of ^{aq} Nimrim shall be ^{ar} desolate: for the grass is withered away, the tender grass faileth, there is no green thing. 7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away ^{as} to the brook of the willows. 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim. 9 For the waters of ^{at} Dimon are full of blood: for I will bring yet more upon Dimon, ^{au} a lion upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

16 I ^{av} Send ye the lambs for the ruler of the land from ^{aw} 15 ^{ax} Sela ^{ay} which is toward the

r Cp. ch. 29.
19
& Zeph. 3.
12.

sch. 15. 6.
f ch. 34. 12.

u Cp. ch.
20. 1.
v Cp. ch. 3.
37 (for
mg.).

w Ps. 87. 1.
x 108. 16
& 139. 13.
y Cp. ch. 29.
16.

z See Jer.
ch. 40.
& Ezek. 25.
1-3
& Amos 2.
1-3.

aa Zeph. 2.
8, 9.
ab Num. 21.
15, 22.

ac Cp. ch. 16.
7, 11.
ad Num. 21.
35.

ae ch. 15. 6.
af Deut. 34. 1.
ag See ch. 3.
34.

ah See Jer.
ch. 40.
& Ezek. 25.
1-3.

ai Num. 21.
15, 22.

aj Jer. 48. 34.

ak Jer. 48. 34.

al Jer. 48. 34.

am Jer. 48. 34.

an Jer. 48. 34.

ao Jer. 48. 34.

ap Jer. 48. 34.

aq Jer. 48. 34.

ar Jer. 48. 34.

as Jer. 48. 34.

at Jer. 48. 34.

au Jer. 48. 34.

av Jer. 48. 34.

aw Jer. 48. 34.

ax Jer. 48. 34.

ay Jer. 48. 34.

1 Or, as the raiment of those that are slain 2 Or, a place of slaughter 3 Or, oracle 4 Or, adder
5 Or, there is no stronger in his ranks 6 Or, oracle concerning 7 Or, in the night 8 Or, Bayith, and
Dibon are gone up to the high places 9 Or, the temple 10 Or, upon 11 Or, as otherwise read, fugitives
12 Or, as an heir of three years old 13 Heb. desolations. 14 Or, over 15 Or, Petra 16 Or, to

wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion. ² For it shall be that, as wandering birds, as a scattered nest, so shall the daughters of Moab be at ^a the fords of Arnon.

³ Give counsel, execute judgement; ^a make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday: hide the outcasts; bewray not the wanderer.

⁴ ¹ Let ^a mine outcasts dwell with thee; as for Moab, be thou a covert to him from the face of the spoiler: for ² the extortioner is brought to nought, spoiling ceaseth, ³ the oppressors are consumed out of the land. ⁵ And a throne shall be established in mercy, and one shall sit thereon in truth, in the tent of David; judging, and seeking judgement, and swift to do righteousness.

⁶ We have heard of the pride of Moab, *that* he is very proud; even ^a of his arrogance, and his pride, and his wrath; his boastings are nought.

⁷ Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, ^a every one shall howl: for the ⁴ raisin-cakes of ^a Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn, utterly stricken. ⁸ For the fields of Heshbon languish, and ^a the vine of Sibmah; ^b the lords of the nations have broken down the choice plants thereof; they reached even unto Jazer, they wandered into the wilderness; her branches were spread abroad, they passed over the sea. ⁹ Therefore ^a I will weep with ^a the weeping of Jazer for the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears; O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for upon ^a thy summer fruits and upon thy harvest the *battle* shout is fallen.

¹⁰ And gladness is taken away, and ^a joy out of the fruitful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no ^b singing, neither joyful noise: no ^a treader shall tread out wine ^d in the presses; I have made the *vintage* shout to cease. ¹¹ Wherefore ^a my bowels sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-heres. ¹² And it shall come to pass, when Moab presenteth himself, when ^a he wearyeth himself upon ^a the high place, and shall come to his sanctuary to pray, that he shall not prevail.

¹³ This is the word that the LORD

spake concerning Moab ^a in time past. ¹⁴ But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, ^a as the years of an hireling, and the glory of Moab shall be brought into contempt, with all his great multitude; and the remnant shall be ^a very small and of no account.

17 ^a The ^a burden of ^a Damascus.

Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, and it shall be a ruinous heap. ² The cities of ^a Aroer are forsaken: they shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, and ^a none shall make them afraid. ³ The fortress also shall cease from ^a Ephraim, and the kingdom ^a from ^a Damascus, and the remnant of Syria; they shall be as ^a the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁴ And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^a the glory of Jacob shall be made thin, and ^a the fatness of his flesh shall wax lean. ⁵ And it shall be ^a as when the harvestman gathereth the standing corn, and his arm reapeth the ears; yea, it shall be as when one gleaneth ears in ^a the valley of Rephaim. ⁶ Yet ^a there shall be left therein gleanings, as the ^a shaking of an olive tree, two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, four or five in the outmost branches of a fruitful tree, saith the LORD, the God of Israel. ⁷ In that day shall a man look unto his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel. ⁸ And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, neither shall he have respect to that which his fingers have made, either the ^a Asherim, or the sun-images. ⁹ In that day shall his strong cities be as the forsaken places ^a in the wood and on the mountain top, which were forsaken from before the children of Israel: and it shall be a desolation. ¹⁰ For ^a thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the ^a rock of thy ¹⁰ strength; therefore thou plantest ¹¹ pleasant plants, and settest it with ¹² strange slips: ¹¹ in the day of thy

A See Amos 2. 1-3.

i ch. 21. 16.

J Cp. ch. 10. 22.

A See ch.

18. 1.

i ch. 7. 8.

Zech. 9. 1.

See Jer. 49.

25-27.

A Amos 1.

3-5.

A Deut. 2.

36.

Josh. 12. 25.

A Mic. 4. 4.

O ch. 7. 16

A 5. 4.

P Cp. 1 Sam.

4. 21.

g ch. 10. 16.

r Cp. ch.

24. 1.

A See 2 Sam.

5. 13.

i ch. 24. 13.

u Cp. Hos.

5. 14.

v ch. 27. 9.

Mic. 5. 13.

14.

10 Ex. 24. 13.

See Deut.

16. 21.

A Cp. ch. 27.

10.

y Ps. 106. 21.

z ch. 28. 4.

Cp. Deut.

32. 4, 18, 31.

¹ According to many ancient versions, *Let the outcasts of Moab dwell with thee; be thou &c.* ² Or, *extortion*. ³ Heb. *the treaders down*. ⁴ Or, *convulsions*. ⁵ Or, *her choice plants did break down the lords of nations*. ⁶ Or, *oracle concerning*. ⁷ Or, *from Damascus*; and the remnant of Syria shall &c. ⁸ Heb. *beating*. ⁹ The Sept. reads, *of the Amorites and the Hivites*. ¹⁰ Or, *strong hold*. ¹¹ Or, *plantings of Adonis*. ¹² Or, *vine slips of a strange god*.

planting thou hedgest it in, and in the morning thou makest thy seed to blossom: but the harvest ¹fleeth away in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

^a See ch. 22. 5-7. ^b Cp. ch. 33. 3. ^c Pa. 9. 5. Cp. Joel 8. 2. ^d See Ps. 1. 4. ^e Ps. 33. 13. ^f Cp. Ps. 30. 5. ^g Cp. ch. 8. 8. & 17. 12. ^h 2 Kin. 19. 9. ⁱ ch. 30. 4. ^j Ex. 2. 3 (mg.). ^k ver. 7. ^l Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 2. ^m See ch. 5. 20. ⁿ Pa. 11. 4. ^o Cp. Ezek. 31. 3, 12, 13. ^p Pa. 68. 31. Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 23 (7) & Zeph. 3. 10 (7). ^q ver. 2.

¹² Ah, ^athe ²uproar of many peoples, which roar like the roaring of the seas; and the rushing of nations, that rush like the rushing of mighty waters! ¹³^bThe nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: ^cbut he shall rebuke ^dthem, and ^ethey shall flee far off, and shall be chased ^fas the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and ^glike the whirling dust before the storm. ¹⁴^fAt eventide behold terror; and before the morning ^hthey are not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 ¹Ah, the land ⁶of the ⁷rustling of wings, which is beyond the rivers of ^{7a}Ethiopia: ²that ³sendeth ambassadors by the sea, ⁸even in vessels of ⁹papyrus upon the waters, ¹⁰saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation ^{9a}tall and smooth, to a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation ¹⁰that ¹¹meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers ¹¹divide! ³All ye inhabitants of the world, and ye dwellers on the earth, when ¹²an ensign is lifted up on the mountains, see ye; and when the trumpet is blown, hear ye. ⁴For thus hath the LORD said unto me, I will be still, ¹³and I will behold in my dwelling place; ¹²like clear heat in sunshine, like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest. ⁵^oFor afore the harvest, when the blossom is over, and the flower becometh a ripening grape, he shall cut off the sprigs with pruning-hooks, and the spreading branches shall he take away and cut down. ⁶^oThey shall be left together unto the ravenous birds of the mountains, and to the beasts of the earth: and the ravenous birds shall summer upon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter upon them. ⁷^pIn that time shall a present be brought unto the LORD of hosts of a people ^qtall and smooth, and

from a people terrible from their beginning onward; a nation that meteth out and treadeth down, whose land the rivers divide, to the place of the ^rname of the LORD of hosts, ^sthe mount Zion.

19 ¹The ¹⁸burden of ²Egypt. Behold, the LORD ³rideth upon a swift cloud, and cometh unto Egypt: and ⁴the idols of Egypt shall be moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall ⁵melt in the midst of it. ²And I will ¹⁴stir up the Egyptians against the Egyptians: ⁷and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom. ³And the spirit of Egypt shall be made void in the midst of it; and I will ¹⁵destroy the ⁶counsel thereof: and they shall seek unto the idols, and to the ¹⁶charmers, and ^ato them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards. ⁴And I will ¹⁷give over the Egyptians into the hand of ^ba cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them; saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts. ⁵And the waters shall fail from the ^csea, and the river shall be wasted and become dry. ⁶And the rivers shall stink; the ¹⁸streams ^dof ¹⁹Egypt shall be diminished and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither away. ⁷The meadows by the Nile, by the brink of the Nile, and all that is sown by the Nile, shall become dry, be driven away, and be no more. ⁸The ^efishers also shall lament, and all they that cast angle into the Nile shall mourn, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish. ⁹Moreover they that work in ^fcombed flax, and they that weave ¹⁰white cloth, shall be ashamed. ¹⁰And her ²¹pillars shall be broken in pieces, all they ²²that ^awork for hire ^{shall} be grieved in soul. ¹¹The princes of ¹²Zoan are utterly foolish; the counsel of the wisest counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings? ¹²Where then are thy ^jwise men? and let them tell thee now; and

^r 2 Sam. 7. 18. ^s p. ch. 28. 10. ^t See ch. 18. 1. ^u Cp. Joel 2. 13-26. ^v Jer. 46. 13-26. ^w Ezek. 29. 1-31. 2. ^x 31. 18-32. 32. ^y Ps. 18. 10, 11. ^z 104. 3. ^{aa} Cp. Matt. 24. 64. ^{ab} Rev. 1. 7. ^{ac} Ex. 12. 12. ^{ad} Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 3. ^{ae} Jer. 43. 12 & 50. 2. ^{af} ch. 13. 7. ^{ag} See Josh. 3. 11. ^{ah} Cp. Judg. 7. 22. ^{ai} ver. 11. ^{aj} ch. 8. 12. ^{ak} ch. 20. 4. ^{al} Jer. 46. 24. ^{am} Ezek. 29. 19. ^{an} Cp. Ezek. 32. 2. ^{ao} & Nah. 3. 3 (mg.). ^{ap} ch. 37. 25. ^{aq} & mg. for mg. ^{ar} Cp. Num. 11. 5. ^{as} Cp. Ezek. 27. 7. ^{at} Cp. Gal. 2. 3. ^{au} Jer. 46. 21. ^{av} ch. 30. 4. ^{aw} Num. 13. 22. ^{ax} Ps. 78. 46. ^{ay} 1 Kin. 4. 30. ^{az} Acts 7. 22.

¹ Or, shall be a heap shadowing with wings. ² Or, multitude. ³ Heb. him. ⁴ Heb. he. ⁵ Heb. he is. ⁶ Or, and out and treaden down. ⁷ Heb. Cush. ⁸ Or, and of treading down. ⁹ Or, have spoiled. ¹⁰ Or, when there is. ¹¹ Or, oracle concerning. ¹² Or, join together. ¹³ Or, arm. ¹⁴ Heb. swallow up. ¹⁵ Or, whippers. ¹⁶ Or, shut up. ¹⁷ Or, canals. ¹⁸ Heb. Mazor. ¹⁹ Or, cotton. ²⁰ Or, foundations. ²¹ Or, that make dams.

let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed concerning Egypt. 13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, the princes of 1st Noph are deceived; they have caused Egypt to go astray, that are the 'corner stone of her tribes. 14 The LORD hath mingled ^aa spirit of perverseness in the midst of her: and they have caused Egypt to go astray in every work thereof, ^aas a drunken man ^astaggereth in his vomit. 15 Neither shall there be, for Egypt any work, which ^ahead or tail, palm-branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt be ^alike unto women: and it shall tremble and fear because of the ^ashaking of the hand of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh over it. 17 And the land of Judah shall become a terror unto Egypt, ^aevery one to whom mention is made thereof shall be afraid, because of the purpose of the LORD of hosts, which he purposeth against it.

18 In that day there shall be ^afive cities in the land of Egypt that 'speak the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called The city of ^adestruction.

19 In that day shall there be an ^aaltar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a ^a'pillar at the border thereof to the LORD. 20 ^aAnd it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and ^ahe shall send them a saviour, and ^aa defender, and he shall deliver them. 21 ^aAnd the LORD shall ^abe known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day; ^a'yea, they shall worship with sacrifice and oblation, and shall vow a vow unto the LORD, and shall perform it. 22 ^aAnd the LORD shall smite Egypt, smiting and healing; and they shall return unto the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ^aIn that day shall there be a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into As-

syria; ^aand the Egyptians shall worship with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, ^aa blessing in the midst of the earth: 25 for that the LORD of hosts hath blessed them, saying, Blessed be Egypt ^amy people, and Assyria ^athe work of my hands, and ^aIsrael mine inheritance.

20 In the year that ^a'^aTartan came unto ^aAshdod, when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him, and he fought against Ashdod and took it; ^aat that time the LORD spake by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go, and loose the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put thy shoe from off thy foot. And he did so, walking ^a'naked and barefoot. 3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot ^athree years ^afor a sign and a wonder upon Egypt and upon ^a2nd Ethiopia; 4 so shall the ^a'king of Assyria lead away the captives of Egypt, and the exiles of Ethiopia, young and old, naked and barefoot, and with buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. 5 ^aAnd they shall be dismayed and ashamed, because of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. 6 And the inhabitant of ^athis coastland shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, ^awhither we fled for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and we, how shall we escape?

21 The ^a10th burden of the wilderness of ^a'the sea.

^a'As whirlwinds in ^a'the South sweep through, it cometh from the wilderness, from a terrible land. 2 ^aA ^a11 grievous vision is declared unto me; ^a'the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoileth. Go up, O ^a'Elam; besiege, O ^a'Media; all the ^a'sighing thereof ^a12 have I made to cease. 3 Therefore are my loins filled with anguish; ^a'pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman in travail: I am ^a13 pained so that I cannot hear; I am dismayed so that I cannot see. 4 My

^b Cp. ver. 18, 21
^c Zeph. 3. 2.

^c Cp. Gen. 13. 2, 3.

^d Cp. Hos. 2. 23.
^e ch. 20. 23.
^f Deut. 32. 9.

^g 2 Kin. 18. 17.
^h 1 Sam. 5. 1.

ⁱ Mic. 1. 8.
^j Cp. 1 Sam. 19. 24.

^k Cp. ch. 8. 18.
^l ch. 18. 1.
^m & mg. for mg.
ⁿ ch. 19. 4.

^o ch. 30. 3, 5.
^p Cp. ch. 37. 9.

^q Jer. 47. 7.
^r Cp. ch. 14. 20, 21.
^s Cp. ch. 37. 6.

^t See ch. 12. 1.
^u Jer. 51. 38.
^v Jer. 51. 1.
^w See Gen. 12. 9.
^x & mg.

^y ch. 24. 16.
^z & 33. 1.

^{aa} See ch. 11. 11.
^{ab} See ch. 13. 17.
^{ac} Ezek. 9. 4.
^{ad} See ch. 13. 8.

1 Or, Memphis turn in fear. 2 Or, Heres Or, according to another reading, the son. 3 Or, a mighty one. 4 Or, make himself known. 5 The title of the Assyrian commander in chief. 6 Or, to be for three years a sign &c. 7 Heb. Cush. 8 Or, oracle concerning. 9 Or, hard. 10 Or, will I make. 11 Heb. bent.

heart ¹panteth, horror hath af-
frighted me: ²the twilight that
I desired hath been turned into
trembling unto me. ⁵They pre-
pare the table, they ²set the watch,
they eat, they drink: rise up, ye
princes, ³anoint the shield. ⁶For
thus hath the Lord said unto me,
Go, set a watchman; let him de-
clare what he seeth: ⁷and when he
seeth ⁴a troop, ⁵horsemen in
pairs, ⁴a troop of asses, ⁴a troop of
camels, he shall hearken diligently
with much heed. ⁸And he cried
as a lion: O Lord, ⁵I stand con-
tinually upon the watch-tower in
the day-time, and am set in my
ward ⁶whole nights: ⁹and, be-
hold, here ⁷cometh a troop of men,
⁶horsemen in pairs. ⁹And he an-
swered and said, ⁴Babylon is fallen,
is fallen; ⁵and all the graven images
of her gods are broken unto the
ground. ¹⁰O thou ⁵my threshing,
and the ⁵corn of my floor: that
which I have heard from the LORD
of hosts, the God of Israel, have I
declared unto you.

¹¹The ⁹burden of ⁴Dumah.
One calleth unto me out of ⁵Seir,
Watchman, ¹⁰what of the night?
Watchman, ¹⁰what of the night?
¹²The watchman said, The morning
¹¹cometh, and also ⁵the night: if
ye will inquire, ⁸inquire ye: ¹²turn
ye, come.

¹³The ¹⁸burden upon ¹Arabia.
In the ¹⁴forest ¹⁶in ¹Arabia shall ye
lodge, O ye ¹⁸travelling companies
of ¹Dedanites. ¹⁴Unto him that
¹⁶was thirsty they brought water;
¹⁷the inhabitants of the land of
¹⁸Tema did meet the fugitives with
their bread. ¹⁵For they fled away
from the swords, from the drawn
sword, and from the bent bow, and
from the grievousness of war.
¹⁶For thus hath the Lord said
unto me, Within a year, ⁹according
to the years of an hireling, and all
the glory of ¹⁸Kedar shall fail: ¹⁷and
the residue of the number of the
archers, the mighty men of the
children of ¹⁸Kedar, shall be few:
⁹for the LORD, the God of Israel,
hath spoken it.

²²The ⁹burden of ⁵the
valley of vision.

What alleth thee now, that
thou art wholly gone up to the
housetops? ²O thou that art full
of shoutings, a tumultuous city,
⁴a joyous town; thy slain are ¹⁰not
slain with the sword, neither are
they dead in battle. ³All thy
rulers fled away together, they
were bound ¹⁸by the archers: all
that were found of thee were bound
together, ¹⁹they fled afar off. ⁴There-
fore said I, Look away from me,
¹⁰I will weep bitterly; ²⁰labour not
to comfort me, for the spoiling of
the daughter of my people. ⁵For
it is ²a day of discomfiture, and of
⁹treading down, and of ⁴perplexity,
⁶from the Lord, the LORD of hosts,
in ⁵the valley of vision; a breaking
down of the walls, and a crying
to the ²¹mountains. ⁶And ⁸Elam
bare the quiver, with ²²chariots of
men and horsemen; and ⁶Kir un-
covered the shield. ⁷And it came
to pass, that thy choicest valleys
were full of chariots, and the horse-
men set themselves in array at the
gate. ⁸And he took away ⁴the
covering of Judah; and thou didst
look in that day to ⁵the armour in
the house of the forest. ⁹And ye
saw ⁷the breaches of the city of
David, that they were many; and
⁹ye gathered together the waters
of the lower pool. ¹⁰And ye num-
bered the houses of Jerusalem, and
ye brake down the houses to fortify
the wall. ¹¹Ye made also a reser-
voir between ⁸the two walls for
the water of ⁶the old pool: but ⁷ye
looked not unto ²³him that had
done this, neither had ye respect
unto him that fashioned it long ago.
¹²And in that day ⁸did the Lord,
the LORD of hosts, call to weeping,
and to mourning, and to ¹³bal-
dness, and to ¹⁴girding with sackcloth:
¹³and behold, joy and gladness,
slaying oxen and killing sheep,
eating flesh and drinking wine:
¹⁴let us eat and drink, for to-morrow
we shall die. ¹⁴And the LORD of
hosts ⁹revealed himself in mine
ears, Surely ¹⁵this iniquity shall
not be ²⁴purged from you ⁹till ye

¹ See ch.
13. 1.
² ver. 5.
Jer. 21. 12.
Cp. Joel 2.
12, 14.
³ ch. 22. 12.
⁴ Lam. 4. 9.
⁵ Cp. ch. 1.
10.
⁶ Jer. 2. 1.
Mic. 1. 6.
⁷ Cp. ch.
37. 8.
⁸ y. ch. 10. 6.
⁹ 18. 2.
¹⁰ Mic. 7. 4.
¹¹ ch. 2.
12-17.
¹² See ch. 11.
11.
¹³ 2 Kin.
16. 9.
¹⁴ ch. 30. 1.
¹⁵ 1 Kin. 10.
17.
¹⁶ ver. 5. 10.
¹⁷ 2 Chr.
32. 5.
¹⁸ Cp. Neh.
8. 16.
¹⁹ Cp. 2 Kin.
25. 4.
²⁰ Cp. ch. 7. 3.
²¹ 2 Kin.
20. 20.
²² 2 Chr. 32.
5. 4.
²³ Eccles.
48. 17.
²⁴ Cp. ch. 1.
12.
²⁵ Cp. Joel
2. 17.
²⁶ See ch. 3.
²⁷ 2 Sam. 3.
31.
²⁸ ch. 26. 12.
²⁹ Wisdom
2. 6.
³⁰ Cited
1 Cor. 15.
52.
³¹ ch. 5. 2.
³² Cp. ch.
27. 9.
³³ 1 Sam. 1.
14.
³⁴ Cp. ver.
15.

1 Heb. wandereth. 2 Or, spread the carpets. 3 Or, and he saw... and he hearkened. 4 Or, a
chariot. Or, chariots. 5 Or, a pair of horsemen. 6 Or, every night. 7 Or, come chariots of men
8 Heb. son. 9 Or, oracle concerning. 10 Or, what hour. 11 Or, is come. 12 Or, come ye again
13 Or, oracle. 14 Or, thickets. 15 Or, according to the ancient versions, at evening. 16 Or, is thirsty
bring ye. 17 Or, as otherwise read, ye inhabitants of the land of Tema, meet. 18 Or, without the bow
19 Or, which had fled from far. 20 Or, hasten. 21 Or, mountain. 22 Or, troops. 23 Or, the maker
thereof. 24 Or, expiated by

die, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

15 Thus saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this ¹treasurer, even unto ²Shebna, which is over the house, and say, 16 What doest thou here? and whom hast thou here? ³that thou hast hewed thee out here a sepulchre? ⁴hewing him out a sepulchre on high, graving an habitation for himself in the rock! 17 Behold, the LORD will hurl thee away violently ⁵as a strong man; yea, ⁶he will ⁷wrap thee up closely. 18 He will surely ⁸turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country; there shalt thou die, and there shall be ⁹the chariots of thy glory, thou shame of thy lord's house. 19 ¹⁰And I will thrust thee from thine office, and from thy station shall he pull thee down. 20 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant ¹¹Eliakim the son of Hilkiah: 21 and ¹²I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand: and he shall be ¹³a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah. 22 ¹⁴And the key of the house of David will I lay ¹⁵upon his shoulder; ¹⁶and he shall open, and none shall shut; and he shall shut, and none shall open. 23 And I will fasten him ¹⁷as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be ¹⁸for a throne of glory to his father's house. 24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, every small vessel, from the vessels of cup even to all the vessels of flagons. 25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ¹⁹the nail that was fastened in a sure place give way; and it shall be hewn down, and fall, and the burden that was upon it shall be cut off; for the LORD hath spoken it.

23 ¹The ²burden of ³Tyre. Howl, ye ⁴ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, ⁵so that there is no house, no entering in: from ⁶the land of Kittim it is revealed to them. 2 Be still, ye in-

habitants of ⁷the ⁸isle; thou whom the merchants of ⁹Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished. 3 And on great waters the seed of ¹⁰Shihor, the harvest of the Nile, was her revenue; and she was ¹¹the mart of nations. 4 Bethou ashamed, O ¹²Zidon: for the sea hath spoken, the strong hold of the sea, saying, I have not travelled, nor brought forth, neither have I nourished young men, nor brought up virgins. 5 ¹³When the report cometh to Egypt, they shall be sorely pained at the report of Tyre. 6 ¹⁴Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of ¹⁵the ¹⁶isle. 7 Is this your joyous city, ¹⁷whose antiquity is ¹⁸of ancient days, whose feet carried her afar off to sojourn? 8 Who hath purposed this against Tyre, ¹⁹the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth? 9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, ²⁰to stain the pride of all glory, to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth. 10 ²¹Pass through thy land as the Nile, O daughter of Tarshish; there is no girdle about thee any more. 11 ²²He hath stretched out his hand over the sea, he hath shaken the kingdoms: the LORD hath given commandment concerning ²³Canaan, to destroy the strong holds thereof. 12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin daughter of ²⁴Zidon: arise, ²⁵pass over to ²⁶Kittim; even there shalt thou have no rest. 13 Behold, the land of ²⁷the Chaldeans; this people ²⁸is no more; the Assyrian ²⁹hath appointed it ³⁰for ³¹the beasts of the wilderness: they set up ³²their towers, they ³³overthrew the palaces thereof; he made it a ruin. 14 ³⁴Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strong hold is laid waste. 15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten ³⁵seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of ³⁶seventy years ³⁷it shall be unto Tyre as in the song of the harlot. 16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remem-

Jeh. 20. 6
(for mg.).
Cp. Gen.
10. 5
& mg. for
mg.
A ver. 4, 12.
Gen. 10. 15.
Josh. 19. 24.
Jer. 23. 22
& 27. 3.
Ezek. 27. 8
& 32. 30.
Joel 3. 4.
See Jer. 2.
18
& mg.
m See Ezek.
27. 3-22.

n ver. 12.

o Cp. Gen.
10. 15.

p Cp. Ezek.
28. 7.

q Cp. Ex.
14. 21.

r See Hos.
12. 7 (mg.).

s See ver. 2.

t ver. 6.
u ver. 1.

v ch. 47. 1
& 49. 14.

w Cp. Ps. 72.
9 (for mg.)
& 74. 14
(for mg.).
x Cp. 2 Kin.
25. 1
& Jer. 6. 27.
y See ver. 1.

z Jer. 25. 11,
22.

1 Or, steward 2 Or, O thou strong man 3 Or, lay fast hold on thee 4 Or, wind thee round and round like a ball and toss thee 5 Or, oracle concerning 6 Or, coastland 7 Or, As at the report concerning Egypt, so be 8 Or, of ancient days 9 her own feet shall carry her 10 Or, that giveth crooked 11 Heb. yirafim 12 Or, Overflow 13 Or, the merchant people 14 Or, was not 15 Or, found 16 Or, them that dwell in the wilderness 17 Or, the towers thereof 18 Or, raised up 19 Or, shall Tyre sing as an harlot

bered. 17 And it shall come to pass after the end of ^aseventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall return to her hire, and ^cshall play the harlot with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. 18 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for ^ddurable clothing.

^b ch. 13. 9.

^c Hos. 4. 9.
^d Cp. Lam. 4. 16.
See ch. 3. 1-3.

^d Cp. Ezek. 7. 12, 13.

^e Cp. Jer. 15. 10.
^f ver. 1, 6.

^g See ch. 1. 30.
^h Cp. ch. 16. 9.
ⁱ Hos. 4. 3.

^j Num. 35. 33.

^k Cp. ch. 2. 6, 8.

^l Zech. 5. 3, 4.

^m Cp. Ps. 5. 10.

ⁿ Cp. Joel 1. 10, 12.

^o Jer. 7. 34.
Hos. 2. 11.
Cp. Amos 8. 10.

^p Cp. Amos 5. 5, 6.

^q Cp. ch. 24. 11.
^r ch. 23. 1.

^s Cp. ver. 7 & Ps. 144. 14.
^t Joel 1. 5.
^u Cp. Joel 1. 13.

24 Behold, ^bthe LORD maketh the ^cearth empty, and maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 2^a And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; ^das with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; ^eas with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. 3^f The earth shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled; ^gfor the LORD hath spoken this word. 4^h The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ⁱthe lofty people of the earth do languish. 5 The earth also is ^j'polluted under the inhabitants thereof; because ^kthey have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant. 6 Therefore ^l'hath the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein ^m'are found guilty: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left. 7ⁿ The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry-hearted do sigh. 8^o The mirth of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth. 9 They shall not drink wine ^p'with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it. 10^q The city of ^r'confusion is broken down; ^severy house is shut up, that no man may come in. 11^t There is a crying in the streets because of the wine; ^u'all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is ^v'gone. 12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction. 13 For thus shall

it be in the midst of the earth among the peoples, ^w'as the ^x'shaking of an olive tree, as the grape gleanings when the vintage is done. 14 These shall lift up their voice, they shall shout; for the majesty of the LORD they cry aloud from the sea. 15^y Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the ^z'east, even the name of the LORD, the God of Israel, ^{aa}'in the ^{ab}'isles of the sea.

16^{ac} From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs, glory to ^{ad}'the righteous. But I said, ^{ae}'I pine away, I pine away, woe is me! ^{af}'The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. 17^{ag} Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 18^{ah} And it shall come to pass, that he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for ^{ai}'the windows on high are opened, and ^{aj}'the foundations of the earth do shake. 19 The earth is utterly broken, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly. 20 The earth ^{ak}'shall stagger like a drunken man, and shall be moved to and fro like a hut; and ^{al}'the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it, and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD ^{am}'shall punish the host of the ^{an}'high ones on high, and ^{ao}'the kings of the earth upon the earth. 22^{ap} And they shall be gathered together, ^{aq}'as prisoners are gathered in the ^{ar}'pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days ^{as}'shall they be ^{at}'visited. 23^{au} Then the moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed; for ^{av}'the LORD of hosts shall reign in mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ^{aw}'before his ^{ax}'ancients gloriously.

25 O LORD, ^{ay}'thou art my God; ^{az}'I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful things, ^{ba}'even ^{bb}'counsels of old, in faithfulness and truth. 2 For thou hast made of a city ^{bc}'an heap; of a defended city a ruin: a palace of

^c ch. 17. 6.
^d Cp. Mic. 7. 1.

^e Cp. ch. 45. 6.

^f ch. 11. 11
^g & mg. for mg.
^h Cp. ver. 14.
ⁱ Cp. ch. 28. 2
^j & 60. 21.
^k & ch. 21. 2
^l & 33. 1.

^m Jer. 43. 43.
ⁿ Cp. Job 20. 24.
^o Amos 5. 19.

^p See Gen. 7. 11.
^q Ps. 18. 7.
^r Eccles. 15. 19.

^s Cp. ch. 13. 14
^t & 28. 2
^u Cp. ver. 4, 6.

^v ch. 10. 12
^w & mg. for mg.
^x Ps. 76. 12.
^y Cp. ch. 10. 12.

^z 31. 8.
^{aa} Mic. 4. 11.
^{ab} 12.

^{ac} Cp. ch. 42. 7
^{ad} & Jer. 37. 16 (mg.)
^{ae} & 33. 1.

^{af} (mg.)
^{ag} & ch. 25. 6
^{ah} See ch. 13. 1
^{ai} & Ps. 92. 1, 2
^{aj} Mic. 4. 7.

^{ak} Ex. 15. 2.
^{al} Cp. Ps. 107. 32.

^{am} Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 26.
^{an} Cp. ch. 17. 1
^{ao} & Jer. 31. 37.

1 Or, stately
2 Or, land and so in vv. 3, 4, 40.
3 Or, the high ones of the people
4 Or, wretchedness See Gen. 1. 2.
5 Heb. gone into captivity.
6 Heb. beating.
7 Or, lights Or, fires
8 Or, coastlands
9 Heb. Leanness to me.
10 Heb. visit upon.
11 Heb. height.
12 Or, dungeons
13 Or, punished
14 Or, before his ancients shall be glory
15 Or, elders

strangers to be no city; it shall never be built. ³ Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. ⁴ For thou hast been a strong hold to the poor, a strong hold to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall. ⁵ As the heat in a dry place shalt thou bring down the noise of strangers; as the heat by the shadow of a cloud, the song of the terrible ones shall be brought low. ⁶ And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all peoples a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined. ⁷ And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering that is cast over all peoples, and the veil that is spread over all nations. ⁸ He hath swallowed up death for ever; and the LORD God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the reproach of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it. ⁹ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation. ¹⁰ For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be trodden down in his place, even as straw is trodden down in the water of the dunghill. ¹¹ And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst thereof, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall lay low his pride together with the craft of his hands. ¹² And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls hath he brought down, laid low, and brought to the ground, even to the dust.

26 In that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah: We have a strong city; salvation will he appoint for walls and bulwarks. ² Open ye

the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth truth may enter in. ³ Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee. ⁴ Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH is an everlasting rock. ⁵ For he hath brought down them that dwell on high, the lofty city: he layeth it low, he layeth it low even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust. ⁶ The foot shall tread it down; even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy. ⁷ The way of the just is uprightness: thou that art upright dost direct the path of the just. ⁸ Yea, in the way of thy judgements, O LORD, have we waited for thee; to thy name and to thy memorial is the desire of our soul. ⁹ With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgements are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world learn righteousness. ¹⁰ Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in the land of uprightness will he deal wrongfully, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

¹¹ LORD, thy hand is lifted up, yet they see not: but they shall see thy zeal for the people, and be ashamed; yea, fire shall devour thine adversaries. ¹² LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou hast also wrought all our works for us. ¹³ O LORD our God, other lords beside thee have had dominion over us; but by thee only will we make mention of thy name. ¹⁴ They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish. ¹⁵ Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation; thou art glorified: thou hast enlarged all the borders of the land.

¹⁶ LORD, in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a prayer when thy chastening was upon them. ¹⁷ Like as a woman

j Cp. ch. 26. 15.

k ch. 26. 12.

l Cp. ch. 26. 4.

m 1 Sam. 2. 9. Ps. 37. 28.

n Ex. 3. 15.

o ver. 16. Cp. 2 Chr. 33. 12.

p See Ps. 78. 3-11.

q Cp. Mic. 4. 6. r Cp. ch. 5. 12.

s Ps. 21. 9. Cp. ch. 33. 14. t ch. 2. 7. Mic. 5. 5.

u Cp. ch. 2. 8. v 2 Kin. 16. 3. 4. w Cp. ch. 2. 20. v Ps. 20. 7. See 2 Kin. 18. 4-6.

w ch. 9. 3.

x Cp. ch. 54. 2, 3.

y Hos. 5. 15. See ch. 37. 1-4.

z See ch. 13. 8.

1 Heb. swallow up. 2 Another reading is, in the dunghill. 3 Or, of them 4 Or, but 5 Or, their 6 Or, for all the craft 7 Or, shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to. 8 Or, A stedfast mind thou keepest in perfect peace, because it is. 9 Heb. peace, peace. 10 Or, imagination. 11 Heb. Jah Jehovah. See ch. 12. 2. 12 Or, a rock of ages. 13 Or, a right way; the path of the just thou directest aright. 14 Or, level. 15 Or, diligently. 16 Or, and be ashamed, in their envy at the people. 17 Or, the fire of thine adversaries shall devour them. 18 Or, The dead live not, the deceased rise not. 19 Or, shades. Heb. Rephaim. 20 Or, thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth. 21 Or, looked for. 22 Heb. whisper.

with child, that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been ¹before thee, O LORD. 18^a We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; ²neither have the inhabitants of the world fallen. 19^a Thy dead shall live; my dead bodies shall arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in the dust: for ³thy dew is as the dew of ⁴herbs, and the earth shall cast forth ⁴the dead.

20 Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself ^cfor a little moment, until the indignation be overpast. 21^d For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: ^ethe earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

27^f In that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong ^gsword shall punish ^hleviathan the ⁱswift serpent, and ^jleviathan the ^kcrooked serpent; and he shall slay ^lthe dragon that is in the sea.

28^m In that day: ⁿ'A vineyard of wine, ^osing ye ^punto it. 3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day. 4 Fury is not in me: ^qwould that the briers and thorns were against me in battle! I would march upon them, I would burn them together. 5 Or else let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; ^ryea, let him make peace with me. 6^s In days to come shall Jacob take root; Israel shall blossom and bud: and they shall fill the face of the world with fruit.

7^t Hath he smitten him ^uas he smote those that smote him? or is he slain ^vaccording to the slaughter ^wof them that were slain by him? 8^x In measure, ^ywhen thou sendest her away, thou dost contend with her; ^zhe hath removed her

with his rough blast in the day of the east wind. 9 Therefore by this shall ^athe iniquity of Jacob be ^bpurged, and this is all the fruit ^cof taking away his sin; ^dwhen he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sunder, ^eso that the ^fAsherim and the sun-images shall rise no more. 10^g For the defenced city is solitary, an habitation deserted and forsaken, like the wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof. 11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off; the women shall come, and set them on fire: ^hfor it is a people of no understanding; therefore he that made them will not have compassion upon them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall ⁱbeat off ^jhis fruit, ^kfrom the flood of the River unto the brook of Egypt, and ye shall be ^lgathered ^mone by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ⁿa great trumpet shall be blown; ^oand they shall come which were ^pready to perish in the land of Assyria, and they that were outcasts in the land of Egypt; and ^qthey shall worship the LORD in the holy mountain at Jerusalem.

28^r Woe to the crown of pride of ^sthe drunkards of Ephraim, and to the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley of them that are ^tovercome with wine! 2 Behold, the LORD hath ^ua mighty and strong one; as a tempest of hail, a destroying storm, as ^va tempest of mighty waters overflowing, shall he cast down to the earth ^wwith the hand. 3^x The crown of pride of the drunkards of Ephraim shall be trodden under foot: 4^y and the fading flower of his glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be as ^zthe firstripe fig before the summer; which when he that looketh

r Cp. ch. 22.

16.

s Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 4.

t Deut. 15. 21.

u ch. 17. 9
v 22. 14, 15
w Cp. Hos. 2. 14
x Mic. 5. 11.y Deut. 22. 25.
z See ch. 30. 16-18.

a See Gen. 15. 18.

x Lev. 25. 9.
y Cp. Matt. 24. 31.
z Rev. 11. 16.
a ch. 11. 11, 15.
b Mic. 7. 12.
c Cp. ch. 2. 1.

d Cp. Hos. 7. 5.

e Cp. ch. 8. 7.

f ver. 15, 16.

g ver. 1.

h Cp. Amos 8. 1, 2.

i Hos. 9. 10.
j Mic. 7. 1.

a See ch. 13. 8.

b Cp. Ezek. 37. 12
c Dan. 12. 2
d Hos. 13. 14
e 2 Eod. 7. 10.
f Cp. Hos. 14. 5.

g ch. 10. 23.

h Mic. 1. 8.

i Cp. ch. 24. 5.

j Cp. Jer. 47. 6.
k Pa. 74. 14.l ch. 51. 9.
m Ezek. 29. 3.

n ch. 5. 7.

o Cp. ch. 26. 1.

p Cp. ch. 10. 17.

q ch. 27. 31.
r Hos. 14. 5, 6.s Hos. 6. 1, 2.
t See ch. 27. 36-39.
u ch. 27. 18, 19.v Cp. Jer. 10. 24.
w Cp. Jer. 18. 17.

1 Or, at thy presence. 2 Or, neither have inhabitants of the world been born. 3 Or, light. 4 Or, the shades. Heb. Rephaim. 5 Or, gliding. Or, fleeing. 6 Or, winding. 7 Or, according to some ancient authorities, A pleasant vineyard. 8 Or, of. 9 Or, In the generations that come. 10 Or, of their slain. 11 The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain. 12 Or, by sending her away. 13 Or, exiated. 14 Or, to take away. 15 Or, beat out his corn. 16 Or, gleaned. 17 Or, one to another. 18 Or, lost. 19 Heb. smitten down. 20 Or, with violence.

upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up. ⁵ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people: ⁶ and ⁷ for a spirit of judgement to him that sitteth in judgement, and ⁸ for strength to them that turn back the battle ¹ at the gate. ⁷ But these also ² have erred through wine, and ³ through strong drink ⁶ are gone astray; the priest and ¹ the prophet ² have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are gone astray through strong drink; they ² err in vision, they stumble in judgement. ⁸ For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, so that there is no place clean. ⁹ ⁴ Whom will he teach knowledge? and whom will he make to understand the ⁵ message? them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts? ¹⁰ For it is precept upon precept, precept upon precept; ⁶ line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little. ¹¹ ⁷ Nay, but by men of strange lips and with another tongue will he speak to this people: ¹² to whom he said, ⁸ This is the rest, give ye rest to him that is weary; and this is the refreshing: yet they would not hear. ¹³ Therefore shall the word of the LORD be unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; ⁹ that they may go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

¹⁴ Wherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye ⁹ scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem: ¹⁵ Because ye have said, We have made a covenant ¹ with death, and with ⁶ hell are we at agreement; when ¹⁰ the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made ¹ lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves: ¹⁶ therefore thus saith the Lord God, ¹¹ Behold, I ⁹ lay ¹ in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone ¹⁰ of sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste. ¹⁷ And I will make

judgement ² the line, and righteousness ² the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place. ¹⁸ And ⁹ your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with ⁶ hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden down by it. ¹⁹ As often as it passeth through, it shall take you; ¹⁰ for morning by morning shall it pass through, by day and by night: and it shall be nought but ¹⁰ terror to understand the ¹ message. ²⁰ For the bed is shorter than that a man can stretch himself on it; and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it. ²¹ For the LORD shall rise up ⁶ as in mount Perazim, he shall be wroth ⁶ as in the valley of ⁴ Gibeon; that he may do his work, his strange work, and bring to pass his act, his strange act. ²² Now therefore be ye not ⁹ scornful, lest your hands be made strong: for ¹ a consummation, and that determined, have I heard from the LORD, the LORD of hosts, upon the whole ¹⁰ earth.

²³ Give ye ear, and hear my voice; hearken, and hear my speech. ²⁴ Doth the plowman plow continually to sow? doth he continually open and break the clods of his ground? ²⁵ When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the ¹¹ fitches, and scatter the cummin, and put in the wheat in rows and the barley in the appointed place and the spelt in the border thereof? ²⁶ ¹² For his God doth instruct him aright, and doth teach him. ²⁷ For the fitches are not threshed with a sharp *threshing* instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod. ²⁸ ¹³ Bread corn is ground; for he will not ever be threshing it: and though the wheel of his cart and his horses scatter it, he doth not grind it. ²⁹ This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, which is ¹ wonderful in counsel, and excellent in ¹⁴ wisdom.

α Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 13.

γ ver. 15.

z Cp. ch. 30. 4.

α Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 14.

b Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 20.

a 1 Chr. 14. 11.

c See Josh. 10. 10-14.

d 2 Sam. 5. 23 (mg.).

1 Chr. 14. 15.

See Josh. 9. 3.

e ver. 14.

f ch. 10. 26.

γ Cp. ch. 55. 10, 11.

α Cp. ch. 31. 10.

ε Jer. 33. 19. Cp. ch. 9. 6.

1 Or, to 2 Or, reel 3 Or, stagger 4 Or, Whom shall he teach . . . and whom shall he make . . .
 5 Or, For 6 Or, rule 7 Or, For with stomping lips 8 Or, And he traineth each of
 9 Or, have laid 10 Or, land 11 Or, black cummin (Nigella sativa) 12 Or, And he traineth each of
 them aright; his God doth teach him 13 Or, Is bread corn crushed? Nay, he will not ever be threshing
 it, and driving his cart wheels and his horses over it; he doth not crush it 14 Or, effectual working

^f Ezek. 43.
15 (mg.).
^g Cp. 2 Sam.
8. 9.

29 ¹ Ho ² Ariel, Ariel, the city where David encamped! add ye year to year; let the feasts come round: ³ then will I distress Ariel, and there shall be mourning and lamentation: ⁴ and she shall be unto me as ⁵ Ariel.

ⁱ Cp. 2 Kin.
25. 1
^g Ezek.
4. 2.
^m Cp. Ezek.
21. 32
^o 28. 8.
ⁿ Cp. ch. 2.
11. 12.

³ And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee ^m with a fort, and I will raise siege works against thee.

⁴ And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust; and thy voice shall be as ^o of one that hath a familiar spirit, out of the ground, and thy speech shall ⁴ whisper out of the dust. ⁵ But the multitude of thy

^o See ch. 8.
19.

^p ch. 17. 12.
^q 18. 42.

^q Cp. ch. 17.
14.
^r 37. 36
^s 2 Kin. 19.
35.

^r Cp. 1 Kin.
19. 11, 12.

^s Cp. Zech.
12. 9.
See Mic. 4.
11-13.

^t ch. 17. 14.
Cp. Job
20. 8.

^u Cp. Ps. 73.
20.
^v 90. 5.

^v Cp. ch. 22.
12, 13.

^w Cp. ch.
18. 14
^x 24. 30.
^y Cp. ch. 6.
10
^z Rom.
11. 8.

^y ch. 8. 16.
Dan. 12. 4.

foes shall be like ^p small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones as chaff that passeth away: ^q yea, it shall be at an instant suddenly. ⁶ ⁶ She shall be visited of the LORD

of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with whirlwind and tempest, and the flame of a devouring fire. ⁷ And

the multitude of all the nations that fight against ^j Ariel, even all that fight against her and her strong hold, and that distress her, shall be

as a dream, a vision of the night. ⁸ And it shall be as when a hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multi-

tude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

⁹ Tarry ye and wonder; ⁹ take your pleasure and be blind: they are drunken, but not with wine; ^w they stagger, but not with strong drink. ¹⁰ For the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath closed ⁹ your eyes, the prophets; and your heads, the seers, hath he covered. ¹¹ And all vision is become unto you as the words of a ¹⁰ book that is ⁹ sealed, which men deliver to one that ¹¹ is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed: ¹² and the book is deliv-

ered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he saith, I am not learned.

¹³ And the Lord said, Forasmuch as ^a this people ^a draw nigh unto me, and with their mouth and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear of me is a commandment of men which hath been ¹³ taught them: ¹⁴ therefore, behold, ⁶ I will ¹³ proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder: and ^c the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

¹⁵ Woe unto ^d them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are ^e in the dark, and they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us? ¹⁶ ¹⁴ Ye turn things upside down! Shall the potter be counted as clay; that the thing made should say of him that made it, He made me not; or the thing framed say of him that framed it, He hath no understanding? ¹⁷ Is it not yet a very little while, ⁹ and Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be counted for a forest?

¹⁸ And in that day shall ^h the deaf hear ^h the words of ¹⁶ the book, and ^j the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and out of darkness.

¹⁹ ¹⁸ The meek also shall increase their joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel. ²⁰ For the terrible one is brought to nought, and ¹⁹ the scorner ceaseth, and all they that watch for iniquity are cut off: ²¹ that ¹⁶ make a man an of-

fender in a cause, and ²¹ lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate, and ²² turn aside the just with a thing of nought. ²² Therefore thus saith the LORD, ²³ who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob: Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

²³ ¹⁷ But when he seeth his children, ²³ the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, ²⁴ they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁴ ²³ But when he seeth his children, ²⁴ the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, ²⁵ they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁵ ²⁴ But when he seeth his children, ²⁵ the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, ²⁶ they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁶ ²⁵ But when he seeth his children, ²⁶ the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, ²⁷ they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁷ ²⁶ But when he seeth his children, ²⁷ the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, ²⁸ they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

²⁸ ²⁷ But when he seeth his children, ²⁸ the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name; yea, ²⁹ they shall sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall stand in awe of the God of Israel.

¹ Or, Woe to ² That is, The lion of God or, The hearth of God. ³ Or, yet ⁴ Or, chirp ⁵ Heb. strangers. ⁶ Or, There shall be a visitation from the LORD &c. ⁷ Or, Be ye amazed ⁸ Or, blind yourselves and be blind ⁹ Or, your eyes; the prophets, and &c. ¹⁰ Or, writing ¹¹ Heb. I will write (or letters). ¹² Or, learned by rote. ¹³ Or, again do ¹⁴ Heb. add to do. ¹⁵ Or, O you perversity! ¹⁶ Or, a book or writing ¹⁷ Or, make men to offend by their words ¹⁸ Or, But when his children see &c.

^a Cited
Matt. 15.
8. 9.
^b Mark 7.
6. 7.
^c Cp. Ezek.
33. 31.
^d Cp. ch. 1.
12.
^e 58. 2.
^f Hab. 1. 5.
See ch. 3.
1-4.

^g Jer. 49. 7.
Cited
1 Cor. 1. 19.

^d Cp. ch.
30. 1.

^g Ezek. 8.
12.

^f See ch. 10.
15.

^g Cp. Ps.
107. 33, 35.

^h Cp. ch.
32. 3

ⁱ 55. 5
^j Matt.
11. 5.

^k ver. 12.
^l Cp. ch.
35. 5.

^m Matt.
11. 5.

ⁿ ch. 61. 1.
^o Cp. ch. 14.
28.

^p Zeph. 3.
12.

^q Matt.
5. 2.

^r ch. 28. 14.
22.

^s Amos 5.
10.

^t Ps.
137. 5.

^u Amos 5.
12.

^v Cp. ch.
61. 2.

^y ch. 19. 25
^z 60. 21.

^{aa} Cp. Ps.
100. 5.

^{ab} q. ch. 8. 13.

^r Cp. ch. 28. 7. 24 They also ^rthat err in spirit ¹shall come to understanding, and they that murmur shall learn ²doctrine.

^s Cp. ch. 1. 2, 4. **30** ^r Woe to ^rthe rebellious children, saith the LORD, ^rthat take counsel, but not of me; and that ^rcover with ^ra covering, but not of my spirit, that they may add sin to sin: ² that walk to go down into Egypt, and have not asked at my mouth; to ^rstrengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt! ³ Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion. ⁴ For his princes are at ^rZoan, and ^rhis ambassadors are come to ^rHanes. ⁵ They shall all be ashamed of ^ra people that cannot profit them, that are not an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

^b See ch. 13. 1. ^c Cp. ch. 51. 9. ^d The ⁵ burden of ^c the beasts of ^d the South.

Through the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the lioness and the lion, the viper and ^rfiery flying serpent, they carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit *them*. ⁷ For Egypt ^rhelpeth in vain, and to no purpose: therefore have I ⁸ called her ^rRahab that sitteth still. ⁸ Now go, ^k write it before them on a tablet, and inscribe it in a book, that it may be for the time to come ⁷ for ever and ever. ⁹ For it is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the ⁸ law of the LORD: ¹⁰ which say to ^k the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophesy not unto us right things, speak unto us ¹ smooth things, prophesy deceits: ¹¹ get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us. ¹² Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in ^m oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon; ¹³ therefore this iniquity shall be

^f Amos 2. 12. ^g Cp. Amos 7. 12, 13. ^h See 1 Sam. 9. 9. ⁱ Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 13. ^j See Jer. 28. 1-11. ^k Ezek. 13. 8-16. ^m Cp. ch. 5. 8, 20.

to you ^ras a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. ¹⁴ And he shall break it ^ras a potter's vessel is broken, breaking it in pieces without sparing; so that there shall not be found among the pieces thereof a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the cistern. ¹⁵ For thus said the Lord God, the Holy One of Israel, In ^rreturning and ^rrest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength: and ye would not. ¹⁶ But ye said, No, for we will flee upon ^rhorses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift. ¹⁷ One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as ⁹ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill. ¹⁸ And therefore will the LORD ^rwait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be ^rexalted, that he may have mercy upon you: for the LORD is a God of judgement; ^rblessed are all they that wait for him.

¹⁹ For ¹⁰ the people shall dwell ^rin Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more; he will surely be gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear, he will answer thee. ²⁰ And though the Lord give you the ^rbread of adversity and the ^rwater of affliction, ^ryet shall not thy ¹² teachers ¹⁸ be hidden any more, but thine eyes shall see thy ¹² teachers: ²¹ and thine ears shall hear a voice behind thee, saying, This is ^rthe way, walk ye in it; when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left. ²² And ye shall defile the overlaying of thy graven images of silver, and the plating of thy molten images of gold: ⁶ thou shalt ¹⁴ cast them away as an ¹⁵ unclean thing; thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence. ²³ And he shall give ^d the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the ground, and it shall be fat and plenteous:

¹ Heb. shall know understanding. ² Or, instruction. ³ Or, we are a reb. ⁴ Or, pour out a drink offering. ⁵ Or, make a league. ⁶ Or, flee to the strong hold of Pharaoh. ⁷ Or, oracle concerning. ⁸ Or, cried concerning this, They are but arrogancy: be still. ⁹ Or, according to some ancient authorities, for a witness for ever. ¹⁰ Or, teaching. ¹¹ Or, a mist. ¹² Or, 0 people that dwellst in Zion at Jerusalem. ¹³ Or, and the Lord will give . . . and thy teachers shall not &c. ¹⁴ Or, teacher. ¹⁵ Or, hide themselves. ¹⁶ Heb. scatter. ¹⁷ Heb. menstuous.

ⁿ Ps. 62. 3.

^o Ps. 2. 9.

^p Hos. 14. 1. ^q Cp. Ex. 14. 14.

^r ch. 31. 1, 3. ^s Cp. Hos. 14. 3.

^t Cp. Lev. 26. 8. ^u & Deut. 32. 30.

^v Cp. Hab. 2. 3.

^w ch. 5. 16.

^x Ps. 2. 12. ^y & 34. 8. ^z Prov. 16. 20. ^{aa} Jer. 17. 7. ^{ab} Cp. ch. 14. 32.

^{ac} 1 Kin. 22. 17. ^{ad} Ps. 137. 2. ^{ae} Cp. Ezek. 4. 10, 11.

^{af} Cp. ch. 3. 1, 2. ^{ag} Cp. Jer. 31. 33, 34.

^{ah} ch. 35. 8. ^{ai} Cp. Acts 9. 2.

^{aj} ch. 2. 20. ^{ak} & 31. 7. ^{al} Cp. Hos. 14. 8.

^{am} Cp. ch. 32. 20. ^{an} & Ps. 144. 13, 14. ^{ao} Cp. Jer. 5. 24.

c Cp. Pa. 65.
13.
f See Gen.
45. 6.

g Cp. ch. 33.
91.
f Pa. 107.
35.
f Joel 3.
18.

h ch. 32. 19.
Cp. ch. 2.
16.
i ch. 60. 19.
20.

j Cp. Hos.
6. 1.
k Cp. ch. 1.
5, 6.

l ch. 11. 4.
2. 2.
m Cp. ch.
8. 8.
n Nah. 1. 8.
o ch. 37. 29.

p 1 Sam.
10. 5.
1 Kin. 1. 40.
q ch. 2. 3.

r ch. 26. 4.
s ch. 44. 8.
Deut. 32.
18.
t Ps. 18. 13.

u ch. 29. 6.

v ch. 28. 2.
Cp. Josh.
10. 11.

w ch. 9. 4.
Cp. Mic.
6. 9.

x Ex. 15. 1.
y ch. 11. 15.
z ch. 19. 16.
Cp. ch. 2.
18.
a 2 Kin. 22.
10.
Jer. 7. 31.

b Ezek. 34.
9. 10.
c Ezek. 30.
44.

d ch. 30. 3.
e 38. 6.
f Pa. 20. 7.
g Cp. ch. 30.
16.
h 36. 9.

in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures. 24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that till the ground shall eat ¹ savoury provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan. 25 And ² there shall be upon every lofty mountain, and upon every high hill, rivers and streams of waters, in the day of the great slaughter, ³ when the towers fall. 26 Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that ⁴ the LORD bindeth up ⁵ the hurt of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger, and in thick rising smoke: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue is as a devouring fire: 28 and ⁶ his breath is ⁷ as an overflowing stream, that reacheth even unto the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of ⁸ vanity: and ⁹ a bridle that causeth to err shall be in the jaws of the peoples. 29 Ye shall have a song as in the night ¹⁰ when a holy feast is kept; and gladness of heart, ¹¹ as when one goeth with a pipe to come into ¹² the mountain of the LORD, to ¹³ the Rock of Israel. 30 And the LORD ¹⁴ shall cause his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of ¹⁵ his anger, ¹⁶ and the flame of a devouring fire, with ¹⁷ a blast, ¹⁸ and tempest, and hailstones. 31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be broken in pieces, ¹⁹ which smote with a rod. 32 And every ²⁰ stroke of the ²¹ appointed staff, which the LORD shall lay upon him, ²² shall be with tabrets and harps: and ²³ in battles of shaking will he fight with them. 33 For ²⁴ a Topheth is prepared of old; yea, for the king it is made ready; he hath made it deep and large: ²⁵ the pile thereof is fire and much wood; ²⁶ the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

31 ¹ Woe to ² them that go down to Egypt for help, and ³ stay on horses; and ⁴ trust in

chariots, because they are many, and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but ⁵ they look not unto ⁶ the Holy One of Israel, neither seek the LORD! ⁷ Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, ⁸ and will not call back his words: but ⁹ will arise against the house of the evil-doers, and against the help of ¹⁰ them that work iniquity. ¹¹ Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses ¹² flesh, and not spirit: and when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall stumble, and he that is holpen shall fall, and they all shall fail together. ¹³ For thus saith the LORD unto me, ¹⁴ Like as when the lion growleth and the young lion over his prey, if a multitude of shepherds be called forth against him, he will not be dismayed at their voice, nor abase himself for the noise of them: ¹⁵ so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight ¹⁶ upon mount Zion, and ¹⁷ upon the hill thereof. ¹⁸ As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts protect Jerusalem; he will protect and deliver it, he will pass over and preserve it. ¹⁹ Turn ye unto him ²⁰ from whom ye have ²¹ deeply revolted, O children of Israel. ²² For in that day ²³ they shall cast away every man his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for a sin. ²⁴ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of man; and the sword, not of men, shall devour him; and he shall flee from the sword, and his young men shall become ²⁵ tributary. ²⁶ And ²⁷ his rock shall pass away by reason of terror, and his princes shall be dismayed at ²⁸ the ensign, saith the LORD, whose ²⁹ fire is in Zion, and his ³⁰ furnace in Jerusalem.

32 ¹ Behold, ² a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgement. ³ And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a covert from the tempest; ⁴ as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. ⁵ And the eyes of them that see shall not be ⁶ dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken. ⁷ The

c Cp. ch. 22.
11.
d ch. 1. 4.
e 5. 19, 24.
f 10. 20, 27.
g Cp. Pa. 34.
9. 10.
h Cp. Num.
22. 19.
i Cp. ch. 22.
14.

j See Pa.
94. 4.
k Jer. 17. 5.

l Hos. 11. 10.
Amos 1. 2.
m 2. 8.

n Cp. ch. 42.
13.

o Deut. 32.
11.
p Pa.
91. 4.

q Cp. ch.
30. 15.
r ch. 1. 5.

s ch. 2. 30.
t 30. 22.

u ch. 37. 36.

v Cp. Gen.
49. 16.
w Prov. 12.
24.

x Deut. 32.
31.
y See ch. 30.
30.
z ch. 11. 10.
a 30. 19.
b (mg.).
c ch. 30. 33.
d Pa. 21. 3.
e Mal. 4. 1.
f Pa. 72. 1.
g Jer. 23. 5.
h See ch. 11.
i 4.
j ch. 4. 6.
k 25. 4.

l ch. 33. 31.

m See ch. 29.
18.

¹ Heb. *called*. ² Or, *destruction*. ³ Or, *when a feast is hallowed*. ⁴ Or, *crushing*. ⁵ Or, *with his red shaft he smite him*. ⁶ Heb. *passing*. ⁷ Or, *staff of doom* (Heb. *foundation*). ⁸ Or, *against*. ⁹ Or, *from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted*. ¹⁰ Heb. *they*. ¹¹ Or, *closed*.

heart also of the ¹rash shall understand knowledge, ²and the tongue of the stammerers shall be ready to speak plainly. ⁵^aThe ²vile person shall be no more called ²liberal, nor the ⁴churl said to be bountiful. ⁶For ^bthe ²vile person will speak ⁶villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise profaneness, and to utter error against the LORD, ^cto make empty the soul of the hungry, and to cause the drink of the thirsty to fail. ⁷The instruments also of the churl are evil: ^dhe deviseth wicked devices to destroy the ⁶meek with lying words, even when the needy speaketh right. ⁸But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and ^ein liberal things shall he continue.

⁹^eRise up, ye women ^fthat are at ease, and hear my voice; ye ^gcareless daughters, give ear unto my speech. ¹⁰^gFor days beyond a year shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the ingathering shall not come. ¹¹Tremble, ye women ^fthat are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: ^hstrip you, and make you bare, ⁱand ^jgird sackcloth upon your loins. ¹²ⁱThey shall smite upon the breasts for the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine. ¹³^jUpon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; ^kyea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city: ¹⁴for the palace shall be forsaken; the populous city shall be deserted; ¹⁵the hill and the watch-tower shall be for dens for ever, ^la joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks; ¹⁶until ^mthe spirit be poured upon us from on high, and ⁿthe wilderness become a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest. ¹⁷Then judgement shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness shall abide in the fruitful field. ¹⁸^oAnd the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and confidence for ever. ¹⁹And my people shall abide in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places. ²⁰^pBut it shall hail, in the downfall of the forest; ^qand the city shall be utterly laid low. ²⁰^pBlessed

are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth the feet of the ox and the ass.

33 ^rWoe to thee that spoilest, and thou wast not spoiled; and dealest treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee! When thou hast ceased to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou hast made an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee. ²O LORD, be gracious unto us; ^swe have waited for thee: be thou their arm every morning, our salvation also in the time of trouble. ³^tAt the noise of the tumult the peoples are fled; at the lifting up of thyself the nations are scattered. ⁴And your spoil shall be gathered as the caterpillar gathereth: ^uas locusts leap shall they leap upon it. ⁵^uThe LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgement and righteousness. ⁶¹²^vAnd there shall be stability in thy times, abundance of salvation, wisdom and knowledge: the fear of the LORD is his treasure.

⁷Behold, their valiant ones cry without: ^wthe ambassadors of peace weep bitterly. ⁸^wThe high ways lie waste, the wayfaring man ceaseth: ^xhe hath broken the covenant, he hath despised the cities, he regardeth not man. ⁹^xThe land mourneth and languisheth: Lebanon is ashamed and withereth away: Sharon is like ¹³^ya desert; and Bashan and Carmel shake off ^ytheir leaves. ¹⁰^yNow will I arise, saith the LORD; now will I lift up myself; now will I be exalted. ¹¹^yYe shall conceive chaff, ye shall bring forth stubble: your breath is ^za fire that shall devour you. ¹²And the peoples shall be as the burnings of lime: ^zas thorns cut down, that are burned in the fire.

¹³Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; and, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. ¹⁴The sinners in Zion are afraid; trembling hath surprised the godless ones. ¹⁵Who among us shall dwell ^awith the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings? ¹⁵^aHe that walk-

^s ch. 21. 2.
^s ch. 17. 14.

^t ch. 25. 9
^t ch. 8.

^u ch. 17. 13.
^u 2 Kin. 19. 7.

^v Cp. Joel 2. 4.
^v ch. 2. 17
^v 2. 15, 16.

^x Cp. ch. 30. 8.

^y Cp. ch. 36. 22
^y 2 Kin. 18. 37.

^z Cp. Judg. 6. 6.
^z See ver. 1
^z 2 Kin. 18. 14-17.

^a ch. 24. 4.
^a Cp. Nah. 1. 4.

^c See Dent. 1. 1 (for mg.).

^d Pa. 12. 5
^d 68. 1.
^d Cp. ch. 10. 26.

^e Cp. ch. 10. 4.
^e Pa. 7. 14.
^e ch. 10. 16.
^e Cp. Pa. 80. 15.

^g Cp. Ps. 15. 1
^g 24. 3.
^g ch. 68. 15.
^g Heb. 12. 29.
^g Cp. Ps. 15. 2
^g 24. 4.

¹ Heb. *hasty*. ² Or, *fool*. See 1 Sam. 25. 25. ³ Or, *noble*. ⁴ Or, *crafty*. ⁵ Or, *folly*. ⁶ Or, *poor*. ⁷ Or, *by liberal things shall be staid*. ⁸ Heb. *confident*. ⁹ Or, *After a year and days*. ¹⁰ Heb. *Days above a year*. ¹¹ Or, *Opheh*. ¹² Or, *And abundance of salvation wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times*. ¹³ Or, *the Arabah*.

eth righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood,¹ and shutteth his eyes from looking upon evil; ¹⁶ he shall dwell on high: his place of defence shall be the munitions of rocks: ¹⁷ his bread shall be given him; his waters shall be sure. ¹⁷ Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: ¹⁸ they shall behold ² a far stretching land. ¹⁸ Thine heart shall muse on the terror: ¹⁹ where is ² he that counted, where is ² he that weighed *the tribute?* where is ² he that counted the towers? ¹⁹ Thou shalt not see the fierce people, a people ² of a deep speech that thou canst not perceive; of a ² strange tongue that thou canst not understand. ²⁰ Look upon Zion, the city of our ² solemnities: ²¹ thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tent ² that shall not be removed, the stakes whereof shall never be plucked up, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken. ²¹ But there the LORD will be with us in majesty, ²² a place of ² broad rivers and streams; ²³ wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby. ²² For the LORD is our ² judge, the LORD is our ² lawgiver, the LORD is our ² king; he will save us. ²³ Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not strengthen the foot of their mast, they could not spread the sail: ²⁴ then was the prey of a great spoil divided; ²⁵ the lame took the prey. ²⁴ And the inhabitant shall not say, ²⁶ I am sick: ²⁷ the people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.

34 ¹ Come near, ² ye nations, to hear; and hearken, ye peoples: let the earth hear, and the fulness thereof; the world, and all things that come forth of it. ² For the LORD hath indignation against all the nations, and fury against all their host: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter. ³ Their slain also shall be cast out, and ⁴ the stink of their carcases

shall come up, and ⁵ the mountains shall be melted with their blood. ⁴ And all the host of heaven shall ⁶ be dissolved, and the heavens shall be rolled together as a scroll: and all their host shall fade away, as the leaf fadeth from off the vine, and as a fading leaf from the fig tree. ⁵ For my sword hath drunk its fill in heaven: behold, it shall come down upon ⁷ Edom, and upon the people ⁸ of my ⁹ curse, to judgment. ⁶ The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: ⁷ for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Edom. ⁷ And the ⁸ wild-oxen shall ⁹ come down with them, and ¹⁰ the bullocks with ¹¹ the bulls; and their land shall be drunken with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness. ⁸ For it is the day of the LORD's vengeance, the year of recompence in the controversy of Zion. ⁹ And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch. ¹⁰ It shall not be quenched night nor day; ¹¹ the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: ¹² from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever. ¹¹ But the pelican and the porcupine shall possess it; and the ¹² owl and the raven shall dwell therein: ¹³ and he shall stretch over it the line of ¹⁴ confusion, and the ¹⁵ plummet of emptiness. ¹² They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there; and all her princes shall be nothing. ¹³ And thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and thistles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall be an habitation of ¹⁶ jackals, a court for ostriches. ¹⁴ And the wild beasts of the desert shall meet with the ¹⁷ wolves, and the ¹⁸ satyr shall cry to his fellow; yea, ¹⁹ the night-monster shall settle there, and shall find her a place of rest. ¹⁵ There shall the arrowsnake make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: yea,

f Ps. 119. 37.

f ch. 30. 23, 25.

f ch. 6. 5.

Cp. Zech. 9. 9.

m Cp. ch. 54. 2, 3.

n Cp. Ps. 37. 10.

o Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 30 (for mg.).

p Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 14.

q Cp. Ps. 48. 12.

r Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 32, 33.

s ch. 28. 11.

Deut. 28. 49, 50.

t ch. 32. 18.

u ver. 6.

v Ps. 46. 4, 5.

w Cp. ch. 2.

x Ps. 46. 7.

y Cp. Judg. 2. 15.

z James 4. 13.

a Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 6.

b Ps. 90. 7 (mg.).

c Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 13.

d Cp. Gen. 49. 27.

e Cp. Ps. 68. 12.

f Cp. ch. 1. 5, 6.

g ch. 1. 25, 26.

h Jer. 50. 20.

i Ps. 40. 1.

j Cp. Joel 3. 1, 2.

f Cp. Josh. 6. 21.

g Joel 2. 20.

A Cp. Ezek. 30. 4.

i Joel 2. 31

j Ps. 135.

k Matt. 24. 29.

l Acts 2. 21

m Rev. 6. 13, 14.

n Cp. Ps. 102. 20.

o Heb. 1. 11.

j See ch. 72. 1-5.

k Jer. 49. 7-23.

l Obad. 1-21.

m Mal. 1. 2-4.

n Cp. ver. 2.

o ch. 63. 1.

m Num. 23. 22.

n ch. 47. 1.

o Ps. 22. 13.

p ch. 61. 2

q Ps. 137. 7.

r Deut. 28. 25.

r ch. 66. 24.

s Cp. Rev. 14. 11.

t Is. 18. 13.

u Is. 19. 3.

v Mal. 1. 4.

w ch. 14. 23.

x Zeph. 2. 14.

y Cp. Rev. 18. 2.

z 2 Kin. 21. 13.

a Lam. 2. 8.

b See Amos 7. 7-9.

c Cp. ch. 34. 10.

x See ch. 33. 13.

y ch. 13. 22.

z Ps. 44. 19.

a Mal. 1. 3.

b See ch. 13. 21.

1 Or, fraud 2 Or, a land that is very far off Heb. a land of far distances. 3 Or, the scribe 4 Or, storming 5 Or, set / against 6 Or, but in the place 7 Or, streams there shall go &c. 8 Heb. devoted. 9 Or, mouther away 10 Heb. devoted, or, bear 11 Heb. stones. 12 Or, 14 13 Heb. howling creatures. 14 Or, he-goat 15 Heb. Lilith.

a Deut. 14. 18. there shall ^athe kites be gathered, every one with her mate. ¹⁶Seek ye out of the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall be missing, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them. ¹⁷And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

c ch. 45. 12. 18. ¹⁵ ¹The wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad; ²and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the ³rose. ⁴It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing; ⁵the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of ⁶Carmel and ⁷Sharon: ⁸they shall see the glory of the LORD, the excellency of our God.

i Cited Heb. 12. 12. Cp. ch. 40. 1. ³Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the ⁴feeble knees. ⁵Say to them that are of a ⁶fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: ⁷behold, your God will come with vengeance, with the recompence of God; he will come and save you. ⁸Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. ⁹Then shall the lame man leap as an hart, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing: ¹⁰for in the wilderness shall waters break out, and streams in the desert. ¹¹And the ¹²glowing sand shall become a pool, and the thirsty ground springs of water: in the habitation of ¹³jackals, where they lay, shall be ¹⁴grass with reeds and rushes. ¹⁵And an high way shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; ¹⁶the unclean shall not pass over it; ¹⁷but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, yea fools, shall not err therein. ¹⁸No lion shall be there, nor shall any ravenous beast go up thereon, they shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there: ¹⁹and the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; ²⁰and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain

gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

³⁶ ¹Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that ²Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them. ³And the king of Assyria sent ⁴Rabshakeh from ⁵Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood ⁶by the conduit of the upper pool in the high way of the fuller's field. ⁷Then came forth unto him ⁸Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and ⁹Shebna the ¹⁰scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the ¹¹recorder. ¹²And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the ¹³great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest? ¹⁴I say, ¹⁵thy counsel and strength for the war are but vain words: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou hast rebelled against me? ¹⁶Behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust on him. ¹⁷But if thou say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, ¹⁸whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar? ¹⁹Now therefore, I pray thee, ²⁰give pledges to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. ²¹How then canst thou turn away the face of ²²one captain of the least of my master's servants, ²³and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? ²⁴And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? ²⁵The LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it. ²⁶Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants ²⁷in the ²⁸Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in

s For ver. 1-22, see 2 Kin. 18. 13, 17-37. c Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 1.

w 2 Chr. 32. 9. Ecclus. 49. 18. v Josh. 15. 20, 39. w ch. 7. 3.

z ch. 22. 15, 20, 21.

y Cp. ch. 10. 8.

z Ezek. 29. 6, 7.

a 2 Kin. 18. 4. See Deut. 12. 2-5.

b Ecclus. 49. 18.

c Cp. ch. 10. 8.

d Cp. ch. 20. 5. e 30. 3, 7. f 31. 1.

g ch. 10. 5, 6.

f Ezra 4. 7. Dan. 2. 4.

1 Or, parched land 2 Or, autumn crocus See Cant. 2. 1. 3 Or, tottering 4 Heb, hasty. 5 Or, behold, your God! vengeance will come, even the recompence of God 6 Or, mirage 7 Or, a court for revils &c. See ch. 34. 13. 8 Or, for he shall be with them &c. Or, and he shall walk in the way for them, and fools &c. 9 Heb, Sanherib. 10 The title of an Assyrian officer. 11 Or, secretary 12 Or, chronicler. 13 Or, make a wager with 14 Heb. Aramean.

the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall. ¹² But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? *hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, to eat their own dung, and to drink their own water with you?* ¹³ Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. ¹⁴ Thus saith the king, ¹ Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you: ¹⁵ neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us; this city shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. ¹⁶ Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¹ Make your peace with me, and come out to me; and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern: ¹⁷ until ¹ I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. ¹⁸ Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? ¹⁹ ¹ Where are the gods of ¹ Hamath and ¹ Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? ² and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? ²⁰ ¹ Who are they among all the gods of these countries, that have delivered their country out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand? ²¹ But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not. ²² ¹ Then came Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

37 ¹ And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

² And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, unto ¹ Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. ³ And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a ¹ day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of contumely: ⁴ for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth. ⁴ ¹ It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, ² whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will rebuke the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for ¹ the remnant that is left. ⁵ So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. ⁶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. ⁷ Behold, ¹ I will put a spirit in him, and ² he shall hear a rumour, and shall return unto his own land; and ³ I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

⁸ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against ¹ Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from ¹ Lachish. ⁹ And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of ² Ethiopia, He is come out to fight against thee. And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, ¹⁰ Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, ¹ Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria. ¹¹ Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by ² destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? ¹² ¹ Have the gods of the nations delivered them, which my fathers have destroyed, ² Gozan, and ³ Haran, and ⁴ Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in ⁵ Telassar? ¹³ ¹ Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and ² Ivvah? ¹⁴ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read

o See ch. 1. 1

p Cp. ch. 22. 5.

q Cp. ch. 13. 18. 2 Hos. 13. 16. r Cp. ver. 26, 26.

s ch. 1. 9.

t Cp. ch. 19. 14. u ver. 9.

v ver. 33.

w Josh. 10. 31.

x ch. 18. 1, 2 & 20. 5.

y Cp. ch. 36. 14.

z ch. 36. 18, 19.

a 2 Kin. 17. 6. b Gen. 11. 31, 32.

p Cp. ch. 37. 10 & 2 Chr. 32. 6-8.

A 2 Kin. 18. 11.

i ch. 37. 13. j Jer. 49. 23.

k Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 6. l Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 18.

m ver. 3. Cp. ch. 33. 7 & Eccles. 48. 19.

n For ver. 1-35. see 2 Kin. ch. 19.

1 Heb. *Make with me a blessing.*2 Or, *wherewith the king of Assyria . . . hath sent him*

4 In 2 Kings 17. 34, Avoa.

3 Heb.

it: and ^cHezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD. 15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying, 16 O LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ^dthat ¹sittest upon the cherubim, thou art the God, even thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; ^ethou hast made heaven and earth. 17 ^fIncline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see: and hear ^gall the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. 18 Of a truth, LORD, ^hthe kings of Assyria have laid waste all the countries, and their land, 19 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone; therefore they have destroyed them. 20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD, even thou only.

21 Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, 22 this is the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: 'The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head ⁱat thee. 23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice and lifted up thine eyes on high? ^jeven against ^kthe Holy One of Israel. 24 By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, ^lWith the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the innermost parts of Lebanon; ^mand I will cut down the tall cedars thereof, and the choice ⁿfir trees thereof: and I will enter into his farthest height, the forest of his fruitful field. 25 I have digged and drunk water, and with the sole of my feet will I dry up all ^othe rivers ^pof Egypt. 26 ^qHast thou not heard how I have done it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous

heaps. 27 Therefore their inhabitants were of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as the grass on the housetops, and as ^ra field of corn before it be grown up. 28 But I know thy sitting down, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy raging against me. 29 ^sBecause of thy raging against me, and for that ^tthine arrogancy is come up into mine ears, therefore will I put ^umy hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and ^vI will turn thee back by the way by which thou camest. 30 And this shall be the sign unto thee: ye shall eat this year that which groweth of itself, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof. 31 And ^wthe remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah ^xshall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward. 32 ^yFor out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and out of mount Zion they that shall escape: ^zthe zeal of the LORD of hosts shall perform this. 33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come unto this city, nor shoot an arrow there, neither shall he come before it with shield, nor ^{aa}cast a mount against it. 34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and he shall not come unto this city, saith the LORD. 35 ^{ab}For I will defend this city to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant ^{ac}David's sake.

36 ^{ad}And the angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when men arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses. 37 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at ^{ae}Nineveh. 38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of ^{af}Ararat. And ^{ag}Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

^g Cp. ch. 10. 12.

^q Cp. 2 Chr. 33. 11 (mg.)
^r ver. 34.

^s ch. 27. 8.

^t Cp. ch. 14. 32.

^u See ch. 9. 7.

^v Cp. Hab. 1. 10
^w & Luke 19. 43.

^x ch. 31. 5
^y & 38. 6.

^z Cp. ch. 29. 1.
^{aa} y. ch. 17. 14
^{ab} & 30. 31.
^{ac} & 31. 8.
^{ad} Cp. ch. 10. 38.
^{ae} & 14. 25
^{af} & 29. 5.
^{ag} See Ecclus. 48. 19-21.

^{ah} Gen. 10. 11.
^{ai} Jonah 1. 3
^{aj} & 3. 3
^{ak} & 4. 11.
^{al} Nah. 1. 1, et.

^{am} Gen. 8. 4.
^{an} & Ecclus. 4. 2.

¹ Or, dwell between ² Heb. after. ³ Or, cypress ⁴ Or, defence. Heb. Masor. See ch. 18. 6.
⁵ In 2 Kings 19. 26, corn blasted. ⁶ Or, thy careless care ⁷ Heb. the escaped of the house of Judah that remain.

c For ver.
1-8,
see 2 Kin.
20. 1-6,
9-11.
d 3 Chr. 32.
24.
e See ch.
1. 1.

f Cp. Ec-
clus. 39. 9.

g 2 Kin. 18.
5, 6.
Ecclus. 48.
22
& 49. 4.

h 2 Kin. 18.
2, 13.
i ch. 37. 35.

j Cp. 2 Kin.
20. 9, 10
& Ecclus.
48. 28.

k Cp. Ps.
102. 24.

l Ps. 27. 13.
Cp. Ps.
86. 5.

m Cp. 2 Cor.
5. 1.

n Cp. Heb.
1. 12.
o Job 7. 6.
p Job 6. 9.

q Cp. Job 4.
20
& Ps. 73. 14.

r Cp. Ps.
30. 5.
s Cp. Ps.
38. 3.

38 ¹In those days was Hezekiah ^asick unto death. And ^bIsaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live. ²Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall, and ^cprayed unto the LORD, ³and said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how ^dI have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore. ⁴Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying, ⁵Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days ^efifteen years. ⁶And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. ⁷And this shall be the sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken: ⁸Behold, I will cause the shadow on the steps, which is gone down on the ^fdial of Ahaz ^gwith the sun, to return backward ten steps. So the sun returned ten steps ^hon the dial whereon it was gone down. ⁹The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness. ¹⁰I said, ⁱIn the ^jnoon-tide of my days I shall go into the gates of ^kthe grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years. ¹¹I said, I shall not see ^lthe LORD, even ^mthe LORD ⁿin the land of the living: I shall behold man no more ^owith the inhabitants of the world. ¹²Mine ^page is removed, and is carried away from me ^qas a shepherd's tent: ^rI have rolled up ^slike a weaver my life; ^the will cut me off from the ^uloom: ^vFrom day even to night wilt thou make an end of me. ¹³^wI quieted ^xmyself until morning; as a lion, so ^yhe breaketh all my bones:

From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

¹⁴ Like ^za swallow ^{aa}or a crane, so did I chatter;

¹⁵ I did mourn as a dove: ^{ab}mine eyes fail with looking upward; O LORD, I am oppressed, ^{ac}be thou my surety.

¹⁶ What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it:

¹⁷ I shall go ^{ad}softly all my years because of the bitterness of my soul.

¹⁸ O LORD, by these things men live, And wholly therein is the life of my spirit:

¹⁹ Wherefore recover thou me, and make me to live.

²⁰ Behold, ^{ae}it was for my peace that I had great bitterness:

²¹ But ^{af}thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of ^{ag}corruption;

²² For thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

²³ For ^{ah}the grave cannot praise thee, death cannot celebrate thee:

They that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

²⁴ The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day:

²⁵ The father to the children shall make known thy truth.

²⁶ The LORD is ready to save me: Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments

All the days of our life ^{ai}in the house of the LORD.

²⁷ Now Isaiah had said, Let them take a cake of figs, and lay it for a plaister upon the boil, and he shall recover. ²⁸Hezekiah also had said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

39 ¹At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, ^asent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. ²And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his ^bprecious things, ^cthe silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious oil, and all the house of his ^darmour, and all

i Cp. Jer. 8. 7.

u ch. 39. 11.
v Ps. 69. 3.

w Ps. 119. 122.

x Cp. Ps. 86. 1.

y Heb. 7. 23.

z 1 Kin. 21. 27.

aa Deut. 8. 1.

ab Ps. 119. 67, 73.

ac Ps. 119. 108, 13.

ad Mic. 7. 19.

ae Ps. 86. 10-12.

af Ecclus. 17. 27.

ag Baruch 2. 17.

ah Cp. Ecclus. 9. 10.

ai Ecclus. 17. 28.

aj Deut. 4. 9.

ak Ps. 78. 3, 4.

al 2 Kin. 20. 5.

am 2 Kin. 20. 7, 8.

an For ver. 1-8, see 2 Kin. 20. 13-19.

ao Cp. 3 Chr. 32. 31.

ap Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 15, 16.

1 Heb. steps. 2 Or, by. 3 Or, by which steps it be. 4 Or, tranquillity. 5 Heb. Sheol. 6 Heb. Jah. 7 Or, when I am among them that have ceased to be. 8 Or, habitation. 9 Heb. thum. 10 Or, I thought until morning. As a lion, so will he break &c. 11 Or, as in solemn procession. See Ps. 43. 4. 12 Or, So wilt thou recover me. 13 Heb. thou hast loved my soul from the pit. 14 Or, nothingness. 15 Or, epicure. 16 Or, jewels.

that was found in his treasures: ¹there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not. ³Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. ⁴Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. ⁵Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts. ⁶Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD. ⁷And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon. ⁸Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, ⁹For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

40 ¹Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

²Speak ye ¹comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that ²her ²warfare is accomplished, that her ²iniquity is pardoned; that she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

³The voice of one ⁴that crieth, ⁵Prepare ye in the wilderness the way of the LORD, ⁶make ⁶straight in the desert a high way for our God. ⁴Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and ⁶the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places ⁷plain: ⁵and the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: ⁸for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it. ⁶The voice of one saying, Cry. And ⁸one said, What shall I cry? ⁹All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the

flower of the field: ⁷the grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the breath of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass. ⁸The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

⁹O thou ⁹that tellest good tidings to Zion, get thee up into the high mountain; ¹⁰O thou that tellest good tidings to Jerusalem, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold, your God! ¹⁰Behold, the Lord God will come as a mighty one, and his arm shall rule for him: ¹¹behold, his reward is with him, and his recompence before him. ¹¹He shall feed his flock like a shepherd, ¹²he shall gather the lambs in his arm, ¹³and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that give suck.

¹²Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and ¹³weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance? ¹³Who hath ¹⁴directed the spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him? ¹⁴With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgement, ¹⁵and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

¹⁵Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted ¹⁶as the small dust of the balance: behold, ¹⁷he taketh up ¹⁸the isles as a very little thing. ¹⁶And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor ¹⁷the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering. ¹⁷All the nations are as nothing before him; they are counted to him ¹⁸less than nothing, and ¹⁹vanity. ¹⁸To whom then will ye liken God? ²⁰or what likeness will ye compare unto him? ¹⁹The graven image, a workman melted ²⁰it, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth ²¹for it silver chains. ²⁰He that is too impoverished for ²²such an oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman to ²³set up a graven image, that

¹ Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 25.

² 2 Kin. 24. 12. See 2 Kin. 24. 13-17.

³ Dan. 1. 2, 8. 7.

⁹ Cp. 2 Chr. 38. 26.

¹¹ ch. 51. 12. Eccles. 46. 24.

¹² Cp. Luke 2. 25. Hos. 2. 14. Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 22. Jer. 25. 12.

¹³ Cited Matt. 3. 3. & Mark 1. 3. & Luke 3. 4. & John 1. 23.

¹⁴ Mal. 3. 1. Cp. ch. 57. 14.

¹⁵ Ps. 65. 4. Luke 3. 5. Cp. ch. 49. 11.

¹⁶ Cp. Luke 3. 1. 20. v. ch. 1. 20. v. Cited

¹⁷ 1 Pet. 1. 24. 25. Cp. Job 14. 2. & Ps. 102. 11.

¹⁸ 102. 15. & James 1. 10.

² Cited James 1. 11.

⁹ ch. 52. 7.

¹⁰ ch. 52. 16. 17. Cp. Luke 11. 32.

¹¹ ch. 62. 11. Cp. Rev. 22. 12.

¹² Ezek. 34. 23. Zech. 11. 7. Cp. John 10. 11.

¹³ 21. 15. & Acts 20. 28.

¹⁴ Cp. Matt. 18. 19. & Luke 15. 4.

¹⁵ Cp. Num. 11. 12. & 2 Esd. 18. 57.

¹⁶ Cp. Prov. 30. 4. & Mac. 9. 8. Cited

¹⁷ Rom. 11. 34. Cp. Wisd. 1. 13. & 1 Cor. 2. 16.

¹⁸ Job 21. 22.

¹⁹ Wisdom 11. 23. & ch. 28. 5.

²⁰ ch. 41. 1.

²¹ Cp. Ps. 20. 10.

²² Ps. 62. 9. Dan. 4. 35. Cp. ch. 41. 12.

²³ ver. 25. ch. 46. 5. Acts 17. 29.

²⁴ Cp. Hos. 13. 2.

²⁵ ch. 46. 6. Jer. 10. 3-5. See ch. 44. 9-15.

¹ Heb. to the heart of. ² Or, time of service. ³ Or, punishment is accepted. See Lev. 26. 45. ⁴ Or, that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way &c. ⁵ Or, level. ⁶ Or, the women shall be made level. ⁷ Or, a plain. ⁸ The Sept. and Vulgate have, I said. ⁹ Or, O Zion, that bringest good tidings to Zion, O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings that is lifted up. ¹⁰ Or, as a thing of nought. ¹¹ Or, meted out. ¹² Or, confusion. ¹³ Or, prepare

g ver. 28.
Cp. Acts
14. 17
& Rom. 1.
19, 30.

r Cp. Num.
13. 33.
Job 9. 8.
Ps. 104. 2.

s Job 12. 21.
Ps. 107. 43.

w ch. 41. 2.
Cp. Ps. 33.
15
& 2 Ecd. 1.
33.
v ver. 18.

w Ps. 147. 4.

x Cp. ch. 40.
14.
y Cp. ch.
40. 4.

z Cp. Ps.
121. 4.

a Ps. 147. 5.
Cp. Job 11.
7 (mg.)
& Rom. 11.
33.

b Ps. 108. 5.

c Cp. Ex.
19. 4.

d Cp. Hab.
2. 30
& Zech. 2.
13.
e See ch. 11.
11.

f ch. 46. 11.
Cp. ch.
46. 1.

g Cp. Judg.
4. 10.
h 3 Chr. 36.
36.

shall not be moved. 21 ¹Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not ¹understood from the foundations of the earth? 22 *It is* he that sitteth ²upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are ³as grasshoppers; ⁴that stretcheth out the heavens as ⁵a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in: 23 ⁶that bringeth princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as ⁷vanity. 24 ⁸Yea, they have not been planted; yea, they have not been sown; yea, their stock hath not taken root in the earth: moreover he bloweth upon them, and they wither, ⁹and the whirlwind taketh them away as stubble. 25 ¹⁰To whom then will ye liken me, that I should be equal to him? saith the Holy One. 26 Lift up your eyes on high, ¹¹and see who hath created these, ¹²that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and for that he is strong in power, not one is lacking.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, ¹³My way is hid from the LORD, ¹⁴and my judgement is passed away from my God? 28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard? ¹⁵the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary; ¹⁶there is no searching of his understanding. 29 He giveth power to the faint; and to him that hath no might he increaseth strength. 30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall: 31 but they that wait upon the LORD ¹⁷shall renew their strength; they shall mount up with wings ¹⁸as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; they shall walk, and not faint.

¹⁹Keep silence before me, **41** ²⁰O islands; and let the peoples renew their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgement. 2 ²¹Who hath raised up one from the east, ²²whom he calleth in righteousness ²³to his foot? ²⁴he giveth nations before him, and maketh him rule over

kings; ²⁵he giveth them as the dust to his sword, as ²⁶the driven stubble to his bow. 3 He pursueth them, and passeth on safely; even by a way that he had not gone with his feet. 4 ²⁷Who hath wrought and done it, calling the generations from the beginning? ²⁸I the LORD, the first, and with the last, I am he. 5 ²⁹The isles saw, and feared; the ends of the earth trembled; they drew near, and came. 6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage. 7 ³⁰So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheneth with the hammer him that smiteth the anvil, saying of the soldering. It is good: and he fastened it with nails, ³¹that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, ³²my servant, Jacob ³³whom I have chosen, the seed of Abraham ³⁴my friend; ³⁵g thou whom I have taken hold of from the ends of the earth, and called thee ³⁶from the corners thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art ³⁷my servant, ³⁸I have chosen thee and not cast thee away; ³⁹lo fear thou not, for I am with thee; ⁴⁰be not dismayed, for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with ⁴¹the right hand of my righteousness. 11 ⁴²Behold, all they that are incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they that strive with thee shall be as nothing, and shall perish. 12 ⁴³Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, even them that contend with thee: ⁴⁴they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought. 13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. 14 Fear not, thou ⁴⁵worm Jacob, and ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and ⁴⁶thy redeemer is the Holy One of Israel. 15 ⁴⁷Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having teeth: thou shalt thresh ⁴⁸the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff. 16 ⁴⁹Thou shalt fan them, and ⁵⁰the wind shall carry them

i ch. 40. 34.

j Cp. ver. 36.

k ch. 48. 16.

l ch. 44. 6
& 48. 12.
Rev. 1. 5.
17
& 22. 13.

m ch. 40. 12.

n Cp. ch. 40. 20.

o ch. 44. 1, 2.

p Deut. 7. 6
& 10. 15
& 14. 2.
Ps. 135. 4.
Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.
p 2 Chr. 20. 7.
James 2. 23.
q ch. 43. 5, 6.

r Ps. 48. 16.

s Cp. ch. 45. 24.

t Ps. 37. 16.

u ch. 48. 17.

v Cp. Ps. 22. 6.

w ch. 54. 5.

x Cp. Ps. 75. 35.
See ch. 43. 14.

y Mic. 4. 12.

z Cp. ch. 2. 14.

aa Cp. Jer. 51. 2.

ab Cp. ver. 2.

1 Or, understood the foundations 2 Or, above 3 Or, gause 4 Or, confusion 5 Or, Scarce are they planted, scarce are they sown, scarce hath their stock taken root in the earth, when he bloweth upon them &c. 6 Or, and see: who hath created thee? 7 Or, the LORD is an everlasting God, the Creator. . . he fainteth not &c. 8 Or, whom righteousness calleth to his foot. 9 Or, whom lightness meeteth whithersoever he goeth 10 Or, look not around thee 11 Or, thy redeemer, the Holy One &c.

away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: ^band thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, thou shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel. ¹⁷^cThe poor and needy seek water and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst; I the LORD will answer them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them. ¹⁸^dI will open rivers on the bare heights, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: ^eI will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. ¹⁹^fI will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the ¹oil tree; I will set in the desert ²the fir tree, the ³pine, and the ⁴box tree together: ²⁰ that they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that ²¹the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

²¹ Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob. ²² Let them bring them forth, and ²³declare unto us what shall happen: declare ye the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or shew us things for to come. ²³ Declare the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, ²⁴do good, or do evil, that we may ²⁵be dismayed, and behold it together. ²⁴ Behold, ²⁶ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

²⁵ I have raised up one from the north, and he is come; ²⁶from the rising of the sun one that calleth upon my name: ²⁷and he shall come upon ²⁸rulers as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay. ²⁶ Who hath declared it from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, *He is righteous?* yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that heareth your words. ²⁷ I first will say unto Zion, Behold, behold them; and ²⁸I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings. ²⁸ And when I look, there is no man; even among them there is no counsellor, that, when I ask of them, can an-

swer a word. ²⁹^gBehold, all of them, their works are vanity and nought: their molten images are wind and confusion.

¹ Behold ²my servant, ³whom I uphold; my chosen, ⁴in whom my soul delighteth: ⁵I have put my spirit upon him; ⁶he shall bring forth judgement to the ⁷Gentiles. ² He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. ³ A bruised reed shall he not break, and the ⁴smoking flax shall he not quench: ⁵he shall bring forth judgement in truth. ⁴ He shall not ⁵fail nor be ⁶discouraged, till he have set judgement in the earth; and ⁷the isles shall wait for his law. ⁵ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, ⁶and stretched them forth; he that spread abroad the earth and that which cometh out of it; ⁷he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein: ⁶ I the LORD ⁷have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will ⁸keep thee, and give thee ⁹for a covenant of the people, for ¹⁰a light of the Gentiles; ⁷ to open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the dungeon, ⁸and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house. ⁸ I am the LORD; that is my name: ⁹and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise unto graven images. ⁹ Behold, the former things are come to pass, ¹⁰and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

¹⁰ Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth; ¹¹ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein, ¹²the isles, and the inhabitants thereof. ¹¹ Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up ¹²their voice, the villages that ¹³Kedar doth inhabit; let the inhabitants of ¹⁴Sela sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains. ¹² Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in ¹³the islands. ¹³ The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man; ¹⁴he shall stir up ¹⁵jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, ¹⁶he shall shout aloud; he shall do mightily against his enemies.

1 Or, cleaver. 2 Or, plane. 3 Or, cypress. 4 Or, look one upon another. 5 Or, deputies. 6 Or, behold, they are all vanity; their works are nought. 7 Or, nations (and elsewhere). 8 Or, dimly burning wick. 9 Or, burn dimly. 10 Or, bruised. 11 Or, form. 12 Or, zeal.

^c Cp. ver. 12.

ⁱ Cited Matt. 12. 18-30.

^u ch. 41. 8 & 45. 10

^u 28. 13 & 53. 11.

^c Cp. ver. 19 & Esak. 34. 24.

^u Zech. 3. 8 & Acts 3. 26

^u Phil. 2. 7. & Matt. 5. 17.

^u ch. 11. 3 & 61. 1.

^u Cp. ch. 57. 2. 4.

^u Ps. 9. 8. & ch. 60. 9.

^u Gen. 10. 5. & ch. 2. 3

^u Matt. 12. 21. & ch. 44. 24

^u & 45. 12. & Acts 17. 25.

^d ch. 41. 9.

^c ch. 46. 6, 8. & Luke 2. 32.

^g ch. 35. 5 & 40. 9

^u 61. 1. & Heb. 2. 14.

^u Luke 1. 72. & ch. 48. 11.

^j Cp. ch. 42. 10.

ⁱ See Ps. 34. 5.

ⁱ Ps. 107. 23.

^m See ch. 21. 16.

ⁿ ch. 14. 1.

^o ch. 40. 10.

^p Cp. ch. 2. 50. 17.

^q Ps. 78. 65.

14 I have long time holden my peace; I have been still, and restrained myself: *now* will I cry out like a travailling woman; I will gasp and pant together. 15 I will make waste mountains and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and will dry up the pools. 16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they know not; in paths that they know not will I lead them: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked places straight. These things will I do, and I will not forsake them. 17 They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say unto molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see. 19 Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I send? who is blind as he that is at peace with me, and blind as the LORD's servant? 20 Thou seest many things, but thou observest not; his ears are open, but he heareth not. 21 It pleased the LORD, for his righteousness' sake, to magnify the law, and make it honourable. 22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore. 23 Who is there among you that will give ear to this? that will hearken and hear for the time to come? 24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the LORD? he against whom we have sinned, and in whose ways they would not walk, neither were they obedient unto his law. 25 Therefore he poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle; and it set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel: Fear not, for I have redeemed thee; I have called thee by thy name, thou art mine. 2 When thou passest through the

waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy saviour; I have given Egypt as thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. 4 Since thou hast been precious in my sight, and honourable, and I have loved thee; therefore will I give men for thee, and peoples for thy life. 5 Fear not; for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back; bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the end of the earth; 7 every one that is called by my name, and whom I have created for my glory; I have formed him; yea, I have made him. 8 Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears. 9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the peoples be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring their witnesses, that they may be justified: or let them hear, and say, It is truth. 10 Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he; before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me. 11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour. 12 I have declared, and I have saved, and I have shewed, and there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and I am God. 13 Yea, since the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel: For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and I will bring down all of them as fugitives, even the Chaldeans, in the ships of their relying. 15 I am the LORD, your Holy

1 Or, destroy and devour 2 Or, and will not forbear 3 Or, made perfect or recompensed
4 Or, make the teaching great and glorious 5 Or, teaching 6 Or, thou hast been honourable &c.
7 Or, Gather yourselves together, all ye nations 8 Or, and that they may hear 9 Or, from this day forth 1 &c.
10 Or, reverse 11 Or, as otherwise read, all their nobles, even &c.

among the trees of the forest: he planteth ¹a fir tree, and the rain doth nourish it. ¹⁵Then shall it be for a man to burn; and he taketh thereof, and warmeth himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread: yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto. ¹⁶He burneth ²part thereof in the fire; with ³part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied: yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire: ¹⁷and the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image: he falleth down unto it and worshippeth, ⁴and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god. ¹⁸They know not, neither do they consider: for he hath ⁵shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand. ¹⁹And none calleth to mind, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an ⁶abomination? shall I fall down to the stock of a tree? ²⁰He feedeth on ⁷ashes: a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, Is there not ⁸a lie in my right hand?

²¹Remember these things, O Jacob; and Israel, for thou art ⁹my servant: I have formed thee; thou art my servant: ¹⁰O Israel, ¹¹thou shalt not be forgotten of me. ²²I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for I have redeemed thee. ²³Sing, O ye heavens, for the LORD hath done it; shout, ye ¹²lower parts of the earth; break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, ¹³and will glorify himself in Israel.

²⁴Thus saith the LORD, ¹⁴thy redeemer, and he ¹⁵that formed thee from the womb: ¹⁶I am the LORD, that maketh all things; ¹⁷that stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth; ¹⁸who is with me? ²⁵that frustrateth

the tokens of the ¹⁹liars, and maketh diviners mad; ²⁰that turneth wise men backward, and maketh their knowledge foolish: ²¹that confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith of Jerusalem, She shall be inhabited; ²²and of the cities of Judah, They shall be built, and I will raise up the waste places thereof: ²³that saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers: ²⁴that saith of ²⁵Cyrus, He is ²⁶my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying of Jerusalem, She shall be built; ²⁷and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

45 ¹Thus saith the LORD to ²his anointed, to Cyrus, ³whose right hand I have holden, to subdue nations before him, and ⁴will loose the loins of kings; to open the doors before him, and the gates shall not be shut; ⁵I will go before thee, and ⁶make the rugged places plain: ⁷I will break in pieces the doors of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron: ⁸I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest know that I am the LORD, ⁹which call thee by thy name, even the God of Israel. ¹⁰For Jacob my servant's sake, and Israel my chosen, ¹¹I have called thee by thy name: ¹²I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not known me. ¹³I am the LORD, and there is none else; beside me there is no God: ¹⁴I will gird thee, though thou hast not known me: ¹⁵that they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that there is none beside me: I am the LORD, and there is none else. ¹⁶I form the light, and create darkness; I make peace, and ¹⁷create evil; I am the LORD, that doeth all these things.

¹⁸Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and ¹⁹let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, that they may ²⁰bring forth salvation, and let her cause righteousness to spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

²¹Woe unto him that striveth with his Maker! a potsherd among the potshers of the earth! ²²Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth

d Cp. ch. 19. 3, 14.

e Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 22.

f Cp. Jer. 32. 15, 44.

g ch. 11. 15. Cp. ch. 31. 16.

h ch. 45. 1. i Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 3. & Ps. 78. 72.

j ch. 45. 12. See 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.

k Ezra 1. 1. & Cp. ch. 44. 24.

l Cp. ch. 41. 13.

m Job 12. 21. Cp. ver. 5.

n ch. 22. 21.

o ch. 40. 4.

p Pa. 107. 16.

q Cp. Jer. 50. 37. & 51. 13.

r Cp. ch. 42. 1.

s Cp. ch. 42. 1.

t Cp. ch. 37. 20.

u Mal. 1. 11.

v Cp. ch. 41. 23.

w Amos 3. 6.

x Cp. Dant. 32. 2.

y Pa. 119. 10.

z Cp. ch. 41. 23.

a Amos 3. 6.

b Cp. Dant. 32. 2.

c Pa. 119. 10.

d Cp. ch. 41. 23.

e Amos 3. 6.

f Cp. Dant. 32. 2.

g Pa. 119. 10.

h Cp. ch. 41. 23.

i Amos 3. 6.

j Cp. Dant. 32. 2.

1 Or, an ash 2 Or, the half 3 Heb. dashed.

4 Some ancient versions have, thou shouldst not forget me. 5 Another reading is, by myself.

6 Or, boasters 7 Heb. Oreshah. 8 Or, and the foundation of the temple shall be laid.

9 Or, be fruitful in salvation

it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands? 10 Woe unto him that saith unto a father, What begetteth thou? or to a woman, With what travailest thou? 11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker: "Ask me of the things that are to come; ^b concerning my sons, and concerning ^c the work of my hands, command ye me. 12 ^d I have made the earth, and created man upon it: I, even my hands, ^e have stretched out the heavens, ^f and all their host have I commanded. 13 ^g I have raised him up in righteousness, ^h and I will make straight all his ways: ⁱ he shall build my city, ^j and he shall let my exiles go free, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, ^k The labour of Egypt, and the merchandise of Ethiopia, and the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, ^l and they shall be thine; they shall go after thee; in chains they shall come over: and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto thee, ^m saying, Surely God is in thee; and there is none else, there is no God. 15 ⁿ Verily thou art a God that hidest thyself, O God of Israel, the Saviour. 16 ^o They shall be ashamed, yea, confounded, all of them: they shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols. 17 ^p But Israel shall be saved by the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ^q ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 ^r For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; he is God; that formed the earth and made it; he established it, he created it ^s not ^t a waste, ^u he formed it to be inhabited: I am the LORD; and there is none else. 19 ^v I have not spoken in secret, in a place of the land of darkness; I said not unto the seed of Jacob, ^w Seek ye me ^x in vain: I the LORD speak ^y righteousness, I declare things that are right. 20 ^z Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye that are escaped of the nations: ^a they have no knowledge that ^b carry the wood of their graven image, ^c and pray unto a god that cannot save. 21 ^d Declare ye, and ^e bring it forth; yea, let

them take counsel together: who hath shewed this from ancient time? who hath declared it of old? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me; a just God ^f and a saviour; there is none beside me. 22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, ^g all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else. 23 ^h By myself have I sworn, ⁱ the word is gone forth from my mouth ^j in ^k righteousness, and shall not return, that ^l unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear. 24 ^m Only in the LORD, ⁿ shall one say ^o unto me, is righteousness and ^p strength: even to him shall men come, and ^q all they that were incensed against him shall be ashamed. 25 ^r In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

46 ^s Bel boweth down, Nebo stoopeth; their idols are upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: the things that ye carried about are made a load, a burden to the weary beast. 2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, but ^t themselves are gone into captivity. 3 Harken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, ^u which have been borne ^v by me from the belly, which have been carried from the womb: 4 ^w and even to old age I am he, and even to hoar hairs will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; yea, I will carry, and will deliver. 5 ^x To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like? 6 ^y Such as lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, they hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god; ^z they fall down, yea, they worship. 7 ^a They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; ^b from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and ^c shew yourselves men: bring it again to mind, O ^d ye transgressors. 9 Remember the former things of old: ^e for I am God, and there is none else; ^f I am God, and there is none like me;

1 Or, in vain 2 Or, as in a waste
mouth, a word which shall not return
nor return 3 Or, hath one said

3 Or, bring them near 4 Or, righteousness is gone forth from my
word, a word which shall not return 5 Or, stand fast 6 Or, that

a ch. 41. 28. **10** declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times things that are not yet done; saying, ¹My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure: **11** calling a ravenous bird from the east, the man of ¹my counsel from a far country; ²yea, I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed, I will also do it. **12** Harken unto me, ye stouthearted, that are far from righteousness: **13** I bring near my righteousness, it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry; ²and I will ²place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

14 ¹Come down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon; ²sit on the ground without a throne, O daughter of ³the Chaldeans: ⁴for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate. **2** Take the millstones, and ⁴grind meal: ⁵remove thy veil, strip off the train, uncover the leg, pass through the rivers. **3** Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: I will take vengeance, and will ⁶accept no man. **4** Our redeemer, the LORD of hosts is his name, the Holy One of Israel. **5** Sit thou silent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of ⁷the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called ⁸The lady of kingdoms. **6** I was wroth with my people, I profaned mine inheritance, and gave them into thine hand: ⁹thou didst shew them no mercy; upon the aged hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke. **7** And thou saidst, I shall be ¹⁰a lady for ever: so that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end thereof.

8 Now therefore hear this, thou ¹that art given to pleasures, ²that ³dwellst carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, ⁴I am, and there is none else beside me; ⁵I shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children: **9** but these two things shall come to thee in a moment ¹⁰in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: in their full measure shall they come upon thee, ¹¹despite of the multitude of thy sorceries, and the great abundance of thine enchantments. **10** For

thou hast trusted in thy wickedness; thou hast said, None seeth me; thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee: and thou hast said in thine heart, ¹²I am, and there is none else beside me. **11** Therefore shalt evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know ¹³the dawning thereof; and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it away: ¹⁴and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou knowest not. **12** Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest ¹⁵prevail. **13** Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: ¹⁶let now the ¹⁷astrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from the things that shall come upon thee. **14** Behold, ¹⁸they shall be as stubble; ¹⁹the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver themselves from the power of the flame: it shall not be a coal to warm at, nor a fire to sit before. **15** Thus shall the things be unto thee wherein thou hast laboured: they that have trafficked with thee from thy youth shall wander every one to ²⁰his quarter; there shall be none to save thee.

16 Hear ye this, O house of Jacob, ¹which are called by the name of Israel, and ²are come forth out of the waters of Judah; ³which swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, but not in truth, nor in righteousness. **2** For they call themselves of the holy city, ⁴and stay themselves upon the God of Israel; the LORD of hosts is his name. **3** I have declared the former things from of old; yea, they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them: suddenly I did them, and they came to pass. **4** Because I knew that ⁵thou art obstinate, and thy neck is as an iron sinew, and thy brow brass; **5** therefore ⁶I have declared it to thee from of old; before it came to pass I shewed it thee: lest thou shouldest say, ⁷Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them. **6** Thou hast heard it; behold all this; and ye,

¹ Another reading is, *his*. ² Or, give salvation in Zion, and my glory unto Israel. ³ Or, make thee with Heb. *Or, mistest securely*. ⁴ Or, amidst. ⁵ Or, how to charm is away. ⁶ Or, strike terror. ⁷ Heb. *dividers of the heavens*. ⁸ Or, his own way.

d See ch. 48.
lk

will ye not declare it? ^{1d} I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, which thou hast not known. ⁷ They are created now, and not from of old; and before this day thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldest say, Behold, I knew them. ⁸ Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from of old thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou didst deal very treacherously, and wast called ^a a transgressor from the womb. ⁹ For my name's sake will I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain for thee, that I cut thee not off. ¹⁰ Behold, I have refined thee, ¹¹ but not as silver; ¹² I have ² chosen thee in the furnace of affliction. ¹³ For mine own sake, for mine own sake, will I do it; for how should *my name* be profaned? ¹⁴ And my glory will I not give to another.

e ch. 48. 8.
f Cp. Mal. 3. 6.

g Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 7.
h Cp. Deut. 4. 30.
i Ezek. 22. 18, 20, 22.
j ch. 48. 23.
k Ezek. 30. 9.
l ch. 42. 8.

m See ch. 41. 4.

n ch. 51. 12.
o Cp. Ps. 102. 25.
p Heb. 1. 10.
q Cp. ch. 40. 36.

r Cp. ch. 41. 26.

s ch. 46. 10, 11.

t ch. 23. 18.
u 47. 1.
v See ch. 45. 1-3.

w ch. 45. 19.

x ch. 61. 1.

y Ps. 61. 12.
z Luke 19. 42.
aa Cp. Deut. 32. 20.
ab ch. 61. 12.
ac ch. 10. 22.
ad Gen. 22. 17.
ae Hos. 1. 10.

²⁰ Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from ¹ the Chaldeans; ² with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth: say ye, ³ The LORD hath redeemed his servant Jacob. ⁴ And they thirsted not when he led them through the deserts: ⁵ he caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out. ²² There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

¹ Listen, ² O isles, unto me; and hearken, ye peoples, ⁴⁹ from far: ⁵ the LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name: ⁶ and he hath made my mouth like a sharp sword, ⁷ in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me; and he hath made me a polished shaft, in his quiver hath he kept me close: ⁸ and he said unto me, Thou art my servant; Israel, ⁹ in whom I will be glorified. ⁴ But I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought and vanity: yet surely my judgement is with the LORD, and my recompence with my God. ⁵ And now saith the LORD ⁶ that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, ⁷ and that Israel be gathered unto him: (for ⁸ I am honourable in the eyes of the LORD, and my God is become my strength:) ⁶ yea, he saith, It is too light a thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the preserved of Israel: ⁷ I will also give thee ⁸ for a light to the Gentiles, ⁹ that thou mayest be ¹⁰ my salvation unto the end of the earth. ⁷ Thus saith the LORD, ⁸ the redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, ⁹ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers: ¹⁰ Kings shall see and arise; princes, and they shall worship; because of the LORD that is faithful, even the Holy One of Israel, who hath chosen thee. ⁸ Thus saith the LORD, ⁹ In an ¹⁰ acceptable time have I answered thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, ¹¹ and give thee for a covenant of the

w ch. 53. 11.
x Jer. 50. 8.
y Is. 51. 6, 45.
z Zech. 3. 6, 7.
aa Cp. ch. 33. 10.
ab Is. 53. 9.
ac ch. 44. 22.
ad Cp. Ex. 19. 4-8.
ae Cp. ch. 13.
af Deut. 8. 15.
ag ch. 48. 19.
ah Ex. 17. 6.
ai Num. 20. 11.
aj ch. 57. 21.
ak See ch. 11. 11.

al ch. 33. 13.
am See ch. 44. 2.

an ch. 11. 4.
ao Hos. 6. 5.
ap Cp. Heb. 4. 12.
aq Rev. 1. 16.
ar ch. 51. 16.

as ch. 44. 23.
at Cp. ch. 65. 52.
au See ch. 50. 6-8.
av Is. 53. 10-12.

aw Cp. ch. 30. 4.

ax Cp. ch. 32. 15.

ay Cited Acts 13. 47.
az m ch. 42. 6.
ba Cp. Ps. 98. 3.

bb ch. 48. 17.
bc p ver. 1.
bd ch. 53. 3.
be Cp. ch. 50. 6, 7.
bf q ver. 23.

bg Cited 2 Cor. 6. 2.
bh Ps. 68. 13.

bi ch. 42. 6.

1 Or, I shew 2 Or, tried 3 Or, He whom the LORD loveth shall be.
hearken . . . then should thy peace be thy.
Israel is not gathered, yet shall I be thy.

5 Or, that of the bowels thereof
7 Or, that my salvation may be

4 Or, Oh that thou wouldst
6 Another reading is, but

u ch. 61. 4. people, to ¹raise up the land, ²to make them inherit the desolate heritages; ³and saying to them that are bound, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. ⁴They shall feed in the ways, and on all bare heights shall be their pasture. ⁵They shall not hunger nor thirst; neither shall the ⁶heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them ⁷shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them. ⁸And I will make all my mountains a way, and my high ways shall be exalted. ⁹Lo, these shall come from far: and, lo, ¹⁰these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim. ¹¹Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD ¹²hath comforted his people, and will have compassion upon his afflicted. ¹³But Zion said, ¹⁴Jehovah hath forsaken me, and the LORD hath forgotten me. ¹⁵Can a woman forget her sucking child, that she should not have compassion on the son of her womb? yea, these may forget, yet will not I forget thee. ¹⁶Behold, ¹⁷I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me. ¹⁸Thy children make haste; ¹⁹thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee. ²⁰Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. ²¹As I live, saith the LORD, ²²thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all as with an ornament, and gird thyself with them, like a bride. ²³For, as for thy waste and thy desolate places and thy land that hath been destroyed, ²⁴surely now shalt thou be too strait for the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away. ²⁵The children of thy bereavement shall yet say in thine ears, ²⁶The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell. ²⁷Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath ²⁸begotten me these, ²⁹seeing I have been bereaved of my children, and am ³⁰solitary, an exile, and wandering to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I

was left alone; these, where were they?

³¹Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the nations, ³²and set up my ensign to the peoples: ³³and they shall bring thy sons in their bosom, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders. ³⁴And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: ³⁵they shall bow down to thee with their faces to the earth, and ³⁶lick the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD, and ³⁷they that wait for me ³⁸shall not be ashamed. ³⁹Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or ⁴⁰the lawful captives be delivered? ⁴¹But thus saith the LORD, ⁴²Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. ⁴³And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken ⁴⁴with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that ⁴⁵I the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, the Mighty One of Jacob.

50 ¹Thus saith the LORD, Where is ²the bill of your mother's divorcement, wherewith ³I have put her away? or ⁴which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? ⁵Behold, for your iniquities were ye sold, and for your transgressions was your mother put away. ⁶Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? when I called, was there none to answer? ⁷Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? ⁸Behold, at my rebuke ⁹I dry up the sea, ¹⁰I make the rivers a wilderness: ¹¹their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst. ¹²I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

¹³The Lord God hath given ¹⁴me the tongue of ¹⁵them that are taught, that ¹⁶I should know how ¹⁷to sustain with words ¹⁸him that is weary. he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as ¹⁹they that are taught. ²⁰The

¹ Or, establish the earth

² Or, mirage See ch. 35. 7.

³ According to some ancient authorities, Thy

builders. ⁴ Or, borne

⁵ Or, barren

⁶ Heb. the captives of the just. ⁷ Or, as read by the Vulg. and Syr., the captives of the terrible

⁸ Or, disciples

⁹ Or, to speak a word in season to him &c.

Lord God hath opened mine ear, *and I was not rebellious, neither turned away backward. 6° I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting. 7° For the Lord God will help me; therefore have I not been confounded: 8° therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed. 8° He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand up together: who is mine adversary? let him come near to me. 9° Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? behold, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10° Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth *the voice of his servant? 11° he that walketh in darkness, and hath no light, let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God. 11° Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that gird yourselves about with firebrands: walk ye in the flame of your fire, and among the brands that ye have kindled. *This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51° Harken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence ye were hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye were digged. 2° Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for *when he was but one I called him, and I blessed him, and made him many. 3° For the LORD *hath comforted Zion: he hath comforted all her waste places, and hath made her wilderness like *Eden, and her desert like *the garden of the LORD; *joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4° Attend unto me, O my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: *for a law shall go forth from me, and I will make my judgement to rest for a light of the peoples. 5° My righteousness is near, my salvation is gone forth, and mine arms shall judge the peoples; *the isles shall wait for me,

and on mine arm shall they trust. 6° Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: *for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die *in like manner: *but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7° Harken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people *in whose heart is my law; *fear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye dismayed at their revilings. 8° For the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: *but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation unto all generations.

9° Awake, awake, *put on strength, O *arm of the LORD; awake, *as in the days of old, the generations of ancient times. Art thou not it that cut *Rahab in pieces, that pierced *the dragon? 10° Art thou not it which dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; that made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? 11° And the ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their heads: they shall obtain gladness and joy, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

12° I, even I, am he *that comforteth you: who art thou, that thou art afraid of *man that shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made *as grass; 13° and hast forgotten the LORD thy Maker, *that stretched forth the heavens, and *laid the foundations of the earth; and fearest continually all the day because of the fury of *the oppressor, *when he maketh ready to destroy? and where is the fury of *the oppressor? 14° *The captive exile shall speedily be loosed; and he shall not die and go down *into the pit, neither shall his bread fail. 15° For I am the LORD thy God, *which *stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar: the LORD of hosts is his name. 16° And I have put my words in thy mouth, *and have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that

1 Or, though he walketh 2 Or, perhaps like goats 3 Or, as though he made ready 4 Or, He that is bent down 5 Or, stilleth the sea, when the waves thereof roar

x ch. 40. 22.
y See ch. 46.
13.

f ver. 9.
ch. 52. 1.
g Job 21. 20.
Jer. 25. 13.
Cp. Matt.
26. 22.
h 23. 39, 42.
i Mark 10.
38.
j Luke 22.
42.
k John 18.
11.
l Pa. 60. 3.
Zech. 12. 2.
m Cp. Ps.
74. 9.
n Jer. 5. 31.
j ch. 47. 9.

l Lam. 2. 11,
12.

i Deut. 14. 5.
m Cp. Ps.
141. 10.
n ch. 64. 11.

o Jer. 50. 34.
Cp. ch. 40.
25.

p Jer. 25. 17,
26, 28.

q Cp. ch.
47. 6.

r Cp. ch.
52. 2.

s ch. 51. 17.

t Cp. Ex.
24. 2, 40.
See Zech.
3. 1-4.
u ch. 49. 2.
Neh. 11. 1.
v ch. 60. 21.
Joel 3. 17.
Cp. ch.
35. 8.
w Rev. 21.
27.
x Cp. ch.
51. 23.
z ch. 51. 14.

y ch. 45. 13
& 50. 1.
z Cp. 1 Pet.
1. 18.

a Gen. 46. 6.

"I may plant the heavens, and ¹lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ¹Awake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, ²which hast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; thou hast drunken the bowl of ³the cup of staggering, and drained it. 18 ⁴There is none to guide her among all the sons whom she hath brought forth; neither is there any that taketh her by the hand of all the sons that she hath brought up. 19 ⁵These two things are befallen thee; who shall bemoan thee? desolation and destruction, and the famine and the sword; how shall I comfort thee?

20 ⁶Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the top of all the streets, as an ⁷antelope ⁸in a net; they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God. 21 ⁹Therefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, but not with wine: 22 thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God ¹⁰that pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand ¹¹the cup of staggering, even the bowl of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again: 23 ¹²and I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; ¹³which have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over: and ¹⁴thou hast laid thy back as the ground, and as the street, to them that go over.

1 ¹⁵Awake, awake, put on thy strength, O Zion; ¹⁶put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, ¹⁷the holy city: ¹⁸for henceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised and the unclean. 2 ¹⁹Shake thyself from the dust; arise, sit thee down, O Jerusalem: ²⁰loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, ⁴Ye were sold for nought; and ⁵yeshall be redeemed without money. 4 For thus saith the Lord God, ⁶My people went down at the first into Egypt to sojourn there: and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause. 5 Now therefore, what do I here, saith the LORD, seeing that my people is taken away for nought?

they that rule over them do howl, saith the LORD, and ²my name continually all the day is blasphemed. 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: ³therefore *they shall know* in that day that I am he that doth speak; behold, ⁴it is I.

7 ⁵How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, ⁶that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth! 8 The voice of ⁷thy watchmen! they lift up the voice, together do they sing; for ⁸they shall see, eye to eye, ⁹when the LORD returneth to Zion. 9 ¹⁰Break forth into joy, sing together, ¹¹ye waste places of Jerusalem: for ¹²the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem. 10 ¹³The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; ¹⁴and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God. 11 ¹⁵Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, ¹⁶ye that bear the vessels of the LORD. 12 For ye shall not ¹⁷go out in haste, neither shall ye go by flight: ¹⁸for the LORD will go before you; ¹⁹and the God of Israel will be your rearward.

13 Behold, ¹⁴my servant shall ¹⁵deal wisely, he shall be exalted and lifted up, and shall be very high. 14 Like as many were astonished at thee, ¹⁶(his visage was so marred ¹⁷more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men), 15 so ¹⁸shall he ¹⁹sprinkle many nations; ²⁰kings shall shut their mouths ²¹at him: ²²for that which had not been told them shall they see; and that which they had not heard shall they ²³understand.

1 ²⁴Who hath believed ²⁵our report? and to whom hath ²⁶the arm of the LORD been revealed? 2 For he grew up before him as a tender plant, ³and as a root ⁴out of a dry ground: ⁵he hath no form nor comeliness; ⁶and when we see him, there is no beauty that we should desire him. 3 ⁷He was despised, and ⁸rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted

b Cited
Rom. 9. 24.
Cp. Ezek.
36. 30, 33.
c Cp. ch. 49.
26.

d Nah. 1. 13.
Cited
Rom. 10.
14.

e ch. 40. 9.

f See ch.
68. 6.

g Cp. ch. 52.
17, 22.
h 1 Cor. 13.
12.
i 1 John
4. 7.
k Rev.
22. 4.

l Pa. 98. 4.
i ch. 58. 12.
j ch. 40. 1
& 51. 3, 12.
k See ch.
51. 9.

l Pa. 98. 3.
Cp. Luke
5. 6.
m ch. 48. 20.
n 51. 6, 44.
Zech. 2.
5, 7.

o Cited
3 Cor. 6. 17.
Cp. Rev.
18. 4.
p 88. Exra.
1. 7-11.

q Cp. Ex. 12.
11. 33, 39.
r Mic. 2. 13.
Cp. Ex. 14.
18.

s Cp. ch.
58. 8.
r See ch.
49. 1.

t Cp. ch. 53.
2, 3.

u Lev. 4. 6.
17.
v ch. 49. 7.
23.

w Cited
Rom. 15.
21.
Cp. Rom.
16. 23.

x Cited
John 12. 36.
& Rom. 10.
16.
y See ch.
51. 3.

z ch. 11. 1.
a ch. 33. 1
& mg.
c Cp. ch. 52.
14.

d ch. 46. 7.
Cp. Pa.
22. 6.
e Mark 9.
12.

1 Another reading is, the bands of thy neck are loosed. 2 Or, here I am 3 Or, how 4 Or, prosper 5 Or, from that of man, and his form from that of the sons of men 6 Or, startle 7 Or, because of 8 Or, consider 9 Or, that which we have heard 10 Or, that we should look upon him; nor beauty &c. 11 Or, forsaken

with ¹grief: and ²as one from whom men hide their face he was despised, and ³we esteemed him not.

c Cp. John 1. 10, 11.

d Cp. Matt. 8. 17.

e Ps. 69. 26.

f Cp. Rom. 4. 25.

g Cited 1 Pet. 2. 24.

h Cited 1 Pet. 2. 25.

i Cp. Jer. 50. 6, 17.

j 2 Cor. 5. 21.

k Col. 1. 14.

l Matt. 26. 63.

m Mark 14. 61.

n John 19. 9.

o 1 Pet. 2. 22.

p Cited Acts 8. 32.

q Cp. Jer. 11. 19.

r m ch. 57. 1.

s Matt. 27. 57, 60.

t Cited 1 Pet. 2. 22.

u Cp. Heb. 4. 15.

v 1 John 3. 5.

w Cp. ver. 4.

x Cp. ver. 5.

y Ps. 23. 30.

z Cp. ch. 44. 28.

aa Cp. 1 John 2. 1.

ab Acts 13. 36.

ac Rom. 5. 15.

ad Cp. ver. 5.

ae ch. 52. 13.

af Cp. Phil. 2. 9.

ag Cp. Col. 2. 15.

ah Cited Mark 15. 28 (mg.).

ai Luke 22. 37.

aj ver. 6, 8, 10.

ak Rom. 8. 34.

al (for mg.).

am Heb. 7. 25.

an (for mg.).

ao 1 Tim. 2. 5.

ap (for mg.).

aq 1 John 2. 1.

ar Cited Gal. 4. 27.

⁴ Surely he hath borne our ⁵ griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, ⁶ smitten of God, and afflicted. ⁷ But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; ⁸ and with his stripes we are healed. ⁹ All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; ¹⁰ and the LORD hath ¹¹ laid on him the iniquity of us all.

¹² He was oppressed, yet he humbled himself ¹³ and opened not his mouth; ¹⁴ as a ¹⁵ lamb that is led to the slaughter, and as a sheep that before her shearers is dumb; yea, he opened not his mouth. ¹⁶ By oppression and judgement he was taken away; ¹⁷ and as for his generation, ¹⁸ who among them considered that he was cut off out of the land of the living? for the transgression of my people ¹⁹ was he stricken. ²⁰ And they made his grave with the wicked, ²¹ and with the rich in his ²² death; ²³ although ²⁴ he had done no violence, neither ²⁵ was any deceit in his mouth.

²⁶ Yet ²⁷ it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath ²⁸ put him to grief: ²⁹ when thou shalt make his soul ³⁰ an offering for sin, ³¹ he shall see his seed, he shall prolong his days, ³² and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand. ³³ He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall ³⁴ my righteous servant ³⁵ justify many: ³⁶ and he shall bear their iniquities. ³⁷ Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, ³⁸ and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he poured out his soul unto death, and ³⁹ was numbered with the transgressors: ⁴⁰ yet he bare the sin of many, and ⁴¹ made intercession for the transgressors.

⁴² Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud,

thou that didst not travail with child: ⁴³ for more are the children of ⁴⁴ the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD. ⁴⁵ Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations; spare not: lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes. ⁴⁶ For thou shalt spread abroad on the right hand and on the left; and thy seed shall possess the nations, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited. ⁴⁷ Fear not; ⁴⁸ for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and the reproach of thy widowhood shalt thou remember no more. ⁴⁹ For thy Maker is thine husband; ⁵⁰ the LORD of hosts is his name: ⁵¹ and the Holy One of Israel is thy redeemer; ⁵² the God of the whole earth shall he be called. ⁵³ For the LORD hath called thee as a wife forsaken and grieved in spirit, even a wife of youth, when she is cast off, saith thy God. ⁵⁴ For a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee. ⁵⁵ In overflowing wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; ⁵⁶ but with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer. ⁵⁷ For this is as ⁵⁸ the waters of Noah unto me: for as I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth, so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee. ⁵⁹ For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall ⁶⁰ my covenant of peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

⁶¹ O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, ⁶² I will set thy stones in ⁶³ fair colours, ⁶⁴ and lay thy foundations with sapphires. ⁶⁵ And I will make thy ⁶⁶ pinnacles of rubies, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy border of pleasant stones. ⁶⁷ And all thy children ⁶⁸ shall be ⁶⁹ taught of the LORD; ⁷⁰ and great shall be the peace of thy children. ⁷¹ In righteousness

c Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 5.

d ch. 62. 4.

e Cp. ch. 49. 13, 26.

f Cp. ch. 11. 14.

g Gen. 28. 14.

h Cp. ch. 11. 14.

i Gen. 28. 14.

j ch. 44. 17.

k ch. 44. 17.

l ch. 44. 17.

m ch. 44. 17.

n ch. 44. 17.

o ch. 44. 17.

p ch. 44. 17.

q ch. 44. 17.

r ch. 44. 17.

s ch. 44. 17.

t ch. 44. 17.

u ch. 44. 17.

v ch. 44. 17.

w ch. 44. 17.

x ch. 44. 17.

y ch. 44. 17.

z ch. 44. 17.

aa ch. 44. 17.

ab ch. 44. 17.

ac ch. 44. 17.

ad ch. 44. 17.

ae ch. 44. 17.

af ch. 44. 17.

ag ch. 44. 17.

ah ch. 44. 17.

ai ch. 44. 17.

aj ch. 44. 17.

ak ch. 44. 17.

al ch. 44. 17.

am ch. 44. 17.

an ch. 44. 17.

ao ch. 44. 17.

ap ch. 44. 17.

aq ch. 44. 17.

ar ch. 44. 17.

as ch. 44. 17.

at ch. 44. 17.

au ch. 44. 17.

av ch. 44. 17.

aw ch. 44. 17.

ax ch. 44. 17.

¹ Heb. sickness.

² Or, he hid as it were his face from us

³ Heb. sicknesses.

⁴ Heb. made to light.

⁵ Or, and his life who shall recount? for he was cut off &c.

⁶ Heb. death. See Ezek. 28. & 10.

⁷ Or, because

⁸ Heb. made him nob.

⁹ Or, when his soul shall make an offering

¹⁰ Heb. a guilt offering.

¹¹ Or, He shall see and be satisfied with the travail &c.

¹² Or, make many righteous

¹³ Or, in a little wrath

¹⁴ Or, according to some ancient authorities, This is unto me as the days of Noah, when I swore &c.

¹⁵ Or, continuity See 1 Chr. 23. 2.

¹⁶ Or, windows

¹⁷ Or, disciples

¹⁸ Or, windows

¹⁹ Or, windows

²⁰ Or, windows

²¹ Or, windows

²² Or, windows

²³ Or, windows

²⁴ Or, windows

²⁵ Or, windows

²⁶ Or, windows

²⁷ Or, windows

²⁸ Or, windows

shalt thou be established: ¹thou shalt be far from oppression, for thou shalt not fear; and from terror, for it shall not come near thee. ¹⁵Behold, they may ²gather together, but not by me: whosever shall ³gather together against thee ⁴shall fall because of thee. ¹⁶Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the fire of coals, and bringeth forth a weapon for ⁵his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. ¹⁷No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgement thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, ⁶and ⁷their righteousness which is of me, saith the LORD.

55 ¹Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; ²come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. ³Wherefore do ye ⁴spend money for that which is not bread? and your ⁵labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness. ³Incline your ear, and come unto me; ⁴hear, and your soul shall live: ⁵and I will make an everlasting covenant with you, even ⁶the sure mercies of ⁷David. ⁴Behold, I have given him for a witness to the peoples, ⁵a leader and commander to the peoples. ⁵Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, and ⁶a nation that knew not thee shall run unto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; ⁷for he hath glorified thee.

⁶Seek ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near: ⁷let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon. ⁸For my thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are your ways my ways, saith the LORD. ⁹For as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts. ¹⁰For as the rain cometh

down and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, ¹¹and giveth seed to the sower and bread to the eater; ¹²so shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but ¹³it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it. ¹²For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: ¹³the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. ¹³Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

56 ¹Thus saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do righteousness: ²for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed. ²Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that holdeth fast by it; ³that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil. ³Neither let ⁴the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD will surely separate me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am ⁵a dry tree. ⁴For thus saith the LORD of ⁶the eunuchs ⁷that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and hold fast by my covenant: ⁵Unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a ⁸memorial and a name ⁹better than of sons and of daughters; ⁶I will give ¹¹them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. ⁶Also ⁷the strangers, that join themselves to the LORD, to minister unto him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one ⁸that keepeth the sabbath from profaning it, and holdeth fast by my covenant; ⁷even them will I bring to ⁹my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer; ⁸their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar: for ⁹mine house shall be called an house of prayer

^v Cp. ch. 5, 10.

^w 2 Esd. 2, 25.

^x ch. 45, 24, 25.

^y ch. 44, 3, John 7, 37, Cp. Matt. 5, 6.

^z Prov. 9, 5, Cp. Eccles. 31, 25.

^a Cp. John 6, 27.

^b Prov. 4, 4.

^c ch. 51, 8, Jer. 53, 40, Ezek. 37, 26.

^d Cp. ch. 54, 9, & 50, 31.

^e Ps. 58, 33-35, Cp. Acts 15, 34.

^f Jer. 30, 9, / Ps. 13, 43, / Dan. 9, 25.

^g Mic. 5, 2, Acts 5, 31, Rev. 17, 14, & 19, 16.

^h Cp. ch. 9, 6, 7.

ⁱ Zech. 8, 22, 23.

^j Cp. ch. 44, 22, & Acts 3, 13.

^k Ps. 32, 6, Amos 5, 4.

^l Ps. 108, 11.

^m Cp. Ps. 146, 8.

ⁿ Cp. 1 Cor. 9, 10.

^o ch. 40, 3.

^p ch. 35, 10, Cp. ch. 40, 30, 31, & 52, 12.

^q ch. 44, 22, Ps. 98, 8.

^r ch. 35, 1, 3, & 41, 19.

^s ch. 46, 12, & 51, 3, 6.

^t ch. 55, 12.

^u ch. 14, 1, Cp. Deut. 28, 1, 6.

^v Eccles. 5, 2, Cp. Ezek. 17, 34, & 20, 47.

^w Wisdom 9, 14.

^x Cp. 1 Tim. 3, 12, & Rev. 3, 12.

^y 2 Cp. 2 Sam. 15, 18, & John 1, 12.

^z Cp. 2 Tim. 2, 15.

^a ch. 65, 1, Cp. ch. 13, 24, 25.

^b ch. 2, 2, Cp. Rom. 15, 16.

^c Cited Matt. 21, 17, & Mark 11, 17.

^d Luke 12, 45.

¹ Or, be thou far

² Or, stir up strife

³ Or, shall fall away to thee

⁴ Or, its

⁵ Or, their

righteousness is of me

⁶ Heb. weigh.

⁷ Or, earnings

⁸ Or, prince

⁹ Or, place

Heb. hand.

¹⁰ Or, better than sons and daughters

¹¹ Heb. him.

d ch. 11. 12.
e John 10. 16.
Eph. 1. 10.
See Eph. 3.
11-16.

for all peoples. 8 The Lord God^d which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, 'Yet will I gather others to him, ¹beside his own that are gathered.

f Jer. 12. 9.
Ezek. 34. 3.

g ch. 62. 6.
Jer. 6. 17.

h Cp. Phil. 3. 2.

i Ezek. 34. 2, 3.

j Cp. Jer. 23. 1.

k Jer. 6. 12.

l Cp. ch. 28. 7.

m Cp. ch. 22. 13
n Prov. 23. 35
o Luke 12. 19
p 1 Cor. 15. 32.

9 All ye beasts of the field, ²come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest. 10 His watchmen are blind, they are all without knowledge; they are all dumb ³dogs, they cannot bark; dreaming, lying down, loving to slumber. 11 Yea, the dogs are greedy, they can never have enough; and ⁴these are shepherds that cannot understand: they have all turned to their own way, ⁵each one to his gain, ⁶from every quarter. 12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; ⁷and to-morrow shall be as this day, ⁸a day great beyond measure.

1 The righteous perisabeth, ²and no man layeth it to heart; and ³merciful men are taken away, none considering that ⁴the righteous is taken away ⁵from the evil to come. 2 He entereth into peace; they rest ⁶in their beds, each one that walketh ⁷in his uprightness.

3 But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, ⁴the seed of the adulterer and the whore. 4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom ⁵make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of ⁶transgression, ⁷a seed of falsehood, ⁸ye that inflame yourselves ⁹among ¹⁰the oaks, under every green tree; ¹¹that slay the children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? 6 Among the smooth stones of ¹²the valley is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered ¹³an oblation. Shall I be appeased for these things? 7 Upon a high and lofty mountain hast thou set thy bed: thither also wentest thou up to offer sacrifice. 8 And behind the doors and the posts hast thou set up thy memorial: ⁹for thou hast discovered ¹⁰thyself to another than me, and art gone up; ¹¹thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made ¹²thea covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest

it. 9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and ¹⁰didst send thine ambassadors far off, and didst debase thyself even unto ¹¹hell. 10 Thou wast wearied with the length of thy way; ¹²yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou didst find ¹³a quickening of thy strength; therefore thou wast not ¹⁴faint. 11 And of whom hast thou been afraid and in fear, ¹⁵that thou liest, and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? ¹⁶Have not I held my peace even of long time, and thou fearest me not? ¹⁷I will declare thy righteousness; and as for thy works, they shall not profit thee. 13 When thou criest, let ¹⁸them which thou hast gathered deliver thee; but the wind shall take them, a breath shall carry them all away: ¹⁹but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit ²⁰my holy mountain. 14 And ²¹he shall say, Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumbling-block out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith ¹⁶the high and lofty One ¹⁷that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is ¹⁸Holy: ¹⁹I dwell in the high and holy place, ²⁰with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, ²¹to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones. 16 For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should ²²fall before me, and the souls which I have made. 17 For the iniquity of his ²³covetousness was I wroth and smote him, I hid my face and was wroth: and he went on ²⁴frowardly in the way of his heart. 18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and ²⁵restore comforts unto him and to his mourners. 19 I create ²⁶the fruit of the lips: ²⁷Peace, peace, ²⁸to him that is far off and to him that is near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him. 20 But the wicked are like the troubled sea; for it cannot rest, and its waters cast up mire and dirt. 21 There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

1 Heb. to his gathered ones. 2 Or, come ye to devour all the beasts in the forest 3 Or, one and all 4 Or, godly 5 Or, through wickedness 6 Or, straight before him 7 Or, with idols 8 Or, a meal offering 9 Heb. Sheol. 10 Heb. the life of thine hand. 11 Heb. sick. 12 Or, thy rabble of idols 13 Or, it shall be said 14 Or, faint away 15 Heb. turning away. 16 Heb. recompense.

b Ezek. 16. 26, 28, 29.

c Jer. 2. 25
d 18. 12.

d Cp. ch. 51. 12, 13.
e Ps. 78. 10, 31.

f Jer. 11. 12.

g Jer. 11. 12.

h Ps. 37. 9.

i ch. 11. 9
j 26. 7
k 65. 11, 25.
l ch. 62. 10.
m Cp. ch. 40. 3.

n Cp. Mic. 6. 6.
o Cp. ch. 9. 6 (mg.).
p Luke 1. 40.
q Cp. ch. 1. 4
r 5. 19. of.
s Ps. 112. 6.
t Ps. 34. 19
u 138. 6.
v Cp. ch. 42. 3.
w Gen. 6. 2.
x Ps. 103. 9.

r ch. 66. 11.
Jer. 6. 12.

s Jer. 3. 22.

t ch. 61. 3.

u ch. 50. 4.

v Heb. 13. 15.
w Cp. Eph. 2. 17.
x Acts 2. 39.
y Job 3. 17 (mg.).
z Jude 13.

z ch. 48. 22.

58 ¹Cry aloud, spare not, ²lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and ³declare unto my people their transgression, and to the house of Jacob their sins. ⁴Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways: as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ⁵ordinance of their God, they ask of me righteous ordinances, they delight to draw near unto God. ⁶Wherefore have we fasted, *say they*, and thou seest not? *wherefore* have we afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? ⁷Behold, in the day of your fast ye find *your own pleasure*, and ⁸exact all your labours. ⁹Behold, ye fast for strife and contention, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ¹⁰ye fast not this day so as to make your voice to be heard on high. ¹¹Is such the fast that I have chosen? ¹²the day for a man to afflict his soul? Is it to bow down his head as a rush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD? ¹³Is not this the fast that I have chosen? ¹⁴to loose the bonds of wickedness, to undo the bands ¹⁵of the yoke, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke? ¹⁶Is it not ¹⁷to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are cast out to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; ¹⁸and that thou hide not thyself from thine own flesh? ¹⁹Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, ²⁰and thy healing shall spring forth speedily: ²¹and thy righteousness shall go before thee; ²²the glory of the LORD shall be thy rearward. ²³Then shall thou call, and the LORD shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee ²⁴the yoke, ²⁵the putting forth of the finger, and speaking wickedly: ²⁶and if thou ²⁷draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; ²⁸then shall thy light rise in darkness, and thine obscurity be as the noonday: ²⁹and the LORD shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in ³⁰dear places, and make strong thy bones; and

thou shalt be ³¹like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. ³²And they that shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in. ³³If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, and the holy of the LORD honourable; and shalt honour ³⁴it, not doing thine own ways, nor finding ³⁵thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own words*: ³⁶then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; ³⁷and I will make thee to ride upon the high places of the earth; and ³⁸I will feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: ³⁹for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

59 ¹Behold, ²the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: ³but your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear. ⁴For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue muttereth wickedness. ⁵None ⁶sueth in righteousness, and none pleadeth in truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; ⁷they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. ⁸They hatch ⁹basilisks' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. ¹⁰Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands. ¹¹Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; desolation and destruction are in their ¹²paths. ¹³The way of peace they know not; and there is no ¹⁴judgement in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; ¹⁵who-soever goeth therein doth not know peace. ¹⁶Therefore is judgement far from us, neither doth righteous-

¹ Heb. with the throat. ² Or, judgement. ³ Or, oppress all your labours. ⁴ Or, ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make &c. ⁵ Or, bestow on the hungry that which thy soul desireth. ⁶ Or, drought. ⁷ Or, him. ⁸ Heb. calleth. ⁹ Or, adders'. ¹⁰ Or, high ways. ¹¹ Or, right.

¹ Cp. ver. 11 & ch. 59. 2.
² Dcut. 28. 5.
³ Job 5. 14 & 12. 25.
⁴ See ch. 42. 19-20.
⁵ 1 Cor. 4. 14, 10.
⁶ ch. 38. 14.
⁷ Cp. ver. 9 & ch. 46. 13 & 56. 1.
⁸ Cp. ver. 3, 4.
⁹ Cp. ch. 51. 4, 5.
¹⁰ See Wisd. 2. 12-20.
¹¹ Cp. ch. 51. 13 & 53. 5.
¹² 1 Thes. 5. 8.
¹³ See Wisd. 5. 18-20 & Eph. 6. 13-17.
¹⁴ Cp. ch. 9. 7.
¹⁵ ch. 63. 4, 6.
¹⁶ Cp. ch. 41. 1, 3.
¹⁷ Cp. Pa. 112. 3.
¹⁸ Cp. ch. 30. 27, 28.
¹⁹ Cited Rom. 11. 26, 27.
²⁰ Cp. ch. 40. 9 & Joel 2. 32.
²¹ ch. 43. 14, 2.
²² Jer. 31. 31, Heb. 8. 10 & 10. 16.
²³ ch. 31. 16.
²⁴ Cp. Deut. 4. 10.

ness overtake us: 'we look for light, but behold darkness; for brightness, but we walk in obscurity. 10 We grope for the wall like the blind, yea, we grope as they that have no eyes: we stumble at noonday as in the twilight; 11 among them that are lusty we are as dead men. 12 We roar all like bears, 13 and mourn sore like doves: 14 we look for judgement, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us. 15 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us, and as for our iniquities, we know them: 16 in transgressing and denying the LORD, and turning away from following our God, 17 speaking oppression and revolt, conceiving and uttering from the heart words of falsehood. 18 And 19 judgement is turned away backward, and 20 righteousness standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and uprightness cannot enter. 21 Yea, truth is lacking; 22 and he that departeth from evil maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and it displeased him that there was no judgement. 23 And he saw that there was no man, and wondered that there was 24 no intercessor: therefore his own arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it upheld him. 25 And 26 he put on righteousness as a 27 breastplate, and 28 an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with 29 zeal as a cloke. 30 According to their 31 deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; 32 to the 33 islands he will repay recompence. 34 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the rising of the sun: 35 for he shall come as 36 a rushing stream, which the breath of the LORD driveth. 37 And 38 a redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD. 39 And as for me, 40 this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD: my spirit that is upon thee, 41 and my words

which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ¹ Arise, shine; for thy light is come, and 2 the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee. 3 For, behold, darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the peoples: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. 4 And nations shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising. 5 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: they all gather themselves together, they come to thee: 6 thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall 7 be 8 carried in the arms. 9 Then thou shalt see and 10 be lightened, and thine heart shall tremble and be enlarged; because the abundance of the sea shall be turned unto thee, the 11 wealth of the nations shall come unto thee. 12 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the 13 dromedaries of 14 Midian and 15 Ephah; they all shall come from 16 Sheba: 17 they shall bring gold and frankincense, and shall 18 proclaim the praises of the LORD. 19 All the flocks of 20 Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of 21 Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: 22 they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, 23 and I will 24 glorify 25 the house of my glory. 26 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and 27 as the doves to their windows? 28 Surely 29 the isles shall wait for me, and 30 the ships of Tarshish first, 31 to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, for the name of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel, because 32 he hath 33 glorified thee. 34 And 35 strangers shall build up thy walls, and 36 their kings shall minister unto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee. 37 Thy gates also shall be open continually; they shall not be shut day nor night; 38 that men may bring unto thee the wealth of the nations, and their kings led with them. 39 For that

¹ Cp. Eph. 5. 14.
² ch. 40. 5 & 53. 8.
³ Mal. 4. 2.

⁴ ch. 42. 6 & 49. 6.
⁵ Rev. 21. 24.

⁶ ch. 48. 18.

⁷ ver. 9.
⁸ ch. 62. 30.

⁹ ch. 66. 13 (for mg.).
¹⁰ Pa. 34. 5.

¹¹ ch. 61. 6.
¹² Hag. 2. 7 & mg.

¹³ Judg. 6. 5.

¹⁴ Gen. 25. 4.

¹⁵ Kin. 10. 1.
¹⁶ Pa. 72. 10.
¹⁷ Cp. Matt. 2. 11.

¹⁸ See ch. 31.

¹⁹ Gen. 35. 13.
²⁰ & 29. 9 & 35. 3.
²¹ Mac. 6. 25.

²² p. ch. 56. 7.
²³ Hag. 2. 7.
²⁴ Hos. 11. 11.
²⁵ Cp. Gen. 8. 9.

²⁶ ch. 51. 5.
²⁷ See ch. 11. 11.

²⁸ See ch. 2. 16.
²⁹ Gal. 4. 28.

³⁰ ch. 44. 23 & 45. 5.
³¹ w. ch. 45. 1, 13.
³² Zeek. 6. 15.

³³ Cp. Rev. 21. 25, 26.
³⁴ Cp. Zeek. 14. 17-19.

1 Or, we are in dark places like the dead
2 Or, none to interpose
3 Or, cont. of mail
4 Or, salvation
5 Heb. reompences
6 Or, coastlands
7 Or, when the adversary shall come in
8 Heb. a stream pent in.
9 Heb. turned upon the side.
10 Or, young camels
11 Heb. bring good tidings of the praises.
12 Or, beautiful
13 Or, my beautiful house
14 Or, beautified

nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish: yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. 13^a The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, ^athe pine, and the box tree together; to beautify the place of my sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feet glorious. 14^b And the sons of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; ^cand all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; ^dand they shall call thee The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel. 15^e Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man passed through thee, ^fI will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations. 16^g Thou shalt also suck the milk of the nations, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that ^hI the LORD am thy saviour, and thy redeemer, ⁱthe Mighty One of Jacob. 17 For brass I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, ^jand ^kthine exactors righteousness. 18^l Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, desolation nor destruction within thy borders; ^mbut thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise. 19ⁿ The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy ^oglory. 20 Thy sun shall no more go down, neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and ^pthe days of thy mourning shall be ended. 21^q Thy people also shall be all righteous, ^rthey shall inherit the land for ever; ^sthe branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified. 22^t The little one shall become a thousand, and the small one a strong nation: ^uI the LORD will hasten it in its time.

23^v The spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath ^wanointed me to preach good tidings unto the ^xmeek; he hath sent me to bind up the

brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and ^ythe opening of the prison to them that are bound; ^zto proclaim ^{aa}the acceptable year of the LORD, ^{ab}and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn; ^{ac}to appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, ^{ad}to give unto them a garland for ashes, ^{ae}the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; ^{af}that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, ^{ag}that he might be glorified. 4^{ah} And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations. 5^{ai} And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and aliens shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers. 6^{aj} But ye shall be named the priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: ^{ak}ye shall eat the wealth of the nations, and ^{al}in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. 7^{am} For your shame ^{an}ye shall have double; and for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possess double: everlasting joy shall be unto them. 8^{ao} For I the LORD love judgement, I hate robbery ^{ap}with iniquity; ^{aq}and I will give them their recompence in truth, ^{ar}and I will make an everlasting covenant with them. 9 And their seed shall be known among the nations, and their offspring among the peoples: all that see them shall acknowledge them, that they are the seed which the LORD hath blessed.

10^{as} I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; ^{at}for he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, as a bridegroom ^{au}decketh himself ^{av}with a garland, ^{aw}and as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. 11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the Lord God will cause ^{ax}righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations.

1 Or, thy taskmasters
tho' LORD'S good pleasure
8 Heb. decketh as a priest.

2 Or, beauty
3 Or, poor
4 Or, opening of the eyes
5 Or, to their glory shall ye succeed
6 Or, for (or with) a burnt offering

7 ch. 45. 12
Ps. 144. 7

8 Cp. Lev. 25. 10
25. 10
ch. 34. 8

9 ver. 10.
Cp. ch. 32. 2.
2. 2.
Ps. 45. 7.
Heb. 1. 3.
a Cp. ch. 60. 21.

b John 15. 8.
c Amos 9. 14.
See ch. 32. 12.

d ch. 14. 2.
Cp. ch. 60. 10.

e Ex. 19. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 9.
Cp. Joel 1. 9.

f ch. 60. 5.
11. 10.

g ch. 40. 2.
Cp. ch. 64. 7. 8.
2 Zeach. 3. 12.

h Ps. 11. 7.
Cp. ch. 60. 10.
i ch. 60. 10.
2. 4.
j See ch. 60. 5.

k Hab. 2. 14.
l Cp. ch. 59. 17.
2 Zeach. 3. 4.

m ver. 2.
n ch. 60. 12.
Rev. 21. 2.

o Cp. ch. 60. 18.
2. 4.

z ch. 35. 2.
a ch. 41. 19.

b Cp. ch. 14. 1.
2.
2.
c ch. 40. 22.
Cp. Rev. 8. 2.

d Cp. ch. 1. 26.
2.
2.
e ch. 54. 6.
2.
2.

f Ps. 47. 4.
Cp. ch. 65. 18.
g Cp. ch. 40. 23.
2.
2.

h ch. 43. 8.
2.
2.
Cp. ch. 47. 4.
i Gen. 40. 24.
Ps. 122. 2.

j Cp. ch. 58. 3.
k ch. 11. 9.

l ch. 26. 1.

m Zeach. 14. 6. 7.
Rev. 21. 2.
2.
2.
Cp. ch. 24. 28.
2.
2.

n ch. 35. 10.
2.
2.
Rev. 21. 2.
o ch. 52. 1.
Jer. 31. 34.
p Ps. 37. 9.
See Ezek. 37. 25.
q ch. 61. 3.

r Cp. Matt. 13. 31.

s Hab. 2. 3.

t ch. 11. 2.
2.
2.
2.
Cited Luke 4. 18.
19.
u Ps. 45. 7.

p ver. 6, 7.

62 ¹For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not

q Cp. Prov. 4. 18.

r ch. 60. 3. Pa. 98. 2.

s ch. 60. 14. Cp. Rev. 5. 17. & 5. 12.

t Zech. 9. 16. Cp. ch. 54. 11, 12.

u Hos. 1. 10. 1 Pet. 2. 10. See ch. 54. 6.

v ch. 49. 14. & 54. 1, 7. & 60. 15. w Mal. 3. 12.

x Cp. ch. 51. 18.

y ch. 65. 18.

z ch. 52. 8. & 55. 10. Jer. 6. 17. al.

a ch. 60. 18. Cp. ch. 61. 11.

b Cp. Heb. 6. 15. c Deut. 28. 32.

d Jer. 5. 17. e Cp. ch. 63. 21, 22. f Cp. Deut. 12. 12. & 14. 23, 26.

f ch. 40. 3.

g ch. 57. 14.

h ch. 11. 10. & 49. 22.

i Zech. 2. 8. Cp. Matt. 21. 5. & John 12. 15.

j ch. 40. 10. k ch. 61. 6.

rest, ²until her righteousness go forth as brightness, and her salvation as a lamp that burneth. ²And the nations shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: ⁴and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name. ³Thou shalt also be ⁴a crown of beauty in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God. ⁴Thou shalt no more be termed ⁵'Forsaken'; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: ⁶but thou shalt be called ⁷'Hephzi-bah, and thy land ⁸Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married. ³For as a young man marieth a virgin, so ²shall thy sons marry thee: and ³as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so ⁴shall thy God rejoice over thee.

⁶I have set ⁷watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem; they shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that are the LORD's remembrancers, ⁴take ye no rest, ⁷and give him no ⁵rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem ⁶a praise in the earth. ⁸The LORD hath sworn ⁹by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give ⁶thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; ⁴and strangers shall not drink thy ⁶wine, for the which thou hast laboured: ⁹but ⁶they that have garnered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and ⁶they that have gathered it shall drink it in the courts of my sanctuary.

¹⁰Go through, go through the gates; ⁷prepare ye the way of the people; ⁸cast up, cast up the high way; gather out the stones; ⁸lift up an ensign ⁷for the people. ¹¹Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the earth, ⁸'Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; ⁷behold, his reward is with him, and his ⁸recompence before him. ¹²^kAnd they shall call them The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD:

¹and thou shalt be called Sought out, A city not forsaken.

63 ¹Who is this that cometh from ²Edom, with ³dyed garments from ⁴Bozrah? this that is ⁵'glorious in his apparel, ⁶marching in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save. ²Wherefore art thou ²red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him ³that treadeth in the winefat? ³I have trodden the winepress alone; and of the peoples there was no man with me: yea, I ¹⁰trod them in mine anger, and trampled them in my fury; and their ¹¹lifeblood ¹²is sprinkled upon my garments, and I ¹³have stained all my raiment. ⁴'For the day of vengeance ¹⁴was in mine heart, and ¹⁵the year of my redeemed is come. ⁵And I looked, and ⁶there was none to help; and I wondered that there was none to uphold: therefore mine own arm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me. ⁶And ¹⁶I trod down the peoples in mine anger, ⁷and ¹⁷made them drunk in my fury, and I ¹⁸poured out their lifeblood on the earth.

⁷I will make mention of the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the praises of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us; ⁸and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses. ⁸For he said, Surely, they are my people, children that will not deal falsely: so he was their saviour. ⁹¹⁹In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: ²in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; ³and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. ¹⁰But they rebelled, ⁴and grieved his holy spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and himself fought against them. ¹¹²⁰Then he remembered ⁵the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, ⁶Where is he that brought them up out of the sea ⁴with the ²¹shepherds of his flock? where is he that

l ver. 4. Cp. ch. 61. 4.

m ch. 34. 6.

n 1 Mac. 14. 9. o Cp. Pa. 68. 7.

p Rev. 19. 15.

q Cp. Lam. 1. 15.

r Rev. 14. 30.

s 19. 15. r Cp. Joel 3. 12.

t Cp. ch. 59. 16.

i ch. 34. 8.

u ch. 49. 26.

v Pa. 145. 7.

w Judg. 10. 16.

x Deut. 7. 1.

y Cp. Exch. 16. 5, 6.

z See Deut. 32. 10-12.

a Ex. 15. 24. Num. 14. 11.

b Ps. 73. 17, 26.

c 25. 9. Ezek. 20. 8.

d Pa. 78. 40. Acts 7. 51.

e Cp. Eph. 4. 30.

f See Pa. 77. 11-20.

g See Ex. 14. 19-22.

h Pa. 77. 30.

i 73. 26. (for mg.) & 80. 1. (for mg.).

1 That is, *My delight is in her.* 2 That is, *Married.* 3 Heb. *with the joy of the bridegroom.* 4 Or, *keep not silence.* 5 Heb. *silence.* 6 Or, *vintage.* 7 Or, *over.* 8 Or, *work.* 9 Or, *crimsoned.* 10 Or, *will tread . . . and trample.* 11 Or, *strength.* 12 Or, *shall be.* 13 Or, *will stain.* 14 Or, *is.* 15 Or, *my year of redemption.* 16 Or, *I will tread . . . and will pour out.* 17 Or, *according to another reading, broke them in pieces.* 18 Or, *brought down their strength to the earth.* 19 Another reading is, *In all their adversity he was no adversary.* 20 Or, *Then his people remembered the ancient days of Moses &c.* 21 Another reading is, *shepherd.*

put his holy spirit in the midst of them? ¹²that caused his glorious arm to go at the right hand of Moses? ¹³that divided the water before them, ¹⁴to make himself an everlasting name? ¹⁵that led them through the depths, as an horse in the wilderness, that they stumbled not? ¹⁶As the cattle that go down into the valley, ¹⁷the spirit of the LORD caused them to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, ¹⁸to make thyself a glorious name. ¹⁹Look down from heaven, and behold ²⁰from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: where is ²¹thy zeal and thy mighty acts? the yearning of thy bowels and thy compassions are restrained toward me. ²²For ²³thou art our father, though Abraham knoweth us not, and Israel doth not acknowledge us: thou, O LORD, art our father; ²⁴our redeemer from everlasting is thy name. ²⁵O LORD, why dost thou make us to err from thy ways, and ²⁶hardenest our heart from thy fear? ²⁷Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance. ²⁸Thy holy people possessed it but a little while: ²⁹our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary. ³⁰We are become as they over whom thou never barest rule; as they that were not called

64 by thy name. ¹Oh that thou wouldst rend the heavens, that thou wouldst come down, ²that the mountains might flow down at thy presence; ³as when fire kindleth the brushwood, and the fire causeth the waters to boil: ⁴to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence! ⁵When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, ⁶the mountains flowed down at thy presence. ⁷For from of old men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, ⁸neither hath the eye seen a God beside thee, which worketh for him that waiteth for him. ⁹Thou ¹⁰meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways: behold, thou wast wroth, and we sinned: ¹¹in them *have we been* of long time, and shall we be

saved? ¹²For we are all become as one that is unclean, and all our righteousnesses are as a polluted garment: ¹³and we all do fade as a leaf; and our iniquities, like the wind, take us away. ¹⁴And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stirreth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and ¹⁵hast consumed us by means of our iniquities. ¹⁶But now, O LORD, thou art our father; ¹⁷we are the clay, and thou our potter; ¹⁸and we all are the work of thy hand. ¹⁹Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, ²⁰neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, look, we beseech thee, we are all thy people. ²¹Thy holy cities are become a wilderness, Zion is become a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation. ²²Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned with fire; and all our pleasant things are laid waste. ²³Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

65 ¹I ²am inquired of by ³them that asked not for me; ⁴I ⁵am found of them that sought me not: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation ⁶that was not called by my name. ⁷I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that is not good, after their own thoughts; ⁸a people that provoketh me to my face continually, ⁹sacrificing in gardens, and burning incense upon bricks; ¹⁰which ¹¹sit among the graves, and lodge in the ¹²secret places; ¹³which eat swine's flesh, and broth of abominable things is in their vessels; ¹⁴which say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou: ¹⁵these are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. ¹⁶Behold, ¹⁷it is written before me: ¹⁸I will not keep silence, ¹⁹but will recompense, yea, I will recompense into their bosom, ²⁰your own iniquities, ²¹and the iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, ²²which have burned incense upon the mountains, ²³and ²⁴blas-

¹ See ch. 59. 12-15.

² Ps. 80. 5, 6.

³ ch. 43. 22. Hos. 7. 7.

⁴ ch. 63. 16.

⁵ ch. 45. 9. Rom. 9. 20, 21.

⁶ ch. 22. 23 & 45. 11.

⁷ Cp. ch. 37. 16 & Ps. 74. 17.

⁸ Ps. 79. 3. / Nch. 1. 8 & 2. 3.

⁹ Hag. 1. 9 & 2. 1.

¹⁰ Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 9 & 2 Chr. 28. 19.

¹¹ & Ps. 74. 7. A ch. 42. 14. Cp. Zech. 1. 12.

¹² Cited Hom. 10. 20.

¹³ Cp. Eph. 2. 12, 13.

¹⁴ Cp. ch. 2. 2, 3.

¹⁵ & 19. 7 & 19. 10, 25 & Zech. 14. 16.

¹⁶ & Rom. 10. 21.

¹⁷ ch. 1. 29 & 66. 17.

¹⁸ Cp. ch. 47. 3-5.

¹⁹ ch. 66. 17. 1 Mac. 1. 47.

²⁰ Cp. 2 Mac. 6. 18.

²¹ ch. 1. 32 & 9. 18.

²² Cp. Jer. 2. 32 & 17. 1.

²³ Ps. 50. 3. / Ps. 73. 12.

²⁴ Cp. Jer. 16. 18.

²⁵ Ex. 20. 5. Cp. Matt. 23. 35.

²⁶ Cp. Esak. 20. 27, 28.

¹ Or, quake ² Or, seen, O God, beside thee, one which &c. ³ Or, sparest ⁴ Or, in those is continuance, and we shall be saved. The text is probably corrupt. ⁵ According to some ancient versions, hast delivered us into the power of. ⁶ Heb. melted. ⁷ Or, was inquired of ⁸ Or, was found ⁹ Or, as otherwise read, that hath not called upon ¹⁰ Or, dwell ¹¹ Or, vaults ¹² Or, defiled

phemed me upon the hills: therefore will I¹ first measure their work into their bosom.

8 Thus saith the LORD, 'As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, 'that I may not destroy them all. 9 And 'I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and my chosen shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there. 10 And 'Sharon shall be a 'fold of flocks, and 'the valley of Achor a place for herds to lie down in, for my people 'that have sought me. 11 But 'ye that forsake the LORD, that forget 'my holy mountain, that^b prepare a table for 'Fortune, and that^b fill up mingled wine unto 'Destiny; 12 I will destine you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: 'because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; 'but ye did that which was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, 'my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed: 14 behold, 'my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howl for 'vexation of spirit. 15 And ye shall leave your name^c for 'a curse unto 'my chosen, and the Lord God shall slay thee; and 'he shall call his servants by another name: 16 so that he who 'blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in 'the God of 'truth; and he that sweareth in the earth shall swear by 'the God of 'truth; 'because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes. 17 For, behold, 'I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former things shall not be remembered, nor come into mind. 18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, 'I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: 'and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying. 20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for 'the child shall die an hundred years old, and 'the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed. 21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them. 22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for 'as the days of a tree shall be the days of my people, and my chosen shall 'long enjoy the work of their hands. 23 They shall not labour in vain, 'nor bring forth for 'calamity; for 'they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring¹⁰ with them. 24 And it shall come to pass that, before they call, I will answer; and 'while they are yet speaking, I will hear. 25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the ox: and 'dust shall be the serpent's meat. 'They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

66 1 Thus saith the LORD, 'The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool: what manner of house will ye build unto me? and what place shall be my rest? 2 For all these things hath mine hand made, and 'so all these things came to be, saith the LORD: 'but to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and that trembleth at my word. 3 He that killeth an ox is as he that slayeth a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as he that breaketh a dog's neck; he that offereth¹¹ an oblation, as he that offereth¹² swine's blood; he that¹² burneth frankincense, as he that blesseth an idol: yea, 'they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations; 4 I also will choose their 'delusions, and will bring¹³ their fears upon them; 'because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: 'but they did that which

o ch. 62. 5
& 66. 10.
p ch. 33. 10.
Rev. 21. 4

q Cp. Prov. 8. 9.
r Eccles. 8. 12.
s Wisdom 4. 9.
t Ezek. 28. 30.
u Cp. Deut. 28. 30.

v See Ps. 32. 12-14.

w ch. 49. 4.
x Cp. Deut. 28. 41.
y ch. 61. 9.
z See Ps. 115. 12-15.
aa Cp. Ps. 28. 5.

ab Cp. Dan. 9. 21.

ac ch. 11. 6, 7.

ad Gen. 3. 14.
ae Mic. 7. 17.
af ch. 11. 9.

ag Cited Acts 7. 49, 50.
ah Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 27.
ai Acts 17. 24.
aj Cp. Matt. 5. 24, 25.
ak Cp. 1 Chr. 28. 14.

al ch. 57. 16.
am Ps. 34. 18.

an ch. 1. 11.

ao See ch. 65. 4.

ap Jer. 7. 24.

aq Cp. ch. 30. 16.

ar Cp. ch. 51. 12.

as See ch. 65. 12.

at Cp. Jer. 7. 31.

1 Or, measure their former work 2 Or, pasture 3 Heb. Gad. See Gen. 30. 11. 4 Heb. Meni.
5 Heb. breaking. 6 Heb. an oath. 7 Heb. Amen. See 2 Cor. 1. 20, Rev. 3. 14. 8 Heb. wear out.
9 Or, sudden terror 10 Or, shall be with them 11 Or, a meal offering 12 Heb. maketh a memorial of.
13 Or, mockings

was evil in mine eyes, and chose that wherein I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hate you, that cast you out for my name's sake, have said, "Let the LORD be glorified, that we may see your joy; but they shall be ashamed. 6 A voice of tumult from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD "that rendereth recompence to his enemies. 7 "Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child. 8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall a land be ¹born in one day? shall a nation be brought forth at once? for ²as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children. 9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I that cause to bring forth shut *the womb*? saith thy God.

10 "Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad for her, all ye that love her: "rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn over her: 11 that ye may suck and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory. 12 For thus saith the LORD, "Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the nations like an overflowing stream, ³and "ye shall suck *thereof*; "ye shall be borne upon the side, and shall be dandled upon the knees. 13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so "will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem. 14 And ye shall see *it*, and your heart shall rejoice, and "your bones shall flourish like the tender grass; and "the hand of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and he will have indignation against his enemies. 15 For, behold, "the LORD will come ⁴with fire, and "his chariots shall be like the whirlwind; to

render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire. 16 For "by fire ⁵will the LORD plead, and by his sword, with all flesh; and the slain of the LORD shall be many. 17 "They that sanctify themselves and purify themselves ⁶to go unto the gardens, ⁷behind ⁸one in the midst, "eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse; they shall come to an end together, saith the LORD. 18 For I know their works and their thoughts: "the time cometh, "that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and shall see my glory. 19 And I will set a sign among them, and "I will send such as escape of them unto the nations, to "Tarshish, "Pul and "Lud, that draw the bow, to "Tubal and "Javan, "to the isles afar off, "that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the nations. 20 "And they shall bring all your brethren out of all the nations "for an offering unto the LORD, upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon "swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring their offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD. 21 "And of them also will I take for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD. 22 For as "the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so "shall your seed and your name remain. 23 "And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD. 24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for "their worm shall not die, "neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

1 Or, *travailed with*, for but one day. 2 Or, *then shall ye suck*, ye &c. 3 Or, *in*. 4 Or, *in*. 5 Many ancient authorities have, *one after another*. 6 Or, *one tree* (or Asherah; see Deut. 16. 21). 7 Many ancient authorities have, *I come to gather* &c. 8 Or, *dromedaries*.

a Ps. 97. 3.
b Joel 2. 2.

c ch. 63. 3, 4.

d See ch. 63. 4.

e ch. 2. 2.
f Zech. 14. 16.

g ch. 45. 20.

h 1 Kin. 10. 22.

i Jer. 46. 2.
j Ezek. 37. 10.

k Gen. 10. 2.
l Ezek. 37. 12.

m Gen. 10. 5.
n Cp. Rom. 15. 20, 21.

o See ch. 14. 2.
p 40. 22.

q Cp. Rom. 15. 16.

r ch. 63. 4.
s Ex. 19. 4.

t Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 9.

u Rev. 1. 4.
v See ch. 66. 17.

w ch. 52. 10.
x Cp. Ps. 63. 20.

y Cp. Zech. 14. 16.
z Ps. 96. 2.

aa Mark 9. 46.
bb Cp. Eccles. 1. 17.

cc Cp. Rev. 21. 8.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, ^aof the priests that were in ^bAnathoth in the land of Benjamin: ^ato whom the word of the LORD came in the days of ^cJosiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, ^din the thirteenth year of his reign. ^eIt came also in the days of ^fJehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, ^gunto the end of the eleventh year of ^hZedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah; ⁱunto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

Now the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^jBefore I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee; I have appointed thee a prophet ^kunto the nations. ^lThen said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, ^mI cannot speak: ⁿfor I am a child. ^oBut the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for ^pto whomsoever I shall send thee thou shalt go, and ^qwhatsoever I shall command thee thou shalt speak. ^rBe not afraid because of them: ^sfor I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD. ^tThen the LORD put forth his hand, and ^utouched my mouth; and the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put ^vmy words in thy mouth: ^wto see, I have this day set thee ^xover the nations and over the kingdoms, ^yto pluck up and to break down, and to destroy and to overthrow; to build, and to plant.

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^zJeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of ^{aa}an almond tree. ^{ab}Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: ^{ac}for I ^{ad}watch over my word to perform it. ^{ae}And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see ^{af}a seething caldron; and the face thereof is ^{ag}from the north. ^{ah}Then the LORD said unto me, ^{ai}Out of the north evil ^{aj}shall break forth upon all the inhabitants of the land. ^{ak}For, lo,

I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD; and they shall come, ^{al}and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah. ^{am}And I will ^{an}utter my judgements against them touching all their wickedness; ^{ao}in that they have forsaken me, ^{ap}and have burned incense unto other gods, and ^{aq}worshipped the works of their own hands. ^{ar}Thou therefore ^{as}gird up thy loins, and arise, and ^{at}speak unto them all that I command thee: ^{au}be not dismayed at them, lest I dismay thee before them. ^{av}For, behold, I have made thee this day ^{aw}a defenced city, and ^{ax}an iron pillar, and ^{ay}brass walls, against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land. ^{az}And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee: for ^{ba}I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

And the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ^{bb}Go, and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ^{bc}for thee the kindness of ^{bd}thy youth, the love of ^{be}mine espousals; ^{bf}how thou wentest after me in the wilderness, ^{bg}in a land that was not sown. ^{bh}Israel was holiness unto the LORD, ^{bi}the first-fruits of his increase: ^{bj}all that devour him shall be held guilty; evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel: ^{bk}thus saith the LORD, ^{bl}What unrighteousness have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, ^{bm}and have walked after ^{bn}vanity, and are become vain? ^{bo}Neither said they, ^{bp}Where is the LORD that brought us up out of the land of

^a Ezek. 1. 3.
^b ch. 29. 27.
^c & 32. 7.
^d Josh. 21. 18.

^e See 2 Kin. ch. 23.
^f & 23. 1-30.
^g ch. 25. 3 & 36. 2.
^h ch. 25. 1 & 36. 1.
ⁱ See 2 Kin. 22. 54-34. 6.
^j ch. 36. 3.
^k See 2 Kin. 24. 17-35. 7.
^l See 2 Kin. 25. 9-11.

^m See Isai. 44. 2.

ⁿ Ecclus. 40. 7.
^o Cp. John 10. 36.
^p Cp. Isai. 40. 6.
^q See ch. 25. 15-29.
^r ch. 46. ch. 51.
^s Cp. Ex. 4. 10.
^t Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 7.
^u ver. 17.
^v Ezek. 2. 6 & 3. 9.
^w ch. 15. 20.
^x See Ex. 3. 12.
^y Cp. Ezek. 2. 9.
^z Cp. Isai. 6. 7.
^{aa} ch. 5. 14.

^{ab} ch. 18. 7 & 31. 39.
^{ac} & 45. 4.
^{ad} Cp. 2 Cor. 10. 4, 5.
^{ae} al.

^{af} Cp. Amos 7. 8.

^{ag} Cp. Susanna 55. 29.
^{ah} See Ezek. 24. 3.
^{ai} Cp. Ezek. 22. 21.
^{aj} ch. 4. 6 & 1. 1.
^{ak} & 10. 22.
^{al} Cp. ch. 3. 12, 18.
^{am} & 1. 15 & 2. 29.
^{an} & Ezek. 1. 4, al.

^{ap} Cp. ch. 23. 9.

^{aq} Cp. ch. 39. 3 & 43. 10.

^{ar} ch. 4. 12.

^{as} ch. 18. 4 & 32. 9.
^{at} 2 Kin. 22. 17, al.
^{au} ch. 7. 9 & 44. 3.
^{av} d. ch. 25. 6, 7.
^{aw} Isai. 2. 8.
^{ax} Acts 7. 41.
^{ay} Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 46.
^{az} & 1 Pet. 1. 13.
^{ba} ver. 7.
^{bb} ver. 8.
^{bc} Ezek. 3. 9.
^{bd} Cp. Isai. 40. 7.
^{be} Rev. 3. 12.
^{bf} ch. 15. 20.
^{bg} Cp. ch. 6. 27.

^{bh} ver. 8.
^{bi} Cp. Acts 18. 9, 10.

^{bj} ch. 3. 4.
^{bk} m. Ezek. 16. 8. 43. 60.
^{bl} Cp. Rev. 2. 4.
^{bm} Deut. 2. 7.
^{bn} O Deut. 8. 2, 3.
^{bo} Ex. 23. 26.
^{bp} Cp. Ex. 19. 5, 9.
^{bq} James 1. 15.
^{br} Cp. Ex. 4. 25.
^{bs} ch. 12. 14.
^{bt} Ezek. 25. 12, 13.
^{bu} Cp. Gen. 12. 5.
^{bv} ver. 31.
^{bw} Isai. 4. 4.
^{bx} Mic. 6. 3.
^{by} 2 Kin. 17. 17.
^{bz} ch. 10. 15 & 14. 23.
^{ca} & 16. 19.
^{cb} Isai. 63. 11-13.
^{cc} Cp. Hos. 12. 4.

1 Or, on whatsoever errand 2 Heb. shakel.
3 Heb. shoked. 4 Heb. shall be opened. 5 Or, speak with them of my judgements 6 Or, concerning

to Deut. 3. 15
 & 22. 10.
 x See Deut. 8. 7-10.
 y Ps. 106. 38. Cp. Lev. 18. 24, 25.
 z ch. 18. 18. Cp. Mal. 2. & Rom. 9. 30.
 a Cp. ch. 6. 6.
 b ch. 23. 13. Cp. ch. 6. 81.
 c Cp. Hab. 2. 18.
 d ver. 25. Ezek. 17. 20.
 e 20. 25, 38. Ex. 20. 5, 6.
 f See Gen. 10. 4.
 g See Gen. 21. 16.
 h Cp. Mic. 4. 6.
 i See ch. 18. 13-14.
 j ch. 10. 20. Isai. 37. 19. Gal. 4. 8.
 k Ps. 106. 30. Isai. 1. 2.
 l ch. 17. 13.
 m Ps. 36. 9. n John 4. 10.
 o Cp. Ex. 4. 22.
 p ch. 4. 7. Isai. 5. 29.
 q ch. 9. 11 & 40. 19.
 r ch. 44. 1 & 45. 14. Isai. 19. 13 & mg. Ezek. 30. 16.
 s Cp. Deut. 7-9. Cp. Deut. 32. 30.
 t ch. 4. 13. w ch. 4. 13. v ver. 6.
 x ver. 6. Isai. 30. 1, 2 & 31. 1.
 y Isai. 23. 3. z Cp. Hos. 7. 11.
 a Gen. 31. 31. Isai. 7. 20 & 8. 7.
 b Isai. 3. 9. Hos. 6. 5.
 c ch. 3. 22 & 5. 6.
 d 14. 7.
 e ch. 4. 13. d ver. 13, 17.

Egypt; that led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought and of the shadow of death, through a land that none passed through, and where no man dwelt? 7 And I brought you into a plentiful land, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodness thereof; but when ye entered, ye defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination. 8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the law knew me not: the rulers also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit. 9 Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead. 10 For pass over to the isles of Kittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently; and see if there hath been such a thing. 11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which yet are no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit. 12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD. 13 For my people have committed two evils; they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water. 14 Is Israel a servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he become a prey? 15 The young lions have roared upon him, and yelled: and they have made his land waste; his cities are burned up, without inhabitant. 16 The children also of Noph and Tahpanhes have broken the crown of thy head. 17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way? 18 And now what hast thou to do in the way to Egypt, to drink the waters of Shihor? or what hast thou to do in the way to Assyria, to drink the waters of the River? 19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken

the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts. 20 For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; and thou saidst, I will not serve; for upon every high hill and under every green tree thou didst bow thyself, playing the harlot. 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me? 22 For though thou wash thee with lye, and take thee much soap, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD God. 23 How canst thou say, I am not defiled, I have not gone after the Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: thou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways; 24 a wild ass used to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind in her desire; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves; in her month they shall find her. 25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope; no; for I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. 26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets; 27 which say to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us. 28 But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah. 29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD. 30 In vain have I smitten your children; they received no correction: your own sword hath devoured your prophets, like a destroying lion. 31 O generation, see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? or a land of thick darkness? wherefore say my peo-

e ch. 5. 5 & 30. 4.
 f ver. 21.
 g ch. 2. 2 & 17. 2.
 h Isai. 57. 1, 2.
 i ch. 3. 1 & 12. 21.
 j Ex. 13. 17.
 k Pa. 44. 2 & 50. 4.
 l Isai. 5. 2.
 m Cp. Deut. 32. 32.
 n Job 9. 30 & mg.
 o Cp. ch. 17. 1.
 p ver. 28.
 q ch. 7. 31, 32 & 12. 2, 6.
 r ch. 14. 6.
 s Deut. 20. 5.
 t Ex. 17. 6.
 u ch. 3. 13. Deut. 32. 16.
 v ch. 13. 13 & 32. 32.
 w Cp. ch. 6. 1.
 x Judg. 16. 9, 10.
 y Isai. 36. 15.
 z Deut. 32. 37, 38.
 a Isai. 48. 20.
 b ch. 11. 13.
 c ch. 5. 2.
 d Isai. 1. 5 & 9. 15.
 e Neh. 9. 25.
 f Thes. 1. 16.

1 Or, deep darkness 2 Heb. shepherds. 3 Heb. given out their voice. 4 Or, fed on. 5 That is, the Nile. 6 That is, the Euphrates. 7 Or, thou hast. 8 Another reading is, transgress. 9 Or, young camel. 10 Or, begotten me. 11 Another reading is, us. 12 Or, instruction. 13 Or, darkness from Jah.

ple, We are broken loose; we will come no more unto thee? ³² Can a maid forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet ^a my people have forgotten me days without number. ³³ How trimmest thou thy way to seek love! therefore even the wicked women hast thou taught thy ways. ³⁴ Also in thy skirts is found ^b the blood of the souls of the innocent poor: ¹ I have not found it at ^c the place of breaking in, but upon ^d all these. ³⁵ Yet thou saidst, I am innocent; surely his anger is turned away from me. ^d Behold, I will enter into judgement with thee, because thou ^e sayest, I have not sinned. ³⁶ Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? thou shalt be ^f ashamed of Egypt also, as thou wast ashamed of Assyria. ³⁷ From him also shalt thou go forth, with ^g thine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

¹ They say, 'If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, shall he return unto her again? shall not that land be greatly polluted? But ^a thou hast played the harlot with many lovers; ^b yet return again to me, saith the LORD. ^c A lift up thine eyes unto 'the bare heights, and see; where hast thou not been lien with? ^d By the ways hast thou sat for them, as an Arabian in the wilderness; ^e and thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness. ³ Therefore the showers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; yet thou hadst a ^f whore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed. ⁴ Wilt thou not from this time ^g cry unto me, My father, thou art the ^h guide of my youth? ⁵ Will he retain ⁱ his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou ^j hast spoken and hast done evil things, and hast ^k had thy way.

⁶ Moreover the LORD said unto me in the days of ^l Josiah the king, Hast thou seen that which backsliding Israel hath done? ^m she is

gone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there ⁿ hath played the harlot. ⁷ And I said after she had done all these things, ^o She will return unto me; but she returned not: and her treacherous ^p sister Judah saw it. ⁸ And ^q I saw, when, for this very cause that backsliding Israel had committed adultery, ^r I had put her away and given her ^s a bill of divorcement, ^t yet treacherous Judah her sister feared not; but she also went ^u and played the harlot. ⁹ And it came to pass through the lightness of her whoredom, that the land was polluted, and she committed adultery with ^v stones and with stocks. ¹⁰ And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not returned unto me ^w with her whole heart, but feignedly, saith the LORD. ¹¹ And the LORD said unto me, ^x Backsliding Israel hath shewn herself more righteous than treacherous Judah. ¹² Go, and proclaim these words toward ^y the north, and say, ^z Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; I will not ^{aa} look in anger upon you: for ^{ab} I am merciful, saith the LORD, ^{ac} I will not keep ^{ad} anger for ever. ¹³ Only ^{ae} acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under ^{af} every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD. ¹⁴ Return, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; for ^{ag} I am a husband unto you: and I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion: ¹⁵ and ^{ah} I will give you shepherds according to mine heart, ^{ai} which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding. ¹⁶ And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: neither shall it come to mind: neither shall they remember it: neither shall they ^{aj} visit it; neither ^{ak} shall that be done any more. ¹⁷ At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; ^{al} and all the nations shall

^a Isai. 3. 20
^b Gi. 10.

^c ch. 3. 31
^d 18. 15.
Deut. 32. 18.
Ps. 105. 31.
Isai. 17. 10.
Hos. 4. 14.
^e 2 Ed. 1. 14.

^f ch. 19. 4.
^g Kin. 21. 16.
^h 24. 4.
Ps. 105. 38.
ⁱ Ex. 22. 2.

^j Ps. 145. 2.
^k Prov. 28. 15.
^l 2 Ed. 16. 53.
^m John 1. 8.
ⁿ 10.
^o Cp. ch. 31. 32.
^p Isai. 30. 3.

^q 2 Sam. 12. 11.

^r See Deut. 24. 1-4.

^s ver. 9.
Ps. 105. 38.
^t ch. 2. 30.

^u ch. 3. 21, 23.
^v 4. 11.
^w 7. 29.
^x Num. 33. 3.
^y Esek. 16. 25.

^z ch. 9. 12.
^{aa} 14. 22.
Deut. 28. 24.

^{ab} Cp. ch. 6. 15.
^{ac} Jer. Esek. 16. 25.
^{ad} 7. 2.
^{ae} Cp. Luke 15. 18.
^{af} Ps. 105. 9.

^{ag} ch. 1. 2.
^{ah} See ch. 2. 20.

^{ai} Cp. Esek. 16. 40.
^{aj} 23. 4.

^{ak} 2 Kin. 17. 15.
^{al} Cp. Hos. 1. 6.
^{am} Deut. 24. 1-3.
^{an} Matt. 19. 7.
^{ao} Mark 10. 4.
^{ap} Esek. 23. 11.

^{aq} ch. 2. 27.

^{ar} Hos. 7. 14.

^{as} Esek. 15. 31, 32.

^{at} See ver. 18.
^{au} Prov. 28. 13.
^{av} See Deut. 30. 1-10.
^{aw} Ps. 85. 5.
^{ax} Ps. 105. 9.
^{ay} Lev. 26. 40.

^{az} ver. 6.

^{ba} ver. 22.
^{bb} Hos. 14. 1.

^{bc} Isai. 54. 5.
^{bd} 62. 5.
^{be} Hos. 2. 19.

^{bf} Mal. 2. 11.
^{bg} ch. 23. 4.
^{bh} Esek. 34. 23.
^{bi} Cp. John 10. 11.
^{bj} Acts 20. 28.

^{bk} Isai. 2. 2, 3.

¹ Or, thou didst not find them. ² Some ancient authorities have, every oak. ³ Heb. Saying. ⁴ Or, and thinkest thou to return to me? ⁵ Or, companion. ⁶ Or, hast spoken thus, but hast done so. ⁷ Heb. been able. ⁸ Or, And I said, After she hath done all these things, she so. ⁹ Or, Let her return unto me. ¹⁰ Some ancient authorities have, she saw that, for so. ¹¹ Heb. cause my countenance to fall upon you. ¹² Or, know. ¹³ Or, miss. ¹⁴ Or, shall it be made any more.

be gathered unto it, ¹to the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: ²neither shall they walk any more after the stubbornness of their evil heart. ¹⁸In those days the house of Judah shall walk ¹with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land ^oof the north to ²the land that I gave for an inheritance unto your fathers. ¹⁹But I said, How ³shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, ⁴a goodly heritage of the hosts of the nations? and I said, ⁴Ye shall ⁵call me My father; and shall not turn away from following me. ²⁰Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her husband, so have ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD. ²¹A voice is heard upon the ⁶bare heights, ⁷the weeping and the supplications of the children of Israel; for that they have perverted their way, they have forgotten the LORD their God. ²²Return, ye backsliding children, ⁸I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we are come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God. ²³Truly in vain is *the help that is looked for* ⁹from the hills, the ⁶tumult on the mountains: ¹⁰truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel. ²⁴But the ⁶shameful thing hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters. ²⁵Let us lie down in our shame, and let our confusion cover us: for ¹¹we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day: and we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

¹If thou wilt return, O Israel, ⁴saith the LORD, ¹²unto me shalt thou return: and ¹³if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, ¹⁴then shalt thou not be removed; ¹⁵and thou shalt swear, As the LORD liveth, in truth, in judgement, and in righteousness; and ¹⁶the nations shall bless themselves in him, ¹⁷and in him shall they glory. ³For thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and to Jerusalem, ¹⁸Break up your fallow ground, and

¹⁹sow not among thorns. ⁴Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: ¹lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, ²because of the evil of your doings. ⁵Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, ³Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry aloud and say, ¹Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the fenced cities. ⁶Set up a standard toward Zion: flee for safety, stay not: for I will bring evil from ¹⁰the north, ¹¹and a great destruction. ⁷A lion is gone up from his thicket, and a destroyer of nations; he is on his way, he is gone forth from his place; to make thy land desolate, that thy cities be laid waste, ⁸without inhabitant. ⁸For this ⁹gird you with sackcloth, lament and howl: for ¹⁰the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us. ⁹And it shall come to pass at that day, saith the LORD, that ¹¹the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder. ¹⁰Then said I, Ah, Lord God! ¹¹surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul. ¹¹At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, A hot wind from ¹²the bare heights in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse; ¹²a full wind from these shall come for me: now will I also ¹³utter judgements against them. ¹³Behold, he shall come up as clouds, ¹⁴and his chariots shall be as the whirlwind: his horses are ¹⁵swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! ¹⁶for we are spoiled. ¹⁴O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thine evil thoughts lodge within thee? ¹⁵For ¹⁶a voice ¹⁷declareth from Dan, and publisheth evil from ¹⁸the hills of Ephraim: ¹⁶make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come ¹⁹from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah. ¹⁷As

1 Or, to. 2 Or, would. . . nations! 3 Or, the goodliest heritage of the nations 4 Another reading is, Thou shalt . . . and shalt not etc. 5 Or, noisy throng 6 Heb. shame. See ch. 11. 15. 7 Or, if thou wilt put . . . and wilt not wonder, and wilt swear . . . then shall the nations &c. or, then shall thou swear . . . and the nations &c. 8 Or, a wind too strong for this 9 Or, there is a voice of one that declareth &c.

e ch. 6. 3.
See 2 Kin.
26. 1-4.

f Cp. Ps.
107. 17
& mg.
& Isai.
50. 1.
g ch. 2. 19.

A Isai. 16. 11.
Hab. 3. 16.
Cp. ch. 9. 1
& Isai.
22. 4.

t Ezek. 7. 26.

f ch. 10. 20
& 49. 29.

A Ps. 82. 5.
Isai. 1. 3.

i Ps. 96. 3.
Isai. 1. 16.
17.
Rom. 16.
19.

m Gen. 1. 2.
Isai. 5. 30.

o Nah. 1. 5.

p Cp. Zeph.
1. 4.

q Ps. 107. 34.

r See ver. 8.

s ch. 5. 10, 18
& 20. 11
& 46. 28.
Neb. 9. 31.
Ezek. 11.
13.

t ch. 12. 4.
Hos. 4. 3.
u Isai. 50. 3.
v Cp. Num.
23. 19.

w See ver. 7.

x Cp. Isai.
61. 10.
y Cp. 2 Kin.
5. 30.
z Cp. 2 Eed.
15. 64.
a Lam. 1. 5,
19.
Ezek. 23.
23.

keepers of a field 'are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD. 18 Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; this is thy wickedness; 1 for it is bitter, 1 for it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 my bowels, my bowels! 2 I am pained at 3 my very heart; my heart is disquieted in me; I cannot hold my peace; because 4 thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war. 20 Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: 5 suddenly are my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment. 21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet? 22 For 2 my people is foolish, they know me not; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: 3 they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was waste and void; 4 and the heavens, and they had no light. 24 I beheld 5 the mountains, and, lo, they trembled, and all the hills 6 moved to and fro. 25 I beheld, and, lo, there was no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled. 26 I beheld, and, lo, 7 the fruitful field was a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, and before 8 his fierce anger. 27 For thus saith the LORD, The whole land shall be a desolation; 9 yet will I not make a full end. 28 For this shall the earth mourn, 10 and the heavens above be black: because I have spoken it, I have purposed it, and 11 I have not repented, neither will I turn back from it. 29 The whole city fleeth for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they go into the thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city is forsaken, and 12 not a man dwelleth therein. 30 And thou, when thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thyself with scarlet, 13 though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, 14 though thou 15 enlargest thine eyes with paint, 16 in vain dost thou make thyself fair; 17 thy lovers despise thee,

they seek thy life. 31 For I have heard 18 a voice as of a woman in travail, the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, that gaspeth for breath, 19 that spreadeth her hands, saying, Woe is me now! for my soul fainteth before the murderers.

20 Run ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, 21 if ye can find a man, if there be any that doeth justly, that seeketh 22 truth; 23 and I will pardon her. 24 And though they say, As the LORD liveth; 25 surely they swear falsely. 30 LORD, do not thine eyes look upon 26 truth? 27 thou hast stricken them, but they were not grieved; thou hast consumed them, 28 but they have refused to receive 29 correction: 30 they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return. 4 Then I said, Surely these are poor: they are foolish; 5 for they know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgement of their God: 6 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for they know the way of the LORD, and the judgement of their God. 7 But these with one accord have broken the yoke, and burst the bands. 8 Wherefore 9 a lion out of the forest shall slay them, 10 a wolf of the 11 evenings shall spoil them, 12 a leopard shall watch over their cities, every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their 13 backslidings are increased. 7 How can I pardon thee? thy children have forsaken me, 14 and sworn by them that are no gods: 15 when I had 16 fed them to the full, 17 they committed adultery, 18 and assembled themselves in troops at the harlots' houses. 8 They were as fed horses 19 in the morning: 20 every one neighed 21 after his neighbour's wife. 9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: and shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; 11 but make not a full end:

b ch. 6. 24.
See Isai.
13. 8.

c Isai. 1. 15.
Lam. 1. 17.

d Cp. 3 Chr.
16. 9.

e See Gen.
18. 25-32.

f Cp. ver. 7.
Cp. Tit. 1.
16.

A ch. 7. 9.

i See ch. 2.
70.

j ch. 7. 26
& mg.
& 17. 22
& 22. 33
(for mg.)
& 25. 13
(for mg.)
Zeph. 5.
2. 7
& mg. 2or
mg.

k Ezek. 8. 8.
i ch. 8. 7.
Mic. 3. 1.

m ch. 2. 20.
Pa. 2. 8
& 107. 14.
n See ch.
4. 7.

o Hab. 1. 8.
Zeph. 3. 3.
p Hos. 13. 7.

q ch. 2. 19.
r Cp. ver. 1.

s Deut. 22.
21.
Joab. 22. 7.
2 Chr. 12. 9.
Gal. 4. 3.
t Deut. 22.
15.

u ch. 9. 2
& 23. 10.
v Mic. 3. 1.
w ch. 13. 27
& 30. 11.
x Ezek. 22.
11.

y ver. 22.
Cp. Rom.
2. 2.
z Cp. ch.
28. 8.
a See ch. 4.
27.

1 Or, surely 2 Another reading is, I will wait patiently. 3 Heb. the walls of my heart. 4 Or, as otherwise read, my soul heareth 5 Or, moved lightly 6 Or, Carmel 7 Heb. rearest. 8 Or, faithfulness 9 Heb. are not thine eyes upon. 10 Or, destruction 11 Or, deserts 12 Or, according to another reading, made them swear 13 Or, roaming at large

b ch. 3. 20.

c Cp. Gen.
3. 4.
d Cp. ch. 14.
12.
e Isai. 28.
14.e Cp. ch. 1.
9, 10.
f Cp. Obad.
18.
g Zech.
13. 6.
h Rev.
11. 5.
i ch. 24. 21.
14.
j Deut. 28.
40.
k Cp. ch. 1.
15.
l Amos 6.
14.
m Isai. 33. 19.
n See Isai.
5. 28.
o Ps. 9.
p Lev. 26. 16.
Deut. 28.
31, 33, 51.i Cp. Hos. 3.
14.a See ch. 4.
27.m ch. 18. 22
& 16. 10, 11
& 22. 8, 9.
Deut. 28.
24, 25.
n 1 Kin. 9.
8, 9.a Deut. 4.
27, 28
& 28. 47, 48,
66.o Deut. 28. 6.
Isai. 6. 9.p Cp. Matt.
23. 14.

q ch. 10. 7.

r Job 26. 10
& 28. 10, 11.
Ps. 104. 9.s ch. 51. 55.
Cp. Ps.
46. 3.
t ch. 6. 28.

take away her branches: for they are not the LORD's. ¹¹ For the house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD. ¹² They have denied the LORD, and said, It is not he; ¹³ neither shall evil come upon us; ¹⁴ neither shall we see sword nor famine; ¹⁵ and the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them. ¹⁶ Wherefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, behold, ¹⁷ I will make my words in thy mouth ¹⁸ fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them. ¹⁹ Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is ²⁰ a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, ²¹ neither understandest what they say. ²² Their quiver is ²³ an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men. ²⁴ And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall ²⁵ beat down ²⁶ the fenced cities, wherein thou trustest, with the sword. ²⁷ But even in those days, saith the LORD, ²⁸ I will not make a full end with you. ²⁹ And it shall come to pass, when ye shall say, ³⁰ Wherefore hath the LORD our God done all these things unto us? then shalt thou say unto them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, ³¹ so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

³² Declare ye this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying, ³³ Hear now this, ³⁴ O foolish people, and without ³⁵ understanding; ³⁶ which have eyes, and see not; ³⁷ which have ears, and hear not: ³⁸ Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand ³⁹ for the bound of the sea, ⁴⁰ by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it? and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though ⁴¹ they roar, yet can they not pass over it. ⁴² But this people hath a revolting

and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone. ²⁴ Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, ²⁵ that giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in its season; that reserveth unto us the ²⁶ appointed weeks of the harvest. ²⁷ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have witholden good from you. ²⁸ For among my people are found wicked men: ²⁹ they watch, as fowls lie in wait; ³⁰ they set a trap, they catch men. ³¹ As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich. ³² They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass in deeds of wickedness: ³³ they plead not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, that they should prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge. ³⁴ Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

³⁵ A wonderful and ³⁶ horrible thing is come to pass in the land; ³⁷ the prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule ³⁸ by their means; and ³⁹ my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

6 ¹ Flee for safety, ² ye children of Benjamin, out of the midst of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in ³ Tekoa, and raise up a signal on ⁴ Beth-hacherem: for evil looketh forth ⁵ from the north, and a great destruction. ⁶ The comely and delicate one, ⁷ the daughter of Zion, will I cut off. ⁸ ⁹ Shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; ¹⁰ they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place. ¹¹ Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up ¹² at noon. Woe unto us! for the day declineth, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out. ¹³ Arise, and let us go up by night, and let us destroy her palaces. ¹⁴ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, ¹⁵ Hew ye down ¹⁶ trees, and ¹⁷ cast up a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be ¹⁸ visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her. ¹⁹ As a well ²⁰ casteth forth her waters, so she ²¹ casteth forth her wickedness:

s ch. 14. 22.
Deut. 11.
14.
Job 5. 10.
Ps. 147. 8.
Matt. 5. 22.
Acts 14. 17.
al.
v Gen. 8. 22.
w ch. 5. 2.

x Cp. Prov.
1. 11.
y Ps. 10. 9.
z Cp. Ps.
134. 7.

z Deut. 22.
12.
a Ps. 17. 10.
b Cp. ch.
7. 6.
c Isai. 1. 23
& Zech. 7.
10.
d See ver. 2.

e ch. 22. 14.
Hos. 6. 30.

f ch. 6. 18
& 14. 14, 15
& 20. 5
& 23. 31, 25
& 27. 10, 15
& 29. 9.
g Ezech. 13. 6.
Wisdom
14. 28, al.
h Cp. Mic.
2. 11.
i Cp. Judg.
1. 21.
j See 2 Sam.
14. 2.
k Neh. 3. 14.
l See ch. 1.
14.

m See 2 Kin.
21. 31.
n Cp. ch.
23. 1.
o ch. 4. 17.
p See 2 Kin.
21. 31.
q Cp. ch.
23. 1.
r ch. 4. 17.

s ch. 22. 7.
Joel 3. 9.
Cp. ch. 31.
27.
t ch. 15. 8.

u Cp. Deut.
31. 20.
v 2 Kin. 19.
32.
Isai. 37. 33.
Ezech. 26. 8.
Luke 19.
44.
w Luke 19.
44.
x Isai. 57. 20.

1 Or, an enduring nation which it cannot pass 2 Or, impossibility which it cannot pass 3 Or, at their hands 4 Or, an everlasting ordinance 5 Heb. heart. 6 Or, at their hands 7 Heb. Sanctify. 8 Or, as otherwise read, her trees 9 Or, keepeth fresh

* Ps. 55. 9.
Ezek. 7. 11,
23.

* Ezek. 23.
12.
Cp. Hos. 9.
13.
* See ch.
4. 7.

v Cp. Deut.
24. 21.

v Isai. 23. 9
& 33. 1.

x Cp. Ex. 6.
12
& Acts 7.
31.
* ch. 7. 26.
* ch. 20. 3.

a ch. 30. 9.
b ch. 9. 21.

c Cp. Lam.
2. 21.
d ch. 3. 9.
* For ver.
12-15,
see ch. 8.
10-12.
Cp. Deut.
26. 30.

f Cp. ch. 31.
24
& 44. 12
& Jonah
3. 5
& Baruch
1. 4
& 1 Mac. 6.
45.

g Isai. 54. 11.
h ch. 14. 13
& 23. 11.
Mic. 3. 11.
See ch. 3.
31.
i ch. 4. 10
& 14. 13
& 23. 17.
Ezek. 13.
10.
Mic. 3. 5.
Cp. John
14. 27.

j Isai. 49. 23
& 57. 21.
Ezek. 7. 25.
k Cp. ch.
3. 3
& 8. 12.

l Cp. ver. 6
& ch. 13. 13.
m Cp. Isai. 5.
20
& Mal. 4. 4
& Luke 16.
29.

n Matt. 11.
23.
Cp. Pa.
116. 7.
& Eccius.
6. 24.

o Isai. 56. 10.
Cp. Isai.
21. 11.
* Isai. 58. 1.
Cp. ch. 4.
16.
ch. 44. 16.
Prov. 1. 31.

* violence and spoil is heard in her; before me continually is sickness and wounds. 8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul be alienated from thee; lest I make thee *a desolation, a land not inhabited.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn again thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets. 10 To whom shall I speak and testify, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is become unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it. 11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD; I am weary with holding in: pour it out upon the children in the street, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days. 12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, their fields and their wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD. 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely. 14 They have healed also the hurt of my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls: but they said, We will not walk therein. 17 And I set watchmen over you, saying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet; but they said, We will not hearken. 18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them. 19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of

their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words; and as for my law, they have rejected it. 20 To what purpose cometh there to me frankincense from Sheba, and the sweet came from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices pleasing unto me. 21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people: and the fathers and the sons together shall stumble against them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country; and a great nation shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 23 They lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Zion. 24 We have heard the fame thereof; our hands wax feeble; anguish hath taken hold of us, and pangs as of a woman in travail. 25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for there is the sword of the enemy, and terror on every side. 26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes: make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation; for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us. 27 I have made thee a tower and a fortress among my people; that thou mayest know and try thy way. 28 They are all grievous revolters, going about with slanders; they are brass and iron: they all of them deal corruptly. 29 The bel- lows blow fiercely; the lead is consumed of the fire: in vain do they go on refining; for the wicked are not plucked away. 30 Refuse silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

7 The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship

s Isai. 1. 11.

t Isai. 65. 23
& 60. 6.

u See 1 Kin.
10. 1.

v Isai. 43. 24
& mg. for
mg.

w ch. 7. 21,
& 14. 12.

x Ps. 40. 6.
Isai. 1. 11.

y Amos 8. 21.
z Ezek. 5.
30.

For ver.
23-24
see ch. 50.
41-43.

z See ch. 1.
13.

a ch. 25. 28
& 31. 8.

b Isai. 12. 9,
18.

c Isai. 17. 12.

d ch. 26. 4
& 49. 34.

Ezek. 31. 7.
See 2 Sam.
4. 3.

e Ezek. 7.
17.

f See Isai.
13. 8.

g ch. 30. 3
(mg.), 10
& 48. 5.

h 49. 29.
Pa. 51. 13.

i Lam. 2. 22.
Cp. Job 18.
11.

j See ch.
4. 8
& Esth.
4. 1.

k Ach. 25. 24.
Ezek. 37.
30.

l Cp. Lam.
3. 16
& Mic. 1.
10.

m Amos 8.
10.

n Zech. 12.
10.

o Cp. ch. 1.
18.

p ch. 5. 22.
m ch. 9. 4.

q Cp. Lev.
18. 16.

r Ezek. 22.
18, 20.

s Cp. Isai.
1. 25.

t Isai. 1. 23.
Ezek. 23.
10, 30.

u Cp. Wis-
dom 2. 16.

v ch. 26. 2.

1 Or, upon the shores

2 Or, breach

3 Another reading is, the daughter of my people, as in ch. 8.

11, 21. 4 Or, They shall be put to shame because they have committed abomination: yea, they are not so.

5 Or, stumble

6 Or, calamity

7 Or, trial

8 Or, are burned

the LORD. 3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, "Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. 4 "Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, the temple of the LORD, are these. 5 For if ye thoroughly "amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly "execute judgement between a man and his neighbour; 6 if ye "oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, "and shed not innocent blood in this place, "neither walk after other gods to your own hurt: 7 "then will I cause you to dwell in this place, "in the land that I gave to your fathers, from of old even for evermore. 8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. 9 "Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and "swear falsely, "and burn incense unto Baal, "and walk after other gods whom ye have not known, 10 and come and stand before me in this house, 11 which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered; that ye may do all these abominations? 12 "Is this house, "which is called by my name, "become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, I, even I, have seen it, saith the LORD. 12 But go ye now unto "my place which was in Shiloh, "where I caused my name to dwell at the first, and "see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel. 13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and "I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and "I called you, but ye answered not: 14 therefore will I do unto "the house, "which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, "as I have done to Shiloh. 15 "And I will cast you out of my sight, "as I have cast out all your brethren, even the whole seed "of Ephraim. 16 Therefore "pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee. 17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem? 18 The children gather wood, and the fathers

kindle the fire, "and the women knead the dough, to "make cakes to "the queen of heaven, and "to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, "that they may provoke me to anger. 19 "Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD; do they not "provoke themselves, "to the confusion of their own faces? 20 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, "mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; "and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "Add your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat ye flesh. 22 For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, "concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 23 but this thing I commanded them, saying, "Hearken unto my voice, and "I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: "and walk ye in all the way that I command you, "that it may be well with you. 24 "But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, "but walked in their own counsels and "in the stubbornness of their evil heart, and "went backward and not forward. 25 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, "I have sent unto you all my servants the prophets, daily rising up early and sending them: 26 "yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, "but made their neck stiff: "they did worse than their fathers.

27 "And thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: "thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee. 28 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the nation that hath not hearkened to the voice of the LORD their God, "nor received "instruction: "truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 "Cut off "thine hair, O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on "the bare heights; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation

1 Heb. whereupon my name is called

2 Or, correction

3 Or, faithfulness

4 Heb. thy crown.

of his wrath. 30 For the children of Judah have done that which is evil in my sight, saith the LORD: they have set ¹their abominations in the house ²which is called by my name, to ³defile it. 31 And they have built the high places of ⁴Topheth, which is in ⁵the valley of the son of Hinnom, ⁶to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; ⁷which I commanded not, neither came it into my ⁸mind. 32 ⁹Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called ¹⁰Topheth, nor ¹¹The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter: ¹²for they shall bury in Topheth, ¹³till there be no place to bury. 33 ¹⁴And the carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; ¹⁵and none shall fray them away. 34 ¹⁶Then will I cause to cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride: ¹⁷for the land shall become a waste.

8 ¹At that time, saith the LORD, ²they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves: ³and they shall spread them ⁴before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped: ⁵they shall not be gathered, nor be buried; ⁶they shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. 3 ⁷And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue that remain of this evil family, which remain ⁸in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: ¹Shall men fall, and not rise up again? shall one turn away, and not return? 5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem ²slidden back by a perpetual ³backsliding? ⁴they hold

fast deceit, they refuse to return. 6 ¹I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repenteth him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one ²turneth to his course, ³as a horse that rusheth headlong in the battle. 7 ⁴Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and ⁵the turtle ⁶and the swallow and the crane observe the time of their coming; ⁷but my people know not the ⁸ordinance of the LORD. 8 ⁹How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? But, behold, the false pen of the scribes hath ¹⁰wrought falsely. 9 ¹¹The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed ¹²and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what manner of wisdom is in them? 10 ¹³Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall possess them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest ¹⁴is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one ¹⁵dealeth falsely. 11 ¹⁶And they have healed ¹⁷the hurt of the daughter of my people lightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace. 12 ¹⁸Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, ¹⁹they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: ²⁰therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD. 13 ²¹I will ²²utterly consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be ²³no grapes on the vine, ²⁴nor figs on the fig tree, ²⁵and the leaf shall fade; and ²⁶the things that I have given them shall pass away from them. 14 ²⁷Why do we sit still? ²⁸assemble yourselves, ²⁹and let us enter into the defended cities, and let us ³⁰be silent there: for the LORD our God hath ³¹put us to silence, and ³²given us water of ³³gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD. 15 ³⁴We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of healing, and behold dismay! 16 ³⁵The snorting of his horses is heard ³⁶from Dan: at the sound of the neighing ³⁷of his strong ones ³⁸the whole land trembleth; for they are come, ³⁹and have de-

1 Cp. 2 Pet. 3. 3.

m See Job 39. 19-26.

n 8. of 8. 2.

o Isai. 38. 14.

p Cp. ch. 5. 4. 5.

q Cp. Rom. 2. 17, 18.

r Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 19, 30.

s Job 5. 13.

t For ver. 10-12.

u ch. 6. 12-15.

v Cp. Isai. 38. 11.

w ver. 21.

x See ch. 8. 3.

y Cp. Hos. 4. 6.

z Zeph. 1. 2.

a Isai. 5. 1, 2.

b Joel 1. 7.

c Cp. Matt. 21. 19.

d Luke 13. 6.

e Isai. 1. 30.

f ch. 4. 5.

g ch. 9. 15.

h 23. 15.

i Lam. 3. 15, 16.

j Amos 6. 12.

k Cp. Rev. 8. 11.

l ch. 23. 15.

m Deut. 29. 18.

n Cp. 14. 19.

o Job 30. 30.

p ch. 4. 15.

q ch. 40. 31.

r Ps. 60. 2.

s ch. 10. 25.

t 47. 2.

1 Heb. heart.

judgement

7 Or, perish

2 Or, because there shall be no place else

8 Or, made of it falsehood

8 Or, caused us to perish

3 Or, turneth away in his course

6 Or, I have appointed them those that shall pass over them

voured the land and all that is in it; the city and those that dwell therein. ¹⁷ For, behold, I will send ¹serpents, ¹basiliaks, among you, ²which will not be charmed; ³and they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

¹⁸ Oh that I could comfort myself against sorrow! ⁴my heart is faint within me. ¹⁹ Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people ²from ²a land that is very far off: Is not the LORD in Zion? ⁵is not her King in her? ⁶Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities? ²⁰ The harvest is past, the ³summer is ended, and we are not saved. ²¹ For the hurt of ⁴the daughter of my people am I hurt: ¹I am ⁴black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. ²² Is there no ³balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the ³health of the daughter of my people ⁶recovered?

¹ ⁷ Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of ⁴the daughter of my people! ² ⁷ Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them! for they be all ⁷adulterers, an assembly of ²treacherous men. ³ And ⁷they bend their tongue as ²it were their bow for falsehood; and they are grown strong in the land, but not for ³truth: for they proceed from evil to evil, ⁸and they know not me, saith the LORD. ⁴ ⁸ Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every ⁹brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour ⁶will go about with slanders. ⁵ And they will ⁹deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies; they weary themselves to commit iniquity. ⁶ Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; ⁸through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

⁷ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, ¹I will melt them, and ⁷try them; for how ²else should I do, because of ⁴the daughter of my people? ⁸ ³ Their tongue is a deadly arrow; ⁴it speaketh deceit:

¹one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in his heart ⁷he layeth wait for him. ⁹ ² Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

¹⁰ For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for ⁴the pastures of the wilderness a lamentation, ³because they are burned up, so that none passeth through; neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; ²both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled, they are gone. ¹¹ ² And I will make Jerusalem heaps, ³a dwelling place of jackals; ⁴and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, without inhabitant. ¹² ² Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and ⁴who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it? wherefore is the land perished ⁴and burned up like a wilderness, so that none passeth through?

¹³ And the LORD saith, ¹Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; ¹⁴ but ⁴have walked after the stubbornness of their own heart, and after the Baalim, which their fathers taught them: ¹⁵ therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ⁵ Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of ⁷gall to drink. ¹⁶ ² I will scatter them also among the nations, ³whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will ²send the sword after them, till I have consumed them.

¹⁷ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ⁴Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for the cunning women, that they may come: ¹⁸ and let them make haste, ²and take up a wailing for us, ³that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters. ¹⁹ For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, ⁴How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because ¹⁰they have cast down our dwellings. ²⁰ Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of

¹ Cp. Lev. 26. 23 & Wisdom 11. 17.
² Ps. 58. 4.
³ Cp. Eccles. 10. 11.
⁴ Num. 31. 6.
⁵ Isai. 1. 5, 22.
⁶ Isai. 1. 13, 23.
⁷ Isai. 30. 30.
⁸ Isai. 39. 3.
⁹ Deut. 32. 91.

¹⁰ ver. 11.
¹¹ ch. 14. 17.
¹² Isai. 22. 4.
¹³ Job 30. 30.
¹⁴ Lam. 4. 8.
¹⁵ Joel 2. 6.
¹⁶ Neh. 2. 10.
¹⁷ ch. 46. 11.
¹⁸ Cp. Gen. 37. 25.
¹⁹ [Ch. 8. 23 in Heb.]
²⁰ See ch. 13. 17.

[Ch. 9. 1 in Heb.]

²¹ ch. 5. 7, 8 & 23. 10.
²² Hos. 7. 4.
²³ Isai. 31. 2.
²⁴ Cp. Ps. 64. 3.

²⁵ Cp. Judg. 2. 10 & Hos. 4. 1.
²⁶ ch. 12. 6.
²⁷ Ps. 41. 9.
²⁸ Mic. 7. 5.
²⁹ b Cp. Gen. 37. 36.
³⁰ c ch. 5. 28.
³¹ Cp. Lev. 19. 16.

³² d ch. 8. 5.

³³ e Isai. 1. 25.
³⁴ f ch. 8. 37.
³⁵ g Cp. Ps. 57. 4.
³⁶ h Cp. Ps. 12. 2 & 120. 3.

³⁷ i Ps. 28. 3.

³⁸ j Hos. 7. 6.

³⁹ k ch. 5. 9, 23.

⁴⁰ l ch. 12. 4.
⁴¹ m Ps. 65. 12.
⁴² n ver. 12.

⁴³ o ch. 4. 23.

⁴⁴ p Isai. 23. 2.

⁴⁵ q ch. 10. 22

⁴⁶ r ch. 10. 22

⁴⁷ s ch. 34. 22

⁴⁸ t ch. 44. 6.

⁴⁹ u ch. 21. 13.

⁵⁰ v Ps. 107. 43.

⁵¹ w Hos. 14. 9.

⁵² x ver. 10.

⁵³ y Cp. Ps. 58. 30-32.

⁵⁴ z See ch. 2. 17.

⁵⁵ a Deut. 29. 18.

⁵⁶ b Cp. Ps. 50. 5.

⁵⁷ c See ch. 8. 14.

⁵⁸ d Lev. 26. 33.

⁵⁹ e Deut. 28. 38.

⁶⁰ f ch. 15. 14.

⁶¹ g ch. 14. 12.

⁶² h Cp. ch. 49. 37.

⁶³ i Ezek. 5. 12.

⁶⁴ j Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 24.

⁶⁵ k Amos 5. 16.

⁶⁶ l Cp. Matt. 9. 23.

⁶⁷ m Mark 3. 38.

⁶⁸ n ver. 1.

⁶⁹ o ch. 14. 17.

⁷⁰ p ch. 4. 13.

¹ Or, adders ² Or, because of ³ Or, ingathering of summer fruits ⁴ Or, mourning ⁵ Or, healing ⁶ Or, perfected ⁷ Heb. gone up. ⁸ Or, Oh that I were in the wilderness, in the. ⁹ Or, faithfulness ¹⁰ Or, mock ¹¹ Or, our dwellings have cast us out

his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation. ²¹ For death is come up into our windows, it is entered into our palaces; ²² to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets. ²³ Speak, Thus saith the LORD, The carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

²³ Thus saith the LORD, ¹ Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches: ²⁴ but let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth, and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise loving-kindness, judgement, and righteousness, in the earth: ²⁵ for in these things I delight, saith the LORD. ²⁵ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised in their uncircumcision; ²⁶ Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that have the corners of their hair polled, that dwell in the wilderness: for all the nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in heart.

I Hear ye the word which the LORD saith unto you, O house of Israel: ² thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the nations, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the nations are dismayed at them. ³ For the customs of the peoples are vanity: ⁴ for I have cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. ⁵ They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. ⁶ They are like a palm tree, of turned work, and speak not: they must needs be borne, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither is it in them to do good. ⁷ There is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. ⁸ Who would not fear thee, O King of the nations? for thou art thee

doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their royal estate, there is none like unto thee. ⁸ But they are together brutish and foolish: the instruction of idols, it is but a stock. ⁹ There is silver beaten into plates which is brought from Tarshish, and gold from Uphaz, the work of the artificer and of the hands of the goldsmith; blue and purple for their clothing; they are all the work of cunning men. ¹⁰ But the LORD is the true God; he is the living God, and an everlasting king: at his wrath the earth trembleth, and the nations are not able to abide his indignation.

¹¹ Thus shall ye say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, these shall perish from the earth, and from under the heavens.

¹² He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: ¹³ when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. ¹⁴ Every man is become brutish and is without knowledge; every goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. ¹⁵ They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. ¹⁶ The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and Israel is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

¹⁷ Gather up thy wares out of the land, O thou that abidest in the siege. ¹⁸ For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this time, and will distress them, that they may feel it. ¹⁹ Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: but I said, Truly this is my grief, and I must bear it. ²⁰ My

¹ Heb. statues. ² Or, it is but a tree which one cutteth. ³ Or, pillar in a garden of cucumbers. See Baruch 6. 70. ⁴ Or, it becometh thee. ⁵ Or, it is a doctrine of vanities. ⁶ According to some ancient versions, Ophir. ⁷ Or, God in truth. ⁸ This verse is in Aramaic. ⁹ Or, they shall . . . under these heavens. ¹⁰ Or, at the sound of his giving an abundance of waters. . . when he causeth it. . . or, he causeth it. ¹¹ Or, is too brutish to know. ¹² Or, mockery. ¹³ Or, thy bundle from the ground. ¹⁴ Or, O inhabitant (Heb. inhabitress) of the fortress. ¹⁵ Heb. And. ¹⁶ Or, sickness

tent is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me,¹ and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and ²to set up my curtains. ²¹For the shepherds ³are become brutish, and have not inquired of the LORD: therefore they have not ¹prospered, ⁴and all their flocks are scattered. ²²The voice of a rumour, behold it cometh, ⁵and a great commotion out of the north country, to make ⁶the cities of Judah a desolation, ⁷a dwelling place of jackals. ²³O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps. ²⁴O LORD, correct me, but with judgement; not in thine anger, lest thou ²bring me to nothing. ²⁵Pour out thy fury upon the heathen that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: ⁸for they have devoured Jacob, yea, they have devoured him and consumed him, and have laid waste his ²habitation.

II The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; ³and say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: "Cursed be the man that heareth not the words of this covenant, ⁴which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, ⁵out of the iron furnace, saying, ⁶Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: ⁷so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God: ⁸that I may establish the oath which I swear unto your fathers, ⁹to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as at this day. Then answered I, and said, Amen, O LORD.

⁶And the LORD said unto me, ⁷Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, ⁸Hear ye the words of this covenant, and do them. ⁹For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I

brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, ¹⁰rising early and protesting, saying, ¹¹Obey my voice. ¹²Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, ¹³but walked every one in the stubbornness of their evil heart: therefore I brought upon them all ¹⁴the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do, but they did them not.

⁹And the LORD said unto me, ¹⁰A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem. ¹¹They are turned back to ¹²the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; ¹³and they are gone after other gods to serve them: ¹⁴the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers. ¹⁵Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able to escape; ¹⁶and they shall cry unto me, but I will not hearken unto them. ¹⁷Then shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem ¹⁸go and cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: ¹⁹but they shall not save them at all in the time of their ²⁰trouble. ²¹For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to the ²²shameful thing, ²³even altars to burn incense unto Baal. ²⁴Therefore ²⁵pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them: ²⁶for I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me ²⁷for their ²⁸trouble.

¹⁵What hath my beloved to do in mine house, ¹⁶seeing she hath wrought lewdness ¹⁷with many, and the holy flesh is passed from thee? ¹⁸When ¹⁹thou doest evil, then thou rejoicest. ²⁰The LORD called thy name, ²¹A green olive tree, fair with goodly fruit: ²²with the noise of a great tumult he hath kindled fire upon it, and ²³the branches of it are broken. ²⁴For the LORD of hosts, ²⁵that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, because of the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have wrought for themselves in

¹ ch. 7. 25.
² See 2 Chr. 36. 15.
³ ch. 7. 26
⁴ & 32. 23.
⁵ See ch. 2. 17.

⁶ Ezek. 22. 25.
⁷ Cp. Isai. 2. 12
⁸ & Hos. 6. 2

⁹ Cp. ch. 17. 25
¹⁰ & Ps. 73. 6
¹¹ & 79. 8
¹² & Ezek. 20. 18.

¹³ Deut. 31. 16, 20.

¹⁴ Prov. 1. 26.
¹⁵ Isai. 1. 15.
¹⁶ Ezek. 8. 18.
¹⁷ Mic. 3. 4.

¹⁸ ch. 2. 25.
¹⁹ Cp. Acts 17. 16.

²⁰ Cp. Hos. 9. 16.
²¹ See Judg. 6. 25-32.
²² ch. 7. 16.
²³ Cp. Heb. 10. 25
²⁴ & 1 John 5. 18.

²⁵ Isai. 1. 11.
²⁶ & Cp. Ezek. 16. 25.

²⁷ Prov. 2. 14.

²⁸ Ps. 52. 8.
²⁹ Cp. Hos. 14. 6.
³⁰ Cp. Ps. 53. 2.
³¹ & Eccl. 11. 17, 20.

³² ch. 2. 27.
³³ Isai. 5. 2.

¹ Or, dealt wisely ² Heb. diminish me. ³ Or, pasture ⁴ Heb. evil. ⁵ Heb. shame. See ch. 2. 24. ⁶ Many ancient authorities have, in the time of. ⁷ The text is obscure. The Sept. renders thus: *Why hath the beloved wrought abomination in my house? Shall robes and holy flesh take away from thee thy wickednesses, or shall thou escape by these?* ⁸ Or, when thine evil cometh

J See ch. 7. 18. *J* provoking me to anger by offering incense unto Baal.

18 And the LORD gave me knowledge of it, and I knew it: then thou shewedst me their doings.

19 But I was ¹like a gentle lamb that is led to the slaughter; and I knew not that ²they had devised devices against me, *saying*, Let us destroy the tree with the ³fruit thereof, and ⁴let us cut him off from ⁵the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered. 20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that ⁶triest the reins and ⁷the heart, ⁸let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the men of ⁹Anathoth, ¹⁰that seek thy life, saying, ¹¹Thou shalt not prophesy in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand: 22 therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will ¹²punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine; 23 and there shall be no remnant unto them: for I will bring evil upon the men of ¹³Anathoth, ¹⁴even the year of their visitation.

15 Righteous art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet would I ¹⁵reason the cause with thee: ¹⁶wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? wherefore are all they at ease ¹⁷that deal very treacherously? 2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root; they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: ¹⁸thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins. 3 ¹⁹But thou, O LORD, knowest me; ²⁰thou seest me, and triest mine heart toward thee: ²¹pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, ²²and ²³prepare them for ²⁴the day of slaughter. 4 ²⁵How long shall the land mourn, and the herbs of the whole country wither? ²⁶for the wickedness of them that dwell therein, ²⁷the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our latter end. 5 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and though in a land of peace thou art secure, yet how wilt

thou do in ¹the ²pride of Jordan? 6 For ³even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, ⁴even they have dealt treacherously with thee; even they have cried aloud after thee: ⁵believe them not, though they speak ⁶fair words unto thee.

7 I have forsaken mine house, I have cast off ¹mine heritage; I have given ²the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. 8 ³Mine heritage is become unto me as a lion in the forest: she hath uttered her voice against me; therefore I have hated her. 9 Is ⁴mine heritage unto me as ⁵a speckled bird of prey? are the ⁶birds of prey against her round about? go ye, ⁷assemble all the beasts of the field, bring them to devour. 10 Many ⁸shepherds have destroyed my vineyard, ⁹they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. 11 They have made it a desolation; ¹²it mourneth unto me, being desolate; the whole land is made desolate, ¹³because no man layeth it to heart. 12 Spoilers are come upon all the bare heights in the wilderness: for the sword of the LORD devour-eth from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh hath peace. 13 ¹⁴They have sown wheat, and have reaped thorns; ¹⁵they have put themselves to pain, and profit nothing: and ¹⁶ye shall be ashamed of your fruits, ¹⁷because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all ¹mine evil neighbours, ²that touch the inheritance which ³I have caused my people Israel to inherit: Behold, I will pluck them up from off their land, and will pluck up the house of Judah from among them. 15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them up, I will return and have compassion on them; ¹⁶and I will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land. 16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, ¹⁷to swear by my name, As the LORD liveth; even as they taught my people to swear by Baal; ¹⁸then shall they be built up

A ch. 42. 19
A ch. 44.
Zech. 11. 3
Cp. Josh.
S. 16.
1 ch. 9. 4.
Cp. ch. 11.
19. 21.
1 Prov. 26.
25.
A *Isai.* 19. 25.
1 ch. 11. 15.
m *Isai.* 45.
11.
n *ch. 7. 22.*
Isai. 56. 9.
Cp. Ezek.
39. 17.
1 Rev. 19.
17.
o *ch. 2. 8.*
(mg.)
A *ch. 3.*
p *Isai.* 65.
15.
q *Isai.* 42. 25.
r *Cp. Lev.*
26. 16.
A *Deut. 28.*
39.
A *Mic. 6. 15.*
A *Hag. 1. 6.*
s *Isai.* 55. 2.
Hab. 2. 13.
t *ch. 4. 8, 26.*
A *22. 37, 38.*
A *30. 24.*
A *49. 37.*
A *51. 45.*
Lam. 1. 12.
A *4. 11.*
u *Cp. Ps.*
137. 7.
See Ezek.
ch. 35.
v *Zech. 2. 8.*
w *ch. 3. 15.*
x *ch. 48. 47.*
A *49. 5.*
y *ch. 4. 2.*
z *ch. 24. 6.*
Cp. 1 Pet.
2. 5.

1 Heb. bread. 2 Heb. visit upon. 3 Or, in the year. 4 Heb. speak judgements. 5 Heb. sanctify.
6 Or, swelling 7 Heb. good things. 8 Or, be ye ashamed Or, they shall be ashamed

a Cp. Isai.
60. 12.

in the midst of my people. 17^a But if they will not hear, then will I pluck up that nation, plucking up and destroying it, saith the LORD.

b Ex. 28. 39.
Lev. 16. 4.
Cp. Acts
21. 11.

13 Thus said the LORD unto me, Go, and buy thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water. 2 So I bought a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it upon my loins. 3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, 4 Take the girdle that thou hast bought, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock. 5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me. 6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there. 7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

c Cp. ch. 51.
59. 63.
d Isai. 7. 18.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem. 10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the stubbornness of their heart, and are gone after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is profitable for nothing. 11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear. 12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not know that every bottle shall be filled with wine? 13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings

e ch. 18. 4.
f Cp. Ezek.
15. 4, 5.

g Cp. Ps.
137. 1.

h Lev. 26. 19.

i Cp. ch. 3.
16. 11, 12.

j Cp. Ex.
19. 5.
k ch. 38. 9.
Isai. 55. 13.
Zeph. 3. 20.

l ch. 48. 12.

m Ezek. 28.
38.
n ch. 17. 20
k 19. 3
l 22. 2.

that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. 14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have compassion, that I should not destroy them.

o Cp. ch. 13.
12.

p Ps. 2. 9.
Cp. ch. 13.
10, 11.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken. 16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains; and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness. 17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is taken captive. 18 Say thou unto the king and to the queen-mother, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your headties are come down, even the crown of your glory. 19 The cities of the South are shut up, and there is none to open them: Judah is carried away captive all of it; it is wholly carried away captive.

q Cp. Josh.
7. 12.

r Isai. 5. 3
k 8. 22.
Amos 1. 6
l 2. 8.

Cp. Jer.
11. 18.
m ch. 2. 6
n mg. 30.

t Isai. 38. 2
u ch. 3. 1, 2
v 14. 17.
Lam. 1. 2

16
w 2. 14
x 3. 40.
y ch. 22. 2
z Kin. 24.
12.

12.
12.
12.
12.

12.
12.
12.
12.

12.
12.
12.
12.

12.
12.
12.
12.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? 21 What wilt thou say, when he shall set thy friends over thee as head, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee? shall not sorrows take hold of thee, as of a woman in travail? 22 And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore are these things come upon me? for the greatness of thine iniquity are thy skirts discovered, and thy heels suffer violence. 23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are accustomed to do evil. 24 Therefore will I scatter them, as the stubble that passeth away, by the wind of the wilderness. 25 This is thy lot, the portion measured unto thee from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. 26 Therefore will I also discover thy skirts

g ch. 1. 12, 14
h 6. 22.

i See Isai.
12. 6.

o See ch. 5.
12.

p ver. 26.
Isai. 2. 17.
Lam. 1. 8.

Nah. 3. 5.
Cp. Hos. 1.
10.

Cp. Matt.
12. 28.

d Ps. 1. 4
e 63. 13.

f Job 21. 3
g Ps. 11. 6.

h ch. 2. 3.

1 Or, for 2 Heb. for David upon his throne. 3 Or, it grow dark 4 Heb. mountains of twilight.
5 Or, deep darkness 6 Or, Sit ye down low 7 Or, your beautiful crown 8 Or, What wilt thou say,
when he shall visit thee, seeing thou thyself hast instructed them against thee, even thy friends to be head over
thee? 9 Or, multitude 10 Heb. taught. 11 Or, unto

¹upon thy face, and thy shame shall appear. ²⁷I have seen ^othine abominations, even thine adulteries, and ^hthy neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, ^oon the hills in the field. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! thou wilt not ^hbe made clean; how long shall it yet be?

14 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning ^hthe drought.

²Judah mourneth, and ^hthe gates thereof languish, they sit in black upon the ground; and ^hthe cry of Jerusalem is gone up. ³And their nobles send their ^hlittle ones ^hto the waters: they come to the pits, and find no water; they return with their vessels empty: they are ^hashamed and confounded, and ^hcover their heads. ⁴Because of the ground which is ^hchapt, for that ^hno rain hath been in the land, the plowmen are ashamed, they cover their heads. ⁵Yea, ^hthe hind also in the field calveth, and forsaketh ^hher young, because there is no grass. ⁶And ^hthe wild asses stand on the bare heights, they pant for air like ^hjackals; their eyes fail, because there is no herbage.

⁷Though our iniquities testify against us, work thou ^hfor thy name's sake, O LORD: ^hfor our backslidings are many; ^hwe have sinned against thee. ⁸W O thou hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in the time of trouble, why should'est thou be as a sojourner in the land, and as a wayfaring man that ^hturneth aside to tarry for a night? ⁹Why should'est thou be as a man astonished, ^has a mighty man that cannot save? yet ^hthou, O LORD, art in the midst of us, and ^hwe are called by thy name; ^hleave us not.

¹⁰Thus saith the LORD unto this people, Even so have they loved to wander; they have not refrained their feet: ^htherefore the LORD doth not accept them; ^hnow will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins. ¹¹And the LORD said unto me, ^hPray not for this people for ^htheir good. ¹²When they fast, I will not hear their cry; ^hand when they offer burnt offering and ^hoblation, I will not accept them: but I will consume them

^hby the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence. ¹³Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, the prophets ^hsay unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you ^hassured peace in this place. ¹⁴Then the LORD said unto me, The ^hprophets prophesy lies in my name: ^hI sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake I unto them: they prophesy unto you a lying vision, ^hand divination, and a thing of nought, and ^hthe deceit of their own heart. ¹⁵Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and ^hI sent them not, yet they say, ^hSword and famine shall not be in this land: ^hBy sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed. ¹⁶And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; ^hand they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them. ¹⁷And thou shalt say this word unto them, ^hLet mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease; for the virgin ^hdaughter of my people is broken with a great breach, ^hwith a very grievous wound. ¹⁸If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! ^hand if I enter into the city, then behold ^hthem that are sick with famine! ^hfor both the prophet and the priest ^hgo about ^hin the land and have no knowledge.

¹⁹Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, ^hand there is no healing for us? ^hWe looked for peace, but no good came; ^hand for a time of healing, and behold dismay! ²⁰We ^hacknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our fathers: ^hfor we have sinned against thee. ²¹Do not ^habhor us, ^hfor thy name's sake; do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: ^hremember, break not thy covenant with us. ²²Are there any among ^hthe vanities of the heathen ^hthat can cause rain? or can the heavens give show-

^hch. 16. 4
^h24. 10
^h25. 24
^hEzek. 14. 21
^hBaruch 2. 25, 27
^h9 Cp. ch. 4. 10
^h6. 14.

^hSee ch. 5. 31
^hch. 23. 21
^h27. 15
^hDeut. 18. 20
^hCp. Matt. 7. 15
^hMark 13. 22
^hEzek. 13. 6
^hCp. ch. 27. 9
^h29. 8
^hch. 23. 26.

^hCp. ch. 22. 34.

^hPs. 79. 3.

^hSee ch. 13. 17.

^hSee ch. 8. 21.

^hch. 10. 19.
^h40. 12.
^hEzek. 7. 15.

^hCp. ch. 5. 31.

^hLam. 5. 22.

^hCp. ch. 15. 18.
^hch. 8. 15.

^hCp. Ps. 106. 6
^hDan. 9. 8, 8.

^hver. 7.

^hLev. 26. 43.
^hPs. 106. 45.
^hch. 10. 15.
^hCp. Deut. 32. 31.
^hJob 22. 26
^h38. 26, 28.
^hZech. 10. 1, 2.

¹ Or, before
² Or, inferiors
³ Or, for water
⁴ Or, dismayed
⁵ Or, the crocodile
⁶ Or,
spreadeth his tent
⁷ Or, meal offering
⁸ Heb. peace of truth.
⁹ Heb. the sickness of famine.
¹⁰ Or, traffick
¹¹ Or, into a land that they know not
¹² Or, know
¹³ Or, contempt

ers? art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee; ^afor thou hast ^bmade all these things.

15 Then said the LORD unto me, ^bThough ^cMoses ^dand Samuel ^estood before me, yet my mind could not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. ^aAnd it shall come to pass, when they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD: ^fSuch as are for death, to death; and such as are for the sword, to the sword; and such as are for the famine, to the famine; and such as are for captivity, to captivity. ^gAnd ^hI will appoint over them four ⁱkinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to ^jtear, and ^kthe fowls of the heaven, ^land the beasts of the earth, to devour and to destroy. ^mAnd I will cause them to be tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth, because of ⁿManasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for that which he did in Jerusalem. ^oFor who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? ^por who shall bemoan thee? or who shall turn aside to ask of thy welfare? ^q6th Thou hast rejected me, saith the LORD, ^rthou art gone backward: therefore have I stretched out my hand against thee, and destroyed thee; ^sI am weary with repenting. ^t7 And ^uI have fanned them with ^va fan in the gates of the land; I have bereaved ^wthem of children, I have destroyed my people; ^xthey have not returned from their ways. ^y8 Their widows are increased to me above ^zthe sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ^aagainst the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused anguish and terrors to fall upon her suddenly. ^b9 She that hath borne seven languisheth; ^cshe hath given up the ghost; ^dher sun is gone down while it was yet day; she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

¹⁰ Woe is me, my mother, that

thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! ^aI have not lent on usury, neither have men lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me. ^b11 The LORD said, Verily ^cI will ^dstrengthen thee for good; verily ^eI will cause the enemy to make supplication unto thee in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

¹² Can one break iron, even iron ^afrom the north, and brass? ^b13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give for ^ca spoil without price, and that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. ^d14 And ^eI will make ^fthem to pass with thine enemies ^ginto a land which thou knowest not: ^hfor a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

¹⁵ O LORD, thou knowest: ^aremember me, and visit me, ^band avenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: ^cI know that ^dfor thy sake I have suffered reproach. ^e16 Thy words were found, ^fand I did eat them; and ^gthy words were unto me a joy and the rejoicing of mine heart: ^hfor I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts. ⁱ17 I sat not in the assembly of them that make merry, nor rejoiced: ^j18 I sat alone because of thy hand; for thou hast filled me with indignation. ^k18 Why is my pain perpetual, ^land my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou indeed be unto me ^mas a deceitful brook, as waters that ⁿfall?

¹⁹ Therefore thus saith the LORD, ^aIf thou return, then will I bring thee again, that thou mayest ^bstand before me; and if thou take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: they shall return unto thee, but thou shalt not return unto them. ^c20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall; and they shall fight against thee, ^dbut they shall not prevail against thee: ^efor I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD. ^f21 And ^gI will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of ^hthe terrible.

1 Or, done 2 Heb. families. 3 Heb. drag. 4 Or, against the mother and the young men 5 The Vulgate has, thy remnant shall be for good. 6 Another reading is, release. 7 Or, I will intercede for thee with the enemy. 8 Or, Can iron break iron from fire. 9 Or, I will make thine enemies to pass into fire. According to some ancient authorities, I will make thee to serve thine enemies in a land &c. See ch. 17. 4. 10 Heb. are not sure.

16 ¹The word of the LORD came also unto me, saying, ²Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place. ³For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land: ⁴They shall die¹ of grievous deaths; ⁵they shall not be lamented, neither shall they be buried; ⁶they shall be as dung upon the face of the ground: ⁷and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; ⁸and their carcases shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. ⁹For thus saith the LORD, ¹⁰Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament, neither bemoan them; for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even loving-kindness and tender mercies. ¹¹Both great and small shall die in this land: ¹²they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, ¹³nor cut themselves, ¹⁴nor make themselves bald for them: ¹⁵neither shall men ¹⁶break bread for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother. ¹⁷And thou shalt not go into the house of feasting to sit with them, to eat and to drink. ¹⁸For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ¹⁹'Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, before your eyes and in your days, the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride. ²⁰And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, ²¹'Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God? ²²Then shalt thou say unto them, ²³'Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and ²⁴have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have worshipped them, and have forsaken me, and have not

kept my law; ²⁵and ²⁶ye have done evil more than your fathers; for, behold, ²⁷ye walk every one after the stubbornness of his evil heart, so that ye hearken not unto me: ²⁸therefore ²⁹I will I cast you forth out of this land into ³⁰the land that ye have not known, neither ye nor your fathers; ³¹and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; ³²for I will shew you no favour.

¹⁴Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, ¹⁵'As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; ¹⁶but, ¹⁷'As the LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the countries whither he had driven them: and ¹⁸I will bring them again into their land that I gave unto their fathers. ¹⁹Behold, ²⁰I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and afterward I will send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out ²¹of the holes of the rocks. ²²For ²³'mine eyes are upon all their ways: ²⁴they are not hid from my face, ²⁵neither is their iniquity concealed from mine eyes. ²⁶And first ²⁷I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; ²⁸because they have polluted my land with the carcases of their detestable things, and ²⁹have filled mine inheritance with their abominations. ³⁰O LORD, my strength, and my strong hold, ³¹and my refuge in the day of affliction, ³²'unto thee shall the nations come from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Our fathers have inherited nought but lies, even ³³'vanity and things wherein there is no profit. ³⁴Shall a man make unto himself ³⁵gods, which yet are no gods? ³⁶Therefore, behold, I will cause them to know, this once will I cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that ³⁷'my name is Jehovah.

17 ¹The sin of Judah is written with ²a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon ³the table of their heart, and upon ⁴the horns of ⁵their altars; ⁶whilst ⁷their children remember their altars and their ⁸Ash-

i ch. 7. 26.

j See ch. 8. 17.

k ch. 10. 18
l See Deut. 4. 28-30
m See ch. 15. 14
n Deut. 28. 35, 36
o For ver. 14, 15, see ch. 32. 7, 8.
p ch. 4. 2.

q Cp. Isai. 38. 5, 6.
r See ch. 13. 18.
s ch. 24. 6
t See ch. 30. 3
u See ch. 32. 7, 8.
v Cp. Isai. 13. 15
w Amos 4. 2
x Hab. 1. 15.

y ch. 15. 4.
z ch. 32. 19.
aa Ch. 16. 2
ab Job 34. 21.
ac Prov. 5. 31.
ad w Cp. Ps. 51. 9
ae Ps. 50. 8
af v ch. 17. 18.
ag Isai. 40. 3.

ah w Cp. Isai. 66. 4.
ai See Ezech. 43. 7-9.
aj x See Sam. 22. 53.
ak Ps. 26. 7.
al See ch. 31. 3, 4.
am Isai. 52. 4.
an w ch. 17. 17.
ao g Cp. Isai. 2. 2.
ap See ch. 40. 6, 22.
aq a See ch. 18. 15.
ar b Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
as See ch. 3. 11.

at See ch. 33. 2.
au d Job 19. 24.
av e Prov. 8. 5
aw f Ps. 2 Cor. 3. 3.
ax g Ex. 27. 2.
ay h Ps. 118. 27.
az i ch. 19. 5.
ba A Judg. 8. 7.
bb See Deut. 16. 21.

¹ Heb. deaths of sicknesses. ² Or, where ³ Or, because they have polluted my land: they have filled mine inheritance with the carcases of their detestable things and their abominations ⁴ Another reading is, their.

† Cp. Isai. 1.
25.
See ch. 230.
J Pa. 48. 1, 3
a 87. 1.
Isai. 2. 3.
a ch. 13. 13.

† See ch. 13.
14.

m See Deut.
32. 23.

n Chr. 32. 8.
Pa. 146. 3.

o ch. 48. 6.

p ch. 20. 32.
Job 20. 17.
Pa. 34. 13.

q Deut. 20.
25.
Job 30. 6.
r Pa. 23. 2
a 34. 8
a 125. 1.
See Pa. 2. 12.
Pa. 71. 5.
Pa. 1. 3.
Cp. Ezek.
47. 12.

s Sam. 16. 7.
1 Chr. 28. 9.
Pa. 130. 23.
Rom. 8. 27.
v See ch. 11.
20.

w ch. 32. 10.
Job 34. 11.
Pa. 62. 12.
z Cp. 1 Sam.
30. 30.

† Pa. 36. 6.
a Cp. Pa. 35.
23.
a Cp. Luke
12. 30.

b See ch.
14. 8.
c Josh. 24. 20.
Pa. 73. 27.
Isai. 1. 28.
d Cp. Luke
10. 30.
e ch. 1. 16.
f ch. 2. 13.
Cp. John
4. 10, 14.
g Pa. 6. 2.

h Deut. 10.
21.
i Isai. 3. 19.
2 Pet. 3. 4.

erim ¹by the green trees upon the high hills. ³O my mountain in the field, ²I will give thy substance and all thy treasures for a spoil, and thy high places, because of sin, throughout all thy borders. ⁴And thou, even of thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; ¹and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not: ²for ye have kindled a fire in mine anger which shall burn for ever.

⁵Thus saith the LORD: Cursed is the man ^athat trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD. ⁶For he shall be like ¹the heath in the desert, ²and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, ^aa salt land and not inhabited. ⁷Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, ^aand whose ²hope the LORD is. ⁸For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and that spreadeth out his roots by the river, and shall not ²fear when heat cometh, but his leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit. ⁹The heart is deceitful above all things, and it is desperately sick: who can know it? ¹⁰I the LORD search the heart, ²I try the reins, even ²to give every man according to his ways, according to the fruit of his doings. ¹¹As the ²partridge ⁴that gathereth *young* which she hath not brought forth, so is ²he that getteth riches, and not by right; ²in the midst of his days ⁶they shall leave him, ^aand at his end he shall be a fool.

¹²A glorious throne, *set* on high from the beginning, is the place of our sanctuary. ¹³O LORD, ⁶the hope of Israel, ^aall that forsake thee shall be ashamed; they that depart from me ^ashall be written in the earth, because ^athey have forsaken ⁷the LORD, the fountain of living waters. ¹⁴Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for ^athou art my praise. ¹⁵Behold, they say unto me, Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now. ¹⁶As for me, I have not hastened from being a

shepherd after thee; neither have I desired ⁶the woeful day; ⁷thou knowest: ⁷that which came out of my lips was before thy face. ¹⁷Be not a terror unto me: ²thou art my refuge in the day of evil. ¹⁸Let them be ashamed that persecute me, but let not me be ashamed; ¹let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: ²bring upon them the day of evil, and ⁷destroy them with double destruction.

¹⁹Thus said the LORD unto me: Go, and stand in the gate of ⁶the children of the people, whereby ²the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem: ²⁰and say unto them, Hear ye the word of the LORD, ^aye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates; ²¹thus saith the LORD: Take heed ²to yourselves, and ²bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem; ²²neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, ²neither do ye any work: but ^ahallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers; ²³but ²they hearkened not, neither inclined their ear, ¹but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, and ²might not receive instruction. ²⁴And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, ^ato bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but to ^ahallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein; ²⁵then ^ashall there enter in by the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall ¹⁰remain for ever. ²⁶And they shall come from ²the cities of Judah, ^aand from the places round about Jerusalem, ^aand from the land of Benjamin, and ²from the lowland, and from the mountains, ^aand from ^athe South, bringing ⁷burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and ¹¹oblations, and frankincense, and ⁷bringing *sacrifices* of thanksgiving, unto the house of the LORD. ²⁷But if ye will not hearken unto

J ch. 13. 13.
Pa. 40. 9
a 120. 4

k ch. 16. 13
i Pa. 25. 4
a 40. 14

m ch. 11. 2.
Pa. 35. 5

n See ch. 13.
12.

o Cp. John
5. 10.
See Heb.
12. 15-19

p See Num.
16. 32-35
q Ex. 21. 12
a 31. 12
Isai. 58. 2
a 34. 13
Ezek. 20.
12, 20.
See Ex. 23.
8-11.
d Deut. 5.
12-15.

r ch. 7. 34, 35.
Cp. ch. 11.
10.
s Cp. 2 Chr.
30. 3
a Acts 7. 51.
† See ch. 3. 3.

u ch. 22. 4

v ch. 32. 41
a 33. 13
w Zech. 7. 7

x Gen. 12. 1

y Lev. 7. 13
a 23. 20
z Chr. 32.
16.
Pa. 107. 23
a 116. 17

1 Or, a tamarisk 2 Heb. trust. 3 According to another reading, see. 4 Or, siteth on eggs which she hath not laid 5 Or, he shall leave them 6 Some ancient versions read, the judgement day of man. 7 Heb. break them with a double breach. 8 Or, the common people See ch. 26. 23. 9 Or, for your life's sake 10 Or, be inhabited 11 Or, meal offerings

g Ex. 23. 12
 & 31. 13.
 Isai. 56. 2
 & 58. 13.
 Ezek. 20.
 12, 20.
 See Ex. 20.
 8-11
 & Deut. 5.
 12-15.
 o Cp. John
 5. 10.
 See Neh.
 13. 15-19.
 z ch. 21. 14
 & 43. 12
 & 43. 27
 & 50. 39.
 Lam. 4. 11.
 Amos 1. 14.
 c ch. 53. 13.
 2 Kin. 23. 9.
 b ch. 7. 20.
 c ch. 19. 1.
 1 Chr. 4. 33.
 Cp. Zech.
 11. 13.
 d Eccles.
 38. 29.
 e ch. 13. 7.
 f Cp. Rom.
 9. 21.

g Isai. 45. 9.
 Wisdom
 15. 7.
 See Rom.
 9. 20-24.
 A Job 10. 9.
 Isai. 64. 8.

f ch. 1. 10
 & 42. 10.

j Ezek. 18.
 11.
 k ch. 28. 3.
 13. 19.
 Judg. 2. 18.
 Jonah 3. 10.

l ch. 23. 15.
 2 Kin. 17.
 13.
 Jonah 3. 8.
 m ch. 7. 3
 & 25. 5
 & 35. 15.
 n ch. 2. 25.

o See ch. 3.
 17.

p ch. 2. 10.
 11.

q ch. 3. 20.

me to 'hallow the sabbath day,
 °and not to bear a burden and en-
 ter in at the gates of Jerusalem on
 the sabbath day; then will I °kindle
 a fire in the gates thereof, and
 it shall °devour the palaces of
 Jerusalem, and it °shall not be
 quenched.

18 The word which came to
 Jeremiah from the LORD, say-
 ing, 2 Arise, and go down to
 °the potter's house, and there I
 will cause thee to hear my words.
 3 Then I went down to °the potter's
 house, and, behold, he wrought his
 work on the °wheels. 4 And when
 the vessel that he made of the clay
 was °marred in the hand of the
 potter, °he made it again another
 vessel, as seemed good to the pot-
 ter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD
 came to me, saying, 6 O house of
 Israel, °cannot I do with you as
 this potter? saith the LORD. °Be-
 hold, as the clay in the potter's
 hand, so are ye in mine hand, O
 house of Israel. 7 At what instant
 I shall speak concerning a nation,
 and concerning a kingdom, °to pluck
 up and to break down and to des-
 troy it; 8 if that nation, concern-
 ing which I have spoken, °turn
 from their evil, °I will repent of
 the evil that I thought to do unto
 them. 9 And at what instant I shall
 speak concerning a nation, and
 concerning a kingdom, °to build
 and to plant it; 10 if it do evil in
 my sight, that it obey not my voice,
 then I will repent of the good,
 wherewith I said I would benefit
 them. 11 Now therefore go to,
 speak to the men of Judah, and to
 the inhabitants of Jerusalem, say-
 ing, Thus saith the LORD: Behold,
 I frame evil against you, and devise
 a device against you: °return ye
 now every one from his evil way,
 and °amend your ways and your
 doings. 12 But they say, °There
 is no hope: for we will walk after
 our own devices, and we will do
 every one after °the stubbornness
 of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD:
 °Ask ye now among the nations,
 who hath heard such things; the
 virgin of Israel hath done °a very

horrible thing. 14 Shall the snow
 of Lebanon fall from the rock of
 the field? or shall the cold waters
 °that flow down from afar be
 °dried up? 15 °For my people hath
 forgotten me, they have burned in-
 cense to °vanity; and they have
 caused them to stumble in their
 ways, °in the ancient paths, to
 walk in bypaths, °in a way not
 cast up; 16 to make their land °an
 astonishment, and °a perpetual
 hissing; °every one that passeth
 thereby shall be astonished, °and
 shake his head. 17 °I will scatter
 them °as with an east wind before
 the enemy; °I will °look upon
 their back, and not their face, in
 the day of their calamity.

18 Then said they, °Come, and
 let us devise devices against Jerem-
 iah; °for the law shall not perish
 from the priest, nor counsel from
 the wise, nor the word from the
 prophet. °Come, and let us smite
 him with the tongue, and let us
 not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and
 °hearken to the voice of them that
 contend with me. 20 °Shall evil
 be recompensed for good? for °they
 have digged a pit for my soul.
 °Remember how I stood before
 thee to speak good for them, to
 turn away thy fury from them.
 21 Therefore °deliver up their chil-
 dren to the famine, and give them
 over to the power of the sword;
 and let their wives become child-
 less, °and widows; and let their
 men be slain of death, and their
 young men smitten of the sword in
 battle. 22 °Let a cry be heard
 from their houses, when thou shalt
 bring a troop suddenly upon them:
 for °they have digged a pit to take
 me, °and hid snares for my feet.
 23 Yet, LORD, °thou knowest all
 their counsel against me to slay
 me; °forgive not their iniquity,
 neither blot out their sin from thy
 sight: but let them be °over-
 thrown before thee; deal thou
 with them in the time of thine
 anger.

19 Thus said the LORD, Go,
 and buy °a potter's earthen
 °bottle, and take of °the eld-
 ers of the people, and of °the elders

reh. 9. 13, 32
 & 17. 13.

e ch. 2. 5
 & 10. 15
 & 16. 19.
 f ch. 6. 16.

g Cp. Isai.
 57. 14.
 h ch. 19. 8.
 i ch. 23. 11, 18
 & 49. 13, 17
 & 50. 13.
 j 21. 35.
 k Chr. 39. 8.
 l ch. 50. 13.
 m Lam. 2. 13.
 n Job 10. 4.
 o Ps. 22. 7.
 p Matt. 27. 30.
 Mark 16.
 29. 47.

q ch. 13. 34.
 r Gen. 41. 6.
 23. 27.
 s Ex. 10. 13.
 t Job 27. 21.
 u Ps. 48. 7.
 v Ezek. 37. 26.
 Hos. 13. 15.
 w Jonah 4. 8.
 x Cp. ch. 2.
 27.
 y ch. 11. 19.
 z Cp. ch. 2. 8
 & 3. 15, 31
 & 3. 15, 31
 d ch. 9. 3, &
 Job 5. 21.
 f Cp. Ps. 31.
 26.

g Cp. 35. 1.
 Isai. 49. 25.
 f Ps. 35. 12.
 g Ps. 35. 7.
 & 67. 6.
 h 119. 35.
 A Cp. Neh.
 13. 14.

f Ps. 109. 10.

j Ps. 109. 9.

k Cp. ch. 20.
 16.

l Ps. 140. 3.

m Cp. Ps.
 33. 22.

n Neh. 4. 5.

o See ch.
 18. 2.
 p ver. 10.
 q 2 Kin. 18. 2
 & 23. 1.
 Ezech. 8. 1.

1 Or, of strange lands that flow down be the
 the face

2 Or, plucked up
 4 Heb. made to stumble.

3 Or, shew them the back, and not

r See Josh.
15. 8.

s ch. 17. 20.

t See ch. 13.
18.

u 1 Sam. 3.
11.

v 2 Kin. 21.
12.

w See ch. 1.
16.

x 2 Kin. 21.
16.

y See ch. 2. 34.

z ch. 7. 31.

1 Lev. 18. 21.

2 ps. 7. 31

3 Dent. 17. 3.

4 ch. 7. 32.

5 ver. 2.

6 bp. Isai.
18. 3.

7 c bp. Lev.
26. 17.

8 d See ch. 7.
32.

9 e See ch. 18.
10.

10 f Lev. 26. 22.

11 g Deut. 32. 43.

12 h Isai. 9. 30.

13 i Lam. 2. 30

14 j Ezek. 5. 10.

15 k Deut. 28.
63, 65, 67.

16 l A bp. ch. 51.
68, 64.

17 m ver. 1.

18 n Ps. 2. 9.

19 o Isai. 30. 14.

20 p Lam. 4. 2.

21 q Cp. Prov.
6. 15.

22 r ch. 7. 32.

of the priests; ² and go forth ³ unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of ⁴ the gate Harsith, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee: ³ and say, 'Hear ye the word of the LORD, 'O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, ⁵ his ears shall tingle. ⁴ 'Because they have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom they knew not, they and their fathers and the kings of Judah; ⁶ and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; ⁵ ⁷ and have built the high places of Baal, ⁸ to burn their sons in the fire for burnt offerings unto Baal; ⁹ which I commanded not, nor spake it, neither came it into my ¹⁰ mind: ⁶ therefore, ⁷ behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Topheth, nor 'The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of Slaughter. ⁷ ⁶ And I will ⁸ make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; ⁹ and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hand of them that seek their life: ¹⁰ and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth. ⁸ And I will make this city ¹¹ an astonishment, ¹² and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof. ⁹ ¹¹ And I will cause them to eat the flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend, ¹² in the siege and in the straitness, where-with their enemies, and they that seek their life, shall straiten them. ¹⁰ Then ¹³ shalt thou break ¹⁴ the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee, ¹⁵ and shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Even so will I break this people and this city, ¹⁶ as one breaketh a potter's vessel, ¹⁷ that cannot be made whole again: ¹⁸ and they shall bury in Topheth, ¹⁹ till there be no place to bury. ¹² Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to

the inhabitants thereof, even making this city ²⁰ as Topheth: ¹³ and the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, which are defiled, shall be ²¹ as the place of Topheth, ²² even all the houses upon whose ²³ roofs they have burned incense ²⁴ unto all the host of heaven, and have ²⁵ poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

¹⁴ Then came Jeremiah from 'Topheth, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; ²⁶ and he stood in the court of the LORD's house, and said to all the people: ¹⁵ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it; ²⁷ because they have made their neck stiff, ²⁸ that they might not hear my words.

¹ Now ²⁹ Pashhur the son of Immer the priest, who was ³⁰ chief officer in the house of the LORD, heard Jeremiah prophesying these things. ² Then ³¹ Pashhur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him ³² in the stocks that were in the upper ³³ gate of Benjamin, which was in the house of the LORD. ³ And it came to pass on the morrow, that ³⁴ Pashhur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name ³⁵ Pashhur, but ³⁶ Magor-missabib. ⁴ For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee ³⁷ a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive to Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword. ⁵ Moreover ³⁸ I will give all the riches of this city, and all the gains thereof, and all the ³⁹ precious things thereof, yea, all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. ⁶ And thou, ⁴⁰ Pashhur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and there shalt thou be buried, thou, and all thy

m Cp. 2 Kin.
23. 10.

n ch. 32. 2

o 44. 15.

p 2 Kin. 23. 12

q Zeph. 1. 5

r 2 Sam. 11. 2

s Dent. 4. 15

t Acts 7. 43

u ch. 7. 14

v 44. 18.

w ver. 2. 3

x ch. 26. 2

y 2 Chr. 32. 20. 5

z ch. 23. 1

1 ch. 21. 1

2 32. 1

3 1 Chr. 9. 12

4 Cp. Ezra 2. 34

5 1 Chr. 3. 14

6 Ezra 2. 2

7 Cp. ch. 3. 34

8 ch. 28. 2

9 Acts 16. 34

10 Cp. 2 Chr. 16. 10 (mg.)

11 ch. 3. 15

12 See ch. 6. 25.

13 Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 17.

14 See 2 Kin. 24. 13-16

15 26. 13-17.

16 2 Job 25. 16

17 Ezek. 23. 24

1 Or, the gate of potsherds

2 Heb. heart.

3 Heb. empty out.

4 Or, because there shall be no place else

5 That is, Terror on every side.

d See ch. 14.
14.

e Cp. Ezek.
14, 9.
f Cp. 2 Pet.
1, 21.

g Ps. 119, 51.
Lam. 3, 14.

h ch. 6, 7.

i ch. 6, 10.
j Ps. 44, 13
k 79, 4.

l Job 32, 18.
19.
m Ps. 59, 3.
n ch. 6, 11.

o Ps. 31, 13.

p See ch. 6.

q Cp. ch. 26.

r Ps. 41, 9

s 55, 15.

t Cp. ch. 9, 4

u 39, 22.

v Cp. Ps.

w 39, 15.

x ch. 1, 18

y 52, 22.

z See ch. 1, 8.

aa ch. 17, 18

ab 23, 40.

ac ch. 23, 40.

ad See ch. 11.

ae 20.

af Cp. Ps. 35.

ag ch. 1, 18

ah 109, 30, 31.

ai ch. 13, 10.

aj Job 3, 3.

ak See ch. 11.

al 20.

am Cp. Ps. 35.

an ch. 1, 18

ao 109, 30, 31.

ap ch. 13, 10.

aq Job 3, 3.

ar See ch. 11.

as 20.

at Cp. Ps. 35.

au ch. 1, 18

av 109, 30, 31.

aw ch. 13, 10.

ax Job 3, 3.

ay See ch. 11.

az 20.

ba Cp. Ps. 35.

bb ch. 1, 18

bc 109, 30, 31.

bd ch. 13, 10.

be Job 3, 3.

bf See ch. 11.

bg 20.

bh Cp. Ps. 35.

bi ch. 1, 18

bj 109, 30, 31.

friends, ^dto whom thou hast prophesied falsely.

⁷O LORD, ^ethou hast ¹deceived me, and I was deceived: ^fthou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: ^gI am become a laughingstock all the day, every one mocketh me. ⁸For as often as I speak, I cry out; I cry, ^hViolence and spoil: because ⁱthe word of the LORD is made ^ja reproach unto me, and ^ka derision, all the day. ⁹And if I say, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name, then ^lthere is in mine heart as it were a burning fire shut up in my bones, and ^mI am weary with forbearing, and I cannot ⁿcontain. ¹⁰For I have heard the defaming of many, ^oterror on every side. Denounce, and ^pwe will denounce him, ^qsay all my ^rfamiliar friends, ^sthey that watch for ^tmy halting; peradventure he will be enticed, and ^uwe shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him. ¹¹But ^vthe LORD is with me as a mighty one and a terrible: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and ^wthey shall not prevail: ^xthey shall be greatly ashamed, because they have not ^ydealt wisely, even with ^zan everlasting dishonour which shall never be forgotten. ¹²But, O LORD of hosts, that triest the righteous, ^athat seest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them; for unto thee have I revealed my cause. ¹³Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for he hath delivered the soul of the needy from the hand of evil-doers.

¹⁴Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed. ¹⁵Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; ^bmaking him very glad. ¹⁶And let that man be as ^cthe cities which the LORD overthrow, and repented not: and ^dlet him hear a cry in the morning, and ^eshouting at noon-tide; ^fbecause he slew me not from the womb; and so my mother should have been my grave, and her womb always great. ¹⁸Wherefore came I forth out of the womb ^gto see labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

¹The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him ^hPashhur the son of Malchiah, and ⁱZephaniah the son of ^jMaaseiah the priest, saying, ²Inquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us: ^kfor Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us: peradventure the LORD will deal with us according to ^lall his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

³Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah: ⁴Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ^mBehold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans which besiege you, without the walls, ⁿand I will gather them into the midst of this city. ⁵And I myself will fight against you ^owith an outstretched hand and with a strong arm, even ^pin anger, and in fury, and in great wrath. ⁶And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence. ⁷And afterward, saith the LORD, ^qI will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, even such as are left in this city from the pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ^rhe shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. ⁸And unto this people thou shalt say, ^sThus saith the LORD: Behold, ^tI set before you the way of life and the way of death. ⁹He that abideth in this city shall die ^uby the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and ^vfalleth away to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, ^wand his life shall be unto him for a prey. ¹⁰For ^xI have set my face upon this city for evil, and ^ynot for good, saith the LORD: ^zit shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.

¹¹And touching the house of the king of Judah, hear ye the word of

f See ch. 30, 1.
g ch. 29, 25
h 37, 3.
i Kin. 25, 18.
j ch. 35, 4.
k 2 Chr. 34, 3.
l Cp. ch. 37, 7.
m Cp. 3 Kin. 25, 1.
n Ps. 106, 2, 5.

o Cp. ch. 39, 5
p 37, 10.

q Cp. Isai. 13, 4.

r ch. 37, 5
s 28, 17, 21.
t Ex. 6, 6.
u Dcut. 4, 34.
v Ezek. 20, 23.
w ch. 32, 37.
x Dcut. 39, 23.

y ch. 37, 17
z 39, 5.
aa 32, 9.

ab Dcut. 28, 30.
ac 2 Chr. 36, 17.
ad Ezek. 8, 11.
ae Dcut. 30, 15.
af ch. 38, 2.
ag Eccl. 15, 17.

ah See ch. 15, 2.
ai ch. 37, 13, 14.
aj ch. 39, 18
ak 45, 5.
al ch. 44, 11.
am Lev. 20, 3, 5.
an Ps. 94, 16.
ao Ezek. 14, 8.
ap Cp. Amos 9, 4.

aq Cp. ch. 14, 11.
ar Jer. 7, ch. 34, 2.
as 37, 8, 10
at 38, 17, 18, 23.
au 39, 8
av 32, 15.
aw 39, 19.

s ch. 23. 2.
Zech. 7. 9.
Cp. ch. 22.
16.
a Ps. 101. 8.
b ch. 4. 4.

c Cp. ver. 10.
See Ezek.
13. 8.
d Cp. Isai.
12. 4.
e mg. for
mg.
f Cp. ch.
40. 4.

g ch. 3. 25.
h Prov. 1. 31.
Isai. 3. 10.
i Ezek. 20.
47.

j ch. 21. 12.

k ch. 7. 5, 6
& 21. 12.

l Lev. 19. 33.
m Ps. 82. 3.
Isai. 1. 17.

n ver. 17.
o Cp. ch. 36.
15.

p ch. 17. 25.

q ch. 40. 13
& 51. 14.
Gen. 22. 16.
Amos 6. 8.
Cp. Heb. 6.
12.

r ch. 7. 24
& 25. 11, 18
& 44. 6, 22.
Isai. 64. 10.
Ezek. 3. 14.
q ver. 20, 23.

s Cp. ch. 6. 8.
t ch. 6. 4.

u 2 Kin. 19.
27.
Isai. 37. 24.

v See ch. 5.
11.

the LORD: 12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD, "Execute judgement in the morning, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, ¹lest my fury go forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of ¹your doings. 13 Behold, I am against thee, ²O inhabitant of the valley, ³and of the rock of the plain, saith the LORD; ye which say, ⁴Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations? 14 and ⁵I will punish you according to ⁶the fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: ⁷and I will kindle a fire in her forest, ⁸and it shall devour all that is round about her.

22 Thus said the LORD: Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word, ²and say, 'Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates. 3 Thus saith the LORD: ⁴Execute ye judgement and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and ⁵do no wrong, do no violence, ⁶to the stranger, ⁷the fatherless, nor the widow, neither ⁸shed innocent blood in this place. 4 For if ye do this thing indeed, ⁹then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting ¹⁰upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. 5 But if ye will not hear these words, I ⁶swear by myself, saith the LORD, that ⁷this house shall become a desolation. 6 For thus saith the LORD ⁸concerning the house of the king of Judah: Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of ⁹Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, ¹⁰and cities which are not inhabited. 7 And I will ¹¹prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons: ¹²and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. 8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, ⁹'Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great

city? 9 Then they shall answer, Because they forsook the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him: ²but weep sore for him that goeth away; for he shall return no more, nor see his native country. 11 For thus saith the LORD touching ³Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, ⁴which went forth out of this place: He shall not return thither any more; ⁵but ⁶in the place whither they have led him captive, there shall he die, and he shall see this land no more.

13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by ⁴unrighteousness, and his chambers by injustice; ⁵that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not his hire; 14 that saith, I will build me a wide house and spacious chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion. 15 Shalt thou reign, because thou ⁶strivest to excel in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, ⁷and do judgement and justice? ⁸then it was well with him. 16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; ⁹then it was well. Was not this ¹⁰to know me? saith the LORD. 17 ¹¹But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for ¹²thy covetousness, ¹³and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do it. 18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: ¹⁹They shall not lament for him, saying, ²⁰Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not lament for him, saying, ²¹Ah lord! or, Ah his glory! 19 He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan: and cry from ²Abarim; for all ³thy lovers are destroyed. 21 I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. ²²This hath been thy manner from ³thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice. 22 The wind shall ⁴feed all

v Dent. 23. 25.

w Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 24, 25.
x ver. 11.

y Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 34.
z 2 Chr. 36. 4.
a Ezek. 19. 4.

b Hab. 2. 12.
See Isai. 1. 16-23.
c Cp. Mic. 2. 2.
d Eccles. 2. 8.
e Lev. 19. 17.
f 23. 34. 4.
g Dent. 24. 14, 15.
h James 1. 4.

i Ezek. 23. 14.

j Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 25.
k Ps. 136. 2.
l Eccles. 2. 12.
m Prov. 2. 10.
n Cp. Isai. 1. 17.
o Cp. Judg. 2. 10.
p Cp. Ezek. 22. 13.
(for mg.)
q ver. 3.
r Cp. ch. 25. 14.

s Ps. 78. 64.
See ch. 16. 4-6.
t Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 30.
u 2 Kin. 23. 34.
v ch. 8. 2.
w 24. 30.
x Cp. Isai. 14. 19.

y Num. 23. 12.
z Dent. 32. 1.
a Cp. ch. 3. 1.
b ch. 3. 2.
c Ps. 128. 1, 2.
d ch. 23. 1.
e Cp. Ezek. 34. 10.

f Num. 23. 12.
g Dent. 32. 1.

h Cp. ch. 3. 1.
i ch. 3. 2.
j Ps. 128. 1, 2.
k ch. 23. 1.
l Cp. Ezek. 34. 10.

1 Another reading is, *their*. 2 Heb. *inhabitant*. 3 Or, and rock. 4 Heb. *for David upon his throne*. 5 Or, *unto*. 6 Heb. *sanctify*. 7 In 2 Kings 23. 30, *Jehoiakim*. Compare 1 Chr. 3. 15. 8 Or, *viest with the cedar*. 9 Or, *dishonest gain*. 10 Or, *feed upon*.

o Cp. ch.
3. 1.
e ch. 3. 25.

t ver. 6.

u ch. 6. 34.
See Isai.
15. 8.
v ch. 40. 18.
See Ezek.
5. 11.

w 1 Kin.
21. 8.
S. of S. & G.
Hag. 2. 23.
Ecclus. 49.
11.
x ch. 34. 30.
y ch. 30. 17.
Cp. Deut.
1. 17.

z 3 Kin. 24.
15.
2 Chr. 35.
10.
a Cp. 2 Kin.
24. 8.

b ch. 44. 14
& mg. for
mg.

c ver. 24.
d Cp. ch. 48.
38.
e Pa. 31. 12
& Hos. 8. 8
& Ecclus.
21. 14.
f See ch. 15.
14.
g Isai. 1. 2.

h Cp. 1 Chr.
3. 12.
& Matt. 1.
17.
i ch. 35. 20.

j ch. 6. 3
& 10. 21
& 22. 32.
k 23. 34, 35.
Isai. 34. 11.
L Ezek. 34. 2.
Zech. 11.
17.
Cp. John
10. 12, 13.

l ver. 22.
m ch. 4. 4.
n ch. 23. 14
& 32. 37.
Deut. 30. 3.
Ezek. 30.
34. 41.
o Cp. Ps.
107. 3.
See Ezek.
34. 11-16.
p Cp. ch. 8. 3.
q Cp. Gen.
1. 28.
r ch. 3. 15.

thy shepherds, and ^othy lovers shall go into captivity: ^ssurely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness. 23 ^oI inhabitant of ^oLebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, ²how greatly to be pitied shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, ^tthe pain as of a woman in travail! 24 ^uAs I live, saith the LORD, though ^vConiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were ^wthe signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence; 25 and I will ^xgive thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and ^yinto the hand of them of whom thou art afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26 ^zAnd I will cast thee out, and ^athy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die. 27 ^bBut to the land whereunto ^ctheir soul longeth to return, thither shall they not return. 28 Is this man ^dConiah a despised broken ^evessel? is he a ^fvessel wherein is no pleasure? wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into the ^gland which they know not? 29 ^hO ^oearth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD. 30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man ⁱchildless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: ^jfor no man of his seed shall prosper, ^ksitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

1 ^lWoe unto the shepherds that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD. 2 Therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, against ^mthe shepherds that feed my people: Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and have not visited them; ⁿbehold, I will visit upon you ^othe evil of your doings, saith the LORD. 3 ^pAnd I will gather the remnant of my flock ^qout of all the countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; ^rand they shall be fruitful and multiply. 4 ^sAnd ^tI will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them: and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, neither shall any be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ^uBehold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous ^vBranch, and ^whe shall reign as king and ^xdeal wisely, and shall execute judgement and justice in the land. 6 In his days Judah shall be saved, and ^yIsrael shall ^zdwell safely: and this is his name whereby he shall be called, ^aThe LORD is our righteousness. 7 ^bTherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, As the LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; ^cbut, As the LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all the countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

8 Concerning the prophets. ^dMine heart within me is broken, ^eall my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome; because of the LORD, and because of his holy words. 9 ^fFor the land is full of adulterers; for ^gbecause of ^hswearing ⁱthe land mourneth; ^jthe pastures of the wilderness are dried up; ^kand their course is evil, and their force is not right. 10 ^lFor both prophet and priest are profane; yea, ^min my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD. 11 ⁿWherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery places ^oin the darkness: they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, ^peven the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. 12 ^qAnd I have seen folly in the prophets of ^rSamaria; ^sthey prophesied by Baal, ^tand caused my people Israel to err. 13 ^uIn the prophets of Jerusalem also I have seen an horrible thing; ^vthey commit adultery, and walk in lies, and ^wthey strengthen the hands of evil-doers, that none doth return from his wickedness: ^xthey are all of them become unto me as Sodom, ^yand the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

14 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets: ^aBehold, I will feed them with wormwood, ^band make them drink the water of ^cgall: for from the

o For ver.
5. 6.
see ch. 23.
14-16.
p Isai. 4. 2
& 11. 1.
q ch. 30. 9.
Isai. 52. 1.
Ezek. 37.
94.
Hos. 3. 5.
Zech. 9. 9.
Luth. 2. 2.
Luth. 1. 32
& 19. 38.
John 1. 49.
r Deut. 33.
23.
s Cp. Zech.
14. 11.
t ch. 32. 37.
u Rom. 10. 4.
v Cor. 1. 30.
w For ver.
7. 5.
see ch. 16.
14. 15.

x Ezek. 6. 9.
y Hab. 3. 16.

z ch. 5. 7, 8
& 9. 2.
a Ps. 10. 7
& 59. 12.
b Hos. 4. 2, 3.
c ch. 4. 32.
d ch. 9. 10
& 12. 4.
e Ps. 107. 34.
f Cp. ch. 32.
17.
g Cp. ver. 33.
23.
h Zeph.
3. 4.
i See ch. 6.
13.
j ch. 7. 30
& 32. 34.
k Ezek. 8. 16
& 23. 39.
l Ps. 35. 6
& 73. 18.
m Prov. 4. 19.
n Cp. ch. 13.
16.
o ch. 11. 23.
p Lam. 2. 14.
q Isai. 7. 9.
r Isai. 16.
s 46. 51, 53, 55
& 53. 4, 33.
t Hos. 7. 1
& 5. 5, 6, al.
u Isai. 9. 16.
v Mic. 3. 5.
w ch. 29. 23.
x Ps. 64. 5.
y Ps. 135.
22.
z Isai. 1. 9.
10
& 13. 19.

a ch. 9. 15.
b Prov. 5. 4.
c ch. 8. 14.

1 Heb. *inhabitant*.
16. *Jehoniah*. In 2 Kings 24. 6, 8, *Jehoiachin*.
7 Or, *Shoat Or, Bud* in the year

2 Some ancient versions have, *how wilt thou groan*.
4 Heb. *they lift up their soul*.
8 Or, *prosper* 9 Or, *The LORD our righteousness*

3 In ch. 24. 1, and 1 Chr. 3.
5 Or, *pot* 6 Or, *land*
10 Or, *the curse* 11 Or,

prophets of Jerusalem is profane-
ness gone forth into all the land.
16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
Hearken not unto the words of the
prophets that prophesy unto you;
they teach you vanity: they
speak a vision of their own heart,
and not out of the mouth of the
LORD. 17 They say continually
unto them that despise me, The
LORD hath said, Ye shall have
peace; and unto every one that
walketh in the stubbornness of his
own heart they say, No evil shall
come upon you. 18 For who hath
stood in the council of the LORD,
that he should perceive and hear
his word? who hath marked my
word, and heard it? 19 Behold,
the tempest of the LORD, even his
fury, is gone forth, yea, a whirl-
ing tempest: it shall burst upon
the head of the wicked. 20 The
anger of the LORD shall not return,
until he have executed, and till
he have performed the intents of
his heart: in the latter days ye
shall understand it perfectly. 21 I
sent not these prophets, yet they
ran: I spake not unto them, yet
they prophesied. 22 But if they
had stood in my council, then had
they caused my people to hear my
words, and had turned them from
their evil way, and from the evil
of their doings. 23 Am I a God at
hand, saith the LORD, and not a
God afar off? 24 Can any hide
himself in secret places that I shall
not see him? saith the LORD. Do
not I fill heaven and earth? saith
the LORD. 25 I have heard what
the prophets have said, that pro-
phesy lies in my name, saying, I
have dreamed, I have dreamed.
26 How long shall this be in the
heart of the prophets that pro-
phesy lies; even the prophets of
the deceit of their own heart?
27 Which think to cause my people
to forget my name by their dreams
which they tell every man to his
neighbour, as their fathers forgat
my name for Baal. 28 The prophet
that hath a dream, let him tell a
dream; and he that hath my word,
let him speak my word faithfully.
What is the straw to the wheat?
saith the LORD. 29 Is not my word

like as fire? saith the LORD; and
like a hammer that breaketh the
rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, I am against
the prophets, saith the LORD, that
steal my words every one from his
neighbour. 31 Behold, I am against
the prophets, saith the LORD, that
use their tongues, and say, He
saith. 32 Behold, I am against them
that prophesy lying dreams, saith
the LORD, and do tell them, and
cause my people to err by their
lies, and by their vain boasting:
yet I sent them not, nor com-
manded them; neither shall they
profit this people at all, saith the
LORD. 33 And when this people,
or the prophet, or a priest, shall
ask thee, saying, What is the bur-
den of the LORD? then shalt thou
say unto them, What burden! I
will cast you off, saith the LORD.
34 And as for the prophet, and the
priest, and the people, that shall
say, The burden of the LORD, I
will even punish that man and his
house. 35 Thus shall ye say every
one to his neighbour, and every
one to his brother, What hath the
LORD answered? and, What hath
the LORD spoken? 36 And the bur-
den of the LORD shall ye mention
no more: for every man's own
word shall be his burden; for ye
have perverted the words of the
living God, of the LORD of hosts
our God. 37 Thus shalt thou say
to the prophet, What hath the LORD
answered thee? and, What hath the
LORD spoken? 38 But if ye say,
The burden of the LORD; there-
fore thus saith the LORD: Because
ye say this word, The burden of
the LORD, and I have sent unto
you, saying, Ye shall not say, The
burden of the LORD; 39 therefore,
behold, I will utterly forget you,
and I will cast you off, and the
city that I gave unto you and to
your fathers, away from my pre-
sence: 40 and I will bring an ever-
lasting reproach upon you, and a
perpetual shame, which shall not
be forgotten.

1 The LORD shewed me,
24 and, behold, two baskets of
figs set before the temple of

1 According to the Sept., that despite the word of the Lord, Ye &c.
4 Or, consider have, Ye are the burden.
authorities, let you up

5 Heb. take. 6 Or, tell them what the burden is
8 Or, is his burden, and ye pervert &c.

2 Another reading is, As. 3 Or,
7 The Sept. and Vulgate
8 Or, according to some ancient

as Cp. Dan.
2. 34, 44.

n Ezek.
13. 8.
Cp. ch. 14.
15.
a Deut. 18.
20.

o ver. 13.

p ver. 7.
Sec ch. 14.
14.

q See Ezr.
14. 1-11.

r Mal. 1. 1
Cp. Lam.
2. 14
s Eng. Hos.
4. 6.

t Cp. Matt.
15. 6.
u Ps. 42. 1.

v ch. 20. 11.

as Amos 1.
1, 2.

22 Kin. 24.
12.
3 Chr. 36.
10.
y Matt. 1. 11.
Cp. ch. 23.
18, 24, 26.
2 ch. 29, 2.
2 Kin. 24.
12, 14.

a Cp. Isai.
29, 4.
b ch. 29, 17.

c ch. 29, 30.

d Cp. Amos
9, 4.

e ch. 12, 15
& 29, 10.

f ch. 31, 28
& 49, 10.

g ch. 1.
10
& Amos 9,
15.

h ch. 33, 28.
Deut. 30, 6.

i Ezek. 11, 19
& 36, 36, 27.
Baruch 2,
31.

j See ch. 30,
22
& 31, 32.

k ch. 29, 12.
Joel 2, 12,
13.

l ver. 2.
ch. 29, 17.

m ch. 21, 1.
See ch. 43
& ch. 44.

n See ch.
15, 4.

o ch. 29, 18
& 49, 15.

p Neh. 2, 17.
Isai. 43, 28.

q Deut. 28,
51.

r 2 Chr. 7, 20.
2 ch. 25, 13.

s 25, 6.
& 29, 22.

t 2 Kin. 22,
12.

u See ch. 14,
12.

v ch. 1, 3
& 38, 1.

w 2 Kin.
24, 1.

the LORD; after that ^aNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive ^bJehoiakim the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, and ^cthe princes of Judah, with the craftsmen and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon. ^dOne basket had very good figs, ^elike the figs that are first ripe; and the other basket had ^fvery bad figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad. ^gThen said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the bad, very bad, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. ^hAnd the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁱThus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I regard the captives of Judah, ^jwhom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans, for good. ^kFor I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and I will bring them again to this land: ^land I will build them, and not pull them down; ^mand I will plant them, and not pluck them up. ⁿAnd I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: ^oand they shall be my people, ^pand I will be their God: ^qfor they shall return unto me with their whole heart. ^rAnd as ^sthe bad figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so bad; surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give up ^tZedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and them that ^udwell in the land of Egypt: ^vI will even give them up ^wto be ^xtossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth for evil; to be ^ya reproach and ^za proverb, ^aa taunt and ^ba curse, in all places whither I shall drive them. ^cAnd I will send ^dthe sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

25 The word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah; the same was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; ^athe which Jeremiah

the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying: ^bFrom the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah, even unto this day, these three and twenty years, the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, ^crising up early and speaking; ^dbut ye have not hearkened. ^eAnd the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, ^frising up early and sending them; ^gbut ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear; ^h5 saying, ⁱReturn ye now every one from his evil way, and ^jfrom the evil of your doings, and ^kdwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you and to your fathers, from of old and even for evermore: ^l6 and ^mgo not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, ⁿand provoke me not to anger ^owith the work of your hands; and I will do you no hurt. ^p7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD; ^qthat ye might provoke me to anger ^rwith the work of your hands to your own hurt. ^s8 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: Because ye have not heard my words, ^t9 behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and ^uI will send unto Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, ^vmy servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about; and I will ^wutterly destroy them, ^xand make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations. ^y10 Moreover ^zI will ^atake from them the voice of mirth and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, ^bthe sound of the millstones, and ^cthe light of the candle. ^d11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment; and ^ethese nations shall serve the king of Babylon ^fseventy years. ^g12 And it shall come to pass, when ^hseventy years are accomplished, that ⁱI will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, ^jand the land of the Chaldeans; ^kand I will make it ^ldesolate for ever. ^m13 And

ch. 1, 2

ch. 7, 13
& 11, 7, 8
& 26, 5
& 29, 19
& 32, 38
& 33, 14
3 Chr. 36,
15
See ch. 7,
18

See ch. 18,
11
ch. 28, 23
ch. 7, 7

See ch.
7, 6
Cp. ch. 32,
30

ch. 1, 15

b ch. 27, 6
& 43, 10
Cp. Isai.
44, 23
& 45, 1
See Ezek.
23, 19-30
See ch. 18,
14

d See ch. 7,
34
& Isai. 24,
6-12

e Eccles.
12, 4
Rev. 18, 22
J. Rev. 18,
23

g Cp. ch. 28,
14
See ch. 27,
3-6
h ch. 29, 10
3 Chr. 36,
21, 22
Ezra 1, 2
Dan. 9, 1
Cp. Isai.
23, 15
i ch. 37, 24
& 43, 10
Isai. 13, 19

1 Or, a terror unto

2 Heb. devote.

3 Heb. cause to perish, from them.

4 Heb. everlasting desolations.

I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. 14 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them, even of them: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the work of their hands.

15 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto me: Take the cup of the wine of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and reel to and fro, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them. 17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom the LORD had sent me: 18 to wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse; as it is this day;

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Gaza, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod; 21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon; 22 and all the kings of Tyre, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the island which is beyond the sea; 23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that have the corners of their hair polled;

24 and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the wilderness; 25 and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes; 26 and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another; and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth: and the king of Sheshach shall drink after them.

27 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Drink ye, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword

which I will send among you. 28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Ye shall surely drink. 29 For, lo, I begin to work evil at the city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be: unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts. 30 Therefore prophesy thou against them all these words, and say unto them, The LORD shall roar from on high, and utter his voice from his holy habitation; he shall mightily roar against his fold; he shall give a shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth. 31 A noise shall come even to the end of the earth; for the LORD hath a controversy with the nations, he will plead with all flesh; as for the wicked, he will give them to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great tempest shall be raised up from the uttermost parts of the earth. 33 And the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the face of the ground. 34 Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in ashes, ye principal of the flock: for the days of your slaughter are fully come, and I will break you in pieces, and ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. 35 And the shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape. 36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and the howling of the principal of the flock! for the LORD layeth waste their pasture. 37 And the peaceable folds are brought to silence because of the fierce anger of the LORD. 38 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: for their land is become an astonishment because of the fierceness of the oppressing sword, and because of his fierce anger.

J See ch. 46. ch. 51.

k ch. 27. 7.
l ch. 50. 29.
m ch. 51. 6, 24.

n ch. 49. 12.
o ch. 51. 7.
p ch. 51. 27, 28.
q ch. 50. 29.
r ch. 51. 6, 24.

s Cp. ch. 47. 6.

t Cp. Isai. 51. 22, 23.

u Cp. Zech. 12. 2.

v See ch. 18. 11.

w ch. 46. 26.

x ch. 50. 37.
y Cp. Ex. 12. 38.

z Ezek. 30. 5.
a Job 1. 1.
b Lam. 4. 21.
c ch. 47. 1.

d Cp. Isai. 20. 1.
e ch. 9. 26.
f See ch. 49. 7-22.

g See ch. 49. 48.

h See ch. 49. 1-4.

i ch. 47. 4.
j Isai. 23. 1, 2.

k Cp. ch. 49. 23.

l ch. 49. 8.
m Isai. 21. 13.
n Job 6. 19.

o Cp. Job 32. 2, 6.
p See ch. 9. 26.

q 2 Chr. 9. 14.
r Isai. 11. 11.
s See ch. 49. 34-39.

t Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 8.
u ch. 50. 9.
v ch. 51. 41.

w Hab. 2. 18.
x Ezek. 38. 21.

y Cp. ver. 16.

z ch. 48. 12.

a Prov. 11. 18.

b Isai. 40. 13.

c Amos 1. 2.

d Obad. 16.

e Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 17.

f Joel 2. 1.

g Amos 1. 2.

h Cp. Judg. 9. 57.

i Isai. 10. 2.

j Hos. 4. 1.

k Isai. 63. 4.

l Cp. Joel 3. 2.

m ch. 32. 11.

n ch. 30. 22.

o ch. 6. 22.

p Isai. 63. 4.

q See ch. 16. 4.

r See ch. 6. 2.

s ch. 4. 4.

t See ch. 32. 1.

u ch. 4. 24.

v Cp. Isai. 32. 18.

w ch. 12. 13.

x Ps. 78. 2.

y Cp. Job 38. 40.

z ch. 46. 16.

a ch. 20. 16.

1 Or, have served themselves or, made bondmen. 2 Or, coastland. 3 According to ancient tradition, a cypher for Babel. See ch. 51. 41. 4 Or, pasture. 5 Or, and I will disperse you. Many ancient versions read, and your dispersions. 6 Heb, flight shall perish from the shepherds, and escape from &c. 7 Or, according to some ancient authorities, the oppressing sword. See ch. 46. 16.

d ch. 37. 1.
e 2 Kin. 23.
36.
2 Chr. 36. 5.

f ch. 19. 14.

g Cp. Esak.
3. 10.

h Deut. 4. 2
& 12. 32.
Cp. Acts
20. 27.

i ch. 36. 3.
j ver. 13, 18.
See ch.
18. 4.
k ch. 4. 4.

l Lev. 26. 14.
Deut. 28.
15.
m See ch. 25.
3. 4.

n See ch. 7.
15.
o See ch.
24. 9.

p ch. 23. 33.

q See ch.
4. 7.

r ch. 33. 12

s ch. 36. 10.

t ch. 38. 4.
Cp. ver. 14.

u See ch.
7. 3.

26 ¹ In the beginning of the reign of ^a Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word from the LORD, saying, ² Thus saith the LORD: ^j Stand in the court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, ^g all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; ^h keep not back a word. ³ It may be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way; ^j that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them ^k because of the evil of their doings. ⁴ And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: ^l If ye will not hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, ^m to hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I send unto you, ⁿ even rising up early and sending them, ⁿ but ye have not hearkened; ⁶ then will I make this house ⁿ like Shiloh, and will make this city ^o a curse to all the nations of the earth. ⁷ ^p And the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD. ⁸ And it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded him to speak unto all the people, that ^q the priests and the prophets and all the people laid hold on him, saying, Thou shalt surely die. ⁹ Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be ⁿ like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate, ^q without inhabitant? And all the people were gathered unto Jeremiah in the house of the LORD. ¹⁰ And when ^r the princes of Judah heard these things, they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD; and they sat in the ^s entry of the new gate of the LORD's house. ¹¹ Then spake ^t the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, 'This man is worthy of death; for he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears. ¹² Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. ¹³ Therefore now ^u amend your ways

and your doings, ^v and obey the voice of the LORD your God; ^j and the LORD will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. ¹⁴ ^w But as for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as is good and right in your eyes. ¹⁵ Only know ye for certain that, if ye put me to death, ^x ye shall bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears. ¹⁶ ^y Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: ^z This man is not worthy of death; for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God. ¹⁷ ^a Then rose up certain of ^b the elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, ¹⁸ ¹ Micaiah the Morashite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah; and he spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ^c Zion shall be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest. ¹⁹ Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? ^d did he not fear the LORD, and intreat the favour of the LORD, ^e and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? ^f Thus should we commit great evil against our own souls. ²⁰ And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Uriah the son of Shemaiah of ^g Kiriath-jearim; and he prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: ²¹ and when ^h Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death; but when Uriah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt: ²² and ⁱ Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, ^j namely, ^k Elnathan the son of ^l Achbor, and certain men with him, into Egypt: ²³ and they fetched forth Uriah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; ^m who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into ⁿ the graves of the ^o common people. ²⁴ But the hand of ^p Ahikam the son of Shaphan

^v Deut.
30. 2.

^w Josh. 9.
25.

^x Cp. Matt.
27. 24.

^y ver. 8.

^z Cp. ver.
11.

^a Cp. Acts
5. 34.
^b See ch.
19. 1.

^c Mic. 3. 12

^d Cp. 2 Chr.
32. 30.

^e Ex. 32. 14.
^f 2 Sam. 24.
16.
^g Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 6.
^h Cp. Acts
5. 39.

ⁱ Josh. 9. 17.
^j 1 Sam. 6. 21
^k & 7. 1, 2.
^l 1 Chr. 13.
5. 6.
^m & ver. 1.
ⁿ ch. 27. 1.

^o ch. 36. 12,
23.

^p 2 Kin. 22.
19, 14.
^q Cp. ch. 23.
17.

^r Neh. 9.
26.
^s & Matt. 21.
35.

^t & 23. 37.
^u 2 P. 2 Mac.
8. 4.

^v 2 Kin. 23.
18.

1 Another reading is, *Micaiah*. See *Micaiah* 1. 1.

2 Heb. sons of the people.

was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

27 ¹In the beginning of the reign of ¹Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²Thus saith the LORD to me: ³"Make thee bands and ⁴bars, and put them upon thy neck; ⁵and send them to the king of ⁶Edom, and to the king of ⁷Moab, and to the king of the children of ⁸Ammon, and to the king of ⁹Tyre, and to the king of ¹⁰Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto ¹¹Zedekiah king of Judah; ¹²and give them a charge unto their masters, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say unto your masters; ¹³⁵"I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the face of the earth, ¹⁴⁶by my great power and by my outstretched arm; ¹⁵⁷and I give it unto whom it seemeth right unto me. ¹⁶⁸"And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, ¹⁷⁹my servant; ¹⁸¹⁰and the beasts of the field also have I given him to serve him. ¹⁹¹¹"And all the nations shall serve him, and ²⁰¹²his son, and ²¹¹³his son's son, ²²¹⁴until the time of his own land come: ²³¹⁵and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. ²⁴¹⁶"And it shall come to pass, that the nation and the kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and ²⁵¹⁷that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, ²⁶¹⁸with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand. ²⁷¹⁹But as for you, ²⁸²⁰hearken ye not to your ²⁹²¹prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreams, nor to your ³⁰²²soothsayers, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: ³¹²³¹⁰for they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out and ye should perish. ³²²⁴¹¹But the nation that shall bring their neck under the

yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, that nation will I let remain in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

¹²And I spake to ¹Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, ²"Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ³serve him and his people, and live. ⁴¹³"Why will ye die, thou and thy people, ⁵¹⁴by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, ⁶¹⁵as the LORD hath spoken concerning the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon? ⁷¹⁶"And hearken not unto the words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon: ⁸¹⁷for they prophesy a lie unto you. ⁹¹⁸For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, but ¹⁰¹⁹they prophesy falsely in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you. ¹¹²⁰Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the LORD: ¹²²¹"Hearken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, ¹³²²"Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: ¹⁴²³for they prophesy a lie unto you. ¹⁵²⁴"Hearken not unto them; ¹⁶²⁵serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city ¹⁷²⁶become a desolation? ¹⁸²⁷But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, ¹⁹²⁸let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, ²⁰²⁹that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon. ²¹³⁰For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the residue of the vessels that are left in this city, ²²³¹as which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, ²³³²when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; ²⁴³³yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ²⁵³⁴concerning the vessels that are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the

¹ ch. 36. 1
Cp. ch. 27. 1.

² ver. 17.
Cp. ch. 36. 17.
¹ Ezek. 12. 31.

³ ver. 1.

⁴ ch. 36. 1
¹ Kin. 24. 12.
² Chr. 36. 10, 18.

⁵ See ch. 7. 34.

⁶ Cp. Isai. 52. 14.
⁷ Dan. 1. 2.

⁸ Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 13.

⁹ 2 Kin. 24. 15.
Matt. 1. 11.
12.
See ch. 34. 1.

¹ Properly, *Zedekiah*, as in some ancient authorities. See vv. 3, 12, 30, ch. 38. 1.

king of Judah, and at Jerusalem: 22^a They shall be carried to Babylon, "and there shall they be, "until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; "then will I bring them up, "and restore them to this place.

28 And it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of "Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of "Azzur the prophet, which was of "Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, "Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, "I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3^b Within "two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon: 4 and I will bring again to this place "Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went to Babylon, saith the LORD: "for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon. 5 Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD, 6 even the prophet Jeremiah said, "Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all them of the captivity, from Babylon unto this place. 7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people: 8^c The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence. 9^d The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, 1^e that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 Then Hananiah the prophet took the "bar from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it. 11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, "Thus saith the LORD: "Even so will I break

the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon within two full years from off the neck of "all the nations. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way. 12 Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, after that "Hananiah the prophet had broken the bar from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 13 Go, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast broken the bars of wood; but thou shalt make in their stead bars of iron. 14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: I have put "a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, "that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: "and I have given him the beasts of the field also. 15 Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; "the LORD hath not sent thee; "but thou makest this people to trust in a lie. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will send thee away from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, "because thou hast spoken rebellion against the LORD. 17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

29 Now these are the words of "the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of "the elders of the captivity, and to "the priests, and to "the prophets, and to "all the people, whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon: 2 (after that "Jeconiah the king, and the queen-mother, and the eunuchs, and the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the craftsmen, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;) 3 by the hand of Elasah the son of "Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of "Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon,) saying, 4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all the captivity, whom I have caused to be carried away captive from Jerusalem unto Babylon: 5^f Build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them; 6 take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives

1 Or, whom the LORD hath truly sent

for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; and multiply ye there, and be not diminished. 7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captive, and ²pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace. 8 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ^aLet not your prophets that be in the midst of you, and ^byour diviners, deceive you, neither hearken ye to your dreams which ye ¹cause to be dreamed. 9 For ^cthey prophesy falsely unto you in my name: ^dI have not sent them, saith the LORD. 10 For thus saith the LORD, ^eAfter seventy years be accomplished for Babylon, ^fI will visit you, ^gand perform my good word toward you, ^hin causing you to return to this place. 11 ^aFor I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, ^bto give you ²hope in your latter end. 12 ^aAnd ye shall call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, ^band I will hearken unto you. 13 ^aAnd ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me: ^bwith all your heart. 14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, ^cand I will ^dturn again your captivity, and ^eI will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places ^fwhither I have driven you, saith the LORD; and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive. 15 For ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon. 16 For thus saith the LORD concerning ^gthe king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and concerning all the people that dwell in this city, your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity; 17 thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will send upon them ^hthe sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like ⁱvile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so bad. 18 And I will pursue after them with ^jthe sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, ^kand will deliver them to be ^ltossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the

earth, ^mto be an execration, ⁿand an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations ^owhither I have driven them: 19 because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, ^pwherewith I sent unto them my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them; but ye would not hear, saith the LORD. 20 Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, ^qwhom I have sent away from Jerusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and concerning Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, ^rwhich prophesy a lie unto you in my name: Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes; 22 and ^sof them shall be taken up ^ta curse by all the captives of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, ^uwhom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire: 23 because they have wrought folly in Israel, ^vand have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, ^wand have spoken words in my name falsely, which I commanded them not; ^xand I am he that knoweth, ^yand am witness, saith the LORD.

24 And ^zconcerning ^aShemaiah the Nehelamite thou shalt speak, saying, 25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thine own name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to ^bZephaniah the son of ^cMaaseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying, 26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of ^dJehoiada the priest, that ye should be ^eofficers in the house of the LORD, ^ffor every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldst put him in ^gthe stocks and in ^hshackles. 27 Now therefore, why hast thou not rebuked Jeremiah ⁱof Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you, 28 forasmuch as he hath sent unto us in Babylon, saying, ^jThe captivity is long: ^kbuild ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them?

¹ ch. 18. 2
² ch. 18. 2
See ch. 24. 2

^u See ch. 22. 4

^v ch. 24. 5

^w ver. 2.
See ch. 14. 14

^x See Isai. 65. 15.
^y See ch. 24. 2

^z Cp. Dan. 2. 6.

^a ch. 28. 14

^b Mal. 2. 5

^c ver. 21. 22

^d ch. 21. 1.
^e Kin. 22. 12.
^f ch. 28. 4

^g 2 Kin. 11. 4. 15 (7).
^h 2 Chr. 22. 11 (7).
ⁱ 2 Chr. 22. 11 (7).

^j Cp. ch. 28. 1.
^k 2 Kin. 2. 11.
^l Acts 26. 24.

^m ch. 20. 2.
ⁿ ch. 1. 1.
^o 22. 7.

^p ver. 2.

¹ Or, dream

² Heb. a latter end and hope.

³ Or, return to

⁴ Or, a terror unto

⁵ Or, unto

⁶ Or, the collar

d ch. 31. 1.
 2 Kin. 25.
 18.
 i ver. 1, 30.

m ver. 24.

a ver. 2.
 See ch. 5.
 31.

o See ch.
 17. 6.

p ch. 28. 16.

29 And ¹Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet. 30 ²Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, 31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning ³Shemaiah the Nehelamite: Because that ⁴Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, ⁵and I sent him not, and he hath caused you to trust in a lie; 32 therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish ⁶Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed; he shall not have a man to dwell among this people, ⁷neither shall he behold the good that I will do unto my people, saith the LORD: ⁸because he hath spoken rebellion against the LORD.

¹The word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD, the God of Israel, saying, ³Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. 3 ⁴For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, ⁵that I will ⁶turn again ⁷the captivity of my people ⁸Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: ⁹and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning ¹Israel and concerning Judah. 5 For thus saith the LORD: We have heard a voice of trembling, ²of fear, and not of peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child: ³wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, ⁴as a woman in travail, and ⁵all faces are turned into paleness? 7 Alas! for ⁶that day is great, ⁷so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it. 8 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will ⁹break his ¹⁰yoke from off thy neck, and will ¹¹burst thy bands; ¹²and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: ¹³but they shall serve the LORD their God, and ¹⁴David their king, whom I will raise up unto them. 10 ¹⁵Therefore fear thou not, ¹⁶O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD; neither be dis-

mayed, O Israel: for, lo, ¹I will save thee from afar, ²and thy seed from the land of their captivity; ³and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. 11 ⁴For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: ⁵for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have scattered thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; ⁶but I will ⁷correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise ⁸leave thee unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, ¹Thy hurt is incurable, ²and thy wound grievous. 13 There is none to plead ³thy cause, ⁴that thou mayest be bound up: ⁵thou hast no healing medicines. 14 ⁶All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not: for I have wounded thee with the wound of ⁷an enemy, with the chastisement ⁸of a cruel one; for the ⁹greatness of thine iniquity, ¹⁰because thy sins were increased. 15 ¹¹Why criest thou ¹²for thy hurt? ¹³thy pain is incurable: for the ¹⁴greatness of thine iniquity, ¹⁵because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. 16 ¹Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and ²all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; ³and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, ⁴and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. 17 ¹For I will restore ²health unto thee, and ³I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because ⁴they have called thee an outcast, ⁵saying, ⁶It is Zion, whom no man ⁷seeketh after. 18 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, ¹I will ²turn again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have compassion on his dwelling places; and the city shall be builded upon ³her own ⁴heap, and the palace shall ⁵remain after the manner thereof. 19 ¹And out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: ²and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. 20 ¹Their children also shall be as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will pun-

g See ch. 2.
 11.

A ch. 45. 28.

i See ch. 10.
 24.

j See ch. 15.
 18.
 k ch. 10. 19
 & 14. 17.

l ch. 46. 11.
 m Lam. 1. 2.
 n Cp. ch. 4.
 30.

o Job 13. 24
 & 19. 11.
 p Isai. 63. 10.
 Lam. 2. 4.
 q Job 30. 21.
 r Cp. ch. 6.
 22.
 p ch. 5. 6.

q Cp. ver. 11
 & ch. 10. 35
 & Isai. 41.
 11.
 r Cp. Ex.
 24. 22.
 s Isai. 33. 1.

t ch. 2. 14.
 u ch. 33. 6.
 v ch. 8. 22.
 w Pa. 6. 2.
 x Hos. 6. 1.
 y Cp. Mic.
 4. 6.
 z Zeph. 3.
 19.

g Cp. Amos
 9. 11.
 See ver. 3.

h Deut. 13.
 16.

a ch. 31. 13.
 b ch. 33. 11.
 c Isai. 33. 10
 & 31. 11.
 d Ezek. 38.
 10, 37.
 e Zech. 10. 8.
 f Isai. 1. 26.

1 Or, return to 2 Or, there is fear, and no peace 3 Or, hold thee guiltless 4 Or, thy cause; for
 thy wound thou hast no medicines nor plaster 5 Heb. for closing up, or, pressing 6 Or, multitudes
 7 Or, for thy hurt, because thy pain is incurable 8 Or, carest for 9 Or, return to 10 Or, mound
 Heb. tel. 11 Or, be inhabited

d Cp. Gen.
48. 10
& Deut. 18.
18.

e Num.
16. 5.

f ch. 49. 19.
Cp. Heb.
5. 4.

g ch. 24. 7
& 31. 1
& 32. 38.
See ch. 31.
33.

h Lev. 26.
12.
i ch. 23. 19,
30.
j ch. 25. 32.
k See ch. 12.
13.

l Hos. 3. 5.

m ch. 30. 24.
n Cp. Tobit
14. 5
& 2 Cor. 6.
19.
See ch. 30.
22.

o Cp. ch. 30.
10
& Ps. 95. 11
& Isai. 65.
14.

p Deut. 7. 8
& 10. 16.
Mal. 1. 2.
Rom. 11.
25.

q Pa. 36. 10.
r Hos. 11. 4.
s ver. 28.
t ch. 33. 7.
u Isai. 61. 10.

v ver. 13.
Ex. 15. 30.
Judg. 11. 34
& 11. 31.
Jeduth 15.
18.

w See 2 Sam.
6. 14.
x Isai. 65. 21.
y Amos 9. 14.

z See Josh.
24. 33.
aa Isai. 2. 3
& 27. 13.

ab Isai. 12. 6
& 65. 18.

ac Amos 6. 1.
ad Pa. 118. 25.

ae See ch. 3.
18.

af See ch.
33. 3.
ag See ch. 6.
22.

ah Isai. 35.
4, 6.

ai ch. 30. 4.
aj Cp. Ezra
3. 13
& 10. 1.

ish all that oppress them. ²¹ And their prince shall be of themselves, ²² and their ruler shall proceed from the midst of them; ²³ and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: ²⁴ for who is he that hath had boldness to approach unto me? saith the LORD. ²⁵ And ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

²⁶ Behold, the tempest of the LORD, even his fury, is gone forth, a ²⁷ sweeping tempest: it shall burst upon the head of the wicked. ²⁸ The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the intents of his heart: ²⁹ in the latter days ye shall understand it.

³⁰ At that time, saith the LORD, ³¹ will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people. ³² Thus saith the LORD, The people which were left of the sword ³³ found grace in the wilderness; ³⁴ even Israel, ³⁵ when I went to cause him to rest. ³⁶ The LORD appeared ³⁷ of old unto me, saying, Yea, ³⁸ I have loved thee with an everlasting love: ³⁹ therefore ⁴⁰ with lovingkindness ⁴¹ have I drawn thee. ⁴² Again will I build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: ⁴³ again shalt thou be adorned with thy tabrets, and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. ⁴⁴ Again shalt thou plant vineyards upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall enjoy the fruit thereof. ⁴⁵ For there shall be a day, that the watchmen upon the hills of Ephraim shall cry, ⁴⁶ Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God. ⁴⁷ For thus saith the LORD, ⁴⁸ Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout ⁴⁹ for the chief of the nations: publish ye, praise ye, and say, ⁵⁰ O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel. ⁵¹ Behold, I will bring them ⁵² from the north country, and ⁵³ gather them from the uttermost parts of the earth, and with them ⁵⁴ the blind and the lame, the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: a great company shall they return hither. ⁵⁵ They shall come with weeping,

and with supplications will I lead them: I will cause them to walk by rivers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my firstborn.

⁵⁶ Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off; and say, He that scattered Israel will ⁵⁷ gather him, and keep him, ⁵⁸ as a shepherd doth his flock. ⁵⁹ For the LORD hath ransomed Jacob, and redeemed him from the hand of him that was stronger than he. ⁶⁰ And they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, ⁶¹ and shall flow together ⁶² unto the goodness of the LORD, ⁶³ to the corn, and to the wine, and to the oil, and to the young of the flock and of the herd: ⁶⁴ and their soul shall be as a watered garden; ⁶⁵ and they shall not sorrow any more at all. ⁶⁶ Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, and the young men and the old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow. ⁶⁷ And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

⁶⁸ Thus saith the LORD: ⁶⁹ A voice is heard in ⁷⁰ Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping, ⁷¹ Rachel weeping for her children; she refuseth to be comforted for her children, ⁷² because they are not. ⁷³ Thus saith the LORD: Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and ⁷⁴ they shall come again from the land of the enemy. ⁷⁵ And there is hope for thy latter end, saith the LORD; and thy children shall come again to their own border. ⁷⁶ I have surely heard ⁷⁷ Ephraim bemoaning himself thus, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a calf unaccustomed to the yoke: ⁷⁸ turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God. ⁷⁹ Surely after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, ⁸⁰ I smote upon my thigh: ⁸¹ I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the

f ch. 3. 21.
Zech. 11.
10.
g Isai. 33.
6, 7.
h ch. 10.
Cp. Ps.
23. 2.
i Isai. 33. 4
& 45. 19
& 49. 11.
j Rom. 8. 15
k Cp. Ex. 4.
22.
l Ps. 107. 2.

m Isai. 40. 11.
n Eccl. 15. 12.
o Isai. 61. 1
& 44. 33
& 48. 20.
p Cp. Isai.
40. 24, 25.

q Isai. 2. 2
r Mic. 4. 1
s Hos. 3. 5
t Cp. Deut.
12. 17.

u Isai. 36. 11.
v Isai. 33. 16.

w See ver. 4.

x Cp. John
16. 20.

y Cp. ver.
25.

z Cited
Matt. 2. 18
aa Josh. 15.
25.

ab Cp. Gen.
35. 12, 20
& 48. 7
& 1 Sam.
10. 2.
ac ch. 30. 20.

ad Ezra 1. 5
ae Hos. 1. 11.

af ch. 29. 11.

ag Cp. ver. 2.

ah Pa. 80. 1.
Lam. 3. 2.

ai Deut.
30. 1.

aj Ezek. 21.
13
ak Cp. ch. 1.
30.

1 Heb. hath been surety for his heart.

2 Or, when he went to find him rest

7 Heb. profane, or, make common.

bring them unto

8 Or, gathering

9 Or, from afar

See Lev. 19. 23-25; Deut. 20. 6, 28, 30.

3 Or, have found . . . when I go

6 Or, have I continued lovingkindness unto thee

8 Or, at the head

9 Or,

reproach of my youth. ²⁰ Is Ephraim my dear son? ²¹ is he a pleasant child? for as often as I speak against him, I do earnestly remember him still: ²² therefore my bowels ¹ are troubled for him; I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

²³ Set thee up waymarks, make these guide-posts: ²⁴ set thine heart toward the high way, ²⁵ even the way by which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities. ²⁶ How long wilt thou go hither and thither, ²⁷ O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall encompass a man.

²⁸ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Yet again shall they use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, ²⁹ when I shall ³⁰ bring again their captivity: ³¹ The LORD bless thee, ³² O habitation of justice, ³³ O mountain of holiness. ³⁴ And Judah and all the cities thereof shall dwell therein together; ³⁵ the husbandmen, and they that go about with flocks. ³⁶ For I have ³⁷ satiated the weary soul, and every sorrowful soul have I replenished. ³⁸ Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me. ³⁹ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ⁴⁰ I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with ⁴¹ the seed of man, and with the seed of beast. ⁴² And it shall come to pass, that ⁴³ I will be as I have watched over them ⁴⁴ to pluck up and to break down, and to overthrow and to destroy, and to afflict; ⁴⁵ so will I watch over them ⁴⁶ to build and to plant, saith the LORD. ⁴⁷ In those days they shall say no more, ⁴⁸ The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge. ⁴⁹ But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grapes, his teeth shall be set on edge.

⁵⁰ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will make ⁵¹ a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah: ⁵² not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that ⁵³ I took them by the hand to

bring them out of the land of Egypt; ⁵⁴ which my covenant they brake, ⁵⁵ although I was ⁵⁶ an husband unto them, saith the LORD. ⁵⁷ But this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the LORD; ⁵⁸ I will put my law in their inward parts, and ⁵⁹ in their heart will I write it; ⁶⁰ and I will be their God, and they shall be my people: ⁶¹ and they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: ⁶² for they shall all know me, ⁶³ from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: ⁶⁴ for ⁶⁵ I will forgive their iniquity, and ⁶⁶ their sin will I remember no more. ⁶⁷ Thus saith the LORD, which ⁶⁸ giveth the sun for a light by day, and ⁶⁹ the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which ⁷⁰ stirreth up the sea, that the waves thereof roar; ⁷¹ the LORD of hosts is his name: ⁷² If these ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever. ⁷³ Thus saith the LORD: If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, ⁷⁴ then will I also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD. ⁷⁵ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD ⁷⁶ from the tower of Hananel unto ⁷⁷ the gate of the corner. ⁷⁸ And the measuring line shall yet go out straight onward unto the hill Gareb, and shall turn about unto Goah. ⁷⁹ And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the ⁸⁰ brook Kidron, unto the corner of ⁸¹ the horse gate toward the east, ⁸² shall be holy unto the LORD; ⁸³ it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

¹ The word that came to **32** Jeremiah from the LORD ² in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, ³ which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. ⁴ Now at that time the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet ⁵ was

d See ch. 3. 14.

e ch. 32. 40. Ezek. 37. 26. Cited Heb. 10. 16.

f Pa. 37. 31. 2 Cor. 3. 3. Hos. 2. 23. Zech. 8. 8 & 13. 9. Rev. 21. 7. See ch. 30. 23.

g Isai. 54. 13. f See ch. 6. 12.

j ch. 38. 8 & 33. 3 & 50. 20. Mic. 7. 18. Acts 10. 43. Rom. 11. 27.

k Cited Heb. 10. 17. f Isai. 43. 25. i Gen. 1. 16. m See ver. 36.

n See ch. 10. 16. o Cp. Pa. 144. 6.

p Isai. 54. 9. 10. For ver. 36, 37, see ch. 33. 20-23.

q Rom. 11. 1.

r ver. 37, 31.

s Neh. 3. 1 & 12. 38. Zech. 14. 10.

t Kin. 14. 13. Ezek. 40. 3. Zech. 1. 16.

u See 2 Sam. 15. 33. w Cp. ch. 7. 31, 32.

x Isai. 52. 1. Joel 3. 17. y Cp. ver. 24.

z Cp. ch. 37. 5, 11.

aa Isai. 1. 2 & 52. 4.

ab Kin. 25. 3.

ac Cp. ch. 53. 2 & 3 Kin. 25. 8.

ad Pa. 88. 8.

1 Heb. sound.

2 Or, return to

3 Or, forasmuch as they brake my covenant

4 Or, lord over them

5 Or, stilleth the sea, when &c. See Is. 51. 15.

c ver. 8, 12.
ch. 38. 1.
a 37. 21
a 38. 4, 18
a 39. 14.
Cp. Neh. 3.
25.

d ver. 25, 36.
43.
ch. 31. 10
a 34. 3
a 37. 17
a 38. 3.

e ch. 34. 2.

f ch. 39. 7
a 32. 11.

g Cp. ch.
21. 4
a 33. 5.

A ch. 35.
4 (7).

i ver. 25.

j ch. 1. 1
a 29. 27.
Josh. 31.
19.
k Lev. 25.
25.
Cp. Ruth
4. 4.

l Gen. 23. 16.
Zech. 11.
12.
Cp. Matt.
26. 15.
m ver. 44.
n Esth. 3.
14.
Tobit 7. 14.
o ver. 25.

p ch. 36.
4, 8, 10,
14, 26, 32
a 43. 3, 6
a 45. 1-3.
Baruch 1.
1, 3.
q Cp. Isai.
8. 2.

shut up in ^cthe court of the guard, which was in the king of Judah's house. ³For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, ^dBehold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; ⁴and Zedekiah king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, ^ebut shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; ⁵and ^fhe shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the LORD: ⁶though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper?

⁶And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁷Behold, Hanamel the son of ^hShalum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, ⁱ'Buy thee my field that is in ^jAnathoth: ^kfor the right of redemption is thine to buy it. ⁸So Hanamel mine uncle's son came to me in ^cthe court of the guard according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in ^jAnathoth, which is in the land of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD. ⁹And I bought the field that was in ^jAnathoth of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and ^lweighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. ¹⁰And I subscribed the deed, ^mand sealed it, ⁿand called witnesses, and ^oweighed him the money in the balances. ¹¹So I took the deed of the purchase, both that which was sealed, ¹according to the law and custom, and that which was open: ¹²and I delivered the deed of the purchase unto ^pBaruch the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, in the presence of Hanamel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of ^qthe witnesses that subscribed the deed of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in ^cthe court of the guard. ¹³And I charged ^pBaruch before them, saying, ¹⁴Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these deeds, this deed of the purchase, both that which is sealed, and this deed which

is open, and put them in an earthen vessel; that they may continue many days. ¹⁵For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Houses and ^rfields and vineyards shall yet again be bought in this land.

¹⁶Now after I had delivered the deed of the purchase unto ^sBaruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying, ¹⁷Ah Lord God! behold, ^tthou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and by ^uthy stretched out arm; ^vthere is nothing too ²hard for thee: ¹⁸which shewest mercy unto thousands, ^wand recompensest the iniquity of the fathers ^xinto the bosom of their children after them: the great, ^ythe mighty God, ^zthe LORD of hosts is his name: ¹⁹a great in counsel, and ^bmighty in work: ^awhose eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men; ^dto give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: ²⁰which didst set ^csigns and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, ^eboth in Israel and among ^fother men: ^gand madest thee a name, as at this day; ²¹and didst bring forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and ^hwith a stretched out arm, ⁱand with great terror; ²²and gavest them this land, ^jwhich thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, ^ka land flowing with milk and honey; ²³and they came in, and possessed it; ^lbut they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: ²⁴behold ^mthe mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and ⁿthe city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans that fight against it, ¹because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it. ²⁵And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, ²Buy thee the field for money, ³and call witnesses; whereas ⁴the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

²⁶Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying, ²⁷Behold, I am the LORD, ⁵the God of

r ver. 42.

s See ver. 12.

t Isai. 37. 16.

u See ch. 31. 4.

v ver. 27.

w Gen. 18. 14.

x Ex. 20. 1.

y 34. 7.

z Dent. 3. 2.

a Pa. 72. 12.

b Isai. 63. 6.

c Isai. 3. 6.

d See ch. 12.

e Isai. 55. 2.

f Cp. Pa. 2.

g 2.

h See ch. 15.

i Pa. 135. 4.

j 2 Sam. 7.

k 21.

l See Neh. 8. 10.

m Ex. 6. 6.

n Dent. 4. 34.

1 Chr. 17. 21.

A Dent. 35.

B See Ex. 2. 6.

i Neh. 2. 25.

j 27.

k See ch. 11. 8.

l Dan. 2. 10-14.

j ch. 32. 4.

1 Mac. 6. 20, 51.

See ch. 6. 6.

k See ver. 1.

l ver. 26.

See ch. 11. 12.

m ver. 7.

n ver. 16.

o Num. 16. 22.

^p See Gen. 18. 14. all flesh : ^p is there any thing too hard for me ?

^q ver. 3. 28 Therefore thus saith the LORD : ' Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it : 29 and the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, ^r shall come and set this city on fire, and burn it, ^s with the houses, upon whose roofs they have offered incense unto Baal, ^t and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, ^u to provoke me to anger. 30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done that which was evil in my sight ^v from their youth : for the children of Israel have only ^w provoked me to anger ^x with the work of their hands, saith the LORD. 31 For this city hath been to me a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day ; ^y that I should remove it from before my face : 32 because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, ^z they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 33 ^a And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face : and though I taught them, ^b rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened ^c to receive instruction. 34 But they set ^d their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to defile it. 35 And they built the high places of Baal, ^e which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, ^f to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech ; ^g which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do ^h this abomination ; ⁱ to cause Judah to sin.

^j Cp. 1 Kin. 16. 19. 36 And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, ^k It is given into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence : 37 ^l Behold, I will gather them out of all the countries, ^m whither I have driven them in ⁿ mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath ; and I will bring

them again unto this place, ^o and I will cause them to dwell safely : 38 ^p and they shall be my people, and I will be their God : 39 ^q and I will give them one heart and one way, that they may fear me for ever ; ^r for the good of them, and of their children after them : 40 ^s and I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away ^t from them, to do them good ; ^u and I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. 41 ^v Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, ^w and I will plant them in this land ^x assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul. 42 For thus saith the LORD : ^y Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them. 43 ^z And fields shall be bought in this land, ^a whereof ye say, It is desolate, without man or beast ; ^b it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans. 44 Men shall buy fields for money, and ^c subscribe the deeds, and ^d seal them, and ^e call witnesses, ^f in the land of Benjamin, ^g and in the places about Jerusalem, ^h and in the cities of Judah, ⁱ and in the cities of the hill country, ^j and in the cities of the lowland, ^k and in the cities of the South : for ^l I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

33 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet ^a shut up in the court of the guard, saying, 2 Thus saith ^b the LORD that doeth it, the LORD that formeth it to establish it ; ^c the LORD is his name : 3 ^d Call unto me, and I will answer thee, ^e and will shew thee great things, and ^f difficult, ^g which thou knowest not. 4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are broken down to make a defence against ^h the mounts, and against the sword : 5 They come ⁱ to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain ^j in mine anger and in my fury, ^k and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city. 6 ^l Behold, I will

^k ch. 23. 6 & 33. 16. Ezek. 34. 31.
^l See ch. 30. 22 & 31. 33. m Ezek. 11. 19, 20.
ⁿ Deut. 6. 24. o ch. 30. 5. p ch. 30. 34. Isai. 55. 3. Ezek. 16. 60.
^q See ch. 31. 23.
^r Cp. Deut. 29. 63. s See ch. 24. 6.
^t Cp. ch. 31. 26.
^u ver. 15. v ch. 33. 10. w See ver. 3.
^x ver. 10.
^y See ch. 17. 26.
^z See ch. 18. 3.
^a See ch. 22. 2.
^b Cp. Isai. 37. 26.
^c Cp. ch. 18. 31. & Ex. 6. 2 & Ps. 83. 18 & Amos 4. 13.
^d ch. 29. 12. Ps. 91. 15. e Isai. 48. 6.
^f ch. 32. 24. i Mac. 6. 20, 51. j Cp. ch. 32. 5.
^k Ezek. 22. 17. l Deut. 31. 17. m ch. 30. 17.

1 Heb. heart.

2 Heb. from after them.

3 Heb. in truth.

4 Heb. fenced in.

bring it ¹health and cure, and I will cure them; and I will reveal unto them abundance of peace and truth. ⁷And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, ⁸and will build them, ⁹as at the first. ⁸And ¹⁰I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; ¹¹and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned against me, and whereby they have transgressed against me. ⁹And ¹²this city shall be to me for a name of joy, for a praise and for a glory, before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them, and shall ¹³fear and tremble for all the good and for all the peace that I procure unto it. ¹⁰Thus saith the LORD: Yet again there shall be heard in this place, ¹⁴whereof ye say, It is waste, without man and without beast, even in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man and without inhabitant and without beast, ¹⁵the voice of joy and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that say, ¹⁶'Give thanks to the LORD of hosts, for the LORD is good, for his mercy endureth for ever: ¹⁷and of them that bring sacrifices of ¹⁸'thanksgiving into the house of the LORD. ¹⁹For I will cause the captivity of the land to return as at the first, saith the LORD. ¹²Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ²⁰'Yet again shall there be in this place, which is waste, without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, ²¹'an habitation of shepherds ²²'causing their flocks to lie down. ¹³In the cities of the hill country, ²³in the cities of the lowland, ²⁴and in the cities of the South, ²⁵and in the land of Benjamin, ²⁶and in the places about Jerusalem, ²⁷and in the cities of Judah, ²⁸shall the flocks again pass under the hands ²⁹of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

¹⁴'Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ¹⁵I will perform that good word which I have spoken concerning the house of Israel and concerning the house of Judah. ¹⁵In those days, and at that time,

will I cause a ¹⁶'Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgement and righteousness in the land. ¹⁶In those days shall Judah be saved, ¹⁷and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is ¹⁸the name whereby she shall be called, ¹⁹'The LORD is our righteousness. ¹⁷For thus saith the LORD: ²⁰'David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel; ²¹'neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to burn ²²oblations, and to do sacrifice continually. ¹⁹And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying, ²⁰'Thus saith the LORD: ²¹'If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, ²²so that there should not be day and night in their season; ²³'then may also my covenant be broken with David my servant, that he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers. ²⁴As ²⁵'the host of heaven cannot be numbered, ²⁶'neither the sand of the sea measured; so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me. ²³And the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying, ²⁴Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, ²⁵'The two families which the LORD did choose, he hath cast them off: thus do they despise my people, that they should be no more a nation before them. ²⁵Thus saith the LORD: ²⁶'If my covenant of day and night ²⁷stand not, if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth; ²⁸then will I also cast away the seed of Jacob, and of David my servant, so that I will not take of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: ²⁹'for I will ³⁰'cause their captivity to return, and will have mercy on them.

³¹The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when ³²'Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, ³³and all the kingdoms of the earth that were under his dominion, and all the peoples, fought against Jeru-

c ch. 23. 1.
Cp. Isai.
4. 2.
* 11. 1.

d ch. 23. 6.
* 22. 37.

c ch. 23. 6.

J 2 Sam. 7.
15.
1 Kin. 2. 4.
P. 69. 5. 4.
Cp. Isai.
66. 21.

A For ver.
20-22.
see ch. 31.
36. 37.
I ver. 23.
Cp. Isai.
54. 2.
J Gen. 8. 22.
P. 72. 5.
* P. 56. 34.

I Gen. 22. 17.

m P. 74. 16.
17.
* 104. 12.

n ver. 7. 11.
See ch.
20. 2.

o ch. 33. 1.
* 33. 4.
* 3 Kin. 1.
P. ch. 1. 11.
Cp. ch. 31.
26.

1 Or, healing

2 Heb. There shall not be cut off from David.
to their captivity

3 Or, meal offerings

4 Or, return

saalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying: ² Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Go, and speak to ³ Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD, ⁴ Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: ⁵ and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; ⁶ and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon. ⁷ Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah: ⁸ thus saith the LORD concerning thee, ⁹ Thou shalt not die by the sword; ¹⁰ thou shalt die in peace; ¹¹ and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they ¹² make a burning for thee; ¹³ and they shall lament thee, saying, Ah lord! for I have spoken the word, saith the LORD. ¹⁴ Then Jeremiah the prophet spake all these words unto Zedekiah king of Judah in Jerusalem, ¹⁵ when the king of Babylon's army fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities of Judah that were left, against ¹⁶ Lachish and against ¹⁷ Azekah; ¹⁸ for these *alone* remained of the cities of Judah *as* ¹⁹ fenced cities.

²⁰ The word that came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah ²¹ had made a covenant with all the people which were at Jerusalem, ²² to proclaim liberty unto them; ²³ that every man should let his manservant, and every man his maidservant, being an Hebrew or an Hebrewess, go free; ²⁴ that none should serve himself of them, *to wit*, of a Jew his brother: ²⁵ and all the princes and all the people obeyed, which had entered into the covenant, that every one should let his manservant, and every one his maidservant, go free, that none should serve themselves of them any more; they obeyed, and let them go: ²⁶ but afterwards they turned, and caused the servants and the handmaids, ²⁷ whom they had let go free, to return, and brought them into subjection for servants and for handmaids: ²⁸ therefore the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ²⁹ Thus saith the

LORD, the God of Israel: I made a covenant with your fathers in the day that ¹ I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of ² bondage, saying, ³ At the end of seven years ye shall let go every man his brother that is an Hebrew, which ⁴ hath been sold unto thee, and hath served thee six years, ⁵ thou shalt let him go free from thee: but ⁶ your fathers hearkened not unto me, neither inclined their ear. ⁷ And ye were now turned, and had done that which is right in mine eyes, in ⁸ proclaiming liberty every man to his neighbour; and ⁹ ye had made a covenant before me in the ¹⁰ house which is called by my name: ¹¹ but ye turned ¹² and profaned my name, and ¹³ caused every man his servant, and every man his handmaid, ¹⁴ whom ye had let go free at their pleasure, to return; and ye brought them into subjection, to be unto you for servants and for handmaids. ¹⁵ Therefore thus saith the LORD: Ye have not hearkened unto me, ¹⁶ to proclaim liberty, every man to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: ¹⁷ behold, I proclaim unto you a liberty, saith the LORD, ¹⁸ to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and ¹⁹ I will make you to be ²⁰ tossed to and fro among all the kingdoms of the earth. ²¹ And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of ²² the covenant which they made before me, ²³ when ²⁴ they cut the calf in twain and passed between the parts thereof; ²⁵ the princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, ²⁶ the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf; ²⁷ I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, ²⁸ and into the hand of them that seek their life: ²⁹ and their dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth. ³⁰ And ³¹ Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, ³² which are gone up from you. ³³ Behold, ³⁴ I will command, saith the LORD, and ³⁵ cause them

/ Ex. 20. 2.

p Ex. 21. 2.
Deut. 15. 12.A ch. 7. 24, 26
11. 5
17. 23
25. 4
35. 15
44. 5.i ver. 8.
p Cp. 2 Kin.
34. 8.
j See ch. 7.
10.
k Lev. 18. 21
i ver. 11.m Cp. Matt.
1. 2.
Gal. 6. 7
James 2.
18.
n See ch. 14.
12.
o See ch.
15. 4.p Cp. Gen.
15. 10.

q ch. 29. 2.

r See ch. 22.
25.
s See ch. 7.
33.t Cp. ver. 2.
4. 6.u ch. 37. 5.
11.
v Isai. 10. 6.
w ch. 37. 8
38. 3.

1 Heb. bondmen. 2 Or, hath sold himself 3 Or, a terror unto 4 Heb. the calf which they cut &c.

w ch. 37. 8
& 38. 3.
x ch. 9. 11.
Cp.
Ecclesi.
46. 6.
y See ch.
4. 7.

to return to this city; ^w and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burn it with fire: ^x and I will make the cities of Judah a desolation, ^y without inhabitant.

s ch. 25. 1.

a 1 Chr. 2.

b 1 Kin. 6.
5. 6.
1 Chr. 9.
26. 35.
1 Mac. 4.
38, 57, al.

c Cp. Deut.
33. 1.

d ch. 21. 1
& 29. 25
& 37. 3.
e ch. 32.
7 (C).
f 2 Kin. 12. 9
& 25. 18.

g 2 Kin. 10.
14, 33.

A Cp. Ex.
30. 12
& Eph. 6.
2. 3.

i ch. 46. 2.
2 Kin.
24. 1.
Cp. ver. 1.

j 2 Kin.
24. 2.

k Cp. ver. 7.

35 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of ^a Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, ^a Go unto the house of the ^a Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of ^b the chambers, and give them wine to drink. ³ Then I took Jaazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; ⁴ and I brought them into the house of the LORD, into ^b the chamber of the sons of Hanan the son of Igdaiah, ^c the man of God, which was by ^b the chamber of the princes, which was above ^b the chamber of ^d Maaseiah the son of ^e Shallum, ^f the keeper of the ¹ door: ⁵ and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites bowls full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. ⁶ But they said, We will drink no wine: for ^g Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons, for ever: ⁷ neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; ^h that ye may live many days in the land wherein ye sojourn. ⁸ And we have obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; ⁹ nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: ¹⁰ but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. ¹¹ But it came to pass, ⁱ when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of ^j the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of ^j the army of the Syrians; ^k so we dwell at Jerusalem.

¹² Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

¹³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Go, and say to the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ¹ Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD. ¹⁴ The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons, not to drink wine, are performed, and unto this day they drink none, for they obey their father's commandment: but I have spoken unto you, ^w rising up early and speaking; and ye have not hearkened unto me. ¹⁵ I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, ^w rising up early and sending them, saying, ^w Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and ^x go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: ^y but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me. ¹⁶ Forasmuch as the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened unto me; ¹⁷ therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: ¹ because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; ² and I have called unto them, but they have not answered. ¹⁸ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he commanded you; ¹⁹ therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man ² to stand before me for ever.

36 ¹ And it came to pass in the ¹ fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying, ² Take thee ¹ a roll of a book, and ² write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and ³ against Judah, ⁴ and

1 See ch. 11.

m See ch. 25. 3.

n 2 Kin. 17.
12.
See ch. 18.
11.
o See ch. 7. 6.

p See ch. 34. 14.

q Cp. Isai. 55. 2.

r See ch. 15. 1.

s ch. 25. 1
& 45. 1.
Cp. ver. 2
p Ezra 6. 2
Ps. 40. 7.
Ezek. 3. 1
Zech. 3. 1, 2.
q ch. 36. 2
Cp. ch. 3.
60.
r ch. 25. 2
or See ch. 25. 15-26
& ch. 46.
ch. 31.

α ch. 1. 2
α 23. 3.

γ ch. 26. 3.
Ezek. 12. 3.
Zeph. 2. 3.
Cp. Amos
5. 15.

z Cp. ch.
13. 8.
α See ch. 31.
34.

δ See ch. 28.
15.

ι Extra 6. 2.
Ps. 40. 7.
Ezek. 2. 9.
Zech. 5.
1, 2.
c ch. 32. 3.
α 33. 1.
α 36. 15.

d Cp. ver. 9.

e Cp. ver. 1.

f ver. 22.

g Cp. 2 Chr.
20. 3.

A Cp. ch.
35. 2.

ι ch. 26. 34
α 40. 5.
2 Chr. 34.
8, 15, 16.
f Cp. 2 Kin.
18. 18
α mg.
α ch. 26. 10.

z ver. 20.
ch. 41. 1.
2 Kin. 25.
26.
m ver. 25.
m ch. 26. 22.

against all the nations, ²from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. ³It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; ⁴that they may return every man from his evil way; ⁵that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin. ⁶Then Jeremiah called ⁷Baruch the son of Neriah; and ⁸Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon ⁹a roll of a book. ¹⁰And Jeremiah commanded ¹¹Baruch, saying, ¹²I am ¹³shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD: ¹⁴therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house ¹⁵upon ¹⁶the fast day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities. ¹⁷It may be ¹⁸they will present their supplication before the LORD, ¹⁹and will return every one from his evil way: for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people. ²⁰And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

²¹Now it came to pass ²²in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, ²³in the ninth month, that all the people in Jerusalem, and all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem, ²⁴proclaimed a fast before the LORD. ²⁵Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in ²⁶the chamber of Gemariah the son of ²⁷Shaphan ²⁸the scribe, in the upper court, ²⁹at the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people. ³⁰And when Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of ³¹Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD, ³²he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, ³³all the princes sat there, even ³⁴Elishama ³⁵the scribe, and ³⁶Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and ³⁷Elnathan ³⁸the son of Achbor, and ³⁹Gemariah the son of ⁴⁰Shaphan,

and Zedekiah the son of ⁴¹Hananiah, and all the princes. ⁴²Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people. ⁴³Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of ⁴⁴Shelemiah, the son of Cush, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. ⁴⁵And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears. ⁴⁶Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they turned in fear one toward another, and said unto Baruch, ⁴⁷We will surely tell the king of all these words. ⁴⁸And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth? ⁴⁹Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, ⁵⁰and I wrote them with ink in the book. ⁵¹Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be. ⁵²And they went in to the king into the court; but they had laid up the roll in ⁵³the chamber of Elishama the scribe; and they told all the words in the ears of the king. ⁵⁴So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of the chamber of Elishama the scribe. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king. ⁵⁵Now the king sat in ⁵⁶the winter house ⁵⁷in the ninth month: and ⁵⁸there was a fire in the brasier burning before him. ⁵⁹And it came to pass, when Jehudi had read three or four ⁶⁰leaves, that ⁶¹the king cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was in the brasier, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was in the brasier. ⁶²And they were not afraid, ⁶³nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words. ⁶⁴Moreover ⁶⁵Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had ⁶⁶made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them. ⁶⁷And

o ch. 26.
1 (7).

p ver. 26.
ch. 37. 3, 13
α 38. 1.

q ver. 20.

r ver. 32.
Cp. Rom.
16. 22.

s ver. 12.

t Amos 3. 14.
v ver. 9.
1 Mac. 1.
54, 55.
Cp. John
10. 22.

v Cp. ver.
16.
w See Josh.
7. 6.

x ver. 12.

y Cp. Isai.
50. 16.

1 Or, restrained

2 Or, a fast day

3 Heb. their supplication will fail.

4 Or, columns

z ch. 38, 6
& mg. for
ing.
Cp. 1 Kin.
22, 38
& Zeph.
1, 8.
v ver. 14.
b See ch. 45.
1-3.

c See ch.
35, 9.

d Cp. ch. 22.
30.
e Cp. ch. 22.
2, 4.
f Cp. ch. 22.
15.
g Cp. Ba-
ruch 2, 25.
h Cp. ch. 1.
16.

i See ver. 4.
j ver. 15.

k 2 Kin. 34.
17.
l Chr. 36.
10.
m Cp. Ezek.
17, 18.

n See 2 Chr.
35, 13-14.

o Cp. ch.
38, 1.
p ver. 15.
ch. 38, 1.
q See ch.
21, 1.
r See ch.
35, 4.

the king commanded Jerahmeel¹ the king's son, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah the son of Abdeel, to take² Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying, 28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned. 29 And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD: Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast? 30 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost. 31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them, but they hearkened not. 32 Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire: and there were added besides unto them many like words.

37 And Zedekiah the son of Josiah reigned as king, instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah. 2 But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake by the prophet Jeremiah.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, to the prophet Jeremiah,

saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us. 4 Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison. 5 And Pharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Chaldeans that besieged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they brake up from Jerusalem. 6 Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land. 8 And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city; and they shall take it, and burn it with fire. 9 Thus saith the LORD: Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart. 10 For though ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained but wounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

11 And it came to pass that when the army of the Chaldeans was broken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army, then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, to receive his portion there, in the midst of the people. 13 And when he was at the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward was there, whose name was Irijah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he laid hold on Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans. 14 Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans; but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah laid hold on Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes. 15 And the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe; for they had made that the prison. 16 When Jeremiah was come into the dungeon house, and into the cells, and Jeremiah had remained there many days; 17 then Zedekiah the king sent, and fetched him: and

c Cp. ch. 11.
d Cp. Num.
27, 17.

e Cp. ch. 32.
f Cp. Ezek.
17, 14.
g ch. 32, 2.

h ver. 11.
ch. 34, 21.

i Cp. Ezek.
20, 2, 4.

j Cp. ch. 4.
k 2 Kin.
24, 2.
l Lam. 4.
17.
m ch. 34, 22.

n Cp. ch.
21, 4.

o Cp. ch. 32.
(for mg.)
p Lam. 4.
(for mg.)

d ver. 5.

q ch. 1, 1
r 22, 5
s Cp. ch.
32, 5.
t ch. 38, 14.
u ch. 38, 17.
v Zech. 14, 10.
w ver. 2.
ch. 38, 1.

j Cp. ch. 23.
k ch. 13.
l ch. 32, 14.

k ch. 36, 12.

i Cp. Heb.
11, 36.

m See ch.
38, 6-14.

1 Or, the son of Hammelech

2 Heb. your souls.

3 Heb. thrust through.

4 Heb. from thence.

5 Or, house of the pit

n ch. 38. 16. the king asked him ^asecretly in his house, and said, Is there any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is. He said also, ^bThou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon. ¹⁸ Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, Wherein have I sinned against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, ^cthat ye have put me in prison? ¹⁹ ^dWhere now are your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land? ²⁰ And now hear, I pray thee, O my lord the king: ^elet my supplication, I pray thee, ^fbe accepted before thee; ^gthat thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there. ²¹ Then Zedekiah the king commanded, and they committed Jeremiah into ^hthe court of the guard, and they gave him daily a loaf of bread out of the bakers' street, ⁱuntil all the bread in the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in ^jthe court of the guard.

38 ^kAnd Shephatiah the son of Mattan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashhur, ^land Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and ^mPashhur the son of Malchiah, heard the words that Jeremiah spake unto all the people, saying, ⁿThus saith the LORD, ^oHe that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: ^pbut he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey, and he shall live. ³ Thus saith the LORD, ^qThis city shall surely be given into the hand of the army of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it. ⁴ Then the princes said unto the king, ^rLet this man, we pray thee, be put to death; ^sforasmuch as he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not ^tthe welfare of this people, but the hurt. ⁵ And Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he is in your hand: ^ufor the king is not he that can do any thing against you. ⁶ Then took they Jeremiah, ^vand cast him into the ^wdungeon of Malchiah ^xthe king's son, that was in ^ythe court of the guard: and they let down Jeremiah ^zwith

cords. ⁷ And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: ^aand ^bJeremiah sank in the mire. ⁸ Now when ^cEbed-melech ^dthe Ethiopian, ^ean eunuch, which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon; the king then sitting ^fin the gate of Benjamin; ⁹ ^gEbed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying, ^hMy lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and ⁱhe is like to die in the place where he is because of ^jthe famine: ^kfor there is no more bread in the city. ¹⁰ Then the king commanded ^lEbed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die. ¹¹ So ^mEbed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down ⁿby cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah. ¹² And ^oEbed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so. ¹³ So they drew up Jeremiah ^pwith the cords, and took him up out of the dungeon: and Jeremiah remained in ^qthe court of the guard.

¹⁴ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the third entry that is in the house of the LORD: and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me. ¹⁵ Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, thou wilt not hearken unto me. ¹⁶ So Zedekiah the king sware ^rsecretly unto Jeremiah, saying, ^sAs the LORD liveth, ^tthat made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of ^uthese men that seek thy life. ¹⁷ Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: ^vIf thou wilt go forth unto ^wthe king of Babylon's princes, ^xthen thy soul shall live, and this

^f Cp. Gen. 37. 34.
^g Zech. 9. 11.
^h Cp. Ps. 69. 14.
ⁱ ch. 39. 14.
^j Cp. Acts 8. 27.
^k ch. 39. 2.
^l Isai. 56. 3-5.
^m See ch. 37. 18.

ⁿ ch. 11. 22.
^o Cp. ch. 14. 18.
^p Isai. 9. 9.
^q Cp. ch. 37. 21.

^r ver. 6.

^s ch. 37. 17.
^t See Ruth 3. 13.
^u Cp. Isai. 57. 16.

^v See ver. 1-3.
^w ver. 5. 21.
^x Cp. ch. 37. 13, 18.
^y 2 Kin. 24. 12.
^z ch. 39. 3.
^a Cp. ch. 34. 4, 5.

1 Heb. fall. 2 Or, pit 3 Or, the son of Hammelech 4 Heb. he is dead.

city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house: 18 but if thou wilt not go forth to 'the king of Babylon's princes, 'then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, 'and they shall burn it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand. 19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews 'that are fallen away to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and 'they mock me. 20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, in that which I speak unto thee: 'so it shall be well with thee, and thy soul shall live. 21 But if thou refuse to 'go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me: 22 Behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, 'Thy familiar friends have 'set thee on, and have prevailed over thee: now that thy feet are sunk in the mire, they are turned away back. 23 And they shall bring out all thy wives and 'thy children to the Chaldeans: and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and 'thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire. 24 Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. 25 But if 'the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death: also what the king said unto thee: 26 then thou shalt say unto them, 'I 'presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house, to die there. 27 Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him: and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not 'perceived. 28 So Jeremiah abode 'in the court of the guard until the day that Jerusalem was taken.

And it came to pass when Jerusalem was taken, 1 'in the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and besieged it; 2 in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city: 3 that all 'the princes of the king of Babylon came in, 'and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, 'Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, 'Rabmag, with all the rest of the princes of the king of Babylon. 4 And it came to pass that when Zedekiah the king of Judah and all the men of war saw them, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of 'the Arabah. 5 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after them, and overtook Zedekiah in 'the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to 'Riblah in the land of Hamath, 'and he 'gave judgement upon him. 6 Then the king of Babylon 'slew the sons of Zedekiah in 'Riblah before his eyes: 'also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah. 7 'Moreover he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon. 8 'And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the people, with fire, 'and brake down the walls of Jerusalem. 9 Then 'Nebuzaradan the 'captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the residue of the people that remained in the city, the deserters also, 'that fell away to him, and the residue of the people that remained. 10 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard 'left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields at the same time. 11 Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah to Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, saying, 12 'Take him, and look well to him, and do him no harm; but

f ch. 38. 3.
v See ch. 31.
10.

w See ch.
37. 13.

x Cp. 1 Sam.
31. 4 (mg.).

y ch. 40. 9.

z ver. 2, 31.
Cp. ch. 37.
12, 13
& 2 Kin. 24.
14.

z See ch. 30.
10.
Cp. Obad.
7 (for mg.).

a ch. 39. 6
& 41. 10
& 43. 6.

b Cp. ver. 5.

c Cp. ch. 37.
30.

d See ch.
32. 2.

e For ver.
1-10, see
ch. 32. 4-16
& 2 Kin. 25.
1-12.

f ch. 35. 17.
16, 22.
g Cp. ch. 1.
15.

h ver. 13.
2 Kin. 24.
17.

i See Dent.
1. 1
& mg.

j Josh. 5. 10.

k See 2 Kin.
25. 27.
l Cp. Ezek.
17. 15.

m ch. 32. 10.

n Cp. ch. 32. 4
& Ezek. 12.
12.

o See ch. 31.
10.

p Neh. 1. 3.
Cp. Ps. 39.
12.

q Isai. 5. 5.
g ch. 40. 1
& 32. 12.
2 Kin. 25. 8.
r Gen. 27. 28.

s See ch. 37.
15.

t ch. 40. 7.
2 Kin. 25. 12.

u ch. 40. 4.

1 Heb. The men of thy peace.
Jail.

2 Or, deceived then
3 Or, reported

6 Titles of officers.

8 Heb. thou shalt burn &c.
7 Heb. spake judgements with him.

4 Heb. caused to
See ch. 12. 1.

do unto him even as he shall say unto thee. ¹³ So Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard sent, and ¹⁴ Nebushazban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezzer, Rab-mag, ¹⁵ and all the chief officers of the king of Babylon; ¹⁶ they sent, and took Jeremiah out of ¹⁷ the court of the guard, and committed him unto ¹⁸ Gedaliah the son of ¹⁹ Ahikam, the son of ²⁰ Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so ²¹ he dwelt among the people.

¹⁵ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, ¹⁶ while he was shut up in the court of the guard, saying, ¹⁷ Go, and speak to ¹⁸ Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ¹⁹ Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and ²⁰ not for good; and they ²¹ shall be accomplished before thee in that day. ²² But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men ²³ of whom thou art afraid. ²⁴ For I will surely save thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy ²⁵ life shall be for a prey unto thee: ²⁶ because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

40 The word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, ¹ after that Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard had let him go from ² Ramah, when he had taken him being ³ bound in chains among all the captives of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captive unto Babylon. ⁴ And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, ⁵ The LORD thy God pronounced this evil upon this place: ⁶ and the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he spake; ⁷ because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you. ⁸ And now, behold, I loose thee this day from ⁹ the chains which are upon thine hand. ¹⁰ If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will look well unto thee; ¹¹ but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: ¹² behold, all the land is before thee; whither it seemeth good and ¹³ convenient unto thee to go, thither go. ¹⁴ Now while

he was not yet gone back, Go back then, said he, to ¹ Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ² whom the king of Babylon hath made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people: or go wheresoever it seemeth ³ convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him ⁴ victuals and a present, and let him go. ⁵ Then went Jeremiah unto ⁶ Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to ⁷ Mizpah, and dwelt with him ⁸ among the people ⁹ that were left in the land.

⁷ Now when all the captains of the forces which were in the fields, even they and their men, heard that ⁸ the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, ⁹ and of ¹⁰ the poorest of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; ¹¹ then they came to Gedaliah to ¹² Mizpah, even ¹³ Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and ¹⁴ Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and ¹⁵ Jezaniah the son of the Maacathite, they and their men. ¹⁶ And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan sware unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon: ¹⁷ and it shall be well with you. ¹⁸ As for me, behold, I will dwell at ¹⁹ Mizpah, ²⁰ to stand before the Chaldeans, which shall come unto us: but ye, ²¹ gather ye wine and summer fruits and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken. ²² Likewise when all the Jews that were in ²³ Moab, and among the children of ²⁴ Ammon, and in ²⁵ Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan; ²⁶ then all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and ²⁷ gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

¹³ Moreover ¹⁴ Johanan the son of

^p See ch. 38. 14.

^q ch. 41. 3.

^r ch. 41. 6. Josh. 18. 25.

^s ch. 37. 13 & 39. 14.

^t ch. 39. 10. u For ver. 7-9, see 2 Kin. 20. 23, 24.

^v ver. 5.

^w ch. 39. 10. 2 Kin. 25. 12.

^x ver. 14, 15, 16.

^y ver. 13, 14, 15.

^z ch. 42. 1, 8.

^a ch. 42. 1.

^a ch. 38. 20.

^b ch. 42. 12. Deut. 1. 32.

^c Cp. ver. 12.

^d Cp. Num. 22. 1 & 2 Sam. 8. 2.

^e 1 Sam. 11. 1 & 12. 12.

^f Gen. 36. 8.

^g Cp. ch. 43. 5.

^h Cp. ver. 10.

1 Or, shall be before thee

2 Or, right

3 Or, an allowance

4 Or, even

i ch. 41. 11
 & 42. 1.

f Cp. ch. 41.
 10.

f Cp. ch.
 42. 2.

i 2 Kin. 25.
 25.

m See ch. 40.
 6, 8, 10.
 n Cp. Ps.
 41. 9.
 o Cp. 2 Sam.
 18. 25, 29
 & 1 Mac.
 16. 16

p ch. 40. 5.

q Josh. 17. 7.
 r Josh. 18. 1.
 s 1 Kin. 16.
 34.
 See ch. 33.
 13.
 t Cp. ch. 48.
 37.
 & Deut. 14. 1
 & Isai. 15. 2.
 u ch. 38. 24.
 v Cp. 3 Kin.
 25. 9.
 w ch. 40. 6,
 8, 10.
 x Cp.
 Ecclesi. 12.
 16.

Kareah, and ¹all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, ¹⁴and said unto him, Dost thou know that Baalis the king of ¹the children of Ammon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah to take thy life? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not. ¹⁵Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he take thy life, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, ⁴and the remnant of Judah perish? ¹⁶But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

¹⁷Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and ^{one} of the chief officers of the king, and ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to ^mMizpah; and there they did ^{eat} bread together in Mizpah. ²⁰Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, ²¹whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. ³Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at ^mMizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, even the men of war. ⁴And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, ⁵that there came certain from ²Shechem, from ^rShiloh, and from ^sSamaria, even fourscore men, having ^{their} beards shaven and ^{their} clothes rent, and ^{having} cut themselves, with ¹oblations and frankincense in their hand, ⁶to bring them to the house of the LORD. ⁶And Ishmael the son of Nethaniah went forth from ^wMizpah to meet them, ⁷weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam. ⁷And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city,

that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, ⁸and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him. ⁸But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have ²stores hidden in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren. ⁹Now ^{the} pit wherein Ishmael cast all the dead bodies of the men whom he had slain, by the side of Gedaliah, (the same was that which ^aAssa the king had made for fear of ^aBaasha king of Israel,) Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain. ¹⁰Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, ^{even} the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom ^cNebuzaradan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to ^dthe children of Ammon.

¹¹But when ^eJohanan the son of Kareah, and ^{all} the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done, ¹²then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by ^{the} great waters that are in ^hGibeon. ¹³Now it came to pass that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and ^{all} the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. ¹⁴So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. ¹⁵But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to ^dthe children of Ammon. ¹⁶Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and ^{all} the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even the men of war, and ^jthe women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from

h Cp. 1 Mac.
 7. 12.

i Cp. Jud.
 6. 11.

a Cp. 1 Kin.
 15. 22
 & 3 Chr.
 16. 6.

b See ch. 38.
 23.

c Cp. ch.
 40. 7.

d Cp. ch.
 40. 14.

e See ch.
 40. 8.
 & ch. 40. 12.

g Cp. 2 Sam.
 2. 12.
 A Josh. 2. 4.
 17.

i ver. 10, 16

j ch. 40. 7.

¹ Gibeon: ¹⁷ and they departed, and dwelt in ¹ Geruth ² Chimham, which is by ¹ Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt, ¹⁸ because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ¹⁹ whom the king of Babylon made governor over the land.

¹ Then ¹ all the captains of the forces, and ² Johanan the son of Kareah, and ³ Jezaniah the son of ⁴ Hoshaiah, and all the people ⁵ from the least even unto the greatest, came near, ² and said unto Jeremiah the prophet, Let, we pray thee, ³ our supplication ⁴ be accepted before thee, and ⁵ pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all ⁶ this remnant: ⁷ for we are left but a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us: ³ that ⁴ the LORD thy God may shew us the way wherein we should walk, and the thing that we should do. ⁴ Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you; behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass that ⁵ whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; ⁶ I will keep nothing back from you. ⁵ Then they said to Jeremiah, ⁶ The LORD be a true and ⁷ faithful witness ⁸ amongst us, ⁹ if we do not even according to all the word ¹⁰ ¹¹ wherewith the LORD thy God shall send thee to us. ⁶ Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee; ⁷ that it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

⁷ And it came to pass ⁸ after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah. ⁸ Then called he ⁹ Johanan the son of Kareah, and ¹⁰ all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people ¹¹ from the least even to the greatest, ⁹ and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, ¹² unto whom ye sent me to ¹³ present your supplication before him: ¹⁰ If ye will still abide in this land, ¹¹ then will I build you, and not pull you down, ¹² and I will plant you, and not pluck you up: ¹¹ for I repent me of the evil that I

have done unto you. ¹¹ Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, ¹² of whom ye are afraid; ¹³ be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: ¹⁴ for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. ¹² And I will grant you mercy, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. ¹³ But if ye say, We will not dwell in this land; so that ye obey not the voice of the LORD your God; ¹⁴ saying, No; ¹⁵ but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor ¹⁶ hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have ¹⁷ hunger of bread; and there will we dwell: ¹⁵ now therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, O remnant of Judah: thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ¹⁶ If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, ¹⁷ and go to sojourn there; ¹⁸ then it shall come to pass, that the sword, ¹⁹ which ye fear, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye are afraid, ²⁰ shall follow hard after you there in Egypt; ²¹ and there ye shall die. ¹⁷ So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: ²² and none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them. ¹⁸ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; ¹⁹ As mine anger and my fury hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ²⁰ ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. ¹⁹ The LORD hath spoken concerning you, O remnant of Judah, ²⁰ Go ye not into Egypt: ²¹ know certainly that I have testified unto you this day. ²⁰ For ye have dealt deceitfully ²¹ against your own souls; ²² for ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, ²³ Pray for us unto the LORD our God; ²⁴ and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it: ²¹ and I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice

⁹ Cp. ch. 22.
²³
²⁴ 41. 18.
¹ ch. 30. 10.
¹¹
¹² Cp. Rom. 8. 31.

¹ Cp. Neh. 1. 11.

¹ ch. 43. 4.
² Cp. ch. 44. 16, 17.

¹ Cp. ch. 41. 17.

¹ ch. 4. 19.

¹ Cp. ch. 37. 21.

¹ ch. 44. 22.
² Cp. ver. 19
³ Deut. 17. 16.

¹ ch. 44. 27.
² See ch. 44. 1, 12-14.
³ Ezek. 11. 8.

⁹ ver. 22.
¹⁰ ch. 44. 12.

¹ Lam. 2. 22.

¹ See ch. 7. 20.

¹ See ch. 13. 15.

¹ ch. 43. 2.
² Cp. ver. 14-16.
³ Cp. Ezek. 2. 2.

¹ ver. 2.

¹ ver. 3.

¹ Or, the lodging place of Chimham. ² In ch. 43. 2, Azariah. ³ Heb. fall. ⁴ Or, against. ⁵ Or, lay.
⁶ Heb. shall cleave after you. ⁷ Or, in your souls.

of the LORD your God in any thing
 for the which he hath sent me
 unto you. 22^a Now therefore know
 certainly that ye shall die by the
 sword, by the famine, and by the
 pestilence, in the place whither ye
 desire to go to sojourn there.

1 And it came to pass that
43 when Jeremiah had made an
 end of speaking unto all the
 people all the words of the LORD
 their God, wherewith the LORD
 their God had sent him to them,
 even all these words, 2 then spake
 Azariah the son of ^aHoshaiah, and
^bJohanan the son of Kareah, and
 all the proud men, saying unto
 Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely:
 the LORD our God hath not sent
 thee to say, 4^a Ye shall not go into
 Egypt to sojourn there: 3 but ^bBaruch
 the son of Neriah^c setteth thee
 on against us, for to deliver us
 into the hand of the Chaldeans,
 that they may put us to death, and
 carry us away captives to Babylon.

4 So ^bJohanan the son of Kareah,
 and all ^athe captains of the forces,
 and all the people, obeyed not the
 voice of the LORD, to dwell in the
 land of Judah. 5 But Johanan the
 son of Kareah, and all the captains
 of the forces, took ^aall the remnant
 of Judah, that were returned from
 all the nations whither they had
 been driven to sojourn in the land
 of Judah; 6^a the men, and the wo-
 men, and the children, ^band the
 king's daughters, and every person
 that ^bNebuzaradan the captain of
 the guard had left with ^cGedaliah
 the son of Ahikam, the son of
 Shaphan, and Jeremiah the pro-
 phet, and Baruch the son of Neriah;
 7 and they came into the land of
 Egypt; for they obeyed not the
 voice of the LORD: and they came
 even to ^aTahpanhes. 8 Then came
 the word of the LORD unto Jerem-
 iah in ^aTahpanhes, saying, 9 Take
 great stones in thine hand, and
 1^a hide them in mortar in the brick-
 work, which is at the entry of
 Pharaoh's house in ^aTahpanhes, in
 the sight of the men of Judah;
 10 and say unto them, Thus saith
 the LORD of hosts, the God of Is-
 rael: Behold, I will send and take
 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Bab-
 ylon, ^amy servant, ^band will set his

throne upon these stones that I have
 hid; and he shall spread his ^aroyal
 pavilion over them. 11 And he shall
 come, ^aand shall smite the land of
 Egypt; ^asuch as are for death ^ashall
 be given to death, and such as are
 for captivity to captivity, and such
 as are for the sword to the sword.
 12^a And I will kindle a fire ^ain the
 houses of the gods of Egypt; and
 he shall burn them, ^aand carry
 them away captives: ^aand he shall
 array himself with the land of
 Egypt, ^aas a shepherd putteth on
 his garment; and he shall go forth
 from thence in peace. 13 He shall
 also break ^athe ^apillars of ^aBeth-
 shemesh, that is in the land of
 Egypt; ^aand the houses of the gods
 of Egypt shall be burn with fire.

1 The word that came to
44 Jeremiah concerning all the
 Jews which dwell in the land
 of Egypt, which dwell at ^aMigdol,
 and at ^aTahpanhes, and at ^bNoph,
 and in the country of ^aPathros, say-
 ing, 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts,
 the God of Israel: Ye have seen all
 the evil that I have brought upon
 Jerusalem, and upon all the cities
 of Judah; and, behold, this day
^athey are a desolation, and no man
 dwelleth therein; 3 because of their
 wickedness which they have com-
 mitted ^ato provoke me to anger,
 4^a in that they went to burn incense,
^aand to serve other gods, whom
 they knew not, neither they, nor
 ye, nor your fathers. 4^a Howbeit I
 sent unto you all my servants the
 prophets, rising up early and send-
 ing them, saying, Oh, do not this
 abominable thing that I hate. 5^a But
 they hearkened not, ^anor inclined
 their ear to turn from their wicked-
 ness, to burn no incense unto other
 gods. 6^a Wherefore my fury and
 mine anger was poured forth, and
 was kindled in the cities of Judah
 and in the streets of Jerusalem;
^aand they are wasted and desolate,
 as it is this day. 7 Therefore now
 thus saith the LORD, the God of
 hosts, the God of Israel: Wherefore
 commit ye ^athis great evil ^aagainst
 your own souls, to cut off from you
^aman and woman, ^ainfant and
 suckling, out of the midst of Judah,
 to leave you none remaining; 8^a in

y ver. 5.
 s ver. 16, 17.

a ch. 42. 1.
 b See ch. 40. 8.
 c Ps. 98. 14.
 Isai. 13. 11.
 Mai. 4. 1.

d ch. 42. 19.
 e See ch. 32. 13.
 f Cp. ch. 33. 22.
 g Cp. ch. 37. 13.

A ch. 40. 13.

i Cp. ch. 40. 11, 12.

j ch. 44. 20.
 k See ch. 33. 23.

l ch. 39. 10
 & 40. 7.
 m See ch. 39. 14.

n ch. 2. 16
 & 44. 1
 & 46. 14.
 Cp. Isai. 30. 4.

o See ch. 23. 3.
 p ch. 1. 13.

q ch. 44. 15
 & 45. 11
 r See ch. 16. 2.

s See ch. 11. 37.
 t ch. 46. 21.
 Urah. 38. 12.
 Cp. Ex. 12. 17.
 v Isai. 13. 1.
 w Cp. ch. 45. 7.
 x Cp. Ps. 104. 2.
 y Isai. 48. 18.
 z See Ex. 32. 34 (mg.).
 aa Cp. ch. 33. 22.
 ab Cp. Gen. 41. 43 (for mg.).
 ac Isai. 12. 15 (mg. for mg.).

ad ch. 44. 14.
 ae Ex. 14. 2.
 af See ch. 43. 7-8.
 ag Isai. 19. 13
 & mg.
 ah ver. 13.
 ai See Isai. 11. 11.

d ver. 6.

e ver. 8.
 See ch. 7. 15, 18.
 f See ch. 1. 16.
 g ch. 13. 4.
 h Deut. 6. 14.
 i See 2 Chr. 35. 14.

i See ch. 34. 14.

j See ch. 1. 23.

k Barnab. 2. 4.
 See ch. 7. 24
 & 9. 11.

l Hab. 2. 18
 Cp. Num. 16. 36
 & Prov. 30. 2.
 m Cp. ch. 35. 33
 & Lam. 2. 11.

1 Or, lay them with mortar in the pavement (or square) house of the sun Probably. 2 Or, glittering Heliopolis or On. 3 Or, obelisks 4 Or, The

that ye provoke me unto anger with the works of your hands, ^fburning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye be gone to sojourn; that ye may be cut off, and that ye may be ^aa curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth? ^gHave ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and ^ethe wickedness of the kings of Judah, ^hand the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, ⁱand the wickedness of your wives, which they committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem? ^jThey are not humbled even unto this day, ^kneither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers. ^lTherefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ^m'Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, even to cut off all Judah. ⁿ12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have ^oset their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed; ^p'in the land of Egypt shall they fall; ^q'they shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine; they shall die, ^r'from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: ^s'and they shall be an execration, ^tand an astonishment, ^u'and a curse, and a reproach. ^v13 ^w'For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: ^x14 ^y'so that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, ^z'that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they ^ahave a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return ^b'save such as shall escape.

^c15 Then all the men which knew that ^dtheir wives burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great assembly, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in ^e'Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying, ^f16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, ^g'we will not hearken unto thee. ^h17 ⁱ'But we will certainly perform every word that is gone forth out of our mouth, to burn incense unto ^j'the queen of

heaven, ^k'and to pour out drink offerings unto her, ^l'as we have done, we and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of ^m'victuals, and were well, and saw no evil. ⁿ18 But since we left off to burn incense to ^o'the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we have wanted all things, ^p'and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine. ^q19 And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, ^r'and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to ^s'worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, ^t'without our husbands? ^u20 Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, ^v'to the men, and to the women, even to all the people which had given him that answer, saying, ^w21 ^x'The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, ^y'did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind? ^z22 ^a'so that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of ^b'the abominations which ye have committed; ^c'therefore is your land become ^d'a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, ^e'without inhabitant, as it is this day. ^f23 Because ye have burned incense, ^g'and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; ^h'therefore this evil is happened unto you, as it is this day. ⁱ24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, ^j'all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: ^k25 thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying: ^l'^m'Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and with your hands have fulfilled it, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, ⁿ'to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: establish then your vows, and perform your vows. ^o26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, ^p'all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt: ^q'Behold, I have sworn by my great

^r ch. 19. 13.
^s Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 33.
^t 2 Kin. 23. 5.
^u Cp. Lam. 3. 32.
^v ch. 7. 18.
^w Cp. Num. 30. 6, 7.
^x ch. 43. 6.
^y ver. 17.
^z Cp. Ezek. 8. 10, 11.
^a Cp. Ezek. 31. 24.
^b ch. 5. 9, 20.
^c Ezek. 8. 6.
^d See ch. 7. 34.
^e See ch. 12. 10.
^f See ch. 4. 7.
^g See ch. 44. 2.
^h Cp. Deut. 31. 23.
ⁱ ver. 15.
^j See ch. 43. 5-7.
^k ver. 16.
^l ver. 17.
^m See ch. 22. 5.

1 Heb. *lift up their soul.*2 Heb. *bread.*3 Or, *pouring*

name, saith the LORD, "that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt," saying, As the LORD God liveth. ²⁷ Behold, I watch over them for evil, and not for good: "and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them. ²⁸ "And they that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, "few in number; and all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose word shall stand, mine, or theirs. ²⁹ And this shall be the sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that "my words shall surely stand against you for evil: ³⁰ thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will give "Pharaoh Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, "and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave "Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

45 ¹ The word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto "Baruch the son of Neriah, "when he wrote these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, "in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah, saying, ² Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, "unto thee, O Baruch: ³ Thou didst say, "Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added sorrow to my pain; "I am weary with my groaning, "and I find no rest. ⁴ Thus shalt thou say unto him, Thus saith the LORD: "Behold, that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up; and this in the whole land. ⁵ And "seekest thou great things for thyself? seek them not: for, behold, "I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but "thy life will I give unto thee for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

46 ¹ The word of the LORD which came to Jeremiah the prophet "concerning the nations.

² Of Egypt: "concerning the army of Pharaoh-neco king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in "the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah.

³ Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle. ⁴ Harness the horses, and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; "furbish the spears, put on the coats of mail. ⁵ Wherefore have I seen it? they are dismayed and are turned backward; and their "mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled apace, "and look not back: "terror is on every side, saith the LORD. ⁶ Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; "in the north by the river Euphrates "have they stumbled and fallen. ⁷ "Who is this "that riseth up like the Nile, "whose waters toss themselves like the rivers? ⁸ Egypt riseth up like the Nile, "and his waters toss themselves like the rivers: and he saith, I will rise up, I will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof. ⁹ Go up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men go forth: Cush and "Put, that handle the shield; and the "Ludim, that handle and bend the bow. ¹⁰ For that day is a day of the Lord, the LORD of hosts, "a day of vengeance, "that he may avenge him of his adversaries: and "the sword shall devour and be satiate, and shall drink its fill of their blood: for the Lord, the LORD of hosts, hath "a sacrifice "in the north country "by the river Euphrates. ¹¹ Go up into Gilead, and take "balm, O virgin daughter of Egypt: in vain dost thou use many medicines; "there is no healing for thee. ¹² The nations have heard of thy shame, and the earth is full of thy cry: "for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, they are fallen both of them together.

¹³ The word that the LORD spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how that "Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and smite the land of Egypt.

v 2 Kin. 23.
2 Chr. 35.
30.

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1

2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1
2 Chr. 35. 1

1 Or, concerning

2 Or, Who is this like the Nile that riseth up, like the rivers whose waters toss themselves? Egypt is like the Nile that riseth up &c.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, ¹⁵Stand forth, and prepare thee; for the sword hath devoured round about thee. ¹⁵Why are thy strong ones swept away? they stood not, because the LORD did drive them. ¹⁶He made many to stumble, yea, they fell one upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword. ¹⁷They cried there, O Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath left the appointed time pass by. ¹⁸As I live, saith the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts, surely like Tabor among the mountains, and like Carmel by the sea, so shall he come. ¹⁹O thou daughter that dwellest in Egypt, furnish thyself to go into captivity: for Noph shall become a desolation, and shall be burnt up, without inhabitant. ²⁰Egypt is a very fair heifer; but destruction out of the north is come, it is come. ²¹Also her hired men in the midst of her are like calves of the stall; for they also are turned back, they are fled away together, they did not stand: for the day of their calamity is come upon them, the time of their visitation. ²²The sound thereof shall go like the serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood. ²³They shall cut down her forest, saith the LORD, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than the locusts, and are innumerable. ²⁴The daughter of Egypt shall be put to shame; she shall be delivered into the hand of the people of the north. ²⁵The LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saith: Behold, I will punish Amon of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with her gods, and her kings; even Pharaoh, and them that trust in him: ²⁶and I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants: and afterwards it shall be inhab-

ited, as in the days of old, saith the LORD. ²⁷But fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be quiet and at ease, and none shall make him afraid. ²⁸Fear not thou, O Jacob my servant, saith the LORD; for I am with thee: for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee, but I will not make a full end of thee; but I will correct thee with judgement, and will in no wise leave thee unpunished.

47 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning the Philistines, before that Pharaoh smote Gaza.

Thus saith the LORD: Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall become an overflowing stream, and shall overflow the land and all that is therein, the city and them that dwell therein: and the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl. ³At the noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong ones, at the rushing of his chariots, at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers look not back to their children for feebleness of hands; ⁴because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, to cut off from Tyre and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of the isle of Caphtor. ⁵Baldness is come upon Gaza; Ashkelon is brought to nought, the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself? ⁶O thou sword of the LORD, how long will it be ere thou be quiet? put up thyself into thy scabbard; rest, and be still. ⁷How canst thou be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given thee a charge? against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore, there hath he appointed it.

48 Of Moab. Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Woe unto Nebo!

1 Or, according to some ancient authorities, Why is thy strong one swept away? he stood not etc. 2 Or, thrust them down. 3 Or, O thou that dwellest with the daughter of Egypt. 4 Heb. make thee vessels of captivity. 5 Or, the god. 6 Or, according to many ancient authorities, upon her. 7 Or, after sound is like that of the serpent as it goeth. 8 Or, for. 9 Or, hold thee guiltless. 10 Or, sea coast. 11 Heb. it.

Isai. 51. 9.
See ch. 30.
10, 11.
Isai. 48. 3.

ch. 10. 24.

ch. 25. 30.
Ezek. 26.
15, 16.
Zeph. 2. 5.
Amos 1.
7.
Zeph. 2. 4.
Yp. ch. 48.
7, 8.
Isai. 8. 7.
Zeph. 1.
13.
a Cp. ch. 8.
16.

b ch. 46. 15.
c Nah. 3. 2.

d ch. 46. 5.

e Isai. 23. 1, 2.
Joel 3. 4.
See ch. 25.
22.
f Amos 1. 8.
g Gen. 10. 14.
Amos 9. 7.
A Cp. ch. 48.
37.
h Isai. 3. 24.
i ch. 25. 20.
Cp. Judg.
1. 18.
j Cp. ch. 48.
37.
k Deut. 32.
41.
See Ezek.
21. 3-5.
l Cp. Ezek.
14. 17.
m Mic. 6. 9.
n ch. 25. 21.
o Kin. 24. 2.
See Isai.
ch. 15 & 16.
p Ezek. 25.
8-11.
q Amos 2.
1-3.
r Zeph. 2.
8, 9.
s Jer. 22.
Num. 32. 3.

2^o ver. 23.
Num. 32. 27.
Josh. 13. 19.
Ezek. 23. 9.
9^o ver. 20, 30.

7^o ver. 34, 45.
ch. 49. 3.
Num. 32.
37.

Isai. 15. 4.
Cp. ch. 31.
38.

Cp. Isai.
10. 31.

Isai. 15. 6.
Cp. ver. 34.

7^o ch. 17. 6.

10^o ch. 49. 4.

2^o Num. 21.
20.
Cp. Isai.
46. 2.
2^o ch. 42. 3.
2^o ch. 6. 26.

8^o ver. 21.
Josh. 18. 9,
17, 21.
Cp. Deut.
8. 10.

Cp. Judg. 5. 23.
Cp. 1 Sam.
15. 3, 9
2^o 1 Kin. 30.
42.
Cp. 1 Cor.
15. 65.

Cp. Zeph. 1. 12.

7^o Cp. Num.
21. 29
2^o Isai. 16.
14.
9^o Cp. Hos.
10. 6.
2^o Cp. 1 Kin.
12. 29.
1^o ver. 8, 18,
20.
Isai. 15. 1.

7^o ch. 30. 27.

for it is laid waste; ¹ Kiriathaim is put to shame, it is taken: ² Misgab is put to shame ³ and ⁴ broken down. ² The praise of Moab is no more; in ⁵ Heshbon they have devised evil against her, Come, and let us cut her off ⁶ from being a nation. Thou also, O ⁷ Madmen, shalt be brought to silence; the sword shall pursue thee. ³ The sound of a cry from ⁸ Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction! ⁴ Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard. ⁵ For by the ascent of Luhith with continual weeping shall they go up; for ⁶ in the going down of Horonaim they have heard the distress of the cry of destruction. ⁶ Flee, save your lives, and be like ⁷ the heath in the wilderness. ⁷ For, ⁸ because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou also shalt be taken: and ⁹ Chemosh shall go forth into captivity, ¹⁰ his priests and his princes together. ⁸ And the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape; the valley also shall perish, and ⁹ the plain shall be destroyed; as the LORD hath spoken. ⁹ Give wings unto Moab, ¹⁰ that she may fly and get her away: and her cities shall become a desolation, without any to dwell therein. ¹⁰ Cursed be he that doeth ¹¹ the work of the LORD ¹² negligently, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood. ¹¹ Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he hath ¹² settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste remaineth in him, and his scent is not changed. ¹² Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him them that ¹³ pour off, and they shall ¹⁴ pour him off; and they shall empty his vessels, and break their ¹⁵ bottles in pieces. ¹³ And ¹⁶ Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as ¹⁷ the house of Israel was ashamed of ¹⁸ Beth-el their confidence. ¹⁴ How say ye, We are mighty men, and valiant men for the war? ¹⁵ Moab is laid waste, and ¹⁶ they are gone up into her cities, and his chosen young men are ¹⁷ gone down to the slaughter,

saith ¹⁸ the King, ¹⁹ whose name is the LORD of hosts. ¹⁶ The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. ¹⁷ All ye that are round about him, ¹⁸ bemoan him, and all ye that know his name; say, ¹⁹ How is the strong ²⁰ staff broken, the beautiful rod! ¹⁸ O thou daughter that ¹⁹ dwellest in ²⁰ Dibon, ²¹ come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoiler of Moab is come up against thee, he hath destroyed thy strong holds. ¹⁹ O ²⁰ inhabitant of ²¹ Aroer, ²² stand by the way, ²³ and espy: ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth; say, What hath been done? ²⁰ Moab is put to shame; for it is ²¹ broken down: ²² howl and cry; tell ye it in ²³ Arnon, that ²⁴ Moab is laid waste. ²¹ And judgement is come upon ²² the plain country; upon Holon, and upon ²³ Jahzah, and upon ²⁴ Mephaath; ²⁵ and upon ²⁶ Dibon, and upon ²⁷ Nebo, and upon Beth-diblathaim; ²⁸ and upon ²⁹ Kiriathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon ³⁰ Beth-meon; ³¹ and upon ³² Kerioth, and upon ³³ Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. ²⁵ The horn of Moab is cut off, and ²⁶ his arm is broken, saith the LORD. ²⁶ Make ye him drunken; ²⁷ for he magnified himself against the LORD: and Moab shall ²⁸ wallow in his vomit, ²⁹ and he also shall be in derision. ²⁷ For was not Israel a derision unto thee? ²⁸ Was he found among thieves? for as often as thou speakest of him, ²⁹ thou waggest the head. ²⁸ O ye inhabitants of Moab, ³⁰ leave the cities, and dwell in the rock; and be ³¹ like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth. ²⁹ We have heard of the pride of Moab, ³⁰ that he is very proud; his loftiness, and his pride, and his arrogance, and the haughtiness of his heart. ³⁰ I know his wrath, saith the LORD, that it is nought; ³¹ his boastings have wrought nothing. ³¹ Therefore will I howl for Moab; yea, I will cry out for all Moab: for the men of ³² Kir-heres shall they mourn. ³² With more than the weeping of ³³ Jazer will I weep for thee, ³⁴ O vine of ³⁵ Sibmah: ³⁶ thy branches passed over the sea, they reached even to the sea of

2^o See ch. 45.
18.

1^o Cp. Isai.
15. 4, 5
2^o 16. 7.
3^o Cp. Isai.
9. 4
2^o 14. 5.

2^o Num. 21.
37.
Cp. Isai. 15. 2.
Cp. Isai.
47. 1.

2^o Deut. 2.
35.
Josh. 13. 1.
Cp. 1 Sam.
4. 15, 16.
2^o Nah. 2. 1.

1^o Isai. 16. 2.

2^o ver. 8.

2^o Num. 21.
23.
Isai. 15. 4.
2^o Josh. 13.
15.
Isai. 15. 2.
2^o Num. 32.
46.

2^o See ver. 1.
2^o Cp. Josh.
13. 17.
2^o 1 Chr.
5. 8.

2^o ver. 41.
2^o Josh. 13.
2^o ch. 42. 13.
2^o Isai. 63. 1.
1^o Mae. 3.
2^o 28. 7.

2^o Cp. Ps. 73.
10.
Cp. Ezek.
30. 21.
2^o ch. 25. 2.
2^o 51. 20.
Isai. 15. 14.

2^o ver. 42.
Lam. 1. 2.
2^o ver. 39.
Cp. Zeph. 2. 9.
Cp. Ezek.
22. 6.

2^o Cp. ch. 2.
58.
2^o Ps. 64. 8.
Lam. 2. 13.
Matt. 27.
38.
2^o ver. 8.
2^o Ps. 56. 7.
8. of 8. 2.
14.

2^o Isai. 16. 6.

2^o Cp. ch.
20. 38.
2^o Isai. 15. 1.
2^o 16. 7. 11.
Cp. 2 Kin.
3. 25.
2^o Num. 21.
32.
Cp. Isai. 16.
9. 2.
2^o Josh. 13.
13.
Cp. Ps. 28.
11.

1 Or, the high fort 2 Or, dismayed 3 Or, for she must fly: and her cities &c. 4 Or, deceitfully
5 Heb. till (a vessel). 6 Or, jars 7 Or, her cities are gone up in smoke 8 Or, sceptre 9 Or, art
seated 10 Heb. inhabitants. 11 Or, dismayed

p Num. 21. 32.
 e Isai. 16. 10.
 a See Isai. 15. 4-6.
 v ver. 3.
 so Cp. Isai. 15. 2 & 16. 12 & Ezek. 20. 29.
 z See ver. 31.
 y Isai. 15. 7.
 z Isai. 15. 3.
 a Cp. ch. 47. 5.
 b ch. 49. 3.
 Lam. 2. 10.
 See ch. 4. 8.
 c Cp. ch. 22. 28.
 d Cp. ver. 6.
 e ver. 28.
 f ch. 49. 22.
 Cp. Deut. 28. 49.
 & Ezek. 17. 3.
 & 2 Eod. 11. 1.
 g Cp. Isai. 8. 3.
 h ver. 24.
 i Is. 7. 5.
 j See ch. 6. 24.
 k Cp. Isai. 7. 8.
 i ver. 26.
 m Isai. 24. 17, 18.
 Lam. 3. 47.
 n Cp. ch. 11. 23.
 o Cp. Num. 14. 9 & mg.

¶ Jazer: upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage the spoiler is fallen. 33 And gladness and joy is taken away, from the fruitful field and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to cease from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; the shouting shall be no shouting. 34 From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, even unto Jahaz have they uttered their voice, from Zoar even unto Horonaim, ¹to Eglath-shelishiyah: for the waters of Nimrim also shall become ²desolate. 35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in ³the high place, and him that burneth incense to his gods. 36 Therefore mine heart soundeth for Moab like pipes, and mine heart soundeth like pipes for the men of ⁴Kir-heres: ⁵therefore the abundance that he hath gotten is perished. 37 For every head is bald, and every beard clipped: ⁶upon all the hands are cuttings, and ⁷upon the loins sackcloth. 38 On all the housetops of Moab and in the streets thereof there is lamentation every where: for I have broken Moab like ⁸a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD. 39 How is it broken down! ⁹how do they howl! ¹⁰how hath Moab turned the back with shame! so shall Moab ¹¹become a derision and a dismaying to all that are round about him. 40 For thus saith the LORD: Behold, ¹²he shall fly as an eagle, ¹³and shall spread out his wings against Moab. 41 ¹⁴Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and ¹⁵the heart of the mighty men of Moab at that day shall be as the heart of ¹⁶a woman in her pangs. 42 And Moab shall be ¹⁷destroyed from being a people, because ¹⁸he hath magnified himself against the LORD. 43 ¹⁹Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD. 44 He that fleeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: ²⁰for I will bring upon her, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD. 45 ²¹They that fled stand without strength under ²²the

shadow of Heshbon: ²³for a fire is gone forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and hath devoured ²⁴the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of ²⁵the tumultuous ones. 46 ²⁶Woe unto thee, O Moab! the people of ²⁷Chemosh is undone: for thy sons are taken away captive, and thy daughters into captivity. 47 ²⁸Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab in the latter days, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgement of Moab.

1 Of the children of Ammon. Thus saith the LORD: Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth ²Malcam ³possess Gad, and his people dwell in the cities thereof? ⁴Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause ⁵an alarm of war to be heard against ⁶Rabbah of the children of Ammon; and it shall become a desolate ⁷heap, and ⁸her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel ⁹possess them that did ¹⁰possess him, saith the LORD. 3 Howl, O ¹¹Heshbon, for ¹²Ai is spoiled; cry, ye daughters of ¹³Rabbah, ¹⁴gird you with sackcloth: lament, and run to and fro among the fences; for ¹⁵Malcam shall go into captivity, ¹⁶his priests and his princes together. 4 ¹⁷Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, thy flowing valley, ¹⁸O backsliding daughter? ¹⁹that trusted in her treasures, ²⁰saying, Who shall come unto me? 5 Behold, ²¹I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, from all that are round about thee; and ye shall be driven out every man right forth, and there shall be none to gather up him that wandereth. 6 But ²²afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 Of ¹Edom. Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ²Is wisdom no more in Teman? ³is counsel perished from the prudent? ⁴is their wisdom vanished? 8 ⁵Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of ⁶Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, ⁷the time that I shall visit him. 9 ⁸If grapegatherers came

p Num. 36. 17.

q See ver. 1. r ver. 13.

s Cp. ch. 46. 27 & 49. 38.

t ch. 25. 21. Cp. Ezek. 21. 23 & 25. 2.

u Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 30 & 2 Kin. 23. 13. v Cp. Amos 1. 13.

w ch. 4. 19. z Ezek. 21. 30 & 25. 5. Amos 1. 14. y ch. 30. 18. z See 1 Mac. 5. 5-8.

a ch. 48. 2.

b Cp. Josh. (7). c ch. 48. 37. See ch. 4. 8.

d ch. 48. 7.

e ch. 3. 14. f ch. 48. 7.

g Cp. ch. 48. 45.

h Cp. ver. 39 & ch. 48. 47. i ch. 25. 21. Isai. 54. 5. Amos 1. 11. Obad. 1. Cp. Mal. 1. 2. See Ezek. 25. 12-14.

j ver. 20. Obad. 9. Baruch 3. 22, 23.

k Cp. Isai. 19. 11, 12. l ver. 30.

m ch. 25. 23. n ch. 25. 3. o ch. 50. 37. 31.

p Cp. ch. 48. 21. q ch. 50. 27. r Obad. 5, 6.

1 Or, as an heir of the three years old 2 Heb. desolations. 3 Or, howl ye! 4 Or, The cities are taken 5 Or, Fleeing because of the force they stand under 6 Or, but See Num. 21. 24, 29. 7 Or, return to 8 Or, their king 9 Or, inherit 10 Or, Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys? thy valley floweth away

p Cp. Judg. 8. 2.
o Ubad. 5, 6.
q Mal. 1. 2.
r ch. 31. 15.
Isai. 17. 14.
s Cp. Ps. 10. 14, 18.
& 93. 5.
t ch. 25. 28.
Cp. Ubad. 16.
u ch. 25. 29.
v See ch. 22. 5.
w ver. 22.
See ch. 48. 24.
x See ch. 24. 9.
y See Ubad. 1-4.
z Cp. Isai. 13. 4.
a Cp. ch. 48. 28.
b Ezek. 35. 3, 7, 9.
c Cp. ch. 30. 13.
d See Isai. 13. 19.
e Cp. Deut. 29. 23.
f ver. 28.
g For ver. 19-21.
see ch. 50. 44-46.
h See ch. 4. 7.
i See ch. 12. 5.
j See ch. 10. 6.
k Job 9. 19.
l Cp. ch. 30. 21.

to thee,¹ would they not leave² some gleanings grapes? ³if thieves by night, would they not destroy till they had enough? ⁴10¹ But I have made Esau bare, ⁵I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and ⁶he is not. ⁷11² Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; ⁸and let thy widows trust in me. ⁹12 For thus saith the LORD: ¹⁰'Behold, they ¹¹to whom it pertained not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drink; ¹²and art thou he that shall altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink. ¹³13 For ¹⁴I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that ¹⁵"Bozrah shall become¹⁶ an astonishment, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes. ¹⁶14¹ I have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, ¹⁷saying, ¹⁸"Gather yourselves together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle. ¹⁹15 For, behold, I have made thee small among the nations, and despised among men. ²⁰16 As for thy terriblest, the pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ²¹the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: though thou shouldst ²²make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD. ²³17 And ²⁴Edom shall become an astonishment: ²⁵"every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, ²⁶and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. ²⁷18^d As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah ²⁸and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, ²⁹"no man shall dwell there, ³⁰neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. ³¹19^e Behold, ³²he shall come up like a lion from ³³the ³⁴"pride of Jordan ³⁵against the strong habitation: ³⁶"but I will suddenly make him run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: ³⁷for who is like me? ³⁸and who will appoint me a time? ³⁹and who is the shepherd that will stand before me? ⁴⁰20 Therefore hear ye the counsel of the LORD, that he

hath taken against ⁴¹Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of ⁴²"Teman: ⁴³"Surely ⁴⁴they shall drag them away, ⁴⁵even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their ⁴⁶habitation ⁴⁷desolate with them. ⁴⁸21^f The earth trembleth at the noise of their fall; there is a cry, the noise whereof is heard in the Red Sea. ⁴⁹22 Behold, ⁵⁰he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread out his wings against ⁵¹Bozrah: and the heart of the mighty men of Edom at that day shall be as the heart ⁵²of a woman in her pangs.

23 Of ⁵³"Damascus. ⁵⁴"Hamath is ashamed, and ⁵⁵"Arpad; for they have heard evil tidings, they are melted away: ⁵⁶"there is ⁵⁷sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. ⁵⁸24^g Damascus is waxed feeble, ⁵⁹"she turneth herself to flee, and trembling hath seized on her: anguish and sorrows have taken hold of her, as ⁶⁰of a woman in travail. ⁶¹25 How is ⁶²"the city of praise not forsaken, the city of my joy? ⁶³26^h Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith the LORD of hosts. ⁶⁴27 And ⁶⁵"I will kindle a fire in the wall of ⁶⁶"Damascus, and it shall devour the palaces of ⁶⁷"Ben-hadad.

28 Of ⁶⁸Edom, and of the kingdoms of Hazer, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote.

Thus saith the LORD: ⁶⁹"Arise ye, go up to ⁷⁰Edom, and spoil ⁷¹the children of the east. ⁷²29ⁱ Their tents and their flocks shall they take; they shall carry away for themselves their ⁷³curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels: and they shall cry unto them, ⁷⁴"Terror on every side. ⁷⁵30^j Flee ye, wander far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazer, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you. ⁷⁶31^k Arise, get you up unto a nation ⁷⁷that is at ease, ⁷⁸that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD; ⁷⁹"which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone. ⁸⁰32^l And their camels shall be a booty, and the

1 Or, they will leave no gleanings grapes; if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough. For &c. See Ubad. 5. 2 Or, whose judgement was not 3 Or, Sela See 2 Kings 14. 7. 4 Or, smelting 5 Or, unto the permanent pastures 6 Or, for I will suddenly drive them away 7 Or, the little ones of the flock shall drag them away 8 Or, pastures 9 Or, astonished at them 10 Or, care

multitude of their cattle a spoil: and ²I will scatter unto all winds ³them that have the corners of their hair polled; and I will bring their calamity from every side of them, saith the LORD. 33 And Hazor shall be ⁴a dwelling place of jackals, a desolation for ever: ⁵no man shall dwell there, ⁶neither shall any son of man sojourn therein.

34 The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet concerning ¹Elam in the beginning of the reign of ²Zedekiah king of Judah, saying, 35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, I will break ³the bow of ⁴Elam, the chief of their might. 36 And upon ⁵Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither ¹the outcasts of ²Elam shall not come. 37 And I will cause ³Elam ⁴to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even ⁵my fierce anger, saith the LORD; ⁶and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them: 38 and I will set my throne in ⁹Elam, and will destroy from thence king and princes, saith the LORD. 39 But it shall come to pass in the latter days, ¹⁰that I will bring again the captivity of ¹¹Elam, saith the LORD.

¹The word that the LORD spake concerning ²Babylon, concerning the land of the Chaldeans, ³by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not: say, ²Babylon is taken, ³Bel is put to shame, Merodach is ⁴dismayed; ⁵her images are put to shame, her idols are ⁶dismayed. 3 For ⁷out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, ⁸which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they are fled, they are gone, ⁹both man and beast. 4 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, ¹⁰the children of Israel shall come, they and the children of Judah together; ¹¹they shall go on their way weeping, and ¹²shall seek the

LORD their God. 5 They shall inquire concerning Zion with their faces ⁶thitherward, ⁷saying, Come ye, and ⁸join yourselves to the LORD in an ⁹everlasting covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been lost sheep: ⁷their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten ⁸their resting place. 7 All that found them have devoured them: ⁹and their adversaries said, We offend not, because ¹⁰they have sinned against the LORD, ¹¹the habitation of justice, even the LORD, ¹²the hope of their fathers. 8 Flee out of the midst of Babylon, ⁹and go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, and be as the he-goats before the flocks. 9 For, lo, I will stir up and cause to come up against Babylon ¹⁰an assembly of great nations from the north country: and they shall set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: their arrows shall be as of ¹¹an expert mighty man; ¹²none shall return in vain. 10 And Chaldea shall be a spoil: all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD. 11 Because ye are glad, because ye rejoice, O ye that plunder mine heritage, because ye are wanton as an heifer ¹²that treadeth out the corn, and neigh as strong horses; 12 your mother shall be ¹³sore ashamed; she that bare you shall be confounded: Behold, she shall be the hindmost of the nations, ¹⁴a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. 13 Because of the wrath of the LORD it shall not be inhabited, but it shall be wholly desolate: ¹⁵every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, ¹⁶and hiss at all her plagues. 14 Set yourselves in array against Babylon round about, ¹⁵all ye that bend the bow; shoot at her, spare no arrows: ¹⁶for she hath sinned against the LORD. 15 Shout against her round about; ¹⁷she hath ¹⁸submitted herself; her bulwarks are fallen, ¹⁹her walls are thrown down: for ²⁰it is the vengeance of the LORD; take vengeance upon her; ²¹as she hath done, do unto her. 16 Cut off the

¹ Another reading is, the everlasting outcasts. ² Or, broken down. ³ Heb. thitherward. ⁴ Or, they shall join themselves. ⁵ Or, according to another reading, a mighty man that maketh childless. ⁶ Or, that returneth not. ⁷ Or, at grass. ⁸ Heb. given her hand.

sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: ^afor fear of the oppressing sword ^bthey shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land.

¹⁷ Israel is a scattered sheep; ^athe lions have driven him away: ^bfirst the king of Assyria ^chath devoured him; and last this ^dNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ^ehath broken her bones. ¹⁸ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, ^fI will punish the king of Babylon and his land, ^gas I have punished the king of Assyria. ¹⁹ And I will bring Israel again to his ^hpasture, and ⁱhe shall feed on ^jCarmel and ^kBashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon the hills of Ephraim and in ^lGilead. ²⁰ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, ^mthe iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for ⁿI will pardon them whom I leave as a remnant.

²¹ Go up against the land of ^oMerathaim, even against it, and against the inhabitants ^pof ^qPekod: slay ^rand ^sutterly destroy away them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I have commanded thee. ²² ^tA sound of battle is in the land, and of great destruction. ²³ ^uHow is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! ^vhow is Babylon ^wbecome a desolation among the nations! ²⁴ ^xI have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and ^ythou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

²⁵ The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth ^zthe weapons of his indignation: for the LORD, the LORD of hosts, hath a work to do in the land of the Chaldeans. ²⁶ Come against her ^{aa}from the utmost border, open her ^{ab}storehouses: ^{ac}cast her up as heaps, and ^{ad}destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left. ²⁷ Slay all ^{ae}her bullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, ^{af}the time of their visitation. ²⁸ The voice of them that ^{ag}flee and escape out of the land of Babylon,

^{ah}to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of ^{ai}his temple. ²⁹ ^{aj}Call together ^{ak}the archers against Babylon, all them that bend the bow; ^{al}camp against her round about; let none thereof escape: ^{am}recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: for she hath been ^{an}proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel. ³⁰ ^{ao}Therefore shall her young men fall in her streets, and all her men of war shall be brought to silence in that day, saith the LORD. ³¹ Behold, I am against thee, ^{ap}O thou proud one, saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts: ^{aq}for thy day is come, the time that I will visit thee. ³² ^{ar}And ^{as}the proud one shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: ^{at}and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all that are round about him. ³³ Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ^{au}The children of Israel and the children of Judah are oppressed together: and all that took them captives hold them fast; ^{av}they refuse to let them go. ³⁴ ^{aw}Their redeemer is strong; ^{ax}the LORD of hosts is his name: ^{ay}he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he may give rest to the earth, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon. ³⁵ A sword is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon ^{az}her princes, and upon her ^{ba}wise men. ³⁶ A sword is upon ^{bb}the ^{bc}boasters, and they shall dote: a sword is upon her ^{bd}mighty men, and they shall be dismayed. ³⁷ A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all ^{be}the mingled people that are in the midst of her, and ^{bf}they shall become as women: ^{bg}a sword is upon her treasures, and they shall be robbed. ³⁸ A drought is upon her waters, and they shall be dried up: ^{bh}for it is a land of graven images, and they are mad upon ^{bi}idols. ³⁹ ^{bj}Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the ^{bk}wolves shall dwell there, and the ostriches shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. ⁴⁰ ^{bl}As when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour

^{ch} 2. 1. ^{ci} Pa. 64. 2. ^{cj} Cp. ch. 31. ^{ck} 11. ^{cl} & Dan. 5. ^{cm} 3. 32. ^{cn} Cp. ver. 14. ^{co} & Job 16. ^{cp} 13. ^{cq} ch. 25. 14. ^{cr} Isai. 6. 11. ^{cs} & ch. 48. 22. ^{ct} ver. 27. ^{cui} ch. 43. a. ^{cvi} See ch. 17. 27. ^{cvi} Cp. ver. 17. ^{cvi} Cp. Isai. 14. 17. ^{cvi} See Isai. 43. 14. ^{cvi} See ch. 16. ^{cvi} ch. 51. 2. ^{cvi} Isai. 51. 2. ^{cvi} ch. 51. 5. ^{cvi} Dan. 5. 7. ^{cvi} Dan. 4. 4. ^{cvi} Isai. 44. 2. ^{cvi} (mg.). ^{cvi} ch. 51. 5. ^{cvi} See ch. 23. 30. ^{cvi} ch. 51. 3. ^{cvi} Cp. Isai. 43. 3. ^{cvi} Isai. 44. 2. ^{cvi} Cp. ch. 51. 5. ^{cvi} ver. 2. ^{cvi} ch. 51. 6. ^{cvi} 22. ^{cvi} See Isai. 13. 21, 22. ^{cvi} Gen. 19. 25. ^{cvi} See Isai. 13. 19.

¹ Or, fold. ² That is, Double rebellion. ³ That is, Visitation. ⁴ Heb. devote. ⁵ Or, from every quarter. ⁶ Or, granaries. ⁷ Heb. devote her. ⁸ Or, many. ⁹ Heb. O Pride. ¹⁰ Heb. Pride. ¹¹ Heb. boastings. ¹² Heb. terrors. ¹³ Heb. howling creatures.

cities thereof, saith the LORD; ^dso shall no man dwell there, neither shall any son of man sojourn therein. ^eBehold, a people cometh from the north; and a great nation, and many kings shall be stirred up from the uttermost parts of the earth. ^fThey lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride upon horses; every one set in array, as a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon. ^gThe king of Babylon hath heard the fame of them, and his hands wax feeble: anguish hath taken hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail. ^hBehold, he shall come up like a lion from the pride of Jordan against the strong habitation: but I will suddenly make them run away from her; and whoso is chosen, him will I appoint over her: for who is like me? and who will appoint me a time? and who is the shepherd ⁱthat will stand before me? ^jTherefore hear ye ^kthe counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon: ^land his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: ^m'Surely they shall drag them away, even the little ones of the flock; surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. ⁿAt the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth trembleth, and the cry is heard among the nations.

51 Thus saith the LORD: Behold, I will raise up against Babylon, and against them that dwell ¹in ²Leb-kamai, ³a destroying wind. ⁴And I will send unto Babylon ⁵strangers, ⁶that shall fan her; and they shall empty her land: for ⁷in the day of trouble they shall be against her round about. ⁸Let not the archer bend his bow, and let him not lift himself up in his coat of mail: ⁹spare ye not her young men; ¹⁰destroy ye utterly all her host. ¹¹And they shall fall down slain in the land of the Chaldeans, ¹²and thrust through in her streets. ¹³For Israel is not forsaken, nor Judah, of his God, of the LORD of hosts; though their land is full of guilt

against the Holy One of Israel. ¹⁴Flee out of the midst of Babylon, and save every man his life; ¹⁵'be not cut off in her iniquity: ¹⁶'for it is the time of the LORD's vengeance; he will render unto her a recompence. ¹⁷Babylon hath been ¹⁸a golden cup in the LORD's hand, ¹⁹that made all the earth drunken: ²⁰'the nations have drunk of her wine; therefore the nations are mad. ²¹Babylon is suddenly fallen and destroyed: ²²'howl for her; ²³'take balm for her pain, if so be she may be healed. ²⁴We would have healed Babylon, but she is not healed: ²⁵'forsake her, and ²⁶'let us go every one into his own country: ²⁷'for ²⁸'her judgement reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted up even to the skies. ²⁹The LORD hath brought forth our righteousness: ³⁰'come, and let us declare in Zion the work of the LORD our God. ³¹'Make ³²sharp the arrows; ³³'hold firm the ³⁴shields: ³⁵'the LORD hath stirred up the spirit of the kings of ³⁶'the Medes; because ³⁷'his device is against Babylon, to destroy it: ³⁸'for it is the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of ³⁹'his temple. ⁴⁰'Set up a standard against the walls of Babylon, ⁴¹'make the watch strong, set the watchmen, prepare the ambushes: ⁴²'for the LORD hath both devised and done that which he spake concerning the inhabitants of Babylon. ⁴³'O thou that dwellest upon many waters, abundant in treasures, thine end is come, the measure of thy ⁴⁴'covetousness. ⁴⁵The LORD of hosts hath sworn by himself, ⁴⁶saying, Surely I will fill thee with men, ⁴⁷as with the cankerworm; ⁴⁸'and they shall lift up a shout against thee.

⁴⁹He hath made the earth by his power, he hath established the world by his wisdom, and by his understanding hath he stretched out the heavens: ⁵⁰when he uttereth his voice, there is a tumult of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. ⁵¹Every man is become brutish and is without knowledge; every

^a ver. 45.
^b ch. 50. 8.
^c Cp. Gen. 18. 15.
^d ch. 50. 15.

^e Cp. Ps. 75. 8.
^f Rev. 17. 4.
^g Rev. 14. 8.
^h See ch. 25. 14, 16.

ⁱ See Isai. 21. 2.
^j Isai. 13. 6.
^k Rev. 18. 9, 11, 19.
^l Cp. ch. 48. 20.
^m Cp. ch. 49. 11.
ⁿ ver. 6, 48.
^o ch. 50. 8.
^p Cp. ch. 50. 11.
^q See Isai. 13. 14.
^r Rev. 18. 5.
^s Is. 57. 6.
^t Cp. ch. 50. 28.
^u ch. 50. 29.
^v ch. 46. 4.

^w See Isai. 13. 17.
^x 2 Kin. 17. 6.
^y Dan. 5. 31.
^z Cp. ch. 50. 44.
^{aa} ch. 50. 26.
^{ab} ver. 37.
^{ac} ch. 50. 2.
^{ad} Cp. Isai. 18. 2.
^{ae} Cp. Isai. 21. 5.
^{af} Nah. 2. 1.

^{ag} Rev. 17. 1.
^{ah} Cp. ver. 30.

^{ai} See ch. 32. 5.

^{aj} Cp. Ps. 104. 24.
^{ak} Joel 1. 4 & 2. 25.
^{al} Isai. 16. 9.
^{am} For ver. 15-19.
^{an} See ch. 10. 12-16.

¹ That is, The heart of them that rise up against me. According to ancient tradition, a cypher for Caudin, that is, Chaldean. ² Or, *innumera*. ³ Or, as otherwise read, *Against him that bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and against him that lifteth himself up &c.* ⁴ Heb. *devotes ye all &c.* ⁵ Or, *brights* Heb. *clean*. ⁶ Heb. *fill*. ⁷ Or, *suits of armour*. ⁸ Or, *dishonest gain*.

goldsmith is put to shame by his graven image: for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. 18 They are vanity, a work of delusion: in the time of their visitation they shall perish. 19 The portion of Jacob is not like these; for he is the former of all things; and *Israel* is the tribe of his inheritance: the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 "Thou art my ¹ battle axe and weapons of war: and with thee will I break in pieces the nations; and with thee will I destroy kingdoms; 21 and with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; 22 and with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and him that rideth therein; and with thee will I break in pieces man and woman; and with thee will I break in pieces "the old man and the youth; and with thee will I break in pieces "the young man and the maid; 23 and with thee will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; and with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of *oxen*; and with thee will I break in pieces "governors and deputies. 24 "And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea all their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, "O destroying mountain, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth: and I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, "and will make thee a burnt mountain. 26 And they shall not take of thee "a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations; but thou shalt be "desolate forever, saith the LORD. 27 "Set ye up a standard in the land, "blow the trumpet among the nations, "prepare "the nations against her, call together against her "the kingdoms of "Ararat, Minni, and "Ashkenaz: appoint a "marshal against her; "cause the horses to come up as the rough cankerworm. 28 "Prepare against her "the nations, the kings of "the Medes, "the governors thereof, "and all the deputies thereof, and all the "land of his dominion. 29 "And the land trembleth

and is in pain: "for the purposes of the LORD against Babylon do stand, to make the land of Babylon a desolation, without inhabitant. 30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, they remain in their strong holds; their might hath failed; "they are become as women: "her dwelling places are set on fire; "her bars are broken. 31 One "post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken "on every quarter: 32 and the "passages are "surprised, and the "reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: "The daughter of Babylon is like "a threshing-floor at the time when it is trodden; yet a little while, and "the time of harvest shall come for her. 34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon "hath devoured "me, he hath crushed "me, he hath made "me an empty vessel, "he hath swallowed "me up like "a dragon, he hath filled his maw with my delicates; he hath cast "me out. 35 "The violence done to me and to my flesh be upon Babylon, shall the "inhabitant of Zion say; and, My blood be upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say. 36 Therefore thus saith the LORD: Behold, "I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and "I will dry up her sea, and "make her fountain dry. 37 And Babylon shall become "heaps, "a dwelling place for jackals, "an astonishment, "and an hissing, without inhabitant. 38 "They shall roar together "like young lions; they shall growl as lions' whelps. 39 "When they are heated, "I will make their feast, and "I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, "and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD. 40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he-goats. 41 How is "Sheshach taken! and "the praise of the whole earth "surprised! how is Babylon become "a desolation among the nations! 42 "The sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the ¹⁰ multitude of the

g Cp. ch. 50.
23
& Ezek. 9.
2 (mg.).
f Cp. Dan.
7, 10, 23.

w 2 Chr. 36.
17.
Cp. Isai.
18, 19, 18.

v ver. 28, 37.
w ch. 50, 15,
30.
Cp. Ps.
137, 8.

a Cp. 2 Kin.
23, 13.
(mg.).

y Rev. 8, 8.
Cp. Rev.
18, 8, 9.

a Cp. Ps.
118, 22
& Isai. 28,
16.

a ver. 62.
ch. 25, 12.

b See ver. 12.
c See ch. 4, 5.

d See ch.
6, 4.

e See ch. 26.
14.

f Cp. ch. 50.
41.

g Gen. 4, 4.
2 Kin. 18,
37.

h Gen. 10, 8.
1 Chr. 1, 8.
i Nah. 3, 17.
j See ver. 14.
k See ver. 11.
l ver. 25, 37.
m Cp. ch.
34, 1.

n See ch. 8.
10.

1 Or, maw. 2 Or, Neutemants. 3 Heb. sanctify. 4 Or, fords. 5 Or, marshes. Heb. pools.
6 Another reading is, as. 7 Heb. My wrong and my flesh. 8 Heb. inhabitants. 9 Or, an astonishment.
10 Or, tumult.

waves thereof. 43 Her cities are become ^{1a}a desolation, ^{2a}a dry land, and a desert, ^{3a}a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth any son of man pass thereby. 44 And I will ^{4a}do judgement upon ^{5a}Bel in Babylon, and ^{6a}I will bring forth out of his mouth ^{7a}that which he hath swallowed up; and ^{8a}the nations shall not flow together any more unto him: yea, ^{9a}the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, go ye out of the midst of her, and save yourselves every man from ^{1b}the fierce anger of the LORD. 46 And let not your heart faint, neither fear ye for ^{2b}the rumour that shall be heard in the land; ^{3b}for a rumour shall come one year, and after that in another year ^{4b}shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ^{5b}ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that ^{1c}I will do judgement upon the graven images of Babylon, ^{2c}and her whole land shall be ashamed; and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her. 48 ^{3c}Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for joy over Babylon;

^{4c}for the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD. 49 ^{5c}As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, ^{6c}so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the

^{7c}land. 50 ^{8c}Ye that have escaped the sword, go ye, stand not still; remember the LORD from afar, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 ^{9c}We are ashamed, because we have heard reproach; ^{10c}confusion hath covered our faces: ^{11c}for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house. 52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ^{12c}I will do judgement upon her graven images; ^{13c}and through all her land the wounded shall groan. 53 Though Babylon should ^{14c}mount up to heaven, and though she should ^{15c}fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her,

saith the LORD. 54 ^{16c}The sound of a cry from Babylon, and of great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans! 55 for the LORD spoileth Babylon, and destroyeth out of her the great voice; ^{17c}and their

waves roar like many waters, the noise of their voice is uttered: 56 for the spoiler is come upon her, even upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, their bows are broken in pieces: ^{18c}for the LORD is a God of recompences, he shall surely requite. 57 And ^{19c}I will make drunk her princes and her wise men, ^{20c}her governors and her deputies, and her mighty men; and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith ^{21c}the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts. 58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ^{22c}The broad ^{23c}walls of Babylon shall be utterly ^{24c}overthrown, ^{25c}and her high gates shall be burned with fire; ^{26c}and the peoples shall labour for vanity, and the nations for the fire; ^{27c}and they shall be weary.

59 The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah ^{1d}the son of Neriah, the son of Mahseiah, when he went with Zedekiah the king of Judah to Babylon ^{2d}in the fourth year of his reign. Now Seraiah was ^{3d}chief chamberlain.

60 And ^{4d}Jeremiah wrote in ^{5d}a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, even ^{6d}all these words that are written concerning Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, ^{7d}then see that thou read all these words, ^{8d}and say, O LORD, thou hast spoken concerning this place,

^{9d}to cut it off, ^{10d}that none shall dwell therein, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be ^{11d}desolate for ever. 63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book,

^{12d}that thou shalt ^{13d}bind a stone to it, ^{14d}and cast it into the midst of Euphrates: 64 and thou shalt say, ^{15d}Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise again because of the evil that I will bring ^{16d}upon her: ^{17d}and they shall be weary.

Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

1 ^{18d}Zedekiah was one and 52 twenty years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 2 And he did that which was evil

1 Or, an astonishment 2 Heb. visit upon. 3 Or, Both Babylon is to fall, O ye slain of Israel, and at 4c. 4 Or, earth 5 Or, The walls of broad Babylon 6 Or, made bare 7 Or, quartermaster 8 Or, one book 9 Or, and shall see, and read . . . then shalt thou say &c. 10 Or, upon her. And they shall be weary: thus for &c.

2 Kin. 23.
37.
See ch. 22.
12-17.

f For ver.
4-16,
see ch. 39.
1-10.

g ver. 26, 27.
h Cp. Ezek.
12, 13.

i ch. 1. 3.
j Cp. 2 Kin.
25, 3.
k Cp. ver.
29.

l Cp. Gen.
37. 36
m mg.
n ch. 40. 10.

in the sight of the LORD, 'according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 3 For through the anger of the LORD did it come to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence: and Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon. 4 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and encamped against it; and they built forts against it round about. 5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 6 In the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land. 7 Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were against the city round about: and they went by the way of the Arabah. 8 But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho; and all his army was scattered from him. 9 Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; and he gave judgement upon him. 10 And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah. 11 And he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in fetters, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of king Nebuchadrezzar, king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, which stood before the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem: 13 and he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, even every great house, burned he with fire. 14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the cap-

tain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about. 15 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the poorest sort of the people, and the residue of the people that were left in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the residue of the multitude. 16 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and husbandmen. 17 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the LORD, and the bases and the brasen sea that were in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldeans break in pieces, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon. 18 The pots also, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away. 19 And the cups, and the firepans, and the basons, and the pots, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the bowls; that which was of gold, in gold, and that which was of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away. 20 The two pillars, the one sea, and the twelve brasen bulls that were under the bases, which king Solomon had made for the house of the LORD: the brass of all these vessels was without weight. 21 And as for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits; and a line of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof was four fingers: it was hollow. 22 And a chapter of brass was upon it; and the height of the one chapter was five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and the second pillar also had like unto these, and pomegranates. 23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on the sides; all the pomegranates were an hundred upon the network round about. 24 And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the door: and out of the city he took an officer that was set over the men of war; and seven men of them

n See ch. 2.
13.

o ch. 2. 13.
See 2 Chr.
4. 12-15.

p 2 Chr. 4.
2. 10.

q See ch. 2.
22.

r 2 Kin. 23.
14.

s 1 Kin. 7.
50.
2 Kin. 23.
15.
1 Kin. 7.
49.
Ex. 25. 23
27. 16.

t 1 Kin. 7.
23, 44.

u 1 Kin. 7.
15.

v 1 Kin. 7.
15.
Cp. 2 Kin.
23. 17.

w Cp. 1 Chr.
6. 14, 15.
Cp. ch. 2.
25.

x Cp. Esth.
1. 14.

1 Heb. spoke judgements with him.

2 Or, every great man's house

3 Or, artificers

4 Or, on the

outside Heb. towards the four winds.

5 Heb. threshold.

6 Or, eunuch

that saw the king's face, which were found in the city; and ^bthe scribe of the captain of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city. ²⁶And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to ^cRiblah. ²⁷And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death at ^cRiblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was carried away captive out of his land. ²⁸This is the people whom Nebuchadrezzar carried away captive: ^din the seventh year three thousand Jews and three and twenty: ²⁹^ein the eighteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two persons: ³⁰in the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadrezzar Nebuzaradan the captain of the

guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons were four thousand and six hundred.

³¹And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the ^{first} year of his reign, lifted up the head of ^fJehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison; ³²and he spake kindly to him, and set his throne above the throne of ^hthe kings that were with him in Babylon. ³³And he changed his prison garments, and did eat bread before him continually all the days of his life. ³⁴And for ⁱhis allowance, there was a continual allowance given him of the king of Babylon, every day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

^f For ver. 31-34, see 2 Kin. 25, 27-30.

^g ch. 37, 1. See ch. 22, 24-30.

^h Cp. ch. 27, 3.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 40, 5 (mg.).

THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

I ¹How doth the city sit solitary, that was full of people!

How is she become as ^ba widow! She that was great among the nations, *and* ^cprincess among the provinces,

How is she become ^dtributary!

²She weepeth sore in the night, and her tears are on her cheeks;

^fAmong all her lovers she hath ^gnone to comfort her:

^hAll her friends have dealt treacherously with her, They are become her enemies.

³'Judah is gone into ⁱcaptivity because of affliction, and because of great servitude;

^jShe dwelleth among the heathen, ^kshe findeth no rest:

All her persecutors overtook her within the straits.

⁴The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to ^lthe ^msolemn assembly;

ⁿAll her gates are desolate, her priests do ^osigh:

Her virgins are afflicted, and she herself is in bitterness.

⁵'Her adversaries are become the head, her ^penemies prosper; For ^qthe LORD hath afflicted her ^rfor the multitude of her transgressions:

^sHer young children are gone into captivity before the adversary.

⁶And from the daughter of Zion all her ^tmajesty is departed: Her princes are become like harts ^uthat find no pasture, And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

⁷Jerusalem remembereth in the days of her affliction and of her ^vmiseries

^wAll her pleasant things that were from ^xthe days of old: When her people fell into the hand of the adversary, and none did help her,

^m Jer. 14, 2.

ⁿ ver. 8, 11, 21, 22.

^o Cp. Deut. 32, 13, 44 & Jer. 13, 21.

^p Jer. 12, 1. ^q ver. 12.

^r ch. 3, 33. ^s Jer. 20, 14, 15.

^t Dan. 9, 16. ^u 2 Chr. 36, 17, 20.

^v See Jer. 23, 28-30.

^w Cp. Jer. 14, 6.

^x ver. 10, 11.

^y ch. 2, 17. ^z Jer. 46, 20.

¹ Or, exile

² Or, appointed feast

³ Or, beauty

⁴ Or, wanderings

- w Obad. 12.
 13.
 Cp. Ps.
 118. 51.
 z Cp. Zech.
 13. 1.
- The adversaries saw her, ^w they did mock at her ¹ desolations.
- 8 ^z Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she ² is become as an unclean thing: All that honoured her despise her, ^v because they have seen her nakedness:
- Yea, she ^v sigheth, and turneth backward.
- 9 Her filthiness was ^a in her skirts; ^b she remembered not her latter end; Therefore is she come down wonderfully; ^c she hath no comforter:
- Behold, O LORD, my affliction; for the enemy hath ^d magnified himself.
- 10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her ^e pleasant things:
- For she hath seen that ^f the heathen are entered into her sanctuary, Concerning whom thou didst command that ^g they should not enter into thy congregation.
- 11 All her people ^h sigh, ⁱ they seek bread; They have given their ^j pleasant things for ^k meat to refresh the soul: See, O LORD, and behold; for I am become vile.
- 12 Is it nothing to you, all ^j ye that pass by? ^k Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, ^l Wherewith ^m the LORD hath afflicted ⁿ me in ^o the day of his fierce anger.
- 13 From on high hath he ^p sent fire into my bones, and it prevail-eth against them: ^q He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back; ^r He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.
- 14 ^s The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand; They are knit together, they are come up upon my neck; he hath made my strength to ^t fail: The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, ^u against whom I am not able to stand.
- 15 The Lord hath set at nought all my mighty men in the midst of me; He hath called a solemn assembly against me to crush my young men: ^v The Lord hath trodden as in a winepress the virgin daughter of Judah.
- 16 For these things ^w I weep; mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water; Because ^x the comforter that should ^y refresh my soul is far from me: My children are desolate, because the enemy hath prevailed.
- 17 ^z Zion spreadeth forth her hands; ^a there is none to comfort her; The LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that they that are round about him should be his adversaries: Jerusalem is among them as an unclean thing.
- 18 ^b The LORD is righteous; ^c for I have rebelled against his commandment: Hear, I pray you, all ye peoples, and behold my sorrow: ^d My virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.
- 19 I called for ^e my lovers, ^f but they deceived me: My priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, While ^g they sought them meat to refresh their souls.
- 20 Behold, O LORD; for I am in distress; ^h my bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled: ⁱ Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is as death.
- 21 They have heard that ^j I sigh; ^k there is none to comfort me; All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; ^l they are glad that thou hast done it: Thou wilt bring the day that thou hast proclaimed, ^m and they shall be like unto me.
- 22 ⁿ Let all their wickedness come before thee; And do unto them, as ^o thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: For ^p my sighs are many, and ^q my heart is faint.

1 Heb. ceasings. 2 Or, is removed 3 Or, Whom the LORD hath afflicted 4 Heb. stumble. 5 Or, from whom I am not able to rise up

- 1** How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion ¹with a cloud in his anger!
- ²He hath cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, And hath not remembered ³his footstool in the day of his anger.
- 2** The Lord ⁴hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, ⁵and hath not pitied;
- ⁶He hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah;
- He hath brought them ⁷down to the ground;
- ⁸He hath profaned the kingdom ⁹and the princes thereof.
- 3** He hath cut off in ¹⁰fierce anger ¹¹all ¹²the horn of Israel;
- ¹³He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy:
- And ¹⁴he hath burned up Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.
- 4** ¹⁵He hath bent his bow like an enemy, he hath stood with his right hand ¹⁶as an adversary, And hath slain all that were pleasant to the eye:
- ¹⁷In the tent of the daughter of Zion he hath poured out his fury like fire.
- 5** ¹⁸The Lord is become as an enemy, ¹⁹he hath swallowed up Israel;
- ²⁰He hath swallowed up all her palaces, he hath destroyed his strong holds:
- And he hath multiplied in the daughter of Judah ²¹mourning and lamentation.
- 6** And he hath violently taken away ²²his ²³tabernacle, as if it were of a garden;
- He hath destroyed ²⁴his place of assembly:
- ²⁵The Lord hath caused ²⁶solemn assembly and ²⁷sabbath to be forgotten in Zion, And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.
- 7** ²⁸The Lord hath cast off his altar, ²⁹he hath abhorred his sanctuary,
- ³⁰He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces:
- ³¹They have made a noise in the house of the LORD, as in the day of a solemn assembly.
- 8** ³²The Lord hath purposed to destroy ³³the wall of the daughter of Zion;
- ³⁴He hath stretched out the line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from ³⁵destroying:
- ³⁶But he hath made the rampart and wall to lament; ³⁷they languish together.
- 9** Her gates are sunk into the ground; ³⁸he hath destroyed ³⁹and broken her bars:
- ⁴⁰Her king and her princes are among the nations where the law is not;
- ⁴¹Yea, her prophets find no vision from the LORD.
- 10** The elders of the daughter of Zion ⁴²sit upon the ground, ⁴³they keep silence;
- ⁴⁴They have cast up dust upon their heads; ⁴⁵they have girded themselves with sackcloth:
- The virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.
- 11** ⁴⁶Mine eyes do fail with tears, ⁴⁷my bowels are troubled, ⁴⁸My liver is poured upon the earth, ⁴⁹for the ⁵⁰destruction of the daughter of my people;
- ⁵¹Because the young children and the sucklings ⁵²swoon in the streets of the city.
- 12** They say to their mothers, ⁵³Where is corn and wine?
- ⁵⁴When they swoon as the wounded in the streets of the city,
- When their soul is poured out into their mothers' bosom.
- 13** What shall I ⁵⁵testify unto thee? ⁵⁶what shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem?
- ⁵⁷What shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion?
- ⁵⁸For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?
- 14** ⁵⁹Thy prophets have seen visions for thee of vanity and foolishness;
- ⁶⁰And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to ⁶¹bring again thy captivity:
- ⁶²But have seen for thee ⁶³destruction.

1 Or, every horn 2 Or, On 3 Or, booth Or, hedge 4 Or, appointed feast 5 Heb. swallowing up.
6 Or, breach 7 Or, take to witness for thee 8 Or, oracles

dens of vanity and ¹causes of banishment.

15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee;

^e See 2 Chr. 29. 8. ^e They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying:

Is this the city that men called ^fThe perfection of beauty, ^fThe joy of the whole earth?

^g Pa. 48. 2. ^g Esck. 16. 14. ^g ch. 3. 46. ^g Cp. Job 16. 9, 10. 16 ^g All thine enemies have opened their mouth wide against thee;

They hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, We ^h have swallowed her up;

Certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, ⁱ we have seen it.

ⁱ Cp. Ps. 85. 21. 17 The LORD hath done that which he devised;

He hath ² fulfilled ^j his word that he commanded ^k in the days of old;

^l He hath thrown down, and ^m hath not pitied:

ⁿ And he hath caused the enemy to rejoice over thee,

He hath exalted the ^o horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord: O ^p wall of the daughter of Zion,

^q let tears run down like a river ^r day and night;

^s Give thyself no respite; let not ^t the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, ^u cry out in the night, at the beginning of the watches;

^v Pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord:

^w Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children,

^x That faint for hunger at the top of every street.

20 See, O LORD, and behold, to whom ^y thou hast done thus!

^z Shall the women eat their fruit, the children that are ^a dandled in the hands?

Shall ^b the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

^c Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 17. 21 ^c The youth and the old man lie on the ground in the streets;

^d My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword:

^e Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; thou hast slaughtered, ^f and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called, as in the day

of ^g a solemn assembly, ^h my terrors on every side,

ⁱ And there was none that escaped or remained in the day of the LORD's anger:

^j Those that I have dandled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

3 ^k I am the man that hath seen affliction by the ^l rod of his wrath.

^m He hath led me and caused me ⁿ to walk in darkness ^o and not in light.

^p Surely against me he turneth his hand again and again all the day.

^q My flesh and my skin hath he ^r made old; ^s he hath broken my bones.

^t He hath builded against me, and compassed me with ^u gall and travail.

^v He hath made me to dwell in dark places, as those that have been long dead.

^w He hath fenced me about, that ^x I cannot go forth; he hath made my chain heavy.

^y Yea, ^z when I cry and call for help, he shutteth out my prayer.

^a He hath fenced up my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

^b He is unto me as a bear lying in wait, as a lion in secret places.

^c He hath turned aside my ways, and ^d pulled me in pieces; ^e he hath made me desolate.

^f He hath bent his bow, ^g and set me as a mark for the arrow.

^h He hath caused the ⁱ shafts of his quiver to enter into my reins.

^j I am become a derision to all my people; and ^k their song all the day.

^l He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath sated me with ^m wormwood.

ⁿ He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath ^o covered me with ashes.

^j Cp. ver. 1. ^g See Jer. 1. 23.

^h Cp. Jer. 42. 17. ⁱ & 44. 4.

ⁱ ver. 20.

^j Jer. 20. 18.

^k & Ps. 1. 1.

^l Isai. 1. 10.

^m Ps. 51. 4. ⁿ Isai. 38. 13. ^o Jer. 50. 17.

^p Cp. Job 13. 12. ^q ver. 19. ^r Deut. 29. 18.

^s & 29. 23. ^t Ps. 141. 3.

^u Job 19. 4. ^v & Ps. 38. 4.

^w Job 12. 1. ^x & Ps. 32. 2.

^y See Heb. 12. 5.

^z Cp. Jer. 18. 15. ^a ch. 1. 12.

^b ch. 2. 4. ^c & Cp. Job 16. 12.

^d Job 6. 4. ^e Ps. 38. 1.

^f See Jer. 30. 7. ^g ver. 22. ^h Job 31. 8. ⁱ Ps. 68. 12. ^j & Cp. Isai. 51. 17, 21.

^k Jer. 2. 15.

^l Cp. Ps. 30. 17. ^m See Jer. 6. 26.

1 Or, things to draw thee aside 2 Or, finished 3 Or, without light 4 Or, worn out 5 Heb. sons.

17 And thou hast¹ removed my soul far off from peace; I forgot prosperity.

^f Cp. Ps. 9. 18 ^f And I said, My strength is perished, and mine expectation from the LORD.

^g Cp. ch. 1. 44, 12, 30. ^e Jer. 8. 15. ^a ver. 5. 19 ^g Remember mine affliction and my² misery, the^c wormwood and^a the gall.

ⁱ Ps. 42. 6 & 44. 25. 20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, 'and is bowed down within me.

^j Cp. Ps. 42. 5, 11. 21 This I recall to my mind, 'therefore have I hope.

^k Cp. Jer. 44. 12, 18 & Mal. 3. 6. 22 ^k It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, ^k because his compassions fail not.

^l Job 7. 18. ^m Ps. 36. 5. 23 They are new^l every morning; ^m great is thy faithfulness.

ⁿ Ps. 14. 5 & 73. 26. 24 ⁿ The LORD is my portion, saith my soul; 'therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that^o wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

^p Ps. 130. 3, 7. ^{mic} 7. 7. 26 ^p It is good that a man should hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

^q Cp. Matt. 11. 29. ^r Eccles. 7. 23. 27 ^q It is good for a man that he bear the yoke^r in his youth.

^s Cp. Eccles. 12. 1. ^t ch. 1. 1 & 2. 10. ^u Ps. 38. 28. 28 ^s Let him^t sit alone and keep silence, because he hath laid it upon him.

^v Job 42. 6. 29 ^v Let him put his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

^w Ps. 38. 28. ^x Matt. 5. 39. 30 ^w Let him give his cheek to him that smiteth him; let him be filled full with reproach.

^y Ps. 102. 9. 31 ^y For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

^z ch. 1. 5. ^a Ps. 102. 8. ^b Ps. 102. 43. 32 For though he^a cause grief, ^b yet will he have compassion^c according to the multitude of his mercies.

^c Cp. Heb. 12. 6, 10. ^d Cp. Heb. 12. 11. 33 ^c For he doth not afflict^d willingly, nor^e grieve the children of men.

^e Cp. Ps. 107. 10. 34 To crush under foot all^e the prisoners of the earth,

^f Cp. Hab. 1. 13. 35 ^f To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High,

36 To subvert a man in his cause, ^g the LORD^g approveth not.

37 ^h Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not? ⁱ Cp. Ps. 83. 3.

38 ^j Out of the mouth of the Most High cometh there not evil and good? ^k Ps. 45. 7. ^l Amos 8. 6.

39 ^m Wherefore doth a living man complain, ⁿ a man for the punishment of his sins? ^o Prov. 19. 2.

40 Let us search and try our ways, ^p and turn again to the LORD. ^q Joel 2. 12.

41 ^r Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens. ^s Ps. 25. 1 & 119. 48.

42 ^t We have transgressed and^t have rebelled; thou hast not pardoned. ^u See Dan. 9. 5. ^v Ps. 78. 17.

43 Thou hast^w covered with anger and pursued us; ^x thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied. ^y ch. 2. 2, 17, 21.

44 ^z Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through. ^a ver. 8. ^b Cp. ch. 2. 1.

45 ^c Thou hast made us^c as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the peoples. ^d Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 13.

46 ^e All our enemies have opened their mouth wide against us. ^f ch. 2. 16, 17.

47 ^g Fear and the pit are come upon us, ^h devastationⁱ and destruction. ^j Ps. 24. 17. ^k Jer. 44. 43. ^l Ps. 51. 18.

48 ^m Mine eye runneth down with rivers of water, for the destruction of the daughter of my people. ⁿ ch. 1. 16. ^o See Jer. 18. 17.

49 ^p Mine eye poureth down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission, ^q Ps. 14. 2. ^r Ps. 14. 2. ^s Ps. 14. 2.

50 ^t Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven. ^u Ps. 14. 2. ^v Ps. 14. 2.

51 Mine eye affecteth my soul, because of all the daughters of my city. ^w Ps. 14. 2. ^x Ps. 14. 2.

52 ^y They have chased me sore^y like a bird, that are mine enemies^z without cause. ^a ch. 4. 18. ^b Ps. 11. 1.

53 ^c They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and^c have cast a stone upon me. ^d See Ps. 35. 10. ^e Jer. 37. 16 & 38. 6, 9, 10.

54 ^f Waters flowed over mine head; I said, ^g I am cut off. ^h Cp. Dan. 5. 17. ⁱ Ps. 69. 2. ^j Ps. 96. 5. ^k Cp. Ezek. 37. 11.

55 ^l I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the lowest dungeon. ^m Ps. 130. 1.

¹ Or, cast off from his heart. tumult

² Or, wondering Heb. with not.

³ Or, outcast state 6 Or, a man that is in his sins

⁴ Or, He sitteth alone &c. (vv. 38-40)

⁵ Or, covered thyself

⁶ Heb. Or.

- a Cp. Ps. 130. 2. 56 ^aThou heardest my voice; hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.
- b Cp. James 4. 8. 57 ^bThou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, ^cFear not.
- c See Josh. 1. 9. 58 ^dO Lord, thou hast ^epleaded the causes of my soul; thou hast ^fredeemed my life.
- d Cp. 1 Sam. 94. 15. e Ps. 119. 154. 59 ^fO LORD, thou hast seen my wrong; judge thou my cause.
- f Ps. 35. 22. 28. 60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all ^gtheir devices against me.
- g See Jer. 11. 19. 61 ^hThou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all ⁱtheir devices against me;
- h ch. 5. 1. 62 The lips of ^jthose that rose up against me, and their imagination against me all the day.
- i Ps. 18. 39. 40. 63 ^kBehold thou their sitting down, and their rising up; ^lI am their song.
- j Cp. Ps. 130. 2. k See ver. 14. 64 ^mThou wilt render unto them a recompence, O LORD, ⁿaccording to the work of their hands.
- l See Jer. 11. 30. m Ps. 98. 4. n Cp. 3 Tim. 4. 14. 65 Thou wilt give them ^ohardness of heart, thy curse unto them.
- o Cp. Dent. 28. 19. 66 Thou wilt pursue them in anger, and ^pdestroy them from under ^qthe heavens of the LORD.
- p Jer. 10. 11. q Ps. 8. 3. 4 ^rHow is the gold become dim! ^show is the most pure gold changed!
- r Cp. Isai. 1. 21. s Jer. 6. 30. The stones of the sanctuary are poured out ^tat the top of every street.
- g ch. 2. 19. 2 The precious sons of Zion, ^ucomparable to ^vfine gold, How are they esteemed as ^wearthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!
- r Ps. 19. 10. 3 Even the jackals draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones:
- s See Jer. 19. 11. The daughter of my people is become cruel, like the ostriches in the wilderness.
- t Ps. 22. 15. 4 The tongue of the sucking child ^xcleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst:
- u Cp. ch. 2. 11. ^yThe young children ask bread, and no man breaketh it unto them.
- 5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets:
- v They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.
- w For ^zthe iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than ^athe sin of Sodom, ^bThat was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands ^cwere laid upon her.
- x Cp. 2 Sam. 1. 34. y Matt. 10. 15. z Luke 10. 12. a Gen. 19. 28. b Ps. 2. 6. c Jude 7. 7 Her ^dnobles were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, They were more ruddy in body than ^erubies, their polishing was as of sapphire:
- d Num. 3. 2. e Job 30. 3. f Amos 1. 12. (for mg. 1.) (for mg. 1.) 8 ^fTheir visage is ^gblacker than a coal; they are not known in the streets:
- f ch. 5. 1. g Job 30. 3. h Cp. Ps. 138. 6. Their skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.
- 9 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger; For these ⁱpine away, stricken through, for want of the fruits of the field.
- i Job 30. 3. 10 ^jThe hands of the ^kpitiful women ^lhave soddened their own children;
- j See Jer. 12. 3. k Cp. 1 Km. 3. 25. l Isai. 6. 15. ^mThey were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.
- m Cp. 2 Km. 6. 28. n Dent. 28. 57. o Ezech. 5. 13. 11 ^pThe LORD hath accomplished his fury, he hath poured out his fierce anger; And ^qhe hath kindled a fire in Zion, which hath devoured the foundations thereof.
- p See Jer. 17. 27. q Cp. Isai. 32. 15. 12 ^rThe kings of the earth believed not, neither all the inhabitants of the world, That the adversary and the enemy should enter into the gates of Jerusalem.
- r Cp. Isai. 32. 15. 13 ^sIt is because of ^tthe sins of her prophets, and ^uthe iniquities of her priests, That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her.
- s Cp. ch. 2. 20. t See Jer. 5. 31. u 23. 31. 14 ^vThey wander as blind men in the streets, they are polluted with blood, ^wSo that men cannot touch their garments.
- v Cp. Isai. 30. 16. w Cp. Num. 19. 14. 15 Depart ye, they cried unto them, ^xUnclean! depart, depart, touch not:
- x Cp. Lev. 13. 45. 16 When they fled away and wan-

1 Or, blindness Heb. covering. 2 Heb. that may be weighed against. 3 Or, the punishment of the severity 4 Or, the punishment of the sin 5 Or, fell See 3 Sam. 2. 22. 6 Or, Nastrites 7 Or, corals 8 Heb. darker than blackness. 9 Heb. how away. 10 Or, Ysa

dered, men said among the nations, They shall no more sojourn *here*.

16 'The anger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them:

17 °They respected not the persons of the priests, °they favoured not the elders.

18 °Our eyes do yet fail *in looking* °for our vain help:

In our watching we have watched for °a nation that could not save.

19 °They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for °our end is come.

20 Our pursuers are °swifter than the eagles of the heaven:

They chased us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

21 °The breath of our nostrils, °the anointed of the LORD, was taken °in their pits;

Of whom we said, °Under his shadow we shall live among the nations.

22 °Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in °the land of Uz:

°The cup shall pass through unto thee also; thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

23 °The punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion;

°He will no more carry thee away into captivity:

°He will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom;

He will discover thy sins.

1 °Remember, O LORD, what is come upon us:

Behold, and see °our reproach.

2 °Our inheritance is turned unto strangers, Our houses unto aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, Our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money;

Our wood °is sold unto us.

5 °Our pursuers are upon our necks:

We are weary, and have no rest.

6 °We have given the hand to °the Egyptians, And to °the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 Our fathers have sinned, and are not;

°And we have borne their iniquities.

8 °Servants rule over us: There is none to deliver us out of their hand.

9 °We get our bread with the peril of our lives Because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 °Our skin is °black like an oven Because of °the burning heat of famine.

11 °They ravished the women in Zion, The maidens in the cities of Judah.

12 °Princes were hanged up by their hand: °The faces of elders were not honoured.

13 The young men °bare the mill, And the children stumbled °under the wood.

14 °The elders have ceased from the gate, The young men °from their music.

15 °The joy of our heart is ceased; °Our dance is turned into mourning.

16 °The crown is fallen from our head: Woe unto us! for we have sinned.

17 For this °our heart is faint; For these things °our eyes are dim;

18 For the mountain of Zion, which is desolate; °The °foxes walk upon it.

19 °Thou, O LORD, °abidest for ever; Thy throne is from generation to generation.

20 °Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, And forsake us so long time?

21 °Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; Renew our days as of old.

22 °But thou hast utterly rejected us, Thou art very wroth against us.

A 1 Chr. 29.
34 (mg.).
° Cp. Hos.
12. 1.

J Jer. 31. 23.
Ezek. 16. 2.

° Cp. Prov.
30. 21, 22.

° Cp. Jer. 6.
25.

m See ch.
4. 8.

n Cp. Deut.
32. 24.

o 2 Ecd. 10.
22.

p See 2 Kin.
25. 19-21.

q ch. 4. 16.

r Cp. Judg.
16. 21.
° Cp. Josh.
8. 27.

° Cp. Isai.
24. 3.

m Cp. Amos
8. 10.

n Ps. 59. 22.
Jer. 13. 18.
° Cp. ch. 1. 1.

w Isai. 1. 5.
° See ch. 2.
11.

y Cp. Isai.
34. 13.
° Ps. 8. 7.
° 102. 19
° 145. 13.

a Ps. 13. 1.

b Jer. 31. 18.
Cp. Ps. 80.
3, 7, 19.

c Jer. 14. 19.

1 Heb. face. 2 Or, Thine iniquity hath an end
jackals 6 Or, sittest as king

3 Heb. cometh for price. 4 Or, hast
7 Or, Unless thou . . . and art &c.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL.

a Cp. ver. 3
a Num.
4. 3.

b ch. 3. 15,
23
c 10. 15, 20,
22
d 43. 3.
e Cp. Matt.
3. 10
f Mark 1.
10
g Luke 3.
21
h John 1. 51
i Acts 7. 56
j 10. 11
k Rev. 19.
11.

l ch. 8. 3
m 40. 2.
n Cp. ch. 11.
29.
o Num.
12. 6.
p Cp. ch.
8. 1.
q See ch.
20. 1.
r 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
s Cp. ch. 17.
13
t 19. 8
u 35. 21
v 40. 1.
w Cp. ver. 1.
x ch. 3. 22.
y 8. 1
z 33. 22
aa 37. 1
ab 40. 1.
ac Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
ad 2 Kin. 3.
15.
ae Eccles.
40. 8.
af Jer. 23. 19
ag 25. 32
ah 30. 23.
ai Cp. ch. 3.
12.
aj See Jer. 1.
14.
ak Ver. 27.
al ver. 37.
am ch. 8. 2.
an See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ao ch. 10. 14.
ap 21.
aq ch. 10. 21.
ar ch. 40. 3.
as Rev. 1. 15
at 2. 18.
au ch. 10. 8,
21.
av ver. 17.
aw ch. 10. 11.
ax ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

b ch. 8. 3
c 40. 2.
d Cp. ch. 11.
29.
e Num.
12. 6.
f Cp. ch.
8. 1.
g See ch.
20. 1.
h 2 Kin. 24.
12, 15.
i Cp. ch. 17.
13
j 19. 8
k 35. 21
l 40. 1.
m Cp. ver. 1.
n ch. 3. 22.
o 8. 1
p 33. 22
q 37. 1
r 40. 1.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 46
t 2 Kin. 3.
15.
u Eccles.
40. 8.
v Jer. 23. 19
w 25. 32
x 30. 23.
y Cp. ch. 3.
12.
z See Jer. 1.
14.
aa Ver. 27.
ab ver. 37.
ac ch. 8. 2.
ad See Rev.
4. 6-8.
ae ch. 10. 14.
af 21.
ag ch. 10. 21.
ah ch. 40. 3.
ai Rev. 1. 15
aj 2. 18.
ak ch. 10. 8,
21.
al ver. 17.
am ch. 10. 11.
an ch. 10. 22.

I Now it came to pass ^ain the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the ¹captives by ^bthe river Chebar, that ^cthe heavens were opened, and I saw ^dvisions of God. ²In the fifth day of the month, which was ^ethe fifth year of ^fking Jehoiachin's captivity, ³the word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel ^gthe priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by ^bthe river Chebar; and ⁴the hand of the LORD was there upon him. ⁴And I looked, and, behold, ⁵a stormy wind came ⁶out of the north, a great cloud, with a fire ⁷infoling itself, and ⁸a brightness round about it, and out of the midst thereof ⁹as the colour of ¹⁰amber, out of the midst of the fire. ⁵And out of the midst thereof came the likeness of ¹¹four living creatures. ⁶And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. ⁶And every one had four faces, and every one of them had four wings. ⁷And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot; and they sparkled ⁸like the colour of burnished brass. ⁸And they had the hands of a man under their wings ⁹on their four sides: and they four had their faces and their wings ^{thus}; ⁹their wings were joined one to another; ¹⁰they turned not when they went; ¹¹they went every one straight forward. ¹⁰As for the likeness of their faces, ¹²they had the face of a man; and they four had the face of a lion on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four had also the face of an eagle. ¹¹And their faces and their wings were separate above; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and ¹²two covered their bodies. ¹²And they went every one straight forward: ¹³whither the spirit was to go, they went; they turned not when they went. ¹³As

for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was ¹⁴like burning coals of fire, ¹⁵like the appearance of torches; it went up and down among the living creatures: ¹⁶and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning. ¹⁴And the living creatures ¹⁷ran and returned ¹⁸as the appearance of a flash of lightning. ¹⁵Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold one wheel upon the earth beside the living creatures, for each of the four faces thereof. ¹⁶The appearance of the wheels and their work was like unto ¹⁷the colour of a beryl: ¹⁸and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work was as it were a wheel ¹⁹within a wheel. ¹⁷When they went, they went ²⁰upon their four sides: ²¹they turned not when they went. ¹⁸As for their ²²rings, they were high and dreadful; ²³and they four had their rings full of eyes round about. ¹⁹And when the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them: ²⁴and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. ²⁰Whithersoever the spirit was to go, they went; thither was the spirit to go: and the wheels were lifted up ²⁵beside them; ²⁶for the spirit ²⁷of the living creature was in the wheels. ²¹When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; ²⁸and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up ²⁹beside them: ²⁷for the spirit ³⁰of the living creature was in the wheels. ²²And over the head of the living creature there was ³¹the likeness of a firmament, like the colour of the terrible ³²crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. ²³And under the firmament were their wings ³³straight, the one toward the other: ³⁴every one had two which covered ³⁵on this side, and every one had two which covered ³⁶on that side, their bodies. ²⁴And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings ³⁷like

sc Cp. Ps.
104. 4.

sc Cp. Ps. 5. 4.

sc Cp. Zech.
4. 10.

sc Cp. Matt.
24. 27.

sc Luke 17.
34.

sc ch. 10. 9.
Cp. Dan.
7. 9.

b Cp. Dan.
10. 6.
c ch. 10. 10.

d ch. 10. 11.
e ver. 8.
f ver. 9.

g ch. 10. 12.
Cp. Rev.
4. 6.

h ch. 10. 15.

i Cp. ch. 10.
19.

j 11. 22.
k ch. 10. 17.

k Cp. ver.
25, 30
l ch. 10. 1.

m ver. 7.
n ver. 11.

o ch. 43. 2.
Cp. Rev. 1.
12.

¹ Heb. captivity. ² Or, flashing continually. ³ Or, as amber to look upon. ⁴ Or, electrom. ⁵ Or, And thus were their faces; and their wings were &c. ⁶ The Sept. has, And in the midst of the living creatures was an appearance &c. ⁷ Heb. in the midst of. ⁸ Or, fellows. ⁹ Or, over against. ¹⁰ Or, of fire. ¹¹ Or, ice. ¹² Or, for them.

the noise of great waters, like ^p the voice of the ^q Almighty, a noise of tumult ^r like the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. ^s And there was a voice above ^t the firmament that was over their heads: when they stood, they let down their wings. ^u And above ^v the firmament that was over their heads was ^w the likeness of a throne, ^x as the appearance of ^y a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne was ^z a likeness as the appearance of a man upon it above. ^{aa} And I saw as the colour of ^{ab} amber, ^{ac} as the appearance of fire within it round about, ^{ad} from the appearance of his loins and upward; and from the appearance of his loins and downward I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and ^{ae} there was brightness round about ^{af} him. ^{ag} As the appearance of ^{ah} the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness round about. This was the appearance of the likeness of ^{ai} the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, ^{aj} I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

^{ak} And he said unto me, ^{al} Son of man, ^{am} stand upon thy feet, and I will speak with thee. ^{an} And the spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and ^{ao} set me upon my feet; and I heard him that spake unto me. ^{ap} And he said unto me, ^{aq} Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to ^{ar} nations that are rebellious, which have rebelled against me: ^{as} they and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day. ^{at} And the children are ^{au} impudent and stiffhearted; ^{av} I do send thee unto them: and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God. ^{aw} And they, ^{ax} whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they are ^{ay} a rebellious house,) ^{az} yet shall know that there hath been a prophet among them. ^{ba} And thou, ^{bb} son of man, ^{bc} be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, ^{bd} though briers and thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among ^{be} scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, though they be ^{bf} a rebellious house. ^{bg} And thou shalt

1 speak my words unto them, ^{bh} whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they are most rebellious. ^{bi} But thou, ^{bj} son of man, hear what I say unto thee; ^{bk} be not thou rebellious like ^{bl} that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and ^{bm} eat that I give thee. ^{bn} And when I looked, behold, ^{bo} an hand was put forth unto me; and, lo, ^{bp} a roll of a book was therein; ^{bq} and he spread it before me; and it was written ^{br} within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe. ^{bs} And ^{bt} he said unto me, ^{bu} Son of man, eat that thou findest; ^{bv} eat this roll, and go, speak unto the house of Israel. ^{bw} So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat the roll. ^{bx} And he said unto me, ^{by} Son of man, ^{bz} cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. ^{ca} Then did I eat it; and it was in my mouth ^{cb} as honey for sweetness.

^{cc} And he said unto me, ^{cd} Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. ^{ce} For thou art not sent to a people ^{cf} of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; ^{cg} 6 not to many peoples of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. ^{ch} Surely, if I sent thee to them, they would hearken unto thee. ^{ci} But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are ^{cj} of an hard forehead and of a stiff heart. ^{ck} Behold, I have made thy face hard against their faces, and thy forehead hard against their foreheads. ^{cl} As ^{cm} an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: ^{cn} fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house. ^{co} Moreover he said unto me, ^{cp} Son of man, ^{cq} all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive ^{cr} in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. ^{cs} And go, get thee to ^{ct} them of the captivity, unto ^{cu} the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, ^{cv} Thus saith the Lord God: ^{cw} whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

^{cx} Then the spirit lifted me up,

^o Cp. Isai. 50. 5.

^p Rev. 10. 9. Cp. ch. 3. 1, 3. ^q 2 Exd. 14. 28.

^r ch. 8. 3. Dan. 10. 10. Rev. 10. 2. ^s Jer. 36. 2.

^t Rev. 5. 1.

^u Cp. ch. 2. 8.

^v Jer. 15. 16. Rev. 10. 4, 10. ^w Cp. Ps. 19. 10. ^x 119. 109. ^y See ch. 2. 1.

^z Cp. Matt. 11. 21, 23.

^{aa} Cp. John 15. 20.

^{ab} Cp. ch. 2. 4. ^{ac} See Jer. 1. 18.

^{ad} Cp. Isai. 50. 7.

^{ae} ch. 2. 6.

^{af} Jer. 26. 2. ^{ag} Cp. ver. 3.

^{ah} ch. 1. 1. ^{ai} 2. 2. ^{aj} ch. 33. 2, 12, 17, 30. ^{ak} ver. 27. ^{al} ch. 2. 7. ^{am} ch. 8. 3. ^{an} 11. 1, 24. ^{ao} 43. 5. ^{ap} Cp. ch. 37. 1.

1 Or, it

2 Or, unto whom I send thee

3 Heb. deep of lip and heavy of tongue.

other, till thou hast accomplished / the days of thy siege. 9 Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentils, and millet, and spelt, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof; ¹ according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side, even three hundred and ninety days, shalt thou eat thereof. 10 And thy meat which thou shalt eat shall be ² by weight, ³ twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it. 11 And thou shalt drink water ⁴ by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink. 12 And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it ⁵ in their sight with dung that cometh out of man. 13 And the LORD said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat ⁶ their bread unclean, among the nations whither I will drive them. 14 Then said I, "Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted: for ⁷ from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of ⁸ that which dieth of itself, or is torn of beasts; neither came there ⁹ abominable flesh into my mouth. 15 Then he said unto me, See, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread thereon. 16 Moreover he said unto me, ¹⁰ Son of man, behold, ¹¹ I will break the staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall eat bread ¹² by weight, and with carefulness; and they shall drink water ¹³ by measure, and with astonishment: 17 that they may want bread and water, and be ¹⁴ astonished one with another, and ¹⁵ pine away in their iniquity.

1 And thou, ¹⁶ son of man, take ¹⁷ thee a ¹⁸ sharp sword, as ¹⁹ a barber's razor shall thou take it unto thee, and ²⁰ shalt cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and ²¹ divide the hair. 2 ²² A third part shalt thou burn in the fire ²³ in the midst of the city, ²⁴ when the days of the siege are fulfilled; and thou shalt take a third part, and smite with the sword round about it; ²⁵ and a third part thou shalt scatter to the wind, and ²⁶ I will draw out a sword after them. 3 ²⁷ And thou shalt take

²⁸ thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirts. 4 ²⁹ And of these again shalt thou take, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; therefrom shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

5 Thus saith the Lord God: ⁶ This is Jerusalem: I have set her ⁷ in the midst of the nations, and countries are round about her. 6 And she hath ⁸ rebelled against my judgements in doing wickedness ⁹ more than the nations, and against my statutes more than ¹⁰ the countries that are round about her: for they have rejected my judgements, and as for my statutes, they have not walked in them. 7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye are ⁸ turbulent more than the nations that are round about you, ⁹ and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgements, ¹⁰ neither have done after the ¹¹ ordinances of the nations that are round about you; 8 therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I, even I, ¹² am against thee; ¹³ and I will execute judgements in the midst of thee ¹⁴ in the sight of the nations. 9 And I will do in thee ¹⁵ that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations. 10 Therefore ¹¹ the fathers shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the sons shall eat their fathers; ¹² and I will execute judgements in thee, ¹³ and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter unto all the winds. 11 Wherefore, ¹⁴ as I live, saith the Lord God, surely, ¹⁵ because thou hast defiled my sanctuary ¹⁶ with all thy detestable things, and with all thine ¹⁷ abominations, ¹⁸ therefore will I also ¹⁹ diminish thee; ²⁰ neither shall mine eye spare, and I also will have no pity. 12 ²¹ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee; ²² and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; ²³ and a third part I will scatter unto all the winds, and will draw out a sword after them. 13 ²⁴ Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, ²⁵ and I will ²⁶ satisfy my fury ²⁷ upon them, and I will be comforted: and they shall know

1 Heb. divide them. 2 Heb. thence. 3 Or, changed my judgements into wickedness 4 Heb. judgements. 5 Or, withdraw mine eye that it shall not spare Another reading is, how these down. 6 Heb. bring to rest. 7 Or, toward

b ch. 35. 5, 6
 & 38. 19.
 c ch. 6. 13
 & 7. 8
 & 30. 8, 21
 & Lam. 4.
 11.
 Cp. ch. 39.
 26.
 c ch. 6. 6.
 See Jer.
 22. 4.
 d ch. 22. 4.
 Neh. 2. 17.
 Ps. 78. 4.
 Jer. 24. 9.
 e ver. 5. 6.
 f ch. 14. 8.
 Deut. 38.
 37.
 g Cp. ch. 14.
 21.
 h ch. 25. 17.
 i Deut. 32.
 25, 24.

j See ch. 4.
 18.
 k ch. 14. 15
 & 33. 27.
 & 34. 22.
 Deut. 32.
 24.
 Cp. 2 Kin.
 17. 25.
 l Cp. ch. 38.
 12.
 m ch. 38. 22.
 n See ch.
 2. 1.
 o ch. 13. 17
 & 30. 46
 & 31. 2
 & 25. 2
 & 23. 21
 & 29. 2
 & 35. 2
 & 38. 4.
 Cp. Luke
 9. 51.
 p ch. 19. 9
 & 33. 28
 & 34. 13, 14
 & 35. 12
 & 36. 1, 4, 8
 & 37. 29
 & 38. 8
 & 39. 3, 4.
 17.
 q ch. 37. 4, 9
 & 38. 2.
 r ch. 33. 1, 4.
 s ch. 35. 4, 6.
 t Cp. ver. 13.
 u Cp. ch. 31.
 12.
 & Isai. 57.
 5, 6.
 v Lev. 26. 30.
 w See 2 Chr.
 14. 5.
 x Cp. 2 Kin.
 23. 14, 16.
 y ch. 12. 20.
 Cp. Isai.
 27. 10.
 z Cp. ver. 3, 4.
 a ch. 7. 4.
 & 11. 10, 12
 & 12. 20
 & 13. 9, 14,
 21, 23
 & 14. 8
 & 15. 7
 & 16. 62
 & 20. 38, 48,
 44
 & 22. 16
 & 27. 49
 & 29. 24. al.
 b ch. 12. 16
 & 14. 22.
 c ch. 7. 16.
 d See ch. 5.
 10.

that ^bI the LORD have spoken in my zeal, ^awhen I have accomplished my fury upon them. ¹⁴Moreover I will make thee ^aa desolation and ^aa reproach, among ^athe nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by. ¹⁵So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction ^aand an astonishment, unto ^athe nations that are round about thee, ^awhen I shall execute judgements in thee in anger and in fury, and ^ain furious rebukes: I the LORD have spoken it: ¹⁶when I shall send upon them ^athe evil arrows of famine, that are for destruction, which I will send to destroy you; and I will increase the famine upon you, and ^aI will break your staff of bread; ¹⁷and I will send upon you famine and ^aevil beasts, ^aand they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and ^ablood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee: I the LORD have spoken it.

¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² ^aSon of man, ^aset thy face toward ^athe mountains of Israel, and ^aprophesy ¹unto them, ³and say, ^aYe mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD God: Thus saith the LORD God to ^athe mountains and ^ato the hills, to ^athe ²watercourses and to the valleys: Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, ^aand I will destroy your high places. ⁴ ^aAnd your altars shall become desolate, and your ^asun-images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols. ⁵ ^aAnd I will lay the carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; ^aand I will scatter your bones round about your altars. ⁶ In all your dwelling places ^athe cities shall be laid waste, and ^athe high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and ^amade desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your ^asun-images may be hewn down, and your works may be ^aabolished. ⁷ And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, ^aand ye shall know that I am the LORD. ⁸ ^bYet will I leave a remnant, in that ye shall have ^asome that escape the sword among the nations, ^awhen ye shall

be scattered through the countries. ⁹ ^aAnd they that escape of you ^ashall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, how that ^aI have been broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, ^awhich go a whoring after their idols: ^aand they shall loathe themselves in their own sight for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations. ¹⁰ ^aAnd they shall know that I am the LORD: ^aI have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

¹¹ Thus saith the Lord God: ^aSmite with thine hand, ^aand stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas! because of all the evil abominations of the house of Israel: ^afor they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence. ¹² ^aHe that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is ^abesieged shall die by the famine: ^athus will I accomplish my fury upon them. ¹³ ^aAnd ye shall know that I am the LORD, ^awhen their slain men shall be among their idols round about their altars, ^aupon every high hill, ^ain all the tops of the mountains, ^aand under every green tree, and under ^aevery thick oak, the place where ^athey did offer sweet savour to all their idols. ¹⁴ ^aAnd ^aI will stretch out my hand upon them, and ^amake the land desolate and waste, ^afrom the wilderness toward ^aDiblah, ^athroughout all their habitations: ^aand they shall know that I am the LORD.

¹ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² ^aAnd thou, ^ason of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel, ^aAn end: the end is come upon the four corners of the land. ³ Now is ^athe end upon thee, and ^aI will send mine anger upon thee, ^aand will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ⁴ ^aAnd mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but ^aI will bring thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: ^aand ye shall know that I am the LORD.

⁵ Thus saith the Lord God: An

c ch. 16. 61
 & 20. 43
 & 38. 31.
 Lev. 26. 32.
 f Cp. Jer.
 23. 9.
 g See Ex.
 34. 12.
 h Cp. Num.
 23. 19.
 i Cp. ch. 21.
 14, 17.
 j Cp. ch. 23. 4.
 k See ch. 5.
 12.
 l Cp. ch. 7.
 12.
 m See ch. 4.
 15.
 n Cp. ver.
 4, 5.
 o Cp. ch. 28.
 2, 3.
 p Ps. 4. 12
 q Jer. 2. 28.
 r Isai. 1. 28
 & 20. 28.
 s Gen. 8. 21.
 t ch. 23. 7,
 13, 16
 & 33. 3.
 u Isai. 3. 25.
 w ch. 53. 28.
 x Cp. Num.
 23. 46, 47.
 y Jer. 46. 22.
 z Cp. ver. 6.
 a See ver. 7.
 b See ch. 21.
 c Lam. 4. 13.
 Cp. Isai.
 10. 23.
 d See ver. 4.
 e See ch. 13.
 20.
 f See ch. 5.
 11.
 g ch. 9. 10
 & 11. 21
 & 16. 43
 & 23. 31.
 h See ch. 6.
 7.

1 Or, against 2 Or, ravines 3 Or, bear their guilt 4 Heb. Matted out. 5 Or, according to most of the ancient versions, I have broken their &c. 6 Or, preserved 7 Or, terebinth 8 Or, more than

evil, ¹an only evil; behold, it cometh. ⁶*An end is come, the end is come, it awaketh against thee; behold, it cometh. ⁷¹⁰Thy doom is come unto thee, O inhabitant of the land: ⁸the time is come, the day is near; ⁹a day of tumult, and not of joyful shouting, ¹⁰upon the mountains. ¹¹Now will I shortly ¹²pour out my fury upon thee, and ¹³accomplish mine anger against thee, ¹⁴and will judge thee according to thy ways; and I will bring upon thee all thine abominations. ¹⁵*And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will bring upon thee according to thy ways, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I the LORD do smite. ¹⁶*Behold, the day, behold, it cometh: ¹⁷*thy doom is gone forth; ¹⁸*the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded. ¹⁹Violence is risen up into ²⁰a rod of wickedness; ²¹*none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of their wealth: neither shall there be ²²eminency among them. ²³*The time is come, the day draweth near: let not ²⁴the buyer rejoice, nor ²⁵the seller mourn: ²⁶*for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. ²⁷For ²⁸the seller shall not return to that which is sold, ²⁹although they be yet alive: ³⁰*for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, ³¹*none shall return; neither shall any strengthen himself ³²in the iniquity of his life. ³³They have blown the trumpet, and have made all ready; but none goeth to the battle: ³⁴*for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof. ³⁵*The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: ³⁶*he that is in the field shall die with the sword; ³⁷*and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him. ³⁸But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains ³⁹*like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one in his iniquity. ⁴⁰*All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water. ⁴¹They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and ⁴²horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and ⁴³bal-

ness upon all their heads. ¹⁹They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be as an unclean thing; ²⁰*their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the LORD; they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels: ²¹because it hath been ²²the stumblingblock of their iniquity. ²³As for ²⁴the beauty of his ornament, ²⁵he set it in majesty: but ²⁶*they made the images of their abominations and their detestable things ²⁷therein: therefore ²⁸I have I made it unto them as an unclean thing. ²⁹And I will give it into the hands of ³⁰the strangers for a prey, ³¹and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and ³²they shall profane it. ³³My face will I turn also from them, and ³⁴they shall profane my ³⁵secret place: and robbers shall enter into it, ³⁶and profane it. ³⁷Make the chain: ³⁸*for the land is full of ³⁹bloody crimes, ⁴⁰and the city is full of violence. ⁴¹Wherefore I will bring ⁴²the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: ⁴³*I will also make the pride of the strong to cease; ⁴⁴and ⁴⁵their holy places shall be profaned. ⁴⁶¹³*Destruction cometh; and ⁴⁷they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. ⁴⁸*Mischief shall come upon mischief, and ⁴⁹rumour shall be upon rumour; and ⁵⁰they shall seek a vision of the prophet; but ⁵¹the law shall perish from the priest, and ⁵²counsel from the ancients. ⁵³The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: ⁵⁴*I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; ⁵⁵and they shall know that I am the LORD.

8 ¹And it came to pass ²in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, ³as I sat in mine house, and ⁴the elders of Judah sat before me, that ⁵the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me. ⁶Then I beheld, and, lo, ⁷a likeness as the appearance of fire; ⁸from the appearance

e Prov. 11. 4.
Zeph. 1. 12.
Ecclesi. 5. 5.

f Cp. 1 Tim. 8. 10.
g ch. 14. 3.
4. 7.
h 44. 12.
i Cp. Isai. 64. 11.
j Cp. ch. 16. 17.
k See ch. 8. 16.
l Cp. ver. 9. 7.
m 24. 21.
n 25. 8.
o 2 Esd. 10. 32.
p See ch. 28. 7.
q Cp. ver. 24.
r ch. 23. 46.

m Cp. Jer. 27. 2.
n ch. 8. 17.
o 11. 6.
p 22. 3, 4.
q Jer. 6. 7.
r Cp. ver. 11.
s Hab. 1. 6.
t Cp. ver. 11.
u See ver. 30.
v Cp. ver. 2.
w Cp. Jer. 6. 14.
x 8. 15.
y 1 Thess. 5. 3.
z Cp. Jer. 4. 20.
a Cp. Job 1. 16-18.
b Cp. ch. 20. 1. 3.
c Ps. 74. 9.
d Cp. Mal. 3. 7.
e Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 6.

f Cp. ver. 4.

g See ch. 8. 7.

h Cp. ch. 1. 2.
i See ch. 30. 1.

j Cp. 2 Kin. 6. 32.
k ver. 11, 12.
l ch. 9. 6.
m (ing.).
n 14. 1.
o 20. 1, 3.
p See ch. 1. 3.
q ch. 1. 27.

1 Or, The turn Or, The crowning time 2 Or, from 3 Or, not from them, nor from their multitude, nor from their wealth 4 Or, scuffling for them 5 Heb. though their life be yet among the living. 6 Or, it shall not turn back 7 Or, whose life is in his iniquity 8 Or, they turned it to pride; and they etc. 9 Or, thereof 10 Or, secret treasure 11 Heb. judgement of blood. 12 Or, they that sanctify them 13 Or, Distress

of his loins and downward, fire; and from his loins and upward, as the appearance of brightness, ¹as the colour of ²amber. ³And ⁴he put forth the form of an hand, and ⁵took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up ⁶between the earth and the heaven, and ⁷brought me in ⁸the visions of God to Jerusalem, ⁹to the door of the gate of the inner court that looketh toward the north; ¹⁰where was the seat of the ¹¹image of jealousy, ¹²which provoketh to jealousy. ¹³And, behold, ¹⁴the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the ¹⁵appearance that I saw ¹⁶in the plain. ¹⁷Then said he unto me, ¹⁸'Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward of the gate of ¹⁹the altar this ²⁰image of jealousy in the entry. ²¹And he said unto me, ²²'Son of man, ²³seest thou what they do? even ²⁴the great abominations that the house of Israel do commit here, ²⁵so that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but ²⁶thou shalt again see yet other great abominations. ²⁷And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. ²⁸Then said he unto me, ²⁹'Son of man, ³⁰dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. ³¹And he said unto me, Go in, and see ³²the wicked abominations that they do here. ³³So I went in and saw; and behold ³⁴every form ³⁵of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, ³⁶pourtrayed upon the wall round about. ³⁷And there stood before them ³⁸seventy men of ³⁹the elders of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of ⁴⁰Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand; and the odour of the cloud of incense went up. ⁴¹Then said he unto me, ⁴²'Son of man, hast thou seen what ⁴³the elders of the house of Israel do ⁴⁴in the dark, every man ⁴⁵in his chambers of imagery? for they say, ⁴⁶'The LORD seeth us not; the LORD hath forsaken the ⁴⁷earth. ⁴⁸13 He said also unto me, ⁴⁹'Thou shalt

again see yet other great abominations which they do. ¹⁴Then he brought me to ¹⁵the door of the gate of the LORD's house which was toward the north; and behold, there sat the women weeping for Tammuz. ¹⁵Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen ¹⁶this, O ¹⁷'son of man? ¹⁸thou shalt again see yet greater abominations than these. ¹⁹And he brought me into ²⁰the inner court of the LORD's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, ²¹'between ²²the porch and ²³the altar, were about five and twenty men, ²⁴with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped ²⁵the sun toward the east. ²⁶Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen ²⁷this, O ²⁸'son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit ²⁹the abominations which they commit here? for ³⁰they have filled the land with violence, and have turned again ³¹to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. ³²Therefore ³³will I also deal in fury: ³⁴'mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: ³⁵and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

¹Then he cried in mine ears ²with a loud voice, saying, ³'Cause ye them that have charge over the city to draw near, ⁴every man with his destroying weapon in his hand. ⁵And behold, six men came from the way of ⁶the upper gate, which lieth toward the north, every man with his ⁷'slaughter weapon in his hand; and ⁸'one man in the midst of them clothed in linen, with a writer's inkhorn ⁹by his side. And they went in, and stood beside ¹⁰the brazen altar. ¹¹And ¹²the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon it was, to ¹³the threshold of the house; and he called to ¹⁴the man clothed in linen, which had the writer's inkhorn ¹⁵by his side. ¹⁶And the LORD said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and ¹⁷set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that ¹⁸sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be

j ver. 2.

e ch. 10. 3.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

e ch. 25.

1 Or, as amber to look upon. 2 Or, vision. 3 Or, to get them far off
thou shalt see greater abominations. So also in vv. 13, 15. 5 Or, land.
7 Or, battle axe. 8 Heb. upon his loins.

4 Or, turn thee yet again, and
6 Or, Draw ye near that &c.

done in the midst thereof. ⁵And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye through the city after him, and smite: ⁶let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: ⁶slay utterly the old man, the young man and the maiden, and little children and women: but ⁷come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and ⁷begin at my sanctuary. Then they began at ⁸the ⁸ancient men which were before the house. ⁷And he said unto them, ⁷Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and smote in the city. ⁸And it came to pass, while they were smiting, and I was left, ⁹that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, ⁹Ah Lord God! ⁹wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel? in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem? ⁹Then said he unto me, ⁹The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, ⁹and the land is full of blood, and the city full of ⁹wresting of judgment: for ⁹they say, The LORD hath forsaken the ⁹earth, and the LORD seeth not. ¹⁰And as for me also, ¹⁰mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, ¹⁰but I will bring their way upon their head. ¹¹And behold, ¹¹the man clothed in linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

¹Then I looked, and behold, ¹in the firmament that was over the head of the cherubim, there appeared above them ²as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne. ²And he spake unto ³the man clothed in linen, and said, Go in between ³the whirling wheels, even under the cherub, and fill both thine hands with ³coals of fire from between the cherubim, and ⁴scatter them over the city. And he went in ⁴in my sight. ³Now the cherubim stood ⁵on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and ⁵the cloud filled ⁵the inner court. ⁴And ⁵the glory of the LORD ⁵mounted up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house ⁶was filled with the cloud, and the court was

full of ⁷the brightness of the LORD's glory. ⁵And ⁵the sound of the wings of the cherubim was heard even to the outer court, ⁵as the voice of ⁶God Almighty when he speaketh. ⁶And it came to pass, when he commanded ⁶the man clothed in linen, saying, ⁷Take fire from between ⁷the whirling wheels, from between the cherubim, that he went in, and stood beside a wheel. ⁷And the cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubim unto the fire that was between the cherubim, and took ⁸thereof, and put it into the hands of ⁸him that was clothed in linen, who took it and went out. ⁸And there appeared in the cherubim ⁹the form of a man's hand under their wings. ⁹And I looked, and behold, four wheels beside the cherubim, one wheel beside one cherub, and another wheel beside another cherub: and ¹⁰the appearance of the wheels was ¹⁰as the colour ¹⁰of a ¹⁰beryl stone. ¹⁰And as for their appearance, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been ¹¹within a wheel. ¹¹When they went, they went ¹²upon their four sides: ¹²they turned not as they went, ¹²but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went. ¹²And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, ¹³even the wheels that they four had. ¹³As for the wheels, they were called in my hearing, ¹⁴the whirling wheels. ¹⁴And every one had four faces: ¹⁵the first face was the face of the cherub, and the second face was ¹⁶the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle. ¹⁵And the cherubim mounted up: this is ¹⁶the living creature that I saw by ¹⁶the river Chebar. ¹⁶And when the cherubim went, the wheels went beside them: and ¹⁷when the cherubim lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the wheels also turned not from beside them. ¹⁷When they stood, these stood; and when they mounted up, these mounted up with them: for the spirit ¹⁸of the living creature was in them. ¹⁸And ¹⁸the

⁹ Cp. ch. 43. 2.
A ch. 1. 24.

¹ See ch. 3. 2.
⁷ Cp. ver. 2.
A ver. 2.

¹ Cp. ver. 21.
A ch. 1. 8
A ch. 3.
A Cp. ch. 1. 15.

A ch. 1. 16.
Cp. ch. 1. 4.
A Cp. ch. 1. 16.
A Dan. 10. 6.

A ch. 1. 17.
A ch. 1. 8.
A Cp. ver. 22.

¹ Cp. ch. 1. 18.

A Cp. ch. 1. 6.
A Cp. ch. 1. 10.

A Cp. ch. 1. 4, 10.
A 41. 19.

A ver. 17, 19.
A ch. 1. 4.
A See ch. 1. 1.
A ch. 1. 19.

B ch. 1. 20.

Cp. ver. 4.
A ch. 43. 2.
A See ch. 1. 28.

¹ Heb. to destruction. ² Or, elders ³ Or, perverseness ⁴ Or, land ⁵ Or, springs ⁶ Heb. El Shaddai. ⁷ Or, stone of Turkish ⁸ Heb. in the midst of. ⁹ Or, towards ¹⁰ Or, of life See ch. 1. 21.

glory of the LORD went forth from over the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubim. ¹⁹ And the cherubim lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth ²⁰ in my sight when they went forth, and the wheels ¹ beside them: and they stood at the door of ²¹ the east gate of the LORD's house; and ²² the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. ²³ This is the living creature that I saw ²⁴ under the God of Israel by ²⁵ the river Chebar; and I knew that they were cherubim. ²⁶ Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and ²⁷ the likeness of the hands of a man was under their wings. ²⁸ And as for the likeness of their faces, they were the faces which I saw by ²⁹ the river Chebar, their appearances and themselves; ³⁰ they went every one straight forward.

³¹ Moreover the spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto ³² the east gate of the LORD's house, which looketh eastward: and behold, at the door of the gate ³³ five and twenty men; and I saw in the midst of them Jaazaniah ³⁴ the son of Azzur, and ³⁵ Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people. ³⁶ And he said unto me, ³⁷ Son of man, these are the men that devise iniquity, and that give wicked counsel in this city: ³⁸ which say, ³⁹ The time is not near to build houses: ⁴⁰ this city is the caldron, and we be the flesh. ⁴¹ Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man. ⁴² And ⁴³ the spirit of the LORD fell upon me, and he said unto me, Speak, Thus saith the LORD: Thus have ye said, O house of Israel; ⁴⁴ for I know the things that come into your mind. ⁴⁵ Ye have multiplied your slain in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slain. ⁴⁶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God: ⁴⁷ Your slain whom ye have laid in the midst of it, ⁴⁸ they are the flesh, and ⁴⁹ this city is the caldron: but ⁵⁰ ye shall be brought forth out of the midst of it. ⁵¹ Ye have feared the sword; and I will bring the sword upon you, saith the Lord God. ⁵² And I will bring you forth out of the midst thereof, and ⁵³ deliver you into the hands of strangers, and

⁵⁴ will execute judgements among you. ⁵⁵ Ye shall fall by the sword; ⁵⁶ I will judge you in the border of Israel; ⁵⁷ and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ⁵⁸ This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; ⁵⁹ I will judge you in the border of Israel; ⁶⁰ and ye shall know that I am the LORD: for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither have ye executed my judgements, ⁶¹ but have done after the ordinances of the nations that are round about you. ⁶² And it came to pass, when I prophesied, ⁶³ that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah died. ⁶⁴ Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, ⁶⁵ Ah Lord God! ⁶⁶ wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

⁶⁷ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁶⁸ Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy ⁶⁹ kindred, and all the house of Israel, all of them, ⁷⁰ are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, ⁷¹ Get you far from the LORD; unto us is this land given for a possession: ⁷² therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: Whereas I have removed them far off among the nations, and whereas I have scattered them among the countries, ⁷³ yet ⁷⁴ will I be to them a sanctuary for a little while in the countries where they are come. ⁷⁵ Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God: ⁷⁶ I will gather you from the peoples, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, ⁷⁷ and I will give you the land of Israel. ⁷⁸ And they shall come thither, ⁷⁹ and they shall take away ⁸⁰ all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence. ⁸¹ And I will give them one heart, and ⁸² I will put a new spirit within you; and ⁸³ I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, ⁸⁴ and will give them an heart of flesh: ⁸⁵ that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them: ⁸⁶ and they shall be my people, and I will be their God. ⁸⁷ But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their

1 Or, over against judgements. 2 Or, is not the time near &c. ?

3 Heb. redemption. See Lev. 25, 25, &c.

4 Another reading is, I will bring you. 5 Heb. Or, and have been

^g See ch. 7.4. abominations, ^h I will bring their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God. ²² Then did the cherubim lift up their wings, and the wheels were ¹ beside them; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above. ²³ And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, ^a and stood upon the mountain which is on the east side of the city. ²⁴ And the spirit lifted me up, and brought me ^c in the vision by the spirit of God ^d into Chaldea, ^e to them of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me. ²⁵ Then I spake ^f unto them of the captivity all the things that the Lord had shewed me.

¹ The word of the LORD **12** also came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of ^g the rebellious house, ^h which have eyes to see, and see not, which have ears to hear, and hear not; for they are ⁱ a rebellious house. ³ Therefore, thou ^j son of man, prepare thee ^k stuff for ^l removing, and remove by day ^m in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place ⁿ in their sight: ⁴ it may be they will ^o consider, though they be ^p a rebellious house. ⁴ And thou shalt bring forth thy stuff by day ^q in their sight, as stuff for ^r removing; and thou shalt go forth thyself ^s at even ^t in their sight, as when men go forth into exile. ⁵ Dig thou through the wall ^u in their sight, and carry out thereby. ⁶ In their sight shalt thou bear it upon thy shoulder, and carry it forth in the dark; thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: for I have set thee for ^v a sign unto the house of Israel. ⁷ And I did so as I was commanded: ⁸ I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for removing, and in the even I digged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the dark, and bare it upon my shoulder in their sight. ⁸ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, ⁹ Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, ^w the rebellious house, said unto thee, ^x What doest thou? ¹⁰ Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: This

^y burden *concerneth* ^z the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel ^{aa} among whom they are. ¹¹ Say, ^{ab} I am your sign: ^{ac} like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: they shall go into exile, into captivity. ¹² And the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the dark, and shall go forth: ^{ad} they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: ^{ae} he shall cover his face, because he shall not see the ^{af} ground with his eyes. ¹³ My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and ^{ag} I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; ^{ah} yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there. ¹⁴ And I will scatter toward every wind all that are round about him to help him, and all his bands; ^{ai} and I will draw out the sword after them. ¹⁵ And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall disperse them among the nations, and scatter them through the countries. ¹⁶ But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the nations whither they come; ^{aj} and they shall know that I am the LORD.

¹⁷ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying, ^{ak} Son of man, ^{al} eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness; ^{am} and say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the land of Israel: ^{an} They shall eat their bread with carefulness, ^{ao} and drink their water with astonishment, ^{ap} that her land may be desolate from ^{aq} all that is therein, ^{ar} because of the violence of all them that dwell therein. ²⁰ And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be a desolation; ^{as} and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

²¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^{at} Son of man, ^{au} what is this proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, ^{av} The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth? ²³ Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord God: ^{aw} I will make this proverb to cease,

ⁱ Cp. ch. 21. 23.
^{See} 2 Chr. 36. 11-13.
^a Cp. ver. 6.
^c Cp. ch. 24. 24.

^w Cp. 2 Kin. 33. 4.

^z Cp. ver. 5.
^y Cp. ver. 6.

^z ch. 17. 20
^a 19. 8
^a 32. 3.
^c Cp. Hos. 7. 12.
^d Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 7
^e Jer. 32. 4, 5
^f 32. 11.
^g Cp. 2 Kin. 25. 5.
^h See ch. 5. 10.
ⁱ See ch. 5. 2.

^d See ch. 6. 7.

^e ch. 6. 8, 9
^f 14. 22.

^f See ch. 2. 1.
^g Cp. ch. 4. 10, 11.

^a ch. 4. 16.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 32. 15
^z Zech. 7. 14.
^j ch. 7. 11, 23.

^k ch. 6. 6.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 16. 44
^a 18. 2, 3.
^m Cp. ver. 27
^c ch. 11. 3
^a 2 Pet. 3. 4.

1 Or, over against 2 Or, exile them 3 Or, perceive that they are 4 Or, oracle 5 Or, that are among
6 Or, land 7 Heb. the fulness thereof.

and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, 'The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision. 24° For there shall be no more any vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel. 25 For I am the LORD; I will speak, and the word that I shall speak shall be performed; it shall be no more deferred: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I speak the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord God.

26 Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying, 27° Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, 'The vision that he seeth is for many days to come, and he prophesieth of times that are far off. 28 Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: 'There shall none of my words be deferred any more, but the word which I shall speak shall be performed, saith the Lord God.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2° Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them 'that prophesy out of their own heart, Hear ye the word of the LORD; 3 Thus saith the Lord God: Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, 4 and have seen nothing! 4 O Israel, thy prophets have been like foxes in the waste places. 5° Ye have not gone up into the gaps, neither made up the fence for the house of Israel, to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD. 6° They have seen vanity and lying divination, that say, The LORD saith; and the LORD hath not sent them: and they 4 have made men to hope that the word should be confirmed. 7° Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith; albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God. 9 And mine hand shall be against the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the council of my peo-

ple, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God. 10 Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there is no peace; and when one buildeth up a wall, behold, they daub it with untempered mortar: 11 say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: 12 there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hailstones, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it. 12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it? 13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in fury to consume it. 14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered: and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the LORD. 15 Thus will I accomplish my fury upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar; and I will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it; 16 to wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 And thou, son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them, 18 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Woe to the women that sew pillows upon all elbows, and make kerchiefs for the heads of persons of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and save souls alive for yourselves? 19 And ye have profaned me among my people for handfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live,

1 Heb. word. 2 Or, and things which they have not seen 3 Or, breaches 4 Or, have hoped 5 Or, secret 6 Or, register 7 Or, a slight wall 8 Heb. joints of the hands. 9 Or, Ye hunt... and ye save 4c. 10 Or, that are yours

n Cp. ch. 7.
7. 12.
o ch. 12. 22.
p ch. 12. 6, 7.

q Isai. 55. 11.
r Isai. 12. 22.
s See ch. 3.
3, 5.

f See ch.
2. 1.

t Cp. ver. 22
& Amos 6. 3.
u ch. 38. 8.
Dan. 5. 26
& 10. 14.
Cp. 2 Pet.
3. 4.

v See ch. 2. 1.

w ver. 17.
Jer. 22. 18,
22.

x ch. 22. 30.
Ps. 106. 23.
Cp. Ps. 50.
12°
& Isai. 5. 5
& 58. 12.

y ver. 23.
ch. 12. 24
& 21. 29
& 22. 29.
Jer. 5. 31.
s See Jer.
14. 14.

a Jer. 22. 31.

b ch. 5. 8
& 21. 8
& 26. 2
& 28. 29
& 30. 3
& 30. 22
& 34. 10
& 35. 8
& 38. 8.
Jer. 21. 12.

c Cp. Ezra
2. 59, 62
& Neh. 7. 5
& Ps. 50. 26
& 87. 6
d ch. 20. 2.
e See ch. 6. 7.

f ver. 16.
Jer. 6. 14
Mic. 3. 3.

g ch. 22. 26.

h ch. 28. 22.
Isai. 23. 2.
17.
Cp. Isai.
30. 12.

i See ch. 6. 7.

j See ch. 6. 2.
k Cp. Ex.
15. 20
& Judg. 4. 4
& 2 Kin.
25. 14.
l ver. 2.

m ver. 20.
n ver. 21.
o ver. 20.

p Cp. Mic.
3. 2.
q Cp. Prov.
28. 27.
r Cp. Eccl.
clm. 21. 2.

by your lying to my people that hearken unto lies. ²⁰ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ²¹ I am against ²² your pillows; ²³ where- with ye there hunt the souls ²⁴ to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms; and I will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt ²⁵ to make them fly. ²⁶ Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and ²⁷ deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; ²⁸ and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ²⁹ Be- cause with lies ye have grieved the heart of the righteous, whom I have not made sad; and ³⁰ strengthened the hands of the wicked, that ³¹ he should not return from his wicked way, ³² and be saved alive: ³³ therefore ye shall no more see vanity, nor divine divinations: ³⁴ and I will deliver my people out of your hand; ³⁵ and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

¹ Then came certain of ² the elders of Israel unto me, ³ and sat before me. ⁴ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁵ Son of man, these men have ⁶ taken their idols into their heart, and put ⁷ the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: ⁸ should I be inquired of at all by them? ⁹ Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Every man of the house of Israel that taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth ¹⁰ the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet; ¹¹ I the LORD will answer him ¹² therein according to the multitude of his idols; ¹³ that I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because ¹⁴ they are all estranged from me through their idols. ¹⁵ There- fore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: ¹⁶ Return ye, and turn yourselves from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations. ¹⁷ For every one of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Is- rael, ¹⁸ which separateth himself from me, and taketh his idols into his heart, and putteth ¹⁹ the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet to inquire ²⁰ for himself of me; ²¹ I the

LORD will answer him by myself: ²² and I will set my face against that man, and ²³ will make him an aston- ishment, for a sign and a proverb, ²⁴ and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; ²⁵ and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ²⁶ And if the prophet be ²⁷ deceived and speaketh a word, ²⁸ I the LORD have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel. ²⁹ And they ³⁰ shall bear ³¹ their iniquity: the in- iquity of the prophet shall be even as the iniquity of him that seeketh unto him; ³² that the house of Is- rael may go no more astray from me, neither ³³ defile themselves any more with all their transgressions; ³⁴ but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

¹² And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ¹³ Son of man, when a land sinneth against me ¹⁴ by committing a trespass, and I stretch out mine hand upon it, and ¹⁵ break the staff of the bread thereof, and send famine upon it, and ¹⁶ cut off from it man and beast; ¹⁷ though these three men, ¹⁸ Noah, ¹⁹ Daniel, and ²⁰ Job, were in it, ²¹ they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God. ²² If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they ²³ spoil it, ²⁴ so that it be desolate, that no man may pass through because of the beasts; ²⁵ though these three men were in it, ²⁶ as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be de- livered, but ²⁷ the land shall be deso- late. ²⁸ Or ²⁹ if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, ³⁰ Sword, go through the land; ³¹ so that I cut off from it man and beast; ³² though these three men were in it, ³³ as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves. ³⁴ Or ³⁵ if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, ³⁶ to cut off from it man and beast: ³⁷ though Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, ³⁸ as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver

f ch. 15. 7.
Lev. 17. 10.
Jer. 44. 11.
E ch. 8. 15.
Deut. 32. 37.

1 See ch. 6. 7.

m Cp. 1 Kin.
15. 22.

n Gen. 4. 13
& mg.

o ch. 27. 28.

p See ch. 11.
20.

q ch. 15. 8
& 17. 20
& 18. 24
& 20. 27.
r Chr. 26. 14.

r See ch. 4.
16.

s ver. 17, 12.
31.

t Cp. Jer.
15. 1.

u See Gen.
6. 9.

v ch. 26. 3.
Dan. 9. 23.

w Job 1. 1.
z ch. 3. 19.

z See ch. 5.
17.

z ch. 6. 6
& 12. 20.

a See ch. 5.
11.

b ch. 6. 14.
c ch. 31. 4, 9.

d Lev. 26. 25.
Cp. Jer. 47.
6, 7.

d ver. 13.

e ch. 38. 22.
f Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 15.

a See ver. 8.
& ver. 18.

m Cp. ch.
34. 10.

r See ch. 6. 7.

w Cp. Jer.
14. 14.
See Jer. 28.
15.

x Jer. 23. 14.

y See ch. 18.
21.

z See ver. 8.
7, 9.

a See ch. 3. 1.

b See ch. 2. 1.

c ch. 7. 19
& 44. 12.

d ch. 20. 3.
21.

e Kin. 3. 13.
Cp. ch. 28.
27.

f Cp. ver. 7.

g Thoen. 2.
11, 12.

h Isai. 1. 4.
Cp. Hos. 9.
10 (mg.).

A Cp. ch. 12.
20, 22.

f Cp. ver. 4.

1 Or, where ye hunt 2 Or, as birds 3 Or, by promising him life 4 Heb. ceased to come up. 5 Or, according thereto 6 Another reading is, he is come in the multitude &c. 6 Or, of him concerning me 7 Or, enticed 8 Or, the punishment of their iniquity 9 Or, because 10 Or, Let the sword go

neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness. 21 For thus saith the Lord God: How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beasts, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast? 22 Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be carried forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it. 23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their way and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

15 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, what is the vine tree more than any tree, the vine branch which is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to make any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire hath devoured both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned; is it profitable for any work? 5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned, shall it yet be meet for any work? 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 7 And I will set my face against them; they shall go forth from the fire, but the fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them. 8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

1 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord God

unto Jerusalem: Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of the Canaanite; the Amorite was thy father, and thy mother was an Hittite. 4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to cleanse thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, for that thy person was abhorred, in the day that thou wast born. 6 And when I passed by thee, and saw thee weltering in thy blood, I said unto thee, Though thou art in thy blood, live; yea, I said unto thee, Though thou art in thy blood, live. 7 I caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou didst increase and wax great, and thou attaindest to excellent ornament; thy breasts were fashioned, and thine hair was grown; yet thou wast naked and bare. 8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I swore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine. 9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil. 10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with seal-skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and covered thee with silk. 11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. 12 And I put a ring upon thy nose, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. 13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work; thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper unto royal estate. 14 And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty; for it was perfect, through my majesty which

f ch. 5. 17.
Rev. 6. 8.
Cp. ch. 38.
27.

f ver. 17.
A ver. 13.
f ver. 15.
f ver. 19.
d ver. 15.
A ch. 6. 8.
A 12. 16.

i ver. 23.
ch. 30. 43.
m Cp. ch.
16. 34.

m Cp. ch. 10.
(for mg.).

o See ch. 2. 1.
p See ver. 6.

q Cp. Isai.
22. 23, 24.
r Cp. John
15. 6.

s Cp. ver. 3.

t Cp. ch. 17. 6.
A Ps. 80. 8.
A Isai. 5. 1.
See ch. 19.
10-14.

w See ch.
14. 8.
v Cp. 2 Kin.
25. 9.

w See ch.
6. 7.

x ch. 6. 14.

y See ch. 14.
13.

z See ch. 2. 1.
a ch. 22. 2.

b ver. 20.
Susanne
66.
c Cp. Hos.
12. 7 (mg.).
d ver. 45.
e Gen. 12. 16.
Deut. 7. 1.
f ver. 45.
Deut. 7. 1.
Judg. 1. 26.
g Cp. Hos.
2. 3.

/ Cp. Deut.
32. 10.

p ver. 22.

A Cp. Ex. 1. 7.

i Cp. ver.
11, 12.

j ver. 22, 26.
ch. 32. 25.

k Ruth 2. 2.
Cp. Jer. 2. 2.

l Cp. Ex. 34.
7, 8.

m See Ex.
19. 8.

n Ruth 3. 2.
Cp. Ps. 22. 5.
o ver. 13, 18.
Cp. ch. 26.
16.
A 27. 7, 16.
A Ex. 26. 26.

p Cp. ch.
26. 40.
q Cp. ch. 26.
6.
A Gen. 24.
22, 30, 47.

r Deut. 32.
13, 14.

s Cp. ver.
15, 26.
A Ps. 68. 2.
t Lam. 2. 14.
Cp. ch. 25.
10.

1 Heb. they that escape.

2 Or, in vain.

3 Or, was.

4 Heb. made into.

5 Or, have I given

6 Or, have gone forth

7 Or, thine origin

8 Heb. made thee a myriad.

9 Heb. ornament of

ornaments.

10 Or, porpoise-skin

11 Or, bound thee with a tire of fine linen

g ch. 23. 26.
 Cp. Hos.
 2. 3.
 h ver. 11, 12.
 Cp. 1 Mac.
 2. 11.
 i ver. 7.
 j ch. 23. 46.
 k ch. 23. 47.
 Cp. Josh.
 7. 24, 25.
 l 2 Kin. 25. 9.
 m Jer. 39. 8.
 n 52. 13.
 o See ch.
 5. 8.
 p ch. 23. 27.
 48.

o Cp. ver.
 33, 34.
 p See ch. 5.
 11.

q ver. 22, 60.

r See ch. 7. 4.

s ch. 22. 9.

t Cp. ch. 12.
 22.
 u 18. 2, 3.

v Cp. ver. 46.
 w See ver. 3.
 x ver. 51.
 y 53, 55.
 z Cp. ch. 23.
 4, 38.
 a Cp. Gen.
 14. 15.
 b mg.
 c ver. 48, 49.
 d 53, 55.
 e Cp. Isai. 1.
 10.
 f ch. 5. 7.
 g ver. 48, 51.
 h 52.
 i ch. 5. 6.
 j Cp. 2 Kin.
 21. 9.
 k 2 Chr.
 28. 9.
 l Jer. 2. 10.
 11.

m ch. 5. 11.
 n 14. 16, 18.
 o 17. 16, 19.
 p 18. 3.
 q 20. 3, 58.
 r Isai. 40. 18.
 s Zeph. 2. 9.
 t Cp. 2 Rod.
 2. 14. ad.
 u ver. 47.
 v Cp. Matt.
 6. 11.
 w 11. 24.
 x Ecclus.
 16. 8.
 y Cp. Gen.
 38. 10.
 z See Gen.
 13. 13.
 a See Gen.
 18. 24.
 b ver. 46, 47.

and they shall strip thee of thy clothes, and take ^athy fair jewels: and they shall leave thee ^bnaked and bare. ^c40 They shall also bring up an assembly against thee, ^dand they shall stone thee with stones, and thrust thee through with their swords. ^e41 And they shall ^fburn thine houses with fire, and ^gexecute judgements upon thee in the sight of many women; and ^hI will cause thee to cease from playing the harlot, and ⁱthou shalt also give no hire any more. ^j42 So will I ^ksatisfy my fury ^lupon thee, and my jealousy shall depart from thee, and I will be quiet, and will be no more angry. ^m43 Because thou hast not remembered ⁿthe days of thy youth, but hast fretted me in all these things; therefore behold, ^oI also will bring thy way upon thine head, saith the Lord God: and ^pthou shalt not ^qcommit ^rthis lewdness above all thine abominations.

^s44 Behold, every one ^tthat useth proverbs shall use ^uthis proverb against thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter. ^v45 Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loatheth her husband and her children; and thou art the sister of ^wthy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children: ^xyour mother was an Hittite, ^yand your father an Amorite. ^z46 And ^athine elder sister is Samaria, that dwelleth ^bat thy left hand, she and her daughters: and ^cthy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. ^d47 ^eYet hast thou not walked in their ways, nor done after their abominations; but, as if that were a very little thing, ^fthou wast more corrupt than they in all thy ways. ^g48 As I live, saith the Lord God, ^hSodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters. ⁱ49 Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom; ^jpride, ^kfulness of bread, and prosperous ease was in her and in her daughters; neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. ^l50 And ^mthey were haughty, and ⁿcommitted abomination before me: therefore ^oI took them away ^pas I saw good. ^q51 ^rNeither hath

Samaria committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and ^shast justified thy sisters by all thine abominations which thou hast done. ^t52 Thou also, ^uhear thine own shame, in that thou hast given judgement for thy ^vsisters; through thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they, they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou also confounded, and bear thy shame, ^win that thou hast justified thy sisters. ^x53 And I will ^yturn again thy captivity, the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, and the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: ^z54 that thou mayest bear thine own shame, ^aand mayest be ashamed because of all that thou hast done, ^bin that thou art a comfort unto them. ^c55 And thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, ^dand Samaria and her daughters shall return ^eto their former estate, ^fand thou and thy daughters shall return ^gto your former estate. ^h56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth ⁱin the day of thy pride; ^j57 before thy wickedness was discovered, as ^kat the time of the reproach of the daughters of Syria, and of all that are round about her, ^lthe daughters of the Philistines, ^mwhich do despite unto thee round about. ⁿ58 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD. ^o59 For thus saith the Lord God: ^pI will even deal with thee as thou hast done, ^qwhich hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant. ^r60 Nevertheless ^sI will remember my covenant with thee ^tin the days of thy youth, ^uand I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant. ^v61 Then shalt thou remember thy ways, ^wand be ashamed, when thou shalt receive ^xthy sisters, thine elder sisters and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee ^yas for daughters, but not by thy covenant. ^z62 And I will establish my covenant with thee; ^aand thou shalt know that I am the LORD: ^b63 that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and ^cnever open thy mouth any more, because of thy shame; when I have

i ver. 28.
 Jer. 3. 11.

j See ch. 23.
 24.

k Deut. 20. 3.
 l mg. for mg.
 Cp. ch. 23.
 14.
 m 20. 25.
 n Zeph.
 2. 7.
 o 2. 30.

p ver. 61.
 q Cp. ch.
 14. 22, 23.

r ch. 26. 11.

s See Isai. 2.
 6-11.

t See 2 Kin.
 16. 5-7.
 u Isai. 7.
 1, 2.
 v ver. 27.
 w Cp. 2 Chr.
 28. 15.
 x ch. 23. 24.
 y 26.
 z Cp. ch. 14.
 10.
 a 23. 35, 43.

b Cp. ch. 17.
 15, 16, 18.
 19.

c See Lev.
 26. 42.
 d ver. 8, 22.
 e 43.
 f Jer. 22. 49.
 g 50. 5.

h See ch.
 16. 5.
 i ver. 54.
 j Cp. ver.
 45, 46.

k Cp. Isai.
 54. 1.

l See ch.
 6. 7.

m Cp. Rom.
 3. 12.

1 Heb. bring to rest.

2 Or, toward

3 Or, hast thou not committed &c.?

4 Or, when I saw it

5 Or, sister

6 Or, return to

forgiven thee all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 ^d Son of man, ^e put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: 4 ^f A great eagle ^g with great wings and long pinions, ^h full of feathers, which had divers colours, came ⁱ unto Lebanon, and took the top of the cedar: 4 ^j he cropped off the topmost of the young twigs thereof, and carried it into ^k a land of traffic; he set it in a city of merchants. 5 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in ^l a fruitful soil; he placed it beside ^m many waters; ⁿ he set it as a willow tree. 6 And it grew, and became ^o a spreading vine ^p of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs. 7 ^q There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers: ^r and, behold, this vine did bend its roots toward him, and shot forth its branches toward him, from ^s the beds of its plantation, that he might water it. 8 ^t It was planted in a good ^u soil by ^v many waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine. 9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God: ^w Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it may wither; that all its fresh springing leaves may wither; even without great power or much ^x people to pluck it up by the roots thereof? 10 Yea, behold, being planted, ^y shall it prosper? ^z shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in ^{aa} the beds where it grew.

11 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 12 Say now to ^{ab} the rebellious house, ^{ac} Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, ^{ad} the king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and took the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and brought them to him to Babylon; 13 ^{ae} and he took of the seed royal, ^{af} and made a covenant with him; ^{ag} he also brought him under

an oath, ^{ah} and took away the mighty of the land: 14 that the kingdom might be ^{ai} base, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand. 15 ^{aj} But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors ^{ak} into Egypt, that they might give him horses and much people. ^{al} Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? shall he ^{am} break the covenant, and yet escape? 16 ^{an} As I live, saith the Lord God, surely ^{ao} in the place where the king dwelleth ^{ap} that made him king, whose oath he despised, ^{aq} and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die. 17 ^{ar} Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, ^{as} when they cast up mounts and build forts, to cut off many persons. 18 For he hath despised the oath ^{at} by breaking the covenant; and behold, ^{au} he had given his hand, and yet hath done all these things; he shall not escape. 19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: ^{av} As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, ^{aw} and my covenant that he hath broken, I will even bring it upon his own head. 20 ^{ax} And I will spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, ^{ay} and will plead with him there ^{az} for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me. 21 And all his fugitives in all his hands shall fall by the sword, ^{ba} and they that remain shall be scattered toward every wind: and ye shall know that ^{bb} I the LORD have spoken it.

22 Thus saith the Lord God: ^{bc} I will also take of the lofty top of the cedar, and will set it; ^{bd} I will crop off from the topmost of his young twigs a tender one, and ^{be} I will plant it upon an high mountain and eminent: 23 ^{bf} in the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: ^{bg} and under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell. 24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD ^{bh} have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low

^d See ch. 2. 1.
^e Cp. ch. 20. 49.
^f 24. 3.

^g Jer. 48. 40.
^h 2 Eze. 11. 1.
ⁱ ver. 7.

^j Cp. Jer. 22. 29.
^k ver. 22.
^l ch. 31. 3, 4.
^m 10.

ⁿ See Dent. 8. 7-9.

^o Cp. Isai. 44. 4.

^p ch. 15. 6.
^q Cp. ver. 14.

^r Cp. ver. 15.

^s Cp. ch. 31. 4.

^t ch. 19. 12.
^u Cp. Hos. 13. 15.

^v See ch. 2. 2-5.
^w See ch. 13. 9-11.
^x 2 Kin. 24. 11, 12.
^y 3 Kin. 24. 17.
^z ver. 15, 16, 18.
^{aa} 2 Chr. 36. 18.
^{ab} Cp. ch. 21. 23.

^{ac} 2 Kin. 24. 14, 15.

^{ad} Cp. ver. 6 & ch. 20. 14 & mg. for mg.

^{ae} Cp. ver. 7 & ch. 23. 57 & 2 Kin. 24. 20.

^{af} 2 Chr. 36. 13.
^{ag} Jer. 37. 5-7.

^{ah} Dent. 17. 18.
^{ai} Cp. Isai. 31. 1, 3.

^{aj} 26. 6, 9.
^{ak} Cp. ver. 9, 10.
^{al} ch. 16. 50.

^{am} Cp. ver. 13.
^{an} See ch. 16. 48.

^{ao} Cp. ch. 12. 18.
^{ap} ver. 13.

^{aq} ver. 15.
^{ar} See Jer. 37. 6-8.

^{as} See ch. 4. 2.

^{at} 1 Chr. 22. 24 (mg.).

^{au} See ch. 12. 13.

^{av} Cp. ch. 20. 25 & 28. 22.
^{aw} See ch. 14. 13.

^{ax} See ch. 8. 10.

^{ay} ch. 21. 17. 22.

^{az} 28. 5, 14 & 28. 10 & 30. 12 & 34. 24.

^{ba} 28. 5.
^{bb} ver. 3. & ver. 4.

^{bc} Cp. Ps. 2. 6.
^{bd} ch. 30. 40 & 34. 14.

^{be} ch. 31. 6.
^{bf} Dan. 4. 12.
^{bg} Matt. 13. 31.

^{bh} Cp. ch. 31. 26, 27.

1 Or, the land of Canaan

2 Heb. a field of seed, plucking &c.

3 Or, great
6 Heb. low.

4 Heb. field.

5 Or, people,

1 ch. 20. 47.
Cp. Luke
23. 31.

u ch. 22. 14
24. 14
26. 26

27. 14.
Cp. ver. 21
2 ch. 20. 12
24. 24, al.

v Cp. ch. 12.
22.
16. 44.

w Jer. 31. 29.

x See ch. 16.
48.
y Jer. 31. 29,
30.

z ver. 30.

a ver. 19, 21,
27.

b ver. 11, 15,
ch. 32. 9.
Cp. Isai.
65. 7 (mg.).

c ch. 38. 52.
d ver. 11, 15,
Cp. ch. 21.
11.

e Lev. 18. 19.
f ch. 23. 10.

g ver. 12, 16.
Ex. 22. 21.
A ver. 12.

h ch. 33. 15.
Ex. 22. 26.
i ver. 12, 16,
18.

j ver. 16.
Isai. 58. 7.
Cp. Matt.
22. 35, 36.

k ver. 13, 17,
ch. 22. 12.
Ex. 22. 25.
Ps. 15. 5.

l Deut. 1. 16.
Zech. 8. 16.
m ver. 17.

n Cp. Hab.
2. 4 (mg.).
o ver. 17, 19,
21.

p ch. 20. 11.
Amos 5. 4.
q See ch. 16.
36.

r See ver. 6.

s ver. 6.
Cp. Lev.
18. 30.

t ver. 7.

u ver. 6.

v ch. 8. 6, 17.

w See ver. 3.

x ch. 33. 4.
y Lev. 20. 9,
11.

z See ch. 3.
18.

a ver. 38.
(for mg.).

tree, have dried up 'the green tree, and have made 'the dry tree to flourish: "I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

18 The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel, saying, "The fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 "As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel.

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: 'the soul that sinneth, it shall die. 5 But if a man be just, and do 2a that which is lawful and right, 6 and b hath not eaten upon the mountains, nei-

ther c hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, d nei-ther hath defiled his neighbour's wife, e neither hath come near to f a woman in her separation; 7 and

h hath not wronged any, but i hath restored to the debtor his pledge, j hath spoiled none by violence, k hath given his bread to the hun-

gry, l and hath covered the naked with a garment; 8 he m that hath not given forth upon usury, n nei-ther hath taken any increase, that

hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, o hath executed true judge-ment between man and man, p q hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgements, to deal truly;

r he is just, s he shall surely live, saith the Lord God. 10 If he beget a son that is a robber, t a shedder of blood, and u that doeth any one of these things, v and that doeth not any of those duties, w but even

hath eaten upon the mountains, x and defiled his neighbour's wife, y z hath wronged the poor and needy, a hath spoiled by violence, b hath not

restored the pledge, c and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, d hath committed abomination, e f hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these

abominations: he shall surely g die; h his blood shall be upon him. 14 Now, lo, if he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins, which he

hath done, and i j feareth, and doeth

not such like, k l that hath not eaten upon the mountains, m neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, n o hath not de-

filed his neighbour's wife, p q nei-ther hath wronged any, r s hath not taken ought to pledge, t u neither hath spoiled by violence, v w but hath given his bread to the hungry,

x and hath covered the naked with a garment, y z that hath withdrawn his hand from the poor, a that hath not received usury nor increase,

b hath executed my judgements, c d hath walked in my statutes; he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, e f he shall surely live. 18 As

for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, g h spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, i behold, he shall die j in his iniquity. 19 Yet

say ye, k l Wherefore doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done m that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath

done them, n o he shall surely live. 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die: p q the son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall

the father bear the iniquity of the son; r the righteousness of the right-eous shall be upon him, s and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. 21 t But if the wicked turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes,

u and do v that which is lawful and right, w x he shall surely live, he shall not die. 22 y None of his transgressions that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live. 23 z Have I any pleasure

in the death of the wicked? saith the Lord God: and not rather that he should return from his way, and live? 24 a But when the righteous turneth away from his righteous-

ness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abomina-tions that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? b None of his right-eous deeds that he hath done shall be remembered: in c his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his

sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die. 25 d Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear

1 Or, in 2 Heb. judgement and righteousness. 3 Or, that doeth to a brother any of these be put to death. 4 Heb. 5 Another reading is, seeth, or, considereth. 6 Or, for

7 See ch. 14. 13. 8 ch. 33. 17, 20. 9 Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. 10 Ecclus. 36. 28. 11 Tit. 2. 11. 12 p ch. 3. 20. 13 A. 33. 12, 13, 18. 14 Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 20, 21. 15 See ch. 14. 13. 16 ch. 33. 17, 20.

now, O house of Israel: Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal? ²⁶When the righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, ¹and dieth ²therein; ³in his iniquity that he hath done shall he die. ²⁷Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness that he hath committed, and doeth ¹that which is lawful and right, ²he shall save his soul alive. ²⁸Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, ³he shall surely live, he shall not die. ²⁹Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord, is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal? ³⁰Therefore ¹I will judge you, O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. ³¹Return ye, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; ²so iniquity shall not be your ³ruin. ³²Cast away from you all your transgressions, wherein ye have transgressed; and ¹make you a new heart and a new spirit: for ²why will ye die, O house of Israel? ³³For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore ¹turn yourselves, and live.

19 Moreover, ¹take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, ²and say, What was thy mother? ³A lioness: she couched among lions, in the midst of the young lions she nourished her whelps. ⁴And she brought up one of her whelps; ⁵he became a young lion: ⁶and he learned to catch the prey, he devoured men. ⁷The nations also heard of him; ⁸he was taken in their pit: ⁹and they brought him ¹⁰with hooks unto the land of Egypt. ⁵Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, ⁷then she took another of her whelps, and made him ⁶a young lion. ⁸And he went up and down among the lions, ⁹he became a young lion: ¹⁰and he learned to catch the prey, he devoured men. ⁷And he knew their ⁸palaces, and laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fullness thereof, because of the noise

of his roaring. ⁸Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces: ¹and they spread their net over him; ²he was taken in their pit. ⁹And they put him in a cage ¹⁰with hooks, ¹¹and brought him to the king of Babylon; they brought him into strong holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon ¹²the mountains of Israel.

¹⁰Thy mother was ¹like a vine, ²in thy blood, planted by the waters: ³she was fruitful and full of branches ⁴by reason of many waters. ¹¹And she had strong rods for the sceptres of them that bare rule, and ¹²their stature was exalted among the ¹³thick boughs, and ¹⁴they were seen in ¹⁵their height with the multitude of ¹⁶their branches. ¹²But she was plucked up in fury, she was cast down to the ground, ¹³and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken off and withered; the fire consumed them. ¹³And now she is planted in the wilderness, in a dry and thirsty land. ¹⁴And fire is gone out of ¹⁵the rods of her branches, it hath devoured her fruit, ¹⁶so that there is in her no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is ¹⁷a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

¹And it came to pass ²in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of ³the elders of Israel came to inquire of the Lord, ⁴and sat before me. ²And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ³Son of man, speak unto ⁴the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Are ye come to inquire of me? ⁵As I live, saith the Lord God, ⁶I will not be inquired of by you. ⁴Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? ⁵cause them to know the abominations of their fathers; ⁶and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: ⁷In the day when I chose Israel, and ⁸lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, ⁹and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when ¹⁰I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God; ⁶in that day ⁷I lifted up mine hand unto them, ⁸to

& Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 6.

I See ch. 12. 18.

See Cp. Jer. 22. 26, 27.

See ch. 6. 2.

See ch. 15. 6.

Cp. Ps. 80. 9.

Cp. Deut. 6. 7.

ch. 17. 10. Cp. Hos. 13. 15.

Cp. ch. 1. 1 & Hos. 2. 3.

See 2 Kin. 24. 12-16.

Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 16.

See ch. 17. 15-19.

See ch. 17. 11, 12.

See ver. 1.

See Cp. ch. 1. 5.

See 2. 1.

See 24. 1.

See 26. 1.

See 29. 1, 17.

See 30. 20.

See 31. 1.

See 32. 1, 17.

See 33. 21.

See 40. 1.

See ch. 8. 1.

See ch. 14. 1.

See ch. 2. 1.

See ch. 16. 48.

See ch. 14. 3.

See ch. 22. 2.

See ch. 16. 2.

See 22. 2.

See Ex. 6. 7.

See ver. 15, 23, 28, 42.

See ch. 36. 7.

See ch. 17. 14.

See ch. 14. 22.

Cp. Ex. 3. 5.

See 4. 51.

See 5. 2.

See ver. 15.

See Ex. 8. 8.

1 Or, he shall die
8 Heb. his.

9 Or, because of it
5 Heb. stumblingblock.

8 Or, for
6 Or, widows

4 Or, shall they not be a stumblingblock of
7 See ch. 16. 6. Or, in thy likeness

bring them forth out of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espied for them, ^aflowing with milk and honey, ^awhich is the glory of all lands: ^aand I said unto them, ^aCast ye away every man the abominations ^aof his eyes, and defile not yourselves with ^athe idols of Egypt; ^aI am the LORD your God. ^aBut they rebelled against me, and would not hearken unto me; ^athey did not every man cast away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forsake ^athe idols of Egypt: ^athen I said I would pour out my fury upon them, ^ato accomplish my anger against them in the midst of the land of Egypt. ^aBut I wrought ^afor my name's sake, ^athat it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, among whom they were, ^ain whose sight I made myself known unto them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. ^aSo I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderness. ^aAnd ^aI gave them my statutes, and ^ashewed them my judgements, ^awhich if a man do, he shall live ^ain them. ^aMoreover also I gave them ^amy sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, ^athat they might know that ^aI am the LORD that sanctify them. ^aBut the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: ^athey walked not in my statutes, and they rejected my judgements, ^awhich if a man do, he shall live ^ain them; ^aand my sabbaths they greatly profaned: ^athen I said I would pour out my fury upon them in the wilderness, to consume them. ^aBut I wrought ^afor my name's sake, that it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, ^ain whose sight I brought them out. ^aMoreover also ^aI lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, ^athat I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, ^aflowing with milk and honey, ^awhich is the glory of all lands; ^abecause they rejected my judgements, and walked not in my statutes, ^aand profaned my sabbaths: ^afor their heart went after their idols. ^aNevertheless ^amine eye spared them from de-

stroying them, neither ^adid I make a full end of them in the wilderness. ^aAnd I said unto ^atheir children in the wilderness, Walk ye not ^ain the statutes of your fathers, neither observe their judgements, ^anor defile yourselves with their idols: ^aI am the LORD your God; ^awalk in my statutes, and keep my judgements, and do them: ^aand ^ahallow my sabbaths; and ^athey shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am the LORD your God. ^aBut the children ^arebelled against me; ^athey walked not in my statutes, neither kept my judgements to do them, which if a man do, he shall live ^ain them; they profaned my sabbaths: ^athen I said I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness. ^aNevertheless I withdrew mine hand, ^aand wrought for my name's sake, ^athat it should not be profaned in the sight of the nations, in whose sight I brought them forth. ^aMoreover ^aI lifted up mine hand unto them in the wilderness, ^athat I would scatter them among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; ^abecause they had not executed my judgements, but had rejected my statutes, and had profaned my sabbaths, ^aand their eyes were after their fathers' idols. ^aMoreover also I gave them statutes that were not good, and judgements ^awherein they should not live; ^aand I polluted them in ^atheir own gifts, ^ain that they ^acaused to pass through ^athe fire all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end ^athat they might know that I am the LORD.

^aTherefore, ^ason of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD: In this moreover have your fathers blasphemed me, in that ^athey have committed a trespass against me. ^aFor when I had brought them into the land, which ^aI lifted up mine hand to give unto them, then they ^asaw ^aevery high hill, and every thick tree, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented ^athe pro-

^a ver. 15.
See Ex.
3. 8.
^a ver. 15.
Cp. Jer. 5.
19.
^a Zech. 7.
14.
^a Cp. ver. 9.
^a ch. 18. 31.
^a Cp. ver.
24.
^a Cp. ver. 18.
^a Lev.
18. 3.
^a ver. 10.
See Ex.
20. 2.
^a ver. 21.
^a Cp. ver. 7.

^a See ch. 5.
13.

^a ver. 22, 44.
^a Pa. 106. 5.
^a Cp. Isai.
48. 11.

^a ver. 14.

^a Ex. 13. 18,
38.

^a Deut. 4. 8.
Cp. Neh.
9. 13, 14.
^a Pa. 147.
19, 20.
^a Lev. 18. 5.
Rom. 10. 5.
Gal. 3. 12.
See ch.
18. 3.

^a Cp. ver.
15, 16, 21,
24.

^a See Ex. 30.
8-11.
^a Deut. 5.
13-15.
^a ch. 37. 28.
^a Cp. Lev.
21. 23.
^a ver. 21.
^a ver. 21, 24.
^a ver. 21, 24.
ch. 22. 3.
^a 28. 38.

^a ver. 9.

^a See ver. 5.

^a Pa. 95. 11.
See Num.
14. 38-30.
^a ver. 6.
See Ex.
3. 8.

^a Cp. ver. 24.
^a Num. 15.
30.
^a Pa. 74. 37.
^a See ch. 5.
11.

^a Cp. ch. 11.
15.

^a ver. 21.
Cp. ch. 2. 3.

^a Josh. 24.
14.
^a 1 Pet. 1. 18.
^a Cp. ver. 7.

^a ver. 5.
See Ex.
20. 2.
^a Deut. 5.
28, 33.
^a Jer. 17. 22.

^a ver. 12.
Cp. Gen.
9. 12.
^a 17. 11.
^a Deut. 31.

^a ver. 6, 12.
^a ver. 13, 16.

^a ver. 5.

^a ver. 14.
^a ver. 9, 14.
44.
^a ver. 9.

^a ver. 13.
^a See ver. 5.
^a Deut. 28.
61.

^a Cp. ver.
16.

^a Pa. 81. 12.
Act. 7. 42.
Rom. 1. 24.
38.
^a Thess. 2.
11, 12.
^a Cp. ver. 30.
^a Cp. ver. 31.
^a ch. 16. 30.
31.

^a See ch.
6. 7.

^a See ch.
2. 1.

^a See ch. 14.
13.

^a See ver. 5.
^a Cp. ch. 6.
13.

^a Cp. ch. 5.
17.

1 Heb. made them to know. 2 Or, by 3 Or, I the LORD do sanctify them 4 Or, whereby 5 Or, set apart all See Ex. 13. 12. 6 Or, looked out for

vocation of their offering, there also they made their sweet savour, and they poured out there their drink offerings. ²⁹ Then I said unto them, ¹ What meaneth the high place ¹ whereunto ye go? So the name thereof is called ² Bamah unto this day. ³⁰ Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: ² Do ye pollute yourselves after the manner of your fathers? and go ye ¹ a whoring after their abominations? ³¹ and when ye offer your gifts, ³² when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, do ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, unto this day? and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? ³³ As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be inquired of by you: ³² and that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all; in that ye say, ³⁴ We will be as the nations, as the families of the countries, ³⁵ to serve wood and stone. ³³ As I live, saith the Lord God, ³⁶ surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and ³⁷ with fury poured out, will I be king over you: ³⁴ and I will bring you out from the peoples, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, ³⁸ with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and ³⁹ with fury poured out: ³⁵ and I will bring you into the wilderness of the peoples, ⁴⁰ and there will I plead with you ⁴¹ face to face. ³⁶ Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God. ³⁷ And I will cause you ⁴² to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; ³⁸ and I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me; ³⁹ I will bring them forth out of the land where they sojourn, ⁴⁰ but they shall not enter into the land of Israel: ⁴¹ and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ³⁹ As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God: ⁴² Go ye, serve every one his idols, ⁴³ and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: ⁴⁴ but my holy name shall ye no more profane with your gifts, and with your idols. ⁴⁰ For in mine holy mountain, in

the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall ⁴⁵ all the house of Israel, all of them, serve me in the land: ⁴⁶ there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ⁴⁷ first-fruits of your ⁴⁸ oblations, and your holy things. ⁴¹ As a sweet savour will I accept you, when ⁴² I bring you out from the peoples, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and ⁴³ I will be sanctified in you in the sight of the nations. ⁴² And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country which ⁴⁴ I lifted up mine hand to give unto your fathers. ⁴³ And there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have polluted yourselves; ⁴⁵ and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. ⁴⁴ And ye shall know that I am the LORD, ⁴⁶ when I have wrought with you for my name's sake, ⁴⁷ not according to your evil ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

⁴⁵ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁴⁶ Son of man, ⁴⁷ set thy face toward the south, and ⁴⁸ drop *thy word* toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the field in the South; ⁴⁹ and say to the forest of the South, Hear the word of the LORD; Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ⁵⁰ I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every ⁵¹ green tree in thee, and every ⁵² dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and ⁵³ all faces from the south to the north shall be burnt thereby. ⁴⁸ And all flesh shall see ⁴⁹ that I the LORD have kindled it: it shall not be quenched. ⁴⁹ Then said I, ⁵⁰ Ah Lord God! they say of me, ⁵¹ Is he not a speaker of parables?

¹ And the word of the LORD **21** came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, ³ set thy face toward Jerusalem, and ⁴ drop *thy word* toward the sanctuaries, and prophesy against the land of Israel; ⁵ and say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the LORD: ⁶ Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth ⁷ my sword

h ch. 30. 25.
i ch. 43. 27.
Isai. 30. 7.
cp. Mal.
2. 4.
k Rom.
12. 1.

j ver. 34.

l ch. 36. 23.
m 30. 27.
n cp. ch. 28.
o 38. 16, 23
p Num. 30.
q Isai. 8. 13
r Ecclus.
36. 4.
s See ch. 6. 7.
t See ver. 5.
u See ch.
6. 9.

v ver. 9, 14.
22.

w Cp. Ps.
103. 10.

[Ch. 21. 1
in Heb.]

q See ch.
2. 1.
r Cp. ch.
21. 2.
s Amos 7.
18.
t Mic. 2. 6
(mg.).
u Cp. Isai.
55. 10, 11.
v Jer. 21. 14.

w ch. 17. 24.
x Cp. Luke
23. 51.
y ch. 21. 4.

z Isai. 40. 3.
a Cp. Isai.
30. 33.

y See ch. 4.
14.
b Cp. ch.
17. 2.
c 24. 3.
[Ch. 21. 6
in Heb.]

d See ch.
40. 46.
e See ch. 30.
36.

f See ch.
17. 23.
g Cp. Deut.
32. 41
h Jer. 47. 6.

1 Or, whereunto ye go, and the name whereof . . . day? surely ye shall hearken unto me, and ye.

2 That is, High place.
3 Or, chief.

8 Or, but hereafter
6 Or, With

✓ Cp. ch.
20. 47.
a Job 9. 22.

e ver. 19, 30.
Cp. Deut.
32. 41.
a Jer. 47. 6.

g Cp. ch. 20.
46.

h Cp. ver.
19.
i Cp. ch. 6.
11.
a 12. 18.
j See ch.
12. 3.
k Cp. ch.
12. 9.

l Cp. ch. 7.
5, 4.
m See Josh.
2. 11.
n See ch. 7.
17.

o ch. 30. 8.

a See ch.
2. 1.

p See ver. 3.

q Cp. ver.
15. 28.

r Deut. 32.
41 (mg.).
a Cp. James
5. 5.
s ver. 13
(mg.).
Cp. ch. 20.
47.

u Cp. ver.
19.
v Cp. ver. 6.

w Jer. 31. 19.

x Cp. ver.
10.

y See ch.
2. 1.
z ch. 22. 13.
Num. 24.
10.

a Cp. 2 Kin.
24. 1. 10.
a 25. 1.

out of its sheath, and ¹will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked. ⁴Seeing then that ¹I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall ¹my sword go forth out of its sheath against all flesh ¹from the south to the north: ⁵and all flesh shall know that ¹I the LORD have drawn forth ¹my sword out of its sheath; ⁶it shall not return any more. ⁶Sigh therefore, thou son of man; with the breaking of thy loins and with bitterness shalt thou sigh ¹before their eyes. ⁷And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt say, Because of the tidings, ¹for it cometh: and ¹every heart shall melt, and ¹all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall ¹faint, and ¹all knees shall be weak as water: ⁸behold, ¹it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord God.

⁸And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ⁹Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD: Say, ⁹A sword, a sword, it is sharpened, and also furbished: ¹⁰it is sharpened that it may make a slaughter; ¹¹it is furbished that it may be ¹as lightning: ¹²shall we then make mirth? ¹³the rod of my son, ¹⁴it contemneth every tree. ¹⁵And it is given to be furbished, that it may be handled: ¹⁶the sword, it is sharpened, yea, it is furbished, ¹⁷to give it into the hand of the slayer. ¹⁸Cry and howl, son of man: for it is upon my people, it is upon all the princes of Israel: ¹⁹they are delivered over to the sword with my people: ²⁰smite therefore upon thy thigh. ²¹For there is a trial; and ²²what if even ²³the rod that contemneth shall be no more? saith the Lord God. ²⁴Thou therefore, ²⁵son of man, prophesy, and ²⁶smite thine hands together; and let the sword be doubled ²⁷the third time, the sword of the deadly wounded: it is the sword of the great one that is deadly wounded, which ²⁸entereth into their chambers. ²⁹I have set the ³⁰point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may melt, and their stumblings be mul-

tiplied: ah! it is made as lightning, ³¹it is pointed for slaughter. ³²Gather thee together, go to the right; set thyself in array, go to the left; ³³whithersoever thy face is set. ³⁴I will also ³⁵smite mine hands together, ³⁶and I will ³⁷satisfy my fury: ³⁸I the LORD have spoken it.

¹⁸The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying, ¹⁹Also, thou ²⁰son of man, appoint thee two ways, that ²¹the sword of the king of Babylon may come; they twain shall come forth out of one land: and mark out ²²a ²³place, mark it out ²⁴at the head of the way to the city. ²⁵Thou shalt appoint a way, ²⁶for the sword to come to Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended. ²⁷For the king of Babylon stood ²⁸at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he shook the arrows to and fro, he consulted ²⁹the teraphim, he looked in the liver. ³⁰In his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, ³¹to set battering rams, to open the mouth ³²in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to set battering rams against the gates, ³³to cast up mounts, to build forts. ³⁴And it shall be unto them as a vain divination in their sight, ³⁵which have sworn oaths unto them: but he bringeth iniquity to remembrance, ³⁶that they may be taken.

³⁷Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because that ye are come to remembrance, ³⁸ye shall be taken with the hand. ³⁹And thou, O deadly wounded ⁴⁰wicked one, the prince of Israel, ⁴¹whose day is come, ⁴²in the time of the ⁴³iniquity of the end; ⁴⁴thus saith the Lord God: ⁴⁵Remove the mitre, and take off the crown: this ⁴⁶shall be ⁴⁷no more the same: ⁴⁸exalt that which is low, and abase that which is high. ⁴⁹I will overturn, overturn, overturn it: ⁵⁰this also shall be no more, ⁵¹until he come whose right it is; and I will give it ⁵²him.

b ver. 10.

c See ch. 5.
13.
d See ch. 17.
36.

e ver. 11.

f Cp. ver.
31.

g See ch. 23.
1-5.
h Jer. 49.
1-6.
i Amos 1.
13-15.

k Cp. ver.
12.

l See Gen.
31. 19.

m ch. 4. 3.
a 26. 3.

n See ch.
4. 2.

o Cp. ch. 17.
12.

p Cp. ch.
17. 20.

q Cp. ch. 17.
19.
r Chr. 34.
13.

s Jer. 52. 2.
o ver. 20.
ch. 22. 3, 4.
p ch. 35. 3.
q Cp. ch. 17.
24.

t Luke 1.
32.

u Cp. ver.
18.

v Gen. 48. 12.
Zech. 6. 12.
13.
John 1. 48.
Cp. Rev.
17. 14.

1 Or, be dim 2 Or, it contemneth the rod of my son, as every tree
sword are upon my people 4 Or, what if the sword contemn even the rod? it shall be no more, &c. 5 Or,
compasseth them about 6 Or, consanguinity 7 Heb. Make thyself one. 8 Or, whither is thy face
set? 9 Heb. bring to rest. 10 Heb. hand. 11 Or, for 12 Or, punishment 13 Or, I will remove &c.
14 Heb. not this. 15 Heb. An overthrow, overthrow, will I make it.

18 And thou, 'son of man, prophecy, and say, Thus saith the Lord God ^uconcerning the children of Ammon, and concerning their reproach; and say thou, 'A sword, ^va sword ^wis drawn, for the slaughter ^xit is furnished, ^yto cause it to devour, that it may be as lightning: ^zwhiles ^athey see vanity unto thee, ^bwhiles thy divine lies unto thee, to lay thee upon the necks of the wicked that are deadly wounded, ^cwhose day is come, in the time of the ^diniquity of the end. ^e30 Cause it to return into its sheath. In the place where thou wast created, in the land of ^fthy birth, ^gwill I judge thee. ^h31 And ⁱ'I will pour out mine indignation upon thee; ^j'I will blow upon thee with the fire of my wrath: and I will deliver thee into the hand of ^k'brutish men, skilful to destroy. ^l32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; ^mthou shalt be no more remembered; ⁿ'for I the LORD have spoken it.

22 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

^o2 And thou, ^p'son of man, ^qwilt thou judge, wilt thou judge ^r'the bloody city? ^s'then cause her to know all her abominations. ^t3 And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord God: ^uA city ^vthat sheddeth blood in the midst of her, that ^w'her time may come, and that maketh idols against herself to defile her! ^x4 Thou art become guilty ^y'in thy blood that thou hast shed, and art defiled in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused ^z'thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: ^atherefore have I made thee a reproach unto the nations, and a mocking to all the countries. ^b5 Those that be near, and those that be far from thee, shall mock thee, thou ^c'infamous one and ^d'full of tumult. ^e6 Behold, ^f'the princes of Israel, every one according to his ^g'power, have been in thee ^h'to shed blood. ⁱ7 In thee ^j'have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee ^k'have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee ^l'have they wronged the fatherless and the widow. ^m8 ⁿ'Thou hast despised mine holy things, and ^o'hast profaned my sabbaths. ^p9 ^q'Slandrous men have

been in thee to shed blood: and in thee ^r'they have eaten upon the mountains: in the midst of thee ^s'they have committed lewdness. ^t10 In thee ^u'have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee ^v'have they humbled her that was unclean in her separation. ^w11 And ^x'one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and ^y'another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and ^z'another in thee hath humbled his sister, his father's daughter. ^a12 In thee ^b'have they taken bribes to shed blood; ^c'thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by oppression, and ^d'hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God. ^e13 Behold, therefore, ^f'I have smitten mine hand at ^g'thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at ^h'thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee. ⁱ14 ^j'Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the days that I shall deal with thee? ^k'I the LORD have spoken it, and will do it. ^l15 ^m'And I will scatter thee among the nations, and disperse thee through the countries; and ⁿ'I will consume thy filthiness out of thee. ^o16 And ^p'thou shalt be profaned in thyself, ^q'in the sight of the nations; ^r'and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

^s17 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^t18 ^u'Son of man, the house of Israel is become ^v'dross unto me: all of them are ^w'brass and ^x'tin and iron and lead, in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver. ^y19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ye are all become ^z'dross, therefore behold, I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem. ^a20 As they gather silver and brass and iron and lead and tin into the midst of the furnace, ^b'to blow the fire upon it, to melt it; so will I gather you ^c'in mine anger and in my fury, and I will lay you there, and melt you. ^d21 ^e'Yea, I will gather you, and ^f'blow upon you with the fire of my wrath, and ye shall be melted in the midst thereof. ^g22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD ^h'have poured out my fury upon you.

1 Or, to the uttermost

2 Or, punishment

3 Or, thine origin
4 Heb. arm.

4 Or, and

5 Heb. defiled of name.

23 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 24 "Son of man, say unto her, Thou art a land that is ^anot cleansed, ^bnor rained upon in the day of indignation. 25 There is ^aa conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, ^alike a roaring lion ^bravening the prey: they have devoured souls; they take treasure and precious things; they have made her widows many in the midst thereof. 26 "Her priests ^ahave done violence to my law, ^band have profaned mine holy things: ^cthey have put no difference between the holy and the common, neither have they caused men to discern between the unclean and the clean, and ^chave hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and ^cI am profaned among them. 27 "Her princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ^aravening the prey; ^bto shed blood, and to destroy souls, that they may get dishonest gain. 28 And ^cher prophets have daubed for them with untempered mortar, ^dseeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken. 29 The people of the land ^bhave used oppression, and exercised robbery; yea, they have vexed the poor and needy, and ^bhave oppressed the stranger wrongfully. 30 "And I sought for a man among them, ^athat should make up the fence, ^aand stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it: but I found none. 31 Therefore ^ahave I poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: ^ctheir own way have I brought upon their heads, saith the Lord God.

23 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 24 "Son of man, there were ^atwo women, the daughters of one mother: 3 and ^athey committed whoredoms ^ain Egypt; ^athey committed whoredoms ^ain their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity. 4 And the names of them were Oholah the elder, and Oholibah her sister: and ^athey became mine, and ^athey bare sons and daughters. And as for their names,

"Samaria is ¹Oholah, and Jerusalem ²Oholibah. 5 And Oholah played the harlot ³when she was mine; and ⁴she doted on her lovers, on ⁵the Assyrians ⁶her neighbours, 6 which were clothed with blue, ^agovernors and ^brulers, ^aall of them desirable young men, ^bhorsemen riding upon horses. 7 And she bestowed her whoredoms upon them, ^athe choicest men of Assyria all of them: ^aand on whomsoever she doted, with all their idols she defiled herself. 8 Neither hath she left ^aher whoredoms ^asince the days of Egypt; for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the teats of her virginity: and they poured out their whoredom upon her. 9 Wherefore ^aI delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, ^aupon whom she doted. 10 "These discovered her nakedness: ^athey took her sons and her daughters, and her they slew with the sword: and she became ^aa ^bbyword among women; ^afor they executed judgments upon her. 11 "And her sister Oholibah saw this, yet was she ^amore corrupt in her doting than she, and in her whoredoms which were more than the whoredoms of her sister. 12 "She doted ^aupon the Assyrians, ^agovernors and rulers, ^aher neighbours, clothed most gorgeously, ^bhorsemen riding upon horses, ^aall of them desirable young men. 13 And I saw that she was defiled; they both took one way. 14 And she increased her whoredoms; for she saw men ^apourtrayed upon the wall, ^athe images of ^athe Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion, 15 girded with girdles upon their loins, ^aexceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look upon, after the likeness of the Babylonians ^ain Chaldea, the land of their nativity. 16 And ^aas soon as she saw them she doted upon them, and ^asent messengers unto them ^ainto Chaldea. 17 And the Babylonians came to her ^ainto the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and ^aher soul was alienated from them. 18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her

w Cp. ch. 16. 24.
 2 Num. 5. 18. 20.
 3 Cp. Hos. 2. 2.
 4 2 Kin. 15. 12.
 5 17. 2.
 6 Hos. 2. 2.
 7 ver. 28.
 8 ch. 23. 15.
 9 Cp. Isai. 1. 28.
 c ver. 27.
 d mg. for mg.
 Cp. ver. 3. 19.
 d Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 20.
 See 2 Kin. 17. 4-6, 23.
 10 18. 11.
 11 ver. 29.
 See ch. M. 37.
 f ver. 28.
 g Cp. ch. M. 14.
 h See ch. 1. 2.
 i Jer. 2. 2, 3.
 j Jer. 2. 11.
 See ch. M. 47.
 k ch. 5. 14.
 l Cp. ch. M. 17.
 m ch. 16. 20.
 Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 13.
 16 24. 1.
 n Cp. ver. 6.
 o Isai. 57. 8.
 o Cp. ver. 6.
 & Isai. 57. 7, 8.
 p ver. 23. 12.
 Cp. ch. 17. 12.

1 That is, Her tent.
 brought from Egypt

2 That is, My tent is in her.
 5 Heb. name.

6 Or, with dyed turbans

8 Or, deputies See Jer. 51. 33, 36.
 7 Or, the land of whose nativity is

nakedness: then my soul was alienated from her, like as my soul was alienated from her sister. 19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, ^qremembering the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt. 20 And ^rshe doted upon their paramours, whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses. 21 ^sThus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in the bruising of thy teats by the Egyptians for the breasts of thy youth.

22 Therefore, O Oholibah, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, ^pfrom whom thy soul is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side; 23 the Babylonians and all the Chaldeans, ^rPekod and Shoa and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: ^sdesirable young men, governors and rulers all of them, princes and men of renown, all of them riding upon horses. 24 And they shall come against thee with weapons, chariots, and ^twagons, and with an assembly of peoples; ^uthey shall set themselves against thee with buckler and shield and helmet round about: and ^vI will commit the judgement unto them, and ^wthey shall judge thee according to their judgements. 25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal with thee in fury; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy residue shall fall by the sword: ^ythey shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. 26 ^zThey shall also strip thee of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels. 27 ^aThus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and ^bthy whoredom ^cbrought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more. 28 For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ^dI will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hatest, ^einto the hand of them from whom thy soul is alienated: 29 and ^fthey shall deal with thee in hatred, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and ^gthe nakedness of thy whoredoms

shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. 30 These things shall be done unto thee, for ^hthat thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols. 31 Thou hast walked in the way of thy sister; ⁱtherefore will I give ^jher cup into thine hand. 32 Thus saith the Lord God: Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup, which is deep and large: ^kthou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; ^lit containeth much. 33 Thou shalt be filled with ^mdrunkenness and sorrow, ⁿwith the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of ^othy sister Samaria. 34 ^pThou shalt even drink it and drain it out, and thou shalt gnaw the sherds thereof, and shalt tear thy breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. 35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ^qthou hast forgotten me, and ^rcast me behind thy back, therefore ^sbear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 The Lord said moreover unto me: ^tSon of man, wilt thou judge Oholah and Oholibah? then declare unto them their abominations. 37 For ^uthey have committed adultery, ^vand blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery; and they have also ^wcaused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass through ^xthe fire unto them to be devoured. 38 Moreover this they have done unto me: ^ythey have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and ^zhave profaned my sabbaths. 39 For when ^athey had slain their children to their idols, then ^bthey came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, ^cthus have they done in the midst of mine house. 40 And furthermore ye have sent for men ^dthat come from far: ^eunto whom a messenger was sent, and, lo, they came; for whom thou didst wash thyself, ^fpaintedst thine eyes, ^gand deckedst thyself with ornaments; 41 and satest upon ^ha stately bed, with a table prepared before it, ⁱwhereupon thou didst set mine incense and ^jmine oil. 42 And ^kthe voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with men of the common sort were

^q Cp. ver. 3.
See ch. 16.
16.

^r Cp. Hos.
2. 5.

^p ver. 23, 25.
Cp. ch. 17.
16.
^r ch. 16. 37.

^s Jer. 50. 21.

^t ver. 6, 12.

^u Cp. 2 Kin.
19. 32.

^v Cp. ch. 9.
4. 6.

^w 2 Kin.
25. 6.

^x ver. 29.

^y ver. 10.

^z ch. 16. 39.

^a ver. 46.
ch. 16. 41.

^b ver. 3, 19.

^c ver. 8.
(mg.).

^d ch. 16. 37.

^e ver. 17, 23.

^f ver. 25.

^g ch. 16. 7,
22, 30.
^h ver. 10.
See ch. 16.
27.

ⁱ ch. 6. 9.
See Ex. 34.
16.

^j Cp. ver. 9.
10.
^k Cp. Jer.
23. 15.

^l Cp. ch. 5.
14, 15.

^m Isai. 51.
17.
Jer. 13. 13.
ⁿ Cp. Rev.
14. 10.
^o Cp. ver. 4.
^p Ps. 75. 8.

^q ch. 22. 12.
See Jer. 2.
22.

^r 2 Kin.
14. 9.
^s Cp. ver. 40.
^t ch. 14. 18
16. 38.

^u See ch.
1.
^v Cp. ch.
20. 4.
22. 2.
^w See ch. 16.
39.
^x Cp. ch.
22. 2.

^y ch. 16. 30,
31.
^z Cp. ch. 7.
25.

^a See ch. 5.
11.

^b See ch. 20.
13.
^c ver. 37.
^d ch. 16. 30,
31, 32.
^e ch. 44. 7.

^f Cp. 2 Kin.
21. 4.
See Jer. 23.
11.

^g Cp. ver.
16.

^h Cp. 2 Kin.
9. 30.
ⁱ Jer. 4. 30.
^j Cp. ch. 16.
11, 12.

^k 2 Esdr.
1. 6.
^l ch. 16. 15.
^m Cp. Prov.
7. 17.

ⁿ Cp. Hos.
2. 8.
^o Cp. Isai.
22. 2.

1 Or, counsellors Heb. called.

2 Or, wheels

3 Or, too much to endure

4 Or, to come

brought drunkards from the wilderness; and they put ⁷bracelets upon the hands of them *twain*, and ⁸beautiful crowns upon their heads. ⁴³Then said I ¹of her that was old in adulteries, Now will they commit ²whoredoms with her, ³and she *with them*. ⁴⁴And they went in unto her, as they go in unto an harlot: so went they in unto Oholah and unto Oholibah, the lewd women. ⁴⁵And righteous men, ¹they shall judge them with the judgement of adulteresses, and with the judgement of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands. ⁴⁶For thus saith the Lord God: ¹I will bring up an assembly against them, and will give them ²to be tossed to and fro and ³spoiled. ⁴⁷¹And the assembly shall stone them with stones, and despatch them with their swords; ²they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and ³burn up their houses with fire. ⁴⁸Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. ⁴⁹And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and ¹ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ²ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

24 ¹Again, ²in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²¹Son of man, write thee the name of the day, *even* of this selfsame day: the king of Babylon ⁴drew close unto Jerusalem this selfsame day. ³And ²utter a parable unto ¹the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Set on ¹the caldron, set it on, and also pour water into it: ⁴gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, ⁵the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones. ⁵Take the choice of the flock, and pile also the bones under it: make it boil well; yea, let the bones thereof be seethed in the midst of it.

⁶Wherefore thus saith the Lord God: ¹Woe to the bloody city, to ²the caldron whose ³rust is therein, and whose ⁴rust is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; no

lot is fallen upon it. ⁷For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon ⁸the bare rock; ⁹she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; ⁸that it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance, I have set her blood upon the bare rock, that it should not be covered. ⁹Therefore thus saith the Lord God: ¹Woe to the bloody city! ¹I also will make the pile great. ¹⁰Heap on the wood, make the fire hot, boil well the flesh, and make thick the broth, and let the bones be burned. ¹¹Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that it may be hot, and the brass thereof may burn, and ¹that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the rust of it may be consumed. ¹²She hath wearied ⁶herself with toil: yet her great rust goeth not forth out of her; her rust ⁷goeth not forth by fire. ¹³In thy filthiness is lewdness: because I have purged thee and thou wast not purged, ¹thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till ¹I have ²satisfied my fury ¹⁰upon thee. ¹⁴I the LORD have spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, ¹neither will I spare, ¹neither will I repent; ²according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

¹⁵Also the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ¹⁶Son of man, behold, I take away from thee ¹the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet ²neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down. ¹⁷Sigh, ¹¹but not aloud; make no mourning for the dead, ¹bind thy headtire upon thee, and ²put thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and ³eat not the bread of men. ¹⁸So I spake unto the people in the morning; and ¹at even my wife died: and I did in the morning ²as I was commanded. ¹⁹And ¹the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou doest so? ²⁰Then I said unto them, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²¹Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ¹I will profane my sanctuary, the pride of your power,

¹ Or, *She that is old will commit adulteries*
² Heb. *her whoredoms*
³ Or, *even with her*
⁴ Heb. *learned upon*
⁵ Or, *scum*
⁶ Or, *me*
⁷ Or, *is in the fire*
⁸ Or, *For thy filth lewdness*
⁹ Heb. *be silent*
¹⁰ Or, *toward*

c ch. 26. 4.
¹⁴
¹ Cp. Lev. 17. 33.
² Deut. 12. 16, 24.

¹ Isai. 30. 33.

¹ ch. 22. 14.

² Cp. Jer. 2. 22.

¹ Isai. 22. 14.

¹ See ch. 4. 18
² mg. for ing.
³ See ch. 17. 24.

⁴ See ch. 4. 11.
⁵ Cp. Num. 23. 19
⁶ 1 Sam. 16. 23.
⁷ Cp. ch. 20. 23
⁸ 23. 45.

⁹ See ch. 2. 1.

¹⁰ 1 Kin. 20. 6 (mg.).
¹¹ Cp. ch. 7. 11 (mg.).

¹² Judith 10. 3.
¹³ See Lev. 10. 6.
¹⁴ Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 30.
¹⁵ Isai. 30. 3.
¹⁶ Hos. 9. 4.
¹⁷ See Jer. 16. 5-7.

¹⁸ Cp. ver. 14.
¹⁹ See ch. 12. 7
²⁰ 37. 7.
²¹ See ch. 12. 9.

²² Cp. Jer. 7. 14.
²³ See ch. 7. 21.

o 1 Kin. 30.
6 (mg.).
x ch. 38. 47.
See 2 Chr.
38. 17.

y Cp. ver. 17.
& ch. 12. 11.

o Hos. 9. 4.
See Jer. 16.
5-7.

p Cp. ch. 7.
11 (mg.).
z See ch. 4.
17.

a ver. 27.
See ch. 4. 3.

b See ch.
6. 7.

c See ch.
2. 1.

d Cp. ver.
21.

e See ch. 38.
21. 23.

f ch. 29. 21.
Cp. ch. 3.
26. 27.

g ver. 34.
See ch. 4. 3.
A See ch.
6. 7.

i See ch. 6. 3.

j ch. 21. 30.
See Jer. 49.
1-6.

k ch. 36. 2
& 36. 3.
l See ch. 7.
33.

m Judg. 6. 3.

n 3 Sam.
11. 1
& 12. 26.
See ch. 21.
30.
o Cp. Zeph.
2. 15.

o the desire of your eyes, and ¹ that which your soul pitieth; and ² your sons and your daughters whom ye have left behind shall fall by the sword. ²² And ³ ye shall do as I have done: ⁴ ye shall not cover your lips, ⁵ nor eat the bread of men. ²³ And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ⁶ ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ⁷ ye shall pine away in your iniquities, and moan one toward another. ²⁴ Thus shall Ezekiel be unto you ⁸ a sign; ⁹ according to all that he hath done shall ye do: when this cometh, then ¹⁰ shall ye know that I am the Lord God.

²⁵ And thou, ¹ son of man, shall it not be in the day when I take from them ² their ³ strength, the joy of their ⁴ glory, ⁵ the desire of their eyes, and ⁶ that whereupon they set their heart, ⁷ their sons and their daughters, ²⁶ that in that day he that escapeth shall come unto thee, to cause thee to hear it with thine ears? ²⁷ In that day ¹ shall thy mouth be opened ² to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speak, and be no more dumb: ³ so shalt thou be a sign unto them; ⁴ and they shall know that I am the LORD.

¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, ¹ set thy face toward ² the children of Ammon, and prophesy ³ against them: ³ and say unto the children of Ammon, Hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God: Because thou saidst, ⁴ Aha, against ¹ my sanctuary, when it was profaned; and against the land of Israel, when it was made desolate; and against the house of Judah, when they went into captivity: ⁴ therefore behold, I will deliver thee to ⁵ the children of the east for a possession, and they shall set their encampments in thee, and make their dwellings in thee; they shall eat thy fruit, and they shall drink thy milk. ⁵ And I will make ⁶ Rabbah ⁷ a stable for camels, and the children of Ammon ⁸ a couching place for flocks: ⁸ and ye shall know that I am the LORD. ⁶ For thus saith

the Lord God: Because ¹ thou hast clapped thine hands, ² and stamped with the feet, and ³ rejoiced ⁴ with all the despite of thy soul against the land of Israel; ⁷ therefore behold, ¹ I have stretched out mine hand upon thee, and ² will deliver thee for a spoil to the nations; and I will cut thee off from the peoples, and I will cause thee to perish out of the countries: I will destroy thee; ³ and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

⁸ Thus saith the Lord God: Because that ¹ Moab and ² Seir do say, Behold, ³ the house of Judah is like unto all the nations; ⁹ therefore ¹⁰ behold, I will open the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities which are ¹ on his frontiers, the glory of the country, ¹¹ Beth-jeshimoth, ¹² Baal-meon, and ¹³ Kir-iathaim, ¹⁰ ¹⁴ unto the children of the east, ¹⁵ to go against the children of Ammon, and I will give them for a possession, ¹⁶ that the children of Ammon may not be remembered among the nations: ¹¹ ¹⁷ and I will execute judgements upon Moab; and ¹⁸ they shall know that I am the LORD.

¹² Thus saith the Lord God: Because that ¹ Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah ² by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; ¹³ therefore thus saith the Lord God, ¹⁴ I will stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it: and I will make it desolate from ¹⁵ Teman; even unto ¹⁶ Dedan shall they fall by the sword. ¹⁴ And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom ¹⁷ by the hand of my people Israel; and they shall do in Edom according to mine anger and according to my fury: and ¹⁸ they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

¹⁵ Thus saith the Lord God: Because ¹ the Philistines ² have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance ³ with despite of soul to destroy it with perpetual enmity; ¹⁶ therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, ¹⁷ I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off ¹⁸ the Cherethites, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. ¹⁷ And I will execute

p Ps. 38. 8.
Isai. 53. 12.
u Cp. ch. 6.
17.
v Cp. Zeph.
2. 8, 10.
w ver. 15.
x ch. 36. 5.
y See ch. 6.
14.
z Cp. ver. 4
& ch. 7. 21.

y See Isai.
15. 1-9
& Jer. 49.
1-47.
y See ver.
12.
z See Jer.
25. 17-26.

y Joeh. 12. 3.
z 1 Chr. 5. 4.
o See Jer.
48. 1.
t ver. 4.
c ver. 2.

d ch. 21. 32.

o See ch.
6. 7.

f ver. 8.
ch. 33. 49
& 35. 2. 5.
2 Chr. 38.
17.
Pa. 157. 7.
Isai. 21. 11
& 34. 5.
Amos 1. 11,
12.
1 Ead. 4. 46.
See Jer. 49.
7-22
& Obad.
1-21.
g ver. 15.
h See ch. 6.
14.

i 1 Chr. 1. 45.
Amos 1. 12.
j ch. 27. 15,
20
& 38. 13.
k Amos 1. 13.
l Amos 9. 12.
Obad. 18.
1 Mac. 5. 3.
2 Mac. 10.
16. 17.
l Cp. ver. 17.
m Jer. 25. 20
& 47. 1.
Joel 3. 4.
Amos 1. 6.
Zeph. 2. 4.
See Isai.
14. 30-31.
n ver. 12.
o ver. 6.
ch. 38. 5.

p See 1 Sam.
30. 14.

1 Heb. the pity of your soul. 2 Or, strong hold 3 Or, hearty 4 Heb. the lifting up of their soul
5 Or, together with 6 Or, concerning 7 Or, in every quarter 8 Or, together with the children of

g ch. 5. 15.
r Cp. ver.
14.

great vengeance upon them ¹with furious rebukes; ²and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.

s See ch.
20. 1.

26 And it came to pass ¹in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²'Son of man, because that ³'Tyre hath said against Jerusalem, ⁴'Aha, she is broken *that was* the gate of the peoples; she is turned unto me: I shall be replenished, now that she is laid waste: ³therefore thus saith the Lord God: ⁵'Behold, I am against thee, O Tyre, and will cause ⁶'many nations to come up against thee, ⁷'as the sea causeth his waves to come up.

t See ch. 2. 1.

v See Isai
23. 1-18.
w ch. 25. 3
& 26. 2.

w See ch.
12. 8.

x Cp. ch.
32. 3
& Jer. 34. 2.
y Cp. Lam.
2. 18.

z ch. 24. 7.

a ch. 47. 10.

b See ch. 17
24.

c See ch.
6. 7.

d Cp. ch.
29. 18.

e Ezra 7. 17.
Dan. 2. 37.
Cp. Hos. 8.
10.
f See Jer. 1.
14.

g ver. 6.

h See ch.
4. 2.

i Cp. 2 Kin.
19. 32.
j ch. 4. 2
& 21. 22.

k Deut. 12. 8
& mg. for
mg.

⁴And they shall destroy the walls of Tyre, and break down her towers: I will also scrape her dust from her, and ⁵'make her a bare rock. ⁵She ⁶'shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the midst of the sea; ⁷'for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God: and she shall become a spoil to the nations. ⁶And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain with the sword: and ⁷'they shall know that I am the LORD. ⁷For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ⁸'I will bring upon Tyre Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, ⁹'king of kings, ¹⁰'from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and a company, and much people. ⁸He shall slay with the sword ⁹'thy daughters in the field: and ¹⁰'he shall make forts against thee, and cast up a mount against thee, and ¹¹'raise up the buckler against thee. ⁹And ¹²'he shall set his battering engines against thy walls, and with his ¹³'axes he shall break down thy towers. ¹⁰By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the ¹⁴'wagons, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach. ¹¹With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets: he shall slay thy people with the sword, and ¹²'the ¹³'pillars of thy strength shall go down to the ground. ¹²And they

shall make a spoil of ¹'thy riches, and make a prey of ²'thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones and thy timber and ³'thy dust in the midst of the waters. ¹³'And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and ⁴'the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard. ¹⁴'And I will make thee a bare rock: ⁵'thou shalt be a place for the spreading of nets; thou shalt be built no more: ⁶'for I the LORD have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

¹⁵Thus saith the Lord God to Tyre: Shall not ¹'the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, ²'when the wounded groan, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee? ¹⁶Then all ³'the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and ⁴'lay aside their robes, and strip off their broidered garments: they shall clothe themselves with ⁵'trembling; ⁶'they shall sit upon the ground, and ⁷'shall tremble every moment, and ⁸'be astonished at thee. ¹⁷And they shall ⁹'take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited ¹⁰'of seafaring men, the renowned city, ¹¹'which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, ¹²'which caused their terror to be on all that ¹³'haunt it! ¹⁸Now shall ¹⁴'the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be dismayed at thy departure. ¹⁹For thus saith the Lord God: When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; ²⁰'when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and the great waters shall cover thee; ²¹then ²²'will I bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, to the people of old time, and will make thee to dwell in the nether parts of the earth, ²³'in the places that are desolate of old, ²⁴'with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; ²⁵'and I will set glory ²⁶'in the land of the living: ²⁷and I will make thee ²⁸'a terror, and thou shalt be no more: ²⁹'though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

l See ch. 27.
13-24.

m ver. 4.

n Cp. Isai.
24. 8
& Jer. 7. 34
& 16. 9.
o Cp. Isai.
5. 12
& 22. 16.

p ch. 27. 26.
q Jer. 51. 22.

r Cp. Isai.
22. 8.

s Cp. Jonah
2. 4.

t Isai. 3. 26.
u ch. 22. 10.
v ch. 27. 26.
w ch. 19. 1
& 27. 2, 22.
Cp. Rev.
16. 9.

x Cp. Isai.
26. 4.

y See ch. 22.
22.

z Cp. ver. 5
& ch. 27. 24.

a Cp. ch.
21. 14, 16
& 22. 16, 24

b ch. 22. 26,
27, 28.
c ch. 27. 13.
d Cp. Ps. 37.
22.

¹ Heb. records. ² Or, wheels. ³ Or, obelisks.
⁶ Or, inhabited her. ⁷ Another reading is, like.
a destruction. Heb. terrors.

⁴ Heb. tremblings. ⁵ Or, being won from the seas.
⁸ Or, as otherwise read, nor set thy glory &c. ⁹ Or,

27 The word of the LORD came again unto me, saying, 2 And thou, 'son of man, 'take up a lamentation for Tyre; 3 and say unto Tyre, O thou that dwellest at 'the 'entry of the sea, which art 'the merchant of the peoples unto many isles, thus saith the Lord God: Thou, O Tyre, hast said, I am 'perfect in beauty. 4 Thy borders are 'in the heart of the seas, thy builders 'have perfected thy beauty. 5 They have 'made all thy planks of fir trees from 'Senir: they have taken 'cedars from Lebanon to make a mast for thee. 6 Of 'the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; they have made thy 'benches of ivory inlaid in boxwood, from 'the isles of Kittim. 7 Of fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was thy sail, that it might be to thee for an ensign; blue and purple from 'the isles of Elishah was thine awning. 8 The inhabitants of Zidon and 'Arvad were thy rowers: thy wise men, O Tyre, were in thee, they were 'thy pilots. 9 The 'ancients of 'Gebal and the wise men thereof were in thee 'thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with thy mariners were in thee to 'occupy thy merchandise. 10 'Persia and 'Lud and 'Put were in thine army, thy men of war: 'they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness. 11 The men of 'Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and 'the Gamadim were in thy towers: 'they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about; they 'have perfected thy beauty. 12 'Tarshish was 'thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded 'for thy wares. 13 'Javan, 'Tubal, and 'Meshech, they were thy traffickers: they traded 'the persons of men and vessels of brass for thy merchandise. 14 They of 'the house of Togarmah traded 'for thy wares with horses and war-horses and mules. 15 The men of 'Dedan were thy traffickers: many isles were the mart of thine hand: they brought thee 'in exchange horns of ivory and ebony. 16 Syria was 'thy merchant by rea-

son of the multitude of thy handyworks: they traded 'for thy wares with 'emeralds, 'purple, and 'brodered work, and 'fine linen, and 'coral, and 'rubies. 17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy traffickers: they traded for thy merchandise 'wheat of 'Minnith, and 'pannag, and honey, and oil, and 'balm. 18 'Damascus was 'thy merchant for the multitude of thy handyworks, by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches; with the wine of Helbon, and 'white wool. 19 Vedan and 'Javan traded 'with yarn 'for thy wares: 11 bright iron, 'cassia, and 'calamus, were among thy merchandise. 20 'Dedan was thy trafficker in precious cloths for riding. 21 Arabia, and all the princes of 'Kedar, they were 'the merchants of thy hand; 'in lamba, and rams, and goats, in these were they thy merchants. 22 The traffickers of 'Sheba and 'Raamah, they were thy traffickers: they traded 'for thy wares with 'chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold. 23 'Haran and Canneh and 'Eden, the traffickers of 'Sheba, 'Asshur and Chilmad, were thy traffickers. 24 These were thy traffickers in choice wares, in 'wrappings of 'blue and 'brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords and made of cedar, among thy merchandise. 25 'The ships of 'Tarshish were thy caravans for thy merchandise: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious 'in the heart of the seas. 26 Thy rowers have brought thee into great waters: 'the east wind hath broken thee in the heart of the seas. 27 Thy riches, and thy wares, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and 'thy pilots, 'thy calkers, and the 'occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, 'with all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into 'the heart of the seas 'in the day of thy ruin. 28 At the sound of the cry of thy pilots 'the 'suburbs shall shake. 29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and 'all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land, 30 and shall cause their voice

e See ch. 2. 1.
f See ch. 19. 1.

g Cp. Isai. 23. 1.
h Cp. Isai. 23. 3.

i ch. 28. 12.
j ver. 25, 27.

k Deut. 8. 9.
l See Judg. 9. 15.
m See Isai. 2. 13.

n See Gen. 10. 4.
o See ch. 16. 10.

p Gen. 10. 18.

q ver. 27, 29.
r 1 Kin. 5. 18.
s Ps. 97. 5.
t ver. 27.

u ch. 38. 5.
v ch. 30. 5.
w Judith 2. 23.
x Cp. Isai. 66. 19.
y Jer. 46. 9.
z Cp. 3 Sam. 8. 1.
a S. of S. 4. 4.

aa ver. 25.
ab ch. 38. 13.
ac See 1 Kin. 10. 23.
ad x ver. 16, 18, 21.
ae y ver. 14, 16, 19, 22.
af z Gen. 10. 2.
ag zech. 9. 13 (mg.).
ah ch. 52. 26.
ai a. 28. 2.
aj a. 38. 1.
ak b Rev. 18. 18.
al c ch. 28. 6.
am Gen. 10. 3.
an d ver. 12.
ao e Gen. 10. 7.
ap See ch. 25. 18.

aq ver. 12.

q ch. 28. 12.
r ver. 7.
s 1 Chr. 16. 37.
t Job 28. 18.
u Isai. 54. 12.

v See 1 Kin. 4. 9, 11.
w Judg. 11. 35.
x See Gen. 37. 23.
y Isai. 7. 8.
z Cp. ver. 16.

aa Rev. 1. 14.

q Ex. 30. 24.
r Cp. Ex. 30. 25.

s Isai. 66. 7.

t ch. 38. 12.
u Gen. 10. 7.

v Ex. 30. 23.

w 3 Kin. 19. 12.

x Gen. 10. 22.

z ver. 7.

aa Ps. 48. 7.
ab Isai. 2. 16.
ac a. 55. 14.
ad See ver. 12.

ae a ver. 4.

af b See Jer. 18. 17.

ag c ver. 8.

ah d ver. 9.

ai Cp. ch. 26. 16.

aj a. 32. 10.

ak Cp. ch. 45. 2.

al e Isai. 15, 17.

am Cp. Rev. 18. 17, 18.

1 Heb. entrances. 2 Heb. built. 3 Or, deck men
7 Or, for a present 8 Or, caruncles 9 Perhaps, a kind of confection.
some ancient versions, from Usal. 11 Or, wrought 12 Or, sales

4 Or, elders 5 Or, exchange 6 Or, valorous
7 Perhaps, a kind of confection. 10 According to 12 Or, sales 13 Or, exchangers 14 Or, and in

to be heard over thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, ¹they shall wallow themselves in the ashes: ³¹and they shall ¹make themselves bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee in bitterness of soul with bitter mourning. ³²And in their wailing they shall ²take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, *saying*, ¹Who is there like Tyre, like her that is brought to silence in the midst of the sea? ³³When thy wares went forth out of the seas, ³⁴thou fillest many peoples; ³⁵thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. ³⁶In the time that ¹thou wast broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, ²thy merchandise and all thy company did fall in the midst of thee. ³⁷All the inhabitants of the isles are astonished at thee, ³⁸and their kings are horribly afraid, they are troubled in their countenance. ³⁹The merchants among the peoples ¹hiss at thee; ²thou art become ³a terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

28 ¹The word of the Lord came again unto me, *saying*, ²^a Son of man, say unto ¹the prince of Tyre, Thus saith the Lord God: ³Because thine heart is lifted up, and ⁴thou hast said, I am a god, I sit in the seat of God, ⁵in the ⁶midst of the seas; yet ⁷thou art man, and not God, ⁸though thou didst set thine heart as the heart of God: ⁹behold, ¹⁰thou art wiser ¹¹than ¹²Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee: ¹³by thy wisdom and by thine understanding ¹⁴thou hast gotten thee ¹⁵riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures: ¹⁶by thy great wisdom and by thy traffic hast thou increased thy ¹⁷riches, and ¹⁸thine heart is lifted up because of thy ¹⁹riches: ²⁰therefore thus saith the Lord God: Because ²¹thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God; ²²therefore behold, I will bring ²³strangers upon thee, ²⁴the terrible of the nations: ²⁵and they shall draw their swords against ²⁶the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall ²⁷defile ²⁸thy brightness. ²⁹They shall bring thee down to

the pit; ¹and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain, in the heart of the seas. ⁹Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but ²thou art man, and not God, in the hand of him that ³woundeth thee. ¹⁰Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: ¹¹for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

¹²Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, *saying*, ¹³Son of man, ¹⁴take up a lamentation for ¹⁵the king of Tyre, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God: Thou sealest up the ¹⁶sum, ¹⁷full of wisdom, and ¹⁸perfect in beauty. ¹⁹Thou wast in ²⁰Eden the garden of God; ²¹every precious stone was thy covering, ²²the ²³sardius, the topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, ²⁴the ²⁵emerald, and the ²⁶carbuncle, and gold: ²⁷the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was in thee; ²⁸in the day that thou wast created they were prepared. ²⁹Thou wast the anointed ³⁰cherub that covereth: and I set thee, ³¹so that thou wast upon ³²the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire. ³³Thou wast perfect in thy ways ³⁴from the day that thou wast created, till unrighteousness was found in thee. ³⁵By the multitude of ³⁶thy traffic they filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore have I cast thee as profane out of ³⁷the mountain of God; and I have destroyed thee, ³⁸O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. ³⁹Thine heart was lifted up because of ⁴⁰thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I have cast thee to the ground, I have laid thee before kings, that they may behold thee. ⁴¹By the multitude of thine iniquities, in the unrighteousness of thy traffic, thou hast profaned thy sanctuaries; therefore ⁴²have I brought forth a fire from the midst of thee, it hath devoured thee, and I have turned thee to ashes upon the earth ⁴³in the sight of all them that behold thee. ⁴⁴All they that know thee among the peoples shall be astonished at thee: ⁴⁵thou art become ⁴⁶a

1 Cp. ch. 28. 20.

m Cp. ver. 2.

n ch. 31. 18

o ch. 32. 13,

p ch. 34. 25.

q See ch. 17. 24.

p See ch. 2. 1.

q See ch. 19. 1.

r Cp. ver. 2.

s Cp. ver. 3.

t ch. 27. 2.

u ch. 31. 8, 9.

v See Isai. 51. 3.

w Cp. ch. 27. 16.

x Ex. 28. 17

y mg. for mg.

Rev. 4. 3

z 21. 19, 20.

a Cp. ch. 28. 13.

y ver. 13.

z Ex. 25. 20.

1 Kin. 8. 7.

a Cp. ch. 28. 40.

b ver. 13.

c Cp. ver. 3.

d ver. 2, 5.

e Cp. ver. 7.

f Cp. ch. 38.

g, 14, 16

h Rev. 18. 8.

i Cp. ver. 17.

k ch. 26. 21

l 27. 34.

¹ According to some ancient versions, *Now thou art broken . . . are fallen &c.* ² Or, a destruction Heb. *terrors*. ³ Heb. *heart*. ⁴ Or, *power*. ⁵ Or, *praise*. ⁶ Or, *praiseth*. ⁷ Or, *measure*. ⁸ Or, *pattern*. ⁹ Or, *ruby*. ¹⁰ Or, *carbuncle*. ¹¹ Or, *emerald*. ¹² Or, *a destruction*. ¹³ Heb. *terrors*.

terror, and thou shalt never be any more.

20 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 21 'Son of man, 'set thy face toward 'Zidon, and 'prophesy against it, 22 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, 'I am against thee, O Zidon; and 'I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and 'they shall know that I am the LORD, 'when I shall have executed judgements in her, and 'shall be sanctified in her. 23 For I will send into her 'pestilence and blood in her streets; and the wounded shall 'fall in the midst of her, with the sword upon her on every side; 'and they shall know that I am the LORD. 24 'And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor 'a grieving thorn of any that are round about them, 'that did despite unto them; 'and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God: 'When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the peoples among whom they are scattered, and 'shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the nations, 'then shall they dwell in their own land which I gave to my servant Jacob. 26 'And they shall dwell securely therein; yea, they shall build houses, and plant vineyards, and shall dwell securely; 'when I have executed judgements upon all those 'that do them despite round about them; 'and they shall know that I am the LORD thy God.

27 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 28 'Son of man, 'set thy face against 'Pharaoh king of Egypt, 'and prophesy against him, and 'against all Egypt: 3 speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: 'Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, 'the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers, 'which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself. 4 And I will 'put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales; and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, with all the

fish of thy rivers which stick unto thy scales. 5 'And I will leave thee thrown into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall 'upon the 'open field; 'thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: 'I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the earth and to the fowls of the heaven. 6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt 'shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been 'a staff of reed to the house of Israel. 7 'When they took hold of thee 'by thy hand, thou didst break, and didst rend all their shoulders: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to 'be at a stand. 8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, 'I will bring a sword upon thee, and will cut off from thee man and beast. 9 And the land of Egypt shall be a desolation and a waste; 'and they shall know that I am the LORD: 'because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it. 10 Therefore 'behold, I am against thee, and 'against thy rivers, and 'I will make the land of Egypt an utter waste and desolation, 'from the tower of Sevehen even unto the border of Ethiopia. 11 'No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years. 12 'And I will make the land of Egypt a desolation in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be a desolation forty years: 'and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. 13 For thus saith the Lord God: At the end of forty years 'will I gather the Egyptians from the peoples whither they were scattered: 14 and 'I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into 'the land of Pathros, into the land of their 'birth; 'and they shall be there a 'base kingdom. 15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; 'neither shall it any more lift itself up above the nations: and I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations. 16 And it shall be no

A Cp. ch. 32. 4, 5.

J Jer. 2. 22.

J See Jer. 8. 2.

A See ch. 6. 7.

12 Kin. 18.

Isa. 36. 6.

m Cp. ch. 17. 17.

A Isa. 20. 5.

A 30. 3, 5.

A Jer. 2. 36.

A 37. 5, 7.

m See ch. 14.

17.

o ver. 2.

Nov ch. 12. 4.

A Cp. ch. 30. 12.

g ch. 30. 6.

r ch. 32. 13.

Cp. ch. 38. 7.

s ch. 30. 7.

t ch. 30. 23.

30.

Cp. Jer. 46.

19.

u Cp. Isa. 19. 22.

A Jer. 46.

35.

v Cp. ch. 30.

35.

w ch. 30. 14.

See Isa. 11. 11.

x Cp. ch. 17.

14.

A mg. for mg.

y Cp. ch. 30.

18.

1 Or, be judged. 2 Heb. face of the field.

4 Or, as some read, shake. See Ps. 68. 25.

7 Heb. low.

8 Or, by the hands. Another reading is, with the hand.

5 Or, from Migdol to Syene and even to.

6 Or, origin.

z Cp. Isai.
30. 3, 5
z 28. 4, 6
z Lam. 4.
17.
a ver. 6.
See ch. 6. 7.

b See ch.
30. 1.

c See ch.
2. 1.
d Cp. ch.
30. 7.

e Cp. Isai.
18. 2 (mg.).

f ch. 30. 10,
34, 35
z 30. 11.
Jer. 46. 13.
g ch. 30. 4.
h ch. 32. 13.

i Cp. Isai.
48. 3.

j Ps. 132. 17.
Op. Luke
1. 39.
k ch. 34. 27
z 32. 32.
Op. ch. 16.
68.
l See ch. 6. 7.

m See Isai.
13. 6.
n ch. 7. 17, 19.
Isai 1. 15
z 2. 1.
Zeph. 1. 7.
o ch. 34. 12.
p ch. 32. 8.
q Cp. Isai.
31. 3.
r ch. 38. 5
(for mg.).
Cp. Isai.
48. 8.
s ch. 29. 19.
t Cp. ver. 3.
u See ch. 27.
10.
v See Jer.
25. 20.

w Cp. ch.
32. 21.

x ver. 18.
Cp. ch. 33.
58.
y ch. 32. 10.
z ch. 32. 12.

more "the confidence of the house of Israel, bringing iniquity to remembrance, when they turn to look after them: "and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 And it came to pass ^bin the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 "Son of man, ^cNebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyre: every head was made bald, and every shoulder ^dwas peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, from Tyre, for the service that he had served against it: 19 therefore thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, ^eI will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; ^fand he shall carry off her multitude, ^gand take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army. 20 ^hI have given him the land of Egypt ⁱas his recompence for which he served, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord GOD.

21 In that day ^jI will I cause an horn to bud forth unto the house of Israel, and ^kI will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; ^land they shall know that I am the LORD.

30 ^mThe word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 ⁿSon of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: ^o"Howl ye, Woe worth the day! 3 ^pFor the day is near, even ^q"the day of the LORD is near, ^r"a day of clouds; it shall be the time of the heathen. 4 And ^s"a sword shall come upon Egypt, ^tand anguish shall be in ^u"Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt; and ^v"they shall take away her multitude, and ^w"her foundations shall be broken down. 5 ^x"Ethiopia, and ^y"Put, and Lud, and ^z"all the mingled people, and Cub, and the children of ^a"the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD: ^b"They also that uphold Egypt shall fall, and ^c"the pride of her power shall come down: ^d"from the tower of Sevench shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD. 7 ^e"And

they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted. 8 ^f"And they shall know that I am the LORD, when ^gI have set a fire in Egypt, and ^h"all her helpers are ⁱdestroyed. 9 In that day ^j"shall messengers go forth from before me in ships to make the careless ^k"Ethiopians afraid; ^land there shall be anguish upon them, as in the day of Egypt; for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD: ^m"I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease, by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon. 11 He and his people with him, ⁿ"the terrible of the nations, shall be brought in to destroy the land; ^oand they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain. 12 And ^p"I will make ^q"the rivers dry, and will sell the land into the hand of ^r"evil men; and ^s"I will make the land desolate, and ^t"all that is therein, by the hand of ^u"strangers: ^v"I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD: ^w"I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause the ^x"images to cease from ^y"Noph; and ^z"there shall be no more a prince out of the land of Egypt: and ^a"I will put a fear in the land of Egypt. 14 And I will make ^b"Pathros desolate, ^cand will set a fire in ^d"Zoan, ^eand will execute judgements in ^f"No. 15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strong hold of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of ^g"No. 16 And ^h"I will set a fire in Egypt; Sin shall be in great anguish, and ⁱ"No shall be broken up: and ^j"Noph shall have adversaries ^kin the day-time. 17 The young men of Aven and of Pi-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these ^lcities shall go into captivity. 18 At ^m"Tehaphneh also ⁿ"the day shall ^o"withdraw itself, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt, and ^p"the pride of her power shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity. 19 Thus ^q"will I execute judgements in Egypt: ^rand they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 And it came to pass ^sin the

1 Or, for his labour wherewith he served. 2 Heb. Cush. 3 Or, the land of the covenant. 4 Or, from Migdol to Syene. 5 Heb. broken. 6 Heb. the fulness thereof. 7 Or, things of nought. See Ps. 36. 3. 8 Or, all the day. 9 Another reading is, be dark.

eleventh year, in the first *month*, in the seventh *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ²¹ 'Son of man, ^a I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, ^b it hath not been bound up to apply *healing* medicines, to put a roller to bind it, that it be strong to hold the sword. ²² Therefore thus saith the LORD God: Behold, ^c I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and ^d will break his arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand. ²³ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries. ²⁴ And ^e I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put ^f my sword in his hand: but I will break the arms of Pharaoh, and he shall groan before him with ^g the groanings of a deadly wounded man. ²⁵ And ^h I will hold up the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; ⁱ and they shall know that I am the LORD, ^j when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt. ²⁶ And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them through the countries; ^k and they shall know that I am the LORD.

¹ And it came to pass ^l in the eleventh year, in the third *month*, in the first *day* of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² 'Son of man, say unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to ^m his multitude; ⁿ 'Whom art thou like in thy greatness? ³ Behold, ^o the Assyrian was ^p a cedar in ^q Lebanon with fair branches, and ^r with a shadowing shroud, and ^s of an high stature; and his top was among ^t the ¹ thick boughs. ⁴ The waters nourished him. The deep made him to grow: ^u her rivers ran round about her plantation; and she sent out her channels unto all the trees of the field. ⁵ Therefore ^v his stature was exalted above all the trees of the field; and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long by reason of ^w many waters, when he shot ^x them forth. ⁶ All the fowls of heaven made their

nests in his boughs, and under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations. ⁷ Thus was he ^y fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: ^z for his root was by ^{aa} many waters. ⁸ The cedars ^{ab} in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the plane trees were not as his branches; nor was any tree ^{ac} in the garden of God like unto him in his beauty. ⁹ I made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that ^{ad} all the trees of ^{ae} Eden, that were ^{af} in the garden of God, envied him.

¹⁰ Therefore thus ^{ag} said the LORD God: Because ^{ah} thou art exalted in stature, and he hath set his top among the ^{ai} thick boughs, and ^{aj} his heart is lifted up in his height; ^{ak} I will even deliver him into the hand of the mighty one of the nations; he shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. ¹² And ^{al} strangers, ^{am} the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: ^{an} upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all ^{ao} the watercourses of the land; and ^{ap} all the peoples of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. ¹³ Upon his ruin all the fowls of the heaven shall dwell, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches: ¹⁴ ^{aq} to the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves in their stature, neither set their top among the thick boughs, nor that their mighty ones stand up in their height, ^{ar} even all that drink water: for they are all delivered unto death, ^{as} to the ^{at} nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

¹⁵ Thus saith the LORD God: In the day when ^{au} he went down to ^{av} hell I caused a mourning: I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the rivers thereof, and the great waters were stayed: and I caused ^{aw} Lebanon ^{ax} to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him. ¹⁶ ^{ay} I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, ^{az} when I cast him down to ^{ba} hell

w Cp. ver. 2.

z Cp. Amos 2. 9. y ch. 26. 12. Cp. ver. 16. 18.

z See Isai. 51. 2.

a Cp. ver. 2.

b Dan. 5. 20. Cp. Isai. 10. 12.

c See ch. 28. 7.

d Cp. ch. 32. 6.

e Cp. ch. 2. 5. f Cp. Dan. 4. 14.

g ch. 33. 4.

h Cp. ver. 5.

i Cp. ver. 18. 19. j ch. 26. 20. k 22. 15, 24. l Ps. 63. 9.

m Cp. ch. 28. 18, 21. n Isai. 14. 9, 10.

o Cp. ver. 3. p Isai. 23. 9.

q Cp. ch. 28. 15.

1 Or, clouds

2 Or, great

3 Or, saith

4 Heb. Sheol.

5 Heb. to be black.

with them that descend into the pit; *and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of *Lebanon, all that drink water, *were comforted in the nether parts of the earth. 17 They also went down into ¹hell with him ²unto them that be slain by the sword; yea, ³they that were his arm, ⁴that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the nations. 18 *To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness *among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with *the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: *thou shalt lie in the midst of the uncircumcised, ⁵with them that be slain by the sword. *This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

¹ Cp. Matt. 11. 23.
² & Luke 10. 15.

³ ch. 28. 10.
⁴ & 32. 19, 21.
⁵ 24, 25, 28.

⁶ See ch. 20. 1.

⁷ See ch. 2. 1.
⁸ See ch. 19. 1.
⁹ ch. 29. 2.
¹⁰ ch. 19. 3.
¹¹ & 28. 13.
¹² & ch. 29. 3.
¹³ b Cp. Isai. 18. 2.
¹⁴ c Cp. ver. 14.
¹⁵ & Jer. 46. 8.

¹⁶ See ch. 12. 12.

¹⁷ Cp. ch. 26. 3.
¹⁸ f Cp. ch. 29. 4.
¹⁹ g Cp. ch. 28. 5.

²⁰ Cp. ch. 31. 12.

²¹ Cp. Isai. 14. 12.
²² f Cp. Isai. 13. 10.
²³ & Joel 2. 31.
²⁴ & Matt. 24. 29.
²⁵ & Mark 13. 24, 25.

²⁶ Cp. Ex. 10. 21.
²⁷ & Isai. 5. 30.

32 ¹And it came to pass ²in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 *Son of man, *take up a lamentation for ³Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou wast likened unto ⁴a young lion of the nations: yet art thou as ⁵a dragon ⁶in the seas; and ⁷thou brakest forth ⁸with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and foulest their rivers. 3 Thus saith the Lord God: ⁹I will spread out my net over thee with a company of ¹⁰many peoples; and ¹¹they shall bring thee up in my net. 4 And ¹²I will leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to settle upon thee, and I will satisfy the beasts of the whole earth with thee. 5 And I will lay thy flesh ¹³upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy ¹⁴height. 6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swimmest, even to the mountains; and the water-courses shall be full of thee. 7 And ¹⁵when I shall extinguish thee, ¹⁶I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof ¹⁷dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light. 8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make ¹⁸dark over thee, and ¹⁹set darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God. 9 I will also vex

the hearts of many peoples, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yea, ²⁰I will make many peoples amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when ²¹I shall brandish my sword before them; and ²²they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall. 11 For thus saith the Lord God: ²³The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee. 12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause ²⁴thy multitude to fall; ²⁵the terrible of the nations are they all: and ²⁶they shall spoil the pride of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside ²⁷many waters; ²⁸neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 14 Then ²⁹will I ³⁰make their waters clear, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God. 15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate and waste, a land ³¹destitute of ³²that whereof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, then ³³shall they know that I am the LORD. 16 ³⁴This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament; ³⁵the daughters of the nations shall lament therewith: for Egypt, and for ³⁶all her multitude, shall they lament therewith, saith the Lord God.

17 It came to pass also ³⁷in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 18 ³⁸Son of man, ³⁹wail for ⁴⁰the multitude of Egypt, and ⁴¹cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, ⁴²unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit. 19 ⁴³Whom dost thou pass in beauty? go down, and ⁴⁴be thou laid with the uncircumcised. 20 They shall fall in the midst of them ⁴⁵that are slain by the sword: ⁴⁶she is delivered to the sword: draw her away and ⁴⁷all her multitudes. 21 The strong among the mighty ⁴⁸shall speak to him out of the midst of ⁴⁹hell ⁵⁰with them that help him: they are gone down, they lie still, even ⁵¹the uncircum-

¹ Cp. ch. 27. 35.

² Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 16.

³ Cp. 26. 16.
⁴ Cp. 28. 23.

⁵ Cp. ch. 28. 8, 12.
⁶ See Jer. 46. 25.

⁷ See ch. 31. 2.
⁸ See ch. 28. 7.
⁹ r ch. 28. 18.

¹⁰ ch. 28. 11.

¹¹ Cp. ver. 2.

¹² Cp. ch. 12. 19.

¹³ Cp. Ex. 7. 6.
¹⁴ See ch. 6. 7.
¹⁵ Cp. ver. 2.

¹⁶ ver. 18.

¹⁷ See ch. 31. 2.

¹⁸ See ch. 20. 1.

¹⁹ See ch. 2. 1.

²⁰ Cp. ver. 2.
²¹ Cp. ch. 28. 20.

²² ch. 31. 16.

²³ See ch. 31. 14.

²⁴ Cp. ch. 31. 2, 18.

²⁵ ver. 32.
²⁶ See ver. 29-30.

²⁷ ch. 31. 17.
²⁸ ch. 31. 18.

²⁹ Isai. 14. 3, 10.

³⁰ Cp. ch. 28. 8.

³¹ ch. 28. 10.
³² & 31. 18.

1 Heb. Sheol. 2 Or, in 3 Or, as otherwise read, worms 4 Or, to mourn 5 Or, great 6 Heb. cause their waters to settle. 7 Heb. the fulness thereof. 8 Or, the sword is appointed

g ch. 31. 17,
18.
k Cp. ver.
24, 25, 29,
30.
l ver. 25, 28.

m Isai. 14.
15.

n ver. 24, 25,
26, 27.
p Cp. ver. 23
& mg.
q ch. 25. 17.
r Pa. 27. 15.
s Cp. ver.
22.

t Isai. 11.
11.
u See Jer. 40.
34-39.
v ver. 20.
w ch. 28. 10
& 31. 18.
x ver. 18.
y See ch. 31.
14.

z ver. 25, 30.
ch. 16. 22,
24
& 26. 7
& 44. 13.
aa Cp. ch. 34.
29
& 26. 6
& 30. 25.
ab Cp. Isai.
30. 33.
ac Cp. ver.
22.

ad See ch.
27. 13.

ae Cp. Isai.
14. 18, 19.

af Cp. 1 Mac.
13. 24, 29.

ag ch. 28. 10
& 31. 18.

ah Cp. ver.
22.
ai See ch. 25.
12-14.

aj Cp. ch.
28. 6
& 30. 2.
ak ch. 24. 21.
See Isai.
23. 2.
al ver. 22.

am See ver.
24.

cised, ^o slain by the sword. 22 ^k Ashur is there and all her company; ⁱ his graves are round about him: all of them slain, ^o fallen by the sword: 23 whose graves are set in ^m the uttermost parts of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, ^o fallen by the sword, ⁿ which caused terror ^o in the land of the living. 24 ^p There is ^o Elam and all her multitude round about her grave: all of them ^o slain, ^o fallen by the sword, which are gone down ^s uncircumcised into ^o the nether parts of the earth, ^r which caused their terror ^o in the land of the living, and ^u have borne their shame ^o with them that go down to the pit. 25 ^y They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude; ^z her graves are round about her: all of them ^{aa} uncircumcised, ^o slain by the sword; ^{ab} for their terror was caused ^o in the land of the living, and ^{ac} they have borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slain. 26 ^{ad} There is ^{ae} Meshech, ^{af} Tubal, and all her multitude; ^{ag} her graves are round about her: all of them ^{ah} uncircumcised, ^o slain by the sword; ^{ai} for they caused their terror ^o in the land of the living. 27 ^{aj} And ^{ak} they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to ^{al} hell ^{am} with their weapons of war, and have laid their swords under their heads, and their iniquities are upon their bones; ^{an} for ^{ao} they were the terror of the mighty ^o in the land of the living. 28 But thou shalt be broken ^{ap} in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with them ^{aq} that are slain by the sword. 29 ^{ar} There is ^{as} Edom, her kings and all her princes, which ^{at} in their might are laid with them that are ^{au} slain by the sword: ^{av} they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit. 30 ^{aw} There be the princes ^{ax} of the north, all of them, and all the ^{ay} Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; ^{az} in the terror which they caused by their might they are ashamed; and they lie ^{ba} uncircumcised with them that are ^{bb} slain by the sword, and ^{bc} bear their shame with them that go down to the

pit. 31 Pharaoh shall see them, and ^{bd} shall be comforted over ^{be} all his multitude: ^{bf} even Pharaoh and all his army, ^{bg} slain by the sword, saith the Lord God. 32 ^{bh} For I have put ^{bi} his terror ^{bj} in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of ^{bk} the uncircumcised, with them ^{bl} that are slain by the sword, even Pharaoh and ^{bm} all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 ^{cn} Son of man, speak to ^{co} the children of thy people, and say unto them, When ^{cp} I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man from among them, and set him for their ^{cq} watchman: 3 if, when he seeth the sword come upon the land, ^{cr} he blow the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, ^{cs} his blood shall be upon his own head. 5 ^{ct} He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him: whereas if he had taken warning he should have delivered his soul. 6 ^{cu} But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, and the sword come, and take any person from among them; ^{cv} he is taken away ^{cw} in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand. 7 ^{cx} So thou, ^{cy} son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; ^{cz} therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me. 8 ^{da} When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, ^{db} and thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way; ^{dc} that wicked man shall die ^{dd} in his iniquity, but his blood will I require at thine hand. 9 ^{de} Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it, and he turn not from his way; ^{df} he shall die ^{dg} in his iniquity, ^{dh} but thou hast delivered thy soul.

10 And thou, ^{di} son of man, say unto the house of Israel: Thus ye speak, saying, ^{dj} Our transgressions and our sins are upon us, and ^{dk} we

g Cp. ch. 31.
16.
h See ch.
31. 2.

i Cp. ver. 10.
j See Gen.
25. 5 (mg.
for mg.).
k ver. 25.
l ver. 31, 27.

m See ch.
2. 1.
n ver. 12, 17,
20.
o ch. 3. 11
& 37. 18.
p See ch. 14.
17.

q Cp. Mic.
7. 6.
r Cp. Amos
2. 3.

s ch. 18. 12.
See ch. 3.
18.
t Cp. ch. 3.
18.

u Cp. ch. 3.
18.

v See ch. 3.
17.

w ver. 6.

x Cp. ver. 4.

y ch. 3. 18.
Cp. 1 Tim.
4. 16.

z See ch.
2. 1.

aa See ch. 4.
17.

1 Or, And shall they not lie &c. f.

2 Heb. Sheol.

3 Or, Pharaoh and all his army are slain &c.

4 Or, for all their might.

5 Or, for all the terror.

6 Another reading is, my.

7 Or, for

8 Or, Truly our

transgressions &c.

a Cp. ch. 37.
11
b Isai. 49.
14.
c See ch. 18.
38.
d See ch. 18.
38.

e See ch.
2. 1.
f See ver. 2.
g Cp. ver.
18.
h See ch. 18.
34.
i Cp. 2 Chr.
7. 14.

A ch. 8. 18.
i Cp. Gen.
2. 17.
j See ch. 18.
37.
k ch. 18. 7.
l Lev. 6. 2.
m Cp. Luke
19. 8.
n See ch. 20.
11.
o ch. 18. 22.

p ch. 18. 23.
20.

q Cp. ver.
12. 12.
r See ch. 18.
36.

s ch. 18. 27.
t Cp. ver. 11.
12.

u See ch. 18.
30.

v See ch.
20. 1.
w ch. 40. 1.
x See ch. 1. 2.
y ch. 34. 28.
z ch. 40. 1.
aa Cp. ch.
26. 2.
ab See 2 Kin.
26. 11.
ac ch. 24. 26.
ad See ch.
27.
ae See ch.
1. 8.

pine away ¹in them; ²how then should we live? ¹¹Say unto them, ³As I live, saith the Lord God, ⁴I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live: ⁵turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; ⁶for why will ye die, O house of Israel? ¹²And thou, ⁷son of man, say unto ⁸the children of thy people, ⁹The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression; ¹⁰and as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; ¹¹neither shall he that is righteous be able to live thereby in the day that he sinneth. ¹³When I say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; ¹⁴if he trust to his righteousness, and commit iniquity, none of his righteous deeds shall be remembered; but ¹⁵in his iniquity that he hath committed, ¹⁶therein shall he die. ¹⁴Again, ¹⁷when I say unto the wicked, ¹⁸Thou shalt surely die; ¹⁹if he turn from his sin, and do ²⁰that which is lawful and right; ²¹if the wicked ²²restore the pledge, ²³give again that he had taken by robbery, walk ²⁴in the statutes of life, committing no iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die. ¹⁶None of his sins that he hath committed shall be remembered against him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live. ¹⁷Yet ¹⁸the children of thy people say, ¹⁹The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal. ¹⁸When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die ¹⁹therein. ¹⁹And ²⁰when the wicked turneth from his wickedness, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby. ²⁰Yet ye say, ²¹The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, ²²I will judge you every one after his ways.

²¹And it came to pass ²²in the twelfth year ²³of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that ²⁴one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, ²⁵The city is smitten. ²²Now ²⁶the hand of the Lord had been upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and he had

opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning; and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb. ²³And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ²⁴son of man, they that inhabit those ²⁵waste places in the land of Israel speak, saying, ²⁶Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but ²⁷we are many; the land is given us for inheritance. ²⁵Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: ²⁸Ye eat with the blood, and ²⁹lift up your eyes unto your idols, and ³⁰shed blood: and shall ye possess the land? ²⁶Ye stand upon your sword, ²⁷ye work abomination, and ²⁸ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land? ²⁷Thus shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: ²⁸As I live, surely they that are in ²⁹the waste places shall fall by ³⁰the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to ³¹the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in ³²the strong holds and in the caves shall die of ³³the pestilence. ²⁸And I will make the land a desolation and an astonishment, and ²⁹the pride of her power shall cease; and ³⁰the mountains of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through. ²⁹Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have made the land a desolation and an astonishment, because of all their abominations which they have committed. ³⁰And as for thee, ³¹son of man, ³²the children of thy people talk of thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother, saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the Lord. ³¹And they come unto thee as the people cometh, and they sit before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but do them not: for ³²with their mouth they shew much love, but ³³their heart goeth after their gain. ³²And, lo, thou art unto them as ³⁴a very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and ³⁵can play well on an instrument: for ³⁶they hear thy words, but they do them not. ³³And ³⁷when this cometh to pass, (behold, it cometh,) ³⁸then shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

y See ch.
2. 1.

a Cp. ch.
35. 4.
b Isai. 42. 2.
c Cp. Acts
1. 5.
d Cp. Matt.
3. 9.
e Luke
3. 8.

f Cp. Gen.
2. 4.
g Lev. 3.
17.
h ch. 18. 6.
i See ch.
11. 11.
j Cp. Gen.
27. 40.
k Wisdom
2. 11.
l ch. 22. 11.

m See ch. 18.
36.
n Cp. ch. 14.
31.

o Cp. 1 Sam.
23. 23.

p Cp. ch. 33.
3. 9.
q Jer. 44.
16. 5.
r Cp. ch. 7.
24.
s 20. 6.
t See ch.
6. 2.

u See ch.
6. 7.

v See ver. 2.

w See ch.
8. 1.

x Ps. 78. 36.

y Isai. 23. 12.

z Jer. 12. 3.

aa John 3.

ab Cp. Jer.
22. 17.

ac Cp. 1 Sam.
16. 17.

ad Cp. Matt.
7. 35.

ae Luke 6.
46.

af Cp. ver.
30.

ag ch. 2. 5.

34 ¹ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ² Son of man, prophecy against the shepherds of Israel, prophecy, and say unto them, even to the shepherds, Thus saith the Lord God: ³ Woe unto the shepherds of Israel ⁴ that do feed themselves! ⁵ should not the shepherds feed the sheep? ⁶ Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ⁷ ye kill the fatlings; but ye feed not the sheep. ⁸ The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, ⁹ neither have ye bound up that which was broken, ¹⁰ neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, ¹¹ neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and ¹² with rigour have ye ruled over them. ¹³ And they were scattered, because there was no shepherd; and ¹⁴ they became meat to all the beasts of the field, and were scattered. ¹⁵ My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my sheep were scattered upon all the face of the earth; ¹⁶ and there was none that did search or seek after them. ¹⁷ Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: ¹⁸ As I live, saith the Lord God, surely forasmuch as ¹⁹ my sheep became a prey, ²⁰ and my sheep became meat to all the beasts of the field, because there was no shepherd, ²¹ neither did my shepherds search for my sheep, but ²² the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my sheep; ²³ therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD: ²⁴ Thus saith the Lord God: ²⁵ Behold, I am against the shepherds; and ²⁶ I will require my sheep at their hand, and ²⁷ cause them to cease from feeding the sheep; ²⁸ neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; and I will deliver my sheep from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them. ²⁹ For thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ³⁰ I myself, even I, ³¹ will search for my sheep, and will seek them out. ³² As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered abroad, so will I seek out my sheep; and I will deliver them out of all places whither they have been scattered in ³³ the cloudy and ³⁴ dark day. ³⁵ And I

will bring them out from the people, ³⁶ and gather them from the countries, and will bring them into their own land; and I will feed them upon ³⁷ the mountains of Israel, by the watercourses, and in all the inhabited places of the country. ³⁸ I will feed them with good pasture, and upon the mountains of the height of Israel shall their fold be: ³⁹ there shall they lie down in a good fold, and on fat pasture shall they feed upon ⁴⁰ the mountains of Israel. ⁴¹ I myself will feed my sheep, ⁴² and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. ⁴³ I will seek that which was lost, ⁴⁴ and will bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: and ⁴⁵ the fat and the strong I will destroy; I will feed them in judgement. ⁴⁶ And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ⁴⁷ I judge between cattle and cattle, as well the rams as ⁴⁸ the he-goats. ⁴⁹ Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have fed upon the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pasture? and to have drunk of ⁵⁰ the clear waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet? ⁵¹ And as for my sheep, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet, and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

⁵² Therefore thus saith the Lord God unto them: Behold, ⁵³ I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and the lean cattle. ⁵⁴ Because ye thrust with side and with shoulder, and ⁵⁵ push ⁵⁶ all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad; ⁵⁷ therefore will I save my flock, and ⁵⁸ they shall no more be a prey; ⁵⁹ and I will judge between cattle and cattle. ⁶⁰ And ⁶¹ I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even ⁶² my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd. ⁶³ And ⁶⁴ I the LORD will be their God, and ⁶⁵ my servant David prince among them; ⁶⁶ I the LORD have spoken it. ⁶⁷ And ⁶⁸ I will make with them a covenant of peace, and ⁶⁹ will cause evil beasts to cease out of the land: ⁷⁰ and they

See ch. 11. 17.

See ch. 6. 2.

Ps. 22. 2. Cp. John 10. 9.

Cp. Isai. 32. 18. Jer. 23. 12.

Cp. ver. 28. Isai. 40. 11.

Cp. ver. 4.

Mic. 4. 6.

Cp. ver. 20. Isai. 10. 16. Amos 4. 1.

ver. 20, 22.

Cp. ch. 20. 28.

Matt. 26. 32.

Zech. 10. 8.

Cp. ch. 28. 14.

Deut. 28. 17.

Dan. 8. 4.

Cp. ver. 4.

Cp. ver. 5.

ch. 37. 22, 24.

Jer. 23. 4, 4.

Mic. 5. 4.

7. 14.

Esd. 2. 74.

Cp. ver. 15.

John 10. 11, 16.

ch. 37. 24.

25.

Cp. 2 Sam. 5. 2.

Ps. 78.

See ch. 37. 27.

Ex. 28. 45.

Lev. 26. 12.

See ch. 17. 24.

ch. 37. 26.

See Isai. 54. 10.

Lev. 26. 8.

Hos. 2. 18.

Cp. Isai. 35. 9.

See Isai. 11. 23.

ch. 33. 8, 14.

30. 20.

1 Heb. the day of clouds and thick darkness.

shall dwell securely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods. 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill ^aa blessing; and ^qI will cause the shower to come down in its season; there shall be ^rshowers of blessing. 27 And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, ^oand they shall be secure in their land; and ^tthey shall know that I am the LORD, when ^uI have broken the bars of their yoke, and ^vhave delivered them out of the hand of those that ^wserved themselves of them. 28 And ^xthey shall no more be a prey to the heathen, ^yneither shall the beast of the earth devour them; but ^zthey shall dwell securely, and none shall make them afraid. 29 And I will raise up unto them ^aa ^bplantation for renown, and ^cthey shall be no more ^dconsumed with famine in the land, neither ^ebear the shame of the heathen any more. 30 And they shall know that ^fI the LORD their God am with them, and that they, the house of Israel, are my people, saith the LORD God. 31 And ye my sheep, ^gthe sheep of my pasture, are men, ^hand I am your God, saith the LORD God.

35 ⁱMoreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^j^aSon of man, ^kset thy face ^lagainst ^mmount Seir, and prophesy against it, ⁿand say unto it, Thus saith the LORD God: ^oBehold, I am against thee, O mount Seir, and ^pI will stretch out mine hand against thee, ^qand I will make thee a desolation and an astonishment. ^r^qI will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD. ^sBecause ^tthou hast had a perpetual enmity, and hast given over the children of Israel to the power of the sword ^uin the time of their calamity, ^vin the time of the ^winiquity of the end: ^xtherefore, ^yas I live, saith the LORD God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: ^zsith thou hast not hated blood, therefore blood shall pursue thee. ^aThus will I make mount Seir an astonishment ^band a desolation; and I will cut off from

it ^chim that passeth through and him that returneth. ^dAnd I will fill ^ehis mountains with his slain: in thy hills and in thy valleys and in all ^fthy watercourses shall they fall ^gthat are slain with the sword. ^h^qI will make thee perpetual desolations, and ⁱthy cities shall not ^jbe inhabited: and ^kye shall know that I am the LORD. ^lBecause thou hast said, ^mThese two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and ⁿwe will possess it; ^owhereas ^pthe LORD was there: ^qtherefore, ^ras I live, saith the LORD God, I will do ^saccording to thine anger, and ^taccording to thine envy which thou hast shewed out of thy hatred against them; and ^uI will make myself known among them, ^vwhen I shall judge thee. ^wAnd thou shalt know ^xthat ^yI the LORD have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, ^zThey are laid desolate, ^athey are given up to devour. ^bAnd ^cye have magnified yourselves against me ^dwith your mouth, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard it. ^eThus saith the LORD God: ^fWhen the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. ^gAs ^hthou didst rejoice over the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O ⁱmount Seir, and all Edom, even all of it: and ^jthey shall know that I am the LORD.

36 ⁱAnd thou, ^json of man, ^kprophesy unto ^lthe mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD. ^mThus saith the LORD God: Because ⁿthe enemy hath said against you, ^oAha! and, The ancient ^phigh places are ours in possession: ^qtherefore prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD God: Because, even because ^rthey have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the nations, and ^sye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and the evil report of the people: ^ttherefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the

^p Gen. 12. 2.
^q Isai. 19. 24.
^r Zech. 8. 12.
^s Cp. ch. 23. 4.
^t Cp. ch. 22. 24.
^u Mal. 3. 10.
^v ch. 36. 30.
^w Lev. 26. 4.
^x ch. 38. 8.
^y 14.
^z 39. 26.
^a See ch. 6. 7.
^b Jer. 30. 8.

A Cp. ver. 5.
^c Lev. 26. 6.
^d Hos. 2. 18.
^e Cp. Isai. 38. 9.
^f See Isai. 11. 6-9.
^g Isai. 60. 21.
^h 61. 3.
ⁱ ch. 36. 29.

^j See ch. 33. 24.
^k See ch. 37. 27.
^l Ex. 29. 45.
^m Lev. 26. 12.
ⁿ Ps. 74. 1.
^o 100. 3.
^p John 10. 16.

^q See ch. 2. 1.
^r See ch. 6. 2.
^s ch. 25. 12.
^t Isai. 21. 11, 12.
^u Amos 1. 11.
^v Mal. 1. 4.
^w See Jer. 49. 7-29.
^x Obad. 1-21, cf.
^y ch. 25. 8.
^z Gen. 32. 3.
^a See ch. 18. 8.
^b See ch. 6. 14.
^c Cp. ch. 33. 28.
^d Cp. Isai. 17. 9.
^e 27. 10.
^f Cp. Pa. 137. 7.
^g Amos 1. 11.
^h Obad. 12.
ⁱ ch. 21. 23.
^j See ch. 18. 42.
^k See Gen. 9. 6.

m ch. 20. 11.
ⁿ Cp. ch. 31. 12.
^o ch. 31. 17.
^p 18.
^q 32. 20, 31.
^r See ch. 6. 7.
^s Cp. ch. 37. 23.
^t Cp. ch. 38. 2, 5, 5.
^u Pa. 83. 6, 18.
^v See ch. 48. 35.
^w Cp. ver. 15.
^x Matt. 7. 2.
^y Cp. ver. 9.

^z Cp. 3 Kin. 19. 4, 23.
^a Cp. ver. 10.
^b Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 3.
^c Cp. Isai. 65. 13, 14.
^d ch. 26. 5.
^e Pa. 137. 7.

^f ver. 2.
^g See ch. 6. 7.

^h See ch. 2. 1.
ⁱ See ch. 6. 2.
^j ver. 5.
^k ch. 36. 10.
^l 12.
^m ch. 33. 8.
ⁿ 26. 2.
^o Dent. 32. 13.

A Cp. ch. 6. 3, 4.

^p Cp. Lam. 2. 14, 16.

1 Or, made bondmen return. 6 Or, though 2 Or, plant 3 Heb. taken away. 4 Or, punishment 5 Another reading is, 7 Or, according as 8 Or, that I am the LORD: I have heard &c. 9 Or, It is

word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to ¹the mountains and to the hills, to ²the watercourses and to the valleys, to ³the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which are become ⁴a prey and derision to the residue of the nations that are roundabout: ⁵therefore thus saith the Lord God: Surely in ⁶the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the nations, and ⁷against all Edom, which ⁸have appointed my land unto themselves for a possession ⁹with the joy of all their heart, ¹⁰with despite of soul, to cast it out for a prey: ¹¹therefore prophesy concerning the land of Israel, and say unto ¹²the mountains and to the hills, to the watercourses and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ¹³I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have borne ¹⁴the shame of the heathen: ¹⁵therefore thus saith the Lord God: ¹⁶I have lifted up mine hand, saying, Surely the heathen that are round about you, ¹⁷they shall bear their shame. ¹⁸But ye, O mountains of Israel, ¹⁹ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people Israel; for ²⁰they are at hand to come. ²¹For, ²²behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ²³ye shall be tilled and sown: ²⁴and ²⁵I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, even all of it: and ²⁶the cities shall be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded: ²⁷and I will multiply upon you ²⁸man and beast; and ²⁹they shall increase and be fruitful: and I will cause you to be inhabited after ³⁰your former estate, and ³¹will do better unto you than at your beginnings: and ³²ye shall know that I am the Lord. ³³Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, even my people Israel; ³⁴and they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ³⁵bereave them of children. ³⁶Thus saith the Lord God: Because they say unto you, ³⁷Thou land art a devourer of men, and hast been ³⁸a bereaver of thy ³⁹nation; ⁴⁰therefore ⁴¹thou shalt devour men no more, neither ⁴²bereave thy ⁴³nation any more, saith the Lord God;

15 neither will I ¹⁶let thee hear any more ¹⁷the shame of the heathen, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the peoples any more, neither shalt thou cause thy ¹⁸nation to stumble any more, saith the Lord God.

16 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ¹⁷Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, ¹⁸they defiled it by their way and by their doings: their way before me was ¹⁹as the uncleanness of a woman in her separation. ²⁰Wherefore ²¹I poured out my fury upon them ²²for the blood which they had poured out upon the land, and ²³because they had defiled it with their idols: ²⁴and ²⁵I scattered them among the nations, and they were dispersed through the countries: ²⁶according to their way and according to their doings I judged them. ²⁷And when they came unto the nations, whither they went, ²⁸they profaned my holy name; in that men said of them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land. ²⁹But I had pity ³⁰for mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the nations, whither they went. ³¹Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: ³²I do not *this* for your sake, O house of Israel, but ³³for mine holy name, ³⁴which ye have profaned among the nations, whither ye went. ³⁵And I will sanctify my great name, ³⁶which hath been profaned among the nations, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and ³⁷the nations shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before ³⁸their eyes. ³⁹For ⁴⁰I will take you ⁴¹from among the nations, and gather you out of all the countries, and ⁴²will bring you into your own land. ⁴³And ⁴⁴I will sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: from ⁴⁵all your filthiness, and ⁴⁶from all your idols, ⁴⁷will I cleanse you. ⁴⁸A new heart also will I give you, ⁴⁹and a new spirit will I put within you: ⁵⁰and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh. ⁵¹And I will put

[See ch. 2.1.]

[See Lev. 18. 25.]

[See Lev. 18. 19.]

[See ch. 7.3.]

[See ch. 16. 36 & 22. 5.]

[See ch. 5. 11.]

[See ch. 5. 10.]

[See ch. 18. 34.]

[See Isai. 52. & Cp. ch. 32. 26.]

[See Rom. 2. 24.]

[See ch. 30. 9 & Isai. 43. 25 & 48. 11.]

[See ver. 38. Cp. Deut. 9. 5.]

[See ch. 30. 41.]

[Cp. ch. 30. 19, 26 & 38. 35.]

[See ch. 30. 7, 21 & 36. 6, 7.]

[See ch. 11. 17. & See Ps. 44. 11.]

[See ch. 37. 13, 31. & Cp. Isai. 32. 15 & Heb. 10. 22.]

[See Isai. 4. 4. Cp. ver. 17. & ch. 37. 23.]

[See Jer. 33. 6. & See ch. 11. 19, 20.]

[See ch. 37. 14.]

1 Another reading is, nations.

2 Another reading is, cause to stumble.

3 Or, proclaim against thee

4 Or, I work not for thee.

5 Or, according to another reading, your

c See ch. 11. 13, 30.
e ch. 37. 24.
f ch. 28. 25.
g See ch. 11. 20.
h ch. 37. 23.
i Cp. Matt. 1. 21.
j Joel 2. 19.
k Cp. Zech. 9. 17.
l ch. 34. 29.
m ch. 34. 27.
n See ch. 6. 9.
o ver. 32.
p Cp. Deut. 2. 5.
q Cp. ver. 20.
r Cp. ver. 9. 10.
s See last. 51. 3.
t Cp. Ps. 126. 2.
u Cp. ch. 34. 30.
v See ch. 17. 24.
w Cp. ch. 14. 5.
x See ver. 10.
y Cp. ch. 34. 31.
z Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 7.
aa See ch. 6. 7.
ab See ch. 1. 8.
ac See ch. 3. 13.
ad ch. 3. 22.
ae 28 (mg.).

my spirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgements, and do them. 28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; and ye shall be my people, and I will be your God. 29 And I will save you from all your uncleannesses: and I will call for the corn, and will multiply it, and I lay no famine upon you. 30 And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more the reproach of famine among the nations. 31 Then shall ye remember your evil ways, and your doings that were not good; and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. 32 Not for your sake do I this, saith the Lord God, be it known unto you: be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel. 33 Thus saith the Lord God: In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will cause the cities to be inhabited, and the waste places shall be builded. 34 And the land that was desolate shall be tilled, whereas it was a desolation in the sight of all that passed by. 35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are fenced and inhabited. 36 Then the nations that are left round about you shall know that I the Lord have builded the ruined places, and planted that which was desolate: I the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 Thus saith the Lord God: For this moreover will I be inquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them; I will increase them with men like a flock. 38 As the flock for sacrifice, as the flock of Jerusalem in her appointed feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

37 The hand of the Lord was upon me, and he carried me out in the spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the valley; and it was full of bones; and he caused me

to pass by them round about: and behold, there were very many in the open valley; and lo, they were very dry. 3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord God, thou knowest. 4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy over these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. 5 Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones: Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live. 6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and I cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 7 So I prophesied as I was commanded: and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold an earthquake, and the bones came together, bone to his bone. 8 And I beheld, and lo, there were sinews upon them, and flesh came up, and skin covered them above: but there was no breath in them. 9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God: Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live. 10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army. 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried up, and our hope is lost; we are clean cut off. 12 Therefore prophecy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people; and I will bring you into the land of Israel. 13 And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, and caused you to come up out of your graves, O my people. 14 And I will put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I will place you in your own land: and ye shall know that I the Lord have spoken it, and performed it, saith the Lord.

15 The word of the Lord came

a See ch. 2. 1.
b Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 55.
c Cp. Deut. 32. 30.
d John 5. 21.
e Cp. ch. 6. 2.
f Cp. John 5. 28.
g Cp. Ps. 104. 30 (for mg.).
h Cp. Gen. 2. 7.
i Cp. ver. 6.
j See ch. 4. 7.
k ch. 12. 7 & 24. 18.
l Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 11.
m Dan. 7. 2 & 11. 4.
n Rev. 7. 1.
o Cp. ver. 4.
p Cp. ch. 32. 10.
q Lam. 4. 14.
r Cp. Lam. 3. 49.
s Cp. Lam. 3. 49.
t Cp. Lam. 3. 49.
u ver. 21, 23.
v ch. 35. 24.
w See ch. 6. 7.
x ch. 35. 27.
y Cp. ver. 9 (mg.).
z See ch. 17. 24.

1 Or, do I work

2 Heb. flock of holy things.

3 Or, thundering

4 Or, breath

5 Heb. upon the face of the valley.

6 Or, spirit

again unto me, saying, 15 And thou, ¹son of man, ²take thee one stick, and write upon it, For ³Judah, and for ⁴the children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For ⁵Joseph, the stick of ⁶Ephraim, and ⁷for all the house of Israel his companions: 17 and ⁸join them for thee one to another into one stick, that ⁹they may become ¹⁰one in thine hand. 18 And when ¹¹the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, ¹²Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? 19 say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I will take ¹³the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his companions; and I will put them ¹⁴with it, even with ¹⁵the stick of Judah, and ¹⁶make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand. 20 And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand ¹⁷before their eyes. 21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ¹⁸I will take the children of Israel from among the nations, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and ¹⁹bring them into their own land: 22 and ²⁰I will make them one nation in the land, upon ²¹the mountains of Israel; and ²²one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more ²³two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: 23 ²⁴neither shall they ²⁵defile themselves any more ²⁶with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but ²⁷I will save them ²⁸out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so ²⁹shall they be my people, and I will be their God. 24 And my servant ³⁰David ³¹shall be king over them; and they all shall have ³²one shepherd: ³³they shall also walk in my judgements, and observe my statutes, and do them. 25 And ³⁴they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, they, and their children, and their children's children, ³⁵for ever: and ³⁶David my servant shall be their

prince ³⁷for ever. 26 Moreover ³⁸I will make a covenant of peace with them: it shall be ³⁹an everlasting covenant with them: and I will ⁴⁰place them, and ⁴¹multiply them, and ⁴²will set my sanctuary in the midst of them forevermore. 27 ⁴³My tabernacle also shall be ⁴⁴with them; ⁴⁵and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 28 And ⁴⁶the nations shall know that ⁴⁷I am the Lord that sanctify Israel, when ⁴⁸my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 ¹And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 ²Son of man, ³set thy face toward ⁴Gog, of the land of ⁵Magog, the ⁶prince of ⁷Rosh, ⁸Meshech, and ⁹Tubal, and ¹⁰prophecy against him, 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ¹¹I am against thee, ¹²O Gog, ¹³prince of ¹⁴Rosh, ¹⁵Meshech, and ¹⁶Tubal: 4 ¹⁷and I will turn thee about, and ¹⁸put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and ¹⁹all thine army, horses and horsemen, all of them clothed in full armour, a great company with buckler and shield, all of them handling swords: 5 ²⁰Persia, ²¹Cush, and ²²Put with them; all of them with shield and helmet: 6 ²³Gomer, and all his ²⁴hordes; ²⁵the house of Togarmah in ²⁶the uttermost parts of the north, and all his hordes: even ²⁷many peoples with thee. 7 ²⁸Be thou prepared, yea, prepare thyself, thou, and all thy companies that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a ²⁹guard unto them. 8 ³⁰After many days thou shalt be visited: ³¹in the latter years thou shalt come into ³²the land that is ³³brought back from the sword, that is ³⁴gathered out of many peoples, upon ³⁵the mountains of Israel, which have been a continual waste: but it is brought forth out of the peoples, and ³⁶they shall dwell securely, all of them. 9 And thou shalt ascend, thou shalt come ³⁷like a storm, thou shalt be ³⁸like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy ³⁹hordes, and many peoples with thee. 10 Thus saith the Lord God: It shall come to pass in that day, that ⁴⁰things shall come into thy

¹ Cp. John 12. 34.
² ch. 34. 35.
³ See Isai. 55. 3.
⁴ See ch. 38. 10.
⁵ ver. 38.
⁶ ch. 45. 7.
⁷ See ch. 11. 16.
⁸ Rev. 28.
⁹ Rev. 21. 3.
¹⁰ Cp. John 1. 14 (mg.).
¹¹ See ch. 36. 23.
¹² See ch. 20. 12.
¹³ See ch. 2.1.
¹⁴ See ch. 6. 2.
¹⁵ ch. 36. 1.11.
¹⁶ Rev. 20. 8.
¹⁷ ch. 39. 6.
¹⁸ Gen. 10. 2.
¹⁹ Rev. 20. 8.
²⁰ ch. 39. 1.
²¹ mg. for mg.
²² See ch. 37. 18.
²³ Cp. ver. 13.
²⁴ See ch. 13. 8.
²⁵ ch. 38. 2.
²⁶ See ch. 38. 4.
²⁷ Cp. ver. 18.
²⁸ ch. 37. 10.
²⁹ Gen. 10. 8.
³⁰ Gen. 10. 2.
³¹ ver. 32.
³² Gen. 10. 3.
³³ See ch. 37. 17.
³⁴ ch. 39. 2.
³⁵ Cp. ch. 38. 30.
³⁶ Cp. Isai. 8. 4. 10.
³⁷ Isai. 34. 23.
³⁸ Cp. ver. 16.
³⁹ See ch. 11. 17.
⁴⁰ See ch. 6. 2.
⁴¹ ch. 34. 23.
⁴² 37. 38.
⁴³ Cp. Isai. 26. 2.
⁴⁴ Cp. Jer. 4. 18.
⁴⁵ See ch. 11. 5.

1 Or, of. 2 Or, together with him unto (or to be) the stick of Judah 3 Or, according to some ancient versions, from all their backslidings 4 Or, give it them 5 Or, over 6 Or, I the LORD do sanctify Israel 7 Or, chief/prince of Meshech 8 Or, commander 9 Or, restored

mind, and thou shalt devise an evil device: ¹¹ and thou shalt say, I will go up to ¹² the land of unvalled villages; I will go to them ¹³ that are at quiet, that dwell securely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates: ¹⁴ to take the spoil and to take the prey; to turn thine hand against the waste places that are ¹⁵ now inhabited, and 'against the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, ¹⁶ that dwell in the ¹⁷ middle of the earth. ¹⁸ ¹⁹ Sheba, and ²⁰ Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all ²¹ the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, "Art thou come to take the spoil? hast thou assembled thy company to take the prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take great spoil?"

²² Therefore, ²³ son of man, prophesy, and say unto ²⁴ Gog, Thus saith the Lord God: In that day when my people Israel ²⁵ dwelleth securely, ²⁶ shalt thou not know it? ²⁷ And thou shalt come from thy place out of ²⁸ the uttermost parts of the north, thou, and ²⁹ many peoples with thee, ³⁰ all of them riding upon horses, a great company and a mighty army: ³¹ and thou shalt come up against my people Israel, ³² as a cloud to cover the land; it shall come to pass ³³ in the latter days, that I will bring thee against my land, that the nations may know me, when ³⁴ I shall be sanctified in thee, ³⁵ O Gog, before their eyes. ³⁶ Thus saith the Lord God: Art thou ³⁷ he of whom I spake in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days for ³⁸ many years that I would bring thee against them? ³⁹ And it shall come to pass in that day, when ⁴⁰ Gog shall come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord God, that ⁴¹ my fury shall come up into my nostrils. ⁴² For ⁴³ in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, Surely in that day ⁴⁴ there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; ⁴⁵ so that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that are upon the face of the

earth, ⁴⁶ shall shake at my presence, and ⁴⁷ the mountains shall be thrown down, and the steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground. ⁴⁸ And ⁴⁹ I will call for a sword against him unto all my mountains, saith the Lord God: ⁵⁰ every man's sword shall be against his brother. ⁵¹ And ⁵² I will plead against him ⁵³ with pestilence and with blood; and ⁵⁴ I will rain upon him, and upon ⁵⁵ his hordes, and upon the many peoples that are with him, ⁵⁶ an overflowing shower, and great hailstones, ⁵⁷ fire, and brimstone. ⁵⁸ And ⁵⁹ I will magnify myself, and ⁶⁰ sanctify myself, and ⁶¹ I will make myself known in the eyes of many nations; and ⁶² they shall know that I am the Lord.

39 ¹ And thou, ² son of man, prophesy against ³ Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, ⁴ I am against thee, O ⁵ Gog, ⁶ prince of ⁷ Rosh, ⁸ Meshech, and ⁹ Tubal: ¹⁰ and I will turn thee about, and will lead thee on, and will cause thee to come up from ¹¹ the uttermost parts of the north; and I will bring thee upon ¹² the mountains of Israel: ¹³ and ¹⁴ I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and ¹⁵ will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand. ¹⁶ Thou shalt fall upon ¹⁷ the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy ¹⁸ hordes, and the peoples that are with thee: ¹⁹ I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. ²⁰ Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for ²¹ I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. ²² And ²³ I will send a fire on ²⁴ Magog, and on them ²⁵ that dwell securely in ²⁶ the ²⁷ isles: and ²⁸ they shall know that I am the Lord. ²⁹ And ³⁰ my holy name will I make known in the midst of my people Israel; ³¹ neither will I suffer my holy name to be profaned any more: and ³² the nations shall know that I am ³³ the Lord, the Holy One in Israel. ³⁴ Behold, it cometh, and it shall be done, saith the Lord God; this is the day ³⁵ whereof I have spoken. ³⁶ And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and ³⁷ shall make fires of the weapons and burn them, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and ³⁸ the handstaves, and the spears, and

b Cp. Ps. 114. 7.
c Jer. 4. 24.

d Jer. 25. 29.

e Cp. Judg. 7. 22.

f Cp. ch. 17.

g Cp. ch. 14.

h Ps. 11. 4.

i ver. 6, 7.

j ch. 13. 11.

k Ps. 11. 6.

l ch. 32. 6.

m Rev. 22. 3.

n Eccl. 36. 4.

o See ver. 16.

p ch. 35. 25.

q See ch. 6. 7.

r See ch. 2. 1.

s ch. 35. 2.

t ch. 35. 13.

u ch. 35. 2, 3.

v mg. for mg.

w ch. 35. 2.

x ch. 35. 4.

y ch. 35. 15.

z Cp. ch. 22.

aa See ch. 43.

ab ch. 35. 2.

ac Cp. ch. 35.

ad ch. 35. 6.

ae ch. 35. 2.

af Cp. ver. 17.

ag ch. 35. 6.

ah ch. 35. 2.

ai See ch. 17.

aj Cp. ch. 25.

ak ch. 35. 14.

al ch. 35. 16.

am ch. 35. 2.

an ch. 35. 2.

ao ch. 35. 2.

ap ch. 35. 2.

aq ch. 35. 2.

ar ch. 35. 2.

as ch. 35. 2.

at ch. 35. 2.

au ch. 35. 2.

av ch. 35. 2.

aw ch. 35. 2.

ax ch. 35. 2.

ay ch. 35. 2.

az ch. 35. 2.

ba ch. 35. 2.

bb ch. 35. 2.

bc ch. 35. 2.

bd ch. 35. 2.

be ch. 35. 2.

bf ch. 35. 2.

bg ch. 35. 2.

bh ch. 35. 2.

g Cp. Zech. 2. 4, 5.
A Cp. Jer. 49. 31.

i Cp. ver. 8.

j Cp. ch. 5.

k ch. 14. 15.

l ch. 25. 18.

m Cp. ch. 32. 2.

n Ps. 117. 12.

o Cp. 1 Mac. 3. 41.

o See ch. 2. 1.

p ver. 2, 3.

c ch. 34. 25.

d ch. 37. 25.

e Cp. ver. 11.

f ver. 6.

g ch. 30. 2.

h Cp. ver. 6.

i ch. 33. 6.

e Cp. Jer. 4. 13.

u Cp. ver. 8.

v ver. 23.

w Cp. ch. 30.

x ch. 30. 12.

y See ch. 30.

z Cp. Jer. 41.

aa Cp. Jer. 6. 22, 23.

x Cp. Ps. 18. 8.

y See ch. 5. 12.

z Cp. Hag. 2. 6, 7.

aa Rev. 16. 18.

ab Cp. Hos. 4. 3.

1 Or, an open country 2 Heb. navel. See Judg. 3. 37.

3 Or, chief/prince of Meshech 4 Or, coastlands

they shall make fires of them seven years: so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests; for they shall make fires of the weapons: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place for burial in Israel, the valley of them that pass through on the east of the sea: and it shall stop them that pass through: and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude: and they shall call it The valley of Hamon-gog. 12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. 13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them; and it shall be to them a renown, in the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. 14 And they shall sever out men of continual employment, that shall pass through the land to bury them that pass through, that remain upon the face of the land, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. 15 And they that pass through the land shall pass through; and when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. 16 And Hamonah shall also be the name of a city. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 And thou, son of man, thus saith the Lord God: Speak unto the birds of every sort, and to every beast of the field, Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh and drink blood. 18 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. 19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 20 And ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 And I will set my glory among the nations, and all the nations shall see my judgement that I have executed, and my hand that I have laid upon them. 22 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God, from that day and forward. 23 And the nations shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity; because they trespassed against me, and I hid my face from them: so I gave them into the hand of their adversaries, and they fell all of them by the sword. 24 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions did I unto them; and I hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the whole house of Israel; and I will be jealous for my holy name. 26 And they shall bear their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they shall dwell securely in their land, and none shall make them afraid; 27 when I have brought them again from the peoples, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations. 28 And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, in that I caused them to go into captivity among the nations, and have gathered them unto their own land; and I will leave none of them any more there; 29 neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

40 In the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the selfsame day, the hand of the Lord was upon me, and he brought me thither. 2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set me down upon a very high mountain, whereon was as it were the frame of a city on the south. 3 And he brought me thither, and behold, there was a man, whose appear-

1 Or, in front of. 2 That is, the multitude of Gog. 3 Or, with them that pass through those that remain &c. 4 Some ancient versions omit the word rendered that pass through. 5 Heb. build.

6 That is, Multitude.

e ver. 7, 13.
Cp. ch. 38.
a 37, 39
a 38, 23.
See ch. 38.
J Cp. Ez. 7.4.
Joel 2. 37.
See ch. 6. 7.
A See Deut. 28. 24-28.

d Deut. 31.
17.
J Cp. Lev. 26. 25.
E See ch. 18. 30.

f See Jer. 30. 3.

m ch. 30. 40.
n Cp. ch. 30. 9.
See ch. 5. 13.
o See ch. 32. 24.

p ch. 34. 25.
37, 38
a 38. 8.
q ch. 34. 28.
r ch. 38. 25.
See ch. 11. 17.

s See ch. 20. 41.

t Cp. ver. 28.

u Cp. Joel 2. 26.

v See ch. 30. 1.
w ch. 23. 21.
See ch. 1. 2.

x Cp. ch. 28. 1, 2.

y See ch. 1. 3.

z See ch. 1. 1.

a Cp. ch. 43. 12
b Rev. 21. 10.

b ch. 43. 6
c 47. 3.
See ch. 9. 2.

c See ch. 1.7.
d Cp. ch.
47. 5.
e Cp. Rev.
11. 1.
See ch. 49.
16-19.
/ See ch. 2.1.
g ch. 44. 5.
h ch. 44. 5.
(mg.).

i ch. 43. 10.

j ch. 42. 20.

k Cp. ch.
41. 8
h 42. 13.

l See ch. 43. 1.

m Cp. ver.
22.

n ver. 20, 23,
26.
O Cp. 1 Kin.
14. 28 (for
mg.).
p 2 Chr. 12.
11 (for
mg.).

o ch. 41. 1.

p Cp. ver. 7.

q ver. 9. 16.

ance was ^clike the appearance of brass, with ^da line of flax in his hand, and ^ea measuring reed; and he stood in the gate. ⁴And the man said unto me, ^fSon of man, ^gbehold with thine eyes, and ^hhear with thine ears, and ⁱset thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither: ^jdeclare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

⁵And behold, ^ka wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand ^la measuring reed of six cubits long, ^ma of a cubit and an handbreadth each: so he measured the thickness of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed. ⁶Then came he unto ⁿthe gate which looketh toward the east, and ^owent up the steps thereof; and he measured the threshold of the gate, one reed broad: ^pand the other threshold, one reed broad. ⁷And every ^qlodge was one reed long, and one reed broad; and ^rthe space between the lodges was five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate toward the house was one reed.

⁸He measured also the porch of the gate toward the house, one reed. ⁹Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; ^sand the ^tposts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was toward the house. ¹⁰And the ^ulodges of the gate eastward were three on this side, and three on that side; ^vthey three were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side. ¹¹And he measured the breadth of the opening of the gate, ten cubits; and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits; ^wand a border before the lodges, one cubit ^xon this side, and a border, one cubit on that side; and the ^ylodges, six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side. ¹²And he measured the gate from the roof of the one ^zlodge to the roof of the other, a breadth of five and twenty cubits; door against door. ¹³He made also ^{aa}posts, threescore cubits; and the court ^{ab}reached unto the post, the gate ^{ac}being round about. ¹⁴And ^{ad}from the forefront of the gate at the entrance unto the forefront of

the ^{ae}inner porch of the gate were fifty cubits. ¹⁵And there were ^{af}closed windows to the ^{ag}lodges, and to their ^{ah}posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the ^{ai}arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon ^{aj}each post were ^{ak}palm trees.

¹⁷Then brought he me into ^{al}the outer court, and, lo, there were ^{am}chambers and a ^{an}pavement, made for the court round about: ^{ao}thirty chambers were upon the pavement. ¹⁸And the pavement was by the ^{ap}side of the gates, answerable unto the length of the gates, even the lower pavement. ¹⁹Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits, ^{aq}both on the east and on the north. ²⁰And ^{ar}the gate of ^{as}the outer court whose prospect is toward the north, he measured the length thereof and the breadth thereof. ²¹And the ^{at}lodges thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of ^{au}the first gate: the length thereof was ^{av}fifty cubits, and the breadth ^{aw}five and twenty cubits. ²²And ^{ax}the windows thereof, and the arches thereof, and ^{ay}the palm trees thereof, were after the measure of the gate whose prospect is toward the east; and ^{az}they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them. ²³And there was a gate to ^{ba}the inner court over against the ^{bb}other gate, ^{bc}both on the north and on the east; and ^{bd}he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits. ²⁴And he led me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and ^{be}he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures. ²⁵And ^{bf}there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: ^{bg}the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. ²⁶And ^{bh}there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them: and it had ^{bi}palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof. ²⁷And there

r ch. 41. 26.
28.
s Cp. 1 Kin.
6. 4.
t ver. 9. 14.

u ch. 41. 16.
v ch. 42. 1.
w Cp. Rev.
11. 2.
x ver. 33, 44.
y ver. 33, 44.
z ch. 41. 19.
See 2 Kin.
23. 11.
aa Cp. 2 Chr.
7. 5.
ab ch. 41. 6.
ac Cp. ch. 44. 5.

ad Cp. ver. 6.

ae Cp. ver. 6.
af Cp. ver. 15.
ag Cp. ver. 15.
ah Cp. ver. 15.

ai Cp. ver. 6.

aj ver. 26.
ak Cp. ch. 2. 2.
al ver. 27.

am Cp. ver. 21.

an ver. 22.

ao Cp. ver. 16.

1 Or, even one threshold. 2 Or, guard chamber. 3 This verse is omitted in several ancient versions and Hebrew MSS. 4 Or, jambs and so throughout this chapter, and in ch. 41. 1, 3. 5 Or, porch of the inner gate. 6 Or, colonnade. The meaning of the Hebrew word is uncertain. 7 Heb. shoulder.

J ch. 22.
ch. 8. 18.

was a gate to ¹the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

2 Cp. ver. 24.

²he measured the south gate according to these measures; ²⁹and

1 See ver. 7.

¹the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and

m Cp. ver. 25.

^mthere were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: ^mit was fifty cubits long, and five

1 Cp. ver. 16.

n Cp. ver. 22.

and twenty cubits broad. ³⁰And there were arches round about, five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad. ³¹And the arches thereof were toward the outer

o Cp. ver. 21.

court; and ¹palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and ⁿthe going up to it had eight steps. ³²And he brought me into ¹the inner court

p ver. 31.

toward the east: and ^ohe measured the gate according to these measures: ³³and ¹the lodges thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these

q ch. 47. 2.
r ver. 22, 25.

measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: ^oit was fifty cubits

long, and five and twenty cubits broad. ³⁴And ^pthe arches thereof were toward the outer court; and

¹palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps. ³⁵And he brought me

to ^qthe north gate: and ^rhe measured ^{it} according to these measures; ³⁶the lodges thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof; and there were windows therein

s Cp. ver. 17.

round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits. ³⁷And the posts thereof were toward the outer

1 Cp. ch. 42. 2.
2 Chr. 4. 6.

u Cp. ver. 42.

v Cp. ch. 46. 2.

See Lev. 1. 3, 4.

court; and ¹palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

³⁸And ^sa chamber with the door thereof was by the posts at the gates; ^tthere they washed the burnt offering. ³⁹And ¹in the porch of

the gate were two ^utables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the ^vburnt offering

and the ^wsin offering and the ^xguilt offering. ⁴⁰And on the ^{one} side without, ²as one goeth up to the entry of the gate toward the north, were two tables; and on the other side, which belonged to the porch of the gate, were two tables. ⁴¹Four

tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, ^wwhereupon they slew the sacrifices. ⁴²And there were four tables for the burnt offering, ^aof hewn stone, a cubit

and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the

^bburnt offering and the sacrifice. ⁴³And the ^bhooks, an handbreadth long, were fastened ⁴within round about: and upon the tables was the

flesh of the oblation. ⁴⁴And without the inner gate were ^bchambers for ^cthe singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north

gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north. ⁴⁵And he said

unto me, This ^bchamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, ^dthe keepers of the

charge of the house. ⁴⁶And the ^bchamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, ^ethe keepers of the charge of the altar:

these are ^fthe sons of Zadok, which from among the sons of Levi come ^gnear to the LORD to minister unto him. ⁴⁷And he measured the court,

^han hundred cubits long, and ^han hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and ⁱthe altar was before the house.

⁴⁸Then he brought me to ^jthe porch of the house, and measured each ^kpost of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that

side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side. ⁴⁹The

length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; ^leven by the steps where- by they went up to it: and there

were ^mpillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

w ch. 42. 15.
See Lev. 4. 2, 3.
x ch. 42. 13
2 46. 20.
See Lev. 5. 1-6.

y Cp. ver. 22, 40.

z Cp. ver. 38.

a Cp. Ex. 20. 25.

b Cp. ver. 17, 28.
c 1 Chr. 6. 31, 32.

d 1 Chr. 23. 2.
Cp. ch. 44. 8, 14, 15, 16
2 48. 11.
See Lev. 2. 35

e Num. 1. 55.

f Cp. Num. 3. 51.

See Num. 18. 5.

g ch. 41. 19
2 44. 15.
Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 35

h 1 Chr. 24. 3, 6.

i ch. 42. 13
2 45. 4.

j See ch. 41. 13-15.

k Cp. ch. 45. 15.

l Ex. 40. 29
2 Matt. 23. 35.

m ch. 41. 25.
2 Cp. ver. 9.

n 1 Kin. 6. 3.

m 1 Kin. 7. 31.

¹ Or, by ² Or, at the stairs of the entry ³ According to some ancient versions, ledges. ⁴ Or, in the building
⁵ The Sept. has, And he led me into the inner court, and, behold, two chambers in the inner court, one at the side of the gate that looketh toward the north, having its prospect toward the south, and one at the side of the gate toward the south, but looking toward the north. ⁶ The Sept. has, and by ten steps they went in.

a ver. 21, 23.
ch. 42, 6.
o ver. 5.
ch. 40, 9.

41 And he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle. And the breadth of the entrance was ten cubits; and the sides of the entrance were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits. Then went he inward, and measured each post of the entrance, two cubits: and the entrance, six cubits; and the breadth of the entrance, seven cubits. And he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits, and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple: and he said unto me, This is the most holy place. Then he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side-chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side. And the side-chambers were in three stories, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which belonged to the house for the side-chambers round about, that they might have hold therein, and not have hold in the wall of the house. And the side-chambers were broader as they encompassed the house higher and higher; for the encompassing of the house went higher and higher round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house continued upward; and so one went up from the lowest chamber to the highest by the middle chamber. I saw also that the house had a raised basement round about: the foundations of the side-chambers were a full reed of six great cubits. The thickness of the wall, which was for the side-chambers, on the outside, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side-chambers that belonged to the house. And between the chambers was a breadth of twenty cubits round about the house on every side. And the doors of the side-chambers were toward the place that

was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about. And the building that was before the separate place at the side toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits. So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long; also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

And he measured the length of the building before the separate place which was at the back thereof, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits; and the inner temple, and the porches of the court; the thresholds, and the closed windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the threshold, cieled with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows; now the windows were covered; to the space above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure. And it was made with cherubim and palm trees; and a palm tree was between cherub and cherub, and every cherub had two faces; and so that there was the face of a man toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: thus was it made through all the house round about. From the ground unto above the door were cherubim and palm trees made: thus was the wall of the temple. As for the temple, the door posts were squared; and as for the face of the sanctuary, the appearance thereof was as the appearance of the temple. The altar was of wood, three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and

g ch. 42, 1.
10, 18.
See ver.
15-18.

h ch. 40, 47.

i ver. 12.
ch. 42, 1.

j ch. 42, 3, 5.

k Isai. 6, 4.
i ver. 20.
ch. 40, 16, 25.
cp. 1 Kin.
6, 4.
m ch. 42, 3
& 125.

n ver. 20, 25.
1 Kin. 6,
29, 32, 35
a 7, 32.
o ch. 40, 16,
22, 28, 31,
34, 37.
p Chr. 3, 5.
q Cp. ch. 1.
a 10, 14.

q ver. 1.

r See ver. 4.

s Rev. 11, 1.
See Ex.
20, 1.

p 1 Kin. 6,
17.
q 1 Kin. 6, 2.
r ch. 40, 16.

s 1 Kin. 6, 20.
2 Chr. 3, 8.

t 1 Kin. 6, 5.
u ver. 21, 23.
ch. 44, 5.
See 1 Kin.
6, 16.

v 1 Kin. 6,
5, 8.
See ver. 6-9.

w ch. 40, 17.

x 1 Kin. 6, 5.

y Cp. 1 Kin.
6, 8 (for
mg.).

z 1 Kin. 6, 8.

a Cp. ch. 40, 5
& 43, 13.

b Cp. ver. 11.

c See ch. 40,
17.
d ch. 42, 3.

e Cp. ver. 5.
f Cp. ver. 9.

1 Heb. tent. See Ex. 26, 22-25.

2 Heb. shoulders.

3 Or, there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward to the side-chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house.

4 Or, that the house was high round about.

5 Heb. height.

6 Or, of the cubits to the joining.

7 The Sept. has, and that which was left between the side-chambers that belonged to the house and between the chambers was &c.

8 Heb. measures.

9 Another reading is, And as for the wall of the temple, the door posts were squared.

10 Or, as the former appearance

¹the corners thereof, and the ²length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is ³the table that is before the LORD. ²³And ⁴the temple and ⁵the sanctuary had ⁶two doors. ²⁴And the doors had two leaves *apiece*, ⁷two turning leaves; two *leaves* for the one door, and two leaves for the other. ²⁵And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, ⁸cherubim and ⁹palm trees, ¹⁰like as were made upon the walls; and there were ¹¹thick beams of wood ¹²upon the face of ¹³the porch without. ²⁶And there were ¹⁴closed windows and ¹⁵palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of ¹⁶the porch: thus were ¹⁷the side-chambers of the house, and the ¹⁸thick beams.

¹Then he brought me forth **42** into ²the outer court, ³the way toward the north; and he brought me into ⁴the chamber that was over against ⁵the separate place, and which was over against ⁶the building toward the north. ²Before the length of ⁷an hundred cubits was the north door, and ⁸the breadth was fifty cubits. ³Over against ⁹the twenty *cubits* which belonged to the inner court, and over against ¹⁰the pavement which belonged to the outer court, was ¹¹gallery against gallery ¹²in the third story. ⁴And ¹³before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, ¹⁴a way of ¹⁵one cubit; and ¹⁶their doors were toward the north. ⁵Now the upper chambers were shorter: for ¹⁷the galleries took away from these, more than from the lower and the middlemost, in the building. ⁶For they were in three stories, and they had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore *the uppermost* was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground. ⁷And ⁸the ⁹wall that was without by the side of the chambers, toward the outer court before the chambers, ¹⁰the length thereof was fifty cubits. ⁸For the length of the chambers that were in the outer court was fifty cubits: and, ¹¹lo, before ¹²the temple were ¹³an hundred cubits. ⁹And from under these chambers was ¹⁴the entry on the east side, as

one goeth into them from the outer court. ¹⁰In the thickness of ¹¹the wall of the court toward the east, before ¹²the separate place, and before ¹³the building, there were ¹⁴chambers. ¹¹And ¹⁵the way before them was like the appearance of *the way* of the chambers which were toward the north; ¹⁶according to their length so was their breadth: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to ¹⁷their doors. ¹²And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before ¹⁸the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them. ¹³Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which are before ¹⁹the separate place, they be the holy chambers, ²⁰where the priests that are near unto the LORD ²¹shall eat ²²the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and ²³the meal offering, and ²⁴the sin offering, and ²⁵the guilt offering; for the place is holy. ¹⁴When the priests enter in, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there ²⁶they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy: and ²⁷they shall put on other garments, and shall approach to that which pertaineth to the people.

¹⁵Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth by the way of ²⁸the gate whose prospect is toward the east, and measured it round about. ¹⁶He measured on the east ²⁹side with ³⁰the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. ¹⁷He measured on the north ³¹side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about. ¹⁸He measured on the south ³²side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed. ¹⁹He turned about to the west ³³side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed. ²⁰He measured it ³⁴on the four sides: it had ³⁵a wall round about, ³⁶the length five hundred, and ³⁷the breadth five hundred, ³⁸to make a separation between that which was

q Cp. ver. 7.

r Cp. ver. 1.

s See ch. 40.

t Cp. ver. 4.

u ch. 40. 40.

v Lev. 6. 16.

w Num. 18. 9.

x ch. 40. 30.

y ch. 44. 19.

z Lev. 6. 11.

a See ch. 43. 1.

b Cp. ch. 40. 3.

c Cp. ch. 40. 4.

d Rev. 21. 16.

e Cp. ch. 22. 30.

f 43. 12.

g 44. 23.

h 45. 15.

1 Or, it had its corners; and *etc.*

5 According to some ancient versions, a hundred cubits.

6 Or, fence

7 Or, they were as long as they, and as broad as they

2 The Sept. has, base.

3 Or, before the porch

4 Or, toward the four winds.

5 Heb. wind.

holy and that which was common.

1 Afterward he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east: 2 and behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like the sound of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory. 3 And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, even according to the vision that I saw when I came to destroy the city; and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar: and I fell upon my face. 4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east. 5 And the spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house. 6 And I heard one speaking unto me out of the house; and a man stood by me. 7 And he said unto me, Son of man, this is the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the midst of the children of Israel for ever: and the house of Israel shall no more defile my holy name, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, and by the carcasses of their kings in their high places; 8 in their setting of their threshold by my threshold, and their door post beside my door post, and there was but the wall between me and them; and they have defiled my holy name by their abominations which they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. 9 Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcasses of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

10 Thou, son of man, shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them measure the pattern. 11 And if they be ashamed of all that they have done, make known unto them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and the goings out thereof, and the comings in thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the ordi-

nances thereof, and all the forms thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight: that they may keep the whole form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and do them. 12 This is the law of the house: upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

13 And these are the measures of the altar by cubits: (the cubit is a cubit and an handbreadth:) the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof round about a span: and this shall be the base of the altar. 14 And from the bottom upon the ground to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth a cubit. 15 And the upper altar shall be four cubits; and from the altar hearth and upward there shall be four horns. 16 And the altar hearth shall be twelve cubits long by twelve broad, square in the four sides thereof. 17 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long by fourteen broad in the four sides thereof; and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and the steps thereof shall look toward the east.

18 And he said unto me, Son of man, thus saith the Lord God: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer burnt offerings thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon. 19 Thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that be of the seed of Zadok, which are near unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering. 20 And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns of it, and on the four corners of the settle, and upon the border round about: thus shalt thou cleanse it and make atonement for it. 21 Thou shalt also take the bullock of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary. 22 And on the

c See ch. 12. 2.

d Cp. ch. 40. 5.

c See ch. 42. 15-20.

f Cp. ch. 40. 47.

g See Ex. 27. 1-5.

h Cp. ch. 40. 5. Cp. ch. 41. 5.

i ch. 45. 19 & mg. for mg.

i See Ex. 27. 2.

j Cp. ch. 40. 47 & Ex. 27. 1.

k Cp. Ex. 20. 26.

l See ch. 21.

m See Lev. 1. 5.

n ch. 44. 15.

o Deut. 17. 9 & 18. 1.

p ch. 44. 5 & 24. 8.

q See ch. 40. 48.

r ch. 45. 18.

s Ex. 29. 1, 14.

t ch. 45. 12.

u Lev. 6. 15.

v Cp. ver. 15. 17.

w Ex. 28. 24.

x Cp. ch. 40. 18.

y Ex. 29. 14.

1 Or, according to another reading, as their death back. 5 Or, at 8 Or, ledge

3 Or, sum 7 Heb. Harvi.

8 Or, follow Heb. boom. 8 Heb. Ariel. See Is. 29. 1.

4 Heb.

second day thou shalt offer a he-goat without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock. ²³ When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer ^a a young bullock without blemish, and ^a a ram out of the flock without blemish. ²⁴ And thou shalt bring them near before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD. ²⁵ Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering: they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish. ²⁶ Seven days shall they make atonement for the altar and purify it; so shall they ¹ consecrate it. ²⁷ And when they have accomplished the days, it shall be that ² upon the eighth day, and forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

44 Then he brought me back the way of the outer gate of the sanctuary, ^b which looketh toward the east; and it was shut. ² And the LORD said unto me, This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, neither shall any man enter in by it, for the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it; therefore it shall be shut. ³ As for ^d the prince, he shall sit therein as prince to eat bread before the LORD; ^e he shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate, and shall go out by the way of the same. ⁴ Then he brought me the way of ^e the north gate before the house; and I looked, and behold, ^h the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD; and I fell upon my face. ⁵ And the LORD said unto me, ⁱ Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning ¹ all the ordinances of the house of the LORD, and all the laws thereof; and mark well ¹ the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary. ⁶ And thou shalt say to ^m the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you

of all your abominations, ⁷ in that ye have brought in aliens, ^p uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to profane it, even my house, when ye offer ^r my bread, the fat and the blood, and ^s they have broken my covenant, ^t to add unto all your abominations. ⁸ And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things: but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves. ⁹ Thus saith the Lord God, No alien, uncircumcised in heart and uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any alien that is among the children of Israel. ¹⁰ But ^u the Levites that went far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray from me after their idols; ^v they shall bear their iniquity. ¹¹ Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having oversight ^w at the gates of the house, and ministering in the house: they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them. ¹² Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and became ^x a stumblingblock of iniquity unto the house of Israel; therefore have I ^y lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord God, and they shall bear their iniquity. ¹³ And they shall not come near unto me, to execute the office of priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, unto the things that are most holy: but ^z they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. ¹⁴ Yet will I make them keepers of ¹ the charge of the house, ² for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

¹⁵ But ³ the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept ⁴ the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me ⁵ to minister unto me; and they shall stand before me to offer unto me ⁶ the fat and the blood, saith the Lord God: ¹⁶ they shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to ⁷ my table, ⁸ to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge. ¹⁷ And it shall be that when they enter in at the gates of the inner

o Cp. ver. 9
a Heb. 7.
64, 65
b Acts 21.
28.
c Cp. Jer. 2.
26
d Acts 7.
51.
e ch. 22. 30.
f Lev. 3. 11
(mg.).
g Cp. ch. 22.
26.

h Cp. ver. 7.

i Cp. ver. 15
j ch. 43. 11.
k ch. 43. 11.

l See ch.
4. 4.
m ch. 46. 24.

n Cp. 1 Chr.
23. 1.

o Num. 18. 9.

p ch. 7. 19
q 14. 3, 4, 7.
r Cp. Mal.
2. 8.
s Ps. 106. 26.

t Num. 18. 3.
u Kin. 23. 9.

v See ch. 32.
34.

w See ch. 40.
45.
x 1 Chr. 23.
32, 33.

y See ch. 43.
19.

z Cp. ver. 11
a Deut.
10. 8.

b Cp. ver. 7.

c See ch. 41.
22.

¹ Heb. fill the hands thereof. See Ex. 29. 24.

² Heb. set thine heart upon.
⁴ Or, in all

³ Most ancient versions

Ex. 28. 39
Ex. 27.
Cp. Rev.
16. 6 (mg.).

court, they shall be clothed ² with linen garments; and no wool shall come upon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court, and ¹ within. ¹⁸ They shall have linen tires upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with *any thing that causeth sweat*. ¹⁹ And when they go forth into the outer court, even into the outer court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they minister, ¹ and lay them in the holy chambers, and ² they shall put on other garments, ³ that they sanctify not the people with their garments. ²⁰ Neither shall they shave their heads, nor ² suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads. ²¹ Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court. ²² Neither shall they take for their wives a widow, nor her that is put away: but they shall take virgins of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow that is the widow of a priest. ²³ And ⁴ they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and the common, and ⁵ cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean. ²⁴ And ⁶ in a controversy they shall stand to judge; according to my judgements shall they judge it: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all my appointed feasts; and ⁷ they shall hallow my sabbaths. ²⁵ And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves. ²⁶ And after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days. ²⁷ And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, ²⁸ into the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, ²⁹ he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God. ²⁸ And they shall have an inheritance; I am their inheritance: and ³⁰ ye shall give them no possession in Israel; I am their possession. ²⁹ They shall eat the meal offering, and the sin offering, and the guilt offering; and ³¹ every devoted thing in Israel shall be theirs. ³⁰ And the first of all the first-fruits of every thing, and every

² oblation of every thing, of all your oblations, shall be for the priests: ³ ye shall also give unto the priest the first of your ⁴ dough, ⁵ to cause a blessing to rest on thine house. ³¹ The priests shall not eat of ⁶ any thing that dieth of itself, or is torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

45 Moreover, when ¹ ye shall divide by lot the land for inheritance, ² ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, ³ an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand *rees*, and the breadth shall be ⁴ ten thousand: it shall be holy in all the border thereof round about. ² Of this there shall be for the holy place five hundred in *length* by five hundred in *breadth*, square round about; and fifty cubits for ⁵ the suburbs thereof round about. ³ And ⁶ of this measure shalt thou measure, a length of five and twenty thousand, and a breadth of ten thousand: and ⁷ in it shall be the sanctuary, ⁸ which is most holy. ⁴ It is an holy portion of the land; it shall be for the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, which come near to minister unto the LORD; and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary. ⁵ And five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth, shall be unto the Levites, the ministers of the house, for a possession unto themselves, for ⁶ twenty chambers. ⁶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, side by side with the oblation of the holy portion: ⁷ it shall be for the whole house of Israel. ⁷ And *whatsoever* is for ⁸ the prince shall be on the one side and on the other side of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the holy oblation and in front of the possession of the city, on the west side westward, and on the east side eastward: and in length answerable unto one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border. ⁸ In the land it shall be to him for a possession in Israel: and ⁹ my princes shall no more oppress

c See Num. 15. 20.

f Mal. 2. 14

g Lev. 22. 5

h Cp. Ex. 22. 31.

i See Lev. 7. 24.

j ch. 4. 14.

k Cp. ch. 45. 20.

l See ch. 45. 21.

m See ch. 45. 22.

n See ch. 45. 23.

o See ch. 45. 24.

p See ch. 45. 25.

q See ch. 45. 26.

r See ch. 45. 27.

s See ch. 45. 28.

t See ch. 45. 29.

u See ch. 45. 30.

v See ch. 45. 31.

w See ch. 45. 32.

x See ch. 45. 33.

y See ch. 45. 34.

z See ch. 45. 35.

aa See ch. 45. 36.

ab See ch. 45. 37.

ac See ch. 45. 38.

ad See ch. 45. 39.

ae See ch. 45. 40.

af See ch. 45. 41.

ag See ch. 45. 42.

ah See ch. 45. 43.

ai See ch. 45. 44.

aj See ch. 45. 45.

ak See ch. 45. 46.

al See ch. 45. 47.

am See ch. 45. 48.

an See ch. 45. 49.

ao See ch. 45. 50.

ap See ch. 45. 51.

aq See ch. 45. 52.

ar See ch. 45. 53.

as See ch. 45. 54.

at See ch. 45. 55.

1 Or, in the house twenty.

2 Or, heave offering

3 Or, coarse meal

4 Heb. holiness.

5 The Sept. has, 8 Or, As touching

6 Or, open space

7 The Sept. has, cities to dwell in.

8 Or, holiness.

9 Or, As touching

w ch. 47. 18.
21.
See ch. 48.
1-7, 23-28.

x ch. 44. 6.

y Cp. ch. 46.
15.

z See Lev.
19. 33, 36.

a Cp. Deut.

25. 14, 15.
b Cp. Isai.
4. 10.

c See Ex.
30. 13.

d ch. 44. 30.

e i Kin. 4.
22 (mg.).
Ezra 7. 22
(mg.).
Luke 16. 7
(mg.).
f ver. 11.

g See Lev.
1. 4.

A Cp. 2 Chr.
30. 34
a 33. 7.
See ch. 46.
4-7.

i Cp. ch. 46.
1, 3, 6.

j Lev. 16. 16.
Cp. ch. 43.
26, 22, 23.

k See ch. 43.
39.

l Cp. Ex.
12. 7.

m ch. 43. 14
a mg. for
mg.

my people; but ^w they shall give the land to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

^g Thus saith the Lord God: ^z Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgement and justice; take away ^y your ¹ exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

¹⁰ Ye shall have just balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

¹¹ The ephah and the bath shall be ^a of one measure, ^b that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

¹² And ^c the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels,

shall be your maneh. ¹³ ^d This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah from an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah from an homer of barley: ¹⁴ and the set portion of oil, of the bath of oil, shall be the tenth part of a bath out of ^e the cor, ^{which is} ten baths, even an homer; for ^f ten baths are an homer: ¹⁵ and one lamb of the flock, out of two hundred, from the ² fat pastures of Israel; for a meal offering, and for a burnt offering,

and for peace offerings, ^g to make atonement for them, saith the Lord God. ¹⁶ All the people of the land ^h shall give unto ⁱ this oblation for the prince in Israel. ¹⁷ ^a And it shall be the prince's part to give the burnt offerings, and the meal offerings, and the drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all the appointed feasts of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering,

and the meal offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, ^j to make atonement for the house of Israel. ¹⁸ Thus saith the Lord God: In the first month, ^k in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish; and ^l thou shalt cleanse the sanctuary. ¹⁹ And ^m the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it ¹ upon the door posts of the house, and upon the four corners of ⁿ the ⁴ settle of the altar, and ¹ upon the posts

of ⁿ the gate of the inner court. ²⁰ And so thou shalt do ^o on the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: ^p so shall ye make atonement for the house. ²¹ ^o In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten. ²² And upon that day ^p shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering. ²³ And ^q the seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and ^r a he-goat daily for a sin offering. ²⁴ And ^s he shall prepare ^a a meal offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil to an ephah. ²⁵ ^u In the seventh month, in the fifteenth day of the month, in the feast, shall he do the like the seven days; ^v according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meal offering, and according to the oil.

46 ¹ Thus saith the Lord God: ^w The gate of ^z the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath day it shall be opened, and ^y in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. ² And ^a the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of the gate without, and shall stand by ^b the post of the gate, and ^b the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at ^c the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth: but the gate shall not be shut until the evening. ³ And ^d the people of the land shall worship at the door of that gate before the LORD in the sabbaths ^e and in the new moons. ⁴ And ^e the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the LORD shall be ^f in the sabbath day six lambs without blemish and a ram without blemish; ⁵ and ^g the meal offering shall be an ephah for the ram, and the meal offering for the lambs ^h as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah. ⁶ And ⁱ in the day of the new moon it shall be a young

n ch. 46. 1.

o See Lev.
23. 5.

p Cp. ver. 17.

q Lev. 23. 8.

r Num. 28.
15.

s ch. 46. 5, 7.
t See Lev.
2. 1.

u See Lev.
23. 34.

v See ver.
22-24.

w ch. 45. 19.
x See ch. 8.
16.

y Cp. ch. 45.
18.

z See ch.
44. 3.

a Cp. ch. 45.
19.
b Cp. ch. 40.
38, 39.

c Cp. ch. 33.

d ver. 9.

e ch. 45. 17.

f Cp. Num.
28. 9, 10.

g ver. 14.
ch. 45. 24.

h Cp. Deut.
16. 17.

1 Heb. expulsions.

2 Heb. well watered.

3 Heb. shall be for.

4 Or, ledge

5 The Sept. reads,

in the seventh month, on the first day of the month.

bullock without blemish; and six lambs, and a ram; they shall be without blemish: 7 and he shall prepare ^a a meal offering, an ephah for the bullock, and an ephah for the ram, and for the lambs ^a according as ¹ he is able, and an hin of oil to an ephah. 8 And ^j when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of the gate, and he shall go forth by the way thereof. 9 But ^k when the people of the land ^l shall come before the LORD in the appointed feasts, he that entereth by the way of the north gate to worship shall go forth by the way of the south gate; and he that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth straight before him. 10 And ^m the prince, when they go in, shall go in in the midst of them; and when they go forth, ⁿ they shall go forth together. 11 And in the feasts and in the ^o solemnities ^p the meal offering shall be an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs ^q as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah. 12 And when the prince shall prepare ^r a freewill offering, a burnt offering or peace offerings as a freewill offering unto the LORD, one shall open for him ^s the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, ^t as he doth on the sabbath day: then he shall go forth; and after his going forth one shall shut the gate. 13 And ^u thou shalt prepare a lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering unto the LORD daily: morning by morning shalt thou prepare it. 14 And ^v thou shalt prepare a meal offering with it morning by morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to ^w moisten the fine flour; a meal offering unto the LORD continually by a perpetual ordinance. 15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meal offering, and the oil, morning by morning, for ^x a continual burnt offering.

16 Thus saith the Lord God: If the prince give a gift unto any of

his sons, it is his inheritance, it shall belong to his sons; it is their possession by inheritance. 17 But if he give ^y of his inheritance a gift to one of his servants, it shall be his to ^z the year of liberty; then it shall return to the prince; but as for his inheritance, it shall be for his sons. 18 Moreover ^a the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance, ^b to ^c thrust them out of their possession; he shall give inheritance to his sons out of his own possession: that my people be not ^d scattered every man from his possession.

19 Then he brought me through the entry, which was ^e at the side of the gate, into ^f the holy chambers for the priests, which looked toward the north: and behold, there was a place on the hinder part westward. 20 And he said unto me, This is the place where the priests ^g shall boil the guilt offering and the sin offering, where ^h they shall bake the meal offering; that they bring them not forth into the outer court, ⁱ to sanctify the people. 21 Then he brought me forth into the outer court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and behold, in every corner of the court there was a court. 22 In the four corners of the court there were courts ^j inclosed, forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four in the corners were of one measure. 23 And there was a row of *building* round about in them, round about the four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about. 24 Then said he unto me, These are the boiling houses, where ^k the ministers of the house ^l shall boil the sacrifice of the people.

1 And he brought me back **47** unto ^m the door of the house; and behold, ⁿ waters issued out from under ^o the threshold of the house eastward, for the forefront of the house was toward the east: and the waters came down from under, from the right side of the house, on the south of ^p the altar. 2 Then brought he me out by the way of ^q the gate northward, and led me round by the way without unto ^r the outer gate, by the way of *the gate* that looketh toward the

¹ Cp. ch. 43. 7.

² See Lev. 25. 10.

³ Cp. 1 Sam. 5. 14.

⁴ 1 Kin. 21. 3. 7.

⁵ Cp. ch. 45. 5.

⁶ Cp. ch. 24. 4. 5.

⁷ Cp. ver. 1.

⁸ Cp. ch. 42. 4.

⁹ 2 Chr. 25. 13.

¹⁰ Cp. Lev. 2. 4.

¹¹ See ch. 44. 13.

¹² Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹³ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹⁴ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹⁶ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹⁷ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹⁸ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹⁹ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁰ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²¹ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²² Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²³ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁴ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁵ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁶ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁷ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁸ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

²⁹ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

³⁰ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

³¹ Cp. ch. 44. 13.

¹ Heb. his hand shall attain unto. pointed feasts

² Some ancient authorities have, he shall go forth.

³ Heb. oppress.

⁴ Or, mixed with.

⁵ Or, joined on

1 Pa. 46. 4
 Joel 3. 18.
 Cp. Isai.
 23. 21
 & mg.
 & Zech.
 14. 8
 & Rev.
 22. 1.
 & Cp. ch.
 40. 3.
 east; and behold, there ran out
 waters on the right side. 3 When
 the man went forth eastward with
 the line in his hand, he measured a
 thousand cubits, and he caused me
 to pass through the waters, waters
 that were to the ankles. 4 Again
 he measured a thousand, and caused
 me to pass through the waters, wa-
 ters that were to the knees. Again
 he measured a thousand, and caused
 me to pass through the waters, wa-
 ters that were to the loins. 5 After-
 ward he measured a thousand; and
 it was a river that I could not pass
 through: for the waters were risen,
 waters to swim in, a river that could
 not be passed through. 6 And he
 said unto me, Son of man, hast
 thou seen this? Then he brought
 me, and caused me to return to the
 bank of the river. 7 Now when I
 had returned, behold, upon the
 bank of the river were very many
 trees on the one side and on the
 other. 8 Then said he unto me,
 These waters issue forth toward
 the eastern region, and shall go
 down into the Arabah: and they
 shall go toward the sea; into the
 sea shall the waters go which were
 made to issue forth; and the waters
 shall be healed. 9 And it shall
 come to pass, that every living
 creature which swarmeth, in every
 place whither the rivers come,
 shall live; and there shall be a very
 great multitude of fish: for these
 waters are come thither, and the
 waters of the sea shall be healed,
 and every thing shall live whither-
 soever the river cometh. 10 And it
 shall come to pass, that fishers shall
 stand by it: from Eng-edi even
 unto En-eglaim shall be a place
 for the spreading of nets; their fish
 shall be after their kinds, as the fish
 of the great sea, exceeding many.
 11 But the miry places thereof, and
 the marishes thereof, shall not be
 healed; they shall be given up to
 salt. 12 And by the river upon the
 bank thereof, on this side and on
 that side, shall grow every tree
 for meat, whose leaf shall not
 wither, neither shall the fruit
 thereof fail: it shall bring forth
 new fruit every month, because
 the waters thereof issue out of the
 sanctuary: and the fruit thereof

shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof for healing.

13 Thus saith the Lord God: This
 shall be the border, whereby ye
 shall divide the land for inheritance
 according to the twelve tribes of
 Israel: Joseph shall have portions.
 14 And ye shall inherit it, one as
 well as another; concerning the
 which I lifted up mine hand to
 give it unto your fathers: and this
 land shall fall unto you for inheri-
 tance. 15 And this shall be the bor-
 der of the land: on the north side,
 from the great sea, by the way
 of Hethlon, unto the entering in
 of Zedad; 16 Hamath, Berothah,
 Sibraim, which is between the
 border of Damascus and the bor-
 der of Hamath; Hazer-hatticon,
 which is by the border of Hauran.
 17 And the border from the sea
 shall be Hazar-enon at the border
 of Damascus, and on the north
 northward is the border of Ham-
 math. This is the north side.
 18 And the east side, between Hau-
 ran and Damascus and Gilead,
 and the land of Israel, shall be Jordan;
 from the north border unto
 the east sea shall ye measure.
 This is the east side. 19 And the
 south side southward shall be from
 Tamar as far as the waters of
 Meriboth-kadesh, to the brook of
 Egypt, unto the great sea. This is
 the south side southward. 20 And
 the west side shall be the great
 sea, from the south border as far
 as over against the entering in
 of Hamath. This is the west side.
 21 So shall ye divide this land
 unto you according to the tribes of
 Israel. 22 And it shall come to
 pass, that ye shall divide it by lot
 for an inheritance unto you and to
 the strangers that sojourn among
 you, which shall beget children
 among you; and they shall be
 unto you as the homeborn among
 the children of Israel; they shall
 have inheritance with you among
 the tribes of Israel. 23 And it shall
 come to pass, that in what tribe
 the stranger sojourneth, there shall
 ye give him his inheritance, saith
 the Lord God.

48 Now these are the names
 of the tribes: from the north
 end, beside the way of Heth-

y ch. 46. 8.
 See ch. 46.
 1-7, 22-25.

s Cp. ch. 48.
 4. 1.
 See Josh.
 17. 14-18.

a See ch.
 20. 5.
 b See Gen.
 12. 7.
 Cp. ch. 48.
 20.

d ch. 46. 1.

e Num. 34. 8.
 f Sam. 8. 3.

g ch. 46. 1.
 Isai. 7. 8.

h Cp. ch.
 46. 1.

i Josh. 12. 11.

j Joel 2. 20.

k Gen. 14. 7.
 2 Chr. 30. 2.
 l Num. 30. 12.
 m Num. 34. 5.

n ver. 13.

o ch. 46. 1.
 & 48. 20.
 p Isai. 14. 1.
 Cp. Eph.
 3. 6.

q Ex. 12. 19,
 48, 49.
 Cp. Rom.
 10. 13
 & Gal. 3. 28
 & Col. 3. 11.

r ch. 47. 15.

1 Or, trickled forth. 2 Heb. two rivers. 3 Or, that all things may be healed and live. 4 Or, given for salt. 5 Heb. Arat/raita. 6 Some ancient versions have, two portions. 7 Or, for that I lifted up. 8 Or, the middle river.

^a ch. 47. 20.
See 1 Kin.
8. 65.
^c Cp. ch. 47.
17.
^e ch. 47. 16,
17, 18.
^f Num. 2.
23-31.

^g Cp. ch. 47.
13 & mg.

^h See ch. 45.
1-4.

ⁱ ver. 21.

^j ch. 43. 4.

^k ch. 44. 15.

^l See ch. 40.
46.

^m ch. 44. 10.

ⁿ ch. 45. 5.

^o Cp. Lev.
27. 10, 23, 33.

lon to ^athe entering in of Hamath, ^bHazar-enan at the border of ^cDamascus, northward beside Hamath; and they shall have their sides east and west; ^dDan, one *portion*. 2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side; ^eAsher, one *portion*. 3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side; ^fNaphtali, one *portion*. 4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side; ^gManasseh, one *portion*. 5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side; ^hEphraim, one *portion*. 6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side; Reuben, one *portion*. 7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side; Judah, one *portion*.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be ⁱthe oblation which ye shall offer, five and twenty thousand *reebs* in breadth, and in length as one of the portions, from the east side unto the west side: and ^jthe sanctuary shall be in the midst of it. 9 ^kThe oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be five and twenty thousand *reebs* in length, and ten thousand in breadth. 10 ^lAnd for these, even for the priests, shall be the holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in length*, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and ^mthe sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof. 11 ⁿ*It shall be* for ^othe priests that are sanctified of ^pthe sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge; which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, ^qas the Levites went astray. 12 And it shall be unto them an oblation from the oblation of the land, a thing most holy, by the border of the Levites. 13 ^rAnd answerable unto the border of the priests, the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ^sten thousand. 14 And ^tthey shall not sell of it, neither exchange it,

nor shall ^uthe firstfruits of the land be alienated: for it is holy unto the LORD. 15 And ^vthe five thousand that are left in the breadth, in front of the five and twenty thousand, shall be ^wfor common use, for the city, for dwelling and for ^xsuburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof. 16 And these shall be the measures thereof; ^ythe north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred. 17 And the city shall have ^zsuburbs; toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty. 18 And the residue in the length, answerable unto the holy oblation, shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be answerable unto the holy oblation; and ^{aa}the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that labour in the city. 19 And they that labour in the city, out of all the tribes of Israel, shall till it. 20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ^{ab}ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ^{ac}And the residue shall be for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation and of the possession of the city, in front of the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward in front of the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, answerable unto the portions, it shall be for the prince: ^{ad}and the holy oblation and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof. 22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 And as for the rest of the tribes: from the east side unto the west side; Benjamin, one *portion*. 24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west

^{af} Cp. ch. 48.
20.

^{ag} ch. 48. 4.

^{ah} See ch. 42.

^{ai} Cp. ch. 27.

^{aj} 45. 2.

^{ak} Cp. ver. 21.

^{al} Rev. 21.

^{am} Cp. ch.

45. 4.

^{an} Cp. ch. 47.

^{ao} ch. 44. 7.

^{ap} ver. 8, 22.

1 Or, The sanctified portion shall be for the priests of the sons &c.

2 The Sept. has, twenty.

side; Simeon, one *portion*. 25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side; Issachar, one *portion*. 26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side; Zebulun, one *portion*. 27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side; Gad, one *portion*. 28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even ^ofrom Tamar unto the waters of ^oMeribath-kadesh, to the brook of *Egypt*, unto ^pthe great sea. 29 This is the land which ^qye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their several portions, saith the Lord God.

30 And these are ^rthe goings out of the city; on the north side ^sfour thousand and five hundred *reebs* by measure: 31 and ^tthe gates of the

city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel; ^uthree gates northward: the gate of ^vReuben, one; the gate of ^wJudah, one; the gate of ^xLevi, one: 32 and at the east side four thousand and five hundred *reebs*; and three gates: even the gate of Joseph, one; the gate of Benjamin, one; the gate of Dan, one: 33 and at the south side ^yfour thousand and five hundred *reebs* by measure; and three gates: the gate of Simeon, one; the gate of Issachar, one; the gate of Zebulun, one: 34 at the west side ^zfour thousand and five hundred *reebs*, with their three gates: the gate of Gad, one; the gate of Asher, one; the gate of Naphtali, one. 35 It shall be eighteen thousand *reebs* round about: and ^{aa}the name of the city from that day shall be, ^{ab}The LORD is there.

^u See Deut. 33. 6-8.

^r Isai. 60. 14.
^s Cp. Jer. 21. 6
^t 38. 14.
^u ch. 35. 10.
^v Jer. 2. 17.
^w Joel 2. 31.
^x Cp. Zech. 2. 10
^y & Rev. 21. 3.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

1 In the third year of ^athe reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with part of ^bthe vessels of the house of God; and he carried them into ^cthe land of Shinar to the house of his god: ^dand he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god. 3 And the king spake unto Ashpenaz ^ethe master of his eunuchs, that he should bring in ^fcertain of the children of Israel, even of the seed royal and of ^gthe nobles; 4 youths in whom was no ^hblemish, but well favoured, and ⁱskilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability to stand in the king's palace; and that he should ^jteach them the learning and the tongue of the ^kChaldeans. 5 And the king appointed for them a daily portion of ^lthe king's ^mmeat, and of ⁿthe wine which he drank, and that they should be nourished ^othree years; that at the end there-

of they might ^pstand before the king. 6 Now among these were, of the children of Judah, ^qDaniel, ^rHananiah, ^sMisael, and ^tAzariah. 7 And ^uthe prince of the eunuchs ^vgave names unto them; ^wunto Daniel he gave ^xthe name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Misael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abed-nego. 8 But Daniel ^ypurposed in his heart that he would not ^zdefile himself with ^{aa}the king's meat, nor with ^{ab}the wine which he drank; therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not ^{ac}defile himself. 9 ^{ad}Now God made Daniel to find favour and compassion in the sight of the prince of the eunuchs. 10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the youths which are of your own age? so should ye endanger my head with the king. 11 Then said Daniel to ^{ae}the steward, whom the prince of the eunuchs

^a Cp. ch. 2. 3
^b 1 Kin. 10. 8.
^c See Gen. 41. 46.
^d Exek. 14. 14, 20.
^e Matt. 24. 14.
^f ch. 2. 17.
^g Song of Three 68.
^h Cp. 9 Kin. 23. 34.
ⁱ 24. 17.
^j ch. 2. 36.
^k 4. 8, 9; 16, 19.
^l 5. 13.
^m 10. 1.
ⁿ 2 Cor. 9. 7.
^o Cp. Lev. 2. 17.
^p Exek. 4. 13.
^q Hos. 9. 3.

^u Cp. Gen. 28. 31.
^v Ps. 106. 46.
^w Prov. 16. 7.

1 Heb. Jehoiach-shammah. See Ex. 17. 15.

2 Or, dainties

3 Heb. Hammalear.

had appointed over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: ¹² Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ¹⁰ ten days; and let them give us ¹ pulse to eat, and water to drink. ¹³ Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the youths that eat of ² the king's meat; and as thou seest, deal with thy servants. ¹⁴ So he hearkened unto them in this matter, and proved them ten days. ¹⁵ And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer, and they were fatter in flesh, than all the youths which did eat of ² the king's meat. ¹⁶ So ² the steward took away their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them ² pulse. ¹⁷ Now as for these four youths, ³ God gave them knowledge and ⁴ skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had ⁴ understanding in all visions and dreams. ¹⁸ And at the end of ⁵ the days which the king had ³ appointed for bringing them in, the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar. ¹⁹ And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore ² stood they before the king. ²⁰ And in every matter of wisdom and understanding, concerning which the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all ⁴ the magicians and ⁴ enchanters that were in all his realm. ²¹ And Daniel ³ continued even unto the first year of ² king Cyrus.

2 And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams; and ² his spirit was troubled, and ⁴ his sleep brake from him. ² Then the king commanded to call ⁴ the magicians, and ⁴ the enchanters, and the ³ sorcerers, and ⁴ the Chaldeans, for to tell the king his dreams. So they came in and ² stood before the king. ³ And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and ² my spirit is troubled to know the dream. ⁴ Then spake ⁴ the Chaldeans to the king ⁴ in the Syrian language, ⁵ O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew thee the interpretation.

⁵ The king answered and said to ² the Chaldeans, ⁶ The thing is gone from me: if ye make not known unto me the dream and the interpretation thereof, ye shall be ² cut in pieces, ⁷ and your ⁶ houses shall be made a dunghill. ⁶ But if ye shew the dream and the interpretation thereof, ² ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: ⁷ therefore shew me the dream and the interpretation thereof. ⁷ They answered the second time and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew thee the interpretation. ⁸ The king answered and said, I know of a certainty that ye would ² gain time, because ye see ² the thing is gone from me. ⁹ But if ye make not known unto me the dream, ² there is but one law for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till ² the time be changed: ² therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof. ¹⁰ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: forasmuch as no king, ⁹ lord, nor ruler, hath asked such a thing of any magician, or enchanter, or ² Chaldean. ¹¹ And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except ² the gods, ² whose dwelling is not with flesh. ¹² For this cause the king was angry and ² very furious, and ² commanded to destroy all ² the wise men of Babylon. ¹³ So the decree went forth, and the wise men were to be slain; and they sought ² Daniel and his companions to be slain. ¹⁴ Then Daniel returned answer with counsel and prudence to ² Arioch the ² captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; ¹⁵ he answered and said to ² Arioch the king's captain, Wherefore is the decree ² so urgent from the king? Then ² Arioch made the thing known to Daniel. ¹⁶ And Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would ¹⁰ appoint him a time, ¹¹ and he would shew the king the interpretation.

v Cp. Rev. 2. 10.

k ch. 11. 26.

w ver. 11.

x ver. 12.

y Cp. ch. 2. 20, 23.
z Job 32. 8
a James 1. 6.

s ver. 4.
c ch. 5. 12.
Cp. ch. 9. 23.
a 10. 1, 11, 12.
b Cp. ver. 5.

c ch. 2. 2.

d Cp. ch. 2. 27.
e Gen. 41. 5, 24.
f Ex. 7. 11, 23.
g 3. 7, 18, 19.
h 3. 11.

i ch. 2. 2, 10, 27.

j 2. 4, 7.
k 5. 7, 11, 15.
l Cp. ch. 6. 28.

m 10. 1.
n See ch. 3. 21.

o Cp. ch. 4. 5.

p 2. 9.
q Gen. 41. 6.

r Cp. ch. 6. 18.

s Eth. 6. 1.

t Deut. 10. 11.

u Chr. 28. 6.

v Isai. 47. 9, 12.

w See ch. 1. 4.

x See ch. 1. 5.

y ch. 3. 9.

z 5. 10.

a 5. 6, 21.

b See 1 Kin. 1. 31.

n ch. 2. 26.

o Ezra 6. 11.
Cp. 2 Kin. 10. 27.

p Cp. ch. 1. 7, 10.

q Cp. ver. 7, 9.

r Eph. 1. 16 (mg. for mg.).

s Col. 4. 5 (mg. for mg.).

t Eth. 4. 11.

u Cp. ver. 21.

v ch. 7. 25 (mg. for mg.).

w Cp. ver. 7.

x See ch. 1. 4.

y Cp. ch. 1. 11, 16.

z Cp. 2 Eth. 6. 28.

a Cp. ch. 2. 10.

b Cp. ver. 11.

c See ch. 1. 4-7.

d ver. 24, 25.

e Cp. Gen. 27. 35.

f mg.

g ch. 3. 22.

1 Or, herbs 2 Heb. Hammelsar. 3 Heb. said. 4 Or, in Aramaic 5 Ch. 2. 4-7. 25 is in Aramaic. 6 Or, The word is gone forth from me 7 Aram. by the time. 8 Or, the word is gone forth from me: that is, 4c. 9 Or, be he never so great and powerful, hath 4c. 10 Or, give him time 11 Or, that he might

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to ^hHananiah, ^hMishael, and ^hAzariah, his companions: 18 ^hthat they would desire mercies of the ^hGod of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his companions should not ^hperish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon. 19 Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in ^ha vision of the night. Then Daniel ^hblessed the ^hGod of heaven. 20 Daniel answered and said, ^h'Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever: ^hfor wisdom and might are his: 21 and ^hhe changeth the times and the seasons: ^hhe removeth kings, and setteth up kings: ^hhe giveth wisdom unto the wise, ^hand knowledge to them that know understanding: 22 ^hhe revealeth the deep and secret things: ^hhe knoweth what is in the darkness, ^hand the light dwelleth with him. 23 ^hI thank thee, and praise thee, O thou ^h'God of my fathers, ^hwho hast given me wisdom and might, and hast now made known unto me what ^hwe desired of thee: for thou hast made known unto us the king's matter. 24 Therefore Daniel went in unto ^hArloch, whom the king had appointed to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then ^hArloch brought in Daniel before the king ^hin haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man ^hof the children of the captivity of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation. 26 The king answered and said to Daniel, ^hwhose name was Belteshazzar, ^h'Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof? 27 Daniel answered before the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded can neither wise men, ^henchanters, ^hmagicians, nor ^hsoothsayers, shew unto the king; 28 but ^hthere is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and he hath made known to the king Nebuchadnezzar ^hwhat shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and ^hthe visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these: 29 as for thee, O king, thy thoughts

came ^hinto thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: ^hand he that revealeth secrets hath made known to thee what shall come to pass. 30 But ^has for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but to the intent that the interpretation may be made known to the king, and that ^h'thou mayest know the thoughts of thy heart. 31 Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This image, which was mighty, and whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the aspect thereof was terrible. 32 As for this image, ^h'his head was of fine gold, ^h'his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and ^h'his thighs of brass, ^h'his legs of iron, his feet part of iron, and part of clay. 34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out ^hwithout hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and ^h'brake them in pieces. 35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, ^hbroken in pieces together, and became ^h'like the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that ^h'no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became ^h'a great ^h'mountain, ^hand filled the whole earth. 36 This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. 37 Thou, O king, art ^h'king of kings, unto whom ^h'the God of heaven ^h'hath given the kingdom, the power, and the strength, and the glory; 38 and wheresoever the children of men dwell, ^hthe beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee to rule over them all: thou art ^h'the head of gold. 39 And after thee shall arise ^h'another kingdom inferior to thee; and another third kingdom ^hof brass, ^hwhich shall bear rule over all the earth. 40 And ^h'the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron ^h'breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that crusheth all these, shall it ^h'break in pieces and crush. 41 And whereas thou sawest ^h'the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, it shall be a divided kingdom; but there shall be in it of the

g ver. 45.

A Cp. Gen. 41. 16
2 Acts 2. 12.

i Cp. Eccles. 8. 12.

j Cp. ver. 32.
k Cp. ver. 30.

l Cp. ver. 40.

m Cp. ch. 8. 25
n Job 34. 30
o Lam. 4. 6
p 2 Cor. 5. 1.
q ver. 40, 44, 45.
r Isai. 8. 9.
s Cp. Matt. 21. 44
t Luke 20. 18.
u Ps. 1. 4.

v Cp. Rev. 20. 11.

w Cp. Isai. 41. 2.
x Cp. Ps. 80. 9.y Exra 7. 12.
z Ezech. 26. 7.
a ver. 19.b ch. 8. 18.
c Exra 1. 2.
d See ver. 21.e ch. 4. 21.
f Jer. 27. 8.

g Cp. ver. 32.

h Cp. ver. 32
i ch. 5. 28.
j 31.
k Cp. ch. 7. 6.

l Cp. ch. 7. 7, 22.

m See ver. 34.

n Cp. ver. 38.

z Cp. ch. 7.
7, 83.

*strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with ¹miry clay. ⁴² And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly ²broken. ⁴³ And whereas thou sawest the iron mixed with ¹miry clay, they shall mingle themselves ³with the seed of men; but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron doth not mingle with clay. ⁴⁴ And in the days of those kings shall ^cthe God of heaven set up ^da kingdom, which shall never be destroyed, nor shall the sovereignty thereof be left to another people; but ^e'it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and ^f'it shall stand for ever. ⁴⁵ Forasmuch as ^g'thou sawest that ^h'a stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that ⁱ'it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the ^j'great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure. ⁴⁶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar ^k'fell upon his face, and ^l'worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should ^m'offer an oblation and ⁿ'sweet odours unto him. ⁴⁷ The king answered unto Daniel, and said, Of a truth your ^o'God is the God of gods, and ^p'the Lord of kings, and ^q'a revealer of secrets, seeing thou hast been able to reveal this secret. ⁴⁸ Then the king made Daniel great, and gave him many great ^r'gifts, and made him to rule over the whole ^s'province of Babylon, and to be ^t'chief governor over all the wise men of Babylon. ⁴⁹ And Daniel requested of the king, and he ^u'appointed ^v'Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of ^w'the province of Babylon: but Daniel was ^x'in ^y'the gate of the king.

3 i Nebuchadnezzar the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in ^z'the plain of Dura, in ^{aa}'the province of Babylon. ² Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together ^{ab}'the satraps, the deputies, and ^{ac}'the governors, the ^{ad}'judges, the treasurers, the coun-

sellors, the ^{ae}'sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. ³ Then ^{af}'the satraps, the deputies, and the governors, the ^{ag}'judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the ^{ah}'sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up. ⁴ Then the herald ^{ai}'cried aloud, To you it is commanded, O ^{aj}'peoples, nations, and languages, ⁵ that at what time ye hear the ^{ak}'sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, ^{al}'dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye ^{am}'fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: ⁶ and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour ^{an}'be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. ⁷ Therefore at that time, when all the peoples heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all ^{ao}'the peoples, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up. ⁸ Wherefore at that time certain ^{ap}'Chaldeans/ came near, and brought accusation against the Jews. ⁹ They answered and said to Nebuchadnezzar the king, ^{aq}'O king, live for ever. ¹⁰ Thou, O king, ^{ar}'hast made a decree, that every man that shall ^{as}'hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ^{at}'shall fall down and worship the golden image: ¹¹ and whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, ^{au}'shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. ¹² There are certain Jews whom thou hast ^{av}'appointed over the affairs of ^{aw}'the province of Babylon, ^{ax}'Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, ^{ay}'have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. ¹³ Then Nebuchadnezzar ^{az}'in ^{ba}'his rage and fury commanded to bring ^{bb}'Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these

c ver. 19.
d ch. 4. 3, 34
& 6. 26
e 7. 14, 27.
f Mic. 4. 7.
g Cp. Matt. 2. 2
h Luke 1. 33
i John 18. 33
j Cp. Isai. 40. 12.
k See ver. 34.
l Cp. ver. 34.
m Cp. Isai. 23. 16.

A ver. 28.

i Cp. 2 Sam. 14. 22.
j Cp. Matt. 8. 2
k Acts 10. 35.
l Cp. Acts 14. 13.
m Cp. Ezra 6. 10.
n Deut. 10. 17.
o Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 15
& Rev. 17. 14
& 19. 16
p See ver. 32.
q Cp. ver. 6.

g ch. 3. 1, 12, 30.
h Cp. Esth. 1. 1.
i ch. 5. 11.
j Cp. ch. 4. 9.
k ch. 3. 12.
l Cp. ch. 1. 7.

n Esth. 2. 19.

v Cp. Gen. 11. 2.
w ver. 12, 30.
x ch. 2. 46, 49.
y ver. 27.
z ch. 6. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7.
aa Cp. Ezra 8. 36.
ab ch. 2. 46.

z ch. 4. 14
a 5. 7.
b Cp. Rev. 18. 2
c ver. 23
d ch. 4. 1
e 5. 19
f 6. 25
g 7. 14
h Cp. Rev. 8. 9.
i ver. 7, 14, 15.
j Cp. ch. 2. 46.

d Cp. Jer. 23. 23
e Esth. 2. 23.

c See ch. 1. 4
f ch. 6. 12.

g See ch. 2. 4
h ver. 23
i ch. 4. 6
j 6. 26
k ver. 5, 7, 15.

j ch. 2. 4.

k Cp. ch. 1. 7.

l ch. 8. 13.

m ch. 3. 12.

¹ Or, earthenware

² Or, brittle

³ Or, by
⁶ Or, lawyers

⁴ Or, at the king's court
⁷ Or, baggage

⁵ Or, chief soothsayers

men before the king. ¹⁴ Nebuchadnezzar answered and said unto them, Is it of purpose, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, that ye serve not my god, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? ¹⁵ Now if ye be ready that at what time ^a ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made, *well*: but if ye worship not, ^d ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and ^e who is that god that shall deliver you out of my hands? ¹⁶ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, ¹ we have no need to answer thee in this matter. ¹⁷ ² If it be so, ³ our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. ¹⁸ But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up. ¹⁹ Then was Nebuchadnezzar ⁴ full of fury, and the form of his visage ⁵ was changed against ⁶ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace seven times more than it was wont to be heated. ²⁰ And he commanded certain mighty men that were in his army ⁷ to bind ⁸ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace. ²¹ Then these men were ⁹ bound in their hosen, ¹⁰ and their tunics, and their mantles, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. ²² Therefore because the king's commandment was ¹¹ urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the flame of the fire ¹² slew those men that took up ¹³ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. ²³ And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down ¹⁴ bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace. ²⁴ Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was ¹⁵ astonished, and rose up ¹⁶ in haste; he spake and said unto his ¹⁷ counsellors, Did not we cast three men ¹⁸ bound into the midst of the fire? They an-

swered and said unto the king, True, O king. ²⁵ He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, ¹⁹ walking in the midst of the fire, and they ²⁰ have no hurt; and the aspect of the fourth is like ²¹ a son of the gods. ²⁶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the ²² mouth of the burning fiery furnace: he spake and said, ²³ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the ²⁴ Most High God, come forth, and come hither. Then ²⁵ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ²⁶ came forth out of the midst of the fire. ²⁷ And the ²⁷ satraps, the deputies, and the governors, and ²⁸ the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, that ²⁹ the fire had no power upon their bodies, nor was the hair of their head singed, neither were their ³⁰ hosen changed, nor had the smell of fire passed on them. ²⁸ Nebuchadnezzar spake and said, Blessed be the God of ³¹ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who ³² hath sent his angel, and ³³ delivered his servants that ³⁴ trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and have yielded their bodies, that they might not ³⁵ serve nor worship any god, except their own God. ²⁹ Therefore ³⁶ I make a decree, that every ³⁷ people, nation, and language, which speak any thing amiss against the God of ³⁸ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ³⁹ shall be cut in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: because there is no other god that is able to deliver after this sort. ³⁰ Then the king promoted ⁴⁰ Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in ⁴¹ the province of Babylon.

4 Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all the ¹ peoples, nations, and languages, ² that dwell in all the earth; ³ peace be multiplied unto you. ⁴ It hath seemed good unto me to shew the ⁵ signs and wonders that the ⁶ Most High God hath wrought toward me. ⁷ How great are ⁸ his signs! and how mighty are his ⁹ wonders! ¹⁰ his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, ¹¹ and his dominion is from generation to generation.

⁴ I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace. ⁵ I saw a dream which

a Cp. Isai. 43. 2
b Song of Three 1.
c Cp. ch. 3. 23.
d Cp. ver. 26 & Job 1. 6
e Song of Three 24, 27.
f ch. 4. 2
g 5. 18, 31.

h Cp. 1 Mac. 2. 30.

i ver. 2.

j Cp. Heb. 11. 34.

k ver. 21.

l ch. 4. 22.
m Song of Three 26.
n Cp. ver. 15, 17.
o Ps. 34. 7.
p Cp. Ps. 35. 2.
q Cp. Ex. 30. 3.
r See ver. 1.
s See ver. 4.

t ch. 2. 6.

u ver. 1, 12.
v ch. 2. 43, 46.

[Ch. 3. 31
in Aram.]
w See ch. 3. 1.
x ch. 6. 23.

y 1 Pet. 1. 2.
z 1 Pet. 1. 2.

aa ch. 6. 27.
ab Cp. John 4. 48.
ac ch. 3. 26.

ad See ch. 2. 44.

[Ch. 4. 1 in Aram.]

1 Or, we are not care/h
us, he will deliver us from ... and out of thine hand, O king
2 Or, Behold, our God is. Or, If our God whom we serve be able to deliver
3 Or, turbans
4 Aram. door.

made me afraid; and the¹ thoughts upon my bed and ^{the} visions of my head troubled me. 6 Therefore ^{made} I a decree to bring in ^{all} the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. 7 Then came in ^{the} magicians, the enchanters, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but ^{they} they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof. 8 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was ^BBelteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is ^{the} spirit of the holy gods: and I told the dream before him, *saying*, 9 O Belteshazzar, ^{master} of the magicians, because I know that ^{the} spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no ^{secret} troubleth thee, tell me ^{the} visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof. 10 Thus were ^{the} visions of my head upon my bed: I saw, and ^{behold} a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. 11 ^{The} tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth. 12 ^{The} leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: ^{the} beasts of the field had ^{shadow} under it, and ^{the} fowls of the heaven dwelt in the branches thereof, and all flesh was fed of it. 13 I saw in ^{the} visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, ^a watcher and ^{an} holy one came down from heaven. 14 He ^{cried} aloud, and said thus, ^{Hew} down the tree, and ^{cut} off his branches, ^{shake} off his leaves, and scatter his fruit; ^{let} the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches. 15 Nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: 16 let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; ^{and} let seven times ^{pass} over him. 17 The sentence is by the decree of ^{the} watchers, and the ^{demand} by the word of ^{the} the

holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ^{ruleth} in the kingdom of men, ^{and} giveth it to whomsoever he will, and ^{setteth} up over it the lowest of men. 18 This dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen: and thou, O ^BBelteshazzar, declare the interpretation, forasmuch as ^{all} the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation; but thou art able, for ^{the} spirit of the holy gods is in thee.

19 Then Daniel, whose name was ^BBelteshazzar, was ^{astonied} for a while, and ^{his} thoughts troubled him. The king answered and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, ^{the} dream be to them that hate thee, ^{and} the interpretation thereof to thine adversaries. 20 ^{The} tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth; 21 ^{whose} leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation: 22 ^{it} is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: ^{for} thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, ^{and} thy dominion to the end of the earth. 23 And whereas the king saw ^a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, ^{Hew} down the tree, and destroy it; nevertheless leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till ^{seven} times pass over him; 24 this is the interpretation, O king, and it is the decree of the Most High, which is come upon my lord the king: 25 ^{that} thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and thou shalt be made ^{to} eat grass as oxen, and shalt be wet with the dew of heaven, and ^{seven} times shall pass over thee; till ^{thou} know that the Most High ruleth in the

r ver. 25, 26.
ch. 4, 21.
s Jer. 27, 1.
s See 1 Sam. 2, 2.

n Cp. ver. 1.
s ch. 4, 15.
s Gen. 4, 8.
n See ver. 4.

w ch. 2, 24.
x ch. 4, 6.

y Cp. 1 Sam. 25, 25.
s 2 Sam. 15, 25.

z Cp. ver. 10, 11.

a Cp. ver. 12.

b Cp. Ezek. 31, 2.

c See Jer. 27, 6-8.

d ver. 12.

e ver. 14, 15.

f ver. 16.

g ver. 22, 23.
Cp. ch. 1, 15.

h Cp. Ps. 104, 20.

i ver. 17, 22.

f ver. 15, 23.

kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 26 And whereas they commanded ¹to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule. 27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and ¹break off thy sins by ²righteousness, ¹and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor; ²if there may be ²a lengthening of thy tranquillity. 28 All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar. 29 At the end of twelve months he was walking ³in the royal palace of Babylon. 30 The king spake and said, "Is not this great Babylon, which I have built for the royal dwelling place, by ⁴the might of my power and for ⁵the glory of my majesty? 31 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: the kingdom is departed from thee. 32 And thou shalt be driven from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field; thou shalt be made to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee; ⁶until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and ⁷he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hair was grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws. 34 And ⁸at the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and ⁹mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured ¹⁰him that liveth for ever; ¹¹for his dominion is an everlasting dominion, and ¹²his kingdom from generation to generation: 35 and all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and ¹³he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and among the inhabitants of the earth: ¹⁴and none can ¹⁵stay his hand, or ¹⁶say unto him, What doest thou? 36 At the same time ¹⁷mine understanding returned unto me; and for ¹⁸the glory of my king-

dom, ¹⁹my majesty and brightness returned unto me; and ²⁰my counsellors and ²¹my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent greatness was ²²added unto me. 37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar ²³praise and extol and honour the ²⁴King of heaven; ²⁵for all his works are truth, and his ways judgement: and ²⁶those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

1 Belshazzar the king ²made a great feast to a thousand of his ³lords, and drank wine before the thousand. 2 Belshazzar, while he tasted the wine, commanded to bring ⁴the golden and silver vessels which Nebuchadnezzar his father had taken out of the temple which was in Jerusalem; that the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, might drink therein. 3 Then they brought ⁵the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which was at Jerusalem; and the king and his lords, his wives and his concubines, drank in them. 4 They drank wine, and ⁶praised the ⁷gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone. 5 In the same hour came forth ⁸the fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaister of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw ⁹the part of the hand that wrote. 6 Then the king's ¹⁰countenance was changed in him, ¹¹and his thoughts troubled him; and the joints of ¹²his loins were loosed, and ¹³his knees smote one against another. 7 The king cried aloud to bring in ¹⁴the enchanters, the ¹⁵Chaldeans, and ¹⁶the soothsayers. The king spake and said to the wise men of Babylon, ¹⁷Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and ¹⁸shall ¹⁹be the third ruler in the kingdom. 8 Then came in all the king's wise men: but ²⁰they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation. 9 Then was king Belshazzar greatly ²¹troubled, ²²and his countenance was changed in him, and his

b ch. 5, 24
c ch. 7, 1
d ch. 6, 17d Cp. Job
42, 13
e Matt. 5, 28f ver. 34
g Cp. ch. 4, 44
h Rev. 4, 44
i Cp. ch. 5, 22j Cp. Deut.
32, 4k Pa. 32, 4
l Rev. 15, 2m Cp. ch. 5, 20
n Prov. 22, 22o ver. 22, 23
p ch. 7, 1q ch. 1, 1
r Ba-
ruch 1, 11s See Eccl.
1, 8t ch. 4, 28
u ch. 6, 17v ver. 22
w See ch. 1, 2x ver. 22
y Cp. Judg.
16, 24z ver. 22
a Rev. 2, 20

b See Pa. 115, 4-7

c Cp. ch. 4, 1

d Cp. Eccl.
6, 2

e ver. 34

f Cp. ver. 10
g ch. 7, 28h mg. for
mg.

i Cp. ch. 4, 5, 19

j ch. 7, 28

k Cp. Pa. 69, 28

l Isai. 45, 1

m Nah. 2, 10

n Cp. ch. 2, 3

o ch. 4, 6

p See ch.
1, 8

q ch. 2, 27

r ver. 16, 22
s Cp. ch. 2, 6t ver. 16, 22
u mg. for
mg.v ver. 16
w ch. 7, 18x Cp. ch. 2, 27
y Gen. 41, 8

z Cp. ch. 2, 1

1 Or, redeem

2 Or, as otherwise read, an healing of thine error

3 Aram. upon.

4 Aram. strike.

5 Aram. brightness.

6 Or, rule as one of three

c ver. 1. "lords were perplexed. 10 Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: the queen spake and said, "O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed: 11 there is a man in thy kingdom, 12 in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father 13 light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him: and the king Nebuchadnezzar thy father, 14 the king, I say, thy father, 15 made him master of the magicians, 16 enchanters, Chaldeans, and soothsayers; 17 forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and 18 understanding, 19 interpreting of dreams, and shewing of dark sentences, and 20 dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, 21 whom the king named Belshazzar. Now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. The king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of 22 the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Judah? 24 I have heard of thee, that 25 the spirit of the gods is in thee, and that 26 light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee. 27 And now 28 the wise men, the 29 enchanters, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but 30 they could not shew the interpretation of the thing. 31 But I have heard of thee, that thou canst give interpretations, and 32 dissolve doubts: 33 now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, 34 thou shalt be clothed with purple, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, 35 and shalt 36 be the third ruler in the kingdom. 37 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, 38 Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; nevertheless I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation. 39 O thou king, the 40 Most High God 41 gave 42 Nebuchadnezzar

thy father 43 the kingdom, and greatness, and glory, and majesty: 44 and because of the greatness that he gave him, 45 all the peoples, nations, and languages 46 trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he raised up, and whom he would he put down. 47 But 48 when his heart was lifted up, and his spirit was hardened that he dealt proudly, 49 he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him: 50 and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses; he was fed with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven: 51 until he knew that the 52 Most High God ruleth in the kingdom of men, and that he setteth up over it whomsoever he will. 53 And thou his son, O 54 Belshazzar, 55 hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; 56 but hast lifted up thyself against 57 the Lord of heaven; and they have brought 58 the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wives and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; 59 and thou hast praised the 60 gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, which see not, nor hear, nor know: 61 and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and 62 whose are all thy ways, 63 hast thou not glorified: 64 then was 65 the part of the hand sent from before him, and this writing was inscribed. 66 And this is the writing that was inscribed, 67 MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN. 68 This is the interpretation of the thing: MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and brought it to an end. 69 TEKEL; 70 thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting. 71 PERES; thy kingdom is divided, and given to 72 the Medes and 73 Persians. 74 Then commanded 75 Belshazzar, and 76 they clothed Daniel with purple, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made proclamation concerning him, 77 that he should 78 be the third ruler in the kingdom. 79 In that night 80 Belshazzar the 81 Chaldean king was slain. 82 And 83 Darius 84 the Mede

z Cp. ch. 4. 35.

y See ch. 2. 4. z Cp. ch. 6. 26.

a Cp. ch. 4. 30, 31. b Exek. 31. 10, 11.

c See ch. 2. 11.

c Cp. ch. 4. 26, 27.

d See ver. 1.

e Cp. 2 Chr. 33. 22.

f Tobit 7. 18.

g ver. 2. 27.

h See ch. 1. 2.

i ver. 4.

j See ver. 4.

k Job 12. 18.

l Jer. 10. 23.

m Cp. Acts 12. 23.

n Rev. 18. 2.

o ver. 3.

p Job 31. 6.

q Ps. 62. 9.

r ver. 21.

s Cp. ch. 1. 1.

t Isai. 14. 17.

u Jer. 51. 2.

v Jer. 51. 23.

w See ch. 6. 26.

x Cp. ver. 7. 16.

y ver. 7. 16.

z Jer. 23. 24.

a Jer. 51. 33.

b Jer. 51. 37.

c ch. 2. 1.

[Ch. 6. 1 in Aram.]

1 Or, thy father, O king

2 Or, rule as one of three divisions.

3 That is, Numbered, numbered, weighed, and

4 That is, Divided.

received the kingdom, being about threescore and two years old.

6 It pleased Darius to set over the kingdom ¹an hundred and twenty ²satraps, which should be throughout the whole kingdom; and over them ³three presidents, of whom Daniel was one; that these ⁴satraps might give account unto them, and that the king should have no damage. **3** Then this Daniel was ⁵distinguished above ⁶the presidents and ⁷the satraps, because ⁸an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought ⁹to set him over the whole realm. **4** Then ¹⁰the presidents and ¹¹the satraps ¹²sought to find occasion against Daniel as touching the kingdom; ¹³but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, ¹⁴neither was there any error or fault found in him. **5** Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God. **6** Then these ¹⁵presidents and ¹⁶satraps ¹⁷assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, ¹⁸King Darius, live for ever. **7** All the ¹⁹presidents of the kingdom, the deputies and the satraps, the ²⁰counsellors and the governors, have consulted together ²¹to establish a royal statute, and to make a strong ²²interdict, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any god or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions. **8** Now, O king, establish ²³the interdict, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to ²⁴the law of ²⁵the Medes and Persians, ²⁶which ²⁷altereth not. **9** Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and ²⁸the interdict. **10** And when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; (²⁹now his windows were open in his chamber ³⁰toward Jerusalem;) and he kneeled upon his knees ³¹three times a day, and prayed, and ³²gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime. **11** Then these men assembled together, and found Daniel making petition and supplication before his God. **12** Then they ³³came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's interdict; ³⁴Hast thou not signed ³⁵an

interdict, that every man that shall make petition unto any god or man within thirty days, save unto thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of ³⁶the Medes and Persians, ³⁷which ³⁸altereth not. **13** Then answered they and said before the king, That ³⁹Daniel, which is ⁴⁰of the children of the captivity ⁴¹of Judah, ⁴²regardeth not thee, O king, nor ⁴³the interdict that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition ⁴⁴three times a day. **14** Then ⁴⁵the king, when he heard these words, ⁴⁶was sore displeased, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to rescue him. **15** Then these men assembled together unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that it is a law of the Medes and Persians, that no ⁴⁷interdict nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed. **16** Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. *Now* the king spake and said unto Daniel, ⁴⁸Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee. **17** And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; ⁴⁹and the king sealed it ⁵⁰with his own signet, and with the signet of his ⁵¹lords; ⁵²that nothing might be changed concerning Daniel. **18** Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: ⁵³neither were ⁵⁴instruments of music brought before him: and ⁵⁵his sleep fled from him. **19** Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. **20** And when he came near unto the den to Daniel, he cried with a lamentable voice: the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of ⁵⁶the living God, ⁵⁷is thy God, whom thou servest continually, ⁵⁸able to deliver thee from the lions? **21** Then said Daniel unto the king, ⁵⁹O king, live for ever. **22** My God ⁶⁰hath sent his angel, ⁶¹and hath shut the lions' mouths, and they have not hurt me: forasmuch as ⁶²before him innocency was found in me; ⁶³and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt. **23** Then was the

¹ Cp. Esth. 1. 1.
² See ch. 3. 2.

³ 1 Ed. 3. 9.
⁴ Cp. ch. 5. 7, 10, 20.

⁵ Cp. Esth. 3. 1.

⁶ ch. 5. 12.
⁷ Cp. Gen. 41. 40.
⁸ Esth. 10. 3.
⁹ Cp. Eccl. 4. 4.

¹⁰ Cp. Eccl. 14. 14, 20.

¹¹ ver. 21.
¹² See ch. 2. 4.

¹³ ch. 3. 24.
¹⁴ & 4. 36.

¹⁵ ver. 12, 13, 15.

¹⁶ ver. 12, 15.
¹⁷ Esth. 1. 19.
¹⁸ Cp. ch. 8. 20.
¹⁹ Cp. ver. 15.
²⁰ & Esth. 8. 8.

²¹ Cp. Ps. 137. 5.
²² Cp. Ps. 28. 2 & 138. 2.
²³ & Tobit 3. 11.
²⁴ See 1 Kin. 8. 43.
²⁵ & Ps. 55. 17.
²⁶ Cp. ch. 2. 28.

²⁷ ch. 3. 8.

²⁸ ver. 7, 8, 9.

³⁶ ch. 1. 6.
³⁷ See ch. 2. 10.

³⁸ ch. 3. 12.

³⁹ Cp. Matt. 14. 9.
⁴⁰ & Mark 6. 26.

⁴¹ Cp. Bel and Dragon 30, 31.

⁴² Cp. Acts 27. 25.

⁴³ Cp. Lam. 3. 58.

⁴⁴ Matt. 27. 66.

⁴⁵ Rev. 20. 3.

⁴⁶ Cp. Esth. 2. 11.
⁴⁷ & Bel and Dragon 11, 14.

⁴⁸ ch. 4. 20.
⁴⁹ & 5. 1.

⁵⁰ Cp. Prov. 25. 20.

⁵¹ Esth. 6. 1.
⁵² & mg.
⁵³ Cp. ch. 2. 1.

⁵⁴ ver. 20.

⁵⁵ Cp. ch. 3. 15.

⁵⁶ See ch. 2. 4.

⁵⁷ ch. 3. 28.

⁵⁸ 1 Mac. 2. 80.

⁵⁹ Heb. 11. 23.

⁶⁰ Cp. Ps. 22. 21.

⁶¹ 2 Tim. 4. 17.

⁶² Cp. ver. 4.

1 Or, came tumultuously (and so in vv. 11, 15). 2 Or, that the king should establish a statute, and make etc. 3 Aram. passeth not away. 4 Or, that there might be no change of purpose 5 Or, dancing girls

king exceeding glad, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he had trusted in his God. 24 And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 Then king Darius wrote unto all the peoples, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you. 26 I make a decree, that in all the dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end: 27 he delivereth and rescueth, and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth; who hath delivered Daniel from the power of the lions. 28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, and in the reign of Cyrus the Persian.

7 In the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon Daniel had a dream and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream and told the sum of the matters. 2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven brake forth upon the great sea. 3 And four great beasts came up from the sea, diverse one from another. 4 The first was like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made to stand upon two feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it. 5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and it was raised up on one side, and three ribs were in his mouth between his teeth: and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh. 6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had

also four heads; and dominion was given to it. 7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold a fourth beast, terrible and powerful, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth: it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; and it had ten horns. 8 I considered the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another horn, a little one, before which three of the first horns were plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things. 9 I beheld till thrones were placed, and one that was ancient of days did sit: his raiment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like pure wool; his throne was fiery flames, and the wheels thereof burning fire. 10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him: thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the judgement was set, and the books were opened. 11 I beheld at that time because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake; I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and he was given to be burned with fire. 12 And as for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and a time. 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, there came with the clouds of heaven one like unto a son of man, and he came even to the ancient of days, and they brought him near before him. 14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all the peoples, nations, and languages should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 As for me Daniel, my spirit was grieved in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. 16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth concerning all this. So he told me, and made me know

g Cp. ch. 3. 25.

A Bel and Dragon g. Cp. Deut. 19. 19.

f See ch. 3. 4. f ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

t See ch. 4. 1.

b Cp. ch. 11. 5.

c Cp. 3. Eod. 11. 40.

d ver. 19. 22.

e ver. 20.

f Cp. Rev. 12. 3.

g 12. 1.

h 17. 12.

i Cp. ver. 30. 21. 24.

j ch. 8. 3.

k ver. 20.

l Cp. Rev. 12. 3.

m A Rev. 20. 4.

n Cp. Matt. 10. 28.

o See 1 Kin. 22. 19.

p ver. 22.

q Cp. Ps. 50. 2.

r Matt. 23. 2.

s Rev. 1. 14.

t Cp. Ezech. 1. 13.

u 10. 2.

v Cp. Ps. 21. 8.

w Ps. 68. 17.

x Heb. 12. 22.

y Rev. 5. 11.

z Ps. 103. 2.

a Cp. Zech. 2. 4.

b ver. 22. 26.

c Rev. 11. 13.

d 20. 4.

e Rev. 20. 12.

f Cp. 3. Eod. 6. 20.

g Rev. 13. 20.

h Cp. Rev. 20. 10.

i Cp. ver. 14. 26.

j u Matt. 26. 64.

k Mark 14. 62.

l Rev. 1. 7.

m 14. 14.

n Ps. 110. 1. 5.

o Isai. 9. 6. 7.

p Rev. 11. 15.

q u See ch. 3. 4.

r x See ch. 2. 41.

s 41.

t y See ver. 1.

1 Aram. sow. 2 Or, as otherwise read, it raised up one dominion 3 Or, dreadful 4 Or, cast down 5 Aram. to the burning of fire. 6 Aram. the sheath.

the interpretation of the things.
 17^a These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth. 18 But ^athe saints of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possess the kingdom forever, even for ever and ever.
 19 Then I desired to know the truth concerning ^bthe fourth beast, which was diverse from all of them, exceeding terrible, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; 20^c and concerning the ten horns that were on his head, and the other ^dhorn which came up, and before which three fell; even that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.
 21 I beheld, and the same horn ^emade war with the saints, and prevailed against them; 22 until the ^fancient of days came, and ^gjudgement was given ^hto the saints of the Most High; and the time came that ⁱthe saints possessed the kingdom.
 23 Thus he said, ^jThe fourth beast shall be a fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all the kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall ^ktread it down, and break it in pieces. 24 And as for the ten horns, out of this kingdom shall ten kings arise: and another shall arise after them; and he shall be diverse from the former, and he shall put down three kings.
 25^l And he shall speak words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High: ^mand he shall think to ⁿchange the times and the law; and they shall be given into his hand until ^oa time and times and half a time. 26^p But the judgement shall sit, and ^qthey shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it ^runto the end.
 27^s And the kingdom and the dominion, and the greatness of the kingdoms under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of ^tthe saints of the Most High: ^uhis kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him. 28^v Here is the end of the matter. ^wAs for me Daniel, my ^xthoughts much troubled me, and my ^ycountenance was changed

in me: but ^zI kept the matter in my heart.

8 In the third year of the reign of ^aking Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, ^bafter that which appeared unto me ^cat the first. 2 And I saw in the vision; now it was so, that when I saw, I was in ^dShushan the ^epalace, which is in the province of ^fElam; and ^gI saw in the vision, and I was by the river ^hUhal. 3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river ⁱa ram which had two horns: and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last. 4 I saw ^jthe ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; and no ^kbeasts ^lcould stand before him, ^mneither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but ⁿhe did according to his will, and ^omagnified himself. 5 And as I was considering, behold, an ^phe-goat came from the west over the face of the whole earth, and ^qtouching not the ground: and the goat had ^ra notable horn between his eyes. 6 And he came to ^sthe ram that had the two horns, which I saw standing before the river, ^tand ran upon him in the fury of his power. 7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, ^uand he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns; ^vand there was no power in the ram to stand before him: but he ^wcast him down to the ground, and trampled upon him; and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand. 8 And ^xthe he-goat ^ymagnified himself exceedingly: and when he was strong, ^zthe great horn was broken; and instead of it there came up four ^anotable horns toward ^bthe four winds of heaven. 9 And out of one of them came forth ^ca little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward ^dthe south, and toward ^ethe east, and toward ^fthe glorious land. 10^g And it waxed great, ^heven to the host of heaven; and some of the host ⁱand of ^jthe stars it cast down to the ground, and ^ktrampled upon them. 11 Yea, ^lit magnified itself, even to ^mthe prince of the

^r Cp. Luke 2. 14, 51.

^s See ch. 5. 1.

^t Cp. ch. 7. 1.

^u See Neh. 1. 1.

^v See Isai. 11. 1.

^w See Esch. 1. 1.

^x ver. 16.

^y Cp. ver. 20.

^z Cp. Deut. 33. 17.

^a Esch. 34. 21.

^b Cp. ch. 7.

^c Cp. ver. 7.

^d Cp. ch. 2.

^e Cp. ch. 11.

^f Cp. ver. 21.

^g Cp. Job 15. 26.

^h ch. 11. 11.

ⁱ Cp. ver. 4.

^j Cp. Ps. 75. 5.

^k ver. 4.

^l Cp. Ecclus. 47. 7.

^m Cp. ver. 20.

ⁿ Cp. ch. 7.

^o ch. 7. 8.

^p Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 16.

^q Cp. ch. 11. 25.

^r 1 Mac. 1. 18.

^s Cp. 1 Mac. 1. 16.

^t Cp. Ps. 48. 2.

^u Esch. 20. 6, 15.

^v Cp. ch. 11. 28.

^w Isai. 14. 12.

^x Cp. Rev. 18. 4.

^y ver. 25.

^z See ch. 11. 36.

1 Or, for 2 Or, thresh it 3 Aram. Hitherto. 4 Aram. brightness. 5 Or, castle 6 Heb. none touched the ground.

8 ch. 11. 31
& 12. 11.
Cp. 1 Mac.
1. 45.
1 Mac. 1. 30
& 2. 45.

8 ver. 34.
ch. 11. 30,
30.
a See ch. 4.
13.

b ch. 12. 4.
Cp. Rev. 8.
See ch. 9.
24-27.
c See ch. 11.
31.

d Cp. ver. 33.
e Cp. 1 Mac.
4. 43.
See 2 Mac.
10. 1-5.

f Cp. 1 Pet.
1. 10, 11.

g ch. 7. 13
& 10. 16, 18.
Ezek. 1. 20.
Rev. 1. 13.
h See ch. 13.
5-7.

i ver. 2.
j ch. 9. 21.
Luke 1. 10,
28.
k Cp. Luke
1. 12.
l Ezek. 1. 28.

m See Ezek.
2. 1.
n Cp. ver. 19
& ch. 11. 37,
30, 40.
o ch. 12. 4, 9.
Cp. Luke
9. 32.
p ch. 9. 21
& 10. 10, 18.

q ch. 11. 30.
r Cp. Ps.
102. 13.
See ver. 17.
s Cp. ver. 3.

t Cp. ch. 6. 3.
u Cp. ver. 5.
v ch. 10. 30
& mg. for
mg.
& 11. 3
& mg. for
mg.
w ch. 11. 3.
Cp. 1 Mac.
1. 1.
x ver. 8.
y Cp. 1 Mac.
1. 6.
z ver. 34.
a See 1 Mac.
1. 11-13.

host; ^a and ¹ it took away from him the continual *burnt offering*, ^v and the place of his sanctuary was cast down. ¹² And ² the host was given over to it together with the continual *burnt offering* through transgression; and it cast down truth to the ground, and ³ it did *its pleasure* and prospered. ¹³ Then I heard ^a a holy one speaking; and another holy one said unto that certain one which spake, ^b How long shall be the vision concerning the continual *burnt offering*, and ^c the transgression that maketh desolate, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot? ¹⁴ And he said ⁸ unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred ^d evenings and mornings; ^e then shall the sanctuary be ^f cleansed.

¹⁵ And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, that I ^f sought ⁵ to understand it; and, behold, there stood before me as ^g the appearance of a man. ¹⁶ And I heard a man's voice ^h between the banks of ⁱ Ulai, which called, and said, ^j Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision. ¹⁷ So he came near where I stood; and when he came, ^k I was affrighted, ^l and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, ^m O son of man; for the vision belongeth ⁿ to the time of the end. ¹⁸ Now as he was speaking with me, ^o I fell into a deep sleep with my face toward the ground: but ^p he touched me, and set me ⁶ upright. ¹⁹ And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the latter time of ^q the indignation: for it belongeth to ^r the appointed time of the end. ²⁰ The ram which thou sawest that had the two horns, they are the kings of ^s Media and Persia. ²¹ And ^t the rough he-goat is ^u the king of ^v Greece: and ^w the great horn that is between his eyes is ^x the first king. ²² And as for that which was broken, in the place whereof four stood up, ^y four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, ^z but not with his power. ²³ And in the latter time of their kingdom, ^a when the transgressors are come

to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. ²⁴ And his power shall be mighty, ^b but not ⁸ by his own power; and he shall ⁹ destroy wonderfully, ^c and shall prosper and do ^d his pleasure: ^e and he shall ¹⁰ destroy the mighty ones ^f and ¹⁰ the holy people. ²⁵ And through his policy he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; and ^g he shall magnify himself in his heart, and ^h in ⁱ their security shall he ⁹ destroy many: he ⁹ shall also stand up against the prince of princes; ^h but he shall be broken ^j without hand. ²⁶ And the vision of ^k the evenings and mornings which hath been told ^l is true: but ^m shut thou up the vision; ⁿ for it belongeth to many days to come. ²⁷ And ^o I Daniel fainted, and was sick certain days; then I rose up, and did the king's business: and I was astonished at the vision, ¹¹ but none understood it.

¹ In the first year of ^r Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the ^s Medes, which was made king over the realm of the ^t Chaldeans; ² in the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by the books the number of the years, whereof ^u the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet, for the accomplishing of the desolations of Jerusalem, even seventy years. ³ And I set my face unto the Lord God, ¹² to seek by ^v prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes. ⁴ And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and ^w made confession, and said, ^x O Lord, the ^y great and dreadful God, which ^z keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments; ⁵ ^u we have sinned, and have dealt perversely, and have done wickedly, ^a and have rebelled, even turning aside from thy precepts and from thy judgements: ⁶ ^b neither have we hearkened unto ^c thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to ^d our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land. ⁷ ^e O Lord, righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of face,

b Rev. 17. 17.

c ver. 12.
d ch. 11. 30,
30.
e Cp. ch. 7.
21.
f ch. 12. 7.
g Lam. 63. 18.
h Cp. ch. 11.
32.

g ver. 11.
A Cp. ch. 11.
21, 34.
h 2 Mac. 4.
23, 28.

i Cp. 1 Mac.
6. 9.
j 2 Mac.
12. 4.
k See ch. 2.
34.
l Cp. ver. 14.
m Cp. ch. 10.
12, 4.
n ch. 10. 14.
o Cp. ch. 7.
28.

p Cp. ver. 16.

q ch. 11. 1.
r See ch. 1.
31.
s Cp. ch. 8.
20.

t ch. 5. 20.

u Cp. Ezra
1. 1.
v Jer. 25.
12.

w ver. 17, 18,
28.
x Cp. Neh.
1. 4.

y ver. 30.
z Cp. Ezra
10. 1.
a Neh. 1. 6
& 9. 32.
b Deut. 7. 9.

c ver. 15.
d Baruch 1.
17.
e Song of
Three 3.

f Lam. 2. 62.
g 2 Chr. 36.
15, 16.
h Ezra 9. 11.
i Zech. 1. 6.
j Baruch 2.
28.

k Ezra 9. 7.
l Neh. 9. 34.
m Baruch 1.
14.
n Cp. ver. 14.
o Lam. 1.
18.

1 Another reading is, the continual burnt offering was taken away from him. 2 Or, an host was given to it against the &c. 3 According to the ancient versions, unto him. 4 Heb. justified. 5 Heb. understanding. 6 Or, where I had stood. 7 Heb. Javon. 8 Or, with his power. See ver. 22. 9 Or, corrupt. 10 Heb. people of the saints. 11 Or, but there was none to make it understood. 12 Or, to seek after prayer &c.

/ Cp. Math. 2. 20.

p See Jer. 4. 3.
A Lev. 26. 30.i Baruch 1. 15
A 2. 6.z ver. 15.
Baruch 1. 17.
Song of
Neh. 9. 17.
Pa. 55. 15.
b 3 Chr. 35. 15. 16.c Ezra 9. 11.
Zech. 1. 6.
Baruch 2. 30.

A See Isai. 1. 4-6.

i Cp. Jer. 40. 3.
A 44. 22.
Baruch 1. 30.n See Lev. 25. 14-45
A Deut. 28. 15-68.

o 1 Chr. 8. 49.

1 Chr. 34. 9.
Neh. 10. 32.
p Cp. Pa. 32. 2. 3.p Jer. 30. 15.
Ezek. 4. 3.
Baruch 2. 3.

Cp. Lam. 1. 12.

s Baruch 2. 8.

t Hos. 7. 10.
s Baruch 2. 9.

Cp. Jer. 1. 12.

s Neh. 9. 32.
Song of
Three 4.

See ver. 7.

w ver. 10.
z Baruch 2. 11.See Ex. 6. 6
A 20. 2.Ex. 32. 11.
Cp. Ex. 6. 1
A Neh. 1. 10.Neh. 9. 10.
A Neh. 9. 10.
o See ver. 5.
A Pa. 51. 1A 71. 2.
c Baruch 2. 13.d ver. 20.
eh. 11. 45.
Zech. 5. 5.Jer. 51. 25.
A Lam. 1. 6.
Cp. Ex. 30. 5.p Lam. 2. 15.
A Pa. 44. 13
A 73. 4.
Ezek. 38. 4.
Mic. 6. 16.

as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, that are near, and that are far off, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 O Lord, to us belongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee. 9 To the Lord our God belong mercies and forgivenesses; for we have rebelled against him; 10 neither have we obeyed the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets. 11 Yea, all Israel have transgressed thy law, even turning aside, that they should not obey thy voice: therefore hath the curse been poured out upon us, and the oath that is written in the law of Moses the servant of God; for we have sinned against him. 12 And he hath confirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: for under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem. 13 As it is written in the law of Moses, all this evil is come upon us: yet have we not intricated the favour of the Lord our God, that we should turn from our iniquities, and have discernment in thy truth. 14 Therefore hath the Lord watched over the evil, and brought it upon us: for the Lord our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth, and we have not obeyed his voice. 15 And now, O Lord our God, that hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast gotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly. 16 O Lord, according to all thy righteousness, let thine anger and thy fury, I pray thee, be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, thy holy mountain: because for our sins, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Jerusalem and thy people are become a reproach to all that

are round about us. 17 Now therefore, O our God, hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplications, and cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary that is desolate, for the Lord's sake. 18 O my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city which is called by thy name: for we do not present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies. 19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not; for thine own sake, O my God, because thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the Lord my God for the holy mountain of my God; 21 yea, whiles I was speaking in prayer, the man Gabriel, whom I had seen in the vision at the beginning, being caused to fly swiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation. 22 And he instructed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth to make thee skilful of understanding. 23 At the beginning of thy supplications the commandment went forth, and I am come to tell thee; for thou art greatly beloved: therefore consider the matter, and understand the vision. 24 Seventy weeks are decreed upon thy people and upon thy holy city, to finish transgression, and to make an end of sins, and to make reconciliation for iniquity, and to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up vision and prophecy, and to anoint the most holy. 25 Know therefore and discern, that from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto the anointed one, the prince, shall be seven weeks: and threescore and two weeks, it shall be built again, with street and moat, even in troublous times. 26 And after the threescore and two weeks shall the anointed one be cut off, and shall

i Num. 6. 25.
j Lam. 5. 13.
k 2 Kin. 19. 15.
l Isai. 37. 17.
m Baruch 2. 19.
n ver. 26.
o See ver. 27.
p Jer. 25. 29.
q Baruch 2. 19.
r Pa. 40. 17
s 70. 5.
t Pa. 35. 11
u 79. 3.
v Baruch 2. 14.
w Jer. 14. 9.
x Ecclus. 33. 12.
y Baruch 2. 15.
z Isai. 65. 24.
a See ver. 16.
b See ch. 8. 16.
c See ch. 8. 18.
d Ex. 30. 30.
e Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 36.
f Ezra 9. 4. 5.
g Cp. ch. 8. 16.
h Cp. ch. 1. 17.
i Cp. ver. 20.
j Cp. ch. 10. 12. 14.
k ch. 10. 11.
l Cp. Matt. 24. 15.
m Mark 13. 14.
n Cp. Ezek. 4. 13.
o Neh. 11. 1.
p Song of Three 6.
q ch. 8. 13.
r Cp. Pa. 78. 38.
s Heb. 2. 17.
t See Jer. 31. 54.
u Rom. 3. 25.
v See Jer. 28. 5. 6.
w Cp. Pa. 45. 7.
x Isai. 61. 1
y Acta 4. 36. 37.
z Cp. ver. 23.
a Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 22.
b Ezra 1. 3
c 4. 24
d 6. 15
e Neh. 8. 15.
f Cp. Pa. 51. 18.
g John 1. 41
h mg.
i Isai. 55. 4
j See Neh. 4. 7. 8. 16-18.
k Cp. 2 Eod. 7. 38. 39.
l Isai. 55. 8.
m Cp. Mark 9. 12
n Luke 24. 26.

1 Or, though 2 Or, deal wisely 3 Heb. righteousnesses. 4 Heb. cause to fall. See Jer. 36. 7. 5 Or, being sore wearied 6 Or, came near unto me 7 Or, made me to understand 8 Or, very precious Heb. precious things. 9 Or, to restrain 10 Or, the transgression 11 Another reading is, to seal up. 12 Or, purge away 13 Heb. prophet. 14 Or, a most holy place 15 Or, Messiah, the prince 16 Or, anointed one, a prince 16 Or, seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be &c. 17 Or, there shall be none belonging to him

have nothing: and the people of the prince that shall come ⁷shall destroy the city and the sanctuary; ⁸and ⁹his end shall be with a flood, ¹⁰and even unto the end shall be war; ¹¹'desolations are determined. ¹²And he shall make a firm covenant with many for one week: and ¹³for the half of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the ¹⁴oblation to cease; ¹⁵and ¹⁶'upon the wing of abominations ¹⁷shall come one that maketh desolate; and even unto ¹⁸'the consummation, and that determined, shall ¹⁹wrath be poured out upon the ²⁰'desolator.

I ¹W In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, ²'whose name was called Belteshazzar; and ³'the thing was true, even a great warfare: and ⁴'he understood the thing, and ⁵'had understanding of the vision. ⁶In those days I Daniel was mourning ⁷'three whole weeks. ⁸I ate no pleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I ⁹'anoint myself at all, till ¹⁰'three whole weeks were fulfilled. ¹¹And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was ¹²'by the side of the great river, ¹³'which is ¹⁴'Hiddekel, ¹⁵'I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold ¹⁶'a man clothed in linen, whose loins were ¹⁷'girded with pure ¹⁸'gold of Uphaz: ¹⁹'his body also was like ²⁰'the beryl, and his face ²¹'as the appearance of lightning, and ²²'his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and ²³'his feet like in colour to burnished brass, and ²⁴'the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude. ²⁵And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, and they fled to hide themselves. ²⁶So I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and ²⁷'there remained no strength in me: for my comeliness was turned in me into corruption, ²⁸'and I retained no strength. ²⁹Yet heard I the voice of his words: ³⁰'and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I fallen into a deep sleep on my face, ³¹'with my face toward the ground. ³²And, behold, ³³'a hand touched me, which

¹set me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands. ²And he said unto me, O Daniel, ³'thou man greatly beloved, ⁴'understand the words that I speak unto thee, and ⁵'stand upright; for unto thee ⁶'am I now sent: and when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling. ⁷Then said he unto me, ⁸'Fear not, Daniel; for from the first day that thou didst ⁹'set thine heart to understand, and to ¹⁰'humble thyself before thy God, ¹¹'thy words were heard: ¹²'and I am come for thy words' sake. ¹³But ¹⁴'the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me ¹⁵'one and twenty days; but, lo, ¹⁶'Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me: and I ¹⁷'remained there with the kings of Persia. ¹⁸Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people ¹⁹'in the latter days: for ²⁰'the vision is yet for many days. ²¹And when he had spoken unto me according to these words, ²²'I set my face toward the ground, ²³'and was dumb. ²⁴And, behold, ²⁵'one like the similitude of the sons of men ²⁶'touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by reason of the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and ²⁷'I retain no strength. ²⁸For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me. ²⁹Then there ³⁰'touched me again ³¹'one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me. ³²And he said, ³³'O man greatly beloved, ³⁴'fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he spake unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me. ³⁵Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I am come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the ³⁶'prince of Persia: and when I go forth, lo, the ³⁷'prince of Greece shall come. ³⁸But I will tell thee that which is inscribed in ³⁹'the writing of truth: and there is none that ⁴⁰'holdeth with me ⁴¹'against these, but ⁴²'Michael your

⁷ ver. 12.
⁸ ch. 9. 23.

¹ Ezek. 2. 1.
² Cp. Heb. 1. 14.

¹ ver. 19.
² Cp. Judg. 6. 32.
³ Rev. 1. 17.
⁴ Cp. ch. 9. 3.
⁵ Cp. Acts. 10. 4.
⁶ Cp. ch. 9. 23.
⁷ ver. 30.
⁸ Cp. ver. 2. 1.
⁹ ver. 21.
¹⁰ Jude 3.
¹¹ Rev. 12. 7.

¹ ch. 2. 23.
² ch. 8. 26.
³ Cp. Hab. 2. 2.

⁴ ver. 9.
⁵ ch. 8. 13.
⁶ Ps. 30. 3, 9.
⁷ See ch. 8. 15.

⁸ Isai. 6. 7.

⁹ ver. 5.

¹ ver. 11.
² ch. 9. 23.
³ See ver. 12.

⁴ ver. 13.
⁵ ch. 8. 31.
⁶ & mg. for mg.

¹ ch. 12. 1. 4.
² Cp. Ec. 3. 21.
³ See ver. 13.

¹ Or, the end thereof
abominations shall be
Or, was not needed
things

² Or, in the midst of
Or, desolate
Or, Heb. Javan.

³ Or, meat offering
⁴ That is, ⁵Thou.
⁶ Heb. strengtheneth himself.

⁷ Or, set me before thee
⁸ Or, concerning thee

e ch. 9. 1.

I prince. ¹ And as for me, ^o in the first year of ^o Darius the Mede, I stood up to confirm and strengthen him.

p ch. 10. 21.

² And now will I shew thee ² the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and when he is waxed strong through his riches, ¹ he shall stir up all against the realm of ²¹ Greece.

l ch. 8. 21
a mg. for mg.

q Cp. ch. 7. 6

a 8. 5, 21.

r ver. 16, 28.

Cp. ch. 8. 4.

s Cp. ch. 8.

8, 22.

t See ch. 7. 2.

u Ps. 109. 12.

³ And ^a a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and ^o do according to his will. ⁴ And when he shall stand up, ^o his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided ^o toward the ⁴ four winds of heaven; but ^o not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion wherewith he ruled; for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside these. ⁵ And the king of the south ^o shall be strong, and ^{one} of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, ^o and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion. ⁶ And at the end of years ^o they shall join themselves together; and the daughter of the king of the south shall come to the king of the north to make ⁴ an agreement: but she shall not retain the strength of her arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm; but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in those times. ⁷ But out of a shoot from her roots shall one stand up in his ⁶ place, which shall come ⁶ unto the army, and shall enter into the ² fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail: ⁸ and also their gods, with their ⁷ molten images, and with their goodly ^o vessels of silver and of gold, shall he carry captive into Egypt; and he shall ⁸ refrain some years from the king of the north. ⁹ And he shall come into the realm of the king of the south, but he shall return into his own land. ¹⁰ And his sons shall war, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces, ⁹ which shall come on, ^o and overflow, and pass through: and ¹⁰ they shall return and war, even to his ² fortress. ¹¹ And the king of the south shall

v Cp. ch. 7. 6.

w Cp. ver.

28.

x Cp. ver. 10,

19, 28, 30.

y Cp. ver. 42.

z ver. 26, 40.

Isai. 11. 8.

be ^o moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: ⁹ and he shall set forth a great multitude, and the multitude shall be given into his hand. ¹² And the multitude shall ¹¹ be lifted up, and his heart shall be exalted: and he shall cast down tens of thousands, but he shall not prevail. ¹³ And the king of the north shall return, ^o and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former; and he shall come on at the end of ⁴ the times, even ¹² of years, with a great army and with much substance. ¹⁴ And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the children of the violent among thy people shall lift themselves up to establish the vision; but ^o they shall fall. ¹⁵ So the king of the north shall come, and ^o cast up a mount, and take ¹⁵ a well fenced city: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand. ¹⁶ But he that cometh against him shall ^o do according to his own will, and ^o none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in ⁴ the glorious land, and in his hand shall be destruction. ¹⁷ And he shall ^o set his face to come with the strength of his whole kingdom, ¹⁸ and ⁴ upright ones with him; and he shall do ^{his} pleasure: and he shall give him the daughter of women, ¹⁶ to corrupt her; but ¹⁶ she shall not stand, neither be for him. ¹⁸ After this shall he turn his face unto the ¹⁷ isles, and shall take many: but a ¹⁸ prince shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; yea, moreover, he ⁴ shall cause his reproach to turn upon him. ¹⁹ Then he shall turn his face toward the ⁴ fortresses of his own land: but he shall ^o stumble and fall, ^o and shall not be found. ²⁰ Then shall stand up in his ⁶ place ^o one that shall cause ² an exactor to pass through the glory of the kingdom: but within few days ^o he shall be ¹⁹ destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle. ²¹ And in his ⁶ place shall stand up ^o a contemptible person, to whom they had not given the honour of

a ch. 8. 7.

b ver. 12.

c ver. 11.

d Cp. ch. 4. 16.

e ver. 19, 22, 24.

f See Ezek. 4. 2.

g ver. 3, 26.

h Cp. Josh. 10. 11.

i ver. 41.

j See Jer. 42. 15.

k Cp. Hos. 12. 14.

l Cp. ver. 7, 10, 28, 30.

m Jer. 46. 6.

n Job 20. 8.

o Ps. 57. 36.

p Cp. 3 Mac. 8. 7, 13.

q Cp. Isai. 60. 17.

r Zech. 9. 8 (mg.).

s See 3 Mac. 3. 23-40.

t Cp. 3 Mac. 4. 12.

1 Or, all this shall stir up the realm
shall be he. 4 Or, equitable conditions
more years than he. 9 Or, and he 10 Or, he 11 Or, be carried away 12 Or, for 13 Or, the fenced cities 14 According to the ancient versions, and shall make equitable conditions with him: and he shall give he. 15 Or, to destroy it 16 Or, it 17 Or, coastlands 18 Or, captain 19 Heb. broken.

ver. 34. the kingdom: "but he shall come in time of security, "and shall obtain the kingdom "by flatteries. 22 And with the arms of "a flood shall they be swept away from before him, and shall be broken; yea, also the prince of "the covenant. 23 And after the league made with him "he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong, with a small people. 24 "In time of security shall he come even upon "the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; "he shall scatter among them prey, and spoil, and substance: yea, he shall devise his devices against the strong holds, even for a time. 25 "And he shall stir up his power and his courage against "the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall war in battle with an exceeding great and mighty army: but he shall not stand, for they shall devise devices against him. 26 Yea, they that eat of his "meat shall "destroy him, and his army shall "overflow: "and many shall fall down slain. 27 And as for both these kings, their hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table: but it shall not prosper; for yet "the end shall be at the time appointed. 28 Then shall he return into his land "with great substance; and "his heart shall be against the holy covenant; "and he shall do his pleasure, and return to his own land. 29 At the time appointed he shall return, "and come into the south; but it shall not be in the latter time as it was in the former. 30 For ships of "Kittim shall come against him; therefore he shall be grieved, and shall return, and "have indignation against the holy covenant, and "shall do his pleasure: he shall even return, and "have regard unto them that "for-sake the holy covenant. 31 And arms shall stand on his part, and "they shall profane the sanctuary, even the fortress, and "shall take away the continual burnt offering, and "they shall set up the abomination that maketh desolate. 32 "And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he "pervert by flatteries: but the people that know

their God "shall be strong, and do exploits. 33 "And "they that be wise among the people shall instruct many: "yet they shall fall by the sword and by flame, by captivity and by spoil, many days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with "a little help: but many shall join themselves unto them with flatteries. 35 And some of "them that be wise shall fall, "to refine them, "and to purify, and "to make them white, even to "the time of the end: "because it is yet for the time appointed. 36 And the king shall "do according to his will; and "he shall exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, "and shall speak marvelous things against "the God of gods: and "he shall prosper "till the indignation be accomplished; for "that which is determined shall be done. 37 Neither shall he regard the gods of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for "he shall magnify himself above all. 38 But in his "place shall he honour the god of fortresses: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour "with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and pleasant things. 39 And he shall deal with the strongest fortresses by the help of a strange god; "whosoever acknowledgeth him he will increase with glory; and he shall cause them to rule over many, and "shall divide the land for a price. 40 "And at the time of the end shall the king of the south "contend with him: and the king of the north shall come against him "like a whirlwind, with chariots, and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and "shall overflow and pass through. 41 He shall enter also into "the glorious land, and many countries shall be overthrown: but these shall be delivered out of his hand, "Edom, and "Moab, and the chief of the children of "Ammon. 42 "He shall stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape. 43 "But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the

1 Or, his covenant 2 Or, dainties 3 Heb. break. 4 Heb. make profane. 5 Or, the teachers of the people 6 Or, the teachers 7 Or, office 8 Or, whom he shall acknowledge and increase with glory or, shall increase glory 9 Heb. push at.

2 Cp. 2 Chr.
12. 3.
3 Chr. 12. 3.
Ezek. 30.
4. 5.
4 See 3 Mac.
5. 11-14.

5 Cp. 2 Mac.
9. 23.
6 See ch. 10.
12.
7 Jer. 30. 7.
Matt. 24. 51.
Mark 13. 19.
Cp. Rev.
16. 18.

8 Ex. 32. 32.
35.
9 Cp. Ezek.
15. 9.
10 & Luke 10.
20.
11 & Rev. 20.
12.

12 Cp. Ps.
17. 15.
13 & John 11.
11.
14 Cp. Isai.
36. 19.
15 & 2 Esd. 2.
16.
16 & 7. 32.
17 See Ezek.
27. 1-10.

18 Matt. 25.
44.
19 John 8. 28.
20.
21 Acts 24. 15.
22 Rev. 30. 12.
23.

24 ch. 11. 33.
25 & mg. for
mg.
26 Matt. 13.
43.
27 Cp. Mal.
2. 8.

28 Cp. ver. 29.
29 & ch. 8. 26.
30 Isai. 5. 16.
31 & 30. 11.
32 Rev. 1.
33 & 10. 4.
34 & 12. 10.

35 Cp. ver. 12.
36 See ch. 8.
37.
38 Amos 8. 12.
39 Cp. ch.
10. 4.

Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be at his steps. 44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: and he shall go forth with great fury to destroy and utterly to make away many. 45 And he shall plant the tents of his palace between the sea and the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him. 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book. 2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. 3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. 4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on the brink of the river on this side, and the other on the brink of the river on that side. 6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the issue of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the end. 10 Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand: but they that be wise shall understand. 11 And from the time that the continual burnt offering shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. 13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot, at the end of the days.

one said to the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, How long shall it be to the end of these wonders? 7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was above the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever that it shall be for a time, times, and an half; and when they have made an end of breaking in pieces the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished. 8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my lord, what shall be the issue of these things? 9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are shut up and sealed till the time of the end. 10 Many shall purify themselves, and make themselves white, and be refined; but the wicked shall do wickedly; and none of the wicked shall understand: but they that be wise shall understand. 11 And from the time that the continual burnt offering shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days. 12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days. 13 But go thou thy way till the end be: for thou shalt rest, and shalt stand in thy lot, at the end of the days.

1 ch. 10. 5.
Ezek. 9. 2.
2 ch. 8. 13.
3 See Gen.
14. 22.
4 Cp. Rev.
10. 6.
5 ch. 7. 25.

6 Cp. ch. 8.
24.

7 Cp. ch. 8.
15.

8 ver. 13.
9 Cp. ver. 4.

10 Cp. ch. 11.
33.

11 Cp. Rev.
8. 20.
12 32. 11.

13 ch. 11. 31.
14 See ch. 11.
11.

15 Cp. Matt.
10. 23.

16 ver. 9.
17 Isai. 57. 2.
18 Cp. Rev. 6.
11.

19 Cp. Matt.
16. 20.

HOSEA.

1 THE word of the LORD that I came unto Hosea the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 When the LORD spake at the first by Hosea, the LORD said unto Hosea, Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredom and children of whoredom: for the land doth commit great whoredom, departing from the LORD. 3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim;

and she conceived, and bare him a son. 4 And the LORD said unto him, Call his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, and I will avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, and will cause the kingdom of the house of Israel to cease. 5 And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel. 6 And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And the LORD said unto him, Call her name Lo-rubamah: for I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel, that I should in

1 Cp. 2 Kin.
10. 11.

2 Cp. Amos
7. 8.
3 Cp. 2 Kin.
15. 20.
4 Josh. 17.
10.

5 Judg. 6. 33.
6 Cp. ver. 9.
7 & ch. 2. 1, 23.
8 Rom. 9.
25.
9 1 Pet. 2.
10.

10 ch. 2. 4.
11 2 Kin. 17.
4. 23.

1 Isai. 1. 1.
2 Amos 1. 1.
3 Mic. 1. 1.
4 2 Kin. 14.
23.
5 & 15. 1.

6 Cp. ch. 3. 1.
7 ch. 2. 4.

8 Cp. ch. 2. 5.
9 See Ezek.
16. 15.

1 Heb. to devote many.
2 Heb. between the seas at
latter end
3 Or, with
4 Or, abhorrence
5 That is, That hath not obtained mercy.

6 Or, the teachers
7 Or, the teachers
8 Or, the teachers
9 Or, the teachers
10 Or, the teachers

1 Cp. ch. 11.
12
2 3 Kin.
19. 35.

m Cp. ch. 2.
18
2 Zech. 4. 6
2 9. 10.

n ver. 4. 6.
o Cp. Lev.
25. 12.
See ch. 2.
23.

[Ch. 2. 1 in
Heb.]
p Cp. Ezek.
36. 10, 37.
q Gen. 22. 17.
See Gen.
13. 16.
r Cited
Rom. 9. 25.
s Isai. 62. 4.

t Deut. 14. 1.
Cp. 2 Cor.
6. 15.
u Ps. 42. 2.
See Josh.
3. 10.
v Isai. 11.
12, 18.
Jer. 3. 18
2 50. 4.
Ezek. 34. 28.
Zech. 10. 6.
See Ezek.
37. 16-24.
w Cp. ch. 3. 5.
x Cp. ch. 1. 3.
y Cp. ch. 1. 6.
z Cp. Isai.
50. 1.

a Cp. ch. 4.
12
2 Ezek. 16.
25.
b Cp. Ezek.
16. 30.
c Cp. Ezek.
16. 4.
d Cp. ver. 9
2 Ezek. 19.
13.
e ch. 1. 6.

f ch. 1. 2.
g Cp. ch. 1. 2.

A Cp. ver.
12, 13.

i Cp. ver. 8. 9
2 Jer. 44.
17.
j Job 8. 26.
Cp. 2 Ead.
16. 77.
k Cp. Job
19. 8.
2 Lam. 3.
7, 9.

l Cp. Luke
15. 17, 18.
m Cp. Isai.
54. 5, 6.
n Cp. ver. 20
2 Isai. 1. 2.
o Cp. Ezek.
16. 19.
p Deut. 7.
13.

any wise pardon them. 7 But ¹I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and ²will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen. 8 Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son. 9 And the LORD said, ³Call his name ¹Lo-ammi: for ⁴ye are not my people, and I will not be ⁵your God.

10 Yet ⁶the number of the children of Israel shall be ⁷as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and ⁸it shall come to pass that, ⁹in the place where it was said unto them, ¹⁰Ye are not my people, it shall be said unto them, ¹¹Ye are the sons of ¹²the living God. 11 And ¹³the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and ¹⁴they shall appoint themselves one head, and shall go up from the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel. 12 Say ye unto your brethren, ¹³Ammi; and to your sisters, ¹⁴Ruhamah.

13 Plead with your mother, plead; for ¹⁵she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: and let her put away ¹⁶her whoredoms from her face, and her adulteries from between her breasts; 13 lest ¹⁷I strip her naked, and set her as ¹⁸in the day that she was born, and ¹⁹make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst; 4 yea, ²⁰upon her children will I have no mercy; ²¹for they be children of whoredom. 5 For ²²their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for ²³she said, I will go after my lovers, that ²⁴give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ²⁵drink. 6 Therefore, behold, ²⁶I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and ²⁷I will make a fence against her, that she shall not find her paths. 7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: ²⁸then shall she say, I will go and return to ²⁹my first husband; ³⁰for then was it better with me than now. 8 For ³¹she did not know that ³²I gave her ³³the

corn, and the wine, and the oil, and multiplied unto ³⁴her silver and gold, ³⁵which they ³⁶used for Baal. 9 Therefore ³⁷will I ³⁸take back my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and ³⁹will pluck away my wool and my flax which should have covered her nakedness. 10 And now ⁴⁰will I discover her ⁴¹lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand. 11 ⁴²I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feasts, her ⁴³new moons, and her ⁴⁴ Sabbaths, and all her ⁴⁵solemn assemblies. 12 And ⁴⁶I will lay waste her vines and her fig trees, ⁴⁷whereof she hath said, These are ⁴⁸my hire that my lovers have given me: and ⁴⁹I will make them a forest, ⁵⁰and the beasts of the field shall eat them. 13 And ⁵¹I will visit upon her ⁵²the days of the Baalim, ⁵³unto which she burned incense; when ⁵⁴she decked herself with her ⁵⁵earrings and her jewels, and went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the LORD. 14 Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and ⁵⁶bring her into the wilderness, and ⁵⁷speak ⁵⁸comfortably unto her. 15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and the valley of ⁵⁹Achor for a door of hope: and she shall ⁶⁰make answer there, ⁶¹as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt. 16 And it shall be ⁶²at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me ⁶³Ishi; and shalt call me no more ⁶⁴Baali. 17 For ⁶⁵I will take away the names of the Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be ⁶⁶mentioned by their name. 18 And in that day ⁶⁷will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and ⁶⁸I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the land, and will make them to lie down ⁶⁹safely. 19 And I will betroth thee unto me ⁷⁰for ever; yea, ⁷¹I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgement, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies. 20 ⁷²I will even betroth thee unto me in faithfulness: and ⁷³thou

q ch. 12. 2
r Cp. Ezek.
16. 17, 18.
s Cp. ver. 3
2 Joel 1. 16.

t Lam. 1. 6
Ezek. 16. 37
2 23. 28.

u Cp. Jer. 7.
34
2 Amos 5.
10.
v Cp. Amos
6. 6.
w Cp. ch. 3. 5.
2 Isai. 1.
13, 14.
x Cp. Isai.
14. 1.
y Cp. ver. 1.
2 Cp. Mic.
1. 7.
z Cp. ch.
15. 3.

b Cp. ch. 1. 3.
c Cp. ch. 1. 13.
d Ezek. 38.
21.
Cp. Isai.
61. 10.

e Cp. Ezek.
36. 35.
f Isai. 61. 2.

g Cp. ch. 2.
20
2 11. 1.
2 Jer. 2. 2.
2 Ezek. 16.
22, 26.
A ver. 12. 2.

i Zeph. 1. 4
Zech. 13. 1
Cp. Ex. 23.
15.

j Ezek. 34.
23.
Cp. Job 1.
25.

k Ps. 64. 1.
Isai. 2. 4.
2 2. 3.
Ezek. 34. 3.
10.
l Lev. 26. 4.
Jer. 31. 4.
m Cp. Ezek.
37. 7.
n Cp. ver. 7.
16
2 Jer. 2. 14.
2 2 Cor.
11. 2.
o Jer. 32. 31.
John 17. 2.

1 That is, Not my people. 2 Heb. for you. 3 Or, instead of that which was said. 4 That is, My people. 5 That is, That hath obtained mercy. 6 Heb. drinks. 7 Or, made into the image of Baal. 8 Or, return, and take away. 9 Or, shame. 10 Or, appointed feasts. 11 Or, wherein she burned incense to them. 12 Or, nose-rings. 13 Heb. to her heart. 14 That is, Troubling. See Josh. 7. 25. 15 Or, sing. 16 That is, My husband. 17 That is, My master. 18 Or, remembered.

shalt know the LORD. ²¹ And it shall come to pass ²² in that day, ²³ I will answer, saith the LORD, I will answer the heavens, and they shall answer the earth; ²⁴ and the earth shall answer the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall answer ²⁵ Jezreel. ²⁶ And ²⁷ I will sow her unto me in the ²⁸ earth; and ²⁹ I will have mercy upon ³⁰ her that had not obtained mercy; and ³¹ I will say to ³² them which were not my people, ³³ Thou art my people; and they shall say, *Thou art my God.*

¹ And the LORD said unto me, ² Go yet, love a woman beloved ³ of her friend and an adulteress, even as the LORD loveth the children of Israel, though they turn unto other gods, and ⁴ love ⁵ cakes of raisins. ⁶ So I bought her to me for fifteen ⁷ pieces of silver, and an ⁸ homer of barley, and an ⁹ half homer of barley: ¹⁰ and I said unto her, Thou shalt ¹¹ abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be any man's wife: so will I also be toward thee. ¹² For the children of Israel ¹³ shall abide many days ¹⁴ without king, and without prince, and ¹⁵ without sacrifice, and ¹⁶ without ¹⁷ pillar, and without ¹⁸ ephod or ¹⁹ teraphim: ²⁰ afterward ²¹ shall the children of Israel return, and ²² seek the LORD their God, and ²³ David their king; ²⁴ and shall come with fear unto the LORD and to his goodness in the ²⁵ latter days.

¹ Hear the word of the LORD, ² ye children of Israel: for ³ the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, ⁴ nor knowledge of God in the land. ⁵ There is nought but swearing and breaking faith, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery; they break out, and ⁶ blood toucheth blood. ⁷ Therefore ⁸ shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, ⁹ with the beasts of the field and the fowls of heaven; ¹⁰ yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away. ¹¹ Yet let no man strive, neither let any man improve; for thy people

are as ¹ they that strive with the priest. ² And thou shalt stumble in the day, and the prophet also shall stumble with thee in the night; and I will destroy ³ thy mother. ⁴ My people are destroyed ⁵ for lack of knowledge: ⁶ because thou hast rejected knowledge, ⁷ I will also reject thee, that ⁸ thou shalt be no priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, ⁹ I also will forget thy children. ¹⁰ As they were multiplied, so they sinned against me: ¹¹ I will change their glory into shame. ¹² They feed on the sin of my people, and set their heart on their iniquity. ¹³ And it shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and will reward them their doings. ¹⁴ And ¹⁵ they shall eat, and not have enough; they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD. ¹⁶ Whoredom and wine and new wine ¹⁷ take away the ¹⁸ understanding. ¹⁹ My people ²⁰ ask counsel at their stock, and their staff declareth unto them: for ²¹ the spirit of whoredom hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God. ²² They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, ²³ under oaks and poplars and terebinths, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters commit whoredom, and your ²⁴ brides commit adultery. ²⁵ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your ²⁶ brides when they commit adultery; for ²⁷ they themselves go apart with whores, and they sacrifice with the ²⁸ harlots: and the people ²⁹ that doth not understand shall be overthrown. ³⁰ Though thou, ³¹ O Israel, play the harlot, yet let not ³² Judah offend; and ³³ come not ye unto ³⁴ Gilgal, neither go ye up to ³⁵ Bethaven, nor swear, As the LORD liveth. ³⁶ For Israel hath behaved himself stubbornly, like a stubborn heifer: now will the LORD feed them as a lamb in a large place. ³⁷ Ephraim is joined to idols; ³⁸ let him alone. ³⁹ Their drink is become sour: they commit whoredom

¹ That is, Whom God loveth. ² Or, land ³ Or, of her husband, yet an &c. ⁴ According to another reading, I have rejected. become guilty ⁵ Or, Their carouse is over

⁶ Heb. Lo-ruhamah. ⁷ Heb. Lo-ammi. See ch. ⁸ Or, them that love ⁹ Heb. letoach. ¹⁰ Heb. heart. ¹¹ Or, daughters in law ¹² Or, obehah

u Cp. ch. 9.
10.
v ch. 13, 15.
Jer. 4, 11
51, 1.
z Cp. Zech.
5, 9.
w Cp. Isai.
1, 29.
x ch. 4, 1.
Joel 1, 2.
Amos 2, 1.
Mic. 1, 2.

continually; ¹her ²rulers dearly love shame. ¹⁹The wind hath wrapped her up in its ³wings; and ⁴they shall ⁵be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

5 Hear this, O ye priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and give ear, O house of the king, for ⁶unto you pertaineth the judgement; for ⁷ye have been a snare at Mizpah, and a net spread upon ⁸Tabor. ²And ⁹the revolvers ¹⁰are gone deep ¹¹in making slaughter; but ¹²I am ¹³a rebuker of them all. ³I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou hast committed whoredom, Israel is defiled. ⁴¹⁴Their doings will not suffer them to turn unto their God: for ¹⁵the spirit of whoredom is ¹⁶within them, and they know not the LORD. ⁵And ¹⁷the ¹⁸pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore ¹⁹Israel and Ephraim shall stumble in their iniquity; ²⁰Judah also shall stumble with them. ⁶They shall go ⁷with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD; ⁸but they shall not find him: ⁹he hath withdrawn himself from them. ⁷²¹They have dealt treacherously against the LORD; for they have ²²borne strange children: now shall ²³the new moon devour them with their ²⁴fields.

⁸²⁵Blow ye the cornet in ²⁶Gibeah, and the trumpet in ²⁷Ramah: sound an alarm at ²⁸Beth-aven; ¹⁴behind thee, O Benjamin. ⁹Ephraim shall become a desolation in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be. ¹⁰The princes of Judah are like ¹¹them that remove the landmark: I will pour out my wrath upon them like water. ¹¹Ephraim is ¹²oppressed, he is crushed in judgement; because he was content ¹³to walk after ¹⁴the command. ¹²²⁹Therefore am I unto Ephraim ³⁰as a moth, and to the house of Judah ³¹as rottenness. ¹³When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah ³²saw ³³his wound, then went Ephraim ³⁴to Assyria, and sent to ³⁵king Jareb: ³⁶but he is not able to heal you, neither shall he cure you of ³⁷your wound. ¹⁴For I

will be unto ³⁸Ephraim ³⁹as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of ⁴⁰Judah: ⁴¹I, even I, will tear and go away; I will carry off, and there shall be none to deliver. ¹⁵⁴²I will go and return to my place, till they ⁴³acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: ⁴⁴in their affliction they will seek me ⁴⁵earnestly.

6 Come, and let us ⁴⁶return unto the LORD: for ⁴⁷he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and ⁴⁸he will bind us up. ²After two days ⁴⁹will he revive us: on the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live before him. ³And ⁵⁰let us know, ⁵¹let us follow on to know the LORD; ⁵²his going forth is sure as the morning: and he shall come unto us ⁵³as the rain, as ⁵⁴the latter rain that watereth the earth.

⁴⁵⁵O ⁵⁶Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? ⁵⁷O ⁵⁸Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for ⁵⁹your ⁶⁰goodness is ⁶¹as a morning cloud, and ⁶²as the dew that goeth early away. ⁵Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them ⁶³by the words of my mouth: ⁶⁴and thy judgements are ⁶⁵as the light that goeth forth. ⁶For ⁶⁶I desire ⁶⁷mercy, and not sacrifice; and ⁶⁸the knowledge of God more than burnt offerings. ⁷But ⁶⁹they ⁷⁰like ⁷¹Adam ⁷²have transgressed the covenant: ⁷³there have they dealt treacherously against me. ⁸Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, it is ⁷⁴stained with blood. ⁹⁷⁵And as troops of robbers ⁷⁶wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way toward ⁷⁷Shechem: yea, they have committed lewdness. ¹⁰In the house of Israel I have seen an horrible thing: ⁷⁸there whoredom is ⁷⁹found in Ephraim, ⁸⁰Israel is defiled. ¹¹Also, O ⁸¹Judah, there is ⁸²an harvest appointed for thee, when ⁸³I bring again the captivity of my people.

¹²⁸⁴When I would heal Israel, **7** then is the iniquity of Ephraim discovered, and the wickedness of ⁸⁵Samaria; for ⁸⁶they commit falsehood: and the thief entereth in, and the troop of robbers ⁸⁷spoil-

w Seech. 4, 4.
x ch. 13, 7.
y Cp. Mic. 6, 8.

z Cp. Jer. 22, 10-12.
a Ezek. 6, 9.
b See Lev. 26, 40-42.
c Isai. 26, 18.

d ch. 14, 1.
e Cp. ch. 3, 5.
f ch. 5, 14.
g Cp. ch. 13, 7, 8.

h Cp. Isai. 30, 26.
i Pa. 71, 20.
j Cp. Luke 24, 44.
k John 2, 22.
l 20, 9.
m 1 Cor. 13, 4.

n Cp. ch. 4, 6.
o Mic. 6, 2.
p Cp. ch. 14, 5.
q Joel 2, 28.

r Cp. ch. 11, 8.
s ver. 10, 11.
t ch. 4, 13.
u 5, 5.
v 5, 14.
w 10, 11.
x 11, 12.

y 12, 1, 2.
z See ch. 4, 14.
a Cp. Jer. 2, 3 (for mg.).
b ch. 13, 2.
c Jer. 23, 20.
d Cp. Heb. 4, 15.

e Gilead Matt. 2, 13 & 12, 7.
f Cp. 1 Sam. 16, 22.
g Cp. ch. 2, 20.

h Cp. Gen. 2, 11.
i Job 31, 38 & Rom. 5, 14.
j ch. 6, 1.
k Deut. 17, 2.

l ch. 5, 7.
m Cp. ch. 12, 11.
n See ch. 4, 2.
o Cp. ch. 3, 1 & 7, 6.

p See Job 34, 1.
q ch. 5, 5.
r 7, 4.
s Cp. ch. 4, 2, 12, 14 & 9, 10.

t See ver. 4.
u See Joel 2, 18.
v Pa. 128, 1.
w Cp. Job 42, 10.

x Cp. ch. 6, 4.
y Cp. Jer. 23, 12.
z Cp. ch. 4, 2.

i ch. 8, 1.
Jer. 4, 5.
m ch. 9, 9 & 10, 9.
n Josh. 18, 25.
o See ch. 4, 15.

p Deut. 19, 14.

q Deut. 28, 35.

r Amos 4, 1.

s Cp. ch. 7, 11 (for mg.).

t 12, 1.

u (for mg.).

v Cp. Job 13, 28.

w Cp. Isai. 1, 5, 8.

x ch. 7, 11 & 9, 9.

y 12, 1.

z Ktn. 15, 10.

a ch. 14, 2.

1 Or, they are given up to love; her rulers are a shame otherwise read, their allures shall be put to shame.
7 Heb., a rebuke.
8 Or, they will not frame their doings.
14 Or, begotten.
15 The Sept. and Syriac have, vanity.
16 Or, have borne their guilt.
19 Or, earnestly saying.
20 Or, kindness.
21 According to some ancient versions, and my judgement goeth forth as the light.
22 Or, are as men that have transgressed a covenant.
23 Or, men.
24 Or, and as robbers lying in wait. so &c.

3 Heb. shields.
5 Or, against you is the judgement.
6 Or, in corruption.
9 Or, in the midst of.
10 Or, portions.
14 Or, after thee, Benjamin!
15 See Judg. 5, 14.
16 Or, I was.
17 Or, a king that should contend.
20 Or, kindness.
21 According to some ancient versions, and my judgement goeth forth as the light.
22 Or, are as men that have transgressed a covenant.
23 Or, men.
24 Or, and as robbers lying in wait. so &c.

eth without. ² And they consider not in their hearts that ¹ I remember all their wickedness: now ² have their own doings beset them about; ³ they are before my face. ⁴ They make ⁵ the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes with their lies. ⁶ They are all adulterers; they are as an oven heated by the baker; he ceaseth to stir the fire, from the kneading of the dough until it be leavened. ⁷ On the day of ⁸ our king the princes ⁹ made themselves sick with the heat of wine; he stretched out his hand with scorn. ¹⁰ For they have made ready their heart like an oven, while ¹¹ they lie in wait; ¹² their baker sleepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire. ¹³ They are all hot as an oven, and devour their judges; all ¹⁴ their kings ¹⁵ are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me. ¹⁶ Ephraim, he ¹⁷ mixeth himself among the peoples; Ephraim is a cake not turned. ¹⁸ Strangers have devoured his strength, and ¹⁹ he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are ²⁰ here and there upon him, and ²¹ he knoweth it not. ²² And ²³ the ²⁴ pride of Israel doth testify to his face: ²⁵ yet they have not returned unto the LORD their God, nor sought him, for all this. ²⁶ And Ephraim is like a silly dove, ²⁷ without ²⁸ understanding: they call unto ²⁹ Egypt, they go to ³⁰ Assyria. ³¹ When they shall go, ³² I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven: ³³ I will chastise them, ³⁴ as their congregation hath heard. ³⁵ Woe unto them! for they have wandered from me; destruction unto them! for they have trespassed against me: ³⁶ though I would redeem them, yet ³⁷ they have spoken lies against me. ³⁸ And ³⁹ they have not cried unto me with their heart, but ⁴⁰ they howl upon their beds: ⁴¹ they assemble themselves for corn and wine, they rebel against me. ⁴² Though ⁴³ I have ⁴⁴ taught and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me. ⁴⁵ They ⁴⁶ return, but not to *him that is on high*; they

are ¹ like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for ² the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision ³ in the land of Egypt.

8 ¹ Set ² the trumpet to thy mouth. ³ As an eagle ⁴ he cometh against the house of the LORD: because ⁵ they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law. ⁶ They shall cry unto me, ⁷ My God, we Israel know thee. ⁸ Israel hath cast off that which is good: the enemy shall pursue him. ⁹ They have set up kings, ¹⁰ but not by me; ¹¹ they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made them idols, that they may be cut off. ¹² He hath cast off thy calf, O Samaria; mine anger is kindled against them: ¹³ how long will it be ere they attain to innocency? ¹⁴ For from Israel is even this; the workman made it, and it is no God: yea, ¹⁵ the calf of Samaria ¹⁶ shall be broken in pieces. ¹⁷ For ¹⁸ they sow the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: ¹⁹ he hath no standing corn; the blade shall yield no meal; if so be it yield, ²⁰ strangers shall swallow it up. ²¹ Israel is swallowed up: now are they among the nations as ²² a vessel wherein is no pleasure. ²³ For ²⁴ they are gone up to Assyria, ²⁵ like a wild ass alone by himself: Ephraim hath hired ²⁶ lovers. ²⁷ Yea, though they hire among the nations, now will I gather them; and ²⁸ they ²⁹ begin to be diminished by reason of the burden of the ³⁰ king of princes. ³¹ Because Ephraim ³² hath multiplied altars to sin, altars have been unto him to sin. ³³ Though ³⁴ I write for him my law in ten thousand ³⁵ precepts, they are counted as a strange thing. ³⁶ As for the sacrifices of mine offerings, ³⁷ they sacrifice flesh and eat it; but the LORD accepteth them not: ³⁸ now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins; ³⁹ they shall return to Egypt. ⁴⁰ For ⁴¹ Israel hath forgotten ⁴² his Maker, and ⁴³ builded ⁴⁴ palaces; and ⁴⁵ Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but ⁴⁶ I will send a

¹ Ps. 78. 57.
² Ps. 78. 9.
³ ch. 9. 2.
⁴ ch. 5. 8.
⁵ See Deut. 28. 49.
⁶ ch. 6. 7.
⁷ Cp. Matt. 7. 21-23.
⁸ ch. 7. 7.
⁹ 1 Kin. 12. 20.
¹⁰ Cp. 3 Chr. 18. 6.
¹¹ Cp. ch. 7. 7 (for mg.).
¹² ps. 10. 5, 6.
¹³ Cp. 1 Kin. 15. 24.
¹⁴ Cp. Jer. 13. 27.
¹⁵ Cp. Mic. 1. 6, 7.
¹⁶ Cp. ch. 10. 12, 13.
¹⁷ Cp. ch. 7. 9.
¹⁸ 2 Kin. 17. 6.
¹⁹ Jer. 22. 28.
²⁰ See ch. 5. 18.
²¹ Cp. Jer. 2. 24.
²² Cp. ch. 4. 7, 10.
²³ See Ezek. 26. 7.
²⁴ ch. 10. 1.
²⁵ 12. 11.
²⁶ Cp. Deut. 4. 6, 8.
²⁷ Jer. 7. 31.
²⁸ Cp. Amos 4. 4.
²⁹ ch. 9. 9.
³⁰ Amos 8. 7.
³¹ ch. 9. 2.
³² Deut. 28. 68.
³³ Cp. ch. 11. 5.
³⁴ See ch. 6. 4.
³⁵ Isai. 17. 7.
³⁶ Cp. Amos 5. 11.
³⁷ Amos 2. 5.

¹ According to many ancient versions, began to be heated with wine. ² Or, him ³ Heb. brought near. ⁴ According to some ancient versions, their anger. ⁵ Heb. sprinkled. ⁶ Or, excellency. ⁷ Heb. heart. ⁸ Or, when the report cometh to their congregation. ⁹ According to some ancient authorities, they cut themselves. ¹⁰ Or, chastened them. ¹¹ Or, The trumpet to thy mouth. ¹² As an eagle against the house of the LORD. ¹³ Or, they have removed them. ¹⁴ Or, it hath no stand. ¹⁵ Heb. loves. ¹⁶ Or, as otherwise read, shall sorrow a little or, for a little while. ¹⁷ See Is. 10. 8. Many ancient authorities have, king and princes. ¹⁸ Or, I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they he. ¹⁹ Or, temples.

fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the ¹castles thereof.

¹ Rejoice not, O Israel, ² for joy, like the peoples; ³ for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, ⁴ thou hast loved hire upon every cornfloor. ⁵ The threshing-floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and ⁶ the new wine shall fail her. ⁷ They shall not dwell in ⁸ the LORD's land; but ⁹ Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and ¹⁰ they shall eat unclean food in Assyria. ¹¹ They shall not pour out wine offerings to the LORD, ¹² neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as ¹³ the bread of mourners; all that eat thereof shall be polluted: for their bread shall be for their appetite; ¹⁴ it shall not come into the house of the LORD. ¹⁵ What will ye do in the day of solemn assembly, and in the day of the feast of the LORD? ¹⁶ For, lo, they are gone away from destruction, yet ¹⁷ Egypt shall gather them up, ¹⁸ Memphis shall bury them: ¹⁹ their pleasant things of silver, nettles shall possess them: ²⁰ thorns shall be in their tents. ²¹ The days of visitation are come, the days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: ²² the prophet is a fool, the man that hath the spirit is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and because the enmity is great. ²³ Ephraim ²⁴ was ²⁵ a watchman with my God: as for the prophet, ²⁶ a fowler's snare is in all his ways, and enmity in the house of his God. ²⁷ They have deeply corrupted themselves, as ²⁸ in the days of Gibeah: ²⁹ he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins. ³⁰ I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first season: but ³¹ they came to Baal-peor, and ³² consecrated themselves unto the ³³ shameful thing, and ³⁴ became abominable like that which they loved. ³⁵ As for Ephraim, ³⁶ their glory shall fly away like a bird: ³⁷ there shall be no birth, and none with child, and no conception. ³⁸ Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there be not a man left:

yea, ¹ woe also to them when ² I depart from them! ³ Ephraim, ⁴ like ⁵ as I have seen Tyre, is planted in a pleasant place: but ⁶ Ephraim shall bring out his children to the slayer. ⁷ Give them, O LORD: what wilt thou give? give them ⁸ a miscarrying womb and dry breasts. ⁹ All their wickedness is in ¹⁰ Gilgal; for there I hated them: because of the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house: I will love them no more; all ¹¹ their princes are ¹² revolvers. ¹³ Ephraim is smitten, ¹⁴ their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, ¹⁵ though they bring forth, ¹⁶ yet will I slay the beloved fruit of their womb. ¹⁷ My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and ¹⁸ they shall be wanderers among the nations.

¹ Israel is a luxuriant vine, which putteth forth his fruit: according to the multitude of his fruit ² he hath multiplied his altars; according to the ³ goodness of his land they have made goodly ⁴ pillars. ⁵ Their heart is ⁶ divided; now shall they be found guilty: ⁷ he shall smite their altars, he shall spoil their ⁸ pillars. ⁹ Surely now shall they say, ¹⁰ We have no king: for we fear not the LORD; and the king, what can he do for us? ¹¹ They speak ¹² vain words, ¹³ swearing falsely in making covenants: therefore ¹⁴ judgement ¹⁵ springeth up as ¹⁶ hemlock ¹⁷ in the furrows of the field. ¹⁸ The inhabitants of Samaria shall be in terror for ¹⁹ the calves of ²⁰ Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ²¹ the priests thereof that rejoiced over it, for ²² the glory thereof, because it is departed from it. ²³ It also shall be carried unto Assyria for a present to ²⁴ king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed ²⁵ of his own counsel. ²⁶ As for Samaria, ²⁷ her king is cut off, as ²⁸ foam upon the water. ²⁹ The high places also of ³⁰ Aven, ³¹ the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: ³² the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; and ³³ they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to

¹ Or, palaces ² Or, unto exultation ³ Or, that ⁴ Or, neither shall their sacrifices be pleasing unto him: their bread shall be unto them &c. ⁵ Or, watcheth against ⁶ Or, separated ⁷ Heb. shame. ⁸ Or, as I have seen, is like Tyre, that is planted &c. ⁹ Or, prosperity ¹⁰ Or, obolites ¹¹ Or, He hath divided their heart ¹² Or, smooth ¹³ Or, they swear falsely, they make covenants ¹⁴ Or, shall spring up ¹⁵ Heb. rock ¹⁶ See Deut. 29. 18. ¹⁷ Heb. Chemarim. ¹⁸ See 2 Kings 23. 5. ¹⁹ Or, Samaria is cut off with her king ²⁰ Or, twigs

¹ ch. 7. 14. ² ch. 5. 4. ³ 1 Sam. 28. 15. ⁴ Ezek. 16. 18. ⁵ Cp. Ezek. 27. 3. ⁶ Cp. Luke 22. 22. ⁷ ch. 4. 15. ⁸ 12. 11. ⁹ ch. 5. 4. ¹⁰ Cp. ver. 11. ¹¹ Cp. ver. 12. ¹² 15. ¹³ Cp. ch. 5. 4. ¹⁴ v. Deut. 28. 64, 65. ¹⁵ See Ps. 58. 8-11. ¹⁶ ch. 5. 11. ¹⁷ See Deut. 10. 22. ¹⁸ (Cp.) ¹⁹ Cp. ch. 2. 4. ²⁰ & mg. for mg. ²¹ Cp. ver. 7. 15. ²² 1 Sam. 12. 12. ²³ Cp. ch. 4. 2. ²⁴ Amos 5. 7. ²⁵ 8. 12. ²⁶ ch. 12. 11. ²⁷ See 1 Kin. 12. 29. ²⁸ See ch. 4. 15. ²⁹ ch. 9. 11. ³⁰ Cp. 1 Sam. 4. 21, 22. ³¹ Cp. Isai. 46. 2. ³² ch. 5. 15. ³³ ch. 11. 6. ³⁴ Cp. ver. 3. ³⁵ 1 Kin. 12. 30. ³⁶ Amos 5. 14. ³⁷ Cp. ch. 5. 4. ³⁸ Luke 23. 30. ³⁹ Cp. ver. 6. 16. ⁴⁰ Cp. Isai. 2. 19.

the hills, Fall on us. 9 O Israel, thou hast sinned¹ from² the days of Gibeah: ³there they stood; ⁴that the battle against the children of iniquity should not overtake them in Gibeah. 10² When it is my desire, ¹I will chastise them; and the peoples shall be gathered against them, when they are ²bound³ to their two transgressions. 11 And Ephraim is ¹an heifer that is taught, that ²loveth to tread out the corn; but I have passed over upon her fair neck: I will set a rider on ¹Ephraim; ²Judah shall plow, Jacob shall break his clods. 12² Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap according to mercy; ³break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the LORD, till he come and ⁴rain righteousness upon you. 13² Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of ¹lies: for thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men. 14 Therefore shall a tumult arise ²among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as ³Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: ⁴the mother was dashed in pieces with her children. 15¹⁰ So shall ²Beth-el do unto you because of your great wickedness: at daybreak ³shall the king of Israel be utterly cut off.

1² When Israel was a child, **II** then ¹I loved him, and ²called my son out of Egypt. 2² As they called them, so they went from them: ³they sacrificed unto the Baalim, and burned incense to graven images. 3 Yet ¹I taught Ephraim to go; ²I took them on my arms; but they knew not that ³I healed them. 4¹ I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love; and ²I was to them as they that take off the yoke on their jaws, and ³I laid meat before them. 5² He shall not return into the land of Egypt; but ³the Assyrian shall be his king; ⁴because ⁵they refused to return. 6² And the sword shall fall upon his cities, and shall consume his bars, and devour them, ³because of their own counsels. 7 And my people are bent ²to back-

sliding from me: though ³they call them to *him that is* on high, none at all will ²exalt *him*. 8 How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliver thee, Israel? ²how shall I make thee ³as Admah? *how* shall I set thee ⁴as Zeboim? ⁵mine heart is turned within me, my compassions are kindled together. 9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: ²for I am God, and not man; ³the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not ⁴enter into the city. 10² They shall walk after the LORD, ³who shall roar like a lion: for he shall roar, and the children shall come trembling ⁴from the west. 11 They shall come trembling as a bird ⁵out of Egypt, and ⁶as a dove ⁷out of the land of Assyria: and I will make them to dwell in their houses, saith the LORD.

12² Ephraim ³compasseth me about with falsehood, and the house of Israel with deceit: ⁴but ⁵Judah yet ruleth with God, and is faithful with the Holy One. 1 Ephraim **I2** feedeth on wind, and followeth after ²the east wind: he continually multiplieth ³lies and desolation; and ⁴they make a covenant with Assyria, and ⁵oil is carried into Egypt. 2² The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will ³punish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him. 3² In the womb he took his brother by the heel; and in his ³manhood ⁴he ⁵had power with God: 4 yea, ⁶he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: ⁷he found him at Beth-el, and there he spake with us; 5¹⁰ even the LORD, the God of hosts; ¹¹the LORD is his memorial. 6 Therefore ⁷turn thou to thy God: ⁸keep mercy and judgement, and wait on thy God continually.

7²⁰ He is ²¹a trafficker, ²²the balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth ²³to oppress. 8 And Ephraim said, Surely ⁹I am become rich, I have found me wealth: in all my labours ¹⁰they shall find in me none iniquity that were sin. 9 But ¹¹I

1 Or, more than in the days 2 Or, there have they continued 3 Or, shall not the battle . . . Gibeah?
4 Or, poked 5 Or, for 6 Or, teach you righteousness 7 Or, faithlessness 8 Or, against
9 Heb. peoples. 10 Or, So shall it be done unto you at Beth-el. 11 Heb. he took them on his arms.
12 Or, rage against 13 Or, it'st himself up 14 Or, come in wrath. 15 Or, and Judah is yet wasted/ast
with God, and with the Holy One who is faithful. 16 Heb. visit upon. 17 Or, strength 18 Or, strove
19 Or, for the LORD is the God of hosts 20 Or, As for Canaan, the 4c. 21 Or, a Canaanite Heb. Canaan.
22 Or, defraud

v Cp. ver. 2.
w Cp. Gen. 19. 34, 22.
x Jer. 48. 18
y 50. 40
z Amos 4. 1
a Jude 7.
b Gen. 14. 8
c Deut. 32. 23.
d Cp. Deut. 32. 35.
e See Num. 32. 19.
f See Isai. 11. 8.
g Cp. ch. 3. 1.
h Jer. 31. 4.
i Jer. 25. 30.
j Joel 2. 15.
k Amos 1. 2.
l Isai. 11. 11.
m Zech. 8. 7.
n See ch. 3. 12.
o Isai. 60. 8.
p Zech. 10. 6.
q Cp. ch. 3. 8.
r [Ch. 12. 1 in Heb.]
s See ch. 3.
t Cp. ch. 7. 12.
u Cp. ch. 4. 4 (for mg.).
v Cp. ch. 12. 15.
w Jer. 18.
x Jer. 25. 30.
y See ch. 5. 13.
z Cp. ch. 7. 11.
a 2 Kin. 17. 4.
b See ch. 4. 1.
c Gen. 35. 38.
d Cp. Gen. 37. 38.
e Gen. 38. 28.
f mg.
g Gen. 28. 12.
h 35. 9, 10.
i Ex. 3. 15.
j See ch. 14. 1, 2.
k Joel 2. 12, 15.
l Cp. Mic. 6. 4.
m Amos 8. 5.
n Mic. 6. 11.
o Cp. Prov. 11. 1.
p 20. 22.
q Mic. 2. 2.
r See Zech. 11. 5.
s Rev. 8. 17.
t Cp. Deut. 20. 19.
u ch. 12. 4.

See Lev. 23, 30-46
 & Neh. 3. 14-18.
 Cp. 3 Kin. 17, 18.
 Cp. Joel 2. 26.

c ch. 6. 8.
 d ch. 4. 15
 & 9. 15.
 e ch. 8. 11.
 f ch. 10. 4.

g Gen. 38. 5.
 h Cp. Deut. 26. 5 (mg.).
 i Gen. 29. 20, 28.
 j Cp. Deut. 15. 15.
 k Ex. 12. 20, 51.
 l Ps. 77. 20.
 See Isai. 63. 11-14.
 m 3 Kin. 17. 17.
 n See ch. 4. 2.
 o ver. 2.

p Cp. Amos 6. 15.

q See ch. 11. 2.

r ch. 2. 3.

s Cp. Ps. 115. 4
 & Isai. 40. 16, 20.
 t Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 18
 & Job 41. 26, 27.
 u ch. 6. 4.

v See Ps. 1. 4.

w See Ps. 68. 2.
 w ch. 12. 9.

x See Ex. 20. 3.
 y Isai. 48. 11
 & 48. 21.
 z Deut. 2. 7.
 Ams. 3. 2.

a Cp. ch. 4. 7.
 b Deut. 3. 12, 14.
 Cp. Deut. 32. 15.

c ch. 5. 14.
 d Jer. 5. 6.

e 2 Sam. 17. 6.
 Prov. 17. 12.

f Cp. ch. 2. 12.

am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt; I will yet again make thee ²to dwell in tents, as in the days of the solemn feast. ¹⁰ I have also spoken unto the prophets, and I have multiplied ¹¹visions; and ¹²by the ministry of the prophets have I used similitudes. ¹¹ Is Gilead iniquity? they are altogether vanity: ¹³ in Gilgal they sacrifice bullocks: yea, ¹⁴their altars ¹⁵are as heaps ¹⁶in the furrows of the field. ¹² And ¹³Jacob fled into the field of ¹⁴Aram, and Israel ¹⁵served for a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheep*. ¹³ And by ¹⁴a prophet ¹⁵the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he ¹⁶preserved. ¹⁴ Ephraim hath provoked to anger most bitterly: therefore shall ¹⁵his blood be left upon him, ¹⁶and his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

I When Ephraim ¹spake, there was trembling; ²he exalted himself in Israel: but when he ³offended ⁴in Baal, he died. ² And now they sin more and more, and ⁵have made them molten images of their silver, even idols according to their own understanding, ⁶all of them the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ⁷the men that sacrifice ⁸kiss the calves. ³ Therefore they shall be ⁹as the morning cloud, and ¹⁰as the dew that passeth early away, ¹¹as the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the threshing-floor, and ¹²as the smoke out of the chimney. ⁴ Yet ⁵I am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt; and ⁶thou ⁷shalt know no god but me, and ⁸beside me there is no saviour. ⁵ I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought. ⁶ According to their pasture, so were they filled; ⁷they were filled, and their heart was exalted: ⁸therefore have they forgotten me. ⁷ Therefore ⁸am I unto them as a lion: ⁹as a leopard will I watch by the way: ⁸ I will meet them ⁹as a bear that is bereaved of her whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart: and there will I devour them like a lion; ¹⁰the wild beast shall tear them. ⁹ It is thy

destruction, O Israel, ¹that thou art against me, against ²thy help. ¹⁰ Where now is thy king, that he may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges, of whom ¹¹thou saidst, Give me a king and princes? ¹¹ I have given thee a king in mine anger, and ¹²have taken him away in my wrath. ¹² The iniquity of Ephraim is ¹³bound up; his sin is ¹⁴laid up in store. ¹³ The sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; ¹⁰ for it is time he should not tarry ¹¹in the place of the breaking forth of children. ¹⁴ I will ransom them from the ¹⁵power of ¹⁶the grave; ¹⁷I will redeem them from death: ¹⁸O ¹⁹death, ²⁰where are thy plagues? ²¹O ²²grave, ²³where is thy destruction? ²⁴repentance shall be hid from mine eyes. ¹⁵ Though ¹⁶he be fruitful among his brethren, ¹⁷an east wind shall come, the ¹⁸breath of the LORD coming up from the wilderness, ¹⁹and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: ²⁰he shall spoil ²¹the treasure of all pleasant vessels. ¹⁶ Samaria ¹⁷shall ¹⁸bear her guilt; for ¹⁹she hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword; ²⁰their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and ²¹their women with child shall be ripped up.

I O Israel, ¹return unto the LORD thy God; for ²thou hast fallen by thine iniquity. ² Take with you words, and return unto the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ³accept ⁴that which is good: so will we render ⁵as bullocks ⁶the offering of our lips. ³ Asshur shall not save us; ⁴we will not ride upon horses: ⁵neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for ⁶in thee the fatherless findeth mercy. ⁴ I will heal ⁵their backsliding, ⁶I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him. ⁵ I will be as the dew unto Israel: ⁶he shall blossom as the hilly, and cast forth his roots ⁷as Lebanon. ⁶ His branches shall spread, and his beauty shall be ⁷as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon. ⁷ They

g Cp. Deut. 32. 26.
 A Cp. ch. 5. 4
 & 10. 3.

h Sam. 8. 5.
 19.

i Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 22.
 k Cp. 1 Sam. 15. 28.

l Job 14. 17.

m Isai. 13. 5.
 1 Thess. 5. 3.

n Cp. 2 Kin. 18. 3.

o Isai. 23. 8.
 & 35. 12.
 Ezek. 37. 12.

p Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 25.

q Cp. Ezek. 14. 21.

r Cp. Ezek. 4. 10.

s Cp. Gen. 41. 52.

t Cp. Ezek. 19. 15.

u Josiah. 4. 9.

v Hab. 1. 9.
 w Cp. Ezek. 17. 16.

x Cp. ch. 12. 2.

y [Ch. 14. 1 in Heb.]

z Cp. Hab. 1. 1.

a 3 Kin. 18. 12.

b Cp. ch. 9. 13.

c 10. 14.

d Cp. 2 Kin. 8. 12.

e 15. 16.
 & Amos 1. 15.

f ch. 6. 1.

g ch. 12. 6.

h Cp. ch. 3. 5.

i Cp. ch. 15. 12.

j Ps. 30. 14.

k 48. 30, 31.

l Cp. Isai. 30. 16.

m 31. 1.

n Cp. ver. 8.
 See Ps. 10. 14.

o Jer. 3. 22.

p ch. 6. 1.

q ch. 11. 7.

r Cp. ch. 11. 1.

s Cp. ch. 6. 3.

t Isai. 37. 6.

u Cp. Ps. 82. 12.

v Isai. 55. 2.

w Ps. 32. 8.

1 Heb. by the hand. 2 Or, shall be guilty 3 Or, the sacrifices of men 4 Or, knowest 5 Or, Thou art destroyed, O Israel, for thou 6 Or, for in me, in thy help— Or, but in me is thy help. Some ancient versions have, who shall help? 10 Or, when it is time, he standeth not in it. 11 Heb. Aand. 12 Heb. Shool. 13 Or, I will be 14 Or, wind 15 Or, it 16 Or, become desolate 17 Or, receive us graciously 18 The Sept. and Syriac have, the fruit of our lips.

p Ps. 91. 1. that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and blossom as the vine: the scent thereof shall be as the wine of Lebanon. s s Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have answered, and will regard him: I am like a

green fir tree; r from me is thy fruit found. 9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them; but transgressors shall fall therein.

r Cp. ch. 2. 5, 23.
s John 15. 1.
s Ps. 107. 42.
Jer. 9. 12.
Dan. 12. 10.
John 8. 47.
s Ps. 37. 34.
Cp. Prov. 10. 29.
s Luke 2. 34.
s Cor. 2. 15.

JOEL.

THE word of the LORD that I came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land. Hath this been in your days, or in the days of your fathers? 3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation. 4 That which the palmerworm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten. 5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine; for it is cut off from your mouth. 6 For a nation is come up upon my land, s strong, and without number; his teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the jaw teeth of a great lion. 7 He hath laid my vine waste, and barked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white. 8 Lament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth. 9 The meal offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of the LORD; the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn. 10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corn is wasted, the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth. 11 Be ashamed, O ye husbandmen, howl, O ye vinedressers, for the wheat and for the barley; for the harvest of the field is perished. 12 The vine is withered, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree,

even all the trees of the field are withered: for joy is withered away from the sons of men. 13 Gird yourselves with sackcloth, and lament, ye priests; howl, ye ministers of the altar; come, lie all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God: for the meal offering and the drink offering is withholden from the house of your God. 14 Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly, gather the old men and all the inhabitants of the land unto the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD. 15 Alas for the day! for the day of the LORD is at hand, and as destruction from the Almighty shall it come. 16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes, yea, joy and gladness from the house of our God? 17 The seeds rot under their clods; the garners are laid desolate, the barns are broken down; for the corn is withered. 18 How do the beasts groan! the herds of cattle are perplexed, because they have no pasture; yea, the flocks of sheep are made desolate. 19 O LORD, to thee do I cry: for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. 20 Yea, the beasts of the field pant unto thee: for the water brooks are dried up, and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

21 Blow ye the trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarm in my holy mountain; let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD cometh, for it is nigh at hand; a day of

v Isai. 34. 11.
Jer. 48. 33.
w Cp. ver. 8.
s Jer. 4. 6.
x Cp. ver. 8.
s Mic. 1. 8.

y ver. 9.
ch. 2. 14.

s ch. 2. 15.
Is. 2. 12.
s 2 Chr. 30. 5.
a ver. 2.

b ch. 2. 1.
11, 31.
Is. 34. 11.
Isai. 15. 9.
Jer. 46. 10.
Ezek. 30. 2, 5.
Amos 5. 13.
Obad. 15.
Zeph. 1. 14.
15.
Zech. 14. 1.
s Ps. 3. 10.
c Ps. Deut. 12. 6, 7.
s 16. 14, 15.
d Cp. Mal. 2. 4.
e ver. 11.
f ch. 2. 22.
Cp. Jer. 12. 4.
g Hos. 4. 2.
h Ps. 50. 15.
i Jer. 9. 10.

i Cp. Job 33. 4.
s Ps. 104. 21.
s 148. 15.
j ver. 15.
Isai. 28. 1.
Hos. 5. 8.
Amos 3. 6.
k See ch. 3. 17.
l See ch. 1.
m Ezek. 34. 12 (mg.).
Amos 5. 18, 20.
Zeph. 1. 12.

1 Or, his memorial 2 Or, O Ephraim, what &c. in different stages of growth. 4 Or, broken 5 Or, down 6 Or, ashamed 7 Or, The husbandmen are ashamed, the vinedressers howl 8 Or, elders 9 Heb. Shaddai. 10 Or, shrivel 11 Or, suffer punishment 12 Or, folds

3 Probably, different kinds of locusts, or locusts in different stages of growth. 4 Or, broken 5 Or, down 6 Or, ashamed 7 Or, The husbandmen are ashamed, the vinedressers howl 8 Or, elders 9 Heb. Shaddai. 10 Or, shrivel 11 Or, suffer punishment 12 Or, folds

18 Esak. 34.
19 (mg.).
Amos 4.
18, 20.
Zeph. 1. 15.
1 Ch. 1. 6.
2 Cp. ver. 11.
27.
3 Cp. ch.
1. 2.

4 p. ch. 1. 19.
20.

5 Gen. 2.
8, 9.
See Isai.
61. 3.
7 Zech. 7.
14.
8 Rev. 9. 7.

9 Rev. 9. 9.
10 Cp. Nah.
3. 2.

11 Isai. 5. 34
12 & 14.
Obad. 18.
Nah. 1. 10.
13 Nah. 2. 10.

14 Prov. 30.
27.

15 Isai. 33. 4.
16 Cp. Jer. 9.
21.

17 Cp. John
10. 1.
18 a ch. 3. 16.
19 Cp. Ps.
147.
20 & Amos
8. 8.

21 b ch. 3. 15.
22 Isai. 13. 10.
23 Ezek. 32. 7.
24 Matt. 24.
25

26 Cp. Rev.
9. 2.
27 c ch. 3. 16.
28 Cp.
1 Thess. 4.
16.

29 d ver. 25.
30 e Rev. 18. 8.
31 f See ch. 1.
15.

32 g ver. 31.
33 h Mai. 3. 2.
34 Cp. Num.
24. 23.

35 i Deut. 4. 30.
36 1 Sam. 7. 3.
37 Jer. 4. 1.
38 Hos. 12. 6.
39 j Cp. 1 Sam.
7. 6.

40 k Cp. Ps. 34.
10.
41 l See Gen.
37. 29.

42 m Ex. 34. 6.
43 Ps. 56. 5, 15.
44 Jonah 4. 2.
45 n Cp. Num.
25. 18.

46 o Ezek. 34.
14.
47 p Jonah 3. 9.
48 q Hag. 2. 19.
49 Mal. 3. 10.
50 r ch. 1. 9. 13.
51 See ver. 1.

darkness and gloominess, "a day of
clouds and thick darkness, as the
down spread upon the mountains;
"a great people and a strong, "there
hath not been ever the like, neither
shall be any more after them, even
to the years of many generations.
3^A A fire devoureth before them;
and behind them a flame burneth:
the land is as "the garden of Eden
before them, and "behind them a
desolate wilderness; yea, and none
hath escaped them. 4^{The} The appear-
ance of them is as the appearance
of horses; and as ¹horsemen, so
do they run. 5^{Like} Like the noise of
chariots on the tops of the moun-
tains do they leap, like the noise of
"a flame of fire that devoureth the
stubble, "as a strong people set in
battle array. 6^{At} At their presence
the peoples are in anguish: "all
faces are waxed pale. 7^{They} They run
like mighty men; they climb the
wall like men of war; and they
march every one on his ways, and
they break not their ranks. 8^{Nei-}
ther doth one thrust another; "they
march every one in his path: and
"they burst through the weapons,
and "break not off *their courses*.
9^{They} They leap upon the city; they
run upon the wall; "they climb up
into the houses; "they enter in at
the windows "like a thief. 10^{The} The
earth quaketh before them; the
heavens tremble: "the sun and the
moon are darkened, and the stars
withdraw their shining: 11 and "the
LORD uttereth his voice before "his
army; for his camp is very great;
"for he is strong that executeth his
word: "for the day of the LORD is
"great and very terrible; "and who
can abide it? 12 Yet even now,
saith the LORD, "turn ye unto me
with all your heart, and "with fast-
ing, and with weeping, and with
mourning: 13 and "rend your heart,
and not "your garments, and "turn
unto the LORD your God: "for he is
gracious and full of compassion,
slow to anger, and plenteous in
mercy, "and repenteth him of the
evil. 14^{Who} Who knoweth whether
he will not turn and repent, and
"leave a blessing behind him, even
"a meal offering and a drink offering
unto the LORD your God?

15^{Blow} Blow the trumpet in Zion,

"sanctify a fast, call a solemn as-
sembly: 16 gather the people, "sancti-
fy the congregation, assemble the
"old men, "gather the children, and
those that suck the breasts: "let the
bridegroom go forth of his chamber,
and the bride out of her closet.
17 Let "the priests, the ministers of
the LORD, weep "between the porch
and the "altar, and let them say,
"Spare thy people, O LORD, and
give not thine heritage to reproach,
that the nations should "rule over
them: "wherefore should they say
among the peoples, Where is their
God?

18^{Then} Then was the LORD jealous
for his land, and "had pity on his
people. 19 And the LORD answered
and said unto his people, Behold,
"I will send you corn, and wine, and
oil, "and ye shall be satisfied there-
with: and I will no more make you
a reproach among the nations: 20 but
I will remove far off from you the
northern *army*, and will drive him
into a land barren and desolate, "his
forepart "into "the eastern sea, and
his hinder part "into "the western
sea; and "his stink shall come up,
and his ill savour shall come up,
because he hath done great things.
21 Fear not, O land, be glad and
rejoice; for "the LORD hath done
great things. 22 Be not afraid, "ye
beasts of the field; for "the pastures
of the wilderness do spring, "for the
tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree
and "the vine do yield their strength.
23^{Be} Be glad then, ye children of
Zion, and "rejoice in the LORD your
God: for he giveth you "the former
rain "in just measure, and he causeth
to come down for you the rain, "the
former rain and "the latter rain, "in
the first month. 24 And the floors
shall be full of wheat, and the fats
shall overflow with wine and oil.
25 And I will restore to you the years
that "the locust hath eaten, "the
cankerworm, and "the caterpillar,
and "the palmerworm, "my great
army which I sent among you.
26 And "ye shall eat in plenty and
be satisfied, and shall praise the
name of the LORD your God, that
hath dealt wondrously with you:
and my people "shall never be
ashamed. 27^{And} And ye shall know
that I am "in the midst of Israel,

1 Or, war-horses

4 Or, elders 5 Or, use a sword against them

(or for) righteousness

2 Or, when they fall around the weapons, they lie

6 Or, with his forepart

9 Or, at the first

3 Or, are not wounded

7 Or, toward

8 Or, in

v See Ex. 30. 2.
w Cp. Isai. 44. 8.
x Cp. Isai. 49. 23.
[Ch. 3. 1 in Heb.]
y Ver. 22-23, cited Acts 2. 17-21.
z Isai. 32. 15.
a Eze. 39. 29.
b Zech. 12. 10.
c John 7. 39.
d Acts 10. 45, cf.
e Cp. Acts 2. 39.
f Cp. Acts 21. 9.
g 1 Cor. 12. 13.
h Cp. Matt. 24. 30.
i Luke 21. 31.
d See ver. 10.
e Rev. 6. 12.
f Mal. 4. 5.
g Cited Rom. 10. 13.
A Isai. 46. 13 & 49. 30.
Obad. 17.
J Jer. 31. 7.
Mic. 4. 7.
Zech. 8. 12.
Rom. 9. 27, cf.
[Ch. 4. 1 in Heb.]
J Jer. 30. 3.
k Cp. Zeph. 3. 4.
See Zech. 14. 2-4.
l Ver. 12.
m mg.
n Isai. 66. 16.
Jer. 25. 31.

n Obad. 11.
Nah. 3. 10.

o Isai. 23. 1, 2.
Jer. 47. 4.
Amos 1. 9.
p Cp. Ezek. 25. 16, 16.
q Cp. Obad. 15.
r Eccl. 17. 23.
s Cp. 2 Chr. 21. 16, 17.

s Cp. ver. 3.

and that ^vI am the LORD your God, ^wand there is none else: and my people ^xshall never be ashamed.

28 ^yAnd it shall come to pass afterward, that ^zI will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and ^ayour sons and ^byour daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions: 29 and ^calso upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit. 30 And I will shew ^dwonders in the heavens ^eand in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke. 31 ^fThe sun shall be turned into darkness, ^gand the moon into blood, ^hbefore the great and terrible day of the LORD come. 32 And it shall come to pass, that ⁱwhosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: ^jfor in mount Zion and in Jerusalem there shall be those that escape, as the LORD hath said, and ^kamong ^lthe remnant whom the LORD doth call. 1 For, be-

3 hold, ^min those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, ⁿand I will gather all nations, and will bring them down into ^othe valley of Jehoshaphat; and ^pI will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land. 3 And ^qthey have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink. 4 Yea, and what are ye to me, ^rO Tyre, and Zidon, and all ^sthe regions of Philistia? ^twill ye render me recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily ^uI will I return your ^vrecompence upon your own head. 5 Forasmuch ^was ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things: 6 ^xthe children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the sons of the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border: 7 behold, I will stir them up out of the place whither ye have sold them, and ^ywill return your ^zrecompence upon your own head; 8 and I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand

of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the men of ^aSheba, to a nation far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 Proclaim ye this among the nations; ^bprepare war: stir up the mighty men; let all the men of war draw near, let them come up. 10 ^cBeat your plowshares into swords, and ^dyour pruning-hooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong. 11 ^eHaste ye, and come, all ye nations round about, and gather yourselves together: ^fwhither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD. 12 Let the nations bestir themselves, and come up to ^gthe valley of ^hJehoshaphat: ⁱfor there will I sit to judge all the nations round about. 13 ^jPut ye in the sickle, ^kfor the ^lharvest is ripe: ^mcome, ⁿtread ye; ^ofor the winepress is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great. 14 ^pMultitudes, multitudes in the valley of decision! for ^qthe day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision. 15 ^rThe sun and the moon are darkened, and the stars withdraw their shining. 16 ^sAnd the LORD shall roar from Zion, and ^tutter his voice from Jerusalem; ^uand the heavens and the earth shall shake: but the LORD will be ^va refuge unto his people, and a strong hold to the children of Israel. 17 ^wSo shall ye know that I am the LORD your God, ^xdwelling in Zion ^ymy holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem be holy, and ^zthere shall no strangers pass through her any more. 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, ^athat the mountains shall drop down sweet wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and ^ball the brooks of Judah shall flow with waters; ^cand a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water ^dthe valley of ^eShittim. 19 ^fEgypt shall be a desolation, and ^gEdom shall be a desolate wilderness, ^hfor the violence done to the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land. 20 ⁱBut Judah shall ^jabide for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation. 21 And ^kI will ^lcleanse their blood that I have not cleansed: ^mfor the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

t See 1 Kin. 10. 1.

n Cp. Mic. 3. 4.
See Jer. 6. 4
mg.
v Cp. Isai. 2. 4.

w Cp. Isai. 54. 15.
x Cp. Zech. 14. 5.
y Ver. 2.
z Ps. 96. 13
& 98. 9
& 110. 6.
Isai. 2. 4
& 5. 13.
Mic. 4. 2.
Rev. 14. 13.

b Cp. Jer. 51. 35.
c Jer. 50. 6. 11
& Matt. 13. 30, 39
& Mark 4. 29
d John 4. 35
e Rev. 14. 15, 16.
f Rev. 14. 20.
g Cp. Isai. 65. 2, 3.
h Cp. Ezek. 39. 11
i mg.
j See ch. 1. 15.
k See ch. 2. 10.
l ch. 2. 11.
m Amos 1. 2.
n Cp. Jer. 23. 30.
o Ach. 2. 10.
p Isai. 4. 6
& 23. 4.
q Jer. 3. 27.
r Cp. Ezek. 6. 7.
s ver. 21.
t Cp. Ezek. 45. 7.
u ch. 2. 1.
v Ps. 48. 1.
w Isai. 65. 11.
x Jer. 31. 23.
y Obad. 16, cf.

n Isai. 52. 1.
Nah. 1. 15.
Zech. 14. 21.
o Cp. Rev. 21. 27
& 22. 15.
p Jer. 31. 12.
Amos 9. 15.
q Jer. 30. 25.
r Ezek. 47. 1.
s See Num. 23. 1.
t See Isai. 19. 1-17.
u See Isai. 34. 5
v Obad. 10.
w Ps. 135.
x Jer. 31. 27.
y Ezek. 37. 25.
z Isai. 4. 4.
a Ezek. 37. 25, 26.

1 Or, in the remnant whom ye. 2 Or, will ye repay a deed of mine, or will ye do aught unto me? not fitly &c. 3 Or, deed 4 Heb. sanctify. 5 Or, Assemble yourselves 6 That is, The LORD judgeth. 7 Or, vintage 8 Or, get you down 9 That is, the valley of acacias. 10 Or, be inhabited 11 Or, hold as innocent

AMOS.

a Tobit 2. 6.
 b ch. 7. 14,
 15.
 c 2 Sam.
 14. 2.
 d See Hos.
 1 (mg.).
 e 2 Kin. 15.
 18, 30.
 f 2 Chr. 26. 1.
 g ch. 7. 10.
 h 2 Kin. 14.
 23.
 i Zech.
 14. 6.
 j Cp. Isai.
 29. 6.
 k See Joel
 3. 16.
 l Cp. Ps. 65.
 12.
 m ch. 9. 3.
 n See Josh.
 19. 36.
 o 1 ver. 9, 11.
 p ch. 2. 1, 4, 6.
 q Prov. 30.
 15, 18, 21,
 26.
 r Cp. Isai.
 8. 4.
 s ver. 13.
 t Cp. 2 Kin.
 10. 33.
 u Isai. 21.
 10.
 v Jer. 49. 27.
 w 2 Kin. 13.
 24, 25.
 x Jer. 51. 30.
 y See Hos.
 4. 15.
 z 2 Kin. 19.
 12.
 aa ch. 9. 7.
 ab Cp. 2 Kin.
 16. 9.
 ac ch. 9. 7.
 ad 2 Kin. 16. 9.
 ae Jer. 47. 1, 5.
 af Zeph. 3. 4.
 ag Zeph. 9. 5.
 ah 2 Chr. 28.
 18.
 ai See Joel 3.
 4-6.

ar ch. 3. 9.
 as 1 Sam. 5. 1.

at See ver. 2.
 au See Joel
 3. 4.

I THE words of ^aAmos, who
 I was among the ^bherdmen of
 Tekoa, which he saw concern-
 ing Israel ^cin the days of ^dUzziah
 king of Judah, and in the days of
 Jeroboam the son of Joash king of
 Israel, two years before ^ethe earth-
 quake.

2 And he said, ^fThe LORD shall
 roar from Zion, and utter his voice
 from Jerusalem; and ^gthe ^hpastures
 of the shepherds shall mourn, and
 the ⁱtop of ^jCarmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD: ^kFor
 three transgressions of ^lDamascus,
 yea, for four, ^mI will not ⁿturn
 away ^othe punishment thereof;
 because they have threshed ^pGilead
 with threshing instruments of iron:
 4 ^qbut I will send a fire into the
 house of ^rHazeel, and it shall de-
 vour the palaces of ^sBen-hadad.
 5 And I will ^tbreak the bar of
 Damascus, and cut off ^uthe in-
 habitant from the valley of ^vAvon,
 and him that holdeth the sceptre
 from ^wthe house of ^xEden: and
 the people of ^ySyria shall go into
 captivity unto ^zKir, saith the LORD.

6 Thus saith the LORD: ^{aa}For
 three transgressions of ^{ab}Gaza, yea,
 for four, I will not turn away the
 punishment thereof; because ^{ac}they
 carried away captive ^{ad}the whole
 people, to deliver them up to Edom:
 7 but I will send a fire on the wall
 of ^{ae}Gaza, and it shall devour the
 palaces thereof: 8 and I will cut off
 the inhabitant from ^{af}Ashdod, and
 him that holdeth the sceptre from
 Ashkelon; and I will turn mine
 hand against Ekron, and the reman-
 ent of the Philistines shall perish,
 saith the Lord God.

9 Thus saith the LORD: ^{ag}For
 three transgressions of ^{ah}Tyre, yea,
 for four, I will not turn away the
 punishment thereof; because they
 delivered up ^{ai}the whole people to
 Edom, and remembered not ^{aj}the
 brotherly covenant: 10 but I will
 send a fire on the wall of ^{ak}Tyre,
 and it shall devour the palaces
 thereof.

11 Thus saith the LORD: ^{al}For

three transgressions of ^{am}Edom, yea,
 for four, I will not turn away the
 punishment thereof; ^{an}because he
 did pursue his brother with the
 sword, ^{ao}and ^{ap}did cast off all pity,
 and his anger did tear perpetually,
 and he kept his wrath for ever:
 12 but I will send a fire upon ^{aq}Te-
 man, and it shall devour the palaces
 of ^{ar}Bozrah.

13 Thus saith the LORD: ^{as}For
 three transgressions of the children
 of ^{at}Ammon, yea, for four, I will
 not turn away the punishment
 thereof; because ^{au}they have ripped
 up the women with child of ^{av}Gilead,
 that they might enlarge their bor-
 der: 14 but I will kindle a fire in
 the wall of ^{aw}Rabbah, and it shall
 devour the palaces thereof, with
 shouting in the day of battle, ^{ax}with
 a tempest in the day of the whirl-
 wind: 15 and ^{ay}their king shall go
 into captivity, he and his princes
 together, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD: ^{az}For
 2 three transgressions of ^{ba}Moab,
 yea, for four, I will not turn
 away the punishment thereof; be-
 cause ^{bb}he burned the bones of the
 king of Edom into lime: 2 but I will
 send a fire upon Moab, and it shall
 devour the palaces of ^{bc}Kerioth; and
 Moab shall die with tumult, with
 shouting, and with the sound of the
 trumpet: 3 and ^{bd}I will cut off the
 judge from the midst thereof, and
 will slay ^{be}all the princes thereof
 with him, saith the LORD.

4 Thus saith the LORD: ^{bf}For three
 transgressions of Judah, yea, for
 four, I will not turn away the pun-
 ishment thereof; ^{bg}because they have
 rejected the law of the LORD, and
 have not kept his statutes, and
^{bh}their lies have caused them to err,
 after the which their fathers did
 walk: 5 but ^{bi}I will send a fire upon
 Judah, and it shall devour the pal-
 aces of Jerusalem.

6 Thus saith the LORD: ^{bj}For three
 transgressions of Israel, yea, for
 four, I will not turn away the pun-
 ishment thereof; because ^{bk}they have
 sold the righteous for ^{bl}silver, and

a Cp. 3 Chr.
 28. 17.

b Ps. 137. 7.
 c Cp. Joel 2.
 19.
 d Mal. 1. 4.
 e Ezech.
 35. 2.
 f Obad. 9.
 g See 1 Chr.
 1. 45.
 h Isai. 63. 1.
 i See 1 Chr.
 1. 44.

j Jer. 49.
 1, 2.
 k Zeph. 2.
 3, 9.
 l See Hos.
 13. 16.
 m ver. 3.

n Sam. 11. 1.
 o 15. 26.
 p See Ezech.
 21. 30.
 q Cp. Ezech.
 31. 38, 39.
 r Jer. 49. 2.

s Zeph. 2.
 8, 9.
 t See Isai.
 ch. 15.
 u Cp. 3 Kin.
 3. 27.

v Jer. 48. 24.
 41.

w Cp. Jer.
 48. 7.

x See ch.
 1. 3.

y Lev. 26.
 14, 15.
 z Neh. 1. 7.
 aa Ezech. 20.
 18. 1, 24.
 ab Cp. Dan.
 9. 11.
 ac Jer. 16. 19.
 20.
 ad Rom. 1. 25.
 ae Jer. 17. 27.
 af Hos. 8. 14.

g Cp. Lev.
 25. 39.
 h 2 Kin.
 23. 17.
 i ch. 3. 6.

1 Or, *inhabitations* 2 Or, *rescue my word* 3 Heb. *it* (and so in vv. 6, 9, &c.). 4 Or, *him that sitteth*
 on the throne (and so in ver. 8) 5 That is, *Vanity*. The Sept. reads, *On*. 6 Or, *Ben-chen*
 7 Heb. *an entire captivity*. 8 Heb. *the covenant of brethren*. See 1 Kings 5. 1, 9. 11-14. 9 Heb.
corrupted his compassionate.

v Lam. 2. 10.
w ch. 5. 13.
Job 34. 4.
Isai. 10. 2.
z Cp. 1 Cor.
5. 1.
See Ezek.
22. 11.

y See Ex.
22. 28.

a Deut. 2.
51.
Job 34. 8.
See Num.
21. 21-25.
a Cp. Num.
13. 32, 33
& Isai. 10.
32.
b Cp. Job
16. 16.
c ch. 3. 1.
Ex. 12. 17,
51.
d See Deut.
8. 2.

e Num. 8. 2.

f Cp. Num.
6. 3.

g ch. 7. 13,
16.
Isai. 30. 10.
Mic. 2. 6.

A Cp. ch.
8. 1.
& Eccles.
9. 11.
f Cp. Ps. 38.
16.

j Cp. 2 Sam.
2. 18.

k Cp. Ps. 38.
17.

l ch. 7. 16.

m Cp. ch. 2.
10.

n Deut. 7. 6
& 10. 15.
Ps. 147. 19,
20.
o Cp. Hos.
5. 3.
& 13. 5
& Mic. 2. 3.
p Cp. Matt.
10. 15
& 11. 21, 22
& Luke 10.
13, 14
& 12. 47
& Rom. 2. 8.

the needy for a pair of shoes: 7 that pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go unto the same maid, to profane my holy name: 8 and they lay themselves down beside every altar upon clothes taken in pledge, and in the house of their God they drink the wine of such as have been fined. 9 Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath. 10 Also I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, and led you forty years in the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite. 11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazirites. Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD. 12 But ye gave the Nazirites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, saying, Prophesy not. 13 Behold, I will press you in your place, as a cart presseth that is full of sheaves. 14 And flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliver himself: 15 neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: 16 neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself: 16 and he that is courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

1 Hear this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: therefore I will visit upon you all your iniquities. 3 Shall two walk together, except they have agreed? 4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? 5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is set for him? shall a snare spring up

from the ground, and have taken nothing at all? 6 Shall the trumpet be blown in a city, and the people not be afraid? shall evil befall a city, and the LORD hath not done it? 7 Surely the LORD God will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets. 8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 Publish ye in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold what great tumults are therein, and what oppressions in the midst thereof. 10 For they know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces. 11 Therefore thus saith the LORD: An adversary there shall be, even round about the land: and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled. 12 Thus saith the LORD: As the shepherd rescueth out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be rescued that sit in Samaria in the corner of a couch, and on the silken cushions of a bed. 13 Hear ye, and testify against the house of Jacob, saith the LORD God, the God of hosts. 14 For in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him, I will also visit the altars of Beth-el, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. 15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

1 Hear this word, ye kine of Bashan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say unto their lords, Bring, and let us drink. 2 The LORD God hath sworn by his holiness, that lo, the days shall come upon you, that they shall take you away with hooks, and your residue with fish hooks. 3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every one straight before her; and ye shall cast

p Ezek.
33. 4.
See Joel
2. 1.
q Cp. Isai.
48. 7.
& Lam. 3.
38.
r Mic. 1. 12.
s Gen. 18.
17.
t Cp. Jer.
15. 1.
u Cp. Num.
23. 38.

v ch. 1. 8.

w ch. 4. 1
& 6. 1.
x Cp. 1 Kin.
16. 34.
y Ps. 34. 5, 6
& 103. 6.
z See 1 Kin.
21. 1-16.
aa Cp. ch.
6. 3.
& Isai. 3.
14, 15.
See Mic. 6.
10-12.
ab Cp. 2 Kin.
17. 5, 6.
ac See 2 Kin.
18. 9-12.
ad Cp. Isai.
30. 6.
ae Cp. Ex.
22. 13.

af See Jer.
31. 8, 9.
ag Cp. ch.
6. 4.

ah Cp. Ps.
50. 7.
& 81. 8.
ai ch. 4. 12.
aj Ps. 60. 4, 7,
16.

ak Cp. Hos.
10. 15 (mg.).
See 1 Kin.
13. 1-3.
al Cp. 2 Kin.
22. 15.
am Cp. ch. 6.
11.
an Jer. 36. 22.
ao Judg. 3. 20.
ap 1 Kin. 22.
10.
aq Ps. 45. 8.

ar Ps. 22. 12.
as ch. 3. 9
& 8. 1.
at Hos. 5. 11.

au Ps. 60. 35.

av Cp. Jer.
16. 10
& Hab. 1.
15.
aw 9 Kin.
19. 23.
ax Cp. Ezek.
12. 5, 12.

1 Or, young women 2 Or, I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves 3 Or, refuge shall fail the city 4 Heb. his soul, or life 5 Or, made an appointment 6 Or, upon 7 According to some ancient versions and MSS., in Damascus on a bed 8 Or, many 9 The ancient versions vary in their rendering of this clause. The text is probably corrupt.

yourself into Harmon, saith the LORD.

^q Cp. ch. 5. 5
^r Ezek. 30.
^s Matt. 23.
^t Cp. ch. 5. 5
^u Hos. 4. 15
^v 9. 15
^w 12. 11.
^x Num. 23.
^y 3. 4
^z Cp. Jer. 7.
^{aa} 21.
^{ab} Lev. 7. 13.
^{ac} Ex. 35. 22.
^{ad} Lev. 22. 18.
^{ae} 21.
^{af} Deut. 12. 6.
^{ag} Cp. Ps. 81.
^{ah} 11. 12.
^{ai} Cp. Deut.
^{aj} 28. 37
^{ak} & Lam. 2.
^{al} 13.
^{am} & Jer. 15. 7.
^{an} Hag. 2. 17.
^{ao} & Jer. 8. 3.
^{ap} Cp. Joel 2.
^{aq} 28.
^{ar} & Cp. Ex. 2.
^{as} 28.

^a Cp. ch. 8.
^{at} 13.

^b Deut. 28.
^{au} 22.
^{av} Hag. 2. 17.

^c Joel 1. 4.

^d Deut. 28.
^{aw} 27. 60.
^{ax} Cp. Ex. 12.
^{ay} 28.
^{az} & Ps. 78. 50
^{ba} & Isai. 10.
^{bb} 24. 26.
^{bc} & 3 Kin.
^{bd} 13. 7.
^{be} Cp. Joel
^{bf} 2. 30.

^g Cp. Isai.
^{bg} 13. 19.

^A Zech. 3. 2.
^{bh} Cp. Jude
^{bi} 22.

ⁱ Cp. Ps.
^{bj} 102. 26.
^{bk} & Cp. Ps.
^{bl} 130. 2.
^{bm} & Cp. ch. 5. 8
^{bn} & 9. 9.
^{bo} & Isai. 53. 14.
^{bp} Mic. 1. 3.
^{bq} m ch. 3. 13
^{br} & 5. 8
^{bs} & 9. 6.
^{bt} See Jer. 10.
^{bu} 18.

¹ Hear ye this word which I
⁵ take up for a lamentation over
you, O house of Israel. ² The
virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall
no more rise: she ³ is cast down
upon her land; there is none to
raise her up. ³ For thus saith the
Lord God: The city that went forth
a thousand shall have an hundred
left, and that which went forth an
hundred shall have ten left, to the
house of Israel. ⁴ For thus saith
the LORD unto the house of Israel,
⁵ Seek ye me, and ye shall live:
⁶ but seek not ⁷ Beth-el, nor enter
into ⁸ Gilgal, and pass not to ⁹ Beer-
sheba: for ¹⁰ Gilgal shall surely go
into captivity, and ¹¹ Beth-el shall
¹² come to nought. ¹³ Seek the
LORD, and ye shall live; ¹⁴ lest he
break out like fire in the house of
Joseph, and ¹⁵ devour and there be
none to quench it in ¹⁶ Beth-el: ¹⁷ ye
who turn judgement to wormwood,
and cast down righteousness to the
earth; ¹⁸ seek him that maketh the
¹⁹ Pleiades and Orion, and turneth
²⁰ the shadow of death into the
morning, and ²¹ maketh the day dark
with night; that ²² calleth for the
waters of the sea, ²³ and poureth
them out upon the face of the earth;
²⁴ the LORD is his name; ²⁵ that
²⁶ bringeth sudden destruction upon
the strong, so that destruction com-
eth upon the fortress. ²⁷ They
hate him that reproveth ²⁸ in the
gate, and they ²⁹ abhor him that
speaketh uprightly. ³⁰ Forasmuch
therefore as ye ³¹ trample upon the
poor, and take exactions from him
of wheat: ³² ye have built houses of
hewn stone, but ye shall not dwell
in them; ³³ ye have planted pleasant
vineyards, but ye shall not drink
the wine thereof. ³⁴ For I know
how manifold are your transgres-
sions and how mighty are your
sins; ye that afflict the just, that
³⁵ take a bribe, and that ³⁶ turn aside
the needy ³⁷ in the gate ³⁸ from their
right. ³⁹ Therefore he that is pru-
dent shall ⁴⁰ keep silence in such a
time; ⁴¹ for it is an evil time.
⁴² Seek good, and not evil, that
ye may live: and so the LORD, ⁴³ the
God of hosts, shall be with you, as
ye say. ⁴⁴ Hate the evil, and love
the good, and establish judgement
⁴⁵ in the gate: ⁴⁶ it may be that the

¹ Esak.
² 12. 1.
³ 1 Sam. 2. 1.
⁴ Cp. Isai.
⁵ 47. 1.

⁶ 3 Chr.
⁷ 15. 2.
⁸ Isai. 55. 4.
⁹ Zeph. 2. 3.
¹⁰ See ch.
¹¹ 6. 4.
¹² & ch. 8. 14.

¹³ Cp. Isai. 9.
¹⁴ 13. 19.

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 6.
¹⁶ 12.

¹⁷ Job 2. 9
¹⁸ & 32. 31.

¹⁹ Ps. 104. 20.
²⁰ ch. 4.
²¹ 13.
²² & 9.
²³ w ch. 9. 6.
²⁴ Cp. Gen.
²⁵ 6. 17.
²⁶ & Ps. 104.
²⁷ 6. 7.

²⁸ See ch. 4.
²⁹ 13.
³⁰ Cp. Jer.
³¹ 20. 22.

³² Isai. 33. 21.
³³ Cp. Prov.
³⁴ 14. 5. 10.
³⁵ & See Ruth
³⁶ 4. 1.

³⁷ b Cp. 1 Kin.
³⁸ 22. 4.
³⁹ c Cp. James
⁴⁰ 2. 8.

⁴¹ d Deut. 28.
⁴² 30. 30.
⁴³ Mic. 6. 15.
⁴⁴ Zeph. 1. 13.

⁴⁵ e 1 Sam. 8. 8
⁴⁶ & 13. 3
⁴⁷ (mg.).
⁴⁸ Cp. Ps. 26.
⁴⁹ 10.

⁵⁰ ch. 2. 7.
⁵¹ Isai. 33. 21.
⁵² g Cp. Ec-
⁵³ cleas. 3. 7.
⁵⁴ A Mic. 2. 3.

⁵⁵ i Cp. Deut.
⁵⁶ 30. 15. 17.
⁵⁷ & Zeph.
⁵⁸ 2. 3.

⁵⁹ j ch. 3. 13.
⁶⁰ k Ps. 97. 10.
⁶¹ Rom. 12. 9.

⁶² l Joel 2. 14.
⁶³ Cp. Ex. 32.
⁶⁴ 30.

¹ Heb. offer by burning. ² Heb. with the captivity of your houses. ³ Or, He that forsaken ⁴ Or,
become vanity (Heb. Aven) ⁵ Or, deep darkness ⁶ Or, causeth destruction to flash forth

LORD, the God of hosts, will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph. ¹⁶Therefore thus saith the LORD, ¹⁷the God of hosts, the LORD: ¹⁸"Wailing shall be in all the broad ways; and they shall say in all the streets, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, ¹⁹and ²⁰such as are skilful of lamentation to wailing. ²¹And in all vineyards shall be wailing: for ²²"I will pass through the midst of thee, saith the LORD. ²³Woe unto you that desire ²⁴"the day of the LORD! wherefore would ye have the day of the LORD? ²⁵It is darkness, and not light. ²⁶As if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; ²⁷or went into the house and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him. ²⁸Shall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it? ²⁹"I hate, I despise your feasts, and I ³⁰will take no delight in your solemn assemblies. ³¹"Yea, though ye offer me ³²"your burnt offerings and meal offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ³³"peace offerings of your fat beasts. ³⁴Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear ³⁵"the melody of thy viols. ³⁶But let judgement roll down as waters, and righteousness as a ³⁷"mighty stream. ³⁸"Did ye bring unto me sacrifices and ³⁹"offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? ⁴⁰"Yea, ⁴¹ye have borne ⁴²"Siccuth your king and ⁴³"Chitun your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. ⁴⁴"Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity beyond ⁴⁵"Damascus, saith the LORD, whose name is ⁴⁶"the God of hosts.

6 ¹"Woe to them that are at ease in Zion, and to them that are secure in ²"the mountain of Samaria, ³"the notable men of ⁴"the chief of the nations, to whom the house of Israel come! ⁵"Pass ye unto ⁶"Calneh, and see; and from thence go ye to ⁷"Hamath the great: then go down to ⁸"Gath of the Philistines: ⁹"be they better than these kingdoms? or is their border greater than your border? ¹⁰"³Yea

that put far away the evil day, ¹¹and cause the ¹²seat of violence to come near; ¹³"that lie upon ¹⁴"beds of ivory, ¹⁵and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, ¹⁶and the calves out of the midst of the stall; ¹⁷"that sing idle songs to the sound of the viol; ¹⁸"that devise for themselves instruments of music, ¹⁹like David; ²⁰"that drink ²¹wine in bowls, and ²²anoint themselves with the chief ointments; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. ²³"Therefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the revelry of them that stretched themselves shall pass away. ²⁴"The Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD, the God of hosts: I abhor ²⁵"the ²⁶excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces: ²⁷"therefore will I deliver up the city with all that is therein. ²⁸"And it shall come to pass, ²⁹if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die. ³⁰"And when a man's ³¹uncle shall take him up, ³²even he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is in the innermost parts of the house, Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No; then shall he say, ³³"Hold thy peace; for we may not make mention of the name of the LORD. ³⁴"For, behold, the LORD commandeth, and ³⁵"the great house shall be smitten with breaches, and the little house with clefts. ³⁶"Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow ³⁷there with oxen? ³⁸"that ye have turned judgement into ³⁹"gall, ⁴⁰and the fruit of righteousness into wormwood: ⁴¹ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, ⁴²"Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength? ⁴³"For, behold, ⁴⁴"I will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD, the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the ⁴⁵entering in of Hamath unto the brook of ⁴⁶"the Arabah.

7 ¹"Thus the Lord God shewed me: and, behold, ²"he formed locusts in the beginning of the

¹ Heb. and proclaim wailing to such as are skilful of lamentation. ² Or, and ³ Heb. will not smell a savour. ⁴ Or, burnt offerings with your meal offerings. ⁵ Or, thank offerings. ⁶ Or, overflowing. ⁷ Or, meal offerings. ⁸ Or, shall take up. . . . And I will cause. ⁹ Or, the tabernacle of your king. Some ancient versions have, the tabernacle of Moloch. ¹⁰ Or, the shrine of your images. ¹¹ Or, sitting. ¹² Or, like David's. ¹³ Heb. in bowls of wine. ¹⁴ Or, pride. ¹⁵ Or, kinman. ¹⁶ Or, he will smite the great house.

¹ See ch. 3. ¹⁰. ² Cp. ch. 3. ³ Cp. Ezech. 1. 6. ⁴ Cp. James 5. 5. ⁵ See ch. 5. 28. ⁶ Cp. Isai. 5. 12. ⁷ Cp. Dan. 10. 5. ⁸ Cp. ch. 7. 11. 17. ⁹ Jer. 22. 5 & 31. 14. ¹⁰ Cp. ch. 7. 17. ¹¹ Cp. Jer. 17. 3. ¹² Cp. ch. 8. 3. ¹³ See 1 Sam. 31. 12. ¹⁴ Cp. ch. 5. 18 & 8. 3. ¹⁵ Cp. ch. 3. 15. ¹⁶ Cp. ch. 7. 17. ¹⁷ Deut. 30. 15. ¹⁸ Cp. Mic. 4. 13. ¹⁹ 1 Kin. 22. 11. ²⁰ Cp. Jer. 5. 15. ²¹ 1 Kin. 14. 25. ²² See Deut. 1. 1. ²³ ch. 8. 1. ²⁴ Cp. Isai. 1. 4. ²⁵ See Ex. 10. 4.

shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowings. ² And it came to pass that when they made an end of eating the grass of the land, then said I, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee: ³ how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. ³ The LORD repented concerning this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

¹ Cp. Ps. 120. 3.
² Cp. Deut. 32. 36.
³ Joel 2. 13.

d ch. 8. 1.

A Cp. Rev. 8. 7, 8.

⁴ Thus the Lord God shewed me: and, behold, the Lord God called ⁵ to contend by fire; and it devoured the great deep, and would have eaten up the ¹ land. ⁵ Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: ⁶ how shall Jacob stand? for he is small. ⁶ The LORD repented concerning this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

¹ Cp. ver. 17.
² See 2 Kin. 21. 13.
³ j ch. 8. 2.

⁷ Thus he shewed me: and, behold, the Lord stood ⁸ beside a wall made by ⁹ a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand. ⁸ And the LORD said unto me, ⁹ Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set ¹⁰ a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel; ¹¹ I will not again pass by them any more: ¹² and the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against ¹³ the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

k Gen. 28. 22, 25.

l See 2 Kin. 15. 9-12.

m 1 Kin. 13. 32.

n ch. 1. 1.
o Cp. Jer. 36. 4.

¹⁰ Then Amaziah ¹¹ the priest of Beth-el sent to ¹² Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath ¹³ conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words. ¹¹ For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and ¹² Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land. ¹² Also Amaziah said unto Amos, ¹³ O thou seer, go, flee thee away ¹⁴ into the land of Judah, and there ¹⁵ eat bread, and prophesy there: ¹³ but ¹⁴ prophesy not again any more at Beth-el: for ¹⁵ it is the king's sanctuary, and it is a royal house. ¹⁴ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, ¹⁵ I ¹⁶ was no prophet, neither ¹⁷ was I ¹⁸ a prophet's son; but ¹⁹ I ²⁰ was an herdman, and a dresser of sycamore trees: ¹⁵ and the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said unto me, Go, ²¹ prophesy unto my people Israel. ¹⁶ Now

p ch. 6. 7.

q See 1 Sam. 9. 9.

r Cp. ch. 1. 1.

s Cp. Mic. 3. 6, 11.

t See ch. 2. 12.

u See 1 Kin. 12. 29-31.

v ch. 1. 1.
w Cp. Zech. 13. 5.

x ch. 1. 1.

y Cp. Ps. 78. 71.

z Cp. Ezek. 6. 2.

aa ch. 8. 1.

therefore hear thou the word of the LORD: Thou sayest, ¹ Prophecy not against Israel, and ² drop not ³ thy word against the house of ⁴ Isaac; ¹⁷ therefore thus saith the LORD: Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land ¹⁸ shall be divided by line; and thou thyself shalt die in a land that is unclean, and ¹⁹ Israel shall surely be led away captive out of his land.

a Ezek. 30. 46.
b 1. 2.
c Mic. 2. 6 (mg.).
d Cp. ver. 9.
e Cp. Jer. 22. 16.
f 22. 21, 22.
g 32.
h Cp. ver. 7, 8.

⁸ Thus the Lord God shewed me: and, behold, a basket of summer fruit. ² And he said, ³ Amos, what seest thou? And I said, ⁴ A basket of summer fruit. Then said the LORD unto me, ⁵ The end is come upon my people Israel; ⁶ I will not again pass by them any more. ³ And the songs of the ⁷ temple ⁸ shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God: ⁹ the dead bodies shall be many; in every place ¹⁰ shall they cast them forth ¹¹ with silence. ⁴ Hear this, ¹² O ye that would swallow up the needy, and cause the poor of the land to fail, ⁵ saying, When will ¹³ the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and ¹⁴ the sabbath, that we may ¹⁵ set forth wheat? making ¹⁶ the ephah small, and the shekel great, and dealing falsely with ¹⁷ balances of deceit; ⁶ that we may buy the poor for ¹⁸ silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes, and sell the refuse of the wheat. ⁷ The LORD hath sworn by ¹⁹ the excellency of Jacob, Surely ²⁰ I will never forget any of their works. ⁸ Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? ²¹ yea, it shall rise up wholly like the River; and it shall be troubled ²² and sink again, like the River of Egypt. ⁹ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that ²³ I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day. ¹⁰ And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; ²⁴ and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, ²⁵ and baldness upon every head; ²⁶ and I will make it as the mourning for an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day. ¹¹ Behold, the days come, saith the

e ch. 7. 1.
f ch. 7. 8.
g Cp. Jer. 24. 1.
h Mic. 7. 1.
i Lam. 4. 16.

j See ch. 5. 23.
k Cp. Jer. 47. 2.
l Cp. ch. 6. 3.

m Cp. ch. 6. 15.
n Jer. 16. 4, 6.
o Cp. Ps. 14. 4.

p See Num. 28. 11.
q Cp. Neh. 13. 14.
r Jer. 41. 10.

s Mic. 6. 10, 11.
t See Hos. 12. 7.
u ch. 2. 6.

v ch. 6. 8.
w Hos. 6. 13.
x 2. 9.
y Cp. Hos. 4. 3.

z ch. 3. 2.

aa Cp. Zech. 10. 11.

ab Jer. 15. 2.
ac 2. 6.
ad Matt. 24. 29.

ae Cp. ch. 4. 13.
af 8. 2.
ag Cited Tobit 2. 6.
ah Cp. Jer. 7. 34.

ai 16. 9.
aj Hos. 2. 11.
ak Isai. 3. 24.
al Jer. 6. 28.
am Zech. 13. 16.

1 Heb. portion. 2 Or, upon 3 Or, am 4 Or, one of the sons of the prophets See 1 Kings 20. 35.
5 Or, palace 6 Or, have they cast them forth: be silent! 7 Heb. open.

^b Cp. Isai. 8. 20, 21. Lord GOD, that ^b I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, ^c but of hearing the words of the LORD. ^c Cp. Ps. 74. 9 & Prov. 29. 18. ^d Mic. 5. 7. ^d Cp. ch. 4. 5. ^e Isai. 51. 20. ^f Cp. Jonah 4. 8. ^g Deut. 9. 21. ^h 1 Kin. 12. 29, 30. ⁱ Hos. 10. 8. ^j Cp. Acts 9. 2. ^k ch. 5. 5. ^l I saw the Lord standing ^m beside the altar: and he said, ⁿ Smite the chapters, that ^o the thresholds may ^p shake: ^q and break them in pieces on the head of all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: ^r there shall not one of them flee away, and there shall not one of them escape. ^s Though they dig into ^t hell, thence shall mine hand take them; ^u and though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down. ^v And though they hide themselves in ^w the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and ^x though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them. ^y And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: ^z and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good. ^{aa} For the Lord, the God of hosts, ^{ab} is he that toucheth the land and ^{ac} it melteth, and all that dwell therein shall mourn; ^{ad} and it shall rise up wholly like the River; ^{ae} and shall sink again, like the River of Egypt; ^{af} ^{ag} ^{ah} is he that buildeth his chambers in the heaven, and hath founded his vault upon the earth; ^{ai} he that calleth

for the waters of the sea and poureth them out upon the face of the earth; ^{aj} the LORD is his name. ^{ak} Are ye not as the children of ^{al} the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. ^{am} Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt, and ^{an} the Philistines from ^{ao} Caphtor, and the Syrians from ^{ap} Kir? ^{aq} Behold, ^{ar} the eyes of the Lord GOD are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; ^{as} saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD. ^{at} For, lo, I will command, ^{au} and I will ^{av} sift the house of Israel among all the nations, like as ^{aw} corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth. ^{ax} All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, ^{ay} The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

^{az} In that day ^{ba} will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old; ^{bb} that they may possess the remnant of Edom, ^{bc} and all the nations, which ^{bd} are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this. ^{be} Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, ^{bf} that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; ^{bg} and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt. ^{bh} And ^{bi} I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel, and ^{bj} they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; ^{bk} and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them. ^{bl} And I will plant them upon their land, ^{bm} and they shall no more be plucked up out of their land ^{bn} which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

^{wo} See ch. 4. 13.
^{zc} Cp. Zeph. 3. 10.

^y Ex. 30. 2.

^z Jer. 47. 4.

^a Gen. 10. 14.

^b ch. 1. 5.

^c Cp. ver. 4.

^d Jer. 30. 11.

^e Cp. Obad. 17.

^f Cp. Jer. 15. 7.

^g Matt. 3. 12.

^h Luke 3. 17.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 6. 3.

^j Cited Acts 15. 18.

^k Cp. Obad. 19.

^l Cited Acts 15. 17, 18.

^m Lev. 26. 5.

ⁿ Joel 3. 18.

^o Jer. 30. 3.

^p Isai. 61. 4.

^q Jer. 31. 5.

^r Jer. 34. 6.

^s mg. ^t Cp. Joel 3. 20.

^u Cp. Jer. 3. 18.

1 Or, manner
them shall not be delivered

2 Or, upon

3 Or, he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of

4 Heb. Shoot.

5 Heb. cause to move to and fro.

6 Or, were

OBADIAH.

1 THE vision of Obadiah.

Thus saith the Lord God ^a concerning Edom: ^b We have heard tidings from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the nations, *saying*, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle. ² Behold, I have made thee small among the nations: thou art greatly despised. ³ The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of ¹ the rock, whose habitation is high; ⁴ that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground? ⁵ Though thou mount on high as the eagle, and though thy nest be set among the stars, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD. ⁶ If ^c thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (how art thou cut off!) would they not steal till they had enough? if ^d grapegatherers came to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? ⁷ How are ^e the things of Esau searched out! how are his hidden treasures sought up! ⁸ All the men of thy confederacy have ^f brought thee on thy way, even to the border: the men that were at peace with thee have deceived thee, and prevailed against thee; ⁹ *they that eat thy bread* lay a ^g snare under thee: ^h there is none understanding ⁱ in him. ¹⁰ Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of ^j the mount of Esau? ¹¹ And thy mighty men, ^k O Teman, shall be dismayed, to the end that every one may be cut off from ^l the mount of Esau by slaughter. ¹² For the violence done to thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, ^m and thou shalt be cut off for ever. ¹³ In the day that thou stoodest ⁿ on the other side, ¹⁴ in the day that strangers carried away his ^o substance, and foreigners entered into his gates, ^p and cast lots upon Jerusalem, even thou wast as one of them. ¹⁵ But look not thou on the day of thy

brother in ^q the day of his disaster, and rejoice not over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction; ^r neither speak proudly in the day of distress. ¹⁶ Enter not into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; ^s yea, look not thou on their affliction in the day of their calamity, ^t neither lay ye *hands* on their substance in the day of their calamity. ¹⁷ And stand thou not in the crossway, to cut off those of his that escape; and deliver not up those of his that remain in the day of distress. ¹⁸ For ^u the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations: ^v as thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee; thy ^w dealing shall return upon thine own head. ¹⁹ For as ye have drunk upon ^x my holy mountain, so shall all the nations drink continually, yea, they shall drink, and ^y swallow down, ²⁰ and shall be as though they had not been. ²¹ But in mount Zion there shall be those that escape, and it shall be holy; ²² and the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions. ²³ And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau for ^z stubble, and they shall burn among them, and devour them: ²⁴ and there shall not be any remaining to the house of Esau; for the LORD hath spoken it. ²⁵ And they of ^{aa} the South shall possess ^{ab} the mount of Esau; and they of ^{ac} the lowland the Philistines: and they shall possess the field of Ephraim, and the field of ^{ad} Samaria: and Benjamin shall possess Gilead. ²⁶ And the captivity of this ^{ae} host of the children of Israel, ²⁷ which are ^{af} among the Canaanites, shall possess even unto ^{ag} Zarephath; and the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the South. ²⁸ And saviours shall come up on mount Zion to judge ^{ah} the mount of Esau; and ^{ai} the kingdom shall be the LORD's.

^a See Jer. 49. 7-23 & Ezek. 25. 12-14.
^b For ver. 1-4, see Jer. 49. 14-16.

^c Cp. Num. 24. 21, 22.

^d Cp. Isai. 14. 12-15.

^e Jer. 49. 9.

^f Cp. Jer. 49. 10.

^g Cp. Ps. 41. 9.

^h Cp. Jer. 49. 7.
ⁱ Cp. Isai. 29. 14.

^j Cp. Ezek. 35. 2.
^k Amos 1. 12.
^l See 1 Chr. 1. 45.

^m Num. 30. 20, 31.

ⁿ Cp. Ezek. 35. 9.
^o Ps. 137. 7.
^p Jer. 12. 14.
^q See 2 Kin. 25. 10-30.

^r Joel 3. 8.

^s Cp. Ps. 22. 17.

^t Cp. Mic. 4. 11
^u Jer. 49. 12
^v Cp. Prov. 17. 2.

^w Cp. Ezek. 33. 10.

^x Cp. Ezek. 21. 21.

^y See Joel 1. 12
^z Jer. 30. 22.
^{aa} Ezek. 26. 14.
^{ab} Hab. 2. 8.

^{ac} See Jer. 23. 27, 28.
^{ad} See Joel 3. 17.

^{ae} Wisdom 2. 2.
^{af} Cp. Amos 9. 8.
^{ag} See Joel 2. 32.

^{ah} Cp. Amos 9. 12.
^{ai} Zech. 12. 6.
^{aj} Cp. Isai. 10. 17.
^{ak} Jer. 5. 14.

^{al} See Joel 2. 5.

^{am} Ezek. 25. 14.
^{an} Cp. Josh. 10. 40
^{ao} Judg. 1. 9.
^{ap} Car. 5.
^{aq} Jer. 17. 26.

^{ar} See Jer. 49. 18.
^{as} 1 Kin. 17. 9.
^{at} Cp. Luke 4. 26.
^{au} Cp. 2 Kin. 15. 6.

^{av} Isai. 19. 20.
^{aw} 1 Tim. 4. 16.
^{ax} James 5. 20.

^{ay} Ps. 22. 26.
^{az} Dan. 2. 44.
^{ba} Zech. 14. 3.
^{bb} Luke 1. 53.
^{bc} 1 Cor. 15. 24.
^{bd} Rev. 11. 15
^{be} & 19. 6.

1 Or, *Sela*. See 2 Kings 14. 7. 2 Or, the men 3 Or, *driven thee out* 4 Or, *thy bread they make &c.*
5 Or, *wound* 6 Or, *of it* 7 Or, *aloof* 8 Or, *force* 9 Or, *the day that he was made a stranger*
10 Or, *recompence* 11 Or, *talk foolishly* 12 Or, *fortress* 13 Or, *shall possess that which belongeth to the Canaanites, even &c.* Or, *which are among the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath, and &c.*

JONAH.

1 Now the word of the LORD came unto ^aJonah the son of Amittai, saying, ²Arise, go to ^bNineveh, that ^cgreat city, and cry against it; ^dfor their wickedness is come up before me. ³But Jonah ^erose up to flee unto ^fTarshish from the presence of the LORD; and he went down to ^gJoppa, and found a ship going to ^hTarshish: so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto ⁱTarshish ^jfrom the presence of the LORD. ⁴But ^kthe LORD ^lsent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like ^mto be broken. ⁵Then the mariners were afraid, and ⁿcried every man unto his god; and ^othey cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it unto them. But Jonah was gone down into the innermost parts of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. ⁶So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, ^pcall upon thy God, ^qif so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not. ⁷And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us ^rcast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah. ⁸Then said they unto him, Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us; what is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou? ⁹And he said unto them, I am an Hebrew; and I fear ^sthe LORD, the God of heaven, ^twhich hath made the sea and the dry land. ¹⁰Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, What is this that thou hast done? For the men knew that ^uhe fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them. ¹¹Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea may be calm unto us? for the sea grew more and more tempestuous. ¹²And he said unto them, Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: ^vfor I know

that for my sake this great tempest is upon you. ¹³Nevertheless the men rowed hard to get them back to the land; but they could not: for the sea grew more and more tempestuous against them. ¹⁴Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and ^wlay not upon us innocent blood: ^xfor thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee. ¹⁵So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: ^yand the sea ceased from her raging. ¹⁶Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly; ^zand they offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, ^{aa}and made vows. ¹⁷And the LORD prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah; ^{ab}and Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights. ¹⁸Then ²Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly.

²And he said, ^{ac}I called ^{ad}by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, And he answered me; ^{ae}Out of the belly of ^{af}hell cried I, ^{ag}And thou heardest my voice. ³^{ah}For thou didst cast me into the depth, in the heart of the seas, And the flood was round about me; ^{ai}All thy waves and thy billows ^{aj}passed over me. ⁴^{ak}And I said, I am cast out from before thine eyes; ^{al}Yet I will look again toward thy holy temple. ⁵^{am}The waters compassed me about, ^{an}even to the soul; The deep was round about me; The weeds were wrapped about my head. ⁶I went down to the bottoms of the mountains; The earth with her bars ^{ao}closed upon me for ever: Yet hast thou brought up my life ^{ap}from ^{aq}the pit, O LORD my God. ⁷^{ar}When my soul fainted within me, I remembered the LORD:

1 Or, hurled 2 Or, out of mine affliction

3 Heb. School. 4 Or, corruption

¹ Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 27.

¹ Pa. 31. 6.
² Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 15

³ Jer. 2. 6.
⁴ Cp. Jer. 2. 13.

⁵ Pa. 80. 14.
⁶ Cp. Hos. 14. 2
⁷ Heb. 13. 15.

⁸ Ps. 8. 8.

⁹ See ch. 1.2.

¹⁰ Cp. Gen. 33. 6 (mg. for mg.).

¹¹ Tobit 14.4.

¹² Cp. Matt. 12. 41
¹³ & Luke 11. 32.

¹⁴ See 2 Chr. 20. 3.

¹⁵ See 2 Sam. 3. 31.

¹⁶ Cp. Job 1. 30
¹⁷ & Ezek. 26. 16.

¹⁸ Job 2. 8.

¹⁹ Cp. Dan. 6. 36.

²⁰ Cp. ch. 4. 11

²¹ & Pa. 36. 6
²² & Joel 1. 16, 20.

²³ Jer. 18. 11
²⁴ & 36. 3.

²⁵ Isai. 80. 6.
²⁶ 2 Sam. 12. 27.

²⁷ Joel 2. 14.
²⁸ Tobit 13. 6.

²⁹ Pa. 35. 3.

³⁰ Cp. Jer. 18. 8.

¹ And my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

² They that regard lying vanities

³ Forsake their own mercy.

⁴ But I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving;

I will pay that which I have vowed.

⁵ Salvation is of the LORD.

⁶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

⁷ And the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying, ⁸ Arise, go unto

⁹ Nineveh, that great city, and ¹⁰ preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee. ¹¹ So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now ¹² Nineveh was ¹³ an exceeding great city, of three days' journey. ¹⁴ And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and he cried, and said,

Yet forty days, and ¹⁵ Nineveh shall be overthrown. ¹⁶ And the people of Nineveh believed God; ¹⁷ and they proclaimed a fast, and ¹⁸ put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them. ¹⁹ And the tidings reached the king of Nineveh, and ²⁰ he arose from his throne, and laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, ²¹ and sat in ashes. ²² And he made proclamation and ²³ published through Nineveh ²⁴ by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, Let neither man nor ²⁵ beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water: ²⁶ but let them be covered with sackcloth, both man and ²⁷ beast, and let them cry mightily unto God: yea, ²⁸ let them turn every one from his evil way, and from ²⁹ the violence that is in their hands. ³⁰ Who knoweth whether God will not turn and repent, ³¹ and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not? ³² And God saw their works, ³³ that they turned from their evil way; ³⁴ and God re-

pentent of the evil, which he said he would do unto them; and he did it not. ³⁵ But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and ³⁶ he was angry.

³⁷ And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? ³⁸ Therefore I ³⁹ hastened to flee unto Tarshish: for I knew that ⁴⁰ thou art a gracious God, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy, ⁴¹ and repentest thee of the evil. ⁴² Therefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; ⁴³ for it is better for me to die than to live.

⁴⁴ And the LORD said, ⁴⁵ Doest thou well to be angry? ⁴⁶ Then Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there ⁴⁷ made him a booth, and sat under it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

⁴⁸ And the LORD God prepared a ⁴⁹ gourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his evil case. So Jonah was exceeding glad because of the gourd.

⁵⁰ But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd, that it withered.

⁵¹ And it came to pass, when the sun arose, that God prepared a sultry ⁵² east wind; ⁵³ and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he ⁵⁴ fainted, and requested for himself that he might die, and said, ⁵⁵ It is better for me to die than to live.

⁵⁶ And God said to Jonah, ⁵⁷ Doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, I do well to be angry even unto death. ⁵⁸ And the LORD said, Thou hast had pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which came up in a night, and perished in a night: ⁵⁹ and should not I have pity on ⁶⁰ Nineveh, that great city; wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons that cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much ⁶¹ cattle?

¹ Cp. ver. 4, 2.

² ch. 1. 2.

³ See Joel 2. 12.

⁴ Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 4.

⁵ Cp. Eccles. 7. 1
⁶ & Tobit 3. 6.

⁷ Cp. ver. 1, 2.

⁸ Cp. Neh. 8. 12.

⁹ Jer. 18. 17.

¹⁰ Cp. Pa. 131. 6.

¹¹ Cp. Amos 8. 12.

¹² Cp. ver. 1, 2.

¹³ See ch. 1.2.

¹⁴ Cp. ch. 3.7.

¹ Or, cry. See ch. 1. 2.

² Heb. a city great unto God.

³ Or, was beforehand in fleeing

⁴ Heb. said.

⁵ Or, art thou greatly angry?

⁶ Or, For word came unto the king &c.

⁷ Or, Palma Christi

⁸ Heb. kikayon.

⁹ Or, art thou greatly angry?

¹⁰ Or, Palma Christi

MICAH.

I THE word of the LORD that came to Micah^b the Morashtite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw^c concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 Hear, ye peoples, all of you; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the Lord God be witness² against you, the Lord from his holy temple. **3** For, behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth. **4** And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, as waters that are poured down a steep place. **5** For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem? **6** Therefore I will make Samaria as a heap of the field, and as the plantings of a vineyard: and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discover the foundations thereof. **7** And all her graven images shall be beaten to pieces, and all her hires shall be burned with fire, and all her idols will I lay desolate: for of the hire of an harlot hath she gathered them, and unto the hire of an harlot shall they return. **8** For this will I wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the jackals, and a mourning like the ostriches. **9** For her wounds are incurable: for it is come even unto Judah; it reacheth unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem. **10** Tell it not in Gath, weep not at all: at Beth-le-Aphrah^d have I rolled myself in the dust. **11** Pass ye away, O inhabitant of Shaphir, in nakedness and shame: the inhabitant of Zaanan is not come forth; the wailing of Beth-ezel shall take from you the stay thereof. **12** For the inhabitant of Maroth

waiteth anxiously for good: because evil is come down from the Lord unto the gate of Jerusalem. **13** Bind the chariot to the swift steed, O inhabitant of Lachish: she was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion; for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee. **14** Therefore shalt thou give a parting gift to Moresheth-gath: the houses of Achzib shall be a deceitful thing unto the kings of Israel. **15** I will yet bring unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah, him that shall possess thee: the glory of Israel shall come even unto Adullam. **16** Make thee bald, and poll thee for the children of thy delight: enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

1 Woe to them that devise iniquity and work evil upon their beds! when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. **2** And they covet fields, and seize them; and houses, and take them away: and they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage. **3** Therefore thus saith the Lord: Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks, neither shall ye walk haughtily; for it is an evil time. **4** In that day shall they take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he changeth the portion of my people: how doth he remove it from me! to the rebellious he divideth our fields. **5** Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast the line by lot in the congregation of the Lord. **6** Prophecy ye not, thus they prophesy. **7** They shall not prophesy to these: reproaches shall not depart. **7** Shall it be said, O house of Jacob, is the spirit of the Lord straitened? are these his doings? Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly? **8** But of late my

¹ Heb. the fulness thereof. ² Or, among. ³ That is, a house of dust. ⁴ Another reading is, roll thyself. ⁵ Heb. inhabitants. ⁶ Or, standing place. ⁷ Or, in its travail. ⁸ Heb. achaz. ⁹ Or, culture. ¹⁰ Or, with the lamentation, it is done, and say &c. ¹¹ Or, depart from. ¹² Or, Prophecy ye not, they are ever prophesying, say they. ¹³ Heb. Drop &c. See Amos 7, 16. ¹⁴ Or, of these things: their reproaches never cease. ¹⁵ Or, O thou that art named the house of Jacob. ¹⁶ Or, impatient. Heb. shortened. ¹⁷ Heb. yesterday.

^a See Amos 8, 6.

^b Josh. 10, 3.
^c Kin. 18, 14, 17.
^d Chr. 32, 9.
^e Cp. ver. 5 & Hos. 13, 1.

^f Cp. ver. 1.
^g Josh. 15, 44.

^h Cp. ch. 2, 4 & Jer. 6, 12.

ⁱ See 1 Sam. 22, 1, 2.
^j See Isai. 22, 12.

^k Cp. Isai. 10, 1, 2.
^l Cp. Ps. 58, 4.

^m Cp. Isai. 8, 6.

ⁿ Cp. Amos 3, 1, 2 & Jer. 8, 2.
^o Cp. Isai. 2, 11, 17.
^p Amos 6, 12.
^q Hab. 2, 6. See Num. 25, 7.

^r Cp. ch. 1, 12.
^s Cp. Ps. 65, 4.

^t Deut. 32, 8, 9.
^u Cp. Josh. 14, 1, 2.
^v See Amos 2, 12.
^w Cp. Amos 8, 11, 12.
^x Cp. Amos 8, 10.

^y Cp. 2 Chr. 32, 8.

people is risen up as an enemy: ye strip the robe from off the garment from them that pass by securely *as men* averse from war. ⁹The women of my people ye cast out from their pleasant houses; from their young children ye take away my glory for ever. ¹⁰Arise ye, and depart; for this is not ^byour rest: because of ^cuncleanness ¹that destroyeth, even with a grievous destruction. ¹¹If a man walking ²in ^dwind and falsehood do lie, *saying*, I will prophesy unto thee ^eof wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

¹²I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; ^fI will surely gather ^gthe remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of ^hBozrah: ⁱas a flock in the midst of their pastures, they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men. ¹³The breaker is gone up before them: they have broken forth and passed on to the gate, ^jand are gone out thereat: and their king is passed on before them, and ^kthe LORD at the head of them.

¹And I said, ^lHear, I pray you, ye heads of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel: ^mis it not for you to know judgement? ⁿwho hate the good, and love the evil; ^owho pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones; ^pwho also eat the flesh of my people; and they flay their skin from off them, and break their bones: yea, they chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh upon the caldron. ^qThen shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not answer them: yea, ^rhe will hide his face from them at that time, according as they have wrought evil in their doings. ⁵Thus saith the LORD concerning ^sthe prophets that make my people to err; that bite with their teeth ^tand cry, Peace; and whoso putteth not into their mouths, they even ^uprepare war against him: ⁶Therefore ^vit shall be night unto you, that ye shall have no vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and ^wthe sun shall go down upon the prophets, and the day shall be black over them. ⁷And the seers shall be ashamed, and the

diviners confounded; ^xyea, they shall all cover their lips: for ^ythere is no answer of God. ⁸But ^zI truly am full of power ^aby the spirit of the LORD, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob ^bhis transgression, and to Israel his sin. ⁹Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and rulers of the house of Israel, ^cthat abhor judgement, and pervert all equity. ¹⁰They build up Zion with blood, and Jerusalem with iniquity. ¹¹The heads thereof judge for reward, and ^dthe priests thereof teach for hire, and ^ethe prophets thereof divine for money: ^fyet will they lean upon the LORD, and ^gsay, Is not the LORD in the midst of us? ^hno evil shall come upon us. ¹²Therefore ⁱshall Zion for your sake be plowed as a field, and Jerusalem ^jshall become heaps, and ^kthe mountain of the house ^las the high places of a forest.

¹But in the latter days it shall come to pass, that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established ^min the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and peoples shall flow unto it. ²And many nations shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth ⁿthe law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem. ³And he shall judge ^obetween ^pmany peoples, and shall ^qreprove strong nations afar off; and they shall ^rbeat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. ⁴But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; ^sand none shall make them afraid: ^tfor the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it. ⁵For ^uall the peoples ^vwill walk every one in the name of his god, and ^wwe will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

⁶In that day, saith the LORD, ^xwill I assemble her ^ythat halteth, and I will gather her that is driven away, and her that I have afflicted;

¹ The Sept. has, ye shall be destroyed with ^hc. 4 Or, even the spirit ⁵ Or, at the head ⁸ Or, instruction ⁷ Or, among ⁸ Or, great ⁹ Or, decide concerning ¹⁰ Or, walk

² Or, in a spirit of falsehood ³ Heb. sanctify ⁴ Or, great ⁵ Or, great

^z Cp. Lev. 12. 45. ^a See Amos 8. 11. ^b Cp. Jer. 6. 11.

^c ch. 1. 5. ^d Isai. 58. 1. ^e Cp. Ezek. 26. 25. ^f See ch. 1. 2. ^g Cp. ver. 2.

^h Jer. 22. 13. ⁱ Ezek. 22. 27. ^j Hab. 2. 12. ^k ch. 7. 3. ^l Isai. 1. 23. ^m See Jer. 6. 12.

ⁿ Cp. ver. 5. ^o Ezek. 22. 25. ^p Isai. 48. 2. ^q Jer. 7. 4. ^r Cp. Amos 5. 14.

^s Cp. Jer. 15. 17. ^t Amos 8. 10. ^u Cited Jer. 38. 18. ^v Cp. ch. 1. 6. ^w ch. 4. 2.

^x Cp. Luke 13. 35. ^y For ver. 1-5, see Isai. 2. 2-4.

^z Cp. Joel 3. 10.

^a 1 Mac. 14. 12. ^b 1 Kin. 4. 25. ^c Isai. 17. 2. ^d See Isai. 1. 30.

^e Cp. Jer. 2. 11.

^f Cp. Jer. 10. 13.

^g Cp. ver. 1. ^h See Ezek. 11. 17. ⁱ Ezek. 34. 15. ^j Zeph. 3. 19.

7 and I will make her that halted
 a remnant, and her that was cast
 far off a strong nation: and ^bthe
 LORD shall reign over them ^cin
 mount Zion from henceforth even
 for ever. 8 And thou, O tower of
 1 the flock, 2 the hill of the daugh-
 ter of Zion, unto thee shall it come;
 yea, the former dominion shall
 come, the kingdom of the daugh-
 ter of Jerusalem. 9 Now why dost
 thou cry out aloud? ^dIs there no
 king in thee, ^eis thy counsellor per-
 ished, that ^fpangs have taken hold
 of thee as of a woman in travail?
 10 Be in pain, and labour to bring
 forth, O daughter of Zion, like a
 woman in travail: for ^gnow shalt
 thou go forth out of the city, and
 shalt dwell in the field, and ^hshalt
 come even unto Babylon; there
 shalt thou be rescued; ⁱthere shall
 the LORD redeem thee from the
 hand of thine enemies. 11 And
 now ^kmany nations are assembled
 against thee, that say, Let her be
 defiled, and ^llet our eye ^msee its de-
 sire upon Zion. 12 But ⁿthey know
 not the thoughts of the LORD, nei-
 ther understand they his counsel:
 for ^ohe hath gathered them as
 the sheaves to the threshing-floor.
 13 Arise and thresh, O daughter
 of Zion: for I will make thine horn
 iron, and I will make thy hoofs
 brass: and thou shalt beat in pieces
 many peoples: and ^pthou shalt
 devote ^qtheir gain unto the LORD,
 and their substance unto ^rthe LORD
 of the whole earth. 1 Now shalt
 thou gather thyself in troops,
 5 O daughter of troops: he hath
 laid siege against us: ^sthey shall
 smite the judge of Israel with a
 rod upon the cheek.
 2 But thou, Beth-lehem Ephra-
 thah, which art little to be among
 the ^tthousands of ^uJudah, out of
 thee shall one come forth unto
 me that is to be ^vruler in Israel;
^wwhose goings forth are ^xfrom of
 old, ^yfrom everlasting. 3 Therefore
 will he give them up, ^zuntil the
 time that she which travaileth hath
 brought forth: then ^{aa}the residue of
 his brethren shall return ^{ab}unto the
 children of Israel. 4 And he shall
 stand, ^{ac}and shall feed ^{ad}his flock ^{ae}in
 the strength of the LORD, in the

majesty of the name of the LORD
 his God: and they shall abide; for
 now ^bshall he be great unto the
 ends of the earth. 5 And this ^cman
 shall be ^dour peace: ^ewhen the
 Assyrian shall come into our land,
 and when he shall tread in our pal-
 aces, then shall we raise against
 him seven ^fshepherds, and eight
^gprincipal men. 6 And they shall
^hwaste the land of Assyria with
 the sword, and the land of Nim-
 rod in the entrances thereof: and he
 shall deliver us from the Assyrian,
ⁱwhen he cometh into our land,
 and when he treadeth within our
 border. 7 And ^jthe remnant of Ja-
 cob shall be in the midst of many
 peoples as dew from the LORD, as
 showers upon the grass; that tar-
 rieth not for man, nor waiteth for
 the sons of men. 8 And ^kthe rem-
 nant of Jacob shall be among the
 nations, in the midst of many peo-
 ples, ^las a lion among the beasts of
 the forest, as a young lion among
 the flocks of sheep: ^mwho, if he go
 through, treadeth down and tear-
 eth in pieces, and there is none to
 deliver. 9 Let thine hand ⁿbe lifted
 up above thine adversaries, and let
 all thine enemies be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass ^jin
 that day, saith the LORD, that ^kI
 will cut off thy horses out of the
 midst of thee, and will destroy thy
 chariots: 11 and I will cut off the
 cities of thy land, and will throw
 down all thy strong holds: 12 and
 I will cut off ^owitchcrafts out of
 thine hand; and ^pthou shalt have
 no ^qmore soothsayers: 13 and ^rI will
 cut off thy graven images and ^sthy
^tpillars out of the midst of thee;
 and thou shalt no more worship
 the work of thine hands. 14 And
 I will pluck up thine ^uAsherim out
 of the midst of thee: ^vand I will
 destroy thy ^wcities. 15 And ^xI
 will execute vengeance in anger
 and fury upon the nations ^ywhich
 have hated thee.

6 1 Hear ye now what the LORD
 saith: Arise, contend thou be-
 fore the mountains, and let the
 hills hear thy voice. 2 Hear, O
 ye mountains, ^othe LORD's contro-
 versy, and ye enduring foundations

b Ps. 73. 8.
 Isai. 62. 12.
 Luke 1. 32.
 c Cp. Isai.
 8. 9.
 d Zech. 9.
 10.
 e Eph. 2. 14.
 f Cp. 3 Kin.
 18. 13.
 g Cp. Isai. 3.
 5. 5.
 h Gen. 10. 8.
 10, 11.
 i Gen. 10. 8.
 10, 11.
 j Mac. 3. 4.
 k Cp. Hos.
 5. 14.
 l Isai. 36. 11.
 m Cp. ch. 4.
 1. 6.
 n Zech. 3. 10.
 o Cp. Isai. 3. 7.
 p Hag. 2.
 22.
 q Jer. 14.
 Isai. 17. 9.
 r Cp. Hos. 9.
 14.
 s Zech. 3. 4.
 t Cp. 2 Kin.
 9. 22.
 u Deut. 18.
 10.
 v Cp. Isai.
 2. 6.
 w Zech. 12. 2.
 x Hos. 3. 4.
 y See Deut.
 16. 22.
 z mg. for
 mg.
 aa Isai.
 17. 8.
 ab Tobit
 14. 6.
 ac Ex. 34. 13.
 ad See Deut.
 16. 21.
 ae Cp. ver. 8.
 & Ps. 149. 7.
 & 2 Thess.
 1. 8.
 & See ch. 1. 3.
 & Ps. 50. 1. 4.
 Ezek. 36. 4.
 & Isai. 1. 13.
 & See Hos.
 4. 1.

1 Or, *Eder* See Gen. 35. 31. 2 Heb. *Ophel*. 3 Or, *gaze upon* 4 So the ancient versions. The Hebrew text as pointed reads, I will devote. 5 Or, *families* See Judg. 6. 15. 6 Or, *from ancient days* 7 Or, *with* 8 Or, *princes among men* 9 Or, *eat up* Or, *be shepherds over* 10 Or, *obelisks* 11 Or, *enemies* 12 Or, *such as they have not heard*

of the earth: for the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel. 3 O my people, ¹what have I done unto thee? and ²wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me. 4 For ¹I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and ²redeemed thee out of the house of bondage; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and ³Miriam. 5 O my people, remember now ⁴what Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him; *remember* from ⁵Shittim unto ⁶Gilgal, that ye may know ⁷the righteous acts of the LORD. 6 ¹Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before ²the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves of a year old? 7 ¹Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of rivers of oil? ²shall I give my firstborn for my transgression, the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul? 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good; and ¹what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to ²walk humbly with thy God?

9 The voice of the LORD crieth unto the city, and the man of wisdom will ¹see ²thy name: hear ye ³the rod, and who hath appointed it. 10 Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the scant ²measure that is abominable? 11 Shall I be pure ³with wicked balances, and with a bag of deceitful weights? 12 For the rich men thereof are ⁴full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof ⁵have spoken lies, and ⁶their tongue is deceitful in their mouth. 13 Therefore I also have smitten thee with a grievous wound; ¹I have made thee desolate because of thy sins. 14 ¹Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy ²humiliation shall be in the midst of thee: and thou shalt remove, but shalt not carry away safe; and that which thou carriest away will I give up to the sword. 15 ¹Thou shalt sow, but shalt not reap: thou shalt tread the olives, but shalt not anoint thee with oil; and the vint-

age, but shalt not drink the wine. 16 For the statutes of ¹Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of ²Ahab, and ye walk in ³their counsels: that I should make thee ⁴a desolation, and the inhabitants thereof ⁵an hissing; and ye shall bear ⁶the reproach of my people.

17 Woe is me! for I am ¹as when they have gathered the summer fruits, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: there is no cluster to eat; ²my soul desireth ³the firstripe fig. 2 ¹The godly man is perished out of the earth, and ²there is none upright among men: ³they all lie in wait for blood; they hunt ⁴every man his brother with a net. 3 ¹Their hands are upon that which is evil to do it diligently; ²the prince asketh, and ³the judge is ready for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth the mischief of his soul: thus they weave it together. 4 The best of them is ¹as a brier: ²the most upright is ³worse than a thorn hedge: the day of ⁴thy watchmen, even thy visitation, is come; ⁵now shall be their perplexity. 5 ¹Trust ye not in a friend, ²put ye not confidence in a ³guide: keep ⁴the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom. 6 For ¹the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; ²a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 But as for me, ¹I will look unto the LORD; ²I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me. 8 ¹Rejoice not against me, O ²mine enemy: ³when I fall, I shall arise; ⁴when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me. 9 ¹I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him; until ²he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: ³he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness. 10 Then ¹mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her; which ²said unto me, Where is the LORD thy God? ³Mine eyes shall behold her; now shall she be trodden down ⁴as the mire of the streets. 11 ¹As a day for building thy walls! 12 In that day shall ³the

u 1 Kin. 16.
25, 32.
Cp. ch. 1.
12.
u See 1 Kin.
16. 30-33.
a 21. 25, 26.
u See 2 Chr.
29. 8.

u Isai. 25. 8.
u Isai. 24. 12.
Cp. Isai.
17. 6.

u Hos. 9. 10.
Cp. Pa. 12. 1
u Isai. 57. 1.
b Pa. 14. 1, 3.
Cp. Pa. 10. 9
u Hos. 6.
8, 9.
u Isai. 9. 19.
u Zeph. 3. 7.
Cp. Pa. 32.
1, 2.
u ch. 3. 11.

A Cp. 2 Sam.
23. 6, 7.
u Nah. 1. 10.
See Ezek.
3. 6.
u See Ezek.
33. 1.
Cp. ch. 3.
6.
u Isai. 22. 5.
u Jer. 9. 4.
u Jer. 6. 33.
(for mg.).
u Cp. 2.
141. 2.
u Ezek. 22. 7.
Cp. Matt.
10. 21, 23.
u Luke 12.
53.
u Cited
Matt. 10. 36.

u Cp. Lam.
3. 28.

u Cp. Jer.
30. 11.
u Lam. 4.
21.
u ver. 10.
u Ps. 37. 34.
u Ps. 112. 4.
u Cp. Jer.
10. 10.

u See 1 Sam.
14. 15.
u Ps. 37. 6.

u ver. 8.
u See Joel 2.
17.
u ch. 4. 11.
u Ps. 18. 42.
u See 2 Sam.
22. 42.
u Amos 9.
11, 14 (for
mg.).
Cp. Pa.
106. 13.
u Zeph. 2. 2.

1 Some ancient versions read, *fear*.

5 Or, *firstripe fig which my soul desired the straightest is as it were taken from fig.*

10 Or, *In the day that thy walls are to be built*

2 Heb. *ephah*.

6 Or, *Both hands are put forth for evil to do it &c.*

8 Or, *familiar friend*

9 Or, *in the LORD will I keep watch*

4 Or, *an astonishment*

7 Or, *in the LORD will I keep watch*

¹decree be far removed. ¹²In that day shall they come unto thee, ¹³from Assyria and the cities of ¹⁴Egypt, and from ¹⁵Egypt even to ¹⁶the River, and ¹⁷from sea to sea, and ¹⁸from mountain to mountain. ¹⁹Yet ²⁰shall the land be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

²¹²²Feed thy people ²³with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily, in the forest ²⁴in the midst of ²⁵Carmel: ²⁶let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old. ²⁷As in the days of thy coming forth out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things. ²⁸The nations shall see and be ashamed of all their might: ²⁹they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their

ears shall be deaf. ³⁰They shall lick the dust like a serpent; like crawling things of the earth ³¹they shall come trembling out of their close places: ³²they shall come with fear unto the LORD our God, and shall be afraid because of thee. ³³Who is a God like unto thee, ³⁴that pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression ³⁵of the remnant of his heritage? ³⁶he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy. ³⁷He will ³⁸turn again and have compassion upon us; ³⁹he will ⁴⁰tread our iniquities under foot; and ⁴¹thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea. ⁴²Thou wilt ⁴³perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, ⁴⁴which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

¹²THE ³burden of ⁴Nineveh. **I** The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite.

⁵The LORD is a jealous God and avengeth; ⁶the LORD avengeth and is full of wrath; ⁷the LORD taketh vengeance on his adversaries, and ⁸he reserveth *wrath* for his enemies. ⁹The LORD is slow to anger, and ¹⁰great in power, and ¹¹will by no means clear the *guilty*: the LORD ¹²hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet. ¹³He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: ¹⁴Bashan languisheth, and ¹⁵Carmel, and the flower of ¹⁶Lebanon languisheth. ¹⁷The mountains quake at him, and ¹⁸the hills melt; and the earth is upheaved at his presence, yea, ¹⁹the world, and all that dwell therein. ²⁰Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury ²¹is poured out like fire, and ²²the rocks are broken asunder by him. ²³The LORD is good, ²⁴a

strong hold in the day of trouble; and ²⁵he knoweth them that put their trust in him. ²⁶But ²⁷with an overrunning flood he will make a full end of the place thereof, and ²⁸will pursue his enemies into darkness. ²⁹What ³⁰do ye imagine against the LORD? ³¹he will make a full end: affliction shall not rise up the second time. ³²For though they be ³³like tangled thorns, and be drenched as it were in their drink, ³⁴they shall be devoured ³⁵utterly as dry stubble. ³⁶There is one gone forth out of thee, ³⁷that imagineth evil against the LORD, ³⁸that counselleth ³⁹wickedness. ⁴⁰Thus saith the LORD: Though they be in full strength, and likewise many, ⁴¹even so shall they be cut down, and he shall pass away. ⁴²Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. ⁴³And now ⁴⁴will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder. ⁴⁵And the LORD hath given commandment concerning thee, ⁴⁶that no more of thy name be sown: out of ⁴⁷the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten

d Cp. Isai. 11. 11, 16 & 19. 23, 24 & 27. 13 & Hos. 11. 11 & Zech. 10. 10. e See Gen. 32. 21. f Zech. 9. 10. g ch. 6. 12.

A Pa. 23. 9. Cp. ch. 5. 4. i Pa. 23. 4.

j Jer. 50. 19. Cp. Zech. 10. 10. k See Josh. 19. 23. l Pa. 73. 12. See Isai. 11. 16. m Cp. Isai. 36. 11 & 42. 15. n See Judg. 18. 19.

a Hab. 1. 1 & mg. for mg. Zech. 9. 1 & mg. for mg. & 12. 1 & mg. for mg. Mal. 1. 1 & mg. for mg. See Isai. 13. 1. b ch. 2. 8 & 3. 7. c See Josh. 1. 2. c See Ex. 32. 9. d Cp. Pa. 106. 9. e See Ex. 34. 6. f Job 9. 4. g Pa. 147. 5. h See Isai. 34. 7. i Cp. Pa. 37. 2. j See Pa. 13. 9-13. k Pa. 106. 9. Cp. Isai. 50. 2. l See Josh. 19. 36. m Cp. Jer. 4. 24 & Hab. 3. 6. n Amos 9. 13. o Pa. 98. 7. p Cp. Mal. 3. 2. q 2 Chr. 34. 21. Cp. Pa. 79. 6. r Ezech. 38. 30. s Jer. 38. 11. See Pa. 100. 5. t Pa. 43. 1. Isai. 23. 4.

o Pa. 72. 9. Isai. 48. 23. p Pa. 18. 45. q Cp. ch. 4. 1. r See Ex. 15. 11. s Jer. 30. 20. See Ex. 34. 6, 7. t Pa. 106. 9. u Pa. 80. 14. v Cp. Rom. 6. 14. w Cp. Isai. 38. 17. x Cp. Luke 1. 72, 73. y Pa. 105. 9. 10.

a Pa. 1. 4. John 10. 14, 27. i Cor. 8. 3. s Tim. 3. 15. v Cp. Isai. 50. 20. w Isai. 8. 23. x Cp. Isai. 10. 7. y Cp. Jer. 4. 27. z See Mic. 7. 4. a See Joel 2. 5. b Cp. ver. 9. & 2 Kin. 18. 22, 23. c Isai. 10. 33, 34. Cp. Isai. 37. 36. d ver. 9. Cp. Isai. 9. 1. e Cp. Isai. 9. 4 & 10. 27 & 14. 25. f Cp. Pa. 106. 12. g Cp. 3 Kin. 18. 37.

1 Or, boundary 2 Heb. Maxor. 3 Or, Rule 4 Or, subdue our iniquities 5 Or, Thou wilt shew thy faithfulness &c. 6 Heb. give. 7 Or, oracle concerning 8 Or, as stubble fully dry 9 Or, a wicked counsellor 10 Or, worthlessness Heb. Betial. 11 Or, So will I afflict thee, that I shall afflict &c.

A Cp. Isai.
30, 33.
See Ezek.
22, 31-33.
[Ch. 2, 1 in
Heb.]
Cp. ch.
8, 6.
J See Isai.
38, 7.
Cp. Rom.
10, 15.
I Cp. Isai.
30, 39.
m See Num.
30, 3.
n Cp. ver. 12.
See Joel 3.
17.

o Cp. Jer.
51, 20.
p Cp. Jer.
51, 12.
q Cp. Isai.
57, 31.
r See Pa. 80.
8-15.
s Isai. 5.
1-7.
t Cp. Ezek.
23, 14, 15.

f Cp. ch. 2, 2.

w ch. 8, 18.
v Jer. 46, 12.

w Cp. Isai.
46, 1.
x Cp. Isai.
14, 31.
y Cp. Isai.
23, 6.

a Isai. 38, 14.
c Cp. Pa. 83.
25.
b See ch. 1, 1.

c Jer. 46, 5.

d See Zeph.
2, 13-15.
e Pa. 22, 14.
Isai. 13, 7.
f Dan. 5, 6.
g Isai. 21, 3.
h Joel 2, 6.

i Isai. 5, 29.
Jer. 2, 15.

j See Isai.
17, 2.
k Cp. Ezek.
19, 4.

image; ^aI will make thy grave; ^bfor thou art vile. ¹⁵Behold, upon the mountains ^cthe feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! ^dKeep thy feasts, O Judah, ^eperform thy vows: ^ffor ¹the wicked one shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

¹He that dasheth in pieces ²is come up before thy face: ³keep the munition, watch the way, make thy loins strong, fortify thy power mightily. ²For ⁴the LORD bringeth again the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and ⁵marred their vine branches. ³The shield of his mighty men is made red, ⁶the valiant men are in scarlet: the chariots ⁷flash with steel in the day of his preparation, and the ⁸spears are shaken terribly. ⁴The chariots rage in the streets, they jostle one against another in the broad ways: the appearance of them is like torches, they run like the lightnings. ⁵He remembereth ⁹his worthies: ¹⁰they stumble in their march; they make haste to the wall thereof, and the mantelet is prepared. ⁶The gates of the rivers are opened, and the palace is ¹¹dissolved. ⁷And Huzzab is ¹²uncovered, she is carried away, and her handmaids ¹³mourn as with the voice of doves, ¹⁴taberning upon their ¹⁵breasts. ⁸But ¹⁶Nineveh hath been ¹⁷from of old like a pool of water: yet they flee away; Stand, stand, ¹⁸they cry; but ¹⁹none ²⁰looketh back. ⁹Take ye the spoil of silver, take the spoil of gold: for there is none end of the store, the ²¹glory of all pleasant furniture. ¹⁰She is empty, and void, and waste: and ²²the heart melteth, and ²³the knees smite together, and ²⁴anguish is in all loins, and ²⁵the faces of them all are waxed pale. ¹¹Where is the den of the lions, and the feeding place of ²⁶the young lions, where the lion ²⁷and the lioness walked, the lion's whelp, and ²⁸none made them afraid? ¹²The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his

caves ²⁹with prey, and his dens with ravin. ¹³Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and ³⁰I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and ³¹the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

¹Woe to ³²the bloody city! it ³³is all full of lies and rapine; ²the prey departeth not. ³⁴The noise of the whip, and the noise of the rattling of wheels; and ³⁵prancing horses, and ³⁶jumping chariots; ³⁷the horseman ³⁸mounting, and the flashing sword, and ³⁹the glittering spear: ⁴⁰and a multitude of slain, and a great heap of carcases: and there is none end of the corpses; they stumble upon their corpses: ⁴¹because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the well favoured ⁴²harlot, ⁴³the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts. ⁴⁴Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and ⁴⁵I will discover thy skirts ⁴⁶upon thy face; and I will shew the nations ⁴⁷thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame. ⁴⁸And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and ⁴⁹make thee vile, and will set thee as ⁵⁰a gazing-stock. ⁴⁹And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee ⁵¹shall flee from thee, and say, ⁵²Nineveh is laid waste: ⁵³who will be-moan her? ⁵⁴Whence shall I seek comforters for thee? ⁵⁵Art thou better than ⁵⁶No-amon, that was situate ⁵⁷among the ⁵⁸rivers, that had the waters round about her; whose rampart was ⁵⁹the sea, and her wall ⁶⁰was of the sea? ⁵⁹Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; ⁶¹Put and ⁶²Lubim were thy helpers. ⁶³Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: ⁶⁴her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and ⁶⁵they cast lots for her honourable men, ⁶⁶and all her great men were bound in chains. ⁶⁷Thou also shalt be drunken, thou shalt be hid; ⁶⁸thou also shalt seek ⁶⁹a strong hold because of the enemy. ⁷⁰All thy fortresses shall be ⁷¹like fig trees

l Cp. ver. 9.
m ch. 2, 1.
n ch. 3, 3.
o Zeph.
2.
p See Ezek.
13, 8.
q Cp. Pa.
46, 2.
r Cp. 2 Kin.
18, 2, 23.

s Ezek. 24, 3.
t Hab. 2.
u Cp. ch. 2.
12.

v Cp. ch. 2, 4.
w Cp. Judg.
5, 22.
x Cp. Joel
2, 3.
y Hab. 2, 11.
z Cp. 2 Kin.
19, 35.

aa Cp. Rev.
17, 2.
ab Is. 4.
ac Cp. Isai.
47, 9, 12.

ad Jer. 12, 22.
ae Cp. Isai. 3.
af Is. 1.
ag Is. 47, 3.
ah Hab. 2, 16.

ai Mal. 2, 9.
aj Cp. ch. 1.
ak Hab. 1, 2.
al Is. 1 Oor.
4, 3.

am Jer. 41, 8.
an Rev. 18, 10.
ao Cp. Zeph.
2, 13.
ap Isai. 3, 1.
aq Isai. 31, 13.
ar Jer. 15, 2.
as Lem. 1, 2.
at Is. 16, 17, 21.
au Cp. Amos
6, 4.

av Jer. 46, 25.
aw Cp. Ezek.
26, 2.
ax See Dan.
11, 45.
ay Gen. 10, 6.
az See 3 Chr.
12, 2.
ba Isai. 20, 4.
bb Isai. 15, 16.
bc Joel 2, 2.
bd Orod. 11.
be Cp. Ps.
140, 3.

bf Jer. 35, 17.
bg Cp. Ps. 73, 9.
bh Isai. 51.
bi Obad. 16.
bj Cp. Jer. 4.
bk Cp. Rev. 6.
12.

1 Or, the man of worthlessness Heb. Belial. 2 Heb. are with fire of steel. 3 Heb. fir trees. 4 Or, And it is decreed; she is uncovered &c. 5 Or, lead her. 6 Heb. Acacia. 7 Or, from the days that she hath been 8 Or, causeth them to turn 9 Or, wealth 10 Or, even the old lion. 11 Or, carrying 12 Or, before 13 Or, canals See Ex. 7, 19. 14 That is, the Nile. 15 Some ancient versions have, was the waters. 16 Or, a defence against

with the firstripe figs: if they be shaken, they fall into the mouth of the eater. ¹³ Behold, thy people in the midst of thee ^aare women; the gates of thy land are set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire hath devoured thy bars. ¹⁴ ^aDraw thee water for the siege, ^astrengthen thy fortresses: go into the clay, and tread the mortar. ¹make strong the brick-kiln. ¹⁵ There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall ^adevour thee ^alike the cankerworm: make thyself many ^aas the cankerworm, make thyself many ^aas the locust. ¹⁶ Thou hast multiplied ^athy merchants above the stars of heaven: ^athe cankerworm

²spoileth, and flieth away. ¹⁷ Thy ^acrowned are ^aas the locusts, ^aand thy ^amarshals as the swarms of grasshoppers, which camp in the ^ahedges in the cold day, but when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they are. ¹⁸ Thy shepherds ^bslumber, O king of Assyria: ^cthy worthies are at rest: thy people ^dare scattered upon the mountains, and there is none to gather them. ¹⁹ There is no assuaging of thy hurt; ^ethy wound is grievous: all that hear the bruit of thee ^fclap the hands over thee; for ^gupon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

^g Cp. ch. 2.9.
^a Cp. Isai.
10. 11.
^c Jer. 51. 27.

^b Cp. Ps. 78. 5.
^c ch. 2. 5.
^d Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 17.

^e Jer. 10. 19.
Mic. 1. 9.

^f Lam. 2. 15.
^g Cp. Zeph.
2. 15.
^h Cp. Isai.
57. 18.

HABAKKUK.

¹ ^aTHE ^bburden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

² O LORD, ^bhow long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? I cry out unto thee ^cof violence, and thou wilt not save. ³ Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and ^dlook upon perverseness? for spoiling ^eand violence are before me: and there is strife, and contention riseth up. ⁴ Therefore the law is slackened, and judgement ^fdoth never go forth: ^gfor the wicked doth compass about the righteous; therefore judgement goeth forth perverted. ⁵ Behold ye among the nations, and regard, and wonder marvellously: ^afor ^bI work a work in your days, which ye will not believe though it be told you. ⁶ For, lo, ^cI raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and hasty nation; ^dwhich march through the breadth of the earth, ^eto possess dwelling places that are not theirs. ⁷ They are terrible and dreadful: ^ftheir judgement and their dignity proceed from themselves. ⁸ Their horses also are swifter than leopards, and are more fierce than ^gthe evening wolves; and their horsemen ^hspread themselves: yea, their horsemen come from far; ⁱthey fly as an eagle that hasteth to devour.

⁹ They come all of them ^jfor violence; ^ktheir faces are set eagerly ^las ^mthe east wind; and they gather captives ⁿas the sand. ¹⁰ Yea, he scoffeth at kings, and princes are a derision unto him: ^ohe derideth every strong hold; for ^phe heapeth up dust, and taketh it. ¹¹ Then shall he sweep by ^qas a wind, and shall ^rpass over, and ^sbe guilty: ^teven he ^uwhose might is his god. ¹² Art not thou ^vfrom everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? ¹³ we shall not die. O LORD, ^wthou hast ordained him for judgement; and thou, O ^xRock, hast established him for correction. ¹⁴ Thou that art ^yof purer eyes than to behold evil, and that canst not look on perverseness, ^zwherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and ^{aa}holdest thy peace when the wicked swalloweth up the man that is more righteous than he; ¹⁵ and makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the creeping things, that have no ruler over them? ¹⁶ He taketh up all of them ^{ab}with the angle, he catcheth them in his net, and gathereth them in his drag: therefore he rejoiceth and is glad. ¹⁷ Therefore he sacrificeth unto his net, and burneth incense unto his drag; because by

^j Cp. ch. 2.
17.

^k Cp. Hos.
13. 15, 16.
^l See Josh.
11. 4.

^m Cp. Nah.
3. 15.
ⁿ Cp. Ezek.
4. 2.

^o Cp. Hos.
13. 16.
^p Cp. ver. 7.
^q Deut. 33.
27.

^r Ps. 90. 2.
^s & 98. 2.
^t Cp. Mal.
2. 6.
^u See Isai.
10. 5-7.
^v See Deut.
32. 4.
^w Cp. Ps. 5. 5.

^x Jer. 12. 1.

^y Ps. 35. 22.

^z Jer. 16. 16.
Amos 4. 2.
^{aa} Cp. Isai.
19. 8.

^{ab} Cp. ver. 11.

¹ Or, lay hold of the brickmould
oracle. ⁶ Or, cause me to look
and so in vv. 8, 9. ¹⁰ Or, bear
themselves proudly. ¹⁸ Or, towards the east
sweep by, and he shall pass away
thou dost not.

² Or, spreadeth himself
Or, goeth not forth unto victory
Heb. the eagerness (or assembling) of their faces
is &c. ¹³ Or, And they scoff &c.

³ Or, scribes ⁴ Or, walls ⁵ Or, one worketh
Or, one worketh ⁹ Heb. He,
According to an ancient Jewish tradition,

them his portion is fat, and his meat
¹plenteous. ¹⁷ Shall he therefore
empty his net, and not spare to
slay the nations continually?

¹ I will ¹ stand upon my watch,
² and set me upon the ² tower, and
will ¹ look forth to see ¹ what he
will speak ² with me, and what I
shall answer concerning my com-
plaint. ² And the LORD answered
me, and said, ² Write the vision,
and make it plain upon tables, that
he may run that readeth it. ³ For
the vision is yet for the appointed
time, and it ² hasteth toward the
end, and shall not lie: though it
tarry, ² wait for it; because ² it
will surely come, it will not delay.
⁴ Behold, his soul is puffed up, it is
not ² upright in him: but ² the just
shall live ² by his faith. ⁵ Yea,
moreover, wine is ² a treacherous
dealer, a haughty man, and ² that
keepeth not at home; who enlarg-
eth his desire ² as ² hell, and he is
as death, and cannot be satisfied,
but ² gathereth unto him all nations,
and heapeth unto him all peoples.
⁶ Shall not all these ² take up a
parable against him, and a taunt-
ing ¹⁰ proverb against him, and say,
"Woe to him ² that increaseth that
which is not his! ² how long? and
² that ladeth himself with pledges!
⁷ Shall they not rise up suddenly
that shall ¹¹ bite thee, and awake
that shall ¹² vex thee, and thou shalt
be for booties unto them? ⁸ Be-
cause thou hast spoiled many na-
tions, all the remnant of the peo-
ples shall spoil thee; ² because of
men's blood, and ² for the violence
done to the land, to the city and to
all that dwell therein.

⁹ Woe to ² him that getteth an
evil gain for his house, ² that he
may ² set his nest on high, that he
may be delivered from the hand of
evil! ¹⁰ Thou hast consulted shame
to thy house, ² by cutting off many
peoples, and ² hast sinned against
thy soul. ¹¹ For ² the stone shall
cry out of the wall, and the beam
out of the timber shall answer it.

¹² Woe to him ² that buildeth a
town with blood, and stablisheth a
city by iniquity! ¹³ Behold, is it

not of the LORD of hosts that ¹ the
peoples labour for the fire, and the
nations weary themselves for vani-
ty? ¹⁴ For the earth shall be filled
with the knowledge of ² the glory of
the LORD, as the waters cover the
sea.

¹⁵ Woe unto him ¹ that giveth
his neighbour drink, that ¹² addeth
thy ¹⁴ venom *thereto*, and maketh
him drunken also, that thou may-
est look ² upon their nakedness!
¹⁶ Thou art filled ² with shame for
glory: ² drink thou also, and ¹⁶ be
as one uncircumcised: ² the cup of
the LORD's right hand shall be
turned unto thee, and ² foul shame
shall be upon thy glory. ¹⁷ For
the violence ² done to Lebanon
shall cover thee, and the destruc-
tion of the beasts, ¹⁸ which made
them afraid; ² because of men's
blood, and for the violence done to
the land, to the city and to all that
dwell therein.

¹⁸ What profiteth the graven
image, that the maker thereof hath
graven it; the molten image, and
the teacher of lies, that the maker
of ¹⁷ his work trusteth therein, to
make ² dumb idols? ¹⁹ Woe
unto him ² that saith to the wood,
Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise!
Shall this teach? Behold, it is laid
over with gold and silver, and ² there
is no breath at all in the midst of it.
²⁰ But ² the LORD is in his holy tem-
ple: ¹² let all the earth keep silence
before him.

¹ A prayer of Habakkuk the
prophet, set to Shigionoth.

² O LORD, ² I have heard
¹⁹ the report of thee, and ²⁰ am
afraid:

O LORD, ² revive ² thy work in
the midst of the years,
In the midst of the years make
it known;

² In wrath remember mercy.

³ God ²¹ came from ² Teman,
And the Holy One from mount
Paran. [Selah]

His glory covered the heavens,
And the earth was full of his
praise.

⁴ And ² his brightness was as the
light;

¹ Heb. fat ² Or, fortress ³ Or, by ⁴ Heb. panteth ⁵ Or, straight ⁶ Or, in his faithfulness
⁷ Or, And also because his wine . . . he is a haughty man ⁸ Or, he shall not abide ⁹ Heb. Shal.
¹⁰ Or, ridicule ¹¹ Or, exact weary of thee ¹² Or, low thee to and fro ¹³ Or, pourst ¹⁴ Or, they
¹⁵ Or, let thy fortress be uncovered ¹⁶ According to many ancient versions, shall make thee afraid
¹⁷ Or, its ¹⁸ Heb. be silent before him, all the earth. ¹⁹ Or, thy fume ²⁰ Or, was ²¹ Or, cometh
(and similarly to the end of ver. 15)

¹ Jer. 51. 58.

¹ Isai. 11. 9.

² Ps. 72. 19.

¹ Cp. ver. 5

² Jer. 51. 7.

² Lam. 4. 21.

³ Cp. Gen. 9.

⁴ Nah. 3. 5.

⁵ Jer. 25. 12.

⁶ Jer. 25. 12.

⁷ Cp. Nah. 3.

⁸ Jer. 17.

⁹ Jer. 17.

¹⁰ Jer. 22.

¹¹ Jer. 22.

¹² Jer. 22.

¹³ Jer. 22.

¹⁴ Jer. 22.

¹⁵ Jer. 22.

¹⁶ Jer. 22.

¹⁷ Jer. 22.

¹⁸ Jer. 22.

¹⁹ Jer. 22.

²⁰ Jer. 22.

²¹ Jer. 22.

²² Jer. 22.

²³ Jer. 22.

²⁴ Jer. 22.

²⁵ Jer. 22.

²⁶ Jer. 22.

²⁷ Jer. 22.

²⁸ Jer. 22.

²⁹ Jer. 22.

³⁰ Jer. 22.

³¹ Jer. 22.

³² Jer. 22.

³³ Jer. 22.

³⁴ Jer. 22.

³⁵ Jer. 22.

³⁶ Jer. 22.

³⁷ Jer. 22.

³⁸ Jer. 22.

³⁹ Jer. 22.

⁴⁰ Jer. 22.

⁴¹ Jer. 22.

⁴² Jer. 22.

⁴³ Jer. 22.

⁴⁴ Jer. 22.

⁴⁵ Jer. 22.

⁴⁶ Jer. 22.

⁴⁷ Jer. 22.

⁴⁸ Jer. 22.

⁴⁹ Jer. 22.

⁵⁰ Jer. 22.

⁵¹ Jer. 22.

⁵² Jer. 22.

He had ¹ rays *coming forth* ² from his hand:

And there was the hiding of his power.

⁵ ^a Before him went the pestilence, ^b And ^c fiery bolts went forth ^d at his feet.

⁶ He stood, ^e and ^f measured the earth;

He beheld, and drove asunder the nations:

And the ^g eternal mountains ^h were scattered,

The everlasting hills did bow;

ⁱ His goings were ^j as of old.

⁷ I saw the tents of ^k Cushan in affliction:

^l The curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

⁸ ^m Was the LORD displeased against the rivers?

Was thine anger against the rivers,

ⁿ Or thy wrath against the sea, ^o That thou didst ride upon thine horses,

^p Upon thy chariots of salvation?

⁹ Thy bow was made quite bare;

^q The oaths to the tribes were a ^r sure word. [Selah]

^s Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

¹⁰ ^t The mountains saw thee, and ^u were afraid;

The tempest of waters passed by:

^v The deep uttered his voice, ^w And lifted up his hands on high.

¹¹ ^x The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;

^y At the light of thine arrows as they went,

At the shining of thy glittering spear.

¹² ^z Thou didst march through the land in indignation,

^{aa} Thou didst thresh the nations in anger.

¹³ ^{ab} Thou ^{ac} wentest forth for the salvation of thy people,

^{ad} For the salvation of ^{ae} thine anointed;

¹⁰ ^{af} Thou ^{ag} woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked,

Laying bare the foundation even unto the neck. [Selah]

¹⁴ Thou ^{ah} didst pierce with his own staves the head of his ^{ai} warriors:

They came as a whirlwind to scatter me:

Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

¹⁵ ^{aj} Thou ^{ak} didst tread the sea with thine horses,

The ^{al} heap of mighty waters.

¹⁶ ^{am} I heard, and ^{an} my belly trembled,

My lips quivered at the voice;

^{ao} Rottenness entered into my bones, and I trembled in my place:

That ^{ap} I should rest ^{aq} in the day of trouble,

^{ar} When it cometh up against the people ^{as} which invadeth him in troops.

¹⁷ For though the fig tree shall not blossom,

Neither shall fruit be in the vines;

The labour of the olive shall fail, And the fields shall yield no meat;

The flock shall be cut off from the fold,

And there shall be no herd in the stalls:

¹⁸ ^{at} Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, ^{au} I will joy in the God of my salvation.

¹⁹ Jehovah, the Lord, is my strength,

And ^{av} he maketh my feet like hinds' feet,

And will make me to ^{aw} walk upon mine ^{ax} high places.

^{ay} For the Chief Musician, on ^{az} my stringed instruments.

^{ba} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bb} my stringed instruments.

^{bc} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bd} my stringed instruments.

^{be} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bf} my stringed instruments.

^{bg} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bh} my stringed instruments.

^{bi} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bj} my stringed instruments.

^{bk} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bl} my stringed instruments.

^{bm} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bn} my stringed instruments.

^{bo} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bp} my stringed instruments.

^{bq} For the Chief Musician, on ^{br} my stringed instruments.

^{bs} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bt} my stringed instruments.

^{bu} For the Chief Musician, on ^{bv} my stringed instruments.

^a Cp. 2 Kin. 19. 35. See Ex. 12. 29, 30.

^b 1 Chr. 21. 11-15.

^c Ps. 18. 8. (for mg.).

^d Cp. Job 16. 11.

^e Cp. Ps. 60. 6. Gen. 49. 26. Deut. 33. 15.

^f Mic. 1. 4. Nah. 1. 5.

^g Cp. Isai. 51. 9.

^h Judg. 3. 8.

ⁱ See Judg. 3. 19-21.

^j Cp. Ps. 114. 5.

^k Deut. 33. 26, 27.

^l Ps. 18. 10. & 98. 4, 17.

^m 104. 3. Isai. 19. 1. & 66. 15.

ⁿ See Ps. 105. 8-11.

^o Ps. 78. 15, 16.

^p Ex. 19. 18. See Judg. 5. 5.

^q Ps. 93. 3.

^r Cp. Ex. 14. 29. & 15. 8.

^s See Josh. 10. 12, 13.

^t Cp. ver. 5. See 2 Sam. 22. 15.

^u Cp. Josh. 10. 42.

^v Cp. Mic. 4. 12, 13.

¹ Heb. horns. ² Or, at his side. ³ Or, burning coals. ⁴ Or, shook. ⁵ Or, His ways are everlasting. ⁶ Or, Sworn were the channiments (Heb. rods) of thy word. ⁷ Or, were in pain. ⁸ Or, art come. ⁹ Or, For salvation (or victory) with thine anointed. ¹⁰ Or, Thou didst smite off the head from the house. ¹¹ Or, hast wounded. ¹² Or, hast pierced. ¹³ Or, borders. ¹⁴ Or, hast trodden. ¹⁵ Or, surge. ¹⁶ Or, waiting for. ¹⁷ Or, When he that shall invade them in troops cometh up against the people. ¹⁸ Or, to invade them.

¹ Chr. 16. 32. Ps. 103. 15. c Ps. 68. 21. * 110. 6.

d Cp. Ps. 77. 19.

e ver. 2. f Jer. 4. 19.

g Cp. Prov. 12. 4.

h Cp. Ps. 94. 13. & Isai. 14. 3, 4.

i Cp. Job 13. 15.

j Ps. 9. 14. & 13. 5. & 21. 1.

k 35. 9. Luke 1. 47. See Joel 2. 23.

l Amos 4. 13. Mic. 1. 3.

m Deut. 32. 13. & 33. 29.

n See Ps. 4. c Isai. 33. 20.

ZEPHANIAH.

I THE word of the LORD which I came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 I will utterly consume all things from off the face of the ground, saith the LORD. 3 I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumbling blocks with the wicked; and I will cut off man from off the face of the ground, saith the LORD.

4 And I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarim with the priests; 5 and them that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; and them that worship, which swear to the LORD and swear by Malcam; 6 and them that are turned back from following the LORD; and those that have not sought the LORD, nor inquired after him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath sanctified his guests. 8 And it shall come to pass in the day of the LORD's sacrifice, that I will punish the princes, and the king's sons, and all such as are clothed with foreign apparel. 9 And in that day I will punish all those that leap over the threshold, which fill their master's house with violence and deceit. 10 And in that day, saith the LORD, there shall be the noise of a cry from the fish gate, and an howling from the second quarter, and a great crashing from the hills. 11 Howl ye inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the people of Canaan are undone: all they that were laden with silver are cut off. 12 And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles; and I will punish the men that are settled on their lees, that say in their heart, The

LORD will not do good, neither will he do evil. 13 And their wealth shall become a spoil, and their houses a desolation: yea, they shall build houses, but shall not inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, but shall not drink the wine thereof. 14 The great day of the LORD is near, it is near and hasteth greatly, even the voice of the day of the LORD; the mighty man crieth there bitterly. 15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness, 16 a day of the trumpet and alarm, against the fenced cities, and against the high battlements. 17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD: and their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as dung. 18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for he shall make an end, yea, a terrible end, of all them that dwell in the land.

1 Gather yourselves together, ye, gather together, O nation that hath no shame; 2 before the decree bring forth, before the day pass as the chaff, before the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, before the day of the LORD's anger come upon you. 3 Seek ye the LORD, all ye meek of the earth, which have wrought his judgement: seek righteousness, seek meekness: it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger. 4 For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod at the noonday, and Ekron shall be rooted up. 5 Woe unto the inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites! The word of the LORD is against you, O Canaan, the land of the Philistines; I will destroy thee, that there shall be no

d Isai. 42. 22.
e See Amos 4. 11.

f See Mic. 6. 15.

g Cp. ver. 7.
h Ezech. 7. 1, 12.

i Cp. Isai. 32. 7.
j Ezech. 1. 15.

k Job 30. 3.
l See Joel 2. 2.

m Cp. Jer. 4.
n Cp. Isai. 2. 15.

o Cp. ch. 3. 6
p mg. for me.

q Jer. 10. 19.
r Dent. 32. 29.

s Isai. 50. 10.
t Cp. Ps. 78. 3.

u Cp. Ps. 83. 10.
v Ezech. 7. 19.

w Cp. Prov. 11. 4.
x Cp. ch. 3. 8.

y Cp. ver. 2. 2.
z Jer. 6. 15.

a Cp. ch. 3. 8.
b Pa. 1. 4.

c Cp. Jer. 23. 25.
d See Amos 5. 6.

e Pa. 76. 2.
f Isai. 11. 4.

g Cp. Amos 5. 14, 15.
h Cp. Isai. 2. 10.

i Ezech. 26. 21.
j Ezech. 26. 21.

k Cp. Jer. 47. 6.
l See Amos 1. 6.

m Jer. 47. 7.
n Ezech. 25. 15.

o See 1 Sam. 30. 14.
p Cp. Nah. 2. 15.

q Cp. Job. 13. 3.
r ch. 3. 6.

1 Or, their king. 2 Heb. visit upon. 3 Heb. Mithnah. 4 Or, The mortar. 5 Or, the merchants people. 6 Heb. lamps. 7 Or, thickened. 8 Or, corner towers. 9 Or, speedily. 10 Or, longing. 11 Or, (the day passeth as the chaff.) 12 Or, the region of the sea.

k ver. 7. inhabitant. 6^a And the sea coast shall be pastures, with ¹cottages for shepherds and folds for flocks. 7^a And the coast shall be for ^athe remnant of the house of Judah; ^athey shall feed *their flocks* thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening; for the LORD their God ^ashall visit them, and ^abring again their captivity. 8 I have heard ^athe reproach of Moab, and ^athe revilings of the children of Ammon, wherewith they have reproached my people, and magnified themselves ^aagainst their border. 9 Therefore ^aas I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be ^aas Sodom, and the children of Ammon ^aas Gomorrah, a possession of ^anettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation: the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my nation shall inherit them. 10 This shall they have ^afor their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts. 11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: ^afor he will famish all the gods of the earth; and ^amen shall worship him, every one from his place, even all ^athe ^aisles of the nations. 12^a Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by my sword. 13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, ^aand destroy Assyria; and ^awill make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like the wilderness. 14^a And herds shall lie down in the midst of her, ^aall the beasts of the nations: ^aboth the pelican and the porcupine shall lodge in the chapters thereof: *their voice* shall sing in the windows; ^adesolation shall be in the thresholds: for he hath laid bare ^athe cedar work. 15 This is the joyous city ^athat dwelt carelessly, that said in her heart, I am, and there is none else beside me: how is she become a desolation, ^aa place for beasts to lie down in! ^aevery one that passeth by her shall hiss, and ^awag his hand.

1 Woe to her that is rebellious and polluted, to ^athe oppressing city! 2 She obeyed not the voice; ^ashe received not ^acor-

rection; ^ashe trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God. 3^a Her princes in the midst of her are roaring lions; her judges are ^aevening wolves; they ^aleave nothing till the morrow. 4^a Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: ^aher priests ^ahave profaned the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law. 5 The LORD in the midst of her ^ais righteous; he will not do iniquity; ^aevery morning doth he bring his judgement to light, he faileth not; but ^athe unjust knoweth no shame. 6^a I have cut off nations, their ^abattlements are desolate; I have made their streets waste, ^athat none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant. 7^a I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, ^athou wilt receive ^acorrection; so her dwelling should not be cut off, ^aaccording to all that I have appointed concerning her: but ^athey rose early and corrupted all their doings. 8 Therefore ^await ye for me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey: for my ^adetermination is ^ato gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger; for ^aall the earth shall be devoured with the fire of my jealousy. 9 For then will I turn to the peoples ^aa pure ^alanguage, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one ^aconsent. 10^a From beyond the rivers ^aof Ethiopia ^amy suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, shall bring mine offering. 11^a In that day ^athou shalt not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me: for then ^aI will take away out of the midst of thee ^athy proudly exulting ones, and ^athou shalt no more be haughty in my holy mountain. 12 But I will leave in the midst of thee ^aan afflicted and poor people, and ^athey shall trust in the name of the LORD. 13^a The remnant of Israel ^ashall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; ^aneither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth: ^afor they shall feed and lie

i Cp. ver. 12.
m Ezek. 22.
Cp. Mic. 3.
9, 10.
Hab. 1. 8.
Jer. 23. 11.
Hos. 3. 7.
Ezek. 22.
20.
Cp. Jer. 12. 1.
Cp. Hos. 6. 3.
mg.
Cp. ch. 2. 1.
Cp. ch. 2. 4-15.
Cp. Zech. 7. 14.
8. 3.
Cp. Jer. 30. 3.
Cp. ver. 2.
Cp. Mic. 7. 3.
Hab. 2. 3.
See Isai. 8. 17.
Joel 3. 2.
Cp. ch. 1. 18.
Isai. 19. 18.
Cp. Isai. 8. 3. (for mg.).
Cp. Ps. 21. Isai. 11. 11 & 20. 4.
Cp. ch. 2. 12.
Isai. 2. 11.
Cp. Isai. 34. 4.
Cp. Mal. 4. 1.
Jer. 7. 4.
Cp. Matt. 3. 9.
Isai. 14. 32.
Zech. 11. 7, 11.
Cp. Matt. 3. 2.
Cp. ver. 2.
Cp. ch. 2. 7.
Isai. 60. 21.
m Cp. Rev. 14. 5.
n See Mic. 3. 4.

1 Or, caves 2 Or, wild vetches 3 Or, coastlands 4 Or, all beasts of every kind 5 Or, drought
6 Or, instruction 7 Or, gnaw not the bones on the morrow 8 Heb. morning by morning 9 Or, corner
towers 10 Or, however I punished her 11 Heb. judgement 12 Heb. lip 13 Heb. shoulder
14 Or, shall they bring my suppliants, even the daughter of my dispersed, for an offering unto me 15 Or,
them that exult in thy majesty

o Isai. 12. 6.
 & 24. 1.
 & Zech. 2. 10
 & 9. 9.

p Matt. 27.
 42.
 John 1. 49.
 q Pa. 44. 5.
 Zech. 2. 10.
 Cp. Rev.
 21. 3.
 e Isai. 2. 11.
 r Cp. Isai.
 35. 3
 & Heb. 12.
 12.
 s Cp. Isai.
 63. 1.
 t Isai. 63. 5.
 Jer. 23. 41.

down, and none shall make them afraid. 14° Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel; be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem. 15 The LORD hath taken away thy judgements, he hath cast out thine enemy: 16 the king of Israel, even 17 the LORD, is in the midst of thee: thou shalt not 1 fear evil any more. 16° In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not: 2 O Zion, 3 let not thine hands be slack. 17° The LORD thy God is in the midst of thee, 4 a mighty one who will save: 5 he will rejoice over thee with joy, he will 6 rest in his love, he will joy over

thee with singing. 18° I will gather them that 1 sorrow for 2 the solemn assembly, who were of thee: 3 to whom the burden upon 4 her was a reproach. 19 Behold, at that time 5 I will deal with all them that afflict thee: and 6 I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven away; and I will make them 7 a praise and a name, 8 whose shame hath been in all the earth. 20° At that time will I bring you in, and at that time will I gather you: for I will make you 9 a name and a praise among all the peoples of the earth, 10 when I bring again your captivity before your eyes, saith the LORD.

u Lam. 1. 4
 & 2. 6.

v Cp. Isai.
 63. 14.
 w Mic. 4. 6, 7.

x Cp. Jer.
 13. 11
 & 23. 9.
 y Isai. 61. 7.
 z Isai. 11. 12.
 Jer. 32. 37.
 Ezek. 11. 17.

o ch. 2. 7.

HAGGAI.

a ver. 15.
 ch. 2. 10.
 Ezra 4. 24
 & 5. 1.
 Zech. 1. 1, 7.

b See 1 Chr.
 3. 19.
 c See 1 Chr.
 3. 17.
 d See Ezra
 5. 2.
 e 1 Chr. 6. 15.

f Ezra 5. 1.
 g Cp. 2 Sam.
 7. 2.
 See Pa. 123.
 3-5.
 h Neh. 2. 8,
 17.
 Isai. 64. 11.
 Jer. 33. 10.
 i Cp. ch. 2.
 15, 18.
 j See Mic.
 6. 15.
 k Hos. 4. 10.

l Cp. Zech.
 8. 10.

m Cp. Pa. 123.
 13, 14.
 n Cp. ch. 2. 9.

o Cp. ch. 2.
 17.

1° In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto 2 Zerubbabel the son of 3 Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to 4 Joshua the son of 5 Jehozadak, the high priest, saying, 2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, This people say, 3 It is not the time for us to come, the time for the LORD's house to be built. 3 Then came the word of the LORD 4 by Haggai the prophet, saying, 4° Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your cieled houses, while 5 this house lieth waste? 5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts: 6° Consider your ways. 6° Ye have sown much, and bring in little; 7 ye eat, but ye have not enough; 8 ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; 9 ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and he that 10 earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes. 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: 8° Consider your ways. 8 Go up to the 9 mountain, and bring wood, and build the house; and 10 I will take pleasure in it, and 11 I will be glorified, saith the LORD. 9° Ye looked for much, and, lo, it came to little; and when ye brought it home, 10 I did 11 blow upon

it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts. Because of mine house 1 that lieth waste, while ye run every man to his own house. 10 Therefore 12 for your sake the heaven is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit. 11 And 12 I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon 13 the corn, and upon the wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and 14 upon all the labour of the hands.

12° Then 13 Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and 14 Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all 15 the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him; and the people did fear before the LORD. 13 Then spake Haggai 16 the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, 17 I am with you, saith the LORD. 14 And 18 the LORD stirred up the spirit of 19 Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of 20 Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all 21 the remnant of the people; and they came and 22 did work in the house of the LORD of

p Cp. Jer.
 5. 24, 25
 & Zech. 3.
 12.
 See 1 Kin.
 3. 25.
 q 2 Kin. 3. 1.
 Cp. Pa. 103.
 16.
 r Hos. 2. 9.

s ch. 2. 17.
 Pa. 123. 2.

t Ezra 5. 2.
 u ver. 1.

v ch. 2. 2.

w Cp. Isai.
 44. 26
 & Mal. 1. 1
 (marg.)
 & 2. 7
 & 3. 1.

x ch. 2. 4.
 Cp. Isai.
 48. 5.
 y Cp. 3 Chr.
 26. 23
 & Ezra 1. 1.

z Cp. ch. 2. 4.
 & Ezra 5. 8.

1 Another reading is, see. 2 Or, and to Zion 3 Heb. be silent. 4 Or, They have been sorrowful for the solemn assembly which I took away from thee, for the lifting up of reproach against her 5 Or, are removed from 6 Or, which has borne the burden of reproach 7 According to some ancient authorities, thee. 8 According to many ancient versions, The time is not come for the LORD'S house to be. 9 Heb. Set your heart on your ways. 10 Or, fill country 11 Or, blow it away 12 Or, over you

a Cp. ver. 1. hosts, their God, ¹⁵in the four and twentieth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

b Cp. Lev. 22. 24, 25. ¹In the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet,

c ch. 1. 1. saying, ²Speak now to ^cZerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to ^cJoshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

d Cp. Ezra 3. 12 & Tobit 14. 5. **e** Cp. ver. 2. **f** Cp. Zech. 4. 10. **g** Zech. 8. 3. **h** Cp. Zech. 4. 6, 7. ³Who is left among you that saw this house in its former glory? and how do ye see it now? ⁱIs it not in your eyes as nothing? ⁴Yet now ^jbe strong, O ^kZerubbabel, saith the LORD; and ^lbe strong, O ^mJoshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest; and ⁿbe strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and

A Cp. ch. 1. 14. **B** ch. 1. 12. **C** See Ex. 29. 45. ⁵work: for ⁶I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts, ⁷according to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, and ⁸my spirit ⁹abode among you: ¹⁰fear ye not. ¹¹For thus saith the LORD of hosts: ¹²Yet once, it is a little while, and ¹³I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land; ¹⁴and I will shake all nations, and ¹⁵the desirable things of all nations shall come, and ¹⁶I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts. ¹⁷The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts. ¹⁸The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and ¹⁹in this place will I give peace, saith the LORD of hosts.

k Neh. 9. 30. **l** Zech. 8. 13, 15. **m** Cited Heb. 12. 26. **n** ver. 31. ²⁰In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, ²¹in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying, ²²Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ²³Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying, ²⁴If one bear ²⁵holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it become holy?

o Cp. Isai. 22. 15 (mg.). **p** Cp. Isai. 60. 1. **q** Cp. Isai. 60. 1. **r** Cp. 1 Chr. 29. 14, 16. **s** Cp. ch. 1. 8. ¹Or, Remember the word &c. ²Or, abideth shall come ³Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations ⁴Heb. since those days were.

t Cp. Zech. 6. 12. **u** Eph. 2. 14. ¹Or, Remember the word &c. ²Or, abideth shall come ³Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations ⁴Heb. since those days were.

v ver. 18, 20. **w** ch. 1. 1. ¹Or, Remember the word &c. ²Or, abideth shall come ³Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations ⁴Heb. since those days were.

x See Lev. 10. 10, 11. ¹Or, Remember the word &c. ²Or, abideth shall come ³Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations ⁴Heb. since those days were.

y Jer. 11. 15. ¹Or, Remember the word &c. ²Or, abideth shall come ³Or, the things desired (Heb. desire) of all nations ⁴Heb. since those days were.

And the priests answered and said, ¹No. ²Then said Haggai, ³If one that is unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean. ⁴Then answered Haggai and said, ⁵So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean. ⁶And now, I pray you, consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD: ⁷through all that time, ⁸when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten; when one came to the winefat for to draw out fifty vessels, there were but twenty. ⁹I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail in all the work of your hands; ¹⁰yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD. ¹¹Consider, I pray you, from this day and upward, ¹²from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, since ¹³the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it. ¹⁴Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree hath not brought forth; from this day ¹⁵will I bless you.

¹⁶And the word of the LORD came the second time unto Haggai ¹⁷in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying, ¹⁸Speak to ¹⁹Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, ²⁰I will shake the heavens and the earth: ²¹and I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations; ²²and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them; and the horses and their riders shall come down, ²³every one by the sword of his brother. ²⁴In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O ²⁵Zerubbabel, ²⁶my servant, the son of ²⁷Shealtiel, saith the LORD, and will make thee ²⁸as a signet: ²⁹for I have chosen thee, saith the LORD of hosts.

p Cp. ver. 14. **q** Lev. 22. 4, 5.

a Cp. Num. 19. 22.

b Cp. Isai. 64. 6.

c Cp. ch. 1. 5.

d Cp. ch. 1. 8.

e Amos 4. 9. **f** Cp. ch. 1. 14. **g** Dent. 28. 22. **h** Jer. 5. 3. **i** Amos 4. 6.

j ver. 10.

k Ezra 3. 10. **l** Zech. 8. 9.

m Cp. Zech. 8. 12.

n Joel 2. 14.

o ch. 1. 1. **p** Cp. Zech. 4. 6.

q Dan. 2. 44. **r** Zech. 13. 9. **s** Cp. Matt. 24. 7.

t Cp. Mic. 3. 10.

u Cp. Zech. 14. 18.

v Cp. Isai. 48. 10. **w** ch. 1. 1. **x** Jer. 22. 24. **y** Eclaus. 40. 11.

ZECHARIAH.

a See Hag.
1. 1.

b Ezra 6. 14.
Matt. 23. 35.
c 1 Chr. 6. 39.
d Neh. 12. 4.
16.
e Cp. Jer. 2. 5.

f Isai. 31. 6.
Ezek. 18. 30.
Mal. 3. 7.
g Jer. 1. 22.
h Jer. 12. 15.
Mic. 7. 19.
i Cp. Ps. 78. 5.
j See 2 Chr. 36. 15.

k Jer. 7. 11.
l Jer. 38. 16.
m Jer. 38. 15.
n Job 14. 10.
o Lam. 5. 7.
p 1 Cp. John 8. 52.
q Cp. Isai. 40. 3.
r Matt. 24. 35.
s See Dan. 9. 6.
t Dent. 28. 1, 15.
u Lam. 1. 17.
v Cp. Ezek. 36. 31.

w 1 Mac. 16. 14.

x Cp. Rev. 6. 4.

y Cp. Rev. 6. 5.
z See ch. 6. 2-7.
aa Cp. Rev. 17. 6.

ab Cp. Heb. 1. 14.
ac ch. 6. 7.
ad Cp. Job 1. 7.

ae Cp. ver. 15.
af Ps. 96. 4.
ag Ps. 46.
ah Hab. 2. 6.
ai Rev. 6. 10.

In the eighth month, ^ain the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto ^bZechariah the son of ^cBerechiah, the son of ^dIddo, the prophet, saying, 2^e The LORD hath been sore displeased with your fathers. 3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ^f'Return unto me, saith the LORD of hosts, and ^g'I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. 4^h Be ye not as your fathers, ⁱ'unto whom the former prophets cried, saying, 'Thus saith the LORD of hosts, ^j'Return ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings: but ^kthey did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the LORD. 5^l Your fathers, where are they? and ^m'the prophets, do they live for ever? 6ⁿ But my words and my statutes, which I commanded ^omy servants the prophets, did they not ^povertake your fathers? and they turned and said, ^q'Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to ^rour ways, and according to ^sour doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month ^t'Shebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD unto ^bZechariah the son of ^cBerechiah, the son of ^dIddo, the prophet, saying, 8 I saw in the night, and behold ^ea man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the ^fbottom; and behind him there were ^g'horses, red, sorrel, and white. 9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And ^h'the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be. 10 And ⁱthe man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said, ^j'These are they whom the LORD hath sent to ^kwalk to and fro through the earth. 11 And they answered ^l'the angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, ^m'We have walked to and fro through the earth, and, behold, all the earth sitteth still, and ⁿ'is at rest. 12 Then ^o'the angel of the LORD answered and said, ^p'O LORD of hosts,

^q'how long wilt thou not ^r'have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these ^s'threescore and ten years? 13 And the LORD answered ^t'the angel that talked with me with ^u'good words, ^veven comfortable words. 14 So ^w'the angel that talked with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ^x'I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy. 15 ^y'And I am very sore displeased with the nations that are ^z'at ease: ^{aa}'for I was but a little displeased, ^{ab}'and they ^{ac}'helped forward the affliction. 16 Therefore thus saith the LORD: ^{ad}'I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies; ^{ae}'my house shall be built in it, saith the LORD of hosts, and ^{af}'a line shall be stretched forth over Jerusalem. 17 Cry yet again, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ^{ag}'My cities ^{ah}'through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad; ^{ai}'and the LORD shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet ^{aj}'choose Jerusalem.

18 And I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold ^{ak}'four horns. 19 And I said unto ^{al}'the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, ^{am}'These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem. 20 And the LORD shewed me four smiths. 21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, ^{an}'These are the horns which scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head: but these are come ^{ao}'to fray them, to cast down the horns of the nations, ^{ap}'which lifted up their horn against the land of Judah to scatter it.

1 And I lifted up mine eyes, 2 and saw, and behold ^{aq}'a man with a measuring line in his hand. 2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, ^{ar}'To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof. 3 And, behold, ^{as}'the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him, 4 and said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, say-

a Ps. 102. 13.

ac ch. 7. 5.
Jer. 22. 11
a 29. 10.

b See Jer. 29. 10, 11.

c ch. 8. 2.
Joel 2. 12.

d Cp. Joel. 3. 2.

e Cp. ver. 11.
f Cp. Isai. 54. 7, 8.

g Cp. Isai. 47. 6.
h ch. 8. 3.

i Cp. ch. 4. 9.
j Ezra 6. 14.
k Jer. 31. 39.
l Ezek. 40. 3.
m 47. 3.

n ch. 2. 4.

o Isai. 40. 1
a 61. 2.
p ch. 2. 12.

q [Ch. 2. 1 in Heb.]
r Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 11.

s Dent. 28. 2.
t Jer. 7. 33.
u Eccles. 22. 30.
v Cp. Ps. 75. 4, 6.

w [Ch. 2. 5 in Heb.]
x Ezek. 40. 3.
y Rev. 11. 1.

z Cp. ch. 1. 16.

aa ch. 1. 9, 12.

1 Or, shady place

2 Or, helped for evil.

3 Or, shall yet overflow with prosperity

† Cp. ch. 12. 6
 & 14. 10, 11.
 * See Esai. 9. 19.
 * Jer. 49. 19.
 * Jer. 31. 37.
 * Isai. 4. 5
 Cp. ch. 9. 8
 & Ps. 135. 2.

* Isai. 48. 20.
 Cp. ch. 7.
 † Ezech. 5. 10
 & 17. 21.
 * Cp. Isai. 62.

* Jer. 12. 14.
 † See Deut. 10.
 * Isai. 11. 15
 & 19. 16.

† Ezech. 20. 10.
 & ch. 4. 9
 & 5. 15.
 * Ezech. 33. 31.
 * See Zeph. 3. 14.

* Cp. ch. 40. 7.
 & ch. 8. 3.
 * Isai. 12. 6.
 * Ezech. 37. 27.

* Zeph. 3. 15.
 2 Cor. 6. 16.
 * See Lev. 26. 12.
 & ch. 8. 22.
 * See Isai. 9. 1.
 * See Deut. 22. 9.

* ch. 1. 17.
 † Cp. Hab. 2. 30.

* ch. 6. 11.
 * See Ezra 3. 2.

* Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 1.
 & mg. for mg.
 & Ps. 106. 6
 & mg.
 * Jude 9.

* ch. 1. 17.
 Cp. Rom. 8. 33.
 * Amos 4. 11.

* Cp. Isai. 64. 6.
 & Jude 23.

* Cp. ver. 7
 & Luke 1. 19.
 † Rev. 7. 14.

* Cp. ver. 9
 & Isai. 6. 7.
 v Isai. 61. 10.
 Luke 15. 22.

* Rev. 19. 8.
 * Job 23. 14.
 Cp. ch. 6. 11.

ing, 'Jerusalem shall¹ be inhabited
 'as villages without walls, by reason
 of 'the multitude of men and
 cattle therein. 5 For I, saith the
 LORD, will be unto her 'a wall of
 fire round about, and I will be the
 glory in the midst of her. 6 Ho, ho,
 'flee from the land of the north,
 saith the LORD: for I have 'spread
 you abroad as the four winds of
 the heaven, saith the LORD. 7 'Ho
 Zion, escape, thou that dwellest
 with the daughter of Babylon. 8 For
 thus saith the LORD of hosts: 2 After
 glory hath he sent me unto the na-
 tions which spoiled you: 'for he
 that toucheth you toucheth^b the
 apple of his eye. 9 For, behold, 'I
 will shake mine hand over them,
 'and they shall be a spoil to those
 that served them: and 'ye shall
 know that the LORD of hosts hath
 sent me. 10 'Sing and rejoice, O
 daughter of Zion: for, 'lo, I come,
 'and I will dwell in the midst of
 thee, saith the LORD. 11 'And many
 nations shall join themselves to the
 LORD in that day, and shall be my
 people: 'and I will dwell in the
 midst of thee, and 'thou shalt know
 that the LORD of hosts hath sent me
 unto thee. 12 'And the LORD shall
 inherit Judah as his portion in the
 holy land, and shall yet 'choose
 Jerusalem. 13 'Be silent, all flesh,
 before the LORD: for he is waked
 up out of his holy habitation.

1 And he shewed me 'Joshua
 the high priest standing before
 the angel of the LORD, 'and
 'Satan standing at his right hand
 to be his adversary. 2 And the
 LORD said unto Satan, 'The LORD
 rebuke thee, O Satan; yea, the
 LORD that hath 'chosen Jerusalem
 rebuke thee: is not this 'a brand
 plucked out of the fire? 3 Now
 'Joshua was 'clothed with filthy
 garments, and stood before the an-
 gel. 4 And he answered and spake
 unto 'those that stood before him,
 saying, 'Take the filthy garments
 from off him. And unto him he
 said, Behold, 'I have caused thine
 iniquity to pass from thee, and 'I
 will clothe thee with rich apparel.
 5 And 'I said, 'Let them set a fair
 'mitre upon his head. So they set
 a fair 'mitre upon his head, and
 clothed him with garments; and

the angel of the LORD stood by.
 6 And the angel of the LORD pro-
 tested unto 'Joshua, saying, 7 Thus
 saith the LORD of hosts: If thou
 wilt walk in my ways, and if thou
 wilt 'keep my charge, then thou
 also shalt 'judge my house, and
 shalt also keep my courts, and I will
 give thee^a a place of access among
 'these that stand by. 8 Hear now,
 O Joshua the high priest, thou and
 thy fellows that sit before thee; for
 'they are men which are a 'sign:
 for, behold, I will bring forth^b my
 servant 'the 'Branch. 9 For behold,
 'the stone that I have set before
 Joshua; upon one stone are 'seven
 eyes: behold, I will 'engrave the
 graving thereof, saith the LORD of
 hosts, and 'I will remove the in-
 iquity of that land in one day. 10 In
 that day, saith the LORD of hosts,
 shall ye call every man his neigh-
 bour^a under the vine and under the
 fig tree.

1 And 'the angel that talked
 4 waked me, as a man that is
 wakened out of his sleep. 2 And
 he said unto me, What seest thou?
 And I said, I have seen, and behold,
 'a candlestick all of gold, with its
 bowl upon the top of it, and its
 'seven lamps thereon; 'there are
 seven pipes to each of the lamps,
 which are upon the top thereof:
 3 and 'two olive trees by it, one
 upon the right side of the bowl, and
 the other upon the left side thereof.
 4 And I answered and spake to 'the
 angel that talked with me, saying,
 What are these, my lord? 5 Then
 the angel that talked with me an-
 swered and said unto me, 'Know-
 est thou not what these be? And I
 said, No, my lord. 6 Then he an-
 swered and spake unto me, saying,
 This is the word of the LORD unto
 'Zerubbabel, saying, 'Not by
 'might, nor by power, but by my
 spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.
 7 Who art thou, 'O great moun-
 tain? before 'Zerubbabel 'thou
 shalt become a plain: and he shall
 bring forth 'the head stone with
 shoutings of Grace, grace, unto it.
 8 Moreover the word of the LORD
 came unto me, saying, 9 'The hands
 of 'Zerubbabel have laid the founda-
 tion of this house; his hands shall

* Gen. 28. 5.
 Mal. 3. 14.
 * See Lev. 8
 17. 9
 & Mal. 2. 7
 * Cp. ver. 4.

* Cp. Ezech. 12. 11.
 b See Isai. 42. 1.
 c ch. 6. 12.
 Isai. 11. 1.
 See Jer. 23. 5.

d Ps. 118. 23
 Isai. 28. 16.
 Cp. ch. 4. 7.
 * See Ezra 3.
 9-11.

e ch. 4. 10.
 Rev. 5. 6.
 J Cp. 2 Tim. 3. 10.

* Cp. ver. 4.
 * See 1 Kin. 4. 23.

f ch. 1. 9, 19.
 † Dan. 8. 18
 & 10. 9, 10.

* See Ex. 23. 31.

† Ex. 25. 37.
 Cp. Rev. 1. 13
 & 4. 5.

* Cp. ver. 11
 & Rev. 11. 4.

* ver. 13.

* See 1 Chr. 3. 19.
 † Cp. Hos. 1. 7.

* Cp. Jer. 41. 5.
 † Isai. 40. 4.

* See ch. 3. 9.

† Cp. Ezra 3. 10.

1 Or, dwell 2 Or, After the glory, he hath &c. 3 That is, the Adversary. 4 According to some
 ancient authorities, he said. 5 Or, turban Or, diadem 6 Or, place to walk 7 Or, wonder 8 Or,
 Shoot Or, Sprout 9 The Sept. and Vulgate have, and seven pipes to the lamps. 10 Or, an army

^a Cp. ch. 1.
15.
^b See ch.
2. 9.
^c Cp. Hag.
2. 3.
^d Cp. ch. 1.
15.
^e See 1 Chr.
3. 19.
^f ch. 3. 3.
^g Chr. 16. 9.
^h Cp. Prov.
15. 3.

ⁱ Cp. ver. 11
& Rev.
11. 4.

^a ver. 5.

^b Rev. 11. 4.

^c ch. 5. 5.

^d Jer. 36. 2.
25.

^e Cp. Jer. 29.
18.
& Ezek. 2.
9, 10.
See Deut.
29. 27.
^f See Ex. 30.
15.
^g Ex. 30. 7.
^h Cp. Eccles.
5. 2.

ⁱ ch. 8. 17.
Rev. 19. 12.
Mal. 3. 5.
^j Prov. 3. 33.

^k Cp. Lev.
14. 45.

^l ch. 1. 9.

^m Cp. ver.
1. 9.
& ch. 6. 1.

ⁿ Cp. Ezek.
45. 11.

also ^a finish it; ^b and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. ^c 10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see ^d the plummet in the hand of ^e Zerubbabel, even ^f these seven, ^g which are the eyes of the LORD; ^h they run to and fro through the whole earth. ⁱ 11 Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these ^j two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof? ^k 12 And I answered the second time, and said unto him, What be these ^l two olive branches, ^m which are beside the two golden spouts, that empty ⁿ the golden oil out of themselves? ^o 13 And he answered me and said, ^p Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord. ^q 14 Then said he, ^r These are the two sons of oil, that stand by ^s the LORD of the whole earth.

^t 1 Then again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, a flying ^u roll. ^v 2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying ^w roll; the length thereof is twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof ten cubits. ^x 3 Then said he unto me, This is ^y the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole land: for every one that ^z stealeth shall be purged out ^{aa} on the one side according to it; and every one that ^{ab} sweareth shall be purged out ^{ac} on the other side according to it. ^{ad} 4 I will cause it to go forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house of ^{ae} him that sweareth falsely by my name: and ^{af} it shall abide in the midst of his house, and ^{ag} shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

^{ah} 5 ^{ai} Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, ^{aj} Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth. ^{ak} 6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is ^{al} the ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their ^{am} resemblance in all the land: ^{an} 7 (and behold, there was lifted up ^{ao} a talent of lead:) and this is a woman sitting in the midst of the ephah. ^{ap} 8 And he said, This is Wickedness; and he

cast her down into the midst of the ephah: and he cast ^{aq} the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof. ^{ar} 9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came forth two women, and ^{as} the wind was in their wings; now they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven. ^{at} 10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah? ^{au} 11 And he said unto me, To build her an house in the ^{av} land of Shinar: and when it is ^{aw} prepared, she shall be set there ^{ax} in her own place.

^{ay} 6 ^{az} And again I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there came four chariots out from between ^{ba} two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of ^{bb} brass. ^{bc} 2 In the first chariot were ^{bd} red horses; and in the second chariot ^{be} black horses; ^{bf} 3 and in the third chariot ^{bg} white horses; and in the fourth chariot grised ^{bh} bay horses. ^{bi} 4 Then I answered and said unto ^{bj} the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord? ^{bk} 5 And the angel answered and said unto me, ^{bl} These are the four ^{bm} winds of heaven, which go forth from ^{bn} standing before ^{bo} the LORD of all the earth. ^{bp} 6 The chariot wherein are the black horses goeth forth toward ^{bq} the north country; and the white went forth after them; and the grised went forth toward ^{br} the south country. ^{bs} 7 And the ^{bt} bay went forth, and sought to go that they might ^{bu} walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get you hence, ^{bv} walk to and fro through the earth. ^{bw} 8 So they walked to and fro through the earth. ^{bx} 8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, they that go toward ^{by} the north country have quieted my spirit in ^{bz} the north country.

^{ca} 9 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, ^{cb} 10 Take of them of the captivity, even of ^{cc} Heldai, of Tobijah, and of ^{cd} Jedaiah; and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of ^{ce} Zephaniah, whither they are come from Babylon; ^{cf} 11 yea, take of them silver and gold, and make ^{cg} 12 crowns, ^{ch} and set them upon the head of ^{ci} Joshua

^a Cp. Hos.
4. 15.

^e See Gen.
11. 2.

^p Dan. 2. 39.

^q ch. 1. 8.
Rev. 6. 4.
^r Rev. 6. 5.
^s ch. 1. 8.
Rev. 6. 2.

^t ch. 1. 3.

^u Ps. 104. 4.
Ezek. 1. 7.

^v ch. 3. 4.
^w ch. 4. 14.

^x ver. 5.
ch. 2. 6.
Jer. 1. 13.
^y Cp. ch. 9.
14.

^z Cp. ch. 1.
10.

^a Cp. ver.
14.
^b Neh. 7. 39.

^c 2 Kin. 25.
15.

^d Cp. ch. 2. 6.
^e ch. 2. 1.

1 Or, which by means of the two golden spouts empty 2 Heb. the gold. 3 Or, from hence 4 Heb. eye. According to some ancient authorities, iniquity. 5 Or, round piece 6 Or, established 7 Or, upon her own base 8 Or, the two 9 Or, strong The word is omitted in the Syriac. 10 Or, spirits 11 Or, presenting themselves 12 Or, strong The Syriac and Aquila have, red. 13 Or, a crown, and set it

the son of Jehozadak, the high priest; ¹² and speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold, the man ¹ whose name is ² the Branch; and he shall ³ grow up out of his place, and ⁴ he shall build the temple of the LORD: ¹³ even he shall build the temple of the LORD; ¹⁴ and he shall bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; ¹⁵ and ¹⁶ he shall be a priest upon his throne; ¹⁷ and the counsel of peace shall be between them both. ¹⁴ And the ¹⁸ crowns shall be to ¹⁹ Helem, and to ²⁰ Tobijah, and to ²¹ Jedaiah, and ²² to Hen ²³ the son of Zephaniah, for ²⁴ a memorial in the temple of the LORD. ¹⁵ And they that are far off shall come and ²⁵ build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. ¹⁶ And ²⁶ this shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

¹⁷ And it came to pass in ²⁷ the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth ²⁸ day of the ninth month, even in ²⁹ 'Chisleu. ¹⁸ Now ³⁰ they of Beth-el had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech, and their men, ³¹ to intreat the favour of the LORD, ³² and ³³ to speak unto the priests of the house of the LORD of hosts, and to ³⁴ the prophets, saying, Should I weep in ³⁵ the fifth month, ³⁶ separating myself, as I have done these so many years? ³⁷ 4 Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying, ³⁸ 5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye fasted and mourned in ³⁹ the fifth and in ⁴⁰ the seventh month, even these ⁴¹ seventy years, ⁴² did ye at all fast ⁴³ unto me, even to me? ⁴⁴ 6 And when ye eat, and when ye drink, ⁴⁵ do not ye eat for yourselves, and drink for yourselves? ⁴⁶ 7 ⁴⁷ Should ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried ⁴⁸ by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in ⁴⁹ prosperity, ⁵⁰ and the cities thereof round about her, and the ⁵¹ South and the ⁵² lowland were inhabited? ⁵³ 8 And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying, ⁵⁴ 9 Thus hath

the LORD of hosts spoken, saying, ⁵⁵ Execute true judgement, and shew mercy and compassion every man to his brother: ⁵⁶ 10 and ⁵⁷ oppress not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, ⁵⁸ nor the poor; and ⁵⁹ let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart. ⁶⁰ 11 But ⁶¹ they refused to hearken, ⁶² and ⁶³ pulled away the shoulder, and ⁶⁴ stopped their ears, that they should not hear. ⁶⁵ 12 Yea, ⁶⁶ they made their hearts as an adamant stone, ⁶⁷ lest they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts had sent ⁶⁸ by his spirit by the hand of ⁶⁹ the former prophets: ⁷⁰ therefore came there great wrath from the LORD of hosts. ⁷¹ 13 ⁷² And it came to pass that, as he cried, and they would not hear; ⁷³ so they shall cry, and I will not hear, said the LORD of hosts; ⁷⁴ 14 ⁷⁵ but I will scatter them with a whirlwind among all ⁷⁶ the nations whom they have not known. ⁷⁷ Thus the land was desolate after them, ⁷⁸ that no man passed through nor returned: ⁷⁹ * for they laid the ⁸⁰ pleasant land desolate.

⁸¹ 8 And the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying, ⁸² 2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ⁸³ I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great fury. ⁸⁴ 3 Thus saith the LORD: ⁸⁵ I am returned unto Zion, and ⁸⁶ will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: ⁸⁷ and Jerusalem shall be called The city of truth; ⁸⁸ and the mountain of the LORD of hosts The holy mountain. ⁸⁹ 4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: There shall yet ⁹⁰ old men and old women ⁹¹ dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, every man with his staff in his hand ⁹² for very age. ⁹³ 5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof. ⁹⁴ 6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: ⁹⁵ If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in those days, ⁹⁶ should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts. ⁹⁷ 7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Behold, ⁹⁸ I will save my people ⁹⁹ from the east country, and from the west country: ¹⁰⁰ 8 and I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst

¹ Isai. 1. 17.
² Jer. 21. 12.
³ Mic. 6. 8.
⁴ Cp. Matt. 23.
⁵ Isai. 1. 23.
⁶ Jer. 5. 28.
⁷ See Ex. 22. 21, 22.
⁸ A Prov. 22. 32.
⁹ ch. 8. 17.
¹⁰ Jer. 1. 4.
¹¹ Neh. 9. 29.
¹² Cp. Ezek. 11. 19.
¹³ & 36. 26.
¹⁴ Cp. Neh. 9. 30.
¹⁵ ver. 7.
¹⁶ Cp. 3 Chr. 34. 16.
¹⁷ 1 Thess. 5. 16.
¹⁸ Cp. Isai. 1. 15.
¹⁹ & Jer. 11. 11.
²⁰ See Prov. 1. 24-26.
²¹ Cp. ch. 2. 6.
²² See Deut. 28. 33.
²³ & Ezek. 12. 13.
²⁴ ch. 8. 8.
²⁵ Cp. Zeph. 5. 6.
²⁶ Cp. Jer. 7. 34.
²⁷ ch. 1. 14.
²⁸ ch. 1. 16.
²⁹ & See ch. 2. 10.
³⁰ Cp. Isai. 1. 26.
³¹ & See Isai. 2. 3.
³² Cp. Ps. 124. 6.
³³ & Prov. 10. 27.
³⁴ Cp. Ps. 115. 23.
³⁵ See Gen. 18. 14.
³⁶ & mg.
³⁷ ch. 10. 6.
³⁸ Cp. 107. 3.
³⁹ Isai. 45. 8.
⁴⁰ Cp. Isai. 45. 12.
⁴¹ & Ezek. 37. 21.

1 Or, whose name is the Bud; and it (or they) shall bud forth under him. 2 Or, Shoot. Or, Sprout. 3 Or, shoot. 4 Or, there shall be. 5 Or, crown. 6 Or, for the kindness of the son &c. 7 Or, Now they of Beth-el, even Sharezer . . . had sent. 8 Or, are not ye they that eat &c. 9 Or, turned a stubborn shoulder. 10 Or, made their ears heavy. See Is. 6. 10. 11 Heb. land of desire. 12 Or, sit. 13 Heb. for multitude of days.

f ch. 13. 9.
See Jer. 31.
38.
g Jer. 4. 2.

h 2 Sam. 16.
21.
i Cp. Hag.
2. 4.
j ch. 7. 3.
k Ezra 5. 1, 2.
l Hag. 2. 18.

k Cp. Hag.
1. 8.

i Hos. 2. 21.
22.
Hag. 2. 19.

m Cp. Hag.
1. 10.
n See Jer. 8.
18.

o Cp. Isai.
43. 28.
45. 15.
d ch. 10. 8.
p See Gen.
12. 2, 3.
q Hag. 2. 5.

r Cp. Jer. 31.
29.
32. 42.
s See Deut.
9. 7, 8, 22.
t Jer. 30. 16.

u Cited
Eph. 4. 25.
See Ps.
15. 2.
v See ch. 7. 9.
w ver. 19.
x ch. 7. 10.

y See ch. 5. 4.

z Cp. Jer.
39. 2.
a ch. 7. 8.
b ch. 7. 5.
c 2 Kin.
25. 1.
d Isai. 35. 10.
e ver. 16.

of Jerusalem; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness.

9 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words from the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, even the temple, that it might be built. 10 For before those days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast; neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the adversary: for I set all men every one against his neighbour. 11 But now I will not be unto the remnant of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts. 12 For there shall be the seed of peace; the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew; and I will cause the remnant of this people to inherit all these things. 13 And it shall come to pass that, as ye were a curse among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing: ye fear not, but let your hands be strong. 14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: As I thought to do evil unto you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not; so again have I thought in these days to do good unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah: ye fear ye not. 15 These are the things that ye shall do; speak ye every man the truth with his neighbour; execute the judgement of truth and peace in your gates: and let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour; and love no false oath: for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying, 19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come peoples, and the inhabitants of many cities: and the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to intreat the favour of the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts: I will go also. 22 Yea, many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to intreat the favour of the LORD. 23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts: In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold, out of all the languages of the nations, shall even take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.

1 The burden of the word of the LORD upon the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be its resting place: for the eye of man and of all the tribes of Israel is toward the LORD: 2 and Hamath also which bordereth thereon: Tyre and Zidon, because she is very wise. 3 And Tyre did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets. 4 Behold, the Lord will dispossess her, and he will smite her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. 5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also, and shall be sore pained; and Ekron, for her expectation shall be ashamed: and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. 6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. 7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth; and he also shall be a remnant for our God: and he shall be as a chieftain in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite. 8 And I will encamp about mine house against the army, that none pass through or return: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem: behold, thy king cometh

1 Heb. Judge truth and the judgement of peace.
eye upon men and upon all the tribes of Israel
her rampart into the sea 7 Or, a bastard race
garrison 10 Or, exactor

2 Or, great 3 Or, oracle 4 Or, the LORD hath an
eye upon men 5 Or, though 6 Or, the sea which is her rampart 7 Or,
8 Or, sit as king 9 Or, as otherwise read, as a

f Cp. ch. 2.
11.
g 14. 16
h Isai. 2. 2.
i See ch. 7. 2.

k See Gen.
31. 7.
l Cp. Isai.
66. 18.
m Rev. 5. 9.

n Cp. 1 Cor.
14. 25.

o See Isai.
17. 1.

i Jer. 49. 23.
See 1 Kin.
5. 65.
m Josh. 19.
Isai. 23. 1, 2.
n See Ezek.
26. 3-5.
o Cp. Josh.
18. 25.
p Ezek. 26.
4, 5.

q Ezek. 26.
17.
r Ezek. 26.
18.
s See Zeph.
2. 4.

t Cp. Deut.
32. 2.

u See Lev. 3.
17.

v Cp. Isai.
66. 17.

w Cp. Isai.
66. 17.

x ch. 12. 5, 6.

y Cp. 1 Mac.
10. 80.

z Cp. ch. 2. 5.

a ch. 7. 14.

b ch. 10. 4.

c Cp. ch. 2. 5.

d See Zeph.
3. 14.

e Cited
Matt. 21. 5.

f Cp. John
12. 15.
g See Jer.
33. 3.

unto thee: he is just, and ¹having salvation; ²lowly, and riding upon an ass, even upon a colt the foal of an ass. ¹⁰And ¹I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and ²the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off; and ³he shall speak peace unto the nations: and ⁴his dominion shall be from sea to sea, and from ¹the River to the ends of the earth. ¹¹As for thee also, because of ²the blood of thy covenant ¹I have sent forth thy prisoners out of ²the pit wherein is no water. ¹²Turn you to the strong hold, ye ²prisoners of hope: even to-day do I declare that ¹I will render double unto thee. ¹³For ¹I have bent Judah for me, I have filled the bow with Ephraim; and I will stir up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, ²O Greece, and will make thee as the sword of a mighty man. ¹⁴And the LORD shall be seen over them, and ³his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and ²the LORD God shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with ²whirlwinds ²of the south. ¹⁵The LORD of hosts ²shall defend them; and ²they shall devour, ⁴and shall tread down the sling stones; and ²they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine: and they shall be filled like bowls, ²like the corners of the altar. ¹⁶And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as ²the flock of his people: for *they shall be* ²as the stones of a crown, ²lifted on high over his land. ¹⁷For how great is ²his ²goodness, and how great is ²his beauty! ¹corn shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the maids.

¹Ask ye ²of the LORD rain **IO** in the time of ²the latter rain, *even* of the LORD ²that maketh lightnings; and ²he shall give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field. ²For ²the teraphim ²have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie; and ²they have told false dreams, they comfort in vain: therefore ²they go their way like sheep, they are afflicted, because there is no shepherd. ³Mine anger is kindled against the shepherds, and ²I will punish the he-goats: for ²the LORD

of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and shall make them as his goodly horse in the battle. ⁴From him shall come forth ²the corner stone, from him ²the nail, from him the battle bow, from him every ²exactor together. ⁵And they shall be as mighty men, ²treading down *their enemies* in the mire of the streets in the battle; and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them: ²and the riders on horses shall be confounded. ⁶And ²I will strengthen the house of Judah, and ²I will save the house of Joseph, and ²I will ¹⁰bring them again, ²for I have mercy upon them; and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for ²I am the LORD their God, and I will hear them. ⁷And *they* of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and ²their heart shall rejoice as through wine: yea, their children shall see it, and rejoice; their heart shall be glad in the LORD. ⁸²I will hiss for them, and ²gather them; for I have redeemed them: and ²they shall increase as they have increased. ⁹¹¹And I will sow them among the peoples; and ²they shall remember me in far countries: and they shall live with their children, and shall return. ¹⁰¹I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and ¹I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and ²place shall not be found for them. ¹¹And ²he shall pass through the sea of affliction, and shall smite ¹²the waves in the sea, ¹and all the depths of the Nile shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and ²the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away. ¹²And ²I will strengthen them in the LORD; and ²they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

II Open thy doors, ²O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars. ²Howl, O fir tree, for the cedar is fallen, because the ¹²goodly ones are spoiled: howl, ²O ye oaks of Bashan, for the ¹⁴strong forest is come down. ³A voice of ²the howling of ²the shepherds! for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of ²young lions! ⁴for the

¹ Heb. saved. ² Or, victory. ³ Or, Return. ⁴ Heb. Javan. ⁵ Or, glittering upon &c. ⁶ Or, their. ⁷ Or, prosperity. ⁸ Or, the dreamers speak falsely. ⁹ Or, ruler. ¹⁰ Or, cause them to dwell. ¹¹ Or, And though I sow them . . . they shall remember &c. ¹² Or, the sea of waves. ¹³ Or, glorious. ¹⁴ Or, defended.

pride of Jordan is spoiled. 4 Thus said the LORD my God: 'Feed the flock of slaughter; 5 *whose¹ possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD, for *I am rich: and *their own shepherds pity them not. 6 For *I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them. 7 *So I fed the flock of slaughter, verily *v the poor of the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called ^aBeauty, and the other I called ^bBands; *and I fed the flock. 8 And ^bI cut off the three shepherds in one month; for my soul was weary of them, and their soul also loathed me. 9 Then said I, I will not feed you: *that that dieth, let it die; and *that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let them which are left eat every one the flesh of another. 10 And I took ^dmy staff Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the peoples. 11 And it was broken in that day: and *thus *v the poor of the flock that gave heed unto me knew that it was the word of the LORD. 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my hire; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my hire *thirty pieces of silver. 13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it ^eunto the potter, / the goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the *thirty pieces of silver, and cast them ^eunto the potter, in the house of the LORD. 14 Then I cut asunder ^gmine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel. 15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet again the instruments of ^aa foolish shepherd. 16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, *which shall not ^hvisit those that be ^hcut off, neither shall seek ⁱthose that be scattered, nor heal that that is broken; neither shall he feed that which ⁱis sound, but ^jhe shall eat the flesh of

the fat, and shall tear their hoofs in pieces. 17 *Woe to the worthless shepherd / that leaveth the flock / the sword shall be upon his arm, and *v upon his right eye: his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

12 ¹The ¹²burden of the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

Thus saith the LORD, * which stretcheth forth the heavens, and * layeth the foundation of the earth, and * formeth the spirit of man within him: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem ^aa cup of reeling unto *all the peoples round about, and ¹⁴upon Judah also ¹⁵shall it be in the siege against Jerusalem. 3 And it shall come to pass / in that day, that I will make Jerusalem *a burdensome stone for all the peoples; *all that burden themselves with it shall be sore wounded; and *all the nations of the earth shall be gathered together against it. 4 / In that day, saith the LORD, *I will smite every horse *with astonishment, and his rider *with madness: and *I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the peoples *with blindness. 5 And the chieftains of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem are my strength in the LORD of hosts their God. 6 / In that day will I make the chieftains of Judah *like a pan of fire among wood, and like a torch of fire among sheaves; and *they shall devour all the peoples round about, on the right hand and on the left: and ^bJerusalem shall yet again dwell in her own place, even in Jerusalem. 7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem be not magnified above Judah. 8 / In that day *shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and ^dhe ¹⁰that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, *as the angel of the LORD before them. 9 And it shall come to pass / in that day, that /I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem. 10 And ^gI will pour upon

e Cp. Ex. 21.
32
& Matt. 26.
15.
/ Cp. Matt.
27. 9, 10.

g ver. 7.

A See 2 Kin.
24. 18-20.

i Cp. Ezek.
34. 4
& John 10.
15.

j Ezek. 34.2.

k Jer. 22. 1.
l John 10. 12.

m Cp. 2 Kin.
25. 7.

n See Nah.

1. 1
o mg. for
mg. See Isai.
42. 5

p Isai. 48. 13.

q Isai. 51. 17,
22, 23.

r Cp. ch.
14. 2.

s Cp. ch. 14.
14.

t ch. 12. 1.
2, 4.

u Isai. 4. 6, 8.
Isai. 2. 11,
21.

v Cp. Eccl.
1. 21, 22.

w Cp. Matt.
21. 44
& Luke 20.
10.

x Cp. Ps.
78. 8.

y Cp. Deut.
28. 25

z Cp. ch. 9.8.

a Cp. Jer. 5.
14

b Obad. 18.
c ch. 9. 13.

b ch. 2. 4
& 14. 10, 11.

c ch. 9. 13.

d Cp. Isai.
60. 22.

e Cp. 1 Sam.
20. 9

f 2 Sam. 14.
17, 20

g Cp. ch.
14. 2

h Cp. Jer.
31. 8

1 Or, buyers 2 Or, their shepherd pitieeth 3 Or, the most miserable of sheep 4 Or, Graciousness
5 Or, Builders Or, Union 6 Or, that that is lost, let it be lost 7 Or, the poor of the flock . . . knew of
a truth 8 The Syriac reads, into the treasury. 9 Or, miss 10 Or, lost 11 Or, the young 12 Heb.
standeth. 13 Or, oracle 14 Or, against 15 Or, shall it fall to be 16 Or, that stumbleth

the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplication; and ^athey shall look unto ¹me whom they have pierced: and ^cthey shall mourn for him, ^das one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn. ^e11 'In that day ^fshall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, ^gas the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of ^hMegiddon. ⁱ12 And the land shall mourn, ^jevery family apart; the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of ^kNathan apart, and their wives apart; ^l13 the family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of ^mthe Shimeites apart, and their wives apart; ⁿ14 all the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

^o13 ^pIn that day there shall be ^qa fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, for sin and for uncleanness. ^r2 And it shall come to pass ^sin that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that ^tI will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and ^uthey shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause ^vthe prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land. ^w3 And it shall come to pass that, when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, ^x"Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth. ^y4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that ^zthe prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he prophesieth; neither shall they wear ^{aa}a hairy mantle to deceive: ^{ab}5 but he shall say, ^{ac}"I am no prophet, I am a tiller of the ground; for I have been made a bondman from my youth. ^{ad}6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds between thine ^{ae}arms? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my ^{af}friends.

^{ag}7 Awake, O sword, against ^{ah}my shepherd, and against the man that

is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: ^{ai}"smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered; and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones. ^{aj}8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; ^{ak}but the third shall be left therein. ^{al}9 And ^{am}I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: ^{an}"they shall call on my name, and ^{ao}I will hear them: ^{ap}I will say, It is my people; and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

^{aq}1 Behold, ^{ar}a day of the LORD cometh, when thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. ^{as}2 For ^{at}I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and ^{au}the city shall be taken, ^{av}and the houses rifled, ^{aw}and the women ravished: and ^{ax}half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city. ^{ay}3 ^{az}Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle. ^{ba}4 And his feet shall stand ^{bb}in that day ^{bc}upon ^{bd}the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and ^{be}the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, ^{bf}and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south. ^{bg}5 And ^{bh}ye shall flee ^{bi}by the valley of ^{bj}my mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azel: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before ^{bk}the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: and ^{bl}the LORD my God shall come, and all the holy ones with thee. ^{bm}6 And it shall come to pass ^{bn}in that day, that ^{bo}the light shall not be ^{bp}with brightness and ^{bq}with gloom: ^{br}7 ^{bs}but it shall be one day ^{bt}which is known unto the LORD; not day, and not night: but it shall come to pass, ^{bu}that ^{bv}at evening time there shall be light. ^{bw}8 And it shall come to pass ^{bx}in that day, that ^{by}living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward ^{bz}the eastern sea, and half of them toward ^{ca}the western sea:

^a Cp. Jer. 31. 9.
^b A Cited.
John 19. 37.
Cp. Rev. 1. 7.

^c Jer. 30. 4.
^d Jer. 6. 26.
Amos 8. 10.

^e ch. 13. 1, 2, 4.
^f 14. 4, 6, 8.
Isai. 2. 11, 21.

^g Cp. Acts 2. 37.
^h Cp. 2 Chr. 32. 24.

ⁱ Cp. 2 Kin. 23. 29.
^j Cp. ch. 7. 2.

^k 2 Sam. 5. 14.
Luke 8. 21.

^l Num. 3. 15.

^m See ch. 12. 3.
ⁿ Cp. Ezek. 36. 26.

^o See ch. 12. 3.
^p Cp. Ezek. 36. 26.

^q Mic. 5. 12.
Cp. Jer. 10. 11.
^r Ezek. 30. 12.

^s Ex. 23. 13.
^t Cp. ch. 10. 2.

^u See Deut. 13. 1-11.

^v Cp. Mic. 3. 7.

^w Cp. 2 Kin. 1. 8 (mg.).

^x Amos 7. 14.

^y Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^z Heb. 13. 20.

^{aa} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{ab} Heb. 13. 20.

^{ac} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{ad} Heb. 13. 20.

^{ae} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{af} Heb. 13. 20.

^{ag} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{ah} Heb. 13. 20.

^{ai} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{aj} Heb. 13. 20.

^{ak} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{al} Heb. 13. 20.

^{am} Cp. Matt. 26. 31.
^{an} Mark 14. 27.

^{ao} Cp. ch. 14. 2.
^{ap} Cp. 66. 10, 12.

^{aq} Isai. 48. 10.
Mal. 3. 2, 3.
1 Pet. 1. 7.

^{ar} Cp. 1. 20.
^{as} ch. 10. 8.
^{at} Ch. 8. 5.
See Ezek. 11. 20.

^{au} See Joel 1. 13.

^{av} Joel 3. 2.

^{aw} Cp. Luke 21. 24.
^{ax} Isai. 13. 16.
^{ay} 1 Sam. 5. 11.
^{az} Ch. 13. 8.
Cp. Matt. 24. 40, 41.

^{ba} Cp. ch. 12. 3.

^{bb} Cp. ver. 1.
See ch. 12. 3.

^{bc} Cp. Ezek. 11. 22.
^{bd} 2 Sam. 15. 30.

^{be} Cp. ver. 10.

^{bf} Amos 1. 1.

^{bg} Matt. 16. 27.
^{bh} Thess. 2. 15.

^{bi} Cp. Dan. 7. 10.
^{bj} See Deut. 32. 2.

^{bk} Cp. Isai. 60. 19.
^{bl} Rev. 21. 25.

^{bm} Rev. 21. 25.

^{bn} Matt. 24. 36.

^{bo} Cp. Isai. 30. 26.

^{bp} John 4. 10.
Rev. 22. 1.

^{bq} Cp. Isai. 36. 11.
^{br} Ezek. 47. 1.

^{bs} Joel 3. 18.
^{bt} Joel 2. 20.

¹ According to some MSS., him. ² Heb. *Acad.* ³ Or, *lovers* ⁴ Or, as otherwise read, the valley of my mountains shall be stopped. ⁵ Or, the ⁶ Another reading is, there shall not be light, the bright ones shall contract themselves. ⁸ According to some ancient versions, but cold and frost.

z Cp. Isai.
38. 16.
a Ps. 47. 7.
Cp. ver. 16,
17.
b Mal. 1.
14.
b Cp. ver. 1.
See ch.
12. 3.
c Eph. 4. 5, 6.
d Cp. ch.
13. 2.
e Cp. ver. 4
& Isai. 40. 4.
f See Deut.
1. 1.
g mg.
h Josh. 18.
24.
i Josh. 15.
32.
j Isai. 2. 2.
k ch. 12. 6.
l Cp. ch. 2. 4.
m See Jer.
37. 18.
n Jer. 31. 38.
o Neh. 3. 1.
p Jer. 31. 38.
q Rev. 22. 3.
r Cp. Jer.
23. 6.
s Cp. ver.
15, 18.

q See ch.
12. 3.

r Hag. 2. 22.
Cp. 1 Sam.
14. 30.

s Cp. ch.
12. 2.

t Cp. Ezek.
38. 10.

u Cp. ver.
12.

* in summer and in winter shall it be. 9 And ^a the LORD shall be king over all the earth: ^b in that day shall the LORD be ^c one, and ^d his name one. 10 ^e All the land shall be turned as ^f the Arabah, from ^g Geba to ^h Rimmon south of Jerusalem; and ⁱ she shall be lifted up, and ^j shall dwell in her place, from ^k Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto ^l the corner gate, and from ^m the tower of Hananel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And men shall dwell therein, and ⁿ there shall be no more ^o curse; but ^p Jerusalem shall dwell safely. 12 And this shall be ^q the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the peoples that have warred against Jerusalem: their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their sockets, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. 13 And it shall come to pass ^r in that day, that a great ^s tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and ^t they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour. 14 And ^u Judah also shall fight ^v against Jerusalem; and ^w the wealth of all the nations round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance. 15 And so shall be ^x the plague of the horse,

of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in those camps, as this plague. 16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem ^y shall go up from year to year to worship ^z the King, the LORD of hosts, and ^{aa} to keep ^{ab} the feast of tabernacles. 17 And it shall be, that ^{ac} whoseo ^{ad} of all the families of the earth goeth not up unto Jerusalem to worship ^{ae} the King, the LORD of hosts, upon them ^{af} there shall be no rain. 18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, ^{ag} neither shall it be upon them; there shall be ^{ah} the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the nations that go not up ^{ai} to keep the feast of tabernacles. 19 This shall be the ^{aj} punishment of Egypt, and the ^{ak} punishment of all the nations that go not up ^{al} to keep the feast of tabernacles. 20 ^{am} In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, ^{an} HOLY UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar. 21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be ^{ao} holy unto the LORD of hosts: and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and seethe therein: and ^{ap} in that day ^{aq} there shall be no more ^{ar} a ^{as} Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

r See ch. 8.
21.
w Cp. ver. 9.
x Cp. Nah.
1. 15.
y See Lev.
23. 34.
z See Lev.
23. 30-43.
aa Isai. 60. 12.
ab See 1 Kin.
17. 1.

b See ch.
12. 3.

c Ex. 28. 36.
Isai. 23. 18.
Mic. 4. 13.

d Ezek. 44. 3.
See Joel 2.
17.
e Cp. Deut.
7. 1, 2.

1 Or, *bow* 2 Or, *discomfiture* 3 Or, *at* 4 Or, *shall there not be upon them the plague &c.* 5 Or, *sin*
The text is probably corrupt. The Sept. and Syr. have, *upon them shall be the plague &c.* 6 Or, *traffic*

MALACHI.

^a See Nah.

1. 1
^a mg. for
 mg.

^b Cp. ch. 2. 7
 (for mg.).

^c Deut. 7. 8
 Jer. 31. 8.

^d Cp. ch. 2.
 14. 17

^e S. 7. 6, 13.
^f Cp. Amos
 1. 11

^g Obad. 10.
^h Cited

Rom. 9. 13.
ⁱ Isai. 34. 13.

Jer. 49. 10,
 18.
 Ezek. 35.
 3. 4.

Joel 3. 19.

^A Ps. 31. 8.

ⁱ See Ex. 30.
 12.

^j Ex. 4. 22.
 Hos. 11. 1.

^k Cp. Luke
 6. 46.

^l ch. 2. 1.

^m Cp. ver. 8
 & ch. 2. 13
 & 3. 5.

ⁿ Lev. 3. 11
 (mg.).

^o Cp. ver. 12.

^p Cp. ver.
 12.

See Lev.
 22. 22.

^q See Zech.
 7. 2.

^r See Deut.
 10. 17.

^s Cp. Isai. 1.
 13.

^t Cp. Isai. 1.
 11.

& Jer. 6. 30
 & Amos 5.
 21.

I ¹THE ¹burden of the word
 of the LORD to Israel by ^{2b} Mal-
 achi.

^{2c} I have loved you, saith the
 LORD. ⁴ Yet ye say, Wherein hast
 thou loved us? ⁸ Was not Esau
 Jacob's brother? saith the LORD:
 yet I loved Jacob; ³ but Esau I
 hated, and ² made his mountains a
 desolation, and gave his heritage to
 the jackals of the wilderness.
⁴ Whereas Edom saith, We are
⁶ beaten down, but we will return
 and build the waste places; thus
 saith the LORD of hosts, They shall
 build, but I will throw down: and
 men shall call them The border of
 wickedness, and The people against
 whom the LORD hath indignation
 for ever. ⁵ And ^a your eyes shall
 see, and ye shall say, The LORD
⁶ be magnified ⁷ beyond the border
 of Israel.

⁶ A son honoureth his father, and
 a servant his master: if then I be ^a
 a father, where is mine honour? and
 if I be ^a a master, where is my fear?
 saith the LORD of hosts unto you,
¹⁰ O priests, that despise my name.
⁴ And ye say, Wherein have we de-
 spised thy name? ⁷ Ye offer pol-
 luted ^a bread upon mine altar.
⁶ And ye say, Wherein have we pol-
 luted thee? In that ye say, ⁶ The
 table of the LORD is contemptible.
⁸ And when ye offer the blind for
 sacrifice, it is no evil! and when ye
 offer the lame and sick, it is no evil!
 Present it now unto thy governor;
 will he be pleased with thee? or
 will he accept thy person? saith the
 LORD of hosts. ⁹ And now, I pray
 you, ² intreat the favour of God,
 that he may be gracious unto us:
 this hath been ⁸ by your means:
⁷ will he ⁹ accept any of your per-
 sons? saith the LORD of hosts.
¹⁰ Oh that there were one among
 you that would shut the doors, that
 ye might not kindle fire on mine
 altar in vain! I have no pleasure in
 you, saith the LORD of hosts, ^a nei-
 ther will I accept an offering at your
 hand. ¹¹ For from the rising of the
 sun even unto the going down of

the same ^a my name ¹⁰ is great
 among the Gentiles; and in every
 place ¹¹ incense is offered unto my
 name, and a pure offering: for ^a my
 name ¹⁰ is great among the Gen-
 tiles, saith the LORD of hosts.
¹² But ye profane it, in that ye say,
¹⁰ The table of the LORD is polluted,
 and the fruit thereof, even his meat,
 is contemptible. ¹³ Ye say also, Be-
 hold, ^a what a weariness is it! and
 ye have snuffed at it, saith the
 LORD of hosts; and ^a ye have
 brought that which was taken by
 violence, and the lame, and the sick;
 thus ye bring the offering: should I
 accept this of your hand? saith the
 LORD. ¹⁴ But cursed be the de-
 ceiver, which hath in his flock ^a a
 male, and ^a voweth, and sacrificeth
 unto the Lord a blemished thing:
 for ^b I am a great king, saith the
 LORD of hosts, and my name is
^c terrible among the Gentiles.

¹ And now, ^d O ye priests,
² ^a this commandment is for you.
^a If ye will not hear, and if ye
 will not lay it to heart, to give
 glory unto my name, saith the
 LORD of hosts, then will I send
² the curse upon you, and I will
 curse ^a your blessings: yea, I have
 cursed them already, because ye do
 not lay it to heart. ³ Behold, ^d
 I will rebuke ¹² the seed for your sake,
 and ¹ will spread dung upon your
 faces, even ^e the dung of your ¹³ sac-
 rifices; and ye shall be taken away
¹⁴ with it. ⁴ And ye shall know that
 I have sent ^f this commandment unto
 you, that ¹⁰ my covenant might be
 with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.
⁵ My covenant was with him of
 life and ^a peace; and I gave them
 to him ^a that he might fear, and he
 feared me, and stood in awe of my
 name. ⁶ The law of truth was in
 his mouth, and unrighteousness was
 not found in his lips: he walked
 with me in peace and uprightness,
 and did ² turn many away from in-
 quity. ⁷ For ⁷ the priest's lips should
 keep knowledge, and they should
 seek the law at his mouth: for he
 is ⁸ the messenger of the LORD of

^a Cp. Isai.

55. 1
 & mg.

^b Cp. Isai.

2. 2.
 & 56. 7
 & 60. 3
 & 66. 19.

^c Cp. ver. 7.

^d Isai. 43. 22.

^e Cp. Lev.

& Mic. 6. 3.
^f Cp. ver. 8
 & Lev. 22.
 30.

^g See Ex.
 12. 8.

^h Cp. Lev.
 22. 31.

ⁱ See Zech.
 14. 5.

^j Ps. 47. 3
 & 76. 12.

^k ch. 1. 6
 & ver. 4.

^l Lev. 26. 14.
 See Deut.
 28. 15.

^m Cp. ch. 3. 8.

ⁿ Cp. Ps. 69.
 22.

^o Cp. Joel 1.
 17.

^p Hag. 2.
 17.

^q Nah. 3. 6.
^r Cp. Ex.
 20. 14.

^s ver. 1.

^t ver. 8.
 Num. 35.

12. 13.
 Neh. 13. 29.

^u Cp. Num.
 3. 45.

^v See Isai.
 54. 10.

^w Cp. Lev.
 16. 2.

^x Cp. Deut.
 33. 10.

^y James 5.
 20.

^z Deut. 17. 9.
 See Lev. 10.

^{aa} Cp. ch. 1. 1
 (mg.).
 & Hag. 1.
 15.

1 Or, oracle
 your hand,
 are offered

3 Or, my messenger
 5 Or, as otherwise read, impoverished
 9 Or, accept any because of you
 12 According to some ancient versions, your arm.

8 Or, Is not Esau . . . yet I have loved &c.
 6 Or, is great

10 Or, shall be
 13 Or, feasts

7 Or, over

4 Or, Though
 8 Heb, from

11 Or, incense and a pure oblation
 14 Or, unto

hosts. ⁸ But ye are turned aside out of the way; 'ye have caused many to stumble in the law; ye have corrupted 'the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts. ⁹ Therefore 'have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my ways, but 'have had respect of persons in the law.

¹⁰ Have we not all 'one father? hath not 'one God created us? why do we 'deal treacherously every man against his brother, profaning the covenant of our fathers? ¹¹ Judah 'hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for 'Judah hath profaned the 'holiness of the LORD which he loveth, and hath married the daughter of a strange god. ¹² The LORD will cut off to the man that doeth this him that waketh and him that answereth, out of the tents of Jacob, 'and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts. ¹³ And this 'again ye do: 'ye cover the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with sighing, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, neither receiveth it with good will at your hand. ¹⁴ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD 'hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, 'against whom 'thou hast dealt treacherously, though she is thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. ¹⁵ And 'did he not make one, although he had the residue of the spirit? And wherefore one? He sought 'a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none 'deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. ¹⁶ For 'I hate putting away, saith the LORD, the God of Israel, and him that covereth his garment with violence, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye 'deal not treacherously.

¹⁷ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. 'Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? In that 'ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or 'where is the God of judgement?

¹ Behold, I send 'my messenger, and 'he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, 'whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple; 'and 'the 'messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in, behold, he cometh, saith the LORD of hosts. ² But 'who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for 'he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap: ³ and he shall sit 'as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver; and they shall offer unto the LORD 'offerings in righteousness. ⁴ Then shall the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ancient years. ⁵ And I will come near to you to judgement; and I will be 'a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers; and against those 'that oppress the hireling in his wages, 'the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts. ⁶ For 'I the LORD change not; 'therefore ye, O sons of Jacob, are not consumed.

⁷ From the days of your fathers ye have turned aside from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. 'Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. 'But ye say, Wherein shall we return? 'Will a man rob God? yet ye rob me. 'But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? 'In tithes and 'offerings. ⁹ Ye are cursed with the curse; for ye rob me, even this whole nation. ¹⁰ Bring ye the whole tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and 'prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you 'the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it. ¹¹ And I will rebuke 'the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts. ¹² And 'all nations shall call you

¹ Or, sanctuary. ² Or, a second time. ³ Or, And not one hath done so who had a residue of the spirit. Or what? is there one that seeketh a godly seed? ⁴ Heb. he hateth. ⁵ Or, even. ⁶ Or, angel. ⁷ Heb. heave offerings.

¹ Cited Matt. 11. 10 & Mark 1. 2 & Luke 7. 27. ² Cp. ch. 4. 5 & Luke 1. 76. ³ See ch. 2. 7. ⁴ See Is. 40. 3. ⁵ Cp. ch. 2. 17. ⁶ Cp. ch. 4. 4. ⁷ Joel 2. 11. ⁸ Isai. 4. 4.

⁹ Isai. 1. 25. ¹⁰ Zech. 13. 9.

¹¹ Cp. ch. 1. 7. ¹² See ch. 30. 40.

¹³ ch. 2. 14. ¹⁴ Jer. 22. 23.

¹⁵ See Lev. 19. 13. ¹⁶ See Deut. 24. 17.

¹⁷ Ps. 102. 27. ¹⁸ See Num. 23. 19. ¹⁹ Lam. 3. 32.

²⁰ Acts 7. 51.

²¹ See Zech. 1. 2.

²² Cp. ch. 1. 2.

²³ Cp. Neh. 13. 10. ²⁴ Cp. ch. 2. 3.

²⁵ Cp. Prov. 3. 9, 10.

²⁶ See 2 Cor. 9. 6-8.

²⁷ See Gen. 7. 11.

²⁸ Cp. Joel 1. 4.

²⁹ Zeph. 3. 18.

1 Cp. Isai.
62. 4.

m Cp. ch. 2.

17.

n Cp. ch.

1. 2.

o Cp. Zeph.

1. 12.

p Cp. Job

21. 15.

q Cp. ch.

4. 1.

r Cp. Pa.

86. 9.

s Cp. Deut.

6. 7.

t See Ex. 32.

32.

u Cp. ch. 4. 5

& Acta 17.

11.

v Ex. 19. 5.

1 Pet. 2. 9.

w Cp. 3 Eod.

9. 21. 32.

x Cp. ch.

4. 1.

happy : for ye shall be 'a delight-some land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13^m Your words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. ^aYet ye say, Wherein have we spoken against thee? 14 Ye have said, ^oIt is vain to serve God: and ^pwhat profit is it that we have kept his charge, and that we have walked ¹mournfully before the LORD of hosts? 15 And now we call ^qthe proud happy; yea, ^qthey that work wickedness are built up; yea, ^rthey tempt God, and are delivered. 16 Then they that feared the LORD ^sspake one with another: and the LORD hearkened, and heard, and ^aa book of remembrance was written before him, for them that feared the LORD, and that thought upon his name. 17 And they shall be mine, saith the LORD of hosts, ^uin the day ²that I ^sdo make, ^veven a peculiar treasure; and ^wI will spare them, as a man spareth his own son that serveth him. 18 Then shall ye return and ^xdiscern between the righteous and the wicked, between him that serveth God and him that

serveth him not. 1 For, behold, ⁴the day cometh, ^ait burneth as a furnace; and ^aall the proud, and ^aall that work wickedness, ^bshall be stubble: and the day that cometh ^bshall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that ^cit shall leave them neither root nor branch. 2 But unto you ^dthat fear my name shall ^ethe sun ^fof righteousness arise ^gwith healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and ^hgambol as calves of the stall. 3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet ⁱin the day that I ^sdo make. saith the LORD of hosts.

4^j Remember ye ^kthe law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him ^lin Horeb for all Israel, even statutes and judgments. 5^m Behold, I will send you ⁿElijah the prophet ^obefore the great and terrible day of the LORD come. 6 And he shall ^pturn the heart of the fathers ^qto the children, and the heart of the children ^rto their fathers; lest I come and ^ssmite the ^tearth with a ^ucurse.

[Ch. 2. 19

in Heb.]

1 Cp. ver. 5

2 ch. 3. 2.

3 Cp.

3 Theas. 1.

7. 8.

4 ch. 2. 15.

5 Isai. 47. 14.

6 Cp. Mat.

3. 12.

7 Luke 3.

17.

8 Eod. 8. 88.

9 ch. 3. 16.

10 Ps. 84. 11.

11 Luke 1. 78.

12 John 1. 4.

13 & 8. 12.

14 & 9. 5.

15 & 12. 46.

16 Cp. Jer.

23. 6.

17 & 32. 5.

18 Cp. Jer.

50. 11.

19 See ch. 3.

17.

20 Cp. Deut.

4. 9. 10.

21 k See Ex.

20. 3-17.

22 l Deut. 4. 10.

m Cp. ch.

3. 1.

23 n Cp. Matt.

11. 14.

24 & Mark 9.

21

25 & Luke 1.

17.

26 o Joel 2. 31.

27 p Cp. Ec-

clus. 48. 10

28 & Luke 1.

17.

29 q Isai. 11. 4.

30 Cp. Zeph.

6. 3.

1 Or, in mourning apparel

3 Or, wherein I do make a peculiar treasure

5 Or, land

6 Or, ban

8 Or, do this

4 Or, with

APPENDIX.

The American Old Testament Revision Company, while recognizing the cordial acceptance given to many of their suggestions, present the following instances in which they differ from the English Company, as of sufficient importance to be appended to the Revision in accordance with the original agreement.

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Substitute the Divine name "Jehovah" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for "the Lord" and "God" and omit the marg. to "the Lord" at Gen. ii. 4, and "Heb. *Jehovah*" from the marg. at Ex. iii. 15; also substitute "Jehovah" for "the Lord" or "Jah" wherever the latter occurs in the Hebrew text, and retain or insert "Heb. *Jah*" in the marg.; where "Jehovah" immediately follows, viz. in Ia. xii. 2, xxvi. 4, read "*Jehovah, even Jehovah*" and omit "*Jehovah*" from the marg.
- II. Substitute "Sheol" wherever it occurs in the Hebrew text, for the renderings "the grave" "the pit" and "hell" and omit these renderings from the marg.
- III. Substitute "a" for "an", "my" for "mine" and "thy" for "thine" wherever followed by "h" aspirated.
- IV. Substitute "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons.
- V. Substitute "are" for "be" in the present indicative, and omit "for" before infinitives.
- VI. Omit from the margin all renderings from the LXX, Vulgate, and other ancient Versions or "authorities"
- VII. The following substitutions are preferred, with the necessary inflectional variations :
 - "adder" for "basilik"
 - "annul" for "disannul"
 - "ascent" for "going up" when used as a noun.
 - "astonished" for "astonied"
 - "a year old" for "of the first year"
 - "base man" for "man of Belial" or "son of B."; "base woman" for "daughter of Belial"; "base men" for "men of Belial" "sons of B." or "children of B."
 - "before" for "afore"; also for "or ever" except in Pa. xc. 2; Eccl. xii. 1, 2, 6.
 - "blow the trumpet" for "blow with (or, "blow up") the trumpet"
 - "boil" "boded" for "seethe" "sod" "sodden"
 - "bonds" for "bands" in Job xxxix. 5, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
 - "capital" for "chapter"
 - "chiefs" for "dukes"
 - "contend" for "plead" in Judg. vi. 31 (three times) and so wherever the latter rendering represents the same Hebrew verb unless followed by "cause", except in Is. i. 17. But substitute "enter into judgment" for "plead" in Jer. xxv. 31; Esek. xvii. 20; xx. 36, 36 (twice).
 - "courses" for "rows" of timber or stone.
 - "device" for "imagine" in Pa. x. 2; cxi. 11; cxi. 2; Hos. vii. 15; Nah. i. 9, 11; Zech. vii. 10; viii. 17.
 - "diminish" for "minish"
 - "encamp" for "camp"; also, for "pitch" when used intransitively.
 - "far be it from me" ("thee" etc.) for "God forbid", except in 1 Sam. xiv. 45; xx. 2, where substitute "Far from it"
 - "find favour" for "find grace"
 - "food" for "meat"
 - "fortified" for "fenced" and "defenced"
 - "frighten" for "fray"
 - "grain" for "corn"
 - "harlot" for "whore" and "whorish woman"; "play the harlot" for "go a whoring" and "commit whoredom"

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- "helped" for "holpen"
- "know" and "knew" for "wot" and "wist"
- "knoweth how" for "can skill" in 1 Kings v. 6; 2 Chron. ii. 7, 8.
- "lain" for "lien"
- "lamp" for "candle"
- "lovingkindness" for "mercy" in Gen. xix. 19; for "favour" in Job x. 12; for "goodness" in Ps. cvii. 8; "lovingkindnesses" for "mercies" in 2 Chron. vi. 42. So substitute "lovingkindness" for either of these renderings wherever it stands for the same Hebrew word (*Amēd*) when used of God; but substitute "kindness" for "mercy" in Ps. cix. 12, 16; for "favour" in Esth. ii. 17, and wherever either of these renderings stands for the same Hebrew word, when used of men in relation to each other. In Hos. vi. 4 retain "goodness" and make ver. 6 conform.
- "merciful" for "full of compassion"
- "mound" for "mount" (cast up by invaders)
- "new wine" for "wine" in Gen. xxvii. 28, and elsewhere uniformly for the same Hebrew word.
- "number" for "tell" in Gen. xv. 5 (twice); Ps. xlviii. 12; lvi. 8; Jer. xxxiii. 13; and "count" for "tell" in 1 Kings viii. 5; 2 Kings xii. 10; 2 Chron. v. 6; Ps. cxviii. 4.
- "oil" for "ointment"
- "olive oil" for "oil olive"
- "perfumer" for "apothecary" and "confectionary"
- "perverse" ("perverseness") for "froward" ("frowardness") except in 2 Sam. xxii. 27; Job v. 13; Ps. xviii. 26; "wayward" for "perverse" in Prov. ii. 15; for "froward" in iv. 24; xvii. 20, and "cunning" for "froward" in Job v. 13.
- "put to shame" for "ashamed"
- "refine" for "fine" (metal). So "refiner" for "finer"
- "scoffer" for "scorner" and "scoffing" for "scornful" and "scorning"
- "settings" for "ouches"
- "since" for "sith"
- "sitteth above" (the cherubim) for "sitteth upon" with marg. Or, *is enthroned*
- "skill" for "cunning" (noun) and "skilful" for "cunning" (adj.) when either relates to workman or work.
- "stench" for "stink", when used as a noun.
- "stronghold" for "hold", when used as a noun.
- "take refuge" for "trust" (Deut. xxxii. 37) for "put . . . trust" (Ps. ii. 12), and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb.
- "therewith" for "withal" in Ex. xxv. 29; xxx. 4; xxxvii. 16; Lev. xi. 21.
- "trespass offering" for "guilt offering"
- "uncover" for "discover" except in 1 Sam. xiv. 8, 11, and xxii. 6.
- "wail" for "howl" where it is used of persons.
- "wait for" for "wait on" in Ps. xxv. 3, and so uniformly as the rendering of the same Hebrew verb, except in Ps. lli. 9.
- "which" for "the which"
- "winnow" for "fan" (the verb)
- "wrath" for "fury" when it is attributed to God, except in Is. xlii. 25; lvi. 15, and "wrathful" for "furious"

VIII. The modern spelling is preferred for the following words:

- "basin" for "bason"
- "brasen" for "brazen"
- "caterpillar" for "caterpillar"
- "celled" and "ceiling" for "cleled" and "cialing"
- "chapped" for "chapt"
- "crookbacked" for "crookbackt"
- "drove" for "drave"
- "establish" for "establiash"
- "forego" for "forgo"
- "jubilee" for "jubile"
- "judgment" for "judgement"
- "plaster" for "plaster"
- "prancing" for "pransing"
- "prised" for "prised"
- "show" for "abew"
- "streaks" for "strakes" and "ring-streaked" for "ringstraked"
- "subtile" for "subtil"
- "thoroughly" for "throughly"
- "while" for "whiles"
- "winevat" for "winefat"

GENESIS XII. 16—DEUTERONOMY XXVI. 17.

GENESIS.

- XII. 16 For "entreated Abram well" read "dealt well with Abram"
 XV. 2 For "Dammeek Elieser" read "Elieser of Damascus"
 XVIII. 19 For "justice and judgement" read "righteousness and justice" So in Prov. xxi. 8.
 XXIII. 6 Substitute the marg. ("*a prince of God*") for the text.
 XXVII. 15 For "raiment" read "garments"
 XXXII. 31 For "halted" read "went halting"
 XXXIII. 13 For "give suck" read "have their young"
 XXXIV. 30 For "to stink among" read "odious to"
 XXXV. 5 Substitute the marg. ("*a terror of God*") for the text.
 16 For "way" read "distance" So in xlviii. 7, and in marg. of 2 Kings v. 19.
 XLIX. 3 For "excellency" read "pre-eminence" (twice) So in ver. 4.
 4 For "Unstable" read "Boiling over" and omit the marg.

EXODUS.

- I. 21 For "houses" read "households"
 V. 22, 23 For "evil entreated" read "dealt ill with" So in Deut. xxvi. 6.
 XIV. 9 For "lust" read "desire"
 15 For "amazed" read "dismayed" So in Judg. xx. 41.
 XVII. 14 Add marg. to "a book" Or, *the book*
 XIX. 5 For "a peculiar treasure unto me" read "mine own possession" So for "a peculiar treasure" in Mal. iii. 17.
 XXI. 29 For "but that" read "but"
 XXIII. 5 Read "thou shalt forbear to leave him, thou shalt surely release it with him."
 21 For "of him" read "before him"
 XXV. 38 For "tongs" read "snuffers" So in Num. iv. 9; 2 Chron. iv. 21.
 XXVII. 21 For "order it" read "keep it in order" So in Lev. xxiv. 3, 4.
 XXXIV. 6 For "plenteous" read "abundant" So in Num. xiv. 18; Neh. ix. 17; Ps. lxxxvi. 5, 15; ciii. 8; Joel ii. 13; Jon. iv. 2.
 XXXVIII. 8 For "serving . . . served" read "ministering . . . ministered"

LEVITICUS.

- IX. 2 For "bull calf" read "calf of the herd"
 XVI. 8 Marg. ¹ for "*dismissal*" read "*removal*"
 XVIII. 18 For "woman" read "wife"

NUMBERS.

- V. 21, 22 For "belly" read "body" So in xxv. 8; Judg. iii. 21, 22; Prov. xviii. 8.
 VII. 13 For "charger" read "platter" So throughout the Chap. and in Ezra i. 9 (twice).
 XIX. 9, 13, 20, 21 For "of separation" read "for impurity" So in xxxi. 23.
 XXIII. 21 To "perverseness" add marg. Or, *trouble*

DEUTERONOMY.

- III. 25 To "mountain" add marg. Or, *hill country*
 IV. 29 Read "But from thence ye shall seek . . . and thou shalt find him when thou searchest" etc.
 34 Substitute the marg. ("*trials*") for the text. So in vii. 19; xxix. 3.
 VII. 6 For "a peculiar people unto himself" read "a people for his own possession" So in xiv. 2; xxvi. 18.
 IX. 1 For "possess" read "dispossess" So in xi. 23; xii. 2, 29; xviii. 14; xxxi. 3.
 XVII. 15 For "in any wise" read "surely" So in xxii. 7.
 XXIII. 16 For "liketh" read "pleaseth" So in Esth. viii. 8; Am. iv. 5.
 XXV. 17 For "shouldest" read "wouldest"

DEUTERONOMY XXVIII. 53—I. SAMUEL XIV. 47.

- XXVIII. 53 For "straitness . . . straiten" read "distress . . . distress" So in verses 55, 57 and in Jer. xix. 2.
 57 For "Would God" read "Would"
 XXXI. 21 For "go about, even now" read "frame this day"
 XXXII. 27 For "misdeem" read "judge amiss"
 39 For "have wounded" read "wound"
 XXXIII. 3 For "peoples" read "people"
 6 For "Yet" read "Nor" and add marg. Or, *But*
 14 Add marg. to "moons" Or, *months*

JOSHUA.

- II. 9 For "your terror" read "the fear of you"
 IV. 24 For "they" read "ye" omitting marg. ¹
 V. 11 Substitute marg. ¹ ("produce") for the text. So in ver. 12.
 14, 15 Substitute marg. ² ("prince") for the text.
 VIII. 33 Let the marg. ("commanded" etc.) and the text exchange places.
 IX. 5 For "clouted" read "patched"
 XVI. 1 Read "And the lot came out for the children of Joseph"
 XVII. 2 For "And" read "So"
 XXII. 10 For "see to" read "look upon"
 22 Read "The Mighty One, God, Jehovah" and omit marg. ² So in Pa. I. 1.

JUDGES.

- III. 1 For "as many" read "as many of Israel"
 20 For "his summer parlour" read "the cool upper room" Omit marg. ⁶
 23 For "parlour" read "upper room" So in verses 24, 25.
 24 For "his summer" read "the upper"
 V. 13 Prefix to marg. upon "Then came down" etc. Or, *Then go down, O remnant, for the nobles . . . O Jehovah, go down for me against the mighty*
 26 Substitute marg. ¹⁰ ("tent-pit") for the text.
 IX. 15 For "ahadow" read "ahade" So in Job xl. 22; Ia. iv. 6; xvi. 3; xxv. 4, 5; xxxii. 2; xxxiv. 15;
 Ezek. xvii. 23; Jon. iv. 5, 6.
 33 For "set upon" read "rush upon"
 52 For "went hard" read "drew near"
 XI. 39 For "had known" read "knew"
 XIII. 12 Substitute the marg. ("ordering") for the text.
 Substitute the marg. ("how shall we do unto him") for text.
 XV. 15 For "new" read "fresh"
 XIX. 3 Omit marg. "Another reading is" etc.

RUTH.

- II. 10 For "stranger" read "foreigner" So in 2 Sam. xv. 19.
 III. 11 For "virtuous" read "worthy" So in Prov. xii. 4; xxxi. 10.

I. SAMUEL.

- II. 20 For "loan . . . lent to" read "petition . . . asked of"
 26 For "was in" read "increased in"
 III. 1 Substitute marg. ⁵ ("frequent") for the text.
 IX. 5 For "take thought" read "be anxious"
 14 For "against" read "toward"
 X. 2 For "the care of" read "off caring for"
 For "taketh thought" read "is anxious"
 24 For "God save" read "Long live"
 XIV. 24 For "but Saul" read "for Saul had"
 47 Substitute marg. ² ("put them to the worse") for the text.

I. SAMUEL XV. 32—II. CHRONICLES III. 17.

- XV. 32 Substitute marg.³ ("cheerfully") for the text.
 XXIII. 7 Omit marg.² to "delivered"
 XXIV. 11 For "soul" read "life"
 XXV. 13 For "stuff" read "baggage" So in xxx. 24.
 22 Omit margins.
 XXX. 13 For "agone" read "ago"

II. SAMUEL.

- V. 2 For "feed" read "be shepherd of" So in vii. 7; 1 Chron. xi. 2 and xvii. 6.
 X. 12 For "men" read "man"
 XIV. 5 For "widow woman" read "widow" So in 1 Kings xvii. 9, 10.
 26 Read "And when he cut the hair of . . . he cut it; because it was . . . he cut it;"

I. KINGS.

- V. 4 For "occurrent" read "occurrence"
 VI. 6 For "rebatelements" read "offsets"
 VII. 28, 29 Substitute marg.³ ("panels") for the text.
 X. 15 For "chapmen" read "traders" So in 2 Chron. ix. 14.
 16 For "targets . . . target" read "bucklers . . . buckler" So in 2 Chron. ix. 15.
 17 For "pound" read "pounds"
 XIV. 3 For "cracknels" read "cakes"
 XVII. 12, 14, 16 For "barrel" read "jar" So read "jars" in xviii. 33.
 XXIII. 21 For "halt ye" read "go ye halting"
 XXII. 34 For "harness" read "armour" So in 2 Chron. xviii. 33.

II. KINGS.

- II. 23 Put marg.³ ("young lads") in the text.
 24 For "children" read "lads"
 IX. 30 For "tired" read "attired"
 32 For "eunuchs" read "officers" putting the present text in the marg. and similarly for the same word in all other instances.
 XII. 9 Substitute marg.³ ("threshold") for the text, and so uniformly elsewhere with similar text and marg.
 XV. 5 For "several" read "separate" with marg.³ Or, *seymary* So in 2 Chron. xxvi. 21.
 XVII. 6 For "in Habor, on the" read "on the Habor, the" So in xviii. 11.
 34 For "manners" read "manner"
 XIX. 4 For "reproach" read "defy" with corresponding change in verses 22, 23. So in Ia. xxxvii. 4, 17, 23, 24.
 7 For "a rumour" read "tidings" So in Ia. xxxvii. 7; Jer. x. 22; II. 46 (3 times).
 36 For "they . . . corpses" read "these . . . bodies" So in Ia. xxxvii. 36.

I. CHRONICLES.

- IV. 43 For "dwelt" read "have dwelt"
 IX. 19 Substitute marg.³ ("Tent") for the text. So in ver. 28.
 28 For "tale were they" read "count were these" (twice)
 XII. 15 For "overflown" read "overflowed"
 XX. 4, 6 Omit margins.
 XXI. 12 For "coasts" read "borders"
 18 For "now" read "I pray"
 XXVIII. 12 For "spirit" read "Spirits"

II. CHRONICLES.

- II. 9 For "wonderful great" read "great and wonderful"
 III. 17 Marg.³ omit "perhaps"

II. CHRONICLES XIII. 7—JOB XIII. 8.

- XIII. 7 For "vain" read "worthless"
 XIV. 14 For "spoiled" read "made spoil of"
 XXII. 6 Omit marg.³ except "So in 2 Kings viii. 29"
 XXX. 22 For "were well skilled" read "had good understanding"
 XXXIV. 12 For "could skill of" read "were skilful with"
 XXXVI. 3 For "amerced" read "fined"
 17 For "ancient" read "hoary headed"

EZRA.

- IV. 13 For "endamage" read "be hurtful unto"
 IX. 3 For "mantle" read "robe" So in ver. 5; also in Job i. 20; ii. 12; Ps. cix. 29; and "mantle" for "cloak" in Is. lix. 17.

NEHEMIAH.

- IV. 4 For "to spoiling" read "for a spoil"

ESTHER.

- II. 17 For "grace and favour" read "favour and kindness"

JOB.

- I. 1 For "eschewed" read "turned away from"
 6 For "there was a day . . . and Satan" read "it came to pass on the day when . . . that Satan" So in ii. 1.
 8 For "escheweth" read "turneth away from" So in ii. 3.
 22 For "with foolishness" read "foolishly" and add marg. Or, *attributed folly to God*
 III. 4 For "regard it from above" read "from above seek for it"
 11 For "when I" etc. read "when my mother bare me?"
 19 For "great" read "the great"
 24 For "roarings" read "groanings" and add marg. "Heb. *roarings*" and make corresponding change in Ps. xxii. 1; xxxii. 3.
 IV. 4 For "confirmed" read "made firm"
 6 Read "And the integrity of thy ways thy hope?"
 VI. 2 Read in the 2d line "And all my calamity laid in the balances!"
 10 Read "And be it still my consolation,
 Yea, let me exult in pain that spareth not," etc.
 3d line. Substitute the marg. ("That") for the text.
 13 For "effectual working" read "wisdom" and omit marg.²¹ So in xii. 16.
 26 Read "But your reproof, what doth it prove?"
 26 For "imagine" read "think"
 VII. 4 Substitute marg.⁵ ("When shall I arise, and the night be gone?") for the text.
 7 For "wind" read "a breath"
 17 For "thine heart" read "thy mind"
 VIII. 17 For "heap" read "stone-heap"
 IX. 19 Substitute marg.⁷ ("If we speak of strength, lo, he is mighty!") for the text.
 For "who will appoint me a time?" read "who, saith he, will summon me?"
 X. 22 1st line; read "The land dark as midnight;"
 2d line; for "A land" read "The land"
 3d line; for "darkness" read "midnight" and add marg. Heb. *thick darkness*
 XI. 6 For "That it" read "For he"
 For "effectual working" read "understanding" and omit marg.
 XII. 4 2d line; read "I who called upon God and he answered:"
 23 For "destroyeth" read "he destroyeth"
 2d line; read "He enlargeth the nations, and he leadeth them captive" and omit marg.²
 24 For "the heart of" read "understanding from"
 XIII. 8 For "respect his person" read "show partiality to him" and omit marg.⁴

- XIII.** 10 For "respect persons" read "show partiality" and omit marg. ⁷
 11 For "excellency" read "majesty" So in xxxi. 23.
 15 Read "Behold, he will alay me; I have no hope" and substitute the present text for marg. ⁹
 16 Substitute marg. ¹³ ("That") for the text, substituting a comma for the preceding semicolon.
 18 For "ordered my cause" read "set my cause in order" So in xxiii. 4.
 27 For "drawest thee a line about" read "settest a bound to"
- XIV.** 10 For "wasteth away" read "is laid low"
 11 For "decayeth" read "wasteth"
 19 For "And" read "So"
- XV.** 8 For "restrain" read "limit"
 11 2d line; read "Even the word that is gentle toward thee"
 12 For "wink" read "flash"
 27 For "made collope of fat on his flanks" read "gathered fat upon his loins"
 29 Let marg. ⁹ ("their possessions" etc.) and the text exchange places.
- XVII.** 2 For "abideth in" read "dwelleth upon"
 6 For "He hath made me also" read "But he hath made me"
 For "And I am become an open abhorring" read "And they spit in my face" and omit marg. ¹
- XVIII.** 12 Let marg. ¹⁰ ("at his side") and the text exchange places.
 13 Read "The members of his body shall be devoured"
- XIX.** 17 For "children of my mother's womb" read "children of mine own mother"
 25, 26 Read
 (25) "But as for me, I know that my redeemer liveth,
 And at last he shall stand up upon the earth;
 (26) And after my akin, even this body, is destroyed,
 Then without my flesh shall I see God:"
 and put the present text of ver. 26 in the marg.
 27 For "Whom I" read "Whom I, even I,"
 Let marg. ¹⁵ ("on my side") and the text exchange places.
 Substitute marg. ¹⁶ ("as a stranger") for the text.
 28 Substitute marg. ¹ ("And that") for the text.
- XXI.** 14 For "Yet they said" read "And they say"
 21 Omit "in the midst"
 32 For "And shall keep" read "And men shall keep"
- XXII.** 14 Substitute marg. ¹⁵ ("on the vault") for the text.
- XXIV.** 4 For "hide themselves together" read "all hide themselves"
 10 For "an-hungred" read "hungry"
 12 For "imputeth it not for folly" read "regardeth not the folly"
- XXVIII.** 4 Omit "that passeth by"
 17 For "the exchange thereof be" read "it be exchanged for"
- XXIX.** 6 For "rivers" read "streams" So in Ps. cxix. 136; Prov. v. 16; Is. xxxii. 2; Lam. iii. 48.
- XXXI.** 2 For "of God from above" read "from God above"
 For "of the Almighty from on high" read "from the Almighty on high"
 18 For "I have been her guide" read "her have I guided"
 31 For "satisfied" read "filled" So in Ps. civ. 13.
 For "flesh" read "meat" Omit marg. ⁵
- XXXII.** 19 For "belly" read "breast" and omit marg. ²
- XXXIV.** 29 Transpose "alike" to the beginning of the line.
- XXXV.** 6 1st line; for "doest" read "effectest"
- XXXVI.** 18 Read "For let not wrath stir thee up against chastisements" and put the present text in the marg.
- XXXVII.** 1 For "At this also" read "Yea, at this"
 2 For "Hearken ye unto" read "Hear, oh, hear"
 21 For "cleanseth" read "cleareth"
- XXXVIII.** 10 For "prescribed for it my decree" read "marked out for it my bound" and omit marg. ⁹
 18 For "the breadth of the earth" read "the earth in its breadth"
 30 Read "hide themselves and become like stone"
 41 For "food" read "prey"
- XXXIX.** 5 2d line; for "wild ass" read "swift ass"
 13 For "wing . . . rejoiceth" read "wings . . . wave proudly"
 2d line, read "But are they the pinions and plumage of love?" with marg. to "love" Or, a stork
 16 Let marg. ¹⁵ ("dealeth hardly with") and the text exchange places.
 28 Read "On the cliff she dwelleth and maketh her home,
 Upon the point of the cliff," etc.

- XL. 15 For "with" read "as well as" and add marg. Heb. *with*
 19 For "can make his sword to approach unto him" read "giveth him his sword" and omit marg. 1
 XLII. 12 For "comely proportion" read "goodly frame"
 18 For "neerings" read "sneerings"

THE PSALMS.

- II. 1 For "imagine" read "meditate" and omit marg. 4 So in xxxviii. 12.
 V. 7 For "multitude" read "abundance" So in lxix. 13; Ezek. xxviii. 16; Hos. ix. 7; x. 1.
 8 For "plain" read "straight" and add marg. Or, *level*
 IX. 17 For "return to" read "be turned back unto"
 X. 14 Read "to requite it *with* thy hand" and put the present text in the marg.
 XII. 2 For "vanity" read "falsehood"
 5 For "for" read "because of" (twice)
 XVI. 2 For "I have said" read "*O my soul*, thou hast said"
 4 Substitute the marg. ("*give gifts for*") for the text.
 10 Add to marg. 15 "Another reading is, *holy ones*"
 XVII. 7 Restore the rendering of the Auth. Vers.
 9 For "spoil" read "oppress"
 15 For "with thy likeness" read "with *beholding* thy form" and omit "Heb. *form*" from marg. 7
 XVIII. 7 For "moved" read "quaked"
 XXI. 3 For "preventest" read "meetest"
 XXII. 8 2d line; for "deliver" read "rescue"
 10 Read "Thou art my God since my mother bare me."
 16 For marg. 1 substitute "Or, *Like a Lion*"
 20 Add in marg. "Or, *dear* life" So in xxxv. 17.
 XXIV. 6 Substitute marg. 1 ("*even Jacob*") for the text.
 XXVI. 4 For "vain persons" read "men of falsehood"
 XXVIII. 9 For "Feed them" read "Be their shepherd"
 XXX. 4 Read "to his holy memorial name" and omit marg. 1 except "See Ex. iii. 15." So and with the same margin in xcvi. 12, and in Hos. xii. 5.
 5 Let marg. 3 ("*His favour is for a life time*") and the text exchange places.
 XXXIII. 5 For "judgement" read "justice" So in lxxxix. 14; xcvi. 2; xcix. 4 (twice); Prov. i. 3; ii. 8, 9; xxi. 7, 15; Is. i. 27; v. 7; x. 2; xxviii. 17; xxxi. 1, 16; xxxiii. 5; lix. 8, 9, 11, 14, 15; lxi. 8; Jer. iv. 2; ix. 24.
 XXXV. 15 For "when I halted" read "in mine adversity" and add marg. Heb. *my limping*
 XXXVII. 3 Read "feed on his faithfulness" and put in marg. "Or, *verily thou shalt be fed*"
 20 Let the marg. ("*the fat of lambs*") and the text exchange places.
 37 Read "there is a *happy* end to the man of peace" and omit marg. 2
 38 For "The latter end" read "The end"
 XXXVIII. 8 For "roared" read "groaned" and add marg. Heb. *roared*
 17 For "halt" read "fall" So for "halting" in Jer. xx. 10.
 XLI. 6 Substitute marg. 9 ("*falsehood*") for the text.
 XLII. 5 For "health" read "help" So in ver. 11 and in xliii. 5.
 XLIV. 2 Read "but them thou didst plant;"
 "but them thou didst spread abroad." Omit marg. 10
 XLVII. 4 For "excellency" read "glory"
 XLIX. 8 For "soul" read "life"
 For "And must be let alone" read "And it faileth"
 10 For "together" read "alike"
 12 Substitute the marg. ("*being in honour abideth not*") for the text.
 L. 23 For "conversacion" read "way"
 LI. 11 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
 12 Substitute marg. 6 ("*willing*") for the text.
 LII. 9 For "wait on" read "hope in"
 LVI. 4 Read "In God, (I will praise his word)," So in ver. 10.
 10 2d line; read "In Jehovah, (I will praise his word),"
 LVIII. 2 For "Yea" read "Nay"
 9 For marg. on "He shall take" substitute Or, *Wrath shall take them away while living as with a whirlwind*
 LIX. 9 Read "*Because of* his strength"

- LIX. 10 Read "My God with his lovingkindness shall meet me"
- LXII. 1 For "only upon God" read "in silence for God only" So in ver. 5.
3 For "bowing" read "leaning"
4 For "excellency" read "dignity"
- LXIII. 1 For "early" read "earnestly" and omit marg. ² So in Ia. xvi. 9.
- LXV. 3 For "purge them away" read "forgive them" and add marg. "Or, *expiate*" So in lxxix. 9 read "forgive our sins" with the same marg.
4 For "The holy place of thy temple" read "Thy holy temple"
- LXVII. 2 For "saving health" read "salvation"
- LXVIII. 1 Add marg. to "Let God arise" "Or, *God ariseth*: and so throughout verses 1, 2, 3."
8 For "Even yon Sinai" read "That Sinai"
13 Read "When ye lie among the sheepfolds, *It is as the wings*" etc. and substitute the present text for marg. ⁹
18 For "led *thy* captivity captive" read "led away captives"
20 Read "belongeth escape from death"
23 Read "That thou mayest crush *them*, dipping"
33 For "heavens of heavens" read "heaven of heavens"
- LXXIII. 10 For "wrung out" read "drained" and omit marg. ¹³
27 For "from thee" read "*departing from thee*"
- LXXIV. 6 Omit "together"
- LXXV. 8 For "wring them out" read "drain them" and omit marg. ¹¹
- LXXVI. 5 For "spoiled" read "become a spoil"
- LXXVII. 10 Marg. ² for "That *the*" read "*This is my grief that the*"
- LXXIX. 8 For "prevent" read "meet"
- LXXXIX. 37 Omit all after "for ever" in marg. ⁵
XC. 9 Substitute "sigh" from marg. ⁵ for "tale *that is told*"
17 For "beauty" read "favour" and put the present text in the margin.
- XCH. 13 Read "They are . . . Jehovah;" and for "Shall" read "They shall"
- XCHL. 1 For "apparelled" read "clothed" (twice) and read in the second line, "Jehovah is clothed with strength; he hath girded himself therewith"
- XCVII. 5 For "hills" read "mountains"
OII. 12 For "memorial" read "memorial name" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15." So in cxxxv. 13.
- CHL. 5 For "mouth" read "desire"
- CIV. 4 2nd line; read "Flames of fire his ministers:"
8 Read "(The mountains rose, the valleys sank;)" substituting the present text for marg. ⁸
16 For "satisfied" read "filled *with moisture*" and omit marg. ⁸
25 For "Yonder" read "There"
- CV. 34 For "cankerworm" read "grasshopper"
- CVII. 30 Read "their desired haven." and omit marg. ³
- OX. 2 Add marg. to "rod" Or, *ceptre*
3 Read "in the day of thy power, in holy attire; out of the womb" etc. and omit marg. ⁵ and marg. ⁷
- CXI. 10 For "thereafter" read "*his commandments*"
- CXVI. 1 For "hath heard" read "heareth"
- CXIX. 38 For "thy word unto thy servant" read "unto thy servant thy word"
For "*belongeth*" read "*is in order*"
121 For "judgement and justice" read "justice and righteousness"
147, 148 For "prevented" read "anticipated"
158 Omit "dealers"
- CXXII. 4 For "a testimony unto Israel" read "an ordinance for Israel" and add marg. Heb. *testimony*
- CXXVI. 1 Substitute marg. ¹ ("brought back" etc.) for the text.
- CXXX. 6 For "looketh" read "*waiteth*"
2nd line; for "watchmen look" read "watchmen wait"
- CXXXV. 4 For "his peculiar treasure" read "his own possession"
- CXXXIX. 13 For "hast possessed" read "didst form" and omit marg. ⁴
For "hast covered" read "didst cover"
16 For "unperfect" read "unformed"
22 For "I count them" read "They are become"
- CXLIII. 2 Read "no man living is righteous."
- CXLIV. 7 For "strangers" read "allens" So in ver. 11.
8 For "vanity" read "deceit" So in ver. 11.

THE PROVERBS.

- IV. 7 For "thou hast gotten" read "thy getting" and put the present text in the marg.
 18 For "shining" read "dawning" and omit marg.⁹
 VII. 9 For "blackness of night and the" read "middle of the night and in the"
 22 For "as fetters" read "as one in fetters" Omit marg.⁹
 IX. 7 For "shame" read "reviling"
 X. 7 For "just" read "righteous" So in xx. 7.
 XI. 16 For "retaineth . . . retain" read "obtaineth . . . obtain"
 XIX. 22 Substitute marg.⁴ ("That which maketh a man to be desired is his kindness") for the text.
 26 For "spolieth" read "despolieth"
 XX. 20 For "the blackest darkness" read "blackness of darkness"
 XXI. 28 Substitute marg.⁹ ("so as to endure") for the text.
 XXII. 13 Substitute the marg. ("slain") for the text.
 XXIII. 7 For "reckoneth" read "thinketh"
 32 Omit marg.¹³ "Or, a basilisk"
 XXIV. 15 For "Spoli" read "Despoli" So Jer. xlvii. 4.
 XXV. 11 For "baskets" read "network" and omit marg.
 XXVI. 8 Read "As one that bindeth a stone in a sling"
 XXVII. 4 For "outrageous" read "overwhelming"
 XXIX. 21 Omit marg. to "a son"
 XXXI. 29 For "virtuously" read "worthily"
 30 For "Favour" read "Grace"

ECCLESIASTES.

- I. 1 Omit "Or, the great orator" from marg.²
 II. 8 Let the former part of marg.³ and the text exchange places, and omit the remainder of the marg.
 III. 11 Let marg.¹ ("eternity") and the text exchange places.
 19 Omit marg. "Or, the sons of men are" etc.
 V. 7 Read "For in the multitude of dreams there are vanities, and in many words:" from margin.
 VI. 10 For "that it is man" read "what man is"
 VII. 15 For "the days of my vanity" read "my days of vanity"
 X. 1 For "a stinking savour" read "an evil odour"
 XI. 10 For "prime" read "dawn"
 XII. 1 For "or ever" read "while" So in verses 2 and 6.
 For "come, and" read "come not, nor"
 2 Read "the sun is not darkened, nor the light, nor the moon, nor the stars, and . . . return not"
 5 Let marg.¹⁶ ("desire") and the text exchange places.
 6 Read "is not loosed, nor . . . nor" etc. and for "be broken" read "broken" (twice)

THE SONG OF SONGS.

- II. 7 For "love" read "my love" and for "it" read "he" with marg. Or, if Or, she So in iii. 5, and viii. 4.
 V. 3 For "coat" read "garment"
 VI. 4 For "Terrible" read "Overpowering" and put the present text in the margin. So in ver. 10.
 VII. 1 For "The joints of thy" read "Thy rounded" from margin.
 2 For "navel" read "body"
 For "belly" read "waist"
 7 For "clusters of grapes." read "its clusters."

ISAIAH.

- I. 14 For "to bear" read "of bearing"
 II. 4 Substitute marg.⁹ ("decide concerning") for the text. So in Mic. iv. 3.
 III. 2 For "ancient" read "elder" from margin. So in ix. 15.

- III. 3 For "cunning" read "expert"
 5 For "ancient" read "old man"
 18 For "bravery" read "beauty"
 24 For "stomacher" read "robe"
- VI. 7 For "purged" read "forgiven" with marg. Or, *expiated* So in xxvii. 9 and so for "purged from" in xlii. 14.
- VII. 15 Add marg. to ¹¹ when he knoweth" Or, *still he know*
 21 For "nouriah" read "keep alive"
 22 Read "that because of the abundance of milk which they"
- VIII. 6 In marg. ¹³ for "them" read "they"
 21 For "hardly bestead" read "sore distressed"
- IX. 5 Omit "even"
 10 For "change" etc. read "put cedars in their place"
 18 For "thick clouds" read "a column"
- X. 13 For "am prudent" read "have understanding"
 15 For "shaketh . . . shake" read "wieldeth . . . wield"
 20 For "stay" read "lean" (twice) So in xxx. 12.
 22 Substitute marg. ⁴ ("thy people, O Israel") for the text.
 27 Substitute marg. ¹⁰ ("by reason of fatness") for the text.
 30 Omit marg. "Or, as otherwise read" etc.
 31 For "gather themselves to flee" read "flee for safety"
 33 Omit "ones"
- XI. 3 Substitute the marg. ("decide") for the text. So in ver. 4.
 15 For "shake" read "wave"
- XIII. 21 For "satyr" read "wild goats" and omit margin. So in xxxiv. 14.
- XIV. 23 Omit the space after this verse.
- XVI. 1 Substitute marg. ("to") for the text.
 3 For "bewray" read "betray"
- XVII. 10 Omit marg. "Or, plantings of Adonis"
- XIX. 6 For "stink" read "become foul"
- XXI. 4 For "panteth" read "fluttereth"
 13 For "travelling companies" read "caravans"
- XXIII. 8 Read "Tyre that bestoweth crowns"
 10 For "girdle about thee" read "restraint" and add marg. Heb. *girdle*
 13 Read "this people was not; the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness" and put the present text in the marg.
- XXIV. 20 To "but" add marg. Or, *hammock*
- XXVI. 2 For "truth" read "faith"
 8 Read "name, even to thy memorial name" and add marg. "See Ex. iii. 15."
- XXVII. 1 For "dragon" read "monster." So in ii. 9; Jer. ii. 34.
- XXVIII. 7 Read "And even these reel with wine and stagger with strong drink; the priest and the prophet reel with . . . they stagger with strong drink;" and omit margins ² and ³
 24 Read "Doth he that ploweth to sow plow continually?"
 For "break the clods of" read "harrow"
 25 For "made plain" read "levelled"
- XXIX. 16 For "framed" read "formed" (twice)
 21 Add marg. to "in a cause" Or, *for a word*
 24 For "learn doctrine" read "receive instruction"
- XXX. 1 For "cover with a covering" read "make a league" from margin.
 Substitute for marg. ⁸ "Or, pour out a drink offering"
 2 For "walk" read "set out"
 4 For "his" read "their" (twice)
 5 For "of" read "because of"
 6 For "bunches" read "humps"
 14 Omit "withal"
 17 Marg. ⁹ for "mast" read "pole"
 20 Substitute for marg. ¹¹ "And then will the Lord give you bread in adversity and water in affliction, and thy teachers shall not"
 23 For "rain of thy seed, that . . . withal" read "rain for thy seed wherewith thou shalt sow the ground;"
- XXXI. 25 For "rivers" read "brooks"
- XXXI. 1 For "stay" read "rely" So in i. 10.
 5 For "flying" read "hovering"

ISAIAH XXXII. 5—JEREMIAH II. 37.

- XXXII. 5 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . noble*" for the text.
 6 Substitute the renderings of the marg. "*fool . . . folly*" for the text.
- XXXIII. 4 For "they leap" read "men leap"
 14 For "surprised" read "seized"
 For "shall" read "can" (twice)
 19 For "perceive" read "comprehend"
- XXXIV. 8 Read "For Jehovah hath a day of vengeance, a year of recompence for the cause of Zion."
- XXXV. 8 Omit the second alternative rendering from marg.
- XXXVII. 33 For "cast" read "cast up"
- XXXVIII. 12 For "Mine age" read "My dwelling" and omit marg.⁸
 14 For "mourn" read "moan" So in lix. 11.
 XL. 19 Omit "graven" So in xlv. 10 read "an image"
 For "melted" read "hath cast"
- XLI. 27 Read "*I am the first that saith*"
- XLII. 15 For "make waste" read "lay waste"
 17 For "greatly ashamed" read "utterly put to shame" So in Jer. xx. 11.
 25 For "fury" read "fierceness" So in lxvi. 15.
- XLIII. 13 For "let" read "hinder" and omit marg.¹⁰
 23 For "made . . . to serve" read "burdened . . ." So in 24.
- XLIV. 7 For "appointed" read "established"
 28 For "and to" read "and of"
- XLV. 3 Read in last clause "that it is I Jehovah who call thee"
 24 For "unto me, is" read "I have I"
 In marg.⁹ for "of" read "*say of me, is*"
- XLVI. 3 For "the belly" read "their birth"
- XLVII. 3 For "accept" read "spare"
 Omit "*make truce with*" from marg.
 5 For "lady" read "mistress" So for "a lady" in ver. 7.
- LI. 4 For "make my judgement to rest" read "establish my judgement"
- LII. 2 For "sit thee down" read "*sit on thy throne*"
 10 For "shall see" read "have seen"
- LIII. 1 For "report" read "message"
 7 For "yet he humbled himself and" read "yet when he was afflicted he"
 For "; yea," read "so"
 8 Substitute the rendering of marg.⁶ carrying forward the interrogation: ("*cut off out of the land of the living for the transgression of my people to whom the stroke was due?*")
 9 For "the rich" read "a rich man" Omit marg.⁶
 11 For "by his knowledge" read "by the knowledge of himself" and put the present text in the marg.
 Omit marg.¹⁸ "Or, *He shall see*" etc.
- LIV. 12 For "pleasant" read "precious" So in Joel iii. 5.
- LVII. 4 For "draw out" read "put out"
 8 To "where thou sawest it." add marg. Or, *thou providest room for it.*
 17 For "frowardly" read "backsliding"
- LX. 6 Read "all they from Sheba shall come"
- LXI. 2 For "acceptable year of the Lord" read "year of Jehovah's favour" and omit marg.
 7 For "For" read "Instead of" (twice)
 For "confusion" read "dishonour"
- LXIV. 5 Omit textual remark from marg.⁴
 11 For "things" read "places"
- LXVI. 5 Last clause, read "but it is they that shall be put to shame"
 16 For "plead, . . . with" read "execute judgment, . . . upon" So in Joel iii. 2.
 20 For "offering" read "oblation" (twice)

JEREMIAH.

- I. 6 For "cannot" read "know not how to"
- II. 25 For "There is no hope" read "It is in vain"
 34 For "I have not found" etc. read "thou didst not find them breaking in: but it is because of all these things:" Substitute for marg.¹ "Or, *I have not found it by secret search, but upon all these.*"
 37 For "From him" read "From thence"

JEREMIAH III. 21—LII. 23.

- III. 21 For "for that" read "because"
- IV. 1 For "unto me shalt thou return:" read "if thou wilt return unto me;"
- 10 For "soul" read "life"
- 13 For "spoiled" read "despoiled;" So in ver. 30; ix. 19; x. 20.
- 20 For "spoiled" read "laid waste" (twice) So in xlix. 3; Zech. xl. 2, 3 (twice).
- 29 For "The whole city" read "Every city"
- V. 6 For "over" read "against"
- VI. 14 For "lightly" read "slightly" So in viii. 11.
- 27 Let marg. 7 ("trier") and the text exchange places.
- VII. 24 Add marg. to "went backward" Or, *turned their back and not their face*
- VIII. 14 Add marg. to "gall" Or, *poison* So in ix. 15; xxiii. 15.
- IX. 26 For "polled" read "cut off" So in xxv. 23; xlix. 32.
- X. 5 Omit marg. 8 except "Or, *pillar*"
- 8 Marg. 8 for "it is" read "*the stock is*"
- 24 For "with judgement" read "in measure" Add marg. Heb. *judgment* So in xxx. 11; xli. 28.
- XI. 20 For "let me see" read "I shall see"
- XIII. 12 For "know" read "certainly know"
- 21 Read "when he shall not over thee as head those whom thou hast thyself taught to be friends to thee"
- XIV. 3 For "pits" read "cisterns"
- 12 For "oblation" read "meal offering" from margin. So read "meal offerings" in xvii. 26; xxxiii. 18; xli. 5.
- XVI. 4 For "die of" read "die"
- XVII. 11 Substitute marg. 4 ("*stilleth on eggs which she hath not laid*") for the text.
- XVIII. 15 For "caused them" read "been made"
- 17 Substitute the marg. ("*show them the back and not the face*") for the text.
- XX. 5 For "which shall spoil them" read "and they shall make them a prey"
- 7 For "deceived" read "persuaded" (twice)
- 10 For "enticed" read "persuaded"
- XXI. 5 For "wrath" read "indignation" So in xxxii. 37.
- XXII. 17 For "to shed" read "shedding"
- XXIII. 15 For "profaneness" read "ungodliness"
- XXVI. 2 For "keep not back" read "diminish not"
- 18 For "Micaiah" read "Micah" Add marg. Heb. *Micatah*
- 19 Omit "at all"
- XXVIII. 13 For "shalt make" read "hast made"
- XXXI. 20 For "pleasant" read "darling"
- For "are troubled" read "yearn"
- XXXIII. 6 For marg. "Or, *healing*" read "Heb. a *bandage*"
- XXXVIII. 11 For "cast" read "cast off" So in ver. 12.
- XLI. 5 For "certain" read "men"
- 14 For "cast about and returned" read "turned about and came back"
- XLVI. 8 For "Order" read "Prepare"
- 8 For "the city" read "cities"
- 17 Add margin to "but" etc. Or, *destroyed*
- XLVIII. 3 For "spoil" read "laying waste"
- 28 For "in the sides of the hole's mouth" read "over the mouth of the abyss"
- 39 For "dismaying" read "terror"
- XLIX. 5 For "wandereth" read "fleeth"
- 10 For "spoiled" read "made a prey"
- 39 Add marg. to "bring again" Or, *return to* So in Esek. xxix. 14; Hos. vi. 11; Joel iii. 1; Am. ix. 14; Zeph. iii. 20.
- L. 7 For "offend not" read "are not guilty"
- 10 For "spoil . . . spoil" read "prey . . . prey upon"
- LI. 5 Add margin to "forsaken" Or, *widowed*
- 14 Add margin to "Surely" Or, *Though I have filled*
- Add margin to "and" Or, *yet*
- 34 For "delicates" read "delicacies"
- 55 For "spoil" read "layeth" Babylon waste"
- LII. 23 Marg. 4 for "four" read "four"

LAMENTATIONS.

- I. 12 For "done unto" read "brought upon"
 II. 19 For "top" read "head" So in iv. 1; Nah. iii. 10.

EZEKIEL.

- I. 4 For "colour" read "look" So in verses 7, 16, 22, 27; viii. 2; x. 9.
 For "amber" read "glowing metal" So in 27; viii. 2. Substitute "Or, *amber*" for marg. ⁴
 18 For "rings" read "rims" (twice)
 V. 13 For "satisfy my fury" read "cause my wrath to rest" and omit the marg. So in xvi. 42; xxi. 17; xlv. 13.
 VI. 9 For "whorish" read "lewd"
 VII. 26 For "ancients" read "elders"
 IX. 6 For "ancient" read "old"
 X. 21 Omit "apiece"
 XIII. 5 For "made up the fence" read "built up the wall" So alter "make up the fence" in xxii. 30.
 6 For "and the Lord" read "but Jehovah"
 10 Add margin to "untempered mortar" Or, *whitewash* So in xxii. 28.
 XIV. 15 For "noisome" read "evil"
 XVI. 7 For "the bud of" read "that which groweth in"
 43 For "fretted" read "ragged against"
 XVII. 9 For "even without" etc. read "and not by a strong arm or much people can it be raised from the roots thereof"
 XX. 3 For "Are ye come" etc. read "Is it to enquire of me that ye are come?"
 XXIII. 3 For "bruised" read "handled" So in ver. 8, and "handling" in ver. 21.
 For "tests" read "bosom" So in verses 8, 21.
 XXIV. 13 For "purged" read "cleansed" (3 times)
 XXVII. 9 For "ancients" read "old men"
 For "occupy" read "deal in"
 27 For "occupiers of" read "dealers in"
 XXVIII. 3 For "they can hide" read "is hidden"
 XXIX. 5 For "leave thee thrown" read "cast thee forth"
 18 For "peeled" read "worn"
 XXX. 3 For "near, a day" etc. read "near; it shall be a day of clouds, a time" etc.
 XXXVIII. 22 Read "and with pestilence and with blood will I enter into judgment with him"
 XLII. 12 For "in the head" read "at the head"
 XLIII. 14 Substitute marg. ⁶ ("ledge") for the text. So in ver. 20 and xlv. 19.
 XLV. 15 Put marg. ³ ("well watered") in the text.

DANIEL.

- IX. 25, 26 Substitute for marg. to "the anointed one" Heb. *Messiah*
 25 Read "seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: it shall be" etc. from marg. ¹⁰, and put text in margin.
 26 Substitute marg. ¹ ("the end thereof") for the text.
 27 Substitute marg. ² ("in the midst of") and marg. ⁶ ("desolate") for the text.

HOSEA.

- VIII. 11 For "to sin" read "for sinning" (twice)
 12 Substitute marg. ¹⁷ ("I wrote for him the ten thousand things of my law, but they" etc.) for the text.

OBADIAH.

- 20 For "captivity" read "captives" (twice)

MICAH I 4—MALACHI III 15.

MICAH.

- I. 4 For "molten" read "melted"
- 16 For "poll thee" read "cut off thy hair"
- II. 11 Transpose text and margin³.
- IV. 6 For "halteth" read "is lame" So in Zeph. III. 19.
- 7 For "halted" read "was lame"
- 13 For "thou shalt" read "I shall" and omit marg.

NAHUM.

- I. 10 Read "For entangled like thorns and drunken as with their drink they are consumed"
- II. 1 For "munition" read "fortress"
- 4 For "jostle one against another" read "rush to and fro"
- 7 Let marg.⁴ ("And it is decreed; she is" etc.) and the text exchange places.
For "tabering" read "beating"
- 9 For "pleasant" read "goodly"
- III. 2 For "jumping" read "bounding"
- 19 For "bruit" read "report"

ZECHARIAH.

- II. 8 For "spoiled you" read "made you a spoil"
- III. 5 For "fair" read "clean" (twice)
- IV. 7 For "head" read "top"
- 14 For "sons of oil" read "anointed ones"
- V. 3 For "purged out" read "cut off" (twice)
- XIV. 10 For "Arabah" read "plain"
- 21 Omit marg. "Or, trafficker"

MALACHI.

- II. 3 For "sacrifices" read "solemn feasts" and omit margin.
- III. 3 For "purge" read "refine"
- 15 For "are delivered" read "escape"

**THE
NEW TESTAMENT**

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE GREEK

BEING THE REVISED VERSION SET FORTH A. D. 1881

WITH REVISED MARGINAL REFERENCES

PRINTED FOR THE
UNIVERSITIES OF OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

NEW YORK

Oxford University Press
AMERICAN BRANCH
91 & 93 FIFTH AVE.

Cambridge University Press
JAMES POTT & CO., AGENTS
119 & 121 WEST 23RD ST.

1898

Bourgeois 8vo, References

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

THE English Version of the New Testament here presented to the reader is a Revision of the Translation published in the year of Our Lord 1611, and commonly known by the name of the Authorised Version.

That Translation was the work of many hands and of several generations. The foundation was laid by William Tyndale. His translation of the New Testament was the true primary Version. The Versions that followed were either substantially reproductions of Tyndale's translation in its final shape, or revisions of Versions that had been themselves almost entirely based on it. Three successive stages may be recognised in this continuous work of authoritative revision: first, the publication of the Great Bible of 1539-41 in the reign of Henry VIII; next, the publication of the Bishops' Bible of 1568 and 1572 in the reign of Elizabeth; and lastly, the publication of the King's Bible of 1611 in the reign of James I. Besides these, the Genevan Version of 1560, itself founded on Tyndale's translation, must here be named; which, though not put forth by authority, was widely circulated in this country, and largely used by King James' Translators. Thus the form in which the English New Testament has now been read for 270 years was the result of various revisions made between 1525 and 1611; and the present Revision is an attempt, after a long interval, to follow the example set by a succession of honoured predecessors.

I. Of the many points of interest connected with the Translation of 1611, two require special notice; first, the Greek Text which it appears to have represented; and secondly, the character of the Translation itself.

1. With regard to the Greek Text, it would appear that, if to some extent the Translators exercised an independent judgement, it was mainly in choosing amongst readings contained in the principal editions of the Greek Text that had appeared in the sixteenth century. Wherever they seem to have followed a reading which is not found in any of those editions, their rendering may probably be traced to the Latin Vulgate. Their chief guides appear to have been the later editions of Stephanus and of Beza, and also, to a certain extent, the Complutensian Polyglott. All these were founded for the most part on manuscripts of late date, few in number, and used with little critical skill. But in those days it could hardly have been otherwise. Nearly all the more ancient of the documentary authorities have become known only within the last two centuries; some of the most important of them, indeed, within the last few years. Their publication has called forth not only improved editions of the Greek Text, but a succession of instructive discussions on the variations which have been brought to light, and on the best modes of distinguishing original readings from changes introduced in the course of transcription. While therefore it has long been the opinion of all scholars that the commonly received text needed thorough revision, it is but recently that materials have been acquired for executing such a work with even approximate completeness.

2. The character of the Translation itself will be best estimated by considering the leading rules under which it was made, and the extent to which these rules appear to have been observed.

The primary and fundamental rule was expressed in the following terms:— 'The ordinary Bible read in the Church, commonly called the Bishops' Bible, to be followed, and as little altered as the truth of the Original will permit.' There was, however, this subsequent provision:— 'These translations to be used, when they agree better with the text than the Bishops' Bible: Tyndale's, Matthew's, Coverdale's, Whitchurch's, Geneva.' The first of these rules, which was substantially the same as that laid down at the revision of the Great Bible in the reign of Elizabeth, was strictly observed. The other rule was but partially followed. The Translators made much use of the Genevan Version. They do not however appear to have frequently returned to the renderings of the other Versions named in the rule, where those Versions differed from the Bishops' Bible. On the other hand, their work shews evident traces of the influence of a Version not specified in the rules, the Rhemish, made from the Latin Vulgate, but by scholars conversant with the Greek Original.

Another rule, on which it is stated that those in authority laid great stress, related to the rendering of words that admitted of different interpretations. It was as follows:— 'When a word hath divers significations, that to be kept which hath been most commonly used by the most of the ancient fathers, being agreeable to the propriety of the place and the analogy of the faith.' With this rule was associated the following, on which equal stress

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

appears to have been laid:— 'The old ecclesiastical words to be kept, viz. the word *Church* not to be translated *Congregation*, &c.' This latter rule was for the most part carefully observed; but it may be doubted whether, in the case of words that admitted of different meanings, the instructions were at all closely followed. In dealing with the more difficult words of this class, the Translators appear to have paid much regard to traditional interpretations, and especially to the authority of the Vulgate; but, as to the large residue of words which might properly fall under the rule, they used considerable freedom. Moreover they profess in their Preface to have studiously adopted a variety of expression which would now be deemed hardly consistent with the requirements of faithful translation. They seem to have been guided by the feeling that their Version would secure for the words they used a lasting place in the language; and they express a fear lest they should 'be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words,' which, without this liberty on their part, would not have a place in the pages of the English Bible. Still it cannot be doubted that they carried this liberty too far, and that the studied avoidance of uniformity in the rendering of the same words, even when occurring in the same context, is one of the blemishes in their work.

A third leading rule was of a negative character, but was rendered necessary by the experience derived from former Versions. The words of the rule are as follows:— 'No marginal notes at all to be affixed, but only for the explanation of the Hebrew or Greek words which cannot without some circumlocution so briefly and fitly be expressed in the text.' Here again the Translators used some liberty in their application of the rule. Out of more than 780 marginal notes originally appended to the Authorised Version of the New Testament, only a seventh part consists of explanations or literal renderings; the great majority of the notes being devoted to the useful and indeed necessary purpose of placing before the reader alternative renderings which it was judged that the passage or the words would fairly admit. The notes referring to variations in the Greek Text amount to about thirty-five.

Of the remaining rules it may be sufficient to notice one, which was for the most part consistently followed:— 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as nigh as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' The Translators had also the liberty, in 'any place of special obscurity,' to consult those who might be qualified to give an opinion.

Passing from these fundamental rules, which should be borne in mind by any one who would rightly understand the nature and character of the Authorised Version, we must call attention to the manner in which the actual work of the translation was carried on. The New Testament was assigned to two separate Companies, the one consisting of eight members, sitting at Oxford, the other consisting of seven members, sitting at Westminster. There is no reason to believe that these Companies ever sat together. They communicated to each other, and likewise to the four Companies to which the Old Testament and the Apocrypha had been committed, the results of their labours; and perhaps afterwards reconsidered them: but the fact that the New Testament was divided between two separate bodies of men involved a grave inconvenience, and was beyond all doubt the cause of many inconsistencies. These probably would have been much more serious, had it not been provided that there should be a final supervision of the whole Bible, by selected members from Oxford, Cambridge, and Westminster, the three centres at which the work had been carried on. These supervisors are said by one authority to have been six in number, and by another twelve. When it is remembered that this supervision was completed in nine months, we may wonder that the incongruities which remain are not more numerous.

The Companies appear to have been occupied in the actual business of revision about two years and three quarters.

Such, so far as can be gathered from the rules and modes of procedure, is the character of the time-honoured Version which we have been called upon to revise. We have had to study this great Version carefully and minutely, line by line; and the longer we have been engaged upon it the more we have learned to admire its simplicity, its dignity, its power, its happy turns of expression, its general accuracy, and, we must not fail to add, the music of its cadences, and the felicities of its rhythm. To render a work that had reached this high standard of excellence still more excellent, to increase its fidelity without destroying its charm, was the task committed to us. Of that task, and of the conditions under which we have attempted its fulfilment, it will now be necessary for us to speak.

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

II. The present Revision had its origin in action taken by the Convocation of the Province of Canterbury in February 1870, and it has been conducted throughout on the plan laid down in Resolutions of both Houses of the Province, and, more particularly, in accordance with Principles and Rules drawn up by a special Committee of Convocation in the following May. Two Companies, the one for the revision of the Authorised Version of the Old Testament, and the other for the revision of the same Version of the New Testament, were formed in the manner specified in the Resolutions, and the work was commenced on the twenty-second day of June 1870. Shortly afterwards, steps were taken, under a resolution passed by both Houses of Convocation, for inviting the co-operation of American scholars; and eventually two Committees were formed in America, for the purpose of acting with the two English Companies, on the basis of the Principles and Rules drawn up by the Committee of Convocation.

The fundamental Resolutions adopted by the Convocation of Canterbury on the third and fifth days of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. That it is desirable that a revision of the Authorised Version of the Holy Scriptures be undertaken.

'2. That the revision be so conducted as to comprise both marginal renderings and such emendations as it may be found necessary to insert in the text of the Authorised Version.

'3. That in the above resolutions we do not contemplate any new translation of the Bible, or any alteration of the language, except where in the judgement of the most competent scholars such change is necessary.

'4. That in such necessary changes, the style of the language employed in the existing Version be closely followed.

'5. That it is desirable that Convocation should nominate a body of its own members to undertake the work of revision, who shall be at liberty to invite the co-operation of any eminent for scholarship, to whatever nation or religious body they may belong.'

The Principles and Rules agreed to by the Committee of Convocation on the twenty-fifth day of May 1870 were as follows:—

'1. To introduce as few alterations as possible into the Text of the Authorised Version consistently with faithfulness.

'2. To limit, as far as possible, the expression of such alterations to the language of the Authorised and earlier English Versions.

'3. Each Company to go twice over the portion to be revised, once provisionally, the second time finally, and on principles of voting as hereinafter is provided.

'4. That the Text to be adopted be that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating; and that when the Text so adopted differs from that from which the Authorised Version was made, the alteration be indicated in the margin.

'5. To make or retain no change in the Text on the second final revision by each Company, except *two thirds* of those present approve of the same, but on the first revision to decide by simple majorities.

'6. In every case of proposed alteration that may have given rise to discussion, to defer the voting thereupon till the next Meeting, whensoever the same shall be required by one third of those present at the Meeting, such intended vote to be announced in the notice for the next Meeting.

'7. To revise the headings of chapters and pages, paragraphs, italics, and punctuation.

'8. To refer, on the part of each Company, when considered desirable, to Divines, Scholars, and Literary Men, whether at home or abroad, for their opinions.'

These rules it has been our endeavour faithfully and consistently to follow. One only of them we found ourselves unable to observe in all particulars. In accordance with the seventh rule, we have carefully revised the paragraphs, italics, and punctuation. But the revision of the headings of chapters and pages would have involved so much of indirect, and indeed frequently of direct interpretation, that we judged it best to omit them altogether.

Our communications with the American Committee have been of the following nature. We transmitted to them from time to time each several portion of our First Revision, and received from them in return their criticisms and suggestions. These we considered with much care and attention during the time we were engaged on our Second Revision. We then sent over to them the various portions of the Second Revision as they were completed, and received further suggestions, which, like the former, were closely and carefully considered. Last of all, we forwarded to them the Revised Version in its final form; and a list of those passages in which they desire to place on record their preference of other readings and renderings will be found at the end of the volume. We gratefully

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

acknowledge their care, vigilance, and accuracy; and we humbly pray that their labours and our own, thus happily united, may be permitted to bear a blessing to both countries, and to all English-speaking people throughout the world.

The whole time devoted to the work has been ten years and a half. The First Revision occupied about six years; the Second, about two years and a half. The remaining time has been spent in the consideration of the suggestions from America on the Second Revision, and of many details and reserved questions arising out of our own labours. As a rule, a session of four days has been held every month (with the exception of August and September) in each year from the commencement of the work in June 1870. The average attendance for the whole time has been sixteen each day; the whole Company consisting at first of twenty-seven, but for the greater part of the time of twenty-four members, many of them residing at great distances from London. Of the original number four have been removed from us by death.

At an early stage in our labours, we entered into an agreement with the Universities of Oxford and Cambridge for the conveyance to them of our copyright in the work. This arrangement provided for the necessary expenses of the undertaking; and procured for the Revised Version the advantage of being published by Bodies long connected with the publication of the Authorised Version.

III. We now pass onward to give a brief account of the particulars of the present work. This we propose to do under the four heads of Text, Translation, Language, and Marginal Notes.

1. A revision of the Greek Text was the necessary foundation of our work; but it did not fall within our province to construct a continuous and complete Greek Text. In many cases the English rendering was considered to represent correctly either of two competing readings in the Greek, and then the question of the text was usually not raised. A sufficiently laborious task remained in deciding between the rival claims of various readings which might properly affect the translation. When these were adjusted, our deviations from the text presumed to underlie the Authorised Version had next to be indicated, in accordance with the fourth rule; but it proved inconvenient to record them in the margin. A better mode however of giving them publicity has been found, as the University Presses have undertaken to print them in connexion with complete Greek texts of the New Testament.

In regard of the readings thus approved, it may be observed that the fourth rule, by requiring that 'the text to be adopted' should be 'that for which the evidence is decidedly preponderating,' was in effect an instruction to follow the authority of documentary evidence without deference to any printed text of modern times, and therefore to employ the best resources of criticism for estimating the value of evidence. Textual criticism, as applied to the Greek New Testament, forms a special study of much intricacy and difficulty, and even now leaves room for considerable variety of opinion among competent critics. Different schools of criticism have been represented among us, and have together contributed to the final result. In the early part of the work every various reading requiring consideration was discussed and voted on by the Company. After a time the precedents thus established enabled the process to be safely shortened; but it was still at the option of every one to raise a full discussion on any particular reading, and the option was freely used. On the first revision, in accordance with the fifth rule, the decisions were arrived at by simple majorities. On the second revision, at which a majority of two thirds was required to retain or introduce a reading at variance with the reading presumed to underlie the Authorised Version, many readings previously adopted were brought again into debate, and either reaffirmed or set aside.

Many places still remain in which, for the present, it would not be safe to accept one reading to the absolute exclusion of others. In these cases we have given alternative readings in the margin, wherever they seem to be of sufficient importance or interest to deserve notice. In the introductory formula, the phrases 'many ancient authorities,' 'some ancient authorities,' are used with some latitude to denote a greater or lesser proportion of those authorities which have a distinctive right to be called ancient. These ancient authorities comprise not only Greek manuscripts, some of which were written in the fourth and fifth centuries, but versions of a still earlier date in different languages, and also quotations by Christian writers of the second and following centuries.

2. We pass now from the Text to the Translation. The character of the Revision was determined for us from the outset by the first rule, 'to introduce as few alterations as possible, consistently with faithfulness.' Our task was revision, not re-translation.

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

In the application however of this principle to the many and intricate details of our work, we have found ourselves constrained by faithfulness to introduce changes which might not at first sight appear to be included under the rule.

The alterations which we have made in the Authorised Version may be roughly grouped in five principal classes. First, alterations positively required by change of reading in the Greek Text. Secondly, alterations made where the Authorised Version appeared either to be incorrect, or to have chosen the less probable of two possible renderings. Thirdly, alterations of obscure or ambiguous renderings into such as are clear and express in their import. For it has been our principle not to leave any translation, or any arrangement of words, which could adapt itself to one or other of two interpretations, but rather to express as plainly as was possible that interpretation which seemed best to deserve a place in the text, and to put the other in the margin.

There remain yet two other classes of alterations which we have felt to be required by the same principle of faithfulness. These are, — Fourthly, alterations of the Authorised Version in cases where it was inconsistent with itself in the rendering of two or more passages confessedly alike or parallel. Fifthly, alterations rendered necessary *by consequence*, that is, arising out of changes already made, though not in themselves required by the general rule of faithfulness. Both these classes of alterations call for some further explanation.

The frequent inconsistencies in the Authorised Version have caused us much embarrassment from the fact already referred to, namely, that a studied variety of rendering, even in the same chapter and context, was a kind of principle with our predecessors, and was defended by them on grounds that have been mentioned above. The problem we had to solve was to discriminate between varieties of rendering which were compatible with fidelity to the true meaning of the text, and varieties which involved inconsistency, and were suggestive of differences that had no existence in the Greek. This problem we have solved to the best of our power, and for the most part in the following way.

Where there was a doubt as to the exact shade of meaning, we have looked to the context for guidance. If the meaning was fairly expressed by the word or phrase that was before us in the Authorised Version, we made no change, even where rigid adherence to the rule of translating, as far as possible, the same Greek word by the same English word might have prescribed some modification.

There are however numerous passages in the Authorized Version in which, whether regard be had to the recurrence (as in the first three Gospels) of identical clauses and sentences, to the repetition of the same word in the same passage, or to the characteristic use of particular words by the same writer, the studied variety adopted by the Translators of 1611 has produced a degree of inconsistency that cannot be reconciled with the principle of faithfulness. In such cases we have not hesitated to introduce alterations, even though the sense might not seem to the general reader to be materially affected.

The last class of alterations is that which we have described as rendered necessary *by consequence*; that is, by reason of some foregoing alteration. The cases in which these consequential changes have been found necessary are numerous and of very different kinds. Sometimes the change has been made to avoid tautology; sometimes to obviate an unpleasant alliteration or some other infelicity of sound; sometimes, in the case of smaller words, to preserve the familiar rhythm; sometimes for a convergence of reasons which, when explained, would at once be accepted, but until so explained might never be surmised even by intelligent readers.

This may be made plain by an example. When a particular word is found to recur with characteristic frequency in any one of the Sacred Writers, it is obviously desirable to adopt for it some uniform rendering. Again, where, as in the case of the first three Evangelists, precisely the same clauses or sentences are found in more than one of the Gospels, it is no less necessary to translate them in every place in the same way. These two principles may be illustrated by reference to a word that perpetually recurs in St. Mark's Gospel, and that may be translated either 'straightway,' 'forthwith,' or 'immediately.' Let it be supposed that the first rendering is chosen, and that the word, in accordance with the first of the above principles, is in that Gospel uniformly translated 'straightway.' Let it be further supposed that one of the passages of St. Mark in which it is so translated is found, word for word, in one of the other Gospels, but that there the rendering of the Authorised Version happens to be 'forthwith' or 'immediately.' That rendering must be changed on the second of the above principles; and yet such a change would not have been made but for this concurrence of two sound principles, and the consequent necessity of making a change on grounds extraneous to the passage itself.

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

This is but one of many instances of consequential alterations which might at first sight appear unnecessary, but which nevertheless have been deliberately made, and are not at variance with the rule of introducing as few changes in the Authorised Version as faithfulness would allow.

There are some other points of detail which it may be here convenient to notice. One of these, and perhaps the most important, is the rendering of the Greek aorist. There are numerous cases, especially in connexion with particles ordinarily expressive of present time, in which the use of the indefinite past tense in Greek and English is altogether different; and in such instances we have not attempted to violate the idiom of our language by forms of expression which it could not bear. But we have often ventured to represent the Greek aorist by the English preterite, even where the reader may find some passing difficulty in such a rendering, because we have felt convinced that the true meaning of the original was obscured by the presence of the familiar auxiliary. A remarkable illustration may be found in the seventeenth chapter of St. John's Gospel, where the combination of the aorist and the perfect shews, beyond all reasonable doubt, that different relations of time were intended to be expressed.

Changes of translation will also be found in connexion with the aorist participle, arising from the fact that the usual periphrasis of this participle in the Vulgate, which was rendered necessary by Latin idiom, has been largely reproduced in the Authorised Version by 'when' with the past tense (as for example in the second chapter of St. Matthew's Gospel), even where the ordinary participial rendering would have been easier and more natural in English.

In reference to the perfect and the imperfect tenses but little needs to be said. The correct translation of the former has been for the most part, though with some striking exceptions, maintained in the Authorised Version: while with regard to the imperfect, clear as its meaning may be in the Greek, the power of expressing it is so limited in English, that we have been frequently compelled to leave the force of the tense to be inferred from the context. In a few instances, where faithfulness imperatively required it, and especially where, in the Greek, the significance of the imperfect tense seemed to be additionally marked by the use of the participle with the auxiliary verb, we have introduced the corresponding form in English. Still, in the great majority of cases we have been obliged to retain the English preterite, and to rely either on slight changes in the order of the words, or on prominence given to the accompanying temporal particles, for the indication of the meaning which, in the Greek, the imperfect tense was designed to convey.

On other points of grammar it may be sufficient to speak more briefly.

Many changes, as might be anticipated, have been made in the case of the definite article. Here again it was necessary to consider the peculiarities of English idiom, as well as the general tenor of each passage. Sometimes we have felt it enough to prefix the article to the first of a series of words to all of which it is prefixed in the Greek, and thus, as it were, to impart the idea of definiteness to the whole series, without running the risk of overloading the sentence. Sometimes, conversely, we have had to tolerate the presence of the definite article in our Version, when it is absent from the Greek, and perhaps not even grammatically latent; simply because English idiom would not allow the noun to stand alone, and because the introduction of the indefinite article might have introduced an idea of oneness or individuality, which was not in any degree traceable in the original. In a word, we have been careful to observe the use of the article wherever it seemed to be idiomatically possible: where it did not seem to be possible, we have yielded to necessity.

As to the pronouns and the place they occupy in the sentence, a subject often overlooked by our predecessors, we have been particularly careful; but here again we have frequently been baffled by structural or idiomatic peculiarities of the English language which precluded changes otherwise desirable.

In the case of the particles we have met with less difficulty, and have been able to maintain a reasonable amount of consistency. The particles in the Greek Testament are, as is well known, comparatively few, and they are commonly used with precision. It has therefore been the more necessary here to preserve a general uniformity of rendering, especially in the case of the particles of causality and inference, so far as English idiom would allow.

Lastly, many changes have been introduced in the rendering of the prepositions, especially where ideas of instrumentality or of mediate agency, distinctly marked in the original, had been confused or obscured in the translation. We have however borne in mind the comprehensive character of such prepositions as 'of' and 'by,' the one in

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

reference to agency and the other in reference to means, especially in the English of the seventeenth century; and have rarely made any change where the true meaning of the original as expressed in the Authorised Version would be apparent to a reader of ordinary intelligence.

3. We now come to the subject of Language.

The second of the rules, by which the work has been governed, prescribed that the alterations to be introduced should be expressed, as far as possible, in the language of the Authorised Version or of the Versions that preceded it.

To this rule we have faithfully adhered. We have habitually consulted the earlier Versions; and in our sparing introduction of words not found in them or in the Authorised Version we have usually satisfied ourselves that such words were employed by standard writers of nearly the same date, and had also that general hue which justified their introduction into a Version which has held the highest place in the classical literature of our language. We have never removed any archaisms, whether in structure or in words, except where we were persuaded either that the meaning of the words was not generally understood, or that the nature of the expression led to some misconception of the true sense of the passage. The frequent inversions of the strict order of the words, which add much to the strength and variety of the Authorised Version, and give an archaic colour to many felicities of diction, have been seldom modified. Indeed, we have often adopted the same arrangement in our own alterations; and in this, as in other particulars, we have sought to assimilate the new work to the old.

In a few exceptional cases we have failed to find any word in the older stratum of our language that appeared to convey the precise meaning of the original. There, and there only, we have used words of a later date; but not without having first assured ourselves that they are to be found in the writings of the best authors of the period to which they belong.

In regard of Proper Names no rule was prescribed to us. In the case of names of frequent occurrence we have deemed it best to follow generally the rule laid down for our predecessors. That rule, it may be remembered, was to this effect, 'The names of the prophets and the holy writers, with the other names of the text, to be retained, as high as may be, accordingly as they were vulgarly used.' Some difficulty has been felt in dealing with names less familiarly known. Here our general practice has been to follow the Greek form of names, except in the case of persons and places mentioned in the Old Testament: in this case we have followed the Hebrew.

4. The subject of the Marginal Notes deserves special attention. They represent the results of a large amount of careful and elaborate discussion, and will, perhaps, by their very presence, indicate to some extent the intricacy of many of the questions that have almost daily come before us for decision. These Notes fall into four main groups: first, notes specifying such differences of reading as were judged to be of sufficient importance to require a particular notice; secondly, notes indicating the exact rendering of words to which, for the sake of English idiom, we were obliged to give a less exact rendering in the text; thirdly, notes, very few in number, affording some explanation which the original appeared to require; fourthly, alternative renderings in difficult or debateable passages. The notes of this last group are numerous, and largely in excess of those which were admitted by our predecessors. In the 270 years that have passed away since their labours were concluded, the Sacred Text has been minutely examined, discussed in every detail, and analysed with a grammatical precision unknown in the days of the last Revision. There has thus been accumulated a large amount of materials that have prepared the way for different renderings, which necessarily came under discussion. We have therefore placed before the reader in the margin other renderings than those which were adopted in the text, wherever such renderings seemed to deserve consideration. The rendering in the text, where it agrees with the Authorised Version, was supported by at least one third, and, where it differs from the Authorised Version, by at least two thirds of those who were present at the second revision of the passage in question.

A few supplementary matters have yet to be mentioned. These may be thus enumerated, — the use of Italics, the arrangement in Paragraphs, the mode of printing Quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament, the Punctuation, and, last of all, the Titles of the different Books that make up the New Testament, — all of them particulars on which it seems desirable to add a few explanatory remarks.

(a) The determination, in each place, of the words to be printed in italics has not been by any means easy; nor can we hope to be found in all cases perfectly consistent. In the

earliest editions of the Authorised Version the use of a different type to indicate supplementary words not contained in the original was not very frequent, and cannot easily be reconciled with any settled principle. A review of the words so printed was made, after a lapse of some years, for the editions of the Authorised Version published at Cambridge in 1629 and 1638. Further, though slight, modifications were introduced at intervals between 1638 and the more systematic revisions undertaken respectively by Dr. Paris in the Cambridge Edition of 1762, and by Dr. Blayney in the Oxford Edition of 1769. None of them however rest on any higher authority than that of the persons who from time to time superintended the publication. The last attempt to bring the use of italics into uniformity and consistency was made by Dr. Scrivener in the Paragraph Bible published at Cambridge in 1870-73. In succeeding to these labours, we have acted on the general principle of printing in italics words which did not appear to be necessarily involved in the Greek. Our tendency has been to diminish rather than to increase the amount of italic printing; though, in the case of difference of readings, we have usually marked the absence of any words in the original which the sense might nevertheless require to be present in the Version; and again, in the case of inserted pronouns, where the reference did not appear to be perfectly certain, we have similarly had recourse to italics. Some of these cases, especially when there are slight differences of reading, are of singular intricacy, and make it impossible to maintain rigid uniformity.

(b) We have arranged the Sacred Text in paragraphs, after the precedent of the earliest English Versions, so as to assist the general reader in following the current of narrative or argument. The present arrangement will be found, we trust, to have preserved the due mean between a system of long portions which must often include several separate topics, and a system of frequent breaks which, though they may correctly indicate the separate movements of thought in the writer, often seriously impede a just perception of the true continuity of the passage. The traditional division into chapters, which the Authorised Version inherited from Latin Bibles of the later middle ages, is an illustration of the former method. These paragraphs, for such in fact they are, frequently include several distinct subjects. Moreover they sometimes, though rarely, end where there is no sufficient break in the sense. The division of chapters into verses, which was introduced into the New Testament for the first time in 1551, is an exaggeration of the latter method, with its accompanying inconveniences. The serious obstacles to the right understanding of Holy Scripture, which are interposed by minute subdivision, are often overlooked; but if any one will consider for a moment the injurious effect that would be produced by breaking up a portion of some great standard work into separate verses, he will at once perceive how necessary has been an alteration in this particular. The arrangement by chapters and verses undoubtedly affords facilities for reference: but this advantage we have been able to retain by placing the numerals on the inside margin of each page.

(c) A few words will suffice as to the mode of printing quotations from the Poetical Books of the Old Testament. Wherever the quotation extends to two or more lines, our practice has been to recognise the parallelism of their structure by arranging the lines in a manner that appears to agree with the metrical divisions of the Hebrew original. Such an arrangement will be found helpful to the reader; not only as directing his attention to the poetical character of the quotation, but as also tending to make its force and pertinence more fully felt. We have treated in the same way the hymns in the first two chapters of the Gospel according to St. Luke.

(d) Great care has been bestowed on the punctuation. Our practice has been to maintain what is sometimes called the heavier system of stopping, or, in other words, that system which, especially for convenience in reading aloud, suggests such pauses as will best ensure a clear and intelligent setting forth of the true meaning of the words. This course has rendered necessary, especially in the Epistles, a larger use of colons and semicolons than is customary in modern English printing.

(e) We may in the last place notice one particular to which we were not expressly directed to extend our revision, namely, the titles of the Books of the New Testament. These titles are no part of the original text; and the titles found in the most ancient manuscripts are of too short a form to be convenient for use. Under these circumstances, we have deemed it best to leave unchanged the titles which are given in the Authorised Version as printed in 1611.

We now conclude, humbly commending our labours to Almighty God, and praying that his favour and blessing may be vouchsafed to that which has been done in his name. We recognised from the first the responsibility of the undertaking; and through our manifold

REVISERS' PREFACE TO THE NEW TESTAMENT.

experience of its abounding difficulties we have felt more and more, as we went onward, that such a work can never be accomplished by organised efforts of scholarship and criticism, unless assisted by Divine help.

We know full well that defects must have their place in a work so long and so arduous as this which has now come to an end. Blemishes and imperfections there are in the noble Translation which we have been called upon to revise; blemishes and imperfections will assuredly be found in our own Revision. All endeavours to translate the Holy Scriptures into another tongue must fall short of their aim, when the obligation is imposed of producing a Version that shall be alike literal and idiomatic, faithful to each thought of the original, and yet, in the expression of it, harmonious and free. While we dare to hope that in places not a few of the New Testament the introduction of slight changes has cast a new light upon much that was difficult and obscure, we cannot forget how often we have failed in expressing some finer shade of meaning which we recognised in the original, how often idiom has stood in the way of a perfect rendering, and how often the attempt to preserve a familiar form of words, or even a familiar cadence, has only added another perplexity to those which already beset us.

Thus, in the review of the work which we have been permitted to complete, our closing words must be words of mingled thanksgiving, humility, and prayer. Of thanksgiving, for the many blessings vouchsafed to us throughout the unbroken progress of our corporate labours; of humility, for our failings and imperfections in the fulfilment of our task; and of prayer to Almighty God, that the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ may be more clearly and more freshly shewn forth to all who shall be readers of this Book.

JERUSALEM CHAMBER,
WESTMINSTER ABBEY,
11th November 1880.

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
S. MATTHEW	1	I. TIMOTHY	208
S. MARK	34	II. TIMOTHY	211
S. LUKE	55	TO TITUS	214
S. JOHN	91	TO PHILEMON	215
THE ACTS	117	TO THE HEBREWS	216
TO THE ROMANS	152	JAMES	227
I. CORINTHIANS	167	I. PETER	230
II. CORINTHIANS	179	II. PETER	234
TO THE GALATIANS	188	I. JOHN	237
TO THE EPHESIANS	192	II. JOHN	240
TO THE PHILIPPIANS	197	III. JOHN	241
TO THE COLOSSIANS	200	JUDE	241
I. THESSALONIANS	203	REVELATION	242
II. THESSALONIANS	206		

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MATTHEW.

a Cp. Luke 3. 23-28.
b 2 Sam. 7. 12-16.

Pa. 132. 11.
Isai. 11. 1.
Jer. 23. 5.
Luke 1. 23, 69.

John 7. 42.
Acts 2. 30
& 13. 29.
Rom. 1. 3.
2 Tim. 2. 8.

Rev. 21. 16.
c Gen. 22. 18.
Gal. 3. 16.
Cp. Rom. 9. 5.

d Gen. 21. 3.
e Gen. 23. 29.
f Gen. 29. 15.
g Cp. Ruth 4. 18-22

h 1 Chr. 2. 1-13.
i Josh. 8. 25.
j 1 Sam. 16. 1
& 17. 12.

k 2 Sam. 12. 24.
l 2 Sam. 12. 10.
m For ver. 7.

n see 1 Chr. 3. 10-14.
o Cp. 2 Kin. 12. 1

p 1 Chr. 3. 11, 12.
q 1 Chr. 3. 15, 16.

r Eccl. 2. 6
& 27. 20.
s 1 Chr. 3. 17-19.

t Luke 3. 27.
u Ezra 3. 2.

v Luke 3. 23.
w Luke 3. 27.

x Luke 3. 23.
y Luke 3. 27.

z Luke 3. 23.
aa Luke 3. 27.

ab Luke 3. 23.
ac Luke 3. 27.

ad Luke 3. 23.
ae Luke 3. 27.

af Luke 3. 23.
ag Luke 3. 27.

ah Luke 3. 23.
ai Luke 3. 27.

I ¹THE book of the ²generation of Jesus Christ, ³the son of David, ⁴the son of Abraham.

⁵Abraham begat Isaac; and ⁶Isaac begat Jacob; and ⁷Jacob begat Judah and his brethren; ⁸and ⁹Judah begat Perez and Zerah of Tamar; and Perez begat Hezron; and Hezron begat ¹⁰Ram; ¹¹and ¹²Ram begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon; and Nahshon begat Salmon; ¹³and Salmon begat Boaz of ¹⁴Rahab; and Boaz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; ¹⁵and ¹⁶Jesse begat David the king.

And ¹⁷David begat Solomon ¹⁸her that had been the wife of Uriah; ¹⁹and ²⁰Solomon begat Rehoboam; and Rehoboam begat Abijah; and Abijah begat ²¹Asa; ²²and ²³Asa begat Jehoshaphat; and Jehoshaphat begat Joram; ²⁴and Joram begat Uzziah; ²⁵and Uzziah begat Jotham; and Jotham begat Ahaz; and Ahaz begat Hezekiah; ²⁶and Hezekiah begat Manasseh; and Manasseh begat ²⁷Amon; and ²⁸Amon begat Josiah; ²⁹and ³⁰Josiah begat ³¹Jechoniah and his brethren, at the time of the ³²carrying away to Babylon.

³³And after the ³⁴carrying away to Babylon, ³⁵Jechoniah begat ³⁶Shealtiel; and ³⁷Shealtiel begat Zerubbabel; ³⁸and Zerubbabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; ³⁹and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; ⁴⁰and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; ⁴¹and Jacob begat ⁴²Joseph the husband of Mary, who is called Christ.

⁴³So all the generations from Abraham unto David are fourteen generations; and from David unto the ⁴⁴carrying away to Babylon fourteen generations; and from the

⁴⁵carrying away to Babylon unto ⁴⁶the Christ fourteen generations.

⁴⁷Now the ⁴⁸birth ⁴⁹of ⁵⁰Jesus Christ was on this wise: ⁵¹When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found with child ⁵²of the ⁵³Holy Ghost. ⁵⁴And Joseph her husband, being a righteous man, and not willing ⁵⁵to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily. ⁵⁶But when he thought on these things, behold, ⁵⁷an angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is ⁵⁸conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. ⁵⁹And she shall bring forth a son; and ⁶⁰thou shalt call his name JESUS; ⁶¹for it is he that shall save his people from their sins. ⁶²Now all this is come to pass, ⁶³that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying,

⁶⁴Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son,

And they shall call his name ⁶⁵Immanuel;

which is, being interpreted, God ⁶⁶with us. ⁶⁷And Joseph arose from his sleep, and did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took unto him his wife; ⁶⁸and knew her not till she had brought forth a son; and ⁶⁹he called his name Jesus.

⁷⁰Now ⁷¹when Jesus was born ⁷²in ⁷³Bethlehem of Judaea ⁷⁴in the days of Herod the king, behold, ⁷⁵wise men from ⁷⁶the east came to Jerusalem, ⁷⁷saying, ⁷⁸Where is he that is born ⁷⁹King of the Jews? for we saw ⁸⁰his star in the east, and are come to ⁸¹worship him. ⁸²And when Herod the king heard it, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. ⁸³And gathering together all the chief priests and

sch. 2. 4
& 11. 2
& 16. 16
& 22. 42
& 33. 10

Mark 6. 22.
Luke 8. 15.
John 1. 20, 41.

Cp. John 1. 41.
& 4. 25.
u ver. 1.
ch. 16. 21
(mg.).

Mark 1. 1.
John 1. 17
& 17. 3.
Cp. ver. 16.

v Luke 27.
w Luke 2. 33.
x Cp. Deut. 24. 1.
y ch. 2. 13, 14.

z ch. 2. 13, 14.
aa ch. 2. 13, 14.

ab ver. 25.
ac Luke 1. 31
& 2. 21.

ad Luke 2. 11.
ae Acts 4. 12
& 5. 31
& 13. 25, 32.

Cp. Acts 3. 26.
b ch. 21. 4
& 26. 36.
c John 13. 36.

d ch. 2. 13, 23.
& 4. 14.
Mark 14. 49.

John 13. 18, 41.
e Cited from Isai. 7. 14.
f Isai. 8. 8, 10.

g See ch. 23. 30.
h ver. 21.
i Luke 2. 4.

j Luke 2. 15.
k John 7. 42.
l Luke 1. 5.

m Cp. Jer. 23. 5 (for mg.).
n Cp. Gen. 23. 6.
o 1 Kin. 4. 30.

p ch. 27. 11, 57.
q Jer. 23. 5.
& 30. 9.

zech. 9. 9.
John 1. 49, 51.
r Cp. Num. 24. 17
& Rev. 22. 16.

s See ch. 8. 2.

1 Or, The genealogy of Jesus Christ
& Gr. Amos. 6 Or, removal to Babylon
ancient authorities read of the Christ.
begotten. 12 Gr. Emmanuel. 13 Gr. Magi. Compare Ruth. 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12. 14 Or, Where is the King of the Jews that is born?

2 Or, birth: as in ver. 18.
3 Gr. Salathiel. 8 Or, generation: as in ver. 1. 9 Some
10 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. 11 Or,

5 Gr. Aram. 4 Gr. Anan.
6 Gr. Aram. 7 Gr. Aram. 8 Gr. Aram.
9 Gr. Aram. 10 Gr. Aram. 11 Gr. Aram.

scribes of the people, he inquired of them where ²the Christ should be born. ⁵And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written ¹by the prophet,

6 ²And thou Bethlehem, land of Judah,

Art in no wise least among the princes of Judah:

For out of thee shall come forth a governor,

Which shall be ²shepherd of my people Israel.

7 Then Herod privily called the ²wise men, and learned of them carefully ³what time the star appeared. ⁸And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search out carefully concerning the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word, that I also may come and worship him. ⁹And they, having heard the king, went their way; and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. ¹⁰And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And they came into the house and saw the young child with Mary his mother; and they fell down and worshipped him; and opening their treasures ²they offered unto him gifts, ³gold and ⁴frankincense and ⁵myrrh. ¹²And ⁶being warned of *God* ²in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 Now when they were departed, behold, ²an angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I tell thee: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. ¹⁴And he arose and took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt; ¹⁵and was there until the death of Herod: ²that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Lord through the prophet, saying, ³Out of Egypt did I call my son. ¹⁶Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the ²wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the male children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the borders thereof, from two years

old and under, according to the time which he had carefully learned of the ²wise men. ¹⁷Then was fulfilled that which was spoken ¹by Jeremiah the prophet, saying,

18 ²A voice was heard in Ramah, Weeping and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children; And she would not be comforted, because they ²are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, ²⁰saying, Arise and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for ²they are dead that sought the young child's life. ²¹And he arose and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. ²²But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judæa in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither; and ³being warned of *God* in a dream, he withdrew into the parts of Galilee, ²³and came and dwelt in a city called ²Nazareth: ²⁴that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ¹by the prophets, that he should be called a Nazarene.

1 And ⁴in those days cometh ³John the Baptist, preaching in ²the wilderness of Judæa, ²saying, Repent ye; for ²the kingdom of heaven is at hand. ³For this is he that was spoken of ¹by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

²The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

²Make ye ready the way of the Lord,

Make his paths straight.

4 Now John himself had ²his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his food was ²locusts and ³wild honey.

5 Then went out unto him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan; ⁶and they were baptized of him in the river Jordan, ²confessing their sins. ⁷But when he saw many of ²the Pharisees and ³Sadducees coming to his baptism, he said unto them, ²Ye offspring of ³vipers, who warned you to flee from ²the wrath to come? ⁸Bring forth therefore fruit ²worthy of ²repentance: ⁹and think not to say within yourselves,

² See ch. 1. 17.

² Cited from Mic. 5. 2.

² Ezek. 34. 23. John 21. 15. 2 Sam. 6. 2 & Rev. 7. 17.

² Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 7. & Ps. 72. 10. 1 Isai. 60. 6. & Rev. 18. 12. & Ex. 30. 23. Ps. 45. 8. John 19. 30. & cp. ver. 13. 19. & Cp. ch. 27. 19. & Gen. 30. 8 & 31. 11 & Num. 12. 6 & Job 33. 15. & ver. 19. ch. 1. 30. Cp. ver. 12. 22.

² See ch. 1. 22.

² Cited from Hos. 11. 1.

b ch. 27. 9. Cp. ch. 1. 22.

c Cited from Jer. 31. 15.

d Gen. 27. 30 & 22. 13, 34. Lam. 5. 7.

e Cp. Ex. 4. 12.

f See ver. 12.

g ch. 4. 12. Mark 1. 2. Luke 1. 26 & 2. 20 & 4. 16. John 1. 45. Acts 10. 39, 41.

h See ch. 1. 22.

i For ver. 1-12.

see Mark 1. 2-5.

2 Luke 3. 2-17.

3 John 1. 6, 7.

4 Josh. 14. 61.

5 Cp. Judg. 1. 16.

6 ch. 4. 17. Mark 1. 15.

7 ch. 10. 7. Dan. 2. 44.

8 Cp. ch. 6. 10.

9 John 1. 23.

10 Cited from Isai. 40. 3.

11 Luke 1. 75.

12 Kin. 1. 6.

13 Zech. 12. 4.

14 Cp. Heb. 11. 37.

15 Lev. 11. 22.

16 1 Sam. 14. 26.

17 Acts 19. 13.

18 ch. 23. 13.

19 ch. 22. 23.

20 ch. 12. 34 & 23. 32.

21 Ps. 140. 3.

22 Rom. 5. 9.

23 Eph. 5. 6.

24 Col. 3. 6.

25 1 Thess. 1. 10.

26 y Acts 20. 20.

1 Or, through

2 Gr. Magi. Compare appeared

Eth. 1. 13; Dan. 2. 12.

4 Or, your repentance

3 Or, the time of the star that

* John 8. 30.

* Cp. ch.

* ch. 7. 19.

Luke 13.

7. 9.

John 15.

* John 1. 28.

Acts 1. 5.

* Acts 13.

24.

* John 1.

15. 37.

* Acts 13. 35.

* John 1. 33.

Acts 11. 16.

* Cp. Isai.

4. 4.

* Mal. 3.

2. 3.

* Acts

2. 3.

* Isai. 30.

24.

* ch. 13. 30.

* Isai. 4. 1.

* Mark 9.

43. 48.

* For ver.

15-17.

* see Mark

1. 9-11

* Luke 3.

31. 22.

* Cp. John

1. 30-34.

* ch. 2. 22.

* Cp. John

13. 6.

* John 9. 4.

* Acts 1. 53.

* John 1.

33. 38.

Cp. Luke

4. 18, 31

* Acts 10.

38.

* John 12.

28.

* ch. 17. 5.

2 Pet. 1. 17.

Cp. Ps. 2. 7

* Isai. 42. 1

* Eph. 1. 6

* Col. 1. 13

* John

5. 9.

* For ver.

1-11.

* see Mark

1. 12, 13

* Luke 4.

1-13.

* Cp. Heb.

2. 18

* Cp. 15.

* Cp. Deut.

9. 8, 13

* 1 Kin.

19. 8.

* Cp. John

1. 9, 17.

* 1 Cor.

3. 5.

* See ch. 14.

33.

* Cp. ch. 3. 9.

* Rev. 7. 10.

* Eph. 6. 17.

* Cited

from

Deut. 8. 3.

* Cp. John

4. 34.

* Luke 4. 9.

* ch. 37. 53.

Neh. 11. 18.

Isai. 48. 3.

* 52.

Rev. 11. 2.

Cp. Ps. 46. 4

* 48. 1

* Rev.

21. 3

* 22. 19.

* Cited

from Ps.

91. 11, 12.

* We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10 And even now is the axe laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 12 whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing-floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to the Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14 But John would have hindered him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15 But Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffereth him. 16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway from the water: and lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending as a dove, and coming upon him; 17 and lo, a voice out of the heavens, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he afterward hungered. 3 And the tempter came and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command that these stones become bread. 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5 Then the devil taketh him into the holy city; and he set him on the pinnacle of the temple, 6 and saith unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee:

And on their hands they shall bear thee up,
Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, Again it is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8 Again, the devil taketh him unto an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9 and he said unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11 Then the devil leaveth him; and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 Now when he heard that John was delivered up, he withdrew into Galilee; 13 and leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is by the sea, in the borders of Zebulun and Naphtali: 14 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Isaiah the prophet, saying,

The land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali,

Toward the sea, beyond Jordan,

Galilee of the Gentiles,

The people which sat in darkness

Saw a great light,

And to them which sat in the region and shadow of death,

To them did light spring up.

17 From that time began Jesus to preach, and to say, Repent ye; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And walking by the sea of Galilee, he saw two brethren, Simon who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers. 19 And he saith unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20 And they straightway left the nets, and followed him. 21 And going on from thence he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in the boat with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22 And they

* ver. 4. 10.

* Cited

from

Deut. 6. 16.

* Cp. Isai.

7. 13.

* Luke 4. 5.

* See 1 Chr.

21. 1.

* ver. 4. 7.

* Cited from

Deut. 6. 13.

* 1 Sam.

7. 3.

* ch. 26. 53.

Luke 32.

* ch. 14. 3.

Mark 1. 14.

Luke 5. 19.

* Cp. John

3. 24.

* Luke 4. 14.

* See ch. 2.

* ch. 8. 5. of

Cp. ch. 9. 1.

* John 6. 1.

* John 19.

* See ch. 1.

* Cited

from

Isai. 9. 1, 2.

* 1 Mac.

5. 15.

* Isai. 43. 7.

Luke 1. 79.

* Job 3. 5.

Ps. 23. 4.

Amos 5. 8.

* Mark 1. 14.

* Acts 1. 22

* 10. 37.

* ch. 3. 2.

* For ver.

18-22.

* see Mark

1. 16-20.

Cp. Luke

5. 2-11

* John 1.

40-43.

* ver. 13.

* ch. 13. 47.

1 Or, in. 2 Gr. sufficient. 3 Or, me. 4 Some ancient authorities omit unto him. 5 Or, This is my Son; my beloved in whom I am well pleased. See ch. 12. 18. 6 Gr. leaves. 7 Gr. wing. 8 Or, through. 9 Gr. The way of the sea. 10 Gr. nations: and so elsewhere. 11 Or, Jacob: and so elsewhere.

38 Mark 1.
39 Luke 4. 15.
40 ch. 9. 35.
41 & 14. 54.
42 Mark 1. 21.
43 John 12. 23.
44 ch. 24. 14.
45 Luke 4. 42.
46 Cp. ch. 13.
47 19.
48 i ch. 8. 16.
49 & 14. 35, 36.
50 Mark 1. 34.
51 & 6. 25, 56.
52 Luke 2. 4.
53 ch. 8. 6.
54 i ch. 5. 16.
55 & 9. 32, al.
56 Cp. John.
57 Cp. 21.
58 i ch. 17. 15.
59 & ch. 9. 2, 4.
60 o Mark 3.
61 7, 4.
62 Luke 6. 17.
63 p Mark 5.
64 q ch. 15. 29.
65 r Luke 4. 20.
66 s Ps. 78. 2.
67 Acta 8. 35.
68 10. 34, al.
69 For ver.
70 3-12.
71 Cp. Luke
72 6. 20-27.
73 u Cp. Isai.
74 61. 1.
75 & 96. 2.
76 v Cp. ch. 11.
77 29.
78 w Cp. Luke
79 12. 32.
80 x Isai. 61.
81 2. 3.
82 John 16. 20.
83 2 Cor. 1. 7.
84 & 7. 10.
85 Rev. 21. 4.
86 Cp. James
87 4. 9, 10.
88 p Ps. 37. 11.
89 s Ps. 42. 2.
90 Isai. 55.
91 1. 2.
92 John 7. 37.
93 a 2 Tim. 2.
94 25.
95 Cp. ch. 6.
96 34.
97 b ch. 18. 33.
98 & 25. 34-36.
99 Prov. 19.
100 17.
101 Luke 6. 35.
102 2 Tim. 1.
103 18.
104 Heb. 6. 10.
105 c Ps. 34. 4.
106 2 Tim. 2.
107 22.
108 Cp. 1 Pet.
109 1. 22.
110 d Heb. 12.
111 10.
112 1 John 3.
113 2. 3.
114 Rev. 22. 4.
115 Cp. 1 Cor.
116 13. 12.
117 e James 3.
118 18.
119 f 1 John 3. 1.
120 g Rom. 8. 14.
121 h 2 Tim. 2.
122 12.
123 James 5.
124 11.
125 i 1 Pet. 3. 14.
126 j Heb. 11. 26.
127 k 1 Pet. 4. 14.
128 j John 15.
129 21.
130 & Acts 4. 41.
131 Rom. 8. 3.
132 l 1 Pet. 4. 13.

straightway left the boat and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about in all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness among the people. 24 And the report of him went forth into all Syria: and they brought unto him all that were sick, holden with divers diseases and torments, possessed with devils, and epileptic, and palsied; and he healed them. 25 And there followed him great multitudes from Galilee and Decapolis and Jerusalem and Judæa and from beyond Jordan.

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into the mountain: and when he had sat down, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they that hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called sons of God.

10 Blessed are they that have been persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye when men shall reproach you, and persecute you, and say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be salted?

14 Cor. 12. 10. Col. 1. 11, 24. Heb. 10. 34. James 1. 2. 1 See ch. 21. 35. m Mark 9. 50. Luke 14. 34.

it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out and trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city set on a hill cannot be hid. 15 Neither do men light a lamp, and put it under the bushel, but on the stand; and it shineth unto all that are in the house. 16 Even so let your light shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 Think not that I came to destroy the law or the prophets: I came not to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass away, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass away from the law, till all things be accomplished. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, shall be called least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, he shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, that except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 Ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgement: 22 but I say unto you, that every one who is angry with his brother shall be in danger of the judgement; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; and whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the hell of fire. 23 If therefore thou art offering thy gift at the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee, leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 24 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art with him in the way; lest haply the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 25 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence,

n Eph. 5. 8.
Phil. 2. 15.
Cp. John
8. 12.
o Mark 4. 21.
Luke 8. 16
& 11. 33.

p Philom. 6.
1 Pet. 2. 12.
q John 15. 8.
2 Cor. 9. 13.
Phil. 1. 11.
r Rom. 3. 24.
s ch. 7. 12.

t Cp. Rom.
10. 4.
u 13. 8.
v Gal. 3. 24.
w Luke 16.
x Cp. ch. 24.
35.

y 1 Cor. 3. 12-15.
z Cp. Gal. 3. 10.
a James 2. 10.

b ch. 11. 11
& 18. 1-4.

c Cp. Rom.
10. 4.
d Phil. 2. 3.
e John 3. 2.

f ver. 22.
Cp. ver. 27.
31. 35, 42.

g Cited from
Ex. 20. 15
& Deut. 5.
17.

h Cp. ch. 18.
18.
i Mark 30.
19.

j Luke 18.
20.
k Rom.
15. 9.

l James 2.
11.

m Cp. Deut.
16. 18.
n 1 John 2.
13.

o ch. 10. 17.
& 30. 38, al.
p Num. 20.

q (for
imp.), al.
r ch. 18. 9.
Mark 2. 43.

s James 3. 6.
t Cp. ver. 29.
u Cp. ch. 6.
13.

v & Mark 11.
25.

w i ch. 8. 4
& 23. 18.
x Luke 12.
55, 56.

y Cp. ch. 18.
34, 35.

1 Some ancient authorities read *he*.

2 Or, *good tidings*; and so elsewhere.

3 Or, *demoniacs*

4 Some ancient authorities transpose ver. 4 and 5.

5 Many ancient authorities insert *without cause*.

6 An expression of contempt.

7 Or, *Worth*, a Hebrew expression of condemnation.

8 Or, *unto or into*.

9 Or, *Gehenna of fire*.

10 Some ancient authorities omit *deliver thee*.

till thou have paid the last farthing.

27¹ Ye have heard that it was said, ²⁸Thou shalt not commit adultery: ²⁸but I say unto you, that ²⁹every one that looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. ²⁹And if thy right eye ³⁰cause thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body be cast into ³¹hell. ³⁰And if thy right hand ³¹cause thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not thy whole body go into ³²hell. ³¹It was said also,

³²Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: ³²but I say unto you, that every one that putteth away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, maketh her an adulteress: and ³³whosoever shall marry her when she is put away committing adultery.

33 Again, ³⁴ye have heard that it was said to them of old time, ³⁴Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but ³⁵thou shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: ³⁴but I say unto you, ³⁵Swear not at all: neither by the heaven, for ³⁶it is the throne of God; ³⁵nor by the earth, for it is the footstool of his feet; nor ³⁶by Jerusalem, for it is ³⁷the city of the great King. ³⁶Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, for thou canst not make one hair white or black. ³⁷But let your speech be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: and ³⁸whatsoever is more than these is of ³⁹the evil one.

38¹ Ye have heard that it was said, ³⁹An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: ³⁹but I say unto you, ⁴⁰Resist not ⁴¹him that is evil: but ⁴²whosoever ⁴³smiteth thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. ⁴⁰And ⁴⁴if any man would go to law with thee, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also. ⁴¹And whosoever shall ⁴⁵compel thee to go one mile, go with him twain. ⁴²Give to him that asketh thee, and ⁴⁶from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43¹ Ye have heard that it was said,

⁴⁴Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and ⁴⁵hate thine enemy: ⁴⁴but I say unto you, ⁴⁶Love your enemies, and ⁴⁷pray for them that persecute you; ⁴⁵that ye may be sons of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and the good, and ⁴⁸sendeth rain on the just and the unjust. ⁴⁶For if ye love them that love you, what reward have ye? do not even the ⁴⁹publicans the same? ⁴⁷And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even ⁵⁰the Gentiles the same? ⁴⁸Ye therefore shall be ⁵¹perfect, ⁵²as your heavenly Father is perfect.

6¹ Take heed that ye ²do not ³your righteousness before men, ⁴to be seen of them: else ye have no reward with your Father which is in heaven.

2¹ When therefore thou doest alms, sound not a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may ²have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have ³received their reward. ³But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: ⁴that thine alms may be in secret: ⁵and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee.

5 And when ye pray, ye shall not be as the hypocrites: for they love ⁶to stand and pray in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. ⁶Verily I say unto you, They have received their reward. ⁶But thou, when thou prayest, ⁷enter into thine inner chamber, and having shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret,

⁸and thy Father which seeth in secret shall recompense thee. ⁷And in praying use not vain repetitions, as ⁸the Gentiles do: for ⁹they think that they shall be heard ¹⁰for their much speaking. ⁸Be not therefore like unto them: ⁹for ¹⁰your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. ⁹After this manner therefore pray ye: ¹⁰Our Father which art in heaven, ¹¹Hallowed be thy name. ¹⁰Thy kingdom come. ¹¹Thy will be done, ¹²as in heaven, so on earth. ¹¹Give us ¹²this day ¹³our daily bread. ¹²And forgive us our debts, as we also have

¹ Cited from Lev. 19, 18. ² Lev. 19, 18. ³ Cp. Deut. 21, 6. ⁴ Luke 6, 27, 28. ⁵ Rom. 12, 20. ⁶ Cp. Ex. 23, 4. ⁷ Job 31, 29, 30. ⁸ Ps. 7, 4. ⁹ Luke 21, 34. ¹⁰ Acts 7, 59. ¹¹ Tim. 4, 10. ¹² Luke 6, 35. ¹³ Cp. Eph. 5, 1. ¹⁴ Phil. 2, 15. ¹⁵ Acts 14, 17. ¹⁶ Luke 6, 32. ¹⁷ ch. 6, 7, 32. ¹⁸ Luke 6, 36. ¹⁹ ch. 19, 21. ²⁰ 1 Cor. 2, 6. ²¹ Phil. 3, 18. ²² Col. 3, 28. ²³ James 1, 4. ²⁴ 3. ²⁵ See Gen. 1, 1. ²⁶ Cp. Lev. 19, 13. ²⁷ 1 Pet. 1, 15. ²⁸ 1 John 2, 20. ²⁹ Cp. Tobit 12, 8, 9. ³⁰ 14, 11. ³¹ ver. 16. ³² ch. 2, 5. ³³ Cp. 1 Cor. 13, 3. ³⁴ John 5, 44. ³⁵ Luke 6, 24. ³⁶ ver. 6, 18. ³⁷ Mark 11, 33. ³⁸ Luke 11, 11. ³⁹ ver. 2, 16. ⁴⁰ 2 Kin. 4, 33. ⁴¹ Job 30, 20. ⁴² ver. 4, 18. ⁴³ ver. 32. ⁴⁴ ch. 5, 47. ⁴⁵ 1 Kin. 18, 19. ⁴⁶ Prov. 10, 18. ⁴⁷ Eccles. 5, 2. ⁴⁸ ver. 38. ⁴⁹ For ver. 9-15. ⁵⁰ Cp. Luke 11, 2-4. ⁵¹ ver. 1. ⁵² 1 Cor. 13, 23. ⁵³ Cp. Eccl. 1, 2. ⁵⁴ ver. 36, 4. ⁵⁵ Luke 1, 49. ⁵⁶ 1 Pet. 3, 7. ⁵⁷ John 17, 6. ⁵⁸ Cp. ch. 3, 2. ⁵⁹ 4, 17. ⁶⁰ ch. 36, 42. ⁶¹ Luke 22, 42. ⁶² Acts 21, 14. ⁶³ Cp. ch. 12, 30. ⁶⁴ Heb. 13, 21. ⁶⁵ Ps. 103, 20. ⁶⁶ Dan. 4, 35. ⁶⁷ Prov. 8, 17. ⁶⁸ Cp. ver. 34.

13 G. Gehenna. 2 Or, toward 3 Some ancient authorities read But your speech shall be. 4 Or, evil: as in ver. 29; 6, 18. 5 Or, evil 6 Or, impress. 7 That is, collectors or readers of Roman taxes; and so elsewhere. 8 Some ancient authorities read God your Father. 9 Or, our bread for the coming day.

ch. 26. 41.
Mark 14.
Luke 22.
40, 46.
Cp. 1 Cor.
10. 13.
John 17.
15.
2 Thess.
3. 5.
Cp. 2 Tim.
4. 18.
See ch. 13.
19.

Chr. 29.
11, 12 (for
mg.).
Mark 11.
20.
Luke 6. 37.
Eph. 4. 32.
Col. 3. 13.
ch. 18. 35.
See James
2. 13.
Isai. 52. 6.
y ver. 2, 5.
Ruth 4. 8.
3 Sam. 12.
30.
Dan. 10. 5.
ad.
a ver. 4, 6.

b ch. 19. 21.
Luke 12.
21, 33, 34.
18. 32.
2 Tim. 6.
10, 17-19.
Heb. 15. 5.
c James 5.
9, 3.
d ch. 24. 43.
Luke 12. 39.
(a mg. for
mg.).

e Luke 11.
34, 35.

f ch. 20. 15.
Deut. 15. 2.
Prov. 26.
25.
Mark 7. 23.
ad.

g Luke 16.
18.
Cp. Rom.
6. 16.
James
4. 4.

h Luke 16.
5, 11, 15.
i For ver.
25-33,
see Luke
12. 22-31.
j ver. 27, 38.
11. 34.
ch. 10. 19.
13. 23.
(Gk.).
Cor. 7. 32.
(Gk.).
Phil. 4. 6.
1 Pet. 6. 7.
k Cp. Job
38. 41.
l Ps. 147. 9.
i ch. 10. 31.

m Luke 2.
39.
n Cp. Ps. 30.
5 (for mg.).

forgiven our debtors. 13 And ^abring us not into temptation, but ^adeliver us from ¹¹the evil *one*.²² 14 ^aFor if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. 15 ^aBut if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 Moreover ^awhen ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may be seen of men to fast. ^aVerily I say unto you, They have received their reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, ^aanoint thy head, and wash thy face; 18 that thou be not seen of men to fast, but of thy Father which is in secret: ^aand thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall recompense thee.

19 ^bLay not up for yourselves treasures upon the earth, where ^cmoth and rust doth consume, and where thieves ^abreak through and steal: 20 ^bbut lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth consume, and where thieves do not ^abreak through nor steal: 21 for where thy treasure is, there will thy heart be also. 22 ^aThe lamp of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23 ^aBut if ^athine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is the darkness!

24 ^aNo man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and ^amammon. 25 ^aTherefore I say unto you, ^aBe not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than the food, and the body than the raiment? 26 ^aBehold the birds of the heaven, that they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; and your heavenly Father feedeth them. ^aAre not ye of much more value than they? 27 And which of you by being anxious can add one cubit unto his ^astature? 28 And why are ye anxious concerning raiment? Consider the lilies of the field,

how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29 yet I say unto you, that ^aeven Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30 But if God doth so clothe the grass of the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, ^aO ye of little faith? 31 Be not therefore anxious, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32 For after all these things do ^athe Gentiles seek; ^afor your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33 But ^aseek ye first ^ahis kingdom, and his righteousness; ^aand all these things shall be added unto you. 34 ^aBe not therefore anxious for the morrow: for the morrow will be anxious for itself. Sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

7 ^aJudge not, that ye be not judged. 2 ^aFor with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and ^awith what measure ye mete, it shall be measured unto you. 3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but ^aconsiderest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me cast out the mote out of thine eye; and lo, the beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 ^aGive not that which is holy unto ^athe dogs, neither cast your ^bpearls before the swine, lest haply they trample them under their feet, and turn and rend you.

7 ^aAsk, ^aand it shall be given you; ^aseek, and ye shall find; ^aknock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8 for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9 Or what man is there of you, who, if his son shall ask him for ^aa loaf, will give him ^aa stone; 10 or if he shall ask for a fish, will give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, ^abeing evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall ^ayour Father which is in heaven give good

n 1 Kin. 28.
4-7.

o ch. 8. 26
14. 31
16. 8.
Cp. ch. 17.
30.

p ver. 7.
q ver. 8.

r Cp. ch. 5.
6, 30.
s ver. 10.
Cp. 1 Kin.
5. 11-14
a Mark 10.
29, 30
4. 1 Tim.
4. 8
t 1 Pet. 3. 9.
u Cp. James
4. 12, 14.

v For ver.
1-5.
see Luke 6.
27, 38, 41,
42.
Cp. Rom.
14. 13
1 Cor. 4. 5
James
5. 9.
w Rom. 2.
1, 5
14. 10.
James 2. 13
4. 11, 12.
x Mark 4. 24.
Cp. Judg.
7. 7.
y Cp. John
8. 7-9.

z ch. 15. 28.
Cp. Prov.
9. 7, 8
10. 25, 9.

a Cp. Phil.
3. 4
b Rev. 22.
15.

c ch. 13. 46.
Cp. ver.
7-11.

d ch. 16. 19
11. 32.
Mark 11.
24.

John 14. 13
15. 7, 16.
16. 24.
James 1.
5. 17.
1 John 3.
22.

e 5. 14, 15.
f 1 Chr. 28. 9.
2 Chr. 15. 2.
Prov. 6. 17.
Jer. 33. 18.
Cp. Isai.
55. 6.

g Cp. Rev.
8. 30.
h ch. 4. 3.
i ch. 12. 34.
Gn. 5. 5
6. 31.

1 Or, evil

2 Many authorities, some ancient, but with variations, add *For this is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.*

3 Gr. dig through.

4 Or, age

things to them that ask him? 12^a All things therefore whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, even so do ye also unto them: for this is ¹the law and the prophets.

13^a Enter ye in by the narrow gate: for wide ¹is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many be they that enter in thereby. 14^a For narrow is the gate, and straitened ¹the way, that leadeth unto life, and ²few be they that find it.

15^a Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly are ¹ravening wolves. 16^a By their fruits ye shall know them. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17 Even so ¹every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but the corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19^a Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20 Therefore ¹by their fruits ye shall know them. 21^a Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall ¹enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that ¹doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22^a Many will say to me ¹in that day, Lord, Lord, did we not ¹prophecy by thy name, and ¹by thy name cast out ¹devils, and by thy name do many ¹mighty works? 23^a And then will I profess unto them, I ¹never knew you: ¹depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24^a Every one therefore which heareth these words of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto ¹a wise man, which built his house upon the rock: 25 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon the rock. 26 And every one that heareth these words of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto ¹a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 and the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and smote upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall thereof.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus ended these words, ¹the multitudes were astonished at his teaching: 29^a for he taught them as ¹one having authority, and not as their scribes.

8 ¹And when he was come down from the mountain, ¹a great multitudes followed him. 2^a And behold, there came to him a leper and ¹worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3 And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway his leprosy was cleansed. 4 And Jesus saith unto him, ¹See thou tell no man; but go thy way, ¹shew thyself to the priest, and ¹offer the gift that Moses commanded, ¹for a testimony unto them.

5 And ¹when he was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6 and saying, Lord, my ¹servant lieth in the house sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7 And he saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8 And the centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not ¹worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but ¹only say ¹the word, and my ¹servant shall be healed. 9 For I also am a man ¹under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my ¹servant, Do this, and he doeth it. 10 And when Jesus heard it, ¹he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, ¹I have not found so great ¹faith, no, not in Israel. 11 And I say unto you, that ¹many shall come from the east and the west, and shall ¹sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven: 12^a but the sons of the kingdom ¹shall be cast forth into the outer darkness: ¹there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; ¹as thou hast believed, ¹so be it done unto thee. 14 And the ¹servant was healed in that hour.

14^a And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw ¹his

Joh. 13. 54
22. 33.
Mark 1. 23
2. 3.
3. 18.
Luke 4. 32.
Cp. Acts 13. 12.
John 7. 46.
Acts 4. 35.
For ver. 2-4, see Mark 1. 40-44.
1. 45-48.
2. 15-16.
Joh. 3. 2.
2. 18.
2. 15. 26.
2. 20. 20. al.
Cp. ch. 15. 26.
Acts 10. 35.
Acts 9. 30.
17. 9.
Mark 1. 34.
2. 43.
2. 7. 35.
2. 26.
See ch. 12. 15.
Luke 17. 14.
m. Lev. 14. 3-9.
n. ch. 10. 18.
2. 24. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
Luke 9. 8.
James 5. 8.
For ver. 6-15, see Luke 7. 1-10.
p. Pa. 107. 20.
Cp. ver. 16.
q. Cp. Mark 6. 6.
r. See ch. 9. 2.
s. Luke 18. 50.
Eph. 3. 6.
Cp. Isai. 60. 19.
2. Mal. 1. 11.
t. Luke 13. 28.
Cp. ch. 19. 28.
u. 21. 41. 48.
w. ch. 22. 13.
2. 35. 30.
v. ch. 13. 42.
2. 22. 13.
2. 24. 51.
2. 25. 30.
Luke 13. 42.
w. ch. 9. 20.
Cp. John 4. 53.
Cp. ch. 9. 22.
x. For ver. 10-16, see Mark 1. 30-34.
y. Luke 4. 39-41.
z. 1 Cor. 2. 5.

1 Some ancient authorities omit *is the gate*.
2 Gr. *demons*. 3 Gr. *powers*.

8 Many ancient authorities insert *as*: as in Luke 7. 8. 9 Gr. *bondservant*. 10 Many ancient authorities read *With no man in Israel have I found so great faith*. 11 Gr. *rectine*.

wife's mother lying sick of a fever. 15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her; and she arose, and ministered unto him. 16 And when even was come, they brought unto him many ¹ possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits ² with a word, and healed all that were sick: 17 ³ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ⁴ by Isaiah the prophet, saying, ⁵ 'Himself took our infirmities, and bare our diseases.

18 Now ⁶ when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, ⁷ he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19 ⁸ And there came ⁹ a scribe, and said unto him, 'Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven ¹⁰ have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 21 And another of the disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22 But Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and leave ¹¹ the dead to bury their own dead.

23 ¹² And when he was entered into a boat, his disciples followed him. 24 And behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the boat was covered with the waves: but ¹³ he was asleep. 25 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, 'Save, Lord; we perish. 26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye ¹⁴ fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and ¹⁵ rebuked the winds and the sea; and ¹⁶ there was a great calm. 27 And the men ¹⁷ marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even ¹⁸ the winds and the sea obey him?

28 ¹⁹ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him two ²⁰ possessed with devils, coming forth out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man could pass by that way. 29 And behold, they ²¹ cried out, saying, 'What have we to do with thee, ²² thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us ²³ before the time? 30 Now there was afar off from them a herd of many swine feeding. 31 And the ²⁴ devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, send us away into

the herd of swine. 32 And he said unto them, Go. And they came out, and went into the swine: and behold, the whole herd rushed down the steep into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33 And they that fed them fled, and went away into the city, and told everything, and what was befallen to them that were ²⁵ possessed with devils. 34 And behold, all the city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, ²⁶ they besought him that he would depart from their borders.

1 And he entered into a boat, and crossed over, and came into ²⁷ his own city. 2 ²⁸ And behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus ²⁹ seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, 'Son, be of good cheer: ³⁰ thy sins are forgiven. 3 And behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, 'This man blasphemeth. 4 And Jesus ³¹ knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath ³² power on earth to forgive sins (then saith he to the sick of the palsy), Arise, and take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. 7 And he arose, and departed to his house. 8 But when the multitudes saw it, ³³ they were afraid, and ³⁴ glorified God, which had ³⁵ given such ³⁶ power unto men.

9 ³⁷ And as Jesus passed by from thence, he saw a man, called ³⁸ Matthew, sitting at the place of toll: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 And it came to pass, as he ³⁹ sat at meat in the house, behold, many ⁴⁰ publicans and sinners came and sat down with Jesus and his disciples. 11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, ⁴¹ 'Why eateth your ⁴² Master with ⁴³ the publicans and sinners? 12 But when he heard it, he said, They that are ⁴⁴ whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick. 13 But go ye and learn ⁴⁵ what this meaneth, ⁴⁶ I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: for ⁴⁷ I came not to call the righteous, ⁴⁸ but sinners.

14 Then come to him ⁴⁹ the dis-

1 Or, demoniacs. 2 Or, through. 3 Gr. one scribe. 4 Or, Teacher. 5 Gr. lodging-places. 6 Gr. demons. 7 Gr. Child. 8 Many ancient authorities read seeing. 9 Or, authority. 10 Gr. reclined: and so always. 11 Gr. strong.

¹ Cp. ch. 15. 2.
^u Luke 18. 12.
^v John 3. 29.

^u See Luke 17. 22.

^r Cp. John 16. 20.

^y Josh. 9. 4.
 Job 32. 19
 (mg.).
 Ps. 119. 88
 (mg.).

^a For ver. 18-36,
 see Mark 5. 22-48
 & Luke 8. 41-56.
^a See ch. 8. 2.

^b Lev. 15. 25.

^c ch. 14. 38
 & 23. 5.
^c Num. 15. 38, 39
 & Deut. 22. 12.

^d ver. 2.
 See Luke 7. 50.
^e ch. 15. 28
 & 17. 18.
^f Cp. ch. 8. 13.
^g Rev. 18. 22.
^h 2 Chr. 35. 23
 & Jer. 9. 17, 41.
ⁱ Cp. Acts 20. 10.
^j John 11. 4, 11.
^k Acts 9. 40.
^l Mark 9. 27.
 Acts 3. 7
 & 9. 41.

^k Cp. ch. 30. 34.

^l ch. 12. 23
 & 15. 22
 & 20. 30, 31
 & 22. 42.
 See ch. 1. 1.

^m Mark 8. 26.
ⁿ John 9. 6.
ⁿ See ver. 2.

ciples of John, saying, 'Why do we and *the Pharisees fast ¹ oft, but thy disciples fast not? ¹⁵ And Jesus said unto them, *Can the sons of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but *the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and *then will they fast. ¹⁶ And no man putteth a piece of undressed cloth upon an old garment; for that which should fill it up taketh from the garment, and a worse rent is made. ¹⁷ Neither do men put new wine into old ² wine-skins: else the skins burst, and the wine is spilled, and the skins perish: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins, and both are preserved.

¹⁸ *While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came ² a ruler, and *worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. ¹⁹ And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. ²⁰ And behold, a woman, ^o who had an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched ^q the border of his garment: ²¹ for she said within herself, If I do but touch his garment, I shall be ⁴ made whole. ²² But Jesus turning and seeing her said, Daughter, ^{be} of good cheer; thy faith hath ⁵ made thee whole. *And the woman was ⁶ made whole from that hour. ²³ And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw ^r the flute-players, and the crowd making a tumult, ²⁴ he said, Give place: for ^s the damsel is not dead, but ⁷ sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. ²⁵ But ^t when the crowd was put forth, he entered in, and ^u took her by the hand; and the damsel arose. ²⁶ And ⁶ the fame hereof went forth into all that land.

²⁷ *And as Jesus passed by from thence, two blind men followed him, crying out, and saying, Have mercy on us, 'thou son of David. ²⁸ And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. ²⁹ *Then touched he their eyes, saying, *According to your faith be it done unto

you. ³⁰ And their eyes were opened. And Jesus ⁷ strictly charged them, saying, *See that no man know it. ³¹ *But they went forth, and spread abroad his fame in all that land.

³² And as they went forth, behold, ⁸ there was brought to him a dumb man ⁷ possessed with a ⁸ devil. ³³ And when the ⁸ devil was cast out, the dumb man spake: and the multitudes ⁹ marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. ³⁴ But the Pharisees said, *By the prince of the ¹⁰ devils casteth he out ¹⁰ devils.

³⁵ *And Jesus went about all the cities and the villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of disease and all manner of sickness. ³⁶ But *when he saw the multitudes, *he was moved with compassion for them, because they were distressed and scattered, ^u as sheep not having a shepherd. ³⁷ *Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few. ³⁸ *Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he ^v send forth labourers into his harvest. ¹ *And he called

IO unto him his twelve disciples, and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of disease and all manner of sickness.

² Now the names of the twelve apostles are these: The first, Simon, ^o who is called Peter, and *Andrew his brother; ⁴ James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; ³ Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and *Matthew the publican; James the *son* of Alphæus, and Thaddæus; ⁴ Simon the ¹¹ Cananean, and Judas Iscariot, who also ¹² betrayed him. ⁵ *These twelve Jesus sent forth, and charged them, saying,

Go not into *any* way of the Gentiles, and enter not into any city of ^r the Samaritans: ⁶ but go rather to ⁴ the lost sheep of ⁶ the house of Israel. ⁷ And as ye go, preach, saying, ⁷ The kingdom of heaven is at hand. ⁸ *Heal the sick, raise the dead, cleanse the lepers, cast out ¹⁰ devils: ¹ freely ye received, freely give. ⁹ *Get you no gold, nor silver, nor brass in your ¹³ purses; ¹⁰ no wallet for *your* journey, neither two coats, nor shoes, nor staff:

^o See ch. 8. 4.
^p Mark 1. 45
 & 7. 36.

^q Cp. ch. 12. 23-34
 & Luke 11. 15-19
^r See ch. 4. 24.
^s Cp. Mark 1. 27.
^t See ch. 4. 23, 24.
^u Cp. ch. 14. 14.
^v Mark 8. 24.
^w Num. 27. 17.

^x 1 Kin. 22. 17.
 Ezek. 34. 5.
^y See 10. 12.
 John 4. 35.

^z Cp. 2 Thom. 2. 1.

^{aa} ch. 20. 2.
^{ab} Cp. Mark 1. 12.
^{ac} Mark 3. 13-15
 & 6. 7-13.
^{ad} Luke 6. 13
 & 9. 1, 2.

^{ae} For ver. 2-4,
 see Mark 5. 16-19.
^{af} Luke 6. 14-16
 & Acts 1. 13.

^{ag} ch. 16. 18.
 John 1. 42.
^{ah} ch. 4. 14.
 21.

^{ai} ch. 9. 9.
^{aj} 2 Kin 17. 24.
^{ak} Ezra 4. 10.
 Luke 9. 52
 & 10. 38
 & 17. 16.

^{al} John 4. 9.
 39, 40
 & 4. 49.
 Acts 8. 26.
 Cp. Acts 1. 4.

^{am} ch. 15. 24.
 Cp. Acts 23. 30
 & 13. 46.
^{an} Ps. 118. 171.

^{ao} Jer. 23. 6.
 Jer. 20. 6.
 Cp. ch. 9. 36.

^{ap} ch. 12. 28.
 & 12. 29.
 & 12. 32.
 Heb. 8. 8.
 10.

^{aq} ch. 9. 9
 & 14. 17.
 Luke 10. 9.
^{ar} Cp. ch. 11. 5.

^{as} Cp. Isai. 65. 1
 & Acts 3. 6
 & 20. 33, 35.
^{at} For ver. 9-15,
 see Mark 6. 7-11
 & Luke 9. 2-5.

^{au} Cp. Luke 10. 12
 & 32. 35.

¹ Some ancient authorities omit *or*.
² *Or, anointed* 5 *Or, anointed* 6 *Or, this fame*.
³ *Or, Zealot*. See Luke 6. 15; Acts 1. 13.

⁴ *Or, in skins used as bottles*.
⁵ *Or, sternly* 8 *Or, demon*.
⁶ *Or, in* 10 *Or, demons*.
⁷ *Or, delivered him up*: and so always. 13 *Or, girdles*.

1 Tim. 5.
 12.
 1 Cor.
 9, 4, 7-14.
 Cp. 1 Sam.
 25, 6.
 1 Chr. 12.
 13.
 Cp. ch. 8, 8.
 Acts 16.
 15.
 Cp. Ps. 35.
 12.
 Acts 18, 51.
 Cp. Neh.
 5, 13.
 Acts
 10, 3.
 ch. 11, 24.
 Gen. 18, 20.
 18, 23.
 2 Pet. 2, 6.
 Luke
 10, 3.
 Cp. John
 17, 14.
 Gen. 8, 1.
 Rom. 16.
 19 (Cl.).
 Phil. 2, 15.
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 14, 20.
 See Mark
 12, 9, 11.
 Luke 12.
 11, 12.
 ch. 5, 22.
 26, 50, al.
 See ch. 23.
 5.
 See ch.
 8, 4.
 For ver.
 15-17.
 Mark
 11, 11-13.
 Luke 21.
 12-19.
 2 Tim. 4.
 16, 17.
 See ch. 8.
 26.
 Deut. 18.
 15.
 Cp. Num.
 29, 5.
 See Ex. 4.
 19.
 Luke
 12, 12.
 Acts 4, 9.
 18, 10.
 1 Cor. 15.
 10.
 2 Cor. 13, 3.
 Cp. ver. 40.
 1 Thess.
 2, 13.
 Heb. 1, 1.
 Cp. John
 15, 26.
 ver. 35, 38.
 ch. 24, 9.
 John 15.
 18-21.
 Cp. Luke
 6, 23.
 Acts 5.
 41, al.
 ch. 24, 12.
 13.
 Cp. Dan.
 12, 12, 13.
 James 5.
 1.
 Rev. 2.
 10.
 See Heb.
 8, 5.
 ch. 23, 24.
 Cp. ch. 12.
 15.
 Acts 8, 1.
 9, 35, 30 & 14, 6 & 17, 10, 14.

for "the labourer is worthy of his food. 11 And into whatsoever city or village ye shall enter, search out who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go forth. 12 And as ye enter into the house, salute it. 13 And if the house be ^o worthy, let ^o your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let ^o your peace return to you. 14 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, as ye go forth out of that house or that city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15 Verily I say unto you, ^o It shall be more tolerable for ^o the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgement, than for that city.

16 Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore ^o wise as serpents, and ^o harmless as doves. 17 But beware of men: for ^o they will deliver you up to ^o councils, and ^o in their synagogues they will scourge you; 18 yea and before governors and kings shall ye be brought for my sake, ^o for a testimony to them and to the Gentiles. 19 But ^o when they deliver you up, ^o be not anxious how or what ye shall speak: for ^o it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. 20 For it is not ye that speak, but ^o the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. 21 And brother shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child: and children shall rise up against parents, and ^o cause them to be put to death. 22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: ^o but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 23 But when they ^o persecute you in this city, ^o flee into the next: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone through the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 A disciple is not above his ^o master, nor a ^o servant above his lord. 25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his ^o master, and the ^o servant as his lord. ^o If they have called the master of the house ^o Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his household! 26 Fear them not therefore: ^o for

there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27 What I tell you in the darkness, speak ye in the light: and what ye hear in the ear, proclaim upon ^o the housetops. 28 And ^o be not afraid of them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him ^o which is able to destroy both soul and body in ^o hell. 29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and not one of them shall fall on the ground without your Father: 30 but ^o the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31 Fear not therefore; ^o ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32 Every one therefore who shall confess ^o me before men, ^o him will I also confess before my Father which ^o is in heaven. 33 But ^o whosoever shall deny me before men, ^o him will I also deny before my Father which ^o is in heaven.

34 Think not that I came to ^o send peace on the earth: ^o I came not to ^o send peace, but a sword! 35 For I came ^o to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law: 36 and a man's foes shall be they of his own household. 37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not ^o worthy of me; and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38 And ^o he that doth not take his cross and ^o follow after me, is not worthy of me. 39 He that ^o findeth his ^o life shall lose it; and he that ^o loseth his ^o life for my sake shall find it.

40 He that receiveth you receiveth me, and ^o he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41 He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42 And ^o whosoever shall give to drink unto one of ^o these little ones a cup of cold water only, in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

1 And it came to pass, when

II Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples,

1 Or, simple 2 Or, put them to death 3 Or, teacher 4 Gr. boarder, want. 5 Gr. Beelzebub: and so elsewhere. 6 Gr. Gehenna. 7 Gr. in me. 8 Gr. in him. 9 Gr. cast. 10 Or, found 11 Or, soul
 12 Or, lost

he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities.

2^a Now when John heard ^a in the prison the works of ^b the Christ, he sent by ^c his disciples, and said unto him, 3 Art thou ^d he that cometh, or ^e look we for another? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Go your way and tell John the things which ye do hear and see: 5 ^f the blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, and the dead are raised up, and ^g the poor have ^h good tidings preached to them. 6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall ⁱ find none occasion of stumbling in me. 7 And as these went their way, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out ^j into the wilderness to behold? ^k a reed shaken with the wind? 8 But what went ye out for to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that wear soft raiment are in kings' houses. 9 ^l But wherefore went ye out? to see ^m a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 10 This is he, of whom it is written,

ⁿ Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not arisen a greater than John the Baptist: yet he that is ^o but little in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12 And ^p from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and men of violence take it by force. 13 ^q For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14 And if ye are willing to receive ^r it, this is ^s Elijah, which is to come. 15 ^t He that hath ears ^u to hear, let him hear. 16 But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the market-places, which call unto their fellows, 17 and say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not ^v mourn. 18 For John came ^w neither eating ^x nor drinking, and they say, He hath a ^y devil. 19 The Son of man came ^z eating and drinking, and they say, Behold, a

gluttonous man, and a winebibber, ^a a friend of ^b publicans and sinners! And ^c wisdom ^d is justified by her ^e works.

20 ^f Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his ^g mighty works were done, because they repented not. 21 ^h Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the ⁱ mighty works had been done in ^j Tyre and Sidon which were done in you, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22 ^k Howbeit I say unto you, it shall be more tolerable for ^l Tyre and Sidon in ^m the day of judgement, than for you. 23 And thou, Capernaum, ⁿ shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt ^o go down unto ^p Hades: for if the ^q mighty works had been done in Sodom which were done in thee, it would have remained until this day. 24 ^r Howbeit I say unto you, that ^s it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in ^t the day of judgement, than for thee.

25 ^u At that season Jesus answered and said, I ^v thank thee, O Father, ^w Lord of heaven and earth, that ^x thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst ^y reveal them unto babes: 26 yea, Father, ^z for so ^a it was well-pleasing in thy sight, 27 ^b All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth the Son, ^c save the Father; neither doth any know the Father, save the Son, and he ^d to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal ^e him. 28 ^f Come unto ^g me, all ye that labour and are ^h heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29 Take my ⁱ yoke upon you, and ^j learn of me; for I am ^k meek and lowly in heart: and ^l ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30 For ^m my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

1 At that season ^a Jesus **12** went on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples were an hungry, and ^b began to pluck ears of corn, and to eat. 2 But the Pharisees, when they saw it, said unto him, ^c Behold, thy disciples do ^d that which

^e For ver. 1-8. see Mark 2. 25-28 & Luke 6. 1-5.
^f Cp. ver. 2 & Luke 13. 14 & 14. 3 & John 5. 10 & 7. 23 & 9. 16
^g Cp. Ex. 20. 9-11.

1 Or, the prophet 2 Many ancient authorities read But what went ye out to see? a prophet? 3 Gr. lower. 4 Or, him 5 Some ancient authorities omit to hear. 6 Gr. beat the breast. 7 Gr. demon. 8 Or, was 9 Many ancient authorities read children: as in Luke 7. 35. 10 Gr. powers. 11 Many ancient authorities read he brought down. 12 Or, promise 13 Or, that

it is not lawful to do upon the sabbath. ³ But he said unto them, 'Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; ⁴ how he entered into the house of God, and ¹ did eat ² the shewbread, which it was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them that were with him, but only for the priests? ⁵ Or have ye not read ¹ in the law, how that on the sabbath day the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are guiltless? ⁶ But I say unto you, ⁷ that ¹ one greater than the temple is here. ⁷ But if ye had known ² what this meaneth, ¹ I desire mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. ⁸ For ¹ the Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

⁹ And he departed thence, and ¹ went into their synagogue: ¹⁰ and behold, a man having a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, ¹ Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? ² that they might accuse him. ¹¹ And he said unto them, What man shall there be of you, that shall have one sheep, and ¹ if this fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out? ¹² ¹ How much then is a man of more value than a sheep! Wherefore ¹ it is lawful to do good on the sabbath day. ¹³ Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And ¹ he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, as the other. ¹⁴ But the Pharisees went out, and ¹ took counsel against him, how they might destroy him. ¹⁵ And Jesus perceiving ¹ it ² withdrew from thence: and ¹ many followed him; and he healed them all, ¹⁶ and ¹ charged them that they should not make him known: ¹⁷ ¹ that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ² by Isaiah the prophet, saying, ¹⁸ ¹ Behold, my ² servant whom I have chosen; ¹⁹ ¹ My beloved in whom my soul is well pleased: ²⁰ ¹ I will put my Spirit upon him, And he shall declare judgement to the Gentiles. ¹⁹ He shall not strive, nor cry aloud;

Neither shall any one hear his voice in the streets. ²⁰ A bruised reed shall he not break, And smoking flax shall he not quench, Till he send forth judgement unto victory.

²¹ ¹ And in his name shall the Gentiles hope.

²² ¹ Then was brought unto him ² one possessed with a devil, blind and dumb: and he healed him, inasmuch that the dumb man spake and saw. ²³ And all the multitudes were amazed, and said, ¹ Is this the son of David? ²⁴ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This man doth not cast out ² devils, ¹ but ² by Beelzebub the prince of the ³ devils. ²⁵ And ¹ knowing their thoughts ² he said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: ²⁶ and if Satan casteth out Satan, he is divided against himself; how then shall his kingdom stand? ²⁷ And if I ² by Beelzebub cast out ³ devils, ¹ by whom do ² your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. ²⁸ But if I ² by the Spirit of God cast out ³ devils, then is ¹ the kingdom of God come upon you. ²⁹ Or ¹ how can one enter into the house of the strong man, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then ¹ he will spoil his house. ³⁰ ¹ He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. ³¹ ¹ Therefore I say unto you, Every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven ² unto men; but ¹ the blasphemy against the Spirit shall not be forgiven. ³² And whosoever shall speak ² a word ³ against the Son of man, ¹ it shall be forgiven him; but ¹ whosoever shall speak against the Holy Spirit, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in ² this ³ world, nor in that which is to come. ³³ ¹ Either make the tree good, and its fruit good; or make the tree corrupt, and its fruit corrupt; ² for the tree is known by its fruit. ³⁴ ¹ Ye offspring of vipers, how can ye, ² being evil, speak good things? ³ for out of the abun-

¹ Sam. 21.
1-4.
See ch. 21.
16.

m Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24. 5-9.

n Num. 23.
9, 10.
Cp. 1 Chr.
9. 32
2 John 7.
22, 23.

o ver. 41, 42.
Cp. ver. 8.
Hag. 2. 9.
Mal. 3. 1.
p ch. 9. 13.
q Cited from
Hos. 6. 6.
Cp. Mic. 6.
6.
r Cp. ch. 8. 6.

s For ver.
9-14, see
Mark 3. 1-6
& Luke 6.
6-11.
t Cp. Luke
14. 3.
See ver. 2.
u Cp. Luke
11. 34.
v ch. 20.
w John 8. 6.

x Cp. Ex.
23. 4, 6
& Deut.
22. 4.
y ch. 6. 28
& 10. 31.
z Cp. John
5. 18, 17.

aa Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 4.

ab ch. 22. 15
& 27. 1
& 28. 12, 41.
ac Mark 7. 7.
John 10. 39.
See ch. 10.
33.

ad ch. 19. 2.
ae Mark 1. 25
(Gk.).
& 3. 12
& 8. 80.
af Luke 4. 41
(Gk.).
& 9. 21.
See ch. 8. 4.
ag See ch. 1.
22.

ah Cited from
Isai. 42. 1-3.
ai Acts 4. 27,
30.
aj ch. 3. 17
(mg.).
ak Cp. Isai.
61. 1
& Luke 4. 18
& John 3. 34
& Acts 10.
38.

al Isai. 42. 4
(Gk.).
am Cp. Isai.
11. 10
& Rom. 15.
12.
an For ver.
25-34, see
Luke 11.
14, 15.
ao Cp. ch. 9.
32-34.
ap John 4. 29
& 7. 25, 31.
See ch. 9. 27.

aq Mark 3. 22.
See ch. 10.
33.
ar See ch. 9. 4.
as For ver.
25-34, see
Mark 3.
23-27.
at Luke 11.
17-22.

au Cp. Acts
18. 18.
av Cp. 3 Kin.
2. 7.
aw Cp. ver. 19.
ax ch. 19. 24
& 21. 31, 45.
ay Luke 17. 21.
az Cp. ch. 5. 2
& Mark 1.
15, 47.
ba Isai. 40. 34.
bb Cp. Isai.
44. 12.
bc Luke 11.
23.
bd Cp. Mark
9. 40
& Luke 9.
35.

be For ver.
31, 32, see
Mark 3.
28-30.
bf Cp. Luke
12. 10
& Heb. 6.
4-6
& 10. 36
& 1 John 5.
10.

bg Cp. Acts
7. 51
& Heb. 10.
20.
bh ch. 11. 18
John 7. 12
& 9. 24.
bi 1 Tim. 1.
12, 13.
bj Cp. Eph.
1. 13.

bk ch. 7. 16-30.
bl Luke 6.
45, 44.
bm ch. 3. 7
& 28. 33.
bn ch. 7. 11.
ch. 15. 18.
19.
bo Luke 6. 45.
bp ch. 15.
32.
bq Eph. 4. 28.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *they did eat*.
⁵ Gr. *demons*. ⁶ Or, *in*

² Gr. *a greater thing*. ³ Or, *through*
⁷ Some ancient authorities read *unto you men*. ⁸ Or, *age*

dance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35^c The good man out of his good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of his evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36 And I say unto you, that every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgement. 37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

38 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered him, saying, 1 Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah the prophet: 40 for as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here. 42 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. 43 But the unclean spirit, when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest, and findeth it not. 44 Then he saith, I will return into my house whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more evil than himself, and they enter in and dwell there; and the last state of that man cometh worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this evil generation.

46 While he was yet speaking to the multitudes, behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, seeking to speak to him. 47 And one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, seeking to speak to thee. 48 But he answered and said unto

him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand towards his disciples, and said, Behold, my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, he is my brother, and sister, and mother.

1 On that day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And there were gathered unto him great multitudes, so that he entered into a boat, and sat; and all the multitude stood on the beach. 3 And he spake to them many things in parables, saying, Behold, the sower went forth to sow; 4 and as he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured them: 5 and others fell upon the rocky places, where they had not much earth: and straightway they sprang up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6 and when the sun was risen, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And others fell upon the thorns; and the thorns grew up, and choked them: 8 and others fell upon the good ground, and yielded fruit, some a hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 9 He that hath ears, let him hear.

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11 And he answered and said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables; because seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14 And unto them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which saith,

By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

15 For this people's heart is waxed gross,

1 Or, Teacher. 2 Gr. sec-master. 3 Gr. more than. 4 Or, it. 5 Or, itself. 6 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 47. 7 Some ancient authorities add here, and in ver. 48, to hear: as in Mark 4:9; Luke 8:8.

* Cp. Heb. 8. 11.

* Cp. John 8. 39, 41.

* Cp. Rom. 10. 10.

* See Luke 22. 33.

* Luke 10. 23, 24.
* Cp. ch. 16. 17.

* Heb. 11. 18.
1 Pet. 1. 10-12.
* Cp. John 8. 56.

* For ver. 15-29, see Mark 4. 13-20.
* Luke 8. 11-15.
* ver. 28, ch. 4. 23.
* 8. 12.

* See ver. 13. b ch. 5. 37.
* 6. 13.

* John 17. 15.
Eph. 6. 16.
* 2 Thes. 3. 3.
1 John 2. 15, 14.

* 8. 12.
* 8. 18, 19.
* Cp. Isai. 54. 2.

* Cp. Isai. 54. 2.
* 2 Ezech. 38. 31, 32.

* Mark 6. 30.
* John 5. 33.
d Gal. 1. 6.

* Cp. Hos. 6. 4.
* Gal. 5. 7.
* See ch. 11. 6.

* See ch. 6. 23.
* 1 Tim. 6. 9, 10, 17.

* Cp. ch. 13. 23.
* Mark 10. 23.

* Acts 5. 1-11.
* Heb. 3. 18.

* Hos. 14. 8.
John 15. 5.

* Phil. 1. 11.
Col. 1. 6.

* ver. 8.
* ver. 27-42.
* Cp. Mark 4. 26-29.

And their ears are *dull of hearing,

And *their eyes they have closed;

Least haply they should perceive with their eyes,

And hear with their ears,

And *understand with their heart,

And *should turn again, And I should heal them.

16 But *blessed are your eyes, for they see; and your ears, for they hear. 17 *For verily I say unto you, *that many prophets and righteous men desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not. 18 *Hear then ye the parable of the sower.

19 When any one heareth the word of *the kingdom, and *understandeth it not, *then* cometh *the evil one, and snatcheth away that which hath been sown in his heart. This is he that was sown by the way side.

20 And he that was sown upon the rocky places, this is he that heareth the word, and straightway *with joy receiveth it; 21 yet hath he not root in himself, but *endureth for a while; and when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway *he stumbleth. 22 And he that was sown among the thorns, this is he that heareth the word; and

*the care of *the ¹ world, and *the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23 And he that was sown upon the good ground, this is he that heareth the word, and *understandeth it; who verily *beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some *a hundred-fold, some sixty, some thirty.

24 Another parable set he before them, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man that sowed good seed in his field: 25 but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed *tares also among the wheat, and went away. 26 But when the blade sprang up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27 And the *servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst thou not sow good seed in thy field? whence then hath it tares? 28 And he said unto

them, *An enemy hath done this. And the *servants say unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29 But he saith, Nay; lest haply while ye gather up the tares, ye root up the wheat with them. 30 Let both grow together until the harvest; and in the time of the harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather up first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but *gather the wheat into my barn.

31 Another parable set he before them, saying, *The kingdom of heaven is like unto *a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32 which indeed is less than all seeds; but when it is grown, it is greater than the herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the heaven come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 Another parable spake he unto them; *The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in *three *measures of meal, till it was *all leavened. 34 *All these things spake Jesus in parables unto the multitudes; and without a parable spake he nothing unto them: 35 that it might be fulfilled which was spoken *by the prophet, saying,

*I will open my mouth in parables; *I will utter things hidden *from the foundation ⁷ of the world. 36 Then he left the multitudes, and went into *the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, *Explain unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37 And he answered and said, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38 and the field is the world; and the good seed, these are *the sons of the kingdom; and the tares are *the sons of the evil one; 39 and the enemy that sowed them is the devil: and *the harvest is ⁸ the end of the world; and the reapers are angels. 40 As therefore the tares *are gathered up and burned with fire; so shall it be in ⁸ the end of the world. 41 *The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all *things that cause stumbling, and *things that do iniquity, 42 *and

* Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 5.

* ch. 3. 12.

* For ver. 31, 32, see Mark 4. 30-33.
* Luke 13. 18, 19.
* ch. 17. 30.
* Luke 17. 6.

* Luke 13. 30, 31.

* Gen. 18. 6.
* 1 Cor. 3. 6.

* Gal. 5. 9.
* ver. 2.
* Mark 4. 23, 24.

* Cp. John 16. 24, 25.

* Cited from Ps. 73. 2.

* Cp. ver. 11.
* Rom. 16. 24, 25.

* 1 Cor. 2. 7.
* ch. 25. 24.

* Luke 11. 30.
* Heb. 4. 3, 4.

* Cp. John 17. 34.

* Eph. 1. 4.
* 1 Pet. 1. 30.

* ver. 1.
* ver. 24-30.

* Cp. ch. 16. 15.

* y ch. 8. 12.
* Cp. ver. 43.

* John 8. 44.
* Acts 13. 10.

* 1 John 3. 10.
* Cp. ch. 23. 12.

* See ver. 19.
* Joel 3. 13.

* Rev. 14. 15.
* b ver. 40.

* ch. 24. 8.
* 25. 30.

* Cp. Dan. 12. 17.
* Heb. 9. 23.

* John 12. 6.
* Cp. ch. 3. 12.

* d ch. 24. 51.
* e ch. 16. 23.
* 18. 7.

* Cp. Zeph. 3. 7, 28.
* Rev. 20. 9.

* Cp. Rev. 18. 30.
* 20. 10.

1 Or, age 2 Or, earnest 3 Gr. bondservants.

4 Gr. A man that is an enemy. 5 The word in the Greek denotes the Hebrew seah, a measure containing nearly a peck and a half.

6 Or, through 7 Many ancient authorities omit of the world.

8 Or, the consummation of the age

shall cast them into the furnace of fire: ^athere shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. ⁴³Then shall ^athe righteous shine forth as the sun ^jin the kingdom of their Father. ^aHe that hath ears, let him hear.

⁴⁴The kingdom of heaven ⁱis like unto a treasure hidden in the field; which a man found, and hid; and ⁱin his joy ^mhe goeth and selleth all that he hath, and ^abuyeth that field.

⁴⁵Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a merchant seeking goodly pearls: ⁴⁶and having found ^aone pearl of great price, ^mhe went and sold all that he had, and ^abought it.

⁴⁷Again, the kingdom of heaven ⁱis like unto a ^anet, that was cast into the sea, and ^agathered of every kind: ⁴⁸which, when it was filled, ^mthey drew up on the beach; and they sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but the bad they cast away. ⁴⁹So shall it be in ^athe end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and ^asever the wicked from among the righteous, ⁵⁰and shall cast them into the furnace of fire: ^athere shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

⁵¹Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea. ⁵²And he said unto them, Therefore every ^mscribe ^awho hath been made a disciple to the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is a householder, which ^mbringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

⁵³And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. ⁵⁴And coming into ^ahis own country ^bhe taught them in their synagogue, inasmuch that ^athey were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these ^amighty works? ⁵⁵Is not this ^athe carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and ^ahis brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? ⁵⁶And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things? ⁵⁷And ^athey were ^aoffended in him. But Jesus said unto them, ^aA prophet is not without honour, save in his own coun-

try, and in his own house. ⁵⁸And he did not many ^amighty works there ^abecause of their unbelief.

¹At that season ^aHerod ¹⁴the tetrarch heard the report concerning Jesus, and said unto his servants, ⁱThis is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore do ^mthese powers work in him. ³For ^aHerod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and ^aput him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife. ⁴For John said unto him, ²It is not lawful for thee to have her. ⁵And when he would have put him to death, he ^afeared the multitude, because they counted him as ^aa prophet. ⁶But when Herod's ^abirthday came, the daughter of Herodias danced in the midst, and pleased Herod. ⁷Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she should ask. ⁸And she, being put forward by her mother, saith, Give me here in a charger the head of John the Baptist. ⁹And the king was grieved; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them which sat at meat with him, he commanded it to be given; and he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. ¹¹And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. ¹²And ^ahis disciples came, and took up the corpse, and buried him; and they went and told Jesus.

¹³Now when Jesus heard ^ait, ^ahe withdrew from thence in a boat, to a desert place apart; and when the multitudes heard ^athereof, they followed him ^aon foot from the cities. ¹⁴And he came forth, and ^asaw a great multitude, and ^ahe had compassion on them, and healed their sick. ¹⁵And when even was come, the disciples came to him, saying, The place is desert, and the time is already past; ^msend the multitudes away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves food. ¹⁶But Jesus said unto them, They have no need to go away; ^agive ye them to eat. ¹⁷And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. ¹⁸And he said, Bring them hither to me. ¹⁹And he commanded the multi-

1 Or, for joy thereof

2 Gr. drag-net.

3 Or, the consumption of the age

4 Gr. powers.

5 Gr.

6 Or, by land

tudes to ¹sit down on the grass; and he took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and ²looking up to heaven, ³he blessed, and brake and gave the loaves to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. ²⁰And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, twelve baskets full. ²¹And they that did eat were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

²²And straightway he ^bconstrained the disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side, till he should send the multitudes away. ²³And after he had sent the multitudes away, ^che went up into the mountain apart to pray: and when ^deven was come, he was there alone. ²⁴But the boat ^awas now in the midst of the sea, distressed by the waves; for the wind was contrary. ²⁵And ^din the fourth watch of the night he came unto them, walking upon the sea. ²⁶And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, ^ethey were troubled, saying, It is ^fan apparition: and they cried out for fear. ²⁷But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, ^gBe of good cheer; it is I; ^hbe not afraid. ²⁸And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee upon the waters. ²⁹And he said, Come. And Peter went down from the boat, and ⁱwalked upon the waters, ^jto come to Jesus. ³⁰But when he saw the wind ^k, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried out, saying, ^lLord, save me. ³¹And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and took hold of him, and saith unto him, ^mO thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou ⁿdoubt? ³²And when they were gone up into the boat, ^othe wind ceased. ³³And ^pthey that were in the boat ^qworshipped him, saying, ^rOf a truth thou art ^sthe Son of God.

³⁴And when they had crossed over, they came to the land, unto ^tGennesaret. ³⁵And when the men of that place knew him, they sent into all that region round about, and ^ubrought unto him all that

were sick; ³⁶and they besought that they might only touch ^vthe border of his garment: and ^was many as touched were made whole.

15 ^xThen there come to Jesus ^yfrom Jerusalem Pharisees and ^zscribes, saying, ¹Why do thy disciples transgress ²the tradition of ³the elders? ⁴for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. ³And he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God because of your tradition? ⁴For God said, ^aHonour thy father and thy mother: and, ^bHethat speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ^cdie the death. ⁵But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is given to God; ⁶he shall not honour his father. ⁷And ye have ^dmade void the ^eword of God because of your tradition. ⁷^dYe hypocrites, well did Isaiah prophesy of you, saying,

⁸‘This people honoureth me with their lips;

But their heart is far from me.

⁹But in vain do they worship me,

Teaching as *their* ^fdoctrines the precepts of men.

¹⁰And he called to him the multitude, and said unto them, ¹Hear, and understand: ¹¹^aNot that which entereth into the mouth defileth the man; but that which proceedeth out of the mouth, this defileth the man. ¹²Then came the disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were ^boffended, when they heard this saying? ¹³But he answered and said, ^cEvery ^dplant which my heavenly Father planted not, ^eshall be rooted up. ¹⁴Let them alone: ^fthey are blind guides. And ^gif the blind guide the blind, both shall fall into a pit. ¹⁵And Peter answered and said unto him, ^hDeclare unto us the parable. ¹⁶And he said, ⁱAre ye also even yet without understanding? ¹⁷Perceive ye not, that ^jwhatsoever goeth into the mouth passeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? ¹⁸But ^kthe things

1 Gr. recline. 2 Some ancient authorities read *was many furlongs distant from the land*. 3 Some ancient authorities read *and come*. 4 Many ancient authorities add *in vain*. 5 Or, *surely die*. 6 Some ancient authorities add *or his mother*. 7 Some ancient authorities read *law*. 8 Gr. *caused to stumble*. 9 Gr. *planting*.

which proceed out of the mouth come forth out of the heart; and they defile the man. 19 For out of the heart come forth evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, railings: 20 these are the things which defile the man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not the man.

21 And Jesus went out thence, and withdrew into the parts of Tyre and Sidon. 22 And behold, a Canaanitish woman came out from those borders, and cried, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. 23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24 But he answered and said, I was not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25 But she came and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26 And he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs. 27 But she said, Yea, Lord: for even the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith: be it done unto thee even as thou wilt. 29 And her daughter was healed from that hour.

30 And Jesus departed thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and he went up into the mountain, and sat there. 31 And there came unto him great multitudes, having with them the lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and they cast them down at his feet; and he healed them: 32 inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb speaking, the maimed whole, and the lame walking, and the blind seeing: and they glorified the God of Israel.

33 And Jesus called unto him his disciples, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat: and I would not send them away fasting, lest haply they faint in the way. 33 And the disciples say unto him,

Whence should we have so many loaves in a desert place, as to fill so great a multitude? 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few small fishes. 35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground; 36 and he took the seven loaves and the fishes; and he gave thanks and brake, and gave to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitudes. 37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up that which remained over of the broken pieces, seven baskets full. 38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. 39 And he sent away the multitudes, and entered into the boat, and came into the borders of Magadan.

16 And the Pharisees and Sadducees came, and tempting him asked him to shew them a sign from heaven. 2 But he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, It will be fair weather: for the heaven is red. 3 And in the morning, It will be foul weather to-day: for the heaven is red and lowring. 4 Ye know how to discern the face of the heaven; but ye cannot discern the signs of the times. 5 An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of Jonah. And he left them, and departed.

6 And the disciples came to the other side and forgot to take bread. 7 And Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 8 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, We took no bread. 9 And Jesus perceiving it said, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have no bread? 10 Do ye not yet perceive, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 12 How is it that ye do not perceive that I spake not to you concerning bread? But beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 Then understood they how that he bade

1 Or, demon. 2 Or, loaf. 3 The following words, to the end of ver. 3, are omitted by some of the most ancient and other important authorities. 4 Or, loaves. 5 Or, it is because we took no bread. 6 *Baabet* in ver. 9 and 10 represents different Greek words.

them not beware of the leaven of ¹ bread, but of ² the teaching of the Pharisees and Sadducees.

¹³ Now when Jesus came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Who do men say ² that the Son of man is? ¹⁴ And they said, Some say ³ John the Baptist; some, ⁴ Elijah: and others, Jeremiah, or one of the prophets. ¹⁵ He saith unto them, But who say ye that I am? ¹⁶ And Simon Peter answered and said, ⁷ Thou art ⁸ the Christ, ⁹ the Son of ¹⁰ the living God. ¹⁷ And Jesus answered and said unto him, ¹⁸ Blessed art thou, ¹⁹ Simon Bar-Jonah: for ²⁰ flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, ²¹ but my Father which is in heaven. ²² And I also say unto thee, that ²³ thou art ²⁴ Peter, and ²⁵ upon this ²⁶ rock I will build my church; and ²⁷ the gates of ²⁸ Hades shall not prevail against it. ²⁹ I will give unto thee ³⁰ the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and ³¹ whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ³² Then charged he the disciples that they should tell no man that he was the Christ.

³³ From that time began ³⁴ Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that ³⁵ he must go unto Jerusalem, and ³⁶ suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and ³⁷ the third day be raised up. ³⁸ And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, ³⁹ Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall never be unto thee. ⁴⁰ But he turned, and said unto Peter, ⁴¹ Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art ⁴² a stumblingblock unto me: for thou ⁴³ mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. ⁴⁴ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man would come after me, let him ⁴⁵ deny himself, and ⁴⁶ take up his cross, and follow me. ⁴⁷ For ⁴⁸ who-soever would save his ⁴⁹ life shall lose it: and whosoever shall lose his ⁵⁰ life for my sake shall find it. ⁵¹ For ⁵² what shall a man be pro-

fited, if he shall gain the whole world, and forfeit his ¹ life? or ² what shall a man give in exchange for his ³ life? ⁴ For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with ⁵ his angels; and ⁶ then shall he render unto every man according to his ⁷ deeds. ⁸ Verily I say unto you, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise ⁹ taste of death, ¹⁰ till they see the Son of man ¹¹ coming in his kingdom.

17 And after six days Jesus taketh with him ¹ Peter, and James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart: ² and he was ³ transfigured before them: and ⁴ his face did shine as the sun, and ⁵ his garments became white as the light. ⁶ And behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elijah talking with him. ⁷ And Peter answered, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, I will make here three ⁸ tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. ⁹ While he was yet speaking, behold, ¹⁰ a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold, ¹¹ a voice out of the cloud, saying, ¹² This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; ¹³ hear ye him. ¹⁴ And when ¹⁵ the disciples heard it, ¹⁶ they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. ¹⁷ And Jesus came and ¹⁸ touched them and said, Arise, and ¹⁹ be not afraid. ²⁰ And lifting up only eyes, they saw no one, save Jesus only.

²¹ And as they were coming down from the mountain, Jesus commanded them, saying, ²² Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen from the dead. ²³ And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes ²⁴ that Elijah must first come? ²⁵ And he answered and said, Elijah indeed cometh, and ²⁶ shall restore all things: ²⁷ but I say unto you, that Elijah is come already, and they knew him not, but ²⁸ did unto him whatsoever they listed. ²⁹ Even so shall the Son of man also suffer of them. ³⁰ Then understood the disciples that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

³¹ And when they were come to

¹ Gr. leaves. ² Many ancient authorities read that *I the Son of man* am. See Mark 8. 27; Luke 9. 18. ³ Gr. Petros. ⁴ Gr. petra. ⁵ Some ancient authorities read *Jesus Christ*. ⁶ Or, God have mercy on thee. ⁷ Or, soul. ⁸ Gr. doing. ⁹ Or, booths.

the multitude, there came to him a man, kneeling to him, and saying, 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is ^eepileptic, and suffereth grievously: for oft-times he falleth into the fire, and oft-times into the water. 16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and ^ethey could not cure him. 17 And Jesus answered and said, O ^efaithless and ^eperverse generation, ^ehow long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him hither to me. 18 And Jesus ^erebuked him; and the ¹devil went out from him: and ^ethe boy was cured from that hour. 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast it out? 20 And he saith unto them, ^eBecause of your little faith: for ^everily I say unto you, ^bIf ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ^cye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and ^enothing shall be impossible unto you.¹

22 ^eAnd while they ^babode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men; 23 and they shall kill him, and ^ethe third day he shall be raised up. And they were exceeding sorry.

24 And ^ewhen they were come to Capernaum, they that received ^athe ¹half-shekel came to Peter, and said, Doth not your ^emaster pay the ¹half-shekel? 25 He saith, Yea. And when he came into the house, Jesus spake first to him, saying, ^eWhat thinkest thou, Simon? the kings of the earth, from whom do they receive ¹toll or ¹tribute? from their sons, or from strangers? 26 And when he said, From strangers, Jesus said unto him, Therefore the sons are free. 27 But, lest we ^ecause them to stumble, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a ^eshekel: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

18 ^eIn that hour came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who then is ¹greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2 And he called

to him a little child, and set him in the midst of them, 3 and said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye ^eturn, and ^ebecome as little children, ye ^eshall in no wise enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4 ^eWhosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is the ¹greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5 And ^ewhoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 6 but ^ewhoso shall cause one of these little ones which believe on me to stumble, it is profitable for him that ^aa great millstone should be hanged about his neck, and ^ethat he should be sunk in the depth of the sea. 7 Woe unto the world because of ^eoccasions of stumbling! ^efor it must needs be that the occasions come; ^ebut woe to that man through whom the occasion cometh! 8 ^eAnd if thy hand or thy foot causeth thee to stumble, cut it off, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed or halt, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into ^ethe eternal fire. 9 ^eAnd if thine eye causeth thee to stumble, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is good for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into the ¹hell of fire. 10 See that ye despise not ^eone of these little ones; for I say unto you, that in heaven ^etheir angels do always ^ebehold the face of my Father which is in heaven.¹⁰ 12 ^eHow think ye? ^bif any man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go unto the mountains, and seek that which goeth astray? 13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth over it more than over the ninety and nine which have not gone astray. 14 Even so ^eit is not ¹¹the will of ¹²your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ^eAnd if thy brother sin ¹³against thee, ^ego, shew him his fault between thee and him alone: if he hear thee, thou hast ^egained thy brother. 16 But if he hear ^ethee not, take with thee one or two

1 Gr. demon. 2 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 31 But this kind goeth not out save by prayer and fasting. See Mark 9. 29. 3 Some ancient authorities read were gathering themselves together. 4 Gr. disinheritance. 5 Gr. teacher. 6 Gr. Master. 7 Gr. greater. 8 Gr. a millstone turned by an ass. 9 Gr. Gehenna of fire. 10 Many authorities, some ancient, insert ver. 11 For the Son of man came to save that which was lost. See Luke 19. 10. 11 Gr. a thing willed before your Father. 12 Some ancient authorities read my. 13 Some ancient authorities omit against thee.

more, that ^aat the mouth of two witnesses or three every word may be established. ¹⁷ And if he refuse to hear them, ^atell it unto the ¹ church: and if he refuse to hear the ¹ church also, ^alet him be unto thee as ^athe Gentile and ^athe publican. ¹⁸ Verily I say unto you, ^aWhat things soever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and what things soever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. ¹⁹ Again I say unto you, that if two of you shall ^aagree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, ^ait shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. ²⁰ For where two or three are ^agathered together in my name, ^athere am I in the midst of them. ²¹ Then came Peter, and said to him, Lord, how oft ^ashall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? ^auntil seven times? ²² Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times; but, Until ^aseventy times seven. ²³ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would ^amake a reckoning with his ^aservants. ²⁴ And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ^aten thousand ^atalents. ²⁵ But forasmuch as he had not ^awherewith to pay, his lord commanded him ^ato be sold, and his wife, and ^achildren, and all that he had, and payment to be made. ²⁶ The ^aservant therefore fell down and ^aworshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. ²⁷ And the lord of that ^aservant, being moved with compassion, released him, and ^aforgave him the ^adebt. ²⁸ But that ^aservant went out, and found one of his fellow-servants, which owed him a hundred ^apence: and he laid hold on him, and took ^ahim by the throat, saying, Pay what thou owest. ²⁹ So his fellow-servant fell down and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee. ³⁰ And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay that which was due. ³¹ So when his fellow-servants saw what was done, they were ex-

ceeding sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. ³² Then his lord called him unto him, and saith to him, Thou wicked ^aservant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou besoughtest me: ³³ ^ashouldst not thou also have had mercy on thy fellow-servant, even as I had mercy on thee? ³⁴ And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, ^atill he should pay all that was due. ³⁵ So shall also my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye forgive not every one his brother ^afrom your hearts.

¹ And it came to pass when Jesus had finished these words, he departed from ^aGalilee, and ^acame ^ainto the borders of Judæa beyond Jordan; ² and ^agreat multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

³ And there came unto him ^aPharisees, ^atempting him, and saying, ^aIs it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? ⁴ And he answered and said, ^aHave ye not read, that he which ^amade them from the beginning made them male and female, ⁵ and said, ^aFor this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and ^athe twain shall become one flesh? ⁶ So that they are no more twain, but one flesh. ^aWhat therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. ⁷ They say unto him, ^aWhy then did Moses command to give a bill of divorce, and to put ^aher away? ⁸ He saith unto them, Moses for your ^ahardness of heart suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it hath not been so. ⁹ And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, ¹⁰ except for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: ¹¹ and he that marrieth her when she is put away committeth adultery. ¹² The disciples say unto him, If the case of the man is so with his wife, it is not expedient to marry. ¹³ But he said unto them, ^aAll men cannot receive this saying, but ^athey to ^awhom it is given. ¹⁴ For there are eunuchs, which were so born from their mother's womb: and there are

a Cp. ch. 6.

18

Eph. 4.

a Col. 3. 13

a 1 John 4.

11.

b See James

2. 13.

c ver. 30.

Cp. ch. 5.

22. 28.

d ch. 6. 15.

Cp. Prov.

11. 13.

e 1 Pet. 1. 22.

Cp. Rom.

6. 17.

f ch. 17. 24.

g For ver.

1-3.

see Mark

10. 1-12.

A Luke 9. 51

a 30. 31

John 10. 40

Cp. ch. 4.

24.

f ch. 12. 15.

f See [John

8. 6].

k ch. 6. 81.

l Gen. 1. 27

a 2. 18,

21-23

a 2. 2.

Cp. ch. 21.

16.

m Eph. 5. 31.

Cited from

Gen. 2. 24.

n 1 Cor. 6. 16.

Cp. Mal. 2.

15.

o 1 Cor. 7. 10.

p Dent. 24.

1-4.

q Mark 16.

14.

Cp. Mark

3. 5

a 63

a Heb. 5. 8.

r See ch. 2.

32.

s 1 Cor. 7.

2. 7-9, 17.

t Cp. ch. 20.

23.

u ch. 13. 11.

1 Or, congregation

2 Or, seventy times and seven

probably worth about £240.

5 Or, bondservant.

6 Gr. loath.

7 The word in the Greek denotes a

coin worth about eight pence halfpenny.

8 Many authorities, some ancient, insert *the*.9 Some ancient authorities read *seeing* for *the cause of fornication*,

maketh her an adulteress: as in ch. 5. 32.

11 The following words, to the end of the verse, are omitted by some ancient authorities.

eunuchs, which were made eunuchs by men: and there are eunuchs, * which made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 * Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should lay his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples * rebuked them. 14 But Jesus said, * Suffer the little children, and * forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. 15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 * And behold, one came to him and said, 17 Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may * have * eternal life? 17 And he said unto him, * Why askest thou me concerning that which is good? One there is who is good: but * if thou wouldest enter into life, keep the commandments. 18 He saith unto him, Which? And Jesus said, * Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, * Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 20 The young man saith unto him, * All these things have I observed: what lack I yet? 21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wouldest be * perfect, go, * sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have * treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 22 * But when the young man heard the saying, he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

23 And Jesus said unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, * It is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24 * And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into * the kingdom of God. 25 And when the disciples heard it, they were astonished exceedingly, saying, Who then can be saved? 26 And Jesus * looking upon them said to them, * With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. 27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Lo, * we have left all, and followed thee; what then shall we

have? 28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ye which have followed me, in the regeneration * when the Son of man shall sit on the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones * judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29 * And every one that hath left houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, * or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive * a hundredfold, and shall * inherit eternal life. 30 But * many shall be last that are first; and * first that are last. 1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a

20 man that is a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for * a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing in the marketplace idle; 4 and to them he said, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5 Again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did likewise. 6 And * about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing; and he saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard. 8 And * when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his * steward, Call the labourers, and pay them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. 10 And when the first came, they supposed that they would receive more; and they likewise received every man a penny. 11 And when they received it, they murmured against the householder, 12 saying, These last have spent but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden of the day and * the scorching heat. 13 But he answered and said to one of them, * Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a

v Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 32.

u For ver. 15-16, see Mark 10, 13-16.

& Luke 18, 15-17.

z Mark 18, 8.

* Cp. Mark 9, 20.

a For ver. 16-20, see Mark 10, 17-30.

& Luke 18, 30.

Cp. Luke 10, 25-28.

b Cp. ver. 20.

c ch. 25, 46.

John 8, 15, 47.

Cp. ch. 18, 8.

d Lev. 18, 5.

Neh. 9, 29.

Ezek. 20, 11, 13, 21.

Rom. 10, 5.

Gal. 3, 12.

e Rom. 13, 9.

Cited from Ex. 20, 12-16.

& Deut. 5, 16-20.

Cp. ch. 8, 21, 27.

f ch. 5, 43 & 22, 39.

Mark 12, 31.

g Luke 10, 27.

Gal. 3, 14.

James 2, 8.

Cited from Lev. 19, 19.

h Cp. Phil. 8, 3.

A See ch. 5, 40.

i Luke 12, 35.

Cp. Luke 16, 9.

& 19, 8.

& Acts 2, 45.

& 4, 34, 35.

& 1 Tim. 6, 18, 19.

j ch. 6, 19, 20.

k Cp. Ezek. 33, 31.

l Cp. 1 Cor. 1, 26.

See ch. 13, 23.

m Cp. Mark 10, 34.

n See ch. 12, 28.

o Mark 10, Luke 22, 61.

p Gen. 12, 14.

Job 42, 2.

Jer. 32, 17, 27.

Zech. 8, 6.

Mark 14, 36.

Luke 1, 37.

ch. 4, 20.

Mark 1, 18, 20.

r See ch. 16, 27.

s Luke 22, 31.

Rev. 3, 21.

t Cp. 1 Cor. 6, 2.

u Cp. Luke 14, 30.

v Cp. ver. 16.

See ch. 25, 34.

w ch. 20, 16.

Mark 10, 31.

Luke 13, 30.

x Cp. ch. 31, 31, 32.

y Tobit 5, 14.

z Cp. 1 Cor. 16, 8.

a Lev. 19, 13.

Deut. 24, 15.

Tobit 4, 14.

b Luke 8, 3.

Cp. ch. 24, 46.

c Luke 12, 45.

James 1, 11 (Gk.).

Cp. Gen. 31, 40.

& Jonah 4, 8 (Gk.).

cf. ch. 23, 12 & 28, 50.

1 Or, Teacher. 2 Some ancient authorities read *Good Master*. See Mark 10, 17; Luke 18, 18. 3 Some ancient authorities read *Why callest thou me good?* None is good save me, even God. See Mark 10, 18; Luke 18, 19. 4 Many ancient authorities add or *so*; as in Luke 18, 23. 5 Some ancient authorities read *manifold*. 6 See marginal note on ch. 18, 28. 7 Or, hot wind.

e ch. 25. 25.
/ Cp. Rom.
9. 15-24.
g ch. 6. 23.
Deut. 15. 9.
Prov. 23. 6.
Ecclus. 14.
10.
Mark 7. 22.
ol.
A See ch. 19.

For ver.
17-19, see
Mark 10.
32-34.
A Luke 18.
31-33.
Cp. ch. 16.
21-29.
and 17. 12, 23.
f See ch. 18.
21.

ch. 36. 36.
John 19. 7.
f ch. 27. 2.
John 18. 30, 31.
Acts 5. 13.
Cp. Acts 2.
25.

A 4. 27.
and 21. 11.
m ch. 27. 26-31.

ch. 28. 2.
Luke 24. 7.
John 12.
33, 35.
and 18. 32.
o ch. 18. 21
and 27. 63.

For ver.
20-25, see
Mark 10.
33-45.
g ch. 4. 21
and 27. 52.

r See ch.
8. 2.
Cp. ch. 19.
23.

ch. 16. 28
and 25. 31, 34.
Luke 25. 42.
w Cp. Luke
9. 35
and 23. 34.

ch. 26. 29,
43.
Mark 14.
30.
Luke 22.
45.

John 18. 11.
Cp. Isai. 51.
32.

w Cp. Rom.
8. 17
and Phil. 3.
10.

A Acts 12. 3.
Rev. 1. 9.

f Cp. ch. 19.
11.

ch. 25. 34.
A For ver.
25-29,
cp. ch. 18.
1-4.

A Luke 22.
25-27.

b 1 Pet. 5. 3.
Cp. ch. 21. 11.

Cp. Luke
9. 48.
d ch. 23. 13
(mg.).

2 Cor. 4. 5
(A mg. for
mg.).

John 13.
4, 13-16.
Phil. 2. 7.

Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 9.
51-52. Rom. 4. 25.
Gal. 1. 4 and 2. 20.
1 Tim. 2. 6.
Tit. 2. 14.

1 Pet. 1. 13, 18.
A ch. 26. 28. Isai. 53. 11, 12.
Heb. 2. 10 and 9.
28. Cp. Rom. 5. 15 and Rev. 5. 9.
For ver. 20-24, see Mark
10. 46-52 and Luke 18. 33-43. Cp. ch. 9. 37-51.

1 penny? 14 Take up ^e that which is thine, and go thy way; it is my will to give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15 ^f Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? or ^g is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16 So ^h the last shall be first, and the first last.

17 ⁱ And as Jesus was going up to Jerusalem, he took the twelve disciples apart, and in the way he said unto them, 18 Behold, ^j we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and scribes; and they shall ^k condemn him to death, 19 and shall ^l deliver him unto the Gentiles ^m to mock, and to scourge, and ⁿ to crucify: and ^o the third day he shall be raised up.

20 ^p Then came to him ^q the mother of the sons of Zebedee with her sons, ^r worshipping him, and asking a certain thing of him.

21 And he said unto her, What wouldest thou? She saith unto him, Command that these my two sons ^s may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on thy left hand, ^t in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, ^u Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able ^v to drink the cup that I am about to drink? They say unto him, We are able. 23 He saith unto them, ^w My cup indeed

^x ye shall drink: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left hand, is not mine to give, ^y but it is ^z for them for whom it hath been prepared of my Father. 24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation concerning the two brethren.

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, ^a Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles ^b lord it over them, and their great ones exercise authority over them. 26 ^c Not so shall it be among you: but whosoever will become great among you shall be your ^d minister; 27 and whosoever would be first among you shall be your ^e servant: 28 even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but ^f to minister, and ^g to give his life a ransom for ^h many.

29 ⁱ And as they went out from

Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30 And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus was passing by, cried out, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou ^j son of David. 31 And the multitude ^k rebuked them, that they should hold their peace: but they cried out the more, saying, Lord, have mercy on us, thou son of David. 32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I should do unto you? 33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34 And Jesus, being moved with compassion, touched their eyes: and straightway they received their sight, and followed him.

1 ⁱ And when they drew 21 high unto Jerusalem, and came unto Bethphage, unto ^j the mount of Olives, then Jesus ^k sent two disciples, 2 saying unto them, Go into the village that is over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me. 3 And if any one say aught unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4 Now this is come to pass, ^l that it might be fulfilled which was spoken ^m by the prophet, saying,

5 ⁿ Tell ye the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, ^o Meek, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass.

6 And the disciples went, and did even as Jesus appointed them, 7 and brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their garments; and he sat thereon. 8 And the most part of the multitude ^p spread their garments in the way; and others cut branches from the trees, and spread them in the way. 9 And the multitudes that went before him, and that followed, cried, saying, ^q Hosanna ^r to the son of David: ^s Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna ^t in the highest. 10 And ^u when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was stirred, saying, Who is this? 11 And the multitudes said, This is ^v the prophet, Jesus, ^w from Nazareth of Galilee.

f ch. 21. 9
g 22. 42
See ch. 1. 1.
h ch. 18. 13.

i For ver.
1-8, see
Mark 11.
1-10
A Luke 19.
29-38
B John 12.
12-15
C ch. 24. 5
and 26. 30.
D Zechar. 14. 4.
E John 8. 11.
F Cp. Acts
1. 12.
G Cp. Mark
14. 13.

o See ch. 1.
22.

p Cited
from
Zechar. 9. 9.
q Isai.
62. 11.
r ch. 11. 29.

r 2 Kin. 9.
13.
s Cp. Rev.
7. 10.
t See Ps. 118.
25 (Heb.).
u ch. 30. 36.
v ch. 23. 39.
w Cited from
Ps. 118. 25.
x Luke 22. 14.
y Cp. Ps.
145. 1.
z Mark 11.
11.

A For ver. 46.
B Luke 7. 16
C 13. 33
D 24. 12
E John 4. 19
F A 14
G 7. 40
H 9. 17.
I Cp. Mark
6. 15
J A Luke 9.
6. 19
K John 1.
51.
L See ch. 2.
25.

1 See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

2 Or, servant

3 Gr. bondservant.

4 Or, through

^a For ver.
12-16, see
Mark 11.
15-18.
^b Luke 19.
45-47.
^c Cp. John
8, 14-16.
^d Cp. Ex.
30, 13.
^e Lev. 1, 14
4, 5, 7.
^f Luke 2, 34.
^g Cited
from Isai.
54, 7.
^h Jer. 7, 11.
ⁱ ch. 11, 5.
^j 15, 31.
^k Cp. Luke
19, 39, 40.

^l Cp. Rev. 7.
See
Ps. 118, 25
(Heb.).

^m ver. 42.
ch. 12, 5, 6
19, 4.
ⁿ 22, 31.
^o Cited
from Ps.
8, 9 (Gk.).
^p ch. 11, 23.
^q ch. 16, 4.
^r Mark 11.
19.
^s Cp. Luke
31, 37.
^t Mark 11, 1.
Luke 19, 29.
^u 24, 20.
John 11, 18.
^v For ver.
18-22, see
Mark 11.
12-14, 20-
24.
^w ch. 4, 2.
^x Cp. Luke
13, 6-9.

^y ch. 17, 20.
^z Cp. John
14, 12.
^{aa} Acts 10, 20.
Rom. 4, 30
14, 23.
James 1, 6.
^{ab} Cp. Ps.
46, 4.
^{ac} 1 Cor.
13, 2.
^{ad} Rev. 8, 8.
^{ae} See ch. 7, 7.

^{af} For ver.
27-37, see
Mark 11.
27-33.
^{ag} Luke 20.
1-8.
^{ah} See ch. 23.
55.
^{ai} Cp. Ex.
2, 14.
^{aj} John 1.
25.
^{ak} Acts 4, 7.

^{al} Cp. ch. 13.

12^a And Jesus entered into the temple ^b of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of ^c the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold ^d the doves; 13 and he saith unto them, It is written, ^e My house shall be called a house of prayer: but ^f ye make it a den of robbers. 14^g And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them. 15^h But when the chief priests and the scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children that were crying in the temple and saying, ⁱ Hosanna to the son of David; they were moved with indignation, 16 and said unto him, Hearest thou what these are saying? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea: ^j did ye never read, ^k Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17 And ^l he left them, and ^m went forth out of the city to ⁿ Bethany, and lodged there.

18^o Now in the morning as he returned to the city, ^p he hungered. 19^q And seeing ^r a fig tree by the way side, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only; and he saith unto it, Let there be no fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And immediately the fig tree withered away. 20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How did the fig tree immediately wither away? 21 And Jesus answered and said unto them, ^s Verily I say unto you, ^t If ye have faith, and ^u doubt not, ye shall not only do what is done to the fig tree, but even if ye shall say unto this mountain, ^v Be thou taken up and cast into the sea, it shall be done. 22 And ^w all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, ^x believing, ye shall receive.

23^y And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him ^z as he was teaching, and said, ^{aa} By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one ^{ab} question, which if ye tell me, I likewise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25 The baptism of John, ^{ac} whence was it?

^{ad} from heaven or from men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, ^{ae} Why then did ye not believe him? 26 But if we shall say, From men; ^{af} we fear the multitude; for all hold John as ^{ag} a prophet. 27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We know not. He also said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28^{ah} But what think ye? A man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, ^{ai} Son, go work to-day in ^{aj} the vineyard. 29 And he answered and said, I will not: but afterward he ^{ak} repented himself, and went. 30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31 Whether of the twain did the will of his father? They say, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, that ^{al} the publicans and ^{am} the harlots go into ^{an} the kingdom of God before you. 32 For John came unto you ^{ao} in the way of righteousness, and ^{ap} ye believed him not: but ^{aq} the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye saw it, did not even ^{ar} repent yourselves afterward, that ye might believe him.

33^{as} Hear another parable: There was a man that was a householder, which planted ^{at} a vineyard, ^{au} and set a hedge about it, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and ^{av} let it out to husbandmen, and ^{aw} went into another country. 34 And when the season of the fruits drew near, he sent his ^{ax} servants to the husbandmen, ^{ay} to receive ^{az} his fruits. 35^{ba} And the husbandmen took his ^{bb} servants, and beat one, and killed another, and ^{bc} stoned another. 36^{bd} Again, he sent other ^{be} servants more than the first: and they did unto them in like manner. 37 But afterward he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38 But the husbandmen, when they saw the son, said among themselves, ^{bf} This is the heir; come, ^{bg} let us kill him, and take his inheritance. 39 And they took him, and ^{bh} cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. 40^{bi} When therefore the lord of the vineyard shall come, what will he do unto those husband-

^{bj} Luke 15.
18, 31.
John 8, 27.
^{bk} ver. 32.
Luke 7, 30.
^{bl} ver. 45.
ch. 11, 5.
^{bm} Cp. John
8, 55.
See ch.
11, 9.
^{bn} ch. 17, 35
18, 12.
^{bo} ver. 33.
ch. 27, 3.
Heb. 7, 21.
^{bp} Luke 7, 29.
Cp. Luke 7,
37-50.
^{bq} See ch. 12.
31.
^{br} Cp. ch. 3.
8-12, 15.
^{bs} & Prov. 8,
20.
^{bt} 2 Pet. 2,
19.
^{bu} ver. 35.
ch. 11, 18.
^{bv} Luke 3.
^{bw} For ver.
33-46, see
Mark 12,
1-12.
^{bx} Luke 20,
9-19.
^{by} ver. 29.
Ps. 80, 8.
Isai. 5, 1.
^{bz} Isai. 5, 2.
^{ca} 8 of S. 8,
11, 12.
^{cb} ch. 23, 14,
15.
^{cc} Cp. Mark
15, 34.
^{cd} ch. 5, 13.
^{ce} 22, 6.
^{cf} 23, 34, 37.
^{cg} Cp. 2 Chr.
24, 19.
^{ch} 38, 15, 18.
^{ci} Neh. 9,
26.
^{cj} Jer. 37, 15.
^{ck} 38, 6.
^{cl} Act. 7, 52.
^{cm} 2 Cor. 11,
24-26.
^{cn} 1 Thess.
2, 15.
^{co} Heb. 11,
36, 37.
^{cp} 2 Chr.
24, 21.
^{cq} John 10,
39-43.
^{cr} Acts 7,
50.
^{cs} ch. 22, 4.
^{ct} Heb. 1, 2.
^{cu} Cp. John
1, 11.
^{cv} Rom. 8,
17.
^{cw} Cp. 1 Kin.
19, 19.
^{cx} Heb. 13, 12.
^{cy} Cp. ch.
24, 50.
^{cz} 25, 19.

1 Many ancient authorities omit of God. 2 Or, a single bond-servant. 3 Gr. word. 4 Gr. Child. 5 Gr.

z Luke 19.
27.

y ver. 43.
Acts 13. 46
a 18. 6
a 28. 28.
Cp. ch. 8.
11, 12.
y ver. 16.

a Acts 4. 11.
1 Pet. 2. 7.
Cited from
Pa. 114. 23,
23, which
see.

b Cp. Luke
14. 34.

c Cp. ch. 3.
10
a Isai. 5.
4, 7.

d Isai. 8. 14,
15.
Rom. 9. 33,
33.

1 Pet. 2. 3.
e Dan. 2. 34,
35, 44, 45.
f Amos 9. 9.
Wisd. 11.
20.

g Mark 11.
15.
Luke 19.
47, 48.

John 7. 25,
30, 44.
Cp. ch.
25. 4.

A ver. 26.
f Cp. ver. 11.
j ch. 13. 34.

k For ver.
2-14, Cp.
Luke 14.
16-24.

l See Rev.
18. 7.
m Cp. Eth.
6. 14

n Prov. 9.
3, 5.
o ch. 21. 38.

p Luke 11.
38.
John 21. 12,
13 (Gk.).
q Prov. 9. 2.
r Cp. Heb.
2. 6.

s Luke 18.
32.
Acts 14. 5.
1 Thes.
2. 2.
t See ch. 21.
35.
u ch. 21. 41.
Luke 19.
27.

w ch. 10. 11.
Acts 13. 46.
Rev. 3. 4.
Cp. Luke
20. 35.
v Ezek. 21.
21.
Obad. 14.

men? 41 They say unto him, "He will miserably destroy those miserable men, and "will let out the vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42 Jesus saith unto them, "Did ye never read in the scriptures,

"The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

This was from the Lord,

And it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, "The kingdom of God "shall be taken away from you, and shall be given to a nation "bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44 "And "he that falleth on this stone shall be broken to pieces: but "on whomsoever it shall fall, "it will scatter him as dust.

45 And when the chief priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46 And "when they sought to lay hold on him, "they feared the multitudes, because they took him for "a prophet.

22 "I and Jesus answered and spake again in parables unto them, saying, 2 "The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a certain king, which made "a marriage feast for his son, 3 and "sent forth his "servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage feast: and they would not come. 4 "Again he sent forth other "servants, saying, Tell them that are bidden, Behold, I have made ready my "dinner: "my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come to the marriage feast. 5 But "they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his own farm, another to his merchandise: 6 and the rest laid hold on his "servants, and "entreated them shamefully, and "killed them. 7 But the king was wroth; and he sent his armies, and "destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. 8 Then saith he to his "servants, The wedding is ready, but they that were bidden were not "worthy. 9 Go ye therefore unto "the partings of the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage feast. 10 And those "servants went out into the highways,

and "gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was filled with guests. 11 But when the king came in to behold the guests, he saw there "a man which had not on a wedding-garment: 12 and he saith unto him, "Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding-garment? And he was speechless. 13 Then the king said to the "servants, Bind him hand and foot, and "cast him out into the outer darkness; "there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14 For many are "called, but few "chosen.

15 "Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how "they might ensnare him in his talk. 16 And they send to him "their disciples, with "the Herodians, saying, "Master, "we know that thou art true, and teachest "the way of God in truth, and carest not for any one: for "thou regardest not the person of men. 17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give "tribute unto "Cæsar, or not? 18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why "tempt ye me, ye hypocrites? 19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a "penny. 20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, "Render therefore unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's: and unto God the things that are God's. 22 And when they heard it, they marvelled, and "left him, and went their way.

23 On that day there came to him "Sadducees, "o which say that there is no resurrection: and they asked him, 24 saying, "Master, Moses said, "If a man die, having no children, his brother "shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first married and deceased, and having no seed left his wife unto his brother; 26 in like manner the second also, and the third, unto the "seventh. 27 And after them all the woman died. 28 In the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29 But Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye

w See ch.
18. 47.

a Cp. Rev.
19. 6
a 22. 14.
y ch. 20. 13
a 28. 50.

a See ch. 8.
12.

a Rev. 17. 14.

b For ver.
15-22, see
Mark 12.
15-27
a Luke 20.
26-28.

c Cp. Ec-
clus. 27. 28
a Luke 11.
54.

d Mark 2. 18.
e Mark 3. 6.
Cp. Mark
8. 15.

f Cp. John
8. 7.

g Acts 18.
25.
Cp. Acts
18. 10.

A See Acts
10. 24.
f ch. 17. 22.

j Luke 2. 1
a 3. 1.
k See [John
8. 6].

l Rom. 13. 7.

m Mark 12.
12.

n ver. 24.
ch. 3. 7
a 16. 1.
Acts 4. 1
a 23. 6.

o Acts 28. 6.
Cp. Acts
4. 2.

p Cp. Deut.
28. 3.

1 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 44.

2 See marginal note on ch. 18. 28.

3 To his wife. Compare Deut. 25. 5.

4 Or, bondservants.

5 Or, ministers.

6 Or, Teacher.

7 Or, shall perform the duty of a husband's brother.

q John 20. 9.

r 1 Cor. 6.

14.

s ch. 24. 28.

Luke 17. 37.

t See ch. 21.

16.

u Acts 7. 32.

Cited from

Ex. 3. 6.

v See ch. 7.

18.

w For ver.

34-40, see

Mark 12.

38-53.

x ver. 23.

y Cp. Luke

10. 21-23.

z See Luke

7. 30.

a ver. 18.

b Luke 10.

c Cited from

Deut. 6. 5.

d Cp. 1 John

1. 8.

e Cited from

Lev. 19.

18.

f See ch. 19.

19.

g Cp. Rom.

13. 8, 10.

h ch. 7. 12.

i Cp. Gal. 3.

14.

j Or ver.

41-45, see

Mark 12.

35-37.

k Cp. Luke

30.

41-44.

l A ver. 34.

m See ch. 1.

1. 17.

n Rev. 1. 10

a. 4. 2.

o Cp. Acts 2.

34.

p Heb. 1. 13.

Cited from

Ps. 110. 1.

q Cp. 1 Cor.

15. 25.

r Heb. 10.

13.

s Cp. Rom.

1. 8, 4.

t Cp. Luke

14. 8.

u Mark 12.

34.

v Luke 30. 40.

o Or ver. 1.

2, 5-7, see

Mark 12.

38, 39.

p Cp. Luke

45, 46.

q Cp. Luke

11. 45.

r Cp. Ezra

7. 6, 10, 25

s Neh. 8. 4.

q Cp. Deut.

17. 10, 11

t John 9.

28, 29.

p Cp. ch. 5.

90

a 15. 8-18.

s Rom. 2.

17-25.

do err, ^anot knowing the scriptures, nor ^rthe power of God. ³⁰For in the resurrection they neither ^rmarry, nor ^rare given in marriage, but are as angels ¹in heaven. ³¹But as touching the resurrection of the dead, ^rhave ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, ³²^r'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not ^rthe God of the dead, but of the living. ³³And when the multitudes heard it, ^rthey were astonished at his teaching.

³⁴^rBut the Pharisees, when they heard that he had put ^rthe Sadducees to silence, gathered themselves together. ³⁵^rAnd one of them, ^aa lawyer, asked him a question, ^r'tempting him, ³⁶^rMaster, which is the great commandment in the law? ³⁷And he said unto him, ^b'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. ³⁸This is the great and first commandment. ³⁹^rAnd ^ca second like ^{unto} it is this, ^r'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ⁴⁰^rOn these two commandments hangeth ^rthe whole law, and the prophets.

⁴¹^rNow while the Pharisees ^awere gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, ⁴²saying, What think ye of ^r'the Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, ^r'The son of David. ⁴³He saith unto them, How then doth David ^rin the Spirit call him Lord, saying, ⁴⁴^r'The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I put thine enemies underneath thy feet?

⁴⁵If David then calleth him Lord, ^rhow is he his son? ⁴⁶^rAnd no one was able to answer him a word, ^r'neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

¹Then ^cspake Jesus to the multitudes and to his disciples, ^asaying, ^r'The scribes and the Pharisees ^csit on Moses' seat: ³all things therefore whatsoever they bid you, ^rthese do and observe: ^rbut do not ye after their works; ^rfor they say, and do not.

¹ Many ancient authorities add of God. ² Or, Teacher. ³ Or, And a second is like unto it, Thou shalt love &c. ⁴ Many ancient authorities omit and grievous to be borne. ⁵ Or, The heavenly. ⁶ Or, greater. ⁷ Or, minister. ⁸ Or, before. ⁹ Some authorities insert here, or after ver. 13, v. 14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, even while for a pretence ye make long prayers: therefore ye shall receive greater condemnation. See Mark 12. 40; Luke 20. 47. ¹⁰ Or, Gehenna. ¹¹ Or, sanctuary: as in ver. 36. ¹² Or, bound by his oath.

⁴Yea, ^rthey bind heavy burdens ^aand grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with their finger. ⁵^rBut all their works they do ^rfor to be seen of men: for they make broad ^rtheir phylacteries, and enlarge ^rthe borders of ^rtheir garments, ⁶and ^rlove the chief place at feasts, and ^rthe chief seats in the synagogues, ⁷and ^rthe salutations in ^rthe marketplaces, and to be called of men, ^r'Rabbi. ⁸^rBut he not ye called Rabbi: for one is your ^cteacher, and all ye are ^dbrethren. ⁹^rAnd call no man your father on the earth: for ^rone is your Father, ^ewhich is in heaven. ¹⁰Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, ^{even} ^rthe Christ. ¹¹^rBut he that is ^fgreatest among you shall be your ^gservant. ¹²And ^rwhosoever shall exalt himself shall be humbled; and whosoever shall humble himself shall be exalted.

¹³But woe ^runto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye ^rshut the kingdom of heaven ^hagainst men: for ye ^renter not in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering in to enter.

¹⁵Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one ⁱproselyte; and when he is become so, ye make him twofold more ^aa son of ¹⁰hell than yourselves.

¹⁶Woe unto you, ^rye ^rblind guides, which say, ^r'Whosoever shall swear by the ¹¹temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the ¹¹temple, he is ¹²a debtor. ¹⁷Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or ^r'the ¹¹temple that hath sanctified the gold? ¹⁸And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by ^r'the gift that is upon it, he is ¹²a debtor. ¹⁹Ye blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or ^r'the altar that sanctifieth the gift? ²⁰He therefore that sweareth by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. ²¹And he that sweareth by the ¹¹temple, sweareth by it, and by ^r'him that dwelleth therein. ²²And he that sweareth by ^r'the heaven, sweareth

e Luke 11.

40.

f Cp. ch. 11.

20.

g Acts 15.

10.

h ch. 6. 1, 16.

i Cp. John

8.

j Ex. 13. 2.

k Deut. 6. 8

a 11. 18.

l See ch. 9.

m Luke 14.

7, 8.

n Luke 11.

45.

o Cp. 11. 18

a 20. 3.

p See John

1. 38.

q James 3. 1.

r John 13.

13 (mg.).

s Luke 22.

32.

t John 21. 23.

u Philm. 16.

v Cp. 1 Cor.

1. 12

w ch. 6. 9.

x Mal.

See ch. 7.

y See ch. 1.

17.

z ch. 20. 24.

a Luke 14. 11

b 18. 14.

c Cp. ch. 18. 4

d Prov. 20.

e 25.

f Ezek. 21.

g 26.

h James 4.

i 6. 10.

j 1 Pet. 5.

k 5. 5.

l Luke 11.

m 32.

n Cp. ch. 16.

o 10.

p Cp. ch. 5.

q 20.

r 21. 31

s Luke 7.

t 30.

u Acts 2. 10

v 6. 5.

w 13. 43.

x Cp. John

17. 12

y 2 Thess.

2. 5.

z See ch. 5.

a 39.

b See ch. 15.

c 14.

d Cp. 17, 19,

30.

e John 8. 30.

f Rom. 2. 19.

g 2 Pet. 1. 9.

h Rev. 3. 17.

i Cp. ch. 5.

j 21-23.

k Ex. 20. 29.

l 2. 5, 23.

m Ex. 28. 37.

n 1 Kin. 8.

o 13.

p Chr. 6. 2.

q Ps. 26. 5

r 138. 14.

s Cp. ch. 21.

25.

x See ch. 6.
y See Rev.
z Luke 11.
a Deut. 14.
b Cp. Luke 12.
c Isai. 28, 25.
d Jer. 51.
e Mic. 6.
f Zech. 7, 9.
g Cp. 1 Sam. 15.
h Cp. 19, 24.
i For ver.
j 25-26, cp. ch. 15, 11-20.
k Luke 11.
l Dan. 4.
m Mark 7, 4.
n Luke 16.
o 30, 47.
p Luke 11.
q Cp. Acts 28.
r Eph. 3, 3.
s Cp. Num. 19, 16.
t 2 Kin. 28.
u ver. 5.
v Luke 12, 1.
w 47, 48.
x Acts 7, 51.
y Gen. 15, 13.
z Dan. 8, 23.
a 1 Thes. 2, 15, 16.
b ch. 8, 7.
c 12, 34.
d ver. 18.
e For ver.
f 24-30, cp. Luke 11.
g 48-51.
h ch. 10, 16.
i See Acts 13, 1.
j 1 Cor. 12, 28.
k ch. 12, 22.
l See ch. 21, 36.
m ch. 10, 17.
n Mark 13, 9.
o Luke 21, 12.
p Acts 22, 19.
q 26, 11.
r Cp. Luke 12, 11.
s ch. 10, 23.
t ch. 27, 4.
u Rev. 18, 24.
v Gen. 4, 4, 8.
w Heb. 11, 4.
x 1 John 3, 12.
y Cp. Zech. 1, 1.
z 2 Cor. 34, 21 (7).
a ver. 16.
b (mg.).
c See Luke 1, 9.
d Ex. 40, 6.
e 2 Kin. 16, 47.
f Ezek. 40, 2.
g Cp. ch. 10, 23.
h 16, 28.
i 24, 34.
j For ver. 37-39, see Luke 13, 34, 35.
k Cp. Luke 19, 41-44.

by "the throne of God, and by "him that sitteth thereon.

23 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for "ye tithe mint and "anise and "cummin, and have left undone the weightier matters of the law, "judgement, and mercy, and faith: "but these ye ought to have done, and not to have left the other undone. 24 Ye blind guides, which strain out the gnat, and swallow "the camel.

25 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for "ye cleanse the outside of "the cup and of the platter, but within they are full from "extortion and excess. 26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first the inside of "the cup and of the platter, that the outside thereof may become clean also.

27 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto "whited sepulchres, which outwardly appear beautiful, but inwardly are full of dead men's bones, and of "all uncleanness. 28 Even so ye also "outwardly appear righteous unto men, but inwardly ye are full of "hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and garnish the tombs of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we should not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye witness to yourselves, that ye are "sons of them that slew the prophets. 32 "Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, "ye offspring of vipers, how shall ye escape the judgement of "hell? 34 "Therefore, behold, "I send unto you "prophets, and wise men, and "scribes: "some of them shall ye kill and crucify; and "some of them shall ye "scourge in your synagogues, and "persecute from city to city: 35 that upon you may come all "the righteous blood shed on the earth, from the blood of "Abel the righteous unto the blood of "Zachariah son of Barachiah, "whom ye slew between "the sanctuary and "the altar. 36 Verily I say unto you, "All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem,

"which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! "how often would I have "gathered "thy children together, "even as a hen gathereth her chickens "under her wings, and "ye would not! 38 Behold, "your house is left unto you "desolate. 39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, "Blessed "be he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

1 "And Jesus went out from the temple, and was going on his way; and his disciples came to him to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 But he answered and said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, "There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on "the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him "privately, saying, Tell us, "when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy "coming, and of "the end of the world? 4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Take heed that no man lead you astray. 5 For "many shall come in my name, saying, I am "the Christ; and shall lead many astray. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye "be not troubled: for these things "must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 7 For "nation shall rise against nation, and "kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be "famines and earthquakes in divers places. 8 But all these things are the beginning of "travail. 9 Then "shall they deliver you up "unto tribulation, and "shall kill you: and "ye shall be hated of all the nations for my name's sake. 10 And then shall many stumble, and shall "deliver up one another, and shall hate one another. 11 And many "false prophets shall arise, "and shall lead many astray. 12 And because iniquity shall be multiplied, "the love of the many shall wax cold. 13 "But he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved. 14 And "this gospel of the kingdom "shall be preached in the whole "world "for a testimony

1 Or, till 2 Gr. Gehenna. 3 Some ancient authorities omit desolate. 4 Gr. presence. 5 Or, the consummation of the age 6 Or, these good tidings 7 Gr. inhabited earth.

ch. 28. 19.
1 Cp. ver. 6.

u Dan. 9. 27
a 11. 31.
b 12. 11.

15.
c 16. 1.
d 16. 1.

v Cp. John
11. 48.
a Acts 6. 13

b 31. 38.
c 1 Cor. 15. 2.

d 29. 23, 25
e Rev. 1. 3.

f Luke 17.
31.
g Luke 17.

h Luke 23.
50.

a Rev. 12.
Dan. 12. 1.

b Cp. Rev. 7.
14.

c Rev. 16. 13.
d ver. 34. 31.

e Isai. 65. 3. 9.
Luke 18. 7.

f Cp. ch. 22.
17.

g Luke 17.
23.

h Cp. ver. 4.
30.

i Cp. 1 John
2. 18.

j ver. 11.
g Deut. 13.

2. Thess. 2.
9-11.

Rev. 13. 13.
14.

a 16. 14.
b 19. 20.

c Cp. Acts
8. 9.

d John 13. 19.
e 14. 38.

f Cp. 2 Pet.
3. 17.

g Acts 21. 38.
h Luke 17.

i Luke 3. 27.
38.

j Luke 17.
37.

k Cp. Job 38.
30.

l ver. 21.
m Isai. 13. 10.

n 24. 23.
o Ezech. 32. 7.

p Joel 2. 10.
3. 15.

q 8. 15.
r Acts 2. 30.

s Cp. Amos
8. 20.

t 8. 9.
u Zeph. 1.

v Rev. 6. 13
8. 12.

w Rev. 6. 13.
Cp. Isai. 12.

x 34. 4.
y Dan. 7. 13.

z Cp. ver. 3.
r Rev. 1. 7.

12. 12.
s Rev. ch. 18.

37.
t ch. 26. 44.

u Mark 9. 1.
f Cp. ch. 23.
31.

w ch. 13. 41.

*unto all the nations; and *then shall the end come.

15 When therefore ye see the abomination of desolation, *which was spoken of ¹by Daniel the prophet, standing in ²the holy place (*let him that readeth understand), ³then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: ⁴17 *let him that is on ⁵the housetop not go down to take out the things that are in his house: ⁶18 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke. ⁷19 But *woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! ⁸20 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on a sabbath: ⁹21 for then shall be a great tribulation, ¹⁰such as hath not been from the beginning of the world until now, no, nor ever shall be. ¹¹22 And except those days had been shortened, no flesh would have been saved: but for ¹²the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. ¹³23 *Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ, or, Here; believe ¹⁴*it not. ¹⁵24 For there shall arise ¹⁶*false Christs, and ¹⁷*false prophets, and ¹⁸*shall shew great signs and wonders; ¹⁹so as to lead astray, if possible, even the elect. ²⁰25 Behold, ²¹I have told you beforehand. ²²26 If therefore they shall say unto you, Behold, ²³he is in the wilderness; go not forth: Behold, he is in the inner chambers; believe ²⁴*it not. ²⁵27 *For as the lightning cometh forth from the east, and is seen even unto the west; so shall be ²⁶the ²⁷coming of the Son of man. ²⁸28 *Whosoever the carcass is, there will the ²⁹eagles be gathered to together. ³⁰29 But immediately, after ³¹the tribulation of those days, ³²the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and ³³the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: ³⁴30 and then ³⁵*shall appear ³⁶the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then ³⁷*shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and ³⁸*they shall see the Son of man coming on the clouds of heaven ³⁹with power and great glory. ⁴⁰31 And ⁴¹*he shall send forth his angels ⁴²with ⁴³a great

sound of ⁴⁴a trumpet, and they shall ⁴⁵*gather together ⁴⁶*his elect from ⁴⁷the four winds, ⁴⁸*from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; ³³33 even so ye also, when ye see all these things, know ye that ³⁴he is nigh, ³⁵even ³⁶at the doors. ³⁷34 *Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all these things be accomplished. ³⁸35 *Heaven and earth shall pass away, but ³⁹my words shall not pass away. ⁴⁰36 But of that day and hour ⁴¹*knoweth no one, not even the angels of heaven, ⁴²neither the Son, ⁴³but the Father only. ⁴⁴37 *And as ⁴⁵were the days of Noah, ⁴⁶so shall be the ⁴⁷coming of the Son of man. ⁴⁸38 *For as in those days which were before the flood they were eating and drinking, ⁴⁹*marrying and giving in marriage, until ⁵⁰*the day that Noah entered into the ark, ⁵¹39 and they knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; ⁵²so shall be ⁵³the ⁵⁴coming of the Son of man. ⁵⁵40 *Then shall two men be in the field; one is taken, and one is left: ⁵⁶41 *two women shall be grinding ⁵⁷at the mill; one is taken, and one is left. ⁵⁸42 *Watch therefore: for ye know not on what day ⁵⁹*your Lord cometh. ⁶⁰43 *But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what watch ⁶¹the thief was coming, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be ⁶²broken through. ⁶³44 Therefore be ye also ⁶⁴*ready: for in an hour that ye think not ⁶⁵the Son of man cometh. ⁶⁶45 Who then is ⁶⁷the faithful and ⁶⁸*wise ⁶⁹servant, whom his lord hath set over his household, to give them their food in due season? ⁷⁰46 *Blessed is that ⁷¹servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁷²47 Verily I say unto you, that ⁷³he will set him over all that he hath. ⁷⁴48 But if that evil ⁷⁵servant shall say in his heart, My lord ⁷⁶*tarrieth; ⁷⁷49 and shall begin to beat his fellow-servants, and shall eat and drink with ⁷⁸the drunken; ⁷⁹50 the lord of that ⁸⁰servant shall come ⁸¹in a day when

1 Cor. 15.

22.

1 Thess. 4.

16.

2 Cor. ch.

28. 37.

a 2 Thess.

2. 1.

z ver. 22. 24.

y Dan. 7. 2.

12. 2. 6.

Rev. 7. 1.

a Deut. 4. 32

a 30. 4.

a James 5. 9.

Rev. 8. 20.

b See ch. 16.

28.

c Pa. 102. 36.

Isai. 51. 6.

d 2 Pet. 3. 10.

e Cp. ch. 5.

18.

f Heb. 12.

27.

g Pa. 119. 68.

h Gen. 40.

i 1 Pet. 1. 23.

33.

e ch. 25. 13.

1 Thess. 5.

1 Thess. 5.

1 Cp. Phil.

2. 6. 7.

g Cp. Zech.

14. 1.

h Acts 1. 7.

i Luke 17.

36. 27.

j ver. 27.

k ch. 22. 30.

l Gen. 7.

m Luke 17.

36 (mg.).

n Luke 17.

37.

o Ex. 11. 5.

p Isai. 47. 2.

q ch. 25. 13

r 26. 41.

s Mark 14.

t Luke 12. 37

u 21. 30.

v Acts 20. 31.

w 1 Cor. 16.

x 18.

y 2 Thess.

5. 6.

z 1 Pet. 5. 8.

Rev. 16. 13.

at.

p John 13.

13.

q For ver.

43-41.

r Cp. Luke

12. 30-35.

s Cp.

1 Thess.

5. 2.

t 2 Pet. 3.

10.

u Rev. 8. 3.

v ch. 6. 19.

w (& mg. for

mg.).

x ch. 25. 10.

y ver. 27.

z ch. 25. 21.

1 Cor. 4. 2.

Heb. 8. 5.

w ch. 7. 34

x 23. 2.

z Luke 16. 6.

1 Cor. 10.

16.

z John 13.

Rev. 16. 15.

y ch. 25. 21.

28.

z ch. 25. 5.

1 Thess.

5. 7.

b 2 Pet. 3. 12.

Cp. ch. 23.

15.

1 Or, through 2 Or, a holy place 3 Or, him 4 Or, them 5 Gr. presence. 6 Or, cultures
7 Or, ancient authorities read with a great trumpet, and they shall gather together.
8 Or, a trumpet of great sound 9 Or, it 10 Many authorities, some ancient, omit neither the Son. 11 Or, But this ye know 12 Gr. digged through. 13 Gr. bondservant.

he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, ⁵¹ and shall ¹ cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the hypocrites: ² there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

¹ Then shall the kingdom ²⁵ of heaven be likened unto ³ ten virgins, which took their ⁴ lamps, and went forth to meet ⁵ the bridegroom. ⁶ And five of them were foolish, and five were ⁷ wise. ⁸ For the foolish, when they took their ⁹ lamps, took no oil with them: ¹⁰ but the wise took oil in their vessels with their ¹¹ lamps. ¹² Now while the bridegroom ¹³ tarried, they all slumbered and slept. ¹⁴ But ¹⁵ at midnight there is a cry, Behold, the bridegroom! Come ye forth to meet him. ¹⁶ Then all those virgins arose, and ¹⁷ trimmed their ¹⁸ lamps. ¹⁹ And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our ²⁰ lamps are going out. ²¹ But the wise answered, saying, Peradventure there will not be enough for us and you: go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. ²² And while they went away to buy, the bridegroom came; and ²³ they that were ready went in with him to ²⁴ the marriage feast: and ²⁵ the door was shut. ²⁶ Afterward come also the other virgins, saying, 'Lord, Lord, open to us. ²⁷ But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, ²⁸ I know you not. ²⁹ Watch therefore, for ye ³⁰ know not the day nor the hour.

³¹ For ³² it is as when a man, ³³ going into another country, called his own ³⁴ servants, and delivered unto them his goods. ³⁵ And unto one he gave five ³⁶ talents, to another two, to another one; ³⁷ to each according to his several ability; and he ³⁸ went on his journey. ³⁹ Straightway he that received the five talents went and traded with them, and made other five talents. ⁴⁰ In like manner he also that ⁴¹ received the two gained other two. ⁴² But he that received the one went away and ⁴³ digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. ⁴⁴ Now ⁴⁵ after a long time the lord of those ⁴⁶ servants cometh, and ⁴⁷ maketh a reckoning with them. ⁴⁸ And he that received the five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord,

thou deliveredst unto me five talents: lo, I have gained other five talents. ⁴⁹ His lord said unto him, Well done, good and ⁵⁰ faithful ⁵¹ servant: ⁵² thou hast been faithful over a few things, ⁵³ I will set thee over many things: enter thou into ⁵⁴ the joy of thy lord. ⁵⁵ And he also that ⁵⁶ received the two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: lo, I have gained other two talents. ⁵⁷ His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful ⁵⁸ servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will set thee over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. ⁵⁹ And he also that had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art ⁶⁰ a hard man, reaping ⁶¹ where thou didst not sow, and gathering where thou didst not scatter: ⁶² and I was afraid, and went away and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, ⁶³ thou hast thine own. ⁶⁴ But his lord answered and said unto him, Thou ⁶⁵ wicked and ⁶⁶ slothful ⁶⁷ servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I did not scatter; ⁶⁸ yet thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the bankers, and at my coming I should have received back mine own with interest. ⁶⁹ Take ye away therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him that hath the ten talents. ⁷⁰ For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away. ⁷¹ And ⁷² cast ye out ⁷³ the unprofitable ⁷⁴ servant into the outer darkness: ⁷⁵ there shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth.

⁷⁶ But when the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the angels with him, ⁷⁷ then shall he sit on the throne of his glory: ⁷⁸ and before him ⁷⁹ shall be gathered ⁸⁰ all the nations: and ⁸¹ he shall separate them one from another, as the shepherd separateth ⁸² the sheep from the ⁸³ goats: ⁸⁴ and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the ⁸⁵ goats on the left. ⁸⁶ Then shall ⁸⁷ the King say unto ⁸⁸ them on his right hand, Come, ye ⁸⁹ blessed of my Father, ⁹⁰ inherit ⁹¹ the kingdom ⁹² prepared for you ⁹³ from the foundation of the world: ⁹⁴ for ⁹⁵ I was an hungred, and

c See ch. 8.
13.

d Luke 19.
15.
e ch. 9. 15.
John 3. 20.
Rev. 19. 7.
& 21. 2. 9.
so ch. 7. 24.
& 10. 16.
& 25. 2.
Luke 16. 8.
1 Cor. 10.
15.

f ch. 24. 48.
g ver. 19.
h Heb. 10.
37.
i 2 Pet. 3.
4. 9.
j Mark 13.
33.
k Cp. Luke
12. 35.

l ch. 24. 44.
m ch. 22. 2.
n For ver.
10. 12.
o Cp. Luke
16. 25-27.
p Cp. ch. 7.
22. 28.
q ch. 10. 33.
r Cp. 3 Tim.
2. 19.
s ch. 24. 42.
t Cp. ch. 24.
50.

u For ver.
14-30.
v Cp. Luke
19. 12-27.
w Cp. Mark
13. 34.
x ch. 21. 33.
y ch. 18. 24.
z Cp. Rom.
12. 6.
aa 1 Cor. 12.
11.
ab Eph. 4. 7.
ac 1 Pet. 4.
10.

ad Cp. ch. 18.
44.
ae Cp. ver. 5.

af ch. 18. 23.
ag Rom. 14.
12.
ah Cp. Luke
16. 2.

z ver. 32.
ch. 24. 45.
y Luke 16.
10.
aa Cor. 4. 2.
ab Cp. 1 Tim.
3. 13.
ac ch. 34. 47.
ad Heb. 12. 2.
ae Cp. Isai.
65. 11.
af & John 15.
11.

ag 1 Sam.
35. 3.
ah Cp. 3 Cor.
8. 12.

ai ch. 20. 14.
aj ch. 18. 32.
ak Prov. 20. 4.
al Rom. 12.
11.

am Cp. Luke
12. 48.
an See ch. 13.
12.

ao See ch. 8.
12.

ap Cp. Luke
17. 10.

aq See ch. 16.
27. 25.

ar ch. 19. 28.
as Cp. ch. 24.
31.

at Joel 3. 12.
au Cp. ch. 24.
14.

av 18. 19.
aw ch. 13. 49.
ax Ezek. 34.
17.

ay ver. 42.
az Luke 19. 38.
ba Rev. 17. 14.
bb & 19. 16.
bc Cp. Isai.
5. 6.

bd 1 Kin. 2.
12.
be Ps. 45. 9.
bf & 110. 1.

bg Cp. Ps. 37.
23.
bh Isai. 65.
28.

bi Eph. 1. 3.
bj ch. 18. 23.
bk 1 Pet. 2. 9.

bl Rev. 21. 7.
bm Cp. Bom.
8. 17.

bn Tit. 3. 7.
bo Heb. 1. 14.
bp & James 2.
5. ol.

br Luke 12.
39.
bs & 23. 29.

bt ch. 20. 32.
bu Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 9.

bv & Heb. 11.
16.
bw See ch.
12. 35.

bx Isai. 58. 7.
by Ezek. 18.
7. 16.
bz & James
2. 15. 16.

1 Or, severely scourge him 2 Or, torches 3 Gr. bondservants. 4 Gr. bondservant. 5 Gr. kids.

ye gave me meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink : I was a stranger, and ye took me in ; 36 I was naked, and ye clothed me : I was sick, and ye visited me : I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed thee ? or athirst, and gave thee drink ? 38 And when saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in ? or naked, and clothed thee ? 39 And when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee ? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it unto one of these my brethren, even these least, ye did it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into the eternal fire which is prepared for the devil and his angels : 42 for I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat : I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink : 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in ; naked, and ye clothed me not ; sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee ? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of these least, ye did it not unto me. 46 And these shall go away into eternal punishment : but the righteous into eternal life.

26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these words, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days the passover cometh, and the Son of man is delivered up to be crucified. 3 Then were gathered together the chief priests, and the elders of the people, unto the court of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas ; 4 and they took counsel together that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill him. 5 But they said, Not during the feast, lest a tumult arise among the people.

6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7 there came unto him a woman hav-

ing an alabaster cruse of exceeding precious ointment, and she poured it upon his head, as he sat at meat. 8 But when the disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste ? 9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10 But Jesus perceiving it said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman ? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11 For ye have the poor always with you ; but me ye have not always. 12 For in that she poured this ointment upon my body, she did it to prepare me for burial. 13 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

14 Then one of the twelve, who was called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15 and said, What are ye willing to give me, and I will deliver him unto you ? And they weighed unto him thirty pieces of silver. 16 And from that time he sought opportunity to deliver him unto them.

17 Now on the first day of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying, Where wilt thou that we make ready for thee to eat the passover ? 18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand ; I keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19 And the disciples did as Jesus appointed them ; and they made ready the passover. 20 Now when even was come, he was sitting at meat with the twelve disciples ; 21 and as they were eating, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began to say unto him every one, Is it I, Lord ? 23 And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24 The Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him : but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed ! good were it for that man if he had not been born. 25 And Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Is

u. ch. 10. 42.
x Job 31. 33.
Rom. 12. 13.
Heb. 12. 13.
3 John 6.
e Isai. 58. 7.
Ezek. 13.
7. 15.
James 2. 15, 16.
y Cp. Ecclus. 7. 35.
e Luke 10. 34.
e James 1. 27.
a Tim. 1. 16.
Cp. Heb. 10. 34.
e 13. 8.
b ver. 34.
c See ch. 10. 40, 42.
d ch. 23. 10.
John 20. 17.
Rom. 8. 29.
Heb. 2. 11.
Cp. ch. 12. 50.
e ch. 7. 29.
f Cp. Heb. 6. 8.
g ch. 13. 40, 42.
h 13. 6.
Mark 9. 43, 45.
Jude 7.
Cp. Luke 16. 24.
i 2 Thes. 1. 8.
j 2 Pet. 2. 4.
Jude 6.
Rev. 12. 7.
k Job 22. 7.
l Cp. Luke 10. 16.
m Acta 9. 5.
n 1 Cor. 8. 13.
o Dan. 12. 2.
John 5. 29.
Cp. Acta 24. 15.
p Rom. 2. 7.
q 5. 21.
r 6. 23.
Cp. John 10. 28.
s 1 John 2. 28.
t For ver. 2-5.
see Mark 14. 1, 2.
u Luke 22. 1, 2.
v See John 6. 4.
w ver. 24.
x See ch. 23. 18, 19.
y Cp. Ps. 2. 2.
z John 11. 47.
a Acta 4. 27.
b ver. 53, 59.
c Luke 11. 21.
John 18. 15.
Cp. Rev. 11. 2.
d ver. 57.
e Luke 3. 2.
John 11. 49.
f 13. 13.
g Acta 4. 6.
h Job 11. 25.
i See ch. 21. 46.
j ch. 27. 24.
k Cp. Luke 22. 5 (mg.).
l For ver. 6-13.
see Mark 14. 2-9.
m John 12. 1-8.
n Cp. Luke 7. 37-39.
o ch. 21. 17.
John 11. 18.

1 Or, Depart from me under a curse

2 Or, a flask

3 Or, cast

4 Or, these good tidings

5 Or,

6 Many authorities, some ancient, omit disciples.

7 Or, for him if that man.

† ver. 43.
See John

1. 1.
v. ver. 64.
See Luke

22. 70.
v For ver.
22. 70.

See Mark
14. 22-25
& Luke 22.

15-20.
1. 1 Cor. 11.
23-25.

See ch.
14. 19.
1. 1 Cor. 10.

16.
Cp. John
6. 53.

See ch. 15.
6. 53.
Ex. 24. 8.

Cp. Zech.
9. 11
& Heb. 12.

30.
a See ch. 20.
32.

b Mark 1. 4.
Cp. Luke

1. 77.
c Cp. ch. 12.
30.

d For ver.
30-35.
see Mark

14. 26-31.
e Luke 22.
30.

John 12. 1.
f See ch.
21. 1.

g See ch. 5.
22
(for mg.).

A Cited
from
Ecch. 12. 7.

Cp. John
16. 32.
f ch. 28.
10. 17.

g Cp. Luke
22. 31. 33.
h Luke 22.

34.
i John 13.
33.

† ver. 75.
m Luke 22.
33.

John 12. 77.
n For ver.
36-40.

see Mark
14. 32-42
& Luke 22.

40-45.
o ch. 17. 1.
p ch. 4. 21.

q Cp. Ps. 42.
2.
& John 12.

27.
r See ch. 24.
42.

s Heb. 5. 7.
33.

t See ch. 20.
32.
u ver. 42.

John 5. 30
& 6. 38.
Phil. 2. 8.

v 1 Pet. 4. 7.
w ch. 6. 13.

it I, 'Rabbi? He saith unto him, 'Thou hast said. 26^a And as they were eating, Jesus took ^b bread, and ^c blessed, and brake it; and he gave to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; ^d this is my body. 27 And he took ^e a cup, and ^f gave thanks, and gave to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; ^g 28 for ^h this is my ⁱ blood of ^j the ^k covenant, which is shed for ^l many ^m unto remission of sins. 29 But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you ⁿ in my Father's kingdom.

30^a And when they had sung a hymn, ^b they went out unto ^c the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be ^d offended in me this night: for it is written, I will ^e smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32 But after I am raised up, ^f I will go before you into Galilee. 33 But ^g Peter answered and said unto him, If all shall be ^h offended in thee, I will never be ⁱ offended. 34^k Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that this night, ^l before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35^m Peter saith unto him, Even if I must die with thee, ⁿ yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36^a Then cometh Jesus with them ^b unto ^c a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I go yonder and pray. 37 And he took with him ^d Peter and ^e the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and sore troubled. 38 Then saith he unto them, ^f My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: abide ye here, and ^g watch with me. 39 And he went forward a little, and fell on his face, ^h and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let ⁱ this cup pass away from me: ^j nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt. 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41^k Watch and ^l pray, that ye ^m enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 42 Again a second

time he went away, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cannot pass away, except I drink it, ⁿ thy will be done. 43 And he came again and found them sleeping, for ^o their eyes were heavy. 44 And he left them again, and went away, and prayed ^p a third time, saying again the same words. 45 Then cometh he to the disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, ^q the hour is at hand, and ^r the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46 Arise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that betrayeth me.

47^a And while he yet spake, lo, ^b Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he: take him. 49 And straightway he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, ^c Rabbi; and ^d kissed him. 50 And Jesus said unto him, ^e Friend, ^f do that for which thou art come. Then they came and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51 And behold, one of them that were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his ^g sword, and smote the ^h servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 52 Then saith Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into its place: for ⁱ all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53 Or ^j thinkest thou that I cannot beseech my Father, and he shall even now send me ^k more than twelve ^l legions of angels? 54^m How then should the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55 In that hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a robber with swords and staves to seize me? ⁿ I sat daily in the temple ^o teaching, and ye took me not. 56 But ^p all this is come to pass, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. ^q Then all the disciples left him, and fled.

57^a And ^b they that had taken Jesus led him away to the ^c house of ^d Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were gathered together. 58 But ^e Peter followed him afar off, unto ^f the

x ver. 20.
See ch. 6.
10.
y Luke 9. 32.

z Cp. 1 Cor.
12. 8.

a John 12.
23. 27
& 12. 1
& 17. 1.

b Cp. ver. 18
& Luke 22.
63.

c ch. 17. 22
& 30. 15.
d For ver.

47-50.
see Mark
14. 45-50
& Luke 22.

47-53
& John 18.
2-11.

d ver. 14.
Acts 1. 18.

e ver. 25.
f Luke 7.
36. 45

g & 13. 20.
Acts 20. 37
(Gk.).

h ch. 20. 13
& 22. 12.
i Cp. John

13. 27.
j Cp. Luke
22. 49-50.

k Rev. 13. 10.
Cp. Gen.
9. 6

l & Ezek.
25. 6
m Cp. John

10. 16.
n Cp. ch. 4.
11

o & Kin. 4.
17
& Dan. 7. 10

p & Luke 22.
43
q John 18.

r Luke 8.
30.
s See ver. 24

t & ch. 1. 22.
u John 8. 27.
v Cp. Luke

2. 46
& John 18.
20.

w ch. 21. 23.
x Cp. ch. 4.
22.

y ver. 31.
z Cp. Ps. 38.
8. 13

a & John 16.
32.
b Luke 22.

c 24.
d For ver.
57-58.

see Mark
14. 53-65.
Cp. John

18. 12, 13,
19-24.
e ver. 3.

f Cp. John
18. 15.

1 Or, a loaf 2 Some ancient authorities read the cup. 3 Or, the testament 4 Many ancient authorities insert new. 5 Or, caused to stumble. 6 Or, an enclosed piece of ground. 7 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not 8 Gr. kissed him much. 9 Gr. bondservant.

court of the high priest, and entered in, and sat with the officers, to see the end. 59 Now the chief priests and the whole council sought false witness against Jesus, that they might put him to death; 60 and they found it not, though many false witnesses came. But afterward came two, 61 and said, This man said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62 And the high priest stood up, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63 But Jesus held his peace. 64 And the high priest said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. 65 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Henceforth ye shall see the Son of man sitting at the right hand of power, and coming on the clouds of heaven. 66 Then the high priest rent his garments, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy: what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard the blasphemy: 67 what think ye? They answered and said, He is worthy of death. 68 Then did they spit in his face and buffet him: and some smote him with the palms of their hands, 69 saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ: who is he that struck thee? 70 Now Peter was sitting without in the court: and a maid came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus the Galilean. 71 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 72 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and saith unto them that were there, This man also was with Jesus the Nazarene. 73 And again he denied with an oath, I know not the man. 74 And after a little while they that stood by came and said to Peter, Of a truth thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. 75 Then began he to curse and to swear, I know not the man. And straightway the cock crew. 76 And Peter remembered

the word which Jesus had said, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Now when morning was come, all the chief priests and the elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2 and they bound him, and led him away, and delivered him up to Pilate the governor.

Then Judas, which betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4 saying, I have sinned in that I betrayed innocent blood. But they said, What is that to us? see thou to it. 5 And he cast down the pieces of silver into the sanctuary, and departed; and he went away and hanged himself. 6 And the chief priests took the pieces of silver, and said, It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is the price of blood. 7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremiah the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was priced, whom certain of the children of Israel did price; 10 and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

Now Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12 And when he was accused by the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13 Then saith Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14 And he gave him no answer, not even to one word: insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15 Now at the feast the governor was wont to release unto the multitude one prisoner, whom they would. 16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17 When there-

z ver. 34.

y Cp. Acts 8, 12, 14.

z Mark 15, 1. Luke 22, 66.

a See ch. 15, 4.

b Luke 23, 1. John 18, 28.

c See ch. 20, 19.

d Luke 8, 1 & 13, 1.

e Acts 3, 13 & 4, 27.

f 1 Tim. 6, 12.

g See ch. 23, 14.

h ch. 23, 29.

i See ch. 23, 33 (for mg.).

j ver. 34.

k See Luke 1, 9 (mg.).

l Cp. 2 Sam. 17, 25.

m Acts 1, 12.

n ch. 23, 15.

o Cp. Gen. 22, 26.

p See ch. 13, 23.

q Cited from Zech. 11, 13.

r For ver. 11-14, see Mark 15, 2-5.

s Luke 23, 2, 5.

t John 18, 28-30.

u For ver. 29-37, see ch. 2, 2.

v John 18, 30 & 19, 3.

w Cp. ver. 42.

x Cp. 1 Tim. 6, 13.

y See Luke 23, 70.

z See ch. 20, 28.

a John 19, 10.

b For ver. 15-26, see Mark 15, 6-15.

c Luke 23, 18-25.

d John 18, 30, 40.

e 19, 16.

1 Or, sanctuary: as in ch. 23, 35; 27, 5. 2 Gr. liable to. 3 Or, with rods. 4 Many ancient authorities read righteous. 5 Gr. corbamas, that is, sacred treasury. Compare Mark 7, 11. 6 Or, through 7 Or, I took. 8 Or, whom they priced on the part of the sons of Israel. 9 Some ancient authorities read I gave. 10 Or, a feast.

fore they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or ^w Jesus which is called Christ? ¹⁸ For he knew that ^x for envy they had delivered him up. ¹⁹ And while he was sitting on ^v the judgement-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with ^t that righteous man: for I have suffered many things this day ^a in a dream because of him. ²⁰ Now the chief priests and the elders persuaded the multitudes that they should ^b ask for Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. ²¹ But the governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? And they said, Barabbas. ²² Pilate saith unto them, What then shall I do unto Jesus which is called Christ? ^c They all say, Let him be crucified. ²³ And he said, Why, ^d what evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, saying, Let him be crucified. ²⁴ So when Pilate saw that he prevailed nothing, but rather that ^e a tumult was arising, he took water, and ^f washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent ¹ of the blood of ^g this righteous man: ^h see ye to it. ²⁵ And all the people answered and said, ⁱ His blood be on us, and ^j on our children. ²⁶ Then released he unto them Barabbas: but Jesus he ^k scourged and delivered to be crucified.

²⁷ Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the ² palace, and gathered unto him the whole ³ band. ²⁸ And they ⁴ stripped him, and put on him ^a a scarlet robe. ²⁹ And they plaited a crown of thorns and put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand; and they kneeled down before him, and ^b mocked him, saying, Hail, ^c King of the Jews! ³⁰ And ^d they spat upon him, and took the reed and smote him on the head. ³¹ And when they had mocked him, they took off from him the robe, and put on him his garments, and ^e led him away to crucify him.

³² And ^a as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they ^b compelled to go

with them, that he might ^c bear his cross. ³³ And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, The place of a skull, ³⁴ they gave him wine to drink mingled with ^d gall: and when he had tasted it, he would not drink. ³⁵ And when they had crucified him, ^e they parted his garments among them, casting lots: ³⁶ and they sat and ^f watched him there. ³⁷ And they set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS ^g THE KING OF THE JEWS. ³⁸ Then are there crucified with him two ^h robbers, ⁱ one on the right hand, and one on the left. ³⁹ And ^j they that passed by ^k railed on him, ^l wagging their heads, ^m and saying, ⁿ Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself: ^o if thou art ^p the Son of God, come down from the cross. ⁴¹ In like manner also the chief priests mocking ^q him, with the scribes and elders, said, ⁴² He saved others; ^r himself he cannot save. ^s He is the King of Israel; let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe on him. ⁴³ He trusteth on God: let him deliver him now, if he desireth him: for he said, I am the Son of God. ⁴⁴ And the robbers also that were crucified with him cast upon him the same reproach.

⁴⁵ Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the ¹ land until the ninth hour. ⁴⁶ And about the ninth hour Jesus ² cried with a loud voice, saying, ³ Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is, My God, my God, ⁴ why hast thou forsaken me? ⁴⁷ And some of them that stood there, when they heard it, said, This man calleth Elijah. ⁴⁸ And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with ⁵ vinegar, and put it on a reed, and ⁶ gave him to drink. ⁴⁹ And the rest said, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to save him. ⁵⁰ And Jesus ⁷ cried again with a loud voice, and ⁸ yielded up his spirit. ⁵¹ And behold, ⁹ the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and ¹⁰ the earth did quake; and the rocks were rent; and the tombs were opened; and

¹ Some ancient authorities read of this blood: see ye &c. ² Gr. Prætorium. See Mark 15. 16. ³ Or, cohort. ⁴ Some ancient authorities read clothes. ⁵ Or, vinegar. ⁶ Or, can he not save himself? ⁷ Or, earth. ⁸ Or, why didst thou forsake me? ⁹ Many ancient authorities add And another took a spear and pierced his side, and there came out water and blood. See John 19. 34.

z Cp. Dan.
7, 18, 22.
y John 11.
11-13.
Acts 7, 60
& 13, 36.
1 Cor. 15.
6, 18, 20.
1 Thessa. 4.
13-15.
2 Pet. 3, 4.
z See ch. 4, 5.
a For ver.
54-56, see
Mark 15.
38-41.
b Luke 23.
47, 49.
b ver. 36.
c ver. 48.
d Cp. Dan.
5, 23.
(for mg.).
e John 19, 25.
f Ps. 38, 11.
g See Luke
6, 2, 8.

A ch. 30, 20.
Cp. Mark
15, 40.

i For ver.
57-61, see
Mark 15.
42-47.
b Luke 23.
50-56
& John 19.
38-42.

j Cp. Isai.
63, 9.
A Isai. 23, 16.

k Mark 16, 4.
Cp. John
11, 38.
l For ver. 58.
ch. 28, 1.

m Mark 15, 42.
Luke 23, 54.
John 19,
14, 31, 42.

n Cp. ver. 64
A John 7, 12.
p ch. 16, 21
& 17, 22
& 20, 19
& 28, 6.
Mark 3, 31
& 10, 34.
Luke 6, 2, 28
& 18, 33
& 24, 6, 7.
Cp. ch. 26, 61
A John 2, 19.
q Cp. ch. 23,
13.
r ch. 28, 11.

s Dan. 6, 17.

t For ver.
1-5, see
Mark 16.
1-9
& Luke 24.
1-10
A John 20, 1.
u ch. 27,
56, 61.

many bodies of "the saints" that had fallen asleep were raised; 53 and coming forth out of the tombs after his resurrection they entered into "the holy city and appeared unto many." 54 "Now the centurion, and they that were with him" watching Jesus, when they saw the earthquake, and the things that were done, feared exceedingly, saying, "Truly this was ^{1d} the Son of God." 55 And "many women were there beholding" from afar, which had followed Jesus from Galilee, "ministering unto him: 56 among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and ² the mother of the sons of Zebedee.

57 "And when even was come, there came a rich man from Arimathæa, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded it to be given up. 59 And Joseph took the body, and wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60 and ³ laid it in his own new tomb, ⁴ which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled ⁵ a great stone to the door of the tomb, and departed. 61 And Mary Magdalene was there, and ⁶ the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

62 Now on the morrow, which is *the day* after "the Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, 63 saying, Sir, we remember that ⁷ that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, ⁸ "After three days I rise again. 64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, ⁹ lest haply his disciples come and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: and the last error will be worse than the first. 65 Pilate said unto them, ¹⁰ "Ye have ¹¹ a guard: go your way, ¹² make it as sure as ye can. 66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, ¹³ sealing the stone, the guard being with them.

28 ¹ "Now late on the sabbath day, as it began to dawn to-day, the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and ² the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2 And behold, there was a great earthquake; for ³ an angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled away the stone, and sat upon it. 3 ⁴ His appearance was as lightning, and ⁵ his raiment white as snow: 4 and for fear of him the watchers did quake, and ⁶ became as dead men. 5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which hath been crucified. 6 He is not here; for he is risen, ⁷ even as he said. Come, see the place ⁸ where the Lord lay. 7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples. He is risen from the dead; and lo, ⁹ he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8 And they departed quickly from the tomb ¹⁰ with fear and great joy, and ran to bring his disciples word. 9 And behold, Jesus ¹¹ met them, saying, All hail. And they came and ¹² took hold of his feet, and ¹³ worshipped him. 10 Then saith Jesus unto them, Fear not: ¹⁴ go tell ¹⁵ my brethren that they depart into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 Now while they were going, behold, some of ¹⁶ the guard came into the city, and told unto the chief priests all the things that were come to pass. 12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13 saying, Say ye, ¹⁷ "His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14 And if this ¹⁸ come to ¹⁹ the governor's ears, we will ²⁰ persuade him, and rid you of care. 15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying was spread abroad among the Jews, and *continueth* ²¹ until this day.

16 But the eleven disciples ²² went into Galilee, unto the mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17 And when they saw him, they ²³ worshipped him: but some doubted. 18 And Jesus came to them and spake unto them, saying, ²⁴ "All authority hath been given unto me ²⁵ in heaven and on earth. 19 ²⁶ Go ye therefore, and ²⁷ make disciples of ²⁸ all the nations, ²⁹ baptizing them ³⁰ into ³¹ the name of the Father and

v Cp. John
30, 12.

w Dan. 10, 6.
x Cp. Dan.
7, 9.
y Mark 9, 3.
z John 20, 12.
A Acts 1, 10.
B Cp. Rev.
1, 17.

c ch. 27, 68.

d ver. 10, 16.
ch. 28, 32.

e Cp. Ps. 31, 11.

f Cp. Mark
16, 9
& John 20,
14.

g Rev. 17, 4.
Luke 24, 48.
See ch. 3, 2.

h See John
20, 18.
i John 20, 17.
Cp. Ps. 33,
23.

j Rom. 8, 20
& ch. 17,
11, 15, 17.

k Ach. 27, 65, 66.

l Cp. ch. 27,
64.

m See Acts
12, 20 (Ok.).

n ch. 27, 8.
o ver. 7.

p ch. 11, 37.
Dan. 7, 13,
14.

q John 3, 35
& 13, 3
& 17, 2.

r Acts 2, 36.
Rom. 14, 9.

s 1 Cor. 15, 27.
Eph. 1,
10, 20-22.

t Phil. 2, 9, 10.
Col. 2, 10.
Heb. 1, 2

u 1 Pet. 3, 22.
Rev. 17, 14,
21.

v Cp. ch. 9, 6
& John 5, 27.

w Cp. ch. 6, 10
& Luke 2,
14.

x Mark 16,
15, 16.

y ch. 13, 52.
z Luke 24, 47.
Cp. ch. 24, 14
& Mark 11,
17.

A Rom. 1, 5.
B See Acts 8,
36.

C 2 Cor.
13, 14.

1 Or, a son of God. 2 Or, Take a guard
titles read where he lay.

3 Or, make it sure, as ye know. 4 Many ancient author-
ities read where he lay.

of the Son and of the Holy Ghost: ²⁰ teaching them ²¹ to observe all things whatsoever ²² I commanded

you: and lo, ²³ I am with you ²⁴ alway, even unto ²⁵ the end of the world.

² Cp. ch. 1.
³ 28, 29.
⁴ John 12:26
⁵ 14, 3.
⁶ 17, 24.
⁷ Acts 18.
⁸ 10.
⁹ See ch. 13.
¹⁰ 28.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. MARK.

^a See Matt.
14, 23.

^b For ver.
2-3, see
Matt. 3.

1-11
+ Luke 3.
2-16.

^c Matt. 11.10.
Luke 1.17,
76.

^d 7, 27.
Cited from
Mal. 3. 1.

^e John 1. 23.
Cited from
Isai. 40. 3.

^f Luke 1. 76.
John 1. 6, 7.
John 1. 51, 61.
Cp. Judg.

1. 16.
Acts 2. 38.
ver. 15.

^g Matt. 3. 28.
Cp. Luke
3. 77.

^h Acts 19. 13.
Cp. 2 Kin.
1. 8.

ⁱ Zech. 13. 4.
+ Heb. 11.
27.

^j Lev. 11. 22.
+ 1 Sam. 14.
22.

^k John 1. 15.
27.
+ 3. 30, 31.
Acts 13. 25.

^l John 1. 26.
Acts 1. 5
+ 11. 16.

^m See John
1. 33.
For ver.
9-11, see
Matt. 3.

13-17
+ Luke 3.
21, 22.

ⁿ Cp. John 1.
23-24.
Matt. 2. 23.

^o Acts 7. 56.
+ Isai. 64. 1.
John 1.

33, 38.
Cp. Luke
4. 18, 21.
+ Acts 10.
33.

^p John 13.
28.

^q Cp. ch. 9. 7
+ Ps. 2. 7.

^r Isai. 42. 1.
+ Eph. 1. 6
+ Col. 1. 13
+ 2 Pet. 1. 17
+ 1 John
5. 9.

^s See Matt.
4. 1-11
+ Luke 4.
1-13.

^t Cp. Heb.
2. 18
+ 4. 15.

^u See 1 Chr.
21. 1.

¹ THE beginning of the gospel
of Jesus Christ, ² the Son of
God.

³ Even as it is written ⁴ in Isaiah
the prophet,

⁵ Behold, I send my messenger
before thy face,

Who shall prepare thy way;

⁶ The voice of one crying in the
wilderness,

⁷ Make ye ready the way of the
Lord,

Make his paths straight;

⁸ John came, who baptized in
the wilderness and preached ⁹ the

baptism of ¹⁰ repentance ¹¹ unto remis-
sion of sins. ¹² And there went out

unto him all the country of Judæa,
and all they of Jerusalem; and they

were baptized of him in the river
Jordan, ¹³ confessing their sins. ¹⁴ And

John was ¹⁵ clothed with camel's
hair, and ¹⁶ had a leathern girdle about

his loins, and did eat ¹⁷ locusts and
¹⁸ wild honey. ¹⁹ And he preached,

saying, ²⁰ There cometh after me he
that is mightier than I, the latchet

of whose shoes I am not ²¹ worthy
to stoop down and unloose. ²² I

baptized you ²³ with water; but ²⁴ he
shall baptize you ²⁵ with the ²⁶ Holy

Ghost.

²⁷ And it came to pass in those
days, that Jesus ²⁸ came from Naza-
reth of Galilee, and was baptized

of John ²⁹ in the Jordan. ³⁰ And
straightway coming up out of the

water, he ³¹ saw ³² the heavens rent
asunder, ³³ and the Spirit as a dove

descending upon him: ³⁴ and ³⁵ a
voice came out of the heavens,

³⁶ Thou art my beloved Son, in thee
I am well pleased.

³⁷ And straightway the Spirit
driveth him forth into the wilder-
ness. ³⁸ And he was in the

wilderness forty days ³⁹ tempted of
⁴⁰ Satan; and he was with the wild

beasts; and ⁴¹ the angels ministered
unto him.

⁴² Now after that John was de-
livered up, Jesus ⁴³ came into Gali-
lee, preaching ⁴⁴ the gospel of God,

⁴⁵ and saying, ⁴⁶ The time is fulfilled,
and ⁴⁷ the kingdom of God is at hand:

⁴⁸ repent ye, and believe in the gos-
pel.

⁴⁹ And passing along by the sea
of Galilee, he saw Simon and An-
drew the brother of Simon casting

a net in the sea: for they were fishers.

⁵⁰ And Jesus said unto them, Come
ye after me, and I will make you to
become ⁵¹ fishers of men. ⁵² And

straightway they left the nets, and
followed him. ⁵³ And going on a lit-
tle further, he saw James the son of

Zebedee, and John his brother, who
also were in the boat mending the

nets. ⁵⁴ And straightway he called
them: and they left their father

Zebedee in the boat with the hired
servants, and went after him.

⁵⁵ And they go into Capernaum;
and straightway ⁵⁶ on the sabbath

day ⁵⁷ he entered into the synagogue
and taught. ⁵⁸ And ⁵⁹ they were

astonished at his teaching: ⁶⁰ for he
taught them as having authority,

and not as the scribes. ⁶¹ And
straightway there was in their syna-
gogue a man with an unclean

spirit; and he cried out, ⁶² saying,
⁶³ What have we to do with thee,

thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou
come to destroy us? ⁶⁴ I know thee

who thou art, ⁶⁵ the Holy One of
God. ⁶⁶ And Jesus ⁶⁷ rebuked ⁶⁸ him,

saying, Hold thy peace, and come
out of him. ⁶⁹ And the unclean

spirit, ⁷⁰ tearing him and ⁷¹ crying
with a loud voice, came out of him.

⁷² And they were all ⁷³ amazed, in-
somuch that they questioned among

themselves, saying, What is this?
⁷⁴ a new teaching! with authority

⁷⁵ he teacheth them as having authority,
and not as the scribes.

⁷⁶ And they were all ⁷⁷ amazed, in-
somuch that they questioned among

themselves, saying, What is this?
⁷⁸ a new teaching! with authority

^b Matt. 23.
Luke 22. 63.

^c Matt. 4. 13
+ 14. 3.
Luke 3. 20.

^d Cp. John
3. 24.

^e Matt. 4.
17, 23.

^f Rom. 1. 1
+ 15. 16, 17.
Dan. 9. 24.

^g Gal. 4. 4.
Eph. 1. 10.
Cp. Luke

21. 8.
+ John 7. 8.
See Matt.

3. 2.
Acts 19. 4
+ 20. 21.

^h Heb. 6. 1.
For ver.
16-20, see

Matt. 4.
18-22.
Cp. Luke

3. 11.
+ John 1.
40-42.

ⁱ Matt. 13. 47.

^j Matt. 4. 13.
For ver.
21-23, see

Luke 4.
21-27.

^k See ch. 4. 2.
+ ver. 30.
See Matt.

4. 23.
See Matt.
7. 28, 29.

^l See Matt.
8. 28.

^m Cp. ver. 30
+ Acts 19. 13
+ James 2.

ⁿ John 6. 62.
Acts 3. 14.
Rev. 3. 7.

^o Cp. Luke
1. 35.
+ Heb. 7. 25
+ 1 John 2.

20.
See Matt.
13. 16.

^p ch. 9. 28.
+ ch. 5. 7.
Acts 3. 7.

^q Cp. Matt.
8. 27.
+ Acts 17. 19.

1 Gr. all the days. 2 Or, the consummation of the age 3 Some ancient authorities omit the Son of God. 4 Some ancient authorities read in the prophets. 5 Gr. sufficient. 6 Or, in 7 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. 8 Gr. into. 9 Or, it 10 Or, convulsing

he commandeth even the unclean spirits, and they obey him. 28 And the report of him went out straightway everywhere into all the region of Galilee round about.

29^w And straightway, ¹ when they were come ² out of the synagogue, they came into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30 Now ¹ Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and straightway they tell him of her: 31 and he came and ² took her by the hand, and raised her up; and the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were sick, and them that were ² possessed with devils. 33 And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34^b And he healed many that were sick with divers diseases, and cast out many ² devils; and ¹ he suffered not the ² devils to speak, because they knew him⁴.

35^d And in the morning, a great while before day, he rose up and went out, and departed into a desert place, and ¹ there prayed. 36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him; 37 and they found him, and say unto him, ¹ All are seeking thee. 38 And he saith unto them, Let us go elsewhere into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for ¹ to this end came I forth. 39^a And ¹ he went into their synagogues throughout all Galilee, preaching and casting out ² devils.

40^f And there cometh to him a leper, beseeching him, ¹ and ² kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, ¹ If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41 And being moved with compassion, he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou made clean. 42 And straightway the leprosy departed from him, and he was made clean. 43 And ¹ he ² strictly charged him, and straightway sent him out, 44 and saith unto him, ¹ See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, ² shew thyself to the priest, and ¹ offer for thy cleansing the things which Moses commanded, ² for a testimony unto them. 45¹ But he went out, and

began to publish it much, and to spread abroad the ¹ matter, inasmuch that ² Jesus could no more openly enter into ³ a city, but was without in ⁴ desert places: and ¹ they came to him from every quarter.

1 And when he entered again ² into ³ Capernaum after some days, it was noised that he was ¹⁰ in the house. 2 And many were gathered together, so that there was no longer room for them, no, not even about the door: and he spake the word unto them. 3¹ And they come, bringing unto him a man sick of the palsy, borne of four. 4 And when they could not ¹¹ come nigh unto him for the crowd, ¹² they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed whereon the sick of the palsy lay. 5 And Jesus ² seeing their faith saith unto the sick of the palsy, ¹³ Son, ¹⁴ thy sins are forgiven. 6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7 Why doth this man thus speak? ¹⁵ he blasphemeth: ¹⁶ who can forgive sins but one, ¹⁷ even God? 8 And straightway Jesus, ¹⁸ perceiving in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, saith unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9 Whether is easier, to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins are forgiven; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? 10 But that ye may know that ¹⁹ the Son of man hath ²⁰ power on earth to forgive sins (he saith to the sick of the palsy), 11 I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thy house. 12 And he arose, and straightway took up the bed, and went forth before them all; inasmuch that they were all amazed, and ²¹ glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and ¹ all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14¹ And as he passed by, he saw ² Levi the ³ son of Alphæus sitting at the place of toll, and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 15 And it came to pass, that he was sitting at meat in his house, and many

¹ 2 Cor. 11. 28
² ch. 2. 2, 13
³ & 3. 7
⁴ Cp. John 6. 2.

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 1. 45 (mg.)
¹¹ & Matt. 9. 1.

¹² For ver. 5-12, see Matt. 9. 2-3 & Luke 5. 18-26.

¹³ Cp. Luke 5. 19.

¹⁴ ch. 10. 32, Matt. 8. 16, 18
¹⁵ & 9. 22, 29
¹⁶ & 15. 22
¹⁷ Luke 7. 9, 50
¹⁸ & 17. 19
¹⁹ & 18. 42
²⁰ Acts 5. 16.
²¹ James 5. 13.

²² Luke 7. 44
²³ Cp. John 8. 14.
²⁴ ch. 14. 64, John 10. 26.
²⁵ & Ps. 32. 5.
²⁶ Isai. 43. 5.
²⁷ See John 5. 23.

²⁸ Cp. ver. 28.

²⁹ See Luke 7. 16.

³⁰ See ch. 1. 45.

³¹ For ver. 14-22, see Matt. 9. 9-13
³² & Luke 5. 27-28.
³³ Cp. Matt. 9. 9.

¹ Some ancient authorities read when he was come out of the synagogue, he came etc. ² Or, demons. ³ Or, devils. ⁴ Many ancient authorities add to be Christ. See Luke 4. 41. ⁵ Some ancient authorities omit and kneeling down to him. ⁶ Or, sternly. ⁷ Or, word. ⁸ Or, he. ⁹ Or, the city. ¹⁰ Or, at home. ¹¹ Many ancient authorities read bring him unto him. ¹² Or, Child. ¹³ Or, authority.

A Matt. 11.
19.
Luke 15. 2.
f Acts 4. 5
& 28. 9.
f Cp. Luke
14. 7.
& John 9.
31.
f 1 Tim. 1.
15.
f Matt. 11. 9
& 14. 12.
Luke 11. 1.
John 11. 35
& 2. 25
& 4. 1.
Cp. Acts
18. 25
& 19. 8.
Cp. ch.
7. 5.
a Luke 18.
12.
o John 8. 29.
p See Luke
17. 22.
g Cp. John
18. 20.
r Josh. 9. 4.
Job 32. 19
(mg.).
Ps. 119. 88
(mg.).
s For ver.
23-26, see
Matt. 12.
1-6.
f Luke 6.
1-5.
f Deut. 23.
25.
u Cp. Matt.
9. 11.
v Cp. Ex.
30. 9-11
w See Matt.
21. 16.
z 1 Sam. 21.
1-6.
p Chr. 24. 6.
Cp. 1 Sam.
21. 1.
& 2 Sam. 8.
17.
s Ex. 33. 30.
1 Cor. 24.
5-9.
a Ex. 23. 12.
Deut. 5. 14.
b Col. 2. 16.

1 ^a publicans and sinners sat down with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. **16** And ^a the scribes ^a of the Pharisees, when they saw that he was eating with the sinners and publicans, said unto his disciples, **17** He eateth ^a and drinketh with publicans and sinners. **18** And when Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are ^a whole have no need of a physician, but they that are sick: ^a I came not to call the righteous, ^a but sinners.

18 And ^a John's disciples and the Pharisees were fasting: and they come and say unto him, ^a Why do John's disciples and ^a the disciples of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? **19** And Jesus said unto them, ^a Can the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. **20** But ^a the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and ^a then will they fast in that day. **21** No man seweth a piece of undressed cloth on an old garment: else that which should fill it up taketh from it, the new from the old, and a worse rent is made. **22** And no man putteth new wine into old ^a wine-skins: else the wine will burst the skins, and the wine perisheth, and the skins: but they put new wine into fresh wine-skins.

23 And it came to pass, that he was going on the sabbath day through the cornfields; and his disciples ^a began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. **24** And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, ^a why do they on the sabbath day ^a that which is not lawful? **25** And he said unto them, ^a Did ye never read ^a what David did, when he had need, and was an hungry, he, and they that were with him? **26** How he entered into the house of God ^a when ^a Abiathar was high priest, and did eat ^a the shewbread, which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests, and gave also to them that were with him? **27** And he said unto them, ^a The sabbath was made for man, and ^a not man for the sab-

bath: ^a so that ^a the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

3 ^a And ^a he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had his hand withered. **2** And ^a they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. **3** And he saith unto the man that had his hand withered, ^a Stand forth. **4** And he saith unto them, ^a Is it lawful on the sabbath day to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to kill? But they held their peace. **5** And when he had ^a looked round about on them with anger, being grieved at ^a the hardening of their heart, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And ^a he stretched it forth: and his hand was restored. **6** And the Pharisees went out, and straightway with ^a the Herodians ^a took counsel against him, how they might destroy him.

7 And Jesus with his disciples withdrew to the sea: and ^a a great multitude from Galilee followed: and from Judæa, ^a and from Jerusalem, and from ^a Idumæa, and beyond Jordan, and about ^a Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, hearing ^a what great things he did, came unto him. **9** And he spake to his disciples, that ^a a little boat should wait on him because of the crowd, lest they should ^a throng him: **10** for ^a he had healed many; insomuch that as many as had ^a plagues ^a pressed upon him ^a that they might touch him. **11** And the unclean spirits, whensoever they beheld him, ^a fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art ^a the Son of God. **12** And ^a he charged them much that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into the mountain, and calleth unto him ^a whom he himself would: and they went unto him. **14** And he appointed twelve, ^a that they might be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, ^a and to have authority to cast out ^a devils: **15** ^a and Simon ^a he surnamed Peter; **17** and ^a James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of

c Cp. ver. 10.

d For ver.

1-6, see

Matt. 12.

9-14.

e Luke 6.

6-11.

f ch. 1. 22.

g Luke 14. 1

& 20. 30.

h Luke

11. 34

i John 8. 6.

j Cp. Luke

14. 2.

k ver. 33.

l ch. 6. 34.

m 10. 23.

n Cp. ch. 10.

31.

o Rom. 11.

35.

p Eph. 4. 18.

q Cp. ch. 10. 5

& Heb. 3.

r Cp. 1 Kin.

18. 4.

s See Matt.

12. 14.

t ver. 12.

u Matt. 22.

14.

v Cp. ch. 8.

w Matt. 12.

15.

x Matt. 4. 23.

y Luke 5. 17.

z Isai. 34. 6.

a Gen. 35.

b 15.

c 1 Mac.

5. 3.

d See Matt.

11. 31.

e ver. 29.

f (Gk.)

& 6. 10

(Gk.)

g ch. 5. 24. 25.

h See Matt.

4. 25.

i ch. 5. 29. 34.

j Luke 7. 21

k mg. for

mg.

l u. ch. 6. 56.

m Matt. 9. 20.

n 21.

o 14. 36.

p Luke 6. 19

q ch. 1. 36.

r Luke 4. 41.

s u. Luke 6.

t 28.

u See Matt.

14. 35.

v See Matt.

12. 16.

w Matt. 10. 1.

x Matt. 6. 12.

y 12.

z Cp. ch. 6.

7-13

a Luke 9.

b 2.

c John 12.

d 18.

e 15. 16. 18.

f For ver.

19, see

Matt. 10.

9-4

a Luke 6.

14-16

b Acts 1.

15.

c Matt. 16.

10.

d John 1. 42.

e Matt. 4. 21.

1 See marginal note on Matt. 5. 46. 2 Some ancient authorities read and the Pharisees. 3 Or, How is it that he eateth . . . sinners? 4 Some ancient authorities omit and drinketh. 5 Or, strong.

6 That is, skins used as bottles. 7 Or, began to make their way picking. 8 Some ancient authorities read in the days of Abiathar the high priest. 9 Or, Arise into the midst. 10 Or, all the things that he did. 11 Or, covers. 12 Gr., fell. 13 Some ancient authorities add whom also he named apostles. See Luke 6. 13. 14 Gr. demons. 15 Some ancient authorities insert and he appointed twelve.

e Cp. Matt.
23, 15.
d Luke
10, 6
e Acts 4.
26, al.
f Matt. 9, 9.

g ch. 7, 17.
h 9, 28.

A ch. 6, 31.
i Cp. John
7, 5.
j Cp. ver. 31.

k 2 Cor. 5, 13.
l Cp. John
10, 20.
m Acts 26.
n ch. 7, 1.
o Matt. 15, 1.
p Matt. 9.

q 12, 24.
r Luke 11, 15.
s Cp. Matt.
10, 23.
t See John
7, 20.
u For ver.
23-27, see
Matt. 12.
v 22, 29.
w Luke 11.
x 17-22.

y Isai. 40, 24.

z Cp. Isai.
58, 12.
aa For ver.
23-30, see
Matt. 12.
ab 31, 32.
ac Cp. Luke
12, 10.
ad Heb. 6.
ae 4-6.
af 10, 26.
ag 1 John 5.
ah 16.
ai Cp. Acts
7, 51.
aj Heb. 10.
ak 20.
al For ver.
31-35, see
Matt. 12.
am 40-50.
an Luke 8.
ao 19-31.
ap 1 Cor. 5, 3.
aq Matt. 13.
ar 35.
as John 2, 12.
at 7, 3, 5, 10.
au Acts 1, 14.
av 1 Cor. 9, 5.
aw Gal. 1, 19.
ax ver. 5.
ay Cp. John
15, 14.
az Heb. 9.
ba 11.
bb Matt. 7.
bc 31.
bd Cp. Luke
11, 23.
be For ver.
1-12, see
Matt. 12.
bf 1-12.
bg Luke 8.
bh 4-10.
bi Cp. ch. 3, 9.
bj Luke 5.
bk 1-3.

James; and them he surnamed Boanerges, which is, ^cSons of thunder: ¹⁸and Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and ^fMatthew, and Thomas, and James the ^{son} of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the ¹Cananean, ¹⁹and Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him.

And he cometh ²⁰into a house. ²⁰And the multitude cometh together again, ^aso that they could not so much as eat bread. ²¹And when ^jhis friends heard it, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He ^kis beside himself. ²²And ^lthe scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, ^mHe hath Beelzebub, and, ⁿBy the prince of the ^odevils casteth he out the ^pdevils. ²³And he called them unto him, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? ²⁴And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. ²⁵And if a house be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand. ²⁶And if Satan hath risen up against himself, and is divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. ²⁷But ^qno one can enter into the house of the strong ^rman, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong ^rman; and ^sthen he will spoil his house. ²⁸Verily I say unto you, All their sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and their blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: ²⁹but whosoever shall ^tblaspheme against the Holy Spirit hath never forgiveness, but is guilty of an eternal sin: ³⁰because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

³¹And there come his mother and his ^ubrethren; and, standing without, they sent unto him, calling him. ³²And a multitude was sitting about him; and they say unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. ³³And he answereth them, and saith, Who is my mother and my brethren? ³⁴And ^vlooking round on them which sat round about him, he saith, Behold, my mother and my brethren! ³⁵For ^wwhosoever shall ^xdo the will of God, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

And again ^yhe began to teach by the sea side. And there ^zis gathered unto him a very great multitude, ^{aa}so that he entered

into a boat, and sat in the sea; and all the multitude were by the sea on the land. ²And ^{ab}he taught them many things in parables, and said unto them in his teaching, ^{ac}Hearken: Behold, ^{ad}the sower went forth to sow: ^{ae}and it came to pass, as he sowed, some ^{af}seed fell by the way side, and the birds came and devoured it. ⁵And other fell on the rocky ^{ag}ground, where it had not much earth; and straightway it sprang up, because it had no deepness of earth: ⁶and ^{ah}when the sun was risen, it was scorched; and because it had no root, ^{ai}it withered away. ⁷And other fell among ^{aj}the thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. ⁸And others fell into the good ground, and yielded fruit, growing up and increasing; and brought forth, thirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and ^{ak}a hundredfold. ⁹And he said, ^{al}Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

¹⁰And ^{am}when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parables. ¹¹And he said unto them, ^{an}Unto you is given ^{ao}the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto ^{ap}them that are without, all things are done in parables: ¹²^{aq}that ^{ar}seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest haply they ^{as}should turn again, and it should be forgiven them. ¹³And he saith unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how shall ye know all the parables? ¹⁴The sower soweth ^{at}the word. ¹⁵And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; and when they have heard, straightway cometh Satan, and taketh away the word which hath been sown in them. ¹⁶And these in like manner are they that are sown upon the rocky ^{au}places, who, when they have heard the word, straightway receive it ^{av}with joy; ^{aw}and they have no root in themselves, but ^{ax}endure for a while; then, when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, straightway ^{ay}they stumble. ¹⁸And others are they that are sown among the thorns; these are they that have heard the word, ^{az}and ^{ba}the cares of ^{bb}the ^{bc}world, and ^{bd}the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word,

z ver. 33.

ac Cp. Isai.
58, 10
ad Amos 9.
13.

ab James 1.
11.
ac John 12, 6.
ad Jer. 4, 3.
ae ver. 30.
af Gen. 22, 13.
ag See Matt.
11, 15.
ah ver. 34.
ai Matt. 19.
aj Col. 1, 27.
ak 1 Cor.
2, 10.
al 2 John 2.
am 20, 37.
an See Matt.
11, 23.
ao See Rom.
16, 25.
ap 1 Cor. 5.
aq 12, 13.
ar Col. 4, 5.
as 1 Thes. 4.
at 1 Tim. 2, 7.
au Isai. 6, 9.
av 10.
aw Jer. 20, 4.
ax Jer. 5, 21.
ay Ezek. 12.
az Rom. 11, 8.
ba 2 Cor. 3, 14.
bb 4, 4.
bc Cp. Isai.
58, 10.
bd See Luke
22, 32.
be For ver.
15-20, see
Matt. 13.
bf 18-23.
bg Luke 8.
bh 11-15.
bi Cp. Matt.
13, 37.
bj John 4.
bk 30, 37.
bl For ver.
ch. 2, 2.
bm 18, 50.
bn Luke 2.
bo Acts 6, 4.
bp James 1, 21.
bq Cp. ch. 6.
br 26.
bs Isai. 58, 9.
bt Ezech. 33.
bu 31, 32.
bv John 5.
bw 35.
bx Gal. 1, 6.
by Cp. Hos.
6, 4.
bz Gal. 5, 7.
ca See Matt.
13, 37.
cb See Matt.
6, 25.
cc 2 Tim. 4.
cd 10.
ce 1 Tim. 6.
cf 9, 10, 17.
cg Cp. ch. 10.
ch 23.
ci Matt. 12.
cj 23.
ck Acts 5.
cl 1-11.
cm Heb. 8.
cn 13.

1 Or, Zealot. See Luke 6, 15; Acts 1, 13. 2 Or, home 3 Or, in 4 Or, demons. 5 Or, age

and it becometh unfruitful. 20 And those are they that were sown upon the good ground; such as hear the word, and accept it; and ^wbear fruit, ^xthirtyfold, and sixtyfold, and a hundredfold.

21 ^yAnd he said unto them, ^zIs the lamp brought to be put under the bushel, or under the bed, and not to be put on the stand? 22 ^aFor there is nothing hid, save that it should be manifested; neither was ^banything made secret, but that it should come to light. 23 ^cIf any man hath ears to hear, let him hear. 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: ^dwith what measure ye mete it shall be measured unto you: and more shall be given unto you. 25 ^eFor he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

26 And he said, ^fSo is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed upon the earth; ^gand should sleep and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, ^hhe knoweth not how. 28 The earth ⁱbeareth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, then the full corn in the ear. 29 But when the fruit ^jis ripe, straightway ^khe ^lputteth forth the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ^mAnd he said, How shall we liken the kingdom of God? or in what parable shall we set it forth? 31 ⁿIt is like ^oa grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown upon the earth, though it be less than all the seeds that are upon the earth, 32 yet when it is sown, groweth up, and becometh greater than all the herbs, and putteth out great branches; so that the birds of the heaven can lodge under the shadow thereof.

33 And ^pwith many such parables spake he ^qthe word unto them, ^ras they were able to hear it: 34 and ^swithout a parable spake he not unto them: but ^tprivately to his own disciples he ^uexpounded all things.

35 ^vAnd on that day, when even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 36 And leaving the multitude, they take him with them, ^weven as he was, in the boat. And other boats

were with him. 37 And there ariseth a great storm of wind, and the waves ^xbeat into the boat, inso-much that the boat was now filling. 38 And he himself was in the stern, asleep on the cushion: and they awake him, and say unto him, ^yMaster, carest thou not that we perish? 39 And he awoke, and ^zrebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and ^athere was a great calm. 40 And he said unto them, Why are ye ^bfearful? have ye not yet faith? 41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, ^cWho then is this, that even ^dthe wind and the sea obey him?

1 ^eAnd they came to the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gerasenes. 2 And when he was come out of the boat, straightway there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3 ^fwho had his dwelling in the tombs: and no man could any more bind him, no, not with a chain; 4 because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been rent asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: and no man had strength to tame him. 5 And always, night and day, in the tombs and in the mountains, he was crying out, and cutting himself with stones. 6 And when he saw Jesus from afar, he ran and ^gworshipped him; 7 and ^hcrying out with a loud voice, he saith, ⁱWhat have I to do with thee, Jesus, ^jthou Son of ^kthe Most High God? ^lI adjure thee by God, torment me not. 8 For he said unto him, Come forth, thou unclean spirit, out of the man. 9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he saith unto him, My name is ^mLegion; for we are many. 10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11 Now there was there on the mountain side a great herd of swine feeding. 12 And they besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13 And he gave them leave. And the unclean spirits came out, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the sea, ⁿin number about two thousand; and they were choked

^r Cp. Acts 27. 14.

^s Ps. 104. 7. Cp. Luke 4. 39.

^t Job 32. 17. Ps. 62. 7. Cp. ch. 6. 51.

^u Matt. 14. 83. ^v John 14. 27.

^w Cp. ch. 1. 27. ^x Cp. Luke 8. 25.

^y For ver. 1-21, see Matt. 5. 26-31.

^z Luke 8. 26-31.

^a Cp. Rev. 18. 2.

^b See Matt. 8. 2.

^c ch. 1. 26. Acts 8. 7.

^d Cp. 2 Sam. 18. 10. ^e 19. 22. ^f John 2. 4. ci.

^g Cp. Matt. 4. 5. 6. See Matt. 14. 25.

^h Gen. 14. 13. Num. 24. 16.

ⁱ Ps. 57. 2. Dan. 3. 26. ^j Ecd. 4. 31. Luke 1. 28.

^k 6. 35. Acts 16. 17. Heb. 7. 1.

^l Matt. 26. 62. Acts 19. 13. Cp. James 2. 19.

^m Matt. 26. 53.

^w Hos. 14. 8. John 15. 5.

^x Phil. 1. 11. Col. 1. 6.

^y For ver. 21-25, see Luke 8. 16-18.

^z Matt. 5. 14. Luke 11. 33. ^a Matt. 10. 25.

^b Luke 12. 2. Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 25.

^c ver. 9.

^d Matt. 7. 2. Luke 6. 38.

^e See Matt. 13. 12.

^f Cp. Matt. 13. 24-30.

^g Cp. Ec-cles. 11. 5, 6.

^h Joel 3. 18. Rev. 14. 15.

ⁱ For ver. 30-32, see Matt. 15. 31, 32.

^j Luke 13. 14, 19.

^k Matt. 17. 20. Luke 17. 6.

^l For ver. 33-35, see Matt. 13. 31, 32.

^m Cp. John 16. 25.

ⁿ For ver. 36-41, see Matt. 8. 18, 23-25.

^o Cp. John 6. 16-21.

^p John 4. 6 (mg.). ^q 13. 25.

1 Or, yieldeth

2 Or, alloweth

3 Or, sendeth forth

4 Gr. As unto.

5 Or, Teacher

in the sea. 14 And they that fed them fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they came to see what it was that had come to pass. 15 And they came to Jesus, and beheld ¹him that was possessed with devils sitting, ²clothed and in his right mind, *even* him that had ³the legion : and they were afraid. 16 And they that saw it declared unto them how it befell ¹him that was possessed with devils, and concerning the swine. 17 And ¹they began to beseech him to depart from their borders. 18 And as he was entering into the boat, he that had been possessed with ²devils besought him that he might be with him. 19 And he suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go to thy house unto thy friends, and ¹tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and *how* he had mercy on thee. 20 And he went his way, and began to publish in ²Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him : and all men did marvel.

21 And when Jesus had crossed over again in the boat unto the other side, a great multitude was gathered unto him : and he was by the sea. 22 ¹And there cometh one of ²the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name ; and seeing him, he falleth at his feet, 23 and beseecheth him much, saying, My little daughter is at the point of death : *I pray thee*, that thou come and ³lay thy hands on her, that she may be ⁴made whole, and live. 24 And he went with him ; and a great multitude followed him, and they ⁵thronged him.

25 And a woman, ⁶which had an issue of blood twelve years, 26 and had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27 having heard the things concerning Jesus, came in the crowd behind, and touched his garment. 28 For she said, If I touch but his garments, I shall be ⁷made whole. 29 ⁸And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up ; and she felt in her body that she was healed of her ⁹plague. 30 And straightway Jesus, perceiving in himself that

¹⁰the power *proceeding* from him had gone forth, turned him about in the crowd, and said, Who touched my garments? 31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what had been done to her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34 And he said unto her, Daughter, ¹¹thy faith hath ¹²made thee whole ; go in peace, and be whole of thy ¹³plague.

35 While he yet spake, they come from ¹⁴the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead : why ¹⁵troublest thou ¹⁶the ¹⁷Master any further? 36 But Jesus, ¹⁸not heeding the word spoken, saith unto ¹⁹the ruler of the synagogue, Fear not, only believe. 37 And he suffered no man to follow with him, save ²⁰Peter, and James, and ²¹John the brother of James. 38 And they come to the house of the ruler of the synagogue ; and he beholdeth a tumult, and *many* weeping and wailing greatly. 39 And when he was entered in, he saith unto them, ²²Why make ye a tumult, and weep? the child is not dead, but ²³sleepeth. 40 And they laughed him to scorn. But he, ²⁴having put them all forth, taketh the father of the child and her mother and them that were with him, and goeth in where the child was. 41 And ²⁵taking the child by the hand, he saith unto her, Talitha cumi ; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, ²⁶Arise. 42 And straightway the damsel rose up, and walked ; for she was twelve years old. And they were amazed straightway with a great amazement. 43 And ²⁷he charged them much that no man should know this : and he commanded that *something* should be given her to eat.

1 ²⁸And he went out from ²⁹thence ; and he cometh into ³⁰his own country ; and his disciples follow him. 2 And ³¹when the sabbath was come, he began to teach in the synagogue : and ³²many hearing him were astonished, saying, Whence hath this man these things?

¹ Luke 8. 17
² & 8. 19
³ & 8. 46
Cp. Acts 10. 38

¹ See Luke 7. 20.

² ver. 22.

³ Luke 7. 6.
⁴ See John 11. 33.

⁵ ch. 9. 2
⁶ & 14. 33
⁷ ch. 3. 17.

⁸ Cp. Acts 20. 10.
⁹ John 11. 4, 11.

¹⁰ Acts 9. 40.

¹¹ See ch. 1. 31.

¹² Luke. 7. 14, 22.
¹³ Cp. Matt. 11. 5
¹⁴ & John 11. 43.

¹⁵ ch. 9. 9.
¹⁶ See Matt. 5. 4.

¹⁷ For ver. 1-6, see Matt. 13. 54-55.
¹⁸ Cp. Luke 4. 16-20.
¹⁹ Matt. 2. 23.

²⁰ Luke 4. 23.
²¹ ch. 1. 31.
²² Luke 4. 31
²³ & 6. 6
²⁴ & 13. 10.
²⁵ Cp. Acts 13. 14.
²⁶ See Matt. 4. 23.
²⁷ See Matt. 7. 28.

¹ Cp. Luke 8. 37.

² ver. 9.

³ Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 18
⁴ & Luke 5. 8
⁵ & Acts 16. 38.

⁶ Ps. 66. 16.
⁷ Cp. ch. 1. 44.

⁸ ch. 7. 31.
⁹ Matt. 4. 25.

¹⁰ For ver. 22-23, see Matt. 9. 18-26
¹¹ & Luke 8. 41-50.
¹² Luke 13. 14.
¹³ Acts 15. 15
¹⁴ & 15. 8, 17.

¹⁵ ch. 6. 5
¹⁶ & 7. 33
¹⁷ & 2. 23, 25
¹⁸ & 16. 18
¹⁹ Matt. 9. 18.
²⁰ Luke 4. 40
²¹ & 13. 13.
²² Acts 9. 12,
17
²³ & 28. 8.
²⁴ ver. 31.
²⁵ ch. 3. 9.
²⁶ p. Lev. 15. 25.

²⁷ Matt. 15. 28
²⁸ & 17. 18.

²⁹ See ch. 3. 10.

1 Or, the demoniac Teacher 2 Gr. demons. 3 Or, saved 4 Gr. scourge. 5 Or, saved thee 6 Or, some ancient authorities insert the.

and, What is the wisdom that is given unto this man, and *what mean* such ¹mighty works wrought by his hands? ³Is not this ²the carpenter, the son of Mary, and ¹brother of James, and Joses, and Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And ⁴they were ²offended in him. ⁴And Jesus said unto them, ⁵"A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. ⁵And ⁶he could there do no ⁸mighty work, save that ⁷he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them. ⁶And ⁷he marvelled because of their unbelief.

⁷And he went round about the villages teaching.

⁷And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and he gave them authority over the unclean spirits; ⁸and he charged them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no bread, no wallet, no ⁹money in their ⁹purse; ⁹but to go ¹⁰shod with sandals: and, *said he*, put not on two coats. ¹⁰And he said unto them, Whosoever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence. ¹¹And whatsoever place shall not receive you, and they hear you not, as ye go forth thence, ¹¹shake off the dust that is under your feet ¹²for a testimony unto them. ¹²And they went out, and ¹²preached ¹³that men should repent. ¹³And they cast out many ¹⁴devils, and ¹⁴anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

¹⁴And king Herod heard *thereof*; for his name had become known: and ¹⁵he said, ¹⁵"John ¹⁶the Baptist is risen from the dead, and therefore do these powers work in him. ¹⁵But others said, It is Elijah. And others said, *It is* ¹⁶a prophet, even as one of the prophets. ¹⁶But Herod, when he heard *thereof*, said, John, whom I beheaded, he is risen. ¹⁷For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and ¹⁷found him in prison for the sake of Herodias, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. ¹⁸For John said unto Herod, ¹⁸"It

is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. ¹⁹And Herodias ¹⁹set herself against him, and desired to kill him; and she could not; ²⁰for Herod ²⁰feared John, knowing that he was a righteous man and a holy, and kept him safe. And when he heard him, he ²¹was much perplexed; and he ²¹heard him gladly. ²¹And when a convenient day was come, that Herod ²²on his birthday ²²made a supper to his lords, and the ²³high captains, and the chief men of Galilee; ²²and when ²³the daughter of Herodias herself came in and danced, ²³she pleased Herod and them that sat at meat with him; and the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. ²³And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, ²⁴unto the half of my kingdom. ²⁴And she went out, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John ²⁵the Baptist. ²⁵And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou forthwith give me in a charger the head of John ²⁶the Baptist. ²⁶And the king was exceeding sorry; but for the sake of his oaths, and of them that sat at meat, he would not reject her. ²⁷And straightway the king sent forth a soldier of his guard, and commanded to bring his head: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, ²⁸and brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel; and the damsel gave it to her mother. ²⁹And when ²⁹his disciples heard *thereof*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

³⁰And ³⁰the apostles gather themselves together unto Jesus; and they told him all things, whatsoever they had done, and whatsoever they had taught. ³¹And he saith unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while. For there were many coming and going, and ³²they had no leisure so much as to eat. ³²And they went away in ³³the boat to a desert place apart. ³³And ³⁴the people saw them going, and many ³⁴knew them, and they ran

¹ Luke 11. 53 (mg.).

² Cp. Matt. 14. 5 & 21. 26.

³ ch. 12. 27. Cp. ch. 4. 16.

⁴ Gen. 40.

⁵ 1 Kin. 2.

⁶ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

⁷ Matt. 11. 19.

⁸ Gen. 40.

⁹ 1 Kin. 2.

¹⁰ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

¹¹ Matt. 11. 19.

¹² Gen. 40.

¹³ 1 Kin. 2.

¹⁴ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

¹⁵ Matt. 11. 19.

¹⁶ Gen. 40.

¹⁷ 1 Kin. 2.

¹⁸ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

¹⁹ Matt. 11. 19.

²⁰ Gen. 40.

²¹ 1 Kin. 2.

²² Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

²³ Matt. 11. 19.

²⁴ Gen. 40.

²⁵ 1 Kin. 2.

²⁶ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

²⁷ Matt. 11. 19.

²⁸ Gen. 40.

²⁹ 1 Kin. 2.

³⁰ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

³¹ Matt. 11. 19.

³² Gen. 40.

³³ 1 Kin. 2.

³⁴ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

³⁵ Matt. 11. 19.

³⁶ Gen. 40.

³⁷ 1 Kin. 2.

³⁸ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

³⁹ Matt. 11. 19.

⁴⁰ Gen. 40.

⁴¹ 1 Kin. 2.

⁴² Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

⁴³ Matt. 11. 19.

⁴⁴ Gen. 40.

⁴⁵ 1 Kin. 2.

⁴⁶ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

⁴⁷ Matt. 11. 19.

⁴⁸ Gen. 40.

⁴⁹ 1 Kin. 2.

⁵⁰ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

⁵¹ Matt. 11. 19.

⁵² Gen. 40.

⁵³ 1 Kin. 2.

⁵⁴ Esth. 1. 5 & 2. 18.

¹ Gr. powers. ² Gr. caused to stumble. ³ Gr. power. ⁴ Gr. draw. ⁵ Gr. girdle. ⁶ Gr. demons. ⁷ Some ancient authorities read they. ⁸ Gr. the Baptist. ⁹ Many ancient authorities read did many things. ¹⁰ Gr. military tribunes. ¹¹ Gr. chiliarchs. ¹² Some ancient authorities read his daughter Herodias. ¹³ Or, it

there together¹ on foot from all the cities, and outwent them. 34 And he came forth and "saw a great multitude, and "he had compassion on them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, The place is desert, and the day is now far spent: 36 "send them away, that they may go into the country and villages round about, and buy themselves somewhat to eat. 37 But he answered and said unto them, "Give ye them to eat. And "they say unto him, "Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? 38 And he saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, "Five, and two fishes. 39 And he commanded them that all should "sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41 And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and "looking up to heaven, "he blessed, and brake the loaves; and he gave to the disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42 And they did all eat, and were filled. 43 And they took up broken pieces, twelve basketfuls, and also of the fishes. 44 And they that ate the loaves were five thousand men.

45 "And straightway he "constrained his disciples to enter into the boat, and to go before him unto the other side "to Bethsaida, while he himself sendeth the multitude away. 46 And after he had taken leave of them, "he departed into the mountain to pray. 47 And when "even was come, the boat was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48 And seeing them distressed in rowing, for the wind was contrary unto them, about "the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking on the sea; and "he would have passed by them: 49 but they, when they saw him walking on the sea, supposed that it was "an apparition, and cried out: 50 for they all saw him, and

"were troubled. But he straightway spake with them, and saith unto them, "Be of good cheer: it is I; "be not afraid. 51 And he went up unto them into the boat; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves; 52 for "they understood not concerning the loaves, but their heart "was hardened.

53 "And when they had "crossed over, they came to the land unto "Gennesaret, and moored to the shore. 54 And when they were come out of the boat, straightway the people "knew him, 55 and ran round about that whole region, and began to carry about "on their beds "those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56 And wheresoever he entered, into villages, or into cities, or into the country, "they laid the sick in the marketplaces, and besought him that they might touch if it were but "the border of his garment: and "as many as touched "him were made whole.

7 "And there are gathered together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, "which had come from Jerusalem, 2 and had seen that some of his disciples ate their bread with "defiled, that is, unwashed, hands. 3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands "diligently, eat not, holding "the tradition of "the elders: 4 and when they come from the marketplace, except they "wash themselves, they eat not: and many other things there be, which they have received to hold, "washings of "cups, and pots, and brasen vessels¹⁰. 5 And the Pharisees and the scribes ask him, Why walk not thy disciples according to "the tradition of "the elders, "but eat their bread with "defiled hands? 6 And he said unto them, Well did Isaiah prophesy of you "hypocrites, as it is written,

"This people honoureth me with their lips, But their heart is far from me. 7 But in vain do they worship me, Teaching as their "doctrines the precepts of men.

8 Ye leave the commandment of

1 Or, by land. 2 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28. they came unto Gennesaret. 5 Or, it. 6 Or, common baptisms. Some ancient authorities read sprinkle themselves. authorities add and couches.

3 Gr. recline. 4 Or, crossed over to the land, 7 Or, up to the shore. Gr. with the flat. 8 Or. 9 Gr. baptizings. 10 Many ancient

* Cp. Luke 9. 37.

1 Matt. 17. 7. Cp. Deut. 31. 6

* Isai. 41. 13

* 48. 1, 2 * John 18. 38

* ch. 8. 17-21.

* John 12. 40.

Rom. 11. 7. 2 Cor. 3. 14.

See ch. 3. 5. * For ver. 53-56, see Matt. 14. 24-26.

Cp. John 6. 24, 25.

* Luke 5. 1. * ver. 33.

* Luke 5. 18.

* Matt. 4. 24.

* Acts 5. 15.

* See Matt. 9. 20.

* ch. 3. 10. Luke 6. 19.

* For ver. 1-30, see Matt. 14. 1-30.

* ch. 3. 32.

* Cp. Acts 10. 14

* Rom. 14. 14 (Gk.).

* Gal. 1. 14. Col. 2. 8.

* Heb. 11. 2.

* Heb. 2. 10.

* Cp. John 9. 6.

* Matt. 23. 25.

* Luke 11. 39.

* Luke 11. 38.

* Matt. 23. 13.

* Cited from Isai. 29. 13.

* Cp. Ezek. 36. 31.

* Tit. 2. 22.

* Tit. 1. 14.

God, and hold fast the tradition of men. 9 And he said unto them, Full well do ye ^areject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your tradition. 10 For Moses said, ^bHonour thy father and thy mother; and, ^cHe that speaketh evil of father or mother, let him ^ddie the death: 11 but ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, That wherewith thou mightest have been profited by me is ^eCorban, that is to say, Given to God; 12 ye no longer suffer him to do ought for his father or his mother; 13 ^fmaking void the word of God by your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things ye do. 14 And he called to him the multitude again, and said unto them, ^gHear me all of you, and understand: 15 ^hthere is nothing from without the man, that going into him can defile him: but the things which proceed out of the man are those that defile the man. 17 And when he was entered ⁱinto the house from the multitude, ^jhis disciples asked of him the parable. 18 And he saith unto them, ^kAre ye so without understanding also? Perceive ye not, that whatsoever from without goeth into the man, ^lit cannot defile him; 19 because it goeth not into his heart, ^mbut into his belly, and goeth out into the draught? ⁿ*This he said*, making all meats clean. 20 And he said, ^oThat which proceedeth out of the man, that defileth the man. 21 For from within, out of the heart of men, ^pevil thoughts proceed, fornications, 22 thefts, ^qmurders, adulteries, covetings, wickednesses, deceit, ^r lasciviousness, ^san evil eye, ^trailing, ^upride, ^vfoolishness: 23 ^wall these evil things proceed from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went away into the borders of Tyre ^xand Sidon. And he entered into a house, and would have no man know it: and he could not be hid. 25 But straightway a woman, whose little daughter had an unclean spirit, having heard of him, came and fell down at his feet. 26 ^yNow the woman was a ^zGreek, ^{aa}a Syrophenician by race. And she besought him that he would cast forth

the ^{ab}devil out of her daughter. 27 And he said unto her, Let the children ^{ac}first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's ^{ad}bread and ^{ae}cast it to the dogs. 28 But she answered and saith unto him, Yes, Lord: even the dogs under the table eat of the children's ^{af}crumbs. 29 And he said unto her, For this saying ^{ag}go thy way; the ^{ah}devil is gone out of thy daughter. 30 And she went away unto her house, and found the child laid upon the bed, and the ^{ai}devil gone out.

31 ^{aj}And again he went out from the borders of Tyre, and came through Sidon unto ^{ak}the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the borders of ^{al}Decapolis. 32 And they bring unto him ^{am}one that was deaf, and ^{an}had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to ^{ao}lay his hand upon him. 33 And ^{ap}he took him aside from the multitude privately, and put his fingers into his ears, and ^{aq}he spat, and touched his tongue; 34 and ^{ar}looking up to heaven, ^{as}he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35 ^{at}And his ears were opened, and the bond of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36 And ^{au}he charged them that they should tell no man: but ^{av}the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it. 37 And they were ^{aw}beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh even the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8 ^{ax}In those days, when there was again a great multitude, and they had nothing to eat, he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, ^{ay}I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: 3 and if I send them away fasting to their home, they will faint in the way; and some of them are come from far. 4 And his disciples answered him, Whence shall one be able to fill these men with ^{az}bread here in a desert place? 5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? 6 And they said, ^{ba}Seven. 6 And he commandeth the multitude to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and ^{bb}having given

f Cp. Acts 2. 36
g Rom. 1. 9
g Matt. 7. 6

A Cp. Luke 16. 21.

(John 4. 38.

f For ver. 31-37, cp. Matt. 13. 53-58

f Matt. 4. 13.

John 6. 1.

1 ch. 5. 20.

Matt. 4. 25.

m Isai. 35. 5, 6.

n See ch. 3.

o ch. 6. 22.

p See ch. 6.

41.

q ch. 5. 12.

cp. John 11. 32.

r ch. 3. 2.

See Matt. 6. 4.

s ch. 1. 45.

Matt. 2. 32.

t ch. 10. 26.

u For ver. 1-10, see

Matt. 13. 23-30.

cp. ch. 6.

22-44.

v Cp. Matt. 2. 25.

w Matt. 16. 10.

x ch. 14. 32.

Matt. 25. 37.

Luke 22. 17, 19.

John 6. 11.

Acts 27. 33.

Rom. 14. 6.

1 Cor. 10. 29.

2 Tim. 4. 34.

1 Or, merely die 2 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 16 If any man hath ears to hear, let him hear.
3 Gr. thoughts that are evil. 4 Some ancient authorities omit and Sidon. 5 Or, Gentile 6 Gr.
demon. 7 Or, loaf 8 Or, loaves.

thanks, he brake, and gave to his disciples, to set before them; and they set them before the multitude. 7 And they had a few small fishes: and having blessed them, he commanded to set these also before them. 8 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up, of broken pieces that remained over, seven baskets. 9 And they were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10 And straightway he entered into the boat with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13 And he left them, and again entering into the boat departed to the other side.

14 And they forgot to take bread; and they had not in the boat with them more than one loaf. 15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the leaven of Herod. 16 And they reasoned one with another, saying, We have no bread. 17 And Jesus perceiving it saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? do ye not yet perceive, neither understand? have ye your heart hardened? 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19 When I brake the five loaves among the five thousand, how many baskets full of broken pieces took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20 And when the seven among the four thousand, how many basketfuls of broken pieces took ye up? And they say unto him, Seven. 21 And he said unto them, Do ye not yet understand?

22 And they come unto Bethsaida. And they bring to him a blind man, and beseech him to touch him. 23 And he took hold of the blind man by the hand, and brought him out of the village; and when he had spit on his eyes, and laid his hands upon him, he asked him,

Seest thou aught? 24 And he looked up, and said, I see men; for I behold them as trees, walking. 25 Then again he laid his hands upon his eyes; and he looked stedfastly, and was restored, and saw all things clearly. 26 And he sent him away to his home, saying, Do not even enter into the village.

27 And Jesus went forth, and his disciples, into the villages of Cæsarea Philippi: and in the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Who do men say that I am? 28 And they told him, saying, John the Baptist: and others, Elijah; but others, One of the prophets. 29 And he asked them, But who say ye that I am? Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. 31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected by the elders, and the chief priests, and the scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32 And he spake the saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33 But he turning about, and seeing his disciples, rebuked Peter, and saith, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou mindest not the things of God, but the things of men. 34 And he called unto him the multitude with his disciples, and said unto them, If any man would come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35 For whosoever would save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's shall save it. 36 For what doth it profit a man, to gain the whole world, and forfeit his life? 37 For what should a man give in exchange for his life? 38 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation, the Son of man also shall be ashamed of him, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. 1 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There be some here of them that stand by, which shall in no

ver. 23.
Cp. Matt.
8, 4.
27-30, see
Matt. 16.
13-16
& Luke 9.
13-16
v. ch. 6, 14.
Matt. 14, 2.
Luke 9, 7.
v. ch. 9, 15.
v. ch. 9, 8.
Cp. ch. 9, 11
& Matt. 17.
10
& John 1, 21
John 1, 27.
v. ch. 14, 31, 32.
See Matt.
1, 17.
Cp. Matt. 16.
29.
v. Luke 9, 21.
See Matt.
12, 16.
d For ver.
31-ch. 9, 1.
John 1, 27.
v. ch. 9, 15.
18, 31-33
& Luke 9.
29-37.
e ch. 10, 33.
v. Luke 12.
12, 33.
f ch. 9, 30.
31.
Matt. 17.
12, 33, 35.
v. Luke 24, 7.
g Luke 17.
25.
1 Pet. 2, 4.
Cp. ch. 12.
10.
A ch. 10, 24.
Matt. 27, 53.
Cp. Matt.
12, 40.
v. John
2, 19.
John 16, 23.
j Cp. Matt.
4, 10.
k Rom. 8, 5.
Phil. 3, 19.
Col. 3, 2.
Cp. Phil.
2, 5.
l Cp. 2 Tim.
2, 12, 13.
m See Matt.
10, 38, 39.
n ch. 10, 20.
1 Cor.
10, 33.
o 2 Tim.
1, 8.
p Philom.
15.
o Cp. Luke
12, 30.
p Cp. Ps. 40.
7, 8.
q Rom. 1, 14.
g Tim. 1, 8.
12, 16.
Heb. 11, 16.
1 John 2, 23.
Cp. Matt.
10, 33.
r Isai. 57, 3.
Matt. 18, 36.
James 4, 4.
s Dan. 7, 10.
13.
Zech. 14, 5.
Matt. 24, 30.
e 25, 31.
e 25, 64.
John 1, 51.
Acts 1, 11.
1 Thess. 1.
10
e 4, 16.
Jude 14.
Rev. 14, 10. Cp.

1 Some ancient authorities read because they had no bread.

3 Basket in ver. 19 and 20 represents different Greek words.

8 Or, It is because we have no bread.

4 Or, soul

John 8. 33.
Heb. 2. 9.
v Cp. ch. 12.
30
Matt. 10.
33
22. 36
24. 34.
ch. 13. 28
14. 22.
Cp. Matt.
25. 31.
v For ver.
2-8. see
Matt. 17.
1-8
Luke 9.
25-36.
v ch. 5. 37
14. 35.
z Cp. 2 Cor.
3. 18 (Gk.).
1 Jan. 7. 9.
Cp. Ps.
104. 2
Matt.
28. 3.
v See John
1. 33.
c Cp. Neh.
8. 15.
d Cp. ch. 14.
40.
e Luke 9.
33.
f 2 Pet. 1. 17.
Cp. Ex. 34.
16. 16.
g ch. 12. 6.
See Matt.
3. 17.
h Acts 5. 22.

A For ver.
9-13, see
Matt. 17.
9-13.
i ch. 5. 43.
See Matt.
8. 4.
j ch. 8. 31.
k Luke 9. 38.
l Cp. John
16. 17.

m See Matt.
11. 14.

n Mal. 4. 6.
Luke 1. 16.
17.
Cp. Acts 1. 6
& 5. 31.
o Ps. 22. 6. 7.
Isai. 53. 2. 3.
Dan. 9. 26.
Zech. 13. 7.
Cp. Phil.
2. 7.
See Matt.
31. 24.
p See ch. 8.
31.

q Luke 22.
11.
r ch. 6. 17, 37.
s For ver.
14-28, see
Matt. 17.
14-19.
t Luke 9.
37-42.
u Cp. ch. 10.
32.

v ver. 25.
Luke 11. 14.

wise "taste of death, "till they see the kingdom of God come "with power.

2^a And after six days Jesus taketh with him "Peter, and James, and John, and bringeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was "transfigured before them: 3 and "his garments became glistening, exceeding white; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them. 4 And there appeared unto them Elijah with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5 And Peter answereth and saith to Jesus, "Rabbi, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three "tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah. 6 For "he wist not what to answer; for they became sore afraid. 7 And there came "a cloud overshadowing them: and there came "a voice out of the cloud, "This is my beloved Son: "hear ye him. 8 And suddenly looking round about, they saw no one any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9^a And as they were coming down from the mountain, "he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, "save when the Son of man should have risen again from the dead. 10^k And they kept the saying, "questioning among themselves what the rising again from the dead should mean. 11 And they asked him, saying, "The scribes say "that Elijah must first come. 12 And he said unto them, Elijah indeed cometh first, and "restoreth all things: and "how is it written of the Son of man, that he should "suffer many things and "be set at nought? 13 But I say unto you, that Elijah is come, and "they have also done unto him whatsoever they listed, even as it is written of him.

14^a And when they came to the disciples, they saw a great multitude about them, and scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the multitude, when they saw him, "were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him. 16 And he asked them, What question ye with them? 17 And one of the multitude answered him, "Master, I brought unto thee my son, which hath "a dumb spirit; 18 and where-

soever it taketh him, it "dasheth him down: and he foameth, and grindeth his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast it out; and "they were not able. 19 And he answereth them and saith, O "faithless generation, "how long shall I be with you? how long shall I bear with you? bring him unto me. 20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit "tare him grievously; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21 And he asked his father, How long time is it since this hath come unto him? And he said, From a child. 22 And oft-times it hath cast him both into the fire and into the waters, to destroy him: but "if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us. 23 And Jesus said unto him, "If thou canst! "All things are possible to him that believeth. 24 Straightway the father of the child cried out, and said "I believe; "help thou mine unbelief. 25 And when Jesus saw that "a multitude came running together, he rebuked the unclean spirit, saying unto him, "Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I command thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26 And having cried out, and "torn him much, he came out: and the child became as one dead; inasmuch that the more part said, He is dead. 27 But Jesus "took him by the hand, and raised him up; and he arose. 28 And when he was come "into the house, his disciples asked him privately, "saying, We could not cast it out. 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come out by nothing, save by prayer.

30 And they went forth from thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it. 31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, "The Son of man is delivered up into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and when he is killed, "after three days he shall rise again. 32^a But they understood not the saying, and were afraid to ask him.

33 And "they came to Capernaum: and when he was in the house "he asked them, What were ye reason-

v Cp. ch. 6. 7
Matt. 10. 1
& Luke 10. 17.
Cp. John 14. 9
& 20. 27.

z ch. 1. 36.

v Cp. ch. 1. 40.
Matt. 9. 28.

z Cp. ch. 6. 5.
Matt. 17. 30.

a Cp. Luke 17. 5.
b ver. 15.

c ver. 17.

d See ch. 1. 31.

e ch. 3. 19
& 7. 17.

f For ver. 30-32, see Matt. 17. 22, 23.
g Luke 9. 43-45.
Cp. ch. 8. 31.
h 10. 33-34.
i See ch. 8. 31.

A ch. 6. 32.
Luke 2. 30
& 18. 34
& 24. 26.
John 10. 6
& 12. 19
& 16. 17-19.
Cp. ver. 10.
d Matt. 17. 34.
f For ver. 33-37, see Matt. 18. 1-4.
g Luke 9. 46-48.
Cp. ch. 10. 35-45.

1 Or, dooth 2 Or, How is it that the scribes say . . . come?
5 Or, convulsed 6 Many ancient authorities add with tears.
out? 8 Many ancient authorities add and fasting.

3 Or, Teacher 4 Or, rendeth him
7 Or, How is it that we could not cast it

ing in the way? ³⁴ But they held their peace: for ² they had disputed one with another in the way, who was the ¹ greatest. ³⁵ And he sat down, and called the twelve; and he saith unto them, ¹ If any man would be first, he shall be last of all, and minister of all. ³⁶ And he took a little child, and set him in the midst of them; and ² taking him in his arms, he said unto them, ³⁷ Whosoever shall receive one of such little children in my name, receiveth me: and ³ whosoever receiveth me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

³⁸ John said unto him, ² Master, we saw one ² casting out ² devils in thy name: and ³ we forbade him, because he followed not us. ³⁹ But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a ⁴ mighty work in my name, and be able quickly to speak evil of me. ⁴⁰ For he that is not against us is for us. ⁴¹ For ⁴ whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink, ⁵ because ye are Christ's, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward. ⁴² And ² whosoever shall cause one of ⁶ these little ones that believe ⁶ on me to stumble, ⁷ it were better for him if ⁷ a great millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. ⁴³ And if thy hand cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life maimed, rather than having thy two hands to go into ⁸ hell, into ⁸ the unquenchable fire. ⁴⁵ And if thy foot cause thee to stumble, cut it off: it is good for thee to enter into life halt, rather than having thy two feet to be cast into ⁸ hell. ⁴⁷ And if thine eye cause thee to stumble, cast it out: it is good for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into ⁸ hell; ⁴⁸ where ⁸ their worm dieth not, and ⁸ the fire is not quenched. ⁴⁹ For every one shall be salted with fire ¹⁰. ⁵⁰ Salt is good: ⁹ but if the salt have lost its saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? ⁹ Have salt in yourselves, and ¹⁰ be at peace one with another.

¹ And he arose from thence, ¹⁰ and cometh ¹ into the borders of Judæa and beyond Jordan: and multitudes come together unto him again; and, ² as he was wont, he taught them again. ² And there came unto him Pharisees, and asked him, ¹ Is it lawful for a man to put away ¹ his wife? ³ tempting him. ³ And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? ⁴ And they said, ³ Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away. ⁵ But Jesus said unto them, For your ⁶ hardness of heart he wrote you this commandment. ⁶ But ² from the beginning of the creation, ⁴ Male and female made he them. ⁷ For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, ¹¹ and shall cleave to his wife; ⁸ and ⁴ the twain shall become one flesh: so that they are no more twain, but one flesh. ⁹ What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. ¹⁰ And in the house the disciples asked him again of this matter. ¹¹ And he saith unto them, ² Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her: ¹² and ⁴ if she herself shall put away her husband, and marry another, she committeth adultery.

¹³ And they brought unto him little children, that he should touch them: and the disciples ² rebuked them. ¹⁴ But when Jesus saw it, he was moved with indignation, and said unto them, ³ Suffer the little children to come unto me; ² forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. ¹⁵ Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not ⁶ receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein. ¹⁶ And ⁶ he took them in his arms, and blessed them, ⁴ laying his hands upon them.

¹⁷ And as he was going forth ¹² into the way, there ran one to him, and ⁷ kneeled to him, and asked him, Good ² Master, what shall I do that I may ⁹ inherit eternal life? ¹⁸ And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, *even* God. ¹⁹ Thou knowest the commandments, ¹ Do not

For ver. 1-12, see Matt. 19. 1-9.
 Luke 9. 51 & 17. 11.
 John 10. 40.
 Cp. Matt. 23.
 1 Cor. 1. 21 & 2. 13 & 4. 2, 31.
 1 Matt. 5. 27.
 See John 8. 67.

Deut. 24. 1-4.

ch. 16. 14.
 Cp. ch. 3. 5 & 6. 22 & Heb. 3. 5 & p. ch. 13. 19.
 2 Pet. 3. 4.
 Cp. Rom. 1. 30.
 Cited from Gen. 1. 27.
 2. 2, which see.
 Eph. 5. 31.
 Cited from Gen. 2. 24.
 1 Cor. 6. 16.
 Cp. Mal. 2. 15.
 1 Cor. 7. 10.

See Matt. 5. 32.

1 Cor. 7. 11, 13.

For ver. 13-16, see Matt. 19. 13-15 & Luke 18. 15-17.
 Cp. ver. 48.
 Matt. 18. 3.
 Cp. ch. 9. 30.
 Cp. John 3. 5.
 b Cp. Luke 8. 13 & James 1. 21.

ch. 2. 28.
 Rev. 1. 17.
 For ver. 17-30, see Matt. 19. 16-29 & Luke 18. 18-30.
 Cp. Luke 10. 23-38.
 See ch. 1. 40.
 Cp. Matt. 19. 16.
 See Matt. 23. 54.
 Rom. 13. 3.
 Cited from Ex. 20. 12-14 & Deut. 4. 15-20.
 Cp. Matt. 5. 21, 27.

1 Gr. greater. 2 Or, Teacher
ancient authorities omit on me.
and 46 (which are identical with ver. 48) are omitted by the best ancient authorities. 10 Many ancient authorities add and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt. See Lev. 2. 13. 11 Some ancient authorities omit and shall cleave to his wife.

3 Gr. demons. 4 Gr. power. 5 Gr. in name that ye are. 6 Many
7 Gr. a millstone turned by an ass. 8 Gr. Gehenna. 9 Ver. 44
12 Or, on his way

kill, Do not commit adultery. Do not steal. Do not bear false witness. Do not defraud, Honour thy father and mother. ²⁰ And he said unto him, ¹ Master, 'all these things have I observed from my youth. ²¹ And Jesus ¹ looking upon him ² loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go, ¹ sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have ² treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. ²² But his countenance fell at the saying, and he went away sorrowful: for he was one that had great possessions.

²³ And Jesus ¹ looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, ² How hardly shall they that have riches enter into 'the kingdom of God! ²⁴ And the disciples ² were amazed at his words. But Jesus answered them again, and saith unto them, 'Children, 'how hard is it ² for them ² that trust in riches to enter into 'the kingdom of God! ²⁵ It is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into 'the kingdom of God. ²⁶ And they were astonished exceedingly, saying ² unto him, Then who can be saved? ²⁷ Jesus ² looking upon them saith, 'With men it is impossible, but not with God: for all things are possible with God. ²⁸ Peter began to say unto him, Lo, ² we have left all, and have followed thee. ²⁹ Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, ² There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or mother, or father, or children, or lands, for my sake, and ² for the gospel's sake, ³⁰ but he shall receive a hundredfold ² now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, ² with persecutions; and in ² the ² world to come eternal life. ³¹ But ² many ² that are first shall be last; and the last first.

³² And they were in the way, going up to Jerusalem; and ² Jesus was going before them: and ² they were amazed; ² and they that followed were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them the things that were to happen unto him, saying, ³³ Behold, I we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests and the scribes; and

they shall ¹ condemn him to death, and shall ¹ deliver him unto the Gentiles: ³⁴ and they shall ² mock him, and shall ¹ spit upon him, and shall scourge him, and shall kill him; and ² after three days he shall rise again.

³⁵ And there come near unto him James and John, ² the sons of Zebedee, saying unto him, ¹ Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us ² whatsoever we shall ask of thee. ³⁶ And he said unto them, ² What would ye that I should do for you? ³⁷ And they said unto him, Grant unto us that we ² may sit, one on thy right hand, and one on ² thy left hand, ² in thy glory. ³⁸ But Jesus said unto them, ² Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able ² to drink the cup that I drink? or ² to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? ³⁹ And they said unto him, We are able. And Jesus said unto them, ² The cup that I drink ² ye shall drink; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal ² shall ye be baptized: ⁴⁰ but to sit on my right hand or on ² my left hand is not mine to give: ² but it is for them for whom it hath been ² prepared. ⁴¹ And when the ten heard it, they began to be moved with indignation concerning James and John. ⁴² And Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles ² lord it over them; and their great ones exercise authority over them. ⁴³ But ² it is not so among you: but whosoever would become great among you, shall be your ² minister: ⁴⁴ and whosoever would be first among you, shall be ² servant of all. ⁴⁵ For verily the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but ² to minister, and ² to give his life a ransom for ² many.

⁴⁶ And they come to Jericho: and ² as he went out from Jericho, with his disciples and a great multitude, the son of Timeus, Bartimeus, ¹ a blind beggar, was sitting by the way side. ⁴⁷ And when he heard that it was ² Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me. ⁴⁸ And many ² rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but

i Matt. 23. 23.
John 19. 7.
j Matt. 37. 2.
John 18. 30.
31.
k Acts 8. 12.
l Cp. Acts 2. 23.
m a. 27.
n 21. 11.
o Matt. 27. 2.
p ch. 14. 65.
q 15. 19.
r See Matt. 20-26.
s See ch. 8. 31.
t For ver. 35-45, see Matt. 20.
u 20-26.
v ch. 1. 19.
w Cp. Matt. 18. 19.
x ver. 51.
y 21. Matt. 18. 25.
z Cp. Luke 9. 38.
aa Cp. Luke 9. 38.
ab 23. 34.
ac ch. 14. 36.
ad Matt. 26. 29.
ae ch. 14. 36.
af John 18. 11.
ag Cp. Isai. 51. 22.
ah Luke 12. 30.
ai Cp. Rom. 6. 4.
aj Phil. 2. 10.
ak Acts 12. 2.
al Rev. 1. 9.
am Cp. Rom. 6. 4.
an Cp. Matt. 19. 11.
ao Matt. 23. 34.
ap For ver. 46-58, see ch. 9. 35-38.
aq Luke 22. 25-27.
ar i Pet. 3. 2.
as Matt. 23. 11.
at Cp. Luke 9. 48.
au e Matt. 23. 13 (mg.).
av Cor. 4. 5.
aw John 13. 4. 13-15.
ax Phil. 2. 7.
ay Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 2.
az Isai. 53. 10.
ba Dan. 9. 26.
bb John 10. 15.
bc 11. 51. 32.
bd Rom. 4. 23.
be 2. 31.
bf 1 Tim. 2. 6.
bg Tit. 2. 14.
bh 1 Pet. 1. 18.
bi ch. 14. 34.
bj Isai. 53. 11.
bk Heb. 2. 10.
bl 2. 26.
bm Cp. Rom. 5. 15.
bn e Rev. 5. 9.
bo For ver. 46-58, see Matt. 20.
bp 20-34.
bq e Luke 18. 25-27.
br f Cp. Luke 18. 25.
bs a 19. 1.
bt John 9. 1. 6.
bu m ch. 1. 34.
bv Matt. 2. 23.
bw Isai. 53. 13.
bx Matt. 19. 13.

1 Or, Teacher. 2 Some ancient authorities omit for them that trust in riches. 3 Many ancient authorities read among themselves. 4 Or, age. 5 Or, but some as they followed were afraid. 6 Or, servant. 7 Gr. bondservant.

he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 49 And Jesus stood still, and said, Call ye him. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, 'Be of good cheer: rise, he calleth thee. 50 And he, casting away his garment, sprang up, and came to Jesus. 51 And Jesus answered him, and said, 'What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And the blind man said unto him, 'Rabboni, that I may receive my sight. 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; 'thy faith hath made thee whole. And straightway he received his sight, and followed him in the way.

II And when they draw nigh unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and 'Bethany, at 'the mount of Olives, he sendeth 'two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go your way into the village that is over against you: and straightway as ye enter into it, ye shall find a colt tied, 'whereon no man ever yet sat; loose him, and bring him. 3 And if any one say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye, The Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him back hither. 4 And they went away, and found a colt tied at the door without in the open street; and they loose him. 5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had said; and they let them go. 7 And they bring the colt unto Jesus, and cast on him their garments; and he sat upon him. 8 And many spread their garments upon the way; and others 'branches, which they had cut from the fields. 9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, 'Hosanna; 'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10 Blessed is 'the kingdom that cometh, 'the kingdom of 'our father 'David: 'Hosanna 'in the highest.

11 And he entered into Jerusalem, into the temple; and when he had looked round about upon all things, it being now eventide, 'he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.

12 And on the morrow, when they were come out from Bethany,

'he hungered. 13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for 'it was not the season of figs. 14 And he answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit from thee henceforward for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 And they come to Jerusalem: and he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and them that bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of 'the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold 'the doves; and he would not suffer that any man should carry a vessel through the temple. 17 And he taught, and said unto them, Is it not written, 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations? but 'ye have made it a den of robbers. 18 And the chief priests and the scribes heard it, and 'sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, for 'all the multitude was astonished at his teaching.

19 And 'every evening 'he went forth out of the city.

20 And as they passed by in the morning, they saw the fig tree withered away from the roots. 21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, 'Rabbi, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, 'Have 'faith in God. 23 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall say unto this mountain, 'Be thou taken up and cast into the sea; and shall not 'doubt in his heart, but shall believe that what he saith cometh to pass; he shall have it. 24 Therefore I say unto you, 'All things whatsoever ye pray and ask for, 'believe that ye 'have received them, and ye shall have them. 25 And whensoever 'ye stand praying, forgive, 'if ye have aught against any one; that 'your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

27 And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders; and they said unto him, 'By

J Matt. 4. 2
2 Cp. Luke 13. 6-8.

1 Ch. 13. 28.

m For ver.

15-19.

see Matt.

21, 13-16.

& Luke 19.

45-47.

Cp. John

2. 14-16.

& Cp. Ex.

30, 13.

& Lev. 1. 14

& 5. 7

& Luke 3. 24.

p Cited from

Isai. 56. 7.

q Jer. 7. 11.

r See Matt.

21. 46.

s See Matt.

7. 28.

t Luke 21.

37.

u For ver. 11.

20-24.

see Matt.

21. 19-22.

v See John

1. 38.

w John 14. 1

(mg.).

x Eph. 4. 12.

y Phil. 2. 9.

z Matt. 17.

30.

a Cp. Ps.

46. 3.

b 1 Cor.

13. 3.

c & Rev. 8. 8.

d Acts 10.

30.

e Rom. 4. 20

& 14. 23.

f James 1. 6.

g Cp. ch.

16. 17

h John 14.

12.

i See Matt.

7. 7.

j Cp. Isai.

65. 24.

k Matt. 6. 6.

l Matt. 6. 5.

m Luke 18.

11.

n See Matt.

7. 7.

o Col. 3. 13.

p Cp. Matt.

5. 28

q & 6. 15.

r John 1.

25

s Acts 4. 7.

1 Or, saved thee 2 Gr. sendeth. 3 Or, again came. 6 Some ancient authorities read they. 7 Many ancient authorities add ver. 26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

4 Gr. layers of leaves. 5 Gr. whenever evening

what authority doest thou these things? or who gave thee this authority to do these things? 29 And Jesus said unto them, I will ask of you one ¹ question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30 The baptism of John, was it ² from heaven, or from men? answer me. 31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, ³ Why then did ye not believe him? 32 ⁴ But should we say, From men — ⁵ they feared the people: ⁶ for all verily held John to be ⁷ a prophet. 33 And they answered Jesus and say, We know not. And Jesus saith unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

12 And he began to speak unto them in parables. A man planted ¹ a vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and digged ² a pit for the winepress, and built a tower, and ³ let it out to husbandmen, and ⁴ went into another country. ⁵ And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a ⁶ servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruits of the vineyard. ⁷ And they took him, and beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁸ And again ⁹ he sent unto them another ¹⁰ servant; and him ¹¹ they wounded in the head, and ¹² handled shamefully. ¹³ And he sent another; and him they killed: and many others; beating some, and killing some. ¹⁴ He had yet one, ¹⁵ a beloved son: he sent him ¹⁶ last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. ¹⁷ But those husbandmen said among themselves, ¹⁸ This is the heir; come, ¹⁹ let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. ²⁰ And they took him, and killed him, and ²¹ cast him forth out of the vineyard. ²² What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do? ²³ he will ²⁴ come and destroy the husbandmen, and ²⁵ will give the vineyard unto others. ²⁶ Have ye not read even ²⁷ this scripture;

'The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner:

11 This was from the Lord, And it is marvellous in our eyes?

12 And ¹ they sought to lay hold on him; and ² they feared the multitude; and they perceived that he spake the parable against them: and they ³ left him, and went away.

13 ⁴ And they send unto him certain of ⁵ the Pharisees and of ⁶ the Herodians, that they might ⁷ catch him in talk. 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, ⁸ Master, ⁹ we know that thou art true, and carest not for any one: for ¹⁰ thou regardest not the person of men, but of a truth teachest ¹¹ the way of God: Is it lawful to give ¹² tribute unto ¹³ Caesar, or not? 15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing ¹⁴ their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why ¹⁵ tempt ye me? bring me ¹⁶ a ¹⁷ penny, that I may see it. 16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. 17 And Jesus said unto them, ¹⁸ Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. And they marvelled greatly at him.

18 And there come unto him ¹⁹ Sadducees, ²⁰ which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19 ²¹ Master, Moses wrote unto us, ²² If a man's brother die, and leave a wife behind him, and leave no child, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 20 There were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed; 21 and the second took her, and died, leaving no seed behind him; and the third likewise: 22 and the seven left no seed. Last of all the woman also died. 23 In the resurrection whose wife shall she be of them? 24 Jesus said unto them, Is it not for this cause that ye err, that ²⁵ ye know not the scriptures, nor ²⁶ the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither ²⁷ marry, nor ²⁸ are given in marriage; but are as angels in heaven. 26 But as touching the dead, that they are raised; ²⁹ have ye not read in ³⁰ the book of Moses, ³¹ in ³² the place concerning the Bush, how God spake unto him, saying, ³³ I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,

Jch. 11. 18.
Luke 12.
John 7. 23.
47. 48.
Cp. Matt.
20. 4.
Jch. 11. 32.
Matt. 22.
For ver.
13-27.
see Matt.
22. 15-32.
Luke 20.
20-30.
ch. 3. 6.
Cp. ch. 8.
15.
Luke 11.
Cp. Eccl.
27. 25.
Cp. John
8. 1.
See Acts
10. 34.
Acts 18.
25. 38.
Cp. Acts
18. 10.
Matt. 17.
25.
Luke 2. 1.
2. 1.
Matt. 23.
23.
Luke 12. 1.
See (John
8. 6).
See Matt.
18. 23.
Rom. 13. 7.

y Matt. 2. 7.
15. 1.
22. 34.
Acts 4. 1.
10. 34.
23. 6.
Acts 23. 6.
Cp. Acts
4. 2.
Cp. Deut.
25. 5.

b John 20. 9.
c 1 Cor. 6. 14.
d Matt. 24.
16.
e Luke 17.
37.
f See Matt.
21. 16.
g Cp. Luke
4. 4.
h 20. 48.
i Acts 1.
20.
j 7. 42.
k Cp. Rom.
11. 3 (aug.).
l Ex. 3.
1-4. 17.
m Acts 7. 38.
n Cited from
Ex. 3. 6.

1 Gr. word.

2 Or, But shall we say, From men?

4 Gr. bondservant.

5 Or, Teacher

3 Or, For all held John to be a prophet indeed.

6 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 23.

J For ver.
28-34.
see Matt.
22. 34-40.
46.
Cp. Luke
10. 32-38.
Cited from
Luke 10.
28.
Dent. 6.
4, 5.
1 Cor. 3. 30.
1 Rom. 8.
Gal. 3. 20.
Eph. 4. 6.
1 Tim. 1. 17
& 2. 5.
James 2. 19
& 4. 12.
Jude 25.
Cp. Matt.
19. 17.
28. 9.
& John 5.
44 (& mg.)
& 17. 3.
Cp. Matt.
21. 1 John 4.
21.
Cited from
Lev. 19. 18.
See Matt.
19. 13.
Cp. Matt.
23. 23.
Cited from
Deut. 4. 35
(Gk.).
q Deut. 4. 8.
Luke 2. 47.
Col. 1. 9
& 2. 2.
r 1 Sam. 15.
32.
Hos. 6. 4.
Mic. 6. 6-8.
Matt. 5. 13
& 23. 13.
s Ps. 40. 10.
6. 8.
e Luke 20.
46.
For ver.
36-37.
see Matt.
22. 41-45
& Luke 20.
41-44.
v See Matt.
26. 55.
w See Matt.
1. 1. 17.
z Cp. Luke
10. 31.
1 Cor.
12. 2.
y Acts 2. 34.
31.
Heb. 1. 12.
Cited from
Ps. 110. 1.
Cp. 1 Cor.
12. 25.
z Heb. 10.
13.
z Cp. Acts
7. 2.
Cp. Rom.
1. 3. 4.
b ch. 6. 30.
c For ver.
38, 39.
see Matt.
23. 1, 2, 5-7
& Luke 20.
45, 46.
Cp. Luke
11. 43.
d Luke 14.
7, 8.
e Cp. Luke
11. 39 & 16. 14.
f Cp. Matt. 6. 5, 7. g James 2. 1 (mg.).
h For ver. 41-44, see Luke 21. 1-4. i Matt. 27. 6. John 8. 20.
j 2 Kin. 12. 9. k ch. 6. 8 (& mg. for mg.). Matt. 10. 9 (for mg.).

and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye do greatly err.

28 And one of the scribes came, and heard them questioning together, and knowing that he had answered them well, asked him, What commandment is the first of all? 29 Jesus answered, The first is, Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one: 30 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength. 31 The second is this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32 And the scribe said unto him, Of a truth, Master, thou hast well said that he is one; and there is none other but he: 33 and to love him with all the heart, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is much more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question.

35 And Jesus answered and said, as he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that the Christ is the son of David? 36 David himself said in the Holy Spirit,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies thy footstool of thy feet.

37 David himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 And in his teaching he said, Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and to have salutations in the marketplaces, 39 and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts: 40 they which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater condemnation.

41 And he sat down over against the treasury, and beheld how the multitude cast money into the

treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a poor widow, and she cast in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And he called unto him his disciples, and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than all they which are casting into the treasury: 44 for they all did cast in of their superfluity; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, even all her living.

12 And as he went forth out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, behold, what manner of buildings! 2 And Jesus said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left here one stone upon another, which shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat on the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are all about to be accomplished? 5 And Jesus began to say unto them, Take heed that no man lead you astray. 6 Many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and shall lead many astray. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be not troubled: these things must needs come to pass; but the end is not yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: there shall be earthquakes in divers places; there shall be famines: these things are the beginning of travail.

9 But take ye heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in synagogues shall ye be beaten; and before governors and kings shall ye stand for my sake, for a testimony unto them. 10 And the gospel must first be preached unto all the nations. 11 And when they lead you to judgment, and deliver you up, be not anxious beforehand what ye shall speak: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 And brother

1 Luke 12. 49.
m Cp. 3 Cor. 8. 12.
n Phil. 4. 11.
o Luke 8. 43.
p For ver. 1-37.
see Matt. 24. 1-51.
& Luke 21. 1-36.
q Luke 19. 44.
r See Matt. 21. 1.
s Matt. 17. 1.
t ch. 1. 16.
u John 1. 40.
v Cp. ch. 4. 34.
w Cp. Acts 1. 6, 7.
x ver. 9, 22.
y Eph. 5. 6.
z Col. 2. 3.
1 Thess. 2. 3.
2 John 3. 7.
3 ver. 22.
Jer. 14. 14.
1 John 2. 18.
p See John. 8. 1.
1 Thess. 2. 2.
a Rev. 1. 1.
b 3 Chr. 15. 6.
c Rev. 6. 12.
d Rev. 6. 12.
e Acts 11. 33.
f For ver. 9, 11-13.
cp. Matt. 10. 17-22.
g Luke 12. 4.
h ver. 5.
i John 8. 5.
j Matt. 5. 22.
k 26. 59, 61.
l See Matt. 23. 34.
m Acts 17. 6.
n 18. 13.
o 24. 1.
p 25. 6.
q Cp. Acts 17. 34.
r 2 Tim. 4. 15.
s See Matt. 8. 4.
t Matt. 20. 18.
u Rom. 10. 16.
v Col. 1. 6, 23.
w Cp. ch. 14. 9.
x See Matt. 6. 24.
y Dout. 18. 18.
z Cp. Num. 23. 5.
1 See Ex. 4. 12.
p Acts 4. 8 & 10.
q 15. 9.
r 1 Cor. 15. 1.
s 2 Cor. 12. 3.
t Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 12.
u Heb. 1. 1.
v See Matt. 35. 36.

1 Or, The Lord is our God; the Lord is one. 2 Or, from the need underneath thy feet. 3 Or, the great multitude. 4 Or, even while for a pretence they make

r John 15.
19-21.
v Cp. Luke
6, 22.
s Cp. Dan.
12, 13, 18
& James 5.
11
& Rev. 2, 10.
See Heb.
3, 6.
d Dan. 9, 27
& 11, 31
& 12, 11.
1 Macc. 1.
54.
v Cp. Dan.
9, 25, 35.
v Luke 1, 17.
v Luke 17.
31.
w See Luke
3, 19.
s Luke 23.
29.
v ver. 24.
Dan. 12, 1.
v Cp. Rev. 7.
19.
s Rev. 16, 18.
10 See ch.
10, 6.
Cp. Deut.
32.
b Gen. 1, 1.
v ver. 22, 37.
Isai. 63.
8, 9.
v Luke 18, 7.
14. Matt.
22, 14.
v John 18, 18
& 15, 19.
Eph. 1, 4.
James 2, 3.
c.
v Luke 17.
28.
v Cp. ver. 6.
f Cp. 1 John 2, 18.
v Deut. 13.
1-3.
s Thess. 2.
21.
Rev. 15, 13, 14
& 16, 14
& 18, 20.
Cp. Acts
5, 9.
v ver. 6.
v ver. 20, 27.
v ver. 5.
v John 18.
19
& 14, 26.
Cp. 2 Pet.
3, 17.
v ver. 19.
m Isai. 13, 10
& 24, 23.
Ezek. 32, 7.
Joel 2, 10, 31
& 3, 15.
Cp. Acts 2, 20.
Cp. Amos
5, 20
& 5, 9
& Zeph. 1.
15
& Rev. 6, 12
& 8, 12.
v Rev. 6, 13.
Cp. Isai.
14, 19
& 34, 4.
o See Dan.
7, 13.
p ch. 9, 1.
Matt. 26.
64.
Cp. Matt.
22, 31.
f Matt. 13, 41.
f Dan. 7, 2.
4, 38 & 30, 4.

shall deliver up brother to death, and the father his child; and children shall rise up against parents, and ¹ cause them to be put to death. 13^r And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: ² but he that endureth to the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye see ³ the abomination of desolation standing where he ought not ⁴ (let him that readeth understand), then let them that are in Judæa flee unto the mountains: 15 and ⁵ let him that is on ⁶ the housetop not go down, nor enter in, to take anything out of his house: 16 and let him that is in the field not return back to take his cloke. 17 But ⁷ woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that it be not in the winter. 19 For those days shall be ⁸ tribulation, ⁹ such as there hath not been the like ¹⁰ from the beginning of the creation which ¹¹ God created until now, and never shall be. 20 And except the Lord had shortened the days, no flesh would have been saved: but for ¹² the elect's sake, whom ¹³ he chose, he shortened the days. 21 And ¹⁴ then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here is the Christ; or, Lo, there; 22 believe ¹⁵ not: for there shall arise ¹⁶ false Christs and false prophets, and ¹⁷ shall shew signs and wonders, ¹⁸ that they may lead astray, if possible, ¹⁹ the elect. 23 But ²⁰ take ye heed: behold, ²¹ I have told you all things beforehand.

24 But in those days, after ¹ that tribulation, ² the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 and ³ the stars shall be falling from heaven, and the powers that are in the heavens shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see ⁴ the Son of man coming in clouds ⁵ with great power and glory. 27 And then ⁶ shall he send forth the angels, and shall ⁷ gather together ⁸ his elect from ⁹ the four winds, from ¹⁰ the uttermost part of the earth ¹¹ to the uttermost part of heaven.

28 Now from the fig tree learn her parable: when her branch is now become tender, and putteth forth

its leaves, ye know that the summer is nigh; 29 even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that ¹ he is nigh, even ² at the doors. 30^r Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, until all these things be accomplished. 31^r Heaven and earth shall pass away: but ³ my words shall not pass away. 32 But of that day or that hour ⁴ knoweth no one, not even the angels in heaven, ⁵ neither the Son, ⁶ but the Father. 33^r Take ye heed, ⁷ watch ⁸ and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34^r It is as when a man, ⁹ sojourning in another country, having left his house, and given authority to his ¹⁰ servants, ¹¹ to each one his work, commanded also ¹² the porter to watch. 35^r Watch therefore: for ye know not when the lord of the house cometh, whether ¹³ at even, or ¹⁴ at midnight, or ¹⁵ at cockcrow, or ¹⁶ in the morning; 36 lest ¹⁷ coming suddenly he ¹⁸ find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, ¹⁹ Watch.

1^r Now after two days was **I** the feast of ¹ the passover and the unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes ² sought how they might take him with subtlety, and kill him: ³ for they said, Not during the feast, ⁴ lest haply there shall be a tumult of the people.

3^r And while he was in ¹ Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having ² an alabaster cruse of ointment of ³ spikenard very costly; and she brake the cruse, and poured it over his head. 4 But there were some that had indignation among themselves, saying, To what purpose hath this waste of the ointment been made? 5 For this ointment might have been sold for above three hundred ⁶ pence, and ⁷ given to the poor. 6 And they ⁸ murmured against her. But Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7 For ⁹ ye have the poor always with you, and whensoever ¹⁰ ye will ye can do them good: but ¹¹ me ye have not always. 8^r She

17. John 11, 18. v Cp. John 12, 29. w John 11, 35, 36 (Gk.).
2 Deut. 11, 11. Cp. 2 Cor. 9, 7. s ch. 2, 20. See John 7, 35.
a Cp. ch. 12, 43 & Luke 21, 8 & 2 Cor. 8, 12.

w James
4, 9.
Rev. 3, 20.
s See ch.
9.
v Pa. 102, 26.
Isai. 61, 6.
2 Pet. 3, 10.
Cp. Matt.
5, 13.
s Heb. 12.
27.
s Pa. 119, 26.
Isai. 40, 4.
s Jer. 1, 1.
23, 25.
a Matt. 23.
13.
1 Thess. 5.
1.
b Cp. Phil.
2, 6, 7.
c Cp. Zech.
14, 7.
d Jer. 1, 7.
e Eph. 6, 18.
Heb. 13, 17.
Cp. ch. 14.
f Cp. Matt.
25, 14.
g Cp. ch.
12, 1.
h Matt. 21.
33.
A Cp. Rom.
12, 6-8.
i Ezek. 44.
1.
j John 10, 2.
Cp. Luke
12, 36.
k ch. 14.
34-35.
l Matt. 25, 13.
a Jer. 41.
Luke 12, 37.
a Jer. 34.
Acts 20, 31.
Cp. 16, 13.
1 Thess.
5, 6.
1 Pet. 5, 8.
Rev. 16, 15.
m ch. 1, 32.
Luke 12.
38.
n ch. 14, 30.
68, 72.
o Cp. Judg.
7, 13.
m Cp. ch. 6.
46.
p Ex. 14.
29.
a Cp.
1 Thess. 5.
1-6.
o ch. 14, 40.
p For ver.
1, 2.
see Matt.
20, 2-3.
s Luke 22.
1.
q See John
6, 4.
r John 11.
28.
See Matt.
23, 46.
s Matt. 27.
84.
Cp. Luke
22, 6 (mg.).
t For ver.
5-9.
see Matt.
26, 6-13.
u John 12.
3.
v Cp. Luke
7, 37-38.
w Matt. 21.
1.

1 Or, put them to death 3 Or, him
homocentrists. 6 Or, a flask
to mean genuine; others, liquid.

7 Gr. pistic nervi.
8 See marginal note on ch. 12, 13.

4 Some ancient authorities omit and pray. 5 Gr.
pistic being perhaps a local name. Others take it
as a Cp. ch. 12, 13 & Luke 21, 8 & 2 Cor. 8, 12.

hath done what she could: she hath anointed my body aforehand for the burying. 9 And verily I say unto you, Whosoever the gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, that also which this woman hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

10 And Judas Iscariot, he that was one of the twelve, went away unto the chief priests, that he might deliver him unto them. 11 And they, when they heard it, were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently deliver him unto them.

12 And on the first day of unleavened bread, when they sacrificed the passover, his disciples say unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and make ready that thou mayest eat the passover? 13 And he sendeth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him; 14 and whosoever he shall enter in, say to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is my guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15 And he will himself shew you a large upper room furnished and ready: and there make ready for us. 16 And the disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And when it was evening he cometh with the twelve. 18 And as they sat and were eating, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you shall betray me, even he that eateth with me. 19 They began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I? 20 And he said unto them, It is one of the twelve, he that dipeth with me in the dish. 21 For the Son of man goeth, even as it is written of him: but woe unto that man through whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had not been born.

22 And as they were eating, he took bread, and when he had blessed, he brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take ye: this is my body. 23 And he took a cup,

and when he had given thanks, he gave to them: and they all drank of it. 24 And he said unto them, This is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many. 25 Verily I say unto you, I will no more drink of the fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out unto the mount of Olives.

27 And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered abroad. 28 Howbeit, after I am raised up, I will go before you into Galilee. 29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet will not I. 30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, that thou to-day, even this night, before the cock crow twice, shalt deny me thrice. 31 But he spake exceeding vehemently, If I must die with thee, I will not deny thee. And in like manner also said they all.

32 And they come unto a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith unto his disciples, Sit ye here, while I pray. 33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be greatly amazed, and sore troubled. 34 And he saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful even unto death: abide ye here, and watch. 35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass away from him. 36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; remove this cup from me: howbeit not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest thou not watch one hour? 38 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak. 39 And again he went away, and prayed, saying the same words. 40 And again he came, and found them sleeping, for their eyes were very heavy; and they wist not what to answer him. 41 And he cometh the third time, and saith

y See Matt. 15, 36.

z Ex. 24, 8. Cp. Zech. 8, 11. Heb. 12, 30. See Matt. 20, 23.

b For ver. 86-91. See Matt. 26, 30-32. Cp. Luke 22, 30.

John 18, 1. See Matt. 21, 1. See Matt. 5, 29.

(for mg.) Cited from Zech. 13, 7. Cp. John 18, 38.

g ch. 16, 7. See Matt. 26, 7, 10, 16.

A Cp. Luke 22, 31, 33. See Luke 22, 33.

John 13, 38. See ver. 68, 72. Cp. Luke 22, 33.

John 13, 38. See ver. 68, 72. Cp. Luke 22, 33.

John 13, 38. See ver. 68, 72. Cp. Luke 22, 33.

I For ver. 32-42. See Matt. 26, 36-40. Cp. Luke 22, 40-44.

See ch. 5, 37. See 9, 2. See ch. 9, 15. See 10, 36.

O Cp. Pa. 42, 5, 6. See John 12, 27.

P See Matt. 24, 42.

Q Heb. 6, 7. See ver. 41.

R Matt. 12, 23, 27. See 13, 1. See 17, 1.

Cp. Luke 22, 33. See John 16, 4.

Rom. 9, 15. Gal. 4, 6. See Matt. 19, 18.

See ch. 10, 38. See John 8, 30. See Phil. 2, 8.

1 Pet. 4, 8. See Matt. 6, 12.

y ver. 38.

z Luke 9, 32. Cp. ch. 9, 6. See Luke 9, 33.

1 Gr. the one of the twelve. 2 Or, Teacher 3 Gr. reclined. 4 Gr. for him if that man. 5 Or, a loaf. 6 Or, the testament 7 Some ancient authorities insert new. 8 Gr. caused to stumble. 9 Gr. an enclosed piece of ground. 10 Or, Watch ye, and pray that ye enter not

b Cp. Luke 22. 38.
c See ver. 35.
d ch. 9. 31
e 10. 33.

e For ver. 43-50, see Matt. 26. 47-58.
f Luke 22. 47-58.
g John 13. 3-11.
h ver. 10.
i Acts 1. 16.

g See John 1. 38.
h Luke 7. 38, 45.
i 15. 30.
j Acts 20. 37 (Gk.).
k Cp. Luke 22. 38.

l John 8. 27.
m Cp. Luke 22. 46.
n John 18. 28.
o Matt. 21. 38.
p Cp. Matt. 4. 23.
q See ver. 31.
r Matt. 1. 22.

s ver. 27.
t Cp. Ps. 68. 8. 19.
u John 16. 32.
v ch. 15. 46.
w Judg. 14. 12.
x Prov. 31. 24.

y For ver. 53-65, see Matt. 26. 57-68.
z John 18. 12, 13, 19-24.
a Luke 22. 54, 55.
b Cp. John 17. 15.

c Cp. ver. 68.
d See Matt. 26. 5.
e John 7. 38.
f Acts 5. 22, 26, al.

g ver. 67.
h John 18. 19.
i Matt. 5. 22.
j 10. 17, al.
k Ps. 27. 12.
l 38. 11.
m Cp. Deut. 17. 15.
n Cp. Acts 6. 14.
o Job. 15. 22.
p See John 3. 19.
q Acts 7. 46.
r 17. 24.
s Heb. 9. 11, 24.
t 2 Cor. 5. 1.

unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest : ^b It is enough ; ^c the hour is come ; behold, ^d the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42 Arise, let us be going : behold, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ^e And straightway, while he yet spake, cometh ^f Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44 Now he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that is he ; take him, and lead him away safely. 45 And when he was come, straightway he came to him, and saith, ^g Rabbi ; and ^h he kissed him. 46 And they laid hands on him, and took him. 47 But a certain one of them that stood by drew his ⁱ sword, and smote the ^j servant of the high priest, and struck off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves to seize me ? 49 ^k I was daily with you in the temple ^l teaching, and ye took me not : but ^m this is done that the scriptures might be fulfilled. 50 ⁿ And they all left him, and fled.

51 And a certain young man followed with him, having ^o a linen cloth cast about him, over ^p his naked body : and they lay hold on him ; 52 but he left the linen cloth, and fled naked.

53 ^q And ^r they led Jesus away to the high priest : and there come together with him all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54 ^s And ^t Peter had followed him afar off, ^u even within, into ^v the court of the high priest ; and he was sitting with ^w the officers, and ^x warming himself in the light of the fire. 55 Now the chief priests and the whole ^y council sought witness against Jesus to put him to death ; and found it not. 56 ^z For many bare false witness against him, and their witness ^a agreed not together. 57 And there stood up certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58 ^b We heard him say, ^c I will destroy this temple ^d that is made with hands, and in three days I will build another ^e made without hands. 59 And not even so did their witness agree together. 60 And the high

priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing ? what is it which these witness against thee ? 61 But ^f he held his peace, and answered nothing. ^g Again the high priest asked him, and saith unto him, Art thou ^h the Christ, the Son of ⁱ the Blessed ? 62 And Jesus said, I am : and ^j ye shall see the Son of man ^k sitting at the right hand of power, and ^l coming with the clouds of heaven. 63 And the high priest ^m rent his clothes, and saith, What further need have we of witnesses ? 64 Ye have heard ⁿ the blasphemy : what think ye ? And they ^o all condemned him to be ^p worthy of death. 65 ^q And some began ^r to spit on him, and ^s to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy : and the officers received him ^t with ^u blows of their hands.

66 ^v And as Peter was beneath in ^w the court, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest ; 67 and seeing Peter ^x warming himself, she looked upon him, and saith, Thou also wast with ^y the Nazarene, ^z even Jesus. 68 But he denied, saying, ^a I neither know, nor understand ^b what thou sayest : and he went out into the ^c porch ; ^d and ^e the cock crew. 69 And the maid saw him, and began again to say to them that stood by, This is ^f one of them. 70 But he again denied it. And after a little while again they that stood by said to Peter, Of a truth thou art ^g one of them ; for thou art a Galilean. 71 But he began to curse, and to swear, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72 And straightway ^h the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word, how that Jesus said unto him, ⁱ Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt ^j deny me thrice. ^k And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15 ^l And straightway in the morning the chief priests with the elders and scribes, and the whole council, ^m held a consultation, and ⁿ bound Jesus, and ^o carried him away, and ^p delivered him up to ^q Pilate. 2 ^r And Pilate asked him, ^s Art thou the King of the Jews ? And he answering saith unto him, ^t Thou sayest. 3 And the chief priests accused him of many things.

ch. 15. 4, 5.
Isai. 63. 7.
John 19. 3.

d For ver. 61-65, cp. Luke 22. 67.

e ch. 8. 29.
See Matt. 1. 17.

f Cp. Rom. 1. 32.
g See Matt. 16. 27.

h 24. 30.
A Ps. 110. 1.

i Heb. 1. 3.
j Cp. ch. 14. 19.

k Num. 14. 6.
Acts 14. 14.

l Matt. 9. 3.
John 10. 36.

m Cp. Luke 22. 50, 51.
n See Lev. 24. 16.

o Luke 22. 63, 64.

p ch. 10. 34.
q 15. 13.

r Isai. 50. 6.
s Cp. Eccl. 7. 8.

t Matt. 5. 30.

u John 18. 28.
(A mg.).

v Isai. 53. 7.
(A mg.).

w Cp. Acts 22. 3.

x For ver. 66-72, see Matt. 26. 69-75.

y Luke 22. 55-58.

z John 18. 16-18, 22-27.

a ver. 64.

b ch. 1. 24.

c 16. 5, al.

d ver. 30, 72.

e ver. 68.

f Cp. Acts 3. 13, 14.

g Matt. 27. 1.
Luke 22. 58.

h ch. 3. 6.
i Matt. 27. 2.

j Luke 23. 1.

k John 18. 25.

l John 18. 25.

1 Gr. kissed him much. 2 Gr. bond-servant.

3 Gr. sanctuary. 4 Gr. liable to.

5 Or, strokes of rods. 6 Or, I neither know, nor understand : thou, what sayest thou ? 7 Gr. forecourt.

8 Many

4 And Pilate again asked him, saying, 'Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they accuse thee of. 5 But Jesus 'no more answered anything; insomuch that Pilate marvelled.

6^a Now at ¹the feast he used to release unto them one prisoner, whom they asked of him. 7 And there was one called Barabbas, *lying bound with them that had 'made insurrection, 'men who in the insurrection had committed murder.* 8 And the multitude went up and began to ask him to do as he was wont to do unto them. 9 And Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10 For he perceived that ^afor envy the chief priests had delivered him up. 11 But the chief priests stirred up the multitude, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12 And Pilate again answered and said unto them, What then shall I do unto him 'whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13 And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14 And Pilate said unto them, Why, ^awhat evil hath he done? But they cried out exceedingly, Crucify him. 15 And Pilate, wishing to content the multitude, released unto them Barabbas, and delivered Jesus, when he had ^ascourged him, to be crucified.

16^a And the soldiers led him away within ^athe court, which is ^athe ^aPrætorium; and they call together the whole ^aband. 17 And they clothe him with ^apurple, and plaiting a crown of thorns, they put it on him; 18 and they began to salute him, Hail, 'King of the Jews! 19 And they smote his head with a reed, and ^adid spit upon him, and bowing their knees ^aworshipped him. 20 And when they had ^amocked him, they took off from him ^athe purple, and put on him his garments. And they ^alead him out to crucify him.

21^a And they ^acompel one passing by, Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, the father of Alexander and ^aRufus, to go *with them*, that he might ^abear his cross. 22^a And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being in-

terpreted, The place of a skull. 23 And they offered him wine mingled with ^amyrrh: but he received it not. 24 And they crucify him, and ^apart his garments among them, casting lots upon them, what each should take. 25 And ^ait was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, ^aTHE KING OF THE JEWS. 27 And with him they crucify two ^arobbers; ^aone on his right hand, and one on his left. 29 And ^athey that passed by rallied on him, ^awagging their heads, and saying, ^aHa! 'thou that destroyest the ^atemple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself, 30 and come down from the cross. 31 In like manner also the chief priests mocking ^ahim among themselves with the scribes said, ^a'He saved others; ^a'himself he cannot save. 32 Let ^a'the Christ, ^a'the King of Israel, now come down from the cross, that we may ^asee and believe. ^aAnd they that were crucified with him reproached him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole ^aland until the ninth hour. 34 And at the ninth hour Jesus ^acried with a loud voice, ^aEloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, ^awhy hast thou forsaken me? 35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elijah. 36 And one ran, and filling a sponge full of ^a'vinegar, put it on a reed, ^aand gave him to drink, saying, Let be; let us see whether Elijah cometh to take him down. 37 And Jesus ^auttered a loud voice, and ^a'gave up the ghost. 38 And ^a'the veil of the ^atemple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. 39 ^aAnd when the centurion, which stood by over against him, saw that he ^aso gave up the ghost, he said, ^a'Truly this man was ^athe Son of God. 40 And there were also ^awomen beholding ^afrom afar: among whom *were both* ^aMary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James ^a'the ^aless and of Joses, and ^aSalome; 41 who, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ^a'ministered unto him; and many other

1 Or, a feast 2 Or, palace 3 Or, cohort 4 Gr. impress. 5 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was reckoned with transgressors. See Luke 22. 37. 6 Or, sanctuary 7 Or, can he not save himself? 8 Or, earth 9 Or, why didst thou forsake me? 10 Many ancient authorities read so cried out, and gave up the ghost. 11 Or, a son of God 12 Gr. little.

A Luke 2. 4. women which ^acame up with him unto Jerusalem.

i For ver. 42-47, see Matt. 27. 57-61. **& Luke 23. 50-56.** **& John 19. 38-42.** **J. See Matt. 27. 62.** **& Acts 13. 50 & 17. 12.** **i Luke 2. 25, 28.** **m ver. 30.** **n See ch. 14. 51.** **o Cp. Isai. 53. 9.** **p Isai. 23. 16.** **q ch. 16. 4.** **r Cp. John 11. 38.** **r ver. 40.** **s For ver. 1-3, see Matt. 23. 1-5.** **& Luke 34. 1-10.** **& John 30. 1.** **i Cp. ch. 1. 32.** **w ch. 15. 40.** **q ch. 16. 1.** **Cp. Matt. 27. 56.** **v Luke 23. 55.** **Cp. John 19. 39, 40.** **w ch. 15. 46.** **x Matt. 27. 63.** **y Cp. John 20. 11, 12.** **z 3 Macc. 3. 26.** **a Cp. ch. 9. 3.** **b Dan. 7. 9.** **& John 20. 12.** **c Acts 1. 10.** **d Rev. 6. 11 & 7. 9.** **e ch. 9. 15.** **f ch. 1. 24 & 14. 67, et.** **g ch. 14. 32.**

16 ^aAnd when the sabbath was past, ^bMary Magdalene, and ^cMary the mother of James, and ^dSalome, ^ebought spices, that they might come and anoint him. ^fAnd very early on the first day of the week, they come to the tomb when the sun was risen. ^gAnd they were saying among themselves, Who shall roll us away ^hthe stone from the door of the tomb? ⁱAnd looking up, they see that the stone is rolled back: for ^jit was exceeding great. ^kAnd ^lentering into the tomb, they saw ^ma young man sitting on the right side, ⁿarrayed in ^oa white robe; and ^pthey were amazed. ^qAnd he saith unto them, ^rBe not amazed: ye seek Jesus, ^sthe Nazarene, which hath been crucified: he is risen; he is nothere: behold, the place where they laid him! ^tBut go, tell his disciples and Peter, ^uHe goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, ^vas he said unto you. ^wAnd they went out, and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them:

and they said nothing to any one; for they were afraid.

⁹Now when he was risen early on the first day of the week, ¹⁰he appeared first to ¹¹Mary Magdalene, ¹²from whom he had cast out seven ¹³devils. ¹⁴She went and told them that had been with him, ¹⁵as they ¹⁶mourned and wept. ¹⁷And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her ¹⁸disbelieved.

¹²And after these things ¹³he was manifested in ¹⁴another form unto two of them, as they walked, on their way into the country. ¹⁵And they went away and told it unto the rest: neither believed they them.

¹⁴And afterward ¹⁵he was manifested ¹⁶unto the eleven themselves as they sat at meat; and he upbraided them with their ¹⁷unbelief and ¹⁸hardness of heart, because ¹⁹they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. ²⁰And he said unto them, ²¹Go ye into all the world, and ²²preach the gospel to ²³the whole creation. ²⁴He that believeth and ²⁵is baptized ²⁶shall be saved; but ²⁷he that ²⁸disbelieveth shall be condemned. ²⁹And ³⁰these signs shall follow them that believe: ³¹in my name shall they cast out ³²devils; ³³they shall speak with ³⁴new tongues; ³⁵and ³⁶they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall in no wise hurt them; ³⁷they shall lay hands ³⁸on the sick, and they shall recover.

¹⁹So then the Lord Jesus, ²⁰after he had spoken unto them, ²¹was received up into heaven, and ²²sat down at the right hand of God. ²³And they went forth, and preached everywhere, ²⁴the Lord working with them, and confirming ²⁵the word ²⁶by the signs that followed. Amen.

² & 9. 12, 17 & 28. 8. James 5. 14, 15. Cp. John 14. 12. ³ 1. Luke 9. 51 & 24. 51. John 8. 52. Acts 1. 3. 1 Tim. 3. 16. Cp. John 20. 17 & Eph. 4. 8-10 & Heb. 4. 14. ⁴ Acts 25. 26. Rom. 8. 34. Eph. 1. 20. Col. 3. 1. Heb. 1. 3 & 8. 1 & 10. 12 & 12. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 22. Rev. 3. 21. See Matt. 22. 44 & Acts 2. 28. ⁵ Heb. 2. 8, 4. See 1 Cor. 5. 9. ⁶ & See ch. 4. 14. ⁷ See Acts 5. 12.

¹ Many ancient authorities read *were already dead*. ² The two oldest Greek manuscripts, and some other authorities, omit from ver. 9 to the end. Some other authorities have a different ending to the Gospel. ³ Gr. *demons*. ⁴ Some ancient authorities omit *new*.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. LUKE.

I FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to draw up a narrative concerning those matters which ^ahave been ¹fulfilled among us, ²even as they ^cdelivered them unto us, which ^dfrom the beginning were ^eeyewitnesses and ^fministers of ^gthe word, ³it seemed good to me also, having traced the course of all things accurately from the first, to write unto thee ^hin order, ⁱmost excellent ^jTheophilus; ⁴that thou mightest know ^kthe certainty concerning the ^lthings ^mwherein ⁿthou wast instructed.

5 THERE was ^oin the days of Herod, king of Judæa, a certain priest named Zacharias, ^pof ^qthe course of Abijah: and he had a wife of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. ⁶And they were both ^rrighteous before God, ^swalking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord ^tblameless. ⁷And they had no child, because that ^uElisabeth was barren, and ^vthey both were ^wnow ^xwell stricken in years.

8 Now it came to pass, ^ywhile he executed the priest's office before God in the order of ^zhis course, ⁹according to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was ^{aa}to enter into ^{ab}the ^{ac}temple of the Lord and burn incense. ¹⁰And the whole multitude of the people ^{ad}were praying ^{ae}without at the hour of incense. ¹¹And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of ^{af}the altar of incense. ¹²And ^{ag}Zacharias was troubled when he saw ^{ah}him, and ^{ai}fear fell upon him. ¹³But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: because ^{aj}thy supplication is heard, and

thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and ^{ak}thou shalt call his name John. ¹⁴And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall ^{al}rejoice at his birth. ¹⁵For he shall be ^{am}great in the sight of the Lord, and ^{an}he shall drink no wine nor ^{ao}strong ^{ap}drink; and ^{aq}he shall be ^{ar}filled with the ^{as}Holy Ghost, ^{at}even from his mother's womb. ¹⁶And many of the children of Israel shall he turn unto the Lord their God. ¹⁷And ^{au}he shall ^{av}go before his face ^{aw}in the spirit and power of Elijah, ^{ax}to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and ^{ay}the disobedient ^{az}to walk in the wisdom of the just; ^{ba}to make ready for the Lord a people prepared ^{bb}for him. ¹⁸And Zacharias said unto the angel, ^{bc}Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife ^{bd}well stricken in years. ¹⁹And the angel answering said unto him, I am ^{be}Gabriel, ^{bf}that stand in the presence of God; and I was sent to speak unto thee, and to bring thee these good tidings. ²⁰And behold, ^{bg}thou shalt be silent and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall come to pass, because thou believedst not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. ²¹And the people were waiting for Zacharias, and they marvelled ^{bh}while he tarried in ^{bi}the ^{bj}temple. ²²And when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in ^{bk}the ^{bl}temple: and ^{bm}he continued making signs unto them, and remained dumb. ²³And it came to pass, ^{bn}when the days of his ^{bo}ministration were fulfilled, he departed unto his house.

24 And after these days Elisabeth his wife conceived; and she hid herself five months, saying, ^{bp}Thus hath the Lord done unto me in the days wherein he looked upon me,

^a 2 Tim. 4. 17 (Gk.).
^b Cp. Acts 1. 1.
^c Cp. Heb. 2. 1.
^d 1 Cor. 11. 23.
^e John 15. 27.
^f 16. 4.
^g Cp. Mark 1. 1.
^h Acts 11. 15.
ⁱ 1 Pet. 1. 16.
^j 1 John 1. 1.
^k Cp. Acts 4. 30.
^l 1 Pet. 5. 1.
^m Acts 20. 16.
ⁿ 1 Cor. 4. 1.
^o See Mark 4. 14.
^p Acts 11. 4.
^q Acts 23. 36.
^r 24. 2.
^s 25. 25.
^t Acts 1. 1.
^u Acts 2. 38.
^v (Gk.).
^w Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 16.
^x Acts 19. 25.
^y Rom. 2. 18.
^z 1 Cor. 14. 19.
^{aa} Gal. 6. 6.
^{ab} (Gk.).
^{ac} Matt. 2. 1.
^{ad} 1 Cor. 24. 10.
^{ae} 1 Esd. 1. 25.
^{af} 15. 2.
^{ag} 2 Th. 7. 1.
^{ah} al.
^{ai} Cp. Gen. 17. 1.
^{aj} 1 Kin. 9. 4.
^{ak} Cp. 119. 1.
^{al} Acts 9. 3.
^{am} 31. 64.
^{an} Phil. 2. 15.
^{ao} 3. 6.
^{ap} 1 Thessa. 2. 10.
^{aq} 2. 12.
^{ar} 5. 23.
^{as} Cp. Acts 20. 1.
^{at} 24. 16.
^{au} ver. 36.
^{av} Cp. Judg. 13. 1.
^{aw} 1 Sam. 1. 2.
^{ax} Cp. Gen. 15. 11.
^{ay} Heb. 11. 11.
^{az} 1 Chr. 24. 19.
^{ba} 2 Chr. 8. 14.
^{bb} 31. 3.

1 Or, fully established
advanced in their days.
this book.
10 Or, at his tarrying

2 Gr. words.
3 Gr. sanctuary

3 Or, which thou wast taught by word of mouth
6 Gr. siberia.

7 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout
8 Or, advanced in her days.

^a ver. 60, 63.
^b Cp. ver. 38.
^c gh. 7. 28.
^d Matt. 11. 11.
^e A ch. 7. 32.
^f Num. 6. 3.
^g Judg. 13. 4. 7. 14.
^h Matt. 11. 18.
ⁱ Cp. Acts 2. 15. 17.
^j Eph. 5. 18.
^k ver. 41, 67.
^l See Acts 2. 4.
^m Isai. 40. 1. 5.
ⁿ Jer. 1. 5.
^o Gal. 1. 15.
^p 1 ver. 74.
^q John 8. 29.
^r See Matt. 11. 14.
^s Ecolus. 40. 10.
^t Cited from Matt. 4. 6.
^u Rom. 15. 21.
^v Gal. 3. 27.
^w Mal. 3. 1.
^x Matt. 11. 10.
^y Mark 1. 2.
^z Cp. Gen. 15. 5.
^{aa} ver. 17.
^{ab} ver. 28.
^{ac} Dan. 8. 15.
^{ad} 9. 21.
^{ae} Tobit 12. 15.
^{af} Rev. 8. 2.
^{ag} Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 1.
^{ah} Job 1. 6.
^{ai} Isai. 63. 9.
^{aj} Matt. 18. 10.
^{ak} Cp. Esai. 8. 20.
^{al} 24. 27.
^{am} See ver. 9.
^{an} ver. 62.
^{ao} 2 Chr. 23. 8.
^{ap} Cp. ver. 8.
^{aq} 2 Kin. 11. 5.
^{ar} 1 Chr. 9. 24.
^{as} 24. 27.
^{at} 2 Heb. 10. 11.

to take away my reproach among men.

26 Now in the sixth month the angel ^a Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named ^c Nazareth, ^a to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, ^c of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And he came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou ^d that art ¹ highly favoured, ^e the Lord ^{is} with thee ². 29 But ^f she was greatly troubled at the saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this might be. 30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for ^g thou hast found ^h favour with God. 31 And behold, ⁱ thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ^j shalt call his name Jesus. 32 He shall be great, and ^k shall be called the Son of ^l the Most High: and the Lord God ^m shall give unto him the throne of ⁿ his father David: 33 and he shall reign over the house of Jacob ^o for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34 And Mary said unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ^p The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of ^q the Most High shall overshadow thee: wherefore also ^r that which ^s is to be born ^t shall be called

^u holy, ^v the Son of God. ^w 36 And behold, Elisabeth thy kinswoman, she also hath conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her ^x that ^y was called barren. 37 For ^z no word from God shall be void of power. 38 And Mary said, Behold, the ^{aa} handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And ^{ab} the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in these days and went into ^{ac} the hill country with haste, into a city of Judah; and entered into the house of Zacharias and saluted Elisabeth. 41 And it came to pass, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth ^{ad} was filled with the Holy Ghost; 42 and she lifted up her voice with a loud cry, and said, ^{ae} Blessed art thou among women,

and ^{af} blessed is ^{ag} the fruit of thy womb. 43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of ^{ah} my Lord should come unto me? 44 For behold, when the voice of thy salutation came into mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45 And ^{ai} blessed is she that ^{aj} believed; for there shall be a fulfilment of the things which have been spoken to her from the Lord. 46 And Mary said,

^{ak} My ^{al} soul doth ^{am} magnify the Lord,

47 ^{an} And my ^{ao} spirit hath rejoiced in ^{ap} God my Saviour.

48 For ^{aq} he hath looked upon the low estate of his ^{ar} handmaiden: For behold, from henceforth all generations ^{as} shall call me blessed.

49 For ^{at} he that is mighty ^{au} hath done to me great things; And ^{av} holy is his name.

50 And ^{aw} his mercy is unto generations and generations On them that fear him.

51 ^{ax} He hath shewed strength with his arm;

^{ay} He hath scattered the proud ^{az} in the imagination of their heart.

52 ^{ba} He hath put down princes from ^{bb} their thrones,

^{bc} And hath exalted them of low degree.

53 ^{bd} The hungry he hath filled with good things;

And the rich ^{be} he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath ^{bf} holpen ^{bg} Israel his servant,

^{bh} That he might remember mercy ^{bi} (As he spake unto our fathers)

^{bj} Toward Abraham and his seed for ever.

55 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned unto her house.

57 Now Elisabeth's time was fulfilled that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58 And her neighbours and her kinsfolk heard that the Lord ^{bk} had magnified his mercy towards her; and they rejoiced with her. 59 And it came to pass ^{bl} on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they would have called him

1 Or, endued with grace

3 Or, grace

4 Gr. unto the ages.

5 Or, is begotten

10 Or, believed that there shall be

2 Many ancient authorities add blessed art thou among women. See ver. 48.

5 Or, the holy thing which is to be born shall be called the Son of

7 Some ancient authorities insert of thee.

8 Or, is

9 Gr. bondmaid.

11 Gr. bondmaid.

12 Or, by

v ver. 13.
s ver. 22.
e Isai. 8. 1
& 30. 8.
b ver. 30.
c Mark 7. 35.
d ch. 2. 28.
e 24. 53.
f ch. 5. 38
& 7. 16
g Act. 2. 43.
h
i See ver. 30.
j Cp. ch. 2.
19. 51.
k Acts 11. 31
& 12. 11.
l ver. 15. 41.
m Joel 2. 28.
n 1 Kin. 1.
o 1 Chr. 29.
10.
p Ezra 7. 27.
q Pa. 41. 13
& 74. 15
& 106. 49.
r Isai. 39. 33.
s Matt. 15.
31.
t Acts 15. 17.
u ch. 7. 16
& 4. 31.
v Cp. ver. 73
& Act. 15.
14.
w Heb. 2. 6.
x ch. 2. 38.
y Pa. 111. 9
& 130. 7. 8.
z Cp. ch. 34.
55.
aa Isai. 43. 1
& 50. 30.
ab 1 Sam. 2.
1. 10.
ac 128. 17.
ad Eccl. 30.
31.
ae 2 Sam.
22. 8.
af Pa. 18. 2.
ag v ver. 32.
ah Rom. 1. 2.
ai Cp. Jer. 23.
6. 6.
aj Acts 3. 21.
ak Pa. 108. 10.
al Mic. 7. 20.
am Lev. 26. 42.
an Pa. 105. 9.
ao Cp. ver. 34.
55.
ap See Rom.
9. 4.
aq Gen. 22.
16-18
ar Eccl. 44.
31.
as Heb. 6. 13.
14.
at Zeph. 3. 15.
au Wad. 9. 3.
av Eph. 4. 34.
aw Cp.
1 Thess. 2.
10.
ax Tit. 2. 12.
ay Cp. Jer.
32. 30.
az Matt. 23.
30 (Gt.).
ba Lev. 7. 26
& 30. 6.
bb Matt. 11. 9
& 14. 5.
bc See ver. 32.
bd ver. 17.
be ch. 3. 4.
bf 7. 27.
bg Mal. 3. 1.
bh Matt. 3. 3.
bi Mark 1.
2. 3.
bj Cp. Matt.
28. 39
bk Mark 1. 4

Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60 And his mother answered and said, Not so; but he shall be called John. 61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62 And they made signs to his father, what he would have him called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet, and wrote, saying, His name is John. 64 And they marvelled all. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. 66 And all that heard them laid them up in their heart, saying, What then shall this child be? For the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel;

For he hath visited and wrought redemption for his people,

69 And hath raised up a horn of salvation for us

In the house of his servant David

70 (As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began),

71 Salvation from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 To shew mercy towards our fathers,

And to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he swore unto Abraham our father,

74 To grant unto us that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies

Should serve him without fear,

75 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.

76 Yea and thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Most High:

For thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to make ready his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people

In the remission of their sins,

78 Because of the tender mercy of our God,

Whereby the dayspring from on high shall visit us,

79 To shine upon them that sit in darkness and the shadow of death;

To guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

Now it came to pass in those days, there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be enrolled.

This was the first enrolment made when Quirinius was governor of Syria.

3 And all went to enrol themselves, every one to his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and family of David;

5 to enrol himself with Mary, who was betrothed to him, being great with child.

6 And it came to pass, while they were there, the days were fulfilled that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her first-born son; and she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were shepherds in the same country abiding in the field, and keeping watch by night over their flock.

9 And an angel of the Lord stood by them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Be not afraid; for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy which shall be to all the people:

11 for there is born to you this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this is the sign unto you; Ye shall find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, and lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest,

/ Col. 3. 13
g Mal. 4. 2
h Eph. 5. 14
i 2 Pet. 1. 19.
j ch. 24. 40.
k See ver. 68.
l Isai. 9. 3.
m Matt. 4. 16.
n Cp. Acts 13. 16.
o See John 8. 12.
p Pa. 107. 10.
q Isai. 42. 7.
r Rom. 3. 17.
s See ch. 2. 14.
t ch. 2. 40.
u Matt. 3. 1
& 11. 7.
v Acts 17. 7.
w Cp. ch. 3.
x Cp. Acts 5. 37.
y ch. 3. 1.
z ch. 1. 27.
aa See Matt. 2. 21.
ab ver. 11.
ac John 7. 42.
ad 1 Sam. 16. 1.
ae Matt. 2. 1.
af ch. 1. 27.
ag ver. 12.
ah Isai. 7. 4.
ai ch. 22. 11 (Gk.).
aj b ch. 34. 4.
ak Acts 12. 7.
al ch. 9. 31.
am Acts 7. 55.
an 2 Cor. 3. 16.
ao Cp. Ex. 40. 34.
ap Isai. 4. 1.
aq ch.
ar ver. 32.
as John 11. 50.
at Cp. Zech. 3. 9.
au Isai. 9. 6.
av ver. 4.
aw Matt. 1. 21.
ax John 4. 42.
ay Acts 4. 13
ba ver. 16.
bb Isai. 38.
bc Phil. 3. 20. al.
bd Acts 2. 38
be Cp. ch. 22. 2.
bf See Matt. 1. 17.
bg Cp. ch. 1. 68.
bh 1 Sam. 2. 34.
bi 2 Kin. 19. 29
bj & 20. 5. 9.
bk Isai. 7. 11.
bl
bm ver. 7.
bn Gen. 35. 13
bo & 33. 1. 2.
bp 1 Kin. 32.
bq 2 Chr. 18. 12.
br Pa. 103. 31
bs & 148. 3.
bt Dan. 7. 10.
bu Rev. 19. 11.
bv ch. 28.
bw Cp. Pa. 143. 1
bx & Matt. 31. 9.
by 1 Pet. 1. 10.
bz & Matt. 6. 10
ca & 38. 18
cb & John 17. 4
cc Acts 10. 38
cd Eph. 3. 15
ce Col. 1. 16, 20
cf & Rev. 5. 12.

1 Or, heart of mercy
2 Or, Whereas
3 Many ancient authorities read hath visited us.

5 Or, night-watches
6 Or, Anointed Lord

4 Gr. the

* Cp. ch. 10.

21.

* Matt. 4.

* 26. 18

* John

17. 4

* Acts 7. 40

* Eph. 3.

15

* Col. 1.

16. 20

* Rev. 5.

13.

* ch. 1. 73.

Pa. 85. 10.

Isai. 8. 6, 7.

Hag. 2. 3.

Acts 10. 36.

Rom. 8. 1.

Eph. 2. 14.

17.

Col. 1. 20.

* Cp. ch. 3.

22

* 12. 32

* Eph. 1.

5. 9

* Phil. 2.

15.

* ver. 51.

Cp. ch. 1. 66

* Gen. 37.

11.

* Seech. 7. 16.

f Seech. 1. 30.

* ch. 1. 31.

Matt. 1. 21.

25.

* Lev. 12.

* Cp. ver. 21.

22

* Gal. 4. 4.

* Cp. 1 Sam.

1. 24, 24.

* ver. 30.

Ex. 13. 9.

2 Chr. 31. 3.

* Cp. Ex.

13. 2, 12.

* Cited from

Lev. 12. 8.

* ch. 1. 6.

* Acts 2. 5

* 8. 2

* 22. 12.

* ver. 38.

ch. 23. 51.

Isai. 25. 9.

Mark 15. 43.

Cp. Gen.

45. 18.

* Isai. 40. 1

* 57. 18.

* Pa. 80. 48.

John 8. 51.

* Heb. 11. 5.

27.

* Cp. ch. 8.

20

* 23. 35

* 1 Sam.

24. 6.

* Cp. ch. 4.

1 (mg.).

* ver. 33, 41.

* 45. 49-51.

* ch. 1. 64.

* Cp. Tobit

3. 6.

"And on earth ¹peace among
²men in whom he is well
 pleased.

15 And it came to pass, when the
 angels went away from them into
 heaven, the shepherds said one to
 another, Let us now go even unto
 Bethlehem, and see this ³thing that
 is come to pass, which the Lord
 hath made known unto us. 16 And
 they came with haste, and found
 both Mary and Joseph, and the
 babe ⁴lying in the manger. 17 And
 when they saw it, they made known
 concerning the saying which was
 spoken to them about this child.
 18 And all that heard it wondered
 at the things which were spoken
 unto them by the shepherds. 19 But
⁵"Mary kept all these ⁶sayings, pon-
 dering them in her heart. 20 And
 the shepherds returned, ⁷glorify-
 ing and praising God for all the
 things that they had heard and seen,
 even as it was spoken unto them.

21 And ⁸when eight days were
 fulfilled for circumcising him, ⁹his
 name was called Jesus, which was
 so called by the angel before he
 was conceived in the womb.

22 And ¹⁰when the days of their
 purification according to the law of
 Moses were fulfilled, they brought
 him up to Jerusalem, ¹¹to present
 him to the Lord 23 (as it is written
 in ¹²the law of the Lord, ¹³Every
 male that openeth the womb shall
 be called holy to the Lord), 24 and
 to offer a sacrifice according to that
 which is said in ¹⁴the law of the
 Lord, ¹⁵"A pair of turtledoves, or
 two young pigeons. 25 And be-
 hold, there was a man in Jerusa-
 lem, whose name was Simeon; and
 this man was ¹⁶righteous and ¹⁷de-
 vout, ¹⁸looking for ¹⁹the consolation
 of Israel; and the Holy Spirit was
 upon him. 26 And it had been re-
 vealed unto him by the Holy Spirit,
 that he should not ²⁰see death, be-
 fore he had seen ²¹the Lord's Christ.
 27 And he came ²²in the Spirit into
 the temple: and when ²³the parents
 brought in the child Jesus, that
 they might do concerning him after
 the custom of the law, 28 then he
 received him into his arms, and
²⁴"blessed God, and said,

29 Now ²⁵lettest thou thy ²⁶servant
 depart, O ²⁷Lord,

²⁸According to thy word, ²⁹in
 peace;

30 For ³⁰mine eyes have seen thy
³¹salvation,

31 ³²Which thou hast prepared be-
 fore the face of all peoples;

32 ³³A light for ³⁴revelation to the
 Gentiles,

And ³⁵the glory of ³⁶thy people
 Israel.

33 And ³⁷his father and his mo-
 ther were marvelling at the things
 which were spoken concerning him;
 34 and Simeon blessed them, and
 said unto Mary his mother, Behold,
 this ³⁸child is set ³⁹for the falling
 and rising up of many in Israel;
 and for a sign ⁴⁰which is spoken
 against; 35 yea and a sword shall
 pierce through thine own soul; that
 thoughts out of many hearts may
 be revealed. 36 And there was one
 Anna, ⁴¹a prophetess, the daughter
 of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher
 (she was ⁴²of a great age, having
 lived with a husband seven years
 from her virginity, 37 and she had
 been a widow even for fourscore
 and four years), which departed
 not from the temple, ⁴³worshipping
 with ⁴⁴fastings and supplications
 night and day. 38 And coming up
 at that very hour she gave thanks
 unto God, and spake of him to all
 them that were ⁴⁵looking for
 the redemption of Jerusalem. 39 And
 when they had accomplished all
 things that were according to ⁴⁶the
 law of the Lord, they returned into
 Galilee, to their own city ⁴⁷Naza-
 reth.

40 ⁴⁸And the child grew, and
 waxed strong, ⁴⁹filled with wis-
 dom; and ⁵⁰the grace of God was
 upon him.

41 And ⁵¹his parents went ⁵²every
 year to Jerusalem at ⁵³the feast of
 the passover. 42 And when he was
 twelve years old, ⁵⁴they went up
 after the custom of the feast; 43 and
 when they had fulfilled ⁵⁵the days,
 as they were returning, the boy Je-
 sus tarried behind in Jerusalem;
 and ⁵⁶his parents knew it not; 44 but
 supposing him to be in the company,
 they went a day's journey; and they
 sought for him among their kinsfolk
 and acquaintance: 45 and when they
 found him not, they returned to Je-
 rusalem, seeking for him. 46 And

* ver. 26.

f Gen. 18. 18.

* Isai. 32. 10.

* See ch. 3. 5.

* Pa. 98. 2.

* See ch. 24.

47.

* Isai. 42. 6

* 48. 6

* 52. 10

* 60. 3.

John 8. 12.

Acts 13. 47

* 20. 23.

* Isai. 35. 7

* (for ing.)

* Cp. Isai.

45. 25

* 48. 13.

* ver. 10.

f ver. 27.

* Cp. Isai.

5. 14

* Matt. 21.

44

* John. 9.

36 1 Cor. 1.

23

* 3 Cor. 2.

16

* 1 Pet. 2.

8. 3

* Acts 28. 22

* See Ex.

15. 20.

* 1 Tim. 5. 5.

* ch. 5. 32.

Matt. 6.

16-18.

Acts 12. 2

* 14. 22.

2 Cor. 6. 3

* 11. 27.

* ver. 25.

* See ch. 1.

58.

* ver. 32.

b ver. 4.

c ch. 1. 60.

d ver. 28

(mg.).

e ver. 27.

* Cp. 1 Sam.

1. 4.

* Ex. 23. 15.

Deut. 16. 1.

* John 11. 55.

f Ex. 12. 15.

* Lev. 23. 8.

Deut. 16. 2.

1 Many ancient authorities read peace, good pleasure among men. 2 Gr. men of good pleasure. 3 Or, saying. 4 Or, things. 5 Gr. bondservant. 6 Gr. Master. 7 Or, the unwelcoming of the Gentiles. 8 Gr. advanced in many days. 9 Gr. becoming full of wisdom.

it came to pass, after three days they found him in the temple, ¹sitting in the midst of ²the ³doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions: ⁴7 and all that heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. ⁵8 And when they saw him, they were astonished: and his mother said unto him, ⁶3 Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, ⁷thy father and I sought thee sorrowing. ⁸49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that ⁹I must be ¹⁰in ¹¹my Father's house? ¹²50 And ¹³they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. ¹⁴51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth; and he was subject unto them: and ¹⁵his mother kept all ¹⁶these ¹⁷sayings in her heart.

¹⁸52 And Jesus ¹⁹advanced in wisdom and ²⁰stature, and in ²¹ favour with God and men.

²²3 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of ²³Tiberius Cæsar, ²⁴"Pontius Pilate" being governor of Judæa, and ²⁵Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituræa and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, ²⁶2 in ²⁷the high-priesthood of Annas and ²⁸Caïaphas, ²⁹"the word of God came unto ³⁰John the son of Zacharias in ³¹the wilderness. ³²3 And he came into all the region round about Jordan, preaching ³³the baptism of repentance ³⁴unto remission of sins; ³⁵4 as it is written in ³⁶the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet,

³⁷"The voice of one crying in the wilderness,

³⁸"Make ye ready the way of the Lord, ³⁹Make his paths straight.

⁴⁰5 ⁴¹"Every valley shall be filled, ⁴²"And every mountain and hill shall be brought low;

⁴³"And the crooked shall become straight, ⁴⁴And the rough ways smooth;

⁴⁵6 ⁴⁶"And all flesh shall see ⁴⁷the salvation of God.

⁴⁸7 He said therefore to the multitudes that went out to be baptized of him, ⁴⁹"Ye offspring of ⁵⁰vipers, who warned you to flee from ⁵¹the wrath to come? ⁵²8 Bring forth therefore fruits ⁵³worthy of ⁵⁴repentance,

and begin not to say within yourselves, ⁵⁵"We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of ⁵⁶these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. ⁵⁷9 And even now is the axe also laid unto the root of the trees: ⁵⁸"every tree therefore that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. ⁵⁹10 And the multitudes asked him, saying, ⁶⁰"What then must we do? ⁶¹11 And he answered and said unto them, ⁶²"He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath food, let him do likewise. ⁶³12 And ⁶⁴there came also ⁶⁵publicans to be baptized, and they said unto him, ⁶⁶"Master, ⁶⁷"what must we do? ⁶⁸13 And he said unto them, ⁶⁹"Extort no more than that which is appointed you. ⁷⁰14 And ⁷¹10 ⁷²soldiers also asked him, saying, And we, ⁷³"what must we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither ⁷⁴11 ⁷⁵exact ⁷⁶anything wrongfully; and be content with your ⁷⁷wages.

⁷⁸15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men reasoned in their hearts concerning John, ⁷⁹"whether haply he were ⁸⁰the Christ; ⁸¹16 ⁸²John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water; but ⁸³there cometh he that is mightier than I, ⁸⁴the latchet of whose shoes I am not ⁸⁵12 worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you ⁸⁶13 ⁸⁷with the Holy Ghost and ⁸⁸with ⁸⁹fire: ⁹⁰17 whose ⁹¹fan is in his hand, thoroughly to cleanse his threshing-floor, and to ⁹²gather the wheat into his garner; ⁹³"but the chaff he will burn up with ⁹⁴unquenchable fire.

⁹⁵18 ⁹⁶With many other exhortations therefore preached he ⁹⁷14 good tidings unto the people; ⁹⁸19 but ⁹⁹Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother's wife, and for all the evil things which Herod had done, ¹⁰⁰20 added yet this above all, that ¹⁰¹"he shut up John in prison.

¹⁰²21 Now it came to pass, when all the people were baptized, that, ¹⁰³"Jesus also having been baptized, and praying, ¹⁰⁴the heaven was opened, ¹⁰⁵22 and ¹⁰⁶the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily form, as a dove, upon him, and ¹⁰⁷a voice came out of heaven, ¹⁰⁸"Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.

1 Or, teachers. 2 Gr. Child. 3 Or, about my Father's business. Gr. in the things of my Father. 4 Or, things. 5 Or, age. 6 Or, grace. 7 Or, your repentance. 8 See footnote on Matt. 5. 46. 9 Or, Teacher. 10 Gr. soldiers on service. 11 Or, accuse any one. 12 Gr. sufficient. 13 Or, in. 14 Or, the gospel.

1 See Matt. 26. 55. 2 ch. 5. 17. John 3. 10. (for mg.).

1 ver. 27. Cp. ver. 40. m See ch. 15. 33. n John 4. 34. (for mg.). o John 2. 16 & 14. 2. p Cp. ch. 15. 34. See Mark 9. 32. q See ver. 19. r ver. 40. (for mg.). s Matt. 8. 27. (a mg. for mg.). t Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 26. u Cp. ch. 2. 1. v See Matt. 27. 2. w ch. 2. 2. x ver. 19. ch. 4. 3. y 9. 7. 9. z 12. 31. a 23. 7. Matt. 14. 1. Acts 4. 37. b 13. 1. Cp. Mark 6. 14. c John 13. 15. 34. d Acts 4. 6. e See Matt. 26. 5. f For ver. 2-17, see Matt. 2. 1-13 & Mark 1. 2-8. g John 1. 6, 7. h ch. 1. 80. i Josh. 15. 61. Cp. Judg. 1. 16. j Acts 2. 38. k Matt. 26. 28. l Cp. ch. 1. 77. m ch. 4. 17. n Cp. Acts 8. 23. o John 1. 23. p Cited from Isai. 40. 3-5. q ch. 1. 78. r Cp. Isai. 37. 14. s Isai. 40. 11. t Zech. 4. 7. u Isai. 42. 16 & 45. 2. v Isai. 52. 10. Cp. Ps. 96. 2. 3. w ch. 2. 30. x Acts 26. 38. Cp. ch. 1. 77. y Tit. 2. 11. m Matt. 12. 34. n Ps. 140. 3. o Rom. 5. 9. p Eph. 5. 6. q Col. 3. 6. r 1 Thessa. 1. 10. s Acts 26. 20.

q John 8. 26.

r Cp. ch. 4. 3.

s ch. 13. 7. 9. Matt. 7. 19. John 15. 3. 6.

t Acts 2. 37. s 16. 30. u Isai. 63. 7. Dan. 4. 37. Eph. 4. 28. James 2. 15. 16.

v ch. 3. 17. Cp. ch. 18. 32.

w ch. 7. 29. Matt. 21. 28.

x ch. 19. 8.

y 2 Tim. 2. 4. (for mg.).

z 1 Cor. 8. 7. (Gk.).

a See Matt. 1. 17.

b John 1. 38. Acts 1. 5.

c Matt. 1. 16. 17.

d 3. 30. 31. Acts 18. 25.

e Isai. 5. 27. John 1. 33.

f Acts 11. 16. Cp. Isai. 4. 4.

g Mal. 3. 2. 3. Acts 2. 3.

h Isai. 30. 24. Matt. 13. 30.

i Mal. 4. 1. Mark 9. 43. 48.

j Cp. John 20. 30. 31. 21. 25.

k Matt. 14. 13. Mark 6. 17. 18.

l See ver. 1. m Cp. John 3. 34.

n For ver. 31, 32, see Matt. 8. 13-17.

o Mark 1. Cp. John 1. 33-34.

p Acts 7. 56. Cp. ch. 4. 15. 31.

q Acts 10. 38.

r John 12. 28. Cp. ch. 9. 35.

s Ps. 2. 7. Isai. 42. 1.

t Eph. 1. 6. Col. 1. 13.

u 2 Pet. 1. 17. v 1 John 5. 9.

• Matt. 4. 17.
• Act. 1. 12.
• Cp. Num.
4. 3.
• ch. 4. 22.
• Matt. 15. 55.
John 1. 45
• & 6. 42.
• For ver.
23-38, cp.
Matt. 1.
1-18.

v Matt. 1. 12.
w Ezra 8. 2.

x 2 Sam. 5.
14.
1 Chr. 3. 5
• & 14. 4.
Zech. 12.
12.
y 1 Sam.
16. 1
• & 17. 12.
Cp. Ruth
4. 18-22
• 1 Chr. 2.
1-15.
z Gen. 29.
35.
a Gen. 25.
26.
b Gen. 21. 8.
c For ver.
34-38.
see Gen. 5.
3-29
• & 11. 10-32
• & 12. Chr. 1.
1. 24-27.
d Gen. 10.
24 (mg.).
e For ver.
1-13.
see Matt.
4. 1-11
• & Mark 1.
12, 13.
f For ver. 18.
ch. 3. 22.
John 1. 33
• & 3. 34.
Acts 10. 38.
Cp. ch.
1. 15
• & Acts 6. 5.
g ch. 3. 3, 31.
h ver. 14.
Cp. ch.
5. 27
(for mg.).
i Cp. Deut.
9. 9, 18
• & 1 Kin.
3. 16
j Cp. Heb.
2. 18
• & 4. 15.
k Cp. John
4. 6, 7.
l See Matt.
14. 33.
m Cp. ch.
3. 5.
n ver. 8, 10.
Eph. 6. 17.
o Cited
from
Deut. 8. 3.
Cp. John
p Matt. 4. 8.

23 And Jesus, himself, when he began to teach, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, the son of Heil, 24 the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, the son of Melchi, the son of Jannai, the son of Joseph, 25 the son of Mattathias, the son of Amos, the son of Nahum, the son of Esli, the son of Naggal, 26 the son of Maath, the son of Mattathias, the son of Se-mein, the son of Josech, the son of Joda, the son of Joanan, 27 the son of Rhesa, the son of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, the son of Neri, 28 the son of Melchi, the son of Addi, the son of Cosam, the son of Elmadam, the son of Er, the son of Jesus, 29 the son of Eliezer, the son of Jorim, the son of Matthat, the son of Levi, 30 the son of Symeon, the son of Judas, the son of Joseph, the son of Jonam, the son of Eliakim, the son of Melea, 31 the son of Menna, the son of Mattathia, the son of Nathan, the son of David, 32 the son of Jesse, the son of Obed, the son of Boaz, the son of Salmon, the son of Nahshon, 33 the son of Amminadab, the son of Arni, the son of Hezron, the son of Perez, 34 the son of Judah, the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, the son of Terah, the son of Nabor, 35 the son of Serug, the son of Reu, the son of Peleg, the son of Eber, the son of Shelah, the son of Cainan, 36 the son of Arphaxad, the son of Shem, the son of Noah, 37 the son of Lamech, the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, the son of Jared, the son of Mahalaleel, 38 the son of Cainan, the son of Enos, the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God.

And Jesus, full of the Holy Spirit, returned from the Jordan, and was led by the Spirit in the wilderness during forty days, being tempted of the devil. And he did eat nothing in those days: and when they were completed, he hungered. 3 And the devil said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, command this stone that it become bread. 4 And Jesus answered unto him, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone. 5 And he led him up,

and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6 And the devil said unto him, To thee will I give all this authority, and the glory of them: for it hath been delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7 If thou therefore wilt worship before me, it shall all be thine. 8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 9 And he led him to Jerusalem, and set him on the pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou art the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 for it is written,

He shall give his angels charge concerning thee, to guard thee: 11 and,

On their hands they shall bear thee up, Lest haply thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had completed every temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and a fame went out concerning him through all the region round about. 15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and he entered, as his custom was, into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read. 17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Isaiah. And he opened the book, and found the place where it was written,

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me,

Because he anointed me to preach good tidings to the poor:

He hath sent me to proclaim release to the captives, And recovering of sight to the blind,

To set at liberty them that are bruised,

q Rev. 13. 2.
Cp. ch. 22.
12.
• & John 12.
31
• & 1 John 5.
19, 41.

r Cp. ver.
4. 12.
s Cited
from
1 Pet. 6. 12
• 1 Sam. 7. 2
• & Matt. 4. 8.

v ver. 3.

w Cited
from
Ps. 91. 11,
12.

x Cited
from
Deut. 6. 16.
y Cp. Isai.
40. 12.
z Acts 13. 11
(& mg. for
mg.).

Cp. ch. 22.
37.
• & John 14.
30.
a Matt. 4.
11.
b ver. 1.
c Acts
1. 8.
c ver. 27.
d See Matt.
4. 23.
e For ver.
16-30.
Cp. Matt.
13. 54-56
• & Mark 6.
1-6.
f ch. 2. 39,
51.

g ver. 31.
See Mark
1. 4.
h Cp. Acts
17. 2.
i Acts 13.
15, 27
• & 15. 31.
j ch. 3. 4.
k Cp. Acts 8.
28.
l Cited
from
Isai. 61. 1, 2
i ver. 1.
Cp. Acts
1. 3.
m Matt.
11. 5.
n Cp. ch. 9.
20.
o Ps. 146.
7. 6.
p Cp. Isai.
62. 7.
• & John 9.
30
• & Acts 26.
18.
q Isai. 53. 6.

1 Gr. Salathiel. 2 Some ancient authorities write Salai. 3 Many ancient authorities insert the son of Admin: and one writes Admin for Amminadab. 4 Some ancient authorities write Avam. 5 Or, in 5 Or, a loaf 7 Gr. the inhabited earth. 8 Gr. wing. 9 Or, until 10 Or, a roll 11 Or, roll 12 Or, Wherefore 13 Or, the gospel

19 ¶ To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord.
 20 And he closed the ¹ book, and gave it back to the attendant, and ² sat down: and the eyes of all in the synagogue were ³ fastened on him. 21 And he began to say unto them, To-day ⁴ hath ⁵ this scripture been fulfilled in your ears. 22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at ⁶ the words of grace which proceeded out of his mouth: and they said, ⁷ Is not this ⁸ Joseph's son? 23 And he said unto them, Doubtless ye will say unto me this parable, ⁹ Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done ¹⁰ at Capernaum, do also here in thine own country. 24 And he said, Verily I say unto you, ¹¹ No prophet is acceptable in his own country. 25 But of a truth I say unto you, There were many widows in Israel in the days of Elijah, when ¹² the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when there came a great famine over all the land; 26 and unto none of them was Elijah sent, ¹³ but only to ¹⁴ Zarephath, in the land of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow. 27 And ¹⁵ there were many lepers in Israel in the time of Elisha the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, ¹⁶ but only Namaan the Syrian. 28 And they were all filled with wrath in the synagogue, as they heard these things; 29 and they rose up, and ¹⁷ cast him forth out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might throw him down headlong. 30 But he ¹⁸ passing through the midst of them went his way.
 31 And he ¹⁹ came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee. And ²⁰ he was teaching them ²¹ on the sabbath day: 32 and ²² they were astonished at his teaching; ²³ for his word was with authority. 33 And ²⁴ in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean ²⁵ devil; and he cried out with a loud voice, 34 ²⁶ Ah! ²⁷ what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? ²⁸ I know thee who thou art, ²⁹ the Holy One of God. 35 And Jesus ³⁰ rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

And when the ³¹ devil had thrown him down in the midst, he came out of him, having done him no hurt. 36 And ³² amazement came upon all, and they spake together, one with another, saying, What is ³³ this word? ³⁴ for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37 And ³⁵ there went forth a rumour concerning him into every place of the region round about.

38 And he rose up from the synagogue, and entered into the house of Simon. And ³⁶ Simon's wife's mother was holden with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39 And he stood over her, and ³⁷ rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she rose up and ministered unto them.

40 And when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and ³⁸ he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41 And ³⁹ devils also came out from many, ⁴⁰ crying out, and saying, Thou art ⁴¹ the Son of God. And rebuking them, ⁴² he suffered them not to speak, because they knew that he was ⁴³ the Christ.

42 And when it was day, he came out and went ⁴⁴ into a desert place: and ⁴⁵ the multitudes sought after him, and came unto him, and would have stayed him, that he should not go from them. 43 But he said unto them, ⁴⁶ I must ⁴⁷ preach the ⁴⁸ good tidings of the kingdom of God to the other cities also: for therefore was I sent.

44 And he was preaching ⁴⁹ in the synagogues of ⁵⁰ Galilee.

5 Now it came to pass, while the multitude pressed upon him, and heard the word of God, that he was standing by ⁵¹ the lake of Gennesaret; 2 and he saw two boats standing by the lake: but the fishermen had gone out of them, and were ⁵² washing their nets. 3 And he entered into one of the boats, which was Simon's, and asked him to put out a little from the land. And ⁵³ he sat down and taught the multitudes out of the boat. 4 And when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, ⁵⁴ Put out into the deep, and let down your nets for a

1 Or, roll authority . . . come out? 2 Gr. Sarepta. 3 Gr. demon. 4 Or, Let alone 5 Or, this word, that with 6 Gr. demons. 7 Or, gospel 8 Very many ancient authorities read Judea.

draught. ⁵ And Simon answered and said, Master, ^{we} we toiled all night, and took nothing: but at thy word I will let down the nets. ⁶ And when they had this done, ^{they} they inclosed a great multitude of fishes; and ^{their} their nets were breaking; ⁷ and they beckoned unto ^{their} their partners in the other boat, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the boats, so that they began to sink. ⁸ But Simon Peter, when he saw it, fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, ^{Depart} Depart from me; for ^I I am a sinful man, O Lord. ⁹ For he was amazed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken; ¹⁰ and so were also James and John, sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt ^{catch} catch men. ¹¹ And when they had brought their boats to land, ^{they} they left all, and followed him.

¹² And it came to pass, while he was in one of the cities; ^{behold}, a man full of leprosy: and when he saw Jesus, he ^{fell} fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, ^{if} if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. ¹³ And he stretched forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou made clean. And straightway the leprosy departed from him. ¹⁴ And he charged him ^{to} to tell no man: but go thy way, and shew ^{thyself} thyself to the priest, and ^{offer} offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, ^{for} for a testimony unto them. ¹⁵ But so much the more went abroad the report concerning him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed of their infirmities. ¹⁶ But ^{he} he withdrew himself into the deserts, and ^{prayed} prayed.

¹⁷ And it came to pass on one of those days, that he was teaching; and there were Pharisees and ^{doctors} doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every village of Galilee and Judæa and Jerusalem: and ^{the} the power of the Lord was with him ^{to} to heal. ¹⁸ And behold, men bring ^{on} on a bed a man that was palsied: and they sought to bring him in, and to lay him before

him. ¹⁹ And not finding by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went up to ^{the} the housetop, and let him down ^{through} through the tiles with his couch into the midst before Jesus. ²⁰ And ^{seeing} seeing their faith, he said, Man, ^{thy} thy sins are forgiven thee. ²¹ And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this that speaketh ^{blasphemies} blasphemies? ^{Who} Who can forgive sins, but God alone? ²² But Jesus ^{perceiving} perceiving their reasonings, answered and said unto them, ^{What} What reason ye in your hearts? ²³ Whether is easier to say, Thy sins are forgiven thee; or to say, Arise and walk? ²⁴ But that ye may know that ^{the} the Son of man hath ^{power} power on earth to forgive sins (he said unto him that was palsied), I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go unto thy house. ²⁵ And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his house, ^{glorifying} glorifying God. ²⁶ And amazement took hold on all, and they ^{glorified} glorified God; and they were filled ^{with} with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to-day.

²⁷ And after these things he went forth, and beheld ^a a publican, named ^{Levi} Levi, sitting at the place of toll, and said unto him, Follow me. ²⁸ And ^{he} he forsook all, and rose up and followed him. ²⁹ And Levi made him a great feast in his house: and there was a great multitude ^{of} of publicans and of others that were sitting at meat with them. ³⁰ And ^{the} the Pharisees and ^{their} their scribes murmured against his disciples, saying, ^{Why} Why do ye eat and drink with the publicans and sinners? ³¹ And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole have no need of a physician; but they that are sick. ³² ^I I am not come to call the righteous ^{but} but sinners ^{to} to repentance. ³³ And they said unto him, ^{The} The disciples of John ^{fast} fast often, and ^{make} make supplications; ^{likewise} likewise also the ^{disciples} disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink. ³⁴ And Jesus said unto them, ^{Can} Can ye make the sons of the bride-chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? ³⁵ But ^{the} the days will come; and when the bridegroom

m Cp. John 21. 3.

m Cp. John 21. 11.

o Job 41. 6.

p See Matt. 8. 24.
q Isai. 6. 5.r 2 Tim. 2. 26 (mg. for mg-).
s ch. 18. 28.
Matt. 19. 27.
Cp. ver. 28.t For ver. 13-14, see Matt. 8. 2-4 & Mark 1. 40-44.
u See ch. 17. 16.
v Cp. Matt. 9. 28 & Mark 9. 22, 23.w Matt. 9. 30 & 17. 9.
Mark 1. 34 & 6. 43 & 7. 36 & 8. 26.
See Matt. 12. 16.x ch. 17. 14.
y Lev. 14. 2-32.z ch. 9. 5.
Matt. 10. 18 & 24. 14.
Mark 6. 11.
James 5. 3.
a Cp. Mark 1. 46.b Mark 1. 35.
See Matt. 14. 23.c ch. 2. 46.
Acts 5. 34.
1 Tim. 1. 7 (Gk.).
d Cp. Matt. 22. 35.

e See ch. 8. 46.

f For ver. 18-20, see Matt. 9. 2-4 & Mark 2. 8-12.
g Mark 6. 55.g Deut. 22. 6.
1 Sam. 9. 25.
Neh. 8. 16.
Matt. 10. 27 & 24. 17.
Acts 16. 2.
A Cp. Mark 2. 7.h ch. 7. 9, 50 & 17. 12 & 18. 42.
Matt. 8. 10. 13.
a 9. 22, 29 & 15. 28.
Mark 10. 29.b Acts 3. 16 & 14. 9.
James 5. 15.
c ch. 7. 43.
Cp. John 8. 14.
d Matt. 26. 65.
John 10. 36.
e Ps. 52. 5.
f Isai. 42. 25.
g See John 5. 23.
h Cp. ch. 6. 5.

o See ch. 7. 16.

p For ver. 27-28, see Matt. 9. 9-17 & Mark 2. 14-22.
q Matt. 11. 13.

r Mark 2. 15, 16, cf. See Matt. 5. 46.

s Cp. Matt. 9. 8.
t Cp. ver. 11.
u Cp. ch. 13. 1, 2.v Acts 4. 5 & 23. 9.
w ch. 15. 2.
Matt. 11. 16.x Cp. ch. 15. 13.
y John 9. 39.

z 1 Tim. 1. 15.

a ch. 13. 3, 5 & 15. 10 & 24. 47.
Matt. 4. 17 & 11. 30.
b ch. 1. 15.
Acts 5. 31.c ch. 11. 1.
Matt. 11. 3 & 14. 13.
John 1. 38 & 2. 25.d 4. 1.
Cp. Acts 18. 25 & 19. 3.e ch. 2. 57.
f ch. 15. 12.
g John 3. 29.
h See ch. 17. 22.

1 Gr. take alive. 2 Gr. that he should heal. Many ancient authorities read that he should heal them.
3 Or, Why 4 Or, authority 5 Or, the Pharisees and the scribes among them

• Cp. John
16. 20.

• Josh. 9. 4.
Job 32. 19
(mg.).
Ps. 119. 83
(mg.).

• For ver.
1-5.
see Matt.
12. 1-8
& Mark 2.
23-26.
• Deut. 23.
25.

• Cp. Matt.
9. 11.
• Cp. Ex.
30. 9-11.

• See Matt.
11. 12.
• 1 Sam. 21.
1-6.

• Ex. 25. 30.
Lev. 24.
5-6.

• Cp. ch. 3.
24.

• For ver.
6-11.
see Matt.
12. 9-14
& Mark 2.
1-6.

• See Matt.
6. 2.
• ch. 14. 1
• 20. 20.
• Cp. ch. 11.
54.

• Cp. John
9. 6.
• See Matt.
9. 4.

• ch. 14. 3.

• Mark 3. 34
• 4. 33
• 10. 23.
• Cp. Mark
10. 21.
• Cp. 1 Kin.
15. 24.
• 2 Tim. 3.
9 (Gk.).

shall be taken away from them, [•] then will they fast in those days. 36 And he spake also a parable unto them; No man rendeth a piece from a new garment and putteth it upon an old garment; else he will rend the new, and also the piece from the new will not agree with the old. 37 And no man putteth new wine into old ¹⁵ wine-skins; else the new wine will burst the skins, and itself will be spilled, and the skins will perish. 38 But new wine must be put into fresh wine-skins. 39 And no man having drunk old wine desireth new: for he saith, The old is ² good.

6 ¹ Now it came to pass on a sabbath, that he was going through the cornfields; and his disciples ² plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands. ³ But certain of the Pharisees said, 'Why do ye ⁴ that which it is not lawful to do on the sabbath day? ⁵ And Jesus answering them said, ⁶ Have ye not read even this, 'what David did, when he was an hungred, he, and they that were with him; ⁷ how he entered into the house of God, and did take and eat ⁸ the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; ⁹ which it is not lawful to eat save for the priests alone? ¹⁰ And he said unto them, ¹¹ The Son of man is lord of the sabbath.

6 And it came to pass on another sabbath, that [•] he entered into the synagogue ² and taught: and there was a man there, and his right hand was withered. ⁷ And the scribes and the Pharisees ⁸ watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath; ⁹ that they might find how to accuse him. ⁸ But [•] he knew their thoughts; and he said to the man that had his hand withered, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. ⁹ And Jesus said unto them, I ask you, ¹⁰ Is it lawful on the sabbath to do good, or to do harm? to save a life, or to destroy it? ¹⁰ And [•] he looked round about on them all, and said unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And [•] he did so: and his hand was restored. ¹¹ But they were filled with ¹² madness; and communed one

with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 And it came to pass in these days, that ² he went out into the mountain to pray; and he continued all night in prayer to God. ¹³ And when it was day, [•] he called his disciples: [•] and [•] he chose from them twelve, whom also he named [•] apostles; ¹⁴ Simon, [•] whom he also named Peter, and [•] Andrew his brother, and [•] James and John, and Philip and Bartholomew, ¹⁵ and [•] Matthew and Thomas, and James ^{the son of} Alphæus, and Simon which was called [•] the Zealot, ¹⁶ and [•] Judas ^{the son of} James, and Judas Iscariot, which was the traitor; ¹⁷ and [•] he came down with them, and stood on a level place, and [•] a great multitude of his disciples, and a great number of the people from all Judæa and Jerusalem, and the sea coast of [•] Tyre and Sidôn, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; ¹⁸ and [•] they that were troubled with unclean spirits were healed. ¹⁹ And all the multitude ¹ sought to touch him: for [•] power came forth from him: and healed them all.

20 And [•] he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, [•] and said, Blessed ^{are} ye poor: for [•] yours is the kingdom of God. ²¹ Blessed ^{are} ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. [•] Blessed ^{are} ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh. ²² Blessed ^{are} ye, when [•] men shall hate you, and when they shall [•] separate you from their company, and [•] reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, [•] for the Son of man's sake. ²³ Rejoice in that day, and leap for joy: for behold, your reward is great in heaven: for [•] in the same manner did their fathers unto the prophets. ²⁴ But woe unto you that are rich! [•] for ye [•] have received your consolation. ²⁵ Woe unto you, ye that are full now! for [•] ye shall hunger. [•] Woe unto you, [•] ye that laugh now! [•] for ye shall mourn and weep. ²⁶ Woe unto you, [•] when all men shall speak well of you! for [•] in the same manner did their fathers to [•] the false prophets.

27 But I say unto you which hear, [•] Love your enemies, [•] do good to them that hate you, ²⁸ bless them

• See Matt 14. 23.
• ch. 9. 1.
Mark 10. 1.
Mark 3. 13
& 6. 7.
• For ver.
13-16.
• Matt.
10. 2-4
& Mark 3.
16-19
• Acts 1. 13.
• See John
18. 18.
• See Mark
6. 30.
• Matt. 16. 18.
John 1. 42.
• Matt. 4.
18. 21.
• Matt. 9. 9.
• Cp. Acts
1. 20.
• John 14. 22.
• Cp. ver. 12
& Matt. 5. 1.
• Matt. 4. 23.
• See Matt.
11. 21.
• Matt. 4. 24.
• Matt. 14.
Mark 3. 10.
• Cp. Acts 5.
15.
• See ch. 8.
• John 6. 5.
• For ver.
20-23.
• Cp. Matt.
9. 12-13.
• Cp. John
6. 1 (mg.)
& 95. 2.
• Cp. ch. 12.
26.
• Cp. ch. 1.
53.
• Isai. 25. 8
& 57. 18.
• See Matt.
• See Matt.
10. 23.
• Cp. John
2. 23
& 12. 43
& 16. 3.
• 1 Pet. 4. 14.
Heb. 11. 26.
• John 15.
• See Matt.
5. 12.
• See Matt.
21. 35.
• James 5. 1.
• Cp. ch. 13.
21.
• Cp. ch. 16.
14.
• Matt. 6. 2.
• Isai. 65. 13.
• Isai. 65. 14.
• Cp. Prov.
14. 18.
• James
4. 9.
• Cp. John
15. 19
& 17. 14
• 1 John
4. 5.
• Jer. 5. 31.
• Cp. Isai.
10.
• Mic. 2. 11.
• See Matt.
7. 15.
• See Matt.
23. 34.
• Prov. 25.
21, 22.
Rom. 12.
30, 31.
• 1 Pet. 3. 9.

1 That is, skins used as bottles.

insert second-first.

2 Many ancient authorities read better.

3 Or, foolishness

4 Or, brother. See Jude 1.

h See Matt. 5. 44.
 k For ver. 28, 30, see Matt. 5. 39-42.
 Cp. Rom. 12. 17.
 i Gal. 50. 6.
 j 1 Cor. 3. 30.
 Matt. 26. 67.
 m Ps. 37. 21.
 Prov. 21. 35.
 n Matt. 7. 12.
 Cp. Tobit 4. 16.

o Matt. 5. 48.

p Cp. ch. 14. 12-14 & Prov. 19. 17.
 q Matt. 5. 42.
 r Ps. 37. 36.
 r ver. 27.

s Eccles. 22. 21.
 t 27. 21.
 u Matt. 5. 45.
 v ch. 1. 32.
 See Mark 5. 7.

w Cp. James 1. 5.
 x Cp. Matt. 7. 49.
 y Eph. 5. 1, 2.
 z James 3. 17.

aa James 5. 11.
 ab For ver. 37, 38, 41, 49, see Matt. 7. 1-5.
 ac Cp. Rom. 14. 13.

ad 1 Cor. 4. 5 & James 5. 9.
 ae Cp. Matt. 6. 14 & 18. 23-35.
 af 2 Cor. 9. 6-8.

ag Ps. 70. 12.
 ah Isai. 65. 6, 7.
 ai Jer. 32. 18.
 aj Mark 4. 24.
 ak Cp. Judg. 1. 7.

al Matt. 15. 14.
 am See Matt. 10. 24.
 an For ver. 11, Heb. 13. 21.
 ao 1 Pet. 5. 10.
 ap Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 10 & 2 Tim. 3. 17.

aq Cp. John 8. 7-9.

ar For ver. 45, 44, see Matt. 7. 16, 20.

that curse you, ^a pray for them that despitefully use you. ²⁹ ^a To him that ^a smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and from him that taketh away thy cloke withhold not thy coat also. ³⁰ ^a Give to every one that asketh thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again. ³¹ And ^a as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. ³² And ^a if ye love them that love you, what thank have ye? for even sinners love those that love them. ³³ And if ye do good to them that do good to you, what thank have ye? for even sinners do the same. ³⁴ And ^a if ye ^a lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? even sinners lend to sinners, to receive again as much. ³⁵ But ^a love your enemies, and do *them* good, and lend, ¹ never ^a despairing; and your reward shall be great, and ^a ye shall be sons of ^a the Most High: for ^a he is kind toward the unthankful and evil. ³⁶ ^a Be ye merciful, even as ^a your Father is merciful. ³⁷ And ^a judge not, and ye shall not be judged: and condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: ^a release, and ye shall be released: ^a give, and it shall be given unto you; ³⁸ good measure, pressed down, shaken together, running over, shall they give ^a into your bosom. For ^a with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you again.

³⁹ And he spake also a parable unto them, ^a Can the blind guide the blind? shall they not both fall into a pit? ⁴⁰ ^a The disciple is not above his ^a master: but every one when he is ^a perfected shall be as his ^a master. ⁴¹ And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but ^a considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? ⁴² Or how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me cast out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. ⁴³ For ^a there is no good tree that bringeth forth corrupt fruit; nor again a corrupt tree that bring-

eth forth good fruit. ⁴⁴ For ^a each tree is known by its own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. ⁴⁵ ^a The good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth ^a that which is evil: ^a for out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.

⁴⁶ And ^a why ^a call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? ⁴⁷ Every one that cometh unto me, and heareth my words, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: ⁴⁸ he is like a man building a house, who digged and went deep, and laid a foundation upon the rock: and when a flood arose, the stream brake against that house, and could not shake it: ^a because it had been well builded. ⁴⁹ But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that built a house upon the earth without a foundation; against which the stream brake, and straightway it fell in; and ^a the ruin of that house was great.

¹ After he had ended all his sayings in the ears of the people, ^a he entered into Capernaum.

² And a certain centurion's ^a servant, who was ^a dear unto him, was sick and at the point of death. ³ And when he heard concerning Jesus, ^a he sent unto him elders of the Jews, asking him that he would come and save his ^a servant. ⁴ And they, when they came to Jesus, besought him earnestly, saying, ^a He is worthy that thou shouldest do this for him: ⁵ for he loveth our nation, and himself built us ^a our synagogue. ⁶ And Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, ^a trouble not thyself: for I am not ^a worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: ⁷ wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but ^a say the word, and my ^a servant shall be healed. ⁸ For I also am a man set under authority, having under myself soldiers: and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and

i Matt. 12. 33.

j Matt. 12. 35
 k 16. 18, 19.
 l Cp. Matt. 13. 23
 m Eph. 4. 29.
 n Cp. Matt. 5. 37.
 o Matt. 12. 34.

p Cp. Mal. 1. 2.
 q See Matt. 7. 21.
 r John 13. 15.
 s For ver. 47-49, see Matt. 7. 24-27.

t Cp. Esai. 12. 10-16.

u Amos 6. 11.

v For ver. 1-10, see Matt. 8. 5-12.

w Cp. Matt. 8. 8.

x Cp. Acts 10. 22.

y ch. 4. 31, 35.

z ch. 8. 49.
 aa Mark 5. 35.
 ab Cp. Matt. 8. 36 (Gk.).

ac Ps. 107. 20.
 ad Cp. Matt. 8. 16.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *despairing of no man*. ² Or, *teacher*. ³ Many ancient authorities read *for it had been founded upon the rock*; as in Matt. 7. 25. ⁴ Gr. *bondservant*. ⁵ Or, *precious to him*. Or, *honourable with him*. ⁶ Gr. *sufficient*. ⁷ Gr. *say with a word*. ⁸ Or, *boy*.

to my ¹servant, Do this, and he doeth it. ⁹ And when Jesus heard these things, ²he marvelled at him, and turned and said unto the multitude that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great ³faith, no, not in Israel. ¹⁰ And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the ¹servant whole.

¹¹ And it came to pass ²soon afterwards, that he went to a city called Nain; and his disciples went with him, and a great multitude. ¹² Now when he drew near to the gate of the city, behold, there was carried out one that was dead, ³the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. ¹³ And when the Lord saw her, ⁴he had compassion on her, and ⁵said unto her, Weep not. ¹⁴ And he came nigh and touched ⁶the bier: and the bearers stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, ⁷Arise. ¹⁵ And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And ⁸he gave him to his mother. ¹⁶ And fear took hold on all: and ⁹they glorified God, saying, ¹⁰A great prophet is arisen among us: and, ¹¹God hath visited his people. ¹⁷ And this report went forth concerning him in the whole of Judæa, and all the region round about.

¹⁸ And ¹the disciples of John told him of all these things. ¹⁹ And John calling unto him ²two of his disciples sent them to the Lord, saying, Art thou ³he that cometh, or ⁴look we for another? ²⁰ And when the men were come unto him, they said, John the Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou ⁵he that cometh, or ⁶look we for another? ²¹ In that hour, ⁷he cured many of diseases and ⁸plagues and evil spirits; and ⁹on many that were blind he bestowed sight. ²² And he answered and said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; ¹⁰the blind receive their sight, the lame walk, ¹¹the lepers are cleansed, and ¹²the deaf hear, ¹³the dead are raised up, ¹⁴the poor have ¹⁵good tidings preached to them. ²³ And blessed is

he, whosoever shall ¹find none occasion of stumbling in me.

²⁴ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out ¹into the wilderness to behold? ²a reed shaken with the wind? ²⁵ But what went ye out to see? a man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and livedelicately, are in kings' courts. ²⁶ But what went ye out to see? ³a prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. ²⁷ This is he of whom it is written,

¹Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,
Who shall prepare thy way before thee.

²⁸ I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there is none greater than John: yet he that is ⁴but little in the kingdom of God is greater than he. ²⁹ And all the people when they heard, and ⁵the publicans, justified God, ⁷as being baptized with ⁶the baptism of John. ³⁰ But the Pharisees and ⁸the lawyers ⁹rejected for themselves ¹⁰the counsel of God, ¹¹being not baptized of him. ³¹ Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like? ³² They are like unto children that sit in the marketplace, and call one to another; which say, We piped unto you, and ye did not dance; we wailed, and ye did not weep. ³³ For John the Baptist is come ¹²eating no bread ¹³nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a ¹⁴devil. ³⁴ The Son of man is come ¹⁵eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold, a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, ¹⁶a friend of publicans and sinners! ³⁵ And ¹⁷wisdom ¹⁸is justified of all her children.

³⁶ And ¹one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he entered into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. ³⁷ And behold, a woman which was in the city, a sinner; and when she knew that he was sitting at meat in the Pharisee's house, she brought ¹¹an alabaster cruse of ointment, and standing behind at his feet, weeping, she began to wet his feet with her tears, and ¹²wiped them

u Isai. 8. 14.
Matt. 13. 57
(mg.)
a 24. 10
a 26. 31
(mg.)
u Ch. 6. 8
(mg.)
John 6. 61.
u ch. 1. 80
a 3. 2.
u Ch. Eph.
4. 14
a James
1. 6.

z ch. 1. 76
a 20. 6.
Matt. 14. 5.

y Mark 1. 2.
Cited from
Mal. 3. 1.
Ch. ch. 1.
17, 76.

u Ch. ch.
20. 6.
a ch. 3. 12.
Matt. 21.
32.

b Acts 18. 28
a 19. 2.
c Ch. Matt.
21. 25, 28
a 24. 12.
d ch. 10. 36
a 11. 45
a 12. 32
a 14. 5.
Matt. 23.
35.

e See Mark
7. 6.
f Wind. 6. 4.
Acts 2. 28
a 15. 26
a 26. 37
Ch. Prov.
1. 25
a Eph. 1. 11
a Heb. 6.
17. ad.

g Mark 3. 4.
a ch. 1. 15.
i ver. 38.
ch. 14. 1.
Matt. 9. 10.
John 2. 1
a 12. 2.
j ch. 15. 2.
a 19. 7.
k Ch. 9. 11.
k Ch. ch. 11.
40
a Prov. 8.
1-30
l Wind. 7.
22-8. 1
a 11. 1. ad.
a Enclius.
1. 1-20. ad.
l ch. 11. 87
a 14. 1.
m For ver.
37-39.
cp. Matt.
6-13
a Mark 14.
3-9
a John 12.
1-8.
n ver. 44.
John 11. 2.

1 Gr. bondservant. 2 Many ancient authorities read on the next day. 3 Gr. certain two. 4 Gr. scourges. 5 Or, the gospel. 6 Gr. lesser. 7 Or, having been 8 Or, not having been 9 Gr. demon
10 Or, was 11 Or, a flask

with the hair of her head, and ¹ kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. ³⁹ Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, ² This man, if he were ³ a prophet, ⁴ would have perceived who and what manner of woman this is which toucheth him, that she is a sinner. ⁴⁰ And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, ⁵ Master, say on. ⁴¹ A certain lender had two debtors: the one owed five hundred ⁶ pence, and the other fifty. ⁴² When they had not ⁷ wherewith to pay, he ⁸ forgave them both. Which of them therefore will love him most? ⁴³ Simon answered and said, He, I suppose, to whom he forgave the most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. ⁴⁴ And turning to the woman, he said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, ⁹ thou gavest me no water for my feet: but ¹⁰ she hath wetted my feet with her tears, and wiped them with her hair. ⁴⁵ Thou gavest me no kiss: but she, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to ¹¹ kiss my feet. ⁴⁶ My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but she hath anointed my feet with ointment. ⁴⁷ Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, ¹² which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little. ⁴⁸ And he said unto her, ¹³ Thy sins are forgiven. ⁴⁹ And they that sat at meat with him began to say ¹⁴ within themselves, ¹⁵ Who is this that even forgiveth sins? ⁵⁰ And he said unto the woman, ¹⁶ Thy faith hath saved thee; ¹⁷ go in peace.

8 And it came to pass soon afterwards, that he went about through cities and villages, preaching and ¹ bringing the ² good tidings of the kingdom of God, and with him the twelve, and ³ certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, ⁴ Mary that was called Magdalene, ⁵ from whom seven ⁶ devils had gone out, and ⁷ Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto ⁸ them of their substance.

⁴ And when a great multitude came together, and they of every city resorted unto him, he spake by a parable: ⁵ The sower went forth to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden under foot, and the birds of the heaven devoured it. ⁶ And other fell on the rock; and as soon as it grew, ⁷ it withered away, because it had no moisture. ⁸ And other fell amidst the thorns; and the thorns grew with it, and choked it. ⁹ And other fell into the good ground, and grew, and brought forth fruit ¹⁰ a hundredfold. As he said these things, he cried, ¹¹ He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

⁹ And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. ¹⁰ And he said, ¹¹ Unto you it is given ¹² to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to the rest in parables; ¹³ that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. ¹⁴ Now the parable is this: The seed is ¹⁵ the word of God. ¹⁶ And those by the way side are they that have heard; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word from their heart, that they may not ¹⁷ believe and be saved. ¹⁸ And those on the rock ¹⁹ are they which, when they have heard, receive the word ²⁰ with joy; and these have no root, which ²¹ for a while believe, and in time of temptation ²² fall away. ²³ And that which fell among the thorns, these are they that have heard, and ²⁴ as they go on their way they are choked with ²⁵ cares and riches and pleasures of ²⁶ this life, and bring no fruit to perfection. ²⁷ And that in the good ground, these are such as in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, hold it fast, and ²⁸ bring forth fruit ²⁹ with patience.

¹⁶ And ¹⁷ no man, when he hath lighted a lamp, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but putteth it on a stand, that they which enter in may see the light. ¹⁸ For nothing is hid, that shall not be made manifest; nor ¹⁹ anything secret, that shall not be known and come to light. ²⁰ Take heed therefore how ye hear: ²¹ for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall

o See Matt. 26. 40 (to rog. for mg.).

p Cp. ch. 15. 2. q ver. 18. r John 4. 19. s Cp. ch. 22. 64.

s See Matt. 19. 28. t Matt. 18. 25. u Eph. 4. 32. v Col. 2. 13. w 3. 14. x Cp. Rom. 8. 38 (Gk.).

y 1 Tim. 5. 10. z Gen. 18. 4. a ver. 38. b 1 Sam. 15. 5. c 19. 20. d 20. 9.

e Ps. 23. 5. f Eccles. 9. 8. g Matt. 6. 17. h Cp. ver. 39.

i ch. 5. 20. j Matt. 9. 2. k Mark 2. 5. l James 5. 15. m 1 John 2. 12. n Cp. John 20. 28.

o ch. 5. 21. p ver. 5. q Cp. ver. 47. r 1 Tim. 1. 14. s See Mark 10. 42. t Eph. 2. 8. u ch. 8. 48. v 1 Sam. 1. 17.

w Mark 5. 34. x See Mark 6. 8. y See ch. 4. 23. z 49. 55. a Matt. 27. 65. b Mark 15. 40, 41.

c Acts 1. 14. d ch. 94. 10. e Matt. 27. 50, 51. f 29. 1. g John 19. 25. h 20. 1. i Mark 16. 9. j ch. 24. 10.

1 Or, kissed much.

2 Some ancient authorities read the prophet. See John 1. 21, 25.

3 Or, Teacher demons.

4 See footnote on Matt. 18. 25.

5 Gr. kiss much.

6 Or, among

7 Or, gospel

8 Or,

i For ver. 4-10, see Matt. 13. 1-15. j Mark 4. 1-12. k Cp. Isai. 55. 10. l Amos 9. 15.

m John 15. 6.

n Jer. 4. 3. o Gen. 26. 12.

p See Matt. 11. 15.

q Matt. 19. 11. r Col. 1. 27.

s 1 Cor. 2. 6-10. t 1 John 2. 20.

u See Matt. 11. 25.

v Wisd. 2. 22.

w See Rom. 16. 25.

x Isai. 6. 9. 10.

y See Matt. 11. 15.

z For ver. 11-15, see Matt. 13. 14-23.

a Mark 4. 13-20.

b ch. 1. 2. c Mark 2. 3.

d 4. 33. e 16. 20.

f Acts 8. 4. g James 1. 21.

h See Mark 16. 16.

i Cp. Isai. 55. 2.

j Ezech. 33. 31. 32.

k Mark 6. 20.

l John 5. 35.

m Gal. 1. 6. n Cp. Hos. 6. 4.

o Gal. 5. 7. p 1 Tim. 4. 1.

q Heb. 3. 12. r Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 3.

s Cp. James 1. 11.

t See Matt. 6. 23.

u Hos. 14. 8. v John 15. 5.

w Phil. 1. 11. x Col. 1. 6.

y James 5. 7. z See Heb. 10. 86.

a For ver. 16-18, see Mark 4. 21-25.

b ch. 11. 25. c Matt. 5. 15.

d ch. 12. 2. e Matt. 10. 26.

f Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 25.

g Cp. ver. 11-15.

h See Matt. 13. 12.

be taken away even that which he thinketh he hath.

19^a And there came to him his mother and his brethren, and they could not come at him for the crowd. 20 And it was told him, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21 But he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these^a which hear the word of God, and do it.

22^a Now it came to pass on one of those days, that he entered into a boat, himself and his disciples; and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake; and they launched forth. 23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filling with water, and were in jeopardy. 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. And he awoke, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And being afraid they marvelled, saying one to another, Who then is this, that he commandeth even the winds and the water, and they obey him?

26^a And they arrived at the country of the ² Gerasenes, which is over against Galilee. 27 And when he was come forth upon the land, there met him a certain man out of the city, who had devils; and for a long time he had worn no clothes, and abode not in any house, but in the toms. 28 And when he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the Most High God? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29 For he commanded the unclean spirit to come out from the man. For oftentimes it had seized him: and he was kept under guard, and bound with chains and fetters; and breaking the bands asunder, he was driven of the devil into the deserts. 30 And Jesus asked him, What is thy name? And he said, Legion; for many devils were entered into him. 31 And they intreated him that he would not com-

mand them to depart into the abyss. 32 Now there was there a herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they intreated him that he would give them leave to enter into them. And he gave them leave. 33 And the devils came out from the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd rushed down the steep into the lake, and were choked. 34 And when they that fed them saw what had come to pass, they fled, and told it in the city and in the country. 35 And they went out to see what had come to pass; and they came to Jesus, and found the man, from whom the devils were gone out, sitting, clothed and in his right mind, at the feet of Jesus: and they were afraid. 36 And they that saw it told them how he that was possessed with devils was made whole. 37 And all the people of the country of the Gerasenes round about asked him to depart from them; for they were holden with great fear: and he entered into a boat, and returned. 38 But the man from whom the devils were gone out prayed him that he might be with him: but he sent him away, saying, 39 Return to thy house, and declare how great things God hath done for thee. And he went his way, publishing throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done for him.

40 And as Jesus returned, the multitude welcomed him; for they were all waiting for him. 41 And behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him to come into his house; 42 for he had an only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the multitudes thronged him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, and could not be healed of any, 44 came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately the issue of her blood stanch'd. 45 And Jesus said, Who is it that touched me? And when all denied, Peter

^c See Rev. 9. 1.

^d ver. 22, 23.

^e Cp. ver. 27. ^f ch. 10. 38.

^g See Mark 10. 32 (& mg. for mg.).
^A Cp. ch. 5. 8 & 1 Kin. 17. 13
^B Acts 16. 36.

ⁱ Ps. 65. 16. ^j Cp. ch. 5. 14.

^j ch. 9. 11.

^k For ver. 41-56, see Matt. 9. 16-23 & Mark 5. 22-43.
^l ch. 13. 14. Acts 13. 15 & 18. 17.

^m See ch. 7. 12.

ⁿ ver. 45. Mark 3. 9. ^o Lev. 15. 25.

^p ch. 21. 4. Mark 13. 44.
^q Matt. 14. 36 & 23. 5.

^r Cp. Num. 15. 35, 39 & Deut. 22. 12.
^s Matt. 15. 28 & 17. 18.

1 Or, seemeth to have. 2 Many ancient authorities read Gerasenes; others, Gadarenes: and so in ver. 37. 3 Gr. demons. 4 Or, of a long time. 5 Gr. demon. 6 Or, saved. 7 Some ancient authorities omit had spent all her living upon physicians, and.

said, ¹and they that were with him, Master, the multitudes press thee and crush thee. ⁴⁶But Jesus said, Some one did touch me: for I perceived that ²power had gone forth from me. ⁴⁷And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him declared in the presence of all the people for what cause she touched him, and how she was healed immediately. ⁴⁸And he said unto her, Daughter, ³thy faith hath ⁴made thee whole; ⁵go in peace.

⁴⁹While he yet spake, there cometh one from ⁶the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying, Thy daughter is dead; ⁷trouble not ⁸the ⁹Master. ⁵⁰But Jesus hearing it, answered him, Fear not: only believe, and she shall be ⁴made whole. ⁵¹And when he came to the house, he suffered not any man to enter in with him, save ²Peter, and ³John, and James, and the father of the maiden and her mother. ⁵²And all were weeping, and ³bewailing her: but he ⁴said, Weep not; for ⁵she is not dead, but ⁶sleepeth. ⁵³And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. ⁵⁴But he, ⁷taking her by the hand, called, saying, Maiden, ⁸arise. ⁵⁵And ⁹her spirit returned, and she rose up immediately: and he commanded that ¹⁰something be given her to eat. ⁵⁶And her parents were amazed: but ¹¹he charged them to tell no man what had been done.

¹And he called the twelve together, and gave them power and authority over all ²devils, and to cure diseases. ²And he sent them forth to ³preach the kingdom of God, and to heal ⁴the sick. ³And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, ⁴neither staff, nor wallet, nor bread, nor money; neither have two coats. ⁴And into whatsoever house ye enter, there abide, and thence depart. ⁵And as many as receive you not, when ye depart from that city, ⁶shake off the dust from your feet ⁷for a testimony ⁸against them. ⁶And they departed, and went throughout the villages, preaching the gospel, and healing everywhere.

⁷Now ¹Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done: and he was much perplexed, because that it was said by some, that ²John was risen from the dead; ³and ⁴by some, that Elijah had appeared; and ⁵by others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. ⁹And Herod said, John I beheaded: but who is this, about whom I hear such things? And ¹⁰he sought to see him.

¹⁰And the apostles, when they were returned, declared unto him what things they had done. ¹¹And he took them, and withdrew apart to a city called Bethsaida. ¹¹But the multitudes perceiving it followed him: and he ²welcomed them, and ³spoke to them of the kingdom of God, and ⁴them that had need of healing he healed. ¹²And ¹the day began to wear away; and the twelve came, and said unto him, ²Send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. ¹³But he said unto them, ³Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more than ⁴five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy food for all this people. ¹⁴For they were about five thousand men. And he said unto his disciples, Make them ¹sit down in companies, about fifty each. ¹⁵And they did so, and made them all ²sit down. ¹⁶And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and ³looking up to heaven, ⁴he blessed them, and brake; and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. ¹⁷And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up that which remained over to them of broken pieces, twelve baskets.

¹⁸And it came to pass, as he was praying alone, the disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Who do the multitudes say that I am? ¹⁹And they answering said, ¹John the Baptist; but others say, ²Elijah; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again. ²⁰And he said unto them, But who say ye that I am? And Peter answering said, ³The Christ of God. ²¹But he charged them, and com-

g For ver. 7-9, see Matt. 14. 1-12 & Mark 6. 14-29 & ch. 8. 1. 19. & ver. 19.

ch. 23. 5.

u Mark 6. 30.

v For ver. 10-17, see Matt. 14. 13-21 & Mark 6. 33-44 & John 6. 1-13. Cp. Matt. 14. 23-28 & Mark 8. 2-9. w ch. 8. 40. & ver. 2. & ch. 24. 29 (Gk.). Jer. 6. 4. & Cp. Matt. 13. 23.

a Cp. 2 Kin. 4. 42-44. b Matt. 16. 9. c Mark 7. 34. d John 11. 41 & 17. 1. e ch. 24. 30. f 1 Sam. 9. 13. Matt. 26. 24. g Mark 8. 7 & 14. 22. Cp. 1 Cor. 14. 16. h For ver. 18-20, see Matt. 16. 13-16 & Mark 8. 27-29. i Matt. 14. 2. Mark 6. 14. g ver. 8. 15. Cp. Matt. 17. 10. & Mark 9. 11 & John 1. A ch. 23. 25. Acts 3. 18. Rev. 13. 10. Cp. ch. 2. 20. & Acts 4. 26 (mg.). & Rev. 11. 15. j Matt. 1. 17. & Matt. 16. 20. Mark 8. 30. See Cp. Matt. 12. 16.

1 Some ancient authorities omit and they that were with him.

4 Or, saved 5 Gr. demons.

6 Some ancient authorities omit the sick.

2 Or, saved thee 3 Or, Teacher

7 Or, recline.

manded *them* to tell this to no man; ²² saying, ²³ The Son of man must ²⁴ suffer many things, and ²⁵ be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and ²⁶ the third day be raised up. ²⁷ And he said unto all, If any man would come after me, let him ²⁸ deny himself, and ²⁹ take up his cross ³⁰ daily, and follow me. ³¹ For ³² whosoever would save his ³³ life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his ³⁴ life for my sake, the same shall save it. ³⁵ For what is a man profited, if he gain the whole world, and lose or forfeit his own self? ³⁶ For ³⁷ whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, ³⁸ when he cometh in ³⁹ his own glory, and ⁴⁰ the glory of the Father, and of ⁴¹ the holy angels. ⁴² But I tell you of a truth, There be some of them that stand here, which shall in no wise ⁴³ taste of death, ⁴⁴ till they see the kingdom of God.

⁴⁵ And it came to pass about eight days after these sayings, he took with him ⁴⁶ Peter and John and James, and ⁴⁷ went up into the mountain to pray. ⁴⁸ And as he was praying, the fashion of his countenance was ⁴⁹ altered, and ⁵⁰ his raiment became white and dazzling. ⁵¹ And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elijah; ⁵² who appeared in glory, and spake of his ⁵³ decease which he was about to accomplish at Jerusalem. ⁵⁴ Now Peter and they that were with him ⁵⁵ were heavy with sleep: but ⁵⁶ when they were fully awake, ⁵⁷ they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. ⁵⁸ And it came to pass, as they were parting from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three ⁵⁹ tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah: ⁶⁰ not knowing what he said. ⁶¹ And while he said these things, there came ⁶² a cloud and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. ⁶³ And ⁶⁴ a voice came out of the cloud, say-

ing, ⁶⁵ This is ⁶⁶ my Son, ⁶⁷ my chosen: ⁶⁸ hear ye him. ⁶⁹ And when the voice ⁷⁰ came, Jesus was found alone. ⁷¹ And they held their peace, and told no man in those days any of the things which they had seen.

⁷² And it came to pass, on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, a great multitude met him. ⁷³ And behold, a man from the multitude cried, saying, ⁷⁴ Master, I beseech thee to look upon my son; for ⁷⁵ he is mine only child: ⁷⁶ and behold, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it ⁷⁷ teareth him that he foameth, and it hardly departeth from him, bruising him sorely. ⁷⁸ And I besought thy disciples to cast it out; and ⁷⁹ they could not. ⁸⁰ And Jesus answered and said, O faithless and ⁸¹ perverse generation, ⁸² how long shall I be with you, and bear with you? bring hither thy son. ⁸³ And as he was yet a coming, the ⁸⁴ devil ⁸⁵ dashed him down, and ⁸⁶ tare him grievously. But Jesus ⁸⁷ rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the boy, and ⁸⁸ gave him back to his father. ⁸⁹ And they were all astonished at ⁹⁰ the majesty of God.

⁹¹ But while all were marvelling at all the things which he did, he said ⁹² unto his disciples, ⁹³ 44 Let these words sink into your ears: ⁹⁴ for the Son of man shall be delivered up into the hands of men. ⁹⁵ But they understood not this saying, and ⁹⁶ it was concealed from them, that they should not perceive it: and they were afraid to ask him about this saying.

⁹⁷ And there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be ⁹⁸ greatest. ⁹⁹ But when Jesus ¹⁰⁰ saw the reasoning of their heart, he took a little child, and set him by his side, ¹⁰¹ and said unto them, ¹⁰² Whosoever shall receive this little child in my name receiveth me: and ¹⁰³ whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for ¹⁰⁴ he that is ¹⁰⁵ least among you all, the same is great.

¹⁰⁶ And John answered and said, ¹⁰⁷ Master, we saw one ¹⁰⁸ casting out devils in thy name; and ¹⁰⁹ we forbade him, because he followeth not with us, ¹¹⁰ 50 But Jesus said unto

¹ See Matt. 3. 17 (for mg.).
² ch. 20. 26.
³ ch. 21. 1.
⁴ Cp. Ps. 88. 3.
⁵ Isai. 40. 7.
⁶ Acts 8. 23.
⁷ Matt.
⁸ 17. 9.
⁹ Mark 9. 4. 10.
¹⁰ For ver. 37-42, see Matt. 17. 14-19 & Mark 9. 14-28.
¹¹ See ch. 7. 12.
¹² p. Mark 1. 28.
¹³ (mg. for mg.).
¹⁴ Cp. 9. 1.
¹⁵ 10. 17 & Matt. 10. 1.
¹⁶ & Mark 9. 1.
¹⁷ Cp. John 20. 27 & Phil. 2. 2.
¹⁸ Cp. John 14. 9.
¹⁹ ch. 4. 35, 36.
²⁰ Zech. 3. 2.
²¹ Matt. 8. 28.
²² Mark 1. 23.
²³ Jude 9.
²⁴ See ch. 7. 15.
²⁵ 1 Pet. 1. 16.
²⁶ For ver. 43-45, see Matt. 17. 22, 23 & Mark 9. 30-32.
²⁷ ver. 22.
²⁸ y. ch. 2. 20 & 18. 34 & 19. 28.
²⁹ Mark 6. 32.
³⁰ John 10. 6 & 12. 16.
³¹ & 16. 17-19.
³² Cp. Matt. 17. 13 & Mark 9. 10.
³³ ch. 18. 34.
³⁴ Cp. ch. 24. 16.
³⁵ For ver. 46-49, see Matt. 18. 1-5.
³⁶ 18. 15 & 9. 38-37.
³⁷ Cp. Matt. 20. 20-28 & Mark 10. 43.
³⁸ See Matt. 9. 4 (mg.).
³⁹ Cp. Matt. 10. 43.
⁴⁰ ch. 22. 28.
⁴¹ For ver. 49, 50, see Mark 9. 40.
⁴² /ch. 10. 17.
⁴³ Matt. 7. 22.
⁴⁴ Mark 16. 17.
⁴⁵ Acts 19. 18.
⁴⁶ Cp. Matt. 12. 27.
⁴⁷ Cp. Num. 11. 28.

¹ Matt. 28. 3.
² d. 2 Pet. 1. 15 (mg. for mg.).
³ Wind. 3. 2 (for mg.).
⁴ & 7. 6 (for mg.).
⁵ Dan. 3. 18.
⁶ Matt. 28. 43.
⁷ See John 1. 14.
⁸ Cp. Neh. 8. 15.
⁹ A. Cp. Mark 9. 6 & 14. 40.
¹⁰ 13 Pet. 1. 17.
¹¹ Cp. Ex. 24. 15, 16.

1 Or, soul 2 Or, departure 3 Or, having remained awake 4 Or, booths 5 Many ancient authorities read my beloved Son. See Matt. 17. 5; Mark 9. 7. 6 Or, was past 7 Or, Teacher 8 Or, consulted 9 Or, demon. 10 Or, rent him 11 Or, consulted 12 Gr. greater. 13 Gr. lesser. 14 Or, demons.

A Cp. ch. 11.
 2. Matt. 12.
 30.

1 See Mark
 16. 19.
 2. Kin. 12.

27. Isai. 50. 7.
 Jer. 42. 15.
 Esek. 6. 2.
 at.

ch. 13. 22
 & 17. 11.
 & 18. 31.
 & 19. 11, 28.

1 Cp. ch.
 10. 1.
 m See

Matt. 10. 5.
 1 John 4. 9.
 Cp. ch. 10.

o John 4. 30.
 p See
 Rev. 13. 18.

q 2 Kin. 1.
 10. 19
 (for mg.).

r Cp. ch. 13.
 10 (for
 mg.).

s John 3.
 17 (for
 mg.).

t 12. 47
 (for mg.).
 u ver. 51.

v For
 ver. 57-60,
 see Matt.
 8. 19-23.

w Matt. 13.
 32 (for
 mg.).

x Cp. John
 5. 26.
 w ver. 2.

z Cp. 1 Kin.
 19. 30.

1 Cp. Phil.
 3. 13.

2 Ex. 24. 1, 9.
 Num. 11.
 16.

3 Cp. ch. 9.
 2. 32.

4 Matt. 9.
 37, 38.
 John 4. 35.

5 Cp.
 3 Them.
 3. 1.

6 Matt. 10.
 16.
 Cp. John
 17. 18.

7 For
 ver. 4-12,
 cp. ch. 9.
 1-5.

8 22. 35.
 & Matt. 10.
 9-12.

9 Mark 6.
 8-11.
 2 Kin. 4.
 38.

10 1 Sam.
 25. 6.

him, Forbid him not: ^afor he that is not against you is for you.

51 And it came to pass, when the days ¹were well-nigh come that ¹he should be received up, ²he stedfastly set his face ²to go to Jerusalem, ³and ³sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of ⁴the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53 And ⁵they did not receive him, because ⁶his face was as *though he were* going to Jerusalem. 54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we bid ⁷fire to come down from heaven, and consume them ⁸? 55 But he turned, and rebuked them ⁹. 56 And they went to another village.

57 And as they went ¹in the way, ²a certain man said unto him, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58 And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the heaven have ⁴nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head. 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60 But he said unto him, Leave ¹the dead to bury their own dead; but go thou and ²publish abroad the kingdom of God. 61 And another also said, I will follow thee, Lord; ³but first suffer me to bid farewell to them that are at my house. 62 But Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

IO Now after these things the Lord appointed ¹seventy ²others, and ³sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself was about to come. 2 ⁴And he said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers are few: ⁵pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he send forth labourers into his harvest. 3 Go your ways: ⁶behold, I send you forth as lambs in the midst of wolves. 4 ⁷Carry no purse, no wallet, no shoes: and ⁸salute no man on the way. 5 And into whatsoever house ye shall ⁹enter, first say, ¹⁰Peace be to this house.

6 And if ¹a son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon ²him: but if not, ³it shall turn to you again. 7 And in that same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for ⁴the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: ⁹and heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, ¹⁰The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10 But into whatsoever city ye shall enter, and they receive you not, go out into the streets thereof and say, ¹¹Even the dust from your city, that cleaveth to our feet, we do wipe off against you: howbeit know this, that ¹²the kingdom of God is come nigh. 12 ¹³I say unto you, ¹⁴It shall be more tolerable in ¹⁵that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the ¹⁶mighty works had been done in ¹⁷Tyre and Sidon, which were done in you, they would have repented long ago, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14 ¹⁸Howbeit it shall be more tolerable for ¹⁹Tyre and Sidon in the judgement, than for you. 15 And thou, Capernaum, ²⁰shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? thou shalt be brought down unto ²¹Hades. 16 ²²He that heareth you heareth me; and ²³he that rejecteth you rejecteth me; and ²⁴he that rejecteth me rejecteth him that sent me.

17 And ²⁵the seventy returned with joy, saying, Lord, ²⁶even the ²⁷devils are subject unto us in thy name. 18 And he said unto them, ²⁸I beheld Satan ²⁹fallen as lightning from heaven. 19 Behold, I have given you authority ³⁰to tread upon serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of ³¹the enemy: and ³²nothing shall in any wise hurt you. 20 ³³Howbeit in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rejoice that ³⁴your names are written in heaven.

21 ³⁵In that same hour ³⁶he re-
 7. 22, 23. / Ex. 32. 33, 38. Ps. 68. 28. Isai. 4. 3.
 Dan. 12. 1. Phil. 4. 3. Heb. 12. 28. Rev. 3. 5, at.
 21, 22, see Matt. 11. 25-27. A Cp. Isai. 53. 11.

A Cp. ch. 7.
 35.
 & 16. 8.
 & 1 Sam.
 20. 31.
 (12. 3).
 & John 12.
 38.
 & Acts 4.
 36.
 & 1 Pet. 1.
 14, at.
 14, at.
 1 Cp. Ps. 25.
 12.

J See
 1 Tim. 5.
 10. 15.

2 ver. 11.
 See
 Matt. 3. 2.
 Acts 13. 51.

3 Cp. Neh. 3.
 13.
 & Acts
 15. 6.

4 ver. 9.
 10. 15.
 ver. 13-15,
 see Matt.
 11. 21-23.

5 See Matt.
 10. 15.
 p Matt. 7.
 22.

6 3 Tim. 1.
 3, at.
 7 Cp. Isai.
 23.

8 & Ezek. 28.
 2-34.
 & Amos 1.
 15.

9 Cp. ch. 12.
 47, 48.
 & Cited
 from
 Isai. 14.

10 15. 15.
 Cp. Lam.
 2. 1.

11 & Ezek. 26.
 20, at.
 & 26. 16, 23.

12 Matt. 18.
 18.
 Acts 2. 27.
 Rev. 1. 18,
 at.

13 See
 Matt. 10.
 40.

14 John 12.
 45, 46.

15 1 Them.
 4. 8.

16 Cp. Matt.
 23. 46.
 & John 3.
 17.

17 ver. 1.
 1 See Mark
 16. 17.

18 Cp. John
 16. 31.
 & 16. 11.

19 & Col. 2.
 15.
 & Rev. 12.
 17.

20 Cp. John
 14. 13.
 & Rev. 9. 1.

21 Ps. 91. 12.
 Mark 16.
 7.

22 Acts 26. 5.
 c Matt. 13.
 32.

23 d ch. 17. 18.
 Cp. Rom.
 8. 23, 29.

24 Cp. Matt.
 Esek. 13. 3.
 g For ver.

1 Gr. were being fulfilled.

2 Many ancient authorities add even as Elijah did.

3 Some ancient authorities add and said, Ye know not what manner of ye are of. Some, but fewer, add also For the Son of man came not to destroy men's lives, but to save them.

4 Gr. lodging-places. 5 Many ancient authorities add and two: and so in ver. 17.

6 Gr. enter first, say 7 Or, it 8 Gr. powers.

joined ¹⁴ in the Holy Spirit, and said, I ¹⁵ thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that ¹⁶ thou didst hide these things from the wise and understanding, and didst ¹⁷ reveal them unto babes: yea, Father; ¹⁸ for so ¹⁹ it was well-pleasing in thy sight. ²⁰ All things have been delivered unto me of my Father: and no one knoweth who the Son is, ²¹ save the Father; and who the Father is, ²² save the Son, and he ²³ to whomsoever the Son willeth to reveal him. ²⁴ And turning to the disciples, he said privately, ²⁵ Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see: ²⁶ for I say unto you, ²⁷ that many prophets and kings desired to see the things which ye see, and saw them not; and to hear the things which ye hear, and heard them not.

²⁸ And behold, a certain lawyer stood up and ²⁹ tempted him, saying, ³⁰ Master, what shall I do to ³¹ inherit eternal life? ³² And he said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? ³³ And he answering said, ³⁴ Thou shalt love the Lord thy God ³⁵ with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and ³⁶ thy neighbour as thyself. ³⁷ And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: ³⁸ this do, and thou shalt live. ³⁹ But he, ⁴⁰ desiring to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? ⁴¹ Jesus made answer and said, A certain man ⁴² was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho; and he fell among robbers, which both stripped him and beat him, and departed, leaving him half dead. ⁴³ And by chance a certain ⁴⁴ priest was going down that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. ⁴⁵ And in like manner ⁴⁶ a Levite also, when he came to the place, and saw him, passed by on the other side. ⁴⁷ But a certain ⁴⁸ Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he was moved with compassion, ⁴⁹ and came to him, and ⁵⁰ bound up his wounds, pouring on them ⁵¹ oil and wine; and he set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn,

and took care of him. ⁵² And on the morrow he took out two ⁵³ pence, and gave them to the host, and said, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, I, when I come back again, will repay thee. ⁵⁴ Which of these three, thinkest thou, proved neighbour unto him that fell among the robbers? ⁵⁵ And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. And Jesus said unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

⁵⁶ Now as they went on their way, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named ⁵⁷ Martha ⁵⁸ received him into her house. ⁵⁹ And she had a sister called ⁶⁰ Mary, which also ⁶¹ sat at the Lord's feet, and heard his word. ⁶² But Martha was ⁶³ troubled about much serving; and she came up to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister did leave me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. ⁶⁴ But the Lord answered and said unto her, ⁶⁵ Martha, Martha, thou art ⁶⁶ anxious and troubled about many things: ⁶⁷ but one thing is needful: for Mary hath chosen ⁶⁸ the good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

⁶⁹ And it came to pass, as he was praying in a certain place, that when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, even as John also taught ⁷⁰ his disciples. ⁷¹ And he said unto them, ⁷² When ye pray, say, ⁷³ Father, ⁷⁴ Hallowed be ⁷⁵ thy name. ⁷⁶ Thy kingdom come. ⁷⁷ Give us ⁷⁸ day by day ⁷⁹ our daily bread. ⁸⁰ And ⁸¹ forgive us our sins; for we ourselves also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And ⁸² bring us not into temptation ⁸³.

⁸⁴ And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say to him, Friend, lend me three loaves; ⁸⁵ for a friend of mine is come to me from a journey, and I have nothing to set before him; ⁸⁶ and he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give

d See Matt. 18. 22.

e John 11. 1, 19, 30.
f 12. 2, 3.
g ch. 18. 6.
h ch. 8. 35.
i Cp. Acts 22. 3.
j Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 35 (for mg.).

k Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 33-34.
l See ch. 12. 22.

m Cp. Pa. 27. 4.
n John 6. 27.
o Pa. 18. 2.

p See Matt. 9. 14.
q For ver. 2-4, cp. Matt. 6. 9-11.

r John 20. 27.
s 1 Pet. 1. 17.
t 1 Cor. 10. 22.
u Cp. ch. 1. 40.
v Ecclus. 3. 1.

w 1 Pet. 2. 16.
x John 17. 6.

y Cp. Matt. 2. 2.
z 4. 17.

aa Prov. 30. 8.
ab Cp. Matt. 9. 1.

ac See ch. 7. 46.
ad ch. 22. 40.

ae Matt. 26. 38.
af Mark 14. 38.

ag Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 13.

1 Or, by 2 Or, praise 3 Or, that 4 Or, Teacher 5 Gr. from. 6 See footnote on Matt. 18. 28. 7 Gr. distracted. 8 A few ancient authorities read Martha, Martha, thou art troubled: Mary hath chosen &c. 9 Many ancient authorities read but few things are needful, or one. 10 Very ancient authorities read Our Father, which art in heaven. See Matt. 6. 9. 11 Many ancient authorities add Thy will be done, as in heaven, so on earth. See Matt. 6. 10. 12 Gr. our bread for the coming day. 13 Many ancient authorities add but deliver us from the evil one (or, from evil). See Matt. 6. 13.

thee? 8 I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will arise and give him as many as he needeth. 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11 And of which of you that is a father shall his son ask a loaf, and he give him a stone? or a fish, and he for a fish give him a serpent? 12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion? 13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

14 And he was casting out a devil which was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb man spake; and the multitudes marvelled. 15 But some of them said, By Beelzebub the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 16 And others, tempting him, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house fall-eth. 18 And if Satan also is divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils by Beelzebub. 19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20 But if I by the finger of God cast out devils, then is the kingdom of God come upon you. 21 When the strong man fully armed guardeth his own court, his goods are in peace: 22 but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him his whole armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24 The unclean spirit when he is gone out of the man, passeth through waterless places, seeking rest; and finding

none, he saith, I will turn back unto my house whence I came out. 25 And when he is come, he findeth it swept and garnished. 26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more evil than himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man cometh worse than the first.

27 And it came to pass, as he said these things, a certain woman out of the multitude lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou didst suck. 28 But he said, Yea rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.

29 And when the multitudes were gathering together unto him, he began to say, This generation is an evil generation: it seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it but the sign of Jonah. 30 For even as Jonah became a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgement with the men of this generation, and shall condemn them: for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon is here. 32 The men of Nineveh shall stand up in the judgement with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah is here.

33 No man, when he hath lighted a lamp, putteth it in a cellar, neither under the bushel, but on the stand, that they which enter in may see the light. 34 The lamp of thy body is thine eye: when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when it is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 35 Look therefore whether the light that is in thee be not darkness. 36 If therefore thy whole body be full of light, having no part dark, it shall be wholly full of light, as when the lamp with its bright shining doth give thee light.

37 Now as he spake, a Pharisee asked him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat.

v Cp. ch. 18. 1-4.
w For ver. 9-12, see Matt. 7. 7-11.
x Matt. 18. 19.
y 21. 32.
z Mark 11. 34.
John 14. 13 & 15. 7, 16 & 16. 23, 24.
a John 1. 5, 6, 17.
b John 8. 23 & 1 Chr. 28. 9.
c Chr. 15. 2.
d Prov. 8. 17.
e Jer. 29. 13.
f Cp. Isai. 65. 6.
g Cp. Rev. 3. 30.
h ch. 4. 3.
i Gen. 6. 5 & 8. 21.
j Matt. 12. 34.
k Cp. John 4. 10 & Acts 2. 38.
l For ver. 14, 15, see Matt. 12. 29-34.
m Cp. Matt. 9. 32-34.
n See Matt. 10. 25.
o See (John 8. 6.)
p ch. 21. 11.
q For ver. 17-22, see Matt. 12. 25-30.
r Mark 3. 23-27.
s See Matt. 9. 4.
t Cp. Acts 19. 13.
u Cp. 9 Kin. 1. 7.
v Ex. 8. 19 & 21. 18.
w Deut. 3. 10.
x Ps. 8. 3.
y ch. 17. 21.
z Matt. 19. 24.
a 21. 31, 42.
b Cp. Matt. 8. 1.
c Mark 1. 15, of
d Isai. 49. 24-26.
e Cp. John 16. 33.
f Eph. 6. 11.
g Cp. Isai. 62. 12.
h Matt. 23. 30.
i Cp. ch. 9. 50.
j Mark 9. 40.
k For ver. 24-26, see Matt. 12. 43-45.
l Cp. Ps. 68. 1.
m Jer. 2. 6.

1 Or, whatsoever things 2 Some ancient authorities omit a loaf, and he give him a stone? or, 3 Gr. demon. 4 Or, in 5 Gr. demons. 6 Or, and house falleth upon house. 7 Or, it 8 Or, itself 9 Gr. more than. 10 Gr. breakfast.

w 2 Pet. 2. 20-22.
x Cp. Eccl. 9. 26 & John 5. 14.
y ch. 12. 13.
z Cp. 2 Chr. 2. 7.
a See ch. 1. 63.
b Cp. Rev. 1. 3.
c 22. 7.
d ch. 8. 21.
e See James 1. 22.
f Lev. 22. 31.
g ch. 12. 1.
h For ver. 29-32, see Matt. 12. 30-32.
i Cp. Mark 8. 11, 12.
j ver. 16.
k See Matt. 12. 35.
l John 1. 17.
m 1 Kin. 10. 1-3 & 2 Chr. 9. 1.
n Heb. 11. 7.
o Cp. Jer. 3. 11.
p Ezech. 14. 51, 52.
q Wisd. 4. 16.
r Rom. 2. 15.
s Cp. Matt. 12. 9.
t A Jonah 1. 2 & Jonah 3. 5.
u ch. 8. 16.
v Matt. 5. 12.
w Mark 4. 21.
x Matt. 6. 23, 25.
y Deut. 15. 9.
z Prov. 23. 33.
a Matt. 20. 16.
b Mark 7. 22, 23.
c Cp. Matt. 2. 18.
d ch. 7. 36 & 14. 1.
e John 9. 12, 15 (for mg.).

p. Matt. 15.2.

Mark 7.

o John 21.

12, 10. (for

mg.)

p. Matt. 23.

25, 26.

p. ch. 20.

47.

p. ch. 16.

30.

p. ch. 12, 30.

p. ch. 12, 33.

p. ch. 14, 9.

p. Dan. 4.

27.

p. Ch. Tit. 1.

15.

p. Matt. 23.

33.

p. ch. 16, 12.

Deut. 14.

22.

p. Ps. 33, 5.

Jer. 5, 1.

Matt. 6, 2.

Zech. 7, 9.

p. Ch. 1 John

8, 17.

p. Ch. 1 Sam.

15, 25.

p. ch. 20, 46.

6, 7.

Mark 12.

38, 39.

p. ch. 30.

p. ch. 14, 7.

b. ch. 7, 32.

al.

c. Matt. 23.

d. v. 46, 47.

See ch. 7,

80.

e. v. 46, 47.

p. Matt. 23, 4.

p. Matt.

11, 23-30.

p. Acts 15,

10.

p. Matt. 23.

30, 32.

A. Matt. 23.

31.

f. See Rom.

1, 32.

p. Acts 7, 51.

32.

p. Ch. 7,

35.

p. Prov. 8,

13, 23, 30.

p. Matt. 11,

19.

1 Cor. 1,

24, 30.

p. Col. 2, 8.

p. For ver.

49-51, cp.

Matt. 23,

34-36.

p. See Acts

15, 1.

1 Cor. 12,

28.

p. See Matt.

21, 35.

p. 1 Thess. 2,

15 (Gk.).

p. Rev. 18,

24.

p. See Matt.

23, 30.

p. Gen. 42, 22.

2 Chr. 24,

22.

Ezek. 8, 18.

p. Gen. 4, 4, 5.

Heb. 11, 4.

1 John 3,

12.

2 Chr. 24,

20, 21.

p. Ex. 40, 46.

p. Ch. 7, 30 & Matt. 5, 30 & 21, 51.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled ^p that he had not first washed before ¹⁰ dinner. 39 And the Lord said unto him, ^v Now do ye Pharisees cleanse the outside of the cup and of the platter; but your inward part is full of ^v extortion and wickedness. 40 ^v Ye foolish ones, ^v did not he that made the outside make the inside also? 41 Howbeit ^v give for alms those things which ² are within; and behold, ^v all things are clean unto you.

42 ^v But woe unto you Pharisees! for ^v ye tithe the mint and rue and every herb, and pass over ^v judgement and ^v the love of God: ^v but these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43 Woe unto you Pharisees! for ^v ye love the chief seats in the synagogues, and the salutations in ^b the market-places. 44 Woe unto you! ^v for ye are as the tombs which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* know it not.

45 And one of ^d the lawyers answering saith unto him, ^v Master, in saying this thou reproachest us also. 46 And he said, Woe unto you ^v lawyers also! for ^v ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47 ^v Woe unto you! for ye build the tombs of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48 ^v So ye are witnesses and ^v consent unto the works of ^v your fathers: for they killed them, and ye build *their tombs*. 49 Therefore also said ^k the wisdom of God, ^v 'I will send unto them ^v prophets and apostles; ^v and *some* of them they shall ^v kill and persecute; so that ^v the blood of all the prophets, which was shed ^v from the foundation of the world, may be ^v required of this generation; 51 from the blood of ^v Abel unto the blood of ^v Zachariah, who perished between ^v the altar and ^v the ^v sanctuary: yes, I say unto you, it shall be ^v required of this generation. 52 Woe unto you ^v lawyers! ^v for ye took away the key of ^v knowledge: ye ^v entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

² Kin. 16, 14. Ezek. 40, 47. ^v See ch. 1, 9 (mg.).
¹⁰ Mal. 2, 13. Cp. Mal. 2, 7, 8. ^v Rom. 2, 30.

1 Gr. breakfast. 2 Or, ye can 3 Or, Teacher
 against him 6 Or, more 7 Gr. the magiads of.
 9 Or, authority 10 Gr. Gehenna. 11 Gr. in me.

53 And when he was come out from thence, the scribes and the Pharisees began to ^v press upon *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of ^v many things; 54 ^v laying wait for him, ^v to catch something out of his mouth.

¹ In the mean time, ^d when ¹² ^v the many thousands of the multitude were gathered together, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to ^v say unto his disciples first of all, ^v Beware ye of ^v the leaven of the Pharisees, ^v which is hypocrisy. 2 ^v But there is nothing covered up, that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall not be known. 3 Wherefore whatsoever ye have said in the darkness shall be heard in the light; and what ye have spoken in the ear in ^v the inner chambers shall be proclaimed upon ^k the house-tops. 4 And I say unto you ^v my friends, ^v Be not afraid of them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5 But I will warn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, ^v which after he hath killed hath ^v power to cast into ¹⁰ hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings? and ^v not one of them is forgotten in the sight of God. 7 But ^v the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not: ^v ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8 And I say unto you, ^v Every one who shall confess ^v me before men, ^v I will confess ^v him before my Father who is in heaven. 9 But ^v he that denieth me in the presence of men ^v shall be denied ^v in the presence of the angels of God. 10 And ^v every one who shall speak a word ^v against the Son of man, ^v it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that ^v blasphemeth against the Holy Spirit it shall not be forgiven. 11 ^v And when they ^v bring you before the synagogues, and ^v the rulers, and ^v the authorities, ^v be not anxious how or what ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12 ^v for the Holy Spirit shall teach you in that very hour what ye ought to say.

13 And ^v one out of the multitude
¹ Tim. 1, 13, 13. ^v Cp. Acts 7, 51 & Heb. 10, 29.
¹⁰ 17, 19. Cp. ch. 21, 12, 14 & Mark 12, 11. ^v See Matt. 23, 34.
¹ Tit. 3, 1. ^d See ver. 2. ^v See Matt. 10, 19, 20.

4 Gr. house. 5 Or, set themselves vehemently
 8 Or, say unto his disciples, First of all beware ye
 12 Gr. in him.

a Mark 6,

19 (for

mg.).

b ch. 20, 20.

Mark 3, 2.

c John 8, 6, 1.

p. Matt. 23,

21.

c. Matt. 22,

15.

Mark 11,

15.

p. Ec-

clus. 37, 23.

d ch. 11, 29.

e Acts 21, 30.

f 1 Cor. 5,

6-8.

g Gal. 5, 9.

h Matt. 23,

29.

i Mark 12,

15.

j ch. 8, 17.

Mark 4, 22.

p. 1 Tim.

6, 20.

q 1 Cor. 5,

2-9, see

Matt. 10,

35-37.

r Matt. 6, 6.

s See ch. 5,

19.

t John 15, 14.

u Matt. 3,

12.

v Jer. 1, 8.

1 Pet. 3, 14.

p. 2 Macc.

6, 26.

w James 4,

13.

x See Matt.

5, 30.

y (a mg. for

mg.).

z p. Ch. 7,

30, 11.

aa See 1 Sam.

14, 46.

ab Matt. 6, 36

& 12, 12.

ac Cp. Rom.

10, 10.

ad Heb. 10,

35.

ae Rev. 3, 5.

af Cp. ch. 15,

10.

ag Matt. 23,

51.

ah 1 Tim. 5,

21.

ai Rev. 3, 5.

aj 2 Tim. 3,

12.

ak 2 Pet. 2, 1.

al 1 John 2,

33.

am Cp. Mark

8, 35.

an ch. 18, 25.

ao Matt. 7, 28

& 25, 12.

ap Cp. Matt.

12, 31, 32.

aq Mark 3,

34-36.

ar Heb. 6,

4-6.

as 10, 28.

at 1 John 5,

16.

au Matt. 11,

19.

av John 7, 12

& 24.

aw See Matt.

23, 34.

ax See Matt. 20,

13.

said unto him, ¹Master, bid my brother divide the inheritance with me. ¹⁴But he said unto him, ²Man, ³who made me a judge or a divider over you? ¹⁵And he said unto them, ¹Take heed, and keep yourselves from all covetousness: ²for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. ¹⁶And he spake a parable unto them, saying, ¹The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: ¹⁷and he reasoned within himself, saying, ¹What shall I do, because I have not where to bestow my fruits? ¹⁸And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my ¹barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my corn and my goods. ¹⁹And I will say to my ²soul, ³Soul, thou hast much goods laid up ⁴for many years; take thine ease, ⁵eat, drink, be merry. ²⁰But God said unto him, ¹Thou foolish one, ²this night ³is thy ⁴soul required of thee; and the things which thou hast prepared, ⁵whose shall they be? ²¹So is he ¹that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

²²And he said unto his disciples, ¹Therefore I say unto you, ²Be not anxious for ³your ⁴life, what ye shall eat; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. ²³For the ¹life is more than the food, and the body than the raiment. ²⁴Consider the ravens, that they sow not, neither reap; which have no store-chamber nor barn; and God feedeth them: ²⁵of how much more value are ye than the birds! ²⁵And which of you by being anxious can add a cubit unto his ⁶stature? ²⁶If then ye are not able to do even that which is least, why are ye anxious concerning the rest? ²⁷Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither do they spin; yet I say unto you, ²⁸Even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. ²⁸But if God doth so clothe the grass in the field, which to-day is, and to-morrow is cast into the oven; how much more ²⁹shall he clothe you, ³⁰O ye of little faith? ²⁹And seek not ye what ye shall eat, and what ye shall drink,

neither ¹be ye of doubtful mind. ³⁰For all these things ²do the nations of the world seek after: but ³your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. ³¹Howbeit ²seek ye ³his kingdom, ⁴and these things shall be added unto you. ³²Fear not, little ⁵flock; for ⁶it is your Father's good pleasure to give you ⁷the kingdom. ³³Sell that ye have, and ⁴give alms; ⁵make for yourselves purses which wax not old, ⁶a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief draweth near, neither moth destroyeth. ³⁴For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

³⁵Let your loins be girded about, and ²your lamps burning; ³⁶and be ye yourselves like unto men ³looking for their lord, when he shall return from the marriage feast; that, when he cometh and ⁴knocketh, they may straightway open unto him. ³⁷Blessed are those ⁵servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find ⁶watching: verily I say unto you, that ⁷he shall gird himself, and ⁸make them sit down to meat, and shall come and serve them. ³⁸And if he shall come in the second watch, and if in the third, and find them so, blessed are those ⁹servants. ³⁹But know this, that if the master of the house had known in what hour ¹⁰the thief was coming, he would have watched, and not have left his house to be ¹¹broken through. ⁴⁰Be ye also ¹²ready: for in an hour that ye think not ¹³the Son of man cometh.

⁴¹And Peter said, Lord, ¹speakest thou this parable unto us, or even unto all? ⁴²And the Lord said, Who then is ²the faithful and ³wise ⁴steward, whom his lord shall set over his household, to give them their portion of food in due season? ⁴³Blessed is that ⁵servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. ⁴⁴Of a truth I say unto you, that ⁶he will set him over all that he hath. ⁴⁵But if that ⁷servant shall say in his heart, My lord ⁸delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and the maidservants,

z Cp. James 1. 8.
o Matt. 6. 8.
b Cp. Matt. 5. 8, 20.
c ch. 11. 2.
d ch. 1. 12.
e ch. 11. 14.
f Mark 10. 29, 30.
g 1 Tim. 4. 1.
h 1 Pet. 3. 9.
i 1 Pet. 4. 14.
j 44. 2.
k 1 Pet. 3. 9.
l Matt. 25. 31.
m John 10. 16.
n 2. 15-17.
o Acts 20. 28.
p 1 Pet. 5. 2, 3.
q Cp. ch. 10. 21.
r Matt. 11. 5.
s Eph. 1. 3.
t Phil. 2. 18.
u ch. 22. 29.
v Matt. 11. 19.
w See Matt. 19. 21.
x ch. 11. 41.
y Cp. ch. 16. 9.
z Matt. 6. 20.
a Cp. ver. 21.
b 1 Pet. 1. 4.
c Matt. 6. 31.
d Eph. 6. 14.
e 1 Pet. 1. 13.
f Cp. Ex. 12. 3.
g Job 28. 3.
h Jer. 1. 17.
i John 21. 18, 19.
j Cp. Matt. 24. 42, 45.
k See 2 Pet. 3. 13.
l Rev. 3. 20.
m See Matt. 24. 42, 45.
n John 13. 4.
o Cp. ver. 35.
p ch. 17. 5.
q Cp. ch. 22. 27.
r For ver. 29-31, see Matt. 6. 25-35.
s ver. 11.
t ch. 10. 41.
u Matt. 10. 19.
v 13. 29.
w (Gk.).
x 1 Cor. 7. 32.
y (Gk.).
z Phil. 4. 6.
a 1 Pet. 5. 7.
b Cp. Job 28. 41.
c Ps. 147. 9.
d See ver. 7.
e ch. 2. 62.
f Cp. Ps. 39.
g (for mg.).
h 1 Kin. 10. 4-7.
i Cp. James 1. 8.
j Rom. 2. 1, 3.
k 2 Cor. 12. 1.
l Cp. Ex. 2. 14.
m 1 Tim. 6. 6-11.
n Cp. Heb. 13. 5.
o Cp. Ps. 40. 10-16.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.
e 1 Cor. 13. 11.
f 1 Cor. 13. 11.
g 1 Cor. 13. 11.
h 1 Cor. 13. 11.
i 1 Cor. 13. 11.
j 1 Cor. 13. 11.
k 1 Cor. 13. 11.
l 1 Cor. 13. 11.
m 1 Cor. 13. 11.
n 1 Cor. 13. 11.
o 1 Cor. 13. 11.
p 1 Cor. 13. 11.
q 1 Cor. 13. 11.
r 1 Cor. 13. 11.
s 1 Cor. 13. 11.
t 1 Cor. 13. 11.
u 1 Cor. 13. 11.
v 1 Cor. 13. 11.
w 1 Cor. 13. 11.
x 1 Cor. 13. 11.
y 1 Cor. 13. 11.
z 1 Cor. 13. 11.
a 1 Cor. 13. 11.
b 1 Cor. 13. 11.
c 1 Cor. 13. 11.
d 1 Cor. 13. 11.

1 Thess.
5. 7.

2 Pet. 3. 12.
Cp. ver. 40.

A Cp. Matt.
11. 24.

2 John 15.
22, 24.

Cp. James
4. 17.

2 Pet. 2.
31.

1 Cor. 40.
Cp. Deut.
25. 2, 3.

Lev. 6. 17.
Cp. Num.
15. 20, 30.

Rom. 1.
10, 20.

2. 14, 15.
Cp. 1 Tim.
1. 15.

Cp. Matt.
25. 29.

See Matt.
13. 12.

Cp. Matt.
3. 11.

Mark 10.
38.

Phil. 1. 22.
1 Cor. 5. 14
(Gk.).

R. For ver.
51-53, see
Matt. 10.
24, 35.

Cp. Rev.
6. 4.

Matt. 10.
21.

Cp. Mic.
7. 6.

Cp. Matt.
16. 3, 3.

1 Kin. 18.
43, 44.

10 Cp. Matt.
30. 12.

2 Matt. 16. 3.

ych. 31. 30.
2 John 7. 24.

1 Cor. 11.
3.

1 Matt. 5.
25, 35.

Cp. Prov.
25. 8.

b Cp. Matt.
18. 34, 35.

ch. 21. 3.
Mark 12.
42.

and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 45 the lord of that servant shall come in a day when he expecteth not, and in an hour when he knoweth not, and shall cut him asunder, and appoint his portion with the unfaithful. 47 And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and made not ready, nor did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes; 48 but he that knew not, and did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. And to whomsoever much is given, of him shall much be required: and to whom they commit much, of him will they ask the more.

49 I came to cast fire upon the earth; and what will I, if it is already kindled? 50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51 Think ye that I am come to give peace in the earth? 52 I tell you, Nay; but rather division: for there shall be from henceforth five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53 They shall be divided, father against son, and son against father; mother against daughter, and daughter against her mother; mother in law against her daughter in law, and daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 And he said to the multitudes also, When ye see a cloud rising in the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it cometh to pass. 55 And when ye see a south wind blowing, ye say, There will be a scorching heat; and it cometh to pass. 56 Ye hypocrites, ye know how to interpret the face of the earth and the heaven; but how is it that ye know not how to interpret this time? 57 And why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58 For as thou art going with thine adversary before the magistrate, on the way give diligence to be quit of him; lest haply he hale thee unto the judge, and the judge shall deliver thee to the officer, and the officer shall cast thee into prison. 59 I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou have paid the very last mite.

13 Now there were some present at that very season which told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2 And he answered and said unto them, Think ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they have suffered these things? 3 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all in like manner perish. 4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and killed them, think ye that they were offenders above all the men that dwell in Jerusalem? 5 I tell you, Nay; but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 And he spake this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came seeking fruit thereon, and found none. 7 And he said unto the vinedresser, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why doth it also cumber the ground? 8 And he answering saith unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: 9 and if it bear fruit thenceforth, well; but if not, thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath day. 11 And behold, a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years; and she was bowed together, and could in no wise lift herself up. 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her, and said to her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13 And he laid his hands upon her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14 And the ruler of the synagogue, being moved with indignation because Jesus had healed on the sabbath, answered and said to the multitude, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the day of the sabbath. 15 But the Lord answered him, and said, Ye hypocrites, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering? 16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan had bound, 10, these eighteen years, to

d ch. 8. 1

Cp. Job
4. 7.

2 John 9. 7
& Acts 25. 4

See ch. 5.
32.

g Neh. 3. 15
(2 mg.).

Isai. 3. 6;
John 9. 7,
11.

h ch. 11. 4
(for mg.).

Matt. 6. 12
(for mg.).

i Matt. 21.
19.

Mark 11.
12.

Cp. Isai.
5. 2.

j ch. 3. 9.
Matt. 7. 19.

k See Matt.
4. 23.

2 Mark 6. 2

l Acts 16. 16.
Cp. ver. 16.

m See Mark
5. 25.

n ch. 4. 25
& 17. 15

2 18. 43.

See ch. 7. 18.
O See ch. 8.
41.

p See Matt.
12. 2.

q Ex. 30. 9.
Ezek. 46. 1.

r ch. 14. 5.
Cp. Matt.
11.

s ch. 19. 9.

t Cp. ver. 11
& Acts 10. 38

1 Cor. 5. 5
& 2 Cor.
13. 7.

u See 1 Chr.
21. 1.

1 Gr. bondservant.

2 Or, severely scourge him
6 Gr. debtors.

3 Or, hot wind
7 Gr. manger.

4 Gr. prove.

5 Gr. extractor.

have been loosed from this bond on the day of the sabbath? 17 And as he said these things, "all his adversaries were put to shame: and "all the multitude rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 "He said therefore, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it? 19 It is like unto "a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his own garden; and it grew, and became a tree; and the birds of the heaven lodged in the branches thereof. 20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21 "It is like unto leaven, which a woman took and hid in "three "measures of meal, till it was "all leavened.

22 "And he went on his way through cities and villages, teaching, and "journeying on unto Jerusalem. 23 And one said unto him, Lord, are they few "that be saved? And he said unto them, 24 "Strive "to enter in by the narrow door: for many, I say unto you, shall seek to enter in, and shall not be "able. 25 "When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, "Lord, open to us; and he shall answer and say to you, "I know you not whence ye are; 26 then shall ye begin to say, "We did eat and drink in thy presence, and thou didst teach in our streets; 27 and he shall say, I tell you, "I know not whence ye are, "depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28 "There shall be the weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see "Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and "yourselves cast forth without. 29 And "they shall come from the east and west, and from the north and south, and "shall "sit down in the kingdom of God. 30 And behold, "there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 In that very hour there came certain Pharisees, saying to him, Get thee out, and go "hence: for "Herod would fain kill thee. 32 And he said unto them, Go and say to

that fox, Behold, I cast out "devils and perform cures to-day and to-morrow, and the third day "I am perfected. 33 Howbeit "I "must go on my way to-day and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that "a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34 "O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, "which killeth the prophets, and stoneth them that are sent unto her! "how often would I have "gathered "thy children together, "even as a hen gathereth her own brood "under her wings, and "ye would not! 35 Behold, "your house is left unto you desolate: and I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until ye shall say, "Blessed "is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

1 And it came to pass, "when he went into the house of one of the rulers of the Pharisees on a sabbath to eat bread, that they were "watching him. 2 And behold, there was before him a certain man which had the dropsy. 3 And Jesus answering spake unto "the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath, or not? 4 But they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go. 5 And he said unto them, "Which of you shall have "an ass or an ox fallen into a well, and will not straightway draw him up on a sabbath day? 6 And they could not answer again unto these things.

7 And he spake a parable unto those which were bidden, when he marked "how they chose out the chief seats; 8 saying unto them, When thou art bidden of any man to a marriage feast, "sit not down in the chief seat; lest haply a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him, 9 and he that bade thee and him shall come and say to thee, Give this man place; and then thou shalt begin with shame to take the lowest place. 10 But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest place; "that when he that hath bidden thee cometh, he may say to thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have glory in the presence of all that sit at meat with thee. 11 For "every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled;

u Ps. 122. 12.
v Pet. 2. 16.
w ch. 13. 45.

to For ver.
18, 19, see
Matt. 13.
31, 32.
2 Mark 4.
30-32.
x ch. 17. 6.
Matt. 17. 30.

y Matt. 13.
38.

z Gen. 18. 6.
a 1 Cor. 5. 6.
Gal. 5. 9.
b See Mark
6. 6.

c Cp. ver. 28.
See ch. 5. 61.

d Acts 2. 47.
1 Cor. 1. 15.
2 Cor. 2. 15.
e 1 Tim. 4. 10.
f Heb. 12. 4.
g Cp. Eccles.
4. 38.
h 1 Tim. 6.
12 (Gk.).
i See 1 Cor.
9. 25.

j Matt. 7. 13.
k For ver.
25-27.
cp. Matt.
28. 10-12.
l Matt. 7.
22, 23.
m Matt. 10. 38.
n 25. 12.
o Cp. 2 Tim.
3. 19.
p Cp. Ex.
24. 11.

k See Ps. 6. 8.

l See Matt.
8. 11, 12.

m Cp. ch.
14. 15.
n See Matt.
13. 30.

o Cp. Matt.
19. 1.
p Mark
10. 1.
q See ch. 8. 1.

q Heb. 2. 10
a 5. 9
b 7. 28.
c Cp. John
11. 9.
d ch. 2. 49
e ch. 23.
f 9. 23
g 17. 25
h 22. 37
i 24. 7, 27.
j Acts 5. 21
k 17. 9.
l Cor. 15.
25, 26.
m See Matt.
21. 11.
n For ver.
34, 35, see
Matt. 23.
37-39.
o Cp. ch. 19.
41-44.
p See Matt.
21. 38.
q Cp. ch. 4.
44 (mg.).
r Matt. 26.
55.
s Cp. Ps.
147. 2.
t Prov. 1.
24.
u ch. 23. 36.
v 2 Ead. 1. 30.
w Cp. Dent.
32. 11, 12.
x Ruth 2. 12.
y John 5. 40.
z Cp. Isai.
64. 11.
a Jer. 12. 7
b 23. 5.
c ch. 19. 38.
d Cited from
Ps. 118. 26.
e ch. 7. 30.
f 11. 37.
g 11. 38.
h Mark 8. 2.
i See ch. 7.
30.
j ch. 13. 14.
k Matt. 12. 10.
l ch. 13. 16.
m Cp. Dent.
22. 4.
n Matt. 12.
11.
o Cp. Matt.
23. 46.

k See ch. 11.
45.

l Prov. 25.
6, 7.
m ch. 18. 14.
n Cp. Prov.
26. 23.
o Ezech. 21.
26.
p Matt. 18. 4.
q James 4.
6, 10.
r 1 Pet. 5.
6, 8.

1 See footnote on Matt. 13. 35.

2 Or, able, when once
ancient authorities read a son.

3 Gr. recline.

4 Gr. demons.

5 Many

6 Gr. recline not.

and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 And he said to him also that had bidden him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, nor thy kinsmen, nor rich neighbours; lest haply they also bid thee again, and a recompense be made thee. 13 But when thou makest a feast, bid the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind; and thou shalt be blessed; 14 because they have not wherewith to recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed in the resurrection of the just.

15 And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16 But he said unto him, A certain man made a great supper; and he bade many: 17 and he sent forth his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. 18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a field, and I must needs go out and see it: I pray thee have me excused. 19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. 20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21 And the servant came, and told his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor and maimed and blind and lame. 22 And the servant said, Lord, what thou didst command is done, and yet there is room. 23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and constrain them to come in, that my house may be filled. 24 For I say unto you, that none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 Now there went with him great multitudes: and he turned, and said unto them, 26 If any man cometh unto me, and hateth not his own father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27 Whosoever

doth not bear his own cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28 For which of you, desiring to build a tower, doth not first sit down and count the cost, whether he have wherewith to complete it? 29 Lest haply, when he hath laid a foundation, and is not able to finish, all that behold begin to mock him, 30 saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31 Or what king, as he goeth to encounter another king in war, will not sit down first and take counsel whether he is able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and asketh conditions of peace. 33 So therefore whosoever he be of you that renounceth not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34 Salt therefore is good: but if even the salt have lost its savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35 It is fit neither for the land nor for the dunghill: men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Now all the publicans and sinners were drawing near unto him to hear him. 2 And both the Pharisees and the scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

3 And he spake unto them this parable, saying, 4 What man of you, having a hundred sheep, and having lost one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together his friends and his neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7 I say unto you, that even so there shall be joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine righteous persons, which need no repentance.

8 Or what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a lamp, and sweep the house, and seek diligently until she find it? 9 And when she hath found it, she calleth together

John 19.17.

A Cp. Prov. 14. 27.

1 ver. 28.

J Cp. 1 Macc. 4. 29.

A Cp. Phil. 3. 7.

I Cp. ver. 28 & ch. 13. 28.

M Mark 9. 20. & Matt. 8. 12.

O See Matt. 11. 15.

P See Matt. 11. 19.

q ch. 19. 7. Cp. Ex. 16. 3, 7, 8 & Num. 14. 2.

r Cp. ch. 7. 50.

s ch. 5. 20. Matt. 9. 11 & 11. 19.

t Mark 2. 16. Cp. Acts 1. 13.

u 1 Cor. 5. 11 & Gal. 2. 12.

v For ver. 4-7.

w Matt. 18. 12-14. & Esek. 34. 6.

x Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 25.

y Ex. 3. 1. 1 Sam. 17. 13.

z Esek. 34. 4, 11, 12, 16.

a Cp. ch. 19. 10.

b Cp. Leui. 40. 11 & 49. 22.

c Ps. 131. 13.

d 1 Pet. 2. 25. & ver. 10.

e See ch. 5. 23 & Cp. ch. 5. 23 & Matt. 9. 15.

n John 21. 12 (Gk.).

o Cp. ch. 8. 34.

p Cp. Neh. 5. 10, 12 & Esther 9. 21.

q ver. 21.

r 1 Cor. 15. 23. 1 Thess. 4. 16.

s Cp. John 11. 24.

t Rev. 20. 4, 5.

u Acts 24. 15.

v Rev. 19. 9. Cp. 2 Ead. 2. 38.

w Cp. ch. 13. 29.

x 22. 16, 20. & For ver. 16-24.

y Cp. Matt. 22. 9-14.

z Cp. Leui. 25. 8.

a Cp. Eath. 6. 14 & Prov. 9. 3, 5.

y Deut. 24. 5.

s ver. 13.

g Matt. 14. Mark 6. 46.

h Matt. 21. 43. Acts 13. 46.

c ver. 33. Matt. 10. 37. Cp. Deut. 33. 9.

d ch. 16. 18. & John 12. 25.

e Acts 20. 24. Rev. 18. 11.

f ch. 9. 23. Matt. 10. 38 & 16. 24.

g Mark 8. 34.

1 Gr. bondservant.

2 Gr. drachma, a coin worth about eight pence.

her friends and neighbours, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost. ¹⁰ Even so, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of ^b the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

¹¹ And he said, A certain man had two sons: ¹² and the younger of them said to his father, Father, give me ^c the portion of ¹ thy substance that falleth to me. And ^d he divided unto them ^e his living. ¹³ And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country; and there he wasted his substance with ^f riotous living. ¹⁴ And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that country; and he began to be in want. ¹⁵ And he went and joined himself to one of the citizens of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. ¹⁶ And he ^g would fain have been filled with

² the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. ¹⁷ But ^h when he ⁱ came to himself he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish here with hunger! ¹⁸ I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, ^j I have sinned against ^k heaven, and in thy sight: ¹⁹ I am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. ²⁰ And he arose, and came to his father. But while he was yet afar off, his father saw him, and was moved with compassion, and ^l ran, and ^m fell on his neck, and ⁿ kissed him. ²¹ And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight: ^o I am no more worthy to be called thy son. ²² But the father said to his ^p servants, Bring forth quickly ^q the best robe, and put it on him; and put ^r a ring on his hand, and ^s shoes on his feet: ²³ and bring ^t the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and ^u make merry: ²⁴ for this my son ^v was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. ²⁵ Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. ²⁶ And he called to him one of the ^w servants, and

inquired what these things might be. ²⁷ And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. ²⁸ But he was angry, and would not go in: and his father came out, and intreated him. ²⁹ But he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, and I never transgressed a commandment of thine: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might ^x make merry with my friends: ³⁰ but when this thy son came, ^y which hath devoured ^z thy living with harlots, thou killedst for him the fatted calf. ³¹ And he said unto him, Son, ^{aa} thou art ever with me, and all that is mine is thine. ³² But it was meet ^{ab} to make merry and be glad: for this thy brother ^{ac} was dead, and is alive again; and ^{ad} was lost, and is found.

16 ^{ae} And he said also unto the disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had ^{af} a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he was wasting his goods. ² And he called him, and said unto him, What is this that I hear of thee? render the account of thy ^{ag} stewardship; for thou canst be no longer steward. ³ And the steward said within himself, What shall I do, seeing that my lord taketh away the stewardship from me? I have not strength to dig; to beg I am ashamed. ⁴ I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. ⁵ And calling to him each one of his lord's debtors, he said to the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? ⁶ And he said, A hundred ^{ah} measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy ^{ai} bond, and sit down quickly and write fifty. ⁷ Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, A hundred ^{aj} measures of wheat. He saith unto him, Take thy ^{ak} bond, and write fourscore. ⁸ And his lord commended ^{al} the unrighteous steward because he had done ^{am} wisely: for the sons of this ^{an} world are for their own generation ^{ao} wiser than the sons of the light. ⁹ And I say unto you, ^{ap} Make

b Ezech. 12. 8.

c Dent. 31. 17.

d Cp. Eccles. 33.

e ver. 30.

f Mark 12. 44.

g Cp. Eph. 2. 18.

h Tit. 1. 6.

i 1 Pet. 4. 4.

j Cp. ch. 16. 21.

k Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 47.

l Cp. Acts 12. 11.

m Cp. Ex. 10. 16.

n Matt. 21. 26.

o John 3. 27.

p Cp. ch. 7. 6. 7.

q Cp. James 4. 8.

r Gen. 33. 4.

s 45. 14.

t 45. 23.

u Acts 20. 37.

v 2 Sam. 14. 33.

w Tobit 7. 6.

x (Gk.).

y See Matt. 22. 40.

z (A mg. for mg.).

aa Zech. 3. 5.

ab Gen. 41. 42.

ac Ezech. 3. 10.

ad 4. 2.

ae Ezech. 16. 10.

af Cp. 1 Sam. 25. 24.

ag ch. 12. 19.

ah ver. 32.

ai Cp. Rom. 11. 15.

aj Eph. 2. 1.

ak Col. 3. 15.

al Rev. 8. 1.

x ver. 32.

y Prov. 29. 3.

z ver. 12.

y John 8. 35.

x ver. 24.

a ch. 12. 42.

b 1 Tim. 1. 4.

c 1 Cor. 8. 17.

c Cp. ch. 18.

d (A mg. for mg.).

e See Matt. 25. 1.

f ch. 20. 24.

g See ch. 10. 6.

h John 13. 35.

i Thess. 5. 5.

j Cp. Eph. 5. 8.

k Cp. ch. 12. 28.

l Eccles. 5. 8.

m Matt. 6. 30.

n 19. 21.

o 1 Tim. 6. 10.

p 10. 17-19.

1 Gr. the. 2 Gr. the pods of the carob tree. 3 Gr. kissed him much. 4 Some ancient authorities add make me as one of thy hired servants. See ver. 19. 5 Gr. bondservants. 6 Gr. Child. 7 Gr. baths, the bath being a Hebrew measure. See Ezech. 45. 10, 11, 14. 8 Gr. writings. 9 Gr. cora, the cor being a Hebrew measure. See Ezech. 45. 14. 10 Gr. the steward of unrighteousness. 11 Or, age

to yourselves friends ¹ by means of ² the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when it shall fail, they may receive you into the eternal tabernacles. ¹⁰ 'He that is ¹ faithful in a very little is faithful also in much: and he that is unrighteous in a very little is unrighteous also in much. ¹¹ If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? ¹² And if ye have not been faithful in ² that which is another's, who will give you that which is ³ your own? ¹³ ² No ³ servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

¹⁴ And ¹ the Pharisees, who were ² lovers of money, heard all these things; and they ³ scoffed at him. ¹⁵ And he said unto them, Ye are they that ⁴ justify yourselves in the sight of men; but ⁵ God knoweth your hearts: for that which is exalted among men ⁶ is an abomination in the sight of God. ¹⁶ The law and the prophets were until John: from that time ⁷ the gospel of the kingdom of God is preached, and ⁸ every man entereth violently into it. ¹⁷ But ⁹ it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one tittle of the law to fall. ¹⁸ ¹⁰ Every one that putteth away his wife, and marieth another, committeth adultery: and he that marieth one that is put away from a husband committeth adultery.

¹⁹ Now there was a certain rich man, and he was clothed in ¹¹ purple and fine linen, ¹² faring sumptuously every day: ²⁰ and a certain beggar named Lazarus ¹³ was laid at his gate, full of sores, ²¹ and desiring to be fed with ¹⁴ the crumbs that fell from the rich man's table; yea, even the dogs came and licked his sores. ²² And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and that he was carried away by ¹⁵ the angels ¹⁶ into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. ²³ And in ¹⁷ Hades he lifted up his eyes, ¹⁸ being in torments, and ¹⁹ seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus ²⁰ in his bosom. ²⁴ And he cried and said, ²¹ Father Abraham, have mercy on

me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and ²² cool my tongue; for ²³ I am in anguish in this flame. ²⁵ But Abraham said, ²⁴ Son, remember that ²⁵ thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and Lazarus in like manner evil things: but now here he is comforted, and thou art in anguish. ²⁶ And ²⁶ beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed, that they which would pass from hence to you may not be able, and that none may cross over from thence to us. ²⁷ And he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house; ²⁸ for I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. ²⁹ But Abraham saith, They have ²⁹ Moses and the prophets; ³⁰ let them hear them. ³⁰ And he said, Nay, ³¹ father Abraham: but if one go to them from the dead, they will repent. ³¹ And he said unto him, If they hear not ³² Moses and the prophets, ³³ neither will they be persuaded, if one rise from the dead.

17 ¹ And he said unto his disciples, ² It is impossible but that ³ occasions of stumbling should come: but ⁴ woe unto him, through whom they come! ⁵ It were well for him if a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were thrown into the sea, rather than that he should cause one of these little ones to stumble. ⁶ Take heed to yourselves: ⁷ if thy brother sin, ⁸ rebuke him; and if he repent, ⁹ forgive him. ¹⁰ And if he sin against thee ¹¹ seven times in the day, and seven times turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.

⁵ And ⁵ the apostles said unto the Lord, ⁶ Increase our faith. ⁶ And the Lord said, ⁷ If ye have faith as ⁸ a grain of mustard seed, ye would say unto this ⁹ sycamine tree, Be thou rooted up, and be thou planted in the sea; and it would have obeyed you. ⁷ But who is there of you, having a ¹⁰ servant plowing or keeping sheep, that will say unto him, when he is come in from the field, Come straightway and sit down to meat; ⁸ and will not rather say unto

⁷ Cp. Zech. 14. 12.
⁸ Cp. Isai. 66. 24.
⁹ See Matt. 26. 41.
¹⁰ Cp. ch. d. 24 & Job 21. 18 & Ps. 17. 14.

¹ ver. 31.
ch. 24. 27.
Acts 26. 23
& 28. 23.
& Cp. John 5. 45-47.
¹ ver. 24.

² Cp. Matt. 23. 11-15 & John 12. 10, 11.

³ Matt. 18. 7.
See 1 Cor. 11. 18.
⁴ See Matt. 13. 41.
p. ch. 22. 23.
⁵ Matt. 18. 6.
Mark 9. 42.

⁶ Matt. 18. 15, 21, 22.
⁷ Lev. 19. 17.
⁸ See Matt. 6. 14.
⁹ Cp. Matt. 18. 21.

¹⁰ See Mark 6. 30.
¹¹ Cp. Mark 9. 24.
¹² Matt. 17. 20.
¹³ Matt. 13. 31.
¹⁴ Cp. ch. 19. 4.

¹ Gr. out of. ² Some ancient authorities read *our own*. ³ Gr. household-servant. ⁴ Or, living in mirth and splendour every day ⁵ Gr. Child. ⁶ Or, in all these things ⁷ Gr. bondservant.

a John 12. 4.
c. ch. 12.
36, 37.

him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and ^agird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? ⁹Doth he thank the ¹servant because he did the things that were commanded? ¹⁰Even so ye also, when ye shall have done all the things that are commanded you, say, We are ^bunprofitable ²servants; we have done that which it was our duty to do.

b Matt. 23. 20.
c. p. Job 22.
2, 3.
c. 35. 7.
d Rom. 11.
8.
e Eccl. 9. 5, 6.

d Cp. John
4. 3, 4.
See Matt.
19. 1.

e See Lev.
18. 45, 46.

f ch. 5. 14.
Lev. 13.
2-14. 32.
Matt. 8. 4.

g Eccl. 7. 16
c. 15. 13.
A ch. 5. 19.
Num. 15. 32.
1 Cor. 14.
28, 31.
Cp. Matt.
26. 20.

h See Matt.
10. 5.
i See John
9. 24.

j Isai. 56. 5.
m See Mark
10. 28.
n ch. 19. 11.
Acts 1. 6.
o Cp. ch. 12.
30.

p Cp. ver. 23.
Cp. ch. 10.
2 (for mg.)
c. 11. 30.
(for mg.)
d John 1.
26 (for mg.)
e Rom. 14.
17.

f ch. 5. 35.
c. 31. 6.
Matt. 9. 15.
Mark 9. 20.
Cp. ch. 19.
45.

g John 4. 27.
John 8. 56.
Cp. Amos
5. 15.
h ch. 31. 8.
Matt. 24. 23.
Mark 13. 31.
Cp. ver. 21.
Matt. 24. 27.

i See 1 Cor.
1. 8.
w See ch. 13.
33.
d Matt. 18.
21.
e 17. 22.
f Mark 8.
31.

¹¹And it came to pass, ¹²as they were on the way to Jerusalem, that ^dhe was passing ⁴through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. ¹²And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, ^ewhich stood afar off: ¹³and they lifted up their voices, saying, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. ¹⁴And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go and ^fshew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed. ¹⁵And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, with a loud voice ^gglorifying God; ¹⁶and ^hhe fell upon his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was ⁱa Samaritan. ¹⁷And Jesus answering said, Were not ^jthe ten cleansed? but where are the nine? ¹⁸Were there none found that returned ^kto give glory to God, save this ^lstranger? ¹⁹And he said unto him, Arise, and go thy way: ^mthy faith hath ⁿmade thee whole.

²⁰And being asked by the Pharisees, ^owhen the kingdom of God cometh, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God ^pcometh not with observation: ²¹neither ^qshall they say, Lo, here! or, There! for lo, the kingdom of God is ^rwithin you.

²²And he said unto the disciples, ^sThe days will come, when ye shall desire ^tto see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it. ²³^uAnd they shall say to you, Lo, there! Lo, here! go not away, nor follow after them: ²⁴for as the lightning, when it lighteneth out of the one part under the heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall the Son of man be ^vin his day. ²⁵But first ^wmust

he suffer many things and ^xbe rejected of this generation. ²⁶^yAnd as it came to pass in the days of ^zNoah, even so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. ²⁷^{aa}They ate, they drank, they married, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noah entered into the ark; and the flood came, and destroyed them all. ²⁸Likewise even as it came to pass in the days of ^{ab}Lot; they ate, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; ²⁹but in the day that Lot went out from Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all: ³⁰after the same manner shall it be ^{ac}in the day that the Son of man is revealed. ³¹In that day, ^{ad}he which shall be on ^{ae}the house-top, and his goods in the house, let him not go down to take them away: and let him that is in the field likewise not return back. ³²Remember Lot's wife. ³³^{af}Whosoever shall seek to ^{ag}gain his ¹⁰life shall lose it: but whosoever shall lose ^{ah}his ¹⁰life shall ^{ai}preserve it. ³⁴I say unto you, In that night there shall be two men on one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. ³⁵^{aj}There shall be two women ^{ak}grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. ³⁷And they answering say unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, ^{al}Where the body is, thither will the ^{am}eagles also be gathered together.

¹And he spake a parable unto them to the end that they ought ^{an}always to pray, and not ^{ao}to faint; ²saying, There was in a city a judge, which ^{ap}feared not God, and regarded not man: and there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, ^{aq}Avenge me of mine adversary. ⁴And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, ^{ar}Though I fear not God, nor regard man; ^{as}yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest she ^{at}wear me out by her continual coming. ⁶And the Lord said, Hear what ^{au}the unrighteous judge saith. ⁷And ^{av}shall not God avenge ^{aw}his elect, ^{ax}which cry to

z Gen. 6. 5
c. 7. 7.
y Gen. 24. 37.
Cp. 1.
Theas. 5. 3.
y Heb. 11. 7.
1 Pet. 3. 20.
z Pet. 2. 8.
z Mat. 24.
38, 39.

a 2 Pet. 2. 7.

b Gen. 19.
18, 24.
2 Pet. 2. 6.

c 1 Cor. 1. 7.
Theas. 1. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 7.
13.
d 4. 18.
Cp. Matt.
16. 37.
e 24. 44.
d ch. 21. 21.
Matt. 24.
17, 18.
Mark 13.
15, 16.

f See ch. 5.
19.
g Gen. 12. 10.
Wisd. 10. 7.
9 See Matt.
10. 39.
A Heb. 10.
39 (mg.).
i Acts 7. 19.
1 Tim. 6.
13 (mg.).
j Matt. 54.
41.

k Ex. 11. 5.
Isai. 47. 2.
l Matt. 24.
28.
m Cp. Job 38.
30.
n ch. 21. 30.
Rom. 12.
13.
Eph. 6. 18.
Col. 4. 2.

o 1 Thess. 5.
17.
Cp. ch. 11.
5-8.
p 3 Cor. 4.
1. 16.
q 2 Thess. 3.
13 (Gk.).
o Cp. 2 Cor.
8. 21.

r Cp. ch. 11.
5.
g 1 Cor. 9.
27 (mg. for mg.).
r Cp. ch. 16.
8. 9 (for mg. for mg.).
s Rev. 8. 10.
Cp. Isai.
65. 4.

t Eccl. 1.
35. 13-15.
u Rom. 8. 33.
Tit. 1. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 2.
d See Mark
13. 20.
v Ps. 88. 1.

1 Gr. bond-servant. 2 Gr. bond-servants. 3 Or, as he was 4 Or, between 5 Or, There were none found. . . save this stranger. 6 Or, alien 7 Or, saved thee 8 Or, in the midst of you 9 Some ancient authorities omit in his day. 10 Or, soul 11 Gr. save it alive. 12 Some ancient authorities add ver. 36 There shall be two men in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 13 Or, vultures 14 Or, Do me justice of: and so in ver. 5, 7, 8. 15 Gr. bruise. 16 Gr. the judge of unrighteousness.

v Ecclus.
 18. 11.
 James 5. 7
 (Gk.).
 2 Pet. 3. 9.
 2 Heb. 10.
 37.
 Cp. ch. 17.
 26-30.
 Cp. Matt.
 24. 12.
 Cp. ch. 16. 15.
 Cp. Matt.
 5. 20.
 2 Cor. 1. 9.
 30.
 Prov. 30.
 12.
 Isai. 65. 5.
 John 7. 48.
 49.
 b 1 Kin. 10. 5.
 2 Kin. 30.
 Acts 3. 1.
 Cp. ver. 14.
 c Matt. 6. 5.
 Mark 11.
 25.
 d Cp. Rev.
 3. 17.
 e Matt. 9. 14.
 J. ch. 11. 42.
 f Ezra 9. 6.
 g ch. 33. 48.
 Matt. 11. 17
 (mg.).
 h Ps. 79. 9.
 Ezek. 16.
 68.
 Dan. 9. 19.
 Cp. Heb. 2.
 17 (for mg.).
 i John 2. 4.
 & 4. 10 (for
 mg.).
 j See ch. 14.
 11.
 k For ver.
 15-17.
 see Matt.
 19. 13-15
 & Mark 10.
 13-16.
 l ver. 30.
 m Matt.
 18. 3.
 n Cp. Mark
 9. 39.
 o Cp. John
 3. 8. 5.
 p Cp. ch. 8.
 13.
 & James 1.
 21.
 q For ver.
 18-30.
 see Matt.
 19. 16-29
 & Mark 10.
 17-30.
 Cp. ch. 10.
 25-28.
 r Cp. Matt.
 19. 16.
 See Matt.
 24. 34.
 s Rom. 13. 9.
 Cited from
 Ex. 30.
 17-18.
 & Deut. 5.
 16-20.
 Cp. Matt.
 5. 21, 27.
 t Cp. Phil.
 3. 8.
 u ch. 12. 33.
 Cp. ch. 16. 9.
 & 19. 8.
 & Acts 2. 45
 & 4. 34, 35
 & 1 Tim. 6.
 18, 19.
 v Matt. 6.
 19. 20.
 w Cp. Ezek.
 33. 31.

him day and night, and "he is long-suffering over them? 8 I say unto you, that he will avenge them "speedily. Howbeit when the Son of man cometh, "shall he find ¹faith on the earth?

9 And he spake also this parable unto certain "which trusted "in themselves that they were righteous, "and set ²all others at nought: 10 Two men ^bwent up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11 The Pharisee "stood and prayed "thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as the rest of men, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12 "I fast twice in the week; "I give tithes of all that I get. 13 But the publican, "standing afar off, "would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but ^asmote his breast, saying, God, ^a"be merciful to me ^aa sinner. 14 I say unto you, This man went down to his house justified rather than the other: for "every one that exalteth himself shall be humbled; but he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 "And they brought unto him also their babes, that he should touch them: but when the disciples saw it, they "rebuked them. 16 But Jesus called them unto him, saying, "Suffer the little children to come unto me, and "forbid them not: "for of such is the kingdom of God. 17 "Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not "receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall in no wise enter therein.

18 "And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good "Master, What shall I do to "inherit eternal life? 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good, save one, *even* God. 20 Thou knowest the commandments, "Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and mother. 21 And he said, "All these things have I observed from my youth up. 22 And when Jesus heard it, he said unto him, One thing thou lackest yet: "sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have "treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23 "But when

he heard these things, he became exceeding sorrowful; for he was very rich. 24 And Jesus seeing him said, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into "the kingdom of God! 25 For it is easier for a camel to enter in through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into "the kingdom of God. 26 And they that heard it said, Then who can be saved? 27 But he said, "The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28 And Peter said, Lo, "we have left "our own, and followed thee. 29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, ^bThere is no man that hath left house, or wife, or brethren, or parents, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30 who shall not receive "manifold more ^cin this time, and in "the "world to come eternal life.

31 "And he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, "we go up to Jerusalem, and "all the things that are written ^dby the prophets shall be accomplished unto the Son of man. 32 For he shall be "delivered up unto the Gentiles, and shall be "mocked, and shamefully entreated, and "spit upon: 33 and they shall scourge and kill him: and "the third day he shall rise again. 34 "And they understood none of these things; and "this saying was hid from them, and they perceived not the things that were said.

35 "And it came to pass, as he drew nigh unto Jericho, a certain "blind man sat by the way side begging: 36 and hearing a multitude going by, he inquired what this meant. 37 And they told him, that "Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, "thou son of David, have mercy on me. 39 And they that went before "rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried out the more a great deal, Thou son of David, have mercy on me. 40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41 "What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy

x Cp. 1 Cor.
 1. 26.
 See Matt.
 18. 25.
 y See Matt.
 13. 38.

z ch. 1. 37.
 Gen. 18. 14.
 Job 42. 2.
 Jer. 28. 17,
 27.
 Zech. 9. 6.
 Matt. 14.
 36.
 a Matt. 4.
 20, 22.
 Mark 1. 18,
 30.
 b Cp. ch. 14.
 c Cp. Job
 42. 10.

d Cp. Matt.
 6. 32.
 e Matt. 13.
 32.
 Eph. 1. 21.
 Heb. 6. 5
 (for mg.).
 Cp. ch. 20.
 35.
 f For ver.
 31-33.
 See Matt.
 20. 17-19
 & Mark 10.
 29-34.
 g See ch. 9.

A Ps. 22.
 Isai. 52.
 18-53, 12,
 13.
 See Matt.
 1. 22
 & 26. 34.
 f Matt. 27. 2.
 John 18.
 30, 31.
 Acts 3. 13.
 Cp. Acts 2.
 23

& 4. 37
 & 5. 21, 11.
 j Matt. 27.
 36-31.
 k Mark 14.
 65
 & 15. 19.
 See Matt.
 26. 67.
 l See ch. 9.
 92.
 m See Mark
 5. 34.
 n ch. 9. 45.
 Cp. ch. 24.
 16.

o For ver.
 35-41.
 see Matt.
 20. 29-34
 & Mark 10.
 46-52.
 p John 9.
 1. 8.
 q Matt. 2. 23.
 Mark 1.
 24. 42.
 r See Matt.
 1. 1
 & 9. 27.
 s ver. 15.
 t Mark 10.
 50.

1 Or, the faith 2 Gr. the rest. 3 Or, be propitiated 4 Or, the sinner 5 Or, Teacher 6 Or,

ch. 7. 50
 & 8. 46
 & 17. 19.
 Matt. 8. 22.
 Mark 8. 24.
 ch. 7. 3
 & 8. 56, 59.
 John 11. 12
 (mg. for
 mg.).

Acts 4. 9
 & 14. 9
 (4 mg. for
 mg.).
 See ch. 7.
 16.
 & 13. 18.
 Cp. ch. 19.
 37.

ch. 18. 35.
 Cp. Matt.
 20. 29
 & Mark 10.
 46.
 a Cp. John 12.
 21.

a 1 Kin. 10.
 27.
 1 Chr. 27.
 28.
 Pa. 78. 47.
 Isai. 9. 10.
 Cp. ch.
 17.
 b Cp. ch. 13.
 88.
 c ch. 10. 88.

d See ch.
 16. 3.
 e Cp. ch. 18.
 23.
 f ch. 8. 14.

g Ex. 23. 1.
 2 Sam.
 12. 6.
 ch. 8. 8
 & 15. 16
 & 16. 24, ol.
 John 8. 33.
 Rom. 4. 11.
 12. 16.
 Gal. 3. 7.
 1 Esdr. 94.
 11. 16.
 Cp. ch. 15.4
 & Matt. 9.
 13.
 & 10. 6
 & 15. 24
 & 18. 12.
 J. Cp. ch. 17.
 20.
 & Acts 1. 6.
 & For ver.
 12-27.
 Cp. Matt.
 23. 14-30
 & Mark 13.
 34.
 1 Matt. 25. 1.
 m Cp. John
 21. 22, 23.
 n Cp. John
 1. 14.

sight : *thy faith hath¹ made thee whole. 43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, *glorifying God : and *all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God.

1 And *he entered and I⁹ was passing through Jericho. 2 And behold, a man called by name Zacchæus ; and he was a chief publican, and he was rich. 3 And *he sought to see Jesus who he was ; and could not for the crowd, because he was little of stature. 4 And he ran on before, and climbed up into^a a sycomore tree to see him : for he was to pass that way. 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down ; for to-day^b I must abide at thy house. 6 And he made haste, and came down, and *received him joyfully. 7 And when they saw it, they all^c murmured, saying, He is gone in to lodge with a man that is a sinner. 8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the half of my goods^d I give to the poor ; and if I have^e wrongfully exacted ought of any man, I restore^f fourfold. 9 And Jesus said unto him, To-day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as^h he also is a son of Abraham. 10 For *the Son of man came to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because^j they supposed that the kingdom of God was immediately to appear. 12 He said therefore, *A certain nobleman went into a far country, to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called^k ten² servants of his, and gave them ten³ pounds, and said unto them, Trade ye^l herewith^m till I come. 14 But *his citizens hated him, and sent an ambassage after him, saying, We will not that this man reign over us. 15 And it came to pass, when he was come back again, having received the kingdom, that he commanded these² servants, unto whom he had given the money, to be called to him, that he might know what they had gained by trading. 16 And the first

came before him, saying, Lord, thy pound hath made ten pounds more. 17 And he said unto him, Well done, thou good⁴ servant : because thou wast found⁵ faithful in a very little, *have thou authority over ten cities. 18 And the second came, saying, Thy pound, Lord, hath made five pounds. 19 And he said unto him also, Be thou also over five cities. 20 And⁶ another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I kept laid up in^a a napkin : 21 for I feared thee, because thou art⁷ an austere man : thou takest up⁸ that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22 He saith unto him, *Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou wicked⁹ servant. Thou knewest that I am⁷ an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow ; 23 then wherefore gavest thou not my money into the bank, and⁹ I at my coming should have required it with interest? 24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take away from him the pound, and give it unto him that hath the ten pounds. 25 And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds. 26 I say unto you, that^v unto every one that hath shall be given ; but from him that hath not, even that which he hath shall be taken away from him. 27 Howbeit¹⁰ *these mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and^w slay them before me.

28 And when he had thus spoken, *he went on before, *going up to Jerusalem.

29 *And it came to pass, when he drew nigh unto Bethphage and *Bethany, at the mount that is called^b the mount of Olives, he sent^c two of the disciples, 30 saying, Go your way into the village over against you ; in the which as ye enter ye shall find a colt tied, *whereon no man ever yet sat : loose him, and bring him. 31 And if any one ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say, The Lord hath need of him. 32 And they that were sent went away, and found^d even as he had said unto them. 33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them,

o ch. 16. 10.
 1 Cor. 4. 2.
 Cp. 1 Tim.
 5. 18.
 2 Cp. Matt.
 24. 47.

q John 11.
 & 20. 7.
 Acts 19. 12
 (Gk.).
 r 3 Macc. 14.
 50 (Gk.).
 s Cp. 1 Sam.
 26. 3.
 t Cp. 3 Cor.
 8. 12.
 u 2 Sam. 1.
 16.
 v Job 9. 30
 & 15. 6.
 w Matt. 12.
 32.

x Cp. ch. 12.
 47.
 See Matt.
 13. 12.

y ch. 20. 16.
 Matt. 22. 7.
 Cp. 1 Sam.
 15. 33.

z Mark 10.
 32.
 See ch. 9.
 51
 & 10. 30.

a For ver.
 30-35.
 See Matt.
 21. 1-9
 & Mark 11.
 1-10
 & John 12.
 12-16.

b Cp. Zech.
 9. 9.
 c ch. 24. 50.
 Matt. 21.
 17.

d John 11. 18.
 b Zech. 14. 4.
 Matt. 24. 3
 & 26. 30.
 (John 6. 1.)
 Cp. Acts
 1. 12.

e Cp. Mark
 13. 18.
 f Cp. ch. 23.
 83.
 g ch. 22. 13.

1 Or. saved thee. 2 Gr. bondservants. 3 Mina, here translated a pound, is equal to one hundred drachmas. See ch. 15. 8. 4 Gr. bondservant. 5 Gr. the other. 6 Or, I should have gone and required

Why loose ye the colt? ³⁴ And they said, The Lord hath need of him. ³⁵ And they brought him to Jesus: and they threw their garments upon the colt, and set Jesus thereon. ³⁶ And as he went, they spread their garments in the way. ³⁷ And as he was now drawing nigh, *even* at the descent of the mount of Olives, ³⁸ the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice ³⁹ for all the mighty works which they had seen; ⁴⁰ saying, 'Blessed is the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and ⁴¹ glory in the highest. ⁴² And some of the Pharisees from the multitude said unto him, ⁴³ Master, rebuke thy disciples. ⁴⁴ And he answered and said, I tell you that, if these shall hold their peace, ⁴⁵ the stones will cry out.

⁴⁶ And when he drew nigh, he saw the city and wept over it, ⁴⁷ saying, ⁴⁸ If thou hadst known in this day, even thou, the things which belong unto peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. ⁴⁹ For the days shall come upon thee, when thine enemies shall cast up a bank about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, ⁵⁰ and shall dash thee to the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

⁵¹ And he entered into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold, ⁵² saying unto them, It is written, ⁵³ And my house shall be a house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of robbers.

⁵⁴ And he was teaching daily in the temple. ⁵⁵ But the chief priests and the scribes and the principal men of the people sought to destroy him: ⁵⁶ and they could not find what they might do; for the people all hung upon him, listening.

⁵⁷ And it came to pass, on **20** one of the days, as he was teaching the people in the temple, and preaching the gospel, there came upon him the chief priests and the scribes with the elders; ⁵⁸ and they spake, saying unto him, Tell us: ⁵⁹ By what authority doest thou these things?

or who is he that gave thee this authority? ⁶⁰ And he answered and said unto them, I also will ask you a question; and tell me: ⁶¹ The baptism of John, was it ⁶² from heaven, or from men? ⁶³ And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, 'Why did ye not believe him? ⁶⁴ But if we shall say, From men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was ⁶⁵ a prophet. ⁶⁶ And they answered, that they knew not whence it was. ⁶⁷ And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

⁶⁸ And he began to speak unto the people this parable: A man planted ⁶⁹ a vineyard, and ⁷⁰ let it out to husbandmen, and ⁷¹ went into another country for a long time. ⁷² And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a ⁷³ servant, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: ⁷⁴ but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty. ⁷⁵ And he sent yet another ⁷⁶ servant: and him also they beat, and ⁷⁷ handled him shamefully, and sent him away empty. ⁷⁸ And he sent yet a third: and him also they wounded, and cast him forth. ⁷⁹ And the lord of the vineyard said, What shall I do? I will send my ⁸⁰ beloved son: it may be they will reverence him. ⁸¹ But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned one with another, saying, ⁸² This is the heir: let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. ⁸³ And they cast him forth out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore will the lord of the vineyard do unto them? ⁸⁴ He will come and destroy these husbandmen, and ⁸⁵ will give the vineyard unto others. And when they heard it, they said, ⁸⁶ God forbid. ⁸⁷ But he looked upon them, and said, What then is this that is written,

'The stone which the builders rejected,

The same was made the head of the corner?

⁸⁸ Every one that falleth on that stone shall be broken to pieces; but ⁸⁹ on whomsoever it shall fall, it will scatter him as dust.

⁹⁰ And the scribes and the chief

A ch. 14. 18.
John 8. 27.

ch. 7. 30.
Matt. 21. 32.

J. Cp. John
35.

See Matt.
11. 9.

For ver.
9-19, see
Matt. 21.

28-29
& Mark 12.
1-12.

P. Ps. 80. 8.
Isa. 4. 1.

Matt. 21.
28.

M. S. of S. 8.
11. 12.

Matt. 26.
14.

Cp. Mark
13. 34.

Matt. 5. 12
& 22. 8.

28-29
& 34. 37.

Cp. 2 Chr.
24. 19.

& 34. 16
& Neh. 9.
28.

Jer. 37.
15.

& 38. 6
& Acts 7. 53

2 Cor. 11.
24-25.

1 Thess.
2. 15

& Heb. 11.
36. 37.

Matt. 22. 4.
& Acts 4. 41

(Gk.).
See Matt.
8. 17.

Hob. 1. 2.
Cp. John 1.
11.

& Rom. 8.
17.

Cp. 1 Kin.
21. 19.

Hob. 13. 12.
& Cp. ch. 19.
27.

Cp. Matt.
24. 30.

& 25. 19.
Matt. 21.
43.

Acts 12. 46
& 13. 6.

& 22. 29.
Cp. Matt.
8. 11. 19.

See Mark
10. 31.

21. 19.
1 Pet. 2. 7.

Cited from
P. 118. 22,
which see.

Isa. 8. 14.
15.

Rom. 9. 32,
33.

1 Pet. 2. 8.
D. 2. 24.

35. 44, 45.
Amos 9. 9.

Wind. 11.
30.
& ch. 19. 47.
83.

1 Gr. powers.

2 Or, Teacher

3 Or, O that thou hadst known

4 Gr. palisade.

5 Gr. word.

6 Gr. bondservant.

7 Gr. Be it not so.

priests sought to lay hands on him in that very hour; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he spake this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which feigned themselves to be righteous, that they might take hold of his speech, so as to deliver him up to the rule and to the authority of the governor. 21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, and acceptest not the person of any, but of a truth teachest the way of God: 22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, 24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? And they said, Caesar's. 25 And he said unto them, Then render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God the things that are God's. 26 And they were not able to take hold of the saying before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 And there came to him certain of the Sadducees, they which say that there is no resurrection; and they asked him, 28 saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, that if a man's brother die, having a wife, and he be childless, his brother should take the wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died childless; 30 and the second; 31 and the third took her; and likewise the seven also left no children, and died. 32 Afterward the woman also died. 33 In the resurrection therefore whose wife of them shall she be? for the seven had her to wife. 34 And Jesus said unto them, The sons of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35 but they that are accounted worthy to attain to that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36 for neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are sons of God, being sons of the resurrection. 37 But that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed in the place concerning the Bush, when he

callesth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38 Now he is not the God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39 And certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. 40 For they durst not any more ask him any question.

41 And he said unto them, How say they that the Christ is David's son? 42 For David himself saith in the book of Psalms,

The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord, and how is he his son?

45 And in the hearing of all the people he said unto his disciples, 46 Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love salutations in the marketplaces, and chief seats in the synagogues, and chief places at feasts; 47 which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater condemnation.

21 And he looked up, and saw the rich men that were casting their gifts into the treasury. 2 And he saw a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, This poor widow cast in more than they all: 4 for all these did of their superfluity cast in unto the gifts: but she of her want did cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and offerings, he said, 6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7 And they asked him, saying, Master, when therefore shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when these things are about to come to pass? 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not led astray: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am he; and, The time is at hand: go ye not after them. 9 And when ye shall hear of wars and tumults, be not terrified: for these

Acts 7. 32. Cited from Ex. 3. 15. Cp. Ex. 3. 6. Jer. 2. 11. 2 Cor. 4. 8. 2 Cor. 5. 15. Gal. 2. 19. 1 Thess. 4. 10. 1 Pet. 4. 2. Cp. Heb. 9. 14. Mark 12. 28. Cp. Matt. 22. 34. Matt. 22. 46. Mark 12. 28. For ver. 41-44, see Matt. 23. 41-45. Cp. Mark 12. 53-57. See Matt. 1. 1, 17. Acts 1. 12. Heb. 1. 2. Cited from Ps. 110. 1. Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 25. Heb. 10. 13. Cp. Acts 7. 48. Cp. Rom. 9. 4. For ver. 45-46, see Matt. 23. 1, 2. Mark 12. 28, 32. Cp. ch. 11. 45. Acts 14. 7, 8. Cp. ch. 11. 30. 16. 14. Cp. Matt. 6. 7. James 3. 1. For ver. 1-4, see Mark 12. 41-44. Cp. Matt. 12. 9. Matt. 27. 4. John 8. 20. s. ch. 12. 30. Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 12. Phil. 4. 11. ch. 8. 45. For ver. 46, see Matt. 23. 1-51. Mark 13. 1-37. Matt. 24. 2-51. 2 Thess. 2. 3. 1 John 3. 7. Jer. 14. 14. 1 John 2. 18. 1 John 3. 24. Cp. Matt. 24. 17. Mark 13. 15. ch. 24. 37.

1 Or, Teacher

2 See marginal note on Matt. 19. 28. 3 Or, age treasury, and they were rich.

4 Or, and saw them that ...

m Rev. 1. 1.
n 2 Chr. 15. 6.
o Rev. 6. 4.
p Isai. 19. 2.
q Acts 11. 28.
r Isai. 19. 17.
s ch. 11. 16.
t Matt. 16. 1.
u Mark 8. 11.
v Cp. Rev. 25.
w Rev. 12.
x 1. 5.
y 13. 18.
z 15. 1.
1 For ver.
2 12. 17, cp.
Matt. 10.
3 17-22.
4 Acts 23. 19.
5 26. 11.
6 Acts 4. 8.
7 1. 18.
8 3. 8.
9 12. 4.
10 16. 24.
11 24. 27.
12 Cor. 11.
13 23.
14 w See Acts
15 16. 19.
16 x Cp. Acts
17 22. 7.
18 y 2 Tim. 4.
19 16, 17.
20 v Acts 17. 6.
21 18. 12.
22 24. 1.
23 z 25. 6.
24 Cp. Phil. 1.
25 13, 14.
26 a ch. 12. 11.
27 b Cp. Ex. 4.
28 12.
29 c Jer. 1. 9.
30 d Acts 6. 10.
31 e Cp. Acts
32 4. 4.
33 f Cp. ch. 12.
34 53.
35 g Matt. 10.
36 35.
37 h John 15.
38 19-21.
39 i Cp. ch. 6.
40 22.
41 g Cp. ver. 16.
42 j John 10.
43 29.
44 See 1 Sam.
45 14. 45.
46 A Rom. 1. 8.
47 B James 5. 3.
48 Cp. Matt.
49 10. 22.
50 c 24. 13.
51 See Heb.
52 10. 36.
53 d Cp. ch. 24.
54 e Heb. 10.
55 f 34 (a mag.).
56 g See ch. 19.
57 43.
58 h Rev. 9. 27.
59 i Isai. 34. 5.
60 j 63. 4.
61 Hos. 9. 7.
62 m Cp. ch. 18.
63 7. 6.
64 n Cp. Matt.
65 1. 22.
66 o ch. 23. 29.
67 p Thellied.
68 16.
69 q 1 Mac. 6.
70 1. 64.
71 2. 49.
72 r 2 Mac. 5.
73 30.
74 s Cp. Deut.
75 28. 64.
76 r Rev. 11. 2.
77 Cp. Ps. 73. 1 & Isai. 63. 3, 18 & Dan. 8. 13 & Zech. 12. 8. s Cp. Dan. 12. 7 & Tobit 14. 5 & Rom. 11. 25. t Isai. 13. 10 & 24. 23.
78 u Jer. 32. 7. Joel 2. 10, 31 & 3. 15. Acts 2. 20. Cp. Amos 5. 20 & 8. 9 & Zeph. 1. 13 & Rev. 6. 12 & 8. 12. v Rev. 6. 13. Cp. Isai. 14. 13 & 34. 4. w Cp. Ps. 65. 7.

things ^m must needs come to pass first; but the end is not immediately.

10 Then said he unto them, ⁿ Nation shall rise against nation, and ^o kingdom against kingdom: 11 and there shall be great ^p earthquakes, and in divers places ^q famines and pestilences; and there shall be ^r terrors and great ^s signs from heaven. 12 But before all these things, ^t they shall lay their hands on you, and shall persecute you, delivering you up to ^u the synagogues and ^v prisons, ^w bringing you before ^x kings and ^y governors for my name's sake. 13 ^z It shall turn unto you for a testimony. 14 Settle it therefore in your hearts, ^a not to meditate beforehand how to answer: 15 for ^b I will give you a mouth and ^c wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to withstand or ^d to gainsay. 16 But ye shall be delivered up ^e even by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends; and ^f some of you ^g shall they cause to be put to death. 17 ^h And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. 18 And ⁱ not a hair of your head shall perish. 19 In your ^j patience ^k ye shall win your ^l souls.

20 But ^m when ye see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that ⁿ her desolation is at hand. 21 Then let them that are in Judaea flee unto the mountains; and let them that are in the midst of her depart out; and let not them that are in the country enter therein. 22 For these are ^o days of ^p vengeance, ^q that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23 ^r Woe unto them that are with child and to them that give suck in those days! for there shall be great distress upon the ^s land, and ^t wrath unto this people. 24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and ^u shall be led captive into all the nations: and ^v Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, ^w until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25 And ^x there shall be signs in sun and moon ^y and stars; and upon the earth ^z distress of nations, in perplexity for the roaring of the sea and the billows; 26 men

^a fainting for fear, and for expectation of the things which are coming on ^b the world: for ^c the powers of the heavens shall be shaken. 27 And then shall they see ^d the Son of man coming in a cloud ^e with power and great glory. 28 But when these things begin to come to pass, look up, and ^f lift up your heads; because ^g your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable: Behold the fig tree, and all the trees: 30 when they now shoot forth, ye see it and know ^h of your own selves that the summer is now nigh. 31 Even so ye also, when ye see these things coming to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh. 32 ⁱ Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all things be accomplished. 33 ^j Heaven and earth shall pass away: but ^k my words shall not pass away.

34 But take heed to yourselves, ^l lest haply ^m your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and ⁿ cares of this life, and ^o that day come on you suddenly ^p as a snare: 35 for ^q so shall it come ^r upon all them that dwell on the face of all the earth. 36 But ^s watch ye at every season, ^t making supplication, that ye may ^u prevail to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and ^v to stand before the Son of man.

37 And ^w every day he was teaching in the temple; and ^x every night he went out, and lodged in the mount that is called ^y the mount of Olives. 38 And ^z all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, to hear him.

1 ^a Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called ^b the Passover. 2 And the chief priests and the scribes ^c sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.

3 ^d And ^e Satan entered into ^f Judas who was called Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4 And he went away, and communed with the chief priests and ^g captains, how he might deliver him unto them. 5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6 And he consented, and sought opportunity

10 Cp. Isai. 34. 4.
11 See Dan. 9. 13.
12 Matt. 23. 64.
13 Mark 9. 1.
14 Cp. Matt. 23. 31.
15 s Job 10. 15.
16 a Rom. 8. 33.
17 Eph. 4. 30.
18 Cp. Rom. 8. 15.
19 See ch. 1. 28.
20 b ch. 12. 57.
21 Cp. Matt. 16. 8.
22 c See ch. 9. 27.
23 d Ps. 102. 26.
24 Isai. 51. 6.
25 2 Pet. 3. 10.
26 Cp. Matt. 23. 31.
27 e Heb. 12. 27.
28 f Ps. 119. 92.
29 Isai. 40. 8.
30 1 Pet. 1. 23.
31 g Cp. Rom. 18. 13.
32 a 1 Thess. 5. 6, 7.
33 b 1 Pat. 4. 7.
34 c James 5. 7.
35 d Cp. Matt. 13. 29.
36 e 1 Thess. 5. 8.
37 f Cp. ch. 12. 40.
38 g Eccles. 9. 12.
39 h Isai. 24. 17.
40 i 1 Pat. 12. 37.
41 Matt. 23. 13 & 26. 41.
42 Mark 14. 28.
43 Acts 20. 31.
44 1 Cor. 16. 13.
45 1 Thess. 5. 6.
46 1 Pet. 5. 1.
47 Rev. 16. 15.
48 o See ch. 18. 1.
49 m Cp. Hos. 12. 4.
50 & James 5. 16.
51 n Cp. Wisd. 5. 1.
52 p See Rev. 6. 17.
53 o See Matt. 23. 35.
54 p ch. 22. 39.
55 Matt. 21. 17.
56 Mark 11. 19.
57 Cp. John 8. 12.
58 & 18. 2.
59 q See Matt. 21. 1.
60 r For ver. 1, 2.
61 s Matt. 26. 2-5.
62 & Mark 14. 1, 2.
63 t See John 8. 12.
64 u John 11. 53.
65 See Matt. 21. 46.
66 v For ver. 3-5, see Matt. 26. 14-16.
67 & Mark 14. 10, 11.
68 Cp. John 13. 27, 30.
69 w Cp. Acts 1. 17.
70 x ch. 6. 16.
71 Matt. 27. 3.
72 Acts 1. 18.
73 Cp. John 6. 12, 14.
74 & Acts 4. 1 & 5. 24, 26.

1 Or. you being brought.

2 Or. shall they put to death

3 Or. lives

4 Or. earth

5 Or. expiring

6 Or. the inhabited earth.

¶ See Matt.
20. 18, 19.
¶ Cp. Matt.
26. 5 (for
mg.)
¶ Mark 14.
9 (for mg.).
¶ For ver.
7-18, see
Matt. 26.
17-19.
¶ Mark 14.
18-19.
¶ Ex. 12. 18.
1 Cor. 5. 7.

¶ Cp. Matt.
26. 8 (for
mg.).
See John
11. 28.
d. ch. 2. 7
(Ch.).
¶ Cp. Acts
1. 18.
¶ ch. 19. 32.

¶ Matt. 26. 20.
Mark 14. 17.

¶ Cp. ver. 20
& ch. 14. 18
& Rev. 19. 9.
¶ See Matt.
16. 38.

¶ Matt. 26.
29.
Mark 14. 25.

¶ For ver.
19, 20, see
Matt. 26.
26-28.
¶ Mark 14.
22-24.
¶ 1 Cor. 11.
25-26.
¶ 1 Cor. 10. 16.
¶ Cp. John
6. 53.

¶ See 2 Cor.
8. 6.

¶ Ex. 24. 8.
¶ Cp. Zech.
9. 11.
¶ Heb. 12.
20.

¶ For ver.
21-23, see
Matt. 26.
21-24.
¶ Mark 14.
18-21.
¶ Cp. John
13. 21-26.
¶ Cp. Ps. 41. 9
& John 13.
18.

¶ Acts 2. 23.
¶ ch. 9. 46.
Mark 9. 34.

to deliver him unto them ¹ in the absence of the multitude.

7^a And ^b the day of unleavened bread came, on which the passover must be sacrificed. 8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and make ready for us the passover, that we may eat. 9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we make ready? 10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house whereinto he goeth. 11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, 'The ² Master saith unto thee, Where is ^c the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12 And he will shew you ^a a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13 And they went, and found ^d as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

14^e And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the apostles with him. 15 And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16 for I say unto you, I will not eat of it, ^a until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17 And he received a cup, and ^b when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 18^f for I say unto you, I will not drink from henceforth of the fruit of the vine, ^a until the kingdom of God shall come. 19^g And he took ^b bread, and ^c when he had given thanks, he brake it, and gave to them, saying, 'This is my body ^d which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20 And the cup in like manner after supper, saying, 'This cup is ^e the new ^f covenant in my blood, ^g even that which is poured out for you. 21^h But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is ⁱ with me on the table. 22 For the Son of man indeed goeth, ^a as it hath been determined: but woe unto that man through whom he is betrayed! 23 And they began to question among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 And ^a there arose also a contention among them, which of them

is accounted to be ^b greatest. 25^c And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles ^d have lordship over them; and they that have authority over them are called ^e Benefactors. 26^f But ye ^g shall not be so: but ^h he that is the greater among you, let him become as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27 For whether is greater, ^a he that ^b sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? is not he that ^c sitteth at meat? but ^d I am in the midst of you as he that serveth. 28 But ye are they which have continued with me ^e in my temptations; 29 and ^f I appoint unto you a kingdom, even as my Father appointed unto me, 30^g that ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom; and ^h ye shall sit on thrones judging ⁱ the twelve tribes of Israel. 31 Simon, Simon, behold, ^a Satan ^b asked to have you, ^c that he might sift you as wheat: 32 but ^d I made supplication for thee, that thy faith fail not: and do thou, when once thou hast turned again, ^e stablish thy brethren. 33 And he said unto him, Lord, with thee I am ready to go both ^a to prison and ^b to death. 34^f And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, until thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.

35 And he said unto them, ^a When I sent you forth without purse, and wallet, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing. 36 And he said unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise a wallet: ^b and he that hath none, let him sell his cloke, and buy a sword. 37 For I say unto you, that ^c 'this which is written must be fulfilled in me, ^d And he was reckoned with transgressors: for ^e that which concerneth me hath ^f fulfilment. 38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two ^a swords. And he said unto them, ^b It is enough.

39^c And he came out, and went, ^d as his custom was, unto ^e the mount of Olives; and the disciples also followed him. 40^f And when he was at ^a the place, he said unto

John 18. 2. ¶ See Matt. 21. 1. ¶ For ver. 40-46, see Matt. 26. 36-46 & Mark 14. 22-42. ¶ John 18. 2.

1 Or, without tumult 2 Or, Teacher 3 Or, a loaf 4 Some ancient authorities omit which is given for you . . . which is poured out for you. 5 Or, testament 6 Gr. greater. 7 Gr. reclineth. 8 Or, I appoint unto you, even as my Father appointed unto me a kingdom, that ye may eat and drink &c. 9 Or, obtained you by rising 10 Or, and he that hath no sword, let him sell his cloke, and buy one. 11 Gr. and.

v 1 Pet. 4. 7.
w Matt. 6.
13.

x See Acts
7. 60.
y Heb. 5. 7.
z See Matt.
26. 22.
a See Matt.
6. 10.

b Matt. 4. 11.
c Heb.
1. 14.

c ver. 40.

d For ver.
47-53.
e See Matt.
26. 47-58
& Mark 14.
49-50
& John 18.
51.
e ver. 5.

f ver. 28.

g See ver. 4.

h [John 8. 2.]
i Cp. ch. 9.
46.

j John 18.
20.
k Cp. Mark
14. 33, 41
& John 12.
27.

l G. 4.
m Eph. 6. 12.
Col. 1. 13.
n Cp. Acts
26. 18.

o Matt. 26.
57.
p Mark 14.
63.

q Matt. 26.
58.

r Mark 14.
54.
s John 18. 15.

t For ver.
55-59.
u See Matt.
26. 69-75
& Mark 14.
66-72

v John 18.
16-18.
w See Matt.
26. 3.

them, ^vPray that ye ^wenter not into temptation. ⁴¹And he was parted from them about a stone's cast; and ^zhe kneeled down and prayed, ⁴²saying, ^yFather, if thou be willing, remove ^zthis cup from me: ^a"nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. ⁴³¹And there appeared unto him ^ban angel from heaven, strengthening him. ⁴⁴And ^vbeing in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat became as it were great drops of blood falling down upon the ground. ⁴⁵And when he rose up from his prayer, he came unto the disciples, and found them sleeping for sorrow, ⁴⁶and said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^cpray, that ye enter not into temptation.

⁴⁷^dWhile he yet spake, behold, a multitude, and he that was called ^eJudas, one of the twelve, went before them; and he drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. ⁴⁸But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? ⁴⁹And when they that were about him saw what would follow, they said, Lord, shall we smite ^fwith the sword? ⁵⁰And a certain one of them smote the ^gservant of the high priest, and struck off his right ear. ⁵¹But Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. ⁵²And Jesus said unto the chief priests, and ^hcaptains of the temple, and elders, which were come against him, Are ye come out, as against a robber, with swords and staves? ⁵³When ⁱI was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched not forth your hands against me: but this is ^jyour hour, and ^kthe power of darkness.

⁵⁴^kAnd they seized him, and led him ^laway, and brought him into the high priest's house. ¹But Peter followed afar off. ⁵⁵^mAnd when they had kindled a fire in the midst of ⁿthe court, and had sat down together, Peter sat in the midst of them. ⁵⁶And a certain maid seeing him as he sat in the light of the fire, and looking stedfastly upon him, said, This man also was with him. ⁵⁷But he denied, saying, Woman, I know him not. ⁵⁸And after a little while another saw him, and

said, Thou also art ^oone of them. But Peter said, Man, I am not. ⁵⁹And after the space of about one hour another ^pconfidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this man also was with him: for he is a Galilean. ⁶⁰But Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. ⁶¹And the Lord turned, and ^qlooked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said unto him, ^r"Before the cock crow this day, thou shalt ^sdeny me thrice. ⁶²And he went out, and wept bitterly.

⁶³^tAnd the men that held ^uJesus mocked him, and beat him. ⁶⁴^vAnd they blindfolded him, and asked him, saying, ^wProphecy: ^x"who is he that struck thee? ⁶⁵And many other things spake they against him, ^yreviling him.

⁶⁶^zAnd as soon as it was day, ^athe assembly of the elders of the people was gathered together, both chief priests and scribes; and they led him away into their ^bcouncil, ^csaying, ⁶⁷^d"If thou art ^ethe Christ, tell us. But he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: ⁶⁸and if I ask ^fyou, ye will not answer. ⁶⁹But from henceforth shall the Son of man be seated ^gat the right hand of the power of God. ⁷⁰And they all said, Art thou then ^hthe Son of God? And he said unto them, ⁱ"Ye say that I am. ⁷¹And they said, What further need have we of witness? for we ourselves have heard from his own mouth.

¹^jAnd the whole company ^kof them rose up, and brought him before Pilate. ²And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this man ^l"perverting our nation, and ^mforbidding to give tribute to ⁿCæsar, and saying that he himself is ^oChrist ^pa king. ³And Pilate asked him, saying, ^q"Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, ^r"Thou sayest. ⁴And Pilate said unto the chief priests and the multitudes, ^s"I find no fault in this man. ⁵But they were the more urgent, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, and ^t"beginning from Galilee even unto this place. ⁶But when Pilate heard it,

o Acts 12.
15.

p See Mark
9. 21.
q ver. 24.
r Cp. Acts
3. 13, 14.
s Cp. Matt.
26. 67, 68
t Mark 14.
65
u John 18.
27, 28.
v Cp. ch. 7.
29.
w See Matt.
27. 30.
x Matt.
27. 1.
y Mark 15. 1.
z John 18. 28.
a Acts 22. 6
(Gk.).
b See Matt.
27. 1.
c For ver.
67-71.
d Cp. Matt.
26. 63-68
e Mark 14.
61-64
f John 18. 29-31.
g John 10.
36.
h Cp. Matt.
1. 17.
i Mark 14.
18.
j Luke 7. 56.
k Heb. 1. 3.
l See Matt.
14. 33.
m ch. 23. 2.
n Matt. 27.
11.
o Mark 15. 2.
p John 18. 37
(& mg. for
mg.).
q Cp. Matt.
26. 25.
r Matt. 27. 2.
s Mark 15. 1.
t John 18. 28.
u ver. 14.
v Cp. Acts
17. 6, 7
& 24. 5.
w Cp. ch.
20. 25.
x Ach. 2. 1
& 3. 1.
y John 18.
38, 39, 37.
z Cp. Acts
17. 12.
a Matt. 27.
11.
b Luke 15. 2.
c ver. 37, 38.
d Matt. 2. 2.
e John 18. 39
& 19. 8.
f See ch. 23.
11.
g ver. 14, 32.
h John 18. 38
& 19. 4, 6.
i Cp. Matt.
27. 11.
j 1 Pet. 2.
22.
k ch. 4. 14.
l Matt. 4. 12.
m Mark 1. 14.
n John 1. 45
& 2. 11.

1 Many ancient authorities omit ver. 43, 44.
because I am.

2 Gr. bondservant.
3 Or, an anointed king

4 Gr. Aim.

4 Or, Ye say it,

he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 7 And when he knew that he was of Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem in these days.

8 Now when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was of a long time desirous to see him, because he had heard concerning him; and he hoped to see some miracle done by him. 9 And he questioned him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10 And the chief priests and the scribes stood, vehemently accusing him. 11 And Herod with his soldiers set him at nought, and mocked him, and arraying him in gorgeous apparel sent him back to Pilate. 12 And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 And Pilate called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14 and said unto them, Ye brought unto me this man, as one that perverteth the people: and behold, I, having examined him before you, found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: no, nor yet Herod: 15 for he sent him back unto us; and behold, nothing worthy of death hath been done by him. 16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him. 18 But they cried out altogether, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: 19 one who for a certain insurrection made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison. 20 And Pilate spake unto them again, desiring to release Jesus; 21 but they shouted, saying, Crucify, crucify him. 22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath this man done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him and release him. 23 But they were instant with loud voices, asking that he might be crucified. And their voices prevailed. 24 And Pilate gave sentence that what they asked for should be done. 25 And he released him that for insurrection and murder had been cast into prison, whom they asked for;

*but Jesus he delivered up to their will.

26 And when they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon of Cyrene, coming from the country, and laid on him the cross, to bear it after Jesus.

27 And there followed him a great multitude of the people, and of women who bewailed and lamented him. 28 But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming, in which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the breasts that never gave suck. 30 Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31 For if they do these things in the green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And when they came unto the place which is called The skull, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand and the other on the left. 34 And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And parting his garments among them, they cast lots. 35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also scoffed at him, saying, He saved others; let him save himself. If this is the Christ of God, his chosen. 36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, offering him vinegar, 37 and saying, If thou art the King of the Jews, save thyself. 38 And there was also a superscription over him, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, Art not thou the Christ? save thyself and us. 40 But the other answered, and rebuking him said, Dost thou not even fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of

John 19. 16.
Matt. 27. 32.
Mark 15. 21.
Cp. John 19. 17.
ch. 8. 28.
Matt. 11. 17.
8. of 8. 1. 5
2. 7, 21.
See ch. 17. 22.
ch. 21. 23.
Matt. 24. 19.
Mark 13. 17.
Hos. 10. 8.
Rev. 6. 16.
Cp. Isai. 2. 18.
Cp. Prov. 11. 31.
1 Pet. 4. 17.
Ezek. 30. 17.
Matt. 27. 33.
Mark 15. 27.
John 19. 18.
Cp. Matt. 26. 21.
Matt. 27. 32.
Mark 15. 27.
John 19. 17.
Cp. Isai. 53. 12.
See Matt. 5. 44.
Cp. Mark 10. 38.
See Acts 3. 17.
Cp. Matt. 27. 35.
Mark 15. 24.
John 19. 23.
Cp. Ps. 22. 7.
Matt. 27. 41, 42.
Mark 15. 31, 32.
See ch. 24. 30.
b ch. 16. 14.
Cp. ch. 4. 22.
Cp. Matt. 26. 53, 54.
John 10. 18.
Cp. ch. 4. 18.
See ch. 9. 30.
Matt. 1. 17.
Cp. ch. 9. 35.
Isai. 42. 1.
Cp. Matt. 15. 18.
1 Pet. 4. 14.
Cp. Ps. 69. 21.
Matt. 27. 48.
Mark 15. 36.
John 19. 29.
1 ver. 38.
J See ver. 3.
Matt. 27. 1.
Cp. Matt. 27. 38, 37.

1 Gr. sign. 2 Many ancient authorities insert ver. 17. Now he must needs release unto them at the Feast one prisoner. Others add the same words after ver. 19. 3 According to the Latin, Charybdis, which has the same meaning. 4 Some ancient authorities omit And Jesus said, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.

our deeds : but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42 And he said, Jesus, remember me ^o when thou comest ¹ in thy kingdom. 43 And he said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To-day shalt thou be with me in ² Paradise.

44 And it was now about the sixth hour, and a darkness came over the whole ³ land until the ninth hour, ⁴ the sun's light failing : 45 and ⁵ the veil of the ⁶ temple was rent in the midst. 46 And ⁷ when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, ⁸ into thy hands I ⁹ commend my spirit : and having said this, ¹⁰ he gave up the ghost. 47 And ¹¹ when the centurion saw what was done, ¹² he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48 And all the multitudes that came together to this sight, when they beheld the things that were done, returned ¹³ smiting their breasts. 49 And all ¹⁴ his acquaintance, and ¹⁵ the women that followed with him from Galilee ¹⁶ stood afar off, seeing these things.

50 And behold, a man named Joseph, who was a councillor, a good man and a righteous ¹⁷ (he had not consented to their counsel and deed), a man of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews, who ¹⁸ was looking for the kingdom of God : 52 this man went to Pilate, and asked for the body of Jesus. 53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in a linen cloth, and ¹⁹ laid him in a tomb that was hewn in stone, ²⁰ where never man had yet lain. 54 And it was the day of ²¹ the Preparation, and the sabbath ²² drew on. 55 And ²³ the women, ²⁴ which had come with him out of Galilee, followed after, and beheld the tomb, and how his body was laid. 56 And they returned, and ²⁵ prepared spices and ointments.

And on the sabbath they rested ²⁶ according to the commandment.

27 But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they came unto the tomb, ²⁷ bringing the spices which they had prepared. 28 And they found ²⁸ the stone rolled away from the tomb. 3 And they entered in, and found not the body ²⁹ of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it

came to pass, while they were perplexed thereabout, behold, ³⁰ two ³¹ men stood by them in dazzling apparel : 5 and as they were ³² 'af-frighted, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye ³³ the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen : remember how he spake unto you ³⁴ when he was yet in Galilee, 7 ³⁵ saying that the Son of man ³⁶ must be delivered up into the hands of sinful men, and ³⁷ be crucified, and ³⁸ the third day rise again. 8 And ³⁹ they remembered his words, 9 and returned ⁴⁰ from the tomb, and ⁴¹ told all these things to the eleven, and to all the rest. 10 Now they were ⁴² Mary Magdalene, and ⁴³ Joanna, and Mary the mother of James : and the other women with them told these things unto the apostles. 11 And these words appeared in their sight as idle talk ; and ⁴⁴ they disbelieved them. 12 ⁴⁵ But ⁴⁶ Peter arose, and ran unto the tomb ; and stooping and looking in, he seeth ⁴⁷ the linen cloths by themselves ; and he ⁴⁸ departed to his home, wondering at that which was come to pass.

13 And behold, ⁴⁹ two of them were going that very day to a village named Emmaus, which was three-score furlongs from Jerusalem. 14 And they communed with each other of all these things which had happened. 15 And it came to pass, while they communed and questioned together, that Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16 ⁵⁰ But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 17 And he said unto them, ⁵¹ What communications are these that ye have one with another, as ye walk? And they stood still, looking sad. 18 And one of them, named Cleopas, answering said unto him, ⁵² Dost thou alone sojourn in Jerusalem and not know the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19 And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, The things concerning ⁵³ Jesus of Nazareth, which was ⁵⁴ a prophet ⁵⁵ mighty in deed and word before God and all the people : 20 and ⁵⁶ how the chief

¹ John 20. 12.
² Cp. Acts 1. 10.
³ 10. 30.
⁴ ver. 37.

⁵ Cp. John 8. 57 (for mg.).
⁶ Heb. 7. 8 (for mg.).
⁷ Rev. 1. 18 (for mg.).
⁸ ch. 9. 22.

⁹ Matt. 17. 22, 23.
¹⁰ Mark 9. 30, 31.

¹¹ Cp. ver. 44.
¹² See ch. 15. 33.

¹³ See Matt. 20. 19.
¹⁴ See ch. 9. 22.

¹⁵ John 2. 22.
¹⁶ 12. 16.
¹⁷ Cp. John 20. 15.

¹⁸ Matt. 27. 50.
¹⁹ Mark 15. 40, 41.

²⁰ ch. 8. 3.
²¹ Mark 16. 11.

²² See Mark 16. 16.
²³ John 20. 13.

²⁴ John 19. 40.

²⁵ John 19. 40.

²⁶ Mark 16. 11.

²⁷ John 20. 13.

²⁸ John 20. 13.

²⁹ John 20. 13.

³⁰ John 20. 13.

³¹ John 20. 13.

³² John 20. 13.

³³ John 20. 13.

³⁴ John 20. 13.

³⁵ John 20. 13.

³⁶ John 20. 13.

³⁷ John 20. 13.

³⁸ John 20. 13.

³⁹ John 20. 13.

⁴⁰ John 20. 13.

⁴¹ John 20. 13.

⁴² John 20. 13.

⁴³ John 20. 13.

⁴⁴ John 20. 13.

⁴⁵ John 20. 13.

⁴⁶ John 20. 13.

1 Some ancient authorities omit into thy kingdom. 2 Or, earth. 3 Gr. the sun failing. 4 Or, sanctuary. 5 Or, And Jesus, crying with a loud voice, said. 6 Gr. began to dawn. 7 Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen. 8 Gr. him that liveth. 9 Some ancient authorities omit He is not here, but is risen. 10 Some ancient authorities omit from the tomb. 11 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 12. 12 Or, departed, wondering with himself. 13 Gr. What words are these that ye exchange one with another. 14 Or, Dost thou sojourn alone in Jerusalem, and knowest thou not the things

m. ch. 23. 13,
 25.
 John 3. 1
 & 7. 26, 46
 & 12. 42
 & 13. 17
 & 4. 5, 8
 & 13. 27
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 2. 6.
 See ch. 1.
 68.
 1 Pet. 1.
 18.
 o ver. 7.
 p ver. 1.
 q ver. 3.
 r ver. 4, 5, 9.
 s ver. 12.
 John 20. 3.
 t ver. 7, 44,
 46.
 Heb. 2. 10
 & 12. 9.
 1 Pet. 1. 11.
 See Acts 3.
 18.
 u See Matt.
 1. 17.
 v See ch. 9.
 25.
 w Acts 8. 35.
 x Gen. 3. 15
 & 12. 3
 & 22. 18.
 Num. 21. 9
 & 24. 17.
 Deut. 18.
 15, of.
 Cp. John
 1. 45.
 & 5. 46.
 y 3 Sam. 7.
 12-18.
 Isai. 7. 14
 & 50. 6
 & 62. 13-58.
 12
 & 61. 1.
 Jer. 28. 5, 6.
 Dan. 7. 13,
 14
 & 9. 24-27.
 Isai. 8. 3.
 Isai. 6. 13
 & 8. 9.
 & 13. 10
 & 13. 7.
 Mal. 3. 1
 & 4. 2, 4.
 Cp. Acts
 13. 37.
 z Cp. Mark
 6. 48.
 a ch. 9. 12
 (b.).
 b See Matt.
 14. 19.
 c Cp. ver. 16.
 d Cp. ch. 4.
 5.
 e Ps. 39. 3.
 f ver. 45.
 g Acts 17. 8.
 Mark 16.
 h Cp. Acts
 1. 14.
 i 1 Cor. 15. 5.
 j ver. 30, 31.
 k See Acts
 2. 42.

priests and ^uour rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. ²¹ But we hoped that it was he ^vwhich should redeem Israel. Yea and beside all this, it is now ^wthe third day since these things came to pass. ²² Moreover certain women of our company amazed us, ^xhaving been early at the tomb; ²³ and ^ywhen they found not his body, they came, saying, that ^zthey had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. ²⁴ And certain of them that were with us went to the tomb, and found it even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. ²⁵ And he said unto them, O foolish men, and slow of heart to believe ¹in all that the prophets have spoken! ²⁶ Behoved it not ²the Christ to suffer these things, and to enter into ³his glory? ²⁷ And ⁴beginning from ⁵Moses and from ⁶all the prophets, he interpreted to them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. ²⁸ And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they were going: and ⁷he made as though he would go further. ²⁹ And they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and ⁸the day is now far spent. And he went in to abide with them. ³⁰ And it came to pass, when he had sat down with them to meat, he took the ⁹bread, and ¹⁰blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. ³¹ And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and ¹¹he vanished out of their sight. ³² And they said one to another, ¹²Was not our heart burning within us, while he spake to us in the way, while he ¹³opened to us the scriptures? ³³ And they rose up that very hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and ¹⁴found the eleven gathered together, and ¹⁵them that were with them, ³⁴saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and ¹⁶bath appeared to Simon. ³⁵ And they rehearsed the things that ¹⁷happened in the way, and ¹⁸how he was known of them in ¹⁹the breaking of the bread.

³⁶ And as they spake these things, ²⁰he himself stood in the midst of them, ²¹and saith unto them, Peace be unto you. ³⁷ But they were ²²terrified and ²³affrighted, and ²⁴supposed that they beheld a spirit. ³⁸ And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and wherefore do reasonings arise in your heart? ³⁹ See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: ²⁵handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye behold me having. ⁴⁰ And when he had said this, ²⁶he shewed them his hands and his feet. ⁴¹ And while they still disbelieved ²⁷for joy, and wondered, ²⁸he said unto them, Have ye here anything to eat? ⁴² And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish. ⁴³ And he took it, and ²⁹did eat before them.

⁴⁴ And he said unto them, ³⁰These are my words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, ³¹how that all things must needs be fulfilled, which are written in the law of Moses, and the prophets, and ³²the psalms, concerning me. ⁴⁵ Then ³³opened he their mind, that they might understand the scriptures; ⁴⁶ and he said unto them, Thus ³⁴it is written, ³⁵that the Christ should suffer, and ³⁶rise again from the dead the third day; ⁴⁷ and that ³⁷repentance ³⁸and remission of sins should be preached ³⁹in his name ⁴⁰unto all the ⁴¹nations, ⁴²beginning from Jerusalem. ⁴⁸ Ye are witnesses of these things. ⁴⁹ And behold, I send forth ⁴³the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city, until ye ⁴⁴be clothed with ⁴⁵power ⁴⁶from on high.

⁵⁰ And ⁴⁷he led them out until they were over against ⁴⁸Bethany: and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. ⁵¹ And it came to pass, while he blessed them, ⁴⁹he parted from them, ⁵⁰and was carried up into heaven. ⁵² And they ⁵¹worshipped him, and ⁵²returned to Jerusalem ⁵³with great joy: ⁵³ and ⁵⁴were continually in the temple, ⁵⁵blessing God.

16. 22. p Acts 2. 46 & 3. 1. & 5. 21, 42. q ch. 1. 64 & 2. 28.

1 Or, after. 2 Or, loaf. 3 Some ancient authorities omit and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.
 4 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 40. 5 Many ancient authorities add and a honeycomb. 6 Some ancient authorities read unto.
 7 Or, nations. Beginning from Jerusalem, ye are witnesses. 8 Some ancient authorities omit and was carried up into heaven. 9 Some ancient authorities omit worshipped him, and.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO S. JOHN.

^a Gen. 1. 1.
^c Col. 1.
⁸ 17
¹ John
¹ Rev. 1. 4.
¹⁷
¹ 14
¹ 21. 6
¹ 22. 15
^b Rev. 19.
¹³
^c Heb.
⁴ 12
¹ John
¹ 1
^c 1 John
¹ 2
^c Ch.
¹⁷ 5
^d Phil. 2. 6.
^c ver. 18
(mg.)
¹ Rom.
⁹ 5
¹ 10
^e Ps. 33. 6.
¹ Cor. 8. 6.
^c Col. 1. 16.
¹ Heb. 1. 2.
¹ 1 John 1. 3
¹ 11. 25
¹ John 1. 3
¹ 8. 11
^c Ch. 8. 12
¹ 15
¹ 13. 46
^a Cp. ch. 3.
¹⁹
¹ ver. 33.
^c ch. 3. 23.
¹ Mal. 3. 1.
¹ Matt. 3. 1.
¹ Mark 1. 4.
¹ Luke 3. 2.
¹ ch. 3. 26
¹ 5. 33
¹ 10. 41.
¹ Acts 19. 4.
¹ ver. 20.
¹ 1 Tim. 49. 6.
¹ John 2. 8.
^c Ch. 3. 19
¹ 11. 37
¹ 12. 46.
¹ 17.
^c Cp. ch.
¹⁶ 8.
¹ 1 John
³ 1.
^g Matt. 21.
³⁸
^r ch. 13. 1.
¹ 5. 48.
^c Cp. ch. 3.
¹ 32.
¹ John 5. 1.
¹ John 3. 1.
^c Matt.
⁶ 46.
^v Cp. Gal.
³ 26.
¹ See ch. 11.
⁸²
¹ See
¹ John 5.
¹ James 1. 18. Cp. ch. 3. 3 & 1 Pet. 1. 3. ¹ 1 Pet. 1. 33. ² ch. 3. 6. ^a ver. 1. ^b Rom. 1. 8 & 8. 3. Gal. 4. 4. Phil. 2. 7, 8. Col. 1. 22. ¹ Tim. 3. 16. Heb. 2. 14. ¹ John 4. 2. ² John 7. Cp. ch. 6. 61. ^c Rev. 7. 15 & 21. 3. ^d ch. 2. 11. Luke 9. 32. ² Pet. 1. 16. ¹ 1 John 1. 1 & 4. 14. ^e ver. 17. ^f Cp. ch. 14. 5. ^g See ver. 7. ^h ver. 27, 30. See Matt. 3. 11. ⁱ Eph. 1. 22 & 3. 19 & 4. 13. Col. 1. 19 & 2. 9. ^j Cp. Matt. 23. 29. ^k ch. 7. 19. Ex. 20. 1. Acts 7. 58, al. ^l ver. 14. Cp. Rom. 8. 21.

came ¹ by Jesus Christ. ¹⁸ No man hath seen God at any time; ¹⁹ the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, ²⁰ he hath declared him.

¹⁹ And this is the witness of John, when the Jews sent unto him from Jerusalem priests and Levites to ask him, ²⁰ Who art thou? ²¹ And he confessed, and denied not; and he confessed, I am not the Christ. ²² And they asked him, What then? ²³ Art thou Elijah? And he saith, I am not. ²⁴ Art thou the prophet? And he answered, No. ²⁵ They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? ²⁶ He said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said Isaiah the prophet. ²⁷ And they had been sent from the Pharisees. ²⁸ And they asked him, and said unto him, Why then baptizest thou, if thou art not the Christ, neither Elijah, neither the prophet? ²⁹ John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: in the midst of you standeth one whom ye know not, ³⁰ even he that cometh after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose. ³¹ These things were done in Bethany beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing.

³² On the morrow he seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold, the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world! ³³ This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is become before me: for he was before me. ³⁴ And I knew him not; but that he should be made manifest to Israel, for this cause came I baptizing with water. ³⁵ And John bare witness, saying, I have beheld the Spirit descending as a dove out of heaven; and it abode upon him. ³⁶ And I

ch. 5. 37
& 6. 46.
& 8. 20.
Col. 1. 1.
1 Tim. 6.
1 John 4.
1 John 4.
Cp. ch. 12.
45.
a ver. 14.
See ch. 3.
16.
c Cp. Matt.
11. 27.
See ch. 3.
35.
p Cp. ch. 8.
25. 8.
g ver. 8.
ch. 3. 28.
Acts 13. 26.
Cp. Luke
3. 15.
r Cp. Matt.
11. 14.
16. 14.
s See Deut.
18. 15, 18.
t Cited
from Isai.
40. 3.
See Matt.
3. 3.
u Matt. 3. 6.
Mark 1. 4.
Luke 3.
2. 1.
v Matt. 3. 11.
Mark 1.
7. 8.
Luke 3. 16.
Acts 1. 5.
13. 25.
w ver. 16, 30.
x Judg. 7.
24. (for
mg. 11).
Josh. 15.
6. 61.
18. 32.?
(for mg. 29).
y ver. 38.
z Ex. 12. 3.
Isai. 38. 7.
Acts 8. 32.
1 Pet. 1. 12.
Cp. Gen.
22. 9.
a Rev. 5.
6. 2c.
s 1 John 2. 5.
Cp. Heb.
1. 3.
a Cp. ch. 3.
16. 17.
4. 42.
12. 47.
1 John
2. 2.
4. 14.
b ver. 15, 27.
c Luke 1. 17.
27. 7.
d See ver. 7.
e Matt. 3. 16.
Mark 1. 10.
Luke 3. 22.
J Cp. Isai.
11. 2.
f Acts 10.
38.

1 Or, through 2 Or, was not anything made. That which hath been made was life in him; and the life
1c. 3 Or, overcome. See ch. 12. 35 (Or.). 4 Or, The true light, which lighteth every man, was coming
5 Or, every man as he cometh 6 Or, his own things. 7 Or, begotten 8 Or, bloods. 9 Or, taber-
naced. 10 Or, an only begotten from a father 11 Some ancient authorities read this was he that
said. 12 Gr. first to regard of me. 13 Many very ancient authorities read God only begotten.
14 Or, And certain had been sent from among the Pharisees. 15 Or, in 16 Many ancient authorities

g ver. 6.
Luke 3. 2.
A Cp. ch.
3. 2.

f Matt. 3. 11.
Mark 1. 3.
Luke 3. 16.
Acts 1. 5.

f See ver.
23.

t ch. 18. 4, 7
& 20. 15.

I ver. 40.
ch. 3. 2, 36
& 8. 25.
Cp. ch. 30.
16
& Mark 10.
51.

m For ver.
40-42.
cp. Matt.
4. 19-22
& Mark 1.
16-20
& Luke 5.
2-11.

n ch. 4. 25.
Cp. Dan. 9.
25, 26 (mg.)
& 1 Cor. 1.
28 (mg.).
o Cp. Ps. 2.
2 (form-g.).
p ch. 21.
15-17.
q 1 Cor. 1. 12
& 5. 22.
Gal. 1. 18,
al.
r Matt. 16.
18.
s Cp. ver. 35
& ch. 3. 1.
t Cp. ver. 29.
u ch. 12. 21.

v ch. 21. 2.
w See Luke
16. 16
& 24. 27.
x See Matt.
9. 23.
y ch. 6. 42.
Luke 8. 23.
Cp. ch. 7.
41, 52.

a Ps. 73. 1.
Rom. 9.
4. 6.
b Ps. 32. 2.
Zeph. 3. 13.
Cp. Rev.
14. 5.
c ch. 3. 24,
36.

knew him not: but ^ohe that sent me to baptize ^{1a} with water, he said unto me, Upon whomsoever thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and abiding upon him, ^{the} same is he that baptizeth ^{1a} with the Holy Spirit. ³⁴ And I have seen, and have borne witness that this is the Son of God.

³⁵ Again on the morrow John was standing, and two of his disciples; ³⁶ and he looked upon Jesus as he walked, and saith, Behold, ^{the} Lamb of God! ³⁷ And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. ³⁸ And Jesus turned, and beheld them following, and saith unto them, ² What seek ye? And they said unto him, ¹ Rabbi (which is to say, being interpreted, ³ Master), where abidest thou? ³⁹ He saith unto them, Come, and ye shall see. They came therefore and saw where he abode; and they abode with him that day: it was about the tenth hour. ⁴⁰ ^{One} of the two that heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. ⁴¹ He findeth first his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found ^{the} Messiah (which is, being interpreted, ³⁰ Christ). ⁴² He brought him unto Jesus. Jesus looked upon him, and said, Thou art Simon the son of ¹² John: thou shalt be called ² Cephas (which is by interpretation, ⁵ Peter).

⁴³ On ^{the} morrow he was minded ^{to} go forth into Galilee, and he findeth Philip: and Jesus saith unto him, Follow me. ⁴⁴ Now ² Philip was from Bethsaida, of the city of Andrew and Peter. ⁴⁵ Philip findeth ² Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom ² Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus ² of Nazareth, ^{the} son of Joseph. ⁴⁶ And Nathanael said unto him, ^{Can} any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. ⁴⁷ Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold, ^{an} Israelite indeed, ⁱⁿ whom is no guile! ⁴⁸ Nathanael saith unto him, Whence ² knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. ⁴⁹ Nathan-

ael answered him, ² Rabbi, ^{thou} art the Son of God; ^{thou} art ² King of Israel. ⁵⁰ Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee underneath the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. ⁵¹ And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye shall see ^{the} heaven opened, and ^{the} angels of God ascending and descending upon ^{the} Son of man.

¹ And ^{the} third day there was ² a marriage in ² Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: ² and Jesus also was bidden, and ^{his} disciples, to the marriage. ³ And when the wine failed, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. ⁴ And Jesus saith unto her, ² Woman, ^{what} have I to do with thee? ² mine hour is not yet come. ⁵ His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. ⁶ Now there were six waterpots of stone set there ² after the Jews' manner of purifying, containing two or three ² firkins apiece. ⁷ Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. ⁸ And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the ² ruler of the feast. And they bare it. ⁹ And when the ruler of the feast tasted ^{the} water ⁷ now become wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which had drawn the water knew), the ruler of the feast calleth the bridegroom, ¹⁰ and saith unto him, Every man setteth on first the good wine; and when *men* have drunk freely, *then* that which is worse: thou hast kept the good wine until now. ¹¹ This beginning of his signs did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested ^{his} glory; and ^{his} disciples believed on him.

¹² After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and ^{his} brethren, and his disciples: and there they abode not many days.

¹³ And ^{the} passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus ² went up to Jerusalem. ¹⁴ ² And he found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: ¹⁵ and he made a scourge of cords, and cast all out

d See ver.
e Cp. ch. 6.
60
& 11. 27
& 20. 28.
f ch. 12. 12
g ch. 3. 15.
Matt. 27.
11, 42.
Cp. Zech.
9. 9.

g Ezek. 1. 1.
Matt. 3. 16.
Luke 3. 21.
Acts 7. 55
& 10. 11, al.
h Cp. Gen.
38. 12.
i See Dan.
7. 13.
j Cp. ch. 1.
29, 35, 41.
k ch. 4. 46
& 21. 2.
l ch. 1. 40-48.

m ch. 19. 26.
n See 2 Sam.
16. 16.
o ch. 7. 30
& 8. 30
p ch. 1.
13.
q ch. 7.
6, 9.
& 12. 23, al.

r ch. 3. 23.
Cp. Mark
7. 3, 4.
s 2 Chr. 4.
5 (Gk.).

t ch. 4. 48.

s See ch. 1.
14.
t ver. 2.
u See Matt.
12. 46.
v ch. 11. 55.
See ch. 6. 4.
w ver. 22.
Deut. 16.

x Luke 2. 41.
y For ver.
14-17.
cp. Matt.
21. 12, 13
z Mark 11.
15-17
a Luke 19.
45, 46,
with Mal.
3. 1-3.

1 Or, in 2 Or, Teacher 3 That is, Anointed. 4 Gr. *Joannes*: called in Matt. 16. 17, *Jonah*. 5 That is, Rock or Stone. 6 Or, *steward* 7 Or, that it had become

of the temple, both the sheep and the oxen; and he poured out the changers' money, and overthrew their tables; ¹⁶and to them that sold the doves he said, Take these things hence; make not ¹⁷my Father's house a house of merchandise. ¹⁷His disciples remembered that it was written, ¹⁸The zeal of thine house shall eat me up. ¹⁸The Jews therefore answered and said unto him, ¹⁹What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? ¹⁹Jesus answered and said unto them, ²⁰Destroy this ¹temple, and in three days ²¹I will raise it up. ²⁰The Jews therefore said, Forty and six years was this ¹temple in building, and wilt thou raise it up in three days? ²¹But he spake of ²the ¹temple of his body. ²²When therefore he was raised from the dead, ²his disciples remembered that he spake this; and they believed ³the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

²³Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, during the feast, many believed on his name, ²⁴beholding his signs which he did. ²⁴But Jesus ²⁵did not trust himself unto them, for that ²⁶he knew all men, ²⁵and because he needed not that any one should bear witness concerning ²man; for ²⁷he himself knew what was in man.

¹Now there was a man of the Pharisees, named ²Nicodemus, ²a ruler of the Jews: ²a the same came unto him ³by night, and said to him, ⁴Rabbi, ⁵we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these signs that thou doest, ⁶except God be with him. ³Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be ⁷born ⁸anew, he cannot ⁹see the kingdom of God. ⁴Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter a second time into his mother's womb, and be born? ⁵Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born ¹⁰of water and the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. ⁶That which is born of the flesh is ¹¹flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit ¹²is spirit. ⁷Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born

⁸anew. ⁸The wind bloweth ⁹where it listeth, and thou hearest the voice thereof, but knowest not whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. ⁹Nicodemus answered and said unto him, ¹⁰How can these things be? ¹⁰Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou the teacher of Israel, ¹¹and understandest not these things? ¹¹Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ¹²We speak that we do know, and bear witness of that we have seen; and ¹³ye receive not our witness. ¹²If I told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you heavenly things? ¹³And ¹⁴no man hath ascended into heaven, but ¹⁵he that descended out of heaven, ¹⁶even the Son of man, ¹⁷which is in heaven. ¹⁴And ¹⁸as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man ¹⁹be lifted up: ¹⁵that whosoever ²⁰believeth may ²¹in him ²²have eternal life.

¹⁶For ²³God so loved ²⁴the world, ²⁵that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth on him should not ²⁶perish, but have eternal life. ¹⁷For ²⁷God sent not the Son into the world ²⁸to judge the world; but that the world should be saved through him. ¹⁸He that believeth on him is not judged: he that believeth not hath been judged already, because he hath not ²⁹believed on the name of the only begotten Son of God. ¹⁹And this is the judgement, that ³⁰the light is come into the world, and ³¹men loved the darkness rather than the light; for ³²their works were evil. ²⁰For every one that ³³doeth ill hateth the light, and cometh not to the light, ³⁴lest his works should be ³⁵reproved. ²¹But he that ³⁶doeth the truth ³⁷cometh to the light, that his works may be made manifest, ³⁸that they have been wrought in God.

²²After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judea; and there he tarried with them, and ³⁹baptized. ²³And John also was baptizing in ⁴⁰Ænon near to ⁴¹Salim, because there ⁴²was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. ²⁴For ⁴³John was not yet cast into prison. ²⁵There arose therefore a questioning on the

¹ Cp. ch. 14. 2
² & Luke 2. 49.

³ Cited from Pa. 69. 9.

⁴ ch. 4. 48
⁵ & 6. 30.
⁶ Cp. Ex. 4. 1, 8
⁷ & 9.
⁸ See Matt. 12. 38.
⁹ b Cp. Matt. 28. 61
¹⁰ & 27. 40
¹¹ & Mark 14. 58
¹² & 15. 20.
¹³ ch. 10. 18.

¹⁴ d Cp. ch. 1. 14
¹⁵ & 1 Cor. 6. 19
¹⁶ & Col. 2. 9.
¹⁷ ch. 12. 16.
¹⁸ Luke 24. 8.
¹⁹ ch. 20. 9.
²⁰ Pa. 18. 10.

²¹ g ch. 11. 46.
²² h Cp. ch. 6. 14, 15.
²³ i ch. 1. 46
²⁴ & 5. 48
²⁵ & 16. 30.
²⁶ Cp. ch. 6. 61 & 64.
²⁷ See Matt. 9. 4.
²⁸ f ch. 7. 50
²⁹ & 10. 39.
³⁰ i See Luke 24. 30.
³¹ l Cp. ch. 12. 42.

³² m See ch. 1. 19
³³ n Cp. ch. 9. 29
³⁴ & Matt. 22. 16.

³⁵ o Acts 10. 38.
³⁶ p Cp. ch. 5. 36
³⁷ & 9. 33
³⁸ & Acts 2. 22
³⁹ See ch. 1. 13.

⁴⁰ q Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 17
⁴¹ & Gal. 6. 15
⁴² & 1 Pet. 1. 3, 23.
⁴³ James 1. 17
⁴⁴ & 3. 15, 17
⁴⁵ (for mg.)
⁴⁶ ver. 30.

⁴⁷ r Cp. Ezek. 36. 25-27
⁴⁸ & [Mark 16. 16]
⁴⁹ & Acts 2. 38.

⁵⁰ s Eph. 5. 36
⁵¹ & Tit. 3. 5
⁵² & Heb. 10. 22.
⁵³ t Cp. ch. 15. 50.

⁵⁴ u ch. 6. 68.
⁵⁵ v Cp. ch. 4. 24 (mg.).
⁵⁶ w Cp. ch. 5. 28.

¹ Or, sanctuary ² Or, a man: for . . . the man
³ Many ancient authorities omit which is in heaven.
⁴ Or, convicted ⁵ Or, because ⁶ Or, were many waters.

⁸ Or, from above ⁹ Or, believe in him may have ¹⁰ Or, practiseth

¹¹ See ver. 3.
¹² Cp. Eccles. 11. 5
¹³ & Ezek. 37. 9.
¹⁴ z Cp. 12. 11.
¹⁵ a ch. 6. 52.
¹⁶ b Cp. ch. 9. 30.
¹⁷ c See ver. 31.
¹⁸ d Prov. 30. 4.
¹⁹ e Cp. Acts 2. 34.
²⁰ & Eph. 4. 9.
²¹ f ver. 31.
²² g ch. 6. 35.
²³ h 1 Cor. 15. 47.
²⁴ i Cp. Rom. 10. 6.
²⁵ j Cp. ch. 7. 34.
²⁶ k Num. 21. 9.
²⁷ l Wisd. 16. 27.
²⁸ m ch. 8. 36
²⁹ & 12. 32, 34.
³⁰ n Cp. ch. 15. 14.
³¹ o 10. 33
³² & 1 John 5. 12, 20.
³³ p ver. 36.
³⁴ q Rom. 5. 8.
³⁵ r Eph. 2. 4.
³⁶ s Thes. 2. 10.

³⁷ t John 3. 1
³⁸ & 4. 9, 10.
³⁹ u See ch. 1. 32.
⁴⁰ v Rom. 8. 32.
⁴¹ w ch. 10. 28.
⁴² x ch. 5. 36.
⁴³ y 8. 29, 57
⁴⁴ & 7. 29
⁴⁵ & 8. 42
⁴⁶ & 10. 36
⁴⁷ & 11. 43
⁴⁸ & 17. 3
⁴⁹ & 20. 21.

⁵⁰ z Rom. 8. 3.
⁵¹ 1 John 4. 9, 10, 14.
⁵² a ch. 4. 45
⁵³ & 8. 15
⁵⁴ & 12. 47.
⁵⁵ b Cp. ch. 5. 22
⁵⁶ (8. 11)
⁵⁷ c Luke 9. 55 (mg.).

⁵⁸ d ch. 5. 24.
⁵⁹ e Cp. Mark 16. 16.
⁶⁰ f See 1 John 5. 13.
⁶¹ g Cp. ch. 9. 38.
⁶² h See ch. 1. 30.

⁶³ i Cp. Imi. 30. 10.
⁶⁴ j Jer. 5. 31.
⁶⁵ k ch. 7. 7.
⁶⁶ l Job 24. 13
⁶⁷ m Rom. 13. 12
⁶⁸ n Eph. 5. 15.
⁶⁹ o Eph. 5. 11, 13.

⁷⁰ p 1 John 1. 6.
⁷¹ q Ps. 138. 22, 24.
⁷² r ver. 28.
⁷³ s ch. 4. 1, 2.
⁷⁴ t Gen. 38. 18 (mg.).
⁷⁵ u Cp. ch. 5. 33.

⁷⁶ v See Matt. 4. 12.

d ch. 2. 6.
e ver. 2.
f See ch.
1. 7.
g ch. 12. 19.
h 1 Cor. 4. 7.
i Heb. 5. 4.
j ch. 6. 65.
k Cp. James
1. 17.
l See Matt.
21. 25.
m See ch. 1.
20.
n Mal. 3. 1.
o Mark 1. 2.
p Luke 1. 17.
q Acts 19. 4.
r See Matt.
25. 1.
s Judg. 14.
t 8. of S. 5. 1.
u Matt. 9. 15.
v 1. Matt. 3.
11.
w ch. 8. 23.
x Rom. 9. 5.
y Eph. 1. 21.
z Cp. 1 John
4. 4.
aa See ver.
13.
ab ver. 11.
ac ch. 1. 15.
ad ch. 16.
ae 8. 28.
af 15. 15, al.
ag Cp. ver. 19.
ah ch. 1. 11.
ai ch. 48.
aj 12. 37.
ak Cp. ch. 6.
al 37.
am Rom. 15.
an 22.
ao 2 Cor. 1.
ap 22.
aq Eph. 1. 13.
ar Rev. 7.
as 8.
at Cp. 1 John
5. 10.
au See ver.
17.
av Cp. Ezek.
4. 11, 16.
aw See ch. 5.
ax 30.
ay See Matt.
28. 18.
az c ver. 15, 16.
ba ch. 5. 24.
bb a. 6. 40, 47.
bc 54.
bd 1 John 5.
be 12, 13.
bf Cp. ch. 11.
bg 25, 26.
bh 20. 31.
bi See Matt.
19. 16.
bj d Cp. Rom.
2. 6.
bk Eph. 5. 6.
bl Col. 3. 6.
bm Cp. ch. 6.
bn 83.
bo Mark 16.
bp 10.
bq 1 John
12 (for
mg.).
br ver. 3.
bs ch. 3. 32.
bt 80.
bu Acts 2. 11.
bv 12.
bw Cp. Luke
13. 33.
bx ver. 12.
by Gen. 35. 19.
bz 46. 32.
ca Joeh. 24.
cb 32.
cc ch. 19. 28.
cd Cp. Matt.
4. 2.
ce 5. 24.
cf 5. 21.
cg ch. 13. 35.
ch (for mg.).

part of John's disciples with a Jew about ^apurifying. ²⁶And they came unto John, and said to him, ^bRabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, ^cto whom thou hast borne witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and ^dall men come to him. ²⁷John answered and said, ^eA man can receive nothing, ^fexcept it have been given him ^gfrom heaven. ²⁸Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, ^hI am not the Christ, but, that ⁱI am sent before him. ²⁹^mHe that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but ⁿthe friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, ^orejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. ³⁰^pHe must increase, but I must decrease. ³¹^qHe that cometh from above ^ris above all: he that is of the earth is of the earth, and of the earth ^she speaketh: ^the that cometh from heaven ^uis above all. ³²^vWhat he hath seen and heard, of that he beareth witness; ^wand no man receiveth his witness. ³³He that hath received his witness ^xhath set his seal to ^ythis, ^zthat God is true. ³⁴For he whom ^aGod hath sent speaketh the words of God: for he giveth not the Spirit ^bby measure. ³⁵^cThe Father loveth the Son, and ^dhath given all things into his hand. ³⁶^eHe that believeth on the Son hath eternal life; but ^fhe that ^gobeyeth not the Son shall not ^hsee life, but the wrath of God abideth on him.

¹When therefore the Lord ⁴knew how that the Pharisees had heard that Jesus was making and ^abaptizing more disciples than John ^b(although Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples), ³he left Judæa, and departed ^cagain into Galilee. ⁴And ^dthe multitudes pass through Samaria. ⁵So he cometh to a city of Samaria, called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground ^ethat Jacob gave to his son Joseph: ⁶and Jacob's ^fwell was there. Jesus therefore, ^gbeing wearied with his journey, sat ^hthus by the ⁱwell. It was about the sixth hour. ⁷There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, ⁸Give me to drink. ⁹For his

disciples were gone away into the city to buy food. ⁹The Samaritan woman therefore saith unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a Samaritan woman? ¹⁰^mFor Jews have no dealings with Samaritans. ¹⁰Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee ⁿliving water. ¹¹The woman saith unto him, ^oSir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? ¹²^pArt thou greater than our father Jacob, ^qwhich gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his sons, and his cattle? ¹³Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again: ¹⁴but ^rwhosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him ^sshall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall become ^tin him a well of water springing up unto eternal life. ¹⁵The woman saith unto him, ^uSir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come all the way hither to draw. ¹⁶Jesus saith unto her, Go, ^vcall thy husband, and come hither. ¹⁷The woman answered and said unto him, I have no husband. Jesus saith unto her, Thou saidst well, I have no husband: ^wfor thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: this hast thou said truly. ¹⁹The woman saith unto him, ^xSir, I perceive that ^ythou art ^za prophet. ²⁰^aOur fathers worshipped in ^bthis mountain; and ye say, that ^cin Jerusalem is ^dthe place where men ought to worship. ²¹Jesus saith unto her, ^eWoman, believe me, ^fthe hour cometh, when ^gneither in this mountain, nor in Jerusalem, shall ye worship the Father. ²²^hYe worship that which ye know not: ⁱwe worship that which we know: ^jfor salvation is ^kfrom the Jews. ²³But ^lthe hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father ^min spirit and ⁿtruth: ^ofor such doth the Father

¹ Some ancient authorities read *he that cometh from heaven beareth witness of what he hath seen and heard.* ² Or, *believe not* ³ Or, *springing*: and so in ver. 14; but not in ver. 11, 12. ⁴ Or, *as he was* ⁵ Some ancient authorities omit *For Jews have no dealings with Samaritans.* ⁶ Or, *Lord* ⁷ Or, *for such the Father also seeketh*

m Eccles.
50. 25, 26.
Luke 9. 33.
p ch. 8. 4.
q 4.
r Ezra 4.
3. 10.
s See Matt.
10. 5.
t ch. 7. 38.
Jer. 2. 13.
u 17. 12.
v Cp. Gen.
26. 19 (mg.).
w Isai. 55. 1.
x Ezek. 47.
1. 2c.
y Zeck.
14. 8.
z Rev. 21. 6.
aa 22. 2. 17.
ab Cp. ch. 3.
ac 53.
ad ver. 5.
ae Cp. ch. 6.
26. 51, 58.
af 7. 37.
ag Cp. Isai.
55. 10.
ah Rev. 7.
16.
ai ch. 7. 38.
aj Cp. ch. 8.
ak 16. 8.
al ch. 9. 17.
am Cp. ch. 6.
an 14.
ao Luke 7.
16. 32.
ap See Matt.
21. 11.
aq Gen. 12.
6. 7.
ar Gen. 12. 10.
as Deut. 11. 29.
at 27. 12.
au Joeh. 8. 33.
av Judg. 8. 7.
aw See Deut.
12. 5.
ax Cp. ch. 11.
46.
ay b ch. 2. 4.
az c ver. 32.
ba ch. 5. 25, 26.
bb 16. 2, 25.
32.
bc Zeph. 2.
11.
bd Mal. 1. 11.
be 1 Tim. 2. 6.
bf Cp. 2 Kin.
17. 25-34.
bg Acts 17.
23.
bh Ps. 147.
19, 20.
bi Isai. 2. 3.
bj Rom. 8. 1, 13.
bk 5.
bl Matt. 2.
4. 5.
bm Acts 13. 38.
bn Rom. 11.
12.
bo A ver. 21.
bp Cp. Rom.
8. 15.
bq Eph. 2. 18.
br 4. 18.
bs Phil. 3. 3.
bt Ps. 145. 18.
bu Cp. ch. 1.
17.

A Cp. ch. 6.
44.
I See ch. 1.
41.
m Deut. 18.
18.
Cp. ver. 29.
n ch. 9.
35-37.
o ver. 8.

²⁴ seek to be his worshippers. ²⁴ God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship in spirit and truth. ²⁵ The woman saith unto him, I know that ¹ Messiah cometh (which is called Christ): when he is come, ² he will declare unto us all things. ²⁶ Jesus saith unto her, ³ I that speak unto thee am ^{he}.

²⁷ And upon this ⁴ came his disciples: and they marvelled that he was speaking with a woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why speakest thou with her? ²⁸ So the woman left her waterpot, and went away into the city, and saith to the men, ²⁹ Come, see a man, ⁵ which told me all things that *ever* I did: can this be the Christ? ³⁰ They went out of the city, and were coming to him. ³¹ In the mean while the disciples prayed him, saying, ⁶ Rabbi, eat.

³² But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not. ³³ The disciples therefore said one to another, ⁷ Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? ³⁴ Jesus saith unto them, ⁸ My meat is ⁹ to do the will of him that sent me, and ¹⁰ to accomplish his work. ³⁵ Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh the harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields, ¹¹ that they are ¹² white already unto harvest. ³⁶ He that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal; that ¹³ he that soweth and ¹⁴ he that reapeth ¹⁵ may rejoice together.

³⁷ For herein is the saying true, ¹⁶ One soweth, and another reapeth. ³⁸ I sent you to reap ¹⁷ that whereon ye have not laboured: others have laboured, ¹⁸ and ye are entered into their labour.

³⁹ And ¹⁹ from that city many of the Samaritans believed on him ²⁰ because of the word of the woman, ²¹ who testified, He told me all things that *ever* I did. ⁴⁰ So when the Samaritans came unto him, they besought him to abide with them: and he abode there two days. ⁴¹ And many more believed ²² because of his word; ⁴² and they said to the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy speaking: for

we have heard for ourselves, ²³ and know that this is indeed ²⁴ the Saviour ²⁵ of the world.

⁴³ And after ²⁶ the two days he went forth from thence into Galilee. ⁴⁴ For Jesus himself testified, ²⁷ that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. ⁴⁵ So when he came into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, ²⁸ having seen all the things that he did in Jerusalem at the feast: for ²⁹ they also went unto the feast.

⁴⁶ He came therefore again unto ³⁰ Cana of Galilee, ³¹ where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ³² nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. ⁴⁷ When he heard that Jesus ³³ was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought ³⁴ him that he would come down, and heal his son; for he was at the point of death. ⁴⁸ Jesus therefore said unto him, ³⁵ Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will in no wise believe. ⁴⁹ The ³⁶ nobleman saith unto him, ³⁷ Sir, come down ³⁸ ere my child die. ⁵⁰ Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. The man believed the word that Jesus spake unto him, and he went his way. ⁵¹ And as he was now going down, his ³⁹ servants met him, saying, that his son lived. ⁵² So he inquired of them the hour when he began to amend. They said therefore unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. ⁵³ So the father knew that ⁴⁰ it was at that hour in which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, ⁴¹ and his whole house. ⁵⁴ This is again the second sign that Jesus did, having come out of Judæa into Galilee.

¹ After these things there ⁵ was ⁴² a ⁴³ feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

² Now there is in Jerusalem by ⁴⁴ the sheep gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew ⁴⁵ Bethesda, having five porches. ³ In these lay a multitude of them that were sick, blind, halt, ⁴⁶ withered ⁴⁷. ⁴ And a certain man was there, which had been thirty and eight years in his infirmity. ⁶ When Jesus saw him

g Cp. 1 John
5. 30.
A 1 John 4.
14.
Cp. ch. 3.
17.
k 12. 47.
l 1 Tim. 4.
10.
m See ch. 1.
29.
n ver. 40.
o See Matt.
13. 57.
p ch. 2. 23.
q 3. 2.
m ver. 30.

n ch. 2. 1.
o ch. 2. 9.
p ver. 3, 54.

q ch. 2. 18.
r 6. 30.
Cp. ch. 30.
29.
r Cp. ch. 11.
21, 33.
s Mark 8.
36.
t Luke 8.
49.

s Acts 16. 34.
t 18. 8.
See Acts
11. 14.
u Cp. ch. 2.
11 with ver.
45, 46.
u See ch.
6. 4.

v Neh. 3. 1.
w 12. 39.

x Matt. 12.
10.

p ver. 17, 18.
Cp. ver. 25.

q See ch. 1.
38.

r Cp. ver.
11, 13.
s ch. 2. 30.
t 3. 4.
u 6. 34, 35.
v Cp. Job
23. 12.
w ch. 5. 30.
x 14. 31.
y ch. 5. 38.
z 17. 4.
A Cp. ch. 9. 4.
B Luke 2.
49 (mg.).
C Matt. 9. 37.
D Luke 10. 2.
E Cp. ver.
25, 30.

F Cp. Matt.
13. 37.
G Mark 4.
14.
H ver. 38.
I Isai. 3. 3.
J Cp. Amos
9. 13.
K Cp. Job
31. 8.
L Josh. 24.
1.
M Cp. Acts
8. 5-17, 25.
N ver. 5, 8.

d Cp. ch. 17.
20.
e ver. 29.

f ch. 8. 30.

1 Or, God is spirit. 2 Or, white unto harvest. Already he that reapeth &c. 3 Or, king's officer. 4 Or, Lord. 5 Or, bondservants. 6 Many ancient authorities read the feast. 7 Some ancient authorities read Bethesda, others, Bethesda. 8 Many ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, waiting for the moving of the water: 4 for an angel of the Lord went down at certain seasons into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole, with whatsoever disease he was holden.

lying, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wouldest thou be made whole? ⁷ The sick man answered him, ¹ Sir, I have no man, ² when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. ³ Jesus saith unto him, ⁴ Arise, take up thy bed, and walk. ⁹ And straightway the man was made whole, and took up his bed and walked.

¹⁰ Now it was the sabbath on that day. ¹⁰ So the Jews said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath, and ¹¹ it is not lawful for thee to take up thy bed. ¹¹ But he answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. ¹² They asked him, Who is the man that said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? ¹³ But he that was healed wist not who it was: for

¹⁴ Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in the place. ¹⁴ Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: ¹⁵ sin no more, ¹⁵ lest a worse thing befall thee. ¹⁵ The man went away, and told the Jews that it was Jesus which had made him whole. ¹⁶ And for this cause did the Jews ¹⁶ persecute Jesus, ¹⁶ because he did these things on the sabbath. ¹⁷ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh even until now, and I work. ¹⁸ For this cause therefore the Jews ¹⁸ sought the more to kill him, ¹⁸ because he not only ¹⁸ brake the sabbath, but also called God ¹⁸ his own Father, ¹⁸ making himself equal with God.

¹⁹ Jesus therefore answered and said unto them,

Verily, verily, I say unto you, ¹⁹ The Son ¹⁹ can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father doing: for what things soever he doeth, these the Son also doeth in like manner. ²⁰ For ²⁰ the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and ²⁰ greater works than these will he shew him, that ²⁰ ye may marvel. ²¹ For as the Father ²¹ raiseth the dead and ²¹ quickeneth them, even so ²¹ the Son also quickeneth ²¹ whom he will. ²² For neither ²² doth the

Father judge any man, but he ²³ hath given all judgement unto the Son; ²³ that all may honour the Son, even as they ²³ honour the Father. ²⁴ He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which sent him. ²⁴ Verily, verily, I say unto you, ²⁴ He that heareth my word, and ²⁴ believeth him that sent me, hath eternal life, and ²⁴ cometh not into judgement, but ²⁴ hath passed out of death into life. ²⁵ Verily, verily, I say unto you, ²⁵ The hour cometh, and now is, when ²⁵ the dead shall hear ²⁵ the voice of the Son of God; and they that hear ²⁵ shall live. ²⁶ For as the Father hath life in himself, ²⁶ even so gave he to the Son also to have life in himself: ²⁷ and he ²⁷ gave him authority to execute judgement, because he is ²⁷ the Son of man. ²⁸ Marvel not at this: for ²⁸ the hour cometh, in which ²⁸ all that are in the tombs shall hear his voice, ²⁹ and shall come forth; ²⁹ they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have ²⁹ done ill, unto the resurrection of judgement.

³⁰ I can of myself do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and ³⁰ my judgement is righteous; because ³⁰ I seek not mine own will, ³⁰ but the will of him that sent me. ³¹ If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. ³² It is ³² another that beareth witness of me; and ³² I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. ³³ Ye have sent unto John, and he hath borne witness unto the truth. ³⁴ But ³⁴ the witness which I receive is not from man: howbeit I say these things, that ye may be saved. ³⁵ He was the lamp that burneth and ³⁵ shineth: and ³⁵ ye were willing to rejoice for a season in his light. ³⁶ But ³⁶ the witness which I have is greater than ³⁶ that of John: for ³⁶ the works which the Father hath given me ³⁶ to accomplish, the very works that I do, ³⁶ bear witness of me, that ³⁶ the Father hath sent me. ³⁷ And the Father which sent me, ³⁷ he hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, ³⁸ nor seen his form. ³⁸ And ³⁸ ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he sent, him

v ver. 27.
ch. 9. 30.
Acts 10. 42.
cp. ch. 3.
16.
w ch. 8. 49.
x Luke 16.
cp. ch. 14.
23.
z 1 John 2.
31.
y cp. ch. 8.
57.
z ch. 30. 31.
1 John 5.
p-15.
cp. ch. 3.
12. 36.
z 12. 44.
a ch. 3. 18.
cp. ver. 29.
b John 3.
14.
c See ch. 4.
21. 23.
d See Eph.
1. 1, 5.
e cp. ch. 11.
43.
f cp. ch. 6.
57.
g See ch. 1. 4.
A ver. 22.
i See Dan.
7. 13.
k for
j ch. 11. 24.
1 Cor. 15.
82.
cp. ch. 11.
14. 45.
k See Dan.
12. 2.
l ver. 18.
ch. 8. 28.
m cp. ch. 10.
18. ad.
n ch. 8. 14.
o ch. 4. 36.
p ch. 7.
18.
q Rom.
15. 3.
r See Matt.
9. 30.
s cp. ch. 8.
13. 14, 18, 54.
t 18. 21.
u ver. 37.
v ch. 7. 28.
29.
w See ch. 1.
7. 19.
x 1 John 5. 9.
y cp. ch. 1.
du 48. 1.
z 2 Pet. 1.
19.
w cp. Matt.
15. 20.
x cp. ch. 10.
25. 38.
z 14. 11.
a 15. 24.
cp. ch. 2.
28.
b Matt.
11. 4.
y See ch. 4.
3. 2.
a See ch. 3.
3. 2.
b ch. 8. 18.
cp. Matt.
3. 17.
c 17. 5.
d See ch. 1.
e cp. 1 John
2. 14.
f 4. 13, 14.
g 5. 10.

e Cp. Acts 17, 11.
 f See Luke 15.
 g ver. 43.
 h 3, 19.
 i 7, 17.
 Cp. Matt. 23, 37.
 k Luke 13, 34.
 l ver. 34.
 m Cp. Matt. 6, 1, 2.
 n 1 Thess. 2, 6.
 o See ch. 2, 24, 25.
 p Luke 11, 49.
 q See Jude 2.
 r ch. 10, 25.
 s 12, 13.
 t 17, 12.
 u ch. 1, 11.
 v 3, 11, 32.
 w Cp. Matt. 24, 5.
 x Rom. 2, 29.
 y ch. 17, 3.
 z Cp. ch. 9, 28, 29.
 a Rom. 2, 17.
 b ver. 47.
 c Num. 21, 9.
 d Deut. 18, 16.
 e Luke 24, 47.
 f Cp. ch. 12, 41.
 g Cp. Luke 16, 31.
 h For ver. 1-15.
 i See Matt. 14, 13-21.
 k Mark 6, 32-44.
 l Luke 9, 10-17.
 m See Matt. 4, 18.
 n ch. 21, 1.
 o ver. 15.
 p ch. 2, 13.
 q 11, 55.
 r See Ex. 12, 7.
 s ch. 5, 1.
 t Luke 6, 20.
 u ch. 1, 44.
 v Cp. Mark 6, 37.
 w ch. 1, 40, 44.
 x 2 Kin. 4, 42, 43.
 y Cp. Mark 6, 39.
 z ver. 23.
 a See Matt. 15, 38.

ye believe not. 39¹ Ye search the scriptures, because ye think that in them ye have eternal life; and these are they which bear witness of me; 40 and ye will not come to me, that ye may have life. 41¹ I receive not glory from men. 42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in yourselves. 43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44 How can ye believe, which receive glory one of another, and the glory that cometh from the only God ye seek not? 45 Think not that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, on whom ye have set your hope. 46 For if ye believed Moses, ye would believe me; for he wrote of me. 47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

6 After these things Jesus went away to the other side of the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they beheld the signs which he did on them that were sick. 3 And Jesus went up into the mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 Now the passover, the feast of the Jews, was at hand. 5 Jesus therefore lifting up his eyes, and seeing that a great multitude cometh unto him, saith unto Philip, Whence are we to buy bread, that these may eat? 6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one may take a little. 8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two fishes: but what are these among so many? 10 Jesus said, Make the people sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11 Jesus therefore took the loaves; and having given thanks, he distributed to them that were set down; likewise also of the fishes as much as they would.

12 And when they were filled, he saith unto his disciples, Gather up the broken pieces which remain over, that nothing be lost. 13 So they gathered them up, and filled twelve baskets with broken pieces from the five barley loaves, which remained over unto them that had eaten. 14 When therefore the people saw the sign which he did, they said, This is of a truth the prophet that cometh into the world.

15 Jesus therefore perceiving that they were about to come and take him by force, to make him king, withdrew again into the mountain himself alone.

16 And when evening came, his disciples went down unto the sea; 17 and they entered into a boat, and were going over the sea unto Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus had not yet come to them. 18 And the sea was rising by reason of a great wind that blew. 19 When therefore they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the boat: and they were afraid. 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21 They were willing therefore to receive him into the boat: and straightway the boat was at the land whither they were going.

22 On the morrow the multitude which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save one, and that Jesus entered not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples went away alone. 23 (howbeit there came boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they ate the bread after the Lord had given thanks): 24 when the multitude therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they themselves got into the boats, and came to Capernaum, seeking Jesus. 25 And when they found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw signs, but because ye ate of the loaves, and were

f See ch. 4, 18.
 g ch. 1, 21.
 h 7, 46.
 i See Matt. 21, 11.
 k ch. 11, 27.
 l See Matt. 11, 2.
 m Cp. ch. 12, 12-15.
 n For ver. 12-31.
 o See Matt. 14, 22-33.
 p Mark 6, 45-51.
 q Cp. Matt. 8, 18.
 r ver. 2.

i Cp. Luke 24, 30, 36.

m ch. 21, 6.
 Mark 5, 9.
 (for mg.).

n ver. 11.

o For ver. 24, 25.
 p Cp. Matt. 14, 34-36.
 q Mark 6, 53-56.
 r ver. 17, 80.

g See ch. 1, 26.

r ver. 34.

s ver. 2.

1 Or, Search the scriptures marginal note on Matt. 18, 28.

2 Some ancient authorities read the only one.

3 Gr. loaves.

4 See

5 Some ancient authorities read signs.

6 Gr. little boat.

7 Gr. little

1 Isai. 55. 2.
 u Cp. ver.
 35, 50, 51,
 54, 55.
 v See Dan.
 7. 12.
 w Cp. ch. 5.
 35, 37.
 x Is. 28.
 y Cp. Ezek.
 9. 4.
 z Rom. 4.
 11.
 a 1 Cor. 9. 2.
 b 1 Tim. 3.
 19.
 See ch. 3.
 53.
 y 1 Cor. 15.
 53.
 Rev. 2. 26.
 s 1 John 2.
 25.
 a See ch. 3.
 17.
 b See Matt.
 13. 38.
 c ver. 49, 53.
 Ex. 16. 15.
 Num. 11.
 7-9.
 d Cited
 from Neh.
 9. 15.
 Cp. Ps. 73.
 24, 25.
 a 105. 40.
 b 1 Cor.
 10. 5.
 v See 30.

filled. 27 "Work not for the meat
 which perisheth, but for "the meat
 which abideth unto eternal life,
 which "the Son of man shall give
 unto you: for "him the Father,
 even God, hath sealed. 28 They said
 therefore unto him, What must we
 do, that we may work "the works
 of God? 29 Jesus answered and
 said unto them, This is the work of
 God, "that ye believe on him whom
 I "he hath sent. 30 They said there-
 fore unto him, "What then doest
 thou for a sign, that we may see,
 and believe thee? what workest
 thou? 31 "Our fathers ate the
 manna in the wilderness; as it is
 written, "He gave them bread out
 of heaven to eat. 32 Jesus there-
 fore said unto them, Verily, verily,
 I say unto you, It was not Moses
 that gave you the bread out of hea-
 ven; but my Father giveth you
 the true bread out of heaven. 33 For
 the bread of God is "that which
 cometh down out of heaven, and
 giveth life unto the world. 34 They
 said therefore unto him, "Lord,
 evermore give us this bread. 35 Je-
 sus said unto them, "I am the bread
 of life: "he that cometh to me shall
 not hunger, and he that believeth
 on me shall never thirst. 36 But
 "I said unto you, that ye have seen
 me, and yet believe not. 37 "All
 that which "the Father giveth me
 shall come unto me; and "him that
 cometh to me I will in no wise cast
 out. 38 For "I am come down from
 heaven, not to do "mine own will,
 but "the will of him "that sent me.
 39 And "this is the will of him that
 sent me, that of "all that which he
 hath given me "I should lose no-
 thing, but "should raise it up at the
 last day. 40 For this is the will
 of my Father, that every one that
 "beholdeth the Son, and "believeth
 on him, "should have eternal life;
 and "I will raise him up at the last
 day.

41 The Jews therefore murmured
 concerning him, because he said,
 "I am the bread which came down
 out of heaven. 42 And they said,
 "Is not this Jesus, "the son of
 Joseph, whose father and mother
 "we know? how doth he now say,
 "I am come down out of heaven?
 43 Jesus answered and said unto

them, Murmur not among your-
 selves. 44 No man can come to me,
 except the Father which sent me
 "draw him: and "I will raise him
 up in the last day. 45 It is written
 in the prophets, "And they shall all
 be "taught of God. "Every one
 that hath heard from the Father,
 and hath learned, cometh unto me.
 46 "Not that any man hath seen the
 Father, save "he which is from
 God, he "hath seen the Father.
 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you,
 "He that believeth hath eternal life.
 48 "I am the bread of life. 49 "Your
 fathers did eat the manna in the wil-
 derness, and "they died. 50 "This
 is the bread which cometh down
 out of heaven, that a man may eat
 thereof, "and not die. 51 I am the
 living bread "which came down out
 of heaven: if any man eat of this
 bread, he shall live for ever: yea
 and the bread which I will give is "my
 flesh, "for the life of the world.

52 The Jews therefore strove one
 with another, saying, "How can
 this man give us his flesh to eat?
 53 Jesus therefore said unto them,
 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ex-
 cept ye eat the flesh of "the Son of
 man and drink his blood, ye "have
 not life in yourselves. 54 He that
 eateth my flesh and drinketh my
 blood "hath eternal life; and "I
 will raise him up at the last day.
 55 For my flesh is "meat indeed,
 and my blood is "drink indeed.
 56 He that eateth my flesh and
 drinketh my blood "abideth in me,
 and I in him. 57 As "the living
 Father "sent me, and "I live be-
 cause of the Father; so he that eat-
 eth me, he also shall live because
 of me. 58 "This is the bread which
 came down out of heaven: not as
 the fathers did eat, and died: he
 that eateth this bread shall live for
 ever. 59 These things said he in
 "the synagogue, as he taught "in
 Capernaum.

60 "Many therefore of his disci-
 ples, when they heard this, said,
 This is "a hard saying; who can
 hear "it? 61 But Jesus "knowing
 in himself that his disciples mur-
 mured at this, said unto them, Doth
 this cause you to stumble? 62 What
 then if ye should behold "the Son
 of man "ascending "where he was

a ch. 12. 22.
 Jer. 31. 3.
 Hos. 11. 4.
 Cp. Jer. 65.
 a ch. 4. 22.
 b ver. 39.
 c Cited
 from
 Isai. 54. 13.
 Cp. Jer. 31.
 33.
 38. 24.
 d Heb. 9.
 10, 11.
 e 1 Cor. 2.
 12.
 f 1 Thess.
 4. 9.
 g 1 John 2.
 25.
 h Cp. ver.
 17.
 i See ch. 1.
 18.
 j Cp. ch. 7.
 19.
 k See ch. 2.
 23.
 l 2. 35.
 m See ch. 3.
 38.
 n See ver.
 35.
 o See ver.
 51.
 p ver. 51.
 q ver. 33.
 r ver. 33, 40.
 s ch. 3. 12.
 t ver. 33-36.
 Cp. ch. 1.
 16.
 u ver. 57.
 Luke 22.
 19.
 v ch. 9. 16.
 w Is. 28.
 x ch. 3. 2.
 y ver. 27.
 z See ch. 20.
 31.
 a See ver.
 17.
 b ver. 39.
 x ch. 15. 4. 5.
 y John 2. 24.
 z 4. 13, 14.
 16.
 a Cp. ch. 3.
 26.
 b See Matt.
 13. 12.
 c See ch. 3.
 17.
 d ch. 11. 23.
 e Rev. 1. 18.
 f ver. 31, 33.
 40-51.
 g ver. 34.
 d ver. 62.
 Cp. ver. 64.
 f Jude 15.
 g Cp. ch. 2.
 24, 25.
 h ver. 27.
 i See Mark
 16. 19.
 j Cp. ch.
 17. 5.
 k See ch. 3.
 12.

1 Or, he sent 2 Or, that I should raise him up
 synagogue

3 Gr. true meat.
 6 Or, him

4 Gr. true drink.

5 Or, a

f Cp. Cor. 1
15. 45
2 Cor.
3. 6
f ch. 3. 6.
f ver. 6b.
m ver. 6b.

f Cp. ch. 2.
24, 25.

n ver. 71.
ch. 13. 11.

o ver. 44, 45.
ch. 3. 27.

p ver. 60, 64.

q ver. 70, 71.

r Acts 5. 20.
Cp. ch. 13.
30. 4

f 17. 8.
Cp. ch. 11.
27

f 1 John 4.
16.

f See ch. 1.
49.

u See Mark
1. 34.
f See ch. 13.
18.

u ch. 13. 2.
37
f 17. 12.
ch. 13. 28.
f ver. 64, 67.

z ch. 5. 18
f 8. 37, 40
f 11. 53.

o ch. 5. 1.
f 5. 4.
f See A. v.
33. 34.

c ver. 5. 10.
See Matt.
12. 48.

d Cp. ch. 6.
68.

e Cp. ch. 14.
23

f 18. 20.
f Cp. Matt.
13. 37

f Mark 8.
21.

g ver. 3. 10.
A Cp. ver. 8.
20.

h See ch. 2. 4.
f ch. 13. 13.
34.

f ch. 3. 19.
Cp. Col. 1.
21

f 1 John 8.
12.

k See ch.
2. 4.

l ver. 3. 5.

m ver. 1.

before? 63^f It is the spirit that quickeneth; ^kthe flesh profiteth nothing: ^lthe words that I have spoken unto you are spirit, and are life. 64 But ^mthere are some of you that believe not. For Jesus ⁿknew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and ^owho it was that should betray him. 65 And he said, For this cause have I said unto you, ^pthat no man can come unto me, except it be given unto him of the Father.

66^q Upon this many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67 Jesus said therefore unto ^rthe twelve, Would ye also go away? 68 Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou ^shast ^tthe words of eternal life. 69 And ^uwe have believed and know that ^vthou art ^wthe Holy One of God. 70 Jesus answered them, ^xDid not I choose you ^ythe twelve, and one of you is ^za devil? 71 Now he spake of Judas ^athe son of Simon Iscariot, for ^bhe it was that should betray him, ^cbeing one of the twelve.

7^d And after these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because ^ethe Jews sought to kill him. 2 Now the ^ffeast of the Jews, ^gthe feast of tabernacles, was at hand. 3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that ^hthy disciples also may behold thy works which thou doest. 4 For no man doeth anything in secret, ⁱand himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou doest these things, ^jmanifest thyself to the world. 5^k For even ^lhis brethren did not believe on him. 6 Jesus therefore saith unto them, ^mMy time is not yet come; but your time is always ready. 7 The world cannot hate you; but ⁿme it hateth, because I testify of it, that ^oits works are evil. 8 Go ye up unto the feast: I go not up ^pyet unto this feast; because ^qmy time is not yet fulfilled. 9 And having said these things unto them, he abode ^rstill in Galilee.

10 But when ^shis brethren were gone up unto the feast, then went he also up, not publicly, but as it were in secret. 11 ^tThe Jews there-

fore ^usought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12 And there was much ^vmurmuring among the multitudes concerning him: ^wsome said, He is a good man; others said, Not so, but he ^xleadeth the multitude astray. 13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him ^yfor fear of the Jews.

14 But when it was now the midst of the feast Jesus went up ^zinto the temple, and taught. 15 The Jews therefore ^amarvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16 Jesus therefore answered them, and said, ^bMy teaching is not mine, but his ^cthat sent me. 17 ^dIf any man willeth to do his will, ^ehe shall know of the teaching, whether it be of God, or ^fwhether I ^gspeak from myself. 18 He that speaketh from himself ^hseeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh the glory of him that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19 ⁱDid not Moses give you the law, and ^jyet none of you doeth the law? ^kWhy seek ye to kill me? 20 The multitude answered, ^lThou hast a ^mdevil: who seeketh to kill thee? 21 Jesus answered and said unto them, I did ⁿone work, and ye all ^omarvel. 22 For this cause hath ^pMoses given you circumcision (not that it is of Moses, but ^qof the fathers); and on the sabbath ye circumcise a man. 23 If a man receiveth circumcision on the sabbath, that the law of Moses may not be broken; ^rare ye wroth with me, because I made a man every whit whole on the sabbath? 24 ^sJudge not according to appearance, but judge righteous judgement.

25 Some therefore of them of Jerusalem said, Is not this he whom ^tthey seek to kill? 26 And lo, ^uhe speaketh openly, and they say nothing unto him. Can it be that ^vthe rulers indeed know that this is the Christ? 27 Howbeit ^wwe know this man ^xwhence he is: but when the Christ cometh, ^yno one knoweth whence he is. 28 Jesus therefore cried ^zin the temple, teaching and saying, ^aYe both know me, and know whence I am; and ^bI am not come of myself, but ^che that sent me is true, ^dwhom ye

n ch. 11. 56.

o ver. 32.

p Cp. ver. 40-43.

q ver. 47.

r ch. 12. 38
f 20. 15

s Cp. ch. 9.
23

t 12. 43.

u ver. 28.

v Cp. ver. 40
f Luke 2.
47

w f 4. 22
f Acts 4.
18

x ch. 3. 28
f 12. 49

y f 14. 10, 24.
Cp. ch. 3.
34

z See ch. 3.
17.

a Cp. ch. 8.
31, 33

b f 14. 21, 22.
Cp. ch. 8.
43

c f Ps. 25. 9
f Dan. 12.
10

d f Phil. 3.
15

e Cp. ch. 5.
30.

f z ch. 5. 41
f 8. 30.

g See ch. 1.
17.

h b ver. 1.
c ch. 8. 48, 52
f 10. 20.

i Cp. Matt.
11. 18
f Mark 3.
22

j f Luke 7.
36

k d ver. 23.
ch. 5. 2-9.

l e Lev. 12. 3.
f Gen. 17.
10.

m g ch. 5. 18.
See Matt.
12. 2.

n A ch. 8. 15.
Cp. Matt.
11. 8

o f 3 Cor.
10. 7.

p See Deut.
1. 16, 17.

q t ver. 1.
f ch. 13. 20.

r k ver. 43.
f Cp. ch. 6.
42

s f 8. 14, 19
f 9. 29.

t m ch. 13. 9.
n Cp. ver. 14.

u o ver. 14.
p ch. 8. 42.

v q See ch. 8.
35.

w f ch. 8. 19
f 16. 21.

x Cp. ch. 4.
22

y f 8. 55.

1 Or, *last words* 2 Some ancient authorities read *and seeketh it to be known openly*. 3 Many ancient authorities omit *yet*. 4 Or, *demon*. 5 Or, *marvel because of this*. Moses hath given you circumcision

ch. 8. 55. See Matt. 11. 27.
 f ch. 6. 46. & 9. 16. 33. Cp. ch. 1. 14.
 w See ch. 3. 17.
 v ver. 44. ch. 10. 39. Cp. Matt. 21. 46.
 w ch. 8. 30. & 10. 42. & 11. 45. & 12. 11. Cp. ch. 2. 25.
 & 12. 42. & Matt. 21. 11.
 s Matt. 12. 23.
 o ver. 12. & ver. 43, 46. c ch. 12. 35. & 13. 33. & 14. 19. & 16. 16-19. d ch. 16. 5. c ch. 8. 31. & 13. 33. f Cp. ch. 8. 22.
 g 2 Macc. 1. 27. James 1. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 1. Cp. Isai. 11. 12 (Gk.). & Zeph. 3. 10 (Gk.). A ch. 11. 30. Acts 1. 29. & 14. 1. cf. ver. 34. f Lev. 23. 36. Num. 29. 33. Neh. 8. 18. & Isai. 55. 1. See ch. 4. 14. f See ch. 6. 35. m Cp. Isai. 12. 3. & Ezek. 47. 1. n ch. 4. 14. Cp. Prov. 18. 4. o See ch. 4. 10. p Isai. 44. 3. Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 13. & Gal. 3. 14. q Joel 2. 28. Acts 2. 15-18. Cp. ch. 1. 33. & 20. 22. & Luke 24. 49. r Acts 2. 4. 38. s ch. 8. 34. Luke 11. 18. 1 John 3. 24. & 4. 18. cf. f ch. 14. 16. 17. & 16. 7. w ch. 12. 16. 23. & 13. 31, 32. & 17. 1. cf. v See ver. 31. w ch. 1. 31 & 6. 14. See Matt. 21. 11. & ver. 28. y Cp. ver. 33 & ch. 1. 46. & Cp. Ps. 80. 8. 4. See Matt. 1. 1. & Matt. 5. 2. Matt. 21. 5. Luke 2. 4. & 1 Sam. 16. 1. c ch. 9. 14 & 10. 19. Cp. ver. 12. d ver. 30. e ver. 32.

1 Or. of.

2 Some ancient authorities read for the Holy Spirit was not yet given.

3 Or. see: for out

of Galilee &c.

4 Most of the ancient authorities omit John 7. 53-8. 11. Those which contain it vary much from each other.

5 Or, Teacher

6 Or, trying

and they said unto them, Why did ye not bring him? 45 The officers answered, "Never man so spake. 47 The Pharisees therefore answered them, "Are ye also led astray? 48 "Hath any of the rulers believed on him, or of the Pharisees? 49 But this multitude which knoweth not the law are accursed. 50 "Nicodemus saith unto them (he that came to him before, being one of them), 51 "Doth our law judge a man, except it first "hear from himself and know what he doeth? 52 They answered and said unto him, "Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and "see that "out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.

53 "[And they went every man unto his own house: 1 but Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2 And "early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and "he sat down, and taught them. 3 And the scribes and the Pharisees bring a woman taken in adultery; and having set her in the midst, 4 they say unto him, "Master, this woman hath been taken in adultery, in the very act. 5 Now "in the law Moses commanded us "to stone such: what then sayest thou of her? 6 And this they said, "tempting him, "that they might have "whereof to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 7 But when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, "He that is without sin among you, let him "first cast a stone at her. 8 And again he stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground. 9 And they, when they heard it, went out one by one, beginning from the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman, where she was, in the midst. 10 And Jesus lifted up himself, and said unto her, Woman, where are they? did no man condemn thee? 11 And she said, Noman, Lord. And Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn thee: go thy way; from henceforth "sin no more.]

f See Matt. 7. 29.

g ver. 12.

A 1 Cor. 1.

20. 36

& 2. 8.

h Cp. ch. 12.

47.

i ch. 3. 1

& 19. 39.

j Deut.

17. 6.

& 19. 15.

k Cp. Acts

23. 3.

l Deut. 1.

16.

m Prov. 18.

15.

n ver. 11.

o Cp. 2 Kin.

14. 23. with

Joah. 19.

15.

p Cp. Luke 21. 38.

q Matt. 5. 1. Luke 4. 38.

r Lev. 20.

10.

s Deut. 22.

22.

t Deut. 22.

24.

u Ezek. 16.

36. 40.

v Matt. 16. 1.

& 19. 3.

w 22. 14, 33.

x Mark 8. 11

& 16. 7.

y Luke 10. 23

& 11. 16.

z See Luke

11. 54.

aa Rom. 2. 1.

22.

bb Deut.

17. 7.

cc ver. 15.

Cp. ch. 3. 17

& Luke 12.

14.

dd ch. 5. 14.

x ch. 7. 37.
39.
y Cp. Pa.
8. 3.
z Am. 42. 6
& Isai. 4. 2.
See ch. 1.
4. 3.
a ch. 12. 36
& 21. 19.
b See ch. 12.
35.
c ch. 5. 31.

c Cp. Rev.
3. 14.
d ch. 13. 3
& 16. 28.
e ver. 31.
f ch. 7. 33.
g Cp. ch. 7.
28
& 9. 29.
h ch. 9. 24.
i Sam.
16. 7.
j Cp. Job
10. 4.
k ch. 12. 47.
l (11).
m ch. 5. 30.
n ver. 29.
o ch. 16. 28.
p See Num.
35. 30.
q ch. 5. 37.

m ver. 55.
ch. 16. 3.
n ch. 14. 7.

o See Matt.
27. 30.
p ch. 7. 30.
q ch. 7. 8.

r ch. 14. 28.
s Cp. ch. 13.
2.
t & 16. 7.
u See ch. 7.
34.
v ver. 34.
w Exek. 3. 18
& 33. 8.
x Cp. ch. 7.
35.
y Cp. ver. 44
& ch. 3. 31.
z 1 John
4. 5.
a ch. 17. 14.
16.

b ver. 21.
c ch. 16. 9.
d ver. 28.
(h mg.).
(ch. 4. 36
& 15. 19.)
(h mg.).
Mark 13. 6.
Luke 21. 8.
Cp. ver. 58
(for mg.).
e Cp. ch. 1.
19.

f Cp. Matt.
17. 17 (for
mg.).
g ch. 3. 33
& 7. 38.
h Rom. 3. 4.
i ver. 40.
j ch. 15. 15.
k Cp. ch. 3.
33.
l Rev. 1. 1.
m Cp. ch. 18.
20.
n ver. 19, 36.

12 Again therefore Jesus spake unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in the darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest witness of thyself; thy witness is not true. 14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Even if I bear witness of myself, my witness is true; for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye know not whence I come, or whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 Yea and if I judge, my judgement is true; for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17 Yea and in your law it is written, that the witness of two men is true. 18 I am he that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. 19 They said therefore unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye knew me, ye would know my Father also. 20 These words spake he in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man took him; because his hour was not yet come.

21 He said therefore again unto them, I go away, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sin: whither I go, ye cannot come. 22 The Jews therefore said, Will he kill himself, that he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come? 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for except ye believe that I am he, ye shall die in your sins. 25 They said therefore unto him, Who art thou? Jesus said unto them, 26 Even that which I have also spoken unto you from the beginning. 26 I have many things to speak and to judge concerning you: howbeit he that sent me is true; and the things which I heard from him, these speak I unto the world. 27 They perceived not that he spake to them of the Father. 28 Jesus therefore said, When ye

have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself, but as the Father taught me, I speak these things. 29 And he that sent me is with me; he hath not left me alone; for I do always the things that are pleasing to him. 30 As he spake these things, many believed on him.

31 Jesus therefore said to those Jews which had believed him, If ye abide in my word, then are ye truly my disciples; 32 and ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33 They answered unto him, We be Abraham's seed, and have never yet been in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Every one that committeth sin is the bondservant of sin. 35 And the bondservant abideth not in the house for ever: the son abideth for ever. 36 If therefore the Son shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; yet ye seek to kill me, because my word hath not free course in you. 38 I speak the things which I have seen with my Father: and ye also do the things which ye heard from your father. 39 They answered and said unto him, Our father is Abraham. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I heard from God: this did not Abraham. 41 Ye do the works of your father. They said unto him, We were not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God. 42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I came forth and am come from God; for neither have I come of myself, but he sent me. 43 Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word. 44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father it is your will to do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and stood not in the truth, because

A ch. 3. 14
& 12. 32, 34.
B Cp. ch. 16.
8-11.
C See ver. 24.
D See ch. 5.
E See ch. 7.
16.
F ver. 16.
ch. 16. 33.
Acts 10. 38.
G See ch. 10.
38.
H ch. 4. 34
& 5. 30
& 6. 38.
I Cp. 1 John
3. 22.
J See ch. 7.
31.
K ch. 15. 7, 8.
L ver. 9.
M 2 John 1.
r ver. 36.
Rom. 6.
18, 22.
N 1 Cor. 7. 22.
2 Cor. 3. 17.
Gal. 5. 1, 13.
James 1. 25
& 12.
O 1 Pet. 2. 16.
P ver. 37, 39.
Matt. 3. 9.
Q Cp. Luke
11. 19.
R Rom. 9. 7.
S Rom. 8.
16-20.
T Tit. 3. 3.
U 2 Pet. 2. 19.
V Gen. 31.
10.
W Gal. 4. 30.
X Luke 16.
31.
Y Gal. 5. 1.
Z Heb. 3. 6.
a ver. 40.
b See ch. 7. 1.
c ch. 3. 33
& 15.
d & 6. 46.
e ver. 41, 44.
f ver. 33, 36.
g Cp. Gal. 3.
7, 9.
h ver. 37.
i Cp. Hos.
2. 4.
j Deut.
32. 6.
k Isai. 63. 16
& 64. 8.
l Cp. ver. 47.
m Cp. 1 John
5. 19.
n A ch. 16. 28
& 17. 8.
o 1 John 5.
20.
p Heb.
10. 9.
q ch. 7. 36.
r See ch. 3.
17.
s Jer. 7. 17.
t Jer. 8. 10.
u Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 14.
v 1 John 3.
8, 12.
w Cp. ver. 23.
x See Matt.
13. 38.
y Gen. 4. 8, 9.
1 John 8.
12, 15.
z Cp. Wisd.
2. 24
& Rom. 5.
12.
a Cp. 1 John
2. 4.

1 Or, I am. 2 Or, How is it that I even speak to you at all? 3 Or, into. 4 Or, I am, or, I am he; and I do. 5 Or, hath no place in you. 6 Or, the Father: do ye also therefore the things which ye heard from the Father. 7 Or, are. 8 Some ancient authorities read ye do the works of Abraham. 9 Or, know. 10 Some ancient authorities read standeth.

g Gen. 3. 4.
2 Cor. 11. 3.
Rev. 12. 9.

there is no truth in him. ¹When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father thereof. ⁴⁵But because I say the truth, ye believe me not. ⁴⁶Which of you convicteth me of sin? If I say truth, why do ye not believe me? ⁴⁷He that is of God heareth the words of God: for this cause ye hear them not, because ye are not of God. ⁴⁸The Jews answered and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? ⁴⁹Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye dishonour me. ⁵⁰But I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. ⁵¹Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my word, he shall never see death. ⁵²The Jews said unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my word, he shall never taste of death. ⁵³Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? ⁵⁴Jesus answered, If I glorify myself, my glory is nothing: it is my Father that glorifieth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God; and ye have not known him: but I know him; and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be like unto you, a liar: but I know him, and keep his word. ⁵⁵Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day; and he saw it, and was glad. ⁵⁷The Jews therefore said unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? ⁵⁸Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. ⁵⁹They took up stones therefore to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple.

1 And as he passed by, he saw a man blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Rabbi, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he should be born blind? 3 Jesus answered, Neither did this man sin, nor his parents: but that the works of

God should be made manifest in him. 4 We must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5 When I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and anointed his eyes with the clay, and said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent). He went away therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8 The neighbours therefore, and they which saw him aforetime, that he was a beggar, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9 Others said, It is he: others said, No, but he is like him. He said, I am he. 10 They said therefore unto him, How then were thine eyes opened? 11 He answered, The man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to Siloam, and wash: so I went away and washed, and I received sight. 12 And they said unto him, Where is he? He saith, I know not.

13 They bring to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14 Now it was the sabbath on the day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15 Again therefore the Pharisees also asked him how he received his sight. And he said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16 Some therefore of the Pharisees said, This man is not from God, because he keepeth not the sabbath. But others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such signs? And there was a division among them. 17 They say therefore unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, in that he opened thine eyes? And he said, He is a prophet. 18 The Jews therefore did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and had received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight, and asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20 His parents answered and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was

z See ch. 4.

y ch. 11. 9

z 12. 36.

cp. Rom.

14. 12

z Gal. 3. 12

z See ch. 1.

4. 5. 9

z Mark 7. 26

z 8. 22.

b See Matt.

8. 29.

c Neh. 3. 15

z 8. 22.

Luke 12. 4.

d ch. 11. 27.

c Cp. Acts

2. 1. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

z 4. 10.

1 Or, When one speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for his father also is a liar. 2 Or, demon. 3 Or, that he should see. 4 Or, was born. 5 Or, was hidden, and went by. 6 Many anointed his eyes and going through the midst of them went his way and so passed by. 7 Or, and with the clay thereof anointed his eyes

born blind: ²¹ but how he now seeth, we know not; or who opened his eyes, we know not: ask him; he is of age; he shall speak for himself. ²² These things said his parents, ²³ because they feared the Jews: for ²⁴ the Jews had agreed already, that if any man should confess him to be Christ, ²⁵ he should be put out of the synagogue. ²⁶ Therefore said his parents, ²⁷ He is of age; ask him. ²⁸ So they called a second time the man that was blind, and said unto him, ²⁹ Give glory to God: we know that ³⁰ this man is a sinner. ³¹ He therefore answered, Whether he be a sinner, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I ³² was blind, now I see. ³³ They said therefore unto him, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? ³⁴ He answered them, ³⁵ I told you even now, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear it again? would ye also become his disciples? ³⁶ And they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but ³⁷ we are disciples of Moses. ³⁸ We know that God hath spoken unto Moses: but as for this man, ³⁹ we know not whence he is. ⁴⁰ The man answered and said unto them, Why, herein is ⁴¹ the marvel, that ⁴² ye know not whence he is, and yet he opened mine eyes. ⁴³ We know that ⁴⁴ God heareth not sinners: but ⁴⁵ if any man be a worshipper of God, and do his will, him he heareth. ⁴⁶ Since the world began it has never heard that any one opened the eyes of a man born blind. ⁴⁷ If this man were not from God, he could do nothing. ⁴⁸ They answered and said unto him, ⁴⁹ Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out. ⁵⁰ Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and finding him, he said, Dost thou believe on ⁵¹ the Son of God? ⁵² He answered and said, ⁵³ And who is he, Lord, that I may believe on him? ⁵⁴ Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and ⁵⁵ he it is that speaketh with thee. ⁵⁶ And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. ⁵⁷ And Jesus said, ⁵⁸ For judgement came I into this world, ⁵⁹ that they which see not may see; and ⁶⁰ that they which see may become blind.

Those of the Pharisees which were with him heard these things, and said unto him, ⁶¹ Are we also blind? ⁶² Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ⁶³ ye would have no sin: but now ye say, We see; your sin remaineth.

I Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the fold of the sheep, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. ² But he that entereth in by the door is ³ the shepherd of the sheep. ⁴ To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. ⁵ When he hath put forth all his own, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. ⁶ And ⁷ a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. ⁸ This ⁹ parable spake Jesus ¹⁰ unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

¹¹ Jesus therefore said unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, ¹² I am the door of the sheep. ¹³ All that came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. ¹⁴ I am the door: by me if any man enter in, ¹⁵ he shall be saved, and shall ¹⁶ go in and go out, and ¹⁷ shall find pasture. ¹⁸ The thief cometh not, but that he may steal and, ¹⁹ kill, and destroy: I came that they may have life, and may ²⁰ have it abundantly. ²¹ I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd ²² layeth down his life for the sheep. ²³ He that is ²⁴ a hireling, and not a shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, beholdeth the wolf coming, and ²⁵ leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf snatcheth them, and ²⁶ scattereth them: ²⁷ he fleeth because ²⁸ he is a hireling, and ²⁹ careth not for the sheep. ³⁰ I am the good shepherd; and ³¹ I know mine own, and ³² mine own know me, ³³ even as the Father knoweth me, and I know the Father; and ³⁴ I lay down my life for the sheep. ³⁵ And ³⁶ other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: ³⁷ them also I must ³⁸ bring, and ³⁹ they shall hear my voice; and ⁴⁰ they shall become ⁴¹ one flock, ⁴² one

1 Many ancient authorities read the Son of man.
abundance 5 Or, lead

2 Or, a shepherd 3 Or, proverb
6 Or, there shall be one flock

4 Or, have

g Phil. 2. 9.
See ch. 5.
7. 12.
7. 12.
Hab. 2. 9.
ver. 11.
Cp. ch. 5.
16. 6.
& Matt. 26.
53.
w Cp. ch. 5.
v ch. 2. 19.
Cp. Phil.
3. 7.
w ch. 12. 40.
& 14. 51.
& 15. 10.
x ch. 7. 43.
& 9. 16.
y See ch. 7.
50.
z Cp. Mark
4. 21.
a Cp. Ex. 4.
11.
b Pa. 146. 8.
See ch. 9.
53.
d 1 Macc. 4.
50.
c Acts 3. 11
& 5. 12.
d ch. 1. 41.
& Matt. 22.
63.
Luke 22.
67.
f ver. 33.
See ch. 5.
54.
g See ch. 5.
43.
A Cp. ch. 8.
47.
i ver. 14. 18.
j Cp. 1 John
2. 25.
k 5. 11.
l ch. 17. 13.
m 15. 9.
n ch. 5. 37.
o Cp. ch.
17. 3 (for
mg.).
p ch. 6. 37.
q 17. 2. &c.
r Cp. ch. 14.
28.
s Cp. Deut.
32. 39.
t 1st. 49. 3
& 51. 10.
u Wisd.
3. 1.
v ch. 17.
11. 22.
w Cp. ch. 5.
19.
x 14. 9.
y ch. 5. 39.
z See Lev.
16. 10.
a & Matt.
9. 5.
b ch. 5. 18.
c Cp. ch.
13. 34.
d 15. 25.
e 1 Cor. 14.
51.
f Cited
from
Pa. 89. 6.
g Cp. Matt.
5. 17. 19.
h Cp. ch. 6.
27.
i ch. 17. 19
(& mg. for
mg.).
j See ch. 3.
17.
k ch. 5. 17.
l 18.
m Cp. ver. 30.
n ch. 15. 24.

shepherd. 17^c Therefore doth the Father love me, ^cbecause ^cI lay down my life, that I may take it again. 18^c No one ^ctaketh it away from me, but ^cI lay it down ^cof myself. I have ^cpower to lay it down, and ^cI have ^cpower to take it again. ^cThis commandment received I from my Father.

19^c There arose a division again among the Jews because of these words. 20 And many of them said, ^cHe hath a ^cdevil, and ^cis mad; why hear ye him? 21 Others said, These are not the sayings of one possessed with a ^cdevil. ^cCan a ^cdevil open the eyes of the blind?

22^c And it was the feast of ^bthe dedication at Jerusalem: it was winter; 23 and Jesus was walking in the temple ^cin Solomon's porch. 24 The Jews therefore came round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou hold us in suspense? If thou art ^cthe Christ, ^ctell us plainly. 25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believe not: ^cthe works that I do ^cin my Father's name, these bear witness of me. 26 But ^aye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep. 27 ^cMy sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28 and ^cI give unto them eternal life; and ^cthey shall never perish, and ^cno one shall snatch them out of my hand. 29 ^cMy Father, ^cwhich hath given them unto me, ^cis greater than all; and no one is able to snatch ^cthem out of ^cthe Father's hand. 30 ^cI and the Father are one. 31 ^cThe Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from the Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33 The Jews answered him, For a good work we stone thee not, but ^cfor blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, ^cmakest thyself God. 34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in ^cyour law, ^cI said, Ye are gods? 35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (and the scripture cannot be ^cbroken), 36 say ye of him, whom ^cthe Father ^csanctified and ^csent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because ^cI said, I am the Son of God? 37^b If I do not the works of my Father,

believe me not. 38 But if I do them, ^cthough ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know and understand that ^cthe Father is in me, and I in the Father. 39^c They sought again to take him: and ^che went forth out of their hand.

40 And he went away again beyond Jordan into the place ^cwhere John was at the first baptizing; and there he abode. 41 And many came unto him; and they said, John indeed did no sign: but ^aall things whatsoever John spake of this man were true. 42 And ^amany believed on him there.

I Now a certain man was sick, Lazarus of Bethany, of the village of ^cMary and her sister Martha. 2 And ^cit was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. 3 The sisters therefore sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, ^che whom thou lovest is sick. 4 But when Jesus heard it, he said, ^cThis sickness is not unto death, but for ^cthe glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified thereby. 5 Now ^cJesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6 When therefore he heard that he was sick, ^che abode at that time two days in the place where he was. 7 Then after this he saith to the disciples, ^cLet us go into Judæa again. 8 The disciples say unto him, ^cRabbi, ^cthe Jews were but now seeking to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9 Jesus answered, ^cAre there not twelve hours in the day? ^cIf a man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10 But ^cif a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because the light is not ^cin him. 11 These things spake he: and after this he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus ^cis fallen asleep; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12 The disciples therefore said unto him, Lord, if he is fallen asleep, he will ^crecover. 13 Now Jesus had spoken of his death: but they thought that he spake of taking rest in sleep. 14 Then Jesus therefore said unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15 And I am glad for your sakes

c ver. 25.
Cp. ch. 14.
11.
d ch. 14. 10.
11. 20.
e 17. 21. 22.
Cp. ch. 5.
29.
f ch. 7. 30.
g ch. 8. 59
(mg.).
h ch. 1. 24.
i ch. 1. 7.
29-34
j & 2. 27-30
k 5. 33.
l See ch. 7.
51.

j See Luke
10. 38. 39.
k ch. 12. 3.

l ver. 5, 11.
56.
m Cp. ver. 11
& Matt. 9.
24.
n ver. 40.
Cp. ch. 9. 2
& 13. 31.
o ver. 3.

p Cp. ch.
2. 4
& 7. 6, 8.

q ch. 10. 40.

r See ch. 1.
38.
s ch. 5. 39
& 10. 31.

t Cp. Luke
12. 31.
u See ch. 2. 4
& 1 John 2.
10.

v Jer. 15. 16.
Cp. ch. 12.
85 (& mg.).

w See Matt.
27. 53.

x See Mark
10. 38
(mg. for
mg.).

1 Some ancient authorities read *that it was*. 2 Or, *demon*. 3 Some ancient authorities read *at that time was the feast*. 4 Some ancient authorities read *That which my Father hath given unto me*. 5 Or, *ought*. 6 Or, *consecrated*. 7 Or, *will be saved*.

that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. ¹⁶ Thomas therefore, who is called ¹ Didymus, said unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, ² that we may die with him.

¹⁷ So when Jesus came, he found that he had been in the tomb ⁴ four days already. ¹⁸ Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off; ¹⁹ and many of the Jews had come to Martha and Mary, ²⁰ to console them concerning their brother. ²⁰ Martha therefore, when she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary still sat in the house. ²¹ Martha therefore said unto ^d Jesus, Lord, ^e if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ²² And even now I know that, whatsoever thou shalt ask of God, ^f God will give thee. ²³ Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. ²⁴ Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in ^h the resurrection at the last day. ²⁵ Jesus said unto her, ⁱ I am the resurrection, and ^j the life: he that believeth on me, ^k though he die, ^l yet shall he live: ^m and whosoever liveth and believeth on me ⁿ shall never die. Believest thou this? ²⁷ She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: ²⁸ I have believed that ^o thou art the Christ, the Son of God, ^p even ^q he that cometh into the world. ²⁸ And when she had said this, she went away, and called Mary ^r her sister secretly, saying, ^s The ^t Master is here, and calleth thee. ²⁹ And she, when she heard it, arose quickly, and went unto him. ³⁰ (Now Jesus was not yet come into the village, but was still in the place where Martha met him.) ³¹ The Jews then ^u which were with her in the house, and were comforting her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up quickly and went out, followed her, supposing that she was going unto the tomb to ^v weep there. ³² Mary therefore, when she came where Jesus was, and saw him, fell down at his feet, saying unto him, ^w Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. ³³ When Jesus therefore saw her ^x weeping, and the

Jews ^y also ^z weeping which came with her, he ^{aa} groaned in the spirit, and ^{ab} was ^{ac} troubled, ³⁴ and said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see. ³⁵ Jesus wept. ³⁶ The Jews therefore said, Behold ^{ad} how he loved him! ³⁷ But some of them said, Could not this man, ^{ae} which opened the eyes of him that was blind, ^{af} have caused that this man also should not die? ³⁸ Jesus therefore again ^{ag} ^{ah} groaning in himself cometh to the tomb. Now it was ^{ai} a cave, and ^{aj} a stone lay ^{ak} against it. ³⁹ Jesus saith, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for ^{al} he hath been dead ^{am} four days. ⁴⁰ Jesus saith unto her, ^{an} Said I not unto thee, that, if thou believedst, thou shouldest see ^{ao} the glory of God? ⁴¹ So they took away the stone. And Jesus ^{ap} lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou heardest me. ⁴² And ^{aq} I knew that thou hearest me always: but ^{ar} because of the multitude which standeth around I said it, ^{as} that they may believe that thou didst send me. ⁴³ And when he had thus spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. ⁴⁴ He that was dead came forth, ^{at} bound hand and foot with ^{au} grave-clothes; and ^{av} his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

⁴⁵ Many therefore of the Jews, ^{aw} which came to Mary and ^{ax} beheld ^{ay} that which he did, believed on him. ⁴⁶ But some of them went away to the Pharisees, and told them the things which Jesus had done.

⁴⁷ The chief priests therefore and the Pharisees ^{az} gathered ^{ba} a council, and said, ^{bb} What do we? for this man doeth many signs. ⁴⁸ If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and ^{bc} the Romans will come and take away both our ^{bd} place and our nation. ⁴⁹ But a certain one of them, ^{be} Caiaphas, ^{bf} being high priest that year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, ^{bg} so nor do ye take account that ^{bh} it is expedient for you that one man

¹ That is, twin.

² Or, her sister, saying secretly to him.

³ Or, was moved with indignation in the spirit.

⁴ Or, upon

⁵ Or, grave-bands

⁶ he did.

⁷ Or, Teacher

⁸ Or, being moved with indignation

⁹ Or, being moved with indignation

¹⁰ Or, being moved with indignation

¹¹ Many ancient authorities read the things which

¹² he did.

¹³ Or, weeping.

¹⁴ Or, being moved with indignation

¹⁵ Or, being moved with indignation

¹⁶ Or, being moved with indignation

¹⁷ Or, being moved with indignation

¹⁸ Or, being moved with indignation

¹⁹ Or, being moved with indignation

¹ ver. 38.
Mark 14. 5
(Gk.).
w ch. 12. 27
x ch. 21.

y Cp. Luke 19. 41.
z ver. 2.

aa ch. 2. 6, 7.

ab Cp. ver. 21, 22.

ac ver. 38.

ad Isai. 52. 16.

ae ch. 20. 1.

af Matt. 27. 60.

ag Mark 15.

ah Luke 24. 2.

ai ver. 17.

aj ver. 20, 26.

ak ver. 4.

al Cp. Rom. 6. 4.

am ch. 17. 1.

an Cp. ver. 23.

ao Matt. 26. 55.

ap ch. 12. 20.

aq ch. 17. 6.

ar 21.

as ch. 2. 17.

at ch. 5. 28.

au ch. 19. 40.

av ch. 20. 7.

aw ch. 12. 11.

ax Cp. Acts 9.

ay ver. 19.

az ch. 2. 23.

ba See Matt. 26. 3.

bb See Matt. 5. 22.

bc ch. 12. 19.

bd Cp. Acts 4. 10.

be Cp. ch. 6. 15.

bf ch. 18. 26, 27.

bg 13. 20.

bh Acts 21. 28.

bi See Matt. 26. 4.

bj ver. 51.

bk ch. 18. 13.

bl ch. 18. 14.

should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51 Now this he said not of himself: but ^abeing high priest that year, ^bhe prophesied that Jesus should die for the nation; 52 and ^cnot for the nation only, but ^dthat he might also gather together into one the children of God that are scattered abroad. 53 So from that day forth they ^etook counsel that they might put him to death.

54 Jesus therefore ^fwalked no more openly among the Jews, but departed thence into the country near to the wilderness, into a city called ^gEphraim: and there he tarried with the disciples. 55 Now ^hthe passover of the Jews was at hand: and ⁱmany went up to Jerusalem out of the country before the passover, ^jto purify themselves. 56 ^kThey sought therefore for Jesus, and spake one with another, as they stood in the temple, What think ye? That he will not come to the feast? 57 Now the chief priests and the Pharisees had given commandment, that, if any man knew where he was, he should shew it, that they might take him.

12 Jesus therefore six days before ^lthe passover came to Bethany, ^mwhere Lazarus was, whom Jesus raised from the dead. 2 So they made him a supper there: and ⁿMartha served; but Lazarus was one of them that sat at meat with him. 3 ^oMary therefore took a pound of ointment of ^pspikenard, very precious, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4 But Judas Iscariot, one of his disciples, which should betray him, saith, 5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred ^qpence, and ^rgiven to the poor? 6 Now this he said, not because he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^shaving the ^tbag ^utook away what was put therein. 7 Jesus therefore said, ^vSuffer her to keep it against the day of my burying. 8 For the poor ye have always with you; but me ye have not always.

9 The ^wcommon people therefore of the Jews learned that he was

there: and they came, not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, ^xwhom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests took counsel that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that ^yby reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the morrow ^za great multitude that had come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took the branches of ^{aa}the palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried out, ^{ab}Hosanna: Blessed ^{ac}is ^{ad}he that cometh in the name of the Lord, even ^{ae}the King of Israel. 14 And Jesus, having found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15 ^{af}Fear not, daughter of Zion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16 ^{ag}These things understood not his disciples at the first: but ^{ah}when Jesus was glorified, then ^{ai}remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17 ^{aj}The multitude therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of the tomb, and raised him from the dead, bare witness. 18 For this cause also the multitude went and met him, ^{ak}for that they heard that he had done this sign. 19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, 20 Behold how ye prevail nothing: lo, ^{al}the world is gone after him.

20 Now there were certain ^{am}Greeks ^{an}among those that went up to worship at the feast: 21 these therefore came to ^{ao}Phillip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and asked him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22 Philip cometh and telleth ^{ap}Andrew: Andrew cometh, and Philip, and they tell Jesus. 23 And Jesus answereth them, saying, 24 The hour is come, ^{aq}that the Son of man should be glorified. 24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{ar}Except a grain of wheat fall into the earth and die, it abideth by itself alone; but if it die, it beareth much fruit. 25 ^{as}He that loveth his ^{at}life loseth it; and ^{au}he that ^{av}hateth his ^{aw}life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26 If any man serve me, let him ^{ax}follow me; and ^{ay}where I am,

p ch. 11. 44
q Cp. Luke 16. 31.

r ver. 18.
ch. 11. 45.

s For ver. 12-15.
see Matt. 21. 4-9
t Mark 11. 7-10
u Luke 12. 32-33
v Cp. ver. 9 (for mg.).
w Cp. 1 Mac. 13. 51
x Rev. 7. 9
y Ps. 118. 25.
z Cp. ch. 5. 43.
aa See ch. 1. 9.
ab Cited from Zech. 9. 9.
ac Cp. ch. 12. 7.
ad Mark 11. 32.
ae ver. 23.
af See ch. 7. 39.
ag ch. 2. 22.
ah Cp. Luke 19. 37.

c ver. 9-11.

d ch. 11. 47.

e Cp. ch. 3. 25.

f Acts 17. 4.
g Cp. Mark 7. 26.
h See ch. 7. 35.
i Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 31-32.
j Acts 28. 37.
k ch. 1. 44.
l See Mark 12. 5.
m ch. 17. 1.
n Cp. ver. 27.
o ch. 12. 31, 32.
p Mark 14. 3.
q See ch. 2. 4.
r ver. 16.
s 1 Cor. 15. 36.
t See Matt. 10. 29.
u Cp. ch. 11. 25.
v See Luke 14. 26.
w ch. 5. 12.
x 21. 19.
y ch. 14. 8.
z 17. 34.
aa Cp. 3 Cor. 5. 8.
ab 1 Thess. 4. 17.

ac Cp. Mark 7. 26.

ad See ch. 7. 35.

ae Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 31-32.

af Acts 28. 37.

ag ch. 1. 44.

ah See Mark 12. 5.

ai ch. 17. 1.

aj Cp. ver. 27.

ak ch. 12. 31, 32.

al Mark 14. 3.

am See ch. 2. 4.

an ver. 16.

ao 1 Cor. 15. 36.

ap See Matt. 10. 29.

aq Cp. ch. 11. 25.

ar See Luke 14. 26.

as ch. 5. 12.

at 21. 19.

au ch. 14. 8.

av 17. 34.

aw Cp. 3 Cor. 5. 8.

ax 1 Thess. 4. 17.

x ver. 49.

y Cp. Ex. 28. 30.

z Num. 37. 21.

aa 1 Sam. 28. 9.

ab 30. 7.

ac Esra 2. 65.

ad Neh. 7. 65.

ae Isai. 40. 6.

af John 2. 2.

ag See ch. 10. 10.

ah b See ch. 7. 1.

ai ch. 7. 1, 4.

aj d 3 Chr. 18. 19.

ak e See ch. 6. 4.

al f Luke 2. 42.

am g 3 Chr. 30. 17, 18.

an Cp. ch. 12. 38.

ao o Acts 21. 34.

ap A See ch. 7. 11.

aq i For ver. 1-3.

ar j See Matt. 26. 6-11.

as k Mark 14. 3-5.

at l ver. 12, 30.

au ch. 11. 35.

av f ch. 11. 1.

aw g Luke 10. 38, 40.

ax h Cp. Luke 7. 37, 38.

ay m ch. 12. 30.

az o ver. 12 (mg.).

1 See marginal note on Mark 14. 3.
carried what was put therein.

2 See marginal note on Matt. 18. 28.
Let her alone: it was that she might keep it
7 Or, Ye behold

3 Or, box
8 Some ancient

there shall also my servant be: ^rif any man serve me, ^rhim will the Father honour. ²⁷Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, ^rsave me from ^rthis ¹hour. But ^rfor this cause came I unto ^rthis hour. ²⁸Father, glorify thy name. There came therefore ^ra voice out of heaven, ^{saying}, I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again. ²⁹The multitude therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it had thundered: others said, ^rAn angel hath spoken to him. ³⁰Jesus answered and said, ^rThis voice hath not come for my sake, but for your sakes. ³¹Now is ^rthe judgement of this world: now shall ^rthe prince of this world ^rbe cast out. ³²And I, ^rif I be lifted up ^rfrom the earth, ^rI will draw ^rall men unto myself. ³³But this he said, ^rsignifying by what manner of death he should die. ³⁴The multitude therefore answered him, We have heard out of the law that ^rthe Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, 'The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?' ³⁵Jesus therefore said unto them, ^rYet a little while is ^rthe light ^ramong you. ^rWalk while ye have the light, that darkness ^rovertake you not: and ^rhe that walketh in the darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. ³⁶While ye have the light, believe on the light, that ye may become ^rsons of light.

These things spake Jesus, and he departed and ^rhid himself from them. ³⁷But though he had done so many signs before them, yet they believed not on him: ³⁸that the word of Isaiah the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ^rLord, who hath believed our report? And to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

³⁹For this cause they ^rcould not believe, for that Isaiah said again, ⁴⁰'He hath blinded their eyes, and he ^rhardened their heart; Lest they should see with their eyes, and perceive with their heart, And should turn, And I should heal them.

⁴¹These things said Isaiah, because ^rhe saw his glory; and ^rhe spake

of him. ⁴²Nevertheless ^reven of the rulers many believed on him; but ^rbecause of the Pharisees they did not ^rconfess ^ras ^rif, lest they should be ^rput out of the synagogue: ⁴³for they loved the glory of men more than the glory of God.

⁴⁴And Jesus cried and said, ^rHe that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but ^ron him that sent me. ⁴⁵And ^rhe that ^rbeholdeth me beholdeth him that sent me. ⁴⁶I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me may not abide in the darkness. ⁴⁷And if any man ^rhear my sayings, and keep them not, ^rI judge him not: for ^rI came not to judge the world, but to save the world. ⁴⁸He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my sayings, hath one that judgeth him: ^rthe word that I spake, the same shall judge him ^rin the last day. ⁴⁹For ^rI spake not from myself; but the Father ^rwhich sent me, he hath given me a ^rcommandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. ⁵⁰And I know that his commandment is life eternal: the things therefore which I speak, even as the Father hath said unto me, so I speak.

I Now ^rbefore ^rthe feast of the passover, Jesus knowing that ^rhis hour was come that he ^rshould depart out of this world unto the Father, ^rhaving loved ^rhis own which were in the world, he loved them ^runto the end. ²And during supper, ^rthe devil having already put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him, ³Jesus, knowing ^rthat the Father had given all things into his hands, and that ^rhe came forth from God, and ^rgoeth unto God, ⁴riseth from supper, and layeth aside his garments; and he took a towel, and ^rgirded himself. ⁵Then he ^rpour-eth water into the bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. ⁶So he cometh to Simon Peter. He saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? ⁷Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do ^rthou knowest not now; but thou shalt understand hereafter. ⁸Peter saith unto him,

x ch. 3. 1.
Cp. ch. 7.
45.
See ch. 7.
13.
See ch. 9.
22.
Cp. Matt. 10. 38.
Cp. Rom. 10. 9, 10 (for mg.).
b ch. 5. 44.
Cp. ch. 13. 20.
See Matt. 10. 40.
d ch. 14. 1.
Cp. ch. 5. 24.
Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 21.
e ch. 14. 9.
f ch. 5. 40.
g ver. 65, 34.
See ch. 1. 4, 5, 9.
h ch. 12. 38.
i Cp. ch. 3. 36.
j ch. 3. 16.
k See ch. 3. 17.
l ch. 4. 42.
m Cp. Luke 10. 16.
n Deut. 18. 15, 18.
o Cp. Rom. 10. 14.
p See ch. 5. 19, 30.
q See ch. 3. 17.
r ch. 10. 13.
s 15. 10.

q ch. 12. 1.
r See ch. 12. 1.
See ch. 12. 23.
t ver. 8.
ch. 12. 28.
u ver. 34.
v ch. 1. 11.
w 9-11.
x ver. 11, 27.
y Cp. Acts 5. 3.
z See ch. 6. 70, 71.
aa See ch. 17. 2.
ab Matt. 11. 27.
ac Rev. 2. 27.
ad ch. 8. 49.
ae 16. 28.
af See ch. 14. 21.
ag Cp. ch. 21. 7.
ah Luke 22. 27.
ai Cp. 3 Kin. 3. 11.
aj Cp. ver. 26.
ak ver. 19.
al Cp. ch. 12. 16.
am 15. 15.
an Cp. Matt. 16. 23.

1 Or, how? 2 Or, a judgement 3 Or, out of 4 Or, in 5 Or, was hidden from them 6 Or, him 7 Or, to the uttermost

J Cp. 1 Cor.
6. 11
& Eph. 5. 26
& Tit. 2. 3
& Heb. 10.
22.

g See Gen.
18. 4.

A ch. 15. 3.
i ver. 18.
j ver. 2.
ch. 6. 64.
See ch. 2.
24, 25.

k ver. 4.
l ver. 7.
m Luke 6.
46.
n Matt. 23.
9. 10.
1 Cor. 5. 6
& 12. 3.
Phil. 3. 11.
Cp. Eph.
6. 9.

o 1 Tim. 5.
10.
Cp. 1 Pet.
5. 5.
p See Matt.
11. 29.

q ch. 15. 30.
Matt. 10.
94.

r See Luke
11. 28.
& James 1.
22.

s ver. 10, 11.
ch. 6. 70
& 15. 16, 19.
Cp. Mark
3. 18
& Luke 6.
13.

t Acts 1. 2.
Cp. ch. 17.
12.
See Matt.
1. 22.

u Cited
from
Ps. 41. 9.
Cp. ver. 96
& Matt. 26.
33.

so ch. 14. 29
& 16. 4.
u See ch. 8.
94

(a mg. for
mg.)
y See Matt.
10. 40.

z ch. 12. 27.
o Matt. 26.
21.
Mark 14.
18.

aa Luke 22.
21.
b Acts 1. 17.
c Luke 22.
22.

d Cp. Luke
16. 23.
e ch. 19. 36
& 20. 9
& 21. 7, 30.

f ch. 21. 20.
g ch. 4. 6
(mg.)
h Mark 4. 36.
A Matt. 26.
23.

i Mark 14.
30.
j Ruth 2. 14.

Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, ¹If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. ⁹Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head. ¹⁰Jesus saith to him, He that is bathed needeth not ¹¹save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ¹²ye are clean, ¹³but not all. ¹⁴For he knew him that should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

¹²So when he had washed their feet, and ¹³taken his garments, and ¹⁴sat down again, he said unto them, ¹⁵Know ye what I have done to you? ¹⁶Ye call me, ¹⁷Master, and, Lord: and ye say well; for so I am. ¹⁸If I then, the Lord and the ¹⁹Master, have washed your feet, ²⁰ye also ought to wash one another's feet. ²¹For I have given you an example, ²²that ye also should do as I have done to you. ²³Verily, verily, I say unto you, ²⁴A ²⁵servant is not greater than his lord; neither ²⁶one that is sent greater than he that sent him. ²⁷If ye know these things, ²⁸ye are blessed if ye do them. ²⁹I speak not of you all: I know ³⁰whom I ³¹have chosen: but ³²that the scripture may be fulfilled, ³³He that eateth ³⁴my bread lifted up his heel against me. ³⁵From henceforth ³⁶I tell you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ³⁷ye may believe that ³⁸I am ³⁹he. ⁴⁰Verily, verily, I say unto you, ⁴¹He that receiveth whosoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

⁴²When Jesus had thus said, ⁴³he was troubled in the spirit, and testified, and said, ⁴⁴Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ⁴⁵one of you shall betray me. ⁴⁶The disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. ⁴⁷There was at the table reclining ⁴⁸in Jesus' bosom ⁴⁹one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. ⁵⁰Simon Peter therefore beckoneth to him, and saith unto him, Tell us who it is of whom he speaketh. ⁵¹He leaning back, ⁵²as he was, on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? ⁵³Jesus therefore answereth, ⁵⁴He it is, for whom I shall ⁵⁵dip the sop, and give it him. So

when he had dipped the sop, he taketh and ⁵⁶giveth it to Judas, ⁵⁷the son of Simon Iscariot. ⁵⁸And after the sop, then ⁵⁹entered Satan into him. Jesus therefore saith unto him, ⁶⁰That thou doest, do quickly. ⁶¹Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. ⁶²For some thought, ⁶³because Judas had the ⁶⁴bag, that Jesus said unto him, Buy what things we have need of ⁶⁵for the feast; or, that he should ⁶⁶give something to the poor. ⁶⁷He then having received the sop went out straightway: ⁶⁸and it was night.

⁶⁹When therefore he was gone out, Jesus saith, ⁷⁰Now ⁷¹is the Son of man glorified, and ⁷²God ⁷³is glorified in him; ⁷⁴and ⁷⁵God shall glorify him in himself, and ⁷⁶straightway shall he glorify him. ⁷⁷Little children, ⁷⁸yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and ⁷⁹as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say unto you. ⁸⁰A new commandment ⁸¹I give unto you, ⁸²that ye love one another; ⁸³even as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. ⁸⁴By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

⁸⁵Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? ⁸⁶Jesus answered, Whither I go, ⁸⁷thou canst not follow me now; ⁸⁸but thou shalt follow afterwards. ⁸⁹Peter saith unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee even now? I will lay down my life for thee. ⁹⁰Jesus answereth, Wilt thou lay down thy life for me? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, ⁹¹The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

⁹²Let not your heart be ⁹³troubled: ⁹⁴ye believe in God, believe also in me. ⁹⁵In ⁹⁶my Father's house are many ⁹⁷mansions; if it were not so, I would have told you; for ⁹⁸I go to prepare a place for you. ⁹⁹And if I go and prepare a place for you, I come again, and will receive you ¹⁰⁰unto myself; that ¹⁰¹where I am, ¹⁰²there ye may be also. ¹⁰³And whither I go, ye know the way. ¹⁰⁴Thomas saith unto him, Lord,

J Cp. Matt.
26. 25.
k ch. 6. 71.
l Luke 22. 3.
Cp. ver. 2.
m 1 Cor. 11.
27.
n Cp. Luke
12. 34.

o ch. 12. 6.

p ver. 1.
q ch. 12. 1.
r Cp. 1 Sam.
23. 8.

s See ch. 7.
39.

t ch. 14. 13
& 15. 5.

u 17. 1. 4.
v 1 Pet. 4. 11.

w ch. 17. 1. 3.
x See ch. 12.
35.

y ch. 7. 34
& 8. 21.

z 1 John 2.
7. 8.

aa 3. 11.
ab 3 John 5.

ac ch. 15. 12.

ad 1 John 3. 23
& 4. 21.

ae Lev. 19. 16.
af Rom. 12. 8.

ag Cp. 2. 14.
ah 1 Thess.
4. 9.

ai 1 Tim. 1. 1.
aj 1 Pet. 1. 22.

ak John 3. 11
& 4. 21. et al.

al ch. 15. 12.
am Eph. 5. 2.

an 1 John 4.
10. 11.

ao 1 John 3.
3. 14.

ap 4. 20.
aq Cp. ver. 7.
ar Cp. ch. 7.

as ch. 21. 18.
at 19.

au 2 Pet. 1. 14.
av Matt. 26.
33-35.

aw Mark 14.
30-31.

ax Luke 22.
33. 34.

ay ch. 16. 27.
az ver. 27.

ba Cp. ch. 16.
22. 23.

bb 1 Pet. 2.
14.

bc Cp. ch.
17. 3.

bd & Mark 11.
23 (for
See ch. 12.
44.

be Cp. ch. 2.
14.

bf Cp. ch. 16.
7.

bg ch. 8.
31. 23.

bh 13. 35. 36.
i ver. 18. 23.

bi ch. 21.
22. 23.

bj See ch. 11.
12. 26.

bk See ch. 11.
18.

1 Some ancient authorities omit *save, and his feet*.
2 Gr. *reclined*. 3 Or, *Teacher*. 4 Gr. *hand-servant*.
5 Gr. *as apostle*. 6 Gr. *chose*. 7 Many ancient authorities read *my bread with me*.
8 Or, *I am*. 9 Or, *doe*. 10 Or, *and*. 11 Or, *even as I loved you, that ye also may love one another*.
12 Or, *believe in God*. 13 Or, *abiding-places*. 14 Many ancient authorities read *And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know*.

o ch. 13. 36.
p Heb. 9. 8
& 10. 20.
q Cp. Eph. 2.
18.
r ch. 1. 14.
s Cp. 1 John
17.
t See ch. 11.
24.
u Heb. 7. 25
(for mg.).
v ch. 8. 19.
w 1 John 2.
13, 14.
x Cp. ch. 6.
46.
y ch. 1. 45,
44.
z 12. 21.
aa Cp. Ex.
33. 18.
ab ch. 12. 45.
ac Cp. ch. 10.
30.
ad 15. 24.
ae Cp. 1. 15
& Heb.
1. 8.
af See ch. 10.
34.
ag See ch. 5.
19, 20.
ah See ch. 6.
36.
ai Cp. Matt.
17. 20
& 21. 31
& Mark 11.
13.
aj 16. 17.
ak d ver. 23.
al ch. 10. 36.
am Cp. ch. 7. 33
& 13. 1, 3
& 16. 5, 10,
17.
an 17. 11, 13
& 30. 17.
ao ch. 18. 18
& 16. 25, 24.
ap See Matt.
7. 7.
aq See ch.
13. 31.
ar ver. 21, 23.
as ch. 15. 10.
at 1 John 5. 3.
au 2 John 6.
av See 1 John
2. 3.
aw ch. 16. 26
& 17. 9, 15,
30 (& mg.
for mg.).
ax ver. 26.
ay ch. 15. 26
& 16. 7.
az 1 John 2. 1
(mg.).
ba Cp. Rom.
8. 36 (for
mg.).
bb ch. 15. 26
& 16. 13.
bc Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 15-14.
bd 1 John 2.
27.
be 4. 6
& 5. 7.
bf 11 Cor. 2. 14.
bg Mat. 24. 2.
bh Cp. 1 John
2. 27.
bi 2 John 2.
See Rom.
8. 9.
bj ver. 3, 26.
bk See ch. 7.
33.
bl Cp. ch.
12. 45
& 16. 16.
bm Cp. Rom. 5. 10 & Eph. 2. 5 & Rev. 30. 4. r ch. 13. 23, 26. s ver.
10. t Cp. ch. 15. 4-7. See 1 John 2. 28. u ch. 17. 21, 23, 26.
v Cp. ch. 7. 17 & 8. 31, 32. w ver. 15. 1 John 2. 5. x ch. 16. 27.
y Cp. ch. 12. 36.

1 Or, through

2 Many ancient authorities omit me.

Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

3 Or, orphans

4 Gr. make request of.

5 Or, and ye shall live

6 Or, Advocate

and will ^amanifest myself unto him. 22 ^aJudas (not Iscariot) saith unto him, Lord, what is come to pass ^bthat thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23 Jesus answered and said unto him, ^cIf a man love me, he will keep my word: and my Father will love him, and ^dwe will come unto him, and ^emake our abode with him. 24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my words: and ^fthe word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's who sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, while yet abiding with you. 26 But the ^gComforter, even the Holy Spirit, ^hwhom the Father will send in my name, ⁱhe shall teach you all things, and ^jbring to your remembrance all that I said unto you. 27 Peace I leave with you: ^kmy peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. ^lLet not your heart be troubled, neither ^mlet it be fearful. 28 ⁿYe heard how I said to you, ^oI go away, and I come unto you. If ye loved me, ye would have rejoiced, because I ^pgo unto the Father: for ^qthe Father is greater than I. 29 And ^rnow I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 30 I will no more speak much with you, for ^sthe prince of the world cometh: and ^the hath nothing in me; 31 but ^uthat the world may know that I love the Father, and ^vas the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15 I am the ^wtrue vine, and my Father is ^xthe husbandman. 2 ^yEvery branch in me that beareth not fruit, ^zhe taketh it away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he cleanseth it, ^{aa}that it may bear more fruit. 3 Already ^{ab}ye are clean ^{ac}because of the word which I have spoken unto you. 4 ^{ad}Abide ^{ae}in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; so neither can ye, except ye abide in me. 5 I am the vine, ^{af}ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same ^{ag}beareth much fruit: for apart from me ye

z See ch. 7. 4.
a Luke 6. 16.
b Acta 1. 19.
c Cp. Acta 10. 40, 41.
d See ver. 15, 21.
e Rev. 3. 20.
f Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 16
& 1 John 2. 24.
g Cp. ver. 21.
h See ch. 7. 16.
i See ver. 16.
j Cp. Luke 24. 49.
k Acta 2. 33, with ch. 15. 26
& 16. 7.
l 1 Cor. 13. 10.
m 1 John 2. 30, 37.
n See ch. 2. 24.
o ch. 20. 19, 21, 26.
p Luke 24. 36.
q 16. 16, 23.
r Col. 3. 15.
s Cp. Eph. 3. 17.
t 1 Cor. 1. 4, 7.
u 1 Tim. 2. 1.
v Phil. 1. 7.
w ver. 2-4.
x See ch. 8. 12.
y See ver. 12.
z Cp. ch. 10. 29.
aa Phil. 2.
ab ch. 13. 19
& 16. 4.
ac See ch. 12. 31.
ad Cp. ch. 17. 14.
ae 18. 36
& Heb. 4. 15.
af ch. 17. 21,
23.
ag ch. 12. 49, 50.
ah Phil. 2. 8.
ai Heb. 8. 3.
aj Cp. Jer. 2. 31.
ak Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 9.
al ver. 6.
am 2 Cor. 13. 10
& 7. 19.
an Cp. Rom. 11. 17.
ao 2 Pet. 1. 8.
ap Cp. Matt. 12. 31.
aq 1 Cor. 11. 32.
ar b Cp. Matt. 15. 13.
as d ch. 17. 17.
at Cp. ver. 7 & Eph. 5. 26.
au ver. 5-7.
av 1 John 2. 1.
aw Cp. Phil. 1. 11
& Col. 1. 23.
ax See ch. 6. 16.
ay See ch. 3. 15.
az Rom. 6. 5.
ba ver. 16.
bb Col. 1. 6, 10.

1 See ver. 2.
2 Matt. 13.
30-42.
4 Cp. Ezek.
16. 4.
5 See ch. 8.
31.
6 See ch. 14.
13.
7 Matt. 61. 3.
8 Matt. 5. 13.
9 Cor. 9. 13.
10 Phil. 1. 11.
11 ver. 5.
12 See ch. 5.
13 See ch.
13. 34.
14 Cp. ch. 14.
15, 23.
16 ch. 8. 65.
17 ch. 14.
18 Phil. 2. 8.
19 See ch. 10.
18.
20 Cp. 2 Cor.
2. 8.
21 ch. 8. 29.
22 ch. 16. 24.
23 ch. 17. 13.
24 1 John 1. 4.
25 2 John 12.
26 See ch. 13.
34.
27 Rom. 6.
7. 8.
28 Eph. 5. 9.
29 See ch. 10.
11.
30 Luke
12. 4.
31 Cp. ver. 10
4 Matt. 12.
50.
32 Cp. ver.
30.
33 Cp. Rom.
7. 15.
34 Cp. ch. 13.
7. 12.
35 ch. 3. 32.
36 ch. 8. 26, 40.
37 ch. 16.
18.
38 ch. 17. 26.
39 Cp. Gen.
18. 17.
40 1 Cor. 3.
15.
41 ch. 9. 10.
42 See ch.
13. 18.
43 Cp.
9 John 8.
44 Cp. ver. 7.
45 See ch. 14.
18.
46 ver. 12.
47 ch. 7. 7.
48 1 John 3.
12.
49 Cp. ver. 23.
50 Cp. 1 John
4. 19.
51 ch. 17. 14.
52 Cp. Luke
6. 26.
53 Gal. 1. 4.
54 James
4. 4.
55 ch. 13. 16.
56 Matt. 10. 24.
57 Cp. ver. 15.
58 ch. 16. 33.
59 1 Cor. 4. 12.
60 2 Cor. 4. 9.
61 1 Thes. 2.
15.
62 Tim. 3. 12.
63 Cp. Ezek.
3. 7.
64 See ch. 8.
65 ch. 16. 3.
66 Matt. 10. 23.
67 24. 9.
68 Rev. 2. 3. Cp. Acts 5. 41 & 1 Pet. 4. 14, 18. r See Acts

can do nothing. 6 If a man abide not in me, 'he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and they gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned. 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ask whatsoever ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; and so shall ye be my disciples. 9 Even as the Father hath loved me, I also have loved you: abide ye in my love. 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and that your joy may be fulfilled. 12 This is my commandment, that ye love one another, even as I have loved you. 13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14 Ye are my friends, if ye do the things which I command you. 15 No longer do I call you servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I heard from my Father I have made known unto you. 16 Ye did not choose me, but I chose you, and appointed you, that ye should go and bear fruit, and that your fruit should abide: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17 These things I command you, that ye may love one another. 18 If the world hateth you, ye know that it hath hated me before it hated you. 19 If ye were of the world, the world would love its own: but because ye are not of the world, but I chose you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20 Remember the word that I said unto you, A servant is not greater than his lord. If they persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they kept my word, they will keep yours also. 21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22 If I had not come

and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no excuse for their sin. 23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24 If I had not done among them the works which none other did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25 But this cometh to pass, that the word may be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall bear witness of me: 27 and ye also bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

16 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be made to stumble. 2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the hour cometh, that whosoever killeth you shall think that he offereth service unto God. 3 And these things will they do, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4 But these things have I spoken unto you, that when their hour is come, ye may remember them, how that I told you. And these things I said not unto you from the beginning, because I was with you. 5 But now I go unto him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6 But because I have spoken these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I go, I will send him unto you. 8 And he, when he is come, will convict the world in respect of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgement: 9 of sin, because they believe not on me; 10 of righteousness, because I go to the Father, and ye behold me no more; 11 of judgement, because the prince of this world hath been judged. 12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he shall

1 Cp. Matt. 11. 22, 24.
2 Luke 12. 47, 48.
3 See ch. 9.
4 See ch. 5. 23.
5 ch. 3. 2.
6 7. 31.
7 Matt. 9. 23.
8 Cp. ch. 10. 35, 37.
9 See ch. 12. 2.
10 ch. 13. 28.
11 10. 24.
12 Cited from Ps. 87. 18.
13 or 69. 4.
14 See ch. 14. 16, 17, 26.
15 1 Cor. 12. 2.
16 1 John 5. 7.
17 ch. 19. 35.
18 21. 24.
19 1 John 1. 3.
20 4. 14.
21 Cp. 3 John 14.
22 See Luke 24. 48.
23 See Acts 1. 3.
24 Cp. Luke 1. 3.
25 Acts 1. 10, 11.
26 2 John 7.
27 ch. 9. 22.
28 12. 42.
29 See ch. 4. 2.
30 Acts 8. 1.
31 9. 1.
32 26. 9-11.
33 Cp. Isai. 63. 5.
34 Matt. 23. 34.
35 24. 9, 47.
36 ch. 8. 19, 55.
37 15. 31.
38 12. 35.
39 ch. 13. 19.
40 14. 20.
41 See Luke 22. 33.
42 1 Matt. 1. 15.
43 See ch. 14. 11.
44 Cp. ch. 13. 28.
45 14. 5.
46 ver. 22.
47 ch. 14. 1.
48 ch. 7. 39.
49 ch. 15. 26.
50 Cp. ch. 14. 16.
51 Cp. Acts 2. 38.
52 ch. 14. 2.
53 See ch. 14. 28.
54 Cp. ch. 8. 26.
55 Cp. ch. 8. 24.
56 ch. Acts 2. 37.
57 1 Cor. 12. 3.
58 Cp. Acts 17. 31.
59 ver. 16.
60 17. 18.
61 See ch. 13. 31.
62 Cp. Col. 2. 15.
63 Heb. 2. 17.
64 See ch. 14. 26.

1 Or, was
bondservants.
2 Many ancient authorities read that ye bear much fruit, and be my disciples.
3 Gr.
1 Or, goeth forth from
4 Gr. bondservant.
5 Or, know ye
6 Or, Advocate Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

^b guide you into all the truth: for he shall not speak from himself; but ^c what things soever he shall hear, ^d these shall he speak: and he shall declare unto you the things that are to come. ¹⁴ He shall ^d glorify me: for he shall take of mine, and shall declare ^{it} unto you. ¹⁵ All things whatsoever the Father hath are mine: ^f therefore said I, that he taketh of mine, and shall declare ^{it} unto you. ¹⁶ A little while, and ye behold me no more; and ^h again a little while, and ye shall see me. ¹⁷ Some of his disciples therefore said one to another, What is this that he saith unto us, ^j A little while, and ye behold me not; and again a little while, and ye shall see me: and, ^k Because I go to the Father? ¹⁸ They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? ⁱ We know not what he saith. ¹⁹ Jesus perceived that they were desirous to ask him, and he said unto them, Do ye inquire among yourselves concerning this, that I said, A little while, and ye behold me not, and again a little while, and ye shall see me? ²⁰ Verily, verily, I say unto you, that ^{ye} shall weep and lament, but ^e the world shall rejoice: ye shall be sorrowful, but ^g your sorrow shall be turned into joy. ²¹ A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but when she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for the joy that a man is born into the world. ²² And ye therefore now have sorrow: but ⁱ I will see you again, and ^h your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no one taketh away from you. ²³ And ⁱⁿ that day ye shall ^l ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, ^{if} ye shall ask anything of the Father, ^{he} will give it you in my name. ²⁴ Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ^{ask}, and ye shall receive, ^{that} your joy may be fulfilled. ²⁵ These things have I spoken unto you in ^{2a} proverbs: ^b the hour cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in ^{2a} proverbs, but shall tell you plainly of the Father. ²⁶ In that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will ^c pray the Father for

you; ²⁷ for the Father himself loveth you, because ^e ye have loved me, and ^f have believed that I came forth from the Father. ²⁸ I came out from the Father, and am come into the world: again, ⁱ I leave the world, and go unto the Father. ²⁹ His disciples say, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no ⁴ proverb. ³⁰ Now know we that ^j thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that ^k thou camest forth from God. ³¹ Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? ³² Behold, ^{the} hour cometh, yea, is come, that ^{ye} shall be scattered, every man to ^{his} own, and ^o shall leave me alone: ^p and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. ³³ These things have I spoken unto you, that ⁱⁿ me ye may have peace. ³⁴ In the world ye have tribulation: but ^{be} of good cheer; ³⁵ I have overcome the world.

ⁱ These things spake Jesus; **17** and ^l lifting up his eyes to heaven, he said, Father, ^{the} hour is come; ^g glorify thy Son, that the Son may ^g glorify thee: ² even as ^{thou} gavest him authority over all flesh, that ^{whatsoever} thou hast given him, ^b to them he should give eternal life. ³ And this is life eternal, ^{that} they should know thee ^{the} only ⁷ true God, and ^{him} whom thou didst send, even Jesus Christ. ⁴ I ^{glorified} thee on the earth, ^{having} accomplished the work which thou hast given me to do. ⁵ And now, O Father, ^{glorify} thou me with thine own self with the glory ^{which} I had with thee ^{before} the world was. ⁶ I manifested thy name unto the men ^{whom} thou gavest me out of the world: ^{thine} they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word. ⁷ Now they know that all things ^{whatsoever} thou hast given me are from thee: ⁸ for ^{the} words which thou gavest me I have given unto them; and they received them, and knew of a truth that ^I came forth from thee, and ^{they} believed that thou didst send me. ⁹ I ^{pray} for them: ¹⁰ I pray not for the world,

Prov. 2. 28. See ch. 8. 53. m ver. 26. Pa. 22. 32. o ver. 3. p ver. 14. ch. 15. 18. Cp. ch. 8. 25 & 12. 49. q ch. 16. 27. r ver. 21, 25. ch. 4. 49 & 11. 43 & 16. 30. s ch. 14. 16 & 16. 26 (as mg. for mg.). t Cp. ver. 30, 31.

d Cp. ch. 14. 21, 26. e ch. 17. 23. f ch. 31. 15-17. g 1 Cor. 13. 2. h am. 30. ch. 17. 8. i ch. 8. 14 & 13. 3. j See ch. 14. 12. k ver. 28. l ch. 31. 17. m ch. 2. 24, 25. n Cp. ver. 27, 28. o ch. 8. 2. p ch. 4. 21 & 23. q Matt. 26. 31. Mark 14. 27. r Luke 18. 28 (mg.). s Cp. Isai. 63. 5. t See ch. 8. 16, 19. u See ch. 5. 15 & 14. 27. v Cp. ch. 14. 19. w Rev. 1. 9. See Acts 14. 22. x ch. 14. 1, 27. y Rom. 8. 37. z 1 John 4. 4. a 5. 4, 5. b 12. 11. c ch. 11. 41. d Cp. ch. 7. 30. e See ch. 12. 28. f See ch. 7. 38. g ver. 4. h See Matt. 26. 18. i Rev. 2. 26, 27. j ver. 4, 9, 34. k ch. 6. 37, 50 & 10. 25. l 18. 8. m Heb. 3. 13. n ch. 10. 28. o 1 John 2. 25. p Cp. 1 John 5. 30. q Hos. 2. 20 & 6. 3. r 1 Pet. 1. 2, 3. s 1 Thess. 1. 9. t 1 John 5. 30. u Cp. Jer. 10. 10. v See ch. 3. 17. w ver. 1. x See ch. 13. 31. y Cp. ch. 19. 30 & Luke 22. 37. z See ch. 4. 34. a ch. 13. 32. b ch. 1. 1, 2. c Cp. Rev. 3. 21. d ver. 24. e See ver. 2. f ch. 8. 43. g ch. 14. 16 &

1 Or, ask me no question 2 Or, parables 3 Gr. make request of 4 Or, parable 5 Gr. make request.

u See ver. 2.
v ver. 6.
w ch. 16. 15.
x 3 Thess. 1.
10.
y ch. 13. 1.
z See ch. 14.
12.
a Cp. ver.
26.
b ver. 12. 15.
c Jude 1.
d Cp. Ex.
23. 21.
e Phil. 2. 9.
f Rev. 19.
13.
g ver. 21. 22.
h Cp. ch. 10.
16.
i Rom.
13. 5.
j Gal. 2. 23.
k Eph. 1.
10.
l 4. 4.
m ch. 10. 30.
n 3 Thess.
3. 2.
o Jude 24.
p ch. 15. 9.
q Cp. ch. 6.
29.
r 10. 22.
s 3 Thess.
2. 2.
t Pa. 109. 8.
u Acta 1. 16-
20.
v Cp. ch. 13.
16.
w See ch. 15.
11.
x ver. 3.
y See ch. 15.
19.
z m ver. 18.
a ch. 8. 23.
b ver. 9.
c Cp. 1 Cor.
5. 10.
d Cp. 11.
e 1 Cor. Matt.
9. 13.
f Luke 11.
4 (mg.).
g 3 Thess.
3. 5.
h Cp. 1 John
5. 19 (for
mg.).
i See Matt.
13. 15.
j ver. 14.
k Cp.
1 Thess. 5.
22.
l 2 Thess.
2. 13.
m 1 Pet. 1.
22.
n See ch.
15. 3.
o 2 Sam. 7.
23.
p Pa. 119. 160.
q ch. 20. 21.
r Cp. ch. 4.
28.
s Matt.
10. 5.
t Cp. Tit. 2.
14.
u Cp. ch. 10. 36.
v Cp. 1 Cor.
1. 3. 20.
w 6. 11.
x Heb. 2.
11.
y 10. 10.
z a ver. 9.
b Cp. ch. 4. 30 & Rom. 10. 14 & 1 Cor. 3. 5. c See ver. 11. Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 17. d 1 John 1. 3 & 3. 24 & 5. 20. e ch. 14. 23. f See ver. 8. g ver. 24. Cp. ch. 1. 14 & Luke 9. 26. h Rom. 8. 30. i ver. 20. ch. 14. 20. Rom. 8. 10. j 2 Cor. 13. 5. k Gal. 2. 20 & 4. 18. l 1 John 2. 5. Cp. Col. 3. 14 & 1 John 4. 12. 17. m ver. 21. ch. 14. 51. n ch. 16. 27. o ver. 34. p See ch. 5. 30. q See ch. 12. 26. o 2 Tim. 2. 11. 12. p ch. 1. 14. q 2 Cor. 3. 18. Cp. 1 John 3. 2.

but for those "whom thou hast given me; for "they are thine: 10 and "all things that are mine are thine, and thine are mine: and "I am glorified in them. 11 And I am no more in the world, and "these are in the world, and "I come to thee. "Holy Father, "keep them in thy name "which thou hast given me, "that they may be one, "even as we are. 12 While I was with them, I kept them in thy name which thou hast given me: and I "guarded them, and "not one of them perished, but "the son of perdition; "that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 But now I come to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they may have "my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14 "I have given them thy word; and "the world hated them, "because they are not of the world, "even as I am not of the world. 15 I "pray not that thou shouldest "take them "from the world, but "that thou shouldest "keep them "from "the evil one. 16 "They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 "Sanctify them in the truth: "thy word is truth. 18 "As thou didst send me into the world, even so sent I them into the world. 19 And "for their sakes "I "sanctify myself, that they themselves also "may be sanctified in truth. 20 Neither for these only do I "pray, but for them also "that believe on me through their word; 21 "that they may all be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that "they also may be in "us: that the world "may believe that thou didst send me. 22 And "the glory which thou hast given me "I have given unto them; "that they may be one, even as we are one; 23 "I in them, and thou in me, "that they may be perfected into one; "that the world may know that thou didst send me, and "lovest them, even as "thou lovest me. 24 Father, "that which thou hast given me, I will "that, where I am, they also may be "with me; "that they may behold my glory, which thou

hast given me: for thou lovest me "before the foundation of the world. 25 "O righteous Father, "the world knew thee not, but I knew thee; and these knew that thou didst send me; 26 and "I made known unto them thy name, and will make it known; that the love "wherewith thou lovest me may be in them, and "I in them.

18 When Jesus had spoken these words, "he went forth with his disciples over "the "brook "Kidron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, himself and his disciples. 2 Now Judas also, which betrayed him, knew "the place: for "Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. 3 "Judas then, having received the "band of soldiers, and officers from the chief priests and the Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4 Jesus therefore, "knowing all the things that were coming upon him, went forth, and saith unto them, "Whom seek ye? 5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, was standing with them. 6 "When therefore he said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7 Again therefore he asked them, "Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8 Jesus answered, I told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9 "that the word might be fulfilled which he spake, Of those whom thou hast given me I lost not one. 10 Simon Peter therefore "having a sword drew it, and struck the high priest's "servant, and cut off his right ear. Now the "servant's name was Malchus. 11 Jesus therefore said unto Peter, Put up the sword into the sheath: "the cup which the Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 So the "band and the "chief captain, and the officers of the Jews, seized Jesus and bound him, 13 and "led him to "Annas first; for he was father in law to "Caiaphas, which was high priest that year. 14 Now Caiaphas was he which gave counsel to the Jews, "that it was expedient that

q Eph. 1. 4.
r 1 Pet. 1. 20.
s See ver. 15.
t Jer. 12. 1.
u Rom. 3. 26 (mg.).
v Rev. 16. 5.
w See 1 John 1. 9.
x See ch. 5. 35.
y 10. 15.
z ch. 15. 15.
a ver. 33.
b ch. 15. 9.
c See ver. 33.
d Matt. 26. 30. 32.
e Mark 14. 30. 32.
f Luke 22. 30.
g See 2 Sam. 15. 33.
h Luke 22. 40.
i Cp. Luke 21. 37.
j 22. 30.
k For ver. 3-11, see Matt. 26. 47-55.
l Mark 14. 43-50.
m Luke 22. 47-55.
n ch. 13. 1.
o ver. 7.
p ch. 1. 38.
q 20. 15.
r Cp. ch. 10. 18.
s Matt. 26. 32.
t Rev. 1. 17.
u Cp. ch. 12. 12.
v Cp. Luke 22. 30.
w Matt. 26. 32.
x 26. 28. c.
y Cp. 1st. 51. 22.
z Cp. Matt. 26. 37.
a ver. 24.
b Luke 3. 2.
c Acts 4. 6.
d ver. 24. 26.
e See Matt. 26. 3.
f ch. 11. 30.

1 Gr. make request. 2 Gr. out of. 3 Or, evil those whom. 4 Or, ravine. 5 Gr. winter-torrent. 6 Or, military tribune. 7 Gr. chiliarch.

4 Or, Consecrate. 5 Many ancient authorities read 7 Or, of the Cedars. 6 Or, cohort. 7 Gr. bond-

one man should die for the people.

15¹ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Now that disciple was known unto the high priest, and entered in with Jesus into the court of the high priest; 16² but Peter was standing at the door without. So the other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, went out and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17³ The maid therefore that kept the door saith unto Peter, Art thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18 Now the servants and the officers were standing there, having made a fire of coals; for it was cold; and they were warming themselves: and Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.

19⁴ The high priest therefore asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his teaching. 20 Jesus answered him, I have spoken openly to the world; I ever taught in synagogues, and in the temple, where all the Jews come together; and in secret spake I nothing. 21 Why askest thou me? ask them that have heard me, what I spake unto them: behold, these know the things which I said. 22 And when he had said this, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24⁵ Annas therefore sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.

25⁶ Now Simon Peter was standing and warming himself. They said therefore unto him, Art thou also one of his disciples? He denied, and said, I am not. 26 One of the servants of the high priest, being a kinsman of him whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? 27 Peter therefore denied again: and straightway the cock crew.

28⁷ They lead Jesus therefore from Caiaphas into the palace: and it was early; and they themselves entered not into the palace, that they might not be defiled, but might eat the passover. 29⁸ Pilate there-

fore went out unto them, and saith, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30 They answered and said unto him, If this man were not an evil-doer, we should not have delivered him up unto thee. 31 Pilate therefore said unto them, Take him yourselves, and judge him according to your law. The Jews said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death: 32⁹ that the word of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying by what manner of death he should die.

33¹⁰ Pilate therefore entered again into the palace, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34 Jesus answered, Sayest thou this of thyself, or did others tell it thee concerning me? 35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end have I been born, and to this end I come into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth?

And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find no crime in him. 39¹¹ But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40 They cried out therefore again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him. 2¹² And the soldiers plaited a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and arrayed him in a purple garment; and they came unto him, and said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they struck him with

g Cp. ch. 19. 6.

A Cp. ch. 13. 15.

h ch. 13. 32.

i Matt. 20. 19

& 26. 2.

Mark 10.

Mark 13.

John 19. 9.

A Cp. ch. 13. 13.

l Cp. ch. 6.

& Dan. 3.

44.

7. 14. 27.

& Luke 17.

31.

m ch. 8. 23.

Cp. ch. 15.

16.

n 17. 14. 16.

& 1 John 2.

16.

4. 5.

o Cp. Matt.

26. 33.

p ch. 19. 16.

q See Luke

22. 70.

r Cp. ch. 13.

s Rom.

14. 9.

t ch. 16. 28.

u ch. 3. 11.

v ch. 3. 31.

w ch. 13. 14.

x Cp. Acts

14. 3.

y 1 Tim. 6.

13. al.

z 1 John 4. 6.

A Cp. ch. 8.

47.

B John 2.

31.

C 5. 19.

v ch. 10. 16.

37.

w ch. 19. 4.

x ch. 19. 4.

See Luke

23. 4.

y For ver.

29. 40. see

Matt. 27.

15-18. 20-23

& Mark 15.

5-14.

z Luke 23.

18-23.

A Acts 3. 14.

a Matt. 20.

19.

b 27. 26.

Mark 15.

15.

c Luke 23.

16.

d Matt. 27.

27-30.

Mark 15.

16-19.

e ch. 18. 22

(& mg. for

mg.).

1 Gr. *honderrants*. 2 Gr. *a fire of charcoal*. 3 Or. *synagogue*. 4 Or. *with a rod*. 5 Gr. *Prætorium*.
6 Or. *officers*: as in ver. 3, 12, 18, 22. 7 Or. *Thou sayest it, because I am a king*. 8 Or. *with rods*.

their hands. 4 And Pilate went out again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him out to you, that ye may know that ^dI find no crime in him. 5 Jesus therefore came out, wearing ^ethe crown of thorns and the purple garment. And Pilate saith unto them, ^fBehold, the man! 6 When therefore the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucify him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, ^gTake him yourselves, and crucify him: for ^hI find no crime in him. 7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and ⁱby that law he ought to die, because ^jhe made himself the Son of God. 8 When Pilate therefore heard this saying, ^khe was the more afraid; ^land ^mhe entered into the ⁿpalace again, and saith unto Jesus, ^oWhence art thou? But ^pJesus gave him no answer. 9 Pilate therefore saith unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have ^qpower to release thee, and have ^rpower to crucify thee? 11 Jesus answered him, ^sThou wouldest have no ^tpower against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore ^uhe that delivered me unto thee ^vhath greater sin. 12 Upon this ^wPilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou release this man, thou art not Cæsar's friend: ^xevery one that maketh himself a king ^yspeaketh against Cæsar. 13 When Pilate therefore heard these words, he brought Jesus out, and sat down on ^zthe judgement-seat at a place called The Pavement, but in Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14 Now it was ^athe Preparation of the passover: it was about the sixth hour. And he saith unto the Jews, ^bBehold, your King! 15 They therefore cried out, ^cAway with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cæsar. 16 ^dThen therefore he ^edelivered him unto them to be crucified.

They took Jesus therefore: 17 and ^fhe went out, ^gbearing the cross for himself, unto the place called The place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew Golgotha: 18 ^hwhere they crucified him, and with him

two others, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19 And Pilate wrote a title also, and put it on the cross. And there was written, JESUS OF NAZARETH, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20 This title therefore read many of the Jews: ⁱfor ^jthe place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and in Latin, and in Greek. 21 The chief priests of the Jews therefore said to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but, that he said, I am King of the Jews. 22 Pilate answered, ^kWhat I have written I have written. 23 ^lThe soldiers therefore, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also the ^mcoat: now the ⁿcoat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24 They said therefore one to another, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: ^othat the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith,

^pThey parted my garments among them,
And upon my vesture did they cast lots.

These things therefore the soldiers did. 25 ^qBut there were standing by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene. 26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and ^rthe disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, ^sWoman, behold, thy son! 27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold, thy mother! And from that hour the disciple took her unto ^this own home.

28 After this Jesus, knowing that all things are now ^ufinished, ^vthat the scripture might be accomplished, saith, ^wI thirst. 29 There was set there a vessel full of vinegar: ^xso they put a sponge full of the vinegar upon hyssop, and brought it to his mouth. 30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ^yIt is finished: and he bowed his head, and ^zgave up his spirit.

31 The Jews therefore, because it was ^athe Preparation, ^bthat the bodies should not remain on the cross upon the sabbath (for the day

c Cp. Matt. 27. 37
& Mark 15. 26
& Luke 23. 34

d ver. 17.
Cp. Num. 15. 35, 36
& Heb. 13. 11

e Cp. Gen. 43. 14
& Esth. 4. 16
f Matt. 27. 36
Mark 15. 24
Luke 23. 34

g See ch. 13. 18

h Cited from Ps. 22. 18

i Matt. 27. 35, 36
Mark 15. 40, 41
Luke 23. 40

j See ch. 13. 38

k ch. 2. 4

l Cp. ch. 1. 31
& 16. 32
m Cp. ver. 30

n Ps. 69. 21
Cp. ch. 4. 6, 7

o Matt. 27. 48
Mark 15. 36

p Cp. Luke 23. 36

q Cp. ver. 28
& Acts 13. 30

r See ch. 17. 4
s Matt. 27. 50

t Mark 15. 37
Luke 23. 46

u ver. 14.
v Deut. 31. 23

w Josh. 8. 29
& 10. 36, 37

1 Gr. *Prætorium*.2 Or, *authority*3 Or, *opponeth Cæsar*
Jesus was crucified was nigh at hand4 Or, *for the place of the city where*
5 Or, *hence*

1 *Ex. 12. 16.* of that sabbath was ^aa high day), asked of Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. **32** The soldiers therefore came, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other ^uwhich was crucified with him: **33** but when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: **34** howbeit one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and straightway there came out ^ublood and water. **35** And ^uhe that hath seen hath borne witness, and ^uhis witness is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, ^uthat ye also may believe. **36** ^uFor these things came to pass, that the scripture might be fulfilled, ^aA bone of him ^bshall not be ^bbroken. **37** And again another scripture saith, ^cThey shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ^dAnd after these things Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly ^efor fear of the Jews, asked of Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave him leave. He came therefore, and took away his body. **39** And there came also ^fNicodemus, he who at the first came to him by night, ^gbringing a ^hmixture of ⁱmyrrh and aloes, about a hundred pound weight. **40** So they took the body of Jesus, and ^jbound it in ^klinen cloths with the spices, as the custom of the Jews is to bury. **41** Now in the place where he was crucified there was a ^lgarden; and ^min the garden a new tomb ⁿwherein was never man yet laid. **42** There then because of the Jews' ^oPreparation (^pfor the tomb was nigh at hand) they laid Jesus.

20 ^qNow on the first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, while it was yet dark, unto the tomb, and seeth ^rthe stone taken away from the tomb. **2** She runneth therefore, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, ^swhom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the tomb, and ^twe know not where they have laid him. **3** Peter therefore went forth, and the other disciple, and they went toward the tomb. **4** And they ran both together: and the other disciple outran Peter,

and came first to the tomb; **5** and stooping and looking in, he seeth ^uthe linen cloths lying; yet entered he not in. **6** Simon Peter therefore also cometh, following him, and entered into the tomb; and he beholdeth the linen cloths lying, **7** and ^vthe napkin, that was upon his head, not lying with the linen cloths, but rolled up in a place by itself. **8** Then entered in therefore the other disciple also, ^wwhich came first to the tomb, and he saw, and believed. **9** For as yet ^xthey knew not the scripture, ^ythat he must rise again from the dead. **10** So the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 But Mary was standing without at the tomb weeping: **12** so, as she wept, she stooped and looked into the tomb; **13** and ^zshe beholdeth ^atwo angels in white sitting, one at the head, and one at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. **14** And they say unto her, ^bWoman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, ^cBecause they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. **15** When she had thus said, she turned herself back, and ^dbeholdeth Jesus standing, and ^eknew not that it was Jesus. **16** Jesus saith unto her, ^fWoman, why weepest thou? ^gwhom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be ^hthe gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. **17** Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turneth herself, and saith unto him in Hebrew, ⁱRabboni; which is to say, ^jMaster. **18** Jesus saith to her, ^kTouch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto the Father: but go unto ^lmy brethren, and say to them, ^mI ascend unto my Father and your Father, and ⁿmy God and your God. **19** Mary Magdalene ^ocometh and telleth the disciples, I have seen the Lord; and ^phow that he had said these things unto her.

19 ^qWhen therefore it was evening, ^ron that day, the first day of the week, and ^swhen the doors were shut where the disciples were, ^tfor fear of the Jews, Jesus came and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, ^uPeace be unto you. **20** And when he had said this, ^vhe

^u ch. 19. 40.

^v ch. 11. 44.

^w ver. 4.

^x Matt. 22.

^y Ps. 16. 10.

^z Luke 24.

^a Acts 2. 25-31

^b 12. 34, 35

^c 17. 3.

^d 1 Cor. 15. 4.

^e Cp. Mark 16. 5.

^f a Luke 24. 4.

^g ver. 15.

^h Cp. ch. 2. 4.

ⁱ ver. 2.

^j Mark 16. 9.

^k Cp. Matt. 28. 9.

^l a ch. 21. 4.

^m Luke 24. 16, 31.

ⁿ ver. 12.

^o ch. 1. 38.

^p a ch. 4. 7.

^q Cp. ch. 19. 41.

^r See ch. 1. 31.

^s See Matt. 28. 10.

^t Cp. Mark 16. 10.

^u See ch. 14. 12.

^v Matt. 27. 46.

^w Eph. 1. 17.

^x Rev. 5. 2, 12.

^y Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 28.

^z Mark 16. 10.

^a Cp. Matt. 28. 10.

^b Luke 24. 12.

^c Mark 16. 14.

^d 1 Cor. 15. 5.

^e Cp. ver. 20.

^f Luke 24. 33, 35.

^g ver. 26.

^h See ch. 7. 12.

ⁱ See ch. 14. 27.

^j Luke 24. 40.

1 Or, crushed

2 Some ancient authorities read roll.

3 Or, Teacher

4 Or, Take not hold on me

shewed unto them his hands and his side. ¹The disciples therefore were glad, when they saw the Lord. ²¹Jesus therefore said to them again, Peace be unto you: as ²the Father hath sent me, ³even so send I you. ²²And when he had said this, he ⁴breathed on them, and saith unto them, ⁵Receive ye the ⁶Holy Ghost: ²³whose soever sins ye forgive, they are forgiven unto them; whose soever ⁷sins ye retain, they are retained.

²⁴But ¹Thomas, one of the twelve, called ²Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. ²⁵The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, ³Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and put my hand into his side, I will not believe.

²⁶And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them. Jesus cometh, ¹the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, ²Peace be unto you. ²⁷Then saith he to Thomas, ³Reach hither thy finger, and see my hands; and reach ⁴hither thy hand, and put it into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. ²⁸Thomas answered and said unto him, ¹My Lord and my God. ²⁹Jesus saith unto him, Because thou hast seen me, ²thou hast believed: ³blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed.

³⁰Many other signs therefore did Jesus ¹in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book: ³¹but these are written, that ye may ²believe that Jesus is the Christ, ³the Son of God; and that believing ⁴ye may have life ⁵in his name.

¹After these things Jesus ²manifested himself ³again to the disciples at ⁴the sea of Tiberias; and he manifested ⁵himself on this wise. ²There were together Simon Peter, and ³Thomas called ⁴Canana in Galilee, and ⁵the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. ³Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also come with thee. They went forth, and entered into

the boat; and ¹that night they took nothing. ⁴But when day was now breaking, Jesus stood on the beach: howbeit the disciples ⁵knew not that it was Jesus. ⁵Jesus therefore saith unto them, Children, have ye aught to eat? They answered him, No. ⁶And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. ⁷That disciple therefore ⁸whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. So when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, ⁹he girt his coat about him (for he was ¹naked), and ²cast himself into the sea. ⁸But the other disciples came in ³the little boat (for they were not far from the land, but about two hundred cubits off), dragging the net full of fishes. ⁹So when they got out upon the land, they see ⁴a fire of coals there, and ⁵fish laid thereon, and ⁶bread. ¹⁰Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now taken. ¹¹Simon Peter therefore went ¹up, and drew the net to land, full of great fishes, a hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, the net was not rent. ¹²Jesus saith unto them, ¹Come and ²break your fast. And ³none of the disciples durst inquire of him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. ¹³Jesus cometh, and ⁴taketh the ⁵bread, and giveth them, and the fish likewise. ¹⁴This is now the third time that Jesus was manifested to the disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

¹⁵So when they had ¹broken their fast, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, ²Simon, ³son of ⁴John, ⁵lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ¹love thee. He saith unto him, Feed ²my lambs. ¹⁶He saith to him again a second time, Simon, ³son of ⁴John, ⁵lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I ¹love thee. He saith unto him, ²Tend ³my sheep. ¹⁷He saith unto him the third time, Simon, ³son of ⁴John, ⁵lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him ¹the third

¹ Or, Holy Spirit ² That is, twin. ³ Or, hast thou believed? ⁴ Gr. a fire of charcoal. ⁵ Or, a fish ⁶ Or, a loaf ⁷ Or, aboard ⁸ Or, loaf ⁹ Gr. Joannes. See ch. 1. 42, margin. ¹⁰ 11 Love in these places represents two different Greek words.

time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ^a thou knowest all things; thou ¹ knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed ^a my sheep. ¹⁸ Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, ^a thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not. ¹⁹ Now this he spake, signifying ^a by what manner of death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, ^a Follow me. ²⁰ Peter, turning about, seeth ^a the disciple whom Jesus loved following; ^a which also leaned back on his breast at the supper, and said, Lord, who is he that betrayeth thee? ²¹ Peter therefore seeing him

saith to Jesus, Lord, ^a and what shall this man do? ²² Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry ^a till ^a I come, what ^a is that to thee? ^a follow thou me. ²³ This saying therefore went forth among ^a the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, that he should not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what ^a is that to thee?

²⁴ This is the disciple ^a which beareth witness of these things, and wrote these things: and ^a we know ^a that his witness is true.

²⁵ And ^a there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that ^a even the world itself would not contain the books that should be written.

²⁰ Cp. ch. 13. 35. b 3 John 12. c ch. 20. 30. d Cp. Amos 7. 10.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

a Luke 1. 3.
b Luke 24.
19.
c See Mark 16. 19.
d Cp. ch. 10.
47.
e Matt. 26. 19, 20.
f Mark 16. 13.
g Luke 24. 47.
h John 20. 21.
i Cp. ch. 10. 38.
j Luke 4. 31.
k John 20. 22.
l ch. 10. 40.
m Luke 24. 48.
n Matt. 26. 17.
o Mark 16. 14.
p Luke 24. 34, 36-51.
q John 20. 19-29.
r 1 Cor. 15. 5-7.
s ch. 10. 41.
(for mg.).
t Luke 24. 43.
(for mg.).
u John 21. 13.
(for mg.).
v Luke 24. 49.
w ch. 11. 16.
x See Matt. 3. 11. j ch. 2. 1-4. & See Luke 17. 30. i Cp. Mic. 4. 8 & Matt. 17. 11 & Mark 9. 12 & Luke 19. 11. m Cp. Matt. 24. 36 & Mark 13. 32. n Dan. 2. 21. 1 Thess. 5. 1.

¹ THE ^a former treatise I made, ^a I O ^a Theophilus, concerning all that Jesus began ^a both to do and to teach, ^a until the day in which ^a he was received up, after that he ^a had given commandment ^a through ^a the ^a Holy Ghost unto the apostles whom he had chosen: ^a to whom he also ^a shewed himself alive after his passion by many proofs, appearing unto them by the space of forty days, and speaking the things concerning the kingdom of God: ^a and, ^a being assembled together with them, ^a he charged them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, ^a said he, ye heard from me: ^a for ^a John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ^a with the Holy Ghost ^a not many days hence.

⁶ They therefore, when they were come together, asked him, saying, Lord, ^a dost thou at this time ^a restore the kingdom to Israel? ^a 7 And he said unto them, ^a It is not for you to know ^a times or seasons, which

the Father hath ^a set within his own authority. ^a 8 But ye shall receive ^a power, ^a when the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ^a ye shall be ^a my witnesses both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa and ^a Samaria, and ^a unto the uttermost part of the earth. ^a 9 And when he had said these things, as they were looking, ^a he was taken up; and ^a a cloud received him out of their sight. ^a 10 And while they were looking stedfastly into heaven as he went, behold, ^a two ^a men stood by them in ^a white apparel; ^a 11 which also said, ^a Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking into heaven? this Jesus, which was received up from you into heaven, ^a shall ^a so come in like manner as ye beheld him going into heaven.

¹² Then ^a returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is nigh unto Jerusalem, a sabbath day's journey off. ^a 13 And when they were come in, they went up into ^a the upper chamber, where they were abiding; ^a both Peter and

v Matt. 10. 23.
a 16. 22.
1 Cor. 4. 5
11. 36.
James 5. 7.
Rev. 2. 25.
w Cp. ch. 14. 3. 15. 26.
x Heb. 10. 37.
y Rev. 2. 5.
16. 15.
z 3. 11.
a 16. 15.
b 23. 7. 13.
30.
See Matt. 16. 27.
c ver. 19.
d Acts 1. 15.
e 9. 30.
f 11. 1.
g 13. 17.
h 15. 1.
i 16. 2. 40.
j 21. 7. 17.
k 1 John 3. 14. 16.
l 3 John 3. 5. 10. 41.
m See ch. 15. 27.
n 1 John 8. 2. 14.
o 5. 15. 18.
p Cp. ch. 13. 35. b 3 John 12. c ch. 20. 30. d Cp. Amos 7. 10.

1 Or, perceiving this book.

2 Gr. and this man, what? 5 Gr. presented.

3 Gr. first. 6 Or, eating with them

4 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout 7 Or, in 8 Or, appointed by

John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon the Zealot, and Judas the son of James. 14 These all with one accord continued stedfastly in prayer, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.

15 And in these days Peter stood up in the midst of the brethren, and said (and there was a multitude of persons gathered together, about a hundred and twenty), 16 Brethren, it was needful that the scripture should be fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake before by the mouth of David concerning Judas, who was guide to them that took Jesus. 17 For he was numbered among us, and received his portion in this ministry. 18 (Now this man obtained a field with the reward of his iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19 And it became known to all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch that in their language that field was called Akeldama, that is, The field of blood.) 20 For it is written in the book of Psalms,

Let his habitation be made desolate,

And let no man dwell therein:

and, His office let another take.

21 Of the men therefore which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and went out among us, 22 beginning from the baptism of John, unto the day that he was received up from us, of these must one become a witness with us of his resurrection. 23 And they put forward two, Joseph called Barsabbas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew of these two the one whom thou hast chosen, 25 to take the place in this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas fell away, that he might go to his own place. 26 And they gave lots for them; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

1 Or, brother. See Jude 1. 3 Or, with certain women
6 Or, over 7 Or, unto
8 Gr. was being fulfilled. 9 Or, parting among them 5 Gr. overseer-
ship. 10 Or, through

1 And when the day of Pentecost was now come, they were all together in one place. 2 And suddenly there came from heaven a sound as of the rushing of a mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them tongues parting asunder, like as of fire; and it sat upon each one of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

5 Now there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, from every nation under heaven. 6 And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speaking in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? 8 And how hear we, every man in our own language, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians and Medes and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, in Judæa and Cappadocia, in Pontus and Asia, 10 in Phrygia and Pamphylia, in Egypt and the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and sojourners from Rome, both Jews and proselytes, 11 Cretans and Arabians, we do hear them speaking in our tongues the mighty works of God. 12 And they were all amazed, and were perplexed, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13 But others mocking said, They are filled with new wine.

14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and spake forth unto them, saying, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and give ear unto my words. 15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose; seeing it is but the third hour of the day; 16 but this is that which hath been spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall be in the last days, saith God, I will pour forth of my Spirit upon all flesh: And your sons and your daughters shall prophesy,

A ch. 20. 15
1 Cor. 12. 5
Cp. Lev. 23. 15.

1 Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 11
2 Job 28. 1
3 Ezek. 1. 4

4 Cp. ch. 4. 31
5 16. 26
6 Matt. 3. 11.

7 ch. 4. 31
8 12. 32
9 Cp. ch. 1. 5
10 8. 17
11 9. 17
12 11. 24
13 12. 5, 6
14 See Mark 16. 17
15 Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 10, 11
16 ver. 2.

17 ver. 12.

18 ch. 1. 11.
19 Cp. Matt. 26. 73.

20 2 Kin. 17. 6
21 Gen. 14.

22 Dan. 11. 11.
23 Dan. 5. 2.

24 ch. 6. 5
25 12. 45
26 Matt. 23. 15.

27 ver. 7.

28 Cp. ch. 17. 32
29 1 Cor. 14. 23.

30 Cp. 1 Thom. 5. 7
31 Cited from Joel 1. 29-32
32 ver. 18, 23
33 Isai. 55. 12
34 4. 3
35 Ezek. 36. 27
36 See Rom. 8. 5
37 Cp. ch. 10. 45
38 Tit. 2. 6
39 ch. 21. 2.

b ch. 11. 28
 & 21. 10.
 1 Cor. 12. 10.
 c See Matt.
 24. 29.
 d Cp.
 1 Thes. 5. 2
 & Rev. 16.
 14.
 e Rom. 10.
 13.
 Cp. ch. 15.
 31.
 f See John
 3. 2.
 g ch. 10. 38.
 Luke 24. 19.
 A 2 Cor. 12.
 12.
 3 Thess.
 2. 2.
 Heb. 2. 4.
 Cp. Rom.
 15. 19, & l.
 i Cp. Matt.
 13.
 j Matt. 23.
 34.
 Cp. ch. 13.
 & Matt. 20.
 19.
 See Luke
 24. 20.
 k Luke 22.
 32.
 Cp. ch. 3.
 12.
 & 4. 26
 & 12. 27.
 l 1 Pet. 1. 2.
 Cp. 1 Pet.
 1. 20.
 m & Rev.
 13. 8.
 n See ch. 5.
 30.
 o 1 Cor. 9. 21
 (for mg.).
 Cp. Rom.
 2. 13
 (for mg.).
 p ver. 34.
 ch. 5. 15
 & 4. 10
 & 10. 40
 & 13. 30, 33,
 34, 37.
 q 17. 31.
 Rom. 4. 24
 & 4. 4
 & 5. 11
 & 10. 9.
 r 1 Cor. 6. 14
 & 15. 15.
 2 Cor. 4. 14.
 Gal. 1. 1.
 Eph. 1. 30.
 Col. 2. 12.
 1 Thes. 1.
 10.
 Heb. 12. 20.
 1 Pet. 1. 21.
 Cp. Eph.
 2. 5.
 s Cp. Luke
 24. 5.
 & John 10.
 15.
 t 2 Tim. 1.
 10.
 u Heb. 2.
 14.
 v Rev. 1.
 17, 18.
 w Cited from
 Ps. 16. 9-11.
 r Rom. 4. 18.
 s ver. 31.
 See Matt.
 11. 23.
 t ch. 13. 35.
 u See Heb.
 7. 36.
 v Cp. Luke
 2. 28.
 w ch. 7. 8, 9.
 Heb. 7. 4.
 x Cp. ch.
 13.
 y 1 Kin. 2.
 10.
 z Neh. 3. 18.

And your young men shall see
 visions,
 And your old men shall dream
 dreams:

18 Yea and on my ¹servants and
 on my ²handmaidens in those
 days

Will I pour forth of my Spirit;
 and ³they shall prophesy.

19 And I will shew wonders in the
 heaven above,
 And signs on the earth beneath;
 Blood, and fire, and vapour of
 smoke:

20 ⁴The sun shall be turned into
 darkness,
 And the moon into blood,
 Before ⁵the day of the Lord
 come,

That great and notable *day*:

21 And it shall be, that ⁶whosoever
 shall call on the name of the
 Lord shall be saved.

22 Ye men of Israel, hear these
 words: Jesus of Nazareth, ⁷a man
 approved of God unto you ⁸by
⁹mighty works and wonders and

signs, which ¹⁰God did by him in
 the midst of you, even as ye your-
 selves know; ¹¹him, ¹²being deliv-
 ered up by ¹³the determinate counsel
 and ¹⁴foreknowledge of God, ¹⁵ye
 by the hand of ¹⁶lawless men did
 crucify and slay: ¹⁷whom God
 raised up, having loosed the pangs
 of death: because ¹⁸it was not pos-
 sible that he should be holden of it.

25 For David saith concerning him,
¹⁹I beheld the Lord always be-
 fore my face;

For he is on my right hand,
 that I should not be moved:

26 Therefore my heart was glad,
 and my tongue rejoiced;
 Moreover my flesh also shall
²⁰dwell ²¹in hope:

27 Because thou wilt not leave my
 soul ²²in Hades,

²³Neither wilt thou give thy
²⁴Holy One to ²⁵see corruption.

28 Thou madest known unto me
 the ways of life;

Thou shalt make me full of
 gladness ²⁶with thy counte-
 nance.

29 Brethren, I may say unto you
 freely of ²⁷the patriarch David,
²⁸that he both died and ²⁹was buried,
 and ³⁰his tomb is with us unto this

day. ³¹Being therefore a prophet,
 and knowing that ³²God had sworn
 with an oath to him, that of the
 fruit of his loins ³³he would set *one*
 upon his throne; ³⁴he foreseeing
this spake of the resurrection of
 the Christ, that ³⁵neither was he
 left in Hades, nor did his flesh see
 corruption. ³⁶This Jesus did ³⁷God
 raise up, ³⁸whereof we all are wit-
 nesses. ³⁹Being therefore ⁴⁰by
 the right hand of God exalted, and
 having received of ⁴¹the Father ⁴²the
 promise of the Holy Ghost, ⁴³he
 hath poured forth this, which ye
 see and hear. ⁴⁴For ⁴⁵David as-
 cended not into the heavens: but
 he saith himself,

⁴⁶The Lord said unto my Lord,
 Sit thou on my right hand,

35 Till I make thine enemies the
 footstool of thy feet.

36 Let ⁴⁷all the house of Israel there-
 fore know assuredly, that ⁴⁸God
 hath made him ⁴⁹both Lord and
 Christ, this Jesus ⁵⁰whom ye cru-
 cified.

37 Now when ⁵¹they heard *this*,
 they were pricked in their heart,
 and said unto Peter and the rest of
 the apostles, Brethren, ⁵²what shall
 we do? ⁵³And Peter said unto
 them, ⁵⁴Repent ye, and ⁵⁵be baptized
 every one of you ⁵⁶in the name of
 Jesus Christ ⁵⁷unto the remission of
 your sins; and ye shall receive ⁵⁸the
 gift of the Holy Ghost. ⁵⁹For ⁶⁰to
 you is the promise, and ⁶¹to your
 children, and to all ⁶²that are afar
 off, *even* ⁶³as many as the Lord our
 God shall call unto him. ⁶⁴And
 with many other words he testified,
 and exhorted them, saying, ⁶⁵Save
 yourselves from this ⁶⁶crooked gen-
 eration. ⁶⁷They then ⁶⁸that received
 his word were baptized: and ⁶⁹there
 were added *unto them* in that day
 about three thousand souls. ⁷⁰And
⁷¹they continued stedfastly in the
 apostles' ⁷²teaching and ⁷³fellow-
 ship, in ⁷⁴the breaking of bread and
 the prayers.

43 And fear came upon every
 soul: and ⁷⁵many wonders and
 signs were done ⁷⁶by the apostles ⁷⁷.
 44 And all that believed were to-
 gether, and ⁷⁸had all things com-

1 John 1. 3. 2 Luke 24. 33. Cp. ver. 46. See ch. 11. 3.
 Mark 16. 20. 3 ch. 4. 32, 34, 35. Cp. Matt. 19. 31.

a Cp. 2 Sam.
 33. 2.
 & Matt. 22.
 43.
 b Heb. 11.
 23.
 c See Luke
 1. 32.
 d ver. 27.
 e ver. 34.
 f ch. 1. 22
 & 4. 33.
 g See ch. 1. 8
 (for mg.).
 h Luke 24.
 46.
 i ch. 5. 31.
 j Eph. 1. 20.
 k Phil. 2. 9.
 l Heb. 2. 9.
 m 1 Pet. 3. 22.
 n Ex. 15. 6.
 o Ps. 98. 1.
 p See Mark
 16. 19 (for
 mg.).
 q Act. 1. 4.
 r Cp. John
 16. 7.
 s Gal. 3. 14.
 t ver. 17.
 u Cp. John
 3. 13.
 v Cited from
 Ps. 110. 1,
 which see.
 w See Matt.
 24. 14.
 x Rom. 14. 9.
 y 2 Cor. 4. 5.
 z Phil. 2. 9,
 11, & l.
 aa ver. 22.
 ab Cp. ch. 5.
 3.
 ac 7. 54.
 ad ch. 16. 30.
 ae Luke 5. 10.
 af ch. 3. 19
 & 20. 21
 ag & 24. 15, 20.
 ah Luke 24. 47
 ai ch. 22. 16.
 aj Cp. ch. 8.
 12.
 ak See Mark
 16. 13.
 al ch. 10. 48.
 am See ch. 8.
 16.
 an See Mark
 1. 4.
 ao ch. 10. 45.
 ap Cp. ch. 8.
 15, 20.
 aq & 11. 17.
 ar See John 7.
 26.
 as Rom. 9. 4.
 at ch. 3. 25.
 au Isai. 54. 13.
 av Cp. Isai.
 44. 3.
 aw ch. 22. 21.
 ax Isai. 57. 19.
 ay Eph. 2. 13.
 az 17.
 ba Joel 2. 32.
 bb Rom. 8. 20.
 bc Cp. ver.
 31. 47.
 bd Deut.
 32. 3.
 be Matt. 17.
 32.
 bf Phil. 2. 16.
 bg ch. 47.
 bh Cp. Heb.
 10. 23.
 bi See ch. 1.
 14.
 bj See 1 Cor.
 14. 6.
 bk 1 Thes. 2. 9.
 bl Phil. 1. 5.
 bm See 30. 7. A See

1 Or, bondmen. 2 Gr, bondmaidens. 3 Gr, powers. 4 Or, men without the law 5 Or, tabernacle
 6 Or, in thy presence 7 Or, one should sit 8 Or, of whom 9 Or, at 10 Or, every hour 11 Or,
 having received 12 Or, in fellowship 13 Or, through 14 Many ancient authorities add in Jerusalem,
 and great fear was upon all.

i ch. 4. 32,
34, 35.
Cp. Matt.
19. 21.

j ch. 3. 1
& 5. 21, 42.
Luke 24.
53.
See ch. 1.
14.

k Cp. ver. 42.
16. 34.
See John
16. 32.

n ch. 5. 18.
o ver. 41.
ch. 5. 14
& 11. 24.

p ch. 16. 5.
q1 Cor. 1. 18.
Cp. ver. 11.
40.

r See Luke
18. 10.
s Ps. 53. 17.

t ch. 10. 3.
20.
Matt. 27.
46.

u Cp. 1 Kin.
18. 29.

v ch. 14. 8.
w Cp. Luke
16. 30.

x Cp. John
9. 8.

y 2 Cor. 6.
10.

z Cp. ch. 9.
34.

aa ch. 14. 10.
Isai. 35. 6.

ab ch. 4. 16.
21.

ac ch. 4. 14.

ad ch. 4. 12.
John 10.
25.

ae Matt. 22.

af ch. 6. 30
& 22. 14.
Cp. ch. 7.
32.

mon; 45 and 'they sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all, according as any man had need. 46 And day by day, 'continuing stedfastly 'with one accord in the temple, and 'breaking bread at home, they did take their food 'with gladness and singleness of heart, 47 praising God, and 'having favour with all the people. And the Lord 'added ¹ to them 'day by day those that 'were being saved.

1 Now Peter and John were ³ going up into the temple at 'the hour of prayer, 'being the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man 'that was lame from his mother's womb was carried, 'whom they laid daily at the door of the temple which is called Beautiful, 'to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3 who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked to receive an alms. 4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him, with John, said, Look on us. 5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something from them. 6 But Peter said, 'Silver and gold have I none; but what I have, that give I thee. 'In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, walk. 7 And he took him by the right hand, and raised him up: and immediately his feet and his ankle-bones received strength. 8 And 'leaping up, he stood, and began to walk; and he entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9 And 'all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10 and they took knowledge of him, that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful Gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And 'as he held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in 'the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this 'man? or why fasten ye your eyes on us, as though by our own power or godliness we had made him to walk? 13 'The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, 'the

God of our fathers, 'hath glorified his 'Servant Jesus; whom 'ye delivered up, and 'denied before the face of Pilate, 'when he had determined to release him. 14 But ye denied 'the Holy and 'Righteous One, and 'asked for a murderer to be granted unto you, 15 and killed 'the 'Prince of life; 'whom God raised from the dead; 'whereof we are witnesses. 16 And 'by 'faith in his name hath 'his name made this man strong, whom ye behold and know: yea, the faith which is 'through him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17 And now, brethren, I wot that 'in ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers. 18 But the things which God 'foreshewed 'by the mouth of all the prophets, that 'his Christ should 'suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 'Repent ye therefore, and 'turn again, that 'your sins may be blotted out, that so there may come seasons of refreshing from the presence of the Lord; 20 and that he may send the Christ 'who hath been appointed for you, even Jesus: 21 'whom the heaven must receive until the times of 'restoration of all things, whereof 'God spake by the mouth of his holy prophets which have been since the world began. 22 Moses indeed said, 'A prophet shall the Lord God raise up unto you from among your brethren, 'like unto me; 'to him shall ye hearken in all things whatsoever he shall speak unto you. 23 And it shall be, that every soul, which shall not hearken to that prophet, 'shall be utterly destroyed from among the people. 24 Yea and 'all the prophets from Samuel and them that followed after, as many as have spoken, they also told of these days. 25 'Ye are the sons of the prophets, and of 'the covenant which God 'made with your fathers, saying unto Abraham, 'And in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed. 26 Unto you 'first God, having 'raised up his Servant, sent him 'to bless you, 'in turning away every one of you from your iniquities.

h ch. 13. 30. i Sam. 8. 20. Heb. 11. 32. (See ch. 2. 30.) j See Rom. 9. 4, 5. k Cited from Gen. 22. 18. See Gen. 12. 3. (ch. 13. 46 & 26. 17 (mg.)) l Rom. 1. 16 & 2. 9 & 13. 8. Cp. Mark 7. 27. m ver. 22. n ver. 33. o Rom. 11. 26. Cp. Ezek. 34. 12. See Matt. 1. 21.

4 Or, Child: and so in ver. 26; 4. 27, 30. See Matt. 12. 6 Or, of whom 7 Or, on the ground of 8 Or, as

1 Gr. together. 2 Or, portico 3 Or, thing 15; Isai. 42. 1; 22. 15; 28. 11. 5 Or, Author he raised up me 9 Gr. covenanted.

j Isai. 53. 1
Cp. Isai.
52. 13.
See John
8. 56.
g See Matt.
20. 19.
h ch. 13. 30.
John 12. 7.
i Luke 23.
14, 16.
John 18. 12.
j Cp. ch. 4.
20.
k See Mark
1. 24.
l ch. 1. 32
& 22. 14.
m 1 Pet. 3. 18.
1 John 2. 1
& 3. 7.
Cp. James
5. 6.
n Luke 23.
15. 19, 22.
o ch. 4. 31.
Heb. 2. 16
& 12. 2.
(for mg.)
p See ch. 2.
34.
q See ch. 1. 6
(for mg.)
r Luke 24.
48.
s Cp. John
1. 12.
t Cp. ver. 6.
u Cp. 1 Pet.
1. 21.
v ch. 13. 27.
Cp. ch.
30. 5.
w Luke 24.
34.
x John
16. 3.
y 1 Cor. 2. 5
& 1 Tim. 1.
18.
z See ch. 2.
32.
aa ch. 17. 3.
& 26. 22, 28.
Cp. Heb. 2.
10.
ab See Luke
24. 36, 37.
ac See Luke
2. 30.
ad Matt. 17.
12.
ae Luke 22. 15
& 24. 46.
af Heb. 12. 12.
ag 1 Pet. 2. 21.
ah 2. 18.
ai 4. 1, a1.
aj See ch. 2.
38.
ak See Luke
22. 32.
al Ps. 51. 1, 9.
Isai. 42. 25
& 44. 22.
am Col. 2. 14.
an ch. 22. 14
& 36. 16.
ao Cp. ch. 1.
11.
ap Luke 24.
36.
aq Cp. Matt.
17. 11.
ar Rom. 8.
as ch. 7. 37.
at Luke 1. 70.
au ch. 7. 37.
av cited from
Deut. 18.
15, 17.
aw Matt. 17. 5.
ax Lev. 23. 29.
ay See
Rom. 9. 4, 5.
b Cited from Gen. 22. 18. See Gen. 12. 3. (ch.
13. 46 & 26. 17 (mg.)) c Rom. 1. 16 & 2. 9 & 13. 8. Cp. Mark 7. 27.
m ver. 22. n ver. 33. o Rom. 11. 26. Cp. Ezek. 34. 12. See Matt. 1. 21.

1 And as they spake unto the 4 people, 1 the priests and 2 the captain of the temple and 3 the Sadducees came upon them, 2 being sore troubled because they taught the people, and proclaimed 1 in Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3 And they laid hands on them, and 4 put them in ward unto the morrow: for it was now eventide. 4 But many of them that heard the word believed; and 5 the number of the men came to be about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers and elders and scribes were gathered together in Jerusalem; 6 and 7 Annas the high priest was there, and 8 Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest. 7 And when they had set them in the midst, they inquired, 9 By what power, or 10 in what name, have ye done this? 8 Then Peter, 9 filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders, 9 if we this day are examined 10 concerning a good deed done to an impotent man, 2 by what means this man is 3 made whole; 10 be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that 4 in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, 5 whom God raised from the dead, even in 6 him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11 He is the stone which was 4 set at nought of you the builders, which was made the head of the corner. 12 And 4 in none other is there 5 salvation: for 5 neither is there any other 6 name under heaven, that is 7 given among men, wherein we must be saved.

13 Now when they beheld the boldness of Peter and John, and had perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14 And seeing the man which was healed 5 standing with them, 6 they could say nothing against it. 15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16 saying, 17 What shall we do to these men? for that in-

deed 18 a notable 9 miracle hath been wrought through them, is manifest to all that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it. 17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us threaten them, 18 that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18 And they called them, and charged them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, 19 Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you rather than unto God, judge ye: 20 for 20 we cannot but speak the things which 9 we saw and heard. 21 And they, when they had further threatened them, let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, 21 because of the people; for all men glorified God 4 for that which was done. 22 For the man was more than forty years old, on whom this 6 miracle of healing was wrought.

23 And being let go, they came to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and the elders had said unto them. 24 And they, when they heard it, lifted up their voice to God 4 with one accord, and said, O 6 Lord, 7 thou that didst make the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 25 8 who by the Holy Ghost, by the mouth of our father David thy servant, didst say,

9 Why did the Gentiles rage,
And the peoples 9 imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth set themselves in array,
And 9 the rulers were gathered together,

Against the Lord, and against his 10 Anointed:

27 for of a truth in this city against thy 9 holy Servant Jesus, 9 whom thou didst anoint, both 9 Herod and 9 Pontius Pilate, 9 with the Gentiles and 9 the peoples of Israel, were gathered together, 28 10 to do whatsoever thy hand and 9 thy counsel foreordained to come to pass. 29 And now, Lord, 9 look upon their threatenings: and grant unto thy 11 servants to speak thy word with all 4 boldness, 30 while 4 thou stretchest forth thy hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done 9 through the

1 Some ancient authorities read the chief priests. 9 Or, in whom 2 Or, saved 4 Or, this name 5 Or, sign. 6 Or, Master 7 Or, thou art he that did make 8 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain. 9 Or, meditate 10 Or, Christ 11 Or, bondservants.

k ver. 27. name of thy ^hholy Servant Jesus.
 l Cp. ch. 2. 3 31 And when they had prayed, ^tthe
 & 16. 26 place was shaken wherein they
 & Pa. 77. were gathered together; and ^mthey
 18. were all filled with the Holy Ghost,
 m See ch. 2. 4. and ⁿthey spake the word of God
 n Cp. Phil. 1. 14. with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of ^oone heart and ^psoul: and not one of ^qthem said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; but ^rthey had all things common.

33 And with great ^spower gave the apostles their witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus¹: and ^tgreat grace was upon them all. 34 ^uFor neither was there among them any that lacked: for ^vas many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35 and ^wlaid them at the apostles' feet: and ^xdistribution was made unto each, according as any one had need.

36 And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, ^ySon of ^zexhortation), a Levite, a man of Cyprus by race, 37 having a field, sold it, and brought the money, and ^{aa}laid it at the apostles' feet.

1 But a certain man named **5** Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, ^{ab}and ^{ac}kept back ^{ad}part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and ^{ae}laid it at the apostles' feet. 3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath ^{af}Satan filled thy heart to ^{ag}lie ^{ah}to the Holy Ghost, and ^{ai}to keep back ^{aj}part of the price of the land? 4 Whiles it remained, did it not remain thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thy power? How is it that thou hast conceived this thing in thy heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but ^{ak}unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words ^{al}fell down and gave up the ghost: and ^{am}great fear came upon all that heard it. 6 And the ^{an}young men arose and ^{ao}wrapped him round, and they carried him out and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land

for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much. 9 But Peter ^{ap}said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together ^{aq}to tempt ^{ar}the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and they shall carry thee out. 10 And she fell down immediately at his feet, and gave up the ghost: and the young men came in and found her dead, and they carried her out and buried her by her husband. 11 And ^{as}great fear came upon the whole church, and upon all that heard these things.

12 And ^{at}by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; and they were all ^{au}with one accord in ^{av}Solomon's porch. 13 But of the rest durst no man join himself to them: howbeit ^{aw}the people magnified them; 14 ^{ax}and believers ^{ay}were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women; 15 ^{az}insomuch that they even ^{ba}carried out the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that, as Peter came by, ^{bb}at the least his shadow might overshadow some one of them. 16 And there also came together the multitude from the cities round about Jerusalem, ^{bc}bringing sick folk, and them that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 But the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him (which is the sect of ^{bd}the Sadducees), and they were filled with ^{be}jealousy, 18 and laid hands on the apostles, and ^{bf}put them in public ward. 19 But ^{bg}an angel of the Lord by night ^{bh}opened the prison doors, and brought them out, and said, 20 Go ye, and stand and speak in the temple to the people all ^{bi}the words of ^{bj}this ^{bk}Life. 21 And when they heard ^{bl}this, ^{bm}they entered into the temple ^{bn}about daybreak, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all ^{bo}the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison-house to have them brought. 22 But the officers that came found them not in the prison; and they returned, and told, 23 saying, The prison-house we found shut in all safety, and the

i Cp. ch. 12. 10
 & 1 Cor. 10. 9.
 j Cp. ver. 3. 4.

k ver. 5.

l ch. 2. 43
 & 4. 30
 & 14. 3
 & 19. 11.
 m See ch. 12. 20.
 n See ch. 12. 12.
 o Heb. 2. 4.
 p See ch. 1. 14.
 q ch. 2. 11.
 r John 10. 25.
 s ver. 36.
 t ch. 2. 47
 & 4. 21.
 u Cp. ch. 6. 1.
 v Cp. ch. 13. 12.
 w Mark 6. 55.
 x Cp. 3. Kin. 4. 50
 & Matt. 14. 35.

y Mark 16. 17, 18.

z See Matt. 23. 23.

aa ch. 13. 45.
 ab James 3. 14, 16.
 ac Cp. ch. 7. 9
 & 17. 3.
 ad See Luke 21. 12.
 ae See ch. 8. 26.
 af y ch. 12. 10
 & 14. 26.
 ag Cp. John 6. 68, 69
 & Phil. 2. 16.
 ah Cp. ch. 13. 46
 ai & 22. 4.
 aj & 23. 28.
 ak ch. 3. 15
 & 11. 18.
 al c ver. 23. 42.
 am Cp. John 8. 17.
 an Judith 4. 8.

1 Some ancient authorities add *Christ*. 2 Or, *consolation* 3 Or, *deceive* 4 Gr. *younger*. 5 Or, and there were the more added to them, believing on the Lord

keepers standing at the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. ²⁴ Now when the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these words, they were much perplexed concerning them whereunto this would grow. ²⁵ And there came one and told them, Behold, the men whom ye put in the prison are in the temple standing and teaching the people. ²⁶ Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them, but without violence; for they feared the people, lest they should be stoned. ²⁷ And when they had brought them, they set them before the council. And the high priest asked them, ²⁸ saying, We straitly charged you not to teach in this name: and behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your teaching, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. ²⁹ But Peter and the apostles answered and said, We must obey God rather than men. ³⁰ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew, hanging him on a tree. ³¹ Him did God exalt with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and remission of sins. ³² And we are witnesses of these things; and so is the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. ³³ But they, when they heard this, were cut to the heart, and were minded to slay them. ³⁴ But there stood up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in honour of all the people, and commanded to put the men forth a little while. ³⁵ And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves as touching these men, what ye are about to do. ³⁶ For before these days rose up Theudas, giving himself out to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were dispersed, and came to nought. ³⁷ After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the enrolment, and drew away some of the people after him; he also perished; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered abroad. ³⁸ And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let

them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will be overthrown: ³⁹ but if it is of God, ye will not be able to overthrow them; lest haply ye be found even to be fighting against God. ⁴⁰ And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles unto them, they beat them and charged them not to speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. ⁴¹ They therefore departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer dishonour for the Name. ⁴² And every day, in the temple and at home, they ceased not to teach and to preach Jesus as the Christ.

6 Now in these days, when the number of the disciples was multiplying, there arose a murmuring of the Grecian Jews against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. ² And the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not fit that we should forsake the word of God, and serve tables. ³ Look ye out therefore, brethren, from among you seven men of good report, full of the Spirit and of wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. ⁴ But we will continue stedfastly in prayer, and in the ministry of the word. ⁵ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Spirit, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: ⁶ whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

⁷ And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem exceedingly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

⁸ And Stephen, full of grace and power, wrought great wonders and signs among the people. ⁹ But there arose certain of them that were of the synagogue called the synagogue of the Libertines, and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and Asia, disputing with Stephen. ¹⁰ And they were not able to withstand the wis-

¹ Lam. 3. 37.

² Prov. 21.

³ Isai. 8. 9.

⁴ Neh. 1. 9.

⁵ 2 Chr. 13.

⁶ 2 Macc. 7.

⁷ Cp. ch. 11.

⁸ ch. 4. 18.

⁹ Cp. ch. 22.

¹⁰ 10.

¹¹ & Mark.

¹² & Luke 23.

¹³ 16.

¹⁴ 1 Pet. 4.

¹⁵ 13. 14. 16.

¹⁶ See Matt.

¹⁷ 5. 12.

¹⁸ ch. 9. 16

¹⁹ & 31. 15.

²⁰ Cp. Rom.

²¹ 1. 4.

²² See John

²³ 15. 21.

²⁴ Lev. 24. 11.

²⁵ Phil. 2. 9.

²⁶ 3 John 7.

²⁷ m ch. 2. 46.

²⁸ ch. 8. 35

²⁹ 13. 29

³⁰ & 17. 18.

³¹ See ch.

³² 18. 5.

³³ p ch. 2. 41.

³⁴ 47.

³⁵ & 4. 4.

³⁶ & 5. 14.

³⁷ Cp. ver. 7.

³⁸ q ch. 9. 39

³⁹ & 11. 30

⁴⁰ (mg.).

⁴¹ Cp. ch. 4.

⁴² 35.

⁴³ Cp. Deut.

⁴⁴ 15.

⁴⁵ Cp. 1 Tim.

⁴⁶ 3. 7.

⁴⁷ u ver. 5.

⁴⁸ ch. 7. 55

⁴⁹ & 11. 24.

⁵⁰ Cp. Luke

⁵¹ 1. 15

⁵² & 4. 1.

⁵³ v See ch. 1.

⁵⁴ 14.

⁵⁵ w ch. 11. 24.

⁵⁶ v ver. 3.

⁵⁷ gch. 8. 5. &c.

⁵⁸ & 31. 8.

⁵⁹ ch. 2. 10

⁶⁰ & 13. 46.

⁶¹ Matt. 23.

⁶² 18.

⁶³ o ch. 1. 24

⁶⁴ & 13. 8.

⁶⁵ b1 Tim. 4. 14

⁶⁶ & 5. 22.

⁶⁷ 2 Tim. 1. 6.

⁶⁸ Cp. ch. 8.

⁶⁹ 17.

⁷⁰ & 9. 17

⁷¹ & 19. 6.

⁷² & Heb. 6. 2.

⁷³ c ch. 12. 24

⁷⁴ & 19. 21.

⁷⁵ Cp. Col. 1.

⁷⁶ 5. 6.

⁷⁷ d See Rom.

⁷⁸ 1. 5.

⁷⁹ e ch. 13. 8

⁸⁰ & 14. 22

⁸¹ & 16. 5.

⁸² Luke 18. 8

⁸³ (mg.).

⁸⁴ f See ch.

⁸⁵ 1. 8.

⁸⁶ g See Luke

⁸⁷ 21. 14. 15.

1 Or, at 2 Some ancient authorities add in him. 3 Gr. sayings. 4 Some ancient authorities read and God hath given the Holy Ghost to them that obey him. 5 Gr. Hellenists. 6 Gr. pleasing. 7 Or, minister to tables 8 Some ancient authorities read But, brethren, look ye out from among you.

A Cp. 1 Kin.
21, 10, 13
& Matt. 23.
33, 63.

s ver. 11.
f ch. 7. 58.

& Cp. ch. 21.
28
& 25. 8
& Matt. 24.
15
Cp. Dan. 9.
26
& Matt. 26.
61.

m Cp. Matt.
5. 17.
ch. 15. 1.
& 21. 21.

o Cp. Judg.
13. 6.
& Eccles.
8. 1.
p ch. 22. 1.
Cp. Gen.
15. 7.

& Josh.
24. 8
& Neh. 3. 7.
r Ps. 29. 3.
Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 9
& James
2. 1.

s Gen. 11. 31.
Judith 5.
6. 7.

t Cited from
Gen. 12. 1.
u Gen. 11.
32.

v Gen. 12.
4. 5.
w Gen. 12. 7.

x 13. 15.
15. 18
& 17. 8
& 48. 4.

y Heb. 11.
8. 9.

z Gen. 15. 3
& 18. 10.

aa Cited
from Gen.
15. 13, 14.

ab Cp. Ex. 2.
22.

ac ver. 17.
See Ex. 12.
40.

ad Cp. Jer.
42. 19
& 30. 20.

ae Cp. Ex. 3.
12.

af Gen. 17.
9-12.

ag Gen. 21.
2-4.

ah See Luke
1. 59.

ai Gen. 25.
26.

aj Gen. 29.
31-35
& 30. 5-34
& 33. 18.
29-34.

ak Gen. 37. 11.
f Gen. 37. 28
& 45. 4.
Ps. 105. 17.
& Gen. 36. 2.
31, 32.
l Gen. 41.
37-40.

dom and the Spirit by which he spake. 11 Then ^athey suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and ^bagainst God. 12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and seized him, and brought him into the council, 13 and ^cset up ^dfalse witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak words against ^ethis holy place, and the law: 14 for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth ^fshall destroy this place, and shall ^gchange ^hthe customs which Moses delivered unto us. 15 And all that sat in the council, fastening their eyes on him, saw his face ⁱas it had been the face of an angel.

1 And the high priest said, **7** Are these things so? 2 And he said,

^jBrethren and fathers, hearken. ^kThe God ^lof glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, ^mbefore he dwelt in Haran, 3 and said unto him, ⁿGet thee out of thy land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. 4 ^oThen came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran: and from thence, ^pwhen his father was dead, ^qGod removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell: 5 and he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: and he promised ^rthat he would give it to him in possession, and to his seed after him, ^swhen as yet he had no child. 6 And God spake on this wise, that ^this seed should ^usojourn in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil, ^vfour hundred years. 7 And the nation to which they shall be in bondage ^wwill I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, ^xand serve me in this place. 8 And ^yhe gave him the covenant of circumcision: and ^zso Abraham begat Isaac, and ^{aa}circumcised him the eighth day; and ^{ab}Isaac begat Jacob, and ^{ac}Jacob the twelve patriarchs. 9 And the patriarchs, ^{ad}moved with jealousy against Joseph, ^{ae}sold him into Egypt: and ^{af}God was with him, 10 and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and ^{ag}gave him

favour and wisdom before Pharaoh king of Egypt; and ^{ah}he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11 Now ^{ai}there came a famine over all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 12 ^{aj}But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent forth our fathers the first time. 13 And ^{ak}at the second time ^{al}Joseph was made known to his brethren; and ^{am}Joseph's race became manifest unto Pharaoh. 14 And ^{an}Joseph sent, and called to him Jacob his father, and all his kindred, ^{ao}threescore and fifteen souls. 15 And ^{ap}Jacob went down into Egypt; and ^{aq}he died, himself, ^{ar}and our fathers; 16 and ^{as}they were carried over unto Shechem, and laid in the tomb that ^{at}Abraham bought for a price in silver of the sons of ^{au}Hamor in Shechem. 17 But ^{av}as the time of the promise drew nigh, which God vouchsafed unto Abraham, ^{aw}the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18 till there arose another king over Egypt, ^{ax}which knew not Joseph. 19 ^{ay}The same dealt subtilly with our race, and evil entreated our fathers, ^{az}that ^{ba}they should cast out their babes to the end they might not ^{bb}live. 20 ^{bc}At which season Moses was born, and was ^{bd}exceeding fair; and he was nourished three months in his father's house: 21 and ^{be}when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses ^{bf}was instructed in ^{bg}all the wisdom of the Egyptians; and he was ^{bh}mighty in his words and works. 23 But when he was well-nigh forty years old, it came into his heart ^{bi}to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of ^{bj}them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, smiting the Egyptian: 25 and he supposed that his brethren understood how that God by his hand was giving them ^{bk}deliverance; but they understood not. 26 ^{bl}And the day following he appeared unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying,

m Gen. 41.
41, 42, 43.
n Ps. 105. f.
o Gen. 41.
54, 55
p Ex. 1.
q Gen. 42
1-3.

r Gen. 42.
3-14.
s Gen. 42.
1-4.
t Gen. 42.
16.

u Gen. 42.
9, 10, 27.

v Cp. Gen.
46. 26, 37.
w Ex. 1. 3
& Deut. 10.
16.

x Gen. 46.
5, 28.

y Ps. 105. 23.
z Gen. 46.
28.

aa Ex. 1. 6.
ab Gen. 50.
25.

ac Ex. 12. 18.
ad Josh. 24.
32.

ae Cp. Gen.
32. 16
with Gen.
32. 19

af & Josh. 24.
32.

ag ver. 5-7.
ah ch. 12. 17.

ai Ex. 1. 7, 12
aj Ps. 105. 24.
ak from
Ex. 1. 8.

al Ex. 1. 9, 10
am Ps. 105. 25.
an Ex. 1.
16-18, 22.

ao Ex. 1. 2.
ap Heb. 11. 23.
aq Josiah 3. 3
(a mg. for
mg.).

ar Cp. 2 Cor.
10. 4 (for
mg.).

as Cp. 2.
3-10.

at Cp. Dan.
1. 4, 17.

au 1 Kin. 4. 30.
av Cp. Isai.
13. 11.

aw Cp. Luke
24. 19.

ax Ex. 2. 12.
ay 14.

1 Gr. Emmor. 2 Or, he 3 Gr. he preserved alive. 4 Or, fair unto God 5 Or, salvation

m ver. 35.
 Cp. Luke
 12. 14.
 n Ex. 2. 15.
 o Ex. 2. 23.
 p Ex. 3. 4.
 q Ex. 3. 2.
 r Ex. 3. 1.
 s Cited
 from Ex. 3. 6.
 t Cp. sec.
 u Ex. 3. 5.
 v Josh. 5. 15.
 w Ex. 3. 7.
 x Ex. 2. 24.
 y Ex. 3. 5.
 z Ex. 3. 10.
 aa ver. 27.
 ab Cp. Ex.
 3. 2.
 ac Ex. 14. 19.
 ad Ex. 28. 30.
 ae Num. 20.
 af 16.
 ag Ex. 12. 41.
 ah Ex. 11.
 ai Heb. 8. 9.
 aj Ex. 7. 3.
 ak Ex. 7-12.
 al Ps. 78. 15.
 am Ex. 12. 41.
 an Ex. 27-36.
 ao Ex. 14. 21.
 ap Ex. 27-31.
 aq Ex. 28. 33.
 ar Ex. 106. 9.
 as Ex. 14. 1-35.
 at Ex. 17. 1-6.
 au Ex. 78. 15.
 av ver. 42.
 aw ch. 13. 18.
 ax Ex. 16. 33.
 ay Num. 14.
 az 33. 34.
 ba Ex. 33. 10.
 bb Heb. 8. 9.
 bc 17.
 bd Ex. 3. 22.
 be Cited from
 Deut. 18.
 bf 16.
 bg Ex. 19. 3.
 bh Heb. 2. 12.
 bi (mg.).
 bj Ex. 23.
 bk Cp. ver. 53.
 bl Ex. 33.
 bm 63. 9.
 bn Deut. 6.
 bo 27. 31.
 bp Ex. 4.
 bq See John
 1. 17.
 br Cp. Deut.
 32. 47.
 bs Rom. 3. 2.
 bt Heb. 5. 12.
 bu 1 Pet. 4. 11.
 bv m Ex. 16. 3.
 bw Num. 11.
 bx 4. 4.
 by Ex. 14. 3.
 bz Ezek. 30.
 ca 8. 24.
 cb n Cited
 from Ex.
 32. 1. 23.
 cc o Ex. 32.
 cd 4-6. 35.
 ce Deut. 9. 16.
 cf Ps. 106. 19.
 cg p Amos 6.
 ch 18.
 ci Isai. 2. 8.
 cj Jer. 1. 16.
 ck Ex. 25. 6. 7.
 cl r Cp. Josh.
 24. 30.
 cm s Cp. Isai.
 63. 10.
 cn Ps. 81. 12.
 co Ezek. 30.
 cp 30.
 cq Rom. 1. 28.
 cr Deut. 4. 19.

"Who made thee a ruler and a judge
 over us? 28 Wouldest thou kill me,
 as thou kildest the Egyptian yester-
 day? 29 And Moses fled at this
 saying, and became a sojourner in
 the land of Midian, where he begat
 two sons. 30 And when forty
 years were fulfilled, an angel ap-
 peared to him in the wilderness of
 mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a
 bush. 31 And when Moses saw it,
 he wondered at the sight: and as
 he drew near to behold, there came
 a voice of the Lord, 32 I am the
 God of thy fathers, the God of
 Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Ja-
 cob. And Moses trembled, and
 durst not behold. 33 And the Lord
 said unto him, Loose the shoes
 from thy feet: for the place whereon
 thou standest is holy ground. 34 I
 have surely seen the affliction of
 my people which is in Egypt, and
 have heard their groaning, and I
 am come down to deliver them:
 and now come, I will send thee
 into Egypt. 35 This Moses whom
 they refused, saying, Who made
 thee a ruler and a judge? him hath
 God sent to be both a ruler and a
 deliverer with the hand of the
 angel which appeared to him in the
 bush. 36 This man led them forth,
 having wrought wonders and signs
 in Egypt, and in the Red sea, and
 in the wilderness forty years.
 37 This is that Moses, which said
 unto the children of Israel, A prophet
 shall God raise up unto you
 from among your brethren, like
 unto me. 38 This is he that was
 in the church in the wilderness
 with the angel which spake to him
 in the mount Sinai, and with our
 fathers: who received living ora-
 cles to give unto us: 39 to whom
 our fathers would not be obedient,
 but thrust him from them, and
 turned back in their hearts unto
 Egypt, 40 saying unto Aaron, Make
 us gods which shall go before us:
 for as for this Moses, which led us
 forth out of the land of Egypt, we
 wot not what is become of him.
 41 And they made a calf in those
 days, and brought a sacrifice unto
 the idol, and rejoiced in the works
 of their hands. 42 But God turned,
 and gave them up to serve the

host of heaven; as it is written in
 the book of the prophets,
 "Did ye offer unto me slain
 beasts and sacrifices
 Forty years in the wilderness,
 O house of Israel?

43 And ye took up the tabernacle
 of Moloch,
 And the star of the god Rephan,
 The figures which ye made to
 worship them:
 And I will carry you away be-
 yond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle
 of the testimony in the wilderness,
 even as he appointed who spake
 unto Moses, that he should make
 it according to the figure that he
 had seen. 45 Which also our fa-
 thers, in their turn, brought in
 with Joshua when they entered on
 the possession of the nations,
 which God thrust out before the
 face of our fathers, unto the days
 of David; 46 who found favour in
 the sight of God, and asked to find
 a habitation for the God of Jacob.
 47 But Solomon built him a house.
 48 Howbeit the Most High dwell-
 eth not in houses made with hands;
 as saith the prophet,
 49 The heaven is my throne,

And the earth the footstool of
 my feet:

What manner of house will ye
 build me? saith the Lord:

Or what is the place of my rest?
 50 Did not my hand make all these
 things?

51 Ye stiffnecked and uncircum-
 cised in heart and ears, ye do
 always resist the Holy Ghost: as
 your fathers did, so do ye. 52 Which
 of the prophets did not your fathers
 persecute? and they killed them
 which shewed before of the coming
 of the Righteous One; of whom
 ye have now become betrayers and
 murderers; 53 ye who received the
 law as it was ordained by angels,
 and kept it not.

54 Now when they heard these
 things, they were cut to the heart,
 and they gnashed on him with
 their teeth. 55 But he, being full
 of the Holy Ghost, looked up sted-
 fastly into heaven, and saw the
 glory of God, and Jesus standing
 on the right hand of God, 56 and

s Cited
 from
 Amos 5.
 25-27.
 t See ver.
 36.
 u See 1 Kin.
 11. 7.
 v Rev. 15. 5.
 w See Ex. 33.
 31.
 x See Ex.
 32. 40.
 y Josh. 3.
 14-17.
 z Heb. 4. 8.
 aa (mg. for
 me).
 ab Num.
 32. 5.
 ac Deut. 32.
 ad 46.
 ae Ex. 12. 12.
 af Josh. 3. 10.
 ag 23. 9.
 ah 24. 18.
 ai Ex. 30. 7.
 aj Ps. 44. 2.
 ak al.
 al d 2 Sam. 7. 2.
 am e ch. 13. 22.
 an 1 Sam.
 17.
 ao Ps. 89. 19.
 ap 1 Kin. 8.
 aq 17.
 ar 1 Chr. 22. 7.
 as Ex. 182. 5.
 at Cp. Gen.
 48. 24.
 au a Imi. 49.
 av 26.
 aw a 3 Sam. 7.
 ax 17.
 ay 1 Kin. 6.
 az 1. 2.
 ba Ex. 20.
 bb 1 Chr. 3. 1.
 bc 1 Cp. 1 Kin.
 8. 27.
 bd 2 Chr.
 6. 6.
 be ch. 17. 24.
 bf a M. 3.
 bg Ex. 35.
 bh Cited from
 Isai. 66.
 bi 1. 2.
 bj Cp. Ps.
 136.
 bk Deut. 10.
 bl 16.
 bm See Ex.
 32. 9.
 bn m Lev. 26.
 bo 41.
 bp Jer. 6. 10
 bq 9. 26.
 br Ezek. 44.
 bs 7. 9.
 bt m Mal. 3. 7.
 bu o 1 Kin. 19.
 bv 10.
 bw 2 Chr. 36.
 bx Jer. 2. 30.
 by Matt. 23.
 bz 31. 37.
 ca See Matt.
 23. 2.
 cb d 31. 35.
 cc p See ch. 3.
 cd 14.
 ce q See ch. 5.
 cf r Gal. 3. 19.
 cg Heb. 3. 2.
 ch Cp. ver. 38.
 ci a Deut.
 32. 2.
 cj John 7. 19.
 ck ch. 5. 33.
 cl Cp. ch. 2.
 cm 37.
 cn s Job 16. 9.
 co Ex. 23. 16.
 cp a 27. 13.
 cq v ch. 6. 5.
 cr x Ps. 110. 1. See Mark 16. 19.

1 Gr. redeemer.

2 Or, as he raised up me
ordinance of angels

3 Or, congregation

4 Or, Jesus.

5 Or, as the

y See John
1. 51.
z See Dan.
7. 13.
a Ps. 110. 1.
b See Mark
16. 19.

a Lev. 24.
14-16.
Num. 15.
35.
1 Kin. 21.
13.
c Luke
4. 39.
d Heb. 12.
19.

b Matt. 21.
32.
c 28. 27.
Heb. 11. 37.
c ch. 6. 13.
c Ps. 10.
15. 9, 10.
d 17. 7.

d ch. 6. 1
e 22. 30.
c ch.
32. 4.

e ch. 9. 14.
f Ps. 31. 5.
Luke 23.
46.

g ch. 9. 40
h 20. 36
i 21. 5.
Luke 22.
41.

j Eph. 3. 14.
A See Matt.
5. 44.

k See Matt.
27. 32.
l ch. 7. 38
m 22. 30.

n See Rom.
1. 32.
o ch. 11. 19.
See Matt.
10. 23.

p Cp. Gen.
50. 10.
q Jer. 6. 26.
oi.

r ch. 9. 1.
13. 21.
s 22. 4, 19.
t 26. 10, 11.

u 1 Cor. 12. 9.
Gal. 1. 13.
Phil. 3. 6.

v 1 Tim. 1.
18.

w Cp. James
2. 8.

x ver. 1.
y ch. 6. 5.
z Cp. John
4. 38.

a John 2. 23.
b See Mark
16. 17, 18.

c ver. 30.
d See John
16. 22.

e ver. 11.
ch. 13. 6.

f See ch. 5.
36.

g ch. 14. 11.
h 26. 6.

i Cp. ch. 19.
27, 28.

j ver. 9.
k Cp. ver. 13
l Gal. 3. 1.
m ch. 16. 38.
n 18. 8.

o Mark 16.
15.

said, Behold, I see ^v the heavens opened, and ^u the Son of man standing ^w on the right hand of God. 57 But they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and rushed upon him with one accord; 58 and ^x they cast him out of the city, and ^y stoned him: and ^z the witnesses laid down their garments ^a at the feet of a young man named Saul. 59 And they stoned Stephen, ^b calling upon *the Lord*, and saying, Lord Jesus, ^c receive my spirit. 60 And he ^d kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, ^e Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, ^f he fell ^g asleep. ^h And ⁱ Saul was ^k consenting unto his death.

And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church which was in Jerusalem; and ^l they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. ^m And devout men buried Stephen, and ⁿ made great lamentation over him. 3 But ^o Saul laid waste the church, entering into every house, and ^p halting men and women committed them to prison.

^q They therefore that were scattered abroad went about preaching the word. 5 And ^r Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and proclaimed unto them the Christ. 6 And the multitudes gave heed with one accord unto the things that were spoken by Philip, when they heard, ^s and saw the signs which he did. 7 ^t For from many of those which had ^u unclean spirits, they came out, crying with a loud voice: and many that were palsied, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And ^v there was much joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, Simon by name, which beforetime in the city ^w used sorcery, and amazed the ^x people of Samaria, ^y giving out that himself was some great one: to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, ^z This man is called ^a Great. ^b And they gave heed to him, because that of long time he had ^c amazed them with his sorceries. ^d But when ^e they believed

Philip preaching good tidings ^b concerning the kingdom of God and the name of Jesus Christ, ^c they were baptized, both men and women. 13 And Simon also himself believed: and being baptized, he continued with Philip; and ^d beholding signs and ^e great ^f miracles wrought, ^g he was amazed.

14 Now when ^h the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that ⁱ Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come down, prayed for them, ^j that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 for ^k as yet he was ^l fallen upon none of them: only ^m they had been baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus. 17 Then ⁿ laid they their hands on them, and ^o they received the Holy Ghost. 18 Now when Simon saw that through the laying on of the apostles' hands the ^p Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19 saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay my hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. 20 But Peter said unto him, ^q Thy silver perish with thee, because thou hast thought to obtain the gift of God ^r with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this ^s matter: for ^t thy heart is not right before God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray the Lord, ^u if perhaps the thought of thy heart shall be forgiven thee. 23 For I see that thou ^v art in ^w the gall of bitterness and in ^x the bond of iniquity. 24 And Simon answered and said, ^y Pray ye for me to the Lord, that none of the things which ye have spoken come upon me.

25 They therefore, when they had testified and spoken the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and ^z preached the gospel to many villages of the Samaritans.

26 But ^a an angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go ^b toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza: the same is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and behold, ^c a man of ^d Ethiopia, a eunuch of great authority under Candace, queen of the Ethiopians, ^e who was overall her treasure, ^f who had come

b ch. 1. 3.

c ver. 6. 7.

d ch. 19. 11.

e Cp. ver. 2.

f ver. 1.

g ch. 1. 8.

h ch. 2. 32.

i Cp. ch.

19. 2.

j ch. 10. 44.

k 11. 15.

l ch. 12. 5.

m Cp. ch. 2. 30.

n 10. 47, 48.

o Matt. 28.

p 1 Cor. 1.

q 13. 15.

r Gal. 3. 27.

s ch. 9. 17.

t 19. 6.

u Cp. ch. 6.

v Heb. 6. 2.

w See ch. 2. 4.

x Cp. 3 Kin.

5. 16.

y Dan. 5.

z Isai. 55. 1.

a 2 Kin. 10.

b Ps.

78. 37.

c Dan. 4. 27.

d Tim. 2.

e 26.

f Cp. 3 Kin.

8. 11, 12.

g (for mg.).

h Deut. 29.

i 18.

j 22. 32.

k Heb. 12. 15.

l Isai. 58. 6.

m Cp. Eph.

4. 3.

n Col. 3. 14.

o Cp. Ex.

8. 6.

p 2. 28.

q 10. 17.

r Cp. ver.

6-8.

s John 4.

t 38.

u ch. 8. 19.

v 10. 3.

w 12. 13.

x 12. 7, 28.

y 27. 33.

z Cp. Judg.

6. 12.

a Cp. Jer.

38. 7.

b Ps. 68. 31.

c 87. 4.

d Zeph. 3. 21.

e Ezra 7. 21.

f Cp. 1 Kin.

8. 41, 42.

g John 12.

30.

1 Or. For many of those which had unclean spirits that cried with a loud voice came forth 2 Gr. nation.
3 Gr. powers. 4 Some ancient authorities omit Holy. 5 Gr. word 6 Or. will become gall (or, a
gall root) of bitterness and a bond of iniquity. 7 Or, at noon

to Jerusalem for to worship; ²⁸ and he was returning and sitting in his chariot, and was reading the prophet Isaiah. ²⁹ And ^b the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. ³⁰ And Philip ran to him, and heard him reading Isaiah the prophet, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? ³¹ And he said, ^c How can I, except some one shall ^d guide me? And ^e he besought Philip to come up and sit with him. ³² Now the place of the scripture which he was reading was this,

^f He was led as a sheep to the slaughter;

And as a lamb before his shearer is dumb,

So he openeth not his mouth:

³³ In his ^g humiliation his judgment was taken away:

His generation who shall declare?

For his life is taken from the earth.

³⁴ And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other? ³⁵ And Philip opened his mouth, and ^a beginning from this scripture, ^h preached unto him Jesus. ³⁶ And as they went on the way, they came unto a certain water; and the eunuch saith, Behold, *here is water*; ⁱ what doth hinder me to be baptized? ¹ ³⁸ And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they both went down into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. ³⁹ And when they came up out of the water, ^k the Spirit of the Lord ^l caught away Philip; and the eunuch saw him no more, for he went on his way rejoicing. ⁴⁰ But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached the gospel to all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

¹ But Saul, ^m yet ⁿ breathing threatening and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto ^o the high priest, ² and asked of him letters to Damascus ^p unto the synagogues, that if he found any that were of ^q the Way, whether men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. ³ And as he journeyed, it came to pass that he drew nigh unto Damas-

cus: and suddenly there shone round about him a light out of heaven: ⁴ and he fell upon the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou ^r me? ⁵ And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And he *said*, I am Jesus ^s whom thou persecutest: ⁶ but ^t rise, and enter into the city, and it shall be told thee ^u what thou must do. ⁷ And ^v the men that journeyed with him stood speechless, ^w hearing the ^x voice, but beholding no man. ⁸ And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, ^y he saw nothing; and they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus. ⁹ And he was three days without sight, and did neither eat nor drink.

Now there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named ^z Ananias; and the Lord said unto him in a vision, Ananias. And he said, ^{aa} Behold, I *am here*, Lord. ¹¹ And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go to the street which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Judas for one named Saul, a man ^{ab} of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth; ¹² and he hath seen a man named Ananias coming in, and ^{ac} laying his hands on him, that he might receive his sight. ¹³ But Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard from many of this man, ^{ad} how much evil he did to ^{ae} thy ^{af} saints at Jerusalem: ¹⁴ and here he hath authority from ^{ag} the chief priests to bind all that ^{ah} call upon thy name. ¹⁵ But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for ^{ai} he is ^{aj} a ^{ak} chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name ^{al} before the Gentiles and ^{am} kings, and the children of Israel: ¹⁶ for ^{an} I will shew him how many things ^{ao} he must suffer ^{ap} for my name's sake. ¹⁷ And ^{aq} Ananias departed, and entered into the house; and ^{ar} laying his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, who appeared unto thee in the way which thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mayest receive thy sight, and ^{as} be filled with the Holy Ghost. ¹⁸ And straightway there fell from his eyes as it were scales, and ^{at} he received his sight; and ^{au} he arose and was baptized; ¹⁹ and ^{av} he took food and was strengthened.

And ^{aw} he was certain days with

¹ Some ancient authorities insert, wholly or in part, ver. 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thy heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. ² Or, sound. ³ Gr. vessel of election.

the disciples which were at Damascus. 20 And straightway in the synagogues he proclaimed Jesus, ^vthat he is the Son of God. 21 And all that heard him were amazed, and said, Is not this he ^wthat in Jerusalem ^zmade havock of them which called on this name? and he had come hither for this intent, that he might bring them bound before the chief priests. 22 But Saul ^yincreased the more in strength, and ^zconfounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving ^athat this is the Christ.

23 And ^bwhen many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel together to kill him: 24 but their ^cplot became known to Saul. And ^dthey watched the gates also day and night that they might kill him: 25 but his disciples took him by night, and ^elet him down through the wall, lowering him in a basket.

26 And ^fwhen he was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: and they were all afraid of him, not believing that he was a disciple. 27 But ^gBarnabas took him, and ^hbrought him to the apostles, and declared unto them ⁱhow he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and ^jhow at Damascus he had ^kpreached boldly in the name of Jesus. 28 And he was with them ^lgoing in and going out at Jerusalem, ^mpreaching boldly in the name of the Lord: and he spake and disputed against ⁿthe ^oGrecian Jews; but ^pthey went about to kill him. 30 And when ^qthe brethren knew it, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth ^rto Tarsus.

31 So ^sthe church throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria had peace, being ^tedified; and, ^uwalking ^vin the fear of the Lord and ^win the comfort of the Holy Ghost, ^xwas multiplied.

32 And it came to pass, ^yas Peter went throughout all parts, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at ^zLydda. 33 And there he found a certain man named ^aÆneas, which had kept his bed eight years; for he was palsied. 34 And Peter said unto him, ^bÆneas, ^cJesus Christ healeth thee: arise, and make thy bed. And straightway he arose. 35 ^dAnd all that dwelt at Lydda

and in ^eSharon saw him, and ^fthey turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at ^gJoppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called ^hDorcas: this woman was full of ⁱgood works and almsdeeds which she did. 37 And it came to pass in those days, that she fell sick, and died: and when they had washed her, they laid her in ^jan upper chamber. 38 And as Lydda was nigh unto Joppa, the disciples, hearing that Peter was there, sent two men unto him, intreating him, ^kDelay not to come on unto us. 39 And Peter arose and went with them. And when he was come, they brought him into ^lthe upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40 But Peter ^mput them all forth, and ⁿkneeled down, and prayed; and turning to the body, ^ohe said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes; and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41 And he gave her his hand, and raised her up; and calling the saints and widows, he presented her alive. 42 And it became known throughout all Joppa: and ^pmany believed on the Lord. 43 And it came to pass, that he abode many days in Joppa ^qwith one Simon a tanner.

IO 1 Now there was a certain man in Cæsarea, Cornelius by name, a centurion of ^rthe band called the Italian ^sband, ^ta devout man, and ^uone that feared God with all his house, who gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always. 3 ^vHe saw in a vision openly, as it were ^wabout the ninth hour of the day, ^xan angel of God coming in unto him, and saying to him, Cornelius. 4 And he, fastening his eyes upon him, and being affrighted, said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms ^yare gone up ^zfor a memorial before God. 5 And now send men to Joppa, and fetch one Simon, who is surnamed Peter: 6 he lodgeth ^awith one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side. 7 And when the angel that spake unto him was departed, he called two of his ^bhousehold-ser-

1 Chr. 1. 2
27. 28
8. of S. 2. 2
Isa. 35. 8
cf.
p. ch. 11. 21.
2 Cor. 3. 1
See Josh.
13. 46.

1 Tim. 2
10.
Cp. Rom.
15. 3
2 Cor. 1. 25
Eph. 2.
16
Tit. 3. 1.
3. of.
b ver. 38.
ch. 13
20. 5.
c Num. 22
16
(Heb. &
Gk.)

d ver. 35.

e Matt. 9. 26.
f See ch. 7.
00.
g Cp. Mark
5. 41
John 11.
53.

A Cp. John
11. 45
& 12. 11.

i ch. 10. 6.

j Matt. 27.
27.
Mark 15.
15.
John 18.
3. 12.
k ver. 22.
ch. 15. 16.
36.
l ver. 17. 19.
m See ch.
8. 1.
n See ch. 8.
26.

o Rev. 5. 4.
Cp. Ps.
141. 2
1 Dan. 10.
13.
p Matt. 26.
13.

q Mark 14. 9.
Cp. ver. 21
& Tobit 12.
13
& Heb. 6.
10.
r ch. 9. 43.
s Luke 10.
15 (mg.).
Rom. 14. 4
(mg.).
t Pet. 2. 15
(mg.).

1 Gr. *Hellenists*.

2 Gr. *builded up*.

3 Or, *by*

4 That is, *Gazelle*.

5 Or, *cohort*

vants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8 and having rehearsed all things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 Now on the morrow, as they were on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, ^aPeter went up ^aupon the housetop to pray, about ^athe sixth hour: 10 and he became hungry, and desired to eat: but while they made ready, he fell into ^aa trance; 11 and he beholdeth ^athe heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet, let down by four corners upon the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts and creeping things of the earth and fowls of the heaven. 13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; ^afor I have never eaten anything that is ^acommon and ^aunclean. 15 And ^aa voice came unto him again the second time, ^aWhat God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 16 And this was done thrice: and straightway the vessel was received up into heaven.

17 Now while Peter was much perplexed in himself what ^bthe vision which he had seen might mean, behold, ^cthe men that were sent by Cornelius, having made inquiry for Simon's house, stood before the gate, 18 and called and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodging there. 19 And while Peter thought on ^bthe vision, ^dthe Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20 But arise, and get thee down, and ^ego with them, nothing doubting: for I have sent them. 21 And Peter went down to the men, and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come? 22 And they said, Cornelius a centurion, a righteous man and ^fone that feareth God, and well reported of by all the nation of the Jews, was warned ^gof God by ^ga holy angel to send for thee into his house, and ^hto hear words from thee. 23 So he called them in and lodged them.

And on the morrow he arose and went forth with them, and ⁱcertain of ⁱthe brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24 And on the morrow ⁱthey entered into Cæsa-

rea. And Cornelius was waiting for them, having called together his kinsmen and his near friends. 25 And when it came to pass that Peter entered, Cornelius met him, and ^kfell down at his feet, and ^kworshipped him. 26 But Peter raised him up, saying, ^kStand up; I myself also am a man. 27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and findeth many come together: 28 and he said unto them, Ye yourselves know ^lhow that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew ^lto join himself or come unto one of another nation; and ^lyet unto me hath God shewed that I should not call any man common or unclean: 29 wherefore also I came without gainsaying, when I was sent for. I ask therefore with what intent ye sent for me. 30 And Cornelius said, ^mFour days ago, until this hour, I was keeping ^mthe ninth hour of prayer in my house; and behold, ⁿa man stood before me in bright apparel, 31 and saith, Cornelius, ⁿthy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call unto thee Simon, who is surnamed Peter; he lodgeth in the house of Simon a tanner, by the sea side. 33 Forthwith therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present in the sight of God, to hear all things that have been commanded thee of the Lord. 34 And Peter opened his mouth, and said,

Of a truth I perceive that ^oGod is no ^orespector of persons: 35 but ^oin every nation he that feareth him, and ^oworketh righteousness, is acceptable to him. 36 ^oThe word which he sent unto the children of Israel, ^opreaching ^ogood tidings of ^opeace by Jesus Christ (^ohe is Lord of all)—37 that saying ye yourselves know, which was published throughout all Judæa, ^obeginning ^ofrom Galilee, after the baptism which John preached: 38 ^oeven Jesus of Nazareth, how that ^oGod anointed him ^owith the Holy Ghost and with ^opower: who went about doing good, and healing all ^othat were oppressed of the devil; ^ofor God was with

^a For ver. 9-23, see ch. 11. 5-14.
^b Cp. 2 Kin. 22, 19 & Jer. 19. 13 & 32. 20 & Zeph. 1. 5.
^c See 1 Sam. 9. 25.
^d Ps. 55. 17. & ch. 22. 17.
^e See John 1. 51.

^f Ezek. 4. 14.
^g Dan. 1. 8.
^h Tobit 1. 10, 11.
ⁱ 2 Mace. 7. 1.
^j ver. 28.
^k Lev. 11. 2-47 & 20. 25.
^l Deut. 14. 4-20.
^m Rom. 14. 2, 14, 20.
ⁿ 1 Tim. 4. 4.
^o Tit. 1. 15.
^p Cp. Matt. 15. 11 & Mark 7. 15, 19 & 1 Cor. 10. 25.
^q b ver. 7, 8.
^r c ver. 7, 8.

^s d See ch. 8. 29.
^t e Cp. ch. 15. 7-9.

^u f See ver. 2.
^v g See Mark 8. 38.
^w h ch. 11. 14.

^x i ver. 45.
^y Cp. ch. 11. 12.
^z j See John 21. 22.

^{aa} k ch. 16. 29.
^{ab} Dan. 2. 46.
^{ac} l See Matt. 8. 2.
^{ad} m Rev. 19. 10.
^{ae} & 22. 8, 9.
^{af} n Cp. ch. 14. 15.

^{ag} o Cp. ch. 11. 8.
^{ah} & John 4. 9 & 18. 28.
^{ai} & Gal. 2. 12.
^{aj} p Cp. ver. 35.
^{ak} See ver. 14, 15.

^{al} q ver. 9, 23, 24.
^{am} r See ch. 8. 1.
^{an} s Cp. ch. 1. 17.
^{ao} t See ver. 4.
^{ap} u Cp. ver. 28 & ch. 15. 19 & Deut. 1. 17.
^{aq} v Rom. 3. 29.
^{ar} See Deut. 10. 17.
^{as} w Prov. 24. 12.

^{at} James 2. 1, 9.
^{au} x Cp. Jude 16.
^{av} y 1 Sam. 6. 5.
^{aw} z ch. 13. 29.
^{ax} Pa. 107. 20 & 147. 18, 19.
^{ay} z 1 Sam. 52. 7.
^{az} Nab. 1. 15.
^{ba} Eph. 2. 17.
^{bb} y See Luke 2. 14.

^{bc} z Rom. 10. 12.
^{bd} Cp. Rev. 17. 14 & 19. 16.
^{be} See ch. 2. 36.
^{bf} f Matt. 23. 16.

^{bg} a Luke 24. 47.
^{bh} b Matt. 4. 12.
^{bi} Mark 1. 14.
^{bj} c Cp. Matt. 8. 16.
^{bk} & John 1. 22, 33.
^{bl} See ch. 4. 19.

^{bm} d Cp. ch. 1. 2 & 2. 23 & Matt. 12. 28.
^{bn} e Luke 4. 18 & Rom. 1. 4.
^{bo} f Cp. Luke 4. 19.
^{bp} g See Matt. 4. 24 & Luke 13. 16.

^{bq} h See John 8. 29 & 10. 38.
^{br} i Luke 13. 16.

1 Some ancient authorities read *he*.

2 Or, *how unlawful it is for a man &c.* authorities read *He sent the word unto*.

4 Or, *the gospel*

3 Many ancient

A ver. 41.
See ch. 2.
33 & Luke 24.
46.
f ch. 5. 30.
f See ch. 2.
34.
f See Luke
9. 22.
f ch. 1. 8.
n Cp. John
14. 21, 22.
n ver. 38.
o See ch. 1. 4
(mg.).

p See ch.
1. 2.
q ch. 17. 31
& 24. 25.
John 5. 22,
27.
r Cor. 5. 10.
See Matt.
16. 27.
r 2 Tim. 4. 1.
1 Pet. 4. 4.
Cp. Rom.
14. 9, 10.
& 1 Thess.
4. 15, 17.
s ch. 26. 22.
Rom. 3. 31.
t Cp. Jer. 23.
34.
f ch. 3. 18,
24.
u Luke 34.
v ch. 2. 38
& 4. 12.
John 20. 31.
f John 2.
12.
w ch. 11. 17
& 15. 39
& 16. 9.
Rom. 9. 33
& 10. 11.
Gal. 3. 22.
w ch. 5. 31.
x ch. 11. 13
& 15. 8.
1 Thess.
1. 5.
y See ch. 2. 4.
p ver. 28.
Cp. ch.
11. 2.
z See ch. 2.
17.
a See ch. 2.
38.
b See Mark
16. 17.
c ch. 8. 30.
d ch. 2. 4
& 11. 17
& 13. 8.
e Cp. 1 Cor.
1. 14-17.
f ch. 2. 38.
g See ch. 8.
12, 16.
p ver. 29.
See John
21. 23.
A ch. 10. 45.
Gal. 2. 12.
Col. 4. 11.
Tit. 1. 10.
Cp. Rom.
4. 12.
f Gal. 2. 12,
14.
g Cp. ch. 10.
24.
f Cp. Luke
16. 2.
K For ver.
5-14.
see ch. 10.
9-32.

him. 39 And ^awe are witnesses of all things which he did both in the country of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; ^bwhom also they slew, hanging him on a tree. 40 ^cHim God raised up ^dthe third day, and gave him to be ^emade manifest, 41 ^fnot to all the people, but unto ^gwitnesses that were chosen before of God, ^heven to us, ⁱwho did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42 And ^jhe charged us to preach unto the people, and to testify ^kthat this is he which is ordained of God ^lto be the Judge ^mof quick and dead. 43 ⁿTo him bear ^oall the prophets witness, that ^pthrough his name ^qevery one that believeth on him shall receive ^rremission of sins.

44 While Peter yet spake these words, ^sthe Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45 And ^tthey of the circumcision which believed were amazed, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also ^uwas poured out ^vthe gift of the Holy Ghost. 46 For they heard them ^wspeak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47 ^xCan any man forbid the water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost ^yas well as we? 48 And he ^zcommanded them ^ato be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

II Now the apostles and ^bthe brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles also had received the word of God. 2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they ^cthat were of the circumcision contended with him, 3 saying, ^d'Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst ^eeat with them. 4 But Peter began, and expounded the ^fmatter unto them in order, saying, 5 ^gI was in the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance I saw a vision, a certain vessel descending, as it were a great sheet let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even unto me: 6 upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw the fourfooted beasts of the earth and wild beasts and creeping things and fowls of the heaven. 7 And I heard also a voice saying

unto me, Rise, Peter; kill and eat. 8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath ever entered into my mouth. 9 But a voice answered the second time out of heaven, What God hath cleansed, make not thou common. 10 And this was done thrice: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11 And behold, forthwith three men stood before the house in which we were, having been sent from Caesarea unto me. 12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, ^hmaking no distinction. And ⁱthese six brethren also accompanied me; and we entered into the man's house: 13 and he told us how he had seen the angel standing in his house, and saying, Send to Joppa, and fetch Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14 ^jwho shall speak unto thee words, whereby ^kthou shalt be saved, thou and all thy house. 15 And as I began to speak, ^lthe Holy Ghost fell on them, ^meven as on us at the beginning. 16 And I remembered the word of the Lord, how that he said, ⁿ'John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized ^owith the Holy Ghost. 17 If then ^pGod gave unto them ^q'the like gift as ^rhe did also unto us, ^swhen we believed on the Lord Jesus Christ, ^twho was I, ^uthat I could withstand God? 18 And when they heard these things, they held their peace, and ^vglorified God, saying, ^w'Then to the Gentiles also hath God ^xgranted ^yrepentance unto life.

19 ^bThey therefore that were scattered abroad upon the tribulation that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phoenicia, and Cyprus, and Antioch, speaking the word to none save only to Jews. 20 But there were some of them, men of Cyprus and Cyrene, who, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the ^cGreeks also, ^dpreaching the Lord Jesus. 21 And ^ethe hand of the Lord was with them; and a great number that believed ^fturned unto the Lord. 22 And the report concerning them came to the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas as far as Antioch: 23 who, when he was come, and had seen ^gthe grace of God, was glad; and he ex-

1 ch. 11. 2.
n ch. 10. 25.
45.

n ch. 10. 22.
o ch. 10. 3.
& 16. 15.
31-34.
& 18. 8.
John 4. 23.
p ch. 10. 44.
q ch. 2. 4.

r ch. 1. 5.
Cp. ch.
16. 2.
See Matt.
3. 11.

s See ch. 10.
31.
t See ch. 2.
38.
u Eph. 1. 13.
See ch. 10.
45.

v Cp. Rom.
9. 30.
w ch. 10. 47.
See ch. 5.
30.

x ch. 21. 20.
y Cp. ch. 13.
47.
z Matt. 8.
11.

See ch. 10.
34, 35.
a See ch. 5.
11.

b Cp. 2 Cor.
7. 10.
c ch. 8. 1, 4.
d See John
7. 35.

e See ch. 6. 1.
(for mg.).
f See ch. 5.
42.

g ch. 13. 11.
Luke 1. 68.
Cp. Ps. 80.
17.

h 20. 21.
i ch. 8. 35.
j ch. 13. 45.
& 14. 26.

k 20. 24, 32.
Rom. 5. 13.
l 2 Cor. 6. 1.
m 2 Th. 3. 2, 7.

n Col. 1. 6.
Tit. 2. 11.
Heb. 12. 15.
1 Pet. 5. 12.
p ch. 4.
35.
q 15. 40.

2 Tim. 3.
10.

1 ch. 6. 5.
J ch. 5. 14.
Cp. ver. 28.

2 ch. 9. 30.

1 ch. 26. 28.
1 Pet. 4. 16.

m See ch.
13. 1.

n ch. 21. 10.

o See ch. 2.
2. 29.

p Matt.
24. 7.

q ch. 18. 2.

r Cp. ch. 24.
17.

s Rom. 15.
26.

t ver. 1.
ch. 12. 26.

u ch. 14. 23.
2. 4, 6.

v 1 Tim. 5.
17, 19.

w Tit. 1. 5.
James 5.
14.

x John 1.
3 John 1.

y Matt. 4. 21
20. 29.

z Heb. 11.
37.

aa Cp. ch. 24.
27.

ab 25. 9.
y ch. 20. 6.

ac Ex. 12. 14,
15.

ad 23. 15.
See Luke
21. 12.

ae Cp. John
19. 23.

af 2 Cor. 1. 11.
Eph. 6. 18.

c ch. 21. 32.

d See ch. 8.
26.

e Luke 2. 9
24. 4.

f Cp. 1 Kin.
19. 7.

g ch. 16. 26.

A Mark 6. 9.

horted them all, ¹that ²with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord: ²⁴for he was a good man, and ³full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people ⁴was added unto the Lord. ²⁵And he went forth to ⁵Tarsus to seek for Saul: ²⁶and when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that even for a whole year they were gathered together ⁶with the church, and taught much people; and that the disciples were called ⁷'Christians' first in Antioch.

²⁷Now in these days there came down ⁸"prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. ²⁸And there stood up one of them named ⁹"Agabus, and signified ¹⁰by the Spirit that there should be a great ¹¹"famine over all ¹²the world: which came to pass in the days of ¹³"Claudius. ²⁹And the disciples, every man according to his ability, ¹⁴determined ¹⁵to send ¹⁶"relief unto ¹⁷the brethren that dwelt in Judæa: ³⁰"which also they did, sending it to ¹⁸the elders by the hand of Barnabas and Saul.

¹⁹Now about that time Herod ¹²the king put forth his hands to afflict certain of the church.

²And he killed ¹"James the brother of John ³"with the sword. ³And when he saw ⁴that it pleased the Jews, he proceeded to seize Peter also. And ⁵those were ⁶the days of unleavened bread. ⁴And when he had taken him, he put him ⁷in prison, and delivered him to four ⁸"quaternions of soldiers to guard him; intending after the Passover to bring him forth to the people. ⁵Peter therefore was kept in the prison: but prayer was made earnestly ⁹of the church unto God for him. ⁶And when Herod was about to bring him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, ¹⁰bound with two chains: and guards before the door kept the prison. ⁷And behold, ¹¹"an angel of the Lord ¹²"stood by him, and a light shined in the cell: and ¹³he smote Peter on the side, and awoke him, saying, Rise up quickly. And ¹⁴his chains fell off from his hands. ⁸And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and ¹⁵bind on thy sandals.

And he did so. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. ⁹And he went out, and followed; and he wist not that it was true which was done ¹⁶by the angel, but ¹⁷thought he saw a vision. ¹⁰And when they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth into the city; ¹⁸which opened to them of its own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and straightway the angel departed from him. ¹¹And when Peter ¹⁹was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a truth, that ²⁰'the Lord hath sent forth his angel and ²¹'delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews. ¹²And when he had considered ²²the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of ²³"John whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together and ²⁴were praying. ¹³And when he knocked at the door of the gate, ²⁵a maid came to answer, named Rhoda. ¹⁴And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate ²⁶for joy, but ran in, and told that Peter stood before the gate. ¹⁵And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she confidently affirmed that it was even so. And they said, It is ²⁷'his angel. ¹⁶But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened, they saw him, and were amazed. ¹⁷But he, ²⁸'beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him forth out of the prison. And he said, Tell these things unto ²⁹'James, and to ³⁰'the brethren. And he departed, and went to another place. ¹⁸Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. ¹⁹And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the guards, and ³¹'commanded that they should be ³²'put to death. And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and tarried there.

²⁰Now he was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: and they came with one accord to him, and, ³³'having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, they

¹ Some ancient authorities read that they would cleave unto the purpose of their heart in the Lord.
² Or. in. ³ Or. the inhabited earth. ⁴ Or. for ministry. ⁵ Or, through ⁶ Or. led away to death.

z Cp. 1 Kin.
5. 9.
& Ezra 3. 7
& Ezek. 37.
17.

y See Matt.
27. 19 (for
mg.).

z Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 16
& 2 Kin. 19.
35.
See ch. 8.
26.

a Pa. 115. 1.
b Cp.
2 Macc.
9. 9.

c See ch.
6. 7.
d ch. 11. 29,
30.

e See ver. 12.

asked for peace, because ^atheir country was fed from the king's country. ²¹And upon a set day Herod arrayed himself in royal apparel, and sat on the ¹ throne, and made an oration unto them. ²²And the people shouted, *saying*, The voice of a god, and not of a man. ²³And immediately ^aan angel of the Lord smote him, because ^ahe gave not God the glory: and ^bhe was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

²⁴But ^cthe word of God grew and multiplied.

²⁵And Barnabas and Saul returned ²from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministration, taking with them ^cJohn whose surname was Mark.

13 Now there were at Antioch, in the church that was *there*, ^fprophets and ^gteachers, ^hBarnabas, and Symeon that was called Niger, and ⁱLucius of Cyrene, and Manaen the foster-brother of ^jHerod the tetrarch, and Saul. ²And as they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, ^jthe Holy Ghost said, ^kSeparate me Barnabas and Saul ^lfor the work whereunto I have called them. ³Then, when they had fasted and ^mprayed and laid their hands on them, ⁿthey sent them away.

⁴So they, being sent forth ^oby the Holy Ghost, went down to Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. ⁵And when they were at Salamis, they proclaimed the word of God ^pin the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also ^qJohn as their ^rattendant. ⁶And when they had gone through the whole island unto Paphos, they found a certain ^ssorcerer, ^ta false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Bar-Jesus; ⁷which was with ^uthe proconsul, Sergius Paulus, a man of understanding. The same called unto him Barnabas and Saul, and sought to hear the word of God. ⁸But Elymas the ^vsorcerer (for so his name by interpretation) ^wwithstood them, seeking to turn aside ^xthe proconsul from the faith. ⁹But Saul, who is also *called* Paul, ^yfilled with the Holy Ghost, fastened his eyes on him, ¹⁰and said, O full of all guile and all ^zvillany, thou ^ason of the devil, thou enemy of all

righteousness, wilt thou not cease ^bto pervert ^cthe right ways of the Lord? ¹¹And now, behold, ^cthe hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun ^dfor a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking ^esome to lead him by the hand. ¹²Then the proconsul, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at ^fthe teaching of the Lord.

¹³Now Paul and his company set sail from Paphos, and came to Perga in Pamphylia: and ^gJohn departed from them and returned ^hto Jerusalem. ¹⁴But they, passing through from Perga, came to Antioch of Pisidia; and ⁱthey went into the synagogue ^jon the sabbath day, and sat down. ¹⁵And after ^kthe reading of ^lthe law and the prophets ^mthe rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Brethren, if ye have any ⁿword of exhortation for the people, say on. ¹⁶And Paul stood up, and ^obeckoning with the hand said,

Men of Israel, and ^pye that fear God, hearken. ¹⁷The God of this people Israel ^qchose our fathers, and ^rexalted the people ^swhen they sojourned in the land of Egypt, and ^twith a high arm led them forth out of it. ¹⁸And for about the time of ^uforty years ^vwe suffered he their manners in the wilderness. ¹⁹And ^wwhen he had destroyed ^xseven nations in the land of Canaan, ^yhe gave ^zthem their land for an inheritance, for about four hundred and fifty years: ²⁰and after these things ^ahe gave ^bthem judges until ^cSamuel the prophet. ²¹And afterward ^dthey asked for a king: and ^eGod gave unto them Saul ^fthe son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, for the space of forty years. ²²And ^gwhen he had removed him, ^hhe raised up David to be their king; to whom also he bare witness, and said, ⁱI have found David the son of Jesse, ^ja man after my heart, ^kwho shall do all my ^lwill. ²³Of this man's seed hath God ^maccording to promise brought unto Israel ⁿa Saviour, Jesus; ²⁴when John had first preached ^obefore his ^pcoming

f ch. 11. 27
& 15. 32
& 19. 6
& 21. 9, 10
Rom. 12.
6, 7.
See 1 Cor.
19. 28, 30
g ch. 11. 22-
32
h Rom. 16.
21 (7).
i See Luke
3. 1.
j Cp. ch. 30.
30.
k See ch. 8.
26.
l Rom. 1. 1.
Gal. 1. 15.
m See ch. 11.
15.
n See ch.
6. 6.
o ch. 14. 26.
p ver. 2.
q Cp. ch. 16.
6, 7.

r ver. 14.
ch. 8. 30
& 14. 1.
& 17. 1, 3,
10, 17
& 18. 4, 19
& 19. 8.
s Cp. ver. 46.
See Mark.
6. 2.
t See ch. 12.
22.
u Cp. ch. 19.
22.
v ch. 8. 9, 11.
w See Matt.
7. 15.
x ver. 8. 12
& ch. 18. 12
& 19. 38.

y Cp. Ex. 7.
11.
& 7. 13.
z ver. 7. 12.
a ch. 4. 8.

b Cp. ch. 18.
14.
c See Matt.
13. 38.

¹ Or, judgement-seat. ² Many ancient authorities read to Jerusalem. ³ Gr. *Magus*: as in Matt. 2. 1, 7, 18. ⁴ Or, until. ⁵ Many ancient authorities read bare he them as a warning-father in the wilderness. See Deut. 1. 31. ⁶ Gr. *willis*. ⁷ Gr. *before the face of his entering in*.

the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25 And as John was fulfilling his course, he said, What suppose ye that I am? I am not *he*. But behold, there cometh one after me, the shoes of whose feet I am not worthy to unloose. 26 Brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you that fear God, to us is the word of this salvation sent forth. 27 For they that dwell in Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath, fulfilled them by condemning him. 28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet asked they of Pilate that he should be slain. 29 And when they had fulfilled all things that were written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a tomb. 30 But God raised him from the dead: 31 and he was seen for many days of them that came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are now his witnesses unto the people. 32 And we bring you good tidings of the promise made unto the fathers, 33 how that God hath fulfilled the same unto our children, in that he raised up Jesus; as also it is written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he hath spoken on this wise, I will give you the holy and sure blessings of David. 35 Because he saith also in another psalm, Thou wilt not give thy Holy One to see corruption. 36 For David, after he had in his own generation served the counsel of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37 but he whom God raised up saw no corruption. 38 Be it known unto you therefore, brethren, that through this man is proclaimed unto you remission of sins: 39 and by him every one that believeth is justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40 Beware there-

fore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken in the prophets;

Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish;
For I work a work in your days,
A work which ye shall in no wise believe, if one declare it unto you.

And as they went out, they besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath. Now when the synagogue broke up, many of the Jews and of the devout proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, urged them to continue in the grace of God.

And the next sabbath almost the whole city was gathered together to hear the word of God. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with jealousy, and contradicted the things which were spoken by Paul, and blasphemed. 46 And Paul and Barnabas spake out boldly, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first be spoken to you. Seeing ye thrust it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of eternal life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying,

I have set thee for a light of the Gentiles,
That thou shouldst be for salvation unto the uttermost part of the earth.

And as the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of God: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49 And the word of the Lord was spread abroad throughout all the region. 50 But the Jews urged on the devout women of honourable estate, and the chief men of the city, and stirred up a persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and cast them out of their borders. 51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52 And the disciples were filled with joy and with the Holy Ghost.

And it came to pass in Iconium, that they entered together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of Jews and

Cited from Heb. 1. 5. Cp. Isai. 25. 14. Cp. James 4. 14 (for mg.).

ver. 50. ch. 17. 4, 17. Cp. ch. 16. 14. ch. 2. 10. & 5. 5. Matt. 23. 15. Cp. Jude 21. Jude 4. See ch. 11. 23. Cp. ch. 19. 19.

Cp. 1 Thes. 2. 16. See ch. 5. 17. ch. 18. 6. & 20. 11. 1 Tim. 1. 30.

2 Pet. 2. 12 (for mg.). Cp. James 2. 7. & Jude 10. (for mg.).

ver. 5. 14. See ch. 3. 21. See Matt. 21. 43. See Matt. 23. 8.

ch. 18. 6. & 22. 21. & 26. 17, 18. 20. & 28. 23. See ch. 9. 13. Cp. ch. 11. 19.

Cited from Isai. 49. 6. Cp. Isai. 42. 32. Isai. 42. 6. Luke 2. 32. Cp. ver. 36 & ch. 1. 8.

Cp. 2 Thes. 1. 11. Cp. ch. 14. 2. 19. & 17. 5. 13. & 18. 12. & 20. 3. 19. & 21. 27.

ch. 17. 12. 2 Tim. 3. 15. 1 Thes. 2. 15. Matt. 10. 14. Mark 6. 11. Luke 9. 5. Cp. ch. 18. 6. Cp. 1 Thes. 1. 6.

See Matt. 5. 19. & John 16. 24. See ch. 2. 4. See ch. 13. 5.

1 Or, served his own generation by the counsel of God, fell on sleep. Or, served his own generation, fell on sleep by the counsel of God. 2 Or, vanished away. 3 Many ancient authorities read the Lord. 4 Or, railed.

y See ch. 13.
 50.
 z ch. 13. 9.
 John 8. 36.
 Rom. 15.
 31.
 a See John
 31. 23.
 b ch. 13. 8.
 Heb. 3. 4.
 Cp. Mark
 16. 20.
 c ch. 30. 32.
 d ch. 4. 29.
 30.
 e Cp. ch.
 23. 7.
 f Cp. ch. 17.
 4. 5.
 g 19. 9.
 h 24.
 i 19. 24.
 2. 2.
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 12. 10.
 j Cp. ver.
 18.
 k See Matt.
 10. 23.
 l 13 Tim. 3.
 11.
 m ch. 3. 2.
 n See Matt.
 9. 2.
 o See Mark
 10. 32.
 p mg. for
 mg.
 q ch. 3. 8.
 Isai. 35. 6.
 o ch. 8. 10.
 r ch. 6.
 s Cp. ch. 13.
 35.
 t 28. 11.
 (Gk.).
 u Cp. Dan.
 2. 46.
 v See Gen.
 37. 29.
 w See ch. 10.
 37.
 x James 5.
 16.
 y ch. 15. 19.
 z ch. 18. 20.
 Luke 1. 16.
 1 Thess.
 1. 9.
 Cp. ch.
 15. 3.
 a James 5.
 19. 20.
 b See ch. 2.
 35.
 c Deut. 32.
 21.
 d Sam. 12.
 21.
 e Jer. 14. 22.
 f 1 Cor.
 8. 4.
 g See Matt.
 16. 16.
 h ch. 17. 24.
 Gen. 1. 1.
 Ex. 20. 11.
 Ps. 146. 6.
 Rev. 4. 11.
 i 10. 6.
 j 14. 7.
 k Cp. ch. 17.
 30.
 l 1 Pet.
 3. 5.
 m Cp. Ps. 81.
 13.
 n Mic. 4. 5.
 o Cp. ch. 17.
 27.
 p Rom. 1.
 19. 20.
 q Num. 10.
 32.
 r Lev. 26. 4.
 Deut. 11.
 14.
 s Ps. 12.
 Job 8. 10.
 5. 45, al.

of Greeks believed. 2^v But the Jews that were ^adisobedient stirred up the souls of the Gentiles, and made them evil affected against ^athe brethren. 3 Long time therefore they tarried ^athere speaking boldly in ^bthe Lord, which bare witness unto ^cthe word of his grace, ^dgranting signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4 But the multitude of the city ^ewas divided; and ^fpart held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5 And when there was made an onset both of the Gentiles and of the Jews with their rulers, ^gto entreat them shamefully, and ^hto stone them, 6 they became aware of it, and ⁱfled unto the cities of Lycaonia, ^jLystra and Derbe, and the region round about: 7 and there they preached the gospel.

8 And at Lystra there sat a certain man, impotent in his feet, ^aa cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked. 9 The same heard Paul speaking: who, fastening his eyes upon him, and ^bseeing that he had faith to be ^cmade whole, 10 said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he ^dleaped up and walked. 11 And when the multitudes saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voice, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ^eThe gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called Barnabas, ^f2^v Jupiter; and Paul, ^gMercury, because he was the chief speaker. 13 And the priest of ^h2^v Jupiter whose temple was before the city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and ⁱwould have done sacrifice with the multitudes. 14 But when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of it, they ^jrent their garments, and sprang forth among the multitude, crying out 15 and saying, Sirs, ^kwhy do ye these things? We also are men ^lof like ^mpassions with you, and bring you good tidings, that ⁿye should turn from these ^ovain things unto ^pthe living God, ^qwho made the heaven and the earth and the sea, and all that in them is: 16 who in the generations gone by ^rsuffered all the nations ^sto walk in their own ways. 17 And yet ^the left not himself without witness, in that he ^udid good, and ^vgave you from heaven

Ps. 65. 10 & 147. 8, 18. Ezek. 34. 26. Joel 2. 23. Matt.

rains and ^afruitful seasons, filling your hearts with ^bfood and ^cgladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitudes from doing sacrifice unto them.

19^v But there came Jews thither from Antioch and Iconium; and having persuaded the multitudes, ^athey stoned Paul, and dragged him out of the city, supposing that he was dead. 20 But as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and entered into the city: and on the morrow he went forth with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had ^bmade many disciples, they returned to Lystra, and to Iconium, and to Antioch, 22^v confirming the souls of the disciples, exhorting them ^cto continue in ^dthe faith, and that ^ethrough many tribulations we must enter into the kingdom of God. 23 And when they had ^fappointed for them ^gelders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, ^hthey commended them to the Lord, on whom they had believed. 24 And they passed through Pisidia, and came to Pamphylia. 25 And when they had spoken the word in Perga, they went down to Attalia; 26 and thence they sailed to Antioch, ⁱfrom whence they had been ^jcommitted to the grace of God for the work which they had fulfilled. 27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, ^kthey rehearsed all things that God had done with them, and ^lhow that he had ^mopened ⁿa door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28 And they tarried no little time with the disciples.

1^v And certain men came **15** down from Judea and taught ^athe brethren, ^bsaying, Except ye be ^ccircumcised ^dafter the custom of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2 And when Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and ^equestioning with them, ^fthe brethren appointed that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto ^gthe apostles and elders about this question. 3 They therefore, ^hbeing brought on their way by the church, passed through both Phenicia and Samaria, ⁱde-

3 John 6. Cp. ch. 17. 14.

d Pa. 67. 4
 e Gal. 2.
 f Joel 2. 24.
 g Zech. 8. 12.
 h Ps. 134. 5.
 i J. Pa. 104. 11.
 j See ch. 13.
 k 2 Cor. 11.
 l Cp. ver. 1.
 m 2 Tim. 3.
 n See ch. 7.
 o 3.
 p Matt. 28.
 q ch. 13. 32.
 r 41.
 s Cp. ch. 13.
 t 22.
 u 1 Thess. 3. 2, 12.
 v ch. 13. 4.
 w Col. 1. 24.
 x See ch. 1. 1.
 y John 15. 20.
 z 16. 28.
 a Thess. 3.
 b 2 Tim. 3.
 c 12.
 d Cp. ch. 1.
 e 16.
 f Mark 16.
 g Luke 22.
 h Rom. 8.
 i Phil. 1.
 j 29.
 k 2 Thess. 1. 3.
 l 2 Tim. 2. 12.
 m 1 Pet. 1. 10.
 n Rev. 1. 8.
 o Cp. Tit.
 p See ch. 11.
 q 30.
 r ch. 30. 28.
 s ch. 13. 3.
 t ch. 15. 40.
 u ch. 14. 4.
 v Cp. ch. 14. 3, 12.
 w 21. 19.
 x Cp. ch. 11. 10.
 y 1 Cor. 16. 9.
 z 2 Cor. 2. 12.
 a Col. 4. 3.
 b Rev. 2. 8.
 c Cp. Rom. 2. 15.
 d ver. 24.
 e ver. 3. 25.
 f 28. 28.
 g See John 31. 23.
 h ver. 5.
 i Gal. 5. 2.
 j Cp. 1 Cor.
 k 16.
 l Gal. 2. 11, 14.
 m ch. 6. 14.
 n Lev. 12. 3.
 o 2 Cor. 11. 4.
 p Cp. Gal. 2. 1. 2.
 q ver. 4. 6.
 r 22. 22.
 s ch. 16. 4.
 t See ch. 5. 12.
 u 11. 30.
 v ch. 21. 5.
 w Rom. 15. 24.
 x 1 Cor. 15. 6. 11.
 y 2 Cor. 1. 14.
 z Tit. 3. 13.

1 Or, saved

2 Or, Zeus.

3 Gr. Hermes.

4 Or, nature

f ch. 11. 18.
g ver. 1.
h Cp. ch. 31.
17.
i ver. 2.
j See ch. 14.
17.
k See ch.
24. 5.
l ver. 1.
m Gal. 5. 8.
n Cp. ver.
12. 23.
o ver. 1.
p ch. 10. 30.
q Cp. Eph.
1. 13.
r Col. 1. 5.
s 1 Thes.
1. 5.
t ch. 30. 34.
u ch. 1. 34.
v ch. 14. 3.
w ch. 10. 44.
47.
x 11. 15, 17.
y Cp. ver. 25.
z Gal. 3. 2.
aa ch. 11. 12.
ab Rom. 3. 23.
ac Eph. 3. 6.
ad Cp. ch. 10.
28. 34.
ae 1 Pe. 51. 10.
af Cp. ch. 23.
12.
ag 2 Cor.
7. 1.
ah 1 Pet. 1.
22.
ai See ch. 10.
43.
aj 1 Pe. 10. 14.
ak Isai. 7. 12.
al Cp. ch. 5. 9.
am 1 Cor.
10. 9.
an Heb. 2.
9. ol.
ao Gal. 5. 1.
ap Cp. ver. 28.
aq Cp. Matt.
11. 28.
ar 28. 4.
as Luke 11.
48.
at Cp. ch. 16.
31.
au Eph. 2.
5. 8.
av 2 Tim. 1. 9.
aw Tit. 2. 11.
ax 3. 7.
ay Cp. Rom.
3. 24.
az 1 Thes.
5. 9.
ba Rom. 5. 15.
bb ver. 4.
bc See ch. 14.
27.
bd See ch. 12.
17.
be 2 Pet. 1. 1
(mg.).
bf Cp. ver. 7.
bg Cp. ch. 18.
10.
bh Deut.
7. 6.
bi Isai. 43.
37.
bj Rom. 9.
34-36.
bk Cited
from
Amos 9. 11,
12.
bl Cp. Jer. 12.
10.
bm Cp. ch. 17.
17.
bn Jer. 43. 7.
bo Jer. 14. 9.
bp Dan. 9. 19.
bq James 2. 7
(mg.).

clar^{ing} the conversion of the Gen-
tiles: and ¹they caused great joy
unto all ²the brethren. 4 And ³when
they were come to Jerusalem, they
were received of the church and
⁴the apostles and the elders, and
⁵they rehearsed all things that God
had done with them. 5 But there
rose up certain of ⁶the sect of the
Pharisees who believed, saying, ⁷It
is needful ⁸to circumcise them, and
to charge them to keep the law of
Moses.

6 And ¹the apostles and the
elders were gathered together to
consider of this matter. 7 And when
there had been much ²questioning,
Peter rose up, and said unto them,

Brethren, ye know how that ¹a
good while ago God made choice
among you, ²that by my mouth the
Gentiles should hear ³the word of
⁴the gospel, and believe. 3 And
God, ⁵which knoweth the heart,
⁶bare them witness, ⁷giving them
the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto
us; 9 and ⁸he made no distinction
between us and them, ⁹cleansing
their hearts ¹⁰by faith. 10 Now
therefore why ¹¹tempt ye God, ¹²that
ye should put a yoke upon the neck
of the disciples, ¹³which neither our
fathers nor we were able to bear?
11 But we ¹⁴believe that we shall be
¹⁵saved through ¹⁶the grace of the
Lord Jesus, ¹⁷in like manner as they.

12 And all the multitude kept
silence; and they hearkened unto
Barnabas and Paul ¹⁸rehearsing
what signs and wonders God had
wrought among the Gentiles by
them. 13 And after they had held
their peace, ¹⁹James answered, say-
ing,

Brethren, hearken unto me:
14 ²⁰Symeon hath rehearsed how first
God did visit the Gentiles, to take
out of them ²¹a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of
the prophets; as it is written,
16 ²²After these things I will return,
And I will build again the taber-
nacle of David, which is fallen;
And I will build again the ruins
thereof,

And I will set it up:
17 That the residue of men ²³may
seek after the Lord,
And all the Gentiles, ²⁴upon
whom my name is called,

18 Saith the Lord, ²⁵who maketh
these things ²⁶known from the
beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore ²⁷my judgement is,
that we trouble not them which
from among the Gentiles ²⁸turn to
God; ²⁹but that we ³⁰write unto
them, ³¹that they abstain from ³²the
pollutions of idols, and from ³³fornica-
tion, and from ³⁴what is strangled,
and from ³⁵blood. 21 For Moses from
generations of old hath in every
city them that preach him, ³⁶being
read in the synagogues every sab-
bath.

22 Then it seemed good to ³⁷the
apostles and the elders, with the
whole church, to choose men out of
their company, and send them to
Antioch with Paul and Barnabas;
³⁸namely, Judas called ³⁹'Barsabbas,
and ⁴⁰Silas, chief men among ⁴¹the
brethren: 23 and they wrote ⁴²thus by
them, ⁴³'The apostles and the elder
brethren unto ⁴⁴the brethren which
are of the Gentiles in Antioch and
Syria and Cilicia, ⁴⁵greeting: 24 For-
asmuch as we have heard that ⁴⁶certain
⁴⁷'which went out from us have
⁴⁸'troubled you with words, subvert-
ing your souls; to whom we gave no
commandment; 25 it seemed good
unto us, having come ⁴⁹to one ac-
cord, to choose out men and send
them unto you with our ⁵⁰'beloved
Barnabas and Paul, ⁵¹men that
have ⁵²hazarded their lives for the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore ⁵³'Judas
and Silas, who themselves also shall
tell you the same things by word
of mouth. 28 For it seemed good
⁵⁴to the Holy Ghost, and ⁵⁵to us, ⁵⁶to
lay upon you no greater burden than
these necessary things; 29 ⁵⁷that ye
abstain from ⁵⁸'things sacrificed to
idols, and from blood, and from
things strangled, and from fornication;
from which if ye keep your-
selves, it shall be well with you.
⁵⁹Fare ye well.

30 So they, when they were dis-
missed, came down to Antioch; and
having gathered the multitude to-
gether, they delivered the epistle.
31 And when they had read it,
they rejoiced for the ⁶⁰consolation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being them-
selves also ⁶¹prophets, ⁶²exhorted
⁶³the brethren with many words, and

k Cp. Isai.
45. 21.
l Cp. ver. 28.
m See ch. 14.
15.
n ch. 21. 25.
o Cp. ver. 29.
p Exek. 4.
13. 14.
q Dan. 1. 8
& Mal. 1.
7. 12
& Tobit 1.
10. 11.
r Wisd. 14.
26. 27.
s 1 Cor. 10.
7. 8.
t Rev. 2. 14.
51.
u See 1 Cor.
6. 18.
v See Lev.
17. 14.
w ch. 12. 15.
x 2 Cor. 3. 14.
15.
y Cp. ch. 13.
27.
z 1 Cor. 2.
9.
aa See 1 Pet.
5. 12.
ab ver. 1.
ac ch. 28. 25.
ad James 1. 1.
ae Cp. 2 John
10. 11.
af x ver. 1.
ag Cp. Gal.
2. 4.
ah 5. 13.
ai 7. 14. 10.
aj Gal. 1. 7.
ak 5. 10.
al See ch. 1.
14.
am Cp. 2 Pet.
3. 17.
an b ch. 8. 23-
25.
ao 14. 19.
ap Cp.
2 Macc.
14. 33.
aq Cp. ch. 20.
24.
ar 21. 18
as 2 Cor. 4.
11.
at 1 John 3.
16.
au d ver. 23, 22.
av e Cp. ver. 8
& 15. 32
& John 16.
13
aw 1 Cor. 7.
19.
ax g Cp. ver.
10. 6.
ay h Rev. 2.
24.
az i See ver.
20.
ba j ch. 21. 25.
bb 1 Cor. 8. 1,
& 7. 10
bc 10. 19.
bd Rev. 2. 14,
30.
be j ch. 28. 30
(mg.).
bf 2 Macc. 11.
21.
bg See ch.
15. 1.
bh i ver. 1.

1 Gr. from early days. 2 Or, who doeth these things which were known
ancient authorities omit which went out. 3 Or, exhortation 4 Some
8 Or, enjoin them 9 Or, comforted

m See ch. 14.
32.

n Gen. 26.
20.
Hob. 11. 31.
Cp. 1 Cor.
16. 11.
1 ver. 1.
o ch. 13. 1.

p ch. 13. 4.
13, 14, 31.
21 4, 24,
25.

q See ch. 13.
13.

r ch. 13. 13.

s Cp. ch. 17.
16 (Gk.).

t Cp. Col. 4.
10.

u ch. 14. 26.
v ver. 1.
w ver. 11.
x See Rom.
16. 20.
y ver. 32.
ch. 16. 5.

y ch. 17. 14.
13. 5.
19. 32.
20. 4.
Rom. 16.
11.

1 Cor. 4. 17.
Phil. 2. 1.
Col. 1. 1.
1 Thess.
3. 2.
2 Thess.
1. 1.
1 Tim. 1.
2. 18.
2 Tim. 1. 2.
Heb. 13. 23.
Gal.

2 Tim. 1. 5
& 15.
o See John
91. 23.

b Cp. Gal.
2. 3.
c ch. 17. 7.
d ch. 15. 28.
29.

e See ch.
15. 2.
f Cp. ch. 9.
31.

g See ch. 6.

h ch. 2. 47.
i ch. 18. 28.
Cp. Gal. 4.

j Rom. 8. 9.
Gal. 4. 6.
Phil. 1. 19.
1 Pet. 1. 11.
k Cp. ver. 6
& ch. 8. 29.
l ch. 20. 5. 6.
m Cor. 2. 12.
n 2 Tim. 4.
13.

confirmed them. 33 And after they had spent some time *there*, they were dismissed "in peace from 'the brethren unto those that had sent them forth. 35 But "Paul and Barnabas tarried in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 And after some days Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us return now and visit 'the brethren "in every city wherein we proclaimed the word of the Lord, and see how they fare. 37 And Barnabas was minded to take with them "John also, who was called Mark. 38 But Paul thought not good to take with them him "who withdrew from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39 And there arose "a sharp contention, so that they parted asunder one from the other, and "Barnabas took Mark with him, and sailed away unto Cyprus; 40 but Paul chose Silas, and went forth, "being commended by "the brethren to "the grace of the Lord. 41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, "confirming the churches.

16 And he came also to Derbe and to Lystra: and behold, a certain disciple was there, named "Timothy, "the son of a Jewess which believed; but his father was a Greek. 2 The same was well reported of by "the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and he "took and circumcised him because of the Jews that were in those parts: for they all knew that his father was a Greek. 4 And as they went on their way through the cities, they delivered them "the decrees for to keep, "which had been ordained of "the apostles and elders that were at Jerusalem. 5 "So the churches were strengthened in "the faith, and increased in number "daily.

6 And "they went through the region of Phrygia and Galatia, having been forbidden of the Holy Ghost to speak the word in Asia; 7 and when they were come over against Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia; and "the Spirit of Jesus suffered them not; 8 and passing by Mysia, they came down "to Troas. 9 And a vision appeared

to Paul in the night; There was a man of Macedonia standing, beseeching him, and saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10 And when he had seen the vision, straightway "we sought to go forth into Macedonia, concluding that God had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Setting sail therefore from Troas, we "made a straight course to Samothrace, and the day following to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to "Philippi, which is a city of Macedonia, the first of the district, "a Roman colony: and we were in this city tarrying certain days. 13 And "on the sabbath day we went forth without the gate "by a river side, where we supposed there was a place of prayer; and we "sat down, and spake unto the women which were come together. 14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, "one that worshipped God, heard us: "whose "heart the Lord opened, to give heed unto the things which were spoken by Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, "and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she "constrained us.

16 And it came to pass, as we were going to "the place of prayer, that a certain maid having "a spirit of "divination met us, "which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying. 17 The same following after Paul and us "cried out, saying, These men are "servants of "the Most High God, which proclaim unto you "the way of salvation. 18 And this she did for many days. But Paul, being sore troubled, turned and said to the spirit, "I charge thee "in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And "it came out that very hour.

19 But "when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was "gone, they laid hold on Paul and Silas, and "dragged them into the marketplace before the rulers, 20 and when they had brought them unto the "magistrates, they said, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 21 and "set forth

1 ver. 11-17.
ch. 20. 5-9.
13-15
& 21. 1-18
& 27. 1-26.
16.
Cp. Col. 4.
14.

m ch. 21. 1.

n Phil. 1. 1.
1 Thess.
2. 2.

o Cp. ver. 21.

p See ch. 13.

q Cp. Ezra

8. 15. 21.

r Ps. 137. 1.

s Matt. 2. 1.

t ch. 18. 7.

u See Luke

24. 45.

v 2 Mac.

1. 4.

w See ch. 11.

x Luke 14.

y Gen. 19. 3.

z Luke 24.

aa

x ver. 13.

y Luke 13.

z 11.

aa See Lev.

19. 31.

ab ver. 19.

ac See James

3. 19.

ad Dan. 2. 24.

ae See Mark

5. 7.

af Cp. ch. 2. 2

ag Matt. 7.

ah 14.

ai Cp. Mark

11. 23. 34.

aj Cp. See Mark

9. 38.

ak Cp. Matt.

17. 18.

al 1 ver. 16.

am Cp. ch. 19.

an 25. 28.

ao J. ch. 17. 6-8

ap & 21. 30.

aq James 2. 6.

ar Cp. ch. 6. 3

as & 18. 12

at & Matt. 10.

au Cp. Esth.

3. 8.

1 Some ancient authorities insert, with variations, ver. 34 But it seemed good unto Silas to abide there.
2 Gr. a spirit, a Python. 3 Gr. bondservants. 4 Gr. a way 5 Gr. come out. 6 Gr. pretors.

1 Cp. ver. 12.

m 3 Cor. 4. 5
& 11. 22-25.
1 Thess.
3. 2.n See Luke
21. 12.
o Job 15. 27
& 38. 11.
Jer. 20. 2, 3
& 23. 25.
p Job 35. 10.
Pa. 42. 8
& 77. 6
& 119. 62.
q See ch. 4.
31.r ch. 5. 19
& 12. 10.
s ch. 12. 7.t Cp. ch. 12.
19
& 37. 43
& 1 Kin. 20.
20.

u ch. 10. 25.

v ch. 2. 37
& 22. 10.
Luke 3. 10,
13, 14.
Cp. John 6.
28, 29.
w Cp. ver.
17.
x See Mark
16. 15.
y See ch. 11.
14.
z ver. 25.a See ch. 8.
12.b Pa. 23. 5
(for mg.).
c Pa. 8. 14
& 13. 5.
Easi. 25. 9.
Luke 1. 47.
1 Pet. 1.
6, 8.
d Cp. ch. 2.
46.e ch. 22. 25,
29.

customs which it is not lawful for us to receive, or to observe, ¹being Romans. 22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the ¹magistrates rent their garments off them, and commanded ²to beat them with rods. 23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24 who, having received such a charge, cast them into the inner ³prison, and made their feet fast in ⁴the stocks. 25 But ⁵about midnight Paul and Silas were praying and singing hymns unto God, and the prisoners were listening to them; 26 and suddenly ⁶there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison-house were shaken: and immediately ⁷all the doors were opened; and ⁸every one's bands were loosed. 27 And the jailor being roused out of sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, drew his sword, and ⁹was about to kill himself, supposing that the prisoners had escaped. 28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29 And he called for lights; and sprang in, and, trembling for fear, ¹⁰fell down before Paul and Silas, 30 and brought them out, and said, Sirs, ¹¹what must I do to be ¹²saved? 31 And they said, ¹³Believe on the Lord Jesus, and thou shalt be saved, thou ¹⁴and thy house. 32 And they spake the word of ¹⁵the Lord unto him, with all that were in his house. 33 And he took them ¹⁶the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and ¹⁷was baptized, he and all his, immediately. 34 And he brought them up into his house, and set ¹⁸meat before them, and ¹⁹rejoiced greatly, with all his house, ²⁰having believed in God.

35 But when it was day, the ¹magistrates sent the ²serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36 And the jailor reported the words to Paul, *saying*, The ¹magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore come forth, and go in peace. 37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us publicly, ²uncondemned, men that are Romans, and have cast us into prison; and do they now cast us out privily? nay verily;

but let them come themselves and bring us out. 38 And the ³serjeants reported these words unto the ⁴magistrates: and ⁵they feared, when they heard that they were Romans; 39 and they came and besought them; and when they had brought them out, ⁶they asked them to go away from the city. 40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* ⁷Lydia: and when they had seen ⁸the brethren, they ⁹comforted them, and departed.

I Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to ¹Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2 and Paul, ²as his custom was, went in unto them, and for three ³sabbath days reasoned with them ⁴from the scriptures, 3 ⁵opening and alleging, that it behoved ⁶the Christ to suffer, and ⁷to rise again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom, *said he*, I proclaim unto you, is the Christ. 4 And ⁸some of them were persuaded, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout ⁹Greeks ¹⁰a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5 ¹¹But the Jews, being moved with ¹²jealousy, took unto them ¹³certain vile fellows of the rabble, and gathering a crowd, set the city on an uproar; and assailing the house of ¹⁴Jason, they sought to bring them forth to the people. 6 And when they found them not, ¹⁵they dragged Jason and certain brethren before the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned ¹⁶the world upside down are come hither also; 7 whom Jason hath received: and these all act contrary to ¹⁷the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is ¹⁸another king, *one* Jesus. 8 And they troubled the multitude and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9 And when they had taken security from Jason and the rest, they let them go.

10 And ¹the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who when they were come thither ²went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11 Now these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind,

e Cp. Matt.
& 54.f ver. 14.
g See John
21. 23.h ch. 20. 4.
Phil. 4. 16.
1 Thess.1. 1.
2 Thess. 1.1. 12.
3 See ch.13. 5.
4 See ch. 6.24.
5 Luke 24.

6 See ch. 2.

16.
7 See John20. 11.
8 Cp.

1 Thess. 2.

1. 2.
9 See ch.14. 4.
10 See John7. 38.
11 ver. 12.

12 1 Thess. 2.

14-16.
13 See ch. 13.20.
14 See ch. 5.17.
15 Cp. Judg.9. 4.
16 11. 3

17 Chr.

18 Rom. 16.

21 (7).
19 ch. 16. 19-21.
v ch. 16. 4.
Luke 3. 1.22. 2.
23. 2.24 ver. 14.
25 See John
21. 23.

26 ver. 2.

1 Gr. prastors. 2 Some ancient authorities read God. 3 Gr. a table. 4 Or, having believed God
5 Gr. lictors. 6 Or, exhorted 7 Or, weeks 8 Gr. the inhabited earth.

c ch. 17. 17.
See ch. 13.
5, 14.
d ch. 17. 15.
1 Cor. 1.
3, 6.
e 2 Cor. 5. 14.
Cp. Job 32.
14.
f Jer. 6. 11
& Jer. 9.
9.
g Amos
3. 9.
h Jer. 20. 21.
i Jer. 23.
ch. 2. 36
& 5. 43
& 17. 3.
j Cp. ch. 30
& 5. 5
& 9. 22.
k See ch. 13.
45. (& mg.
for mg.).
l Neh. 5. 13.
Cp. ch. 18.
51.
m Ezech. 18.
13.
n & 35. 4.
o 3 Sam.
1. 16
& Matt. 27.
23.
p ch. 30. 26
(Gk.).
q Cp. Ezech.
3. 18, 19.
r See ch. 13.
46.
s Cp. ch. 1.
23.
t Col. 4. 11.
u ch. 16. 14.
v Cor. 1. 14.
w See ch. 11.
14.
x ch. 23. 11.
& 37. 33.
y Cp. ch. 26.
16.
z 2 Cor. 12.
1-4.
aa ch. 27. 24.
ab Josh. 1.
5.
ac Jer. 1. 9.
ad Matt. 26.
20.
ae Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 6.
af Cp. Luke
21. 18
& 2 Thess.
3. 2.
ag Cp. John
10. 16.
ah See ch.
13. 7.
ai See ch.
13. 30.
aj See ch. 12.
19.
ak ver. 15.
al Cp. ch. 13.
10.
am ch. 23. 29
& 25. 19.
an Cp. 1 Tim.
6. 4
& 2 Tim.
2. 14.
ao ver. 13.
ap See John
21. 25.
aq ver. 2.
ar Cp. ch. 21.
23, 24.
as Num. 6.
2, 18.
at Rom. 16. 1.
au ch. 19. 1
& 30. 16, 17.
av 1 Cor. 13. 32
& 16. 8.
aw Eph. 1. 1
1 Tim. 1. 3.
ax 2 Tim. 1.
18.
ay Rev. 2. 1,
al.
az ver. 4.

every sabbath, and ¹persuaded Jews and Greeks.

5 But ^awhen Silas and Timothy came down from Macedonia, Paul ^bwas constrained by the word, ^ctestifying to the Jews that ^dJesus was the Christ. 6 And when they opposed themselves, and ^eblasphemed, ^fhe shook out his raiment, and said unto them, ^gYour blood be upon your own heads; ^hI am clean: ⁱfrom henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7 And he departed thence, and went into the house of a certain man named Titus ^jJustus, ^kone that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8 And ^lCrispus, the ruler of the synagogue, ^mbelieved in the Lord ⁿwith all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9 And the Lord said unto Paul ^oin the night by ^pa vision, ^qBe not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: ^rfor I am with thee, and ^sno man shall set on thee to harm thee: ^tfor I have much people in this city. 11 And he dwelt there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

12 But when Gallio was ^uproconsul of Achaia, ^vthe Jews with one accord rose up against Paul, and ^wbrought him before the judgement-seat, 13 saying, This man persuadeth men to worship God contrary to ^xthe law. 14 But when Paul was about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If indeed it were a matter of wrong or of wicked villainy, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15 but ^yif they are questions about words and names and ^zyour own law, look to it yourselves; I am not minded to be a judge of these matters. 16 And he drave them from the judgement-seat. 17 And they all laid hold on Sosthenes, the ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgement-seat. And Gallio cared for none of these things.

18 And Paul, having tarried after this yet many days, took his leave of ^athe brethren, and sailed thence for Syria, and with him ^bPriscilla and Aquila; ^chaving shorn his head in Cenchree: ^dfor he had a vow. 19 And they came to ^eEphesus, and he left them there: but ^fhe himself

entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20 And when they asked him to abide a longer time, he consented not; ^gbut taking his leave of them, and saying, I will return again unto you, ^hif God will, he set sail from Ephesus. 22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, he ⁱwent up and saluted the church, and went down to Antioch. 23 And having spent some time ^jthere, he departed, and ^kwent through the region of Galatia and Phrygia in order, ^lestablishing all the disciples.

24 Now a certain Jew named ^mApollos, an Alexandrian by race, ⁿa learned man, came to Ephesus; and he was ^omighty in the scriptures. 25 This man had been ^pinstructed in ^qthe way of the Lord; and ^rbeing fervent in spirit, he spake and taught carefully the things concerning Jesus, knowing only ^sthe baptism of John: 26 and he began to speak boldly in the synagogue. But when ^tPriscilla and Aquila heard him, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him ^uthe way of God more carefully. 27 And when he was minded to pass over into ^vAchaia, ^wthe brethren encouraged him, and ^xwrote to the disciples to receive him: and when he was come, ^yhe ^zhelped them much which had ^abelieved through grace: 28 for he powerfully confuted the Jews, ^band that publicly, shewing by the scriptures ^cthat Jesus was the Christ.

1 And it came to pass, that, **19** while ^dApollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed ^ethrough the upper country came to Ephesus, and found certain disciples: 2 and he said unto them, ^fDid ye receive the Holy Ghost when ye believed? And they said unto him, Nay, ^gwe did not so much as hear whether ^hthe Holy Ghost was given. 3 And he said, ⁱInto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Into ^jJohn's baptism. 4 And Paul said, ^kJohn baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, ^lthat they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Jesus. 5 And when they heard this, ^mthey were baptized into the name of the

1 Gr. sought to persuade. 2 Or, raised 3 Gr. believed the Lord. 4 Or, an eloquent man. 5 Gr. taught by word of mouth. 6 Or, helped much through grace them which had believed publicly 8 Or, there is a Holy Ghost 7 Or, shewing

^a See ch. 8.
17.

ⁱ ch. 10. 46.
See Mark
16. 17.
^j See ch.
18. 1.

^k See ch.
18. 5.

^l ch. 1. 8.
^m Cp. ch.
13. 45, 46.
ⁿ 1 Cor.
16. 9.
^o See ch.
14. 2.
^p ver. 23.
See ch. 9. 2.

^q Cp. ver. 8.
^r ch. 20. 31.
^s Cp. 2 Tim.
1. 15.

^t Cp. ch. 5.
15.
See ch. 5.
12.

^u See Mark
16. 17.

^v Cp. Matt.
12. 37.
^w Luke 11.
19.

^x See Mark
9. 38.
^y Matt. 26.
63.
Mark 5. 7.

^z See James
2. 19.

^{aa} Cp.
2 Macc. 11.
12.

^{ab} Cp.
2 Thess. 1.
12.

^{ac} Matt. 5. 6.
Mark 1. 5.
Rom. 14.
11.
James 5.
16.

^{ad} Luke 15.
8 (& mg.).
^{ae} ch. 6. 7.
^{af} 12. 24.

Lord Jesus. 6 And ^awhen Paul had laid his hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and ^bthey spake with tongues, and ^cprophe- sied. 7 And they were in all about twelve men.

8 And ^dhe entered into the syna- gogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, reasoning and persuading ^eas to the things ^fconcerning the kingdom of God.

9 ^gBut when some were hardened and ^hdisobedient, speaking evil of ⁱthe Way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, reasoning daily in the school of Tyrannus. 10 And this continued for the space of ^jtwo years; so that ^kall they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord, both Jews and Greeks. 11 And ^lGod wrought special ^mmiracles by the hands of Paul: 12 ⁿinsomuch that unto the sick were carried away from his body handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and ^othe evil spirits went out. 13 But certain also of the strolling Jews, ^pexorcists, ^qtook upon them to name over them which had the evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, ^r"I adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, a chief priest, which did this. 15 And the evil spirit answered and said unto them, ^s"Jesus I ^tknow, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and mastered both of them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house ^unaked and wounded. 17 And this became known to all, both Jews and Greeks, that dwelt at Ephesus; and fear fell upon them all, and ^vthe name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18 Many also of them that had believed came, ^wconfessing, and declaring their deeds. 19 And not a few of them that practised ^xcurious arts brought their books together, and burned them in the sight of all: and they counted the price of them, and found it fifty thousand ^ypieces of silver. 20 So ^zmightily grew the word of the Lord and prevailed.

21 Now after these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, ^{aa}when he had passed through ^{ab}Macedonia and Achaia, ^{ac}to go to Jeru- salem, saying, After I have been there, ^{ad}I must also see Rome. 22 And having sent into Macedonia two of them that ^{ae}ministered unto him, ^{af}Timothy and ^{ag}Erastus, he himself stayed in Asia ^{ah}for a while. 23 And about that time ^{ai}there arose no small stir concerning ^{aj}the Way. 24 For a certain man named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines of ^{ak}Diana, ^{al}brought no little business unto the craftsmen; 25 ^{am}whom he gathered together, with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this business we have our wealth. 26 And ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, ^{an}saying that ^{ao}they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27 and not only is there danger that this our trade come into disrepute; but also that the temple of the ^{ap}great goddess ^{aq}Diana be made of no account, and that she should even be deposed from her magnificence, whom all Asia and ^{ar}the world worshippeth. 28 And when they heard this, they were filled with wrath, and cried out, saying, ^{as}Great ^{at}is ^{au}Diana of the Ephesians. 29 And the city was filled with the confusion: and they rushed with one accord into the theatre, having seized ^{av}Gaius and ^{aw}Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's ^{ax}companions in travel. 30 And when Paul was minded to enter in unto the people, the disci- ples suffered him not. 31 And cer- tain also of the ^{ay}chief officers of Asia, being his friends, sent unto him, and besought him not to adventure himself into the theatre. 32 ^{az}Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was in confusion; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33 ^{ba}And they brought Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander ^{bb}beckoned with the hand, and would have made a defence unto the people. 34 But when they perceived that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of

^c 1 Cor. 16. 5.
^d Cp. ch. 20. 1.
^e Rom. 15. 25.
^f 1 Thess. 1. 7, 8.
^g ch. 20. 16. 22.
^h Rom. 15. 23.
ⁱ 1 Cor. 1. 14.
^j Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 3, 4.
^k Rom. 15. 24, 25.
^l Cp. ch. 22. 11.
^m Rom. 1. 13.
ⁿ Col. 4. 7.
^o 2 Tim. 1. 15.
^p Phil. 11. 11.
^q Cp. ver. 29.
^r ch. 12. 1.
^s See ch. 16. 16.
^t Rom. 16. 23 (7).
^u 2 Tim. 4. 20 (7).
^v 1 Cor. 16. 8, 9.
^w Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 1.
^x ver. 8.
^y Cp. ch. 16. 16, 19.
^z ch. 14. 15.
^{aa} 17. 20.
^{ab} 1 Cor. 8. 4.
^{ac} Deut. 4. 25.
^{ad} 2 Kin. 19. 16.
^{ae} Ps. 115. 4.
^{af} Jer. 10. 2-4.
^{ag} Rev. 9. 20.
^{ah} Cp. ch. 3. 10.

^{ai} ch. 20.
^{aj} (7).
^{ak} Rom. 16. 23 (7).
^{al} 1 Cor. 1. 14 (7).
^{am} 3 John 1 (7).
^{an} Cp. ch. 20. 4.
^{ao} 27. 2.
^{ap} Col. 4. 10.
^{aq} Phil. 24. 18.
^{ar} 2 Cor. 8. 18.
^{as} Cp. ver. 22.
^{at} ch. 20. 34.

^{au} ch. 21. 34.

^{av} See ch. 12. 17.

^{aw} See ch. 12. 17.

^{ax} See ch. 12. 17.

^{ay} See ch. 12. 17.

^{az} See ch. 12. 17.

v ver. 36.

two hours cried out, "Great is ¹Diana of the Ephesians. 35 And when the townclerk had quieted the multitude, he saith, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there who knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is temple-keeper of the great ¹Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from ²Jupiter? 36 Seeing then that these things cannot be gainsaid, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rash. 37 For ye have brought *hither* ²these men, which are neither ³robbers of temples nor blasphemers of our goddess. 38 If therefore Demetrius, and the craftsmen that are with him, have a matter against any man, ⁴the courts are open, and there are ⁵proconsuls: let them accuse one another. 39 But if ye seek anything about other matters, it shall be settled in the regular assembly. 40 For indeed we are in danger to be ⁶accused concerning this day's riot, there being no cause *for it*: and as touching it we shall not be able to give account of this concourse. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20 ¹And after the uproar was ceased, Paul having sent for the disciples and exhorted them, took leave of them, and ²departed for to go into Macedonia. 2 And when he had gone through those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And when he had spent three months *there*, and ³a plot was laid against him by the Jews, as he was about to set sail for Syria, he determined to return through Macedonia. 4 And there accompanied him ⁴as far as Asia ⁵Sopater of Beroea, *the son of Pyrrhus*; and of the Thessalonians, ⁶Aristarchus and Secundus; and ⁷Gaius of Derbe, and ⁸Timothy; and of Asia, ⁹Tychicus and ¹⁰Trophimus. 5 But these ⁶had gone before, and were waiting for ⁷us at ⁸Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi after ⁹the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we tarried seven days.

7 And ¹upon the first day of the week, when we were gathered together ²to break bread, Paul dis-

coursed with them, intending to depart on the morrow; and prolonged his speech until midnight. 8 And there were many lights in ³the upper chamber, where we were gathered together. 9 And there sat in the window a certain young man named Eutychus, borne down with deep sleep; and as Paul discoursed yet longer, being borne down by his sleep he ⁴fell down from the third story, and was taken up dead. 10 And Paul went down, and ⁵fell on him, and embracing him said, ⁶Make ye no ado; for his life is in him. 11 And when he was gone up, and ⁷had broken the bread, and eaten, and had talked with them a long while, even till break of day, he departed. 12 And they brought the lad alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 But we, going before to the ship, set sail for Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, intending himself to go ⁸by land. 14 And when he met us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15 And sailing from thence, we came the following day over against Chios; and the next day we touched at Samos; and ⁹the day after we came to Miletus. 16 For Paul had determined to sail past Ephesus, that he might not have to spend time in Asia; for he was hastening, if it were possible for him, ¹⁰to be at Jerusalem ¹¹the day of Pentecost.

17 And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called to him ¹²the ¹³elders of the church. 18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them,

"Ye yourselves know, ¹⁴from the first day that I set foot in Asia, ¹⁵after what manner I was with you all the time, 19 ¹⁶serving the Lord ¹⁷with all lowliness of mind, and with ¹⁸tears, and with trials which befell me by ¹⁹the plots of the Jews: 20 how that I ²⁰shrank not from declaring unto you anything that was profitable, and ²¹teaching you publicly, and from house to house, 21 ²²testifying both to Jews and to Greeks ²³repentance toward God, and ²⁴faith toward our Lord Jesus ²⁵Christ. 22 And now, behold, I go

m ch. 1. 13
& 2. 37, 38.

m 2 Kin. 1. 2.

o Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 21
& 3 Kin. 4. 34.
p Cp. Matt. 9. 23, 34
& Mark 6. 28.
q ver. 7.r ver. 22.
ch: 24. 11.
Cp. ver. 6
& 3 Kin. 21
& 1 Cor. 16. 8.s ch. 2. 1.
Cp. ver. 22
& 1 Tim. 4. 14 (for mg.).
See ch. 11. 30.u 1 Thess. 1. 5.
Cp. ver. 31, 34.
v ch. 12. 19
& 19. 1. 10.
w Cp. Rom. 12. 11
& Col. 3. 24.x Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 6, 7.
See Eph. 4. 2.
y Cp. ver. 31
& Cor. 2. 4
& Phil. 3. 18.z See ver. 3.
a ver. 37.
b Cp. ver. 31.c ver. 24.
ch. 18. 5.
d Mark 1. 15.
Heb. 6. 1.e See ch. 2. 38.
f Cp. Eph. 1. 15
& Col. 1. 4
& 1 Tim. 3. 15.

a See ch. 19. 31.

b ver. 19.
Cp. ch. 13. 50.

c See ch. 9. 24.

d Rom. 16. 21 (7).

e ch. 11. 6.

f See ch. 19. 29.

g See ch. 15. 1.

h Eph. 6. 21.

i Col. 4. 7.

j 2 Tim. 4. 14.

k Tit. 3. 19.

l ch. 11. 29.

m 2 Tim. 4. 30.

n ver. 6-8.

o ch. 18. 5-11.

p ch. 12. 3.

q Ex. 12. 14.

r ch. 28. 15.

s 1 Cor. 16. 2.

t Cp. Mark 16. 9.

u John 30. 19.

v Rev. 1. 10.

w 1 Cor. 11. 10.

x ch. 11. 23, 24.

y See ch. 2. 42.

1 Gr. Artemis. 2 Or, heaven 3 Or, court days are kept 4 Or, accused of riot concerning this day
5 Many ancient authorities omit *as far as Asia*. 6 Many ancient authorities read *came, and were waiting*. 7 Or, on foot 8 Many ancient authorities insert *having tarried at Trogyllium*. 9 Or, presbyters 10 Many ancient authorities omit *Christ*.

bound¹ in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: ²³ save that ² the Holy Ghost testifieth unto me in every city, saying that ³ bonds and ⁴ afflictions abide me. ²⁴ But ⁵ I hold not my life of any account, as dear unto myself, ¹ so that ² I may accomplish my course, and ¹ the ministry ² which I received from the Lord Jesus, ³ to testify ⁴ the gospel of ⁵ the grace of God. ²⁵ And now, behold, ¹ I know that ye all, among whom I went about ² preaching the kingdom, shall see my face no more. ²⁶ Wherefore ¹ I testify unto you this day, that ² I am pure from the blood of all men. ²⁷ For ¹ I shrank not from declaring unto you ² the whole counsel of God. ²⁸ Take heed unto yourselves, and to all ³ the flock, in the which ⁴ the Holy Ghost hath made you ⁵ bishops, ⁶ to feed ⁷ the church of ⁸ God, which he ⁴ purchased ⁵ with his own blood. ²⁹ I know that after my departing ¹ grievous wolves shall enter in among you, ² not sparing the flock; ³⁰ and ⁴ from among your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away the disciples after them. ³¹ Wherefore ¹ watch ye, remembering that ² by the space of three years I ceased not ³ to admonish every one night and day ⁴ with tears. ³² And now ¹ I commend you to ² God, and to ³ the word of his grace, which is able to ⁴ build you up, and to give you ⁵ the inheritance among all them that are sanctified. ³³ I coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. ³⁴ Ye yourselves know that ¹ these hands ministered unto my necessities, and ² to them that were with me. ³⁵ In all things ¹ I gave you an example, how that ² so labouring ye ought ³ to help the weak, and ⁴ to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he himself said, It is more blessed ⁵ to give than to receive.

³⁶ And when he had thus spoken,

¹ See 1 Pet. 1. 18, 19 & Rev. 5. 9. ² See Matt. 7. 15. ³ John 10. 12. ⁴ Cp. Col. 2. 8. ⁵ Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 19 & 2 Cor. 11. 13 & 1 Tim. 1. 19, 20 & 1 John 2. 18, 19. ⁶ Cp. Heb. 13. 17. ⁷ See Matt. 24. 42. ⁸ Cp. ch. 19. 8, 10 & 24. 17. ⁹ Col. 1. 28. ¹⁰ Cp. Heb. 13. 17. ¹¹ See ver. 19. ¹² m. ch. 14. 23. ¹³ m. ch. 14. 3. ¹⁴ Cp. ver. 24. ¹⁵ See Col. 2. 7. ¹⁶ Cp. ch. 28. 18. ¹⁷ Eph. 1. 14, 18 & 5. 5. ¹⁸ Col. 1. 12 & 3. 12. ¹⁹ Heb. 9. 15. ²⁰ Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 4. ²¹ See Matt. 25. 34 & Rom. 8. 17. ²² 1 Cor. 9. 12. ²³ 2 Cor. 7. 3 & 11. 9 & 12. 17. ²⁴ Cp. 1 Sam. 12. 3 & Matt. 10. 8 & 1 Thess. 2. 5. ²⁵ Cp. ver. 18. ²⁶ Cp. ch. 18. 3. ²⁷ 1 ch. 19. 22, 29. ²⁸ 1 Thess. 3. 7. ²⁹ Eph. 4. 28. ³⁰ 1 Thess. 5. 14. ³¹ Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 28. ³² x. ch. 11. 16. ³³ Matt. 10. 8.

he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. ³⁷ And ¹ they all wept sore, and ² fell on Paul's neck, and ³ kissed him, ⁴ sorrowing most of all for ⁵ the word which he had spoken, that they should behold his face no more. And ¹ they brought him on his way unto the ship.

And when it came to pass

²¹ that ¹ we were parted from them, and had set sail, we ² came with a straight course unto Cos, and the next day unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: ³ and having found a ship crossing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set sail. ³ And when we had come in sight of Cyprus, leaving it on the left hand, we sailed unto Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. ⁴ And having found the disciples, we tarried there seven days: and these said to Paul ⁵ through the Spirit, that he should not set foot in Jerusalem. ⁵ And when it came to pass that we had accomplished the days, we departed and went on our journey; and they all, with wives and children, ⁶ brought us on our way, till we were out of the city: and ⁷ kneeling down on the beach, we prayed, ⁸ and bade each other farewell; and we went on board the ship, but they returned home again.

⁷ And when we had finished the voyage from Tyre, we arrived at Ptolemais; and we saluted ¹ the brethren, and abode with them one day. ⁸ And on the morrow we departed, and came unto Cesarea: and entering into the house of ² Philip ³ the evangelist, who was one of the seven, we abode with him. ⁹ Now this man had four daughters, virgins, ¹⁰ which did prophesy. ¹⁰ And as we tarried there ¹¹ many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named ¹² Agabus. ¹¹ And coming to us, and ¹³ taking Paul's girdle, he bound his own feet and hands, and said, ¹⁴ Thus saith the Holy Ghost, ¹⁵ So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and ¹⁶ shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles. ¹² And when we heard these things, both we and they of that place ¹⁷ besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. ¹³ Then Paul

¹ See ch. 7. ² Cp. 1 Tim. 1. 4. ³ See Luke 15. 20. ⁴ See ch. 15. 2. ⁵ See ch. 16. 10. ⁶ See ch. 11. 11. ⁷ See ch. 11. 25. ⁸ See ch. 20. 36. ⁹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁰ See ch. 20. 36. ¹¹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹² See ch. 20. 36. ¹³ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁷ See ch. 20. 36.

¹ See ch. 16. 10. ² See ch. 11. 11. ³ See ch. 11. 25. ⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ⁷ See ch. 20. 36. ⁸ See ch. 20. 36. ⁹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁰ See ch. 20. 36. ¹¹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹² See ch. 20. 36. ¹³ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁷ See ch. 20. 36.

¹ See ch. 20. 36. ² See ch. 20. 36. ³ See ch. 20. 36. ⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ⁷ See ch. 20. 36. ⁸ See ch. 20. 36. ⁹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁰ See ch. 20. 36. ¹¹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹² See ch. 20. 36. ¹³ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁷ See ch. 20. 36.

¹ See ch. 20. 36. ² See ch. 20. 36. ³ See ch. 20. 36. ⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ⁷ See ch. 20. 36. ⁸ See ch. 20. 36. ⁹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁰ See ch. 20. 36. ¹¹ See ch. 20. 36. ¹² See ch. 20. 36. ¹³ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁴ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁵ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁶ See ch. 20. 36. ¹⁷ See ch. 20. 36.

1 Or, in comparison of accomplishing my course. 2 Or, overseers. 3 Many ancient authorities read the Lord. 4 Or, acquired. 5 Some ancient authorities read the Lord. 6 Or, some

^s Cp. Matt. 16. 21-28.
^c ch. 30. 34.
 Rom. 8. 35.
 2 Cor. 4. 18
 & 12. 10.
 Phil. 2. 17.
 Cp. ch. 15.
 28.
^w See ch. 5.
 41.
^v Cp. Ruth 1. 18.
^w See Matt. 6. 10.

answered, 'What do ye, weeping and breaking my heart? for 'I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem 'for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14 And when he would not be persuaded, 'we ceased, saying, 'The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after these days we ¹ took up our baggage, and went up to Jerusalem. 16 And there went with us also *certain* of the disciples from Cæsarea, bringing *with them* one Mnason of Cyprus, an early disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, 'the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto 'James; and all 'the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, 'he rehearsed one by one 'the things which God had wrought among the Gentiles by his 'ministry. 20 And they, when they heard it, 'glorified God; and they said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many 'thousands there are among the Jews of them which have believed; and they are all 'zealous for the law: 21 and they have been informed concerning thee, that thou teachest all 'the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses,

'telling them 'not to circumcise their children, neither 'to walk after 'the customs. 22 What is it therefore, they will certainly hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men 'which have a vow on them;

24 these take, and 'purify thyself with them, and be at charges for them, 'that they may shave their heads: and all shall know that there is no truth in the things whereof they have been informed concerning thee; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, keeping the law. 25 But as touching the Gentiles which have believed, 'we 'wrote, giving judgement that they should keep themselves from things sacrificed to idols, and from blood, and from what is strangled, and from fornication. 26 Then Paul 'took the men, and the next day 'purified himself with them 'went into the temple, declaring the fulfilment of the days of purification, until

'the offering was offered for every one of them.

27 And when 'the seven days were almost completed, 'the Jews from Asia, 'when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the multitude, and laid hands on him, 28 crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that 'teacheth all men everywhere against the people, and 'the law, and 'this place: and moreover he brought Greeks also into the temple, and 'hath defiled 'this holy place. 29 For they had before seen with him in the city 'Trophimus the Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple. 30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they laid hold on Paul, and 'dragged him out of the temple: and straightway the doors were shut. 31 'And as they were seeking to kill him, tidings came up to the 'chief captain of 'the 'band, that all Jerusalem was in confusion. 32 And forthwith 'he took soldiers and centurions, and ran down upon them: and they, when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, left off beating Paul. 33 Then the chief captain came near, and laid hold on him, and commanded him 'to be bound 'with two chains; and inquired who he was, and what he had done. 34 And 'some shouted one thing, some another, among the crowd: and when he could not know the certainty for the uproar, he commanded him to be brought into 'the castle. 35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the crowd; 36 for the multitude of the people followed after, crying out, 'Away with him.

37 And as Paul was about to be brought into the castle, he saith unto the chief captain, May I say something unto thee? And he said, Dost thou know Greek? 38 Art thou not then 'the Egyptian, which before these days stirred up to sedition and led out 'into the wilderness the four thousand men of the Assassins? 39 But Paul said, 'I am a Jew, of Tarsus in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and I beseech thee, give me leave to speak unto the people. 40 And when he had given him

^s Cp. Num. 6. 1-12.

^s See ch. 12. 50.
^r ch. 24. 18
 & 26. 21.

^s ver. 21.

^r See ch. 6. 13.

^w ch. 24. 6.

^v ch. 30. 4.

^w ch. 26. 31.
^r Cp. 2 Kin. 11. 15.

^s See ch. 10. 1.

^v Cp. ch. 25. 27.

^s ch. 30. 22.
^r Cp. ver. 11.
^s ch. 12. 6.

^r Cp. ch. 22. 29.

^s 26. 29
 & 28. 30
 & Eph. 6. 30

^s 2 Tim. 1. 16.

^b ch. 19. 32.
^c ch. 22. 24
 & 23. 10.

^d ch. 22. 22.
^r Cp. Luke 22. 18
 & John 19. 15.

^c Cp. ch. 5. 26.

^r Matt. 24. 26.

^s ch. 9. 11
 & 23. 3.

^s ver. 7.
^r Cp. ch. 15. 4.

^v See ch. 12. 17.
^s See ch. 11. 30.

^s See ch. 14. 27.

^b Cp. Rom. 15. 18, 19.

^c See ch. 1. 17.

^d ch. 11. 18.

^e Luke 12. 1 (& mg. for mg.).

1 Cor. 4. 15 for mg.).

^f ch. 21. 3.

Rom. 10. 2.

Gal. 1. 14.

^g Cp. James 1. 1.

^a ver. 28.

ⁱ Cp. Rom. 2. 29.

1 Cor. 7. 19.

^j Cp. Mark 7. 5.

& Gal. 2. 14.

& 15. 1.

^j Cp. ch. 18. 18.

^w ver. 26.

ch. 24. 18.

Cp. John 11. 55.

^w See ch. 15. 19, 20, 29.

^o Cp. Num. 6. 12.

1 Or, made ready 2 Gr. *myriads*. 3 Or, enjoined Many ancient authorities read *sent*. 4 Or, took the men the next day, and purifying himself &c. 5 Or, military tribune Gr. *chiliarch*: and so throughout this book. 6 Or, cohort

leave, Paul, standing on the stairs, ^abeckoned with the hand unto the people; and when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in ^athe Hebrew language, saying,

22 ¹Brethren and fathers, hear ye the defence which I now make unto you.

²And when they heard that he spake unto them in ^athe Hebrew language, they were the more quiet: and he saith,

³I am a Jew, born in Tarsus of Cilicia, but brought up in this city, ^aat the feet of ^aGamaliel, instructed ^aaccording to the strict manner of ^athe law of our fathers, ^abeing zealous for God, ^aeven as ye all are this day: ⁴and ^aI persecuted ^athis Way ^aunto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. ⁵As also ^athe high priest doth bear me witness, and all ^athe estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto ^athe brethren, and journeyed to Damascus, to bring them also which were there unto Jerusalem in bonds, for to be punished. ⁶And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and drew nigh unto Damascus, about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. ⁷And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? ⁸And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am ^aJesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. ⁹And they that were with me beheld indeed the light, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. ¹⁰And I said, ^bWhat shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. ¹¹And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

¹²And ^aone Ananias, a devout man ^aaccording to the law, ^awell reported of by all the Jews that dwell there, ¹³came unto me, and standing by me said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And ^ain that very hour I ^alooked up on him. ¹⁴And he said, ^aThe

God of our fathers ^ahath appointed thee ^ato know his will, and ^ato see ^athe Righteous One, and ^ato hear a voice from his mouth. ¹⁵For ^athou shalt be a witness for him unto all men of what ^athou hast seen and heard. ¹⁶And now why tarriest thou? ^aArise, and be baptized, ^aand wash away thy sins, ^acalling on his name. ¹⁷And it came to pass, that, ^awhen I had returned to Jerusalem, and while ^aI prayed in the temple, I fell into ^aa trance, ¹⁸and saw him saying unto me, ^aMake haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: because they will not receive of thee testimony concerning me. ¹⁹And I said, Lord, they themselves know that ^aI imprisoned and ^abeat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: ²⁰and when the blood of Stephen ^athy witness was shed, ^aI also was standing by, and ^aconsenting, and ^akeeping the garments of them that slew him. ²¹And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee forth ^bfar hence unto the Gentiles.

²²And they gave him audience unto this word; and they lifted up their voice, and said, ^aAway with such a fellow from the earth: for ^ait is not fit that he should live. ²³And as they cried out, and threw off their garments, and cast dust into the air, ²⁴the chief captain commanded him to be brought into ^athe castle, bidding that he should be ^aexamined by scourging, that he might know for what cause they so shouted against him. ²⁵And when they had tied him up ^awith the thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge ^aa man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? ²⁶And when the centurion heard it, he went to the chief captain, and told him, saying, What art thou about to do for this man is a Roman. ²⁷And the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? And he said, Yea. ²⁸And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this citizenship. And Paul said, But I am a Roman born. ²⁹They then which were about ^ato examine him straightway departed from him: and the chief captain also ^awas afraid, ^awhen he

1 Or, received my sight and looked upon him

2 Or, for

knew that he was a Roman, and because ^k he had bound him.

30 But on the morrow, ^l desiring to know the certainty, wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him, and commanded the chief priests and all the council to come together, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

1 And Paul, looking sted-

23 fastly on the council, said,

Brethren, ^m I have lived before God in all good conscience until this day. 2 And the high priest ⁿ Ananias commanded them that stood by him ^o to smite him on the mouth. 3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, thou

^p whited ^q wall: and sittest thou to judge me according to the law, and

^r commandest me to be smitten ^s contrary to the law? 4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou ^t God's high priest? 5 And Paul said, ^u I

wist not, brethren, that he was high priest: for it is written, ^v Thou

shalt not speak evil of a ruler of thy people. 6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were ^w Sad-

ducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Brethren,

^x I am a Pharisee, a son of Pharisees: ^y touching the ^z hope and resurrection of the dead I am called

in question. 7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and Sadducees:

and the assembly was divided. 8 For the Sadducees ^a say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor

spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. 9 And there arose a great

clamour: and some of ^b the scribes of the Pharisees' part stood up, and

strove, saying, ^c We find no evil in this man: and what ^d if a spirit hath spoken to him, or an angel?

10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fear-

ing lest Paul should be torn in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down and take him

by force from among them, and bring him into ^e the castle.

11 And ^f the night following ^g the Lord stood by him, and said, ^h Be of good cheer: for ⁱ as thou hast testified concerning me at Jerusa-

lem, so must thou ^j bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, ^k the

Jews banded together, and ^l bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul.

13 And they were more than forty which made this conspiracy. 14 And they came to the chief priests and the elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, to

taste nothing until we have killed Paul. 15 Now therefore do ye with

the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto

you, as though ye would judge of his case more exactly: and we, or

ever he come near, are ready to slay him. 16 But ^m Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait,

ⁿ and he came and entered into ^o the castle, and told Paul. 17 And Paul called unto him one of the centurions, and said, Bring this young

man unto the chief captain: for he hath something to tell him. 18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and saith, Paul

^p the prisoner called me unto him, and asked me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say to thee. 19 And the chief

captain took him by the hand, and going aside asked him privately, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, ^q The Jews have agreed to ask thee to bring down Paul to-morrow unto the council, as

though thou wouldest inquire somewhat more exactly concerning him. 21 Do not thou therefore yield unto

them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which

^r have bound themselves under a curse, neither to eat nor to drink till they have slain him: and now are they ready, looking for the promise from thee. 22 So the chief

captain let the young man go, charging him, Tell no man that thou hast signified these things to me. 23 And he called unto him

two of the centurions, and said, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go as far as Caesarea, and horse-

men threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour

of the night: 24 and ^s he bade them provide beasts, that they might set Paul thereon, and bring him safe

unto ^t Felix ^u the governor. 25 And he wrote a letter after this form:

26 Claudius Lysias unto the ^v most

^k ver. 14, 21.

^l Cp. Rom. 16. 7 (7).

^m ver. 10, 22.

ⁿ See Eph. 3. 1.

^o ver. 14, 15.

^p ver. 12, 14.

^q ver. 36, ch. 24. 3 & 25. 14. ^r ver. 35, ch. 24. 1, 10 & 36. 30. See Luke 30. 20. ^s ch. 24. 3.

1 Or, having come in upon them, and he entered 4c.

See ch. 15.
23.
ch. 21, 27.
Cp. ch. 21.
22, 25.

Cp. ch.
22, 25-29.
ch. 22, 30.

ch. 18, 15
& 25, 19.
ch. 25, 25
& 28, 31
& 29, 18.
Cp. ver. 9.
a ver. 30.
b ver. 12.
See ch. 9.
24.
c ver. 35.
Cp. ch. 24.
19
& 25, 16.

d ver. 10, 16.

ch. 25, 1.
f ch. 31, 30.
g ver. 30.

A See Matt.
27, 27.
Cp. ch. 21.
18, 27, with
ver. 11.
f ch. 23, 2.

h ch. 23, 24.

i Cp.
2 Macc. 4, 6.

m ch. 23, 26.
Luke 1, 3.

n 1 Macc.
10, 61.
o See Luke
23, 2.
p ver. 14.
ch. 5, 17
& 15, 5
& 20, 5
& 25, 22.

excellent governor Felix, 'greeting. 27 "This man was seized by the Jews, and "was about to be slain of them, "when I came upon them with the soldiers, and rescued him, "having learned that he was a Roman. 28 And "desiring to know the cause wherefore they accused him, "I brought him down unto their council: 29 whom I found to be accused "about questions of their law, but "to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30 And "when it was shewn to me "that there would be a plot against the man, I sent him to thee forthwith, "charging his accusers also to speak against him before thee."

31 So the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris. 32 But on the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to "the castle: 33 and they, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the letter to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34 And when he had read it, he asked of what "province he was; and when he understood "that he was of Cilicia, 35 I will hear thy cause, said he, "when thine accusers also are come: and he commanded him to be kept in Herod's "palace.

24 And "after five days the high priest "Ananias came down with certain elders, and with an orator, one Tertullus; and they informed "the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying,

Seeing that by thee we enjoy much "peace, and that by thy "providence evils are corrected for this nation, 3 we accept it in all ways and in all places, "most excellent Felix, with all thankfulness. 4 But, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I intreat thee to hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5 For we have found this man "a pestilent fellow, and "a mover of insurrections among all the Jews throughout "the world, and a ring-leader of "the sect of the Naza-

renes: 6 "who moreover assayed to profane the temple: on whom also we laid hold: 7 "from whom thou wilt be able, by examining him thyself, to take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. 9 And the Jews also joined in the charge, affirming that these things were so.

10 And when the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, Paul answered,

Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do cheerfully make my defence: 11 seeing that thou canst take knowledge, that "it is not more than twelve days since I "went up "to worship at Jerusalem: 12 and "neither in the temple did they find me disputing with any man or stirring up a crowd, nor in the synagogues, nor in the city. 13 "Neither can they prove to thee the things whereof they now accuse me. 14 But this I confess unto thee, that after "the Way which they call "a sect, "so serve I "the God of our fathers, believing all things which are "according to the law, and which are written in the prophets: 15 "having "hope toward God, which these also themselves "look for, that there shall be "a resurrection "both of the just and unjust. 16 Herein do I also "exercise myself to have a conscience "void of offence toward God and men alway. 17 Now "after "many years "I came to bring alms to "my nation, and "offerings: 18 "amidst which they found me "purified in the temple, with no crowd, nor yet with tumult: but "there were certain Jews from Asia — 19 "who ought to have been here before thee, and to make accusation, if they had aught against me. 20 Or else let these men themselves say what wrong-doing they found, when I stood before the council, 21 except it be for this one voice, "that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question before you this day.

22 But Felix, having more exact knowledge concerning "the Way,

q ch. 21.
27-29.

r See ver. 1.
ch. 8, 27.
John 12, 28.
ch. 20, 14.
Cp. ch.
26, 6.
ch. 25, 7.
o ver. 12.
See ch. 9, 2.
s ver. 4.
2 Tim. 1, 1.
Cp. ch. 27.
28.
t Luke 1.
74.
u Rom. 1, 9.
v Heb. 2.
14.
w 12, 29.
x See ch. 3.
11.
y 22, 3.
z ch. 26, 23.
aa 28, 23.
ab Rom.
3, 21.
b See ch.
28, 6.
c Tit. 2, 13.
Cp. Gal.
2, 5.
d Luke 14.
14.
e See Dan.
12, 1.
f Cp. 1 Tim.
4, 7, 13.
g 1 Cor. 10.
22.
h 1 Tim. 1, 10.
Cp. Jude
24.
i See ch.
23, 1.
j Cp. ch. 20.
31.
k Rom. 15.
25-28, 31.
l 1 Cor. 16.
11-13.
m Cor. 8.
1-4.
n 2 Tim. 1, 12.
Cp. Gal. 2.
10.
o ch. 26, 4.
& 26, 19.
p Cp. ver. 11.
& ch. 26, 16.
q ch. 21, 28.
& 26, 31.
r ch. 21, 27.
s See ch. 25.
30.
t See ch.
25, 6.
u ver. 14.
v See ch. 9, 2.

1 Some ancient authorities omit I brought him down unto their council. 2 Many ancient authorities add Pharisee. 3 Or, Praetorium. 4 Or, the inhabited earth. 5 Some ancient authorities insert and we would have judged him according to our law. 6 But the chief captain Lyngas came, and with great violence took him away out of our hands, 8 commanding his accusers to come before thee. 9 Or, hereby 7 Or, accept 8 Or, some 9 Or, in presenting which

deferred them, saying, When Ly-
sias the chief captain shall come
down, I will determine your mat-
ter. 23 And he gave order to the
centurion that he should be kept
in charge, and should have indul-
gence; and not to forbid any of
his friends to minister unto him.

24 But after certain days, Felix
came with Drusilla, his wife, which
was a Jewess, and sent for Paul,
and heard him concerning the faith
in Christ Jesus. 25 And as he rea-
soned of righteousness, and tem-
perance, and the judgement to
come, Felix was terrified, and an-
swered, Go thy way for this time;
and when I have a convenient sea-
son, I will call thee unto me. 26 He
hoped withal that money would
be given him of Paul: wherefore
also he sent for him the oftener,
and communed with him. 27 But
when two years were fulfilled, Felix
was succeeded by Porcius Festus;
and desiring to gain favour with
the Jews, Felix left Paul in bonds.

25 come into the province, after
three days went up to Jeru-
salem from Cæsarea. 2 And the
chief priests and the principal men
of the Jews informed him against
Paul; 3 and they besought him,
asking favour against him, that he
would send for him to Jerusalem;
4 saying wait to kill him on the way.
4 Howbeit Festus answered, that
Paul was kept in charge at Cæsarea,
and that he himself was about to
depart thither shortly. 5 Let them
therefore, saith he, which are of
power among you, go down with
me, and if there is anything amiss
in the man, let them accuse him.

6 And when he had tarried among
them not more than eight or ten
days, he went down unto Cæsarea;
and on the morrow he sat on the
judgement-seat, and commanded
Paul to be brought. 7 And when
he was come, the Jews which had
come down from Jerusalem stood
round about him, bringing against
him many and grievous charges,
which they could not prove; 8
while Paul said in his defence,
Neither against the law of the
Jews, nor against the temple, nor
against Cæsar, have I sinned at

all. 9 But Festus, desiring to gain
favour with the Jews, answered
Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to
Jerusalem, and there be judged of
these things before me? 10 But
Paul said, I am standing before
Cæsar's judgement-seat, where I
ought to be judged: to the Jews
have I done no wrong, as thou also
very well knowest. 11 If then I am
a wrong-doer, and have committed
anything worthy of death, I refuse
not to die: but if none of those things
is true, whereof these accuse me, no
man can give me up unto them.
12 I appeal unto Cæsar. 12 Then
Festus, when he had conferred with
the council, answered, Thou hast
appealed unto Cæsar: unto Cæsar
shalt thou go.

13 Now when certain days were
passed, Agrippa the king and Ber-
nice arrived at Cæsarea, and salu-
tated Festus. 14 And as they tarried
there many days, Festus laid Paul's
case before the king, saying, There
is a certain man left a prisoner by
Felix: 15 about whom, when I
was at Jerusalem, the chief priests
and the elders of the Jews informed
me, asking for sentence against him.
16 To whom I answered, that it is
not the custom of the Romans to
give up any man, before that the
accused have the accusers face to
face, and have had opportunity to
make his defence concerning the
matter laid against him. 17 When
therefore they were come together
here, I made no delay, but on the
next day sat down on the judge-
ment-seat, and commanded the man
to be brought. 18 Concerning whom,
when the accusers stood up, they
brought no charge of such evil
things as I supposed; 19 but had
certain questions against him of
their own religion, and of one
Jesus, who was dead, whom Paul
affirmed to be alive. 20 And I, be-
ing perplexed how to inquire con-
cerning these things, asked whether
he would go to Jerusalem, and there
be judged of these matters. 21 But
when Paul had appealed to be kept
for the decision of the emperor, I
commanded him to be kept till I
should send him to Cæsar. 22 And
Agrippa said unto Festus, I also
could wish to hear the man myself.

1 Gr. his own wife. 2 Or, self-control 3 Or, having entered upon his province 4 Gr. grant me by
favour: and so in ver. 16. 5 Or, having saluted 6 Or, superstition 7 Or. the Augustus. 8 Or,
was wishing

To-morrow, saith he, thou shalt hear him.

y ver. 12.
ch. 25. 20.

23 So on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and they were entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and the principal men of the city, at the command of Festus Paul was brought in. 24 And Festus saith, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye behold this man, about whom *all the multitude of the Jews made suit to me, both at Jerusalem and here, *crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25 But I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death: and *as he himself appealed to ¹⁴ the emperor I determined to send him. 26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I may have somewhat to write. 27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable, in sending a prisoner, not withal to signify the charges against him.

z ver. 3, 7.

a ch. 22. 22.

b See ch. 23. 20.

c ver. 11, 12.
d ver. 21.

e See ch. 9. 13.

26 ¹ And Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and made his defence:

f ch. 25. 7.
g See ch. 6. 14.
h See ch. 13. 15.

i Cp. Gal. 1. 13.

j ch. 24. 17.

k ch. 22. 25.

l See ch. 24. 6.

m James 1. 25, 27.

n ch. 25. 6.

o See ch. 13. 25.

p Cp. ch. 2. 14.

q Heb. 10. 38.

r 11. 18, 30.

s Matt. 19. 28.

t Luke 22. 32.

u James 1. 1.

v Rev. 21. 12.

w Cp. Ezra 6. 17.

x Phil. 3. 11.

y ver. 2.

21 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, that I am to make my defence before thee this day touching all the things whereof I am accused by the Jews: ³ especially because thou art expert in all *customs and *questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4 My manner of life then from my youth up, which was from the beginning among mine own nation, and at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5 having knowledge of me from the first, if they be willing to testify, how that *after the strictest sect of our religion I lived *a Pharisee. 6 And now I stand here to be judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers; ⁷ unto which promise our twelve tribes, earnestly serving God night and day, hope to attain. And concerning this hope I am accused by the Jews, O king! 8 Why is it judged

'incredible with you, if God doth raise the dead? 9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10 And *this I also did in Jerusalem: and I both shut up many of the saints in prisons, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my vote against them. 11 And *punishing them oftentimes in all the synagogues, I strove to make them *blaspheme; and *being exceedingly mad against them, I *persecuted them even unto foreign cities. 12 Whereupon as I journeyed to Damascus with the authority and commission of the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw on the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them that journeyed with me. 14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice saying unto me *in the Hebrew language, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the goad. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But arise, and stand upon thy feet: for to this end have I appeared unto thee, to appoint thee a minister and a witness both of the things wherein thou hast seen me, and of the things wherein I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, that they may turn from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive remission of sins and an inheritance among them that are sanctified by faith in me. 19 Wherefore, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but declared both to them of Damascus first, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the country of Judaea, and also to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, doing works worthy of repentance. 21 For this cause the Jews seized me in the temple, and assayed to kill me. 22 Having

f Cp. ch. 17. 32.
g 1 Cor. 15. 12.
h 1 Tim. 1. 13.
i Cp. John 8. 17.
j ch. 22. 25.
k See ch. 17.
l ver. 12.
m ch. 9. 1, 2.
n 14, 21.
o 22. 4.
p See ch. 22. 20.
q ch. 22. 19.
r See ch. 12. 45.
s ch. 9. 1.
t ch. 22. 25.
u For ver. 13-19.
v see ch. 9. 3-8.
w See 6-11.
x ch. 31. 40.
y 22. 2.
z Ezek. 2. 1.
aa Dan. 10. 11.
ab See ch. 22. 14, 15.
ac Cp. ch. 12. 11.
ad 1 Chr. 16. 39.
ae Jer. 1. 4.
af 15. 20.
ag See ch. 9. 12.
ah Cp. Rom. 11. 13.
ai 1 Tim. 2. 7.
aj Isai. 33. 5.
ak Cp. Isai. 28. 18.
al 33. 3.
am Luke 4. 18.
an Eph. 1. 18.
ao Cp. Luke 1. 16.
ap James 5. 19, 20.
aq (for mg.).
ar Cp. Ps. 38. 9.
as Isai. 9. 2.
at 42. 16.
au John 8. 12.
av 2 Cor. 6. 14.
aw Eph. 5. 8.
ax Col. 1. 13.
ay 1 Thes. 5. 5.
az 1 Pet. 2. 9.
ba See Luke 22. 32.
bb 1 Cor. 2. 9.
bc See ch. 31. 31.
bd Cp. Wad. 5. 5.
be See ch. 30. 15.
bf Cp. ch. 15. 9.
bg 2 Thes. 2. 13.
bh ver. 13.
bi ch. 17. 30.
bj (mg.).
bk ch. 5. 19.
bl 30.
bm ch. 9.

1 Or. the Augustus. 2 Or, because thou art especially expert. 3 Or, On which errand. 4 Or, goods.
5 Many ancient authorities read which thou hast seen. 6 Or, to turn them. 7 Or, their repentance.

^a Cp. Eph. 6. 18.

^c See ch. 10. 43.

^d 24. 14.

^e Cp. Luke 24. 36

^f & Heb. 2. 10.

^g See ch. 3. 18.

^h Cp. Matt. 26. 42 (for mg.).

ⁱ John 12. 34.

^j 1 Cor. 15. 20, 23.

^k Col. 1. 18.

^l Rev. 1. 5.

^m Rom. 1. 4.

ⁿ Cp. Eph. 2. 17.

^o ver. 18.

^p See Luke 9. 22.

^q ch. 12. 15.

^r Cp. ver. 8.

^s & ch. 17. 32

^t & 2 Kin. 9. 12

^u & Jer. 29. 26

^v & Mark 3. 21

^w & John 10. 30

^x & 1 Cor. 1. 28

^y & 2. 14

^z & 4. 10.

^{aa} See ch. 24. 3.

^{ab} 1 Cp. 2 Pet. 1. 18.

^{ac} Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 13.

^{ad} Cp. ver. 8.

^{ae} & ch. 11. 26.

^{af} 1 Pet. 4. 14.

^{ag} Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 7.

^{ah} See ch. 21. 23.

^{ai} See ch. 23. 24.

^{aj} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ak} See ch. 23. 29.

^{al} See ch. 23. 29.

^{am} See ch. 23. 29.

^{an} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ao} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ap} See ch. 23. 29.

^{aq} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ar} See ch. 23. 29.

^{as} See ch. 23. 29.

^{at} See ch. 23. 29.

^{au} See ch. 23. 29.

^{av} See ch. 23. 29.

^{aw} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ax} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ay} See ch. 23. 29.

^{az} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ba} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bb} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bc} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bd} See ch. 23. 29.

^{be} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bf} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bg} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bh} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bi} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bj} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bk} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bl} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bm} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bn} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bo} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bp} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bq} See ch. 23. 29.

^{br} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bs} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bt} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bu} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bv} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bw} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bx} See ch. 23. 29.

^{by} See ch. 23. 29.

^{bz} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ca} See ch. 23. 29.

^{cb} See ch. 23. 29.

^{cc} See ch. 23. 29.

^{cd} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ce} See ch. 23. 29.

^{cf} See ch. 23. 29.

^{cg} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ch} See ch. 23. 29.

^{ci} See ch. 23. 29.

^{cj} See ch. 23. 29.

therefore obtained the help that is from God, ^bI stand unto this day testifying both to small and great, saying nothing but what ^cthe prophets and Moses did say should come; ^d23 ^ehow that the Christ ^fmust suffer, and ^ghow that ^hhe first ⁱby the resurrection of the dead ^jshould proclaim ^klight both to the people and to the Gentiles.

^l24 And as he thus made his defence, Festus saith with a loud voice, Paul, ^mthou art mad; thy much learning doth turn thee to madness. ⁿ25 But Paul saith, I am not mad, ^omost excellent Festus; but speak forth ^pwords of truth and ^qsoberness. ^r26 For ^sthe king knoweth of these things, unto whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things is hidden from him; for this hath not been done in a corner. ^t27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. ^u28 And Agrippa said unto Paul, With but little persuasion thou wouldest fain make me ^va Christian. ^w29 And Paul said, I would to God, that whether with little or with much, not thou only, but also all that hear me this day, ^xmight become such as I am, except ^ythese bonds.

^z30 And the king rose up, and ^athe governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: ^b31 and when they had withdrawn, they spake one to another, saying, ^c'This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. ^d32 And Agrippa said unto Festus, ^e'This man might have been set at ^fliberty, if he had not appealed ^gunto Caesar.

^h27 ⁱAnd when it was determined ^jthat ^kwe should sail for Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners to a centurion named Julius, of the ^l'Augustan ^mband. ⁿ2 And embarking in a ship of Adramyttium, which was about to sail unto the places on the coast of Asia, we put to sea, ^oAristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. ^p3 And the next day we touched at Sidon: and ^qJulius ^rtreated Paul kindly, and ^sgave him leave to go unto his friends and ^trefresh himself. ^u4 And putting to sea from thence, we sailed under the lee of Cyprus, because

the winds were contrary. ^v5 And when we had sailed across the sea which is off Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, ^wa city of Lycia. ^x6 And there the centurion found ^ya ship of Alexandria sailing for Italy; and he put us therein. ^z7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and were come with difficulty over against Cnidus, the wind not ^afurther suffering us, we sailed under the lee of Crete, over against Salomone; ^b8 and with difficulty coasting along it we came unto a certain place called Fair Havens; ^cnigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

^d9 And when much time was spent, and the voyage was now dangerous, because ^ethe Fast was now already gone by, Paul admonished them, ^f10 and said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that the voyage will be with ^ginjury and much loss, not only of the lading and the ship, but also of our lives. ^h11 But the centurion gave more heed to ⁱthe master and to the owner of the ship, than to those things which were spoken by Paul. ^j12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to put to sea from thence, if by any means they could reach Phenix, and winter ^kthere; ^lwhich is a haven of Crete, looking ^mnorth-east and south-east. ⁿ13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, they weighed anchor and sailed along Crete, close in shore. ^o14 But after no long time there ^pbeat down from it a tempestuous wind, which is called Euraquillo: ^q15 and when the ship was caught, and could not face the wind, we gave way to it, and were driven. ^r16 And running under the lee of a small island called ^sCauda, we were able, with difficulty, to secure the boat: ^t17 and when they had hoisted it up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should ^ube cast upon the Syrtis, they lowered the gear, and so were driven. ^v18 And as we laboured exceedingly with the storm, the next day they began ^wto throw ^xthe freight overboard; ^y19 and the third day they cast out with their own hands ^zthe tackling of the ship. ^a20 And when neither sun nor stars shone upon us

^c ch. 28. 11.

^j Lev. 16. 20-31
^k & 23. 27-29.
Num. 29. 7.

^g ver. 21.

^A Rev. 18. 17 (Gk.).

ⁱ Cp. Mark 4. 37.

^j ver. 38, 39.

^k Jonah 1. 5.
Cp. ver. 38.

1 Or, if Or, whether suffering us to get there 2 Or, is subject to suffering 3 Or, cohort 4 Or, receive attention. 5 Or, 6 Or, down the south-west wind and down the north-west wind. 7 Many ancient authorities read Cauda. 8 Or, furniture

for many days, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away. 21 And when they had been long without food, then Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have set sail from Crete, and have gotten this injury and loss. 22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of life among you, but only of the ship. 23 For there stood by me this night an angel of the God whose I am, whom also I serve, 24 saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must stand before Cæsar: and lo, God hath granted thee all them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even so as it hath been spoken unto me. 26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven to and fro in the sea of Adria, about midnight the sailors surmised that they were drawing near to some country; 28 and they sounded, and found twenty fathoms: and after a little space, they sounded again, and found fifteen fathoms. 29 And fearing lest haply we should be cast ashore on rocky ground, they let go four anchors from the stern, and wished for the day. 30 And as the sailors were seeking to flee out of the ship, and had lowered the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would lay out anchors from the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut away the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take some food, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye wait and continue fasting, having taken nothing. 34 Wherefore I beseech you to take some food: for this is for your safety: for there shall not a hair perish from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had said this, and had taken bread, he gave thanks to God in the presence of all: and he brake it, and began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and themselves also took food. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, throwing out the wheat into the sea. 39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they perceived a certain bay with a beach, and they took counsel whether they could drive the ship upon it. 40 And casting off the anchors, they left them in the sea, at the same time loosing the bands of the rudders; and hoisting up the foresail to the wind, they made for the beach. 41 But lighting upon a place where two seas met, they ran the vessel aground; and the foreship struck and remained unmoveable, but the stern began to break up by the violence of the waves. 42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. 43 But the centurion, desiring to save Paul, stayed them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves overboard, and get first to the land: 44 and the rest, some on planks, and some on other things from the ship. And so it came to pass, that they all escaped safe to the land.

28 And when we were escaped, then we knew that the island was called Melita. 2 And the barbarians shewed us no common kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us all, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 But when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, a viper came out by reason of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the beast hanging from his hand, they said one to another, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped from the sea, yet Justice hath not suffered to live. 5 Howbeit he shook off the beast into the fire, and took no harm. 6 But they expected that he would have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but when they were long in expectation, and beheld no-

1 Or, prayed

2 Some ancient authorities read about threescore and sixteen souls.

3 Some ancient authorities read bring the ship safe to shore.

4 Some ancient authorities read Melitene.

5 Some ancient

6 Or, from

the boat

⁴ Cp. ch. 14. 11, 19.
¹¹ Cp. ch. 8. 10.
¹⁰ & 14. 11.

thing amiss come to him, ⁸ they changed their minds, and ⁹ said that he was a god.

⁷ Now in the neighbourhood of that place were lands belonging to the chief man of the island, named Publius; who received us, and entertained us three days courteously. ⁸ And it was so, that the father of Publius lay sick of fever and dysentery: unto whom Paul entered in, and ⁹ prayed, and ¹⁰ laying his hands on him healed him. ⁹ And when this was done, the rest also which had diseases in the island came, and were cured: ¹⁰ who also honoured us with many honours; and when we sailed, they put on board such things as we needed.

⁴ ch. 20. 40.
Cp. James 5. 14, 15.
⁵ See Mark 5. 28.

⁴ ch. 27. 8.

⁴ Cp. ch. 14. 13 (for mg.).

⁴ See John 21. 23.

⁴ Cp. Rom. 1. 8-12.

⁴ Cp. ch. 24. 14.
¹⁴ & 27. 8.

⁴ Cp. ch. 25. 8.
⁸ ch. 6. 14
¹⁴ & 21. 31.

⁴ ch. 26. 31, 32.
³² See ch. 23. 30.

⁴ ch. 25. 11
¹¹ & 26. 32.

¹¹ And after three months we set sail in ¹² a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the island, whose sign was ¹³ The Twin Brothers. ¹² And touching at Syracuse, we tarried there three days. ¹³ And from thence we ¹⁴ made a circuit, and arrived at Rhegium: and after one day a south wind sprang up, and on the second day we came to Puteoli: ¹⁴ where we found ¹⁵ brethren, and were intreated to tarry with them seven days: and so we came to Rome. ¹⁵ And from thence ¹⁶ the brethren, when they heard of us, came to meet us as far as The Market of Appius, and The Three Taverns: whom when Paul saw, ¹⁷ he thanked God, and took courage.

¹⁶ And when we entered into Rome, ¹⁷ Paul was suffered to abide by himself with the soldier that guarded him.

¹⁷ And it came to pass, that after three days he called together ¹⁸ those that were the chief of the Jews: and when they were come together, he said unto them, I, brethren, ¹⁹ though I had done nothing against the people, or ²⁰ the customs of our fathers, yet was delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: ¹⁸ who, when they had examined me, ¹⁹ desired to set me at liberty, ²⁰ because there was no cause of death in me. ¹⁹ But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained ²¹ to appeal unto Cæsar; not that I had sought to

accuse ²² my nation of. ²⁰ For this cause therefore did I ²¹ intreat you to see and to speak with me: for ²² because of ²³ the hope of Israel I am bound with ²⁴ this ²⁵ chain. ²¹ And they said unto him, We neither received letters from Judæa concerning thee, nor did any of ²⁶ the brethren come hither and report or speak any harm of thee. ²² But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this ²⁷ sect, it is known to us that everywhere ²⁸ it is spoken against.

²³ And when they had appointed him a day, they came to him into his lodging in great number; ²⁹ to whom he expounded ³⁰ the matter, testifying ³¹ the kingdom of God, and ³² persuading them concerning Jesus, ³³ both from the law of Moses and from the prophets, from morning till evening. ²⁴ And ³⁴ some believed the things which were spoken, and some disbelieved. ²⁵ And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, ³⁵ Well spake the Holy Ghost ³⁶ by Isaiah the prophet unto your fathers, ³⁷ saying,

³⁸ Go thou unto this people, and say,

³⁹ By hearing ye shall hear, and shall in no wise understand; And seeing ye shall see, and shall in no wise perceive:

²⁷ ⁴⁰ For this people's heart is waxed gross,

And their ears are dull of hearing,

And their eyes they have closed; Lest haply they should perceive

with their eyes,

And hear with their ears, And understand with their heart,

And ⁴¹ should turn again, And I should heal them.

²⁸ Be it known therefore unto you, that ⁴² this ⁴³ salvation of God ⁴⁴ is sent unto the Gentiles: ⁴⁵ they will also hear. ⁴⁶

³⁰ And he abode two whole years in his own hired dwelling, and ⁴⁷ received all that went in unto him, ⁴⁸ preaching ⁴⁹ the kingdom of God, and teaching the things concerning the Lord Jesus Christ ⁵⁰ with all boldness, ⁵¹ none forbidding him.

⁴ ch. 24. 17
¹⁷ & 26. 4.

⁴ See ch. 21. 11.
¹¹ Cp. Luke 2. 25.
²⁵ ch. 26. 29.
²⁹ Eph. 6. 30.
³⁰ 2 Tim. 1. 16.
¹⁶ ch. 21. 28.
²⁸ Phil. 1. 7.
⁷ ch. 22. 5.

⁴ See ch. 24. 5.
⁵ Luke 2. 25.
²⁵ Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 13.
¹³ & 3. 16.
¹⁶ & 4. 14, 16.
¹⁶ Cp. ch. 17. 2.
² ver. 31.
³¹ Cp. ch. 19. 6.
⁶ ch. 8. 33.
³³ & 24. 14.
¹⁴ & 26. 32.
³² Cp. ch. 14. 4.
⁴ & 17. 4, 5.
⁵ & 18. 9.
⁹ & 25. 7.

⁴ Matt. 15. 7.

⁴ Cited from Isai. 6. 9, 10.
¹⁰ Matt. 13. 14, 15.
¹⁵ Mark 4. 12.
¹² Cp. Luke 8. 10.

⁴ Cp. John 12. 40.
⁴⁰ Rom. 11. 8.
⁸ See Luke 22. 32.
³² Cp. 13. 26.
²⁶ Cp. 17. 2.
² Isai. 40. 5.
⁵ Luke 2. 30 & 3. 6.
⁶ Cp. Rom. 11. 11.

⁴ See ch. 13. 46.
⁴⁶ John 10. 16.
¹⁶ Cp. ch. 13. 46.

⁴ Matt. 5. 11.
¹¹ & 21. 43.
⁴³ Cp. Phil. 1. 15.
¹⁵ d Cp. ch. 8. 12.
¹² & 20. 35.
³⁵ ver. 23.
²³ See Matt. 19. 28.
²⁸ & 13. 19.
¹⁹ See ch. 4. 22.
²² Cp. Phil. 1. 12, 13.
¹³ & 2 Tim. 2. 9.

1 Gr. *Diocuri*. 2 Some ancient authorities read *cast loose*. 3 Some ancient authorities insert the *crucifixion* delivered the prisoners to the captain of the *praetorian guard*: but. 4 Or, those that were of the Jews first. 5 Or, call for you, to see and to speak with you. 6 Or, through. 7 Some ancient authorities insert *ver. 29* And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, having much disputing among themselves.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

I PAUL, ^aa ¹servant of Jesus Christ, ^bcalled to be an apostle, ^cseparated unto the gospel of God, ^dwhich ^ehe promised afore ^fby his prophets in the holy scriptures, ^gconcerning his Son, ^hwho was born of the seed of David ⁱaccording to the flesh, ^jwho was ^kdeclared to be the Son of God ^lwith power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection of the dead; ^meven Jesus Christ our Lord, ⁿthrough whom ^owe received grace and ^papostleship, ^qunto obedience ^rof faith ^samong all the nations, for his name's sake: ^tamong whom are ye also, ^ucalled to be Jesus Christ's: ^vto all that are in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: ^wGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^xFirst, ^yI thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, ^zthat your faith is proclaimed throughout the whole world. ^{aa}For God is my witness, ^{ab}whom I serve in my spirit in the gospel of his Son, ^{ac}how unceasingly I make mention of you, ^{ad}to always in my prayers making request, if by any means now at length I may be prospered ^{ae}by the will of God to come unto you. ^{af}For ^{ag}I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; ^{ah}that is, that I with you may be comforted in you, ^{ai}each of us by the other's faith, both yours and mine. ^{aj}And I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that ^{ak}oftentimes I purposed to come unto you (and ^{al}was hindered hitherto), that I might have some ^{am}fruit in you also, even as in the rest of the Gentiles. ^{an}I am debtor both to Greeks and to ^{ao}Barbarians, both to the wise and to the foolish. ^{ap}So, ^{aq}as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you also that are in Rome. ^{ar}For ^{as}I am not ashamed of the gospel: for it is ^{at}the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew ^{au}first, and also to ^{av}the Greek. ^{aw}For therein is revealed ^{ax}a righteousness of God ^{ay}by faith unto faith: ^{az}as it is written, But the righteous shall live ^{ba}by faith.

^{bb}For ^{bc}by the wrath of God ^{bd}is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who ^{be}hold down the truth in unrighteousness; ^{bf}because ^{bg}that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God manifested it unto them. ^{bh}For the invisible things of him since the creation of the world are clearly seen, ^{bi}being perceived through the things that are made, ^{bj}even his everlasting power and divinity; ^{bk}that they may be without excuse: ^{bl}because that, knowing God, they glorified him not as God, neither gave thanks; but ^{bm}became vain in their reasonings, and their senseless heart was darkened. ^{bn}Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, ^{bo}and ^{bp}changed the glory of ^{bq}the incorruptible God for the likeness of an image of corruptible man, and of birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

^{br}Wherefore ^{bs}God gave them up in the lusts of their hearts unto uncleanness, that their bodies should be ^{bt}dishonoured among themselves: ^{bu}for that they exchanged the truth of God for ^{bv}a lie, and worshipped and served the creature rather than the Creator, ^{bw}who is blessed ^{bx}for ever. Amen.

^{by}For this cause ^{bz}God gave them up unto ^{ca}vile passions: for their women changed the natural use into that which is against nature: ^{cb}and likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, ^{cc}men with men working unseemliness, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was due.

^{cd}And even as they ^{ce}refused to

d 1 Cor. 1. 18, 24.

e ch. 2. 9. See Acts 1. 26.

f Cp. Mart 7. 26. See John 7. 35.

g ch. 3. 21. Cp. 3 Cor. 5. 31.

h Phil. 2. 6. A See ch. 2. 30.

i Gal. 3. 11. Heb. 10. 5. Cited from Hab. 2. 4.

j Eph. 3. 6. Col. 3. 6. Cp. ch. 3. 2. 2. 5.

k For ver. 19-32, see Wisdom ch. 15-18.

l ch. 2. 14. Acts 14. 17.

m 17. 24-27. Cp. Ps. 13. 1-6.

n Jer. 5. 22. 22.

o 2 Kin. 17. 15. Jer. 2. 5.

p Eph. 4. 17. 1. 14.

q Jer. 10. 14. 1 Cor. 1. 20.

r Ps. 106. 30. Jer. 2. 11.

s Cp. Deut. 4. 16-18.

t Wisdom 12. 34. A Acts 17. 28.

u 1 Tim. 1. 17.

v ver. 26. 28. Cp. Eph. 4. 18.

w Cp. 1 Thes. 4. 4.

x Isai. 30. 15. A 44. 19. 20.

y Jer. 10. 14. A 20. 2. 4.

z 2 Thes. 2. 11.

aa ch. 2. 9. w ver. 24. 25.

ab Cp. Col. 3. 6.

ac 1 Thes. 4. 5.

ad Lev. 18. 22. A 20. 17.

1 Gr. bondservant, because 7 Gr. in. 12 Gr. unto the ages.

2 Or, through 8 Gr. from 9 Or, a wrath

3 Gr. determined. 4 Or, in 5 Or, to the faith 6 Or, 10 Or, hold the truth 11 Or, so that they are

12 Gr. passions of dishonour. 13 Gr. did not approve.

ver. 24, 26. have God in *their* knowledge, * God
 a Cp. Jer. 6. gave them up unto * a reprobate
 30. mind, to do those things * which
 b Cp. Eph. are not fitting; 29 being filled with
 5. 4. all unrighteousness, wickedness,
 covetousness, maliciousness; full of
 envy, murder, strife, deceit, malign-
 ity; whisperers, 30 backbiters,
 1 hateful to God, insolent, haughty,
 boastful, inventors of evil things,
 disobedient to parents, 31 without
 understanding, covenant-breakers,
 without natural affection, unmerciful:
 32 who, knowing * the ordinance
 of God, that they which practise
 such things * are worthy of death,
 not only do the same, but also * consent
 with them that practise them.

1 Wherefore thou art / with-
 2 out excuse, O man, whoso-
 ever thou art that judgest: for
 wherein thou judgest * another,
 thou condemnest thyself; for thou
 that judgest dost practise the same
 things. 2 * And we know that the
 judgement of God is according to
 truth against them that practise
 such things. 3 And reckonest thou
 this, O man, who judgest them
 that practise such things, and dost
 the same, that thou shalt escape the
 judgement of God? 4 Or despisest
 thou * the riches of his goodness
 and * forbearance and * longsuffer-
 ing, * not knowing that the goodness
 of God leadeth thee to repentance?
 5 but after thy hardness and impen-
 itent heart * treasurest up for thy-
 self * wrath in the day of wrath
 and revelation of the righteous
 judgement of God; 6 * who will
 render to every man according to
 his works: 7 to them that * by pa-
 tience in well-doing seek for glory
 and honour and incorruption, eternal
 life: 8 but unto them that are
 factious, and * obey not the truth,
 but obey unrighteousness, *shall be*
 wrath and indignation, 9 tribulation
 and anguish, * upon every soul of
 man that worketh evil, of the Jew
 * first, and also of the Greek; 10 but
 glory and honour and * peace to
 every man that worketh good, * to
 the Jew first, and also to the Greek:
 11 for * there is no respect of per-
 sons with God. 12 For as many as
 have sinned * without law shall also
 perish without law: and as many
 as have sinned under law shall be

judged by law; 13 for * not the
 hearers of a law are * just before
 God, but the doers of a law shall
 be * justified: 14 for when Gentiles
 which have no law do * by nature
 the things of the law, these, having
 no law, are a law unto themselves;
 15 in that they shew the work of
 the law * written in their hearts,
 their conscience bearing witness
 therewith, and their * thoughts one
 with another accusing or else excus-
 ing them; 16 * in the day when God
 * shall judge * the secrets of men,
 * according to my gospel, * by Jesus
 Christ.

17 But if thou bearest the name
 of a Jew, and * retestest upon * the
 law, and gloriest in God, 18 and
 knowest * his will, and 10 * approv-
 est the things that are excellent,
 being instructed out of the law,
 19 and art confident that thou thy-
 self art / a guide of the blind, a
 light of them that are in darkness,
 20 11 a corrector of the foolish, a
 teacher of babes, having in the law
 * the form of * knowledge and of
 the truth; 21 * thou therefore that
 teachest another, teachest thou not
 thyself? thou that preachest a man
 should not steal, dost thou steal?
 22 thou that sayest a man should
 not commit adultery, dost thou com-
 mit adultery? thou that abhorrest
 idols, dost thou 12 rob temples?
 23 thou who * gloriest in * the law,
 through thy transgression of the
 law * dishonourest thou God? 24 For
 * the name of God is blasphemed
 * among the Gentiles because of
 you, even * as it is written. 25 For
 circumcision indeed profiteth, * if
 thou be a doer of the law: but if
 thou be a transgressor of the law,
 thy circumcision is become uncir-
 cumcision. 26 If therefore * the un-
 circumcision keep * the ordinances
 of the law, shall not his uncir-
 cumcision be reckoned for circumcision?
 27 and shall not the uncircumcision
 which is by nature, if it fulfil the
 law, * judge thee, who with * the
 letter and circumcision art a trans-
 gressor of the law? 28 For * he is
 not a Jew, * which is one outwardly;
 neither is that circumcision which
 is outward in the flesh: 29 but he is
 a Jew, which is one * inwardly;
 and * circumcision is that of the

to See James
 1. 22, 23.
 z See ch. 1.
 12.
 y Jer. 31. 33.
 Cp. ch. 3. 6
 a 14. 10
 b 1 Cor.
 4. 5.
 c See Acts
 10. 42
 a 17. 31.
 e Eccles. 12.
 14.
 b ch. 16. 26.
 2 Tim. 2. 3.
 Cp. Gal. 1.
 11.
 a 1 Tim. 1.
 11.
 c ver. 23.
 Mic. 3. 11.
 Cp. John 9. 4
 d 1 John 2.
 45.
 d 1 Cor. 16.
 12 (mg. for
 mg.).
 e Rom. 1. 10
 (k for
 mg.).
 f Cp. Job
 29. 15
 g Matt. 13.
 14.
 a 23. 16, &c.
 a John 9.
 39-41.
 h 1 John 3. 5.
 Cp. Gal. 4.
 19.
 a 2 Tim. 1.
 13.
 i Luke 11.
 32.
 j Matt. 23.
 N-30.
 Cp. Ps. 30.
 16-21.
 k Matt. 15.
 1-9.
 l Acts 19. 37.
 Cp. Mal.
 3. 8.
 m See ver. 17
 n Cp. 3. 27.
 i Cp. Mal.
 1. 6.
 n Cited
 from Isai.
 42. 6.
 o Cp. 2 Sam.
 13. 14.
 p Ezech. 36.
 20, 25
 q 2. 2.
 o Gal. 5. 3.
 p Eph. 2. 11.
 Cp. ch. 3.
 q ch. 1. 23
 r 8. 4.
 s See Matt.
 12. 41.
 t See Rom.
 ch. 7. 6.
 2 Cor. 3. 6.
 u ch. 9. 6-8.
 Cp. Gal. 6.
 w Cp. ver.
 17.
 v See 1 Pet.
 3. 4.
 w Cp. Deut.
 10. 16
 a 30. 6
 b Jer. 4. 4
 c Acts 7.
 51.
 d Phil. 3. 3
 e Col. 2. 11.

1 Or, haters of God 2 Or, the other. 3 Many ancient authorities read For. 4 Or, righteous
 5 Or, accounted righteous 6 Or, reasonings 7 Or, judgeth 8 Or, a law 9 Or, the Will 10 Or,
 provest the things that differ 11 Or, an instructor 12 Or, commits sacrilege

^a ver. 29.
ch. 7. 6.
2 Cor. 3. 6.
2 Cor. 10.
18.
1 Thesa.
2. 4.
Ep. Gal. 1.
10.

^g Deut. 4. 8.
Ps. 147. 19.
20.
See John 4.
22.
^a See Acta 7.
88.
ch. 10. 16.
Heb. 4. 2.
b Cp. ch. 9. 6
& 2 Tim. 2.
15.
c See John
8. 26.
d Ps. 62. 9
& 118. 11.
cp. ver. 7.
e Cited from
Ps. 51. 4
(Gk.).
f Cp. Job 9.
38.

^g Cp. ch. 2. 5.
h ch. 6. 10.
1 Cor. 9. 3.
Gal. 3. 15.
cp. 1 Cor.
15. 32.
i Cp. Gen.
18. 25.
j Job 8. 3.
See ch. 2.
16.
k Cp. ch. 9.
10.

^k Cp. ch. 6.
1. 15.

^l Cp. ch. 6.
1. 15.

^m Cp. ch. 6.
1. 15.

ⁿ Cp. ch. 6.
1. 15.

^o Cp. ch. 6.
1. 15.

^p Cited
from Ps.
5. 9.
q Jer. 5. 16.

^r Cited
from Ps.
140. 3.
s Cited
from Ps.
10. 7 (Gk.).

heart, in ^athe spirit, not in the letter; ^awhose praise is not of men, but of God.

3 ¹What advantage then hath the Jew? or what is the profit of circumcision? ²A Much every way: first of all, that ³they were intrusted with ⁴the oracles of God. ³For ⁴what if some were without faith? ⁵shall their want of faith make of none effect the faithfulness of God? ⁴¹God forbid: yea, ⁶let God be found true, but ⁴every man a liar; as it is written,

⁶That thou mightest be justified in thy words,

And mightest prevail when thou ⁷comest into judgement.

5 But if our unrighteousness commendeth the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God unrighteous who visiteth ^awith wrath? (¹^A I speak after the manner of men.) **6** God forbid: for then how shall ⁶God judge the world? ⁷²But if the truth of God through my lie abounded unto his glory, ⁷why am I also still judged as a sinner? ⁸and why not (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say), ⁸Let us do evil, that good may come? whose condemnation is just.

⁹What then? ⁹are we in worse case than they? No, in no wise: for we before laid to the charge both ¹⁰of Jews and ¹⁰Greeks, that they are all ¹⁰under sin; ¹⁰as it is written,

¹⁰There is none righteous, no, not one;

11 There is none that understandeth,
There is none that seeketh after God;

12 They have all turned aside, they are together become unprofitable;

There is none that doeth good, no, not so much as one:

13 ¹Their throat is ¹an open sepulchre;

With their tongues they have used deceit:

²The poison of asps is under their lips:

14 ³Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness:

15 ⁴Their feet are swift to shed blood;

16 Destruction and misery are in their ways;

17 And ⁵the way of peace have they not known:

18 ⁶There is no fear of God before their eyes.

¹⁹Now we know that what things soever ⁷the law saith, it speaketh to them that are under the law;

⁸that every mouth may be stopped, and ⁸all the world may be brought under the judgement of God: ²⁰because ⁸by ⁸the works of the law shall no flesh be ⁹justified in his sight: for ⁹through the law cometh the knowledge of sin. ²¹But now apart from the law ⁹a righteousness of God ⁹hath been manifested, ⁹being witnessed by the law and the prophets; ²²even the righteousness of God ⁹through faith ⁹in Jesus Christ unto all ⁹them that believe; ⁹for there is no distinction;

²³for ⁹all have sinned, and fall short of the glory of God; ²⁴¹⁰being justified freely ¹⁰by his grace ¹⁰through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: ²⁵whom God ¹⁰set forth ¹⁰to be ¹⁰a propitiation, through ¹⁰faith, ¹⁰by his blood, to shew his righteousness, because of the passing over of ¹⁰the sins done aforetime, in ¹⁰the forbearance of God; ²⁶for the shewing, ¹⁰I say, of his righteousness at this present season: that he might himself be ¹⁰just, and the ¹⁰justifier of him that ¹⁰hath faith ¹⁰in Jesus. ²⁷Where then is the glorying? It is excluded. By what manner of law? of works? Nay: but by a law of faith. ²⁸¹¹We reckon therefore that a man is justified by faith ¹¹apart from ¹¹the works of the law. ²⁹Or ¹¹is God the God of Jews only? is he not the God of Gentiles also? Yea, of Gentiles also: ³⁰so if be that ¹¹God is one, and he shall justify the circumcision ¹¹by faith, and ¹¹the uncircumcision ¹¹through faith. ³¹Do we then make ¹¹the law of none effect ¹¹through faith? God forbid: nay, we establish ¹¹the law.

³²What then shall we say ¹²according to the flesh, hath

¹³according to the flesh, hath

¹⁴according to the flesh, hath

¹⁵according to the flesh, hath

¹⁶according to the flesh, hath

¹⁷according to the flesh, hath

¹⁸according to the flesh, hath

¹⁹according to the flesh, hath

²⁰according to the flesh, hath

²¹according to the flesh, hath

²²according to the flesh, hath

²³according to the flesh, hath

²⁴according to the flesh, hath

²⁵according to the flesh, hath

²⁶according to the flesh, hath

²⁷according to the flesh, hath

²⁸according to the flesh, hath

²⁹according to the flesh, hath

³⁰according to the flesh, hath

³¹according to the flesh, hath

³²according to the flesh, hath

³³according to the flesh, hath

³⁴according to the flesh, hath

³⁵according to the flesh, hath

³⁶according to the flesh, hath

³⁷according to the flesh, hath

^a Cited from
Prov. 1. 8.
ver. 15-17,
cited from
Isai. 57. 7.
^b Luke 1. 79.
^c Cited
from Ps.
38. 1.
^d John 10. 34
& 12. 35.
^e Job 2. 14
Ps. 65. 11
& 107. 42
Ezek. 16.
62.
^f Cp. ch. 1.
20.
^g 2. 1.
^h See ver. 1.
ⁱ Gal. 2. 16
Cp. Ps.
143.
^j Acta 13.
38.
^k ch. 7. 7.
Cp. ch. 4.
16.
^l 3. 15, 20.
See ch. 1.
17.
^m ch. 16. 26.
1 Tim. 1.
10.
ⁿ Acta 10.
45.
^o Cp. ch. 1. 2
& John 2.
46.
^p ch. 4. 5.
Cp. 2 Tim.
3. 15.
^q ch. 10. 12
Cp. Gal. 2.
20.
^r Col. 2. 11.
^s See ver. 3.
^t Tit. 2. 1.
^u ch. 4. 4, 18.
See Acta
15. 11.
^v Eph. 1. 7.
Col. 1. 14.
Heb. 9. 14.
Cp. 1 Cor.
1. 30.
^w Eph. 1. 8
Cp. 1 Pet.
1. 20 (for
mg.).
^x See 1 John
2. 2.
^y ch. 5. 9.
Eph. 2. 13.
Heb. 10. 13.
cf.
^z Cp. Acta
17. 30.
^{aa} ch. 2. 4.
^{ab} See ch. 2.
13 (mg.).
^{ac} ch. 2. 17,
28.
^{ad} 4. 2.
^{ae} 1 Cor. 1.
29-31.
^{af} Eph. 2. 8.
^{ag} 2 Tim. 1. 8.
^{ah} Acta
13. 26.
^{ai} See James
2. 18.
^{aj} ch. 3. 24
& 13. 13
& 12. 9.
^{ak} Gal. 3. 26.
cf.
^{al} Gal. 3. 26
Cp. ch. 12.
17.
^{am} Gal. 3. 8.
Cp. ch. 4. 3
See ch. 2.
26.
^{an} ver. 16.
Isai. 62. 2.
cf.

1 Or, Be it not so: and so elsewhere. 2 Many ancient authorities read For. 3 Or, do we excuse ourselves? 4 Gr. out of. 5 Or, works of law. 6 Or, accounted righteous. 7 Or, through law. 8 Or, of. 9 Some ancient authorities add and upon all. 10 Or, purposed. 11 Or, to be propitiatory. 12 Or, faith in his blood. 13 Gr. is of faith. 14 Many ancient authorities read For we reckon. 15 Or, through the faith. 16 Or, law. 17 Some ancient authorities read of Abraham, our forefather according to the flesh.

found? ^a For if Abraham was justified ¹ by works, he hath whereof to glory; but ² not toward God. ³ For what saith the scripture? ^a And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁴ Now ⁵ to him that worketh, the reward is not reckoned as of grace, but as of debt. ⁵ But to him that worketh not, but ⁶ believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is reckoned for righteousness. ⁶ Even as David also pronounceth blessing upon the man, unto whom God reckoneth righteousness apart from works, ⁷ saying,

^a Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven,

And whose sins are covered.

⁸ Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not ^b reckon sin.

⁹ Is this blessing then pronounced upon ^c the circumcision, or upon the uncircumcision also? for ^d we say, To Abraham his faith was reckoned for righteousness. ¹⁰ How then was it reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision; ¹¹ and ^e he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had while he was in uncircumcision: that ^f he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be in uncircumcision, that righteousness might be reckoned unto them; ¹² and the father of circumcision to them who not only are of the circumcision, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham which he had in uncircumcision. ¹³ For not ² through the law was ³ the promise to Abraham or to his seed, ⁴ that he should be heir of the world, but through the righteousness of faith. ¹⁴ For ⁵ if they which are of the law be heirs, faith is made void, and the promise is made of none effect: ¹⁵ for the law worketh wrath; but ⁶ where there is no law, ⁷ neither is there transgression. ¹⁶ For this cause ⁸ it is of faith, ⁹ that ¹⁰ it may be according to grace; ¹¹ to the end that the promise may be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, ¹² who is the

father of us all ¹⁷ (as it is written, ^a A father of many nations have I made thee) before him whom he believed, ^b even God, ^c who quickeneth the dead, and calleth ^d the things that are not, as though they were. ¹⁸ Who in hope believed against hope, to the end that he might become a father of many nations, according to that which had been spoken, ^e So shall thy seed be. ¹⁹ And without being weakened in faith he considered his own body ^f now ^g as good as dead (^h he being about a hundred years old), and ⁱ the deadness of Sarah's womb: ²⁰ yea, looking unto the promise of God, he wavered not through unbelief, but waxed strong through faith, giving glory to God, ²¹ and being fully assured that, what he had promised, ²² he was able also to perform. ²³ Wherefore also it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ²⁴ Now ²⁵ it was not written for his sake alone, that it was reckoned unto him; ²⁶ but for our sake also, unto whom it shall be reckoned, ²⁷ who believe on ²⁸ him that raised Jesus our Lord from the dead, ²⁹ who was delivered up for our trespasses, and was raised ³⁰ for our justification.

¹ Being therefore justified ⁵ ¹ by faith, ² let us have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ; ³ through whom also we have ⁴ had our access ⁵ by faith into this grace ⁶ wherein we stand; and ⁷ let us ⁸ rejoice in hope of the glory of God. ³ And not only so, but ⁴ let us also ⁵ rejoice in our tribulations: knowing that tribulation ⁶ worketh patience; ⁷ and patience, probation; and probation, hope: ⁸ and ⁹ hope putteth not to shame; because the love of God ¹⁰ hath been shed abroad in our hearts through the ¹¹ Holy Ghost which was given unto us. ⁶ For ⁷ while we were yet weak, in due season ⁸ Christ died for the ungodly. ⁷ For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: for peradventure for ¹⁰ the good man some one would even dare to die. ⁸ But ⁹ God commendeth his own love toward us, in that, ¹⁰ while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. ⁹ Much more then, being now justified ¹¹ by his blood, shall we be

¹ Gr. out of. ² Or, through law. ³ Many ancient authorities omit now. ⁴ Some authorities read we have. ⁵ Some ancient authorities omit by faith. ⁶ Or, we rejoice. ⁷ Gr. glory. ⁸ Or, we also rejoice. ⁹ Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. ¹⁰ Or, that which is good. ¹¹ Gr. in.

1 Theos. 1.
10

2 2. 18.
See ch. 1.
18.

3 ver. 6, 8.
Col. 1. 21.
Op. ch. 8.
22.

4 Cor. 5.
19-20.

5 Eph. 2. 16.
Col. 1. 20.
21.

6 Cor. 4. 10.
11.

7 ch. 11. 15.
2 Cor. 5. 18.
19.

8 Gen. 2. 17
3. 6.

9 1 Cor. 15.
21, 22.
Op. ver. 15-
17.

10 ch. 6. 9
Ps. 51. 5.

11 wch. 6. 23.
James 1. 15.

12 Cp. ver.
14, 21
1 Cor. 15.
22.

13 Eph. 2. 3.
See ch. 3.
20.

14 Hos. 6. 7.
1 Cor. 15.
45.

15 Cp. Matt.
11. 3.

16 ver. 19.
Imi. 53. 11.

17 1 Cor. 11.
23.

18 ver. 18.
Rev. 19. 9
(for mg.).

19 Rev. 22. 5.

20 Cp. 3 Ead.
3. 21
7. 48
[116].

21 See John
12. 25.

22 Cp. 2 Cor.
10. 6.

23 Heb. 6. 8.
Cp. Phil.
2. 8.

24 Gal. 3. 19.
See ch. 3.
20.

25 1 Tim. 1.
14.

26 Cp. ver.
19, 14.

27 See John
1. 17.

28 ver. 15.
Cp. ch. 3. 8.

saved from ¹the wrath of God through him. ¹⁰For if, ¹¹while we were enemies, ¹²we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, shall we be saved ¹³by ¹⁴his life; ¹⁵and not only so, ¹⁶but we also rejoice in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, through whom we have now received ¹⁷the reconciliation.

¹²Therefore, as ¹⁸through one man sin entered into the world, and ¹⁹death through sin; and ²⁰so death passed unto all men, for that ²¹all sinned: — ²²for until the law sin was in the world: but ²³sin is not imputed when there is no law. ²⁴Nevertheless death reigned from Adam until Moses, even over them that had not sinned ²⁵after the likeness of Adam's transgression, ²⁶who is a figure of ²⁷him that was to come.

²⁵But not as the trespass, so also ²⁶is the free gift. For if by the trespass of the one the many died, much more did the grace of God, and the gift by the grace of the one man, Jesus Christ, abound unto ²⁷the many. ²⁸And not as through one that sinned, so is the gift: for ²⁹the judgement came of one unto condemnation, but the free gift came of many trespasses unto ³⁰justification.

²⁷For if, by the trespass of the one, death reigned through the one; much more shall they that receive the abundance of grace and ³¹of the gift of righteousness ³²reign in life through the one, even Jesus Christ. ³³So then as ³⁴through one trespass the judgement came unto all men to condemnation; even so through one act of righteousness the free gift came unto ³⁵all men to ³⁶justification of life. ³⁷For as through the one man's disobedience the many were made sinners, even so through the ³⁸obedience of the one shall the many be made righteous. ³⁹And ⁴⁰as the law came in beside, that the trespass might abound; but where sin abounded, ⁴¹grace did abound more exceedingly: ⁴²that, ⁴³as sin reigned in death, even so might ⁴⁴grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

⁴⁵What shall we say then? ⁴⁶Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? ⁴⁷God forbid. We who ⁴⁸died to sin, how shall we any longer live therein? ⁴⁹Or are ye ignorant that all we ⁵⁰who were baptized ⁵¹into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? ⁵²We were ⁵³buried therefore with him through baptism into death: that like as ⁵⁴Christ was raised from the dead through ⁵⁵the glory of the Father, so we also might walk in ⁵⁶newness of life. ⁵⁷For ⁵⁸if we have become ⁵⁹united with him by ⁶⁰the likeness of his death, we shall be also ⁶¹by the likeness of his resurrection; ⁶²knowing this, that ⁶³our old man ⁶⁴was crucified with him, that ⁶⁵the body of sin might be done away, that so we should no longer be in bondage to sin; ⁶⁶for ⁶⁷he that hath died ⁶⁸is justified from sin. ⁶⁹But ⁷⁰if we died with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him; ⁷¹knowing that ⁷²Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; ⁷³death no more hath dominion over him. ⁷⁴For ⁷⁵the death that he died, he died unto sin ⁷⁶once; but ⁷⁷the life that he liveth, he liveth unto God. ⁷⁸Even so reckon ye also yourselves to be ⁷⁹dead unto sin, but alive unto God in Christ Jesus.

⁸⁰Let not ⁸¹sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey the lusts thereof: ⁸²neither present your members unto sin as ⁸³instruments of unrighteousness; but ⁸⁴present yourselves unto God, as alive from the dead, and your members as ⁸⁵instruments of righteousness unto God. ⁸⁶For ⁸⁷sin shall not ⁸⁸have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

⁸⁹What then? ⁹⁰shall we sin, ⁹¹because we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. ⁹²Know ye not, that ⁹³to whom ye present yourselves as ⁹⁴servants unto obedience, his ⁹⁵servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? ⁹⁶But ⁹⁷thanks be to God, ⁹⁸that, whereas ye were ⁹⁹servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that ¹⁰⁰form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; ¹⁰¹and ¹⁰²being made free from sin, ¹⁰³ye became ¹⁰⁴servants of righteousness. ¹⁰⁵For ¹⁰⁶I speak after the manner of men be-

cause we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. ¹⁰⁷Know ye not, that ¹⁰⁸to whom ye present yourselves as ¹⁰⁹servants unto obedience, his ¹¹⁰servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? ¹¹¹But ¹¹²thanks be to God, ¹¹³that, whereas ye were ¹¹⁴servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that ¹¹⁵form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; ¹¹⁶and ¹¹⁷being made free from sin, ¹¹⁸ye became ¹¹⁹servants of righteousness. ¹²⁰For ¹²¹I speak after the manner of men be-

cause we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. ¹²²Know ye not, that ¹²³to whom ye present yourselves as ¹²⁴servants unto obedience, his ¹²⁵servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? ¹²⁶But ¹²⁷thanks be to God, ¹²⁸that, whereas ye were ¹²⁹servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that ¹³⁰form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; ¹³¹and ¹³²being made free from sin, ¹³³ye became ¹³⁴servants of righteousness. ¹³⁵For ¹³⁶I speak after the manner of men be-

cause we are not under law, but under grace? God forbid. ¹³⁷Know ye not, that ¹³⁸to whom ye present yourselves as ¹³⁹servants unto obedience, his ¹⁴⁰servants ye are whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? ¹⁴¹But ¹⁴²thanks be to God, ¹⁴³that, whereas ye were ¹⁴⁴servants of sin, ye became obedient from the heart to that ¹⁴⁵form of teaching whereunto ye were delivered; ¹⁴⁶and ¹⁴⁷being made free from sin, ¹⁴⁸ye became ¹⁴⁹servants of righteousness. ¹⁵⁰For ¹⁵¹I speak after the manner of men be-

ver. 11.
ch. 7. 4, 6.
Gal. 3. 12.
Col. 2. 20.
2. 3.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
Gal. 3. 27.
See Matt.
23. 19.
w Col. 2. 12.

w ver. 2.
ch. 8. 11.
See Acts 2.
34.
w Cp. John
11. 49.
2 Cor.
12. 4.
22 Cor. 5.
Gal. 6. 15.
Eph. 4. 25.
24.
Col. 3. 10.
Cp. ch. 7. 6.
w Cp. 1 Cor.
4. 10.
s Phil. 3. 10.
11.
Cp. Col. 2.
3.

3. 1.
a Eph. 4. 22.
Col. 3. 3.
b Gal. 2. 20.
Cp. ch. 7. 6.
a 2. 3.
c 6. 14.
c Cp. ch. 7.
34.
d 1 Pet. 4. 1.
Cp. ver.
19.
f 2 Tim. 3.
11.
Cp. 2 Cor.
4. 10.
a 13. 4.
c Acts 13.
24.
Rev. 1. 14.
A Cp. ch. 4.
14. 17.
i See Heb.
7. 27.

j See ver. 2.
k ver. 14.
l Ps. 18. 13.
m 119. 157.
N Mic. 7. 19.
Cp. 2 Cor.
5. 17.
o ch. 7. 5.
Col. 3. 5.
m 3 Cor.
10. 4. (for
mg.).
n ch. 12. 1.
1 Pet. 2. 24.
4. 2.
o Cp. ch. 8.
2. 12.
p See ver.
9 ver. 1.
r Cp. 1 Cor.
9. 21.

s Cp. ver. 5.
t Matt. 6.
See John
8. 34.
u See ch. 1. 8.
w Cp. 2 Tim.
1. 12.
x ver. 22.
ch. 8. 2.
Cp. ver. 7.
See John
8. 32.
y Cp. ver.
22.
z See ch.
3. 5.

1 Gr. in. 2 Gr. but also glorifying. 3 Gr. an act of righteousness. 4 Some ancient authorities omit of the gift 5 Gr. law 6 Gr. united with the likeness 7 with the likeness 7 Gr. in that 8 Gr. once for all. 9 Gr. weapons 10 Gr. bondservants. 11 Or, that ye were ... but ye became 12 Or, pattern

cause of the infirmity of your flesh: for ^aas ye presented your members ^aas servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity, even so now present your members ^aas servants to righteousness unto sanctification. ^aFor ^awhen ye were ^aservants of sin, ye were free in regard of righteousness. ^aWhat fruit then had ye at that time in the things ^awhereof ye are now ashamed? ^afor the end of those things is death. ^aBut now ^abeing made free from sin, and ^abecome servants to God, ^aye have your fruit unto sanctification, and ^athe end eternal life. ^aFor the wages of sin is death; but the free gift of God is eternal life in Christ Jesus our Lord.

7 Or are ye ignorant, brethren (for I speak to men that know the law), how that the law hath dominion over a man for so long time as he liveth? ^aFor the woman that hath a husband is bound by law to the husband while he liveth; but if the husband die, she is discharged from the law of the husband. ^aSo then if, while the husband liveth, ^ashe be joined to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if the husband die, she is free from the law, so that she is no adulteress, though she be joined to another man. ^aWherefore, my brethren, ^aye also were made dead ^ato the law ^athrough the body of Christ; that ye should be joined to another, even to him who was raised from the dead, ^athat we might bring forth fruit unto God. ^aFor when we were in the flesh, the ^asinful passions, which were through the law, wrought ^ain our members ^ato bring forth fruit unto death. ^aBut now we have been discharged from the law, having died to that wherein we were holden; so that we serve ^ain newness of the spirit, and not in oldness of the letter.

^aWhat shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Howbeit, ^aI had not known sin, except through the law: for I had not known ^acoveting, except the law had said, Thou shalt not ^acovet: ^abut sin, ^afinding occasion, wrought in me through the commandment all manner of ^acoveting: ^afor apart from

^athe law sin is dead. ^aAnd I was alive apart from ^athe law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died; ^aand the commandment, ^awhich was unto life, this I found to be unto death: ^afor sin, ^afinding occasion, through the commandment ^abeguil'd me, and through it slew me. ^aSo that the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and righteous, and good. ^aDid then that which is good become death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might be shewn to be sin, by working death to me through that which is good;—that through the commandment sin might become exceeding sinful. ^aFor we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, ^asold under sin. ^aFor that which I ^ado I know not: for ^anot what I would, that do I practise; but what I hate, that I do. ^aBut if what I would not, that I do, I consent unto ^athe law that it is good. ^aSo now ^ait is no more I that ^ado it, but sin which dwelleth in me. ^aFor I know that ^ain me, that is, in my flesh, dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me, but to ^ado that which is good is not. ^aFor the good which I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I practise. ^aBut if what I would not, that I do, ^ait is no more I that ^ado it, but sin which dwelleth in me. ^aI find then ^athe law, that, to me who would do good, evil is present. ^aFor ^aI delight ^ain the law of God after ^athe inward man: ^abut I see ^aa different law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity ^aunder the law of sin which is in my members. ^aO wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me out of ^athe body of this death? ^aFor ^aI thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then ^aI myself with the mind serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8 There is therefore now no condemnation to them that are in Christ Jesus. ^aFor the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus ^amade me free from the law of sin and of death. ^aFor ^awhat the law could not do, ^ain that it was weak

1 Gr. bondservants. 2 Or, law. 3 Gr. passions of sins. 4 Or, lust. 5 Gr. work. 6 Or, in regard of the law. 7 Gr. with. 8 Gr. in. Many ancient authorities read. 9 Or, this body of death. 10 Many ancient authorities read But thanks be to God. 11 Or, wherein

2 Cp. 3 Eod. 3, 35, 36. See ch. 10, 5. ver. 8. 3 Cp. Gen. 3, 15. & Heb. 3, 1. a Pa. 19, 8, 9 & 119, 137. 2 Pet. 2, 21. Cp. ver. 18.

b 1 Kin. 21, 30, 35. 2 Kin. 17, 17. Isai. 50, 1 & 52, 3. c ver. 18, 19. Cp. Gal. 5, 17. 2 Tim. 1, 8. Cp. ver. 12. a ver. 20. f Gen. 6, 5 & 8, 21. Job 14, 4 & 15, 14. Ps. 51, 5. Jer. 17, 9. al. g ver. 15.

A ver. 17.

i Pa. 1, 9 & 112, 1. 2 Tim. 35, 4. j 1 Cor. 4, 15. Eph. 3, 10. Cp. 1 Pet. 2, 1. k Gal. 5, 17. Cp. James 4, 1.

l Cp. ch. 6, 5 & 8, 23. m 1 Cor. 15, 57 (for mg.).

n 1 Cor. 15, 46. o ver. 12. See ch. 6, 14, 18. & 7, 4. p Heb. 10, 1, 2, 10, 14. See Acts 13, 39. q Gal. 4, 9. Heb. 7, 18.

through the flesh, *God, sending his own Son *in the likeness of 1 sinful flesh *and *as an offering for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4 that *the ordinance of the law might be fulfilled in us, *who walk not after the flesh, but after the spirit. 5 For *they that are after the flesh do mind *the things of the flesh; but they that are after the spirit *the things of the spirit. 6 For *the mind of the flesh is death; but the mind of the spirit is life and peace: 7 because the mind of the flesh is *enmity against God; for it is not subject to the law of God, *neither indeed can it be: 8 and they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that *the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. But *if any man hath not *the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10 And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the spirit is life because of righteousness. 11 But if the Spirit of *him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ Jesus from the dead shall quicken also your mortal bodies *through his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 So then, brethren, we are debtors, *not to the flesh, to live after the flesh: 13 for if ye live after the flesh, ye must die; but if by the spirit ye *mortify the *deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14 For as many as are *led by the Spirit of God, these are *sons of God. 15 For *ye received not *the spirit of bondage again unto fear; but ye received the spirit of *adoption, whereby we cry, *Abba, Father. 16 *The Spirit himself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are children of God: 17 and if children, then *heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; *if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified with him.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are not worthy to be compared with *the glory which shall be revealed to us-ward. 19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for *the revealing of the sons of God. 20 For the crea-

tion *was subjected to vanity, not of its own will, but *by reason of him who subjected it, 21 *in hope that *the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the liberty of the glory of the children of God. 22 For we know that *the whole creation *groaneth and travaileth in pain *together until now. 23 And not only so, but ourselves also, which have *the firstfruits of the Spirit, *even we ourselves groan within ourselves, *waiting for our adoption, to wit, *the redemption of our body. 24 For *by hope were we saved: but *hope that is seen is not hope: *for who *hoped for that which he seeth? 25 But if we hope for that which we see not, then do we with *patience wait for it.

26 And in like manner the Spirit also helpeth our infirmity: for *we know not how to pray as we ought; but *the Spirit himself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered; 27 and *he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is *the mind of the Spirit, 12 because he *maketh intercession for the saints *according to the will of God. 28 And we know that to them that love God 13 all things work together *for good, even to *them that are called according to his purpose. 29 For whom he *foreknew, he also *foreordained *to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be *the firstborn among many brethren: 30 and whom he foreordained, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also *justified: and whom he justified, them he also *glorified.

31 What then shall we say to these things? *If God is for us, who is against us? 32 *He that spared not his own Son, but *delivered him up for us all, how shall he not also with him freely give us all things? 33 Who shall lay anything to the charge of God's elect? 13 *It is God that justifieth: 34 *who is he that shall condemn? 14 *It is Christ Jesus that died, yea rather, that was raised from the dead, *who is at the right

10. * Num. 14. 9. 2 Kin. 6. 16. Ps. 118. 6.
11. John 2. 18. * See ch. 4. 25. v. Isai. 50. 8. 9.
12. 11. * ver. 1. * See Mark 16. 19.

* Gen. 1. 2.
* Eccl. 1. 2.
* Gen. 3. 17.
* Cp. Act. 3. 21.
* Mark 16. 15.
* Jer. 12. 4.
* Cp. 2. Cor. 5. 3.
* James 1. 12.
* Cp. 4. 2.
* ver. 12. 5.
* Isai. 28. 1.
* Gal. 3. 1.
* See ch. 1. 2.
* Luke 21. 28.
* Cp. 1. 13.
* 2. Cor. 4. 18.
* Heb. 11. 1.
* Cp. Matt. 20. 19.
* James 4. 3.
* Zech. 12. 10.
* Eph. 4. 15.
* See John 14. 14.
* 1 Sam. 16. 7.
* 1 Chr. 28. 2.
* 1 Cor. 12. 11.
* 17. 2.
* Jer. 11. 20.
* 17. 18.
* Luke 16. 10.
* 1 Thim. 2. 4.
* Rev. 2. 26.
* 1 Cor. 1. 2.
* 1 Cor. 1. 9.
* 7. 15. 17.
* Gal. 1. 15.
* 5. 8.
* Eph. 4. 1. 2.
* 2 Tim. 1. 2.
* Heb. 2. 15.
* 1. 11. 2.
* 1 Cor. 2. 7.
* Eph. 1. 4.
* 11. 1.
* Cp. ch. 8. 2.
* Phil. 2. 8.
* Cp. 1. Cor. 12. 40.
* 2 Col. 3. 10.
* 2. 1 John 2. 1.
* Col. 1. 15.
* 16. 1.
* Heb. 1. 4.
* Rev. 1. 1.
* 2. Cor. 1. 11.
* John 17. 20.
* Cp. Heb. 1. 1.
* 1 John 4. 19.
* Rev. 12. 10.

1 Gr. flesh of sin. 2 Or, and for sin. 3 Or, requirements. 4 Many ancient authorities read because of. 5 Or, make to die. 6 Or, doings. 7 Or, in hope; because the creation is. 8 Or, with us. 9 Many ancient authorities read for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 10 Some ancient authorities read waiteth. 11 Or, that. 12 Some ancient authorities read God worketh all things with them for good. 13 Or, Shall God that justifieth? 14 Or, Shall Christ Jesus that died, . . . ?

* Heb. 7. 25.
 † John 2. 1.
 ‡ Cp. ver. 27.
 § Cited from
 Ps. 44. 22.
 † 1 Cor. 4. 9
 ‡ 15. 30. 31.
 § 3 Cor. 4.
 10. 11.
 See Acts
 20. 24.
 † 1 Cor. 15.
 57.
 See John
 16. 33.
 † Gal. 3. 20.
 Eph. 5. 2.
 Rev. 1. 5
 & 3. 9.
 † 2 Cor. 11.
 10.
 † Tim. 2. 7.
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 12. 19
 & Gal. 1. 20.
 See ch. 1. 9.
 † Cp. Ex.
 33. 32.
 † 1 Cor. 12. 3
 & 16. 22.
 Gal. 1. 8, 9.
 † Ap. ch. 11.
 14.
 † Cp. ver. 6
 & ch. 2.
 28, 29.
 † Gal. 6.
 16.
 † Cp. Ex. 4.
 22.
 See ch. 8.
 15.
 † Ex. 40. 34.
 1 Sam. 4.
 21.
 † Kin. 8. 11.
 † Gen. 17. 2.
 Deut. 20.
 14.
 Gal. 4. 24.
 Eph. 2. 12.
 Cp. Luke
 1. 12.
 † Acts 8.
 25. al.
 † Deut. 4.
 14.
 Cp. Ps. 147.
 15.
 † Heb. 3. 1
 (Gk.).
 Cp. ch.
 12. 1.
 † Cp. Eph.
 2. 12.
 See John
 4. 22
 & Acts 13.
 32.
 † ch. 11. 28.
 † Cp. Eph.
 4. 6.
 † 16. 18.
 † ch. 1. 25.
 John 1. 1.
 2 Cor. 11. 31.
 Heb. 1. 6.
 † Cp. Jer. 23. 6.
 & Col. 2. 9.
 al.
 † Cp. Gal. 4.
 23.
 See John
 8. 33.
 † Heb. 11. 18.
 Cited from
 Gen. 31. 12.
 Cp. Gal. 3.
 29.
 † Gal. 4. 23.
 24.
 † Cited from
 Gen. 18. 10.
 14.
 Cp. Gen.
 17. 21.
 † Gen. 25. 21.

hand of God, * who also maketh intercession for us. 35 Who shall separate us from the love ¹ of Christ? shall tribulation, or anguish, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36 Even as it is written,

“For thy sake ^b we are killed all the day long;

We were accounted as sheep for the slaughter.

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than ^c conquerors through ^d him that loved us. 38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor things present, nor things to come, nor powers, 39 nor height, nor depth, nor any other ^e creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience bearing witness with me in the Holy Ghost, ^a that I have great sorrow and unceasing pain in my heart. 3 For ^f I could ^g wish that I myself were ^h anathema from Christ for my brethren's sake, my kinsmen ⁱ according to the flesh: ^j 4 who are ^k ‘Israelites; whose is ^l the adoption, and ^m the glory, and ⁿ the covenants, and ^o the giving of the law, and ^p the service of God, and ^q the promises; ^r 5 whose are ^s the fathers, and of whom is Christ as concerning the flesh, ^t 6 who is over all, ^u God blessed ^v for ever. Amen. 6 But ^w it is not as though the word of God hath come to nought. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7 neither, ^x because they are Abraham's seed, are they all children: but, ^y ‘In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8 That is, it is not the children of the flesh that are children of God; but ^z ‘the children of the promise are reckoned for a seed. 9 For this is a word of promise, ^{aa} According to this season will I come, and Sarah shall have a son. 10 And not only so; but ^{ab} Rebecca also having conceived by one, ^{ac} even by our father Isaac — 11 for the children being not yet born, neither having done anything good or bad, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but

of ^{ad} ‘him that calleth, ^{ae} as it was said unto her, ^{af} ‘The elder shall serve the younger. 13 Even as it is written, ^{ag} ‘Jacob I loved, but Esau I hated.

14 What shall we say then? ^{ah} ‘Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15 For he saith to Moses, ^{ai} ‘I will have mercy on whom I have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I have compassion. 16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that hath mercy. 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, ^{aj} ‘For this very purpose did I raise thee up, that I might shew in thee my power, and that my name might be published abroad in all the earth. 18 So then he hath mercy on whom he will, and whom he will ^{ak} ‘he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he still find fault? For ^{al} ‘who withstandeth his will? 20 Nay but, O man, who art thou ^{am} that repliest against God? ^{an} ‘Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why didst thou make me thus? 21 Or ^{ao} ‘hath not the potter a right over the clay, from the same lump to make ^{ap} ‘one part a vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering ^{aq} ‘vessels of wrath ^{ar} fitted unto destruction: 23 ^{as} ‘and that he might make known ^{at} ‘the riches of his glory upon vessels of mercy, which he ^{au} ‘afore prepared unto glory, 24 ^{av} even us, whom he also ^{aw} ‘called, ^{ax} ‘not from the Jews only, but also from the Gentiles? 25 As he saith also in Hosea,

‘I will call that my people, which was not my people;
And her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 ^{ay} ‘And it shall be, ^{az} that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people,
There shall they be called sons of ^{ba} ‘the living God.

27 And Isaiah crieth concerning Israel, ^{bb} ‘If the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, ^{bc} ‘it is the remnant that shall be saved: 28 for the Lord will execute

† Cp. ch. 4.
 17.
 † Deut. 32. 21.
 † Cited from
 Gen. 25. 28.
 † Cited from
 Mal. 1. 2, 3.
 † Deut. 32. 4.
 † Ch. 13. 7.
 Job 5. 3
 & 24. 10.
 Ps. 92. 15.
 † Cited from
 Ex. 33. 19.
 † Cited from
 Ex. 3. 16.
 † Cp. Ex. 4.
 21.
 & 9. 12
 & 11. 10
 & 14. 4
 † Deut. 32. 30
 & Josh. 11.
 20. al.
 † 3 Cor. 30. 6.
 Job 9. 12.
 Dan. 4. 35.
 † Job 53. 12.
 † Isai. 29. 16
 & 43. 9.
 Cp. Ecc.
 elus. 39. 17.
 † Isai. 64. 8.
 Jer. 18. 6.
 Wisdom
 15. 7.
 Ecclesi. 33.
 13.
 † 2 Tim. 2. 20.
 † Cp. ver.
 21, 33.
 † Acts 9. 15.
 † Cp. Prov.
 16. 4
 & 1 Pet. 2. 8.
 † Eph. 3. 16.
 See ch. 9. 4.
 † Cp. ch. 8.
 30.
 † See ch. 8.
 30.
 † See ch. 8.
 30.
 † Cited
 from Hos.
 2. 23.
 Cp. 1 Pet.
 2. 10.
 † Cited from
 Hos. 1. 10.
 † See ch. 8. 14
 & Matt. 16.
 18.
 † Cited from
 Isai. 10. 22,
 23.
 Cp. Hos. 1.
 5.
 † ch. 11. 5.

1 Some ancient authorities read of God. 2 Or, creation 3 Or, pray 4 Some modern interpreters place a full stop after flesh, and translate, He who is God over all be (is) blessed for ever: or, He who is over all is God, blessed for ever. Others punctuate, flesh, who is over all. God be (is) blessed for ever. 5 Gr. unto the ages. 6 Some ancient authorities omit and.

his word upon the earth, finishing it and cutting it short. 29 And, as Isaiah hath said before,

"Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed,

"We had become as Sodom, and had been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? "That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith: 31 but Israel, following after a law of righteousness, did not arrive at that law. 32 Wherefore? 1 Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by works. They stumbled at the stone of stumbling; 33 even as it is written,

"Behold, I lay in Zion a stone of stumbling and a rock of offence:

"And he that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.

IO Brethren, my heart's desire and my supplication to God is for them, that they may be saved. 2 For I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God, but not according to knowledge. 3 For being ignorant of God's righteousness, and seeking to establish their own, they did not subject themselves to the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law unto righteousness to every one that believeth. 5 For Moses writeth that the man that doeth the righteousness which is of the law shall live thereby. 6 But the righteousness which is of faith saith thus, "Say not in thy heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down:) 7 or, Who shall descend into the abyss? (that is, to bring Christ up from the dead.) 8 But what saith it? "The word is nigh thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach: 9 because if thou shalt confess with thy mouth Jesus as Lord, and shalt believe in thy heart that God raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved: 10 for with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11 For the scripture saith, "Whosoever believeth on

him shall not be put to shame. 12 For there is no distinction between Jew and Greek: for the same Lord is Lord of all, and is rich unto all that call upon him: 13 for, "Whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15 and how shall they preach, except they be sent? even as it is written, "How beautiful are the feet of them that bring glad tidings of good things! 16 But they did not all hearken to the glad tidings. For Isaiah saith, "Lord, who hath believed our report? 17 So belief cometh of hearing, and hearing by the word of Christ. 18 But I say, Did they not hear? Yea, verily,

"Their sound went out into all the earth, And their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did Israel not know? First Moses saith,

"I will provoke you to jealousy with that which is no nation,

With a nation void of understanding will I anger you.

20 And Isaiah is very bold, and saith,

"I was found of them that sought me not;

I became manifest unto them that asked not of me.

21 But as to Israel he saith, "All the day long did I spread out my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

I say then, Did God cast off his people? God forbid.

For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin. 2 God did not cast off his people which he foreknew. Or wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elijah? how he pleadeth with God against Israel, 3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, they have digged down thine altars: and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? "I have left for myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to Baal.

* See ch. 3. 22, 23.

* Acts 17. 22.

* See ch. 1. 24.

* Acts 2. 22.

* Cited from Joel 2. 3.

* Eph. 4. 22.

* Cp. John 1. 26.

* 17. 20.

* Cp. Acts 2. 21.

* Tit. 1. 1.

* Cp. Nahum 1. 15.

* Eph. 4. 13.

* Heb. 4. 2.

* John 12. 38.

* Cited from Isai. 53. 1.

* Gal. 2. 2, 3.

* Cited from Ps. 19. 4.

* Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 6.

* Cp. Mark 16. 15.

* See Matt. 24. 14.

* Cited from Deut. 32. 21.

* Isai. 11. 14.

* Cp. Tit. 2. 3.

* Cited from Isai. 65. 1.

* Cited from Isai. 65. 2.

* 1 Sam. 12. 22.

* Jer. 31. 37.

* 2 Cor. 11. 32.

* Phil. 2. 5.

* Ps. 94. 14.

* Cp. ch. 9. 28.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

* Cited from 1 Kin. 19. 14.

1 Or, Because, doing it not by faith, but as it were by works, they stumbled. 2 Or, it 3 Gr. good pleasure. 4 Or, that 5 Some ancient authorities read confess the word with thy mouth, that Jesus is Lord. 6 Or, a gospel 7 Or, gospel 8 Gr. the inhabited earth. 9 Or, in

5 Even so then at this present time also there is ^a a remnant according to the election of grace. 6 But if it is by grace, it is no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. 7 What then? ^a That which Israel seeketh for, that he obtained not; but the election obtained it, and the rest ^a were hardened: 8 according as it is written, ^a God gave them a spirit of stupor, ^a eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear, unto this very day. 9 And David saith,

^a Let their table be made a snare, and a trap,

And a stumblingblock, and a recompense unto them:

10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see,

And bow thou down their back alway.

11 I say then, Did they stumble that they might fall? God forbid: but by their ¹ fall ¹ salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12 Now if their fall is the riches of the world, and their loss the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fullness?

13 But I speak to you that are Gentiles. Inasmuch then as ¹ I am an apostle of Gentiles, I glorify my ministry: 14 if by any means I may provoke to jealousy *them that are my flesh*, and ^a may save some of them. 15 For if the casting away of them is ^a the reconciling of the world, what shall the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead? 16 And ^a if the firstfruit is holy, so is the lump: and if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17 But if ^a some of the branches were broken off, and thou, ^a being a wild olive, wast grafted in among them, and didst become partaker with them ^a of the root of the fatness of the olive tree; 18 glory not over the branches: but if thou gloriest, it is not thou that bearest the root, but the root thee. 19 Thou wilt say then, Branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20 Well; by their unbelief they were broken off, and thou ^a standest by thy faith. ^a Be not highminded, but ^a fear: 21 for if God spared not the natural branches, neither will he spare thee.

22 Behold then the goodness and severity of God: toward them that fell, severity; but toward thee, God's goodness, ^a if thou continue in his goodness: otherwise ^a thou also shalt be cut off. 23 And ^a they also, if they continue not in their unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24 For if thou wast cut out of that which is by nature a wild olive tree, and wast grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which are the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, have you ignorant of this mystery, ^a lest ye be wise in your own conceits, that ^a a hardening in part hath befallen Israel, ^a until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in; 26 and so all Israel shall be saved: even as it is written,

^a There shall come out ^a of Zion the Deliverer;

He shall turn away ^a ungodliness from Jacob:

27 And this is ^a my ^a covenant unto them,

^a When I shall take away their sins.

28 As touching the gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are ^a beloved for the fathers' sake. 29 For the gifts and ^a the calling of God are ^a without repentance. 30 For as ye ^a in time past were disobedient to God, but now have obtained mercy by their disobedience, 31 even so have these also now been disobedient, that by the mercy shewn to you they also may now obtain mercy. 32 For God ^a hath shut up all unto disobedience, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth ^a of the riches ^a both of ^a the wisdom and the knowledge of God! ^a how unsearchable are his judgements, and his ways past tracing out! 34 For ^a who hath known the mind of the Lord? or ^a who hath been his counsellor? 35 or ^a who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36 For ^a of him, and through him, and unto him, are all things. ^a To him be the glory ^a for ever. Amen.

1 Or, trespass. 2 Many ancient authorities read of the root and of the fatness. 3 Or, ungodliness. 4 Or, the covenant from me. 5 Or, not repented of. 6 Or, of the riches and the wisdom &c. 7 Or, both of wisdom &c. 8 Or, unto the ages.

¹ Cor. 1. 10.
² Cor. 10. 1.
 Eph. 4. 1.
 A ch. 6. 18.
 16, 18.
 Cp. Ps. 80.
 14, 14.
 1 Cor. 6. 5.
 1 Cor. 6. 5.
 See 1 Pet.
 2. 5.
 1 Heb. 10. 20.
 1 Pet. 1. 14.
 1 Pet. 1 John
 2. 15.
 1 Tit. 3. 5.
 Cp. Ps. 51.
 10.
 2 Cor. 4.
 16.
 1 Eph. 4.
 23.
 1 Col. 3. 10.
 1 Eph. 5. 10.
 1 Thess.
 4. 3.
 m See ch.
 1. 5.
 n ver. 16.
 ch. 11. 30.
 1 Cor. 7. 17.
 1 Pet. 4. 11.
 al.
 p Eph. 4. 7.
 g 1 Cor. 12.
 12-14.
 Eph. 4. 4.
 10.
 r 1 Cor. 10.
 17. 38.
 1 Cor. 12.
 30.
 Eph. 4. 13.
 See John
 17. 11.
 1 Eph. 4. 25.
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 6. 15.
 12. 27.
 1 Cor. 12. 4.
 1 Pet. 4. 10.
 1 Cor.
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 7. 7.
 12. 7-11.
 v 1 Cor. 12.
 10.
 See Acts
 18. 1.
 w Cp.
 2 Tim. 2.
 15.
 x See Acts
 6. 1.
 y 2 Cor. 8. 2.
 4 mg.
 2. 11, 13.
 1 Tim. 5.
 17.
 Cp. 1 Cor.
 15. 28.
 2 Cor. 9. 7.
 Cp. Ex.
 25. 2.
 1 Chr. 29.
 5. 6.
 1 Esra. 1. 6.
 al.
 b 3 Cor. 6. 6.
 1 Tim. 1. 3.
 1 Pet. 1. 32.
 1 Ps. 97. 10.
 1 Ps. 139.
 Amos 5. 15.
 Cp.
 1 Thess. 5.
 21. 28.
 d See Heb.
 13. 1.
 e ch. 13. 7.
 Phil. 2. 8. 1 Pet. 2. 17. f Acts 10. 25. g Acts 20. 19. A See
 ch. 5. 2. 1 See Heb. 10. 28. f See Acts 1. 14. 2 ch. 15. 32.
 1 Cor. 15. 15. 2 Cor. 3. 12. Heb. 6. 10 & 13. Cp.
 1 Tim. 6. 14. 1 See Matt. 23. 35. m See Matt. 5. 44 & 1 Pet. 3. 9.
 1 Cor. 12. 28. Cp. Job 30. 25 & Heb. 13. 3. o ch. 15. 5. 3 Cor.
 13. 11. Phil. 2. 2 & 4. 2. 1 Pet. 3. 8. p ver. 3. Ps. 131. 1. Jer.
 45. 5.

¹ I beseech you therefore, **12** brethren, by the mercies of God, ¹ to present your bodies ¹ a living sacrifice, holy, ¹ acceptable to God, *which is your* ² reasonable ² service. ² And ² be not fashioned according to this ⁴ world: but be ye transformed by ³ the renewing of your mind, that ye may ¹ prove what is ⁶ the good and ¹ acceptable and perfect will of God.

³ For I say, ³ through the grace that was given me, to every man that is among you, ³ not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but so to think as to think soberly, ³ according as God hath dealt to each man ² a measure of faith.

⁴ For ⁴ even as we have many members in one body, and all the members have not the same office: ⁵ so we, ⁷ who are many, ⁷ are one body in Christ, and severally ⁷ members one of another. ⁶ And ⁶ having gifts differing according to the grace that was given to us, whether ⁷ prophecy, *let us prophecy* ⁷ according to the proportion of ⁶ our faith; ⁷ or ⁷ ministry, *let us give ourselves* to our ministry; or he that teacheth, to his teaching; ⁸ or he that exhorteth, to his exhorting: he that giveth, *let him do it with* ⁷ liberality; ⁸ he that ruleth, with ⁷ diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with ⁸ cheerfulness. ⁹ Let love be without hypocrisy. ⁹ Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. ¹⁰ In ⁴ love of the brethren be tenderly affectioned one to another; ⁹ in honour preferring one another; ¹¹ in diligence not slothful; ⁹ fervent in spirit; ⁹ serving ⁹ the Lord; ¹² rejoicing in hope; ⁹ patient in tribulation; ⁹ continuing stedfastly in prayer; ¹³ communicating to the necessities of the saints; ⁹ given to hospitality. ¹⁴ Bless them that persecute you; bless, and curse not. ¹⁵ Rejoice with them that rejoice; weep with them that weep. ¹⁶ Be of the same mind one toward another. ¹⁷ Set not your mind on high things, but ¹⁰ condescend to ¹¹ things

that are lowly. ¹⁷ Be not wise in your own conceits. ¹⁷ Render to no man evil for evil. ¹⁷ Take thought for things honourable in the sight of all men. ¹⁸ If it be possible, as much as in you lieth, ¹⁸ be at peace with all men. ¹⁹ ¹⁸ Avenge not yourselves, beloved, but give place unto ¹² wrath: for it is written, ¹⁸ Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord. ²⁰ But ¹⁹ if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him to drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. ²¹ Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13 Let every soul ¹ be in subjection to the higher powers: for ² there is no power but of God; and the *powers* that be are ordained of God. ² Therefore he that resisteth the power, withstandeth the ordinance of God: and they that withstand shall receive to themselves judgement. ³ For rulers are not a terror to the good work, but to the evil. And wouldest thou have no fear of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have ¹ praise from the same: ⁴ for ¹² he is a minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for ¹² he beareth not the sword in vain: for ¹² he is a minister of God, ¹² an avenger for wrath to him that doeth evil. ⁵ Wherefore *ye* must needs be in subjection, not only because of the wrath, but also ⁵ for conscience sake. ⁶ For for this cause ye pay tribute also; for they are ministers of God's service, attending continually upon this very thing. ⁷ Render to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

⁸ Owe no man anything, save to love one another: for ⁸ he that loveth ¹⁴ his neighbour hath fulfilled ¹⁵ the law. ⁹ For this, ⁹ Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not covet, and if there be any other commandment, it is summed up in this word, namely, ⁹ Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. ¹⁰ Love worketh no ill to his neigh-

ch. 11. 18.
 Prov. 3. 7.
 Cp. Prov.
 25. 12.
 1 Esai. 1.
 21. ad.
 1 Prov. 28.
 Matt. 5. 28.
 1 Thess. 5.
 15. ad.
 Cp. ch. 12.
 1 Cor. 8. 2.
 Cp. ch. 14.
 12.
 1 See Matt.
 3. 30.
 1 Heb. 12.
 30.
 Cited from
 Deut. 3.
 35.
 Cp. Ps.
 94. 1.
 1 Thess.
 4. 6.
 1 Cited
 from Prov.
 25. 21. 2.
 Cp. Ex. 3.
 4. 5.
 1 2 Kin. 4.
 27.
 1 Luke 4.
 27.
 1 Tit. 3. 1.
 1 Pet. 2. 13.
 3 Wisdom
 1. 1.
 Eccles. 1.
 17.
 Cp. John
 18. 11.
 See Dan. 1.
 21.

1 Pet. 2. 14.
 2 Chr. 13. 6.
 Cp. Wis-
 dom 6. 4.

1 Thess.
 4. 6.

1 Pet. 2. 13.
 Cp. Ec-
 cles. 8. 2.

1 Matt. 17.
 25.
 1 22. 31.
 Mark 11.
 17.
 Luke 20. 25.
 1 22. 31.
 d Cp. Lev.
 19. 13.
 1 Prov. 3.
 27. 28.
 1 ver. 13.
 Cp. Matt.
 22. 39.
 1 Col. 3. 14.
 See John
 13. 34.
 1 Matt. 23.
 15.
 Cited from
 Ex. 20. 15-
 17.
 1 Deut. 5.
 17-21.
 1 Cited
 from Lev.
 19. 18.
 which see.

1 Gr. well-pleasing. 2 Or, spiritual 3 Or, worship 4 Or, age 5 Or, the will of God, even the thing which is good and acceptable and perfect 6 Or, the faith 7 Gr. singleness. 8 Some ancient authorities read the opportunity. 9 Gr. pursuing. 10 Gr. be carried away with. 11 Or, them 12 Or, the wrath of God 13 Or, it 14 Gr. the other. 15 Or, law

A Cp. John
14. 15.
See ver. 8.

bour: ¹love therefore is the fulfilment of ¹the law.

1 Cor. 15.

34.

1 Eph. 5. 14.

1 Thess. 5. 8.

1 Cp. Isai. 58. 1.

1 Luke 21. 28.

1 Cp. John 9. 4.

1 Col. 3. 8.

1 Eph. 5. 11.

1 Cp. John 3. 20.

2 Cor. 6. 7.

1 Eph. 6. 11.

1 Thess. 5. 8.

1 Thess. 4. 12.

1 Luke 21. 34.

1 Gal. 5. 21.

1 Pet. 4. 3.

1 James 3. 16.

1 Gal. 8. 27.

1 Cp. Job 29. 14.

1 Pa. 132. 9.

1 Luke 24. 45.

1 Eph. 4. 24.

1 Col. 3. 10.

1 Gal. 5. 16.

1 Pet. 2. 11.

1 Cp. Ecclus. 18. 30.

1 ch. 15. 1.

1 Cor. 8. 9-11.

1 2. 22.

1 ver. 14.

1 w. Col. 2. 16.

1 w. James 4. 12.

1 x. Gal. 4. 10.

1 Cp. Zech. 7. 5, 6.

1 y. ver. 23.

1 1 Cor. 10. 30, 31.

1 1 Tim. 4. 5.

1 See Matt. 15. 35.

1 2 Cor. 13. 15.

1 Gal. 2. 20.

1 1 Pet. 4. 2.

1 Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 11.

1 1 Thess. 5. 10.

1 Phil. 1. 30.

1 Rev. 1. 13.

1 2. 8.

1 d. See Acts 10. 43.

1 2. Rev. 20. 13.

1 e. 2 Cor. 5. 10.

1 Phil. 2. 10, 11.

1 Cited from Isai. 45. 23.

11 And this, knowing the season, that now it is high time for you ¹to awake out of sleep: ¹for now is ¹salvation nearer to us than when we ¹first believed. 12 ²The night is far spent, and the day is at hand: let us therefore ¹cast off ²the works of darkness, and ¹let us put on the armour of light. 13 ³Let us walk honestly, as in the day; ²not in revelling and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, ²not in strife and jealousy. 14 But ²put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, ²to fulfil the lusts thereof.

1 But ¹him that is weak in faith receive ye, yet not ²to doubtful disputations. 2 ³One man hath faith to eat all things: but he that is weak eateth herbs. 3 Let not him that eateth set at nought him that eateth not; and ²let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4 ⁴Who art thou that judgest the ⁴servant of another? to his own lord he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be made to stand; for the Lord hath power to make him stand. 5 ⁵One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. ⁵Let each man be fully assured in his own mind. 6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord: and he that eateth, eateth unto the Lord, for ⁶he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, unto the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7 For ⁷none of us liveth to himself, and none dieth to himself. 8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; or whether we die, we die unto the Lord: ⁸whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9 For to this end Christ ⁹died, and lived again, that he might be Lord ⁹of both the dead and the living. 10 But thou, why dost thou judge thy brother? or thou again, why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for ¹⁰we shall all stand before ¹⁰the judgement-seat of God. 11 For it is written,

¹¹As I live, saith the Lord, to me every knee shall bow,

And every tongue shall ⁶confess to God.

12 So then ¹²each one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 ¹³Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge ye this rather, ¹³that no man put a stumblingblock in his brother's way, or an occasion of falling. 14 I know, and am persuaded in the Lord Jesus, ¹⁴that nothing is unclean of itself: ¹⁴save that to him who accounteth anything to be unclean, to him it is unclean. 15 For if because of meat thy brother is grieved, ¹⁵thou walkest no longer in love. ¹⁵Destroy not with thy meat him for whom Christ died. 16 ¹⁶Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17 ¹⁷for the kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but ¹⁷righteousness and ¹⁷peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18 For he that herein serveth Christ is ¹⁸well-pleasing to God, and approved of men. 19 So then ¹⁹let us ¹⁹follow after things which make for peace, and things whereby we may ¹⁹edify one another. 20 ²⁰Overthrow not for meat's sake the work of God. ²⁰All things indeed are clean; howbeit ²⁰it is evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21 ²¹It is good not to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor to ²¹do anything whereby thy brother stumbleth. 22 The faith which thou hast, have thou to thyself before God. ²²Happy is he that judgeth not himself in that which he ²²approveth. 23 But he that doubteth is condemned if he eat, because ²³he eateth not of faith; and whatsoever is not of faith is sin.⁹

15 ¹⁵Now ¹⁵we that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 2 ²Let each one of us please his neighbour for that which is good, unto edifying. 3 For ³Christ also pleased not himself; but, as it is written, ³The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell upon me. 4 For ⁴whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our ⁴learning, that through patience and through ⁴comfort of the scriptures we might have hope. 5 Now the God of patience and of comfort grant you ⁵to be of the same mind

g Matt. 12. 36.

1 16. 27.

1 1 Pet. 4. 8.

1 Cp. Gal. 6. 5.

1 See Matt. 7. 1.

1 Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 13.

1 ver. 2. 30.

1 See Acts 10. 15.

1 Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 7, 10.

1 Eph. 5. 2.

1 1 Cor. 8. 21.

1 Cp. ver. 20.

1 Cp. ch. 12. 17.

1 1 Cor. 10. 30.

1 1 Cor. 8. 2.

1 Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 9.

1 Gal. 5. 22.

1 Cp. ch. 12. 13.

1 Cp. 2 Cor. 8. 21.

1 Pa. 34. 14.

1 1 Cor. 7. 15.

1 1 Tim. 5. 22.

1 Heb. 12. 14.

1 ch. 15. 2.

1 1 Cor. 14. 18.

1 1 Thess. 5. 11 (GL).

1 ad.

1 ver. 15.

1 Tit. 1. 13.

1 See ver. 14.

1 w. 1 Cor. 5. 9-12.

1 21 Cor. 8. 12.

1 p. 1 John 3. 21.

1 Cp. Gal. 6. 1.

1 1 Thess. 5. 14.

1 See ch. 10.

1 1 Cor. 10. 33.

1 Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 19, 23.

1 2. 10. 33.

1 2 Phil. 2. 4.

1 2 Phil. 2. 5, 8.

1 Cp. John 5. 30.

1 2. 33.

1 Cited from Pa. 69. 9.

1 e. ch. 4. 23.

1 2 Tim. 3. 16.

1 Pa. 119. 30.

1 Mac. 12. 3.

1 See ch. 12. 16.

1 Or, low
5 Or, give praise
2 Or, our salvation nearer than when &c.
3 Or, for decisions of doubts
4 Gr. house-hold-servant.
6 Many ancient authorities read we follow.
7 Many ancient authorities add or is offended, or is weak.
8 Or, putteth to the test
9 Many authorities, some ancient, insert here ch. 15. 25-27.

one with another according to Christ Jesus: 6 that with one accord ye may with one mouth glorify 'the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 7 Wherefore receive ye one another, even as Christ also received 'you, to the glory of God. 8 For I say that Christ 'hath been made a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, that 'he might confirm the promises *given* unto the fathers, 9 and 'that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written,

"Therefore will I *give praise unto thee among the Gentiles, And sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith,

*Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again,

*Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; And let all the peoples praise him.

12 And again, Isaiah saith,

*There shall be 'the root of Jesse,

And he that ariseth to rule over the Gentiles;

*On him shall the Gentiles hope.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all 'joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, in the power of the Holy Ghost.

14 And 'I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye yourselves are full of goodness, filled with *all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15 But I write the more boldly unto you in some measure, as putting you again in remembrance, *because of the

grace that was given me of God, 16 that I should be *a minister of Christ Jesus unto the Gentiles, 17 ministering the gospel of God, that 'the offering up of the Gentiles might be made acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 17 I have therefore *my glorying in Christ Jesus 'in things pertaining to God. 18 For I will not dare to speak of any 'things save those

which Christ wrought through me, *for the obedience of the Gentiles, by word and deed, 19 'in the power of signs and wonders, in the power of 'the Holy Ghost; so that 'from Jerusalem, and round about 'even unto Illyricum, I have *fully

preached the gospel of Christ; 20 yea, 'making it my aim so to preach the gospel, not where Christ was *already* named, 'that I might not build upon another man's foundation; 21 but, as it is written,

"They shall see, to whom no tidings of him came,

And they who have not heard shall understand.

22 Wherefore also 'I was hindered these many times from coming to you: 23 but now, having no more any place in these regions, and 'having these many years a longing to come unto you, 24 whensoever I go 'unto Spain (for I hope to see you in my journey, and 'to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first in some measure I shall have been satisfied with your company) — 25 but now, I say, 'I go unto Jerusalem, ministering unto the saints. 26 For 'it hath been the good pleasure of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor among the saints that are at Jerusalem. 27 Yea, it hath been their good pleasure; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, 'they owe it to *them* also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28 When therefore I have accomplished this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will go on by you 'unto Spain. 29 And I know that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of Christ.

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, by our Lord Jesus Christ, and by 'the love of the Spirit, that ye 'strive together with me in your prayers to God for me; 31 'that I may be delivered from them that are disobedient in Judaea, and *that* 'my ministration which I have for Jerusalem may be acceptable to the saints; 32 that I may come unto you in joy through the will of God, and together with you *find rest. 33 Now 'the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

I commend unto you
16 Phoebe our sister, who is a 'servant of the church that is at 'Cenchreae: a that ye 'receive her in the Lord, worthily of the saints, and that ye assist her in what-

1 Some ancient authorities read *us*. 2 Or, *confess*. 3 Or, *ministering in sacrifice*. 4 Or, *of those things which Christ wrought not through me*. 5 Many ancient authorities read *the Spirit of God*. One reads *the Spirit*. 6 Or, *fulfilled*. 7 Or, *being ambitious*. 8 Or, *deacons*.

soever matter she may have need of you: for she herself also hath been a succourer of many, and of mine own self.

3 Salute ^v Prisca and Aquila my fellow-workers in Christ Jesus, 4 who for my life laid down their own necks; unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles: 5 and salute ^u the church that is in their house. Salute Epænetus my beloved, who is ^a the firstfruits of Asia unto Christ. 6 Salute Mary, who bestowed much labour on you. 7 Salute Andronicus and ¹ Junias, my kinsmen, and my ^b fellow-prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also have been in Christ before me. 8 Salute Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord. 9 Salute Urbanus our fellow-worker in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10 Salute Apelles the approved in Christ. Salute them ^c which are of the household of Aristobulus. 11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Salute them of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12 Salute Tryphæna and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute Persis the beloved, which laboured much in the Lord. 13 Salute ^d Rufus the chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermes, Patrobas, Hermas, and the brethren that are with them. 15 Salute Philologus and Julia, Nereus and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints that are with them. 16 ^e Salute one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which are causing the divisions and occasions of stumbling, ^f contrary to the ² doctrine which ye learned: and ^g turn away from them. 18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Christ, but ^h their own belly; and ⁱ by their smooth and fair speech they beguile the hearts of the innocent. 19 For ^j your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I rejoyce therefore over you: but I would have you ^k wise unto that which is good, and simple unto that which is evil. 20 And ^l the God of peace ^m shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

ⁿ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

21 ^o Timothy my fellow-worker saluteth you; and ^p Lucius and ^q Jason and ^r Sosipater, my kinsmen. 22 I Tertius, ^s who write the epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23 ^t Gaius my host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. ^u Erastus the treasurer of the city saluteth you, and Quartus the brother.⁴

25 ^v Now to him that is able to stablish you ^w according to my gospel and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ^x according to the revelation of the mystery ^y which hath been kept in silence through ^z times eternal, 26 but ^a now is manifested, and ^b by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the eternal God, is made known unto all the nations ^c unto obedience ^d of faith; 27 to ^e the only wise God, through Jesus Christ, ^f to whom be the glory ^g for ever. Amen.

1 Or, Junia 2 Or, teaching 3 Or, who write the epistle in the Lord, salute you 4 Some ancient authorities insert here ver. 24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen, and omit the like words in ver. 20. 5 Some ancient authorities omit ver. 25-27 Compare the end of ch. 14. 6 Gr. through. 7 Or, to the faith 8 Some ancient authorities omit to whom. 9 Or, unto the ages.

^v See Acts 18. 2.

^z 1 Cor. 16. 19.
¹⁵ (?)
^a Col. 4. 15
^b Phil. 4. 22
^c Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 15.

^b Col. 4. 10.
Philom. 25.

^c 1 Cor. 1. 11.

^d Mark 15. 21 (?)

^e 1 Cor. 16. 20.
² Cor. 13. 12.
¹ Thess. 5. 26.
³ Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 14.

¹ Tim. 1. 3
² & 6. 2
³ See 2 John 10.
⁴ Phil. 2. 15.
⁵ Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 4.
⁶ Tit. 1. 13.
⁷ Col. 2. 4.
⁸ 2 Pet. 2. 3.
⁹ ch. 1. 8.
¹⁰ Cp. Jer. 4. 22.
¹¹ See Matt. 10. 16.
¹² See ch. 15. 25.
¹³ Gen. 3. 15.
¹⁴ Cp. Luke 10. 17-19.
¹⁵ & Rev. 12. 11.
¹⁶ 1 Cor. 15. 25.
¹⁷ 2 Cor. 12. 14, al.
¹⁸ See Acts 16. 1.
¹⁹ Acts 15. 1 (?)
²⁰ Acts 17. 5 (?)
²¹ Acts 19. 4 (?)
²² See 1 Cor. 16. 21.
²³ 1 Cor. 1. 14.
²⁴ Cp. Acts 19. 39.
²⁵ & 20. 4.
²⁶ & 3 John 1. 7.
²⁷ Acts 19. 37.
²⁸ 2 Tim. 4. 20 (?)
²⁹ Eph. 3. 20.
³⁰ Jude 24.
³¹ See ch. 2. 15.
³² 1 Cor. 2. 1.
³³ Eph. 1. 9.
³⁴ & 3. 5.
³⁵ & 3. 32.
³⁶ & 6. 19.
³⁷ Col. 1. 26.
³⁸ 2. 2.
³⁹ & 3. 3, al.
⁴⁰ 1 Cor. 2. 7.
⁴¹ 2 Tim. 1. 9.
⁴² Tit. 1. 2.
⁴³ & Col. 1. 26.
⁴⁴ 2 Tim. 1. 10.
⁴⁵ Tit. 1. 3.
⁴⁶ 1 Pet. 1. 20, al.
⁴⁷ Cp. Col. 1. 8.
⁴⁸ See ch. 1. 5.
⁴⁹ 1 Tim. 1. 17.
⁵⁰ & 6. 16.
⁵¹ See ch. 11. 36.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

a See Rom.

1. 1.

b 1 Cor. 1. 1.

Eph. 1. 1.

Col. 1. 1.

3 Tim. 1. 1.

c Acts 18.

17. 7.

d ch. 6. 11.

e Cp. ver. 30.

f See John

17. 19.

g See Rom.

1. 7.

h See Acts

9. 14.

i See Rom.

1. 6.

k 2 Cor. 9. 11.

l Cp. 2 Cor.

6. 10.

m 2 Cor. 8. 7.

n Cp. ch.

12. 8.

o See Rom.

15. 14.

p 1 John 2.

90.

q 2 Tim. 1. 8.

r Cp.

2 Thess. 1.

s 2 Tim. 2. 6.

t Rev. 1. 2.

u Rom. 6. 19.

v Phil. 3. 20.

w Heb. 9. 28.

x See Luke

17. 30.

y 2 Pet. 3.

12.

z Cp. Phil.

1. 6.

aa 1 Thess.

3. 13.

ab Col. 1. 22.

ac ch. 5. 5.

ad 2 Cor. 1. 14.

ae Phil. 2. 16.

af 1 Thess. 5.

ag a.

ah Cp. Luke

17. 24.

ai ch. 10. 13.

aj Deut. 7. 9.

ak Isai. 49. 7.

al 2 Cor. 1. 18.

am Cp.

1 Thess. 5.

an 24.

ao 2 Thess.

3. 3.

ap 2 Tim. 2.

15. 4.

aq 1 John 1. 8.

ar ch. 11. 18.

as Cp. Phil.

1. 37.

at ch. 8. 8.

au ch. 3. 4.

av Cp. Matt.

23. 9. 10.

aw See Acts

18. 24.

ax See John

1. 42.

ay Cp. ch.

12. 5.

az 2 Cor.

11. 4.

ba Eph. 4. 5.

bb See Acts

8. 16.

bc Acts 16. 8.

bd See Rom.

16. 25.

be ch. 16. 15.

bf 17.

I PAUL, ^a called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ ^b through the will of God, and ^c Sosthenes ^d our brother, ^e unto the church of God which is at Corinth, *even* them that are ^f sanctified in Christ Jesus, ^g called to be saints, with all that ^h call upon the name of our Lord Jesus Christ in every place, their *Lord* and ours: ⁱ Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I ^j thank ^k my God always concerning you, for the grace of God which was given you in Christ Jesus; ^l 5 that in everything ^m ye were enriched in him, in all ⁿ utterance and all knowledge; ^o 6 even as ^p the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: ^q 7 so that ye come behind in no gift; ^r 8 waiting for the revelation of our Lord Jesus Christ; ^s 8 who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye be* ^t unproveable ^u in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. ^v 9 God is faithful, through whom ye were called into ^w the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, through the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no ^x divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfected together ^y in the same mind and in the same judgement. ^z 11 For it hath been signified unto me concerning you, my brethren, by them *which are of the household* of Chloe, that there are ^{aa} contentions among you. ^{ab} 12 Now this I mean, that ^{ac} each one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of ^{ad} Apollos; and I of ^{ae} Cephas; and I of Christ. ^{af} 13 ^{ag} *Is* Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye ^{ah} baptized into the name of Paul? ^{ai} 14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, save ^{aj} Crispus and ^{ak} Gaius; ^{al} 15 lest any man should say that ye were baptized in my name. ^{am} 16 And I baptized also ^{an} the house-

hold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. ^{ao} 17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: ^{ap} not in wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made void.

18 For the word of the cross is to ^{aq} them that are perishing ^{ar} foolishness; but unto us ^{as} which are being saved it is ^{at} the power of God. ^{au} 19 For it is written,

^{av} I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, And the prudence of the prudent will I reject.

20 ^{aw} Where is the wise? ^{ax} where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this ^{ay} world? ^{az} hath not God made foolish the wisdom of the world? ^{ba} 21 For seeing that in the wisdom of God the world through its wisdom knew not God, it was God's good pleasure through the foolishness of the ^{bb} preaching to save them that believe. ^{bc} 22 Seeing that ^{bd} Jews ask for signs, and Greeks seek after wisdom: ^{be} 23 but we preach ^{bf} Christ ^{bg} crucified, unto Jews a stumbling-block, and unto Gentiles foolishness; ^{bh} 24 but unto ^{bi} them that are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ ^{bj} is the power of God, and ^{bk} the wisdom of God. ^{bl} 25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men.

26 For ^{bm} behold your calling, brethren, how that ^{bn} not many wise after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, ^{bo} are called: ^{bp} 27 but ^{bq} God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put to shame them that are wise; and ^{br} God chose the weak things of the world, that he might put to shame the things that are strong; ^{bs} 28 and the base things of the world, and the things that are despised, did God choose, ^{bt} yea ^{bu} and the ^{bv} things that are not, that he might ^{bw} bring to nought the things that are: ^{bx} 29 that no flesh

1 Gr. the brother.
Was Paul crucified for you?
7 Gr. thing preached.
have part therein

2 Some ancient authorities omit my.
3 Some ancient authorities read I give thanks to you.
8 Or, a Messiah
12 Many ancient authorities omit and.

8 Gr. word.
4 Or, Christ is divided.
5 Or, ye
10 Or, ye behold
11 Or,

b ch. 2. 1. 4
15.
c 1 Cor.
10. 16
d 11. 6
e 1 Pet. 1.
16.
f 2 Cor. 1. 15
g 2 Thess. 1.
10.
h ver. 21. 25.
i ch. 2. 14
j ch. 15. 1
k Act. 2.
47.
l Rom. 1. 16
m Cp. ver. 24.
n Called from Isai.
29. 14.
o Cp. Job 4.
14. 15
p 1 Jer. 5. 3
q Matt. 11.
25.
r Isai. 13. 12
s Isai. 55. 2
t ch. 2. 6
u Isai. 44. 26
v Rom. 1. 16
w Cp. ver. 24
x See Matt. 12. 28.

7 Gal. 4. 11.
See 1 Pet. 2. 2.

m Cp. ver. 16.
n ver. 30.
o Col. 2. 3.
p Cp. Luke 11. 49.

o ch. 2. 8.
John 7. 9.
p Cp. ver. 30.
See Matt. 11. 25.
q James 1. 1.

q Ps. 2. 2.

r Rom. 4. 17.
s ch. 2. 6.
t Cp. Job 4.
15. 24.
u Eph. 2. 8.
v Cp. Judg. 7. 2.

w Cp. ver.
 24.
 Jer. 23. 5, 6
 28. 16.
 Phil. 3. 21.
 2 Cor. 5. 9.
 w Cp. ver. 2.
 Eph. 1. 7.
 Rom. 1. 14.
 Cp. Rom.
 2. 24.
 2 Cor. 10.
 17.
 Cp. Jer. 9.
 23. 24.
 s ver. 4. 13.
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 1. 12.
 See ch. 1.
 17.
 a See Rom.
 16. 23.
 Cp. ch. 1. 6
 (for mg.).
 Gal. 6. 14.
 c Acts 18. 1,
 6, 12.
 d 2 Cor. 11.
 30.
 e 12. 5, 9
 Gal. 4. 13.
 Cp. ch. 4.
 10.
 Acts 18.
 9, 41.
 ch. 1. 21
 (for
 mg.).
 Rom. 4. 20.
 Rom. 15.
 13, 19.
 1 Thess.
 1. 5.
 2 Pet. 1. 18.
 2 Cor. 4. 7
 & 6. 7.
 Cp. Zech.
 4. 9.
 2 Cor.
 10. 4.
 e Phil. 3.
 13.
 Cp. ch. 3. 1.
 Cp. James
 3. 16.
 f ch. 1. 28.
 1 Rom. 16.
 26, 28.
 Eph. 3. 4, 9.
 Col. 1. 28.
 2 Tim. 1. 9.
 Acts 13. 27.
 See Luke
 24. 20.
 n See Acts
 3. 17.
 James 2. 1.
 Cp. Ps. 34.
 7-10.
 Acts 7. 2
 e Cp. 1. 28.
 64. 4.
 p See Matt.
 25. 24.
 q James 1.
 12.
 r Matt. 16.
 17.
 Gal. 1. 12,
 16.
 Eph. 3. 4, 5.
 See John
 14. 26.
 s Cp. Rev.
 2. 34.
 e Judith 8.
 14.
 w Prov. 20.
 57.
 Rom. 8. 15.
 w 1 John 4.
 4.
 e ver. 1. 4.
 See ch. 1.
 17.
 q 2 Cor. 10.
 17.

should glory before God. 30 But of
 him are ye in Christ Jesus, who was
 made unto us "wisdom from God,
 1 and "righteousness and "sanctifi-
 cation, and "redemption: 31 that,
 according as it is written, "He that
 glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

And I, brethren, when I
 came unto you, "came not with
 excellency of "speech or of
 wisdom, proclaiming to you "the
 "mystery of God. 2 For I deter-
 mined not to know anything among
 you, save "Jesus Christ, and him
 crucified. 3 And "I was with you
 "in weakness, and in fear, and in
 much trembling. 4 And my "speech
 and my "preaching were not in
 persuasive words of wisdom, but in
 demonstration of "the Spirit and of
 power: 5 that your faith should not
 "stand in the wisdom of men, but
 "in the power of God.

Howbeit we speak wisdom
 among "the "perfect: yet "a wis-
 dom not of this "world, nor of the
 rulers of this "world, "which are
 coming to nought: 7 but we speak
 God's wisdom in a mystery, even
 the wisdom that hath been hidden,
 "which God foreordained before
 the worlds unto our glory: 8 which
 none of "the rulers of this world
 knoweth: for "had they known it,
 they would not have crucified "the
 Lord of glory: 9 but as it is written,

"Things which eye saw not, and
 ear heard not,
 And which entered not into the
 heart of man,

Whatsoever things God "pre-
 pared "for them that love him.
 10 But unto us "God revealed
 "them through the Spirit: for the
 Spirit searcheth all things, yea, "the
 deep things of God. 11 "For who
 among men knoweth the things of
 a man, "save the spirit of the man,
 which is in him? even so the things
 of God none knoweth, save the
 Spirit of God. 12 But "we received,
 not "the spirit of the world, but
 the spirit which is of God; that we
 might know the things that are
 freely given to us by God. 13 Which
 things also we speak, not "in words
 which man's wisdom teacheth, but
 which the Spirit teacheth: 20 11 com-

paring spiritual things with spirit-
 ual. 14 Now the "natural man re-
 ceiveth not the things of the Spirit
 of God: for they are "foolishness
 unto him; and "he cannot know
 them, because they are spiritually
 "judged. 15 But he that is "spirit-
 ual "judgeth all things, and he
 himself is "judged of no man.
 16 "For who hath known the mind
 of the Lord, that he should instruct
 him? But "we have the mind of
 Christ.

And I, brethren, could not
 speak unto you as unto "spirit-
 ual, but as unto "carnal, as unto
 "babes in Christ. 2 "I fed you with
 milk, not with meat; for ye were
 not yet able to bear it: nay, not even
 now are ye able; 3 for ye are yet
 carnal: for whereas there is among
 you "jealousy and strife, are ye not
 carnal, and walk after the manner
 of men? 4 For "when one saith, I
 am of Paul; and another, I am of
 Apollos: "are ye not men? 5 What
 then is Apollos? and what is Paul?
 "Ministers through whom ye be-
 lieved; and "each as the Lord gave
 to him. 6 "I planted, "Apollos
 watered; "but God gave the in-
 crease. 7 So then "neither is he
 that planteth anything, neither he
 that watereth; but God that giveth
 the increase. 8 Now he that plant-
 eth and he that watereth are one:
 but each "shall receive his own re-
 ward according to his own labour.
 9 For we are "God's fellow-workers:
 ye are God's "husbandry, "God's
 building.

According to the grace of
 God which was given unto me, as
 a wise masterbuilder I laid a "foun-
 dation; and "another buildeth there-
 on. But let each man take heed
 how he buildeth thereon. 11 For
 "another foundation can no man lay
 "than that which is laid, "which is
 Jesus Christ. 12 But if any man
 buildeth on the foundation gold,
 silver, costly stones, wood, hay,
 stubble; 13 "each man's work shall
 be made manifest: for "the day
 shall declare it, because it is revealed
 "in fire; 14 and "the fire itself shall
 11 4 & Gal. 1. 6, 7. 5 Cp. Eph. 2. 20. 6 ch. 4. 5.
 12 Mal. 3. 17 & 2 Thess. 1. 10 & 2 Tim. 1. 12 & 4. 8, 9.
 2 Thess. 1. 6. 7 1 Pet. 1. 7.

s Cp. ch. 3. 1
 & Jude 19
 (mg.).
 a ch. 1. 18.
 b Rom. 8. 7.
 c ch. 3. 1.
 d 1. 27.
 Gal. 6. 1.
 Cp. Prov.
 28. 4.
 e 1 Cor. 2.
 15.
 f 1 Cor. 2.
 15.
 See Rom.
 11. 34.
 g Cp. John
 15. 15.
 h ch. 2. 15.
 Rom. 7. 14.
 i Cp. Rom. 2.
 15.
 j Heb. 5. 12.
 k Cp. ch. 3. 6.
 l Heb. 5.
 12. 13.
 m 1 Pet. 2. 2.
 n 1 John 16.
 11.
 o Gal. 5. 19.
 20.
 p Cp. ch. 1.
 12.
 q 11. 18.
 & Rom. 13.
 13.
 r See ch. 1.
 12.
 s Cp. ver. 2.
 2 Cor. 6. 4.
 Eph. 3. 7.
 Col. 1. 28.
 2 Cor. 8.
 3.
 o See Rom.
 12. 6.
 p ch. 4. 15
 & 15. 1.
 Acts 18.
 4-11.
 2 Cor. 10.
 14, 15.
 q Acts 18. 27.
 r Cp. ch. 15.
 10.
 & Col. 1. 18.
 s 2 Cor. 12.
 Gal. 6. 3.
 Cp. Gal.
 2. 6.
 t ver. 14.
 ch. 15. 23.
 2 John 8.
 Cp. ch. 4. 5
 & Gal. 6.
 4, 5.
 See Matt.
 16. 27.
 u Rom. 2. 6.
 & Mark 16.
 7.
 v 2 Cor. 4. 1.
 2 Eph. 2.
 30-32.
 w Col. 2. 7.
 1 Pet. 2. 5.
 Cp. ver. 16
 & Ps. 137. 1.
 x Cp. 2 Pet.
 3. 15.
 See Rom.
 12. 17.
 z ver. 11, 12.
 Rom. 15. 20.
 Cp. Rev.
 21. 14.
 11.
 Cp. ch. 4.
 17.
 & 1. 18.
 16.
 a Cp. 2 Cor.
 8. 4.
 b Cp. 8. 4.
 c ver. 15.

1 Or, both righteousness and sanctification and redemption
 2 Or, word
 3 Many ancient authorities read testimony. 4 Or, thing preached. 5 Gr. be.
 6 Or, full grown
 7 Or, age; and so in ver.
 7, 8; but not in ver. 12. 8 Some ancient authorities read For. 9 Or, 16
 10 Or, combining 11 Or,
 interpreting spiritual things to spiritual men 12 Or, examined 13 Or, examineth 14 Gr. tilled land.
 15 Or, and each man's work, of what sort it is, the fire shall prove it.

prove each man's work of what sort it is. ¹⁴ If any man's work shall abide which he built thereon, ¹⁵ he shall receive a reward. ¹⁶ If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; ¹⁷ yet so as through fire.

¹⁸ 'Know ye not that ye are a temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? ¹⁹ If any man destroyeth the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

²⁰ Let no man deceive himself. ²¹ If any man thinketh that he is wise among you in this world, let him become a fool, that he may become wise. ²² For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He that taketh the wise in their craftiness: ²³ and again, The Lord knoweth the reasonings of the wise, that they are vain. ²⁴ Wherefore let no one glory in men. For all things are yours; ²⁵ whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; ²⁶ and ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

²⁷ Let a man so account of us, as of ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. ²⁸ Here, moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. ²⁹ But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgement; yea, I judge not mine own self. ³⁰ For I know nothing against myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. ³¹ Wherefore I judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who will both bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and make manifest the counsels of the hearts; and then shall each man have his praise from God.

³² Now these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and Apollos for your sakes; that in us ye might learn not to go beyond the things which are written; that no one of you be puffed up for the one against the other. ³³ For who maketh thee to differ?

and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? but if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it? ³⁴ Already are ye filled, already ye are become rich, ye have reigned without us: yea and I would that ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. ³⁵ For, I think, God hath set forth us the apostles last of all, as men doomed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. ³⁶ We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye have glory, but we have dishonour. ³⁷ Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; ³⁸ and we toil, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we endure; ³⁹ being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, the offscouring of all things, even until now.

⁴⁰ I write not these things to shame you, but to admonish you as my beloved children. ⁴¹ For though ye should have ten thousand tutors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I begat you through the gospel. ⁴² I beseech you therefore, be ye imitators of me. ⁴³ For this cause have I sent unto you Timothy, who is my beloved and faithful child in the Lord, who shall put you in remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, even as I teach everywhere in every church. ⁴⁴ Now some are puffed up, as though I were not coming to you. ⁴⁵ But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will; and I will know, not the word of them which are puffed up, but the power. ⁴⁶ For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. ⁴⁷ What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love and a spirit of meekness?

⁴⁸ It is actually reported that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not even among the Gentiles, that one of you hath his father's wife. ⁴⁹ And ye are puffed up, and did not

b John 1. 27.
c 1 Chr. 28. 14.
d James 1. 17.
e 1 Pet. 4. 10.

c See Rom. 8. 36.
d Heb. 10. 35 (Gk.).
e 1 Cor. 13. 2.
f Cp. Acts 17. 18.
g See ch. 1. 10.
h Acts 25. 24.

i 2 Cor. 11. 12.
j ch. 2. 2.
k 2 Cor. 12. 13.
l Rom. 8. 36.
m 2 Cor. 11. 27.
n Phil. 4. 12.

o 2 Cor. 11. 20, 22.
p Cp. Matt. 8. 20.
q See Acts 18. 17.
r See 1 Pet. 3. 9.
s See John 12. 20.

t Cp. 1 Cor. 3. 22.
u 64. 6.
v Lam. 2. 44.
w Cp. ch. 1. 11.
x 15. 34.
y 2 Cor. 6. 13.

z Theos. 2. 11.
a John 4. 19.
b Cp. ch. 1. 10.
c Philom. 10.
d Cp. Gal. 4. 19.

e ch. 11. 1.
f Phil. 3. 17.
g 1 Thes. 1. 6.
h Cp. Phil. 4. 9.
i 2 Thes. 3. 9.

j ch. 16. 10.
k 1 Tim. 1. 2.
l 2 Tim. 1. 2.
m ch. 7. 17.
n See ver. 6.
o ver. 21.

p 2 Cor. 10. 12.
q 11. 34.
r 16. 5.
s Acts 18. 21.
t 20. 2.
u 2 Cor. 1. 15, 16.

v See ch. 2. 4.
w 2 Cor. 1. 23.
x 12. 20.
y 13. 2. M.
z 2 Cor. 12. 11.

a 1 Cor. 12. 4.
b Deut. 22. 20.
c 27. 20.
d See ch. 4. 6.
e 2 Cor. 7. 1-10.

1 Or, sanctuary 2 Or, and such are ye 3 Or, age 4 Or, examined 5 Or, day. 6 Or, examine
7 Or, examineth 8 Or, both to angels and men 9 Or, refuse 10 Or, are ye puffed up? 11 Or, did ye
not rather mourn, . . . you?

rather mourn, that he that had done this deed might be taken away from among you. ³ For I verily, ⁴ being absent in body but present in spirit, have already, as though I were present, judged him that hath so wrought this thing, ⁵ in the name of our Lord Jesus, ye being gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus, ⁶ to deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, ⁷ that the spirit may be saved ⁸ in the day of the Lord ⁹ Jesus. ⁶ Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that ¹⁰ a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? ⁷ Purge out the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, even as ye are unleavened. For our passover also hath been sacrificed, *even* Christ: ⁸ wherefore let us ⁹ keep the feast, ¹⁰ not with old leaven, neither with ¹¹ the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.

⁹ I wrote unto you in my epistle ¹⁰ to have no company with fornicators; ¹⁰ ¹¹ not altogether with ¹² the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous and extortioners, or with idolaters; ¹³ for then must ye needs go out of the world: ¹¹ but ¹⁴ now I write unto you not to keep company, if any man ¹⁵ that is named a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a reviler, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no, not to eat. ¹² For what have I to do with judging ¹⁶ them that are without? ¹⁷ Do not ye judge them that are within, ¹³ whereas they that are without God judgeth? ¹⁸ Put away the wicked man from among yourselves.

6 ¹ Dare any of you, having a matter against ² his neighbour, go to law before the unrighteous, ³ and not before the saints? ⁴ Or know ye not that ⁵ the saints shall judge the world? and if the world is judged by you, are ye unworthy ⁶ to judge the smallest matters? ⁷ Know ye not that we shall judge ⁸ angels? how much more, things that pertain to this life? ⁹ If then ye have ¹⁰ to judge things pertaining to this life, ¹¹ do ye ¹² set

them to judge who are of no account in the church? ⁵ I say *this* to move you to shame. Is it so, that there cannot be *found* among you one wise man, who shall be able to decide between his brethren, ⁶ but brother goeth to law with brother, and that before unbelievers? ⁷ Nay, already it is altogether ⁸ a defect in you, that ye have lawsuits one with another. ⁹ Why not rather take wrong? why not rather be defrauded? ⁸ Nay, but ye yourselves do wrong, and defraud, and that ⁹ your brethren. ⁹ Or know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: ¹⁰ neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with men, ¹⁰ nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. ¹¹ And ¹² such were some of you: but ¹³ ye ¹⁴ were washed, but ¹⁵ ye were sanctified, but ¹⁶ ye were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, and in the Spirit of our God.

¹² All things are lawful for me; but not all things are expedient. All things are lawful for me; but I will not be brought under the power of any. ¹³ Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall bring to nought both it ¹⁴ and them. But the body is not for fornication, but ¹⁵ for the Lord; and ¹⁶ the Lord for the body: ¹⁴ and ¹⁷ God both raised the Lord, and ¹⁸ will raise up us ¹⁹ through his power. ¹⁵ Know ye not that ²⁰ your bodies are members of Christ? shall I then take away the members of Christ, and make them members of a harlot? God forbid. ¹⁶ Or know ye not that he that is joined to a harlot is one body? for, ¹⁷ The twain, saith he, shall become one flesh. ¹⁷ But he that is joined unto the Lord ¹⁸ is one spirit. ¹⁸ Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication ¹⁹ sinneth against his own body. ¹⁹ Or ²⁰ know ye not that your body is ²¹ temple of the ²² Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have from God? and ²³ ye are not your own; ²⁰ for

b ch. 15. 24.
cp. ch. 4. 14.

c Cp. Matt.
5. 20, 40.

d 1 Thess.
4. 6.

e ch. 15. 20.
Gal. 5. 21.
Eph. 5. 4.
1 Tim. 1. 9.
Heb. 12. 14
12. 4.
Rev. 21. 8
22. 15.

f ch. 12. 2.
Eph. 2. 2, 3
4. 22
5. 8.

g Col. 3. 7.
Tit. 3. 3.
Acts 22. 16.

h Cp. Tit. 3. 5.
See ch. 1. 2.
Rom. 8. 30.

i Rom. 10. 23.
2 Cp. Matt.
15. 17.

j Col. 2. 22.
m ver. 15, 18.
n Cp. Eph.
5. 22.

o See Acts
2. 24.
p ch. 15. 22,
23.

q Cp. John
6. 20, 40.

r Matt. 22. 29.
s Cp. Eph. 1.
19, 20.

t ver. 13.
u Eph. 5. 30.
v Cp. ch. 12.
27.

w Rom.
12. 5.

x Matt. 19. 5.
Mark 10. 8.

y Eph. 5. 31.
Cited from
Gen. 2. 24.

z Cp. John
17. 21, 23.

aa Cor. 12. 21.
Eph. 5. 3.

ab Heb. 13. 4.
ac

ad Cp. Prov.
5. 11.

ae Cp. John
2. 21.

af See ch. 3. 16.
ag See Rom.
14. 7.

ah ch. 7. 23.
ai Cp. Acts
20. 28.

aj Heb. 9.
ak 12. 14.

al See 2 Pet.
2. 1.

1 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus. 2 Gr. keep festival. 3 Or, not at all meaning the fornicators &c. 4 Or, as it is, I wrote 5 Or, the other. 6 Gr. of the smallest tribunals. 7 Gr. tribunals pertaining to. 8 Or, set them . . . church 9 Or, a loss to you 10 Or, washed yourselves. 11 Or, sanctuary 12 Or, Holy Spirit

* Cp. Phil.
1. 20.

ye were bought with a price: "glorify God therefore in your body.

REV. 8-28

7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote: "It is good

Ex. 21. 10.

for a man not to touch a woman. 2 But, because of fornications, let each man have his own wife, and let each woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render unto the wife her due: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The wife hath not power over her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power over his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud ye not

c Cp. Ex.
19. 15
& 1 Sam.
21. 4
& Eccles.
3. 5
& Zech. 1
12-14.
d 1 Thess.
3. 3.

e ver. 12, 25.
2 Cor. 8. 8.
Cp. ver. 10
40.
f Cp. Acts
28. 29.
g ver. 8.
Op. ch. 9. 5
Ach. 12. 4. 11
1 Pet. 4. 10
Cp. Rom.
12. 8.
i Matt. 19.
11, 12.
j ver. 1, 26.
k ver. 7.
l Cp. 1 Tim
5. 14.

See ver. 6.
Mal. 2. 16.
See Matt.
5. 32.
Mark 10. 12.

one the other, except it be by consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves unto prayer, and may be together again, ^athat Satan tempt you not because of your incontinency. ^b6 But this I say by way of permission, ^cnot of commandment. ^d7 ^eY^e! I would that all men were ^feven as I myself. Howbeit ^geach man hath his own gift from God, ^hone after this manner, and another after that.

8 But I say to the unmarried and to widows, ¹It is good for them if they abide ²even as I. 9 But if they have not continency, ¹let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10 But unto the married ¹I give charge, *yea* not I, but the Lord, ²That the wife depart not from her husband 11 (but and if she depart, ²let her remain unmarried, or else be reconciled to her husband); and ²that the husband leave not his wife. 12 But to the rest say I, not the Lord: If any brother hath an unbelieving wife, and she is content to dwell with him, let him not leave her. 13 And the woman which hath an unbelieving husband, and he is content to dwell with her, let her not leave her husband. 14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified in the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified in the brother: ²else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15 Yet if the unbelieving departeth, let him depart: the brother or the sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called ²us ¹in peace. 16 For how knowest thou, O wife, ²whether thou shalt save thy husband? or

how knowest thou, O husband,
whether thou shalt save thy wife?

17 Only, ^aas the Lord hath distributed to each man, as God hath called each, so let him walk. ^bAnd so ordain I in ^call the churches. 18 Was any man called being uncircumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Hath any been called in uncircumcision? ^dlet him not be circumcised. 19 ^eCircumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing; but ^fthe keeping of the commandments of God. 20 ^gLet each man abide in that calling wherein he was called. 21 Wast thou called being a bondservant? care not for it: ^hbut if thou canst become free, use it rather. 22 For he that was called in the Lord, being a bondservant, is ⁱthe Lord's freeman: likewise he that was called, being free, is ^ja Christ's bondservant. 23 ^kYe were bought with a price; ^lbecome not bondservants of men. 24 Brethren, ^mlet each man, wherein he was called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins ¹I have no commandment of the Lord: but I give my judgement, as ²one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be ³faithful. 26 I think therefore that this is good by reason of the present distress, *namely*, that ⁴it is good for a man ⁵to be as he is, 27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Yet such shall have tribulation in the flesh: and I would spare you. 29 But this I say, brethren, ⁶the time ⁷is shortened, that henceforth ⁸both those that have wives may be as though they had none; 30 and those that weep, as though they wept not; and those that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and those that buy, ⁹as though they possessed not; 31 and those that use the world, as not ¹⁰abusing it: for ¹¹the fashion of this world passeth away. 32 But I would have you to be ¹²free from cares. ¹³He that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33 but he that is married is careful for the things of the world, how he may

8 See Rem.
12.8.

c ch. 4. 17.
 u 2 Cor. 8. 13
 & 11. 28.
 Cp. ch. 11. 18
 & 14. 1
 & Gal. 1.
 22, et.
 v Acts 14. 1.
 5, 12, 24, 28.
 Gal. 5. 2.
 w Gal. 3. 28
 & 5. 6
 & 6. 15.
 Col. 3. 11.
 x See 1 John
 2. 3.
 y ver. 24.

s Cp. Col. 2
 24
 & Philom.
 16.
 See John
 8. 36.
 a Eph. 6. 6
 (mg.).
 Cp. ch. 2. 21
 & 1 Pet. 2
 16.
 b See ch. 2. 21
 c Lev. 25.
 43, 55.
 d ver. 20.
 e See ver. 6.
 f 2 Cor. 4. 1
 1 Tim. 1.
 13, 16.
 g ch. 4. 2.

A ver. 1.2.

ⁱ See Rom.
13. 11.

j For var.
29-31, cp.
2 Ed. 16
41-44.

1st Cor. 6:10

7 ch. 9. 18
 (for mg.).
 m Pa. 38. 6
 James L. M.
 1 Pet. 1. 24
 & 4. 7.
 1 John 2. 17.
 m See Matt.
 6. 25
 & Luke 12.
 41.
 o Cp. 1 Tim.
 4. 1.

1 Many ancient authorities read *For*.

4 Gr. as to be.

2 Many ancient authorities read now.

5 Or. is shortened henceforth. that both these etc.

3 Or. may. open if

6 Or. using it to the full

please his ¹wife. 34 And there is a difference also between the wife and the virgin. She that is unmarried is careful for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married is careful for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 35 And this I say for your own profit; not that I may ^pcast a ²snare upon you, but for that which is seemly, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36 But if any man thinketh that he becometh himself unseemly toward his ³virgin daughter, if she be ⁴past the flower of her age, and if need so requireth, let him do what he will; he sinneth not; let them marry. 37 But he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power as touching his own will, and hath determined this in his own heart, to keep his own ⁵virgin daughter, shall do well. 38 So then both he that giveth his own ⁶virgin daughter in marriage ⁷doeth well; and he that giveth her not in marriage shall do better. 39 ⁸A wife is bound for so long time as her husband liveth; but if the husband be ⁹dead, she is free to be married to whom she will; only ¹⁰in the Lord. 40 But she is happier if she abide as she is, ¹¹after my judgement: and I think ¹²that I also have the Spirit of God.

8 Now concerning ¹³things sacrificed to idols: We know that we all have ¹⁴knowledge. Knowledge ¹⁵puffeth up, ¹⁶but love ¹⁷edifieth. ¹⁸2^a If any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, ¹⁹he knoweth not yet as he ought to know; ²⁰3 but if any man loveth God, ²¹the same is known of him. ²²4 Concerning therefore the eating of things sacrificed to idols, we know that ²³no idol is ²⁴anything in the world, and that ²⁵there is no God but one. ²⁶5 For though there be ²⁷that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth; as there are gods many, and lords many; ²⁸6 yet ²⁹to us there is one God, the Father, ³⁰of whom are all things, and we unto him; and ³¹one Lord, Jesus Christ,

through whom are all things, and we ³²through him. ³³7 Howbeit in all men there is not that knowledge: but some, ³⁴being used until now to the idol, eat as ³⁵of a thing sacrificed to an idol; and ³⁶their conscience being weak is defiled. ³⁷8 But ³⁸meat will not commend us to God: neither, if we eat not, ³⁹are we the worse; nor, if we eat, ⁴⁰are we the better. ⁴¹9 But take heed ⁴²lest by any means this ⁴³liberty of yours become a stumblingblock ⁴⁴to the weak. ⁴⁵10 For if a man see thee which hast knowledge sitting at meat in ⁴⁶an idol's temple, will not his conscience, if he is weak, ⁴⁷be emboldened to eat things sacrificed to idols? ⁴⁸11 For ⁴⁹through thy knowledge he that is weak ⁵⁰perisheth, the brother for whose sake Christ died. ⁵¹12 And thus, sinning against the brethren, and ⁵²wounding their conscience when it is weak, ⁵³ye sin against Christ. ⁵⁴13 Wherefore, ⁵⁵if meat maketh my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh for evermore, that I make not my brother to stumble.

⁵⁶1^a Am I not free? ⁵⁷2 Am I not an apostle? ⁵⁸3 Have I not seen Jesus our Lord? ⁵⁹4 Are not ye my work in the Lord? ⁶⁰5 If to others I am not an apostle, yet at least I am to you: for ⁶¹the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. ⁶²3 My defence to them that examine me is this. ⁶³4 Have we no right to eat and to drink? ⁶⁴5 Have we no right to lead about a wife that is a ⁶⁵believer, even as the rest of the apostles, and ⁶⁶the brethren of the Lord, and ⁶⁷Cephas? ⁶⁸6 Or I only and Barnabas, have we not a right to forbear working? ⁶⁹7 What soldier ever serveth at his own charges? ⁷⁰8 Who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? ⁷¹8 Do I speak these things after the manner of men? or saith not the law also the same? ⁷²9 For it is written in the law of Moses, ⁷³Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. Is it for the oxen that God careth, ⁷⁴10 or ⁷⁵12 saith he it altogether for our sake? Yea, ⁷⁶for our sake it was written: because ⁷⁷he that ploweth ought to plow in

2 John 1. 3
16.
1 Cp. Rom. 14. 14, 23, 33

m ch. 10. 25, 28, 30
Rom. 14. 17.

o Cp. ch. 10. 25
Rom. 14. 21
Gal. 5. 13
p Rom. 14. 12
1 Ed. 2. 10
1 Mac. 10. 63

r Rom. 14. 15, 30

s Cp. Zech. 2. 8
Matt. 18. 6
t Cp. Matt. 23. 45
u Rom. 14. 12

v Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 3
11. 30
ver. 19
w Acts 14. 14
2 Cor. 12. 12

1 Thess. 2. 6
1 Tim. 2. 7
x Rev. 2. 2
y ch. 15. 9
Acts 9. 3, 17

z Acts 9. 18
11. 18
aa 22. 14, 18
ab 23. 11
ac See ch. 3. 6
ad Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 2

ae ver. 14
af Thess. 2. 6, 9
ag 2 Thess. 3. 9
ah b Cp. ch. 7. 7
ai See Matt. 12. 46

aj d Matt. 8. 14
ak See John 1. 9
al 2 Cor. 10. 4
am 1 Tim. 1. 15

an 2 Tim. 2. 3, 4
ao Cp. ch. 3. 6
ap 6. 6
aq Deut. 10. 6
ar Prov. 27. 18

as s. of 8.
at g 1 Tim. 5. 18
au Cited from Deut. 22. 4

av See Rom. 4. 24
aw 2 Tim. 2. 6

1 Cp. Prov. 22. 26

q Eccles. 42. 9

r Heb. 13. 4
Cp. Eccles. 7. 25
s Rom. 7. 2
t See Matt. 27. 53 (for mg.)

u Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 14
v See ver. 6
w 1 Thess. 4. 8
x ver. 4, 7, 10
See Acts 15. 20

y See Rom. 15. 14
z Rom. 14. 3
aa ch. 13. 4-13
ab Gal. 6. 3
ac Cp. ch. 3. 10

ad Cp. ch. 13. 4, 9, 12
ae 1 Tim. 6. 3, 4
af Gal. 4. 9
ag Cp. Ex. 33. 12, 17

ah Jer. 1. 5
ai Nah. 1. 7
aj 2 Tim. 2. 19
ak ch. 10. 19
al Isai. 41. 24

am Cp. Acts 14. 15
an ver. 6
ao See Deut. 4. 35, 39
ap 2 Thess. 3. 2

aq ver. 4
ar Mal. 2. 10
as Eph. 4. 6
at See Rom. 11. 36

au Cp. ch. 4. 5
av Cp. ch. 1. 3
aw 1 Tim. 2. 5
ax See John 13. 15

1 Or, wife, and is divided. 2 So also the wife and the virgin: she that is unmarried is careful &c. Many ancient authorities read wife, and is divided. 3 So also the woman that is unmarried and the virgin is careful &c. 4 Or, constraining. 5 Or, no one. 6 Or, virgin (omitting daughter). 7 Or, fallen asleep. 8 Or, buildeth up. 9 Or, do we lack. 10 Or, do we abound. 11 Or, power. 12 Or, he buildeth up. 13 Or, in. 14 Or, sister. 15 Or, saith he to, as he doubtless doth, for our sake?

hope, and he that thresheth, *to thresh* in hope of partaking. ¹¹ If we sowed unto you spiritual things, is it a great matter if we shall reap your carnal things? ¹² If others partake of *this* right over you, do not we yet more? Nevertheless ¹³ we did not use this right; but we bear all things, ¹⁴ that we may cause no hindrance to the gospel of Christ. ¹⁵ Know ye not that ¹⁶ they which minister about sacred things eat of the things of the temple, *and* they which wait upon the altar have their portion with the altar? ¹⁷ Even so did the Lord ordain that ¹⁸ they which proclaim the gospel should live of the gospel. ¹⁹ But ²⁰ I have used none of these things: and I write not these things that it may be so done in my case: for *it were* good for me rather to die, than that any man should make ²¹ my glorying void. ²² For if I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of; for ²³ necessity is laid upon me; for woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel. ²⁴ For if I do this of mine own will, I have a reward: but if not of mine own will, I have ²⁵ a stewardship intrusted to me. ²⁶ What then is my reward? That, when I preach the gospel, ²⁷ I may make the gospel without charge, so as not to ²⁸ use to the full my right in the gospel. ²⁹ For ³⁰ though I was free from all men, ³¹ I brought myself under bondage to all, that I might ³² gain the more. ³³ And ³⁴ to the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, not being myself under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; ³⁵ to ³⁶ them that are without law, as without law, not being without law to God, but ³⁷ under law to Christ, that I might gain them that are without law. ³⁸ To the weak I became weak, that I might gain the weak: ³⁹ I am become all things to all men, that ⁴⁰ I may by all means save some. ⁴¹ And I do all things for the gospel's sake, ⁴² that I may be a joint partaker thereof. ⁴³ Know ye not that they which run in a ⁴⁴ race run all, but one receiveth the prize? Even so ⁴⁵ run, that ye may attain. ⁴⁶ And every man that ⁴⁷ striveth in the games is temperate

in all things. Now they *do it* to receive a corruptible crown; but we ¹ an incorruptible. ² I therefore so run, as not uncertainly; so ³ fight I, as not ⁴ beating the air: ⁵ but I ⁶ buffet my body, and ⁷ bring it into bondage: lest by any means, after that I have preached to others, ⁸ I myself should be ⁹ rejected.

¹ For I would not, brethren, **IO** have you ignorant, how that our fathers were all under ² the cloud, and all ³ passed through the sea; ⁴ and were all baptized ⁵ unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; ⁶ and ⁷ did all eat the same ⁸ spiritual meat; ⁹ and ¹⁰ did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of a spiritual rock that followed them: and the rock was Christ. ¹¹ Howbeit with most of them God was not well pleased: for ¹² they were overthrown in the wilderness. ¹³ Now ¹⁴ these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as ¹⁵ they also lusted. ¹⁶ Neither be ye idolaters, ¹⁷ as were some of them; as it is written, ¹⁸ The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. ¹⁹ Neither let us commit fornication, ²⁰ as some of them committed, and ²¹ fell in one day three and twenty thousand. ²² Neither let us tempt the ²³ Lord, as some of them tempted, and ²⁴ perished by the serpents. ²⁵ Neither murmur ye, ²⁶ as some of them murmured, and ²⁷ perished by ²⁸ the destroyer. ²⁹ Now these things happened unto them ³⁰ by way of example; and ³¹ they were written for our admonition, ³² upon whom the ends of the ages are come. ³³ Wherefore ³⁴ let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. ³⁵ There hath no temptation taken you but such as man can bear: but ³⁶ God is faithful, ³⁷ who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation make also the way of escape, that ye may be able to endure it.

¹⁴ Wherefore, my beloved, ¹⁵ flee from idolatry. ¹⁶ I speak ¹⁷ as to wise men; judge ye what I say. ¹⁸ The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not a ¹⁹ communion of the blood of Christ? ²⁰ The ²¹ bread which we break, is it not a ²² com-

1 See James 1. 12.
2 Cp. Heb. 12. 4.
3 Cp. ch. 14. 2.
4 Luke 14. 5 (mg. for mg.).
5 Cp. Rom. 6. 18.
6 1 Cor. 3. of S. 1.
7 & Eccles. 37. 19.
8 Cp. Jer. 6. 30.
9 Rom. 1. 28.
10 Heb. 6. 4.
11 See Ex. 17. 31.
12 See Ex. 14. 22.
13 Ex. 16. 15. 33.
14 Deut. 8. 15.
15 Neh. 8. 13.
16 Pa. 78. 25.
17 Pa. 78. 25.
18 104. 4.
19 104. 4.
20 Num. 14. 29. 33. 34.
21 104. 4.
22 Heb. 2. 17.
23 Jude 5.
24 Num. 1. 4. 33. 34.
25 Pa. 78. 15.
26 104. 4.
27 ver. 14.
28 Ex. 32. 4.
29 Cited from Ex. 32. 6.
30 See ch. 6. 18.
31 Acts 15. 20.
32 Cp. Num. 22. 9.
33 Cp. 108. 29.
34 Num. 21. 5.
35 Cp. Ex. 17. 2. 7.
36 See Pa. 78. 13.
37 See Num. 21. 6.
38 See Num. 14. 2.
39 Num. 14. 29. 33. 34.
40 Sam. 24. 16.
41 1 Chr. 21. 15.
42 Pa. 78. 49.
43 See Rom. 4. 23.
44 See Rom. 13. 11.
45 Rom. 11. 2.
46 2 Pet. 3. 17.
47 See ch. 9. 9.
48 Cp. Dan. 3. 17.
49 See 2 Pet. 3. 9.
50 ver. 7.
51 Cp. ch. 11. 28.
52 Matt. 26. 27. 28.
53 Cp. 11. 28.
54 Matt. 26. 28.
55 See Acts 2. 43.
56 20. 7.

1 Gr. racourcous. 2 Gr. hor. 3 Gr. bruisse.
4 Or, us. 5 Some ancient authorities read Christ.
6 Or, loaf.

4 Gr. into. 5 Or, in these things they became figures.
7 Gr. by way of figure. 8 Or, participation in

munion of the body of Christ? 17¹ seeing that we, who are many, are one ² bread, ³ one body: for we all partake ⁴ of the one ⁵ bread. 18 Behold Israel ⁶ after the flesh: ⁷ have not they which eat the sacrifices communion with the altar? 19 What say I then? that a thing sacrificed to idols is anything, or that ⁸ an idol is anything? 20 But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, ⁹ they sacrifice to ¹⁰ devils, and not to God; and I would not that ye should have communion with ¹¹ devils. 21 ¹² Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and ¹³ the cup of ¹⁴ devils: ye cannot partake of the table of the Lord, and of ¹⁵ the table of ¹⁶ devils. 22 Or ¹⁷ do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 ¹⁸ All things are lawful; but all things are not expedient. All things are lawful; but all things ¹⁹ edify not. 24 ²⁰ Let no man seek his own, but ²¹ each his neighbour's good. 25 ²² Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, eat, asking no question for conscience sake; ²³ for ²⁴ the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27 If one of them that believe not biddeth you ²⁵ to a feast, and ye are disposed to go; ²⁶ whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 28 But if any man say unto you, This hath been offered in sacrifice, eat not, for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: 29 conscience, I say, ³⁰ not thine own, but the other's; for ³¹ why is my liberty judged by another conscience? 30 ³² If I by grace partake, why am I evil spoken of for that? for which I give thanks? 31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or ³³ whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32 ³⁴ Give no occasion of stumbling, either to Jews, or to Greeks, or to ³⁵ the church of God: 33 even as ³⁶ I also please all men in all things, ³⁷ not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of the many, that they may be saved. 1 ³⁸ Be ye imitators

II of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you ³ that ye remember me in all things, and ⁴ hold fast the traditions, ⁵ even as I delivered them to you. 3 But I would

have you know, that ⁶ the head of every man is Christ; and ⁷ the head of the woman is the man; and ⁸ the head of Christ is God. 4 Every man praying or ⁹ prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head. 5 But every woman praying or ¹⁰ prophesying ¹¹ with her head unveiled dishonoureth her head: for it is one and the same thing ¹² as if she were shaven. 6 For if a woman is not veiled, let her also be shorn: but if it is a shame to a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be veiled. 7 For a man indeed ought not to have his head veiled, forasmuch as ⁸ he is the image and glory of God: but ⁹ the woman is the glory of the man. 8 For ¹⁰ the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man: 9 for neither was the man created for the woman; but ¹¹ the woman for the man: 10 for this cause ought the woman to ¹² have a sign of authority on her head, ¹³ because of the angels. 11 Howbeit ¹⁴ neither is the woman without the man, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord. 12 For as the woman is of the man, so is the man also by the woman; but ¹⁵ all things are of God. 13 Judge ye ¹⁶ in yourselves: is it seemly that a woman pray unto God unveiled? 14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a dishonour to him? 15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering. 16 But ¹⁷ if any man seemeth to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither ¹⁸ the churches of God.

17 But in giving you this charge, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together ¹⁹ in the church, ²⁰ I hear that ²¹ divisions exist among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For ²² there must be also ²³ heresies among you, ²⁴ that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20 When therefore ye assemble yourselves together, it is not possible to eat the Lord's supper: 21 for in your eating each one taketh before ²⁵ other his own supper; and one is hungry, and ²⁶ another is drunken. 22 What? have ye not houses to eat

¹ Eph. 1. 22
² & 4. 15
³ & 5. 23
⁴ Sol. 1. 18
⁵ See Gen. 3. 16
⁶ Cp. ch. 3. 22
⁷ Cp. ch. 12. 10
⁸ & 14. 1, Ac. 2. 1
⁹ & 1 Thes. 5. 30, al.
¹⁰ Cp. Luke 2. 36
¹¹ Act. 21. 9
¹² Cp. ch. 14. 24
¹³ Cp. Num. 5. 18
¹⁴ Deut. 21. 15

¹⁵ See Gen. 1. 26
¹⁶ Cp. Prov. 12. 4
¹⁷ Gen. 2. 21-23
¹⁸ Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 13

¹⁹ Gen. 2. 12

²⁰ Cp. Matt. 18. 10 (7)
²¹ & Luke 16. 7, 10 (7)
²² & Eph. 5. 10 (7)
²³ & 1 Tim. 5. 21 (7)
²⁴ Gal. 3. 28

²⁵ See Rom. 11. 34

²⁶ 1 Tim. 6. 5, 4

²⁷ 2 Thes. 1. 4

²⁸ 1 Thes. 2. 14

²⁹ See ch. 7. 17

³⁰ & 10. 32

³¹ ch. 1. 10-12

³² Cp. ch. 3. 3

³³ Cp. Matt. 18. 7

³⁴ & Luke 17. 1

³⁵ & Acts 20. 30

³⁶ & 1 Tim. 4. 1

³⁷ & 1 Pet. 2. 1

³⁸ Cp. Deut. 18. 3

³⁹ & 2 Pet. 2. 13

⁴⁰ & Jude 12

1 Or, seeing that there is one bread, we, who are many, are one body
4 Gr. demons. 5 Gr. build not up. 6 Or, if I partake with thankfulness
8 Or, among 9 Or, in congregation 10 Gr. schisms. 11 Or, factions

m See Acts
20, 28.
n Cp. Prov.
17, 6
& James
2, 6

o ch. 15, 3.
Gal. 1, 12.

p For ver.
22-25, see
Matt. 23,
26-28
& Mark 14,
22-24
& Luke 22,
19, 20.

q See John
11, 22.
r Cp. Num.
9, 10, 12.
s Cp. John
12, 27.
t John 6, 51,
85-86.
u Cp. 3 Cor.
12, 5
& Gal. 6, 4.

v See Matt.
27, 52.
w See John
1, 9.
x See Prov.
3, 11.
y Rom. 6, 16.
z ver. 21.
a ver. 22.
b ch. 7, 17.
c Tit. 1, 6.
d See ch. 4,
19.
e ch. 14, 1.
f Eph. 2, 11.
g Cp. 1 Pet.
4, 3.
h See ch. 6,
11.
i 1 Thess.
1, 9.
j Hab. 2, 18.
k Cp. Ps.
115, 5
& Isai. 46, 7
& Jer. 10, 5.
l 1 John 4,
2, 3.
m See Rom.
9, 3.
n John 15,
26.
o Cp. Matt.
16, 17.
p See Rom.
10, 9.
q Cp. Heb.
2, 4.
r See Rom.
12, 6.
s Eph. 4, 4-6.
t Rom. 12, 7.
u Cp. Eph. 4,
11.

and to drink in? or despise ye ^m the ¹ church of God, and ⁿ put them to shame that ² have not? What shall I say to you? ³ shall I praise you in this? I praise you not. ²³ For ⁴ I received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, how that ⁵ the Lord Jesus in the night in which he was betrayed took bread; ²⁴ and when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, This is my body, which ⁶ is for you: this do in remembrance of me. ²⁵ In like manner also the cup, after supper, saying, This cup is the new ⁷ covenant in my blood: this do, as oft as ye drink ⁸ it, in remembrance of me. ²⁶ For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink the cup, ye proclaim the Lord's death ⁹ till he come. ²⁷ Wherefore ¹⁰ whosoever shall eat the bread or drink the cup of the Lord ¹¹ unworthily, shall be guilty of ¹² the body and the blood of the Lord. ²⁸ But ¹³ let a man prove himself, and so let him eat of the bread, and drink of the cup. ²⁹ For he that eateth and drinketh, eateth and drinketh judgement unto himself, if he ¹⁴ discern not the body. ³⁰ For this cause many among you are weak and sickly, and not a few ¹⁵ sleep. ³¹ But ¹⁶ if we ¹⁷ discerned ourselves, we should not be judged. ³² But ¹⁸ when we are judged, ¹⁹ we are chastened of the Lord, that we may not be ²⁰ condemned with the world. ³³ Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, wait one for another. ³⁴ If any man is hungry, ²¹ let him eat at home; that your coming together be not unto judgement. And the rest ²² will I set in order ²³ whensoever I come.

¹ Now ²⁴ concerning spirits. **12** ¹ **12** ² **12** ³ **12** ⁴ **12** ⁵ **12** ⁶ **12** ⁷ **12** ⁸ **12** ⁹ **12** ¹⁰ **12** ¹¹ **12** ¹² **12** ¹³ **12** ¹⁴ **12** ¹⁵ **12** ¹⁶ **12** ¹⁷ **12** ¹⁸ **12** ¹⁹ **12** ²⁰ **12** ²¹ **12** ²² **12** ²³ **12** ²⁴ **12** ²⁵ **12** ²⁶ **12** ²⁷ **12** ²⁸ **12** ²⁹ **12** ³⁰ **12** ³¹ **12** ³² **12** ³³ **12** ³⁴ **12** ³⁵ **12** ³⁶ **12** ³⁷ **12** ³⁸ **12** ³⁹ **12** ⁴⁰ **12** ⁴¹ **12** ⁴² **12** ⁴³ **12** ⁴⁴ **12** ⁴⁵ **12** ⁴⁶ **12** ⁴⁷ **12** ⁴⁸ **12** ⁴⁹ **12** ⁵⁰ **12** ⁵¹ **12** ⁵² **12** ⁵³ **12** ⁵⁴ **12** ⁵⁵ **12** ⁵⁶ **12** ⁵⁷ **12** ⁵⁸ **12** ⁵⁹ **12** ⁶⁰ **12** ⁶¹ **12** ⁶² **12** ⁶³ **12** ⁶⁴ **12** ⁶⁵ **12** ⁶⁶ **12** ⁶⁷ **12** ⁶⁸ **12** ⁶⁹ **12** ⁷⁰ **12** ⁷¹ **12** ⁷² **12** ⁷³ **12** ⁷⁴ **12** ⁷⁵ **12** ⁷⁶ **12** ⁷⁷ **12** ⁷⁸ **12** ⁷⁹ **12** ⁸⁰ **12** ⁸¹ **12** ⁸² **12** ⁸³ **12** ⁸⁴ **12** ⁸⁵ **12** ⁸⁶ **12** ⁸⁷ **12** ⁸⁸ **12** ⁸⁹ **12** ⁹⁰ **12** ⁹¹ **12** ⁹² **12** ⁹³ **12** ⁹⁴ **12** ⁹⁵ **12** ⁹⁶ **12** ⁹⁷ **12** ⁹⁸ **12** ⁹⁹ **12** ¹⁰⁰ **12** ¹⁰¹ **12** ¹⁰² **12** ¹⁰³ **12** ¹⁰⁴ **12** ¹⁰⁵ **12** ¹⁰⁶ **12** ¹⁰⁷ **12** ¹⁰⁸ **12** ¹⁰⁹ **12** ¹¹⁰ **12** ¹¹¹ **12** ¹¹² **12** ¹¹³ **12** ¹¹⁴ **12** ¹¹⁵ **12** ¹¹⁶ **12** ¹¹⁷ **12** ¹¹⁸ **12** ¹¹⁹ **12** ¹²⁰ **12** ¹²¹ **12** ¹²² **12** ¹²³ **12** ¹²⁴ **12** ¹²⁵ **12** ¹²⁶ **12** ¹²⁷ **12** ¹²⁸ **12** ¹²⁹ **12** ¹³⁰ **12** ¹³¹ **12** ¹³² **12** ¹³³ **12** ¹³⁴ **12** ¹³⁵ **12** ¹³⁶ **12** ¹³⁷ **12** ¹³⁸ **12** ¹³⁹ **12** ¹⁴⁰ **12** ¹⁴¹ **12** ¹⁴² **12** ¹⁴³ **12** ¹⁴⁴ **12** ¹⁴⁵ **12** ¹⁴⁶ **12** ¹⁴⁷ **12** ¹⁴⁸ **12** ¹⁴⁹ **12** ¹⁵⁰ **12** ¹⁵¹ **12** ¹⁵² **12** ¹⁵³ **12** ¹⁵⁴ **12** ¹⁵⁵ **12** ¹⁵⁶ **12** ¹⁵⁷ **12** ¹⁵⁸ **12** ¹⁵⁹ **12** ¹⁶⁰ **12** ¹⁶¹ **12** ¹⁶² **12** ¹⁶³ **12** ¹⁶⁴ **12** ¹⁶⁵ **12** ¹⁶⁶ **12** ¹⁶⁷ **12** ¹⁶⁸ **12** ¹⁶⁹ **12** ¹⁷⁰ **12** ¹⁷¹ **12** ¹⁷² **12** ¹⁷³ **12** ¹⁷⁴ **12** ¹⁷⁵ **12** ¹⁷⁶ **12** ¹⁷⁷ **12** ¹⁷⁸ **12** ¹⁷⁹ **12** ¹⁸⁰ **12** ¹⁸¹ **12** ¹⁸² **12** ¹⁸³ **12** ¹⁸⁴ **12** ¹⁸⁵ **12** ¹⁸⁶ **12** ¹⁸⁷ **12** ¹⁸⁸ **12** ¹⁸⁹ **12** ¹⁹⁰ **12** ¹⁹¹ **12** ¹⁹² **12** ¹⁹³ **12** ¹⁹⁴ **12** ¹⁹⁵ **12** ¹⁹⁶ **12** ¹⁹⁷ **12** ¹⁹⁸ **12** ¹⁹⁹ **12** ²⁰⁰ **12** ²⁰¹ **12** ²⁰² **12** ²⁰³ **12** ²⁰⁴ **12** ²⁰⁵ **12** ²⁰⁶ **12** ²⁰⁷ **12** ²⁰⁸ **12** ²⁰⁹ **12** ²¹⁰ **12** ²¹¹ **12** ²¹² **12** ²¹³ **12** ²¹⁴ **12** ²¹⁵ **12** ²¹⁶ **12** ²¹⁷ **12** ²¹⁸ **12** ²¹⁹ **12** ²²⁰ **12** ²²¹ **12** ²²² **12** ²²³ **12** ²²⁴ **12** ²²⁵ **12** ²²⁶ **12** ²²⁷ **12** ²²⁸ **12** ²²⁹ **12** ²³⁰ **12** ²³¹ **12** ²³² **12** ²³³ **12** ²³⁴ **12** ²³⁵ **12** ²³⁶ **12** ²³⁷ **12** ²³⁸ **12** ²³⁹ **12** ²⁴⁰ **12** ²⁴¹ **12** ²⁴² **12** ²⁴³ **12** ²⁴⁴ **12** ²⁴⁵ **12** ²⁴⁶ **12** ²⁴⁷ **12** ²⁴⁸ **12** ²⁴⁹ **12** ²⁵⁰ **12** ²⁵¹ **12** ²⁵² **12** ²⁵³ **12** ²⁵⁴ **12** ²⁵⁵ **12** ²⁵⁶ **12** ²⁵⁷ **12** ²⁵⁸ **12** ²⁵⁹ **12** ²⁶⁰ **12** ²⁶¹ **12** ²⁶² **12** ²⁶³ **12** ²⁶⁴ **12** ²⁶⁵ **12** ²⁶⁶ **12** ²⁶⁷ **12** ²⁶⁸ **12** ²⁶⁹ **12** ²⁷⁰ **12** ²⁷¹ **12** ²⁷² **12** ²⁷³ **12** ²⁷⁴ **12** ²⁷⁵ **12** ²⁷⁶ **12** ²⁷⁷ **12** ²⁷⁸ **12** ²⁷⁹ **12** ²⁸⁰ **12** ²⁸¹ **12** ²⁸² **12** ²⁸³ **12** ²⁸⁴ **12** ²⁸⁵ **12** ²⁸⁶ **12** ²⁸⁷ **12** ²⁸⁸ **12** ²⁸⁹ **12** ²⁹⁰ **12** ²⁹¹ **12** ²⁹² **12** ²⁹³ **12** ²⁹⁴ **12** ²⁹⁵ **12** ²⁹⁶ **12** ²⁹⁷ **12** ²⁹⁸ **12** ²⁹⁹ **12** ³⁰⁰ **12** ³⁰¹ **12** ³⁰² **12** ³⁰³ **12** ³⁰⁴ **12** ³⁰⁵ **12** ³⁰⁶ **12** ³⁰⁷ **12** ³⁰⁸ **12** ³⁰⁹ **12** ³¹⁰ **12** ³¹¹ **12** ³¹² **12** ³¹³ **12** ³¹⁴ **12** ³¹⁵ **12** ³¹⁶ **12** ³¹⁷ **12** ³¹⁸ **12** ³¹⁹ **12** ³²⁰ **12** ³²¹ **12** ³²² **12** ³²³ **12** ³²⁴ **12** ³²⁵ **12** ³²⁶ **12** ³²⁷ **12** ³²⁸ **12** ³²⁹ **12** ³³⁰ **12** ³³¹ **12** ³³² **12** ³³³ **12** ³³⁴ **12** ³³⁵ **12** ³³⁶ **12** ³³⁷ **12** ³³⁸ **12** ³³⁹ **12** ³⁴⁰ **12** ³⁴¹ **12** ³⁴² **12** ³⁴³ **12** ³⁴⁴ **12** ³⁴⁵ **12** ³⁴⁶ **12** ³⁴⁷ **12** ³⁴⁸ **12** ³⁴⁹ **12** ³⁵⁰ **12** ³⁵¹ **12** ³⁵² **12** ³⁵³ **12** ³⁵⁴ **12** ³⁵⁵ **12** ³⁵⁶ **12** ³⁵⁷ **12** ³⁵⁸ **12** ³⁵⁹ **12** ³⁶⁰ **12** ³⁶¹ **12** ³⁶² **12** ³⁶³ **12** ³⁶⁴ **12** ³⁶⁵ **12** ³⁶⁶ **12** ³⁶⁷ **12** ³⁶⁸ **12** ³⁶⁹ **12** ³⁷⁰ **12** ³⁷¹ **12** ³⁷² **12** ³⁷³ **12** ³⁷⁴ **12** ³⁷⁵ **12** ³⁷⁶ **12** ³⁷⁷ **12** ³⁷⁸ **12** ³⁷⁹ **12** ³⁸⁰ **12** ³⁸¹ **12** ³⁸² **12** ³⁸³ **12** ³⁸⁴ **12** ³⁸⁵ **12** ³⁸⁶ **12** ³⁸⁷ **12** ³⁸⁸ **12** ³⁸⁹ **12** ³⁹⁰ **12** ³⁹¹ **12** ³⁹² **12** ³⁹³ **12** ³⁹⁴ **12** ³⁹⁵ **12** ³⁹⁶ **12** ³⁹⁷ **12** ³⁹⁸ **12** ³⁹⁹ **12** ⁴⁰⁰ **12** ⁴⁰¹ **12** ⁴⁰² **12** ⁴⁰³ **12** ⁴⁰⁴ **12** ⁴⁰⁵ **12** ⁴⁰⁶ **12** ⁴⁰⁷ **12** ⁴⁰⁸ **12** ⁴⁰⁹ **12** ⁴¹⁰ **12** ⁴¹¹ **12** ⁴¹² **12** ⁴¹³ **12** ⁴¹⁴ **12** ⁴¹⁵ **12** ⁴¹⁶ **12** ⁴¹⁷ **12** ⁴¹⁸ **12** ⁴¹⁹ **12** ⁴²⁰ **12** ⁴²¹ **12** ⁴²² **12** ⁴²³ **12** ⁴²⁴ **12** ⁴²⁵ **12** ⁴²⁶ **12** ⁴²⁷ **12** ⁴²⁸ **12** ⁴²⁹ **12** ⁴³⁰ **12** ⁴³¹ **12** ⁴³² **12** ⁴³³ **12** ⁴³⁴ **12** ⁴³⁵ **12** ⁴³⁶ **12** ⁴³⁷ **12** ⁴³⁸ **12** ⁴³⁹ **12** ⁴⁴⁰ **12** ⁴⁴¹ **12** ⁴⁴² **12** ⁴⁴³ **12** ⁴⁴⁴ **12** ⁴⁴⁵ **12** ⁴⁴⁶ **12** ⁴⁴⁷ **12** ⁴⁴⁸ **12** ⁴⁴⁹ **12** ⁴⁵⁰ **12** ⁴⁵¹ **12** ⁴⁵² **12** ⁴⁵³ **12** ⁴⁵⁴ **12** ⁴⁵⁵ **12** ⁴⁵⁶ **12** ⁴⁵⁷ **12** ⁴⁵⁸ **12** ⁴⁵⁹ **12** ⁴⁶⁰ **12** ⁴⁶¹ **12** ⁴⁶² **12** ⁴⁶³ **12** ⁴⁶⁴ **12** ⁴⁶⁵ **12** ⁴⁶⁶ **12** ⁴⁶⁷ **12** ⁴⁶⁸ **12** ⁴⁶⁹ **12** ⁴⁷⁰ **12** ⁴⁷¹ **12** ⁴⁷² **12** ⁴⁷³ **12** ⁴⁷⁴ **12** ⁴⁷⁵ **12** ⁴⁷⁶ **12** ⁴⁷⁷ **12** ⁴⁷⁸ **12** ⁴⁷⁹ **12** ⁴⁸⁰ **12** ⁴⁸¹ **12** ⁴⁸² **12** ⁴⁸³ **12** ⁴⁸⁴ **12** ⁴⁸⁵ **12** ⁴⁸⁶ **12** ⁴⁸⁷ **12** ⁴⁸⁸ **12** ⁴⁸⁹ **12** ⁴⁹⁰ **12** ⁴⁹¹ **12** ⁴⁹² **12** ⁴⁹³ **12** ⁴⁹⁴ **12** ⁴⁹⁵ **12** ⁴⁹⁶ **12** ⁴⁹⁷ **12** ⁴⁹⁸ **12** ⁴⁹⁹ **12** ⁵⁰⁰ **12** ⁵⁰¹ **12** ⁵⁰² **12** ⁵⁰³ **12** ⁵⁰⁴ **12** ⁵⁰⁵ **12** ⁵⁰⁶ **12** ⁵⁰⁷ **12** ⁵⁰⁸ **12** ⁵⁰⁹ **12** ⁵¹⁰ **12** ⁵¹¹ **12** ⁵¹² **12** ⁵¹³ **12** ⁵¹⁴ **12** ⁵¹⁵ **12** ⁵¹⁶ **12** ⁵¹⁷ **12** ⁵¹⁸ **12** ⁵¹⁹ **12** ⁵²⁰ **12** ⁵²¹ **12** ⁵²² **12** ⁵²³ **12** ⁵²⁴ **12** ⁵²⁵ **12** ⁵²⁶ **12** ⁵²⁷ **12** ⁵²⁸ **12** ⁵²⁹ **12** ⁵³⁰ **12** ⁵³¹ **12** ⁵³² **12** ⁵³³ **12** ⁵³⁴ **12** ⁵³⁵ **12** ⁵³⁶ **12** ⁵³⁷ **12** ⁵³⁸ **12** ⁵³⁹ **12** ⁵⁴⁰ **12** ⁵⁴¹ **12** ⁵⁴² **12** ⁵⁴³ **12** ⁵⁴⁴ **12** ⁵⁴⁵ **12** ⁵⁴⁶ **12** ⁵⁴⁷ **12** ⁵⁴⁸ **12** ⁵⁴⁹ **12** ⁵⁵⁰ **12** ⁵⁵¹ **12** ⁵⁵² **12** ⁵⁵³ **12** ⁵⁵⁴ **12** ⁵⁵⁵ **12** ⁵⁵⁶ **12** ⁵⁵⁷ **12** ⁵⁵⁸ **12** ⁵⁵⁹ **12** ⁵⁶⁰ **12** ⁵⁶¹ **12** ⁵⁶² **12** ⁵⁶³ **12** ⁵⁶⁴ **12** ⁵⁶⁵ **12** ⁵⁶⁶ **12** ⁵⁶⁷ **12** ⁵⁶⁸ **12** ⁵⁶⁹ **12** ⁵⁷⁰ **12** ⁵⁷¹ **12** ⁵⁷² **12** ⁵⁷³ **12** ⁵⁷⁴ **12** ⁵⁷⁵ **12** ⁵⁷⁶ **12** ⁵⁷⁷ **12** ⁵⁷⁸ **12** ⁵⁷⁹ **12** ⁵⁸⁰ **12** ⁵⁸¹ **12** ⁵⁸² **12** ⁵⁸³ **12** ⁵⁸⁴ **12** ⁵⁸⁵ **12** ⁵⁸⁶ **12** ⁵⁸⁷ **12** ⁵⁸⁸ **12** ⁵⁸⁹ **12** ⁵⁹⁰ **12** ⁵⁹¹ **12** ⁵⁹² **12** ⁵⁹³ **12** ⁵⁹⁴ **12** ⁵⁹⁵ **12** ⁵⁹⁶ **12** ⁵⁹⁷ **12** ⁵⁹⁸ **12** ⁵⁹⁹ **12** ⁶⁰⁰ **12** ⁶⁰¹ **12** ⁶⁰² **12** ⁶⁰³ **12** ⁶⁰⁴ **12** ⁶⁰⁵ **12** ⁶⁰⁶ **12** ⁶⁰⁷ **12** ⁶⁰⁸ **12** ⁶⁰⁹ **12** ⁶¹⁰ **12** ⁶¹¹ **12** ⁶¹² **12** ⁶¹³ **12** ⁶¹⁴ **12** ⁶¹⁵ **12** ⁶¹⁶ **12** ⁶¹⁷ **12** ⁶¹⁸ **12** ⁶¹⁹ **12** ⁶²⁰ **12** ⁶²¹ **12** ⁶²² **12** ⁶²³ **12** ⁶²⁴ **12** ⁶²⁵ **12** ⁶²⁶ **12** ⁶²⁷ **12** ⁶²⁸ **12** ⁶²⁹ **12** ⁶³⁰ **12** ⁶³¹ **12** ⁶³² **12** ⁶³³ **12** ⁶³⁴ **12** ⁶³⁵ **12** ⁶³⁶ **12** ⁶³⁷ **12** ⁶³⁸ **12** ⁶³⁹ **12** ⁶⁴⁰ **12** ⁶⁴

g ch. 1. 10
(Gk.).
h 11. 18
(mg.).
John 9. 16
(Gk.), al.

A Rom. 12.
15.

i Cp. Eph.
1. 23
h 4. 13
i 5. 30
j Col. 1. 24.
k See Rom.
12. 6.
l ver. 18.
m Eph. 4. 11.
n Eph. 2. 20
o 3. 5.
p Acts 18. 1.
q Rom. 12. 7.
r al.
s ver. 10.
t ver. 9.
u Cp. Acts
20. 35.
v Cp. Rom.
12. 3.
w 1 Tim. 5.
17
x Heb. 13.
7, 17, 24.
y ch. 14. 1, 39.

which lacked; ²⁵ that there should be no ²⁶ schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. ²⁶ And whether one member suffereth, all the members suffer with it; or one member is ²⁷ honoured, ²⁸ all the members rejoice with it. ²⁷ Now ²⁹ ye are the body of Christ, and ³⁰ severally ³¹ members thereof. ²⁸ And ³² God hath set some in the church, first ³³ apostles, secondly ³⁴ prophets, thirdly ³⁵ teachers, then ³⁶ miracles, then ³⁷ gifts of healings, ³⁸ helps, ³⁹ governments, ⁴⁰ divers kinds of tongues. ²⁹ Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all ⁴¹ workers of ⁴² miracles? ³⁰ have all gifts of healings? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? ³¹ But ⁴³ desire earnestly the greater gifts. And a still more excellent way shew I unto you.

I If I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, but have not love, I am become sounding brass, or a clanging cymbal. ² And if I have the gift of ⁴⁴ prophecy, and know all mysteries and all knowledge; and if I have all faith, ⁴⁵ so as to remove mountains, but have not love, I am nothing. ³ And ⁴⁶ if I bestow all my goods to feed the *poor*, and ⁴⁷ if I give my body ⁴⁸ to be burned, but have not love, it profiteth me nothing. ⁴ Love suffereth long, and ⁴⁹ is kind; love ⁵⁰ envieth not; love vaunteth not itself, ⁵¹ is not puffed up, ⁵² doth not behave itself unseemly, ⁵³ seeketh not its own, is not provoked, ⁵⁴ taketh not account of evil; ⁵⁵ rejoiceth not in unrighteousness, but ⁵⁶ rejoiceth with the truth; ⁵⁷ beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, ⁵⁸ endureth all things. ⁸ Love never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall be done away; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall be done away. ⁹ For ⁵⁹ we know in part, and we prophesy in part: ⁶⁰ but ⁶¹ when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. ¹¹ When I was a child, I spake as a child, I felt as a child, I thought as a child; now that I am become a man, I

have put away childish things. ¹² For ⁶² now we see in a mirror, ⁶³ darkly; but ⁶⁴ then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I ⁶⁵ know even as also ⁶⁶ I have been ⁶⁷ known. ¹³ But now abideth faith, hope, love, these three; ¹⁰ and the ⁶⁸ greatest of these is love.

I ⁶⁹ Follow after love; yet ⁷⁰ desire earnestly ⁷¹ spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may ⁷² prophesy. ² For ⁷³ he that speaketh in a tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God; for no man ⁷⁴ understandeth; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. ³ But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men edification, and comfort, and consolation. ⁴ He that speaketh in a tongue ⁷⁵ edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth ⁷⁶ edifieth the church. ⁵ Now I would have you all speak with tongues, but ⁷⁷ rather that ye should prophesy: and greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. ⁶ But now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, unless I speak to you either by way of ⁷⁸ revelation, or of knowledge, or of prophesying, or of ⁷⁹ teaching? ⁷ Even things without life, giving a voice, whether pipe or harp, if they give not a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? ⁸ For ⁸⁰ if the trumpet give an uncertain voice, who shall prepare himself for war? ⁹ So also ye, unless ye utter by the tongue speech easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye will be ⁸¹ speaking into the air. ¹⁰ There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and ⁸² no kind is without signification. ¹¹ If then I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh ⁸³ a barbarian, and he that speaketh will be a barbarian ⁸⁴ unto me. ¹² So also ye, since ye are zealous of ⁸⁵ spiritual gifts, seek that ye may abound unto the edifying of the church. ¹³ Wherefore let him that speaketh in a tongue pray that he may interpret. ¹⁴ For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my under-

i James 1.
25.
j Cp. Num.
12. 6.
k Job 38. 26
l 2 Cor. 8.
11
m 5. 7.
n 1 John 3.2.
o See Matt.
5. 8.
p See ch.
8. 3.
q ch. 16. 14.
r m ch. 12. 31.
s ch. 12. 1.

t See ch.
11. 4.
u 12. 2.
v ver. 16-22,
27, 28.

w Cp. Num.
11. 29.

x ver. 26.
y Eph. 1. 17.
z ver. 26.
aa Matt. 2. 42.
ab Rom. 6. 17.

c Cp. Num.
10. 9.
d Isai. 58. 1
e Jer. 4. 19
f Ezek. 33.
3-6
g Joel 2. 1.

h Cp. ch. 9.
39.

i See Acts
26. 2.

i Cp. ch. 14.
1. 39
j Matt. 7.
22.
k See Acts 2.
14.
l Matt. 17.
20.
m Mark 11.
23.
n Cp. Luke
12. 6.
o Cp. Matt.
6. 2.
p Dan. 3. 28.
q Cp. Prov.
10. 12
r 17. 9
s 1 Thes. 5.
14
t 2 Tim. 2.
19
u 1 Pet. 4. 8
v Cp. 2 Cor.
6. 6
w Gal. 6. 22
x Eph. 4. 32
y Col. 3. 12
z Acts 7. 9.
aa See ch.
4. 6.
ab See ch. 10.
24.
ac Cp. Rom.
4. 8
ad 2 Cor. 5.
19.
ae Cp. Rom.
1. 32
af 2 Thes. 2.
12.
ag Cp. 2 John 4.
3.
ah 3 John 3. 4.
ai ch. 9. 12.
aj See ver. 4
(for mg.).
ak Cp. ch.
8. 2.
al Cp. John
15. 15.

1 Or, glorified
ancient authorities read that I may glory
9 Gr. known fully.
14 Or, nothing is without voice

3 Gr. powers.
6 Or, in a riddle.
11 Gr. greater.
15 Or, in my case

4 Or, wise counsels
8 Gr. know fully.
12 Gr. hearth.
16 Gr. spirits.

standing is unfruitful. ¹⁵ What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: ¹⁶ I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. ¹⁷ Else if thou blest with the spirit, how shall he that filleth the place of the unlearned say? Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he knoweth not what thou sayest? ¹⁸ For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. ¹⁹ I thank God, I speak with tongues more than you all: ²⁰ howbeit in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than I might instruct others also, than ten thousand words in a tongue.

²¹ Brethren, be not children in mind: howbeit in malice be ye babes, but in mind be men. ²² In the law it is written, By men of strange tongues and by the lips of strangers will I speak unto this people; and not even thus will they hear me, saith the Lord. ²³ Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to the unbelieving: but prophesying is for a sign, not to the unbelieving, but to them that believe. ²⁴ If therefore the whole church be assembled together, and all speak with tongues, and there come in men unlearned or unbelieving, will they not say that ye are mad? ²⁵ But if all prophesy, and there come in one unbelieving or unlearned, he is reprov'd by all, he is judged by all; ²⁶ the secrets of his heart are made manifest; and so he will fall down on his face and worship God, declaring that God is among you indeed.

²⁷ What is it then, brethren? When ye come together, each one hath a psalm, hath a teaching, hath a revelation, hath a tongue, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. ²⁸ If any man speaketh in a tongue, let it be by two, or at the most three, and that in turn; and let one interpret: ²⁹ but if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. ³⁰ And let the prophets speak by two or three, and let the others discern. ³¹ But if

a revelation be made to another sitting by, let the first keep silence. ³² For ye all can prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted; ³³ and the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets; ³⁴ for God is not a God of confusion, but of peace; as in all the churches of the saints.

³⁵ Let the women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but let them be in subjection, as also saith the law. ³⁶ And if they would learn anything, let them ask their own husbands at home: for it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church. ³⁷ What? was it from you that the word of God went forth? or came it unto you alone?

³⁸ If any man thinketh himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him take knowledge of the things which I write unto you, that they are the commandment of the Lord. ³⁹ But if any man is ignorant, let him be ignorant.

⁴⁰ Wherefore, my brethren, desire earnestly to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. ⁴¹ But let all things be done decently and in order.

Now I make known unto you, brethren, the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye received, wherein also ye stand, by which also ye are saved; I make known, I say, in what words I preached it unto you, if ye hold it fast, except ye believed in vain. ³ For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried; and that he hath been raised on the third day according to the scriptures; and that he appeared to Cephas; then to the twelve; ⁶ then he appeared to above five hundred brethren at once, of whom the greater part remain until now, but some are fallen asleep; ⁷ then he appeared to James; then to all the apostles; ⁸ and last of all, as unto one born out of due time, he appeared to me also. ⁹ For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle,

w Cp. Eph. 5. 19
& Col. 3. 16
& James 5. 16
v Ps. 47. 7.
y 1 Chr. 16. 34
Neh. 5. 13
& 8. 6
Ps. 108. 48
Jer. 11. 5
& 28. 6
Rev. 5. 14
& 7. 12
& 19. 4
Cp. 3 Cor. 1. 30
ch. 11. 34.

a Eph. 4. 14
Heb. 5. 12, 13
b Cp. Ps. 131. 2
& Isai. 28. 9
& Rom. 16. 19
See Matt. 18. 3
c ch. 2. 6
Eph. 4. 13
(for mg.)
d See John 10. 34
e Cited from Isai. 28. 11, 12
Cp. Deut. 28. 40.

f Cp. Acts 2. 13.

g Cp. Heb. 4. 12.

h Luke 17. 10
i Isai. 45. 14
Zech. 8. 23.

j Eph. 5. 19
k See ver. 6
l ver. 5, 18
m ver. 5, 18
ch. 12. 10, 30
n 3 Cor. 13. 13
o ch. 12. 10
Cp. ch. 12. 7.

p Cp. ch. 12. 10
q Job 12. 11
r 1 John 4. 1.

r Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 19, 20.

q Cp. ver. 48
r See ch. 7. 17
s Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 11, 12
t See 1 Pet. 3. 1
u Gen. 3. 16 (?)
Cp. ver. 22.

v Cp. 3 Cor. 10. 7
w 1 John 4. 6.

x ch. 12. 32
y Cp. ver. 31, 33
z Col. 2. 6
Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 8

See ch. 14. a Rom. 8. 2
Cp. 3 Cor. 1. 34
b 1 Pet. 4. 1
c ch. 1. 13
Cp. Heb. 4. 14

d Gal. 3. 4
e ch. 11. 33
Gal. 1. 12
f John 1. 28
Gal. 1. 4
Heb. 5.

1 Pet. 2. 9, 24
g Isai. 53.
Dan. 9. 26
Zech. 13. 7
Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 11

h Cp. Hea. 6. 3
i Matt. 12. 40

j John 2. 22
k Ps. 16. 10
l Isai. 53. 10
Cp. Acts 2. 25-29
m 2. 25-29
n Luke 24. 34
o Mark 16. 14

p Luke 24. 34
q 1 Cor. 15. 12
r Acts 10. 41
s Matt. 28. 17 (?)
t See Acts 12. 17
u Luke 24. 30
v Acts 1. 3, 4
w Eph. 3. 7, 8
x 2 Cor. 12. 11
y 1 Tim. 1. 13-16.

1 Or, him that is without gifts; and so up ver. 23, 34. 2 Gr. builded up. 3 Gr. of full age. 4 Or, convicter. 5 Or, in 6 Gr. discern. 7 Or, exhorter. 8 Many ancient authorities read, if any man knoweth not, he is not known. 9 Or, saved, if ye hold fast what I preached unto you, except &c. 10 Gr. with what word. 11 Or, without cause.

q See Acts
8. 3.

r 2 Cor. 11. 23
& 12. 11.
Col. 1. 30.

s Cp. ch. 3. 6
& 2 Cor. 8. 5
& Phil. 2. 13.
See Matt.
10. 20.

t Cp. Acts
23. 8.
& 2 Tim. 2.
13.

u 1 Thess. 4.
14.

v See Acts
2. 24.

w See Rom.
4. 25.

x 1 Thess. 4.
10.
Rev. 14. 13.
y Cp. ch. 4. 9
& 2 Tim. 3.
12.

z 2 Tim. 2. 8.
1 Pet. 1. 3.
a ver. 23.
See Acts
26. 25.

b See Rom.
6. 13.
c John 11. 35.
Rom. 6. 23.
d Cp. Rom.
5. 14-18.

e ver. 32.
1 Thess. 4.
16.

f See Luke
14. 14.

g See
1 Thess. 2.

h Cp. Dan.
7. 14, 27.

i Eph. 1. 21.

j See Pa.
110. 1.

k 2 Tim. 1. 10.
Cp. Rev.
20. 14.

l 21. 4.

m Eph. 1. 22.
Cited from
Pa. 6. 6.

n See Matt.
11. 27.

o Phil. 3. 21.

because ⁹I persecuted the church of God. ¹⁰But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not found ¹vain; but ²I laboured more abundantly than they all: ³'yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. ¹¹Whether then ⁴be I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

¹²Now if Christ is preached that he hath been raised from the dead, ¹³how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? ¹³But if there is no resurrection of the dead, ¹⁴neither hath Christ been raised: ¹⁴and if Christ hath not been raised, then is our preaching ¹vain, ²your faith also is ¹vain. ¹⁵Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we witnessed of God that ³he raised up ³Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead are not raised. ¹⁶For if the dead are not raised, neither hath Christ been raised: ¹⁷and if Christ hath not been raised, your faith is vain; ¹⁸ye are yet in your sins. ¹⁸Then they also which ²are fallen asleep in Christ have perished. ¹⁹'If in this life only we have hoped in Christ, ²we are of all men most pitiable.

²⁰But now ³hath Christ been raised from the dead, ⁴the firstfruits of them that are asleep. ²¹For since ⁵by man *came* death, ⁶by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. ²²For ⁴as in Adam all die, so also in ⁵Christ shall all be made alive. ²³But each in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; ⁵then they that are Christ's, ⁷at his ⁶coming. ²⁴Then *cometh* the end, when he shall deliver up ⁸the kingdom to ⁶God, even the Father; when he shall have abolished ⁸all rule and all authority and power. ²⁵For he must reign, 'till he hath put all his enemies under his feet. ²⁶The last enemy that shall be ⁷abolished is death. ²⁷For, ⁸He put all things in subjection under his feet. ⁷But when he saith, All things are put in subjection, it is evident that he is excepted who did subject all things unto him. ²⁸And when ⁸all things have been subjected unto

him, then shall the Son also himself be subjected to him that did subject all things unto him, that ⁹God may be all in all.

²⁹Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead? If the dead are not raised at all, why then are they baptized for them? ³⁰why do ⁹we also stand in jeopardy every hour? ³¹I protest by ¹⁰that glorying in you, brethren, which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, ¹¹I die daily. ³²If after the manner of men ⁹I fought with beasts at Ephesus, ⁹what doth it profit me? If the dead are not raised, ⁷let us eat and drink, ⁸for to-morrow we die. ³³'Be not deceived: ¹¹'Evil company doth corrupt good manners. ³⁴¹⁰'Awake up righteously, and sin not; for ¹¹'some have no knowledge of God: ¹²I speak *this* to move you to shame.

³⁵But some one will say, ¹³'How are the dead raised? and with what manner of body do they come? ³⁶Thou foolish one, ¹⁴'that which thou thyself sowest is not quickened, except it die: ³⁷and that which thou sowest, thou sowest not the body that shall be, but a bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other kind; ³⁸but God giveth it a body even as it pleased him, and to each seed a body of its own. ³⁹All flesh is not the same flesh: but there is one *flesh* of men, and another flesh of beasts, and another flesh of birds, and another of fishes. ⁴⁰There are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another. ⁴¹There is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars; for one star differeth from another star in glory. ⁴²¹⁵'So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: ⁴³it is sown in dishonour; ¹⁶it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: ⁴⁴it is sown a ¹⁷natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. If there is a natural body, there is also a spiritual body. ⁴⁵So also it is written, ¹⁸'The first man Adam

m Cp. ch. 3.
32
& 11. 3.

n 2 Cor. 11. 26.

o 1 Thess. 2.
19.

p Luke 9. 23.
See Rom.
8. 36.

q Cp. 2 Cor.
1. 8.

r Cited from
Isa. 22. 13.
Cp. Isai.
56. 12.

s & Wisdom
7. 6
& Luke 12.
19.

t Cp. 2 Eod.
8. 4. 5.
& Wisdom
2. 1.

u James 1. 12.
v Cp. ch. 5. 5.
w See Rom.
13. 11.

x 1 Thess.
4. 5.

y ch. 6. 5.
z Cp. ch. 4. 14.
Cp. Ezek.
37. 3.

aa John 12. 24.

a Dan. 12. 2.
b Cp. Matt.
13. 43.

b Phil. 3. 21.
Col. 3. 4.

c James 3. 15
& mg.

d Cited from
Gen. 2. 7.

1 Or, void 2 Some ancient authorities read our. 3 Gr. the Christ. 4 Or, If we have only hoped in Christ in this life 5 Gr. presence. 6 Gr. the God and Father. 7 Or, But when he shall have said, All things are put in subjection (evidently excepting him that did subject all things unto him), when, I say, all things &c. 8 Or, your glorying 9 Or, what doth it profit me, if the dead are not raised? Let us eat &c. 10 Gr. Awake out of drunkenness righteously.

became a living soul. ⁶The last Adam became a ⁷life-giving spirit. ⁶Howbeit that is not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; then that which is spiritual. ⁴⁷⁷The first man is of the earth, ⁸earthy: ⁹the second man is of heaven. ⁴⁸As is the earthy, such are they also that are earthy: and as is the heavenly, ⁹such are they also that are heavenly. ⁴⁹And ¹⁰as we have borne the image of the earthy, ¹¹we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

⁵⁰Now this I say, brethren, that ¹flesh and blood ²cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. ⁵¹Behold, I tell you a mystery: ³We shall not all sleep, ⁴but we shall all be changed, ⁵in a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for ⁶the trumpet shall sound, and ⁷the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. ⁵³For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and ⁸this mortal must put on immortality. ⁵⁴But when ⁹this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall come to pass the saying that is written, ¹⁰'Death is swallowed up' ¹¹in victory. ⁵⁵¹²'O death, where is thy victory? O death, where is thy sting?' ⁵⁶The sting of death is sin; and ⁷the power of sin is the law: ⁵⁷but thanks be to God, ⁸which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. ⁵⁸⁹Wherefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in ¹⁰the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that ¹¹your labour is not ¹²vain in the Lord.

¹Now concerning ²the collection for the saints, as I gave order to the churches of Galatia, so also do ye. ³Upon ⁴the first day of the week let each one of you lay by him in store, ⁵as he may prosper, ⁶that no collections be made when I come. ³And when I arrive, ⁶whomsoever ye shall approve by letters, them will I send to carry your bounty unto Jerusalem: ⁴and if it be meet for me to go also, they shall go with me. ⁵But ⁷I will come unto you, when

I shall have passed through ⁸Macedonia; for ⁹I do pass through Macedonia; ⁶but with you it may be that I shall abide, or even winter, that ye may ⁷set me forward on my journey whithersoever I go. ⁷For I do not wish to see you now ⁸by the way; for I hope to tarry a while with you, ⁹if the Lord permit. ⁸But I will tarry at Ephesus until ⁹Pentecost; ⁹for ¹⁰a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and ¹¹there are many adversaries.

¹⁰Now ¹if Timothy come, see that he be with you without fear; for ²he worketh ³the work of the Lord, as I also do: ¹¹let no man therefore despise him. But ¹²set him forward on his journey ¹³in peace, that he may come unto me: for I expect him with the brethren. ¹²But as touching ¹³Apollos the brother, I besought him much to come unto you with the brethren: and it was not at all ¹⁴his will to come now; but he will come when he shall have opportunity.

¹³Watch ye, ¹⁴stand fast in the faith, ¹⁵quit you like men, ¹⁶be strong. ¹⁴Let all that ye do be done in love.

¹⁵Now I beseech you, brethren (ye know ¹⁶the house of Stephanas, that it is ¹⁷the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have set themselves ¹⁸to minister unto the saints), ¹⁶that ye also be in subjection unto such, and to every one that helpeth in the work and laboureth. ¹⁷And I rejoice at the ¹⁸coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for ¹⁹that which was lacking on your part they supplied. ¹⁸For they ²⁰refreshed my spirit and yours: ²¹acknowledge ye therefore them that are such.

¹⁹The churches of Asia salute you. ²⁰Aquila and Prisca salute you much in the Lord, with ²¹the church that is in their house. ²⁰All the brethren salute you. ²²Salute one another with a holy kiss.

²¹The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. ²²If any man loveth not the Lord, let him be ²³anathema. ²²Maran atha. ²³The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with you. ²⁴My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

⁹ See Acts 16. 3.
¹⁰ Acts 12. 2.

¹ ver. 11.
² See Acts 14. 3.
³ Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 15, 16.
⁴ Acts 15. 12.
⁵ James 1. 11.
⁶ See Acts 2. 1.
⁷ See Acts 14. 27.
⁸ Acts 13. 17.
⁹ ch. 4. 17.
¹⁰ Cp. 3 Cor. 1. 1.
¹¹ Rom. 16. 21.

¹² 1 Thess. 1. 3.
¹³ Cp. Phil. 1. 22.
¹⁴ See ch. 15. 58.
¹⁵ 1 Tim. 4. 12.
¹⁶ Cp. Th. 1. 12.

¹⁷ Cor. 6.
¹⁸ Acts 14. 25.
¹⁹ See Acts 18. 24.
²⁰ Rom. 2. 18.
²¹ See Matt. 24. 42.

²² Gal. 2. 1.
²³ Phil. 1. 27.
²⁴ 4. 1.
²⁵ 1 Thess. 3. 12.
²⁶ 2 Thess. 2. 15.

²⁷ See ch. 11. 1.
²⁸ 1 Sam. 4. 3.
²⁹ Sam. 16. 12.
³⁰ Isai. 46. 4.
³¹ 1 Mac. 2. 24.
³² 2 Cor. 16. 10.

³³ Col. 1. 11.
³⁴ ch. 14. 1.
³⁵ 1 Cor. 1. 16.
³⁶ Cp. Rom. 16. 3.
³⁷ See Rom. 15. 31.

³⁸ 1 Thess. 3. 12.
³⁹ Heb. 13. 17.
⁴⁰ Phil. 2. 30.
⁴¹ Cp. 3 Cor. 11. 9.
⁴² 1 Philim. 13.

⁴³ 2 Cor. 7. 12.
⁴⁴ Cp. Rom. 16. 23.
⁴⁵ 1 Philim. 7. 30.
⁴⁶ Phil. 2. 29.
⁴⁷ 1 Thess. 5. 12.

⁴⁸ See Acts 18. 2.
⁴⁹ See Rom. 16. 3.
⁵⁰ See Rom. 16. 16.
⁵¹ Col. 4. 14.
⁵² 2 Thess. 3. 17.

⁵³ Cp. Rom. 16. 21.
⁵⁴ Gal. 6. 11.
⁵⁵ 1 Philim. 19.
⁵⁶ See Rom. 9. 16.
⁵⁷ Cp. Phil. 4. 3.

⁵⁸ Jude 14 (for mg.).
⁵⁹ Rom. 16. 16.

¹ Many ancient authorities read let us also bear. ² Many ancient authorities omit this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and. ³ Or, victoriously. ⁴ Or, void. ⁵ Or, whomsoever ye shall approve, them will I send with letters. ⁶ Or, God's will that he should come now. ⁷ Or, presence. ⁸ That is, Our Lord cometh.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

^a Eph. 1. 1.
^{Col.} 1. 1.
^{1 Tim.} 1. 1.
^{2 Tim.} 1. 1.
^{Tit.} 1. 1.
^{Cp. Rom.} 1. 1.
^{& Gal.} 1. 1.
^b See 1 Cor. 1. 1.
^c See 1 Thess. 3. 2.
^d Phil. 1. 1.
^e See Rom. 1. 7.
^f Eph. 1. 3.
^{1 Pet.} 1. 8.
^g See Rom. 15. 6.
^h Rom. 15. 5.
ⁱ Cp. Gal. 5. 12.
^j See 13.

^k Cp. ch. 4. 10.
^l Phil. 3. 10.
^m Col. 1. 24.

ⁿ 2 Tim. 2. 10.
^o Cp. ch. 4. 15.
^p 12. 15.
^q Eph. 5. 13.

^r See Rom. 8. 17.

^s Acts 19. 23.
^t 1 Cor. 13. 32.

^u Luke 18. 12.
^v Ps. 3. 2.
^w 26. 1.
^x Jer. 17. 7.
^y See ch. 4. 14.
^z Cp. Rom. 15. 31.
^{aa} 1 Tim. 4. 10.
^{ab} Cp. Acts 12. 5.
^{ac} Rom. 15. 30.
^{ad} Phil. 1. 13.
^{ae} & Phil. 1. 22.
^{af} Cp. ch. 4. 16.
^{ag} 9. 11, 12.
^{ah} 1 Thess. 2. 10.
^{ai} See Acts 27. 1.
^{aj} Cp. ch. 2. 17.
^{ak} & 4. 2.

I PAUL, ^aan apostle of Christ Jesus ^bthrough the will of God, and ^cTimothy ^dour brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, ^ewith all the saints which are in the whole of Achaia: ^fGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

^g3 Blessed be the ^hGod and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies and ⁱGod of all comfort; ^j4 who comforteth us in all our affliction, that we may be able to comfort them that are in any affliction, through the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. ^k5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound unto us, even so our comfort also aboundeth through Christ. ^l6 But ^mwhether we be afflicted, it is for your comfort and salvation; or whether we be comforted, it is for your comfort, which worketh in the patient enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: ⁿ7 and our hope for you is steadfast; knowing that, ^oas ye are partakers of the sufferings, so also are ye of the comfort. ^p8 For we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning ^qour affliction which befell us in Asia, that we were weighed down exceedingly, beyond our power, inasmuch that we despaired even of life: ^r9 yea, we ourselves have had the ^sanswer of death within ourselves, that we ^tshould not trust in ourselves, ^ubut in God ^vwhich raiseth the dead: ^w10 who delivered us out of so great a death, and will deliver: ^xon whom we have ^yset our hope that he will also still deliver us; ^z11 ye also helping together on our behalf by your supplication; that, ^{aa}for the gift bestowed upon us by means of many, thanks may be given by many persons on our behalf.

^{ab}12 For our glorying is this, ^{ac}the testimony of our conscience, that in holiness and ^{ad}sincerity of God,

^{ae}not in fleshly wisdom but in the grace of God, we behaved ourselves in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. ^{af}13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or even acknowledge, and I hope ye will acknowledge unto the end: ^{ag}14 as also ye did acknowledge us ^{ah}in part, that ^{ai}we are your glorying, even as ^{aj}ye also are ours, ^{ak}in the day of our Lord Jesus.

^{al}15 And in this confidence ^{am}I was minded to come before unto you, that ye might have ^{an}a second ^{ao}benefit; ^{ap}16 and by you ^{aq}to pass into Macedonia, and again from Macedonia to come unto you, and of you to be set forward on my journey unto Judaea. ^{ar}17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I shew fickleness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose ^{as}according to the flesh, that with me there should be the yea yea and the nay nay? ^{at}18 But as ^{au}God is faithful, ^{av}our word toward you is not yea and nay. ^{aw}19 For ^{ax}the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you ^{ay}by us, even ^{az}by me and ^{ba}Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and nay, but ^{bb}in him is yea. ^{bc}20 For ^{bd}how many soever be the promises of God, in him is the yea: wherefore also through him is ^{be}the Amen, unto the glory of God through us. ^{bf}21 Now he that stablisheth us with you ^{bg}in Christ, and ^{bh}anointed us, is God; ^{bi}22 who also ^{bj}sealed us, and ^{bk}gave us the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

^{bl}23 But ^{bm}I call God for a witness upon my soul, that ^{bn}I spare you I forbore to come unto Corinth. ^{bo}24 Not that we ^{bp}have lordship over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for ^{bq}by ^{br}faith ye stand. ^{bs}25 But I determined this ^{bt}for myself, ^{bu}that I would not come again to you with sorrow. ^{bv}26 For ^{bw}if I make you sorry, who then is he that maketh me glad,

^{wa}1 Cor. 2. 4, 13.

^{xc}ch. 2. 5.
^yCp. ch. 3. 12.
^z& 2. 3.
^{aa}1 Cor. 9. 15.
^{ab}Phil. 2. 16.
^{ac}& 4. 1.
^{ad}1 Thess. 2. 19, 20.
^{ae}See 1 Cor. 1. 8.
^{af}See 1 Cor. 4. 10.
^{ag}Cp. Acts 18. 1-18.
^{ah}Cp. Rom. 1. 11.
^{ai}& Acts 19. 31.
^{aj}Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 5-7.

^fch. 10. 2, 3.

^gSee 1 Cor. 1. 9.
^hCp. ch. 2. 17.
ⁱSee Matt. 14. 33.
^jActs 15. 22.
^kCp. Heb. 10. 4.
^lCp. Rom. 15. 8.
^m& Heb. 10. 22.
ⁿCp. Rev. 3. 14.
^oSee 1 Cor. 14. 18.
^pCp. 1 John 2. 20, 27.
^qEph. 1. 13.
^r& 4. 30.
^sch. 6. 5.
^tEph. 1. 14.
^uSee Rom. 8. 16.
^vCp. Gal. 1. 20.
^wSee Rom. 1. 9.
^xch. 2. 1, 3.
^ySee 1 Cor. 4. 21.
^z1 Pet. 5. 2.
^{aa}See Rom. 8. 10.
^{ab}& Matt. 22. 8-10.
^{ac}Rom. 11. 25.
^{ad}See 1 Cor. 15. 1.
^{ae}ch. 1. 23.
^{af}Cp. ch. 12. 26.
^{ag}& 15. 10.
^{ah}Cp. ch. 7. 8.

1 Gr. the brother. 2 Or, but we ourselves 3 Or, sentence 4 Some ancient authorities read set our hope; and still will he deliver us. 5 Or, grace 6 Some ancient authorities read joy. 7 Gr. into. 8 Or, seeing that he both sealed us 9 Or, your faith 10 Some ancient authorities read for.

but he that is made sorry by me? 3 And I wrote this very thing, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; ^whaving confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy of you* all. 4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart ^xI wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be made sorry, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But ^yif any hath caused sorrow, ^zhe hath caused sorrow, not to me, but ^ain part (that I press not too heavily) to you all. 6 Sufficient to such a one is ^bthis punishment which was *inflicted* by ¹the many; ²so that contrariwise ^cye should ³rather forgive him and comfort him, lest by any means such a one should be swallowed up with his overmuch sorrow. 8 Wherefore I beseech you to confirm *your* love toward him. 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know ^dthe proof of you, ^ewhether ye are obedient in all things. 10 But to whom ye forgive anything, I *forgive* also: for what I also have forgiven, if I have forgiven anything, for your sakes *have I forgiven it* in the ^fperson of Christ; 11 that no advantage may be gained over us by Satan: for ^gwe are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Now when ^hI came to Troas for the gospel of Christ, and when ⁱa door was opened unto me in the Lord, 13 ^jI had no relief for my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother; but taking my leave of them, I went forth into Macedonia. 14 But ^kI thank be unto God, which always ^lleadeth us in triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest through us ^mthe savour of his knowledge in every place. 15 For we are a sweet savour of Christ unto God, in ⁿthem that are being saved, and in ^othem that are perishing; 16 ^pto the one a savour from death unto death; ^qto the other a savour from life unto life. And ^rwho is sufficient for these things? 17 For we are not as the many, ^scorrupting the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God,

in the sight of God, speak we in Christ.

3 ^tAre we beginning again to commend ourselves? or need we, ^uas do some, ^vepistles of commendation to you or from you? 2 ^wYe are our epistle, written in our hearts, known and read of all men; 3 being made manifest that ye are an epistle of Christ, ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of ^xthe living God; not in ^ytables of stone, but in ^ztables that are ^ahearts of flesh. 4 And ^bsuch confidence have we through Christ to God-ward: 5 ^cnot that we are sufficient of ourselves, to account anything as from ourselves; but ^dour sufficiency is from God; 6 who also made us sufficient as ^eministers of ^fa new ^gcovenant; not of ^hthe letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but ⁱthe spirit giveth life. 7 But if ^jthe ministration of death, ^kwritten, and engraven on stones, came ^lwith glory, ^mso that the children of Israel could not look stedfastly upon the face of Moses for the glory of his face; which ⁿglory ^owas passing away: 8 how shall not rather the ministration of the spirit be with glory? 9 ^pFor if ^qthe ministration of condemnation is glory, much rather doth ^rthe ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10 For verily that which hath been made glorious hath not been made glorious in this respect, by reason of the glory that surpasseth. 11 For if that which ^spasseth away ^twas ^uwith glory, much more that which remaineth ^vis in glory.

12 Having therefore such a hope, ^wwe use great boldness of speech, 13 and ^xare not as Moses, ^ywho put a veil upon his face, that the children of Israel should not look stedfastly ^zon the end of that which ^awas passing away: 14 but ^btheir ^cminds were ^dhardened: for until this very day ^eat the reading of ^fthe old ^gcovenant the same veil ^hremaineth unlifted; which ⁱveil is done away in Christ. 15 But unto this day, whensoever Moses is read, a veil lieth upon their heart. 16 But whensoever ^jit shall turn to the

w ch. 8. 22.
Gal. 5. 10.
2 Thess.
3. 4.
Cp. ch. 7.
16.
ch. 7. 8, 12.
See Acta
20. 19.

y Cp. 1 Cor.
5. 1, 2.
z Cp. Gal.
4. 12.
a ch. 1. 14.
b 1 Cor. 5.
c Cp. ch. 7.
11.
d Ecclus.
8. 5.
e Gal. 6. 1.
f Cp. Eph.
4. 32.

d Phil. 2. 22.
e ch. 7. 15.
f 10. 6.

g See 1 Pet.
5. 8.

h Acta 16. 8.
i 30. 6.

j See Acta
14. 27.
k ch. 7. 5.

l ch. 8. 16.
m Cp. ch. 8.
15.
n See Rom.
6. 17.
o Col. 2. 15
(Gk.).
p Eph. 5. 2.
q Phil. 4. 13.
r Cp. 8. of 8.
1. 3.
s See 1 Cor.
1. 18.
t ch. 4. 3.
u Cp. Luke
2. 34.
v John 9.
36.
w 1 Pet. 2.
7. 8.
x ch. 3. 5, 6.
y Cp. ch. 1.
15.
z 4. 3.
a 1 Thess.
2. 3, 5.
b 2 Pet. 2. 8
(for mg.).

r ch. 8. 13
s 10. 12
t 12. 11.
u Cp. ch.
11. 4.
v Cp. Acta
15. 27
w 1 Cor.
15. 1.
x Cp. 1 Cor.
9. 2.

y See Matt.
16. 18.
z Ex. 24. 12
Deut. 4. 13
of
a Prov. 3. 3
b 7. 3.
c Jer. 17. 1.
d Jer. 11. 19
e 26. 36.
f Cp. Jer. 31.
30.
g Heb. 8.
10.
h Eph. 3. 12.
i Cp. Eph.
1. 3.
j See 1 Cor.
15. 10.
k Eph. 3. 7.
l Col. 1. 23.
m Cp. ch. 4. 1
n 5. 18
o 1 Tim. 1.
12.
p Jer. 31. 32.
q Luke 22.
30.
r 1 Cor. 11.
25.
s Heb. 8. 2.
t Cp. ver. 14
u Heb. 9.
15.
v See Rom.
7. 6.
w Cp. John
6. 68.
x Rom. 8. 2.
y ver. 3.
z See Rom.
4. 15.
a ver. 12.
b Ex. 34.
c 39-40.
d 1 Cor. 13.
e 10. (for
mg.).
f ver. 7.
g Cp. Heb.
12. 18-21.
h ch. 11. 15.
i ch. 7. 4.
j Eph. 6. 19.
k ver. 7.

n Cp. ch. 4. 4
o Rom. 11.
26.
p See Mark
6. 32.
q Acta 15. 15
r 15. 21.
s Cp. ver. 6.
t Rom. 11.
22.
u Cp. Ex. 34.
34.

1 Gr. the more. 2 Some ancient authorities omit rather. 3 Some ancient authorities read whereby. 4 Gr. presence. 5 Or, making merchandise of the word of God. 6 Or, testament. 7 Gr. in letters. 8 Gr. in. 9 Or, was being done away. 10 Many ancient authorities read For if the ministration of condemnation there is glory. 11 Or, is being done away. 12 Gr. through. 13 Or, unto. 14 Gr. thoughts. 15 Or, remaineth, it not being revealed that it is done away. 16 Or, a man shall turn

a Cp. Iasi.
25. 7.
b Iasi. Gl.
1. 1.
c Cp. Gal.
4. 6.
d Gal. 5. 1.
e See John
8. 32.
f See 1 Cor.
13. 12.
g ch. 4. 4. &
1 Tim. 1. 11.
h See John
17. 24.
i Rom. 8. 29.
j 1 Cor. 15.
40.
k 1 John 3.
2. 21.
l Cp. Pa.
84. 7.
m See ch.
3. 6.
n 1 Cor. 7.
25.
o 1 Tim. 1.
18.
p See Rom.
6. 21.
q ch. 2. 17.
r ch. 6. 7.
s 7. 14.
t ch. 5. 11.
u Cp. ch. 3.
12.
v Cp. Matt.
13. 15.
w ch. 2. 15.
x 1 Cor. 1. 18.
y 2 Thes. 2.
10.
z See John
12. 31.
aa See ch.
3. 6.
ab See Acts
26. 18.
ac See ch. 3.
12.
ad Col. 1. 15.
ae Wis-
dom 7. 28.
af Phil. 2. 6.
ag Heb. 1. 3.
ah Cp.
1 Thes.
2. 6.
ai 1 Cor. 9.
10.
aj See ch. 1.
24.
ak Gen. 1. 3.
al 2 Pet. 1.
19.
am q ver. 4.
an 2 Tim. 2.
20.
ao Cp. ch. 5. 1.
ap Job 10. 9.
aq 18. 12.
ar Lam. 4. 2.
as 2 Ead. 4.
at 11.
au 1 Thes.
4. 1.
av 1 Pet. 3. 7.
aw 1 Cor. 2. 5.
ax Cp. Judg.
7. 3.
ay ch. 7. 5.
az 2. 4.
ba 129. 2.
bb Heb. 12. 5.
bc Cp. Deut.
4. 21.
bd Ps. 27. 24.
be Prov. 24.
16.
bf Mic. 7. 8.
bg ch. 6. 9.
bh 1 Cor. 4. 9 & 15. 31. Cp. ch. 1. 5. 9 & Rom. 6. 5 & 8. 36. x 2 Tim.
2. 11. Cp. Rom. 4. 10 & 6. 6. Cp. ch. 13. 9. s 1 Cor. 12. 9.
ci Cp. 1. 1. l
a cited from Pa. 116. 10.

Lord, 'the veil is taken away. 17 Now the Lord is the Spirit: and where 'the Spirit of the Lord is, there is 'liberty. 18 But we all, with unveiled face ¹ reflecting as a mirror 'the glory of the Lord, 'are transformed into the same image 'from glory to glory, even as from ² the Lord the Spirit.

1 Therefore seeing we have 4 'this ministry, even as ³ we obtained mercy, we faint not: 2 but we have renounced ⁴ the hidden things of shame, not walking in craftiness, nor ⁵ handling the word of God deceitfully; but ⁶ by the manifestation of the truth ⁷ commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3 But and ⁸ if our gospel is veiled, ⁹ it is veiled in ¹⁰ them that are perishing: 4 in whom ¹¹ the god of this ¹² world hath blinded the ¹³ minds of the unbelieving, ¹⁴ that ¹⁵ the ¹⁶ light of ¹⁷ the gospel of the glory of Christ, ¹⁸ who is the image of God, should not dawn upon them. 5 For ¹⁹ we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus as Lord, and ²⁰ ourselves as your ²¹ servants ²² for Jesus' sake. 6 Seeing it is God, that said, ²³ Light shall shine out of darkness, ²⁴ who shined in our hearts, to give ²⁵ the ²⁶ light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in ²⁷ earthen vessels, ²⁸ that the exceeding greatness of the power may be of God, and not from ourselves; 8 we are ²⁹ pressed on every side, yet not straitened; perplexed, yet not unto despair; 9 pursued, yet ³⁰ not forsaken; ³¹ smitten down, yet not destroyed; 10 ³² always bearing about in the body the ³³ dying of Jesus, ³⁴ that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our body. 11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus may be manifested in our mortal flesh. 12 So then ³⁵ death worketh in us, but life in you. 13 But having ³⁶ the same spirit of faith, according to that which is written, ³⁷ I believed, and therefore did I speak; we also believe. 14 Cp. ch. 1. 5. 9 & Rom. 6. 5 & 8. 36. x 2 Tim. 2. 11. Cp. Rom. 4. 10 & 6. 6. Cp. ch. 13. 9. s 1 Cor. 12. 9. ci Cp. 1. 1. l
a cited from Pa. 116. 10.

lieve, and therefore also we speak; 14 knowing that ³⁸ he which raised up ³⁹ the Lord Jesus ⁴⁰ shall raise up us also with Jesus, and shall ⁴¹ present us with you. 15 For ⁴² all things are for your sakes, that ⁴³ the grace, being multiplied through ⁴⁴ the many, may cause the thanksgiving to abound ⁴⁵ unto the glory of God.

16 Wherefore we faint not; but ⁴⁶ though our outward man is decaying, yet ⁴⁷ our inward man ⁴⁸ is renewed day by day. 17 For ⁴⁹ our light affliction, which is for the moment, worketh for us more and more exceedingly an eternal weight of glory; 18 ⁵⁰ while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

1 For we know that if ⁵¹ the earthly house of our ⁵² tabernacle be dissolved, we have a building from God, ⁵³ a house not made with hands, eternal, in the heavens. 2 For verily in this ⁵⁴ we groan, longing to be ⁵⁵ clothed upon with our habitation which is from heaven: 3 if so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4 For indeed we that are in this ⁵⁶ tabernacle do groan, ⁵⁷ being burdened; not for that ⁵⁸ we would be unclothed, but that we would be clothed upon, that what is mortal ⁵⁹ may be swallowed up of life. 5 Now he that wrought us for this very thing is God, ⁶⁰ who gave unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6 Being therefore always of good courage, and knowing that, ⁶¹ whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord 7 (for ⁶² we walk by faith, not ⁶³ by ⁶⁴ sight); 8 we are of good courage, I say, and ⁶⁵ are willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be at home with the Lord. 9 Wherefore also we ⁶⁶ make it our aim, whether at home or absent, to be ⁶⁷ well-pleasing unto him. 10 For ⁶⁸ we must all be made manifest before the judgement-seat of Christ; ⁶⁹ that each one may receive the things ⁷⁰ done ⁷¹ in the body, according to what he hath done, whether ⁷² it be good or bad.

b 1 Thes. 4. 14.
c See Acts 2. c ch. 1. 9.
d Cp. Jude 24.
e Cp. ch. 1. 11.
f 2. 11. 12.
g ch. 8. 19.
h See Acts 20. 34.
i See Rom. 7. 25.
j Cp. Iasi. 40. 30. 31.
k See Rom. 12. 2.
l Rom. 8. 18.
m 1 Pet. 1. 6 & 5. 10.
n Cp. Pa. 30. 5. Iasi. 44. 7.
o ch. 5. 7.
p ch. 8. 34.
q Heb. 11. 1. 11.
r See ch. 4. 7.
s 2 Pet. 1. 13. 14.
t Cp. Iasi. 38. 12.
u Wisdom 8. 15.
v (for mg.).
w Mark 14. 42.
x Rom. 8. 25.
y Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 53. 54.
z Cp. 2 Ead. 2. 46.
aa 1 Cor. 15. 54.
ab Cp. Rom. 8. 25.
ac See ch. 1. 22.
ad Cp. Heb. 11. 13. 14.
ae Cp. John 20. 9.
af See ch. 4. 15.
ag 1 Cor. 13. 10.
ah Cp. Phil. 1. 23.
ai Cp. Col. 1. 10.
aj 1 Thes. 4. 1.
ak Matt. 25. 31. 32.
al Cp. Rom. 14. 10.
am See Acts 10. 42.
an a See Ps. 62. 12.

1 Or, beholding as in a mirror 2 Or, the Spirit which is the Lord 3 Or, age 4 Gr. thoughts. 5 Or, that they should not see the light ... image of God 6 Gr. illumination. 7 Gr. bondservants. 8 Some ancient authorities read through Jesus. 9 Or, left behind 10 Gr. putting to death. 11 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. 12 Gr. the more. 13 Or, bodily frame 14 Or, being burdened, in that we would not be unclothed, but would be clothed upon 15 Gr. appearance. 16 Gr. are adorned. 17 Gr. through.

b Cp. Job
31. 33
c Acts 9.
3
d Heb. 10.
31
e Jude 23.
c ch. 4. 2.
d See
ch. 3. 1.
e Cp. ch. 1.
14.

f ch. 11. 1,
10, 17
g 12. 6, 11
h Acts 18. 5.
i Rom. 5. 15.
j Cp. Rom.
6. 1, 12.
k See Rom.
14. 7.
l Cp. ch. 12.
10.
m Cp. Gal.
2. 6
n Phil. 3.
7, 8
o Col. 2. 11
p 1 Tim. 5.
21.

q ch. 12. 2.
r Rom. 16. 7.
s Gal. 1. 22
t Cp. John.
3. 3.
u See Rom.
6. 4.

v Isai. 43.
18, 19.
w Rev. 21. 5.
x Cp. Isai.
62. 17
y Eph. 2.
15

z 4. 24
aa Heb. 8.
12.
ab Col. 1. 20.
ac See Rom.
5. 10
ad 1 John
2. 2

ae Rom. 5.
11.
af Pa. 32. 2.
ag Col. 4. 5.
ah Cp. 1 Cor.
13. 5.

ai Eph. 6. 30.
aj Cp. Mal.
2. 7
ak Oal. 4.
14.

al ch. 6. 1.
am See 1 Pet.
2. 22.
an Rom. 8. 3.
ao Gal. 3. 13.
ap See Rom.
4. 25.

aq See Rom.
1. 17
ar 1 Cor. 1.
30.
as Mark 16.
30.
at 1 Cor. 3. 9.
au Cp. Acts
15. 4.

av ch. 5. 20.
aw Cp. Heb.
12. 15.
ax Cited
from
Isai. 49. 3.
ay Cp. Pa.
32. 6.
az 69. 13.
ba Isai. 55. 6
bb Heb. 3.
13.

bc Cp. Luke
4. 18.
bd See 1 Cor.
8. 18
be 9. 12.

11 Knowing therefore ^b the fear of the Lord, we persuade men, but ^c we are made manifest unto God; and I hope that we are made manifest also in your consciences. 12 ^d We are not again commending ourselves unto you, but ^e speak as giving you occasion of glorying on our behalf, that ye may have wherewith to answer them that glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13 For whether we ^f are beside ourselves, it is unto God; or whether we are of sober mind, it is unto you. 14 For the love of Christ ^g constraineth us; because we thus judge, that ^h one died for all, therefore all died; 15 and he died for all, ⁱ that they which live should no longer live unto themselves, but ^j unto him who for their sakes died and rose again. 16 Wherefore we henceforth ^k know no man after the flesh: even though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now we know ^l him so no more. 17 Wherefore if any man is ^m in Christ, ⁿ he is ^o a new creature: ^p the old things are passed away; behold, they are become new. 18 But all things are of God, ^q who reconciled us to himself through Christ, and gave unto us ^r the ministry of reconciliation; 19 to wit, that God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself, ^s not reckoning unto them their trespasses, and having ^t committed unto us ^u the word of reconciliation.

20 ^v We are ambassadors therefore on behalf of Christ, ^w as though God were intreating by us: we beseech ^x you on behalf of Christ, be ye reconciled to God. 21 ^y Him who knew no sin ^z he made to be sin on our behalf; that we might become ^{aa} the righteousness of God in him.

22 ^{ab} And ^{ac} working together with ^{ad} him ^{ae} we intreat also ^{af} that ye receive not the grace of God in vain ^{ag} a (for he saith,

^{ah} At an acceptable time I hearkened unto thee,

And in a day of salvation did I succour thee:

behold, ^{ai} now is the ^{aj} acceptable time; behold, now is the day of salvation); ^{ak} giving no occasion of stumbling in anything, that our ministration be not blamed; ^{al} but in everything commending our-

selves, ^{am} as ministers of God, ^{an} in much patience, ^{ao} in afflictions, ^{ap} in necessities, in distresses, ^{aq} in stripes, in imprisonments, ^{ar} in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; ^{as} in pureness, ^{at} in knowledge, in longsuffering, in kindness, ^{au} in the ^{av} Holy Ghost, in ^{aw} love unfeigned, ^{ax} in the word of truth, ^{ay} in the power of God; ^{az} by ^{ba} the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, ^{bb} by glory and dishonour, ^{bc} by evil report and good report; ^{bd} as deceivers, and yet true; ^{be} as unknown, and yet well known; ^{bf} as dying, and behold, we live; ^{bg} as chastened, and not killed; ^{bh} as sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; ^{bi} as poor, yet making many rich; ^{bj} as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 Our mouth is open unto you, O Corinthians, ^{bk} our heart is enlarged. 12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ^{bl} ye are straitened in your own affections. 13 Now ^{bm} as for a recompense in like kind (I speak ^{bn} as unto ^{bo} my children), be ye also enlarged.

14 ^{bp} Be not unequally yoked with unbelievers: for ^{bq} what fellowship have righteousness and iniquity? or ^{br} what communion hath light with darkness? 15 And ^{bs} what concord hath Christ with ^{bt} Belial? or what portion hath a believer with an unbeliever? 16 And what agreement hath ^{bu} a temple of God with idols? for ^{bv} we are ^{bw} a temple of the living God; even as God said, ^{bx} I will dwell in them, and ^{by} walk in them; and ^{bz} I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17 Wherefore

^{ca} Come ye out from among them, and be ye separate,

saith the Lord,

And touch no unclean thing;

And I will receive you,

18 ^{cb} And will be to you a Father,

And ye shall be to me sons and daughters,

saith the Lord Almighty. 19 Having therefore these promises,

beloved, ^{cc} let us cleanse ourselves from all defilement of flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

d Cp. 1 Thes. 2. 2
e 2 Tim. 2. 24
f See ch. 3. 6
g ch. 12. 12
h 2 Tim. 3.

i Acts 9. 16
j ch. 12. 10
k ch. 11.
l 2 Th. 16. 22
m Acts 17. 5
n 1 Thes. 2. 10
o ch. 11. 6
p Rom. 15. 18.

q 1 Thes. 1. 5
r See Rom. 12. 16
s Cp. James 3. 17
t Eph. 1. 14
u Col. 1. 5
v See 1 Cor. 2. 8
w ch. 10. 4
x Eph. 6. 11-17
y Rom. 2. 8
z 1 Cor. 15. 6.

aa See ch. 4. 10
ab Pa. 118. 13
ac John 16. 22
ad Cp. ch. 7. 4
ae Cp. ch. 8. 9
af Prov. 15. 1
ag 1 Cor. 1. 3
ah Acts 3. 6
ai 1 Cor. 7. 30
aj ch. 11. 11
ak 12. 15
al Pa. 118.

am ch. 7. 2
an Cp. Gal. 4. 12
ao 1 Cor. 4. 1
ap Deut. 7. 13
aq Josh. 24. 2
ar Extra 9. 2
as Neh. 13. 22
at 1 Mac. 1. 15
au Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 39
av Eph. 5. 7
aw 1 John 1. 6
ax Cp. Eccius. 13. 17
ay See Acts 2. 13
az Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 21
ba Cp. Eph. 2. 22
bb See 1 Cor. 3. 16
bc A cited from Lev. 26. 12
bd See Ex. 29. 45
be Cp. Rev. 2. 1
bf 21. 2
bg 2. 1
bh Jer. 31. 22
bi Ezek. 11. 20
bj Zech. 8. 8
bk See 2. 8
bl 2. 8
bm 2. 8
bn 2. 8
bo 2. 8
bp 2. 8
bq 2. 8
br 2. 8
bs 2. 8
bt 2. 8
bu 2. 8
bv 2. 8
bw 2. 8
bx 2. 8
by 2. 8
bz 2. 8
ca 2. 8
cb 2. 8
cc 2. 8
cd 2. 8
ce 2. 8
cf 2. 8
cg 2. 8
ch 2. 8
ci 2. 8
cj 2. 8
ck 2. 8
cl 2. 8
cm 2. 8
cn 2. 8
co 2. 8
cp 2. 8
cq 2. 8
cr 2. 8
cs 2. 8
ct 2. 8
cu 2. 8
cv 2. 8
cw 2. 8
cx 2. 8
cy 2. 8
cz 2. 8
da 2. 8
db 2. 8
dc 2. 8
dd 2. 8
de 2. 8
df 2. 8
dg 2. 8
dh 2. 8
di 2. 8
dj 2. 8
dk 2. 8
dl 2. 8
dm 2. 8
dn 2. 8
do 2. 8
dp 2. 8
dq 2. 8
dr 2. 8
ds 2. 8
dt 2. 8
du 2. 8
dv 2. 8
dw 2. 8
dx 2. 8
dy 2. 8
dz 2. 8
ea 2. 8
eb 2. 8
ec 2. 8
ed 2. 8
ee 2. 8
ef 2. 8
eg 2. 8
eh 2. 8
ei 2. 8
ej 2. 8
ek 2. 8
el 2. 8
em 2. 8
en 2. 8
eo 2. 8
ep 2. 8
eq 2. 8
er 2. 8
es 2. 8
et 2. 8
eu 2. 8
ev 2. 8
ew 2. 8
ex 2. 8
ey 2. 8
ez 2. 8
fa 2. 8
fb 2. 8
fc 2. 8
fd 2. 8
fe 2. 8
ff 2. 8
fg 2. 8
fh 2. 8
fi 2. 8
fj 2. 8
fk 2. 8
fl 2. 8
fm 2. 8
fn 2. 8
fo 2. 8
fp 2. 8
fq 2. 8
fr 2. 8
fs 2. 8
ft 2. 8
fu 2. 8
fv 2. 8
fw 2. 8
fx 2. 8
fy 2. 8
fz 2. 8
ga 2. 8
gb 2. 8
gc 2. 8
gd 2. 8
ge 2. 8
gf 2. 8
gg 2. 8
gh 2. 8
gi 2. 8
gj 2. 8
gk 2. 8
gl 2. 8
gm 2. 8
gn 2. 8
go 2. 8
gp 2. 8
gq 2. 8
gr 2. 8
gs 2. 8
gt 2. 8
gu 2. 8
gv 2. 8
gw 2. 8
gx 2. 8
gy 2. 8
gz 2. 8
ha 2. 8
hb 2. 8
hc 2. 8
hd 2. 8
he 2. 8
hf 2. 8
hg 2. 8
hh 2. 8
hi 2. 8
hj 2. 8
hk 2. 8
hl 2. 8
hm 2. 8
hn 2. 8
ho 2. 8
hp 2. 8
hq 2. 8
hr 2. 8
hs 2. 8
ht 2. 8
hu 2. 8
hv 2. 8
hw 2. 8
hx 2. 8
hy 2. 8
hz 2. 8
ia 2. 8
ib 2. 8
ic 2. 8
id 2. 8
ie 2. 8
if 2. 8
ig 2. 8
ih 2. 8
ii 2. 8
ij 2. 8
ik 2. 8
il 2. 8
im 2. 8
in 2. 8
io 2. 8
ip 2. 8
iq 2. 8
ir 2. 8
is 2. 8
it 2. 8
iu 2. 8
iv 2. 8
iw 2. 8
ix 2. 8
iy 2. 8
iz 2. 8
ja 2. 8
jb 2. 8
jc 2. 8
jd 2. 8
je 2. 8
jf 2. 8
jg 2. 8
jh 2. 8
ji 2. 8
jj 2. 8
jk 2. 8
jl 2. 8
jm 2. 8
jn 2. 8
jo 2. 8
jp 2. 8
jq 2. 8
jr 2. 8
js 2. 8
jt 2. 8
ju 2. 8
jv 2. 8
jw 2. 8
jx 2. 8
jy 2. 8
jz 2. 8
ka 2. 8
kb 2. 8
kc 2. 8
kd 2. 8
ke 2. 8
kf 2. 8
kg 2. 8
kh 2. 8
ki 2. 8
kj 2. 8
kk 2. 8
kl 2. 8
km 2. 8
kn 2. 8
ko 2. 8
kp 2. 8
kq 2. 8
kr 2. 8
ks 2. 8
kt 2. 8
ku 2. 8
kv 2. 8
kw 2. 8
kx 2. 8
ky 2. 8
kz 2. 8
la 2. 8
lb 2. 8
lc 2. 8
ld 2. 8
le 2. 8
lf 2. 8
lg 2. 8
lh 2. 8
li 2. 8
lj 2. 8
lk 2. 8
ll 2. 8
lm 2. 8
ln 2. 8
lo 2. 8
lp 2. 8
lq 2. 8
lr 2. 8
ls 2. 8
lt 2. 8
lu 2. 8
lv 2. 8
lw 2. 8
lx 2. 8
ly 2. 8
lz 2. 8
ma 2. 8
mb 2. 8
mc 2. 8
md 2. 8
me 2. 8
mf 2. 8
mg 2. 8
mh 2. 8
mi 2. 8
mj 2. 8
mk 2. 8
ml 2. 8
mm 2. 8
mn 2. 8
mo 2. 8
mp 2. 8
mq 2. 8
mr 2. 8
ms 2. 8
mt 2. 8
mu 2. 8
mv 2. 8
mw 2. 8
mx 2. 8
my 2. 8
mz 2. 8
na 2. 8
nb 2. 8
nc 2. 8
nd 2. 8
ne 2. 8
nf 2. 8
ng 2. 8
nh 2. 8
ni 2. 8
nj 2. 8
nk 2. 8
nl 2. 8
nm 2. 8
nn 2. 8
no 2. 8
np 2. 8
nq 2. 8
nr 2. 8
ns 2. 8
nt 2. 8
nu 2. 8
nv 2. 8
nw 2. 8
nx 2. 8
ny 2. 8
nz 2. 8
oa 2. 8
ob 2. 8
oc 2. 8
od 2. 8
oe 2. 8
of 2. 8
og 2. 8
oh 2. 8
oi 2. 8
oj 2. 8
ok 2. 8
ol 2. 8
om 2. 8
on 2. 8
oo 2. 8
op 2. 8
oq 2. 8
or 2. 8
os 2. 8
ot 2. 8
ou 2. 8
ov 2. 8
ow 2. 8
ox 2. 8
oy 2. 8
oz 2. 8
pa 2. 8
pb 2. 8
pc 2. 8
pd 2. 8
pe 2. 8
pf 2. 8
pg 2. 8
ph 2. 8
pi 2. 8
pj 2. 8
pk 2. 8
pl 2. 8
pm 2. 8
pn 2. 8
po 2. 8
pp 2. 8
pq 2. 8
pr 2. 8
ps 2. 8
pt 2. 8
pu 2. 8
pv 2. 8
pw 2. 8
px 2. 8
py 2. 8
pz 2. 8
qa 2. 8
qb 2. 8
qc 2. 8
qd 2. 8
qe 2. 8
qf 2. 8
qg 2. 8
qh 2. 8
qi 2. 8
qj 2. 8
qk 2. 8
ql 2. 8
qm 2. 8
qn 2. 8
qo 2. 8
qp 2. 8
qq 2. 8
qr 2. 8
qs 2. 8
qt 2. 8
qu 2. 8
qv 2. 8
qw 2. 8
qx 2. 8
qy 2. 8
qz 2. 8
ra 2. 8
rb 2. 8
rc 2. 8
rd 2. 8
re 2. 8
rf 2. 8
rg 2. 8
rh 2. 8
ri 2. 8
rj 2. 8
rk 2. 8
rl 2. 8
rm 2. 8
rn 2. 8
ro 2. 8
rp 2. 8
rq 2. 8
rr 2. 8
rs 2. 8
rt 2. 8
ru 2. 8
rv 2. 8
rw 2. 8
rx 2. 8
ry 2. 8
rz 2. 8
sa 2. 8
sb 2. 8
sc 2. 8
sd 2. 8
se 2. 8
sf 2. 8
sg 2. 8
sh 2. 8
si 2. 8
sj 2. 8
sk 2. 8
sl 2. 8
sm 2. 8
sn 2. 8
so 2. 8
sp 2. 8
sq 2. 8
sr 2. 8
ss 2. 8
st 2. 8
su 2. 8
sv 2. 8
sw 2. 8
sx 2. 8
sy 2. 8
sz 2. 8
ta 2. 8
tb 2. 8
tc 2. 8
td 2. 8
te 2. 8
tf 2. 8
tg 2. 8
th 2. 8
ti 2. 8
tj 2. 8
tk 2. 8
tl 2. 8
tm 2. 8
tn 2. 8
to 2. 8
tp 2. 8
tq 2. 8
tr 2. 8
ts 2. 8
tt 2. 8
tu 2. 8
tv 2. 8
tw 2. 8
tx 2. 8
ty 2. 8
tz 2. 8
ua 2. 8
ub 2. 8
uc 2. 8
ud 2. 8
ue 2. 8
uf 2. 8
ug 2. 8
uh 2. 8
ui 2. 8
uj 2. 8
uk 2. 8
ul 2. 8
um 2. 8
un 2. 8
uo 2. 8
up 2. 8
uq 2. 8
ur 2. 8
us 2. 8
ut 2. 8
uu 2. 8
uv 2. 8
uw 2. 8
ux 2. 8
uy 2. 8
uz 2. 8
va 2. 8
vb 2. 8
vc 2. 8
vd 2. 8
ve 2. 8
vf 2. 8
vg 2. 8
vh 2. 8
vi 2. 8
vj 2. 8
vk 2. 8
vl 2. 8
vm 2. 8
vn 2. 8
vo 2. 8
vp 2. 8
vq 2. 8
vr 2. 8
vs 2. 8
vt 2. 8
vu 2. 8
vv 2. 8
vw 2. 8
vx 2. 8
vy 2. 8
vz 2. 8
wa 2. 8
wb 2. 8
wc 2. 8
wd 2. 8
we 2. 8
wf 2. 8
wg 2. 8
wh 2. 8
wi 2. 8
wj 2. 8
wk 2. 8
wl 2. 8
wm 2. 8
wn 2. 8
wo 2. 8
wp 2. 8
wq 2. 8
wr 2. 8
ws 2. 8
wt 2. 8
wu 2. 8
wv 2. 8
ww 2. 8
wx 2. 8
wy 2. 8
wz 2. 8
xa 2. 8
xb 2. 8
xc 2. 8
xd 2. 8
xe 2. 8
xf 2. 8
xg 2. 8
xh 2. 8
xi 2. 8
xj 2. 8
xk 2. 8
xl 2. 8
xm 2. 8
xn 2. 8
xo 2. 8
xp 2. 8
xq 2. 8
xr 2. 8
xs 2. 8
xt 2. 8
xu 2. 8
xv 2. 8
xw 2. 8
xx 2. 8
xy 2. 8
xz 2. 8
ya 2. 8
yb 2. 8
yc 2. 8
yd 2. 8
ye 2. 8
yf 2. 8
yg 2. 8
yh 2. 8
yi 2. 8
yj 2. 8
yk 2. 8
yl 2. 8
ym 2. 8
yn 2. 8
yo 2. 8
yp 2. 8
yq 2. 8
yr 2. 8
ys 2. 8
yt 2. 8
yu 2. 8
yv 2. 8
yw 2. 8
yx 2. 8
yy 2. 8
yz 2. 8
za 2. 8
zb 2. 8
zc 2. 8
zd 2. 8
ze 2. 8
zf 2. 8
zg 2. 8
zh 2. 8
zi 2. 8
zj 2. 8
zk 2. 8
zl 2. 8
zm 2. 8
zn 2. 8
zo 2. 8
zp 2. 8
zq 2. 8
zr 2. 8
zs 2. 8
zt 2. 8
zu 2. 8
zv 2. 8
zw 2. 8
zx 2. 8
zy 2. 8
zz 2. 8

1 Or, were 2 Or, there is a new creation 3 Or, placed in us 4 Or, Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book. 5 Or, through. 6 Or, Behar. 7 Or, sanctuary

n ch. 6. 12.
12.
o Acts 20. 32.
p ch. 11.
20.

p Cp. ch. 6.
11-15.

q ch. 3. 12.

r ch. 1. 12
a 3. 24
a 9. 2.

s ch. 1. 4.
Phil. 2. 17.

t Col. 1. 24.
Cp. ch. 6.
10.

u ch. 2. 12.

v Cp. Deut.
32. 25
a Lam. 1.
20.

w ch. 1. 4.
w ver. 13.
Cp.

x 1 Thess. 3.
6. 7.

x Cp. ch.
2. 2.

y ch. 2. 4.

z Ps. 32. 12.
Cp. 1 Cor.
5. 2.

a Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 15
a Acts 11.
13.

b Cp. Prov.
17. 22
a Eccles.
30. 22
a 32. 18.

c Cp. ch.
2. 6.

d Cp. 1 Cor.
5. 1, 2.

e ver. 6.

f See Rom.
15. 32.

g ch. 3. 24
a 3. 2
a 10. 8.

h Cp.
2 Thess.
1. 4.

2¹ "Open your hearts to us: "we wronged no man, we corrupted no man, we took advantage of no man. 3 I say it not to condemn you: for I have said before, that "ye are in our hearts to die together and live together. 4 "Great is my boldness of speech toward you, great is "my glorying on your behalf: "I am filled with comfort, I overflow with joy in all our affliction.

5 For even "when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no relief, but we were afflicted on every side; "without were fightings, within were fears. 6 Nevertheless "he that comforteth the lowly, even God, "comforted us by the "coming of Titus; 7 and not by his "coming only, but also by the comfort wherewith he was comforted in you, while he told us your longing, your mourning, your zeal for me; so that I rejoiced yet more. 8 For "though I made you sorry with my epistle, I do not regret it, though "I did regret; "for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season. 9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but "that ye were made sorry unto repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly sort, that ye might suffer loss by us in nothing. 10 For "a godly sorrow worketh repentance "unto salvation, a repentance which bringeth no regret: but "the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11 For behold, this selfsame thing, that ye were made sorry after a godly sort, what earnest care it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what longing, yea, "what zeal, yea, what avenging! In everything ye approved yourselves to be pure in the matter. 12 So although I wrote unto you, I wrote not for his cause "that did the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered the wrong, but that your earnest care for us might be made manifest unto you in the sight of God. 13 Therefore "we have been comforted: and in our comfort we joyed the more exceedingly for the joy of Titus, because his spirit "hath been refreshed by you all. 14 For "if in anything I have gloried to him on your behalf, I was not put to shame; but as we

spake all things to you "in truth, so our glorying also, which I made before Titus, was found to be truth. 15 And his inward affection is more abundantly toward you, whilst he remembereth "the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16 I rejoice that in everything "I am of good courage concerning you.

1 Moreover, brethren, we make 8 known to you the grace of God which hath been "given in the churches of Macedonia; 2 how that in much proof of affliction the abundance of their joy and "their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their "liberality. 3 For "according to their power, I bear witness, yea and beyond their power, they gave of their own accord, 4 beseeching us with much intreaty "in regard of this grace and the fellowship in "the ministering to the saints: 5 and this, not as we had hoped, but first they "gave their own selves to the Lord, and to us by the will of God. 6 Inasmuch that "we exhorted Titus, that as he had made a beginning before, so he would also complete in you "this grace also. 7 But as "ye abound in everything, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all earnestness, and in "your love to us, "see that ye abound in this grace also. 8 "I speak not by way of commandment, but as proving through the earnestness of others the sincerity also of your love. 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, "though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. 10 And herein "I give my judgement: for "this is expedient for you, who were the first to make a beginning "a year ago, not only to do, but also to will. 11 But now complete the doing also; that as there was the readiness to will, so there may be the completion also out of your ability. 12 For if the readiness is there, it is acceptable "according as a man hath, not according as he hath not. 13 For I say not this, that others may be eased, and ye distressed: 14 but by equality; your abundance being a supply at this present time for "their want,

h ch. 4. 2
a 6. 7.

i ch. 2. 9
a 10. 6.

j See ch.
2. 3.

k ver. 5.

l Cp. Mark
12. 44.

m ver. 11.
1 Cor. 16. 2.

n ch. 3. 2.
Rom. 15.
26, 27.
a Acts
24. 17.
o See Rom.
15. 31.
p ver. 1.

q ver. 17.
ch. 12. 13.

r ver. 19.
Cp. ver. 4.
o See 1 Cor.
1. 3.

s ch. 9. 8.

w 1 Cor. 7. 6.

v Phil. 2.
6. 7.

Cp. ch. 6.
10.

a Matt. 20.
12.

u 1 Cor. 7.
25.

x Deut. 15.
7. 8.

y Prov. 19. 17
a 22. 27.
1 Tim. 6.
18, 19.

z Heb. 13. 16.
y ch. 9. 2.

aa Cp. ch. 9. 7
a Mark 12.
43, 44
a Luke
21. 3.

ab ch. 9. 12.
Cp. Acts 4.
34.

1 Gr. Make room for us. 2 Gr. presence. 3 Some ancient authorities omit for. 4 Or, unto a salvation which bringeth no regret 5 Gr. singleness. 6 Some ancient authorities read our love to you.

a ch. 9. 12.
b Cp. Acts 4.
84.
c Cited
from
Ex. 16. 18.

c See ch. 2.
14.
d Rev. 17.
17.
e ver. 6.

f ch. 12. 18.

g See 1 Cor.
7. 17.
A Cp. 1 Cor.
16. 3, 4.

i ver. 6.
j ch. 4. 15.

k See Rom.
12. 17.
l Cp. Rom.
14. 18.
m Phil. 4. 8
n 1 Pet. 2.
12.

o Cp.
Philom. 17.
p Phil. 2. 25
q mg.

r ch. 7. 4, 14
s 9. 2, 3.

t See Rom.
16. 25.
u Cp.
1 Thess.
4. 9.
v ch. 8. 24.

w ch. 8. 10.

x ch. 8. 6, 17,
18, 22.

y 1 Cor. 16. 2.

z Cp. Acts
20. 4.

that their abundance also may become *a supply* for *a* your want; that there may be equality: *15* as it is written, *b* He that *gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *gathered* little had no lack.

16 But *c* thanks be to God, *d* which putteth the same earnest care for you into the heart of Titus. *17* For indeed *e* he accepted our exhortation; but being himself very earnest, he went forth unto you of his own accord. *18* And we have sent together with him *f* the brother whose praise in the gospel *is spread* through *g* all the churches; *19* and not only so, but who was also *h* appointed by the churches to travel with us in the matter of *i* this grace, which is ministered by us *j* to the glory of the Lord, and *to show* our readiness: *20* avoiding this, that any man should blame us in the matter of this bounty which is ministered by us: *21* for *k* we take thought for things honourable, *l* not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. *22* And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have many times proved earnest in many things, but now much more earnest, by reason of the great confidence which *he hath* in you. *23* Whether *any inquire* about Titus, *he is* *m* my partner and *my fellow-worker* to you-ward; or our brethren, *they are* *n* the *1* messengers of the churches, *they are* the glory of Christ. *24* *2* Shew ye therefore unto them in the face of the churches the proof of your love, and of *o* our glorying on your behalf.

1 For as touching *p* the ministering to the saints, *q* it is superfluous for me to write to you: *2* for I know your readiness, *r* of which I glory on your behalf to them of Macedonia, that Achaia hath been prepared *s* for a year past; and *t* your zeal hath stirred up *u* very many of them. *3* But *v* I have sent the brethren, that our glorying on your behalf may not be made void in this respect; that, *w* even as I said, ye may be prepared: *x* lest by any means, if *y* there come with me any of Macedonia, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be put to shame in this confidence.

1 Gr. apostles. *2* Or, Shew ye therefore in the face . . . on your behalf unto them. *3* Or, emulation of you. *4* Gr. the more part. *5* Gr. blessing. *6* Or, covetousness. *7* Gr. with blessings. *8* Gr. of sorrow. *9* Gr. singleness.

5 I thought it necessary therefore to intreat the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your aforepromised *z* bounty, that the same might be ready, *a* as a matter of bounty, and *b* not of *c* extortion.

6 But this *I say*, *d* He that soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he that soweth *e* bountifully shall reap also *f* bountifully. *7* Let each man *do* according as he hath purposed in his heart; *g* not *h* grudgingly, or of necessity: for *h* God loveth a cheerful giver. *8* And *i* God is able to make all grace abound unto you; that ye, having always all sufficiency in everything, may abound unto every good work: *9* as it is written,

d He hath scattered abroad, he hath given to the poor;
His righteousness abideth for ever.

10 And he that supplieth *j* seed to the sower and bread for food, shall supply and multiply your seed for sowing, and *k* increase the fruits of your righteousness: *11* *ye* being enriched in everything unto all *l* liberality, which worketh *m* through us thanksgiving to God. *12* For the ministration of this service not only filleth up the measure of *n* the wants of the saints, but aboundeth also through many thanksgivings unto God; *13* seeing that through the proving of you by this ministration *o* they glorify God for the obedience of your *p* confession unto the gospel of Christ, and for the *q* liberality of your contribution unto them and unto all; *14* while they themselves also, with supplication on your behalf, long after you by reason of the exceeding grace of God in you. *15* *1* Thanks be to God for his unspeakable gift.

1 Now *r* I Paul myself intreat you by the *s* meekness and *t* gentleness of Christ, I who in your presence am lowly among you, but being absent am of good courage toward you: *2* yea, I beseech you, *u* that I may not when present shew courage with the confidence wherewith I count to be bold against *v* some, which count of us as if we walked according to the flesh. *3* For though we

w Gen. 28.
11.
Judg. 1. 15.
1 Sam. 25.
27.
x Kin. 4. 15
(4 Kins).
y Cp. Phil.
4. 17.
z Cp. ch. 12.
17, 18.
a Prov. 11.
24, 25.
b Eccl. 9.
Gal. 6. 7, 8.
c Cp. Mal. 3.
10.
d Luke 6.
38.
e Deut. 15.
10.
f See ch. 8.
12.
g Cp. Tobit
4. 7.
h Eccl. 1.
25. 9.
i See Ex.
25. 2.
j Phil. 4. 18.
k Cp. Eph.
3. 10.
l Cited
from Ps.
112. 9.
m Isai. 55. 10.

n Cp. Hos.
10. 12.
o 1 Cor. 1. 5.

p Cp. ch. 1.
11.

q ch. 8. 14.

r See Matt.
5. 16.
s 1 Pet. 2.
12.
t 1 Tim. 6.
12, 13.
u Heb. 3. 1
v 4. 14
w 10. 23.

x Cp. John
3. 16.
y Eph. 2. 5.
z See ch. 2.
14.

1 See Rom.
12. 1.
2 See 2. 9.
3 Matt. 11.
22.
4 Phil. 2. 7, 8.
5 Cp. Phil. 4. 5
(mg.).
6 ch. 13. 2.
7 10.
8 1 Cor. 4. 21.
9 Cp. ver. 6.

10 Cp. 1 Cor.
4. 13.

walk in the flesh, we do not war according to the flesh 4 (for 'the weapons of 'our warfare are not of the flesh, but 'mighty 'before God 'to the casting down of strong holds); 5 casting down 'imagination, and 'every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and bringing every thought into captivity to 'the obedience of Christ; 6 and 'being in readiness to avenge all disobedience, 'when your obedience shall be fulfilled. 7 2^a Ye look at the things that are before your face. 3 If any man trusteth in himself that he is Christ's, let him consider this again with himself, that, even as 'he is Christ's, 'so also are we. 8 For though I should glory somewhat abundantly concerning 'our authority (which the Lord gave for building you up, and not for casting you down), I shall not be put to shame: 9 that I may not seem as if I would terrify you by my letters. 10 For, His letters, they say, are weighty and strong; but 'his bodily presence is weak, and 'his speech of no account. 11 Let such a one reckon this, that, what we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *are* we also in deed when we are present. 12 For we are not bold 'to number or 'compare ourselves with certain of them that 'commend themselves; but they themselves, measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves with themselves, are 'without understanding. 13 But we will not glory 'beyond *our* measure, but 'according to the measure of the 'province which God apportioned to us as a measure, 'to reach even unto you. 14 For we stretch not ourselves overmuch, as though we reached not unto you: for 'we 'came even as far as unto you in the gospel of Christ: 15 not glorying beyond *our* measure, *that is*, in other men's labours; but having hope that, 'as your faith groweth, we shall be 'magnified in you according to our 'province unto further abundance, 16 so as to preach the gospel even unto the parts beyond you, and not to glory in another's 'province in regard of

things ready to our hand. 17 But 'he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18 For 'not he that commendeth himself is approved, but 'whom the Lord commendeth.

I Would that ye could bear with me in a little foolishness: 'nay indeed bear with me. 2 For I am jealous over you with 'a godly jealousy: for 'I espoused you to one husband, 'that I might present you 'as a pure virgin to Christ. 3 But I fear, lest by any means, 'as the serpent beguiled Eve in his craftiness, your 'minds 'should be corrupted from the 'simplicity and the 'purity that is toward Christ. 4 For if he that cometh 'preacheth another Jesus, whom we did not preach, or 'if ye receive a different spirit, which ye did not receive, or 'a different gospel, which ye did not accept, ye do well to bear with *him*. 5 For I reckon that 'I am not a whit behind 'the very chiefest apostles. 6 But 'though I be rude in speech, 'yet am I not in knowledge; nay, in everything 'we have made it manifest among all men to you-ward. 7 Or 'did I commit a sin in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because 'I preached to you the gospel of God for nought? 8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them that I might minister unto you; 9 and when I was present with you and was 'in want, 'I was not a burden on any man; for the brethren, when they came from Macedonia, 'supplied the measure of my want; and in everything I kept myself 'from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *myself*. 10^m As the truth of Christ is in me, 'no man shall stop me of this glorying in the regions of Achaia. 11 Wherefore? 'because I love you not? 'God knoweth. 12 But what I do, that I will do, 'that I may cut off 'occasion from them which desire an occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13 For such men are 'false apostles, 'deceitful workers, 'fashioning themselves into apostles of Christ. 14 And no marvel; for even Satan fashioneth himself into 'an angel of light. 15 It is no great thing

1 Or, reasonings. 2 Or, ye look . . . face? 3 Gr. to judge ourselves among, or to judge ourselves with. 4 Or, limit. Or, measuring rod. 5 Or, were the first to come. 6 Or, but indeed ye do bear with me. 7 Gr. a jealousy of God. 8 Or, thoughts. 9 Or, those prominent apostles. 10 Gr. the occasion of them.

q1 Cor. 1. 31.
q Jer. 9.
25, 34.
8 See ver. 12.
1 Rom. 8. 28.
1 Cor. 4. 4.
Cp. Wisdom 7. 14.

1 Cp. Hos. 2.
15, 20.
2 Col. 1. 22.
25.
3 Eph. 5. 27.
Rev. 14. 4.
4 Gen. 2. 4.
1 Tim. 2. 14.
Cp. John 8. 44.
1 Thess. 5. 5.
2 Cor. 2. 4, 5.
y Cp. Eph. 6. 4.
2 ch. 6. 6.
2 Cor. 1. 10.
3. 11.

6 Gal. 1. 4.
c ch. 12. 11.
Gal. 2. 6.
d See 1 Cor. 17.
e Cp. Eph. 3. 4.

f ch. 4. 2.
2. 11.
2. 12.
g Cp. ch. 12. 12.

h See Acts 18. 3.

1 Phil. 4. 12.
j ch. 12. 12, 14.
k Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 17.
l Phil. 4. 15, 16.
m See Rom. 1. 1.
n See Rom. 1. 1.
o See ch. 4. 15.
p ver. 31.
q ch. 12. 3, 4.
r See 2. 2.
s Cp. Gal. 1. 7.
2. 4.
3. 12.
4. 1.
5. 18.
6. 12.
7. 1.
8. 18.
9. 12.
10. 12.
11. 12.
12. 12.
13. 12.
14. 12.
15. 12.
16. 12.
17. 12.
18. 12.
19. 12.
20. 12.
21. 12.
22. 12.
23. 12.
24. 12.
25. 12.
26. 12.
27. 12.
28. 12.
29. 12.
30. 12.

therefore if his ministers also fashion themselves as ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

16 I say again, Let no man think me foolish; but if ye do, yet as foolish receive me, that I also may glory a little. 17 That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as in foolishness, in this confidence of glorying. 18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19 For ye bear with the foolish gladly, being wise yourselves.

20 For ye bear with a man, if he bringeth you into bondage, if he devoureth you, if he taketh you captive, if he exalteth himself, if he smiteth you on the face. 21 I speak by way of disparagement, as though we had been weak.

Yet whereinsoever any is bold (I speak in foolishness), I am bold also. 22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I. 23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as one beside himself) I more; in labours more abundantly, in prisons more abundantly, in stripes above measure, in deaths oft. 24 Of the Jews five times received I forty stripes save one. 25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day have I been in the deep; 26 in journeyings often, in perils of rivers, in perils of robbers, in perils from my countrymen, in perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren; 27 in labour and travail, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28 Beside those things that are without, there is that which presseth upon me daily, anxiety for all the churches.

29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is made to stumble, and I burn not? 30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my weakness. 31 The God and Father of the Lord Jesus, he who is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king guarded the city of the

Damascenes, in order to take me: 33 and through a window was I let down in a basket by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 I must needs glory, though it is not expedient; but I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2 I know a man in Christ, fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not; or whether out of the body, I know not; God knoweth), such a one caught up even to the third heaven. 3 And I know such a man (whether in the body, or apart from the body, I know not; God knoweth), how that he was caught up into Paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 4 On behalf of such a one will I glory; but on mine own behalf I will not glory, save in my weaknesses. 5 For if I should desire to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I shall speak the truth: but I forbear, lest any man should account of me above that which he seeth me to be, or heareth from me. 6 And by reason of the exceeding greatness of the revelations—wherefore, that I should not be exalted overmuch, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan to buffet me, that I should not be exalted overmuch. 7 Concerning this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 8 And he hath said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my power is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my weaknesses, that the strength of Christ may rest upon me. 9 Wherefore I take pleasure in weaknesses, in injuries, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

10 I am become foolish: ye compelled me; for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing was I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I am nothing. 11 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, by signs and wonders and mighty works. 12 For what is there wherein ye were made inferior to the rest of the churches,

1 Gr. race. 2 Or, Beside the things which I omit. Or, Beside the things that come out of course. 3 Gr. unto the ages. 4 Some ancient authorities read Now to glory is not expedient, but I will come &c. 5 Or, stake. 6 Or, cover me. 7 Gr. spread a tabernacle over me. 7 Or, those preeminent apostles. 8 Gr. powers.

b 1 Cor. 9.
12.
See Acts
20. 38.

c ch. 13. 1.
Cp. ch. 1.
15.
d 13. 2.
e 1 Cor. 10.
24. 33.
f 1 Cor. 4.
14. 15.

g Cp. Prov.
10. 14.
h Ezek.
34. 2.

i Cp. ch. 1. 6.
j Phil. 2. 17.
k Col. 1. 24.
l 1 Thess.
2. 6.

m 2 Tim. 2.
10.
n See ch. 6.
11.

o ch. 11. 9.
p Cp. ch.
9. 6.

q ch. 8. 6.

r ch. 8. 18.

except *it be that* ^b I myself was not a burden to you? forgive me this wrong.

¹⁴ Behold, ^c this is the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be a burden to you; for ^d I seek not yours, but you: for ^e the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but ^f the parents for the children. ¹⁵ And ^g I will most gladly spend and be ^h spent for your souls. If ⁱ I love you more abundantly, am I loved the less? ¹⁶ But be it so, ^j I did not myself burden you; but, being crafty, I caught you with guile. ¹⁷ Did I take advantage of you ^k by any one of them whom I have sent unto you? ¹⁸ ^l I exhorted Titus, and I sent ^m the brother with him. Did Titus take any advantage of you? walked we not by the same Spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?

¹⁹ Ye think all this time that we are excusing ourselves unto you. ⁿ In the sight of God speak we in Christ. But ^o all things, beloved, are for your edifying. ²⁰ For I fear, lest by any means, ^p when I come, I should find you not such as I would, and should myself be found of you such as ye would not; lest by any means *there should be* strife, jealousy, wraths, factions, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, ^q tumults; ²¹ lest, when I come again, my God should humble me before you, and I should mourn for many of them ^r that have sinned heretofore, and repented not of the uncleanness and ^s fornication and lasciviousness which they committed.

¹⁷ This is the third time I **I** am coming to you. ^t At the mouth of two witnesses or three shall every word be established. ² I have said ^u beforehand,

and I do say ^v beforehand, ^w as when I was present the second time, so now, being absent, to ^x them that have sinned heretofore, and to all the rest, that, ^y if I come again, I will not spare; ³ seeing that ye seek a proof of Christ ^z that speaketh in me; who to you-ward is not weak, but ^{aa} is powerful in you: ⁴ for ^{ab} he was crucified through weakness, yet he ^{ac} liveth through the power of God. For ^{ad} we also are weak ^{ae} in him, but ^{af} we shall live with him through the power of God toward you. ⁵ Try your own selves, whether ye be in the faith; ^{ag} prove your own selves. Or know ye not as to your own selves, that ^{ah} Jesus Christ is in you? unless indeed ye be reprobate. ⁶ But I hope that ye shall know that we are not reprobate. ⁷ Now we pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we may appear approved, but that ye may do that which is honourable, ⁷ though we be as reprobate. ⁸ For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. ⁹ For we rejoice, when ^{ai} we are weak, and ye are strong: this we also pray for, even ^{aj} your perfecting. ¹⁰ For this cause I write these things while absent, ^{ak} that I may not when present deal ^{al} sharply, according to ^{am} the authority which the Lord gave me for building up, and not for casting down.

¹¹ ^{an} Finally, brethren, ^{ao} farewell. ^{ai} Be perfected; be comforted; ^{ap} be of the same mind; ^{aq} live in peace: and the God of love and ^{ar} peace shall be with you. ¹² ^{as} Salute one another with a holy kiss.

¹³ All the saints salute you.

¹⁴ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and ^{at} the love of God, and ^{au} the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all.

v ch. 12. 27.

w ver. 10.
See 1 Cor.
4. 21.

x See Matt.
10. 20
1 Cor.
5. 4.

y ch. 10. 4.
z Cp. Phil.
2. 7, 8

aa 1 Pet. 3.
15.

ab See Rom.
8. 4.

ac Cp. ch. 12.
b Cp. ch. 12.
6.

ad See Rom.
8. 4.

ae d Cp. 1 Cor.
11. 28
af Gal. 6. 4.

ag e Rom. 8. 10.
ah Gal. 4. 19.

ai 1 Cor. 4.
10.

aj Cp. ch. 4.
12

ak 12. 8, 9,
10.

al Eph. 4. 12.
1 Thess. 3.
10.

am Cp. ver. 11.
an Cp. ch. 12.
2. 8.

ao Tit. 1. 13.
ap ch. 10. 8.

aq Phil. 3. 1
(mg.)

ar See Luke
6. 40.

as See Rom.
12. 16.

at See Mark
9. 20.

au See Rom.
15. 28.

av See Rom.
15. 16.

aw Phil. 4. 22.
ax Rom. 16.
20.

ay 1 Cor. 16.
az al.

ba 1 Cor. 16.
20.
1 Cor. 16.
20.

m See Rom.
1. 2

n 9. 1.

o See 1 Cor.
14. 26.

p Cp. ch. 2.
1-4

q See 1 Cor.
4. 21.

r ch. 12. 2.
Cp. Rev. 2.
21.

s 1 Cor. 5. 1.
See 1 Cor.
6. 18.

t See ch. 12.
14.

u Cited
from
Deut. 19.
15.

v See Num.
35. 30.

w ch. 10. 2.
x 1 Thess.
5. 4.

y & mg. for
mg.

1 Or, spent out. 2 Or, Think ye . . . you? 3 Or, disorders present the second time, even though I am now absent and that. 4 Or, rejoice: be perfected

4 Or, plainly 5 Or, as if I were 6 Many ancient authorities read with. 7 Or.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO THE GALATIANS.

a See 2 Cor.

1. 1.
b ver. 11.

c Acts 9, 6
d 20, 24

e 22, 10,
15, 31,
d 24, 18.

cp. 1 Tim.
1. 1.

f Tit. 1. 3.
g See Acts
2. 24.

h Phil. 4. 21.
i Acts 16, 6.

j 1 Cor. 16. 1.
k Rom. 1. 7.

l 1 Cor. 1. 3.
m 3 Cor. 1. 3,
21.

n 1 Tim. 1. 3.
o See Matt.
20, 28

p Rom. 4.
q 1 Cor.
15. 3.

r Cp. Eph.
2. 3.

s 1 John 5.
t See John
16, 19.

u Phil. 4. 20.
v 1 Thes.
1. 3.

w 1 Cor. 11, 18.
x Cp. ch. 4.
12.

y Acts 16. 6
z 15, 23.

aa ch. 5. 3.
ab 3 Cor.
11. 4.

ac Cp. 1 Tim.
1. 3.

ad Cp. Acts
4. 12.

ae 1 Cor. 8.
11.

af ch. 5. 10.
ag Acts 15. 24.

ah See 2 Cor.
11. 13.

ai g 3 Cor. 11.
14.

aj See Rom.
9. 3.

ak 1 Thes.
2. 4.

al Cp. Rom.
2. 29.

am 1 Cor.
10. 33.

an eph. 6. 6
ao Col. 3. 22.

ap 1 Cor. 15.
1.

aq See Rom.
2. 16.

ar ver. 1.
as 1 Cor. 11.
22.

at 15. 3.
au Cp. Acts
22. 14.

av See 1 Cor.
7. 10.

aw 3 Cor.
12. 1.

ax Cp. Acts
26. 4.

ay Mac. 8. 1 & 14. 28.
az 21. 20.

I PAUL, ^aan apostle (^bnot from man, neither through ^c1 man, but ^dthrough Jesus Christ, and God the Father, ^ewho raised him from the dead), ^fand all ^gthe brethren which are with me, unto ^hthe churches of Galatia: ⁱ3 Grace to you and peace ^jfrom God the Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, ^k4 who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us out of this present ^levil ^mworld, according to the will of ⁿour God and Father: ^o5 to whom ^pbe the glory ^qfor ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are ^rso quickly removing from ^shim that called you in the grace of Christ unto ^ta different gospel; ^u7 which is not another *gospel*: only ^vthere are some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. ^w8 But though we, or ^xan angel from heaven, should preach ^yunto you any gospel ^zother than that which we preached unto you, ^{aa}let him be anathema. ^{ab}9 As we have said before, so say I now again, If any man preacheth unto you any gospel other than that which ye received, ^{ac}let him be anathema. ^{ad}10 For am I now persuading men, or God? or am I seeking ^{ae}to please men? If I were still pleasing men, I should not be a ^{af}servant of Christ.

11 For ^{ag}I make known to you, brethren, as touching ^{ah}the gospel which was preached by me, that it is not after man. ^{ai}12 For neither did I receive it from ^{aj}1 man, nor was I taught it, but it *came to me* ^{ak}through revelation of Jesus Christ. ^{al}13 For ye have heard of ^{am}my manner of life in time past ^{an}in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure ^{ao}I persecuted the church of God, and made havock of it: ^{ap}14 and I advanced in the Jews' religion beyond many of mine own age ^{aq}among my countrymen, being more exceedingly ^{ar}zealous for ^{as}the traditions

of my fathers. ^{at}15 But when it was the good pleasure of God, ^{au}who separated me, *even* ^{av}from my mother's womb, and ^{aw}called me through his grace, ^{ax}16 to reveal his Son in me, ^{ay}that I might preach him among the Gentiles; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: ^{az}17 neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me: but I went away into Arabia; and again I returned unto Damascus.

18 Then ^{ba}after three years ^{bb}I went up to Jerusalem to ^{bc}visit Cephas, and tarried with him fifteen days. ^{bd}19 But other of the apostles saw I none, ^{be}10 save James ^{bf}the Lord's brother. ^{bg}20 Now touching the things which I write unto you, behold, ^{bh}before God, I lie not. ^{bi}21 Then I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia. ^{bj}22 And I was still unknown by face unto ^{bk}the churches of Judæa which were in Christ: ^{bl}23 but they only heard say, He that once persecuted us now preacheth the faith of which he once made havock; ^{bm}24 and they glorified God in me.

1 Then ^{bn}12 after the space of fourteen years ^{bo}I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, taking Titus also with me. ^{bp}2 And I went up by revelation; and I laid before them the gospel which ^{bq}I preach among the Gentiles, but privately before them ^{br}who ^{bs}12 were of repute, ^{bt}lest by any means I should be running, or ^{bu}had run, in vain. ^{bv}3 But not even Titus who was with me, being a Greek, ^{bw}was compelled to be circumcised: ^{bx}4 ¹³and that because of the false brethren privily brought in, who ^{by}came in privily to spy out ^{bz}our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, ^{ca}that they might bring us into bondage: ^{cb}5 to whom we gave place in the way of subjection, no, not for an hour; that ^{cc}the truth of the gospel might continue with you. ^{cd}6 But from those ^{ce}who ¹²were reputed to be somewhat ^{cf}(¹⁴ whatsoever they were, it

d Acts 13. 2.
Rom. 1. 1.

e Isai. 49.
1. 5.

f Jer. 1. 5.
Luke 1. 15.

g ver. 6.
h ch. 2. 9.

i See Acts
9. 15.

j Cp. Acts
9. 22, 23.

k Cp. Acts 9.
26, 27

l 22. 17 (7).

m See Matt.
12. 46

n Acts 12.
17.

o See Rom.
1. 9

p 9. 1.

q Cp. Acts
9. 30

r 11. 25, 26
s 18. 1.

t 1 Thes.
2. 14.

u Cp. Acts
15. 2 (7).

v 1 Tim. 3.
16.

w ver. 6, 9.

x ch. 4. 11.

y 1 Thes.
3. 6.

z Phil. 2. 16.

aa Cp. Acts
16. 3.

ab Acts 15. 24.

ac 2 Cor. 11.
16.

ad Cp. ch. 5.
12.

ae Cp. 2 Pet.
1. 12.

af Jude 4.

ag See ch. 3. 1.

ah ch. 4. 3, 9.

ai 24, 25.

aj 2 Cor. 11.
16.

ak Cp. Rom.
8. 15.

al ver. 14.

am Cp. ch. 4.
5, 7.

an Tit. 1. 14
o 2 John 1.

p ver. 2. 3.
q Cp. ch. 6. 3

r Acts 5.
36.

s 1 Cor.
3. 7.

1 Or, a man 2 Some ancient authorities read from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 Or, unto the ages of the ages. 4 Some ancient authorities omit unto you. 5 Or, con- 6 Or, con- 7 Or, bondservant. 8 Or, in my race. 9 Or, become acquainted with. 10 Or, but only 11 Or, in the course of 12 Or, are 13 Or, but it was because of 14 Or, what they once were

a Cp. 1 Ead.
4. 39.
See Deut.
10. 17.
b Cp. 2 Cor.
11. 5.
& 12. 11.

b 1 Thess.
5. 1.
1 Tim. 1.
11.
See 1 Cor.
9. 17.
c ch. 1. 16.
See Acts 9.
15.

d See Rom.
1. 5.

y ver. 2. 9.
Cp. ch. 6. 3
& Acts 6.
36.
See 1 Cor.
3. 7.
e Jer. 1. 18.
Rev. 3. 19.
f Cp. 2 Pet.
3. 15.
g See Acts
24. 17.

A Cp. Acts
15. 1. 35.
i Job 31. 31.

f Acts 11. 3.
Cp. ver. 14
Rev. 10. 10.
28.
See Luke
15. 2.
k See Acts
11. 2.

i Heb. 12. 13.
m See ver. 5.

n 1 Tim. 5.
30.
o See ver. 13.

p ver. 17.
1 Mac. 1. 34.
Cp. Eph. 3.
5. 12.
q ch. 3. 11.
See Acts
13. 39.
r See Rom.
9. 30.

s Rom. 3. 20.
Cp. Ps.
143. 2.

t ver. 15.
u See Rom.
6. 2.
& 7. 4.
v Luke 20.
38.
Rom. 6. 11
& 14. 7. 8.
3 Cor. 5. 15.
1 Thess. 3.
10.
Heb. 9. 14.
1 Pet. 4. 2.

maketh no matter to me: ^a God accepteth not man's person) — they, I say, who were of repute ^b imparted nothing to me: ^c but contrariwise, when they saw that I had been ^d intrusted with ^e the gospel of the uncircumcision, even as Peter with ^f the gospel of the circumcision ^g (for he that wrought for Peter unto the apostleship of the circumcision wrought for me also unto the Gentiles); ^h and when they perceived ⁱ the grace that was given unto me, James and Cephas and John, they ^j who ^k were reputed to be ^l pillars, ^m gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we should go unto the Gentiles, and they unto the circumcision; ⁿ roonly *they would* that we should remember the poor; ^o which very thing I was also zealous to do.

¹¹ But ^p when Cephas came to Antioch, I resisted him ^q to the face, because he stood condemned. ¹² For before that certain came from James, ^r he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they came, he drew back and separated himself, fearing ^s them that were of the circumcision. ¹³ And the rest of the Jews dissembled likewise with him; inasmuch that even Barnabas was carried away with their dissimulation. ¹⁴ But when I saw that they ^t walked not uprightly according to ^u the truth of the gospel, I said unto Cephas ^v before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, ^w livest as do the Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, how compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? ¹⁵ We being Jews by nature, and not ^x sinners of the Gentiles, ^y yet knowing that ^z a man is not justified by ^{aa} the works of the law, ^{ab} save through faith in Jesus Christ, even we believed on Christ Jesus, that we might be justified by faith in Christ, and not by the works of the law: ^{ac} because by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. ¹⁷ But if, while we sought to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also were found ^{ad} sinners, is Christ a minister of sin? God forbid. ¹⁸ For if I build up again those things which I destroyed, I prove myself a transgressor. ¹⁹ For I through ^{ae} the law ^{af} died unto ^{ag} the law, that I might ^{ah} live unto God.

1 Or, are 2 Or, works of law 3 Or, but only 4 Or, law 5 Or, and it is no longer I that live, but Christ &c. 6 Or, message 7 Or, do ye now make an end in the flesh? 8 Or, powers. 9 Or, in 10 Or, ye perceive 11 Gr. justifieth. 12 Gr. nations. 13 Or. in.

²⁰ I have been ^{ai} crucified with Christ; ^{aj} yet I live; and ^{ak} yet no longer I, but Christ liveth ^{al} in me: and that ^{am} life which I now live in the flesh I live in faith, ^{an} the faith which is in the Son of God, ^{ao} who loved me, and ^{ap} gave himself up for me. ²¹ I do not make void the grace of God: for ^{aq} if righteousness is through ^{ar} the law, ^{as} then Christ died for nought.

¹ O foolish Galatians, who did ³ bewitch you, ⁴ before whose eyes Jesus Christ was openly ⁵ set forth crucified? ² This only would I learn from you, ⁶ Received ye the Spirit by ⁷ the works of the law, or by ⁸ the ⁹ hearing of faith? ³ Are ye so foolish? ⁴ having begun in the Spirit, ⁵ are ye now perfected in the flesh? ⁴ Did ye suffer so many things in vain? if it be indeed in vain. ⁵ He therefore that supplieth to you the Spirit, and ⁶ worketh ⁷ miracles ⁸ among you, ⁹ doeth he it ¹⁰ by ¹¹ the works of the law, or by ¹² the hearing of faith? ⁶ Even as ⁷ Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness. ⁷ Know therefore that ⁸ they which be of faith, the same are ⁹ sons of Abraham. ³ And the scripture, foreseeing that ⁴ God ⁵ would justify the ⁶ Gentiles by faith, preached the gospel beforehand unto Abraham, ⁶ saying, ⁷ In thee shall all the nations be blessed. ⁹ So then they which be of faith are blessed with the faithful Abraham. ¹⁰ For as many as are of ¹¹ the works of the law are ¹² under a curse: for it is written, ¹³ Cursed is every one which continueth not in ¹⁴ all things that are written in the book of the law, to do them. ¹¹ Now that ¹² no man is justified ¹³ by the law in the sight of God, is evident: for, ¹⁴ The righteous shall live by faith; ¹⁵ and the law is not of faith; but, ¹⁶ He that doeth them shall live in them. ¹³ Christ ¹⁴ redeemed us from the curse of the law, having become a curse for us: for it is written, ¹⁵ Cursed is every one that hangeth ¹⁶ on a tree: ¹⁴ that ¹⁵ upon the Gentiles might come the blessing of Abraham in Christ Jesus; that ¹⁶ we might receive ¹⁷ the promise of the Spirit through faith. ¹⁵ Brethren, ¹⁶ I speak after the

wh ch. 5. 24
& 6. 14.
Rom. 8. 6.
See John
17. 23.
y See Rom.
8. 37.
z See ch. 1. 4.
a Cp. ch. 3. 21
& Heb. 7.
11.
b Cp. ch.
5. 4.
c Wiadom
4. 12.
d Cp. Num.
21. 9.
e Cp. 1 Cor.
1. 23.
f ver. 14.
g Eph. 1. 13.
h Heb. 6. 4.
i See Acts
15. 8.
j Rom. 10.
17.
k Phil. 1. 6.
l Cp. ch. 4. 9.
m Cor. 15. 2.
n Cp. Heb.
10. 35
o & 2 John 8.
f Cp. 1 Cor.
12. 10.
p ver. 2.
q Cited from
Gen. 15. 6.
r Cp. 1 Mac.
2. 32.
s Rom. 4.
9. 21. 22.
t See Rom.
4. 3.
u ver. 9.
v Rom. 1. 28
(mg.).
w See Luke
18. 9.
x See Rom.
8. 30.
y Cited
from Gen.
12. 8, which
see.
z Cp. ch. 5. 4.
a See Rom.
4. 15.
b Cited
from Deut.
27. 26.
c Cp. ver.
11. 3.
d Ezek.
18. 4.
e Cp. Matt.
5. 19.
f See ch. 2.
g Rom. 1. 17.
h Heb. 10. 38.
i Cited from
Hab. 2. 4.
j Cited
from Lev.
18. 5.
k See Rom.
10. 5.
l wh ch. 4. 5.
m Cp. Rev.
22. 8.
n See 3 Pet.
2. 1.
o Cited
from Deut.
21. 23.
p See Acts
5. 19.
q Rom. 4. 9.
r Cp. ver. 28.
s ver. 2.
t Acts 2. 33.
u Cp. Isai.
32. 15.
v & 44. 3.
w Joel 2. 28
& John 7.
39.
x Eph. 1. 13.
y See Rom.
8. 5.

d Cp. Heb. 9. 17.
e Rom. 4. 13, 14.
f Luke 1. 35.
g Acts 13. 23.
h Acts 3. 25.
i Cited from Rom. 15. 15 & 17. 9.
j & 22. 18, al.
k Ex. 12. 40, 41.
l Gen. 12. 13.
m Acts 7. 6.
n Rom. 4. 14.
o Cp. Heb. 6. 13, 14.
p Cp. Rom. 4. 15.
q ver. 16.
r Acts 7. 63.
s Heb. 9. 2.
t Ex. 20. 19, 21, 22.
u Deut. 5. 5 & 22, 23, 27, 28.
v Acts 7. 58.
w Tim. 2. 5.
x Heb. 8. 6 & 9. 15 & 12. 24.
y Cp. Heb. 6. 1.
z Rom. 3. 30.
aa See ch. 2. 21.
ab Rom. 11. 22.
ac See Rom. 9. 9.
ad Rom. 4. 16.
ae See Acts 1. 40.
af Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 5.
ag Cp. Matt. 5. 17.
ah Rom. 10. 14 & Col. 2. 17 & Heb. 9. 9, 10.
ai 1 Cor. 4. 16 (Gk.).
aj ver. 11.
ak See ch. 2. 10.
al ch. 4. 5, 6.
am Cp. John 1. 12.
an See Rom. 8. 14-16.
ao Rom. 6. 3.
ap See Acts 8. 16.
aq See Rom. 13. 14.
ar Cp. ver. 14 & ch. 3. 6 & 6. 15.
as See Rom. 3. 30.
at 1 Cor. 12. 13.
au d 1 Cor. 11. 1.
av Cp. John 10. 16 & 17. 11.
aw 1 Cor. 10. 17.
ax Eph. 2. 14-16.
ay & 4. 4, al.
az See Rom. 7. 1 & 1 Cor. 3. 23.
ba ch. 4. 1, 7.
bb Rom. 8. 17.
bc Eph. 3. 6.
bd Cp. ch. 4. 28.
be 2 Tim. 1. 1 & Tit. 1. 2 & Heb. 9. 15.

manner of men: ^dThough it be but a man's ¹covenant, yet when it hath been confirmed, no one maketh it void, or addeth thereto. ¹⁶Now ^eto Abraham were ^fthe promises spoken, and to his seed. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, ^gAnd to thy seed, which is Christ. ¹⁷Now this I say; A ¹covenant confirmed beforehand by God, the law, which came ^hfour hundred and thirty years after, doth not disannul, so as ⁱto make the promise of none effect. ¹⁸For if the inheritance is of the law, it is no more of promise: but ^jGod hath granted it to Abraham by promise. ¹⁹What then is the law? ^kIt was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise hath been made; and ^lit was ^mordained through angels ⁿby the hand of a mediator. ²⁰Now ^oa mediator is not a mediator of one; but ^pGod is one. ²¹Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for ^qif there had been a law given which could make alive, verily righteousness would have been of the law. ²²Howbeit the scripture ^rhath shut up all things under sin, that ^sthe promise by faith in Jesus Christ might be given ^tto them that believe. ²³But before ^ufaith came, we were kept in ward under the law, ^vshut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. ²⁴So that ^wthe law hath been our ^xtutor to bring us unto Christ, ^ythat we might be justified by faith. ²⁵But now that faith is come, we are no longer under a tutor. ²⁶For ^zye are all sons of God, through faith, in Christ Jesus. ²⁷For as many of you as ^{aa}were baptized ^{ab}into Christ did ^{ac}but on Christ. ²⁸There can be neither Jew nor Greek, there can be neither bond nor free, ^{ad}there can be no male and female: for ^{ae}ye all are one man in Christ Jesus. ²⁹And ^{af}if ye are Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, ^{ag}heirs according to promise. ³⁰But I say that so long as the ⁴heir is a child, he differeth nothing from a bondservant, though he is lord of all; ³¹but is under guardians and stewards until the term appointed of the father.

³²So we also, when we were children, ³³were held in bondage under ³⁴the ³⁵rudiments of the world: ³⁶but ³⁷when the fulness of the time came, God sent forth his Son, ³⁸born ³⁹of a woman, born ⁴⁰under the law, ⁴¹that he might ⁴²redeem them which were under the law, that we might receive ⁴³the adoption of sons. ⁴⁴And because ye are sons, God sent forth ⁴⁵the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, Abba, Father. ⁴⁶So that thou art no longer a bondservant, but a son; and if a son, then ⁴⁷an heir through God. ⁴⁸Howbeit at that time, ⁴⁹not knowing God, ye ⁵⁰were in bondage to them which by nature ⁵¹are no gods: ⁵²but now that ye have come to know God, or rather ⁵³to be known of God, ⁵⁴how turn ye back again to ⁵⁵the weak and beggarly ⁵⁶rudiments, whereunto ye desire to be in bondage over again? ⁵⁷Ye observe days, and months, and seasons, and years. ⁵⁸I am afraid of you, ⁵⁹lest by any means I have bestowed labour upon you in vain. ⁶⁰I beseech you, brethren, be as I am, for I am as ye are. ⁶¹Ye did me no wrong: ⁶²but ye know that ⁶³because of an infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you ⁶⁴the ⁶⁵first time: ⁶⁶and that which was a temptation to you in my flesh ye despised not, nor ⁶⁷rejected; but ye received me ⁶⁸as an angel of God, ⁶⁹even ⁷⁰as Christ Jesus. ⁷¹Where then is that gratulation ⁷²of yourselves? for I bear you witness, that, if possible, ye would have plucked out your eyes and given them to me. ⁷³So then am I become your enemy, because ⁷⁴I ⁷⁵tell you the truth? ⁷⁶They zealously seek you in no good way; nay, they desire to shut you out, that ye may seek them. ⁷⁷But it is good to be zealously sought in a good matter at all times, and ⁷⁸not only when I am present with you. ⁷⁹My little children, ⁸⁰of whom I am again in travail until Christ ⁸¹be formed in you, ⁸²yea, I could wish to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I am perplexed about you. ⁸³Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? ⁸⁴For it is written, that Abra-

A Seech. 24.
B Col. 2. 8, 9.
C mag. her
D Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
E See Mark 1. 15.
F Phil. 2. 7.
G See John 1. 14.
H Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 15.
I See Gen. 3. 15.
J Cp. Luke 3. 21, 22, 27.
K See ch. 3. 15.
L ch. 3. 26.
M See Rom. 6. 15.
N Cp. Rom. 4. 5.
O 2 Cor. 1. 17.
P See Acts 18. 7.
Q See ch. 2. 21.
R 1 Cor. 1. 21.
S 1 Thess. 4. 5.
T 2 Thess. 1. 5.
U 1 John 4. 4.
V Cp. Eph. 2. 11, 12.
W 1 Thess. 1. 5.
X 2 Cor. 13. 9.
Y Isai. 37. 19.
Z Jer. 2. 11.
aa 2. 7.
ab 2. 16, 20.
ac Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 4.
ad See 1 Cor. 8. 3.
ae Cp. ch. 2. 2.
af Rom. 8. 3.
ag Heb. 7. 19.
ah Rom. 14. 3.
ai Col. 2. 16.
aj ch. 2. 3.
ak 3. 2, 4.
al 1 Thess. 3. 5.
am Cp. 3 Cor. 6. 13.
an Cp. 3 Cor. 9. 3.
ao See 1 Cor. 2. 2.
ap Cp. ch. 1. 6.
aq d 1 Sam. 29. 9.
ar Zech. 12. 8, al.
as Cp. Mal. 2. 7 (Gk.).
at 3. 5.
au 3 Cor. 5. 20.
av See Matt. 10. 40.
aw See ch. 2. 2.
ax Cp. ver. 13.
ay Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 15.
az Philom. 10.
ba Cp. James 1. 18.
bb Rom. 3. 28.
bc 2 Cor. 13. 4, al.

ham had two sons, ^aone by the handmaid, and ^bone by the freewoman. 23 Howbeit ^athe son by the handmaid is born after the flesh; but ^athe son by the freewoman is born through promise. 24 Which things contain an allegory: for these women are two covenants; ^aone from mount Sinai, bearing children unto bondage, which is Hagar. 25 ^aNow this Hagar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to the Jerusalem that now is: for she is in bondage with her children. 26 But ^athe Jerusalem that is above is free, which is our mother. 27 For it is written,

^aRejoice, thou barren that bearest not;
Break forth and cry, thou that travailest not:

For more are the children of the desolate than of her which hath the husband.

28 Now ^awe, brethren, ^aas Isaac was, ^aare children of promise. 29 But as then he that was born after the flesh ^apersecuted him that was born after the Spirit, ^aeven so it is now. 30 Howbeit what saith the scripture? ^aCast out the handmaid and her son: for the son of the handmaid shall not inherit with the son of the freewoman. 31 Wherefore, brethren, we are not children of a handmaid, but ^aof the freewoman.

^aWith ^afreedom did Christ ^aset us free: ^astand fast therefore, and be not entangled again in ^aa yoke of bondage.

^aBehold, I Paul say unto you, that, ^aif ye receive circumcision, ^aChrist will profit you nothing.

^aYea, I testify again to every man that receiveth circumcision, that ^ahe is a debtor to do the whole law.

^aYe are ^asevered from Christ, ^aye who would be justified by the law; ^aye are fallen away from grace. 7 For we through the Spirit by faith

^await for the hope of righteousness. 6 For in Christ Jesus ^aneither circumcision availeth anything, nor uncircumcision; but ^afaith ^aworking through love. 7 ^aYe were running well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey ^athe truth? 8 This persuasion came not of ^ahim that calleth you. 9 ^aA little leaven leaveneth the whole

lump. 10 ^aI have confidence to you-ward in the Lord, that ye will be ^anone otherwise minded: but ^ahe that troubleth you shall bear his judgement, whosoever he be. 11 But I, brethren, if I still preach circumcision, ^awhy am I still persecuted? then hath ^athe stumbling-block of the cross been done away. 12 I would that ^athey which unsettle you would even ^acut themselves off.

13 For ye, brethren, were called ^afor freedom; ^aonly use not your freedom for an occasion to the flesh, but through love ^abe servants one to another. 14 For ^athe whole law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; ^aThou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 15 But if ye ^abite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 But I say, ^aWalk by the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil ^athe lust of the flesh. 17 For ^athe flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; for these are contrary the one to the other; ^athat ye may not do the things that ye would. 18 But if ye are ^aled by the Spirit, ^aye are not under the law. 19 Now ^athe works of the flesh are manifest, which are these, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20 idolatry, sorcery, enmities, strife, jealousies, wraths, factions, divisions, 21 heresies, 22 envyings, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I ^aforewarn you, even as I did ^aforewarn you, that ^athey which practise such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22 But ^athe fruit of the Spirit is ^alove, joy, peace, longsuffering, ^akindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 ^ameekness, ^atemperance: ^aagainst such there is no law. 24 And they that are of Christ Jesus ^ahave crucified the flesh with the ^apassions and the lusts thereof.

25 If we live by the Spirit, ^aby the Spirit let us also walk. 26 ^aLet us not be vainglorious, provoking one another, envying one another.

^aBrethren, ^aeven if a man be overtaken in any trespass, ^aye which are spiritual, restore such a one in ^aa spirit of meekness; looking to thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2 ^aBear ye one another's

^a See 2 Cor. 2. 8.
^a Cp. Phil. 3. 15.
^a ch. 1. 7.
^a Cp. ver. 12.
^a ch. 4. 29.
^a ch. 12.
^a 1 Cor. 1. 23.
^a See 1 Pet. 2. 8.
^a Cp. ver. 10.
^a See ver. 1 (mg.).
^a 1 Pet. 2. 16.
^a Jude 4.
^a Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 9.
^a 2 Pet. 2. 19.
^a 1 Cor. 10. 19.
^a See Matt. 7. 12.
^a 22. 40.
^a Cited from Lev. 19. 15.
^a Cp. ver. 22.
^a ch. 6. 2.
^a See Matt. 19. 19.
^a John 13. 34.
^a Cp. Phil. 3. 3.
^a ver. 24, 25.
^a Rom. 8. 4.
^a See Rom. 12. 14.
^a Eph. 2. 2.
^a Rom. 7. 23.
^a 8. 5-7.
^a Rom. 7.
^a 15. 19.
^a Rom. 8. 14.
^a See Rom. 7. 4.
^a Cor. 3. 3.
^a Eph. 5. 3.
^a Col. 3. 5.
^a James 2. 14, 15.
^a Cp. Matt. 16. 18-20.
^a 1 Cor. 11. 18.
^a Cp. Col. 3. 6.
^a See Cor. 6. 9.
^a Cp. Rom. 7. 4.
^a 8. 5.
^a Eph. 5. 9.
^a See Rom. 3. 1-5.
^a Col. 3. 12-17.
^a 2 Cor. 6. 6.
^a Eph. 4. 2.
^a Acta 24. 25.
^a Pet. 1. 6.
^a for
^a Rom. 1. 9.
^a Cp. ver. 16.
^a See Rom. 6. 6.
^a Rom. 7. 5.
^a Cp. ver. 14.
^a Phil. 2. 3.
^a Cp. Ps. 141. 5.
^a 2 Cor. 2. 7.
^a Heb. 12. 13.
^a James 5. 10.
^a Cp. Rom. 12. 10.
^a 1 Cor. 10. 16.
^a See 1 Cor. 2. 15.
^a 2 Cor. 7. 4. 21.
^a Cp. 2 Tim. 2. 25.
^a Rom. 15. 1.
^a 1 Thes. 3. 14.

1 Many ancient authorities read *For Sinai is a mountain in Arabia.*

2 Or, *For freedom* 4 Or, *brought to nought.* 5 Or, *wrought*

7 Or, *parties* 8 Or, *tell you plainly* 9 Or, *self-control*

3 Many ancient authorities

6 Or, *mutilate themselves*

a Cp. ch. 5.
 14.
 b 1 John 4.
 21.
 c See John
 13. 34.
 d Cp. ch.
 2. 6.
 e 1 Cor.
 5. 7, 18.
 f 2 Cor. 12.
 11.
 g Cp. 1 Cor.
 11. 28.
 h 2 Cor.
 13. 5.
 i Cp. Rom.
 14. 12.
 j Cp. Rom.
 15. 27.
 k 1 Cor. 9.
 11.
 l 1 Cor. 6. 9
 & 15. 33.
 James 1.
 16.
 m Job 13. 9
 (mg.).
 n See 3 Cor.
 9. 6.
 o Cp. Hos.
 8. 7.
 p See Job
 4. 8.
 q See Rom.
 6. 21.
 r 1 See James
 2. 18.
 s 2 Thess.
 2. 13.
 t 1 Cor.
 15. 35.
 u Heb. 12.
 3. 5.
 v Cp. Heb. 10. 36. See Matt. 10. 32. o Prov. 3. 27. John 9. 4
 p Eph. 4. 28. 1 Tim. 6. 18. Cp. 1 Thess. 5. 15.
 q Cp. Eph. 2. 13 & 1 Tim. 2. 8 & Heb. 3. 6.

burdens, and ^aso fulfil ^athe law of Christ. 3 For ^bif a man thinketh himself to be something, ^cwhen he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4 But let each man ^dprove his own work, and then shall he have his glorying in regard of himself alone, and not of ^ehis neighbour. 5 For ^eeach man shall bear his own ^fburden.

6 But ^glet him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7 ^hBe not deceived; ⁱGod is not mocked: for ^jwhatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8 For ^khe that soweth unto his own flesh ^lshall of the flesh reap corruption; but ^mhe that soweth unto the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap eternal life. 9 And ⁿlet us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, ^oif we faint not. 10 So then, ^pas we have opportunity, let us ^qwork that which is good toward all men, and especially toward them that are ^rof the household of the faith.

11 See with how large letters I ^shave written unto you ^twith mine own hand. 12 ^uAs many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, ^vthey compel you to be circumcised; only ^wthat they may not be persecuted ^xfor the cross of Christ. 13 For not even they who ^yreceive circumcision do themselves keep ^zthe law; but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14 But far be it from me to glory, ^{aa}save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, through ^{ab}which the world ^{ac}hath been crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15 For ^{ad}neither is circumcision anything, nor uncircumcision, but ^{ae}a new ^{af}creature. 16 And as many as shall walk by this rule, ^{ag}peace ^{ah}be upon them, and mercy, and upon ^{ai}the Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for ^{aj}I bear branded on my body the marks of Jesus.

18 ^{ak}The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be ^{al}with your spirit, brethren. Amen.

r See 1 Cor.
 16. 21.
 s See 2 Cor.
 11. 22.
 t ch. 2. 3.
 u ch. 5. 11.
 v 1 Cor. 2. 2.
 Cp. Phil. 2. 7, 8.
 w See Rom.
 6. 6.
 x Cp. Rom.
 2. 25.
 y See ch. 3. 6.
 z Cp. John
 8. 4, 7.
 aa See Rom.
 6. 4.
 ab Pa. 128. 5
 & 138. 6.
 ac ch. 3. 7, 8.
 ad Rom. 2. 29.
 ae 2. 13.
 af Phil. 3. 3.
 ag Cp. Paul.
 44. 5 (mg.).
 ah Eccl. 1. 4
 & Rev. 12. 16.
 ai 16. 3.
 aj 19. 20.
 ak 20. 4.
 al Phil. 4.
 See Rom.
 16. 25.
 am 2 Tim. 4. 32.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

a See 2 Cor.
 1. 1.
 b See 1 Cor.
 1. 1.
 c Col. 1. 2.
 d See Rom.
 1. 7.
 e 2 Cor. 1. 3.
 f 1 Pet. 1. 3.
 g See Rom.
 15. 6.
 h ver. 20.
 i ch. 3. 6.
 j & 6. 12.
 k Cp. ch. 2.
 10.
 l 2 Thess.
 2. 13.
 m 1 Pet. 1. 3.
 n James 2. 5.
 o Cp. Deut.
 7. 6.
 p & 26. 12.
 q Cp. 2 Eod.
 2. 41.
 r 2 Tim.
 1. 9.
 s See Matt.
 13. 35.
 t ch. 5. 27.
 u Col. 1. 22.
 v 4. 7. Tit. 2. 12, cl.
 w ver. 11. Rom. 8. 29, 30. m See Rom.
 8. 15. n ver. 9. Cp. Luke 2. 14 & Heb. 2. 4. See Luke 12. 32.
 o ver. 12, 14.

I PAUL, ^aan apostle of Christ Jesus ^bthrough the will of God, to the saints which are ^cat Ephesus, and ^dthe faithful in Christ Jesus: 2 ^eGrace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ^fBlessed be ^gthe God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with every spiritual blessing ^hin the heavenly places in Christ: 4 ⁱeven as he ^jchose us in him ^kbefore the foundation of the world, that we should be ^lholy and without blemish before ^mhim in love: 5 ⁿhaving foreordained us unto ^oadoption as sons through Jesus Christ unto himself, ^paccording to the good pleasure of his will, 6 ^qto the praise of the glory of his grace,

11 which he freely bestowed on us in ^rthe Beloved: 7 ^sin whom we have our ^tredemption ^uthrough his blood, ^vthe forgiveness of our trespasses, ^waccording to the riches of his grace, 8 ^xwhich he made to abound toward us in all wisdom and prudence, 9 ^yhaving made known unto us the mystery of his will, ^zaccording to his good pleasure which he ^{aa}purposed in him ^{ab}unto a dispensation of ^{ac}the fulness of the ^{ad}times, ^{ae}to sum up all things in Christ, the things ^{af}in the heavens, and the things upon the earth; in him, ^{ag}I say, 11 in whom also we were made ^{ah}a heritage, ^{ai}having been foreordained ^{aj}according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after ^{ak}the counsel of his will; 12 to the end

p Cp. John
 3. 35.
 q 10. 17.
 r Col. 1. 12.
 See Matt.
 3. 17.
 s Col. 1. 14.
 t Rom. 3. 24.
 u 1 Cor. 1. 30.
 v Cp. ch. 4.
 30.
 w See Acts
 10. 25.
 x See Acts
 2. 30.
 y Cp. ch. 3.
 5. 16.
 z Col. 1. 27.
 aa See Rom.
 2. 4.
 ab See Rom.
 16. 25.
 ac Rom. 2. 25
 (mg.).
 ad Cp. ver. 11
 & Rom. 8.
 29.
 ae 2. 11.
 af See Mark
 1. 15.
 ag Col. 1. 16.
 ah Cp. ch. 3.
 14.
 ai ver.
 4. 1.
 aj Cp. Acts

1 Gr. the other. 2 Or, load 3 Or, write 4 Or, by reason of
 have been circumcised. 6 Or, a law 7 Or, whom 8 Or, creation
 sins omit at Ephesus. 10 Or, him: having in love foreordained us
 12 Or, wherewith he abounded 13 Gr. seasons. 14 Gr. upon.

5 Some ancient authorities read
 9 Some very ancient authorities
 11 Or, wherewith he endured us

d Ver. 6, 14.
cp. Phil. 1.
1. 11.

e 2 Cor. 6. 7.
Col. 1. 6.
2 Tim. 2.

cp. Acts 13. 36.
f ch. 4. 30.
g See Acts 13. 36.

h 2 Cor. 1. 22.
i Acts 20. 32.
cp. ver. 18.

j Tit. 2. 14.
k See ver. 7.
l See 1 Pet. 2. 9.

m See 4. 12.
n Col. 1. 4.
o Philm. 5.
p See Rom. 1. 8.

q Col. 1. 9.
r Rom. 1. 9.
s Tim. 1. 3.
t Philm. 4.
u al.

v See Rom. 16. 6.
w cp. Col. 1. 6.
x cp. Heb. 6. 4.

y 2 Cor. 10. 33.
z Rev. 3. 17, 18.
aa See Acts 26. 18.

ab ch. 4. 4.
ac cp. ch. 3. 7.
ad Phil. 3. 21.

ae Col. 1. 29.
af 2. 12.
ag ch. 6. 10.
ah cp. Dan. 4. 30.

ai See Acts 2. 24.
aj See Mark 16. 19.
ak Acts 2. 33.

al 1 Pet. 8. 23.
am See ver. 3.
an ch. 4. 10.

ao Col. 3. 10.
ap See John 3. 31.
aq 1 Cor. 15. 24.

ar Phil. 2. 9.
as cp. Heb. 1. 4.
at cp. Matt. 12. 32.

au d Cited from Ps. 6. 6.
av See 1 Cor. 15. 27, 18.

aw ch. 5. 33.
ax Col. 1. 18.
ay 2. 19.

az 1 Cor. 11. 3.
ba ch. 4. 12.
bb 16.

bc ch. 6. 30.
bd Col. 1. 18.
be 24.

bf cp. ch. 5. 23 & 1 Cor. 12. 27.
bg 1 Cor. Jer. 33. 24 & Col. 3. 11.

bh ch. 1. 21.
bi ver. 5. cp. ch. 4. 13.
bj See Luke 15. 24.

bk ch. 4. 17, 23 & 8. Col. 8. 7.
bl See Rom. 11. 30 & 1 Cor. 6. 11.

bm cp. Col. 6. 13 & Rev. 9. 11.
bn See John 12. 31.

bo ch. 5. 6.
bp 1 Pet. 1. 14.
bq Gal. 1. 16.

that we should be ^dunto the praise of his glory, we who ¹had before hoped in Christ: ¹³in whom ye also, having heard ^ethe word of the truth, the gospel of your salvation, — in whom, having also believed, ^fye were sealed with the Holy Spirit ^gof promise, ¹⁴which is ^han earnest of our ⁱinheritance, unto ^jthe redemption of ^kGod's own possession, ^lunto the praise of his glory.

¹⁵For this cause I also, ^mhaving heard of the faith in the Lord Jesus which is ⁿamong you, and ^owhich ye ^pshow toward all the saints, ¹⁶cease not to give thanks for you, ^qmaking mention of you in my prayers; ¹⁷that ^rthe God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, ^smay give unto you a spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him; ¹⁸having the eyes of your heart enlightened, that ye may know what is ^tthe hope of his calling, what ^uthe riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, ¹⁹and what the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, ^vaccording to that working of ^wthe strength of his might ^xso which he wrought in Christ, ^ywhen he raised him from the dead, and ^zmade him to sit at his right hand ^{aa}in the heavenly places, ²¹far above ^{ab}all rule, and authority, and power, and dominion, and ^{ac}every name that is named, not only in ^{ad}this ^{ae}world, but also in that which is to come: ²²and ^{af}he put all things in subjection under his feet, and gave him to be ^{ag}head over all things to the church, ²³which is his body, ^{ah}the fulness of him ^{ai}that filleth ^{aj}all in all.

¹And you ^{ak}did he quicken, when ²ye were ^{al}dead through your trespasses and sins, ²wherein aforetime ye walked according to the ^{am}course of this world, according to ^{an}the prince of the power of the air, of the spirit that now worketh in ^{ao}the sons of disobedience; ³among whom we also all once lived in ^{ap}the lusts of our flesh, doing the desires of the flesh and of the

mind, and ^{ar}were by nature ^{as}children of wrath, even as the rest: — ⁴but God, being ^{at}rich in mercy, ⁵for his great love wherewith he loved us, ⁵even ^{au}when we were dead through our trespasses, ^{av}quickened us together ^{aw}with Christ ^{ax}(^{ay}by grace have ye been saved), ⁶and raised us up with him, and ^{az}made us to sit with him in the heavenly places, in Christ Jesus: ⁷that in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding ^{ba}riches of his grace in ^{bb}kindness toward us in Christ Jesus: ⁸for ^{bc}by grace have ye been saved ^{bd}through faith; and that ^{be}not of yourselves: ⁸it is the gift of God: ⁹not of works, ⁹that no man should glory. ¹⁰For ^{cf}we are his workmanship, ¹⁰created in Christ Jesus ^{cg}for good works, ¹⁰which God afore prepared ^{ch}that we should walk in them.

¹¹Wherefore remember, that aforetime ye, the Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called ^{ci}Circumcision, in the flesh, made by hands; ¹²that ye were at that time separate from Christ, ^{ck}alienated from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from ^{cl}the covenants of the promise, ^{cl}having no hope and without God in the world. ¹³But now in Christ Jesus ye that once were ^{cm}far off are made nigh ^{cn}in the blood of Christ. ¹⁴For ^{co}he is our peace, ^{co}who made both one, and brake down the middle wall of partition, ¹⁵having abolished ^{cp}in his flesh the enmity, ^{cp}even the law of commandments contained in ^{cq}ordinances; that he might create in himself of the twain one ^{cr}new man, ¹⁶making peace; ¹⁶and might ^{cs}reconcile them both in one body unto God through the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: ¹⁷and he came and ^{ct}preached peace to you that were ^{cu}far off, and peace to them that were ^{cv}nigh: ¹⁸for ^{cw}through him we both have ^{cx}our access in ^{cy}one Spirit unto the Father. ¹⁹So then ye are no more ^{cz}strangers and sojourners, but ye are ^{da}fellow-citizens with the saints, and ^{db}of the household of God,

p See Pa. 51. 5.
q Rom. 8.

r 2 Cor. 9. 15.
s 2. 14.

t ver. 7.
u Tit. 3. 5.
v See Rom. 8.

w See John 3. 16.
x ver. 1.

y cp. Rom. 8. 10.
z Col. 3. 12.

aa cp. John 14. 19.
ab Rev. 20. 4.

ac ver. 8.
ad See Acts 15. 11.

ae See ch. 1.
af ver. 4.
ag Tit. 3. 5.

ah ver. 4.
ai ver. 5.
aj 1 Pet. 1. 5.

ak cp. Rom. 4. 16.
al cp. 3. 20.

am cp. John 4. 10.
an Heb. 4. 4.

ao 2 Tim. 1. 9.
ap See Rom. 8. 20, 28.

aq 1 Cor. 1. 20.
ar cp. Judg. 1. 1.

as Deut. 22. 6, 15.
at Ps. 100. 3.

au Isai. 59. 23.
av Ps. 5. 4.

aw cp. ch. 5. 9.
ax 2. 34.
ay Col. 3. 10.

az ch. 4. 34.
ba Tit. 2. 14.

bb cp. ch. 1. 4.
bc Col. 1. 10.

bd Rom. 2. 28, 29.

be cp. Col. 2. 11, 13.

bf 1 Cor. 12. 2.
bg cp. ch. 5. 8.

bh Col. 2. 7.
bi ch. 4. 18.

bj Col. 1. 21.
bk cp. Esai. 14. 5.

bl Gal. 2. 15.
bm See Rom. 9. 4.

bn 1 Thess. 4. 12.
bo ch. 1. 10.

bp ver. 17.
bq Acts 2. 39.

br cp. Col. 3. 25.
bs See Rom. 8. 25.

bt Pa. 72. 7.
bu Mech. 5. 4.

bv See Luke 11. 15.
bw See Gal. 8. 10.

1 Or, have 6 Gr. thoughts.

2 Or, in 7 Some ancient authorities read in Christ.

3 Many ancient authorities insert the love.

4 Or, age

5 Gr. age.

g Cp. Jer. 12. 16.
 11 Cor. 3. 9.
 A Matt. 16. 18.
 18.
 Rev. 21. 14.
 i Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 11.
 j Pa. 118. 22.
 k Isai. 28. 16.
 l 1 Pet. 2. 6, 7.
 m ch. 4. 15.
 n ch. 4. 15.
 o 1 Cor. 3. 16, 17.
 p 1 Pet. 2. 6.
 q Cp. ch. 3. 17.
 r 2 Cor. 6. 16.
 s 1 Tim. 3. 15.
 t ch. 4. 15.
 u Acts 23. 18.
 v Phil. 1. 7.
 w 2 Tim. 1. 8, 9.
 x Cp. ch. 30.
 y ver. 13.
 z Col. 1. 34.
 a ch. 1. 10.
 b 1 Tim. 1. 4.
 c See 1 Cor. 9. 17 (for mg.).
 d ch. 4. 7.
 e See Acts 11. 19.
 f Rom. 1. 5.
 g Acts 22. 17.
 h 26. 16-18.
 i Cp. Dan. 2. 20.
 j See Rom. 16. 26.
 k 2 Cor. 12. 1.
 l Cp. ch. 1. 6, 10.
 m 2 Cor. 3. 5.
 n Col. 4. 3.
 o See Gal. 3. 20.
 p ch. 2. 16.
 q ch. 5. 7.
 r 1 Cor. 1. 29.
 s See 2 Cor. 3. 6.
 t Cp. ver. 30.
 u See ch. 1. 19.
 v See 1 Cor. 12. 9.
 w See Acts 9. 15.
 x Cp. Job 5. 9.
 y Rom. 11. 33.
 z See ch. 1. 18.
 a Rom. 2. 3.
 b See ver. 2. 3.
 c Rev. 4. 11.
 d Cp. ch. 2. 10.
 e ch. 1. 21.
 f Cp. ch. 6. 12.
 g See ch. 1. 3.
 h 1 Pet. 1. 12.
 i Rom. 11. 33.
 j See ch. 1. 11.
 k Heb. 4. 16.
 l 2 Cor. 3. 18.
 m 2 Cor. 3. 4.
 n Mark 11. 22.
 o Phil. 3. 9.
 p ver. 1. 9.
 q Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 6.
 r See ch. 1. 10, 21.

20¹ being built upon the foundation of the ²apostles and prophets, ³Christ Jesus himself being ⁴the chief corner stone; ⁵in whom ⁶each several building, fitly framed together, groweth into ⁷a holy temple in the Lord; ⁸in whom ⁹we also are builded together ¹⁰for a habitation of God in the Spirit.

¹¹For this cause I Paul, ¹²the prisoner of Christ Jesus ¹³in behalf of you Gentiles,—¹⁴if so be that ye have heard of ¹⁵the dispensation of ¹⁶that grace of God which was given me to you-ward; ¹⁷how that ¹⁸by revelation was made known unto me the mystery, ¹⁹as I wrote afore in few words, ²⁰whereby, when ye read, ye can perceive my understanding in ²¹the mystery of Christ; ²²which in other generations was not made known unto the sons of men, as it hath now been revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets in the Spirit; ²³to wit, that the Gentiles are ²⁴fellow-heirs, and ²⁵fellow-members of the body, and ²⁶fellow-partakers of the promise in Christ Jesus through the gospel, ²⁷whereof I was made ²⁸a minister, according to the gift of ²⁹that grace of God which was given me ³⁰according to the working of his power. ³¹Unto me, ³²who am less than the least of all saints, was this grace given, ³³to preach unto the Gentiles the ³⁴unsearchable riches of Christ; ³⁵and ³⁶to make all men see what is the ³⁷dispensation of the mystery ³⁸which from all ages hath been hid in God ³⁹who created all things; ⁴⁰to the intent that now unto ⁴¹the principalities and the powers ⁴²in the heavenly places ⁴³might be made known through the church the manifold ⁴⁴wisdom of God, ⁴⁵according to ⁴⁶the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: ⁴⁷in whom we have ⁴⁸boldness and ⁴⁹access in ⁵⁰confidence through ⁵¹our faith in him. ⁵²Wherefore I ask that ⁵³ye faint not at my tribulations ⁵⁴for you, ⁵⁵which ⁵⁶are your glory.

⁵⁷For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father, ⁵⁸from whom ⁵⁹every ⁶⁰family in heaven and on earth is named, ⁶¹that he would

grant you, according to ⁶²the riches of his glory, ⁶³that ye may be strengthened with power through his Spirit in ⁶⁴the inward man; ⁶⁵that Christ may dwell in your hearts through faith; to the end that ye, being ⁶⁶rooted and ⁶⁷grounded in love, ⁶⁸may be strong to apprehend with all the saints what is the breadth and length and ⁶⁹height and depth, ⁷⁰and to know the love of Christ ⁷¹which passeth knowledge, that ⁷²ye may be filled unto all ⁷³the fulness of God.

⁷⁴Now unto ⁷⁵him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, ⁷⁶according to the power that worketh in us, ⁷⁷unto him ⁷⁸be the glory in the church and in Christ Jesus unto ⁷⁹all generations for ever and ever. Amen.

⁸⁰I therefore, ⁸¹the prisoner in the Lord, beseech you to ⁸²walk worthily of ⁸³the calling wherewith ye were called, ⁸⁴with all ⁸⁵lowliness and ⁸⁶meekness, with ⁸⁷longsuffering, ⁸⁸forbearing one another in love; ⁸⁹giving diligence to keep the unity of the Spirit in ⁹⁰the bond of peace. ⁹¹There is ⁹²one body, and ⁹³one Spirit, even as also ye were called in one ⁹⁴hope of your calling; ⁹⁵one Lord, ⁹⁶one faith, ⁹⁷one baptism, ⁹⁸one God and Father of all, ⁹⁹who is over all, and through all, and in all. ¹⁰⁰But ¹⁰¹unto each one of us was ¹⁰²the grace given ¹⁰³according to the measure of the gift of Christ. ¹⁰⁴Wherefore he saith,

¹⁰⁵When he ascended on high, ¹⁰⁶he led captivity captive, ¹⁰⁷And gave gifts unto men.

¹⁰⁸Now this, He ascended, what is it but that he also descended ¹⁰⁹into ¹¹⁰the lower parts of the earth? ¹¹¹He that descended is the same also that ¹¹²ascended ¹¹³far above all the heavens, that he might ¹¹⁴fill all things. ¹¹⁵And ¹¹⁶he gave some to be ¹¹⁷apostles; and some, prophets; and some, ¹¹⁸evangelists; and some, ¹¹⁹pastors and teachers; ¹²⁰that ¹²¹of the perfecting of the saints, unto the work of ministering, unto ¹²²the building up of ¹²³the body of Christ; ¹²⁴till we all attain unto ¹²⁵the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the

2 See ver. 1.
 3 Cor. 12. 19.
 4 Phil. 4. 3.
 5 Col. 1. 11.
 6 See Rom. 7. 22.
 7 Cp. ch. 2. 22.
 8 Col. 2. 7.
 9 Col. 1. 32.
 10 Cp. John 1. 14.
 11 Rom. 8. 39.
 12 Job 11. 8.
 13 Phil. 4. 7.
 14 Col. 2. 10.
 15 1 Cor. 1. 28.
 16 Rom. 14. 24.
 17 2 Cor. 9. 7.
 18 Cp. ver. 1.
 19 See Rom. 11. 26.
 20 See ch. 1. 10.
 21 2 Thim. 2. 6.
 22 1 Thim. 2. 1.
 23 Cp. Phil. 1. 27.
 24 See Rom. 8. 28.
 25 Acts 20. 13.
 26 Phil. 1. 7.
 27 2 Cor. 12. 1.
 28 1 Pet. 3. 8.
 29 2 Cor. 1. 18.
 30 2 Cor. 5. 23.
 31 Col. 1. 11.
 32 Col. 2. 13.
 33 Col. 2. 14.
 34 Cp. Acts 1. 1.
 35 1 Cor. 12. 14.
 36 See ch. 2. 16.
 37 1 Cor. 12. 13.
 38 See ch. 1. 18.
 39 2 Cor. 1. 18.
 40 See 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 41 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 42 Cp. ver. 13.
 43 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 44 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 45 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 46 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 47 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 48 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 49 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 50 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 51 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 52 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 53 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 54 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 55 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 56 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 57 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 58 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 59 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 60 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 61 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 62 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 63 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 64 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 65 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 66 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 67 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 68 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 69 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 70 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 71 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 72 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 73 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 74 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 75 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 76 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 77 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 78 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 79 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 80 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 81 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 82 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 83 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 84 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 85 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 86 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 87 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 88 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 89 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 90 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 91 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 92 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 93 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 94 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 95 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 96 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 97 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 98 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 99 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 100 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 101 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 102 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 103 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 104 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 105 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 106 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 107 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 108 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 109 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 110 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 111 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 112 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 113 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 114 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 115 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 116 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 117 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 118 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 119 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 120 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 121 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 122 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 123 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 124 1 Cor. 1. 13.
 125 1 Cor. 1. 13.

1 Gr. every building, 2 Gr. sanctuary 3 Gr. into. 4 Gr. stewardship 5 Some ancient authorities read bring to light what is. 6 Gr. purpose of the ages. 7 Or, the faith of him. 8 Or, 7 9 Or, is 10 Gr. fatherhood. 11 Gr. all the generations of the age of the ages. 12 Some ancient authorities insert first.

11 Cor. 14.
20 (mg.).
21 Heb. 14.
22 ch. 1. 33.

20 Cp. Matt.
11. 7.

21 Heb. 12. 9.
22 Jude 1. 2.

23 ch. 6. 11.
24 1 John 3. 18.

25 Cp. ver. 25.
26 ch. 2. 21.

27 See ch. 1.
28 10.

29 Col. 2. 19.
30 Cp. ver. 7.

31 1 Thess. 2.
32 11.

33 1 Pet. 2. 1-9.
34 Col. 3. 7.

35 1 Pet. 4. 3.
36 Rom. 1. 31.

37 1 Cor. 1. 13.
38 Cp. Col. 2. 18.

39 2 Pet. 2. 18.
40 Cp. Rom.

41 1 Thess. 4. 2.
42 1 Cor. 1. 11.

43 25.
44 Rom. 1. 24, 28, 32.

45 1 Cor. 1. 11.
46 25.

47 1 Cor. 1. 13.
48 Col. 3. 7.

49 1 Cor. 3. 8.
50 Heb. 12. 1.

51 James 1. 21.
52 1 Pet. 2. 1.

53 Rom. 6. 6.
54 Col. 3. 9.

55 1 Cor. 1. 13.
56 25.

57 See Rom. 12. 2.

58 See Rom. 6. 4.

59 See ch. 2. 10.

60 Zech. 8. 16.

61 Col. 3. 9.
62 10.

63 Rom. 12. 5.
64 10.

65 10.
66 10.

67 10.
68 10.

69 10.
70 10.

71 10.
72 10.

73 10.
74 10.

75 10.
76 10.

77 10.
78 10.

79 10.
80 10.

81 10.
82 10.

83 10.
84 10.

85 10.
86 10.

87 10.
88 10.

89 10.
90 10.

91 10.
92 10.

93 10.
94 10.

95 10.
96 10.

97 10.
98 10.

99 10.
100 10.

Son of God, unto "a fullgrown man, unto the measure of the stature of "the fullness of Christ: 14 that we may be no longer children, "tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, in craftiness, after "the wiles of error; 15 but 1st speaking truth in love, may "grow up in all things into him, which is "the head, *even* Christ; 16 "from whom all the body fitly framed and knit together "through that which every joint supplieth, "according to the working in *due* measure of each several part, maketh the increase of the body unto the building up of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and "testify in the Lord, "that ye no longer walk as the Gentiles also walk, "in the vanity of their mind, 18 "being darkened in their understanding, "alienated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them, because of "the hardening of their heart; 19 who "being past feeling "gave themselves up to lasciviousness, "to work all uncleanness with "greediness. 20 But ye did not so "learn Christ; 21 if so be that "ye heard him, and "were taught in him, even as truth is in Jesus: 22 that ye "put away, as concerning your former manner of life, "the old man, which waxeth corrupt after "the lusts of deceit; 23 and that ye "be renewed in the spirit of your mind, 24 and put on "the new man, "which after God hath been "created in righteousness and holiness of truth.

25 Wherefore, putting away falsehood, "speak ye truth each one with his neighbour: for "we are members one of another. 26 "Be ye angry, and sin not; let not the sun go down upon your "wrath: 27 "neither give place to the devil. 28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather "let him labour, "working with his hands the thing that is good, "that he may have whereof to give to him that hath need. 29 "Let no corrupt speech proceed out of your mouth, but such as is good for "edifying as the need may be, that it may give "grace to them that hear. 30 And "grieve not the Holy

Spirit of God, "in whom ye were sealed unto the day of "redemption. 31 "Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and railing, be put away from you, with all "malice: 32 and "be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, "forgiving each other, even as God also in Christ forgave "you.

1st Be ye therefore imitators 5 of God, as beloved children; 2 and "walk in love, "even as Christ also loved you, and "gave himself up for "us, "an offering and a sacrifice to God for "an odour of a sweet smell. 3 But "fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, "let it not even be named among you, as becometh saints; 4 "nor filthiness, nor foolish talking, or jesting, "which are not befitting: but rather "giving of thanks. 5 For this ye know of a surety, that "no fornicator, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, "which is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God. 6 "Let no man "deceive you with empty words: for because of these things cometh "the wrath of God upon "the sons of disobedience. 7 Be not ye therefore "partakers with them; 8 for "ye were once "darkness, but are now light in the Lord: "walk as children of light 9 (for "the fruit of the light is in all goodness and righteousness and truth), 10 "proving what is well-pleasing unto the Lord; 11 and "have no fellowship with the "unfruitful "works of darkness, but rather even 10th reprove them; 12 for the things which are done by them in secret "it is a shame even to speak of. 13 But "all things when they are 11 reprov'd are made manifest by the light: for everything that is made manifest is light. 14 Wherefore *he* saith, "A wake, thou that sleepest, and "arise from the dead, and "Christ shall shine upon thee.

15 Look therefore carefully how ye walk, not as unwise, but as wise; 16 12th redeeming the time, because "the days are evil. 17 Wherefore be ye not foolish, but understand what

2. 14. n Cp. Isai. 51. 17 & 52. 1 & 60. 1 & Mal. 4. 2. See Rom. 12. 11. o Isai. 26. 19. p Luke 1. 73. q Col. 4. 5 & Cp. Prov. 15. 21 & Eccles. 4. 20. r ch. 6. 13. Eccles. 12. 1. Gal. 1. 4.

ch. 1. 13.
See

1. 7.
Col. 2. 6.

19.
1 Pet. 2. 1

(mg.).
Col. 3. 12.

1 Pet. 3. 8.
1 Cor. 2. 9.

2. 7, 10.
See Matt.

28.
Cp. ch. 4.

28.
Math. 5.

7. 40.
1 Luke 4.

36.
1 Rom. 14. 15.

Cp. Col. 3.
14.

See John
18. 24.

m See Rom.
8. 37.

n See Rom.
8. 28.

o Heb. 7. 37
9. 14

p See Gen.
8. 1.

1 Cor. 6.
18.

See Gal. 5.
10.

r Cp. ver. 19
1. 16.

s ch. 4. 20.
Cp.

Eccles. 10.
12.

t Cp. Rom.
1. 28.

u ver. 30.
11 Cor.

6. 9.
Cp. 3. 2.

Cp.
Eccles. 31.

6. 7.
2 See Matt.

24.
Col. 2. 2.

2 Rom. 1. 13.
Col. 3. 6.

q ch. 2. 2.
Cp. 1 Pet.

1. 14.
b ch. 3. 6.

c See ch. 2.
1. 2.

d See
Acts 28. 18.

e Isai. 2. 5.
See

Luke 16. 8
& John 12.

30. 28.
f Cp. Gal.

5. 22.
See Rom.

7. 4.
g Rom. 12. 2

(mg.).
1 Thess.

2. 4
& 5. 1.

h See 1 Cor.
6. 9.

i Rom. 6. 21.
1 Cor. 12.

12.
k 1 Cor. 19. 17.

1 Tim. 5.
1

l Cp. ver. 8.
m John 3.

30. 21.
n Cp. ver. 9

& Wisdom
See Rom. 12.

11. o Isai. 26. 19.
p Luke 1. 73.

q Col. 4. 5 & Cp. Prov.
15. 21 & Eccles. 4. 20.

r ch. 6. 13. Eccles. 12. 1.
Amos 4. 13.

1 Or, dealing truly 2 Or, through every joint of the supply. 3 Or, to make a building of 4 Or, covetousness 5 Or, which is after God, created by. 6 Or, provocation. 7 Or, the building up of the need. 8 Many ancient authorities read us. 9 Some ancient authorities read you. 10 Or, convict 11 Or, convicted 12 Or, buying up the opportunity.

Rom. 12. 2.
 1 Thess. 4. 8
 & 5. 12.
 Prov. 20. 1
 & 25. 30, 31.
 Tobit 4. 15.
 1 Cor. 5. 11.
 2 Mac. 6. 4.
 Tit. 1. 6.
 1 Pet. 4. 4.
 Cp. Luke
 1. 15.
 Acts 16.
 25.
 Col. 14. 29.
 Col. 3. 16.
 James 5.
 13.
 Col. 3. 17.
 1 Thess.
 1. 2.
 2 Thess. 1. 3.
 Cp. Ps.
 34. 1.
 & Isai. 63. 7
 & Col. 2. 7.
 al.
 Heb. 12.
 5.
 Cp. John
 14. 13.
 Cp. Phil.
 2. 8.
 a For
 ver. 23
 -ch. 6. 9.
 see Col. 3.
 15-4. 1.
 b See Gen.
 3. 16.
 c Cp. ch. 6. 5.
 d 1 Cor.
 11. 5.
 e See ch. 1.
 22. 33.
 f Cp. 1 Cor.
 6. 18.
 g Cp. Col. 3.
 90. 22.
 h Tit. 2. 2.
 A ver. 23, 33.
 Cp. 1 Pet.
 3. 7.
 i ver. 2.
 j Tit. 2. 8.
 k Cp. Rev. 7.
 14.
 l ch. 6. 17.
 Heb. 6. 15.
 See John
 15. 3.
 m Cor. 11. 2.
 See ch. 1. 4.
 n S. of 8.
 4. 7.
 o ver. 25, 33.
 p Cp. Gen.
 2. 23.
 See 1 Cor.
 6. 15.
 q Matt.
 19. 5.
 Mark 10.
 7. 8.
 r Cited from
 Gen. 2. 24.
 s 1 Cor. 6.
 10.
 t ver. 25, 33.
 u 1 Pet.
 2. 6.
 v Prov. 1. 8
 & 6. 20
 & 23. 22.
 w Cited
 from
 Ex. 20. 12.
 which see.
 x Gen. 18.
 18.
 y Deut. 4. 9
 & 6. 7.
 z 11. 19.
 Aa Ps. 73. 4.
 Ab Prov. 19. 13
 & 23. 6.
 Ac 29. 17.
 Ad Eccles. 7.
 25.
 Ae Cp. 2 Tim.
 3. 16.

the will of the Lord is. 18 And 'be
 not drunken with wine, wherein is
 riot, but be filled with the Spirit;
 19 speaking one to another in
 psalms and hymns and spiritual
 songs, singing and making melody
 with your heart to the Lord;
 20 giving thanks always for all
 things in the name of our Lord
 Jesus Christ to God, even the
 Father; 21 subjecting yourselves
 one to another in the fear of
 Christ.

22 Wives, be in subjection unto
 your own husbands, as unto the
 Lord. 23 For the husband is the
 head of the wife, as Christ also is
 the head of the church, being himself
 the saviour of the body. 24 But as
 the church is subject to Christ, so
 let the wives also be to their hus-
 bands in everything. 25 Husbands,
 love your wives, even as Christ
 also loved the church, and
 gave himself up for it; 26 that he
 might sanctify it, having cleansed
 it by the washing of water with
 the word, 27 that he might present
 the church to himself a glorious
 church, not having spot or wrinkle
 or any such thing; but that it
 should be holy and without blemish.
 28 Even so ought husbands also to
 love their own wives as their own
 bodies. He that loveth his own
 wife loveth himself: 29 for no man
 ever hated his own flesh; but nour-
 isheth and cherisheth it, even as
 Christ also the church; 30 because
 we are members of his body.
 31 For this cause shall a man leave
 his father and mother, and shall
 cleave to his wife; and the twain
 shall become one flesh. 32 This
 mystery is great: but I speak in
 regard of Christ and of the church.
 33 Nevertheless do ye also severally
 love each one his own wife even
 as himself; and let the wife see that
 she fear her husband.

1 Children, obey your parents
 in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother
 (which is the first command-
 ment with promise), 3 that it may
 be well with thee, and thou mayest
 live long on the earth. 4 And,
 ye fathers, provoke not your children
 to wrath: but nurture them

in the chastening and admonition
 of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient unto
 them that according to the flesh
 are your masters, with fear and
 trembling, in singleness of your
 heart, as unto Christ; 6 not in the
 way of eyeservice, as men-pleasers;
 but as servants of Christ, doing
 the will of God from the heart;
 7 with good will doing service, as
 unto the Lord, and not unto men:
 8 knowing that whatsoever good
 thing each one doeth, the same shall
 he receive again from the Lord,
 whether he be bond or free. 9 And,
 ye masters, do the same things unto
 them, as and forbear threatening:
 knowing that both their Master
 and yours is in heaven, and there
 is no respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, be strong in the
 Lord, and in the strength of his
 might. 11 Put on the whole arm-
 our of God, that ye may be able
 to stand against the wiles of the
 devil. 12 For our wrestling is not
 against flesh and blood, but against
 the principalities, against the pow-
 ers, against the world-rulers of
 this darkness, against the spiri-
 tual hosts of wickedness in the hea-
 venly places. 13 Wherefore take
 up the whole armour of God, that
 ye may be able to withstand in the
 evil day, and, having done all, to
 stand. 14 Stand therefore, having
 girded your loins with truth, and
 having put on the breastplate of
 righteousness, 15 and having shod
 your feet with the preparation of
 the gospel of peace; 16 withal tak-
 ing up the shield of faith, where-
 with ye shall be able to quench all
 the fiery darts of the evil one.
 17 And take the helmet of salva-
 tion, and the sword of the Spirit,
 which is the word of God: 18 with
 all prayer and supplication praying
 at all seasons in the Spirit, and
 watching thereunto in all perse-
 verance and supplication for all
 the saints, 19 and on my behalf,
 that utterance may be given unto
 me in opening my mouth, to make
 known with boldness the mystery
 of the gospel, 20 for which I am

w See 1 Pet.
 2. 18.
 x Cp. 3 Cor.
 11. 3.
 y Cp. ch. 1.
 22.
 z See Gal. 1.
 10.
 a See Ps.
 62. 12.
 b Gal. 2. 20.
 c Col. 3. 11.
 d Lev. 25. 46.
 e Cp.
 Eccles. 4.
 30.
 f John 12.
 13.
 g Job 21.
 12-13.
 h Cp. 1 Ecl.
 4. 30.
 i See Deut.
 10. 17.
 j Rom. 4.
 20 (Gk.).
 k 2 Tim. 2. 1.
 l 1 John
 2. 14.
 m See ch. 2.
 16.
 n ch. 1. 13.
 o A ver. 14.
 p Job 29. 14.
 q See Rom.
 13. 12.
 r ver. 13.
 s Cp. 2 Cor.
 10. 4.
 t See 1 Cor.
 9. 25.
 u See ch. 2.
 21.
 v See
 Luke 22.
 53.
 w Col. 1. 13.
 x Cp. ch. 3.
 y See
 ch. 1. 3.
 z Cp.
 Wisdom 1.
 17-20.
 a 1 Pet.
 4. 1.
 b ch. 5. 16.
 c 1 Pet. 1. 13.
 d Cp. Isai.
 11. 5.
 e See Luke
 12. 33.
 f Isai. 59. 17.
 g 1 Thess.
 5. 8.
 h Cp. Isai.
 61. 10.
 i 2 Cor.
 6. 7.
 j Isai. 52. 7.
 k Rom. 16.
 13.
 l Cp. Ex. 23.
 11.
 m Cp. 1 John
 4. 4.
 n Cp. Ps.
 120. 4.
 o See Matt.
 18. 19.
 p See Luke 4. 12.
 q Cp. Isai.
 49. 3.
 r Hos. 6. 3.
 s 2 Cor.
 6. 2.
 t Col. 4. 3-4.
 u Luke 12. 1.
 v Jude 24.
 w See Rom.
 8. 26.
 x See Mark
 13. 35.
 y 2 Tim. 2. 1.
 z See

Col. 4. 3. 1 Thess. 5. 25. 2 Thess. 3. 1. Cp. Isai. 30. 4. f See Acts 4. 29. g ch. 3. 3. A See 2 Cor. 5. 20.

1 Or, in spirit 2 Or, to yourselves 3 Gr. the God and Father. 4 Or, so are the wives also
 5 Gr. lover. 6 Or, shalt 7 Or, land 8 Gr. Bondservants. 9 Gr. lords. 10 Gr. soul. 11 Or,
 From Anacotha known 12 Gr. be made powerful. 13 Or, in opening my mouth with boldness, to make

1 See Acts 28. 30.

f Col. 4. 7-9.

h Acts 20. 4.

2 Tim. 4. 19.

Tit. 3. 12.

an ambassador ¹in ¹chains; that in it I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 ¹But that ye also may know my affairs, how I do, ²Tychicus, the beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: ²²whom I have sent unto you for this very

purpose, that ye may know our state, and that he may ¹comfort your hearts.

23 ¹Peace be to the brethren, and ²love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. ²⁴Grace be with all them that ²love our Lord Jesus Christ in uncorruptness.

1 Col. 2. 2.

m Gal. 6. 16.

2 Thess. 3. 16.

1 Pet. 5. 14.

n Cp. Gal. 5. 8.

2 1 Thess. 5. 8.

o Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 22.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

a 2 Cor. 1. 1.

b Rom. 1. 2.

c 1 Tim. 3. 8.

d Rom. 1. 7.

1 Cor. 1. 3.

2 Cor. 1. 2.

al.

e See Rom. 1. 8.

f Rom. 1. 9.

g Eph. 1. 16.

h 2 Tim. 1. 3.

i Philem. 4.

al.

j Cp. ch. 2. 13.

k 4. 15.

l Acts 16. 12-40.

m Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 3.

n Ps. 57. 3.

o (Heb.) 2. 138. 3.

p 1 Thess. 5. 24.

q See 1 Cor. 1. 8.

r 2 Cor. 7. 5.

s Acts 20. 23.

t 26. 39.

u Col. 4. 18.

v 2 Tim. 2. 9.

w Philem. 10. 13.

x See Eph. 3. 1.

y ver. 16.

z Cp. ch. 4. 14.

aa See Rom. 1. 9.

ab 9. 1.

ac Cp. ch. 1. 13.

ad Rom. 1. 11.

ae 15. 23.

af 1 Thess. 3. 6.

ag 2 Tim. 1. 4.

ah 1 Thess. 3. 12.

ai 2 Thess. 1. 3.

aj Col. 1. 9.

ak 3. 10.

al Philem. 6.

am Rom. 2. 18.

an (& for mg.)

ao Col. 1. 6, 10.

ap See James 3. 12.

aq Eph. 1. 12, 14.

I PAUL and Timothy, ²servants of Christ Jesus, to all the ³saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the ⁴bishops and ⁵deacons: ⁶Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 ¹I thank my God ²upon all my remembrance of you, ⁴always in every supplication of mine on behalf of you all making my supplication with joy, ⁵for your fellowship in furtherance of the gospel from the first day until now; ⁶being confident of this very thing, that he which began ⁷a good work in you ⁸will perfect it until ⁹the day of Jesus Christ: ⁷even as it is right for me to be thus minded on behalf of you all, because ¹I have you ²in my heart, inasmuch as, both ¹in my bonds and in ²the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ³partakers with me of grace. ⁸For ¹God is my witness, ²how I long after you all in the tender mercies of Christ Jesus. ⁹And this I pray, that ¹your love may abound yet more and more ²in knowledge and all discernment; ¹⁰so that ye may ³approve the things that are excellent; ¹that ye may be sincere and void of offence unto ²the day of Christ; ¹¹being filled with ³the ⁴fruits of righteousness, which are ⁵through Jesus Christ, ⁶unto the glory and praise of God.

12 Now I would have you know, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather

unto ¹the progress of the gospel; ¹³so that ²my bonds became manifest in Christ ³throughout the whole prætorian guard, and ⁴to all the rest; ¹⁴and that most of the brethren in the Lord, ⁵being confident through my bonds, are more abundantly bold ⁶to speak the word of God without fear. ¹⁵Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: ¹⁶the one ¹do it of love, ²knowing that I am set for ³the defence of the gospel: ¹⁷but the other proclaim Christ ⁴of faction, not sincerely, thinking to raise up affliction for me in my bonds. ¹⁸What then? only that in every way, whether in pretence or in truth, Christ is proclaimed; and therein I rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. ¹⁹For I know that this shall turn to my salvation, ¹through your supplication and ²the supply of ³the Spirit of Jesus Christ, ²⁰according to my earnest expectation and hope, ¹that in nothing shall I be put to shame, but ²that with all ³boldness, as always, ²⁰now also Christ ¹shall be magnified in my body, ²whether by life, or by death. ²¹For to me ³to live is Christ, and to die is gain. ²²But if to live in the flesh, — if this is the fruit of my work, then ¹⁰what I shall choose ¹¹I wot not. ²³But I am in a strait betwixt the two, having the desire ²to depart and ³be with Christ; for it is very far better: ²⁴yet to abide in the flesh is more needful for your sake. ²⁵And ¹having this confidence, I know that I shall abide, yea, and

y ver. 20.

z 1 Tim. 1. 11.

aa Cp. Luke 21. 13.

ab See ver. 7.

ac Cp. Acts 28. 30, 31.

ad 2 Tim. 2. 9.

ae Cp. Acts 4. 31.

af See 2 Cor. 11. 13.

ag d Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 17.

ah e ver. 7.

ai f ch. 2. 8.

aj See James 3. 14.

ak q See 2 Cor. 1. 11.

al A Gal. 3. 5.

am i See Acts 16. 7.

an j Rom. 5. 5.

ao Cp. Joel 2. 27.

ap k 2 Tim. 2. 15.

aq l See Acts 4. 13.

ar i Cp. 1 Cor. 6. 20.

as m Rom. 14. 6.

at n Cp. Gal. 2. 20.

au o Cp. 3 Cor. 5. 8.

av p 2 Tim. 4. 6.

aw q See John 12. 26.

ax r Cp. ch. 2. 24.

ay s Cp. Acts 20. 25.

1 Gr. a chain. 2 Gr. bondservants. 3 Gr. overseers. 4 Or. ye have me in your heart. 5 Or. prove the things that differ. 6 Gr. fruit. 7 Gr. in the whole Prætorium. 8 Gr. trusting in my bonds. 9 Or. But if to live in the flesh be my lot, this is the fruit of my work: and what I shall choose I wot not. 10 Or, what shall I choose? 11 Or, I do not make known.

s ver. 13.
 18.
 v See 3 Cor.
 1. 14.
 w Cp. ch. 3.
 20.
 See Eph.
 4. 1.
 y See 1 Cor.
 16. 13.
 z Cp. ch. 2.2
 & 1 Cor. 1.
 10.
 a Jude 3.
 b Cp.
 2 Thess.
 1. 5.
 c See Acts
 14. 22.
 d See Matt.
 5. 12.
 e Col. 1. 29
 & 2. 1.
 1 Tim.
 6. 12.
 2 Tim. 4. 7.
 Cp. Heb.
 10. 32.
 f Acts 18.
 19-40.
 1 Thess.
 2. 2.
 g Cp. Rom.
 15. 30.
 & 2 Thess.
 2. 16.
 h 2 Cor. 13.
 14.
 i Col. 3. 12.
 j John 3. 29
 & 15. 11.
 k See Rom.
 12. 16.
 l ch. 1. 17.
 m Gal. 5. 26.
 n Cp. Eph.
 5. 41.
 See Rom.
 10. 10.
 o Eph. 4. 2.
 p See Rom.
 15. 2.
 q Rom.
 15. 3.
 See Matt.
 11. 29.
 r See John
 1. 1.
 s See 3 Cor.
 4. 4.
 t John 5. 18
 & 10. 33.
 u Cp. John
 14. 22.
 v 2 Cor. 6. 9
 & 13. 4.
 See Mark
 9. 12.
 w See Isai.
 42. 1.
 x Matt. 20.
 28.
 y Rom. 8. 3.
 Gal. 4. 4.
 See John
 1. 14.
 w Heb. 5. 8.
 Cp. Matt.
 26. 30.
 z John 10.
 10.
 a Rom. 5.
 10.
 b Heb. 12. 2.
 c John 10.
 17.
 Cp. Isai.
 62. 13.
 d 63. 12
 e Heb. 2. 9.
 f Heb. 1. 4.
 g Rev. 5. 3, 15.
 See Eph. 1. 10.
 12. 3.

abide with you all, for your 'progress and 'joy¹ in the faith; ²⁶ that 'your glorying may abound in Christ Jesus in me through my presence with you again. ²⁷ Only² let your manner of life be 'worthy of the gospel of Christ: that, whether I come and see you or be absent, I may hear of your state, 'that ye stand fast in one spirit, with 'one soul 'striving³ for the faith of the gospel; ²⁸ and in nothing affrighted by the adversaries: which is for them 'an evident token of perdition, but 'of your salvation, and that from God; ²⁹ because to you 'it hath been granted in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also 'to suffer in his behalf: ³⁰ having the same 'conflict which 'ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

2 If there is therefore any comfort in Christ, if any consolation of 'love, if any 'fellowship of the Spirit, if any 'tender mercies and compassions, ² fulfil ye my joy, that ye be 'of the same mind, having the same love, being of one accord, 'of one mind; ³ doing nothing through 'faction or through 'vainglory, but 'in lowliness of mind each counting other better than himself; ⁴ not looking each of you to his own things, but each of you also to the things of others. ⁵ Have this mind in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: ⁶ 'who, 'being in 'the form of God, counted it not⁶ 'a prize to be on an equality with God, ⁷ but 'emptied himself, taking the form of a 'servant, 'being made in the likeness of men; ⁸ and being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, 'becoming obedient even unto death, 'yea, the death of the cross. ⁹ Wherefore also 'God 'highly exalted him, and gave unto him 'the name which is above every name; ¹⁰ that in the name of Jesus 'every knee should bow, 'of things in heaven and things on earth and 'things under the earth, ¹¹ and that 'every tongue should confess

that Jesus Christ is 'Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

¹² So then, my beloved, 'even as ye have always 'obeyed, not¹⁰ as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling; ¹³ for 'it is God which worketh in you both to will and to work, for 'his good pleasure. ¹⁴ Do all things 'without murmurings and 'disputings; ¹⁵ that ye may be blameless and harmless, 'children of God 'without blemish 'in the midst of 'a crooked and perverse generation, among whom ye are seen 'as¹¹ lights in the world, ¹⁶ holding forth 'the word of life; that 'I may have whereof to glory in 'the day of Christ, that 'I did not run in vain neither labour in vain. ¹⁷ Yea, and if I am¹² offered upon the sacrifice and 'service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all: ¹⁸ and in the same manner do ye also joy, and rejoice with me.

¹⁹ But I hope in the Lord Jesus 'to send Timothy shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. ²⁰ For I have no man 'likeminded, who will care¹³ truly for your state. ²¹ For they all 'seek their own, not the things of Jesus Christ. ²² But ye know 'the proof of him, that, 'as a child serveth¹⁴ a father, so 'he served with me in furtherance of the gospel. ²³ Him therefore I hope to send forthwith, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me: ²⁴ but 'I trust in the Lord that I myself also shall come shortly. ²⁵ But I counted it necessary to send to you 'Epaphroditus, my brother and fellow-worker and 'fellow-soldier, and your¹⁴ messenger and 'minister to my need; ²⁶ since he longed¹⁵ after you all, and was sore troubled, because ye had heard that he was sick: ²⁷ for indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, that I might not have sorrow upon sorrow. ²⁸ I have sent him therefore the more diligently, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. ²⁹ Receive him

f Cp. Rom.
 14. 8.
 See John
 12. 13.
 g Cp. ch. 1.5
 & 4. 15.
 h Heb. 2. 9.
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 10. 5.
 i 1 Pet. 1.2
 11 Cor. 12. 6
 Cp. Heb.
 12. 21.
 See 1 Cor.
 15. 10.
 j Cp. 1 Tim.
 2. 4.
 k 1 Pet. 2. 4
 l 1 Tim. 2. 8
 m Cp. Matt.
 2. 45.
 n Eph. 4. 1.
 o Jude 24.
 p 1 Pet. 2. 12.
 q See Deut.
 32. 5.
 r Matt. 2.
 14. 15.
 Cp. Tit. 2.
 10.
 s Cp. Acts
 1. 26.
 t See 3 Cor.
 1. 14.
 u See 1 Cor.
 1. 8.
 v Gal. 2. 2.
 w 1 Tim. 3.5.
 Cp. Gal. 4.
 11.
 x 2 Tim. 4.4
 (a mg.).
 y 1 John
 2. 16.
 See 2 Cor.
 12. 14.
 z Cp. Rom.
 15. 16.
 a Cp. 1 Cor.
 4. 17.
 b 1 Thess.
 3. 2.
 c Cp. 1 Cor.
 16. 10.
 s Cp. 2 Tim.
 2. 2.
 See 1 Cor.
 10. 34.
 u 2 Cor. 4. 17.
 b 1 Cor. 1.2
 2 Tim. 1.2
 c 2 Tim. 2.
 10.
 d Cp. ch. 1.
 25.
 e Philom.
 22.
 f ch. 4. 18.
 g Philom. 2.
 h 2 Cor. 8. 23
 (a mg.).
 i Cp. ch. 4.
 18.
 j Rom. 12. 2.

1 Or, of faith. 2 Gr. behave as citizens worthy of the same mind. 3 Gr. being originally becoming in. 4 Gr. things of the world below luminaries. 5 Gr. poured out as a drink-offering. ancient authorities read to see you all.

6 Gr. with. 7 Gr. a thing to be grasped. 8 Gr. bond-servant. 9 Gr. things of the world below luminaries. 10 Gr. earnestly. 11 Gr. apostle. 12 Many

therefore in the Lord with all joy ; and ¹hold such in honour : ²because ³for the work of ¹Christ he came nigh unto death, hazarding his life ⁴to supply that which was lacking in your service toward me.

¹Finally, my brethren, ²re-
3joice in the Lord. ³To write the same things to you, to me indeed is not irksome, but for you it is safe. ⁴Beware of ⁵the dogs, beware of ⁶the evil workers, beware of the concision : ³for ⁷we are the circumcision, ⁸who worship ⁹by the Spirit of God, and ¹⁰glory in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh : ⁴though I myself might have confidence even in the flesh : if any other man ⁵thinketh to have confidence in the flesh, I yet more : ⁵circumcised the eighth day, ⁶of the stock of Israel, ⁷of the tribe of Benjamin, ⁸a Hebrew of Hebrews ; ⁶as touching the law, ⁹a Pharisee ; ⁶as touching zeal, ⁷persecuting the church ; ⁸as touching the righteousness which is in the law, found blameless. ⁷Howbeit ⁹what things were ⁸gain to me, ¹⁰these have I counted loss for Christ. ⁸Yea verily, and I count all things to be loss for ⁹the excellency of ¹⁰the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord : for whom I ¹suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but ²dung, that I may gain Christ, ⁹and be found in him, ¹⁰not having ¹¹a righteousness of mine own, ¹²even that which is of the law, but ¹³that which is through faith in Christ, the righteousness which is of God ¹⁴by faith : ¹⁰that I may know him, and ¹⁵the power of his resurrection, and ¹⁶the fellowship of his sufferings, becoming conformed unto his death ; ¹¹if by any means I may ¹⁷attain unto the resurrection from the dead. ¹²Not that I have already ¹⁸obtained, or ¹⁹am already made perfect : but I press on, if so be that I may ²⁰apprehend that for which also I was apprehended by Christ Jesus. ¹³Brethren, I count not myself ²¹yet to have apprehended : but one thing ²²I do, ²³forgetting the things which are behind, and stretching forward to the things which are before, ²⁴I press on toward the

goal unto ²⁵the prize of the ²⁶high calling of God in Christ Jesus. ¹⁵Let us therefore, as many as be ¹⁶perfect, be thus minded : and if in anything ¹⁷ye are otherwise minded, ¹⁸even this shall God reveal unto you : ¹⁶only, whereunto we have already attained, ¹⁹by that same ²⁰rule let us walk.

¹⁷Brethren, ²¹be ye imitators together of me, and mark them which so walk ²²even as ye have us for an ensample. ¹⁸For ²³many walk, of whom I told you often, and now tell you ²⁴even weeping, ²⁵that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ : ¹⁹whose end is perdition, ²⁰whose god is the belly, and ²¹whose glory is in their shame, who ²²mind earthly things. ²⁰For ²³our ²⁴citizenship is in heaven ; ²⁵from whence also we ²⁶wait for a Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ : ²¹who shall fashion anew ²²the body of our humiliation, ²³that it may be ²⁴conformed to the body of his glory, ²⁵according to the working whereby he is able even ²⁶to subject all things unto himself.

¹Wherefore, my brethren be-
4loved and ²longed for, ³my joy and ⁴crown, so ⁵stand fast in the Lord, my beloved.

²I exhort Euodia, and I exhort Syntyche, to be ³of the same mind in the Lord. ³Yea, I beseech thee also, true yokefellow, help these women, for they laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and the rest of my fellow-workers, ⁴whose names are in the book of life.

⁴¹²Rejoice in the Lord alway : again I will say, ¹³Rejoice. ⁵Let your ¹⁴forbearance be known unto all men. ⁶The Lord is at hand. ⁶In nothing be anxious ; ⁷but in everything by prayer and supplication ⁸with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. ⁷And ⁸the peace of God, ⁹which passeth all understanding, shall guard your hearts and your thoughts in Christ Jesus.

⁸Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are ¹⁴honourable, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely,

g1 Cor. 9.24.

r Cp. Heb.

a1 Pet. 5.

10.

See Rom.

c. 28

See Matt.

c. 48.

c Cp. Gal. 5.

10.

c Cp. John

v Gal. 6. 16.

u Cp. ch. 4.3.

See 1 Cor.

4. 18.

v 21 Pet. 5. 3.

y See 2 Cor.

11. 13.

s Cp. Acts

20. 31.

a 2 Cor. 11.

c 2 Thes. 1.9

a 2 Pet. 2.

c. 3.

b See Rom.

10. 18.

c Cp. Hos.

4. 7.

d 2 Cor. 11.

e Gal. 6. 18

a Jude 13.

d Rom. 8. 4.

Col. 2. 2.

e Cp. ch. 1.

f (mg.).

See Eph. 2.

19.

f Acts 1. 11.

g See 1 Cor.

A Cp. 1 Cor.

15. 43-53.

c Cp. ver. 10

a Col. 3. 4.

See Rom.

v See Eph.

1. 19.

k 1 Cor. 15.

28.

l See ch. 1.5.

m ch. 1. 4

a 2. 16.

See 2 Cor.

1. 14.

n Prov. 16.

21.

a 17. 6.

Ecclus. 1.

11

a 28. 6.

o ch. 1. 27.

p ch. 2. 2.

q See Luke

ch. 31.

r ch. 5. 1.

s Cor. 10. 1

(for mg.).

t Cp. 1 Cor.

16.22 (mg.).

See James

5. 5.

u See Matt.

4. 23.

v Cp. Prov.

16. 3.

w See Rom.

1. 8.

x Cp. ver. 9

a Isal. 26. 3.

c Col. 3. 13.

d John

14. 27.

e Cp. Eph.

8. 18.

1 Many ancient authorities read the Lord. 2 Or, farewell 3 Or, seemeth 4 Gr. gains. 5 Or, refuse 6 Or, not having as my righteousness that which is of the law 7 Gr. upon. 8 Or, apprehend, seeing that also I was apprehended 9 Many ancient authorities omit yet. 10 Or, upwards 11 Or, commonwealth 12 Or, Farewell 13 Or, gentleness 14 Gr. reverend.

whatsoever things are ¹ of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, ² think on these things. ⁹ The things which ye both learned and ² received and heard and saw ³ in me, these things do: and ⁴ the God of peace shall be with you.

¹⁰ But I ⁵ rejoice in the Lord greatly, that now at length ⁶ ye have revived your thought for me; ⁴ wherein ye did indeed take thought, but ye lacked opportunity. ¹¹ Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therein to be ⁶ content. ¹² I know how to be abased, and I know also how to abound: in everything and in all things have I learned the secret both to be filled and ⁶ to be hungry, both to abound and ⁷ to be in want. ¹³ I can do all things ⁹ in him that strengtheneth me. ¹⁴ Howbeit ye did well, that ⁸ ye had fellowship with my affliction. ¹⁵ And ye yourselves also know, ye Philippians,

that ⁴ in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, ⁵ no church had fellowship with me in the matter of giving and receiving, but ye only; ¹⁶ for even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my need. ¹⁷ Not that I seek for the gift; but I seek for ¹ the fruit that increaseth to your account. ¹⁸ But I have all things, and abound: I am filled, ¹⁹ having received from Epaphroditus the things that came from you, ²⁰ an odour of a sweet smell, ²¹ a sacrifice acceptable, well-pleasing to God. ¹⁹ And my God ²² shall fulfil every need of yours ²³ according to his riches in glory in Christ Jesus. ²⁰ Now unto ²⁴ our God and Father be ²⁵ the glory ²⁶ for ever and ever. Amen.

²¹ Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. ²² The brethren which are with me salute you. ²³ All the saints salute you, especially they that are of Cæsar's household.

²³ The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

¹ PAUL, ² an apostle of Christ Jesus ³ through the will of God, and Timothy ⁴ our brother, ² to the ⁵ saints and faithful brethren in Christ *which are at Colosse*: ⁶ Grace to you and peace from God our Father.

³ We give thanks to God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, ⁴ having heard of ⁵ your faith in Christ Jesus, and of ⁶ the love which ye have toward all the saints, ⁵ because of ⁷ the hope ⁸ which is laid up for you in the heavens, whereof ye heard before in ⁹ the word of the truth of the gospel, ⁶ which is come unto you; even as it is also ⁷ in all the world ¹ bearing fruit and increasing, as it *doth* in you also, since the day ye ⁸ heard and knew ⁹ the grace of God in truth; ⁷ even as ye learned of ¹⁰ Epaphras our beloved ¹¹ fellow-servant, who is ¹² a faithful minister

of Christ on ³ our behalf, ⁸ who also declared unto us your ⁹ love in the Spirit.

⁹ For this cause we also, ¹⁰ since the day we heard it, ¹¹ do not cease to pray and make request for you, that ¹² ye may be filled with ¹³ the knowledge of his will in all ¹⁴ spiritual wisdom and understanding, ¹⁵ to walk worthily of the Lord ¹⁶ unto all pleasing, ¹⁷ bearing fruit in every good work, and increasing ¹⁸ in the knowledge of God; ¹¹ ¹⁹ strengthened ²⁰ with all power, according to the might of his glory, unto ²¹ all patience and longsuffering ²² with joy; ¹² ²³ giving thanks unto the Father, who made ²⁴ us meet to be partakers of ²⁵ the inheritance of the saints in light; ¹³ who ²⁶ delivered us out of ²⁷ the power of darkness, and translated us into ²⁸ the kingdom of ²⁹ the Son of his love; ¹⁴ in whom we have our

1 Or, gracious 2 Gr. take account of. 3 Gr. rejoiced. 4 Or, seeing that 5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 6 Gr. the brother. 7 Or, to those that are at Colosse, holy and faithful brethren in Christ 8 Many ancient authorities read you. 9 Or, unto all pleasing, in every good work, bearing fruit and increasing &c. 10 Or, by 11 Gr. made powerful. 12 Or, in 13 Some ancient authorities read you.

redemption, the forgiveness of our sins: 15¹ who is the image of ¹the invisible God, ¹the firstborn of all creation; 16¹ for in him were all things created, ¹in the heavens and upon the earth, things visible and things invisible, whether ¹thrones or ¹dominions or principalities or powers; all things have been created ¹through him, and unto him; 17¹ and ¹he is before all things, and ¹in him all things ¹consist. 18¹ And ¹he is the head of the body, the church: who is ¹the beginning, ¹the first-born from the dead; ²that in all things he might have the preeminence. 19¹ For it was the good pleasure of ¹the Father that ¹in him should all the ¹fulness dwell; 20¹ and ¹through him to reconcile all things ¹unto ¹himself, ¹having made peace ¹through the blood of his cross; through him, ¹I say, whether things upon the earth, or things in the heavens. 21¹ And you, being in time past alienated and enemies in your mind ¹in your evil works, yet now ¹hath he reconciled 22¹ in the body of his flesh through death, ¹to present you holy and without blemish and ¹unreprovable before him: 23¹ if so be that ye continue in the faith, ¹grounded and stedfast, and not moved away from ¹the hope of the gospel which ye heard, which was preached ¹in all creation under heaven; ²whereof I Paul was made a minister.

24¹ Now ¹I rejoice in my sufferings for your sake, and ¹fill up on my part ¹that which is lacking of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh ¹for his body's sake, which is the church; 25¹ whereof I was made a minister, according to ¹the ¹dispensation of God which was given me to you-ward, ¹to fulfil the word of God, 26¹ even ¹the mystery which hath been hid ¹from all ages and generations: but now hath it been manifested to his saints, 27¹ to whom God was pleased to make known what is ¹the riches of the glory of ¹this mystery among the Gentiles, which is Christ in you, ¹the hope of glory: 28¹ whom we proclaim, admonishing every man and teaching every man in all wisdom, that

¹we may present every man ¹perfect in Christ; 29¹ whereunto ¹I labour also, ¹striving ¹according to his working, which worketh in me ¹mightily.

¹For I would have you know 2¹ how greatly I ¹strive for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2¹ that ¹their hearts may be comforted, they ¹being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the ¹full assurance of understanding, that they may know ¹the mystery of God, ¹even Christ, 3¹ in whom are all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge hidden. 4¹ This I say, ¹that no one may delude you with persuasiveness of speech. 5¹ For ¹though I am absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your ¹order, and ¹the stedfastness of your faith in Christ.

6¹ As therefore ye received Christ Jesus the Lord, 20¹ walk in him, 7¹ rooted and ¹built up in him, and ¹established ¹in your faith, even ¹as ye were taught, abounding ¹in thanksgiving.

8¹ Take heed lest there shall be any one that maketh spoil of you through his ¹philosophy and ¹vain deceit, after ¹the tradition of men, after the ¹rudiments of the world, and not after Christ: 9¹ for ¹in him dwelleth all the fulness of the God-head ¹bodily, 10¹ and ¹in him ye are made full, who is ¹the head of all principality and power: 11¹ in whom ¹ye were also circumcised with a circumcision not made with hands, in ¹the putting off of the body of the flesh, in the circumcision of Christ; 12¹ ¹having been buried with him in baptism, wherein ¹ye were also raised with him through faith in ¹the working of God, ¹who raised him from the dead. 13¹ And you, being dead through your trespasses and the uncircumcision of your flesh, you, ¹I say, ¹did he quicken together with him, having forgiven us all our trespasses; 14¹ ¹having blotted out ¹the bond written in ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us: and he hath taken it out of the way, nail-

w8ever.22.
s See Matt.
v1 Tim.4.10.
1 Cor.15.10.
s ch.4.12.
s ch.2.1.
s Eph.
1.19.
b Phil.1.20.

c ch.4.8.
Eph.5.22.
c ch.2.3.
11.

s8eech.1.37.
s1 Tim.11.2
s2 Cor.4.
v1 Cor.1.24.
30
s2.3.7.
c1 Luke
1.3.
s Eph.1.2
c Rom.16.18.
c Eph.4.6
s1 Pet.2.3.
s1 Cor.5.3
s1 Cor.14.20.
s1 Pet.3.2

k ch.1.10.
1 Thes.4.1.

1 Eph.3.17.
m Acts20.32.
Eph.2.20.
See 1 Cor.
3.9.
s Eph.13.2
c Eph.4.21.
2 ch.4.2.
Eph.5.30.

q Cp.1 Tim.
6.20.
r Eph.5.6.
s See Matt.
15.2.
t ver.20.
Gal.4.5
(s for mag.)
u ch.1.15.
John 1.14.
v Cp.ver.17.
w Eph.2.18.
z See Eph.
1.21.22.
y Cp. Eph.
2.11.
See Rom.
7.25.
s ver.15.
ch.3.9.
a Rom.8.4.
b ch.3.1.
c1 Rom.
6.5.
c Cp.1 Cor.
6.15.
d See Eph.
2.1.
See Eph.
2.5.

s See Acts
5.19.
s See Rom.
7.4.

1 That is, hold together. 2 Or, that among all he might have 3 Or, For the whole fulness of God was pleased to dwell in him 4 Or, into him 5 Or, him 6 Some ancient authorities read ye have been reconciled. 7 Or, stewardship 8 Gr. from the ages and from the generations. 9 Or, in power 10 Or, fulness 11 The ancient authorities vary much in the text of this passage. 12 Or, by 13 Some ancient authorities insert in it. 14 Or, See whether 15 Or, elements 16 Or, the bond that was against us by its ordinance

ver. 14.
ch. 2. 9.
A Cp. Gen.
2. 15
A Ps. 68. 18
A Isai. 53. 19
A Matt. 13. 30
A Luke 10. 13
A John 12. 31
A 16. 11
A Eph. 4. 8
A Heb. 2. 14
Cp. Eph. 2. 16
A Rom. 14. 17
A Heb. 9. 10
See Lev. 11. 2
A Lev. 22. 2
A Rom. 14. 5
A Cp. Mark 2. 28
See Num. 28. 11
A Heb. 9. 5
A 10. 1
Cp. ver. 9.
A 1 Cor. 9. 24.
Cp. ver. 25.
Cp. Ezech. 12. 7
A 1 Tim. 1. 7
A Cp. Eph. 4. 17
A Cp. Rom. 8. 7
A See Eph. 4. 15, 16
A Rev. 2. 18
A 3. 11
A See Rom. 6. 2
A ver. 8.
A Cp. Gal. 4. 3
A ver. 16.
A 1 Tim. 4. 3
A 1 Cor. 6. 13
A Isai. 39. 18
A Matt. 15. 9
Cp. Tit. 1. 14
A ver. 18.
A Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 8
A ch. 3. 12
A Cp. Phil. 3. 14
A See Eph. 1. 20
A See Matt. 11. 25
A ch. 2. 20
A See Rom. 6. 2
A See John 11. 25
A Cp. Phil. 3. 21
A 1 Pet. 1. 7, 13
A 1 John 2. 26
A 3. 9
A 1 Cor. 15. 45
A Rom. 8. 13
A Cp. Gal. 5. 24
A Rom. 6. 13
A See Eph. 5. 3, 5
A Rom. 1. 24
A Cp. Job 51. 26
A See Eph. 5. 6
A See Eph. 2. 11
A See Eph. 4. 23
A Eph. 4. 31.

ing it to the cross; 15¹ having put off from himself the principalities and the powers, ²he made a show of them openly, ³triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore ¹judge you ²in meat, or in drink, or in respect of ³a feast day or ⁴a new moon or a sabbath day: 17⁵ which are a shadow of the things to come; but ⁶the body is Christ's. 18 Let no man ⁷rob you of your prize ⁸by a voluntary humility and worshipping of the angels, ⁹dwelling in the things which he hath ¹⁰seen, vainly ¹¹puffed up by ¹²his fleshly mind, 19 and ¹³not ¹⁴holding dear the Head, from whom all the body, being supplied and knit together through the joints and bands, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 If ¹we died with Christ from the ²rudiments of the world, ³why, as though living in the world, do ye subject yourselves to ordinances, 21 ⁴Handle not, nor taste, nor touch 22 (⁵all which things are to perish with the using), after ⁶the precepts and doctrines of men? 23 Which things have indeed a show of wisdom in ⁷will-worship, and humility, and severity to the body; ⁸but are ⁹not of any ¹⁰value against the indulgence of the flesh.

3 If then ye were raised together with Christ, seek ¹the things that are above, where Christ is, ²seated on the right hand of God. 2³ Set your mind on the things that are above, not on the things that are upon the earth. 3 For ⁴ye died, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4 When Christ, ⁵who is ⁶our life, ⁷shall be manifested, then shall ye also with him be manifested ⁸in glory.

5⁹ Mortify therefore ¹⁰your members which are upon the earth; ¹¹of fornication, uncleanness, ¹²passion, evil desire, and covetousness, the ¹³which is idolatry; 6¹⁴ for which things' sake cometh the wrath of God ¹⁵upon the sons of disobedience; 7¹⁶ in the which ye also walked aforetime, when ye lived in these things. 8 But now ⁹put ye also away all these; ¹⁰anger, wrath,

malice, railing, ¹¹shameful speaking out of your mouth: 9¹² lie not one to another; seeing that ¹³ye have put off ¹⁴the old man with his doings, 10 and ¹⁵have put on ¹⁶the new man, ¹⁷which is being renewed unto knowledge ¹⁸after the image of him that ¹⁹created him: 11²⁰ where there cannot be Greek and Jew, circumcision and uncircumcision, barbarian, ²¹Scythian, bondman, freeman: but Christ is ²²all, and in all.

12²³ Put on therefore, as ²⁴God's elect, holy and beloved, ²⁵a heart of compassion, ²⁶kindness, ²⁷humility, meekness, longsuffering; 13²⁸ forbearing one another, and ²⁹forgiving each other, ³⁰if any man have a complaint against any; ³¹even as ³²the Lord forgave you, so also do ye: 14 and above all these things ³³put on ³⁴love, which is ³⁵the bond of ³⁶perfectness. 15 And let ³⁷the peace of Christ ³⁸rule in your hearts, to the which also ye were called ³⁹in one body; and ⁴⁰be ye thankful. 16 Let ⁴¹the word of ⁴²Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing ⁴³one another ⁴⁴with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing ⁴⁵with grace in your hearts unto God. 17 And ⁴⁶whatsoever ye do, in word or in deed, ⁴⁷do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, ⁴⁸giving thanks to God the Father through him.

18⁴⁹ Wives, be in subjection to your husbands, as ⁵⁰is fitting in the Lord. 19 Husbands, love your wives, and ⁵¹be not bitter against them. 20 Children, obey your parents ⁵²in all things, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord. 21 Fathers, provoke not your children, that they be not discouraged. 22⁵³ Servants, obey ⁵⁴in all things them that are your ⁵⁵masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as men-pleasers, but in singleness of heart, fearing the Lord: 23⁵⁶ whatsoever ye do, work ⁵⁷heartily, ⁵⁸as unto the Lord, and not unto men; 24 knowing that from the Lord ⁵⁹ye shall receive the recompense of the inheritance: ⁶⁰ye serve the Lord Christ. 25 For he that doeth wrong shall ⁶¹receive again for the wrong that he hath

ver. Eph. 4. 25.
ver. Lev. 19. 18.
See Eph. 4. 26.
A ch. 2. 11.
A Rom. 6. 4.
A Eph. 4. 23.
A Eph. 4. 24.
A See Rom. 6. 4.
A See Rom. 12. 2.
A Eph. 4. 24.
A See Rom. 8. 23.
A Cp. Eph. 2. 10.
A Cp. Rom. 10. 12.
A See Cor. 12. 13.
A Gal. 3. 1.
A 1 Mac. 4. 4.
A Eph. 1. 23.
A Rom. 8. 23.
A Tit. 1. 1.
A Phil. 2. 1.
A Cp. Luke 1. 75 (mg.).
A Philom.
A 1 John 3. 13.
A Eph. 4. 32.
A See Eph. 4. 2.
A Cp. Mark 11. 25.
A Cp. 1 Thim. 5. 3.
A See Eph. 5. 9.
A Eph. 4. 1.
A Heb. 4. 1.
A Cp. John 17. 23.
A See Phil. 4. 7.
A Eph. 2. 10.
A ver. 17.
A John 15. 1.
A See Eph. 5. 19.
A ch. 4. 6.
A ver. 22.
A 1 Cor. 16. 31.
A ch. 1. 13.
A 4. 2.
A See Eph. 5. 20.
A For ver. 15-ch. 4. 1.
A See Eph. 4. 23-4. 5.
A Eph. 5. 4.
A Philom.
A Eph. 2. 21.
A Cp. Eph. 5. 24.
A Tit. 2. 8.

c ver. 17.
d Cp. Philom. 18.
e Cp. Eph. 5. 2.
f Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 22.

1 Or, having put off from himself his body, he made a show of the principalities &c.

2 Or, taking his stand upon
3 Or, elements
4 Many authorities, some ancient, insert
5 Many ancient authorities read your.
6 Some ancient authorities omit upon the sons of disobedience.
7 Or, arbitrate.
8 Or, Make do.
9 Some ancient authorities read Christ.
10 Or, arbitrate.
11 Many ancient authorities read Lord.
12 Or, arbitrate.
13 Some ancient authorities read the Lord.
14 Or, yourselves
15 Gr. Bondservants.
16 Or, lords.
17 Gr. from the soul.
18 Gr. receive again the wrong.

done: and there is no respect of persons. ¹ Masters, render unto **4** your ² servants that which is just and ³ equal: knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

² Continue stedfastly in prayer, watching therein ¹ with thanksgiving; ³ withal praying for us also, that God may ⁴ open unto us a door for the word, ⁵ to speak the mystery of Christ, ⁶ for which I am also in bonds; ⁴ that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. ⁵ Walk in wisdom toward ⁶ them that are without, ⁴ redeeming the time. ⁶ Let your speech be always ⁷ with grace, ⁸ seasoned with salt, ⁹ that ye may know how ye ought to answer each one.

⁷ All my affairs shall Tychicus make known unto you, the beloved brother and faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord: ⁸ whom I have sent unto you for this very purpose, that ye may know our estate, and that he may comfort your hearts; ⁹ together with ¹⁰ Onesimus, the faithful and ¹¹ beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things that are done here.

¹⁰ Aristarchus my fellow-prisoner saluteth you, and ¹¹ Mark, ¹² the

cousin of Barnabas (touching whom ye received commandments; ¹³ if he come unto you, receive him), ¹⁴ and Jesus, which is called ¹⁵ Justus, ¹⁶ who are of the circumcision: these only are my fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, ¹⁷ men that have been a comfort unto me. ¹⁸ Epaphras, who is one of you, a ¹⁹ servant of Christ Jesus, saluteth you, ²⁰ always ²¹ striving for you in his prayers, that ye may stand ²² perfect and fully assured in all the will of God. ²³ For I bear him witness, that he hath much labour for you, and for them in Laodicea, and for them in Hierapolis. ²⁴ Luke, the beloved physician, and ²⁵ Demas salute you. ²⁶ Salute the brethren that are in Laodicea, and ²⁷ Nymphas, and ²⁸ the church that is in ²⁹ their house. ³⁰ And when ³¹ this epistle hath been read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye also read the epistle from Laodicea. ³² And say to ³³ Archippus, Take heed to ³⁴ the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.

³⁵ The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. ³⁶ Remember ³⁷ my bonds. ³⁸ Grace be with you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

¹ PAUL, and ² Silvanus, and ³ Timothy, unto the church of the ⁴ Thessalonians in God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: ⁵ Grace to you and peace.

⁶ We give thanks to God always for you all, ⁷ making mention of you in our prayers; ⁸ remembering ⁹ without ceasing ¹⁰ your work of faith and labour of ¹¹ love and ¹² patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, before ¹³ our God and Father; ¹⁴ knowing, ¹⁵ brethren beloved of God, ¹⁶ your election, ¹⁷ how that ¹⁸ our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and

¹⁹ in the ²⁰ Holy Ghost, and ²¹ in much ²² assurance; even as ye know ²³ what manner of men we shewed ourselves toward you for your sake. ²⁴ And ²⁵ ye became imitators of us, ²⁶ and of the Lord, ²⁷ having received the word in much affliction, ²⁸ with ²⁹ joy of the ³⁰ Holy Ghost; ³¹ so that ye became an ensample to all that believe in Macedonia and in Achaia. ³² For from you hath ³³ sounded forth the word of the Lord, not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but ³⁴ in every place your faith to God-ward is gone forth; so that we need not to speak anything. ³⁵ For they themselves report concerning us what

1 Gr. lords. 2 Gr. hom-servants. 3 Gr. equality. 4 Gr. buying up the opportunity. 5 Gr. bond-servant. 6 The Greek may represent Nymphas. 7 Some ancient authorities read her. 8 Gr. the. 9 Or, because our gospel &c. 10 Or, Holy Spirit. 11 Or, fulness.

w ch. 2. 1.
Acts 13. 94
(mg.).
z See Acts
14. 15.
y 1 Cor.
12. 2.
cp. Gal.
4. 8.
z See John
17. 3.
a See 1 Cor.
1. 7.
b ch. 4. 16.
cp.
2 Thess. 1.
10.
See Acts 1.
11.
c See Acts
2. 34.
d Col. 1. 13.
e ch. 2. 13.
f 4. 9.
g Matt. 3. 7.
h Rom. 5. 9.
i ch. 1. 8.
j cp.
2 Thess. 1.
10.
k Acts 16.
22-24.
l See Acts
4. 13.
m Acts 17.
2-9.
n Phil. 1. 30.
o cp. 2 Cor.
4. 17.
p 2 Thess.
2. 11.
q ch. 4. 7.
r 2 Cor. 4. 2.
s See Gal.
2. 7.
t See Gal.
1. 10.
u Phil. 17. 3.
v See Rom.
8. 27.
w See Acts
30. 33.
x See Rom.
1. 9.
y cp. 3 Cor.
4. 6.
z See John
5. 41.
a 1 Cor. 9. 4.
b 2 Thess.
2. 9.
c cp. Phil.
lem. 8. 9.
d cp. ver. 9.
e 2 Cor.
11. 9.
f See 1 Cor.
9. 1.
g 2 Tim. 2.
24.
h cp. 1 Cor.
14. 30.
i See Matt.
18. 3 (for
mg.).
j cp. ver. 11
k Isai. 40.
23.
l 40. 16.
m See 2 Cor.
12. 15.
n 2 Thess.
3. 8.
o cp. Phil.
4. 16.
p See Acts
18. 3.
q ver. 5.
r See ch. 1. 5.
s cp. ver. 7.
t See 1 Cor.
4. 14.
u Eph. 4. 17.
v See Eph.
4. 1.
w ch. 5. 34.
x 2 Ead. 2. 27.
y Rom. 10. 17.

manner of ^wentering in we had unto you; and how ^ywe turned unto God ^zfrom idols, to serve a living and ^atrue God, and ^bto wait for his Son ^bfrom heaven, ^cwhom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, ^dwhich delivereth us from ^ethe wrath to come.

^fFor yourselves, brethren, **2** know our ^gentering in unto you, ^hthat it hath not been found vain: ⁱa but having suffered before, and been shamefully entreated, as ye know, ^jat Philippi, ^kwe waxed bold in our God ^lto speak unto you the gospel of God in much ^mconflict. ⁿFor ^oour exhortation ^pis not of ^qerror, nor of ^runcleanness, nor ^sin guile: ^ta but even as we have been approved of God ^uto be intrusted with the gospel, so we speak; not as ^vpleasing men, but God ^wwhich proveth our hearts. ^xFor neither at any time were we found using words of flattery, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness, ^yGod is witness; ^znor seeking glory of men, neither from you, nor from others, ^awhen we might have ^bbeen ^cburdensome, as ^dapostles of Christ. ^eBut we were ^fgentle in the midst of you, ^gas when a nurse cherisheth her own children: ^heven so, being affectionately desirous of you, we were well pleased to impart unto you, not the gospel of God only, ⁱbut also our own souls, because ye were become very dear to us. ^jFor ye remember, brethren, ^kour labour and travail: ^lworking night and day, that we might not burden any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. ^mYe are witnesses, and ⁿGod *also*, ^ohow holily and righteously and unblameably we behaved ourselves toward you that believe: ^pas ye know how we *dealt* with each one of you, ^qas a father with his own children, exhorting you, and encouraging you, and ^rtestifying, ^sto the end that ^tye should walk worthily of God, ^uwho ^vcalleth you into ^whis own kingdom and glory.

^xAnd for this cause ^ywe also thank God without ceasing, that, when ye received from us ^zthe word of the message, *even the word*

of God, ye accepted ^ait ^bnot as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, ^cwhich also worketh in you that believe. ^dFor ye, brethren, ^ebecame imitators of ^fthe churches of God which are in Judaea in Christ Jesus: for ^gye also suffered the same things of your own countrymen, ^heven as they did of the Jews; ⁱwho both killed the Lord Jesus and ^jthe prophets, and drave out us, and please not God, and ^kare contrary to all men; ^lfor bidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they may be saved; ^mto fill up their sins alway: but ⁿthe wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

^oBut we, brethren, being bereaved of you for ^aa short season, ^bin presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more exceedingly ^cto see your face with great desire: ^dbecause we would fain have come unto you, I Paul once and again; and Satan ^ehindered us. ^fFor what is our hope, or ^gjoy, or crown of glorying? ^hAre not even ye, before our Lord Jesus at his ⁱcoming? ^jFor ye are our glory and our joy.

^kWherefore when we could **3** no longer forbear, we thought it good ^ato be left behind at Athens alone; ^band ^csent Timothy, ^dour brother and ^eGod's minister in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith; ^fthat no man be moved by these afflictions; for yourselves know that ^ghereunto we are appointed. ^hFor verily, when we were with you, we told you ⁱbeforehand that we are to suffer affliction; ^jeven as it came to pass, and ye know. ^kFor this cause I also, ^lwhen I could no longer forbear, ^msent that I might know your faith, ⁿlest by any means ^othe tempter had tempted you, and ^pour labour should be in vain. ^qBut ^rwhen Timothy came even now unto us from you, and brought us glad tidings of ^syour faith and love, and ^tthat ye have good remembrance of us always, ^ulonging to see us, even as we also ^vto see you; ^wfor this cause, brethren, ^xwe were comforted over you in all our distress and affliction through your faith: ^yfor now we live, if ye ^zstand fast in the Lord. ^aFor ^bwhat

1 Or, claimed honour
read called.

2 Most of the ancient authorities read babes.
4 Or, the word of hearing,
ancient authorities read fellow-worker with God.

5 Or, a season of an hour.

6 Or, plainly

7 Some ancient authorities
6 Or, presence.

7 Some

1 Tim. 1. 8.
 v. ch. 2. 17.
 1 Cor. Rom.
 1. 10.
 2 See 2 Cor.
 13. 9.
 2 See Gal.
 1. 4.
 2 Theoss.
 3. 5.
 2. 4. 1. 10.
 Phil. 1. 3.
 2 Theoss.
 1. 3.
 ch. 4. 9.
 2. 5. 15.
 2 Ecclus. 6.
 37.
 James 5. 8.
 1 Pet. 5. 10.
 4.
 2 See ch. 2.
 19.
 2 Zech. 14. 5.
 Jude 14.
 2 Phil. 4. 9.
 Col. 2. 6.
 2 See Eph.
 4. 1.
 2 See Col. 1.
 10.
 2 See ch. 3.
 13.
 2 Cp. 1 Cor.
 11. 2.
 1 Cor. 1. 30.
 2 Theoss. 2.
 13.
 1 Tim. 2. 15.
 Heb. 12. 14.
 1 Pet. 1. 9.
 2 Cp. Tobit.
 4. 12.
 2 See 1 Cor.
 5. 13.
 1. 2. 4. 11.
 1 Pet. 3. 7.
 Cp. 3 Cor.
 4. 7.
 2 Cp. Rom.
 1. 24.
 2 See Rom.
 1. 28.
 2 Eph. 4. 17.
 2. 7. 3. 6.
 Jer. 9. 3.
 2. 10. 25.
 2 See Gal.
 4. 8.
 2 1 Cor. 6. 8.
 2 Rom. 13. 4.
 Cp. Rom.
 12. 19.
 2 Heb.
 13. 4.
 2 ver. 8.
 2 See 1 Pet.
 1. 15.
 2 ch. 2. 3.
 2 Cp. ch. 2.
 13.
 2 See Luke
 10. 16.
 2 v. 1 John 3.
 24.
 2 4. 18.
 2 See Heb.
 13. 1.
 2 ch. 5. 1.
 2 John 6. 45.
 Cp. 1 John
 3. 27.
 2 See John
 13. 34.
 2 ch. 1. 7.
 2 See ch. 3.
 12.
 2 Prov. 17. 14.
 2 30. 3.
 2 25. 8.
 2 Theoss. 3.
 12.
 2 Theoss. 3.
 11.
 1 Pet. 4. 15.
 2 Cp. Acts 18. 3. See Eph. 4. 28. 1 Cor. 13. 13. Cp. Col. 4. 5.

thanksgiving can we render again unto God for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10 "night and day praying exceedingly "that we may see your face, and "may perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now may "our God and Father himself, and our Lord Jesus, "direct our way unto you; 12 and the Lord "make you to increase and abound in love "one toward another, and toward all men, even as we also do toward you; 13 to the end he may "establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before "our God and Father, at "the "coming of our Lord Jesus "with all his saints.

4 Finally then, brethren, we beseech and exhort you in the Lord Jesus, that, as ye "received of us "how ye ought to walk and "to please God, even as ye do walk, — that ye "abound more and more. 2 For "ye know what "charge we gave you through the Lord Jesus. 3 For this is the will of God, even "your sanctification, "that ye abstain from fornication; 4 that each one of you know how to possess himself of his own "vessel in sanctification and "honour, 5 not in "the passion of lust, "even as the Gentiles "which know not God; 6 that no man "transgress, and "wrong his brother in the matter: because the Lord is "an avenger in all these things, as also we "forewarned you and testified. 7 For "God called us not for "unclean-ness, but in sanctification. 8 Therefore "he that rejecteth, rejecteth not man, but God, "who giveth his Holy Spirit unto you.

9 But concerning "love of the brethren "ye have no need that one write unto you: for ye yourselves are "taught of God "to love one another; 10 for indeed "ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia. But we exhort you, brethren, that ye "abound more and more; 11 and that ye "study "to be quiet, and "to do your own business, and "to work with your hands, even as we charged you; 12 that ye may "walk

honestly toward them "that are without, and may have need of nothing.

13 But we would not have you ignorant, brethren, concerning them that fall asleep; "that ye sorrow not, even as the rest, "which have no hope. 14 For "if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so "them also that are fallen asleep "in Jesus will God bring with him. 15 For this we say unto you "by the word of the Lord, that "we that are alive, that are left unto "the "coming of the Lord, shall in no wise precede them that are fallen asleep. 16 For "the Lord himself shall descend "from heaven, "with a shout, with the voice of "the archangel, and "with the trump of God: and "the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17 then we that are alive, that are left, shall together with them be "caught up "in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so "shall we ever be with the Lord. 18 Wherefore "comfort one another with these words.

5 But concerning "the times and the seasons, brethren, "ye have no need that aught be written unto you. 2 For yourselves know perfectly that "the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3 When they are saying, Peace and safety, then "sudden destruction cometh upon them, "as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall in no wise escape. 4 But ye, brethren, "are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you "as a thief: 5 for ye are all "sons of light, and sons of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness; 6 so then "let us not sleep, as do the rest, but let us "watch and "be sober. 7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken "are drunken in the night. 8 But let us, since we are of the day, be sober, "putting on the breastplate of "faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation. 9 For God appointed us not unto "wrath, but "unto the obtaining of salvation through our Lord Jesus Christ, 10 "who died for us, that, whether we "wake or

2 See Mark 4. 11.
 2 Cp. Lev. 19. 28.
 2 Deut. 14. 1.
 2 2 Sam. 19. 30-33.
 2 Mark 5. 39.
 2 Eph. 2. 12.
 2 1 Cor. 15. 13.
 2 Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 14.
 2 Rev. 1. 18.
 2 1 Cor. 15. 18.
 2 See 1 Kin. 13. 17.
 2 1 Cor. 15. 21.
 2 See ch. 2. 19.
 2 See Matt. 16. 27.
 2 2 Theoss. 1. 7.
 2 Cp. Joel 3. 11.
 2 2 Eod. 4. 38.
 2 Jude 5.
 2 Matt. 24. 51.
 2 1 Cor. 15. 52.
 2 1 Cor. 15. 52.
 2 Cp. 2 Theoss. 2. 1.
 2 Rev. 14. 18.
 2 See 3 Cor. 1. 2.
 2 Cp. Dan. 7. 13.
 2 Acts 1. 9.
 2 Rev. 11. 2.
 2 See John 13. 36.
 2 ch. 5. 11.
 2 mg. 1. 21.
 2 Acts 1. 7.
 2 ch. 4. 9.
 2 Cp. 2 Theoss. 2. 2.
 2 See Matt. 24. 48.
 2 Luke 17. 34.
 2 Luke 21. 34.
 2 Cp. Ps. 35. 3.
 2 Ecclus. 5. 7.
 2 Luke 17. 35-38.
 2 2 Theoss. 1. 9.
 2 See Isai. 13. 8.
 2 John 2. 28.
 2 See Luke 16. 8.
 2 Cp. Mark 13. 35.
 2 See Rom. 13. 11-12.
 2 See Matt. 24. 42.
 2 See 1 Pet. 1. 13.
 2 Cp. Acts 2. 15.
 2 2 Pet. 2. 13.
 2 Isai. 59. 17.
 2 Wisdom 5. 18.
 2 Eph. 6. 14.
 2 17.
 2 Cp. Eph. 6. 35.
 2 See ch. 1. 10.
 2 Cp. 2 Tim.

1 Or. presence. 2 Many ancient authorities add Amen. 3 Gr. charges. 4 Or, overreach. 5 Or, told you plainly. 6 Gr. be ambitious. 7 Gr. through. Or, will God through Jesus. 8 Or, exhort. 9 Some ancient authorities read as thieves. 10 Or, watch.

o ch. 4. 18
(k mg.).
p 1 Cor. 16.
18.
Phil. 2. 20.
1 Tim. 5.
17. al.
q 1 Cor. 16.
16.
Heb. 13. 17.
r See Mark
9. 30.
s 2 Thes. 3.
6, 7, 11.
t Isai. 35. 4.
Cp. Heb.
12. 12.
u Acts 20. 35.
See Rom.
15. 1.
v See 1 Cor.
13. 4.
w 1 Pet. 3. 9.
See Rom.
12. 17.
x Cp. Rom.
12. 9.
See Gal.
6. 10.
y Phil. 4. 4.
z See Luke
18. 1.
a See Eph.
6. 30.

sleep, we should live together with him. 11 Wherefore 1^o exhort one another, and build each other up, even as also ye do.

12 But we beseech you, brethren, to know them that labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them exceeding highly in love for their work's sake. 14 Be at peace among yourselves. 15 And we exhort you, brethren, admonish the disorderly, encourage the faint-hearted, support the weak, be longsuffering toward all. 16 See that none render unto any one evil for evil; but always follow after that which is good, one toward another, and toward all. 17 Rejoice always; 18 pray without ceasing; 19 in everything give thanks: for

this is the will of God in Christ Jesus to you-ward. 19 Quench not the Spirit; 20 despise not prophecies; 21 prove all things; hold fast that which is good; 22 abstain from every form of evil.

23 And the God of peace himself sanctify you wholly; and may your spirit and soul and body be preserved entire, without blame at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Faithful is he that calleth you, who will also do it.

25 Brethren, pray for us.

26 Salute all the brethren with a holy kiss. 27 I adjure you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the brethren.

28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

Heb. 13. 18. m See Rom. 16. 16. n Col. 4. 16. o See Rom. 16. 26.

b Cp. 1 Cor.
14. 30.
c Eph. 4. 30
d 1 Tim. 4.
14.
e 2 Tim.
1. 6.
f See 1 Cor.
11. 4.
g 1 John 4. 1.
h See Job.
24. 4.
i See Eph. 6.
10.
j See Rom.
15. 1.
k Ex. 37. 12.
l John 17. 17.
m Luke 1. 6.
n Heb. 4. 12.
o Cp. 1 Cor.
14. 14.
p 2 Pet. 2. 14.
q Jude 1.
r See ch. 2.
s 1 Cor. 1.
1. 9.
t Cp. Phil.
1. 7.
u 2 Thes.
3. 1.
v See Rom. 16. 26.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE

TO THE

THESSALONIANS.

a For ver.
1, 2, see
1 Thes. 1. 1.
b ch. 2. 13.
c See Eph. 5.
20.
d 1 Thes. 1.
1, 3, 3.
e Cp. 3 Cor.
7. 14.
f See
1 Thes. 2.
19.
g Cp.
1 Thes. 1. 3.
h See 1 Cor.
7. 17.
i Cp. Mark
10. 30.
j 1 Thes. 2.
14.
k Cp. Phil.
1. 28.
l Cp. Acts
14. 22.
m See Luke
21. 35.
n Cp. Rev. 8.
10.
o Cp. Ex. 23.
22.
p Joel 3.
4. 7.
q Cp. Rev. 8.
11.
r 11. 18.
s 14. 18.
t See Luke
17. 30.
u See Jude
14.
v Isai. 66.
15. 16.
w Matt. 24. 41.
x 1 Cor. 3. 13.
y Heb. 10. 27.
z 12. 29.
a 2 Pet. 3. 7.
b Rev. 21. 8.
c al.
d Cp. Mal.
4. 1.
e See Gal.
4. 8.

1 PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ; 2 Grace to you and peace from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren, even as it is meet, for that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the love of each one of you all toward one another aboundeth; 4 so that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions which ye endure; 5 which is a manifest token of the righteous judgement of God; to the end that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6 if so be that it is a righteous thing with God to recompense affliction to them that afflict you, and to you that are afflicted rest with us, at the revelation of the Lord Jesus from heaven with the angels of his power in flaming fire, rendering vengeance to them that know not

God, and to them that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus: 9 who shall suffer punishment, even eternal destruction from the face of the Lord and from the glory of his might, 10 when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be marvelled at in all them that believed (because our testimony unto you was believed) in that day. 11 To which end we also pray always for you, that our God may count you worthy of your calling, and fulfil every desire of goodness and every work of faith, with power; 12 that the name of our Lord Jesus may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, touching the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and our gathering together unto him; 2 to the end that ye be not quickly shaken from your mind, nor yet be troubled, either by spirit, or by word, or by epistle as from us, as that the day of the Lord is now present; 3 let no man beguile you

o Rom. 2. 8.
p Cp. Phil.
3. 19.
q 1 Thes.
5. 3.
r 2 Thes.
2. 10.
s Cp. ch. 2. 8.
t See
1 Thes. 1.
10.
u Ps. 98. 7.
(Gk.).
v Isai. 40. 3.
w John 17. 10.
x Cp. 1 Cor.
1. 8.
y Cp.
1 Thes. 2.
1. 13.
z 1 Tim. 2.
16.
a See 1 Cor.
3. 13.
b Cp. 1. 9.
c See Col. 1.
9.
d Rom. 10. 1.
(a form.).
e 1 Thes.
1. 3.
f Cp. Isai.
40. 3.
g Acts 13.
41.
h See
1 Thes. 2.
17 (mg.).
i 2 Mac. 2.
7.
j Cp. Matt.
24. 31.
k 2 Thes.
4. 15-17.
l Matt. 24. 6.
m Mark 13. 7.
n Cp. 1 John
4. 19.
o Ver. 15.
p Cp. 1 Thes.
5. 2.
q See 1 Cor.
1. 8.
r Eph. 5. 4.

1 Or. comfort 2 Many ancient authorities insert but. 3 Or. appearance 4 Gr. presence. 5 Some ancient authorities add also. 6 Many ancient authorities insert holy. 7 Gr. good pleasure of goodness. 8 Gr. in behalf of.

1 Tim. 4. 1.
 2 Cp. ver. 8.
 3 Dan. 7. 35.
 4 2. 25.
 5 11. 35.
 6 Rev. 13. 5.
 7 John 17. 12.
 8 Cp. Matt. 28. 18.
 9 Acts 17. 23 (for mg.).
 10 Cp. Isai. 14. 14.
 11 Ezek. 38. 2, &c.
 12 Rev. 17. 5, 7.
 13 John 2. 18.
 14 & 4. 3.
 15 See ver. 3.
 16 Cp. Dan. 7. 10, 11.
 17 Isai. 11. 4.
 18 & Rev. 2. 16, al.
 19 Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 14.
 20 & 3 Tim. 1. 10.
 21 & 4. 1, 8.
 22 Tit. 2. 12.
 23 Cp. Rev. 18. 1.
 24 See Matt. 24. 24.
 25 See 1 Cor. 1. 18.
 26 Cp. 1 Kin. 22. 32.
 27 & Ezek. 14. 9.
 28 Rev. 17. 17.
 29 Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
 30 & 1 Tim. 4. 1.
 31 See Rom. 1. 25.
 32 Rom. 2. 8.
 33 See Rom. 1. 35.
 34 & ch. 1. 3.
 35 1 Thess. 1. 4.
 36 Cp. Deut. 32. 12.
 37 Ezech. 1. 4.
 38 1 Thess. 5. 9.
 39 & 3 Tim. 1. 9.
 40 See 1 Thess. 4. 2.
 41 1 Thess. 1. 5.
 42 See 1 Cor. 15. 13.
 43 ch. 3. 6.
 44 1 Cor. 11. 2.
 45 ver. 5.
 46 John 5. 16.
 47 1 John 1. 10.
 48 Rev. 1. 5.
 49 1 Pet. 1. 3.
 50 ch. 3. 3.
 51 1 Thess. 3. 12.
 52 1 Pet. 5. 10, al.
 53 See 1 Thess. 5. 25.
 54 Ps. 147. 15.
 55 Cp. 1 Thess. 1. 8.

in any wise: for *it will not be*, except the falling away come first, and the man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition, he that opposeth and exalteth himself against all that is called God or that is worshipped; so that he sitteth in the temple of God, setting himself forth as God. 5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6 And now ye know that which restraineth, to the end that he may be revealed in his own season. 7 For the mystery of lawlessness doth already work: only there is one that restraineth now, until he be taken out of the way. 8 And then shall be revealed the lawless one, whom the Lord Jesus shall slay with the breath of his mouth, and bring to nought by the manifestation of his coming; even he, whose coming is according to the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all deceit of unrighteousness for them that are perishing; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11 And for this cause God sendeth them a working of error, that they should believe a lie: 12 that they all might be judged who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

13 But we are bound to give thanks to God always for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, for that God chose you from the beginning unto salvation in sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14 whereunto he called you through our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15 So then, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye were taught, whether by word, or by epistle of ours.

16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God our Father which loved us and gave us eternal comfort and good hope through grace, 17 comfort your hearts and stablish them in every good work and word.

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may run and be glorified, even

as also it is with you; and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and evil men; for all have not faith. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and guard you from the evil one. 4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which ye received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to imitate us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 neither did we eat bread for nought at any man's hand, but in labour and travail, working night and day, that we might not burden any of you: 9 not because we have not the right, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you, that ye should imitate us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, If any will not work, neither let him eat. 11 For we hear of some that walk among you disorderly, that work not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort in the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well-doing. 14 And if any man obeyeth not our word by this epistle, note that man, that ye have no company with him, to the end that he may be ashamed. 15 And yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with you all.

17 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all.

1 Rom. 15. 31.
 2 Cp. Deut. 32. 30.
 3 See 1 Cor. 1. 9.
 4 Matt. 6. 12.
 5 John 17. 15.
 6 1 Thess. 12. 19.
 7 See 2 Cor. 2. 3.
 8 1 Thess. 3. 11.
 9 1 Cor. 5. 4.
 10 ver. 14.
 11 Cp. Matt. 18. 17.
 12 2 Tim. 3. 5.
 13 See 1 Cor. 5. 9.
 14 2 John 10.
 15 1 Cor. 6. 11.
 16 ver. 11.
 17 1 Thess. 5. 14.
 18 Cp. Acts 20. 35.
 19 1 Thess. 1. 6.
 20 1 Thess. 1. 5.
 21 See 1 Thess. 5. 9.
 22 1 Cor. 2. 4.
 23 1 Thess. 2. 6.
 24 ver. 7.
 25 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 26 Cp. Gen. 3. 12.
 27 See 1 Thess. 4. 11.
 28 ver. 6.
 29 1 Tim. 4. 18.
 30 1 Pet. 4. 16.
 31 Gal. 6. 9.
 32 Cp. 1 Cor. 16. 22.
 33 See ver. 6.
 34 See Lev. 19. 17.
 35 & Matt. 18. 15.
 36 1 Thess. 5. 12, 14.
 37 Cp. Tit. 3. 10.
 38 See Rom. 15. 33.
 39 & Eph. 6. 23.
 40 Num. 6. 26.
 41 Ruth 2. 4.
 42 See 1 Cor. 16. 21.
 43 See Rom. 16. 20.

1 Many ancient authorities read lawlessness, only until he that now restraineth be taken &c.
 2 Gr. presence.
 3 Many ancient authorities read as first fruits.

4 Gr. an object of worship.
 5 Some ancient authorities omit Jesus.
 6 Gr. power and signs and wonders of falsehood.
 7 Or, faith.
 8 Or, the faith.
 9 Or, evil.
 10 Some ancient authorities read ye.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

a See 2 Cor. 1. 1.
b Tit. 1. 3.
c Rom. 16. 26.
c See Luke 1. 47.
d Col. 1. 27.
e Tit. 1. 4.
f 2 Tim. 1. 2.
g John 3. 3.
h Cp. Jude 2.
i Cp. Tit. 1. 5.
j ch. 6. 3.
k Cp. Gal. 1. 6, 7.
l ch. 4. 7.
m Tit. 1. 4.
n Tit. 1. 14.
o Tit. 1. 16.
p Tit. 3. 9.
q ch. 6. 4.
r See Eph. 2. 9.
s 1 Cor. 9. 17 (for mg.).
t 2 Tim. 2. 22.
u 1 Pet. 1. 22 (mg.).
v 1 Pet. 3. 16, 31.
w Rom. 12. 9.
x 2 Tim. 1. 5.
y ch. 6. 31.
z 2 Tim. 2. 16 (mg. for mg.).
aa Tit. 1. 10.
ab Cp. ch. 6. 4.
ac Col. 2. 18.
ad Rom. 7. 16.
ae Gal. 5. 22.
af 2 Tim. 4. 3.
ag Tit. 1. 9.
ah 2. 1.
ai (A for mg.).
aj Cp. ch. 6. 3.
ak 2 Tim. 1. 18.
al 2. 2.
am Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 4.
an ch. 6. 15.
ao Tit. 1. 3.
ap See Rom. 8. 10.
aq Gal. 2. 7.
ar Acta 9. 22.
as Phil. 4. 18.
at 2 Tim. 4. 17 (Gk.).
au See 2 Cor. 8. 6.
av See Acts 6. 5.
aw b 1 Cor. 7. 25.
ax 2 Cor. 4. 1.
ay See Acta 9. 17.
az Rom. 5. 20.
ba Cp. Luke 7. 47, 50.
bb See 1 Thess. 1. 3.
bc ch. 8. 1.
bd 4. 9.
be 2 Tim. 2. 11.
bf Tit. 3. 8.
bg Cp. Rev. 22. 6.

I PAUL, "an apostle of Christ Jesus ^baccording to the commandment of ^cGod our Saviour, and Christ Jesus ^cour hope; ^dunto Timothy, ^emy true child in faith: ^fGrace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

^gAs I exhorted thee to tarry at Ephesus, when I was going into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge certain men not ^hto teach a different doctrine, ⁱneither ^jto give heed to fables and endless ^kgenealogies, the which minister ^lquestionings, rather than ^ma ⁿdispensation of God which is in faith; *so do I now.* ^oBut the end of the charge is love ^pout of a pure heart and ^qa good conscience and ^rfaith unfeigned: ^sfrom which things some having ^tswerved have turned aside unto ^uvain talking; ^vdesiring to be teachers of the law, ^wthough they understand neither what they say, nor whereof they confidently affirm. ^xBut we know that ^ythe law is good, if a man use it lawfully, ^zas knowing this, that ^{aa}law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and unruly, for the ungodly and sinners, for the unholy and profane, for ^{ab}murderers of fathers and ^{ac}murderers of mothers, for man-slayers, ^{ad}for fornicators, for abusers of themselves with men, for men-stealers, for liars, for false swearers, and if there be any other thing contrary to ^{ae}the ^{af}sound ^{ag}doctrine; ^{ah}according to ^{ai}the gospel of the glory of ^{aj}the blessed God, ^{ak}which was committed to my trust.

^{al}I thank him ^{am}that ^{an}enabled me, *even* Christ Jesus our Lord, for that he counted me faithful, ^{ao}appointing me to ^{ap}his service; ^{aq}though I was before a blasphemer, and ^{ar}a persecutor, and injurious: howbeit ^{as}I obtained mercy, ^{at}because I did it ignorantly in unbelief; ^{au}and ^{av}the grace of our Lord abounded exceedingly with ^{aw}faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. ^{ax}Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all accep-

tation, that Christ Jesus ^{ay}came into the world to save sinners; ^{az}of whom I am chief: ^{ba}howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me as chief might Jesus Christ shew forth all his longsuffering, for an ensample of them which should hereafter believe on him unto eternal life. ^{bb}Now unto ^{bc}the King ^{bd}eternal, ^{be}incorruptible, ^{bf}invisible, ^{bg}the only God, ^{bh}be honour and glory ^{bi}for ever and ever. Amen.

^{bj}This charge ^{bk}I commit unto thee, my child Timothy, according to ^{bl}the prophecies which ^{bm}went before on thee, that by them thou mayest ^{bn}war the good warfare; ^{bo}holding faith and a good conscience; which some having thrust from them ^{bp}made shipwreck concerning the faith: ^{bq}of whom is ^{br}Hymenæus and ^{bs}Alexander; whom I ^{bt}delivered unto Satan, that they might be taught not to ^{bu}blaspheme.

^{bv}I exhort therefore, first of **2** ^{bw}that supplications, prayers, intercessions, thanksgivings, be made for all men; ^{bx}for kings and all that are in high place; that we may lead a tranquil and quiet life in all godliness and ^{by}gravity. ^{bz}3 This is good and ^{ca}acceptable in the sight of ^{cb}God our Saviour; ^{cc}who willesh ^{cd}that all men should be saved, and ^{ce}come to ^{cf}the knowledge of the truth. ^{cg}5 For ^{ch}there is one God, one mediator also between God and men, ^{ci}himself man, Christ Jesus, ^{cj}who gave himself a ransom for all; ^{ck}the testimony to be borne ^{cl}in its own times; ^{cm}whereunto I was appointed a ^{cn}preacher and an apostle ^{co}(I speak the truth, I lie not), ^{cp}a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and truth.

^{cq}I desire therefore that the men pray ^{cr}in every place, ^{cs}lifting up ^{ct}holy hands, without wrath and ^{cu}disputing. ^{cv}9 In like manner, ^{cw}that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefastness and sobriety; not with braided hair, and gold or pearls or costly raiment; ^{cx}so ^{cy}but (which becometh women

g Matt. 23.
h See John 3. 17.
i Rom. 4. 25.
j A Cp. 1 Cor. 12. 9.
k Rev. 15. 3 (for mg.).
l Cp. Ps. 14. 16.
m Rev. 4. 9, 10.
n Jch. 6. 15.
o Rom. 1. 23.
p John 1. 18.
q Col. 1. 12.
r Heb. 11. 5.
s 1 John 4. 12.
t Jude 25.
u 1 Chr. 29. 11.
v 2 Tim. 2. 2.
w 1 Cor. 5. 7.
x 2 Cor. 10. 4.
y 2 Tim. 2. 8, 4.
z Cp. ch. 6. 12.
aa ch. 3. 9.
ab Cp. ch. 2. 9.
ac 2 Tim. 2. 17.
ad 2 Tim. 4. 14.
ae See 1 Cor. 5. 5.
af Acta 13. 45.
ag Exra. 6. 10.
ah Baruch 1. 11.
ai 1 Mac. 7. 33.
aj ch. 3. 4.
ak ch. 5. 4.
al ch. 1. 1.
am ch. 4. 10.
an Ezek. 18. 32.
ao Tit. 2. 11, al.
ap Gal. 3. 7.
aq Tit. 2. 3.
ar Heb. 10. 26.
as See Gal. 3. 20.
at See Matt. 20. 28.
au See 1 Cor. 1. 6.
av ch. 1. 5.
aw Tit. 2. 3.
ax Cp. Gal. 4. 4.
ay ch. 1. 11.
az Eph. 3. 5, 6.
ba 2 Tim. 1. 11.
bb See Rom. 9. 1.
bc See Acta 9. 15.
bd Cp. Job 45. 4, 21.
be Ps. 63. 4.
bf Job 11. 5.
bg Job 17. 3.
bh 1 Pet. 3. 3.
bi 1 Pet. 3. 3.
bj 1 Pet. 3. 3.
bk Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 4.

1 Or, stewardship. 2 Gr. missed the mark. 3 Or, omits. 4 Gr. healthful. 5 Or, teaching. 6 Some ancient authorities read eacheth. 7 Gr. of the ages. 8 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 9 Or, led the way to thee. 10 Gr. to make supplications, &c. 11 Gr. herald. 12 Or, doubting.

professing godliness) through good works. ¹¹ Let a woman learn in quietness ¹² with all subjection. ¹³ But I permit not a woman to teach, nor to have dominion over a man, but to be in quietness. ¹³ For Adam was first formed, ¹⁴ then Eve; ¹⁴ and Adam was not beguiled, but ¹⁵ the woman being beguiled hath fallen into transgression: ¹⁵ but she shall be saved through ¹⁶ the child-bearing, if they continue in ¹⁷ faith and love and sanctification with sobriety.

¹ ² Faithful is the saying, If ³ a man seeketh ⁴ the office of a ⁵ bishop, he desireth a good work. ² The ³ bishop therefore must be without reproach, ⁴ the husband of one wife, ⁵ temperate, soberminded, orderly, ⁶ given to hospitality, ⁷ apt to teach; ³ no brawler, no striker; but ⁴ gentle, not contentious, ⁵ no lover of money; ⁴ one that ruleth well his own house, ⁵ having his children in subjection with all gravity; ⁵ (but if a man knoweth not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of ⁶ the church of God?) ⁶ not a novice, lest ⁷ being puffed up he fall into the ⁸ condemnation of the devil. ⁷ Moreover he must have good testimony from ⁸ them that are without; lest he fall into reproach and ⁹ the snare of the devil. ⁸ Deacons in like manner must be grave, not doubletongued, ⁹ not given to much wine, ¹⁰ not greedy of filthy lucre; ⁹ holding the mystery of the faith in ¹¹ a pure conscience. ¹⁰ And ¹² let these also first be proved; then let them serve as deacons, if they be blameless. ¹¹ Women in like manner must be grave, not slanderers, temperate, ¹² faithful in all things. ¹² Let deacons be ¹³ husbands of one wife, ¹⁴ ruling their children and their own houses well. ¹³ For ¹⁵ they that have served well as deacons gain to themselves a good standing, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus.

¹⁴ These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly; ¹⁵ but if I tarry long, that thou mayest know ¹⁶ how men ought to behave themselves in ¹⁷ the house of God, which is the church of the

living God, the pillar and ¹⁸ ground of the truth. ¹⁶ And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness; ¹⁷ He who was manifested in the flesh, justified in the spirit, ¹⁸ seen of angels, ¹⁹ preached among the nations, ²⁰ believed on in the world, ²¹ received up in glory.

¹ But ² the Spirit saith expressly, that ³ in later times some shall fall away from the faith, giving heed to ⁴ seducing spirits and doctrines of ⁵ devils, ⁶ through the hypocrisy of ⁷ men that speak lies, ⁸ branded in their own conscience as with a hot iron; ⁹ forbidding to marry, and commanding ¹⁰ to abstain from meats, ¹¹ which God created ¹² to be received with thanksgiving by them that believe and know the truth. ⁴ For ⁵ every creature of God is good, and ⁶ nothing is to be rejected, if it be ⁷ received with thanksgiving: ⁵ for it is sanctified ⁶ through the word of God and prayer.

⁶ If thou put the brethren in mind of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Christ Jesus, nourished in the words of the faith, and of the good doctrine which thou hast ⁷ followed until now: ⁷ but refuse profane and old wives' ⁸ fables. And ⁹ exercise thyself unto godliness: ⁸ for ⁹ bodily exercise is profitable ¹⁰ for a little; but godliness ¹¹ is profitable for all things, ¹² having promise of the life which now is, and of that which is to come. ⁹ Faithful is the saying, and worthy of all acceptance. ¹⁰ For to this end we labour and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, ¹¹ who is the Saviour of all men, specially of them that believe. ¹¹ These things command and teach. ¹² Let no man despise thy youth; but ¹³ be thou an ensample to them that believe, in word, in manner of life, in love, in faith, in purity. ¹³ Till I come, give heed to reading, to exhortation, to teaching. ¹⁴ Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee ¹⁵ by prophecy, ¹⁶ with the laying on of the hands of ¹⁷ the presbytery. ¹⁵ Be diligent in these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy ¹⁶ progress may be manifest unto

John 1. 14.
1 Pet. 1. 30.
1 John 1. 3.
2 & 3. 5, 8, 12.
Luke 2. 13.
John 4. 4.
Gal. 2. 2.
2 Thess. 1. 10.
See Acts 1. 2.
2 John 14. 17.
2 Cor. 2 Thess. 2. 3-9.
2 Tim. 3. 1.
See 1 Cor. 11. 19.
1 John 4. 6.
See Matt. 7. 15.
2 Cor. 1 Thess. 2. 3.
2 Thess. 2. 11.
2 Cor. Eph. 4. 19 (for mg.).
2 Cor. Dan. 11. 37.
2 Heb. 13. 4.
2 See Col. 2. 16.
2 Gen. 1. 39.
A See Rom. 14. 6.
2 Gen. 1. 31.
Ecclus. 30. 16, 17.
See Acts 10. 15.
2 Gen. 1. 25, 31.
2 1 Cor. 2 Tim. 3. 14, 15.
m 2 Tim. 3. 16.
See ch. 1. 4.
2 Heb. 5. 14.
2 Cor. Col. 2. 22.
2 Cor. ch. 6. 6.
2 Ps. 37. 4.
9. 11.
2 Ps. 11.
2 113. 2.
ac.
2 145. 19.
Prov. 19. 22.
2 22. 4.
Matt. 6. 33.
Mark 10. 30.
1 Pet. 3. 9.
See ch. 1. 2.
2 Wisdom 16. 7.
See ch. 2. 4.
2 John 4. 42.
ch. 5. 7.
2 6. 2.
v 1 Cor. 16. 11.
2 2 Cor. 2 Tim. 2. 15.
2 Tit. 2. 7.
1 Pet. 5. 3.
2 See 1 Thess. 5. 19.
y ch. 1. 18.
2 See Acts 6. 6.
2 Cor. Acts 20. 7.
(mg.).
2 Phil. 1. 12.

1 Or, her childbearing
2 Some connect the words Faithful is the saying with the preceding paragraph.
3 Or, overbear
4 Or, not quarrelsome over wine
5 Or, show
6 Or, stay
7 Or, say
8 The word God, in place of He who, rests on no sufficient ancient evidence. Some ancient authorities read which.
9 Or, deacons.
10 Or, discern
11 Or, for little

c Cp. Acts
20. 28.d Ezek.
33. 9.
e See Rom.
11. 14.
f Cp. Lev.
19. 32.
g Tit. 2. 6.

A ver. 5, 16.

i Matt. 15.
4-6.
Mark 7.
10-13.
Eph. 6. 1, 2.
Cp. Gen.
45. 9-11.
h ch. 2. 3.
i ver. 5, 16.j Cp. Luke
2. 37.
k 18. 1-5.
m James
5. 6.
Cp. Ezek.
16. 49.
n Rev. 3. 1.
o ch. 4. 11.
p 6. 2.p See Gal.
6. 10.
q Rev. 2. 18.
r Cp. 9 Tim.
3. 5.
s Tit. 1. 16.
t 1 Pet. 2. 1.
u Rev. 5. 8.
v Cp. ch.
5. 2.s See Gen.
18. 4.
t ver. 16.
u Cp. ch. 6.
18.v Cp. Rev.
12. 2, 7, 9.w 3 John 10.
(Gk.).
x 2 Thess.
3. 11.
y 1 Pet. 4. 15.
z Cp. 1 Cor.
7. 5.
a Cp. Tit.
2. 8.
b ch. 6. 1.
c Tit. 2. 5, 8.
d Cp. ch. 1.
20.e ver. 3, 5.
f Rom. 12. 8.
g 1 Thess. 5.
12.
h Cp. 1 Cor.
12. 28.

all. 16 Take heed to thyself, and to thy teaching. Continue in these things; for in doing this thou shalt save both thyself and them that hear thee.

17 Rebuke not an elder, but exhort him as a father; the younger men as brethren: the elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, in all purity. 3 Honour widows that are widows indeed. 4 But if any widow hath children or grandchildren, let them learn first to shew piety towards their own family, and to requite their parents: for this is acceptable in the sight of God. 5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, hath her hope set on God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. 6 But she that giveth herself to pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7 These things also command, that they may be without reproach. 8 But if any provideth not for his own, and specially his own household, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an unbeliever. 9 Let none be enrolled as a widow under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, well reported of for good works; if she hath brought up children, if she hath used hospitality to strangers, if she hath washed the saints' feet, if she hath relieved the afflicted, if she hath diligently followed every good work. 11 But younger widows refuse: for when they have waxed wanton against Christ, they desire to marry; 12 having condemnation, because they have rejected their first faith. 13 And withal they learn also to be idle, going about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. 14 I desire therefore that the younger widows marry, bear children, rule the household, give none occasion to the adversary for reviling: 15 for already some are turned aside after Satan. 16 If any woman that believeth hath widows, let her relieve them, and let not the church be burdened; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

17 Let the elders that rule well

be counted worthy of double honour, especially those who labour in the word and in teaching. 18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his hire. 19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, except at the mouth of two or three witnesses. 20 Them that sin reprove in the sight of all, that the rest also may be in fear. 21 I charge thee in the sight of God, and Christ Jesus, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without prejudice, doing nothing by partiality. 22 Lay hands hastily on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 23 Be no longer a drinker of water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. 24 Some men's sins are evident, going before unto judgement; and some men also they follow after. 25 In like manner also there are good works that are evident; and such as are otherwise cannot be hid.

1 Let as many as are servants under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and the doctrine be not blasphemed. 2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but let them serve them the rather, because they that partake of the benefit are believing and beloved. 3 These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teacheth a different doctrine, and consenteth not to sound words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4 he is puffed up, knowing nothing, but doting about questionings and disputes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5 wranglings of men corrupted in mind and bereft of the truth, supposing that godliness is a way of gain. 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain: 7 for we brought nothing into the world, for neither can we carry anything out; 8 but having food and covering we shall be therewith content. 9 But

c Deut. 21.
17.j 1 Cor. 2. 9.
Cited from
Deut. 21. 4.k Matt. 24.
10.l Cited from
Lev. 19. 15.m Cp. Lev.
19. 15.n 1 Cor. 2.
4, 7-14.o See Deut.
19. 15.

p Tit. 1. 12.

q 1 Deut. 12.
11.

r ch. 2. 13.

s 2 Tim. 2. 14.

t 1 See 2 Cor.
4. 16.u See Acts
15. 5.v Cp. ch. 2.
10.w Cp. 3 John
11.x Cp. ch.
9 Pa. 104. 13.y Cp. Pa.
37. 6.z Prov.
10. 4.a See 1 Pet.
2. 18.b Isai. 55. 1.
Rom. 2. 24.

c Tit. 2. 2.

d See Phil.
16.

e ch. 1. 11, 13.

f 1 Pet. 1. 1.

g See ch. 1.
16.

h Tit. 1. 1.

i ch. 3. 6.

j 2 Tim. 2. 4.

k Cp. ch. 1. 7.

l ch. 1. 4.

m 2 Tim. 2.
25.

n Tit. 2. 9.

o 3 Tim. 2.
14.p Cp. Acts
18. 15.

q 2 Tim. 2. 2.

r Cp. Eph.
4. 2.

s Tit. 1. 12.

t 1 Pet. 2. 3.

u Cp. ch.
4. 6.

v 2 Tim. 2. 16.

w Prov. 15. 16.

x 16. 8.

y Tobit 4. 21.

z Psal. 4. 11.

a Job 13. 1.

b Job 1. 21.

c Ps. 4. 17.

d Eccles. 4. 15.

e 1 Tim. 2. 22.

f Prov. 9. 4.

g Eccles. 2. 21, 22.

1 Or, women 2 Or, preference 3 Gr. the works that are good are evident. 4 Gr. bondswomen.
5 Or, low hold of 6 Gr. healthful. 7 Gr. sick. 8 Or, in these we shall have enough

3 Prov. 15.
 27.
 28. 4
 28. 20.
 Matt. 13. 22.
 2 Cp. ch.
 8.
 1 Cp. ch. 1.
 19.
 2 Cp. Ex.
 23. 5
 2 Deut. 16.
 19.
 2 Tim. 3.
 17.
 Cp. Deut.
 28. 1
 1 Chr. 23.
 14. 22.
 2 Tim. 2.
 22.
 2 Cp. Prov.
 15. 8.
 2 Cp. ch. 1.
 19.
 2 See 1 Cor.
 9. 25.
 2 Cp. Phil.
 3. 12.
 1 Pet. 5. 10.
 2 See 2 Cor.
 9. 13.
 2 See ch. 5.
 31.
 2 Cp. Matt.
 27. 11
 2 John 18.
 27.
 2 Rev. 1. 5
 2 3. 14.
 2 See
 2 Thes. 2. 3.
 2 See ch. 2. 6.
 2 ch. 1. 11.

they that desire to be rich fall into a temptation and a snare and many foolish and hurtful lusts, such as drown men in destruction and perdition. 10 For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil: which some reaching after have been led astray from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12 Fight the good fight of the faith, lay hold on the life eternal, whereunto thou wast called, and didst confess the good confession in the sight of many witnesses. 13 I charge thee in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and of Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed the good confession; 14 that thou keep the commandment, without spot, without reproach, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in its own times he shall shew, who is the blessed and

only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 who only hath immortality, dwelling in light unapproachable; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power eternal. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this present world, that they be not highminded, nor have their hope set on the uncertainty of riches, but on God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, that they be rich in good works, that they be ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19 laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on the life which is life indeed.

20 O Timothy, guard that which is committed unto thee, turning away from the profane babblings and oppositions of the knowledge which is falsely so called; 21 which some professing have erred concerning the faith.

Grace be with you.

2 Mac.
 13. 4.
 See Rev.
 17. 14.
 2 See ch. 1.
 17.
 2 Cp. Ps.
 104. 2.
 2 Job 37. 23.
 2 See John
 1. 18.
 2 Tim. 4.
 10.
 Tit. 2. 12.
 2 Rom. 11. 20
 2 12. 3. 16.
 2 See Mark
 10. 24.
 2 Prov. 23. 5.
 Cp. Matt.
 15. 22.
 2 See Acts
 14. 17.
 2 Luke 12. 21.
 Tit. 3. 8, 14.
 2 See Rom.
 12. 13.
 2 See Matt.
 6. 19, 20.
 m ver. 12.
 2 Cp. 2 Tim.
 1. 10.
 2 Tim. 1.
 12 (mg.). 14.
 2 Tim. 3. 5.
 Cp. Col. 2. 8
 2 Tim.
 4. 4.
 2 Tit. 1. 14.
 2 Tim. 2.
 18.
 2 ch. 1. 6
 (mg. for
 mg.).
 2 See Col. 4.
 14.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

2 See 2 Cor.
 1. 1.
 2 See 1 Cor.
 1. 1.
 2 Tit. 1. 2.
 Heb. 9. 15.
 d 1 Cor. 4.
 17.
 Cp. ch. 2. 1.
 8.
 2 See 1 Tim.
 1. 2.
 2 See Rom.
 1. 6.
 2 See Acts
 22. 3.
 2 24. 14.
 2 Tim. 3. 3.
 2 See Acts
 23. 1.
 2 Rom. 1. 9.
 Philim. 4.
 ad.
 2 Phil. 1. 8.
 Cp. ch. 4.
 9. 31.
 2 Cp. Acts
 20. 27.
 2 Tim. 12. 9.
 2 Tim. 1. 5.
 2 Acts 16. 1.
 Cp. ch. 3.
 15.
 2 Ps. 16.
 2 116. 16.

I PAUL, an apostle of Christ Jesus by the will of God, according to the promise of the life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, my beloved child: Grace, mercy, peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers in a pure conscience, how unceasing is my remembrance of thee in my supplications, night and day 4 longing to see thee, remembering thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; 5 having been reminded of the unfeigned faith that is in thee; which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and, I am persuaded, in thee also. 6 For the which cause I put thee in remem-

brance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee through the laying on of my hands. 7 For God gave us not a spirit of fearfulness; but of power and love and discipline. 8 Be not ashamed therefore of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but suffer hardship with the gospel according to the power of God; 9 who saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before times eternal, 10 but hath now been manifested by the appearing of our Saviour Christ Jesus, who abolished death, and brought life and

Cp. Rom. 16. 26. See Eph. 1. 4. 1 Cor. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55 & Heb. 2. 14, 15. 2 Cp. Job 38. 20.

2 Tim. 4.
 14.
 Cp.
 1 Thes. 5.
 19.
 2 Rom. 8. 15.
 Cp. John
 14. 27.
 2 Rev. 21. 8.
 2 Luke 24.
 40.
 Acts 1. 8.
 2 See Mark
 8. 38.
 2 See 1 Cor.
 1. 6.
 2 Cp. ver. 16.
 2 See Eph.
 3. 1.
 2 ch. 2. 5.
 2 4. 5.
 2 Tim. 1. 1.
 Tit. 3. 4.
 2 Cp. Heb.
 3. 1.
 2 See Rom.
 8. 26.
 2 Tim. 3. 5.
 2 See Rom.
 3. 27.
 2 Tit. 1. 2.
 2 See
 2 Thes. 2. 8. 2 Cor. 15. 26. 1 Cor. 15. 54, 55 & Heb. 2. 14, 15.

1 Gr. evils.
 2 Or, preserveth all things alive
 3 Or, them that rule as lords.
 4 Or, age
 5 Or, missed the mark.
 6 Or, through.
 7 Or, sobering.

8 Or, as
 9 Or, ready to sympathize
 10 Or, joy in being reminded
 11 Or, the deposit.
 12 Or, stir into flame.

c Rom. 2. 7.
d See 1 Tim.
2. 7.
e ch. 2. 9.
f ver. 8.
g Cp. Ps. 10.
14.
h 1 Pet. 4. 19.
i Tim. 6. 20.
j ver. 18.
k ch. 4. 8.
l See 1 Cor.
3. 18.
m Cp. ch. 2. 14.
n 1 Tim. 1. 9.
o Rev. 3. 3.
p Cp. Rom.
2. 20.
q 2. 6. 17.
r See 1 Tim.
1. 10.
s ch. 2. 2.
t 1 Tim. 1. 14.
u See Rom.
8. 9.
v Acts 19. 10.
w Cp. ch. 4.
10, 11, 16.
x ch. 4. 19.
y Philom. 7.
z Cp. ver. 8.
aa See Acts
20. 20.
ab Matt. 25.
36-40.
ac ver. 12.
ad Heb. 6. 10.
ae See ch. 1. 3.
af See Eph.
6. 10.
ag ch. 1. 13.
ah 1 Tim. 1. 18.
ai Cp. Tit. 1. 5.
aj ch. 1. 8.
ak 4. 6.
al 1 Tim. 1. 18.
am 2 Pet. 2. 20.
an See 1 Cor.
9. 25.
ao Cp. ch. 4. 8.
ap 1 Cor. 9. 10.
aq Cp. Heb.
6. 7.
ar 1 Cor. 15.
as.
at See Matt.
1. 1.
au See Rom.
2. 18.
av ch. 1. 18.
aw See Phil.
1. 7.
ax Cp. ch. 4.
17.
ay See Phil. 1.
18.
az Eph. 3. 13.
ba Col. 1. 24.
bb 1 Cor.
18. 7.

incorruption to light through the gospel, 11^d whereunto I was appointed a ¹ preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher. 12^e For the which cause I suffer also these things: yet ¹ I am not ashamed; for ¹ I know him whom I have believed, and I am persuaded that he is able to guard ^{2a} that which I have committed unto him against ¹ that day. 13^f Hold ² the pattern of ³ sound words ^m which thou hast heard from me, in ² faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 14^{aa} That good thing which was committed unto thee guard through the ⁶ Holy Ghost ^o which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that ² all that are in Asia turned away from me; of whom are Phygelus and Hermogenes. 16 The Lord grant mercy unto ⁶ the house of Onesiphorus: for he oft ⁷ refreshed me, and was not ashamed of ⁶ my chain; 17 but, when he was in Rome, ⁷ he sought me diligently, and found me 18 (the Lord grant unto him to find mercy of the Lord in ² that day); and in how many things he ⁷ ministered at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

1 Thou therefore, ² my child, **2** ² be strengthened in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2 And the things ⁷ which thou hast heard from me among many witnesses, the same ² commit thou to faithful men, ² who shall be able to teach others also. 3^{bb} Suffer hardship with me, as ² a good soldier of Christ Jesus. 4 No soldier on service ² entangleth himself in the affairs of ² this life; that he may please him who enrolled him as a soldier. 5 And if also a man ² contend in the games, he is not ⁷ crowned, except he have contended lawfully. 6^c The husbandman that laboureth must be the first to partake of the fruits. 7 Consider what I say; for the Lord shall give thee understanding in all things. 8 Remember Jesus Christ, ⁷ risen from the dead, ⁷ of the seed of David, ⁷ according to my gospel: 9² wherein I suffer hardship ⁷ unto bonds, as a malefactor; but ² the word of God is not bound. 10 Therefore ² I endure all things for the

elect's sake, that they also may obtain ⁷ the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with ⁷ eternal glory. 11^c Faithful is the ⁷ saying: For ⁷ if we died with him, we shall also ⁷ live with him: 12^d if we endure, we shall also reign with him: ⁷ if we shall deny him, he also will deny us: 13^e if we are faithless, ⁷ he abideth faithful; for ² he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, ⁷ charging ² them in the sight of ⁷ the Lord, that they ² strive not about words, ² to no profit, to the subverting of them that hear. 15 Give diligence to present thyself approved unto God, a workman ⁷ that needeth not to be ashamed, ⁷ handling aright the word of truth. 16 But ⁷ shun ⁷ profane babblings: for they will proceed further in ungodliness, 17 and their word will ⁷ eat as doth a gangrene: of whom is ⁷ Hymeneus and Philetus; 18 men who concerning the truth ⁷ have ⁷ erred, ⁷ saying that ² the resurrection is past already, and overthrow the faith of some. 19 Howbeit the firm foundation of God standeth, having this seal, ² The Lord knoweth them that are his: and, Let every one ⁷ that nameth the name of the Lord depart from unrighteousness. 20 Now in ² a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and ² some unto honour, and some unto dishonour. 21^f If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, meet for the master's use, ² prepared unto every good work. 22 But ⁷ flee ⁷ youthful lusts, and follow after righteousness, faith, love, peace, with ⁷ them that call on the Lord ⁷ out of a pure heart. 23 But foolish and ignorant ⁷ questionings refuse, knowing that they gender strifes. 24 And ⁷ the Lord's ⁷ servant must not strive, but ⁷ be gentle towards all, ² apt to teach, forbearing, 25^g in meekness ² correcting them that oppose themselves; ² if peradventure God may give them repentance ² unto the knowledge of the truth, 26 and they may ² recover them-

1 Gr. herald. 2 Or, that which he hath committed unto me. 3 Gr. my deposit. 4 Or, healthful. 5 Or, the good. 6 Or, Holy Spirit. 7 Or, Take thy part in suffering hardship, as I do. 8 Or, saying; for if he. 9 Many ancient authorities read, God. 10 Or, holding a straight course in the word of truth. 11 Or, rightly dividing the word of truth. 12 Or, spread. 13 Some ancient authorities read a resurrection. 14 Or, bondservant. 15 Or, instructing. 16 Or, return to sobriety.

1 Tim. 3. 7.
 α Luke 5. 10
 (mg. for
 ing.).
 b See 1 Tim.
 4. 1.
 c Cp. Phil.
 2. 21.
 d Luke 16.
 14.
 e 1 Tim.
 6. 10.
 f Rom. 1. 30.
 g Rom. 1. 31.
 h Cp. Tit. 1. 8.
 i 1 Tim. 3. 6.
 & 6. 4.
 j Phil. 3. 19.
 k See 1 Tim.
 5. 5.
 l Tim. 6. 20.
 m Cp. Tit. 1.
 14.
 n Cp. Tit. 1.
 11.
 o 1 Tim. 2. 4.
 p Ex. 7. 11.
 q Cp. Acts
 13. 8.
 r See 1 Tim.
 6. 8.
 s Tit. 1. 16.
 t Ex. 7. 12
 & 8. 18
 & 9. 11.
 u Cp. Wis-
 dom 17. 7.
 v Cp. Phil.
 2. 22.
 w Acts 13. 14,
 45, 50.
 x Acts 14. 1,
 2, 5.
 y Acts 14. 6,
 19.
 z Pa. 34. 19.
 aa ch. 4. 17.
 ab Cp. 2 Cor.
 1. 10.
 ac Tit. 2. 12.
 ad See Acts
 14. 22.
 ae Cp. Rev.
 22. 11.
 af Tit. 3. 3.
 ag Cp. 1 Tim.
 4. 6.
 ah See ch. 1. 13.
 ai Cp. Eph.
 6. 4.
 aj See ch. 1. 5.
 ak Cp. 1 Tim.
 12. 9.
 al 2 Mac. 8.
 21.
 am John 5. 39.
 an Pa. 119. 99.
 ao Rom. 15. 4.
 ap 2 Pet. 1. 30.
 W.
 aq See 1 Tim.
 6. 11.
 ar Cp. Luke
 6. 11.
 as See ch. 2.
 21.

selves out of ^athe snare of the devil, having been ^{1a}taken captive ^{2b}by the Lord's servant unto the will of God.

1 But know this, that ^bin the 3 last days grievous times shall come. 2 For men shall be ^clovers of self, ^dlovers of money, ^eboastful, ^fhaughty, railers, ^gdisobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, ^hwithout natural affection, implacable, slanderers, without self-control, fierce, ⁱno lovers of good, ^jtraitors, headstrong, ^kpuffed up, ^llovers of pleasure rather than lovers of God; ^m5 holding a form of godliness, but ⁿhaving denied the power thereof: ^ofrom these also turn away. 6 For of these are ^pthey that creep into houses, and take captive silly women laden with sins, led away by divers lusts, ^qever learning, and never able to ^rcome to the knowledge of the truth. 8 And like as ^sJannes and Jambres ^twithstood Moses, so do these also withstand the truth: ^umen corrupted in mind, ^vreprobate concerning the faith. 9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be evident unto all men, ^was theirs also came to be. 10 But ^xthou didst follow my teaching, conduct, purpose, faith, long-suffering, love, patience, ^ypersecutions, sufferings; what things befell me ^zat Antioch, ^{aa}at Iconium, ^{ab}at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: and ^{ac}out of them all ^{ad}the Lord delivered me. 12 Yea, and all that would ^{ae}live godly in Christ Jesus ^{af}shall suffer persecution. 13 But ^{ag}evil men and impostors shall wax worse and worse, deceiving and ^{ah}being deceived. 14 But ^{ai}abide thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of ^{aj}whom thou hast learned them; ^{ak}and that ^{al}from a babe thou hast known ^{am}the sacred writings ^{an}which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16 ^{ao}Every scripture inspired of God ^{ap}is also profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, for ^{aq}instruction which is in righteousness: ^{ar}that ^{as}the man of God may be complete, ^{at}furnished completely ^{au}unto every good work.

1 ^{av}I charge ^{aw}thee in the sight 4 of God, and of Christ Jesus, ^{ax}who shall judge the quick and the dead, and by ^{ay}his appearing and his kingdom; ^{az}2 preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; ^{ba}reprove, rebuke, ^{bb}exhort, with all long suffering and teaching. 3 ^{bc}For the time will come when they will not endure ^{bd}the ^{be}sound ^{bf}doctrine; but, having itching ears, will heap to themselves teachers after their own lusts; ^{bg}4 and ^{bh}will turn away their ears from the truth, and ^{bi}turn aside unto fables. 5 But ^{bj}be thou sober in all things, ^{bk}suffer hardship, do the work of ^{bl}an evangelist, ^{bm}fulfil thy ministry. 6 For ^{bn}I am already being ^{bo}offered, and the time of my ^{bp}departure is come. 7 ^{bq}I have fought the good fight, ^{br}I have finished the course, ^{bs}I have kept the faith: ^{bt}8 henceforth there is ^{bu}laid up for me ^{bv}the crown of righteousness, which the Lord, ^{bw}the righteous judge, shall give to me at ^{bx}that day: and not only to me, but also to all them ^{by}that have loved his appearing. 9 ^{bz}Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: ^{ca}10 for ^{cb}Demas ^{cc}forsook me, ^{cd}having loved ^{ce}this present ^{cf}world, and went to Thessalonica; Crescens to ^{cg}Galatia, ^{ch}Titus to Dalmatia. 11 ^{ci}Only Luke is with me. Take ^{cj}Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is useful to me for ministering. 12 But ^{ck}Tychicus I sent to Ephesus. 13 ^{cl}The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, bring when thou comest, and the books, especially the parchments. 14 ^{cm}Alexander the copper-smith ^{cn}did me much evil: ^{co}the Lord will render to him according to his works: ^{cp}15 of whom be thou ware also; for he greatly withstood our words. 16 ^{cq}At my first defence no one took my part, but all forsook me: ^{cr}may it not be laid to their account. 17 But ^{cs}the Lord stood by me, and ^{ct}strengthened me; that through me ^{cu}the ^{cv}message might be fully proclaimed, and ^{cw}that all the Gentiles might hear: and ^{cx}I was delivered ^{cy}out of the mouth of the lion. 18 ^{cz}The Lord will deliver me

& ch. 2. 14.
 1 Tim. 5. 21
 & 6. 12.
 1 See Acts
 10. 42.
 m ver. 8.
 See
 These.
 2. 2.
 n 1 Tim. 5. 20.
 Tit. 1. 13
 & 2. 15.
 o 1 Tim. 4. 13.
 p ch. 3. 1.
 q See 1 Tim.
 1. 10.
 r See 1 Tim.
 6. 30.
 s See 1 Tim.
 1. 4. 6.
 t 1 Pet. 1. 13.
 u ch. 1. 8
 & 2. 5.
 v Acts 21. 8.
 Eph. 4. 11.
 w Col. 4. 17.
 x Phil. 2. 17.
 y Phil. 1. 23.
 z Cp. 2 Pet.
 1. 14.
 aa See 1 Tim.
 6. 12.
 ab Acts 20. 24.
 ac Col. 1. 5.
 ad 1 Pet. 1. 4.
 ae See James
 1. 12.
 af Ed. 14. 22.
 ag 3 Mac. 12.
 6. 41.
 ah ch. 1. 13.
 ai Cp. Rev.
 22. 20.
 aj ch. 1. 4.
 ak Col. 4. 14.
 al Phil. 2. 15.
 am Cp. ch. 1. 15.
 an 1 See John
 13. 25.
 ao 1 Tim. 4. 10.
 ap Tit. 2. 12.
 aq Cp. Tit. 3.
 ar See Acts
 12. 12.
 as Acts 20. 30.
 at Eph. 6. 31.
 au Col. 4. 7.
 av Cp. 1 Acts
 7. 60.
 aw Acts 28. 11
 & 27. 23.
 ax Cp. Matt.
 9. 10.
 ay See 1 Tim.
 1. 12.
 az Tit. 1. 3
 & mg.
 ba Cp. Acts
 9. 15.
 bb ch. 3. 11.
 bc Rest of
 Ed. 14. 12.
 bd Cp. 1 Sam.
 17. 37.
 be Cp. Pa.
 121. 7.
 bf & 2 Esd. 16.
 bg & Matt. 6.
 bh (mg.).

1 Gr. taken alive.

2 Or, by the devil, unto the will of God

Gr. by him, unto the will of Him.

Greek the two pronouns are different.

3 Gr. what persons.

4 Or, Every scripture is inspired of God, and profitable

1 Or, bring to the proof

5 Or, discipline

6 Or, I testify, in the sight

7 Or, poured out as a drink-offering

11 Or, age

12 Or, Gaul

13 Gr. shewed.

14 Or, gave me power

15 Or, proclamation

¶ See Rom. 11. 35.
 ¶ See Acts 18. 2.
 c ch. 1. 16.
 b Acts 19. 22 (7).
 Rom. 16. 38 (7).

from every evil work, and will save me unto his heavenly kingdom: ^vto whom be the glory ¹for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute ^aPrisca and Aquila, and ^athe house of Onesiphorus. 20 ^bErastus abode at Corinth: but

^cTrophimus I left at Miletus sick. 21 ^dDo thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus saluteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord be ^ewith thy spirit. ^fGrace be with you.

c Acts 20. 4 & 21. 29.
 d ver. 9.
 e Gal. 6. 18.
 Philom. 25.
 f See Col. 4. 18.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

α See 2 Cor. 1. 1.

b See 1 Tim. 2. 4.

c 1 Tim. 6. 3.

d 2 Tim. 1. 1.

e Heb. 9. 15.

f Cp. ch. 2. 13.

g 3. 7.

h Num. 32. 19.

i 2 Tim. 2. 13.

j Heb. 6. 18.

k Rom. 1. 2.

l See 2 Tim. 1. 9.

m See 1 Tim. 2. 6.

n 2 Tim. 4. 17.

o Cp. Rom. 10. 14.

p See 1 Tim. 1. 11.

q 1. 11.

r 1 Tim. 1. 1.

s See 3 John 4.

t Jude 3.

u See 2 Pet. 1. 1.

v See 1 Tim. 1. 2.

w Cp. 1 Tim. 1. 8.

x Cp. Acts 14. 23.

y 2 Tim. 2. 2.

z For ver. 6-8.

aa See 1 Tim. 3. 2-4.

ab See Eph. 4. 15.

ac Luke 12. 4.

ad 1 Cor. 4. 1.

ae 1 Pet. 4. 10.

af 2 Pet. 3. 10.

ag 1 Tim. 3. 8.

ah 1 Pet. 5. 2.

ai Cp. 1 Cor. 9. 35.

I PAUL, a ^aservant of God, and ^aan apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and ^bthe knowledge of the truth ^cwhich is according to godliness, ^din hope of eternal life, which God, ^ewho cannot lie, ^fpromised ^gbefore times eternal; ^h3 but ⁱin ^jhis own seasons manifested his word in ^kthe ^lmessage, ^mwhere-with I was intrusted ⁿaccording to the commandment of God our Saviour; ^o4 to Titus, ^pmy true child after ^qa common faith: ^rGrace and peace from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Saviour.

^s5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that were wanting, and ^tappoint elders in every city, as I gave thee charge; ^u6 ^vif any man is blameless, the husband of one wife, having children that believe, who are not accused of ^wriot or unruly. ^x7 For the ^ybishop must be blameless, ^zas God's steward; not ^{aa}selfwilled, not soon angry, ^{ab}no brawler, no striker, ^{ac}not greedy of filthy lucre; ^{ad}8 but given to hospitality, a lover of good, soberminded, just, holy, ^{ae}temperate; ^{af}9 ^{ag}holding to the faithful word which is according to the teaching, that he may be able both to exhort in ^{ah}the ^{ai}'sound doctrine, and to convict the gainsayers.

^{aj}10 For there are many unruly men, ^{ak}vain talkers and deceivers, specially ^{al}they of the circumcision, ^{am}11 whose mouths must be stopped; ^{an}men who overthrow whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, ^{ao}b for filthy lucre's sake. ^{ap}12 ^{aq}One of themselves, a prophet of their

own, said, Cretans are always liars, evil beasts, idle ^{ar}gluttons. ^{as}13 This testimony is true. For which cause ^{at}reprove them ^{au}sharply, that they ^{av}may be ^{aw}sound in the faith, ^{ax}14 ^{ay}not giving heed to Jewish fables, and ^{az}commandments of men ^{ba}who turn away from the truth. ^{bb}15 ^{bc}To the pure all things are pure: but to them that are defiled and ^{bd}unbelieving nothing is pure; but both ^{be}their mind and their conscience are defiled. ^{bf}16 ^{bg}They profess that they know God; but by their works they ^{bh}deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work ^{bi}reprobate.

^{bj}1 But speak thou the things ^{bk}2 which befit ^{bl}the ^{bm}'sound doctrine: ^{bn}2 that aged men be temperate, grave, soberminded, ^{bo}10 ^{bp}sound in faith, in love, in patience: ^{bq}3 ^{br}that aged women likewise be reverent in demeanour, ^{bs}not slanderers, ^{bt}nor enslaved to much wine, teachers of that which is good; ^{bu}4 that they may train the young women to love their husbands, to love their children, ^{bv}5 to be soberminded, ^{bw}'chaste, ^{bx}'workers at home, kind, ^{by}'being in subjection to their own husbands, ^{bz}'that the word of God be not blasphemed: ^{ca}6 ^{cb}the younger men likewise exhort to be soberminded: ^{cc}7 in all things shewing ^{cd}themselves ^{ce}'an ensample of good works; in thy doctrine ^{cf}'showing uncorruptness, ^{cg}'gravity, ^{ch}8 ^{ci}sound speech, that cannot be condemned; ^{cj}that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of us. ^{ck}9 ^{cl}Exhort ^{cm}11 servants to be in subjection to their own masters, ^{cn}and to be well-pleasing to them ^{co}in all

d ch. 2. 15.
 1 Tim. 5. 20.
 2 Cor. 13. 10.
 f ch. 2. 1, 2.
 g See 1 Tim. 1. 4.

A See Col. 2. 20.
 B See 1 Tim. 5. 20.
 C Cp. Luke 11. 41.

D 1 Tim. 4. 3.
 See Acts 10. 15.
 E Cp. Rom. 14. 22.

F See 1 Tim. 6. 5.
 G Cp. 1 John 2. 4.
 H See 1 Tim. 5. 8.

I 2 Tim. 3. 1.
 J See 1 Tim. 1. 15.
 K Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 8.

L 1 Tim. 3. 11.
 M Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 8.
 N 2. 8.

O 1 Pet. 3. 2.
 P Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 14.
 Q See Gen. 2. 16.

R See 1 Tim. 6. 1.
 S 1 Tim. 5. 1.
 T 1 Tim. 4. 12.

U 1 Pet. 5. 3.
 V Cp. 2 Cor. 11. 3.
 W 1 Tim. 2. 2.

X Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 1.
 Y See 1 Tim. 5. 14.
 Z 1 Tim. 3. 12.

1 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 2 Gr. bondservant. 3 Or, use. 4 Or, proclamation. 5 Or, coarseness. 6 Or, not quarrelling over wine. 7 Gr. healthful. 8 Or, teaching. 9 Gr. belittles. 10 Gr. healthy. 11 Gr. bondservants.

things; not gain saying; 10 not purloining, 11 but shewing all good fidelity; 12 that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 13 For the grace of God hath appeared, bringing salvation to all men, 14 instructing us, to the intent that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly and righteously and godly in this present world; 15 looking for the blessed hope and appearing of the glory of our great God and Saviour Jesus Christ; 16 who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a people for his own possession, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak and exhort and reprove with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

1 Put them in mind to be in subjection to rulers, to authorities, to be obedient, to be ready unto every good work, 2 to speak evil of no man, not to be contentious, to be gentle, shewing all meekness toward all men. 3 For we also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, hating one another. 4 But when the kindness of God our Saviour, and his love toward man, appeared, 5 not by works done in righteousness, which we did ourselves, but according to

his mercy he saved us, through the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost, which he poured out upon us richly, through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7 that, being justified by his grace, we might be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8 Faithful is the saying, and concerning these things I will that thou affirm confidently, to the end that they which have believed God may be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men: 9 but shun foolish questionings, and genealogies, and strifes, and fightings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10 A man that is heretical after a first and second admonition refuse; 11 knowing that such a one is perverted, and sinneth, being self-condemned.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, give diligence to come unto me to Nicopolis: for there I have determined to winter. 13 Set forward Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14 And let our people also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

15 All that are with me salute thee. Salute them that love us in faith.

Grace be with you all.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

1 PAUL, a prisoner of Christ Jesus, and Timothy our brother, to Philemon our beloved and fellow-worker, 2 and to Apphia our sister, and to Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house: 3 Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God always, making mention of thee in my prayers, 5 hearing of thy love, and of

the faith which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all the saints; 6 that the fellowship of thy faith may become effectual, in the knowledge of every good thing which is in you, unto Christ. 7 For I had much joy and comfort in thy love, because the hearts of the saints have been refreshed through thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I have all boldness in Christ to enjoin thee

1 Or, hath appeared to all men, bringing salvation
8 Or, heirs, according to hope, of eternal life
10 Or, avoid 12 Or, wants 13 Or, the brother.
16 Many ancient authorities read us.

2 Or, age 3 Or, of the great God and our
6 Or, and through renouncing 7 Or, Holy Spirit
9 Or, profess honest occupations 10 Or, factions
14 Or, the sister. 15 Or, thy love and faith

n Eph. 5. 4. "that which is befitting, y yet for love's sake I rather beseech, being such a one as Paul ¹⁰the aged, and now ^{2a}a prisoner also of Christ Jesus: ¹⁰I beseech thee for ^amy child, ^rwhom I have begotten in my bonds, ^{2b}Onesimus, ¹¹who was aforesome unprofitable to thee, but now is profitable to thee and to me: ¹²whom I have sent back to thee in his own person, that is, my very heart: ¹³whom I would fain have kept with me, that ⁱin thy behalf he might minister unto me ^uin the bonds of the gospel: ¹⁴but without thy mind I would do nothing; that thy goodness should not be as ^vof necessity, but of free will. ¹⁵For perhaps ^whe was therefore parted from thee for a season, that thou shouldest have him for ever; ¹⁶no longer as a ^xservant, but more than a ^yservant, ^{2a}a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much rather to thee, ^{2b}both in the

flesh and in the Lord. ¹⁷If then thou countest me ^aa partner, receive him as myself. ¹⁸But if he hath wronged thee at all, or oweth thee aught, put that to mine account; ¹⁹^bI Paul write it with mine own hand, I will repay it: that I say not unto thee how that thou owest to me even thine own self besides. ²⁰Yea, brother, let me have ^cjoy of thee in the Lord: ^crefresh my heart in Christ. ²¹^dHaving confidence in thine obedience I write unto thee, knowing that thou wilt do even beyond what I say. ²²But withal prepare me also a lodging: for ^eI hope that ^fthrough your prayers ^gI shall be granted unto you. ²³^hEpaphras, my ⁱfellow-prisoner in Christ Jesus, saluteth thee; ²⁴and ^{so do} Mark, ^jAristarchus, ^kDemas, ^lLuke, my fellow-workers. ²⁵^mThe grace of ⁿour Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. ^oAmen.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

a Cp. Num. 12. 6, 8. b Joel 2. 28. c 1 Pet. 1. 20. Cp. ch. 9. 26. d 2 Eed. 2. 24. e Acts 2. 17. f ch. 2. 8. d ch. 3. 6. g 4. 14. h 5. 8. al. See Matt. 14. 33. i Ps. 2. 8. Matt. 21. 38. See Matt. 21. 38. j Cp. ch. 3. 3. See John 1. 3. k ch. 11. 3. l Wisdom 7. 26. m See 2 Cor. 4. 4. n Cp. ch. 11. 3. o Col. 1. 17 (mg.). p See ch. 9. 14. q See Mark 16. 19. r Cp. Luke 22. 69. s Eph. 1. 21. Phil. 2. 9. t ch. 5. 5. Acts 15. 35. Cited from Ps. 7. 7.

1 Or, an ambassador, and now &c. 2 The Greek word means *helpful*. 3 Gr. *bondservant*. 4 Or, *help*. 5 Some ancient authorities read *the*. 6 Many ancient authorities omit *Amen*. 7 Gr. *a Son*. 8 Gr. *ages*. 9 Or, *the impress of his substance*. 10 Or, *And again, when he bringeth in*. 11 Or, *shall have brought in*. 12 Gr. *the inhabited earth*. Read *itis*.

and again,

²I will be to him a Father, And he shall be to me a Son? ⁶¹⁰And when he again ¹¹bringeth in ^ethe firstborn into ¹²the world he saith, ^rAnd let all the angels of God worship him. ⁷And of the angels he saith, ^oWho maketh his angels ¹²winds, And his ministers a flame of fire: ⁸but of the Son ^{he saith}, ^oThy throne, O God, is for ever and ever; And the sceptre of uprightness is the sceptre of ¹⁴thy kingdom. ⁹Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; Therefore God, thy God, ^uhath anointed thee With ^vthe oil of gladness above thy fellows. ¹⁰And, ^wThou, Lord, in the beginning

p Cited from 3 Sam. 7. 14. Cp. Ps. 89. 26, 27. q See Rom. 8. 29. r Cited from Deut. 32. 43 (Gk.). Cp. Ps. 97. 7. s 2 Eed. 5. 22. Cited from Ps. 104. 4. t Cited from Ps. 45. 6, 7. u Isai. 61. 1. v Isai. 61. 3. w Cited from Ps. 102. 25-27. which see.

hast laid the foundation of the earth,

And the heavens are the works of thy hands:

11 They shall perish; but thou continuest:

And they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a mantle shalt thou roll them up,

As a garment, and they shall be changed:

But thou art the same, And thy years shall not fail.

13 But of which of the angels hath he said at any time,

"Sit thou on my right hand,

"Till I make thine enemies the footstool of thy feet?"

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to do service for the sake of them that shall inherit salvation?

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things that were heard, lest haply we drift away from them.

2 For if the word spoken through angels proved steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompense of reward;

3 how shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation? which having at the first been spoken through the Lord, was confirmed unto us by them that heard;

4 God also bearing witness with them, both by signs and wonders, and by manifold powers, and by

1 gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5 For not unto angels did he subject the world to come, whereof we speak. 6 But one hath somewhere testified, saying,

"What is man, that thou art mindful of him?"

Or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels;

Thou crownedst him with glory and honour,

8 And didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou didst put all things in subjection under his feet.

For in that he subjected all things

unto him, he left nothing that is not subject to him. But now we

see not yet all things subjected to him. 9 But we behold him who

hath been made a little lower than the angels, even Jesus, because of

the suffering of death crowned with glory and honour, that by the

grace of God he should taste death for every man. 10 For it became

him, for whom are all things, and through whom are all things, in

bringing many sons unto glory, to make the author of their salvation

perfect through sufferings. 11 For both he that sanctifieth and

they that are sanctified are all of one; for which cause he is not

ashamed to call them brethren, 12 saying,

"I will declare thy name unto my brethren,

In the midst of the congregation I will sing thy praise.

13 And again, "I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold, I and

the children which God hath given me. 14 Since then the children are

sharers in flesh and blood, he also himself in like manner partook of

the same; that through death he might bring to nought him

that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15 and might deliver

all them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject

to bondage. 16 For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he

taketh hold of the seed of Abraham. 17 Wherefore it behoved him

in all things to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a

merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make

propitiation for the sins of the people. 18 For in that he himself

hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are

tempted.

1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of a heavenly calling,

consider the Apostle and High Priest of our confession, even

Jesus; a who was faithful to him that appointed him, was also as

Moses in all his house. 3 For he hath been counted worthy of more

glory than Moses, by so much as

q Cp. 1 Cor.

15. 28.

r ver. 7.

s Phil. 2.

t 1 Cor.

10. 17.

u Acts 3. 13.

v 1 Pet. 1. 21.

w See Acts

5. 32.

x Matt. 10.

y John 8. 58.

z John

13. 32.

aa Cp. Luke

24. 29.

ab Rom. 11.

ac Cp. ch. 3. 1

ad Rom. 8.

ae ch. 13. 2

af (for

mg)

ag Acts 3. 15

ah (mg.)

ai Cp. ch. 5. 9

aj 1 Cor.

Luke 12.

ak Cp. Phil. 2.

al 12.

am b ch. 13. 12

an c ch. 10. 10

ao 14. 29.

ap d Acts 17.

aq e Matt. 25.

ar 40.

as f Cited

from

Ps. 22. 24.

at g ch. 12. 28.

au Acts 7. 58

av (for mg.)

aw A Cp. Ps.

118. 2

ax & Isai. 4. 17

ay & 12. 2.

az f Cited

from

Isai. 4. 18.

ba g See John

17. 2.

bb k ch. 7. 13

bc (mg.)

bd See John

1. 14.

be f See 1 Cor.

15. 54-56.

bf m Cp. Col.

2. 15

bg & 2 Tim. 1.

bh 10.

bi n 1 John 3. 9

bj Cp. John

16. 11.

bk o See Rom.

8. 15.

bl p Isai. 41.

bm & 8.

bn Cp. ch. 8. 9

bo & Eccles.

4. 11.

bp g Phil. 2. 7.

r ch. 4. 15.

16.

Cp. ch. 5.

2. 7. 8.

ch. 8. 1.

Rom. 15.

17.

t ch. 4. 15.

Luke 22.

u Eph. 4. 1.

Phil. 3. 14.

9 Tim. 1. 9.

al.

v Cp. John

1.

& Rom.

15. 8.

so ver. 5.

1 Gr. distributions.

4 Or. for a little while lower

7 Or. captive 8 Or. church

9 Or. blood and flesh.

10 Or. may

11 Or. hath

12 Or. For having

been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

God's house. See Num. 12. 7.

2 Or. Holy Spirit: and so throughout this book.

5 Many authorities omit And didst . . . hands.

6 Or. having brought

10 Or. may

11 Or. hath

12 Or. For having

been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

God's house. See Num. 12. 7.

13 Or. wherein

14 Gr. made.

15 That is,

8 Gr. the inhabited earth.

9 Or. having brought

10 Or. may

11 Or. hath

12 Or. For having

been himself tempted in that wherein he hath suffered

God's house. See Num. 12. 7.

13 Or. wherein

14 Gr. made.

15 That is,

he that ¹built the house hath more honour than the house. 4 For every house is ¹built by some one; but ²he that ¹built all things is God. 5 ³And Moses indeed was faithful in all ²his house ²as a servant, ⁴for a testimony of those things which were afterward to be spoken; 6 but Christ ⁵as a son, over ²his house; ⁶whose house are we, if we hold fast our boldness and the glorying of our hope firm ⁴unto the end. 7 Wherefore, even as the Holy Ghost saith,

‘To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation,

Like as in the day of the temptation in the wilderness,

9 ⁸Wherewith your fathers tempted ^{me} by proving ^{me},

And saw my works ⁷forty years.

10 Wherefore I was displeased with this generation,
And said, They do alway err in their heart:

But they did not know my ways;
11 ⁹As I swear in my wrath,

‘They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest haply there shall be in any one of you an evil heart of unbelief, in falling away from ¹the living God: 13 but ¹exhort one another day by day, so long as it is called To-day; lest any one of you be hardened by ¹the deceitfulness of sin: 14 for we are become partakers ⁵of Christ, ²if we hold fast the beginning of our confidence firm unto the end: 15 while it is said,

‘To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For ¹who, when they heard, did provoke? nay, did not ²all they that came out of Egypt by Moses?

17 And with whom was he displeased forty years? was it not with them that sinned, ⁶whose ⁶carcasses fell in the wilderness? 18 And to whom swore he that ²they should not enter into his rest, but to them that were disobedient? 19 And we see that ²they were not able to enter in because of unbelief.

20 Let us fear therefore, lest haply, a promise being left of entering into his rest, any one

of you should seem ¹to have come short of it. 2 For indeed we have had ¹good tidings preached unto us, even as also they: but ¹the word of hearing did not profit them, because ²they were not united by faith with them that heard. 3 ³For we which have believed do enter into that rest; even as he hath said,

‘As I swear in my wrath,
‘They shall not enter into my rest:

although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he hath said somewhere of the seventh day on this wise, ‘And God rested on the seventh day from all his works; 5 and in this place again,

‘They shall not enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some should enter therein, and they to whom ¹⁰the good tidings were before preached ¹failed to enter in because of disobedience, 7 he again defineth a certain day, ¹¹saying in David, after so long a time, To-day, as it hath been before said,

‘To-day if ye shall hear his voice,
Harden not your hearts.

8 For if ¹²Joshua had given them rest, he would not have spoken afterward of another day. 9 There remaineth therefore a sabbath rest for the people of God. 10 For he that is entered into his rest hath himself also ²rested from his works, as God did from his. 11 Let us therefore give diligence to enter into that rest, ¹²that no man fall ¹²after the same example of disobedience. 12 For ¹the word of God is living, and ²active, and ³sharper than any ⁴two-edged sword, and piercing even to the dividing of soul and spirit, of both joints and marrow, and ⁵quick to discern the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13 And ⁶there is no creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are ⁷naked and laid open before the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Having then ¹a great high priest, ²who hath passed through the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, ³let us hold fast our confession.

1 Or, established. 2 That is, God's house. 3 See Num. 12. 7. 4 Or, if they shall enter. 5 Or, limbs. 6 Or, a gospel. 7 Some ancient authorities read it was. 8 Some ancient authorities read We therefore. 9 Or, the gospel was. 10 Or, To-day, saying in David, after so long a time, as it hath been &c. 11 Or, Jesus. 12 Or, into Gr. in.

15 For we have not a high priest ¹that cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but one that hath been in all points ²tempted like as *we are*, ³yet without sin. 16 ⁴Let us therefore draw near with boldness unto the throne of grace, that we may receive mercy, and may find grace to help *us* in time of need.

5 For every high priest, being taken from among men, ¹is appointed for men ²in things pertaining to God, ³that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: ⁴a ⁵who can bear gently with the ignorant and erring, for that he himself also ⁶is compassed with infirmity; ⁷and by reason thereof is bound, ⁸as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. ⁹And ¹⁰no man taketh the honour unto himself, but when he is called of God, ¹¹even as was Aaron. ¹²So Christ also ¹³glorified not himself to be made a high priest, but he that spake unto him,

¹⁴Thou art my Son,

This day have I begotten thee: ¹⁵as he saith also in another place,

¹⁶Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek.

7 Who in the days of his flesh, ¹having offered up prayers and supplications ²with strong crying and tears unto him ³that was able to save him ⁴from death, and ⁵having been heard for his godly fear, ⁶though ⁷he was a Son, yet ⁸learned obedience by the things which he suffered; ⁹and ¹⁰having been made perfect, he became unto all them that obey him ¹¹the ¹²author of eternal salvation; ¹³named of God a high priest ¹⁴after the order of Melchizedek.

11 Of ¹whom we have many things to say, and ²hard of interpretation, seeing ye are become dull of hearing. ³For when by reason of the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need again ⁴that some one teach you the rudiments of ⁵the ⁶first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of ⁷milk, and not of solid food. ⁸For every one that partaketh of milk is with-

out experience of the word of righteousness; for he is ⁹a babe. ¹⁰But solid food is for ¹¹fullgrown men, ¹²even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised ¹³to discern good and evil.

6 Wherefore ¹let us ²cease to speak of ³the first principles of Christ, and press on unto ⁴perfection; not laying again a foundation of repentance ⁵from dead works, and of faith toward God, ⁶of ⁷the teaching of ⁸baptisms, and of ⁹laying on of hands, and of ¹⁰resurrection of the dead, and of ¹¹eternal judgement. ¹²And this will we do, ¹³if God permit. ¹⁴For as touching those ¹⁵who were once enlightened ¹⁶and tasted of ¹⁷the heavenly gift, and ¹⁸were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, ¹⁹and ²⁰tasted the good word of God, and the powers of ²¹the age to come, ²²and ²³then fell away, ²⁴it is impossible to renew them again unto repentance; ²⁵seeing ²⁶they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame. ²⁷For ²⁸the land which hath drunk the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them for whose sake it is also tilled, receiveth blessing from God: ²⁹but ³⁰if it beareth thorns and thistles, it is rejected and nigh unto a curse; ³¹whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that ¹accompany salvation, though we thus speak: ²for ³God is not unrighteous to forget ⁴your work and the love which ye shewed toward his name, in that ye ⁵ministered unto the saints, and still do minister. ⁶And we desire that each one of you may shew the same diligence unto the ⁷fulness ⁸of hope even to the end: ⁹that ye be not sluggish, but ¹⁰imitators of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, since he could swear by none greater, ¹he swore by himself, ²saying, ³Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. ⁴And thus,

1 Or, out of 2 Or, cause 3 Or, which 4 Or, that one teach you which be the rudiments 5 Or, beginning. 6 Or, perfect 7 Or, leave the word of the beginning of Christ. 8 Or, full growth 9 Some ancient authorities read, even the teaching of. 10 Or, washings 11 Or, having both tasted of ... and being made ... and having tasted &c. 12 Or, tasted the word of God that it is good 13 Or, the while 14 Or, are near to 15 Or, full assurance

i ver. 12, 17.
Cp. ch. 7.6.
See Rom.
4. 15.

m Ex. 22. 11.

n ch. 11. 9.

o ver. 18.
Cp. Pa.
110. 4
& Prov. 19.
21.
p Cp. Gal.
3. 20.
q See Tit.
1. 2.

r ch. 12. 1, 2.

s ch. 9. 7.
Lev. 16. 15.
t ch. 4. 14
& 8. 1
& 9. 24.
u ch. 3. 1.
& 5. 6, 10
& 7. 17, 21.
v Gen. 14.
18-20.
w Gen. 22. 18
(mg.) (7).
Pa. 76. 2.
John 5.
23 (7).
x Num. 24.
15.
Deut. 32. 8.
1 Ead. 6. 31.
Mark 5. 7,
al.

y Cp. ver. 6.

z Cp. Acts
2. 29
& 7. 8, 9.
a Num. 18.
21, 28.
2 Chr. 31.
4. 5.

b Cp. ver. 3.

c See Rom.
4. 15.

d Cp. ch. 5.6
& 6. 20.
e Cp. Luke
24. 5 (mg.)
& John 8.
57.
& Rev. 1.
17, 18.

¹having patiently endured, he obtained the promise. ¹⁶For men swear by the greater: and in every dispute of theirs ¹⁷the oath is final for confirmation. ¹⁷Wherein God, being minded to shew more abundantly unto ¹⁸the heirs of the promise ¹⁹the immutability of his counsel, ¹²interposed with an oath: ¹⁸that by two immutable things, in which ²it is impossible for God to lie, we may have a strong encouragement, who have fled for refuge to lay hold of the hope ¹⁹set before us; ¹⁹which we have as an anchor of the soul, ²⁰a hope both sure and steadfast and entering into that which is ²¹within the veil; ²⁰whither as a forerunner Jesus entered for us, ²¹having become a high priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

¹For this ²Melchizedek, king of ³Salem, priest of ⁴God Most High, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him, ⁵a to whom also Abraham divided a tenth part of all (being first, by interpretation, King of righteousness, and then also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; ⁶without father, without mother, ⁷without genealogy, having neither beginning of days nor end of life, but made like unto the Son of God), abideth a priest continually.

⁴Now consider how great this man was, unto whom Abraham, ⁵the patriarch, gave a tenth out of the chief spoils. ⁵And ⁶they indeed of the sons of Levi that receive the priest's office have commanded to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though these have come out of the loins of Abraham: ⁶but he ⁷whose genealogy is not counted from them hath taken tithes of Abraham, and hath blessed ⁸him that hath the promises. ⁷But without any dispute the less is blessed of the better. ⁸And here men that die receive tithes; but there one, ⁹of whom it is witnessed that ¹⁰he liveth. ⁹And, so to say, through Abraham even Levi, who receiveth tithes, hath paid tithes; ¹⁰for he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchizedek met him.

¹ Gr. mediated. ² Or, of law. ³ Gr. hath partaken of. See ch. 2. 14. ⁴ Gr. indissoluble. ⁵ Or, through ⁶ Or, unto ⁷ Or, testament ⁸ Or, hath a priesthood that doth not pass to another ⁹ Or, inviolable ¹⁰ Gr. completely.

¹¹Now if there was perfection through the Levitical priesthood (for under it hath the people received the law), what further need was ¹²there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchizedek, and not be reckoned after the order of Aaron? ¹²For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also ²of the law. ¹³For he of whom these things are said ²belongeth to another tribe, from which no man hath given attendance at the altar. ¹⁴For it is evident that our Lord hath sprung ³out of Judah; as to which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priests. ¹⁵And ¹⁶what we say is yet more abundantly evident, if after the likeness of Melchizedek there ariseth another priest, ¹⁶who hath been made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an ¹⁷endless life: ¹⁷for it is witnessed of him,

¹Thou art a priest for ever

After the order of Melchizedek. ¹⁸For there is a disannulling of a foregoing commandment ¹because of its weakness and unprofitableness ¹⁹(for ¹the law made nothing perfect), and a bringing in thereupon of ²a better hope, through which ²we draw nigh unto God. ²⁰And inasmuch as ¹¹it is not without the taking of an oath ²¹(for they indeed have been made priests without an oath; but he with an oath ²by him that saith ³of him,

¹The Lord sware and will not repent himself,

Thou art a priest for ever);

²²by so much also hath Jesus become the surety of ²a better ¹covenant. ²³And they indeed have been made priests many in number, because that by death they are hindered from continuing; ²⁴but he, because he abideth ³for ever, ²hath his priesthood ⁹unchangeable. ²⁵Wherefore also he is able to save ¹⁰to the uttermost ²them that draw near unto God ⁹through him, seeing he ever liveth ¹⁰to make intercession for them.

²⁶For such a high priest became us, ¹holy, guileless, undefiled, ¹separated from sinners, and ²made higher than the heavens; ²⁷who needeth not daily, like those high

s ver. 15. 11.
ch. 2. 7.
Cp. Gal. 1.
21.

q Isai. 11. 1.
Mic. 5. 2.
Matt. 1. 1.
Luce 3. 34.
Rev. 1. 1.

A ver. 21.
ch. 5. 6
& 6. 20.
Cited from
Pa. 110. 4.
Rom. 1. 1.
Gal. 4. 3.

j ch. 2. 9
& 10. 1.
Lev. 16. 16.
See Acts
13. 26.
k ch. 2. 17.
l Cp. ver. 3.
& Lev. 1. 1.
See ch. 4.
16.

m See ver.
17.

n ch. 2. 4.

o ver. 21, 25.

p Cp. ver. 18
& Cp. John
14. 6.
r ch. 3. 24.
See Rom.
8. 34.

s Pa. 16. 16.
Rev. 15. 1
& 16. 1.
Cp. Mark
1. 34.
t See ch. 4.
15.

u Cp. ch. 1.
See ch. 4.
14.

^v See ch. 5.3. priests, to offer up sacrifices, ^{*} first for his own sins, and then for the sins of the people: for this he did ¹⁰ once for all, when he offered up himself. ²⁸ For the law appointeth men high priests, ²⁹ having infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was after the law, *appointeth* a Son, ³⁰ perfected for evermore.

⁸ Now ² in the things which we are saying the chief point is this: We have such a high priest, ^{*} who sat down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens, ² a minister of ^{*} the sanctuary, and of ^{*} the true tabernacle, which the Lord ^b pitched, not man. ³ For ^{*} every high priest is appointed to offer both gifts and sacrifices: wherefore ^d it is necessary that this high priest also have somewhat to offer. ⁴ Now if he were on earth, he would not be a priest at all, seeing there are those who offer the gifts according to the law; ⁵ who serve that which is ^{*} a copy and ^{*} shadow of the heavenly things, even as Moses is warned of God when he is about to ^{*} make the tabernacle: for, ^e See, saith he, that thou make all things according to the pattern that was shewed thee in the mount. ⁶ But now hath he obtained a ministry ^{*} the more excellent, by how much also he is ^{*} the mediator of ^{*} a better ^{*} covenant, which hath been enacted upon better promises. ⁷ For if that first covenant had been faultless, then would no place have been sought for a second. ⁸ For finding fault with them, he saith,

¹ Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will ^{*} make a new ^{*} covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah; ⁹ Not according to the ^{*} covenant that I made with their fathers In the day that I took them by the hand to lead them forth out of the land of Egypt; For they continued not in my ^{*} covenant, And I regarded them not, saith the Lord. ¹⁰ For this is the ^{*} covenant that I will make with the house of Israel After those days, saith the Lord;

¹ Cited from Jer. 31, 31-34, which see.

^m ch. 10. 16. Rom. 11.27.

1 Or, Now to sum up what we are saying: We have etc.
 2 Or, upon. 3 Or, holy things 4 Or, com-
 5 Or, testament 6 Or, accomplish. 7 Or, I will covenant. 8 Or, are. 9 Or, the setting forth
 of the leaves. 10 Or, altar of incense 11 Or, is 12 Or, the propitiatory. 13 Or, ignorances.

I will put my laws into their mind, And ^{*} on their heart also will I write them: And I will be to them a God, And they shall be to me a people:

¹¹ And they shall not teach every man his fellow-citizen, And every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: For ^{*} all shall know me, From the least to the greatest of them.

¹² For I will be merciful to their iniquities, ^{*} And their sins will I remember no more.

¹³ In that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. But ^{*} that which is becoming old and waxeth aged is nigh unto vanishing away.

Now even the first covenant ⁹ had ordinances of divine service, and ^{*} its sanctuary, a sanctuary of this world. ² For there was ^{*} a tabernacle prepared, the first, wherein ^{*} were ^{*} the candlestick, and ^{*} the table, and ^{*} the shewbread; which is called the Holy place. ³ And after ^{*} the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holy of holies; ⁴ having a golden ¹⁰ censer, and ^{*} the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein ¹¹ was ^{*} a golden pot holding the manna, and ^{*} Aaron's rod that budded, and ^{*} the tables of the covenant; ⁵ and above it ^{*} cherubim of glory overshadowing ¹² the mercy-seat; of which things we cannot now speak severally. ⁶ Now these things having been thus prepared, ^{*} the priests go in continually into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the services; ⁷ but into the second ^{*} the high priest alone, ^{*} once in the year, not without blood, ^{*} which he offereth for himself, and for the ¹³ errors of the people: ⁸ the Holy Ghost this signifying, that ^{*} the way into the holy place hath not yet been made manifest, while as the first tabernacle is yet standing; ⁹ which ^{*} is a parable for the time now present; according to which are offered both gifts and sacrifices ^{*} that cannot, as touching the conscience, make the worshipper

ⁿ Cp. 2 Cor. 3. 3.

^o Isai. 54. 13. John 6. 45. 1 John 2. 27.

^p ch. 10. 17. Rom. 11.27.

^q Cp. 2 Cor. 6. 17.

^r Ex. 25. 3. Ex. 26. 1.

^s Ex. 26. 31-39. Ex. 26. 35. Ex. 26. 40. Ex. 26. 25-26. Ex. 25. 30. Lev. 24. 5-6. Ex. 26. 31-33. Ex. 40. 3. 21. Lev. 16. 12, 13. Cp. Ex. 20. 1 (for mg.). 1 Kin. 6. 23 (for mg.). Ex. 25. 10. Lev. 23. 33. Ex. 40. 3. 21. Rev. 11. 12. Ex. 16. 33. Num. 17. 10. Ex. 25. 16. Ex. 40. 30. Deut. 10. 2. 1 Kin. 8. 9. 21. 2 Chr. 5. 10. Ex. 25. 35. Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 6, 7. Lev. 16. 2. Cp. Num. 17. 10. Lev. 16. 15. Cp. ch. 10. 3. Ex. 30. 10. See ch. 5.3. Ex. 18. 30. Cp. John 14. 6.

ⁱ See ch. 7. 19.

f See Lev. 11. 2.
k Mark 7. 4, 5.
cp. ch. 6. 3
 (mg.).
See Lev. 11. 35.

j ch. 10. 1.
m Cp. ver. 24
a ch. 8. 2.
n See Mark 14. 58.

o ch. 10. 4.

p See Acts 20. 28.
q ver. 24.
r ch. 7. 27
s 10. 10.
t Job 33. 24.
cp. Dan. 9. 24.

u 1 Cor. 6. 30.

v Lev. 15. 14-16.
w Num. 19. 2, 17, 18.

x ver. 12.
y John 1. 7.
Rev. 7. 14.

z ch. 7. 37
a 8. 3.

b ch. 1. 5
c 10. 32.

d ch. 6. 1.
e Rom. 6. 13.

f 1 Pet. 4. 2.
g ch. 8. 6
h 12. 24.

i Rom. 8. 24, 25.

j 5. 6.
k Rev. 5. 9. *ol.*

l Cp. ch. 8. 1.
See Rom. 8. 28.

m Cp. ch. 10. 26.
n Ex. 29. 18.

o Cp. Gal. 3. 15.

p Ex. 24. 6, 8.

q ver. 12.

r Cp. Lev. 14. 4, 7, *ac.*
s Num. 19. 6, 17, *ac.*

t Cited from Ex. 24. 8.
cp. Matt. 26. 26.

u Cp. Ex. 29. 12, 36
v Lev. 8. 15, 19
w 15. 14, 16
x 9 Chr. 29. 22.

y Lev. 17. 11.

z ch. 8. 5.

perfect, 10 *being* only (with *j* meats and drinks and *k* divers washings) carnal ordinances, imposed until a time of reformation.

11 But Christ having come a high priest ^{of} the good things to come, through ^{the} greater and more perfect tabernacle, ^{not} made with hands, that is to say, not of this creation, 12 nor yet through ^{the} blood of goats and calves, but ^{through} his own blood, ^{entered} in ^{once} for all into the holy place, ^{having} obtained eternal redemption. 13 For if ^{the} blood of goats and bulls, and ^{the} ashes of a heifer sprinkling them that have been defiled, sanctify unto the cleanness of the flesh: 14 how much more shall ^{the} blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit ^{offered} himself without blemish unto God, ^{cleanse} ^{your} conscience ^{from} dead works ^{to} serve the living God? 15 And for this cause he is ^{the} mediator of a new ^{covenant}, ^{that} a death having taken place for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first ^{covenant}, ^{they} that have been called may ^{receive} the promise of the eternal inheritance. 16 For where a ^{testament} is, there must of necessity ^{be} the death of him that made it. 17 For ^a ^{testament} is of force ^{where} there hath been death: ^{for} doth it ever avail while he that made it liveth? 18 Wherefore even the first ^{covenant} hath not been dedicated ^{without} blood. 19 For when every commandment had been spoken by Moses unto all the people according to the law, he took ^{the} blood of the calves and the goats, ^{with} water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself, and all the people, 20 saying, 'This is the blood of the ^{covenant} which God commanded to you-ward. 21 Moreover ^{the} tabernacle and all the vessels of the ministry he sprinkled in like manner with the blood. 22 And according to the law, I may almost say, all things are cleansed with blood, and ^{apart} from shedding of blood there is no remission.

23 It was necessary therefore that ^{the} copies of the things in the heavens should be cleansed with these;

but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ entered not into a holy place ^{made} with hands, like in pattern to the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear before the face of God ^{for} us: 25 nor yet that he should offer himself often; as ^{the} high priest entereth into ^{the} holy place year by year with blood not his own; 26 else must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now ^{once} at the ^{end} of the ages ^{hath} he been manifested to put away sin ^{by} the sacrifice of himself. 27 And inasmuch as ^{it} is ^{appointed} unto men once to die, and ^{after} this cometh judgement; 28 so Christ also, having been once offered ^{to} bear the sins of ^{many}, shall appear ^a second time, ^{apart} from sin, to them that ^{wait} for him, unto salvation.

1 For the law having ^a ^{shadow} of the good things to come, not the very image of the things, 10 ^{they} can never with the same sacrifices year by year, which they offer continually, make perfect them that draw nigh. 2 Else would they not have ceased to be offered, because the worshippers, having been once cleansed, would have had no more conscience of sins? 3 But ⁱⁿ those ^{sacrifices} ^{there} is a remembrance made of sins year by year. 4 For ^{it} is impossible that the blood of bulls and goats should take away sins. 5 Wherefore ^{when} he cometh into the world, he saith,

^A Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not,

But a body didst thou prepare for me;

6 In whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hadst no pleasure:

7 Then said I, Lo, I am come (In the roll of the book it is written of me)

To do thy will, O God.

8 Saying above, ^A Sacrifices and offerings and whole burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein (the which are offered according to the law), 9 then hath he said, 'Lo, I am come to do thy will. He tak-

m ch. 2. 1.
Cp. ver. 11.

n ch. 7. 25.
See Rom. 8. 34.

o See ver. 7.
p ch. 10. 13.

q ver. 12.
ch. 7. 27.

r 1 Pet. 3. 2.
1 Cor. 1. 13.

s 1 Cor. 12. 11.
See Matt. 12. 20.

t 1 John 3. 1.
See Gen. 3. 19.

u 2 Eod. 14. 15.
See Matt. 16. 27.

v 1 Cor. 12. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 24.

w 3. 18.
See Matt. 20. 28.

x 20. 25.
See Gen. 1. 11.

y 2 Th. 1. 12.
Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 11.

z 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

a 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

b 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

c 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

d See ch. 3. 7.
See Lev. 18. 21.

f ver. 11.
Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 11-15.

g 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

h 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

i Cited from Ps. 40. 6-8.
which see.

j ver. 11.
Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 11-15.

k 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

l 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

m 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

n 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

o 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

p 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

q 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

r 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

s 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

t 1 Cor. 1. 11.
See ch. 4. 12.

1 Some ancient authorities read the good things that are come.
 2 The Greek word here used signifies both covenant and testament.
 3 Or, for it doth never. 4 Or, be brought. 5 Or, by his sacrifice. 6 Or, laid up for. 7 Or, consumption. 8 Or, by his sacrifice. 9 Or, laid up for.

eth away the first, that he may establish the second. ¹⁰ By which will we have been sanctified through the offering of ² the body of Jesus Christ ¹ once for all. ¹¹ And every ³ priest intendeth standeth ⁴ day by day ministering and ⁵ offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, the ⁶ which can never take away sins: ¹² but he, when he had offered one sacrifice for ⁷ sins for ever, ⁸ sat down on the right hand of God; ¹³ from henceforth expecting ⁹ till his enemies be made the footstool of his feet. ¹⁴ For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. ¹⁵ And the Holy Ghost also beareth witness to us: for after he hath said,

¹⁶ 'This is the ¹ covenant that ² I will make with them
After those days, saith the Lord;
I will put my laws on their heart,
And upon their mind also will I write them;

then saith he,
¹⁷ 'And their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.
¹⁸ Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

¹⁹ Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into ¹ the holy place by the blood of Jesus, ²⁰ by ³ the way which he dedicated for us, a new and living way, through ⁴ the veil, that is to say, his flesh; ²¹ and ⁵ having ⁶ a great priest over the house of God; ²² let us draw near with a true heart in ⁷ fulness of faith, having our hearts ⁸ sprinkled ⁹ from an evil ¹⁰ conscience, and our body ¹¹ washed with pure water: ²³ let us hold fast the confession of our hope that it waver not; for ¹² he is faithful that promised: ²⁴ and ¹³ let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works; ²⁵ not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the custom of some is, but exhorting ¹⁴ one another; and ¹⁵ so much the more, as ye see ¹⁶ the day drawing nigh.

²⁶ For ¹ if we sin wilfully ² after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, ³ there remaineth no more a sacrifice for sins, ²⁷ but a certain fearful expectation

of judgement, and ⁴ a ⁵ fierceness of fire which shall devour the adversaries. ²⁸ A man that hath set at nought Moses' law dieth without compassion ⁶ on the word of two or three witnesses: ²⁹ of how much sorer punishment, think ye, shall he be judged worthy, ⁷ who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted ⁸ the blood of the covenant, ⁹ wherewith he was sanctified, ¹⁰ an unholy thing, and ¹¹ hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? ³⁰ For we know him that said, 'Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense. And again, 'The Lord shall judge his people. ³¹ It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

³² But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ¹ ye were enlightened, ye endured ² a great conflict of sufferings; ³³ partly, being made ³ a gazingsstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, becoming partakers with them that were so used. ³⁴ For ⁴ ye both had compassion on them that were in bonds, and ⁵ took joyfully the spoiling of your possessions, knowing ¹⁰ ⁶ that ¹¹ ye yourselves have ⁷ a better possession and an abiding one. ³⁵ Cast not away therefore your boldness, which hath great ⁸ recompense of reward. ³⁶ For ⁹ ye have need of patience, that, ¹⁰ having done the will of God, ye may ¹¹ receive the promise.

³⁷ For ¹ yet a very little while, ² He that cometh shall come, and ³ shall not tarry.

³⁸ But ¹ my righteous one shall live by faith:

And if he shrink back, my soul hath no pleasure in him.

³⁹ But we are not ¹ of them that shrink back unto perdition; but of them that have faith unto the ² saving of the soul.

¹ Now faith is ² the assurance of ³ things hoped for, the ⁴ proving of ⁵ things not seen.

² For therein the elders had witness borne to them. ³ By faith we understand that ¹ the ² worlds have been framed by the word of God, so that what is seen hath not been made out of ³ things which do

Ps. 70. 4.
Isa. 26. 11.
Zeph. 1. 18
& 5. 5.
Ep. Ezek.
26. 4.
& Zech. 4. 1.
See
2 Thes. 1. 8.
Deut. 17.
1.
o See Num.
26. 30.
p Cp. ch. 6. 4.
q ch. 13. 20.
Zech. 9. 11.
r ch. 9. 13, 14.
s Cp. Matt.
12. 31, 32.
& Eph. 4. 30.

Rom. 12. 19.
Cited from
Deut. 32. 35.
Ps. 30. 4.
& 135. 14.
Med. from
Deut. 32. 35.
v Isa. 33. 14.
Luke 12. 4.
w ch. 6. 4.
z See Phil.
1. 30.

1 Cor. 4. 9
(Gk.).

Cp. ch. 12. 5
& Matt. 26.
30
& 2 Tim. 1.
1.
o See Matt.
5. 12.
p Cp. Luke
21. 19.
(for mg.).
c 1 Pet. 1. 4.

d ch. 2. 3
& 11. 36.
e ch. 13. 1-7.
Ecclus. 2.
14.
Luke 21. 19.
Rom. 2. 7
& 12. 12.
See Math.
10. 32.
f ch. 13. 21.
Cp. 1 John
2. 17.
g ch. 11. 30.
h Isa. 26. 20.
Hag. 2. 6.
2 Esd. 10. 59.
Luke 18. 5.
i Cited from
Hab. 2. 2, 4.
j Rom. 1. 17.
Gal. 3. 11.

Rom. 8. 24.
2 Cor. 4. 18
& 5. 7.
1 Pet. 1. 8
I See Gen.
1. 1.

Mc. 3. Mac.
7. 26
& Rom. 4. 17.

1 Or, In
testament
5 Or, I will covenant.
6 Or, full assurance
7 Or, jealousy
8 Or, a common thing
9 Or, as a common thing
10 Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession.
11 Some ancient authorities read the righteous one.
12 Or, of shrinking back . . . but of faith.
13 Or, giving substances to
14 Or, giving
15 Or, for ever sat down to.
16 Or, conscience
17 Or, a common thing
18 Or, that ye have your own selves for a better possession.
19 Or, of shrinking back . . . but of faith.
20 Or, less
21 Or, ages.

Gen. 4. 4-5.
1 John 3. 12.
o Prov. 16. 5.

p Gen. 4. 10.

g ch. 12. 94.

r Gen. 5.

23-24.

Ecclus. 44.

16.

40. 14.

Cp. 3 Kin.

2. 11.

o Wisdom

4. 10.

s1 Chr. 28. 9.

Jer. 39.

19-14.

Cp. John

4. 24.

t Gen. 6.

19-22.

Ecclus. 44.

17.

Luke 17. 26.

1 Pet. 3. 20.

u ver. 1.

v Rom. 4. 13.

Cp. Gen. 8. 9

& Ezek. 14.

14. 20.

w Gen. 12.

1-4.

Acts 7. 2-4.

Cp. Ecclus.

44. 19-23.

x Gen. 12. 7.

y Acts 7. 5.

z Gen. 12. 8

& 13. 5, 18

& 15. 1, 9.

a Gen. 35. 27.

b ch. 12. 22.

Cp. ch. 13.

14.

c Ps. 87. 1.

Rev. 21. 14.

d Rev. 21. 3.

10.

e Gen. 17. 19

& 18. 11-14

& 21. 2.

f ch. 10. 23.

g Rom. 4. 19.

A Gen. 23. 17

& 32. 12.

See Gen.

15. 6.

i ver. 39.

j ver. 27.

John 8. 56.

Cp. Matt.

13. 17.

k Gen. 23. 4

& 47. 9.

Cp. 1 Chr.

29. 15.

& Ps. 39. 12.

l Eph. 2. 13.

m Cp. Gen.

24. 6-8.

appear. 4 By faith ^a Abel offered unto God ^a a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, through which he had witness borne to him that he was righteous, ¹ God bearing witness ² in respect of his gifts; and ³ through it he being dead yet ^a speaketh. 5 By faith ^a Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and he was not found, because God translated him: for before his translation he hath had witness borne to him that he had been well-pleasing unto God: 6 and without faith it is impossible to be well-pleasing *unto him*: for he that cometh to God ^a must believe that he is, ^a and that he is a rewarder of them that seek after him. 7 By faith ^a Noah, being warned of *God* concerning ^a things not seen as yet, moved with godly fear, ^a prepared an ark to the saving of his house; through which he condemned the world, and became heir of ^a the righteousness which is according to faith. 8 By faith ^a Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out unto a place ^a which he was to receive for an inheritance; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9 By faith he became a sojourner in ^a the land of promise, as in *a land* not his own, ^a dwelling in tents, ^a with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10 for he looked for ^a the city which hath ^a the foundations, ^a whose ^a builder and maker is God. 11 By faith even ^a Sarah herself received power to conceive seed when she was past age, since she counted ^a him faithful who had promised: 12 wherefore also there sprang of one, and ^a him as good as dead, ^a so many as the stars of heaven in multitude, and as the sand, which is by the sea shore, innumerable.

13 These all died ^a in faith, ^a not having received the promises, but ^a having seen them and greeted them from afar, and ^a having confessed that they were ^a strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things make it manifest that they are seeking after a country of their own. 15 And if indeed they had been mindful of that *country* from which they went out, ^a they would have had oppor-

tunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed of them, ^a to be called their God: for ^a he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith ^a Abraham, being tried, ^a offered up Isaac: yea, he that had gladly received the promises was offering up his only begotten *son*; 18 *even he* ^a to whom it was said, ^a In Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19 ^a accounting that God ^a is able to raise up, even from the dead; from whence he did also in a parable receive him back. 20 By faith ^a Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau, even concerning things to come. 21 By faith ^a Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph; and ^a worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. 22 By faith ^a Joseph, when his end was nigh, made mention of the departure of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23 By faith ^a Moses, when he was born, was hid three months by his parents, because they saw he was a goodly child; and they were not afraid of ^a the king's commandment. 24 By faith Moses, when he was grown up, ^a refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 ^a choosing rather to be evil entreated with the people of God, than to enjoy ^a the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 ^a accounting the reproach of ^a Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt: for he looked unto ^a the recompense of reward. 27 By faith he ^a forsook Egypt, ^a not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, ^a as seeing him who is invisible. 28 By faith ^a he ^a kept the passover, and the sprinkling of the blood, that the destroyer of the firstborn should not touch them. 29 By faith ^a they passed through the Red sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were swallowed up. 30 By faith ^a the walls of Jericho fell down, after they had been compassed about for seven days. 31 By faith ^a Rahab the harlot perished not with them that were disobedient, ^a having received the spies with peace. 32 And what shall I more say? for the time

n Gen. 22. 12.
Ex. 3. 6
& 4. 5.
Cp. ch. 1.

o Cp. ver. 10
& Matt. 23. 34.

p John 14. 3.

q Gen. 2.

1-10.

Ecclus. 44.

20.

James 2. 2.

q Rom. 8. 7.

Cited from

Gen. 22. 12.

r Rom. 4.

17-21.

s Gen. 27.

27-28, 30, 40.

t Gen. 48. 16.

30.

u Cp. Gen.

47. 31.

v Gen. 33. 2.

Ex. 13. 8.

w Ex. 2. 1.

Acts 7. 2.

x Ex. 1. 16.

22.

y Ex. 2. 16.

17.

z Cp. Job 32.

21.

a Ps. 54. 16.

a1 John 2.

17.

b ch. 12. 13.

Cp. Ps. 68.

30. 51.

c Ps. 13. 5.

7. 8.

d 1 Pet. 4.

14.

e ch. 2. 2.

& 10. 35.

f Ex. 12. 5.

15. 17. 13.

g Ex. 16. 23.

25.

h ver. 12.

See 1 Tim.

1. 17.

i Ex. 12. 21.

30.

k Ex. 14. 21.

30.

l Josh. 6. 14.

16. 20.

m 1 Mac. 12.

14.

n Josh. 2. 2.

James 2. 25.

o Josh. 2. 1.

8-13.

1 The Greek text in this clause is somewhat uncertain.
up his abode in tents 4 Or, architect 5 Gr. according to.
the Christ 9 Or, instituted Gr. hath made.

3 Or, over his gifts 8 Or, having taken
6 Gr. hath offered up. 7 Or, of 8 Or,

1 Judg. 6. 11. will fail me if I tell of 'Gideon,
 2 Judg. 4. 6. "Barak, "Samson, "Jephthah; of
 3 Judg. 13. "David and "Samuel and the pro-
 4 phets: 33 who through faith sub-
 5 dued kingdoms, wrought righteous-
 6 ness, "obtained promises, "stopped
 7 the mouths of lions, 34 "quenched
 8 the power of fire, escaped the edge
 9 of the sword, from weakness were
 10 made strong, "waxed mighty in
 11 war, "turned to flight armies of
 12 aliens. 35 "Women received their
 13 dead by a resurrection: and others
 14 "were "tortured, not accepting
 15 their deliverance; "that they
 16 might obtain a better resurrection:
 17 36 and others had trial of "mock-
 18 ings and scourgings, yea, more-
 19 over of "bonds and imprisonment:
 20 37 "they were stoned, they were
 21 sawn asunder, they were tempted,
 22 "they were slain with the sword:
 23 "they went about in sheepskins, in
 24 goatskins; being destitute, afflicted,
 25 evil entreated 38 (of whom the world
 26 was not worthy), "wandering in
 27 deserts and mountains and caves,
 28 and the holes of the earth. 39 And
 29 these all, "having had witness borne
 30 to them through their faith, "re-
 31 ceived not the promise, 40 God
 32 having "provided some better thing
 33 concerning us, "that apart from
 34 us they should not be made per-
 35 fect.

12 Therefore let us also, see-
 ing we are compassed about
 with so great a cloud of wit-
 nesses, lay aside "every weight,
 and "the sin which "doth so
 easily beset us, and "let us run
 "with patience the race that is "set
 before us, a looking unto Jesus the
 "author and perfecter of our faith,
 "who for the joy that was set before
 him endured the cross, despising
 "shame, and "hath sat down at the
 right hand of the throne of God.
 3 For "consider him that hath en-
 dured such gainsaying of sinners
 against "themselves, that ye wax
 not weary, "fainting in your souls.
 4 Ye have not yet resisted unto
 blood, striving against sin: 5 and
 ye have forgotten the exhortation,
 which reasoneth with you as with
 sons,

"My son, "regard not lightly
 the chastening of the Lord,

Nor faint when thou art re-
 proved of him;

6 For "whom the Lord loveth he
 chasteneth,
 And scourgeth every son whom
 he receiveth.

7 "It is for chastening that ye en-
 dure; "God dealth with you as with
 sons; for what son is there whom
 his father chasteneth not? 8 But if
 ye are without chastening, "whereof
 all have been made partakers, then
 are ye bastards, and not sons.
 9 Furthermore, we had the fathers
 of our flesh to chasten us, and we
 gave them reverence: shall we not
 much rather be in subjection unto
 "the Father of "spirits, "and live?
 10 For they verily for a few days
 chastened us as seemed good to
 them; but he for our profit, "that
 we may be partakers of his holiness.
 11 All chastening seemeth "for the
 present to be not joyous, but griev-
 ous: yet afterward it yieldeth
 "peaceable fruit unto them that
 have been exercised thereby, even the
 fruit of righteousness. 12 Where-
 fore 10 "lift up the hands that hang
 down, and the palsied knees; 13 and
 "make straight paths for your feet,
 that that which is lame be not
 11 turned out of the way, "but rather
 be healed.

14 "Follow after peace with all
 men, and the "sanctification "with-
 out which no man shall see the
 Lord: 15 looking carefully 15 lest
 there be any man that 15 "falleth
 short of the grace of God; lest any
 "root of bitterness springing up
 trouble you, and thereby the many
 be defiled; 16 lest there be any "for-
 nicator, or profane person, as Esau,
 "who for one mess of meat sold his
 own birthright. 17 For ye know
 that even when "he afterward de-
 sired to inherit the blessing, he was
 rejected (for he found no "place of
 repentance), though he sought it
 diligently with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto 14 "a
 mount that might be touched, and
 that burned with fire, and unto
 blackness, and darkness, and tem-
 pest, 19 and "the sound of a trumpet,
 and the voice of words; "which
 voice they that heard intreated that
 no word more should be spoken

• Ps. 94. 12
 & 119. 67, 75.
 Judith 8.
 27.
 Rev. 3. 19.

• Deut. 8. 5.
 2 Sam. 7. 14.
 Cp. Prov.
 3. 12.
 & 15. 18.
 & 23. 13.
 & Wisdom
 11. 10.
 • Cp. 1 Pet.
 5. 5.

• See Num.
 16. 22.
 w Cp. Isai.
 54. 16.
 • Cp. 2 Pet.
 1. 4.
 & Jer. Lev.
 11. 44.
 • Wisdom
 7. 5.
 Cp. 1 Pet.
 1. 6.
 & James 3.
 17, 18.

• Cited from Isai.
 35. 3.
 Cp. Job 4.
 3. 4.
 & Prov. 4. 26.
 27.
 • James 5.
 16.
 Cp. Gal.
 6. 1.
 d See Rom.
 14. 19.
 e 1 Thess.
 4. 7.
 f Matt. 5. 8.
 Cp. 3 Cor.
 7. 1.
 & Eph. 5. 5.
 & Rev. 21.
 27.
 & 22. 4.
 g ch. 4. 1.
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 6. 1.
 & Gal. 5. 4.
 d Deut. 32.
 18.
 Acts 3. 23
 (mg.).
 & ch. 15. 4.
 f Gen. 25. 23.
 d Gen. 27. 34.
 36. 28.
 12 Ead. 3. 11.

m Ex. 19. 18
 & 20. 18.
 Deut. 4. 11
 & 5. 22.
 Cp. 3 Cor.
 8. 6.

n Ex. 19. 16,
 18.
 o Ex. 20. 19.
 Deut. 3. 5
 & 18. 16.

1 Or, beaten to death 2 Gr. the redemption. 3 Or, foreseen 4 Or, all cumbrance 5 Or, doth
 closely cling to us Or, is admired of many 6 Or, captain 7 Many authorities, some ancient, read
 himself. 8 Or, Endure unto chastening 9 Or, our spirits 10 Gr. make straight. 11 Or, put out of
 joint 12 Or, whether 13 Or, falleth back from 14 Or, a palpable and kindled fire

unto them: ²⁰for they could not endure that which was enjoined, ²¹If even a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned: ²²and ²³so fearful was the appearance, that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake: ²⁴but ye are come unto ²⁵'mount Zion, and unto the city of the living God, ²⁶the heavenly Jerusalem, ²⁷and to ²⁸'innumerable hosts of angels, ²⁹to the general assembly and ³⁰'church of the first-born who are ³¹'enrolled in heaven, and to ³²'God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, ³³and to Jesus ³⁴'the mediator of a new ³⁵covenant, and to ³⁶'the blood of sprinkling ³⁷that speaketh better ³⁸'than that of Abel. ³⁹See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For ⁴⁰'if they escaped not, when they refused him that warned them on earth, much more ⁴¹shall not we escape, who turn away from him ⁴²that warneth from heaven: ⁴³'whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, ⁴⁴'Yet once more will I make to tremble not the earth only, but also the heaven. ⁴⁵And this word, Yet once more, signifieth ⁴⁶'the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that have been made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. ⁴⁷Wherefore, receiving ⁴⁸'a kingdom that cannot be shaken, ⁴⁹let us have ⁵⁰'grace, whereby we may offer service well-pleasing to God with ⁵¹'reverence and awe: ⁵²for our ⁵³'God is a consuming fire.

13 Let ¹'love of the brethren continue. ²'Forget not to shew love unto strangers: for thereby ³'some have entertained angels unawares. ⁴'Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; that they are evil entreated, as being yourselves also in the body. ⁵'Let marriage be had in honour among all, and let the bed be undefiled: ⁶'for fornicators and adulterers God will judge. ⁷'Be ye ⁸'free from the love of money; ⁹'content with such things as ye have: for himself hath said, ¹⁰'I will in no wise fail thee, neither will I in any wise forsake thee. ¹¹So that with good courage we say,

'The Lord is my helper; ²'I will not fear:

What shall man do unto me?

⁷Remember them ⁸'that had the rule over you, which spake unto you the word of God; and considering the issue of their ⁹'life, ¹⁰'imitate their faith. ¹¹Jesus Christ ¹²'the same yesterday and to-day, ¹³yea and ¹⁴'for ever. ¹⁵Be not ¹⁶'carried away by divers and strange teachings: for it is good that the heart be established by grace; ¹⁷'not by meats, wherein they that ¹⁸'occupied themselves were not profited. ¹⁹We have an altar, ²⁰'whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. ²¹For ²²'the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the holy place ²³'by the high priest as an offering for sin, are burned ²⁴'without the camp. ²⁵Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people ²⁶'through his own blood, ²⁷'suffered ²⁸'without the gate. ²⁹Let us therefore go forth unto him without the camp, bearing ³⁰'his reproach. ³¹For ³²'we have not here an abiding city, but we seek after ³³'the city which is to come. ³⁴Through him ³⁵'then let us offer up ³⁶'a sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, ³⁷'the fruit of lips which make confession to his name. ³⁸But to do good and ³⁹'to communicate forget not: for with such ⁴⁰'sacrifices God is well pleased. ⁴¹Obey them ⁴²'that have the rule over you, and submit to them: ⁴³'for they watch in behalf of your souls, as they that shall ⁴⁴'give account; ⁴⁵'that they may do this with joy, and not with ⁴⁶'grief: for this ⁴⁷'were unprofitable for you.

¹⁸'Pray for us: for we are persuaded that we have a good conscience, desiring to live honestly in all things. ¹⁹And I exhort you the more exceedingly to do this, ²⁰'that I may be restored to you the sooner.

²⁰Now ²¹'the God of peace, ²²'who brought again from the dead ²³'the great shepherd of the sheep ²⁴'with ²⁵'the blood of the eternal covenant, ²⁶even our Lord Jesus, ²⁷'make you perfect in every good ²⁸'thing to do his will, ²⁹'working in ³⁰'us that which is well-pleasing in his sight,

^p Cited from Ex. 19. 12, 13.
^q Cp. Ex. 19. 16.

^r Deut. 8. 19.

^s Rev. 14. 1.

^t See Gal. 4. 26.

^u 2 Eod. 4. 3. Jude 14.

^v ch. 2. 12 (mg.).

^w Cp. Ex. 4. 2.

^x 2 Eod. 8. 55.

^y Luke 10. 20.

^z Ps. 68. 11, of.

^{aa} ch. 8. 6 & 9. 15.

^{ab} See ch. 10. 32.

^{ac} ch. 11. 4. Gen. 4. 10.

^{ad} See ch. 2. 3.

^{ae} Ex. 19. 13.

^{af} Cited from Hag. 2. 6.

^{ag} Cp. Hag. 2. 21.

^{ah} See Ps. 102. 26.

^{ai} Dan. 3. 44.

^{aj} ch. 13. 15.

^{ak} ch. 5. 7. (for mg.).

^{al} Cited from Dent. 4. 24.

^{am} See 2 Thes. 1. 9.

^{an} Rom. 12. 10.

^{ao} 1 Thes. 4. 9.

^{ap} 1 Pet. 1. 22.

^{aq} 2 Pet. 1. 7.

^{ar} Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 17.

^{as} 2 S. 8.

^{at} 1 John 8. 10.

^{au} 4. 7, 20, 21.

^{av} See Matt. 25. 35.

^{aw} 1 Pet. 4. 8.

^{ax} Gen. 18. 3 & 19. 2.

^{ay} ch. 10. 34.

^{az} Matt. 23. 36.

^{ba} 1 Cor. 7. 35.

^{bb} Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 8.

^{bc} See 1 Cor. 6. 9.

^{bd} 1 Tim. 3. 3.

^{be} 2 Tim. 6. 7.

^{bf} Cp. Phil. 4. 11.

^{bg} See Matt. 6. 25.

^{bh} Cited from Josh. 1. 5.

^{bi} Cp. Ps. 57. 25.

^{bj} 2 Cor. 4. 9.

^c Cited from Ps. 118. 6. Cp. Ps. 27. 1.

^d 1 Cor. 4. 11.

^e ver. 17. 24.

^f Cp. ch. 4. 12.

^g ch. 1. 12.

^h John 4. 38.

ⁱ Rev. 1. 4. 3.

^j Cp. 2 Cor. 1. 18.

^k Jude 12.

^l See Eph. 4. 14.

^m See Col. 2. 15.

ⁿ 1 Cor. 9. 13.

^o 10. 12.

^p See Ex. 23. 14.

^q ver. 12.

^r Rev. 22. 3.

^s ch. 3. 12.

^t Matt. 2. 2.

^u 27. 37.

^v John 19. 17.

^w Cp. Act. 1. 20.

^x ch. 11. 32.

^y 1 Pet. 4. 14.

^z Cp. ch. 11. 10.

^{aa} 12. 30.

^{ab} Mic. 2. 14.

^{ac} See Eph. 2. 12.

^{ad} 2 S. 22. 3.

^{ae} Ps. 167. 32.

^{af} 116. 17.

^{ag} 1 Sam. 8. 13.

^{ah} Hos. 14. 2.

^{ai} Cp. Ps. 113. 106.

^{aj} See Rom. 12. 12.

^{ak} Mic. 6. 7.

^{al} 14. 12.

^{am} 1 ver. 7. 24.

^{an} See Ezech. 3. 17.

^{ao} 1 Jer. 13. 20.

^{ap} Ezech. 3. 11.

^{aq} Cp. Isai. 54. 10.

^{ar} 2 Thes. 2. 17.

^{as} 1 Pet. 3. 14.

^{at} w ch. 10. 35.

^{au} Cp. Phil. 2. 13.

1 Or, and to innumerable hosts, the general assembly of angels, and the church &c.

2 Or, testament 3 Or, than Abel 4 Or, that is from heaven

5 Or, godly fear 6 Or, Let your turn of mind be free to the ages 7 Or, walked 8 Or, through 9 Some ancient authorities omit then 10 Or, groaning

11 Or, by Gr. in 12 Many ancient authorities read work 13 Many ancient authorities read you.

x See Rom. 11. 36.

through Jesus Christ; * to whom be the glory ¹ for ever and ever. Amen.

y Cp. 1 Pet. 5. 12.
z See 1 Thess. 3. 2.

22 But I exhort you, brethren, bear with the word of exhortation: for ¹ I have written unto you in few words. 23 Know ye that ² our

brother Timothy hath been set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them ³ that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 ⁴ Grace be with you all. Amen.

a ver. 7, 17.

b See Col. 4. 18.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

a See Acts 12. 17.
b Rom. 1. 1.
c 1 Pet. 1. 1.
d Jude 1.
e Luke 22. 30.
f Acts 26. 7.
g 1 Pet. 1. 1.
h Cp. Acts 2. 8.
i See John 7. 35.
j See Matt. 5. 12.
k 1 Pet. 1. 6.
l 1 Pet. 1. 7.
m Rom. 5. 3.
n Cp. ch. 5. 11.
o Heb. 10. 36.
p 2 Pet. 1. 6.
q 1 Thess. 5. 25.
r See Matt. 5. 28.
s 1 Kin. 3. 9-12.
t Prov. 3. 21.
u Wisdom 8. 21-9. 18.
v See Matt. 7. 7.
w Prov. 28. 3.
x Eccles. 1. 1.
y 26.
z 30. 6.
aa Mark 11. 24.
ab Matt. 21. 21.
ac Cp. Isai. 57. 30.
ad Eph. 4. 14.
ae p. ch. 4. 8.
af Cp. 2. 16.
ag Cp. 2. 23.
ah Cp. 2. 108. 4. 11.
ai 1 Cor. 7. 31.
aj 1 Pet. 1. 24.
ak Isai. 40. 7.
al w. ch. 5. 11.
am Matt. 10. 23.
an Cp. Dan. 12. 12.
ao Rev. 2. 10.
ap 2. 11.
aq Cp. Wisdom 4. 2.
ar 2. 6.
as 1 Cor. 9. 25.
at Tim. 4. 8.
au 1 Pet. 5. 4.
av Cp. Eccl. 15. 11.
aw 15. 20.

1 ¹ JAMES, a ² servant of God I and ³ of the Lord Jesus Christ, to ⁴ the twelve tribes which are of ⁵ the Dispersion, ⁶ greeting.

2 ⁷ Count it all joy, my brethren, when ye fall into ⁸ manifold ⁹ temptations; ¹⁰ knowing that ¹¹ the proof of your faith ¹² worketh patience. 4 And let patience have ¹³ its perfect work, that ye may be ¹⁴ perfect and entire, lacking in nothing.

5 But ¹⁵ if any of you lacketh wisdom, ¹⁶ let him ask of God, ¹⁷ who giveth to all liberally and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6 But ¹⁸ let him ask in faith, ¹⁹ nothing doubting: for he that doubteth is like ²⁰ the surge of the sea driven by the wind and tossed. 7 For let not that man think ²¹ that he shall receive anything of the Lord; ²² ²³ a doubleminded man, ²⁴ unstable in all his ways.

8 But let the brother of low degree glory in his high estate: ²⁵ ²⁶ and the rich, in that he is made low: because ²⁷ as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. ²⁸ For the sun ariseth with the scorching wind, and ²⁹ withereth the grass; and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his goings.

12 ³⁰ Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he hath been approved, he shall receive ³¹ the crown of life, ³² which the Lord promised to them that love him. 13 ³³ Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted ³⁴ of God: for God ³⁵ cannot be tempted with ³⁶ evil, and he himself tempteth no

man: ³⁷ ³⁸ but each man is ³⁹ tempted, when he is drawn away by his own lust, and enticed. ³⁹ Then the lust, ⁴⁰ when it hath conceived, beareth sin: and ⁴¹ the sin, when it is full-grown, bringeth forth death. ⁴² Be not deceived, my beloved brethren. ⁴³ Every good ⁴⁴ gift and every perfect boon is from above, coming down from ⁴⁵ the Father of lights, ⁴⁶ with whom can be no variation, neither shadow that is cast by turning. ⁴⁷ Of his own will he ⁴⁸ brought us forth by the word of truth, ⁴⁹ that we should be a kind of ⁵⁰ firstfruits of his creatures.

19 ⁵¹ ⁵² Ye know ⁵³ this, my beloved brethren. But let every man ⁵⁴ be swift to hear, ⁵⁵ slow to speak, ⁵⁶ slow to wrath: ⁵⁷ for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. ⁵⁸ Wherefore ⁵⁹ putting away all filthiness and overflowing of ⁶⁰ wickedness, receive ⁶¹ with meekness the ⁶² implanted word, ⁶³ which is able to save your souls. ⁶⁴ But be ye ⁶⁵ doers of the word, and not hearers only, deluding your own selves. ⁶⁶ For if any one is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding ⁶⁷ his natural face in a mirror: ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ for he beholdeth himself, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. ⁷¹ But he that looketh into the perfect law, ⁷² the law of liberty, and so continueth, being not a hearer that forgetteth, but a doer that worketh, ⁷³ this man shall be blessed in his doing. ⁷⁴ If any man ⁷⁵ thinketh himself to be religious, ⁷⁶ while he bridleth not his tongue but deceiveth his heart,

y Job 15. 38.
z Ps. 7. 13.
aa Rom. 4. 13.
ab 2. 33.
ac Ps. 33. 12.
ad Tobit 4. 19.
ae John 8. 27.
af 1 Cor. 4. 7.
ag 1 John 1. 6.
ah Mal. 3. 6.
ai John 1. 13.
aj Cp. Gal. 4. 19.
ak 1 Pet. 1. 3. 23.
al Cp. Eph. 1. 12.
am Jer. 2. 3.
an Rev. 14. 4.
ao Cp. Rom. 3. 10-28.
ap 1 John 2. 21.
aq Eccles. 5. 11.
ar Cp. Eccl. 5. 1. 2.
as Prov. 10. 19.
at 17. 37.
au Eccles. 4. 12.
av See Prov. 14. 29.
aw Col. 3. 8.
ax 1 Pet. 2. 1.
ay w. ch. 3. 13.
az 1 Cor. 13. 2.
ba Eph. 1. 13.
bb Rom. 12. 12.
bc Cp. ch. 3. 14-20.
bd Matt. 7. 21. 24-27.
be Luke 8. 21.
bf John 15. 17.
bg p. ch. 2. 12.
bh Cp. Gal. 2. 4.
bi 2. 1. 18.
bj 1 Pet. 2. 16.
bk 2 Pet. 2. 19.
bl See John 8. 22.
bm Cp. 1. 1. 2.
bn Luke 11. 28.
bo ch. 5. 2. 3.
bp Ps. 39. 1.
bq Cp. ch. 3. 6.
br Ps. 34. 13.
bs 141. 3.

1 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 2 Gr. bondservant. 3 Gr. wisheth joy. 4 Or, trials. 5 Or, that a doubleminded man, unstable in all his ways, shall receive anything of the Lord. 6 Or, from. 7 Or, is tempted in evil. 8 Gr. evil things. 9 Or, tempted by his own lust, being drawn away by it, and enticed. 10 Or, giving. 11 Or, Know ye. 12 Or, malice. 13 Or, inborn. 14 Gr. the face of his birth. 15 Or, seemeth to be.

s Acts 26. 5.
 s Eccles. 7.
 Matt. 23.
 36.
 u Job 31. 17,
 18.
 i Isai. 1. 17,
 23.
 s Eccles. 4.
 10.
 2 Mac. 8.
 23.
 v 1 Tim. 5.
 22.
 1 John 5.
 18.
 2 Pet. 3.
 14.
 u 1 Cor. 2. 8.
 Cp. Acts
 7. 2.
 v ver. 8.
 Lev. 19. 15.
 Deut. 1. 17
 & 16. 19.
 Prov. 24.
 23.
 Rom. 2. 11.
 Eph. 6. 9.
 1 Pet. 1. 17,
 al.
 s Cp. Prov.
 15. 25.
 s John 7. 24.
 b 1 Cor. 1.
 27, 28.
 Cp. Job
 34. 19.
 c 2 Cor. 8. 9.
 Rev. 2. 3.
 See Luke
 12. 21.
 d Matt. 5. 8.
 Luke 6. 20
 & 12. 32.
 e See ch. 1.
 12.
 f Cp. 1 Cor.
 11. 22.
 g Wisdom
 2. 10.
 h Acts 14. 19.
 i Acts 8. 3
 & 17. 6
 & 18. 12.
 Cp. ch. 5. 6.
 j Cp. Isai.
 63. 19.
 & 65. 1.
 k Amos 9.
 14
 & Acts 15.
 17.
 l Cited
 from
 Lev. 19. 15,
 which see.
 m ver. 1.
 n Matt. 5.
 10.
 o Gal. 3. 10.
 p Cited
 from Ex.
 20. 14, 13.
 q See ch. 1.
 25.
 r Job 22.
 6-11.
 s Le. 18. 23,
 28.
 t Prov. 21.
 13.
 u Ezek. 25.
 11-14.
 v Tobit 4. 7.
 Eccles. 29.
 2-5.
 w Acts 6. 15
 & 18. 32-35.
 x Luke 8. 38.
 y Cp. ch. 1.
 22.
 z Cp. Job
 31. 19, 20.
 See Luke
 8. 11.

this man's religion is vain. 27 Pure religion and undefiled before our God and Father is this, 'to visit 'the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and 'to keep himself 'unspotted from the world.

1 My brethren, 1 hold not the 2 faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, 3 the Lord of glory, with 'respect of persons. 2 For if there come into your 2 synagogue a man with a gold ring, in fine clothing, and there come in also a poor man in vile clothing; 3 and ye have regard to him that weareth the fine clothing, and say, Sit thou here in a good place; and 'ye say to the poor man, Stand thou there, or sit under my footstool; 4 are ye not divided 4 in your own mind, and become 5 judges with evil thoughts? 5 Harken, my beloved brethren; 6 did not God choose them that are poor as to the world to be 'rich in faith, and heirs of 4 the kingdom 'which he promised to them that love him? 6 But ye 'have dishonoured the poor man. Do not the rich 'oppress you, and themselves 4 drag you 'before the judgement-seats? 7 Do not they blaspheme the honourable 'name 'by the which ye are called? 8 Howbeit if ye fulfil the royal law, according to the scripture, 8 Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9 but if ye have 'respect of persons, ye commit sin, being convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet stumble in one point, 10 he is become guilty of all. 11 For he that said, 'Do not commit adultery, said also, 'Do not kill. Now if thou dost not commit adultery, but killest, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12 So speak ye, and so do, as men that are to be judged by 2 a law of liberty. 13 For 2 judgement is without mercy to him that hath shewed no mercy: mercy glorieth against judgement.

14 What doth it profit, my brethren, if a man say he hath faith, 'but have not works? can that faith save him? 15 'If a brother or sister be naked, and in lack of daily food,

16 and one of you say unto them, Go in peace, be ye warmed and filled; and yet ye give them not the things needful to the body; what doth it profit? 17 Even so faith, if it have not works, is dead in itself. 18 Yea, a man will say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith 'apart from thy works, and I 'by my works will shew thee my faith. 19 Thou believest that 'God is one; thou doest well: 'the 8 devils also believe, and shudder. 20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith apart from works is barren? 21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, in that he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22 Thou seest that 'faith wrought with his works, and 'by works was faith made perfect; 23 and the scripture was fulfilled which saith, 'And Abraham believed God, and it was reckoned unto him for righteousness; and he was called the 6 friend of God. 24 Ye see that by works a man is justified, and not only by faith. 25 And in like manner was not also 'Rahab the harlot justified by works, 4 in that she received the messengers, and sent them out another way? 26 For as the body apart from the spirit is dead, even so faith apart from works is dead.

1 Be not many teachers, my 3 brethren, knowing that we shall receive 10 heavier judgement. 2 For 5 in many things we all stumble. If any stumbleth not in word, 6 the same is a perfect man, 2 able to bridle the whole body also. 3 Now if we put 'the horses' bridles into their mouths, that they may obey us, we turn about their whole body also. 4 Behold, the ships also, though they are so great, and are driven by rough winds, are yet turned about by a very small rudder, whither the impulse of the steersman willet. 5 So the tongue also is a little member, and 5 boasteth great things. Behold, 11 how much wood is kindled by how small a fire! 6 And 2 the tongue is 12 a fire: 12 the world of iniquity among our members is the tongue, 1 which defileth the whole body, and setteth

s 1 John 3.
 17, 18.

c Cp. Rom.
 2. 5, 6.

d Heb. 11.
 33.

u Matt. 7.
 16, 17.

v Deut. 8. 4.
 1 Cor. 8. 6.

s Cp. Rom.
 2. 17-25.

w Matt. 8.
 29.

Mark 1. 24
 & 5. 7.

Luke 4. 34.
 34.

Acts 16. 17
 & 19. 14.

s Gen. 22. 8
 12, 16-18.

e Heb. 11.
 17.

s See
 1 Thess.
 1. 2.

s 1 Mac. 2.
 32.

Rom. 4. 2.
 Gal. 3. 6.

Cited from
 Gen. 15. 6.

24.

Isai. 41. 8.
 Cp. Wisd.
 Rom. 7. 27.

28.

d Job. 2.
 1-23.

e Matt. 23. 8.

Cp. Rom.
 2. 20, 21.

s 1 Tim. 8.
 1-7.

f Prov. 20. 2.

Eccles. 7.
 20.

1 John 1. 8.

g Cp. Matt.
 12. 37.

A See ch. 1.
 20.

h Ps. 32. 9.

j Cp. Ps. 12.
 5. 4.

k Ps. 120.
 2-4.

Prov. 18.
 27.

Eccles.
 8. 2.

l Matt. 15.
 18.

on fire the wheel of ¹ nature, and is set on fire by hell. ⁷ For every ² kind of beasts and birds, of creeping things and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed ³ by mankind: ⁸ but the tongue can no man tame; *it is a restless evil, it is* ⁹ full of deadly poison. ⁹ Therewith bless we the Lord and Father; and therewith curse we men, ¹⁰ which are made after the likeness of God: ¹⁰ out of the same mouth cometh forth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. ¹¹ Doth the fountain send forth from the same opening sweet water and bitter? ¹² can a fig tree, my brethren, yield olives, or a vine figs? neither can salt water yield sweet.

¹³ Who is wise and understanding among you? ¹⁴ let him shew by his good life his works ¹⁵ in meekness of wisdom. ¹⁴ But if ye have bitter ¹⁶ jealousy and faction in your heart, glory not and lie not against the truth. ¹⁵ This wisdom is not ¹⁷ a wisdom that cometh down from above, but is earthly, ¹⁸ sensual, ¹⁹ devilish. ¹⁶ For where jealousy and faction are, there is confusion and every vile deed. ¹⁷ But ²⁰ the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then ²¹ peaceable, ²² gentle, easy to be intreated, ²³ full of mercy and good fruits, without ²⁴ variance, ²⁵ without hypocrisy. ¹⁸ And ²⁶ the fruit of righteousness ²⁷ is sown in peace ²⁸ for them that make peace.

¹ Whence come wars and ² whence come fightings among you? ³ come they not hence, ⁴ even of your pleasures ⁵ that war in your members? ² Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and ⁶ covet, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war; ye have not, because ye ask not. ³ Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask ⁷ amiss, that ye may spend it in your pleasures. ⁴ Ye adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? ⁸ Whosoever therefore would be a friend of the world maketh himself an enemy of God. ⁵ Or think ye that the scripture ⁹ speaketh in vain? ¹¹ Doth the spirit ¹⁰ which ¹² he made

to dwell in us long unto envying? ⁶ But ¹³ he giveth ¹⁴ more grace. Wherefore the scripture saith, ⁷ God resisteth the proud, but ⁸ giveth grace to the humble. ⁷ Be subject therefore unto God; but ⁹ resist the devil, and he will flee from you. ⁸ Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. ¹⁰ Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and ¹¹ purify your hearts, ¹² ye doubleminded. ⁹ Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness. ¹⁰ Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall exalt you.

¹¹ Speak not one against another, brethren. He that speaketh against a brother, or ¹² judgeth his brother, speaketh against the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. ¹² One only is ¹³ the lawgiver and ¹⁴ judge, even he who is able to save and ¹⁵ to destroy: but ¹⁶ who art thou that judgest thy neighbour?

¹³ Go to now, ye that say, ¹⁴ To-day or to-morrow we will go into this city, and spend a year there, and trade, and get gain: ¹⁵ whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. What is your life? For ¹⁶ ye are a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then ¹⁷ vanisheth away. ¹⁴ For that ye ought to say, ¹⁸ If the Lord will, we shall both live, and do this or that. ¹⁶ But now ye glory in your vauntings: ¹⁹ all such glorying is evil. ¹⁷ To him therefore that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

¹ Go to now, ² ye rich, weep ³ and howl for your ⁴ miseries that are coming upon you. ² Your riches are corrupted, and ³ your garments are moth-eaten. ³ Your gold and your silver are rusted; and their rust shall be for a testimony ⁵ against you, and shall eat up your flesh as fire. ⁴ Ye have laid up your treasure ⁶ in the last days. ⁴ Behold, ⁷ the hire of the labourers who mowed your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth out: and ⁸ the cries of them

Isai. 54.
7, 8.
See Matt.
15, 12.
Ps. 5. 5.
Cited from
Prov. 3. 34
(Gk.).
Cp. Job 22.
Cp. Ps. 138. 6
& Eccles.
10. 7.
Cp. Matt. 23.
2 Cor. 7.
6. of.
1 Pet. 5.
8, 9.
Cp. Eph.
4. 2.
6. 11.
12 Chr. 15. 2.
Lam. 3. 57.
Zech. 1. 3.
Mal. 2. 7.
Cp. Luke
15. 20.
Isai. 1. 16.
Ps. 119. 13.
o ch. 1. 8.
Cp. Matt.
5. 4.
q ver. 6.
Cp. 37. 15.
Cp. Luke
1. 32.
See Matt.
23. 12.
2 Cor. 12.
1 Pet. 2. 1.
Cp. ch. 5. 9.
See
Matt. 7. 1.
Isai. 28. 22.
u ch. 5. 9.
v Matt. 10.
88.
u Rom.
15. 4.
2 Pet.
27. 1.
Luke 12.
15-20.
v Pa. 102. 3.
Cp. Job 7. 7.
Wisdom
2. 4.
5. 9-14.
s Acts 13.
41 (mg.).
a See Acts
18. 21.
b Cp. 1 Cor.
5. 6.
c Cp. Luke
12. 47, 48.
d 2 Pet. 2.
21.
See John
9. 41.
e Luke 6.
24.
Cp. Prov.
11. 38.
f Amos 6. 1.
6. 3.
g Rom. 3. 16.
h Job 13. 22.
Isai. 50. 9.
i Ps. 119.
19, 20.
j Matt. 6.
19.
Luke 12.
8.
K Rom. 2. 5.
Cp. Tobit
4. 9.
Cp. ver.
i Job 24. 10.
See Lev.
19. 13.
j Deut. 24.
12.

o ch. 2. 18.
p ch. 1. 21.
q ver. 16.
r Rom. 5. 17.
Rom. 2. 8.
2 Cor. 12.
20.
Gal. 5. 20.
Phil. 1. 17.
2. 3.
Cp. Rom.
13. 13.
r ch. 1. 17.
s Jude 19
(mg. for
mg.).
t Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 22.
u 2 Thess.
2. 10.
v 1 Tim.
4. 1.
w Rev. 2.
24.
x Cp. 1 Cor.
2. 6, 7.
y Heb. 12.
11.
z Phil. 4. 3
(mg.).
a Cp. Luke
6. 35.
b ch. 2. 4
(Gk.).
c Rom. 12. 9.
d Prov. 11.
18.
Isai. 23. 17.
Hos. 10. 12.
Amos 6. 19.
Ps. 1. 11.
b Matt. 5. 9.
Gal. 6. 7, 8.
c Rom. 7. 23.
1 Pet. 2. 11.
d Cp. 1 John
5. 14.
e Isai. 54. 5.
Jer. 2. 2.
f John 15.
14.
g 1 John 9.
15.
Cp. Matt.
6. 24.
h Cp. Jer. 3.
14.
i Hos. 2. 19
(for mg.).
A 1 Cor. 6.
1.
2 Cor. 6. 16.

1 Or, birth. 2 Gr. nature. 3 Or, unto. 4 Gr. the human nature. 5 Or, natural. 6 Or, animal. 7 Gr. demonic/whence. 8 Or, partially. 9 Or, by. 9 Or, are jealous. 10 Or, sated in wine. 11 Or, The spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for even unto jealous envy. Or That spirit which he made to dwell in us yearneth for us even unto jealous envy. 12 Some ancient authorities read dwelleth in us. 13 Gr. a greater grace. 14 Or, Instead of your saying. 15 Or, unto

that reaped have entered into the ears of ^kthe Lord of Sabaoth. 5¹ Ye have lived delicately on the earth, and ^mtaken your pleasure; ye have nourished your hearts in ^aa day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned, ^oye have killed ^pthe righteous *one*; he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, until the ¹coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, being patient over it, until ²it receive ^qthe early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient; ^rstablish your hearts: for the ¹coming of the Lord ^sis at hand. 9 Murmur not, brethren, one against another, ^tthat ye be not judged: behold, ^uthe judge standeth ^vbefore the doors. 10 Take, brethren, for an example of suffering and of patience, ^wthe prophets who spake in the name of the Lord. 11 Behold, we call them blessed which endured: ye have heard of ^xthe ^ypatience of Job, and have seen ^zthe end of the Lord, how that ¹the Lord is full of pity, and merciful.

12 But above all things, my brethren, ^aswear not, neither by the heaven, nor by the earth, nor by any other oath: but ^blet your yea

be yea, and your nay, nay; that ye fall not under judgement.

13 Is any among you suffering? let him pray. Is any cheerful? let him ^bsing praise. 14 Is any among you sick? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, ^canointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15 and the prayer of faith shall save him that is sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and ^dif he have committed sins, it shall be forgiven him. 16 ^eConfess therefore your sins one to another, and pray one for another, ^fthat ye may be healed. ^gThe supplication of a righteous man availeth much in its working. 17 Elijah was a man ^hof like ⁱpassions with us, and he prayed ^j fervently that it might not rain; and it rained not on the earth for ^kthree years and six months. 18 ^lAnd he prayed again; and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 My brethren, ^mif any among you do err from the truth, and one ⁿconvert him; 20 ^olet him know, that he which converteth a sinner from the error of his way ^pshall save a soul from death, and ^qshall cover a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

I PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the elect who are sojourners of ^athe Dispersion in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, ^baccording to ^cthe foreknowledge of God the Father, ^din sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and ^esprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: ^fGrace to you and ^gpeace be multiplied.

3 ^hBlessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who ⁱaccording to his great mercy ^jbegat us again unto a living hope ^kby the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, ^lunto ^man inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and ⁿthat fadeth not away, ^oreserved in heaven for you, ^p5 who by the power

of God are guarded ^qthrough faith unto a salvation ^rready to be revealed in the last time. 6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a little while, if need be, ye have been put to grief in ^smanifest ^ttemptations, ^u7 that ^vthe proof of your faith, ^wbeing more precious than gold that perisheth ^xthough it is proved by ^yfire, might be found unto ^zpraise and glory and honour at the revelation of Jesus Christ: 8 ^awhom not having seen ye love; ^bon whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice greatly with joy unspeakable and ^cfull of glory: ^dreceiving ^ethe end of your faith, ^feven the salvation of *your* souls. 10 Concerning which salva-

^a See James 1. 1.
^b Acts 2. 23.
^c Rom. 8. 29.
^d 11. 2.
^e See 1 Thess. 4. 3.
^f Heb. 10. 23.
^g 12. 24.
^h 2 Pet. 1. 2.
ⁱ Dan. 4. 1.
^j Jude 2.
^k 2 Cor. 1. 3.
^l Eph. 1. 3.
^m Tit. 3. 5.
ⁿ ver. 33.
^o ch. 3. 21.
^p 1 Cor. 15. 20.
^q Rom. 8. 17.
^r 1 Cor. 5. 4.
^s Wisdom 6. 12.
^t 1 Cor. Col. 1. 6.
^u 2 Tim. 4. 8.

1 Gr. presence. 2 Or, he. 3 Or, endurance. 4 Or, let yours be the yea, yea, and the nay, nay. Compare Matt. 5. 37. 5 Or, having anointed. 6 Or, nature. 7 Gr. with prayer. 8 Some ancient authorities read know ye. 9 Or, trials. 10 Gr. glorified.

^b Cp. Col. 3. 12.
^c Mark 6. 15.
^d Cp. Mark 16. 18.
^e 1 John 3. 24.
^f Matt. 2. 2.
^g Mark 2. 5.
^h Luke 4. 23.
ⁱ Eccles. 4. 25.
^j Acts 19. 18.
^k 1 Heb. 12. 18.
^l Gen. 18. 23-33.
^m 20. 17. 2.
ⁿ Num. 11. 2.
^o 1 Kin. 12. 6.
^p 17. 35.
^q 2 Kin. 4. 33.
^r 19. 15-29.
^s 20. 2-5.
^t Job 42. 8.
^u Prov. 15. 22.
^v 2 Mac. 3. 31-33. al.
^w A Acts 14. 18.
^x 1 Kin. 17. 1.
^y Eccles. 4. 2.
^z Luke 4. 24.
^a 1 Kin. 18. 42-45.
^b 2 Ed. 7. 39. [100].
^c 1 Pet. Matt. 12. 18.
^d Gal. 6. 1.
^e Ps. 51. 13.
^f Dan. 12. 3.
^g Mal. 2. 6.
^h Cp. Luke 1. 16.
ⁱ See Rom. 11. 14.
^j 1 Pet. 4. 8.
^k Cp. Neh. 13. 22.
^l Ps. 32. 1.
^m 85. 3.
ⁿ Prov. 16. 22.

^a Eph. 2. 8.
^b Cp. ch. 13. 10.
^c Rom. 8. 18.
^d 2 Cor. 4. 17-18.
^e Heb. 12. 11.
^f James 1. 2.
^g Cp. ch. 4. 12.
^h James 1. 3.
ⁱ Job 23. 10.
^j Prov. 17. 3.
^k 1 Sam. 42. 10.
^l Zech. 13. 9. al.
^m 1 Cor. 3. 13.
ⁿ 2 Rom. 2. 7.
^o 10.
^p 1 Cor. 4. 5.
^q Cp. 2 Thes. 1. 11.
^r 1 John 4. 20.
^s Cp. Heb. 11. 27.
^t See John 9. 22.
^u Rom. 6. 22.

22 Pet. 1.
 Cp. Dan. 8.
 15
 & Matt. 13.
 17
 & Luke 10
 24.
 v Dan. 9.
 24-26.
 & Rom. 8.
 & 2 Pet.
 1. 21.
 See Acts
 16. 7.
 & See Matt.
 26. 24.
 b Isai. 62.
 13-63. 12.
 Luke 24.
 26.
 Acts 3. 18.
 & Dan. 12.
 4. 9. 13.
 & Cp. Matt.
 13. 17
 & Heb. 11.
 33. 40.
 & Acts 2. 2-4.
 & Cp. Dan.
 8. 13
 & 13. 5-7
 & Eph. 3.
 10.
 & See Luke
 12. 35.
 & ch. 4. 7
 & 5. 8.
 1 Thess. 5.
 6. 8.
 2 Tim. 4. 5.
 & ch. 4. 2. 3.
 Rom. 12. 3.
 Tit. 2. 3.
 & Acts 17.
 30.
 & 1 John 3. 3.
 & 7. 1.
 & 1 Thess.
 4. 7
 & Heb. 12.
 14.
 & James 3.
 13.
 m Cited
 from
 Lev. 11. 44.
 which see.
 & Jer. 3. 19.
 Mal. 1. 6.
 & 2 Cor. 8. 18.
 Cp. Matt.
 2. 1.
 & See James
 2. 9.
 p See
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 12. 12.
 q ch. 3. 15.
 & 2 Cor. 7. 1.
 Cp. Rom.
 11. 30.
 & Cp. Ps.
 49. 8.
 & 150. 9.
 & 1 Cor. 6.
 20.
 & Tit. 2. 14
 & 2 Pet.
 2. 1.
 & See Eph.
 4. 17.
 & See Acts
 20. 28.
 & See John
 1. 29.
 v Heb. 9. 14.
 Cp. 12.
 14. 5.
 & Cp. Eph.
 3. 11.
 & Rev. 13. 8. al.

tion * the prophets sought and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that *should come* unto you: 11 searching *what time* or *what manner of time* ^{the Spirit of Christ} which was in them did point unto, ^{when it testified beforehand} the sufferings ^{of Christ}, and the glories that should follow them. 12 ^{To whom it was revealed}, that ^{not unto themselves}, but unto you, did they minister these things, which now have been announced unto you through them that preached the gospel unto you ^{by the Holy Ghost sent forth from heaven}; ^{which things} angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore ^{girding up the loins of your mind}, ^{be sober and set your hope perfectly on the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ}; 14 as children of obedience, ^{not fashioning yourselves according to your former lusts} ^{in the time of your ignorance}: 15 but ^{like as he which called you is holy}, be ye yourselves also holy ^{in all manner of living}; 16 because it is written, ^{Ye shall be holy; for I am holy}. 17 And if ye ^{call on him as Father}, who ^{without respect of persons} judgeth according to each man's work, pass the time of your sojourning ^{in fear}: 18 knowing that ye ^{were redeemed, not with corruptible things, with silver or gold, from your vain manner of life handed down from your fathers}; 19 but ^{with precious blood}, as of ^{a lamb without blemish and without spot}, *even the blood of Christ*: 20 ^{who was foreknown indeed before the foundation of the world}, but ^{was manifested at the end of the times for your sake}, 21 ^{who through him are believers in God}, ^{which raised him from the dead}, and ^{gave him glory}; so that your faith and hope might be in God. 22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in your obedience to the truth unto ^{unfeigned love of the brethren}, ^{love one another} ^{from the}

heart fervently: 23 ^{having been begotten again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible}, through the word of ^{God}, ^{which liveth and abideth}. 24 For, ^{All flesh is as grass}, ^{And all the glory thereof as the flower of grass}. ^{The grass withereth, and the flower falleth}:

25 ^{But the word of the Lord} abideth for ever.

And this is the ^{word} ^{of good tidings} which was preached unto you.

1 ^{Putting away therefore all wickedness, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings}, ^{as newborn babes}, long for the ^{spiritual milk} which is without guile, that ye may grow thereby unto salvation; 3 if ye have ^{tasted that the Lord is gracious}: 4 unto whom coming, a living stone, ^{rejected indeed of men, but with God elect}, ^{precious}, ^{ye also, as living stones}, are built up ^{in a spiritual house}, to be ^{a holy priesthood}, ^{to offer up spiritual sacrifices}, ^{acceptable to God through Jesus Christ}. 6 Because it is contained in ^{scripture},

^{Behold, I lay in Zion a chief corner stone, elect, precious}: ^{And he that believeth on him} shall not be put to shame.

7 ^{For you therefore} ^{which believe} is the ^{preciousness}: but for such as ^{disbelieve},

^{The stone which the builders rejected}, ^{The same was made the head of the corner};

8 and,

^{A stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence};

17 for they ^{stumble at the word}, being disobedient: ^{whereunto also they were appointed}. 9 But ye are ^{an elect race}, ^{a royal priesthood}, ^{a holy nation}, ^{a people for God's own possession}, that ye may shew forth the excellencies of him who called you ^{out of darkness into his marvellous light}: 10 ^{which in time past were no people}, but now are the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

& ver. 8.
 Cp. John 2. 3.
 & James 1. 18.
 & John 1. 13.
 & Dan. 6. 28.
 (for mg.).
 & Heb. 4. 13.
 & James 1. 10. 11.
 Cited from Isai. 40. 6. 8.

& Cp. Matt. 24. 25.

& Isai. 40. 9.

& Eph. 4. 22.

& 2 Cor. 5. 8.

& James 1. 21. al.

& See Matt. 18. 10.

& 1 Cor. 3. 2.

& Heb. 5. 12. 13.

& Ps. 34. 8.

& Heb. 6. 5.

p ver. 6. 7.

& Eph. 2. 30-32.

Op. 1 Cor. 8. 9.

& Heb. 8. 4, 6.

& ver. 9.

& Isai. 56. 7.

Mal. 1. 11.

Rom. 12. 1.

Heb. 13. 16.

& Rom. 15. 16.

Phil. 4. 18.

& Cited from Isai. 28. 16.

& Rom. 9. 33

& 10. 11.

& Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 16.

& Cited from Ps. 118. 22.

which see.

& Rom. 9. 33.

Cited from Isai. 8. 14.

& Cp. Rom. 9. 22.

& Jude 4.

& Deut. 10. 15.

Isai. 43. 20.

& Ex. 19. 6.

Rev. 1. 6

& 5. 10.

d Isai. 61. 6.

& 68. 21.

& Deut. 7. 6.

& Ex. 19. 5.

Deut. 7. 6.

Isai. 43. 21.

Mal. 3. 17.

Tit. 2. 14. al.

& Cp. Isai. 43. 16.

See Acts 26. 18.

& Ps. 36. 8.

& Eccl. 1. 6.

& 2. 23.

Rom. 9. 25.

& 10. 19.

1 Gr. unto
 called you
 saying.

2 Gr. in
 many ancient
 authorities read,
 18 Or, malice

3 Or, Holy Spirit
 a cleant heart.
 10 Gr. reasonable

4 Gr. is being brought.
 7 Or, God who
 honours

5 Or, like the Holy One
 which
 12 Or, a spiritual house for a holy

6 Or, honourable
 13 Or, in your sight

14 Or, 16 Or, honour

17 Gr. who

18 Or,

stumble, being disobedient to the word

J See Lev.

25. 25.

K Rom. 13. 14.

Gal. 5. 24.

L James 4. 1.

M Cp. ch. 3. 16

& 2 Cor. 8. 21

& Phil. 2. 15

& Tit. 2. 8.

N Matt. 5. 16.

2 Cor. 9. 13.

Gal. 1. 24.

O Isai. 10. 5.

Luke 19. 44.

P Rom. 13. 1.

Tit. 3. 1.

Q Rom. 13. 4.

R Rom. 13. 3.

S ver. 12.

T See James

1. 25.

U 1 Cor. 7. 22.

Cp. Rom.

8. 24.

V Rom. 12. 10

& 13. 7.

W See Heb.

12. 1.

X Prov. 24.

Y Eph. 6. 5.

Col. 3. 22.

1 Tim. 6. 1.

Tit. 2. 9.

Z ch. 3. 14, 17.

Cp. ch. 4. 16.

aa ch. 3. 17, 18

& 4. 13, 16.

b ch. 3. 9.

See Acts

14. 22.

c See Matt.

11. 29.

d Isai. 53. 9.

Cp. 2 Cor.

5. 21.

e Heb. 4. 15

& 1 John 3. 5.

f ch. 3. 9.

Isai. 53. 7.

Heb. 12. 3.

g Luke 23.

46.

h Isai. 53. 4.

Matt. 8. 17.

i Heb. 9. 24.

Cp. 2 Eod.

15. 28.

j Rom. 6. 2.

11.

k 7. 4, 6.

Col. 2. 20

& 3. 3.

l Rom. 6. 13.

f Isai. 53. 5.

Isai. 53. 6.

Cp. Ps. 119.

176.

m Ezek. 34. 6

& Luke

16. 4.

n See John

10. 11.

o See Gen.

3. 16.

p 1 Cor. 7. 16.

11 Beloved, I beseech you ¹as sojourners and pilgrims, ²to abstain from fleshly lusts, ³which war against the soul; ¹²having your behaviour seemly among the Gentiles; that, wherein they speak against you as evil-doers, ⁴they may by your good works, which they behold, glorify God in ⁵the day of visitation.

13 ¹Be subject to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; ¹⁴or unto governors, as sent ²by him ³for vengeance on evil-doers and ⁴for praise to them that do well. ¹⁵For so is the will of God, ⁶that by well-doing ye should put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: ¹⁶as free, and not ⁷using your freedom for a cloke of ⁸wickedness, but ⁹as bondservants of God. ¹⁷¹Honour all men. ²Love the brotherhood. ³Fear God. Honour the king.

18 ¹Servants, be in subjection to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. ¹⁹For this is ²acceptable, ³if for conscience ⁴toward God a man endureth griefs, suffering wrongfully. ²⁰For what glory is it, if, when ye sin, and are buffeted ⁵for it, ye shall take it patiently? but ⁶if, when ye do well, and suffer ⁷for it, ye shall take it patiently, this is ⁸acceptable with God. ²¹For ⁹hereunto were ye called: ¹⁰because Christ also suffered for you, ¹¹leaving you an example, that ye should follow his steps: ²²¹who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth: ²³²who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, threatened not; but ³committed ⁴himself to him that judgeth righteously: ²⁴¹who his own self ²bare our sins in his body upon the tree, that we, ³having died unto sins, ⁴might live unto righteousness; ⁵by whose ⁶stripes ye were healed. ²⁵For ⁷ye were going astray like sheep; but are now returned unto ⁸the Shepherd and ⁹Bishop of your souls.

3 ¹In like manner, ye wives, ²be in subjection to your own husbands; that, even if any obey not the word, ³they may

without the word ⁴be gained by the ⁵behaviour of their wives; ²a beholding your ³chaste ⁴behaviour ⁵coupled with fear. ³Whose ⁴adorning ⁵let it not be the outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing jewels of gold, or of putting on apparel; ⁴but ⁵let it be ⁶the hidden man of the heart, in the incorruptible ⁷apparel of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. ⁵For after this manner aforesime the holy women also, who hoped in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection to their own ⁶husbands: ⁶as Sarah obeyed Abraham, ⁷calling him lord: whose children ye now are, if ye do well, and ⁸are not ⁹put in fear by any terror.

7 ¹Ye husbands, in like manner, dwell with ²your wives according to knowledge, giving honour ³unto the woman, as unto the weaker ⁴vessel, as being also joint-heirs of the grace of life; to the end that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, ¹be ye all likeminded, ²compassionate, ³loving as brethren, ⁴tenderhearted, ⁵humble-minded: ⁶not rendering evil for evil, or reviling for reviling; but contrariwise ⁷blessing; for ⁸hereunto were ye called, that ye should inherit a blessing. ¹⁰For,

He that would love life,
And see good days,
Let him refrain his tongue from evil,
And his lips that they speak no guile:

11 And let him turn away from evil, and do good;
Let him seek peace, and pursue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous,
And his ears unto their supplication:

But the face of the Lord is upon them that do evil.

13 And ¹who is he that will harm you, if ye be zealous of that which is good? ¹⁴But and if ye should suffer for righteousness' sake, blessed ⁵are ye: and ⁶fear not their fear, ⁷neither be troubled; ¹⁵but ⁸sanctify in your hearts Christ as Lord: ⁹being ¹⁰ready always to give answer to every man that asketh

o Matt. 18. 15

1 Cor. 9.

12. 32.

p Tit. 2. 3.

q 1 Tim. 2. 9

Cp. Isai. 2.

16. 22.

r Rom. 2. 28.

Cp. Rom.

7. 22.

s 2 Cor. 4. 16

& Eph. 4. 6.

a Gen. 18. 12

t Prov. 2. 25.

u Eph. 4. 25.

Col. 3. 12.

v See

1 Thes. 4. 4.

w See Rom.

12. 16.

x See Heb.

12. 1.

y Eph. 4. 28.

z See Eph.

4. 2.

aa ch. 2. 23.

See Rom.

12. 17.

b Luke 6. 24.

Rom. 12. 14.

1 Cor. 4. 12.

c ch. 3. 22.

d Cited

from Ps.

34. 13-16.

which see.

e Tobit 12. 7.

Ecclus. 7. 1.

Cp. Prov.

16. 7.

f ch. 2. 12, 20

& 4. 14, 16.

g Matt. 10. 6.

h Isai. 5. 12.

13.

i Cp. ver. 6

& Matt. 10.

25.

j John 14.

1. 27.

k Cp. Isai.

26. 23.

l Matt. 6. 2

j Col. 4. 6.

1 Gr. creation.
6 Gr. grace.
11 Gr. Overseer
not being afraid

2 Gr. through.
7 Gr. of.
12 Gr. manner of life
14 Or, afraid with

3 Gr. having.
8 Or, his cause

4 Or, malice
5 Or, carried up . . . to the tree
13 Or, husbands (as Sarah . . . ye are become), doing well, and

6 Gr. Household-servants.
7 Gr. bribe.
16 Gr. the female vessel, as weaker.
16 Gr. sympathetic.

2. 45.
1 See ch. 1. 17.
2 Heb. 12. 18.
3 ch. 2. 12.

o ch. 2. 20.
1 Cp. ch. 4.
16, 18.

p ch. 2. 21
2. 4.
1 Sen. Rom.
4. 25.
2 Heb. 9. 36.
28.
3 Rom. 5. 2.
4 Col. 4. 1.
Col. 1. 22.
1 Cor. 1. 30.
18. 4.
1 ch. 4. 6.

u Gen. 6. 3.
5, 13, 14.

v Heb. 11. 7.
w Gen. 7. 1.
7, 23
8. 18.
2 Pet. 2. 5.

z Mark 16.
16.
1 Acts 16. 33.
Rom. 6. 3-4.
Tit. 3. 5.

y Cp. Rom.
10. 10.
z ch. 1. 3.
1 Acts 2. 33.
34.
Rom. 8. 34.
Eph. 1. 20.
Col. 2. 1.
Heb. 1. 3.

b Rom. 8. 38.
1 Cor. 15. 34.
Eph. 1. 21.
c ch. 3. 18.
d Cp. Eph.
6. 18.

e Rom. 6. 2, 7.
Gal. 5. 24.
Col. 3. 5, 8.
f Cp. 1 Pet.
2. 14.
g Rom. 6. 14
14. 7.
1 Cor. 6. 15.

h ch. 1. 14.
i Tit. 2. 12.
1 John 2. 16.
j Rom. 6. 11.
k Ezek. 44. 6.
l 44. 9.
m Eph. 4. 17.
17-19.
1 Thess. 4. 5.
1 Cor. 12. 2.

n See Eph.
5. 18.
o ch. 2. 13
2. 16.
p Cp. James
5. 8.
See Acts
10. 62.
q ch. 3. 19.

you a reason concerning the hope that is in you, yet ¹with meekness and ²fear: ¹⁶having a good conscience; that, ³wherein ye are spoken against, they may be put to shame who revile your good manner of life in Christ. ¹⁷For ⁴it is better, if the will of God should so will, that ye suffer for well-doing than for evil-doing. ¹⁸Because Christ also ⁵suffered for sins ⁶once, the righteous for the unrighteous, ⁷that he might bring us to God; being put to death ⁸in the flesh, but quickened ⁹in the spirit; ¹⁹in which also he went and ¹⁰preached unto the spirits in prison, ²⁰at which aforetime were disobedient, ²¹when the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, ²²while the ark was a preparing, ²³wherein few, that is, ²⁴eight souls, were saved through water: ²⁵at which also ²⁶after a true likeness ²⁷doth now save you, *even* baptism, not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but ²⁸the ²⁹interrogation of a good conscience toward God, ³⁰through the resurrection of Jesus Christ; ³¹who is on the right hand of God, having gone into heaven; ³²angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4 Forasmuch then as ¹Christ suffered in the flesh, ²arm ye yourselves also with the same ³mind; for ⁴he that hath suffered in the flesh ⁵hath ceased ⁶from sin; ⁷so that ⁸ye no longer should live ⁹the rest of your time in the flesh to ¹⁰the lusts of men, but ¹¹to the will of God. ¹²For the time past ¹³may suffice ¹⁴to have wrought the desire of the Gentiles, and to have walked in lasciviousness, lusts, winebibbings, revellings, carousings, and abominable idolatries: ¹⁵wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* into the same ¹⁶excess of ¹⁷riot, ¹⁸speaking evil of you: ¹⁹who shall give account to him that is ready ²⁰to judge the quick and the dead. ²¹For unto this end ²²was the gospel preached even to the dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit.

7 But ¹the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore of sound mind, and ²be sober ³unto ⁴prayer: ⁵above all things being fervent in your love among yourselves; for ⁶love covereth a multitude of sins: ⁷using hospitality one to another without murmuring: ⁸according as each hath received a gift, ministering it among yourselves, ⁹as good stewards of the manifold grace of God; ¹⁰if any man speaketh, *speaking* as it were ¹¹oracles of God; if any man ministereth, *ministering* ¹²as of the strength which God supplieth: that in all things ¹³God may be glorified through Jesus Christ, ¹⁴whose is the glory and ¹⁵the dominion ¹⁶for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning ¹the fiery trial among you, which cometh upon you to prove you, as though a strange thing happened unto you: ²but ³insomuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings, rejoice; that ⁴at the revelation of his glory also ye may rejoice with exceeding joy. ⁵If ye are reproached ⁶for the name of Christ, blessed are ye; because the *Spirit* of glory and the Spirit of God resteth upon you. ⁷For ⁸let none of you suffer as a murderer, or a thief, or an evil-doer, or ⁹as a meddler in other men's matters: ¹⁰but ¹¹if a man suffer as a ¹²Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God ¹³in this name. ¹⁴For the time ¹⁵is come for judgement: ¹⁶to begin at the house of God: and ¹⁷if it begin first at us, what *shall be* the end of them that ¹⁸obey not the gospel of God? ¹⁹And ²⁰if the righteous is scarcely saved, where shall the ungodly and sinner appear? ²¹Wherefore let them also that suffer according to the will of God ²²commit their souls in well-doing unto a faithful Creator.

5 The elders therefore among you I exhort, ¹who am a fellow-elder, and ²a witness of the sufferings of Christ, who am also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: ³Tend the flock of God which is among you, ⁴exercising

r See James 5. 8.

s See ch. 1. 12.
t Matt. 23. 41.
u Luke 21. 36.

v Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 4, 6.
w See James 5. 20.

x Heb. 13. 2.
y Tit. 1. 8.
z Rom. 12. 6, 7.

1 Cor. 4. 7.
Cp. Matt. 23. 2.

w Luke 12. 49.
1 Cor. 4. 1, 2.
Tit. 1. 7.

x Acts 7. 58.
Rom. 8. 9.
Heb. 4. 12.
y Rom. 12. 3.

z 1 Cor. 10. 31.
a See Rom. 11. 38.
b ch. 5. 11.
c Jude 25.
Rev. 1. 6
8. 13.
d ch. 1. 7.

d Phil. 3. 10.
e See Acts 5. 41.
f Cp. ch. 1. 5-7.

g 1 Rom. 8. 17, 18
h Jude 24.
i Pa. 38. 51.
Matt. 5. 11.
j Rom. 9. 41.
(mg.).

John 15. 21.
Cp. Heb. 11. 38.

k ch. 2. 13, 20
l 5. 14, 17.
m 1 Thess. 4. 11.

n 2 Thess. 3. 11.
o 1 Tim. 5. 13.
p See Acta 26. 25.

q Jer. 25. 29.
Ezek. 9. 6.
Amos 3. 2.

Rom. 2. 9.
r Cp. Luke 25. 31.
s Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 3.

t Prov. 11. 31.
u Cp. 2 Esd. 9. 13.

v Pa. 31. 5.
Luke 23. 46.
Cp. Pa. 10. 14
8 Tim. 1. 12.

w Cp. 3 John 1.
x See Luke 24. 48.

y Cp. Jude 12.
z See John 21. 10.

1 Many ancient authorities read *die*. 2 Or, *into which few, that is, eight souls, were brought safely through water*. 3 Or, *in the antitype*. 4 Or, *inquiry*. 5 Or, *appeal*. 6 Or, *thought*. 7 Some ancient authorities read *unto sins*. 8 Or, *be no longer*. 9 *his time*. 10 Or, *blood*. 11 Or, *were the good tidings preached*. 12 Or, *prayers*. 13 Gr. *unto the ages of the ages*. 14 Gr. *in*. 15 Some ancient authorities omit *exercising the oversight*.

the oversight, ¹not of constraint, but willingly, ²according unto God; ³nor yet for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; ⁴neither as ⁵lord- ing it over the charge allotted to you, but ⁶making yourselves ensamples to the flock. ⁷And when ⁸the chief Shepherd shall be manifested, ye shall receive ⁹the crown of glory ¹⁰that fadeth not away. ¹¹Likewise, ye younger, be subject unto the elder. Yea, all of you ¹²gird yourselves with humility, to serve one another: for ¹³God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace to the humble. ¹⁴Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time; ¹⁵casting all your anxiety upon him, because ¹⁶he careth for you. ¹⁷Be sober, ¹⁸be watchful: your ¹⁹adversary the devil, ²⁰as

a roaring lion, ²¹walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: ²²whom withstand ²³stedfast in ²⁴your faith, knowing that ²⁵the same sufferings are ²⁶accomplished in your ²⁷brethren who are in the world. ²⁸And the God of all grace, ²⁹who called you unto his ³⁰eternal glory in Christ, ³¹after that ye have suffered a little while, shall himself ³²perfect, ³³stablish, strengthen ³⁴you. ³⁵To him be the dominion ³⁶for ever and ever. Amen.

¹² By ¹³Silvanus, ¹⁴our faithful brother, as I account ¹⁵him, ¹⁶I have written unto you briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is ¹⁷the true grace of God: ¹⁸stand ye fast therein. ¹⁹She that is in Babylon, elect to gather with ²⁰you, saluteth you; and ²¹so doth ²²Mark my son. ²³Salute one another with a kiss of love.

²⁴Peace be unto you all that are in Christ.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER.

¹ ²**SIMON** Peter, ³a ⁴servant and apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained ⁵like precious faith with us ⁶in the righteousness of ⁷our ⁸God and Saviour Jesus Christ: ⁹Grace to you and peace be multiplied ¹⁰in the knowledge of God and of Jesus our Lord; ¹¹seeing that his divine power hath granted unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him ¹²that called us ¹³by his own glory and virtue; ¹⁴whereby he hath granted unto us his precious and exceeding great promises; that through these ye may become ¹⁵partakers of ¹⁶the divine nature, ¹⁷having escaped from the corruption that is in the world by lust. ¹⁸Yea, and for this very cause adding on your part all diligence, in your faith supply ¹⁹virtue; and in ²⁰your virtue ²¹knowledge; and in ²²your knowledge ²³temperance; and in ²⁴your temperance ²⁵patience; and in ²⁶your patience

godliness; ²⁷and in ²⁸your godliness ²⁹love of the brethren; and in ³⁰your love of the brethren ³¹love. ³²For if these things are yours and abound, they make you to be not idle nor ³³unfruitful unto the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. ³⁴For he that lacketh these things ³⁵is blind, ³⁶seeing only what is near, having forgotten ³⁷the cleansing from his old sins. ³⁸Wherefore, brethren, give the more diligence ³⁹to make your calling and ⁴⁰election sure: for if ye do these things, ⁴¹ye shall never stumble: ⁴²for thus shall be richly supplied unto you ⁴³the entrance into the eternal kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

¹² Wherefore I shall be ready ¹³always to put you in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and are established in ¹⁴the truth which is with ¹⁵you. ¹⁶And I think it right, as long as I am in this ¹⁷tabernacle, ¹⁸to stir you up by putting you in remem-

¹ Some ancient authorities omit according unto God. ² Or, the. ³ Or, restore. ⁴ Many ancient authorities add settle. ⁵ That is, The church, or, The sister. ⁶ Many ancient authorities read Symeon. ⁷ Or, bondservant. ⁸ Or, an equally precious. ⁹ Or, our God and the Saviour. ¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read through glory and virtue. ¹¹ Or, a. ¹² Or, self-control. ¹³ Or, closing his eyes.

² Or, Likewise. ³ Or, elder; yea, all of you one to another. ⁴ Or, being accomplished. ⁵ Or, brotherhood. ⁶ Or, unto the ages of the ages. ⁷ Or, the. ⁸ Or, the. ⁹ Or, the. ¹⁰ Or, the. ¹¹ Or, the. ¹² Or, the. ¹³ Or, the. ¹⁴ Or, the. ¹⁵ Or, the. ¹⁶ Or, the. ¹⁷ Or, the. ¹⁸ Or, the. ¹⁹ Or, the. ²⁰ Or, the. ²¹ Or, the. ²² Or, the. ²³ Or, the. ²⁴ Or, the. ²⁵ Or, the. ²⁶ Or, the. ²⁷ Or, the. ²⁸ Or, the. ²⁹ Or, the. ³⁰ Or, the. ³¹ Or, the. ³² Or, the. ³³ Or, the. ³⁴ Or, the. ³⁵ Or, the. ³⁶ Or, the. ³⁷ Or, the. ³⁸ Or, the. ³⁹ Or, the. ⁴⁰ Or, the. ⁴¹ Or, the. ⁴² Or, the. ⁴³ Or, the.

¹ Job 1. 7
² 2. 2
³ James 4. 7
⁴ Col. 2. 5
⁵ Acts 14. 22
⁶ 1 Thes. 3. 3
⁷ 2 Tim. 2. 12
⁸ 1 Cor. 1. 9
⁹ 1 Thes. 2. 12
¹⁰ 1 Tim. 6. 12
¹¹ 2 Tim. 2. 10
¹² 1 Cor. 1. 6
¹³ Heb. 13. 21
¹⁴ Luke 22. 31
¹⁵ Rom. 16. 25
¹⁶ 1 Thes. 1. 3
¹⁷ See ch. 4. 11
¹⁸ Acts 15. 22
¹⁹ 2 Cor. 1. 13
²⁰ 1 Thes. 1. 1
²¹ 2 Cor. 1. 1
²² 1 Cor. 15. 1
²³ 1 Cor. 15. 1
²⁴ 1 Cor. 15. 1
²⁵ 1 Cor. 15. 1
²⁶ 1 Cor. 15. 1
²⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 1
²⁸ 1 Cor. 15. 1
²⁹ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁰ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³¹ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³² 1 Cor. 15. 1
³³ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁴ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁵ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁶ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁷ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁸ 1 Cor. 15. 1
³⁹ 1 Cor. 15. 1
⁴⁰ 1 Cor. 15. 1
⁴¹ 1 Cor. 15. 1
⁴² 1 Cor. 15. 1
⁴³ 1 Cor. 15. 1

¹ See Heb. 1. 1
² 1 Cor. 13. 1
³ 1 John 4. 16
⁴ See John 15. 2
⁵ 1 John 3. 14
⁶ Job 5. 14
⁷ 1 Cor. 13. 1
⁸ 1 Cor. 13. 1
⁹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁰ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹¹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹² 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹³ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁴ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁵ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁶ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁷ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁸ 1 Cor. 13. 1
¹⁹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁰ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²¹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²² 1 Cor. 13. 1
²³ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁴ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁵ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁶ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁷ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁸ 1 Cor. 13. 1
²⁹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁰ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³¹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³² 1 Cor. 13. 1
³³ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁴ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁵ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁶ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁷ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁸ 1 Cor. 13. 1
³⁹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
⁴⁰ 1 Cor. 13. 1
⁴¹ 1 Cor. 13. 1
⁴² 1 Cor. 13. 1
⁴³ 1 Cor. 13. 1

a Cp. Deut. 4. 21, 22
 & 31. 14
 & 2 Tim. 2. 17
 b John 21. 18, 19
 c See 1 Cor. 1. 17
 d See 1 Tim. 4. 17
 e 1 Cor. 2. 4
 f See 1 Thess. 2. 18
 g Matt. 17. 1, 2, 6
 h Luke 9. 28, 29
 i John 1. 14
 j Matt. 17. 5
 k Mark 9. 7
 l Luke 9. 35
 m Cp. Matt. 5. 17
 n Cp. Ex. 3. 5 & Josh. 5. 15
 o See 1 Pet. 5. 10
 p Ps. 119. 105
 q Eccl. 12. 2
 r John 5. 23
 s Rev. 2. 20 & 22. 16
 t Cp. Mal. 4. 2
 u 2 Cor. 4. 6
 v 1 Tim. 3. 16
 w 1 Pet. 1. 11
 x Cp. 2 Sam. 23. 2
 y 1 Ed. 14. 22
 z Luke 1. 70
 aa Acta 1. 16
 ab 2. 18
 ac Deut. 13. 7
 ad 1. 10
 ae See Matt. 7. 15
 af Acta 30. 13
 ag 1 Cor. 11. 13
 ah 1 Tim. 4. 1
 ai Cp. Matt. 24. 11
 aj Jude 4
 ak Cp. Matt. 10. 33
 al Gal. 2. 4
 am 1 Cor. 6. 20
 an 7. 25
 ao Gal. 3. 18
 ap 4. 6
 aq Rev. 6. 9
 ar Cp. Ex. 16. 16
 as 1 Pet. 1. 18 & Rev. 14. 3, 4
 at Rom. 2. 24
 au 2 Cor. 12. 17, 18
 av 1 Tim. 6. 5
 aw Tit. 1. 11
 ax Rom. 16. 5
 ay Col. 2. 4
 az 2 Cor. 3. 17 (mg.)
 ba Cp. Deut. 32. 2
 bb Phil. 8. 19
 bc Jude 6
 bd Cp. Rev. 20. 2, 3, 10
 be Wisdom 17. 17 (for mg.)
 bf Matt. 25. 41
 bg See 1 Pet. 3. 30
 bh ch. 3. 6
 bi Job 23. 16

brance; 14^a knowing that the putting off of my tabernacle cometh swiftly, ^beven as our Lord Jesus Christ signified unto me. 15 Yea, I will give diligence that at every time ye may be able after my ^cdecease to call these things to remembrance. 16 For we did not follow ^dcunningly devised ^efables, when we made known unto you ^fthe power and ^gcoming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but ^hwe were eye-witnesses of his majesty. 17 For he ⁱreceived from God the Father honour and glory, when there ^jcame such a voice to him from the excellent glory, ^kThis is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased: 18 and this voice we ^lourselves heard ^mcome out of heaven, when we were with him in ⁿthe holy mount. 19 And ^owe have the word of prophecy ^pmade more sure; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, ^qas unto a lamp shining in a ^rdark place, until the day dawn, and ^sthe day-star ^tarise in your hearts: 20 knowing this first, that no prophecy of scripture is of ^uprivate interpretation. 21 For ^vno prophecy ever ^wcame by the will of man: but men spake from God, ^xbeing moved by the ^yHoly Ghost.

2 But ^zthere arose false prophets also among the people, as ^{aa}among you also there shall be false teachers, who shall ^{ab}privily bring in ^{ac}destructive heresies, ^{ad}denying even the Master ^{ae}that bought them, bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 3 And many shall follow their lascivious doings; by reason of whom the way of the truth ^{af}shall be evil spoken of. 3 And ^{ag}in covetousness shall they ^{ah}with feigned words ^{ai}make merchandise of you: ^{aj}whose sentence now from of old lingereth not, and their destruction slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not ^{ak}angels when they sinned, but ^{al}cast them down to ^{am}hell, and ^{an}committed them to ^{ao}pits of darkness, ^{ap}to be reserved unto judgement; 5 and spared not the ancient world, but ^{aq}preserved Noah with seven others, ^{ar}a preacher of righteousness, when he brought ^{as}a flood upon the world of the

ungodly; 6 and ^{at}turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, ^{au}having made them an example unto those that should ^{av}live ungodly; 7 and ^{aw}delivered righteous Lot, sore distressed by the lascivious life of the wicked 8 (for ^{ax}that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, ^{ay}vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their lawless deeds): 9 ^{az}the Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment unto the day of judgement; 10 but chiefly ^{ba}them that walk after the flesh in the lust of defilement, and ^{bb}despise dominion. Daring, selfwilled, they tremble not ^{bc}to rail at ^{bd}10 dignities: 11 ^{be}whereas angels, though greater in might and power, bring not a railing judgement against them before the Lord. 12 ^{bf}But these, as creatures without reason, ^{bg}born ^{bh}mere animals ^{bi}to be taken and destroyed, railing in matters whereof they are ignorant, shall in their ^{bj}destroying surely be destroyed, 13 suffering wrong as ^{bk}the hire of wrong-doing; ^{bl}men that count it pleasure ^{bm}to revel in the day-time, ^{bn}spots and blemishes, revelling ^{bo}in their ^{bp}love-feasts while ^{bq}they feast with you; 14 having eyes full of ^{br}adultery, and ^{bs}that cannot cease from sin; enticing unstedfast souls; having a heart ^{bt}exercised in covetousness; ^{bu}children of cursing; 15 forsaking the right way, ^{bv}they went astray, having followed ^{bw}the way of Balaam the son of ^{bx}22 Beor, who loved ^{by}the hire of wrong-doing; 16 but he was rebuked for his own transgression: ^{bz}a dumb ass spake with man's voice and stayed the madness of the prophet. 17 ^{ca}These are springs without water, and mists driven by a storm; ^{cb}for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved. 18 For, ^{cc}uttering great swelling words of vanity, they entice in the lusts of the flesh, by lasciviousness, those who are just ^{cd}escaping from them that live in error; 19 promising them ^{ce}liberty, ^{cf}while they themselves are bondservants of corrup-

a See Gen. 19. 24
 f Cp. Num. 36. 10
 g Jude 15
 h Gen. 13. 16
 i Wisdom 10. 1
 j 19. 17
 k Ps. 119. 186, 193
 l Cp. Ezek. 9. 4
 m Eccl. 35. 1
 n 1 Cor. 10. 16
 o Rev. 3. 10
 p Jude 16, 18
 q Jude 8
 r Cp. Ex. 22. 28
 s Jude 9
 t Jude 10
 u Cp. Jer. 12. 3
 v Phil. 3. 18
 w ver. 15
 x Cp. Rom. 13. 10
 y 1 Thess. 5. 7
 z See James 5. 5
 aa Jude 13 (mg.)
 ab 1 Cor. 1. 21
 ac James 4. 4 (for mg.)
 ad Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 1
 ae ver. 8
 af 1 Tim. 4. 7
 ag Cp. Eph. 2. 3
 ah Ezek. 14. 11
 ai Num. 22. 3
 aj Deut. 23. 4
 ak Neh. 13. 2
 al Jude 11
 am Rev. 2. 14
 an ver. 15
 ao Num. 21. 23, 28
 ap Jude 12
 aq Jude 13
 ar Jude 16
 as ver. 20
 at 1. 4
 au Gal. 5. 13
 av See James 1. 25
 aw John 8. 34
 ax Rom. 6. 16

1 Or, departure. 2 Gr. presence. 3 Gr. having received. 4 Gr. was brought. . . by the majestic glory. 5 Gr. brought. 6 Gr. squallid. 7 Or, special. 8 Gr. was brought. 9 Or, Holy Spirit 10 Or, sects of perdition. 11 Or, cast them into dungeons. 12 Gr. Tartarus. 13 Some ancient authorities read chains. 14 Gr. a herald. 15 Gr. tormented. 16 Gr. glories. 17 Or, natural. 18 Or, to take and to destroy. 19 Or, corruption. 20 Many ancient authorities read deceivings. 21 Gr. an adulteress. 22 Many ancient authorities read Beor.

tion; for of ¹whom a man is overcome, of the same is he also brought into bondage. ²⁰For if, ²¹after they have escaped the defilements of the world ²²through the knowledge of ²³the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome, ²⁴the last state is become worse with them than the first. ²⁵For ²⁶it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after knowing it, to turn back from ²⁷the holy commandment delivered unto them. ²⁸It has happened unto them according to the true proverb, The ²⁹"dog turning to his own vomit again, and the sow that had washed to wallowing in the mire.

¹This is now, beloved, the **3** second epistle that I write unto you; and in both of them ²I stir up your sincere mind by putting you in remembrance; ³that ye should remember the words which were spoken before by ⁴the holy prophets, and the commandment of the Lord and Saviour through your apostles: ⁵knowing this first, that ⁶in the last days mockers shall come with mockery, ⁷walking after their own lusts, ⁸and ⁹saying, Where is the promise of ¹⁰his ¹¹coming? for, from the day that the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation. ¹²For this they wilfully forget, that there were heavens from of old, and an earth ¹³compacted out of water and ¹⁴amidst water, ¹⁵by the word of God; ¹⁶by which means the world that then was, ¹⁷being overflowed with water, ¹⁸perished: ¹⁹but ²⁰the heavens that now are, and the earth, by the same word have been ²¹stored up for fire, being reserved against the day of judgement and ²²destruction of ungodly men.

²³But forget not this one thing, beloved, that one day is with the

Lord as a thousand years, and ²⁴a thousand years as one day. ²⁵The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, ²⁶as some count slackness; but ²⁷is longsuffering to you-ward, ²⁸not wishing that any should perish, but ²⁹that all should come to repentance. ³⁰But ³¹the day of the Lord will come as a thief; in the which ³²the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and ³³the ³⁴elements shall be dissolved with fervent heat, and the earth and the works that are therein shall be ³⁵burned up. ³⁶Seeing that these things are thus all to be dissolved, ³⁷what manner of persons ought ye to be in ³⁸all holy living and godliness, ³⁹looking for and ⁴⁰earnestly desiring the ⁴¹coming of the day of God, by reason of which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and ⁴²the ⁴³elements shall melt with fervent heat? ⁴⁴But, according to his promise, we look for ⁴⁵"new heavens and a new earth, ⁴⁶wherein dwell eth righteousness.

⁴⁷Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for these things, give diligence ⁴⁸that ye may be found in peace, ⁴⁹without spot and ⁵⁰blameless in his sight. ⁵¹And account that ⁵²the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as ⁵³our beloved brother Paul also, ⁵⁴according to the wisdom given to him, wrote unto you; ⁵⁵as also in all ⁵⁶his epistles, ⁵⁷speaking in them of these things; ⁵⁸wherein are some things hard to be understood, which the ignorant and unstablest wrest, ⁵⁹as ⁶⁰they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. ⁶¹Ye therefore, beloved, ⁶²knowing ⁶³these things beforehand, ⁶⁴beware lest, being carried away with the error of the wicked, ye fall from your own steadfastness. ⁶⁵But ⁶⁶grow in the grace and knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. ⁶⁷To him ⁶⁸be the glory both now and ⁶⁹for ever. Amen.

1 Or, what presence. 2 Many ancient authorities read our. 3 Gr. in the last of the days. 4 Gr. manuscripts read discovered. 5 Or, through 6 Or, stored with fire 7 Or, heavenly bodies 8 The most ancient 9 Or, hastening 10 Gr. unto the day of eternity.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

a See John

b Cp. ch. 2.

13, 14.

c Acts 4. 30.

d John 19.

35.

e ch. 4. 14.

f John 1. 14.

2 Pet. 1. 16.

g Luke 24.

35.

h John 20. 27.

i John 1. 4

& 11. 25

j ch. 3. 5. 8.

k Rom. 16. 26.

l 1 Tim. 3. 16.

m See John

15. 27.

n John 17.

31.

o 1 Cor. 1. 9.

p Cp. ch. 2.

24.

q John 15. 11

& 16. 24.

r 2 John 12.

(for mg.)

s ch. 3. 11.

t James 1.

u Cp. ch. 4. 8

& John 4.

24.

v ch. 2. 11.

w John 12. 35.

x 2 Cor. 6. 14.

y John 8. 21.

z Cp. 1st.

3. 5.

a Cp. Ps.

103.

b 1 Tim. 6.

16.

c Eph. 1. 17.

d Heb. 9. 14.

e 1 Pet. 1. 19.

f Rev. 5. 9

g 7. 14

h 12. 11.

i Cp. Job

15. 14

j Jer. 2. 35.

k See James

3. 2.

l ch. 2. 8.

m Ps. 32. 8.

n 51. 3.

o Prov. 28. 15.

p Cp. Ps.

148. 1

q & Rom. 3.

20.

r w ch. 5. 10.

s John 5. 38

& 8. 37.

t Rom. 5. 34.

u 1 Tim. 2. 5.

v Heb. 7. 25.

w See John

14. 16

x & mg.

y ch. 4. 10.

z Rom. 3. 25.

a Cp. 2 Cor.

5. 18. 19

b & Col. 1. 30.

c ch. 4. 14.

d John 1. 29

e & 4. 42

f 11. 51. 52

g 12. 32.

h John 14. 15

i & 15. 10.

j Rev. 12. 17

k & 14. 19. al.

l ch. 1. 8.

m John 18. 44.

n ch. 5. 8.

o John 14. 23.

I ¹ ^a THAT which was ^b from the beginning, that ^c which we have heard, that ^d which we have seen with our eyes, ^e that which we beheld, and ^f our hands handled, concerning the ¹ Word of life ² (and ³ the life ^a was manifested, and we have seen, and ^b bear witness, and declare unto you the life, the eternal life, ^a which was with the Father, and ^a was manifested unto us); ³ ^c that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you also, that ye also may have fellowship with us: yea, and ⁴ our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ: ⁴ and these things we write, ^a that ² our joy may be fulfilled.

⁵ And this is the message which we have heard from him, and announce unto you, that ^m God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. ⁶ If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in the darkness, we lie, and ^o do not the truth: ⁷ but ^p if we walk in the light, ^q as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and ^r the blood of Jesus his Son cleanseth us from all sin. ⁸ If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and ^t the truth is not in us. ⁹ If we confess our sins, he is ^u faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and ^v to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. ¹⁰ If we say that we have not sinned, ^w we make him a liar, and ^x his word is not in us.

¹ My little children, these ² things write I unto you, that ye may not sin. And if any man sin, ³ we have an ³ Advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: ² and ⁴ he is the propitiation for our sins; and not for ours only, but ⁵ also for the whole world. ³ And hereby know we that we know him, if we ^c keep his commandments. ⁴ He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, ^d is a liar, and ^e the truth is not in him: ⁵ but whoso ^c keepeth his word, in him verily

hath ^f the love of God been perfected. ⁶ Hereby know we that we are in him: ⁶ he that saith he ^a abideth in him ^b ought himself also to walk even as he walked.

⁷ Beloved, ⁷ no new commandment write I unto you, but ^a an old commandment ^b which ye had from the beginning: the old commandment is the word which ye heard. ⁸ Again, ^a a new commandment write I unto you, which thing is true in him and in you; because ^a the darkness is passing away, and ^o the true light already shineth. ⁹ He that saith he is in the light, and ^p hateth his brother, is in the darkness even until now. ¹⁰ He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none ^q occasion of stumbling in him. ¹¹ But he that hateth his brother is in the darkness, and ^r walketh in the darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because the darkness hath blinded his eyes.

¹² I write unto you, my little children, because ^a your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. ¹³ I write unto you, fathers, because ye know ^b him which is from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ^c ye have overcome the evil one. ⁴ I have written unto you, little children, because ^d ye know the Father. ¹⁴ I have written unto you, fathers, because ye know ^e him which is from the beginning. ⁴ I have written unto you, young men, because ^f ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the evil one. ¹⁵ Love not the world, neither the things that are in the world. ⁶ If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. ¹⁶ For all that is in the world, ⁷ the lust of the flesh, and ^a the lust of the eyes, and ^b the vainglory of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. ¹⁷ And ^b the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

f ch. 4. 12.

g ch. 3. 24

& 4. 13

h & 5. 2.

i John 15.

4. 5. 7.

j See Matt.

11. 29.

k 2 John 3.

l Lev. 19. 15.

m Cp. ver. 24

n & ch. 3. 11

o 2 John

5. 6.

p See John

13. 34.

q Rom. 13.

12.

r Eph. 5. 8.

s 1 Thes. 5.

4. 5.

t John 1. 9

& 8. 12.

u ch. 4. 20.

v Cp. ch. 3.

14. 15

w Tit. 3. 5.

x John 11.

y Cp. Prov.

4. 19

z & 2 Pet. 1.

10.

a Seech. 1. 5.

b Luke 24.

47.

c Acts 10. 43

& 13. 38.

d Cp. ch. 1. 1.

e Eph. 6. 10.

f Cp. ch. 5.

4. 5.

g John 14. 7.

h Cp. Rom.

12. 3.

i & 2 Tim. 4.

10.

j See James

1. 12.

k Rom. 13.

14.

l Eph. 2. 3.

m 1 Pet. 4. 2.

n 2 Pet. 2. 18.

o Eccles. 4. 8

p & 5. 11.

q Cp. Wis-

dom 5. 8

r 2 Mac. 9. 8

s & 15. 6.

t 2 Esd. 4.

30.

u See 1 Cor.

7. 81.

1 Or, word

2 Many ancient authorities read your.

4 Or, I wrote

8 Or, Comforter Or, Helper Gr. Paraclete.

c Cp. 2 Tim.
3. 1.
d James
2. 3.
e 2 Pet. 3. 3
f Jude 12.
g ver. 28.
h ch. 4. 3.
i John 7.
j Cp. Matt.
24. 5, 24.
k Cp. ch. 4. 1
l & Matt.
24. 5.
m 1 Tim. 4. 1.
n Deut. 13.
13.
o Acts 20. 30.
p A See John
17. 12.
q 1 Cor. 11.
19.
r ver. 27.
s Cp. 3 Cor.
1. 21.
t A See Mark
1. 24.
u ver. 27.
v Cp. Prov.
28. 5.
w & Matt. 13.
11. al.
x See John
14. 26.
y ch. 4. 3.
z John 7.
aa ch. 4. 15
ab & 5. 1.
ac 2 John 9.
ad ch. 3. 11.
ae 2 John 6.
af Cp. John
14. 23.
ag See ch. 1. 8.
ah John 17. 2.
ai ch. 3. 7.
aj 2 John 7.
ak ver. 30.
al Jer. 31. 34.
am Heb. 8. 11.
an John 14.
17.
ao ch. 3. 2.
ap Cp. Col.
3. 4.
aq ch. 3. 21
ar & 4. 17
as & 5. 14.
at See
1 Thes. 2.
17.
au ch. 3. 7.
av ch. 3. 9
aw & 4. 7
ax & 5. 1, 4, 18.
ay 3 John 11.
az ch. 4. 10.
ba John 5. 19.
bb John 1. 12.
bc Cp. ch. 4.
17.
bd John 16. 3
be & 17. 25.
bf Rom. 8. 15.
bg Gal. 3. 24.
bh Eph. 1. 5.
bi 1 Cor. Rom.
8. 15.
bj 2 Cor. 4.
17.

18 Little children, ^ait is the last hour: and as ye heard that ^dantichrist cometh, even now have there arisen ^emany antichrists; ^fwhereby we know that it is the last hour. 19 ^gThey went out from us, but they were not of us; for ^hif they had been of us, they would have continued with us: but ⁱthey went out, ^jthat they might be made manifest ^khow that they all are not of us. 20 And ye have ^lan anointing from ^mthe Holy One, ⁿand ^oye know all things. 21 I have not written unto you because ^pye know not the truth, but because ^qye know it, and ^rbecause no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is the liar but ^she that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? This is ^tthe antichrist, ^ueven he that denieth the Father and the Son. 23 ^vWhosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: he that confesseth the Son hath the Father also. 24 As for you, let that abide in you ^wwhich ye heard from the beginning. If that which ye heard from the beginning abide in you, ^xye also shall abide in the Son, and in the Father. 25 And this is the promise which he promised ^yus, ^zeven ^{aa}the life eternal. 26 These things have I written unto you concerning ^{ab}them that would lead you astray. 27 And as for you, ^{ac}the anointing which ye received of him abideth in you, and ^{ad}ye need not that any one teach you; but as his anointing teacheth you concerning all things, ^{ae}and ^{af}is true, and is no lie, and even as it taught you, ^{ag}ye abide in him. 28 And now, ^{ah}my little children, abide in him; that, ^{ai}if he shall be manifested, ^{aj}we may have boldness, and not be ashamed ^{ak}before him at his ^{al}coming. 29 If ye know that ^{am}he is righteous, ^{an}ye know that ^{ao}every one also that doeth righteousness is begotten of him. 30 Behold ^{ap}what manner of ^{aq}love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called ^{ar}children of God: and ^{as}such we are. For this cause ^{at}the world knoweth us not, because ^{au}it knew him not. 31 Beloved, ^{av}now are we ^{aw}children of God, and ^{ax}it is not yet made manifest what he shall be.

We know that, ^{ay}if ^{az}he shall be manifested, ^{ba}we shall be like him; for ^{bb}we shall see him even as he is. 3 And every one that hath this hope ^{bc}set on him ^{bd}purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4 Every one that doeth sin doeth also lawlessness: and ^{be}sin is lawlessness. 5 And ye know that ^{bf}he was manifested to ^{bg}take away sins; and ^{bh}in him is no sin. 6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: ^{bi}whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither ^{bj}knoweth him. 7 ^{bk}My little children, ^{bl}let no man lead you astray: ^{bm}he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous: ^{bn}he that doeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. To this end was the Son of God manifested, ^{bo}that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9 ^{bp}Whosoever is begotten of God doeth no sin, because his seed abideth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is begotten of God. 10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: ^{bq}whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, ^{br}neither he that ^{bs}loveth not his brother. 11 For ^{bt}this is the message which ye heard from the beginning, ^{bu}that we should love one another: 12 not as ^{bv}Cain was of the evil one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? ^{bw}Because his works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 13 Marvel not, brethren, ^{bx}if the world hateth you. 14 We know that ^{by}we have passed out of death into life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not abideth in death. 15 ^{bz}Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that ^{ca}no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16 Hereby know we love, because ^{cb}he laid down his life for us: and ^{cc}we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren. 17 But ^{cd}whoso hath the world's goods, and beholdeth his brother in need, and ^{ce}shutteth up his compassion from him, ^{cf}how doth the love of God abide in him? 18 ^{cg}My little children, let us not ^{ch}love in word, neither with the tongue; but in deed and ^{ci}truth. 19 Hereby shall we know that we are of the truth, and shall

ch. 2. 28.
A Rom. 8. 29
B Cor. 13. 12
C 4. 11.
Phil. 3. 21
D 1 Pet. 1. 4
E John 17. 24
F 1 Cor. 13.
12.
Rev. 22. 4.
G Rom. 14.
15.
H 1 Cor. 7. 1.
I Cp. ch. 1.
17.
J Rom. 4.
13.
K Heb. 2. 25.
L See ch. 1. 2
M John 1. 23
N mg. for mg.
O Cp. 13. 12.
P See 1 Pet.
2. 22.
Q ch. 2. 4.
R & 4. 8.
S John 11.
g ch. 2. 26.
h ch. 2. 28.
i Matt. 13.
John 8. 44.
k Heb. 2. 14.
l Cp. Gen. 2.
15.
m Luke 10.
18.
n John 14.
11.
o ch. 3. 16.
p ch. 4. 8.
q ch. 4. 20.
11.
r ch. 1. 5
s & 2. 24.
t See John
13. 34.
u Gen. 4. 4, 8.
v Heb. 11. 4.
w Jude 11.
x Ps. 36. 20.
y Prov. 23. 10.
z John 15. 18
& 17. 14.
a John 5. 24.
b Matt. 5.
21, 22.
c Gal. 2. 21.
d Rev. 21. 8.
e See John
13. 13.
f Cp. Phil.
2. 17.
g James 2.
14, 16.
h Deut. 15. 7.
i Cp. ch. 4.
30.
j Ezech. 33.
31.
k Eph. 4. 15.
l 2 John 1.
2 John 1.

1 Or, that not all are of us. 2 Some very ancient authorities read and ye all know. 3 Or, that 4 Some ancient authorities read you. 5 Or, so it is true, and as he is; and even as he is. 6 Or, know ye 7 Or, from him. 8 Gr. presence. 9 Or, know ye 10 Or, it 11 Or, bear sins 12 Or, hath known

1 assure our heart before him, 20 where in so ever our heart condemn us; because God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, we have boldness toward God; 22 and whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do the things that are pleasing in his sight. 23 And this is his commandment, that we should believe in the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, even as he gave us commandment. 24 And he that keepeth his commandments abideth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he gave us.

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but prove the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: every spirit which confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3 and every spirit which confesseth not Jesus is not of God: and this is the spirit of the antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it cometh; and now it is in the world already. 4 Ye are of God, my little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you than he that is in the world. 5 They are of the world: therefore speak they as of the world, and the world heareth them. 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he who is not of God heareth us not. By this we know the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is begotten of God, and knoweth God. 8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. 9 Herein was the love of God manifested in us, that God hath sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. 10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. 11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we also ought to love one another.

12 No man hath beheld God at any time: if we love one another, God abideth in us, and his love is perfected in us: 13 hereby know we that we abide in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14 And we have beheld and bear witness that the Father hath sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world. 15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God abideth in him, and he in God. 16 And we know and have believed the love which God hath in us. God is love; and he that abideth in love abideth in God, and God abideth in him. 17 Herein is love made perfect with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgement; because as he is, even so are we in this world. 18 There is no fear in love: but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath punishment; and he that feareth is not made perfect in love. 19 We love, because he first loved us. 20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, cannot love God whom he hath not seen. 21 And this commandment have we from him, that he who loveth God love his brother also.

1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is begotten of God: and whosoever loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 Hereby we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and do his commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. 4 For whatsoever is begotten of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that hath overcome the world, even our faith. 5 And who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not with the water only, but with the water and with the blood. 7 And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is the truth. 8 For there are three who bear witness, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood:

1 ver. 20.
John 1. 18.
1 Tim. 6.
16.
1 ch. 2. 5.
1 ch. 3. 24.

1 ch. 1. 1, 2.
1 ver. John 3. 17.

1 ver. 2. 2.
1 ch. 3. 5.
1 Rom. 10. 9.
1 See Matt. 14. 30.

1 John 6. 60.
1 ver. 12.
1 ch. 3. 24.
1 Cp. ch. 2. 5.
1 ch. 2. 28
1 & 3. 21.

1 Cp. ch. 3. 1.

1 Cp. John 3. 15
1 & Rom. 8. 14.

1 ver. 10.

1 ch. 2. 4
1 & 3. 17.
1 ch. 2. 9, 11.

1 ver. 12.
1 1 Pet. 1. 3.
1 Gal. 6. 2.
1 ver. 7.
1 ch. 3. 11.

1 John 1. 12.
1 ch. 2. 22.
1 John 1. 18
1 (mg.).
1 John 8. 42.
1 ch. 2. 5
1 & 3. 24
1 & 4. 13.

1 2 John 6.
1 See John 14. 15.

1 See ch. 2. 2.
1 Matt. 30.
1 ch. 3. 9
1 & 4. 4.
1 John 16. 33.

1 Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 1.
1 & Eph. 6. 10.
1 ch. 4. 15.

1 John 19. 34 (7).
1 Cp. ver. 8.

1 John 15. 26.
1 Cp. Matt. 3. 16 (7).
1 & Acts 5. 32.

1 John 14. 17
1 & 15. 26
1 & 16. 13.

1 Gr. persuade. 2 Gr. believe the name. 3 Some ancient authorities read *annueth Jesus*. 4 Gr. to our case. 5 Many ancient authorities read *how can he love God whom he hath not seen?* 6 Gr. in.

a John 5.
24, 25, 27.
a 5. 17, 18.
b See Matt.
2. 17.
c Cp. Rom.
5. 16.
d Gal. 4. 6.
e Rev. 12.
17.
f 19. 10.
g ch. 1. 10.
h Cp. John 3.
32.
i Cp. John 5.
38.
j ch. 2. 25.
k Cp. ch. 4. 9.
l See John 1.
4.
m Cp. John 5.
16, 35.
n 5. 24.
o 5. 40, 47.
p John 20.
31.
q John 1. 12.
r ch. 2. 28.
s 2. 21.
t 4. 17.
u John 3. 22.
v Cp. Prov.
10. 34.
and the three agree in one. 9^a If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for the witness of God is this, ^b that he hath borne witness concerning his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God ^c hath the witness in him: he that believeth not God ^d hath made him a liar; ^e because he hath not believed in the witness that God hath borne concerning his Son. 11 And the witness is this, that God gave unto us ^f eternal life, and ^g this life is in his Son. 12 ^h He that hath the Son hath the life; he that hath not the Son of God hath not the life. 13 ⁱ These things have I written unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, ^j even unto you that ^k believe on the name of the Son of God. 14 And this is ^l the boldness which we have toward him, that, ^m if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 15 and if we know that he heareth us whatsoever we ask, we know

that we have the petitions which we have asked of him. 16 If any man see his brother sinning a sin not unto death, ⁿ he shall ask, and ^o God will give him life for them that sin not unto death. ^p There is ^q a sin unto death: ^r not concerning this do I say that he should make request. 17 ^s All unrighteousness is sin: and there is ^t a sin not unto death.

18 We know that ^u whosoever is begotten of God sinneth not; but ^v he that was begotten of God ^w keepeth ^x him, and the evil one toucheth him not. 19 We know that we are of God, and ^y the whole world lieth in the evil one. 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and ^z hath given us an understanding, that we know ^{aa} him that is true, and we are in him that is true, ^{ab} even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and ^{ac} eternal life. 21 ^{ad} My little children, ^{ae} guard yourselves from idols.

a Cp. Job 42. 5.
b James 5. 15.
c Matt. 12. 31, 32.
d Mark 3. 29.
e Luke 12. 10.
f Heb. 2. 4-6.
g 10. 28.
h Cp. Jer. 7. 16.
i 14. 11.
j Cp. ch. 3. 4.
k ch. 3. 2.
l John 1. 12.
m John 17. 12.
n James 1. 27.
o (for mg.).
p Cp. Luke 4. 6.
q Gal. 1. 4.
r Cp. Luke 24. 45.
s See John 17. 9.
t Rev. 2. 7.
u ver. 11-13.
v 1 Cor. 10. 7, 14.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

a 2 John 1.
b Cp. 1 Pet. 2. 1.
c 1 John 3. 18.
d John 1. 32.
e Cp. 1 Tim. 2. 4.
f Heb. 10. 22.
g John 1. 17.
h 14. 6.
i See Gal. 2. 5.
j Cp. 1 Cor. 13. 6.
k 1 Tim. 1. 9.
l 1 Tim. 1. 9.
m Cp. Jude 2.
n 2 John 3, 4.
1^a The elder unto the elect lady and her children, ^b whom I love in truth; and not I only, but also all they that ^c know ^d the truth: 2 ^e for the truth's sake which abideth in us, and it shall be with us for ever: 3 ^f Grace, mercy, peace shall be with us, from God the Father, and from Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. 4 ^g I rejoice greatly that I have found ^h certain of thy children walking in truth, even as we received commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee, lady, ⁱ not as though I wrote to thee a new commandment, but that which we had from the beginning, ^j that we love one another. 6 And ^k this is love, that we should walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, ^l even as ye heard from the beginning, that ye should walk in it. 7 ^m For ⁿ many deceivers ^o are gone forth into the world, ^p even

^q they that confess not that Jesus Christ cometh in the flesh. ^r This is the deceiver and the antichrist. 8 Look to yourselves, ^s that ye ^t lose not the things which ^u we have wrought, but that ye ^v receive a full reward. 9 ^w Whosoever ^x goeth onward and abideth not in the teaching of Christ, ^y hath not God: he that abideth in the teaching, ^z the same hath both the Father and the Son. 10 If any one cometh unto you, and bringeth not this teaching, ^{aa} receive him not into ^{ab} your house, and give him no greeting: 11 for he that giveth him greeting ^{ac} partaketh in his evil works.

12 ^{ad} Having many things to write unto you, I would not ^{ae} write them with paper and ink: ^{af} but I hope to come unto you, and to speak face to face, ^{ag} that your joy may be fulfilled. 13 The children of thine elect sister salute thee.

a 1 John 2. 22.
b 4. 2, 3.
c Cp. Gal. 2. 4.
d Heb. 10. 32.
e See 1 Cor. 5. 2.
f Cp. 3 John 9.
g (for mg.).
h See 1 John 2. 23.
i Cp. Rom. 16. 17.
j Gal. 1.
k 2 Thim. 3. 6, 14.
l Tit. 2. 10.
m Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 22.
n 3 John 13.
o 3 John 14.
p John 15. 11.
q 17. 13.
r 1 John 1. 4.
s (mg.).

1 Or, he shall ask and shall give him life, even to them &c.
2 Many ancient authorities read ye.

3 Or, sin 3 Or, himself
6 Or, taketh the lead

4 Or, destroy

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

1^a THE elder unto Galus the beloved, ^b whom I love in truth.
2 Beloved, I pray that in all things thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For ^c I ¹ rejoiced greatly, when brethren came and bare witness unto thy truth, even as thou walkest in truth.
4 Greater ² joy have I none than ³ this, to hear of ^d my children walking in the truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest a faithful work in whatsoever thou doest toward ^e them that are brethren and ^f strangers withal; ⁶ who bare witness to thy love before the church: whom thou wilt do well to set forward on their journey ^g worthily of God: ⁷ because that for the sake of ^h the Name they went forth, ⁱ taking nothing of the Gentiles. ⁸ We therefore ought to welcome such, that we may be fellow-workers with the truth.
9 I wrote somewhat unto the church: but Diotrephes, ^j who lov-

eth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. ¹⁰ Therefore, if I come, I will bring to remembrance his works which he doeth, prating against us with wicked words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and them that would he forbiddeth, and casteth ^k them out of the church.
11 Beloved, ^l imitate not that which is evil, but that which is good. ^m He that doeth good is of God: ⁿ he that doeth evil hath not seen God. ¹² Demetrius ^o hath the witness of all men, and of the truth itself: yea, we also bear witness; and ^p thou knowest that our witness is true.
13 ^q I had many things to write unto thee, but I am unwilling to write ^r them to thee with ink and pen: ¹⁴ but I hope shortly to see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace be unto thee. The friends salute thee. Salute the friends ^s by name.

^a Cp. Ps. 34.
14.
^b 37. 27.
^c Isai. 1.
16. 17.
^d 1 John 2.
23.
^e See
1 John 3. 6.
^f Cp. 1 Tim.
3. 7.
^g John 21.
24.
^h 2 John 12.

ⁱ John 10. 8.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

1^a JUDAS, ^b a servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, ^c to them that are called, ^d beloved in God the Father, and ^e kept for Jesus Christ: ² Mercy unto you and ^f peace and love be multiplied.
3 Beloved, while I was giving all diligence to write unto you of our ^g common salvation, I was constrained to write unto you exhorting you ^h to contend earnestly for the faith which was once for all delivered unto the saints. ⁴ For ⁱ there are certain men ^j crept in privily, ^k even ^l they who were of old set forth unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning ^m the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and ⁿ denying ^o our only Master and Lord, Jesus Christ.

5 Now I desire ^p to put you in remembrance, though ye know all things once for all, how that ^q the Lord, having saved a people out of the land of Egypt, ^r afterward destroyed them that believed not. ⁶ And ^s angels which kept not their own principality, but left their proper habitation, he hath kept in everlasting bonds under darkness unto the judgement of the great day. ⁷ Even as ^t Sodom and Gomorrah, and ^u the cities about them, having in like manner with these given themselves over to fornication, and ^v gone after strange flesh, are set forth ^w as an example, suffering the punishment of eternal fire. ⁸ Yet in like manner these also in their dreamings defile the flesh, and set

^a 2 Pet. 1. 13.
8. 17.
^b Cp. 1 Cor.
10. 4, 5, 9.
^c Num. 14.
23, 27.
^d 36. 64, 65.
^e Ps. 106. 26.
^f Heb. 8.
17-19.
^g 2 Pet. 2. 4.
^h Cp. Rev.
20. 2.

ⁱ See Gen.
19. 24.
^j Dent. 29. 33.
^k Hos. 11. 3.

^l 2 Pet. 2. 10.

1 Or, rejoice greatly, when brethren come and bear witness
3 Or, these things, that I may hear
4 Or, bondservants.
5 Or, to them that are beloved in God the Father, and kept for Jesus Christ, being called
6 Or, the only Master, and our Lord Jesus Christ
7 Many very ancient authorities read Jesus.
8 Or, the second time.
9 Or, as an example of eternal fire, suffering punishment

2 Pet. 2. 10.
 Cp. Ex. 22.
 28 (mg.).
 Dan. 10. 13
 & 12. 1.
 Rev. 12. 7.
 2 Ed. 4. 36.
 1 Thess. 4.
 16.
 Cp. 2 Pet.
 2. 11.
 Cp. Deut.
 34. 6.
 y Zech. 8. 2.
 2 Pet. 2. 12.

a See Gen.
 4. 5-8.
 b See 2 Pet.
 2. 15.

c Num. 18.
 1-3, 31-35.

d 2 Pet. 2. 13.
 2, 8, 10.

e Ezek. 34.
 2, 8, 10.

f Prov. 25. 14.
 2 Pet. 2. 17.

g Heb. 13. 9.
 4 Matt. 15. 13.

i Isai. 57. 30.
 j Cp. 2 Cor.

k Phil. 3. 19.
 k Cp. Isai.

l Gen. 5. 18.
 m See Deut.

n Dan. 7.
 10.

o 2 Ed. 6. 3.
 & Mark 8. 28.

p 1 Thess.
 5. 13.

q 2 Thess.
 1. 7.

r Cp. 2 Pet.
 2. 3.

s 2 Pet. 2. 6.
 9 Sam. 2. 3.

t Ps. 94. 4.
 John 6. 60.

at nought dominion, and "rail at dignities. 9 But "Michael "the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed "about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing judgement, but said, "The Lord rebuke thee. 10 "But these rail at whatsoever things they know not: and what they understand naturally, like the creatures without reason, in these things are they "destroyed. 11 Woe unto them! for they went in "the way of Cain, and "ran riotously "in the error of Balaam for hire, and "perished in the gainsaying of Korah. 12 These are they who are "hidden rocks "in your love-feasts when they feast with you, "shepherds that without fear feed themselves; "clouds without water, "carried along by winds; autumn trees without fruit, twice dead, "plucked up by the roots; 13 "wild waves of the sea, foaming out "their own "shame; "wandering stars, "for whom the blackness of darkness hath been reserved for ever. 14 And to these also Enoch, "the seventh from Adam, prophesied, saying, "Behold, the Lord came with "ten thousands of his holy ones, 15 "to execute judgement upon all, and to convict all the ungodly of all their works of ungodliness which they have "ungodly wrought, and of all "the hard things

which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16 These are murderers, complainers, "walking after their lusts (and "their mouth speaketh great swelling words), "shewing respect of persons for the sake of advantage.

17 But ye, beloved, "remember ye the words which have been spoken before by the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18 how that they said to you, "In the last time there shall be mockers, walking after "their own ungodly lusts. 19 These are they who make separations, "sensual, "having not the Spirit. 20 But ye, beloved, "building up yourselves on your most holy faith, "praying in the Holy Spirit, 21 "keep yourselves in the love of God, "looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22 "And on some have mercy, 23 who are in doubt; 23 and some save, "snatching them out of "the fire; and on some have mercy "with fear; hating even "the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 "Now unto him that is able "to guard you from stumbling, and "to set you before the presence of his glory "without blemish in exceeding joy, 25 to "the only God our Saviour, through Jesus Christ our Lord, "be glory, majesty, dominion and power, before all time, and now, and "for evermore. Amen.

2 Pet. 2. 16.

2 Pet. 2. 15.

Lev. 19. 15.

Deut. 10. 17.

2 Pet. 2. 2.

2 Pet. 2. 3.

Cp. 1 Cor.

2. 14 (for mg.).

Cp. Rom.

8. 3.

Phil. 3. 1.

See Col.

2. 7.

Eph. 6. 16.

Cp. Rom.

8. 25.

2 Cor. 13. 14.

Cp. Acts

12. 48.

Tit. 2. 12.

2 Pet. 3. 11.

Amos 4. 11.

Ezek. 3. 5.

See 1 Cor.

3. 14.

Cp. 2 Cor.

5. 11.

Rev. 3. 4.

Ezek.

3. 4.

Rom. 16. 5.

Eph. 3. 20.

John 11. 12.

Cp. 1. 27.

Cp. 1 Pet.

4. 12.

Eph. 1. 4.

& 27.

Heb. 12. 13.

Rev. 14. 3.

John 8. 44.

1 Tim. 1. 17.

See Rom.

11. 34.

THE REVELATION

OF S. JOHN THE DIVINE.

a John 17.
 7. 8.

b Cp. John
 8. 26.

c 14. 10.

d ch. 22. 6.

e ch. 22. 16.

f John 19. 35.

g ch. 6. 9.

h 12. 17.

i 19. 10.

j See 1 Cor.

1. 6.

k ver. 11. 19.

l ch. 23. 7.

m Cp. Luke
 11. 38.

n John 8. 51.

o 1 John
 2. 3.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God "gave him "to shew unto his "servants, even the things which must shortly come to pass: and "he sent and signified "it by his angel unto his servant John; 2 "who bare witness of the word of God, and of "the testimony of Jesus Christ, even "of all things that he saw. 3 "Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of the prophecy,

and keep the things which are written therein: "for the time is at hand.

4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace to you and peace, from "him "which is and "which was and "which is to come; and from "the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 and from Jesus Christ, "who is "the faithful witness, "the firstborn of the dead,

Ach. 22. 10.

Cp. 1 John

2. 1.

See Rom.

13. 11.

ver. 8.

Heb. 13. 3.

Ex. 3. 16

(Gk.).

John 1. 1.

1 ch. 3. 1.

& 5.

& 6.

ch. 3. 14.

John 16. 5.

1 Tim. 6. 13.

Cp. ch. 1. 5.

Ps. 88. 5.

Isai. 55. 4.

Col. 1. 18.

Cp. Ps. 88. 5.

Acts 26. 23.

1 Cor. 15. 20.

1 Gr. glories. 2 Or, corrupted 3 Or, cast themselves away through 4 Or, spots 5 Gr. shames.
 6 Gr. his holy myriads. 7 Gr. their own lusts of ungodliness. 8 Or, natural 9 Or, animal 10 The
 Greek text in this passage (and ... fire) is so very hat uncertain. 11 Or, while they dwell with you
 11 Gr. unto all the ages. 12 Or, gave unto him, to shew unto his servants the things &c. 13 Gr. bondser-
 vants: and so throughout this book. 14 Or, them 15 Or, which cometh

o ch. 17. 14
 & 19. 16.
 Cp. Ps. 89.
 p John 18. 34
 & 15. 9.
 Rom. 8. 37,
 af.
 & 1 Pet. 1.
 18. 19.
 & ch. 5. 10
 & 20. 6.
 1 Pet. 2. 9.
 & See Rom.
 15. 9.
 1 See Rom.
 11. 36.
 w 1 Pet. 4. 11.
 Dan. 7. 13.
 See Matt.
 16. 27.
 w Zech. 12.
 10.
 John 19. 37.
 & ch. 21. 6
 & 22. 13.
 Cp. Isai.
 41. 4
 & 48. 10.
 & 44. 4.
 y ver. 4.
 & Cp. Phil.
 4. 14.
 & John 16. 33.
 & 2 Tim. 2. 12.
 & ch. 3. 10.
 & See ver. 2.
 & ch. 4. 2.
 Cp. ch. 17. 3
 & 21. 10
 & Matt. 22.
 43.
 & 1 Kin. 18.
 12.
 & Ezek. 3. 12
 & 2 Cor. 13. 2
 & Acts 20. 7.
 1 Cor. 16. 2.
 & ch. 4. 1.
 y ver. 3. 19.
 & ver. 30.
 & ch. 2. 1.
 Ex. 25. 37.
 2 Chr. 4. 30.
 Zech. 4. 1.
 Cp. ch. 11. 4.
 Dan. 7. 13.
 & ch. 14. 14.
 Dan. 10. 16.
 John 5. 27
 (Eng.).
 1 Dan. 10. 5.
 m ch. 15. 6.
 n Dan. 7. 9.
 o ch. 2. 18
 & 19. 12.
 Cp. Dan.
 10. 6.
 p Ezek. 1. 7.
 Dan. 10. 6.
 & ch. 14. 2
 & 19. 4.
 & Ezek. 48. 2
 2 Ead. 6. 17.
 r ver. 20.
 ch. 2. 1
 & 1. 1.
 & ch. 12. 15.
 Cp. ch. 2.
 14. 16.
 & Isai. 49. 2
 & Wisdom
 18. 16.
 & Eph. 4. 17
 & Heb. 4. 13
 & Matt. 17. 2.
 w 1 Ead. 6. 31.
 & Dan. 6. 17.
 18
 & 10. 13, 15.
 Cp. Luke
 24. 37.
 & John 21.
 12.
 w Matt. 17. 7.
 & ch. 2. 8
 & 22. 15.
 Isai. 41. 4
 & 44. 6.
 & 48. 12.
 y Rom. 6. 9
 & 14. 8.

and "the ruler of the kings of the earth. Unto^p him that loveth us, and looseth us from our sins² by his blood; 6 and he made us to be^r a kingdom, to be^r priests unto^r his God and Father; to him be^r the glory and the dominion³ for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, "he cometh with the clouds; and "every eye shall see him, and they which pierced him; and all the tribes of the earth shall mourn over him. Even so, Amen.

8 "I am the Alpha and the Omega, saith "the Lord God, "which is and which was and "which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, your brother and "partaker with you in "the tribulation and "kingdom and "patience which are in Jesus, was in the isle that is called Patmos, "for the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.

10 "I was in the Spirit "on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a great voice, "as of a trumpet 11 saying, "What thou seest, write in a book, and send it to the seven churches; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamum, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice which spake with me. And having turned I saw "seven golden "candlesticks; 13 and in the midst of the "candlesticks "one like unto "a son of man, "clothed with a garment down to the foot, and "a girt about at the breasts with a golden girdle. 14 And his head and "his hair were white as white wool, white as snow; and "his eyes were as a flame of fire; 15 and "his feet like unto burnished brass, as if it had been refined in a furnace; and "his voice as the voice of many waters. 16 And "he had in his right hand seven stars: and "out of his mouth proceeded a sharp two-edged sword: and "his countenance was as the sun shineth "in his strength.

17 And "when I saw him, I fell at his feet as one dead. And "he laid his right hand upon me, "saying, Fear not; "I am the first and the last, 18 and the Living one; and "I "was dead, and behold, I am alive

for evermore, and "I have the keys of death and of Hades. 19 "Write therefore "the things which thou sawest, and the things which are, and the things which shall come to pass hereafter; 20 the mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest "in my right hand, and "the seven golden "candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and "the seven "candlesticks are seven churches.

1 To the angel of the church 2 in Ephesus write;

These things saith "he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, "he that walketh in the midst of the seven golden "candlesticks: 2 "I know thy works, and thy toil and patience, and that thou canst not bear evil men, and "didst try them "which call themselves apostles, and they are not, and didst find them false; 3 and thou hast patience and didst bear "for my name's sake, and "hast not grown weary. 4 But I have this against thee, that thou didst leave "thy first love. 5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do "the first works; or else "I come to thee, and will move thy "candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the works of "the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. "To him that overcometh, to him will I give to eat of "the tree of life, which is in "the "Paradise of God.

8 And to the angel of the church in Smyrna write;

These things saith "the first and the last, "which "was dead, and lived again: 9 I know thy tribulation, and "thy poverty ("but thou art rich), and the "blasphemy of "them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but are a synagogue of Satan. 10 Fear not the things which thou art about to suffer: behold, the devil is about to cast some of you into prison, "that ye may be tried; 11 and "ye shall have "tribulation "ten days. "Be thou faithful "unto death, and I

& Cp. ch. 9. 1
 & 20. 1
 & Wisdom
 18. 12.
 & ver. 2. 11.
 & ver. 13. 16.

& See ver. 12.

& Cp. Matt.
 5. 14, 15.

& ch. 1. 16, 20.

& ch. 1. 13.

& ver. 19.
 ch. 3. 1, 8, 14.

& See 1 John
 1. 1.
 & 2 Cor.
 11. 12.

& John 15. 31.

& Cp. Heb.
 12. 3, 5.

1 Jer. 2. 2.

m ver. 2.
 Cp. Heb.
 10. 32.
 & ch. 3. 3, 19.

& ver. 15.

p ver. 11, 17,
 20.
 ch. 3. 6, 13,
 22.
 & 13. 9.
 Matt. 11. 15
 & 13. 9, af.
 & ch. 3. 5, 12.
 & 21. 7.
 & 2 Ead. 2. 12
 & 3. 2.
 See Gen.
 2. 9.

& Ezek. 28.
 34.
 & 31. 8
 (Qk.).

& See ch. 1.
 17.
 & 1. 18.

& James 2. 5.
 Cp. 1 Tim.
 6. 18
 & Heb. 10.
 34.

& 11. 28.
 w ch. 3. 9, 10.
 & Matt. 24. 9.

y Cp. Gen.
 25.
 & Dan. 1.
 12, 14.

& See Matt.
 10. 22.
 & Heb. 2. 6.
 & ch. 13. 11.

1 Many authorities, some ancient, read washed. 2 Gr. in. 3 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. Many ancient authorities omit of the ages. 4 Or, the Lord, the God 5 Or, he which. 6 Or, which cometh 7 Gr. lampstands. 8 Or, the Son of man. 9 Gr. became. 10 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 11 Gr. upon. 12 Gr. lampstand. 13 Or, garden: as in Gen. 2. 8. 14 Or, reviling. 15 Some ancient authorities read and may have. 16 Gr. a tribulation of ten days.

b See James
1. 12.
c See ver. 7.

d ch. 20. 6, 14
& 21. 6.

e ver. 16.
ch. 1. 16.

f ver. 9.

g See 1 Tim.
5. 6.
A Acts 22. 30.
Cp. ch. 1. 6
& 11. 3
& 17. 6
(mg.).

h See 2 Pet.
2. 15.

i ver. 30.
Acts 15. 29.
1 Cor. 8. 10
& 10. 19.
& Num. 25. 1
& 31. 16.
1 Cor. 10. 8.
j ver. 6.
m Cp. ch.
22. 7.
n See
2 Thess.
2. 8.

o Cp. John
6. 48-50.

p ch. 5. 12.
Isai. 65. 2
& 65. 15.
q ch. 19. 13.
Cp. ch.
14. 3.

r ch. 1. 14.
15.

s ver. 9.

t 1 Kin. 18.
11
& 21. 25.
2 Kin. 6. 7.
u See ver.
14.

v Cp. ch. 9.
20. 21
& 16. 9, 11.
See Rom.
2. 4.

will give thee ^bthe crown of life. 12 ^cHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^cHe that overcometh shall not be hurt of ^dthe second death.

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamum write :

These things saith he that hath ^ethe sharp two-edged sword : 13 I know where thou dwellest, ^eeven ^fwhere Satan's throne is : and thou holdest fast my name, and didst not ^gdeny my faith, even in the days ^gof Antipas ^hmy witness, my faithful one, who was killed among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there some that hold the teaching of ⁱBalaam, who taught Balak to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, ^jto eat things sacrificed to idols, and ^kto commit fornication. 15 So hast thou also some that hold the teaching of ^kthe Nicolaitans in like manner. 16 Repent therefore ; or else ^mI come to thee quickly, and ⁿI will make war against them with ⁿthe sword of my mouth. 17 ^cHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches. ^cTo him that overcometh, to him will I give of ^othe hidden manna, and I will give him a white stone, and upon the stone ^pa new name written, ^qwhich no one knoweth but he that receiveth it.

18 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write ;

These things saith the Son of God, ^rwho hath his eyes like a flame of fire, and his feet are like unto burnished brass : 19 ^sI know thy works, and thy love and faith and ministry and patience, and that thy last works are more than the first. 20 But I have ^tthis against thee, that thou sufferest ^tthe woman ^tJezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess ; and she teacheth and seduceth my servants ^uto commit fornication, and ^uto eat things sacrificed to idols. 21 And I gave her time that she should repent ; and ^vshe willeth not to repent of her fornication. 22 Behold, I do cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great

tribulation, except they repent of ^wher works. 23 And I will kill her children with ^wdeath ; and all the churches shall know that I am he ^wwhich searcheth the reins and hearts : and ^xI will give unto each one of you according to your works. 24 But to you I say, to the rest that are in Thyatira, as many as have not this teaching, which know not ^ythe deep things of Satan, as they say ; I ^ycast upon you none other burden. 25 Howbeit ^ythat which ye have, hold fast till I come. 26 And ^zhe that overcometh, and he that keepeth my works ^zunto the end, ^zto him will I give authority over the nations : 27 and ^zhe shall ^zrule them with a rod of ^ziron, ^zas the vessels of the potter are broken to shivers ; as I also have received of my Father : 28 and I will give him ^zthe morning star. 29 ^bHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

1 And to the angel of the 3 church in Sardis write ;

These things saith he ^athat hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars : I know thy works, that thou hast a name ^athat thou livest, ^aand thou art dead. 2 Be thou watchful, and stablish the things that remain, which were ready to die : for I have ^bfound no works of thine ^bfulfilled before my God. 3 ^cRemember therefore how thou hast received and didst hear ; and keep ^cit, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, ^cI will come ^cas a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4 But thou hast a few ^dnames in Sardis which did not ^ddefile their garments : and they shall walk with me ^din white ; for they are ^dworthy. 5 ^eHe that overcometh shall thus be arrayed in white garments ; and I will in no wise ^eblot his name out of ^ethe book of life, and ^eI will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6 ^fHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write ;

These things saith ^ghe that is holy, ^ghe that is true, ^ghe that

1 The Greek text here is somewhat uncertain. 2 Many authorities, some ancient, read *thy wife*. 3 Many ancient authorities read *their*. 4 Or, *penitence*. 5 Or, *iron*; as vessels of the potter, are they broken. 6 Many ancient authorities read *not* *thy works*.

α Job 12. 14.
β Matt.
16. 19.

δ Acts 14. 27.
1 Cor. 16. 9.
2 Cor. 2. 12.
Col. 4. 13.

c ch. 2. 9.

d Cp. Isai.
45. 14.
49. 23.
60. 14.

e Isai. 43. 4.
f ch. 1. 9.
g 2 Pet. 2. 9.

g ch. 6. 10
h 9. 13
i 11. 8, 14
j 17. 8.

k ch. 22. 7,
12. 20.

l ch. 2. 25.
m ch. 2. 10.
n See ch.
2. 7.

o Jer. 7. 21.
p 2 Chr. 5. 17.
q Jer. 1. 18.
r Gal. 2. 9.

s Cp. Ps. 23. 6
t 27. 4.

u ch. 14. 1.
v 23. 4.

w ch. 21. 2.
x Ezek. 48.
35.

y Cp. Gal. 4.
z 26.
aa Heb. 12.
22.

ab ch. 21. 10.
ac ch. 2. 17.
ad Isai. 65. 16.
ae (mg.).

af 2 Cor. 1. 20.
ag ver. 7.
ah ch. 1. 5
ai 19. 11
aj 22. 6.

ak Col. 1. 15,
18.
al Cp. ch. 21. 6
am 22. 13
an & Prov. 8.
22.

ao Cp. 2 Pet.
2. 21.
ap Hos. 12. 8.
aq Zech. 11. 5.
ar 1 Cor. 4. 8.

as 3 John 9.
at Eph. 1. 18.
au Isai. 35. 1.
av Matt. 13. 44
aw 25. 9.
ax Cp. Prov.
6. 19.

ay Cp. ch.
19. 6.
az See ver. 4.
ba ch. 16. 15.

bb See Heb.
12. 8.

hath the key of David, ^ahe that openeth, and none shall shut, and that shutteth, and none openeth: ⁸I know thy works (behold, I have ¹set before thee ^ba door opened, which none can shut), that thou hast a little power, and didst keep my word, and didst not deny my name. ⁹Behold, I give of ^cthe synagogue of Satan, of them which say they are Jews, and they are not, but do lie; behold, ^dI will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that ^eI have loved thee. ¹⁰Because thou didst keep the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of ^ftrial, that *hour* which is to come upon the whole ^gworld, to ^htry ⁱthem that dwell upon the earth. ¹¹^jI come quickly: ^kI hold fast that which thou hast, that no one take ^lthy crown. ¹²^mHe that overcometh, I will make him ⁿa pillar in the ^otemple of my God, and he shall go out thence no more: and I will write upon him ^pthe name of my God, and ^qthe name of the city of my God, ^rthe new Jerusalem, ^swhich cometh down out of heaven from my God, and mine own ^tnew name. ¹³^uHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

¹⁴And to the angel of the church in Laodicea write;

These things saith the ^vAmen, ^wthe faithful and true witness, ^xthe beginning of the creation of God: ¹⁵I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: ^yI would thou wert cold or hot. ¹⁶So because thou art lukewarm, and neither hot nor cold, I will spew thee out of my mouth. ¹⁷^zBecause thou sayest, I am rich, and have gotten riches, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art the wretched one and miserable and poor and ^{aa}blind and naked: ¹⁸I counsel thee ^{ab}to buy of me gold refined by fire, that thou mayest become rich; and ^{ac}white garments, that thou mayest clothe thyself, and ^{ad}that the shame of thy nakedness be not made manifest; and ^{ae}eyesalve to anoint thine eyes, ^{af}that thou mayest see. ¹⁹^{ag}As many as I love, I reprove and chasten: ^{ah}be zealous therefore, and repent. ²⁰Be-

hold, I stand at the door and ^{ai}knock: ^{aj}if any man hear my voice and open the door, ^{ak}I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. ²¹^{al}He that overcometh, ^{am}I will give to him to sit down with me in my throne, as ^{an}I also overcame, and sat down with my Father in his throne. ²²^{ao}He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to the churches.

²³After these things I saw, **4** and behold, a door opened in heaven, and the first voice which I heard, ²⁴a voice ^{as}as of a trumpet speaking with me, one saying, ²⁵Come up hither, and ²⁶I will shew thee the things which must ²⁷come to pass hereafter. ²⁸Straightway ²⁹I was in the Spirit: and behold, ³⁰there was a throne set in heaven, and one sitting upon the throne; ³¹and he that sat ³²was to look upon like a ³³jasper stone and a sardius: and ³⁴there was ³⁵a rainbow round about the throne, like an emerald to look upon. ³⁶And round about the throne ³⁷were ³⁸four and twenty thrones: and upon the thrones ³⁹I saw four and twenty elders sitting, ⁴⁰arrayed in white garments; and on their heads ⁴¹crowns of gold. ⁴²And out of the throne proceed ⁴³lightnings and voices and thunders. And ⁴⁴there were ⁴⁵seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, ⁴⁶which are the seven Spirits of God; ⁴⁷and before the throne, ⁴⁸as it were a glassy sea like unto crystal; and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, ⁴⁹four living creatures ⁵⁰full of eyes before and behind. ⁵¹⁵²And the first creature ⁵³was like a lion, and the second creature like a calf, and the third creature had a face as of a man, and the fourth creature ⁵⁴was like a flying eagle. ⁵⁵And the four living creatures, ⁵⁶having each one of them six wings, are ⁵⁷full of eyes round about and within: and ⁵⁸they have no rest day and night, saying, ⁵⁹Holy, holy, holy, ⁶⁰is the Lord God, the Almighty, ⁶¹which was and which is and ⁶²which is to come. ⁶³And when the living creatures shall give glory and honour and thanks to him that sitteth on the throne, to ⁶⁴him that liveth ⁶⁵for ever and ever, ⁶⁶to the four and twenty elders ⁶⁷shall fall

α Cp. 8. of 8.
β Luke 12.
105.
γ John 14.
28.
δ Cp. Luke
24. 33, 30.
ε See ch.
2. 7.
ζ Cp. 20. 4.
η Cp. ch. 2.
20.
θ John 12.
28.
ι 2 Tim. 2.
12.
κ See Matt.
10. 32.
λ ch. 5. 5
μ & 2.
17. 14.
ν John 16. 33.
ξ ch. 1. 10.
ο Cp. Ex. 19.
19, 30.
π ch. 11. 12.
ρ ch. 1. 1, 19
σ 22. 6.

φ See ch. 1.
10.
χ Ps. 11. 4
ψ & 103. 19.
ω Isai. 66. 1.
ζ Matt. 5. 34
η & 23. 22.
θ See 1 Kin.
22. 19.
ι ch. 21. 11.
κ m Ezek. 1.
23.
λ Cp. ch. 10. 1
μ & Gen. 9.
18-17.
ν ch. 11. 14.
ξ See ch.
8. 4.

π ver. 10.
ρ See James
1. 12.
σ ch. 8. 5
τ 11. 19
υ & 16. 18.
φ Cp. Ex. 19.
16.
χ Cp. Zech.
4. 3.
ψ See ch. 1. 4
ζ ch. 15. 2.
η Cp. ch. 21.
18. 21.
θ Ps. 77. 19.
ι Ezek. 1. 5.
κ Ezek. 10.
12.
λ Cp. Ezek.
1. 10
μ & 10. 14.

ν Isai. 6. 2.
ξ ver. 6.
ο ch. 14. 11.
π Isai. 6. 3.
ρ See ch. 1. 4.
σ ch. 1. 18
τ & 5. 18
υ & 7. 7.
φ Dan. 4. 34
η & 12. 7.
θ ch. 5. 8, 14
ι & 7. 11
κ & 11. 16
λ & 19. 4.

1 Gr. given. 2 Or, temptation 3 Gr. inhabited earth. 4 Or, tempt 5 Or, sanctuary: and so throughout this book. 6 Or, come to pass. 7 After these things straightway &c. 8 Or, unto the ages of the ages.

down before him that sitteth on the throne, and shall worship him that liveth ¹for ever and ever, and shall cast ²their crowns before the throne, saying, ¹¹Worthy art thou, our Lord and our God, to receive the glory and the honour and the power: for ³thou didst create all things, and ⁴because of thy will they were, and were created.

¹ And I saw ²in the right hand of him that sat on the throne ³a book written within and on the back, ⁴close sealed with seven seals.

² And ¹I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a great voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? ³ And no one in the heaven, or on the earth, or under the earth, was able to open the book, or to look thereon. ⁴ And I wept much, because no one was found worthy to open the book, or to look thereon: ⁵ and one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, ⁶the Lion ⁷that is of the tribe of Judah, ⁸the Root of David, hath overcome, to open the book and the seven seals thereof. ⁶ And I saw in the midst of the throne and of the four living creatures, and in the midst of the elders, ⁹a Lamb standing, as though it had been slain, having seven horns, and ¹⁰seven eyes, which are ¹¹the ¹²seven Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth. ⁷ And he came, and he ¹³taketh ¹⁴it out of the right hand of him that sat on the throne. ⁸ And when he had taken the book, the four living creatures and the four and twenty elders ¹⁵fell down before the Lamb, ¹⁶having each one a harp, and ¹⁷golden bowls full of incense, ¹⁸which are the prayers of the saints. ⁹ And they sing ¹⁹a new song, saying, Worthy art thou to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for ²⁰thou wast slain, and ²¹didst purchase unto God with thy blood ²²men of ²³every tribe, and tongue, and people, and nation, and madest them ²⁴to be unto our God ²⁵a kingdom and priests; and they reign upon the earth. ¹¹ And I saw, and I heard a voice of many angels round about the throne and the living creatures and the elders; and the number of them was ²⁶ten thousand times ten thousand, and

thousands of thousands; ¹²saying with a great voice, ¹³Worthy is the Lamb that hath been slain to receive the power, and riches, and wisdom, and might, and honour, and glory, and blessing. ¹³ And ¹⁴every created thing which is in the heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and on the sea, and all things that are in them, heard I saying, Unto him that sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb, ¹⁵be the blessing, and the honour, and the glory, and the dominion, ¹⁶for ever and ever. ¹⁴ And the four living creatures ¹⁷said, Amen. And the elders ¹⁸fell down and worshipped.

¹ And I saw when the Lamb ⁶opened one of ⁷the seven seals, and I heard ⁸one of the four living creatures saying ⁹as with a voice of thunder, ¹⁰Come ¹¹. ² And I saw, and behold, ³a white horse, and ⁴he that sat thereon had a bow; and there was given unto him ⁵a crown: and he came forth ⁶conquering, and to conquer.

³ And when he opened the second seal, I heard ⁴the second living creature saying, Come ⁵. ⁴ And another ⁶horse came forth, ⁷a red horse: and to him that sat thereon it was given ⁸to take ⁹peace from the earth, and that they should slay one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

⁵ And when he opened the third seal, I heard ⁶the third living creature saying, Come ⁷. And I saw, and behold, ⁸a black horse; and he that sat thereon had a balance in his hand. ⁶ And I heard as it were a voice in the midst of the four living creatures saying, ⁹A ¹⁰measure of wheat for a ¹¹penny, and three measures of barley for a ¹²penny; and the oil and the wine ¹³hurt thou not.

⁷ And when he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of ⁸the fourth living creature saying, Come ⁹. ⁸ And I saw, and behold, ¹⁰a pale horse; and he that sat upon him, his name was Death; and Hades followed with him. And there was given unto them authority over the fourth part of the earth, to kill ¹¹with sword, and with famine, and

b ch. 4. 11.

c Ps. 145. 21
& 130. 6.d ch. 7. 13
& 12. 4
e ver. 3
See ch. 4. 10.f ch. 4. 1.
g ch. 4. 7.
h ch. 14. 2
& 13. 6
i ch. 22. 21
j Zech. 4. 3
k Cp. ch. 12. 11, 12, 21.
l Cp. Ps. 4. 4, 7.
m Hab. 1. 8, 9
n Zech. 1. 13, 14.
o ch. 14. 14
p Cp. Zech. 6. 11.
q See ch. 1. 21.
r ch. 4. 7.
s Zech. 1. 9
& 6. 2.p Cp. Matt. 10. 34
& 24. 6, 7.

q Zech. 4. 2.

r Cp. Ezek. 4. 10, 11
& 5. 10, 16.s ch. 7. 8
& 9. 4.

t Cp. Zech. 6. 2.

u Ezek. 14. 21.
v Ezek. 15. 2.¹ Gr. unto the ages of the ages.² Gr. on.³ Some ancient authorities omit seven.⁴ Gr. hath⁵ Some ancient authorities add and see.⁶ Some ancient authorities read the peace of the earth.⁷ Gr. *chremis*, a small measure.⁸ See marginal note on Matt. 13. 30.

v Lev. 26. 22.
Deut. 32.
24.

to ch. 14. 18
& 16. 7.
a ch. 20. 4.
2 Eed. 4. 36.
y ch. 1. 9.
See ch. 1. 2.

a Cp. Ps.
94. 8
Zech. 1.
13.
b ch. 3. 7.
c ch. 11. 18.
& 19. 2.
d Eed. 79. 10
& 119. 84.
Luke 13.
7. 3.
e See ch. 3.
10.

f ch. 3. 4
& 7. 9.
g ch. 14. 18.
h Cp. Heb.
11. 40.

i Cp. Gen.
15. 18.
j ch. 11. 13
& 16. 18.
k Cp. Heb.
12. 22.

l See Matt.
24. 29.
m Isai. 50. 3.
n Cp. ch. 3.
10.

o Isai. 34. 4.
p Cp. ch. 20.
11.
& 21. 1.

q ch. 16. 20.
Cp. Isai. 54.
10.

r Jer. 4. 24
& Esak. 38.
30.
s Nah. 1. 5.

g Isai. 2. 19.
u.

v Hos. 10. 8.
Luke 33.
30.

w ch. 4. 2.

x Jer. 30. 7.
Joel 2. 11.
y Zeph. 1. 14.
ad.

z Ezra 9. 15.
Ps. 76. 7.
Ps. 124. 2.
Luke 21. 35.

aa Jer. 49. 36.
Dan. 7. 2.
ac Cp. ver. 8.

ad ch. 16. 12.
ae ch. 9. 4.

af ch. 6. 6
& 9. 4.
ag ch. 14. 1
& 22. 4.

ah Ezek. 9. 4.
Cp. ch. 13.
16.

ai Ezek. 3.
8. 9.
aj ch. 9. 16.

with ¹death, and ²by the wild beasts of the earth.

9 And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw underneath ³the altar ⁴the souls of them that had been slain ⁵for the word of God, and for ⁶the testimony which they held: 10 and they cried with a great voice, saying, ⁷How long, O Master, ⁸the holy and true, ⁹dost thou not judge and ¹⁰avenge our blood on ¹¹them that dwell on the earth? 11 And there was given them to each one ¹²a white robe; and it was said unto them, ¹³that they should rest yet for a little time, ¹⁴until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, which should be killed even as they were, ¹⁵should ¹⁶be fulfilled.

12 And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and ¹³there was a great earthquake; and ¹⁴the sun became black as ¹⁵sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became as blood; 13 and ¹⁴the stars of the heaven fell unto the earth, ¹⁵as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a great wind. 14 And ¹⁵the heaven was removed ¹⁶as a scroll when it is rolled up; and ¹⁷every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the princes, and the ¹⁶chief captains, and the rich, and the strong, and every bondman and freeman, ¹⁷hid themselves in the caves and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 and they say to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of ¹⁸him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 for ¹⁹the great day of their wrath is come; and ²⁰who is able to stand?

7 I After this I saw four angels standing at the four corners of the earth, holding ²the four winds of the earth, ³that no wind should blow on the earth, or on the sea, or upon any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascend ⁴from the sunrising, having ⁵the seal of the living God: and he cried with a great voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3 saying, ⁶Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we shall have sealed the servants of our God ⁷on their foreheads. 4 And ⁸I heard the number

of them which were sealed, a hundred and forty and four thousand, sealed out of every tribe of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Judah ¹were sealed twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Reuben twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Gad twelve thousand:

6 Of the tribe of Asher twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Naphtali twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Manasseh twelve thousand:

7 Of the tribe of Simeon twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Levi twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Issachar twelve thousand:

8 Of the tribe of Zebulun twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Joseph twelve thousand:

Of the tribe of Benjamin ¹were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After these things I saw, and behold, ²a great multitude, which no man could number, ³out of every nation, and of ⁴all tribes and peoples and tongues, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, ⁵arrayed in white robes, and ⁶palms in their hands; 10 and they cry with a great voice, saying, ⁷Salvation unto our God which sitteth on the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 And all the angels were standing round about the throne, and ²about the elders and ³the four living creatures; and they ⁴fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12 saying, Amen: ⁵Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, ⁶be unto our God ⁷for ever and ever. Amen. 13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, These which are ⁸arrayed in the white robes, who are they, and whence came they? 14 And I ⁵say unto him, My lord, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which come out of ²the great tribulation, and ³they washed their robes, and ⁴made them white ⁵in the blood of the Lamb. 15 Therefore are they before the throne of

c 2 Eed. 2.
42.
Cp. Rom.
11. 25.
d ch. 5. 9.

e ver. 14.
See ch. 3. 4.
f Cp. Lev.
23. 40
& 2 Mac.
10. 7
& John 12.
13.

g ch. 12. 10
& 10. 1.
See Ps. 3. 3.

h ch. 4. 6.
i See ch. 4.
10.

j ch. 5. 14
& 19. 4.
k 1 Chr.
28. 10, 11.

l See Matt.
24. 21.
m ch. 22. 14.
n Cp. Isai. 1.
18
& Zech. 3.
3-5.
o Cp. Dan.
12. 10
p 1 John
1. 7.
q ch. 1. 5.

1 Or, pestilence
Gr. chitarche.
said.

2 Some ancient authorities read have fulfilled their course.
4 Gr. The blessing, and the glory, &c.

8 Or, military tribunes
5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages.
6 Gr. have

o ch. 22. 3. God; and ^othey serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne ²shall spread his tabernacle over them. ¹⁶They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither ³shall the sun strike upon them, nor any heat: ¹⁷for the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne ⁴shall be their shepherd, and shall guide them unto fountains of ⁵'waters of life: and ⁶God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes.

¹ And when he opened ⁷the seventh seal, there followed a silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. ² And I saw ⁸the seven angels ⁹which stand before God; and there were given unto them seven trumpets.

³ And another angel came and stood ¹⁰over the altar, having a golden censor; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should ²add it unto ¹¹the prayers of all the saints upon ¹²the golden altar which was before the throne. ⁴ And ¹³the smoke of the incense, ¹⁴with the prayers of the saints, went up before God out of the angel's hand. ⁵ And the angel ¹⁵taketh the censor; and ¹⁶he filled it with the fire of the altar, and cast it ¹⁷upon the earth: and ¹⁸there followed ¹⁹thunders, and voices, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

⁶ And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

⁷ And the first sounded, and there followed ²⁰hail and ²¹fire, mingled with blood, and they were cast ²²upon the earth: and ²³the third part of the earth was burnt up, and the third part of ²⁴the trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

⁸ And the second angel sounded, and as it were ²⁵a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea ²⁶became blood; ²⁷and there died the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, ²⁸even they that had life; and the third part of ²⁹the ships was destroyed.

¹⁰ And the third angel sounded, and ³⁰there fell from heaven a great star, burning as a torch, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers,

and upon ³¹the fountains of the waters; ³²and the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters ³³became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, ³⁴because they were made bitter.

¹² And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of ³⁵the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; that the third part of them should be darkened, and the day should not shine for the third part of it, and the night in like manner.

¹³ And I saw, and I heard ³⁶an eagle, flying in mid heaven, saying with a great voice, ³⁷Woe, woe, woe, for them that dwell on the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, who are yet to sound.

¹ And the fifth angel sounded, ³⁸and ³⁹I saw a star from heaven fallen unto the earth: and there was given to him ⁴⁰the key of the pit of ⁴¹the abyss. ² And he opened the pit of the abyss; and there went up ⁴²a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and ⁴³the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. ³ And out of the smoke came forth ⁴⁴locusts upon the earth; and power was given them, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

⁴ And it was said unto them ⁴⁵that they should not hurt ⁴⁶the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree, but only such men as have not ⁴⁷the seal of God on their foreheads. ⁵ And it was given them that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented ⁴⁸five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when it striketh a man. ⁶ And in those days ⁴⁹men shall seek death, and shall in no wise find it; and they shall desire to die, and death fleeth from them. ⁷ And ⁵⁰the ⁵¹shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared for war; and ⁵²upon their heads as it were crowns like unto gold, and their faces were ⁵³as men's faces. ⁸ And they had hair as the hair of women, and ⁵⁴their teeth were as ⁵⁵the teeth of lions. ⁹ And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and

o ch. 14. 7

& 14. 4.

o Deut. 28.

Jer. 9. 13

& 23. 15.

o Rev. 12. 12.

o Cp. Ex. M.

21-23

& 23. 12.

o 20. 26.

o Cp. Ex. M.

21-23

& 23. 12.

o 20. 26.

o Cp. ch. 2.

12

& 11. 14.

o ch. 2. 10.

Cp. ch. 12.

& Luke 10.

12.

o See ch. 1.

12.

o ver. 1. 11.

ch. 11. 7

& 17. 2.

& 20. 1. 3.

Luke 1. 3.

Rom. 10. 7.

o Cp. Gen.

19. 29.

& 21. 34.

o Cp. Joel 2.

10.

o See Ex.

10. 4.

o ch. 6. 6.

& 7. 2.

o ch. 6. 7.

o See ch. 7.

2. 2.

o ver. 10.

o Job 2. 21.

& 7. 15. 16.

Jer. 2. 3.

o Joel 2. 4.

o Cp. Nah.

3. 17.

o Dan. 7. 5.

o Joel 1. 6.

1 Or, at

2 Gr. give.

3 Or, for

4 Gr. hath taken likenesses.

5 Or, into

6 Gr. one eagle.

7 Gr.

A Joel 2. 5. the sound of their wings was ^aas the sound of chariots, of many ^bhorses rushing to war. **10** And they have tails like unto scorpions, and stings; and in their tails is their power to hurt men ^cfive months. **11** They have over them ^das king the angel of the abyss: his name in Hebrew is ^eAbaddon, and in the Greek *tongue* he hath the name ^fApollyon.

12 ^gThe first Woe is past: behold, there come yet two Wo es hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard ^ha voice from ⁱthe horns of the golden altar which is before God, ^jone saying to the sixth angel, which had the trumpet, Loose ^kthe four angels which are bound at ^lthe great river Euphrates. **15** And the four angels were loosed, which had been prepared for the hour and day and month and year, that ^mthey should kill the third part of men. **16** And the number of the armies of ⁿthe horsemen was ^otwice ten thousand times ten thousand: ^pI heard the number of them. **17** And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates ^qas of fire and of hyacinth and of brimstone: and the heads of the horses are ^ras the heads of lions; and out of their mouths proceedeth fire and smoke and brimstone. **18** By these three plagues was the third part of men killed, by the fire and the smoke and the brimstone, which proceeded out of their mouths. **19** For the power of the horses is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails are like unto serpents, and have heads; and with them they do hurt. **20** And the rest of mankind, which were not killed with these plagues, ^srepented not of ^tthe works of their hands, that they should not worship ^udevils, ^vand the idols of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of stone, and of wood; which can neither see, nor hear, nor walk: ^wand they repented not of their murders, nor of their ^xsorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

1 And I saw another strong **IO** angel coming down out of heaven, arrayed with a cloud; and ^ythe rainbow was upon his head, and ^zhis feet as pillars of fire; ^{aa}and ^{ab}he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left upon the earth; ^{ac}and he cried with a great voice, ^{ad}as a lion roareth: and when he cried, the seven thunders uttered their voices. **4** And when the seven thunders uttered ^{ae}their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying, ^{af}Seal up the things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. **5** And the angel which I saw standing upon the sea and upon the earth ^{ag}lifted up his right hand to heaven, and swore by ^{ah}him that liveth ^{ai}for ever and ever, ^{aj}who created the heaven and the things that are therein, and the earth and the things that are therein, ^{ak}and the sea and the things that are therein, ^{al}that there shall be ^{am}time no longer: ^{an}but ^{ao}in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he is about to sound, then is finished the mystery of God, ^{ap}according to the good tidings which he declared to his servants the prophets. **8** And the voice which I heard from heaven, ^{aq}I heard it again speaking with me, and saying, Go, take the book which is open in the hand of the angel that standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. **9** And I went unto the angel, saying unto him that he should give me the little book. And he saith unto me, ^{ar}Take it, and ^{as}eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but in thy mouth it shall be sweet as honey. **10** And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and when I had eaten it, my belly was made bitter. **11** And they say unto me, ^{at}Thou must prophesy again ^{au}over many peoples and nations and tongues and kings.

II ^{av}And there was given me ^{aw}a reed like unto a rod: ^{ax}and one said, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. **2** And ^{ay}the court which is without the temple ^{az}leave without, and measure it not; for ^{ba}it hath been given unto the nations: and the

^{ab}Ezek. 1. 16.
^{ac}ch. 1. 17.
^{ad}Matt. 17. 2.
^{ae}ch. 1. 15.
^{af}ver. 8-10.

^{ag}Joel 3. 16.
^{ah}Amos 1. 2.

^{ai}Dan. 8. 26
^{aj}& 12. 4.
^{ak}ch. 22. 10.

^{al}See Gen. 14. 22.

^{am}See ch. 4. 9.
^{an}See ch. 4. 11.

^{ao}ch. 12. 12
^{ap}& 16. 17
^{aq}& 21. 6
^{ar}& Dan. 12. 7 (formg.).
^{as}ch. 11. 18.

^{at}Joel. Amos 8. 7.

^{au}Ezek. 2. 8
^{av}& 1-5.
^{aw}ch. Jer. 16. 16.

^{ax}Cp. Ezek. 37. 4
^{ay}& 2 Ead. 2. 48.

^{az}ch. 21. 15, 16.
^{ba}Ezek. 40. 3.
^{bb}Zech. 2. 1.

^{bc}Ezek. 40. 17, 20.

^{bd}See Luke 21. 24.

1 That is, Destroyer. 2 Or, one voice. 3 Gr. demons. 4 Gr. unto the apex of the apex. 5 Some ancient authorities omit and the sea and the things that are therein. 6 Or, delay 7 Or, concerning 8 Gr. saying. 9 Gr. cast without.

holy city shall they tread under foot¹ forty and two months. 3 And I will give unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy² a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4 These are³ the two olive trees and the two candlesticks, standing before the Lord of the earth. 5 And if any man desireth to hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man shall desire to hurt them, in this manner must he be killed. 6 These have the power⁴ to shut the heaven, that it rain not during the days of their prophecy: and they have power over the waters⁵ to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with every plague, as often as they shall desire. 7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that cometh up out of the abyss⁶ shall make war with them, and overcome them, and kill them. 8 And their dead bodies lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also their Lord was crucified. 9 And from among the peoples and tribes and tongues and nations do men look upon their dead bodies three days and a half, and suffer not their dead bodies to be laid in a tomb. 10 And they that dwell on the earth rejoice over them, and make merry; and they shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwell on the earth. 11 And after the three days and a half the breath of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which beheld them. 12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they went up into heaven in the cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13 And in that hour there was a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell; and there were killed in the earthquake seven thousand persons; and the rest were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14 The second Woe is past: behold, the third Woe cometh quickly. 15 And the seventh angel sound-

ed; and there followed great voices in heaven, and they said, The kingdom of the world is become the kingdom of our Lord, and of his Christ: and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16 And the four and twenty elders, which sit before God on their thrones, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God, the Almighty, which art and which wast; because thou hast taken thy great power, and didst reign. 18 And the nations were wroth, and thy wrath came, and the time of the dead to be judged, and the time to give their reward to thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and to them that fear thy name, the small and the great; and to destroy them that destroy the earth.

19 And there was opened the temple of God that is in heaven; and there was seen in his temple the ark of his covenant; and there followed lightnings, and voices, and thunders, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12 And a great sign was seen in heaven; a woman arrayed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars; and she was with child: and she crieth out, travelling in birth, and in pain to be delivered. 3 And there was seen another sign in heaven; and behold, a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his heads seven diadems. 4 And his tail draweth the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was about to be delivered, that when she was delivered, he might devour her child. 5 And she was delivered of a son, a man child, who is to rule all the nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and unto his throne. 6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that there they may nourish her a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels going forth to war with the dragon; and the

v ch. 16. 17
a 12. 1.
v ch. 12. 10.
v Pa. 2. 2
(G. 17. 1.)
v Luke 9. 20.
Acts 4. 26
(mg.)
v See Luke 1. 35
v ch. 4. 4
v See ch. 4. 10
v ch. 16. 5
v ch. 1. 4
v 4. 8.
v ch. 12. 6
v Pa. 2. 1
v 13. 1.
v ch. 6. 10
v 20. 12.
v Pa. Dan. 1. 10
v 2 Thes. 1. 6, 7.
v ch. 19. 1
v ch. 12. 10.
v ch. 12. 1
v See Heb. 9. 4.
v ch. 16. 12.
v Cp. Pa. 104. 2
v Cp. 8. of S. 6. 16.
v Cp. Isai. 66. 7-10
v Mic. 4. 10.
v Cp. ch. 17. 3
v Isai. 27. 1.
v ch. 12. 1
v 17. 3, 12.
v Dan. 7. 7.
v Cp. ch. 19. 12.
v See ch. 7. 1
v Dan. 4. 16.
v Cp. Matt. 2. 16.
v Matt. 2. 6.
v See ch. 1. 37.
v See 1 Cor. 12. 2.
v ch. 11. 1
v 13. 5.
v See Jude 2.
v See Matt. 25. 41.

1 Gr. lampstands.

2 Gr. carcass.

3 Gr. names of men, seven thousand.
4 Or, testament

4 Gr. unto the ages of the

dragon warred and his angels; 8 and they prevailed not, neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9 And ^athe great dragon was cast down, ^athe old serpent, he that is called the Devil and Satan, ^athe deceiver of the whole ¹ world; ^b he was cast down to the earth, and his angels were cast down with him. 10 And I heard a great voice in heaven, saying, ² Now is come ^c the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom of our God, and the authority of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, ^d which accuseth them before our God day and night. 11 And ^e they overcame him because of the blood of the Lamb, and because of the word of their testimony; and ^f they loved not their life ³ even unto death. 12 Therefore ⁴ rejoice, O heavens, and ye that ⁵ dwell in them. ⁶ Woe for the earth and for the sea: because the devil is gone down unto you, having great wrath, ⁷ knowing that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast down to the earth, he persecuted ^a the woman which brought forth the man *child*. 14 And there were given to the woman the two ¹ wings of the great eagle, that she might fly ² into the wilderness ³ her place, where she is nourished ⁴ for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth after the woman water ^a as a river, that he might cause her to be carried away by the stream. 16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the river which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17 And the dragon waxed wroth with the woman, and went away ^a to make war with the rest of ^b her seed, ^c which keep the commandments of God, and hold ^d the testimony of Jesus: 1 and he stood upon the sand of the sea.

And I saw ^a a beast coming up out of the sea, ^b having ten horns and seven heads, and on his horns ten diadems, and upon his heads ^c names of blasphemy. 2 And the beast which I saw was ^d like

unto a leopard, and his feet were as ^e the feet of ^f a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of ³ a lion: and ⁴ the dragon gave him his power, and ⁵ his throne, and great authority. 3 And I saw one of his heads as though it had been ⁶ smitten unto death; and his death-stroke was healed: and ⁷ the whole earth wondered after the beast; 4 and they worshipped the dragon, because he gave his authority unto the beast; and they worshipped the beast, saying, ⁸ Who is like unto the beast? and who is able to war with him? 5 and there was given to him ⁹ a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and there was given to him authority ¹⁰ to continue ¹¹ forty and two months. 6 And he opened his mouth for blasphemies against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, ¹² even them that ¹³ dwell in the heaven. 7 ¹⁴ And it was given unto him ¹⁵ to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and there was given to him authority over every tribe and people and tongue and nation. 8 And all ¹⁶ that dwell on the earth shall worship him, ¹⁷ every one whose name hath not been ¹⁸ written in ¹⁹ the book of life of ²⁰ the Lamb: ²¹ that hath been slain from the foundation of the world. 9 ²² If any man hath an ear, let him hear. 10 ²³ If any man ²⁴ will be taken into captivity, into captivity he goeth: ²⁵ if any man shall kill with the sword, with the sword must he be killed. ²⁶ Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And ^a I saw another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like unto a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the authority of the first beast in his sight. And he maketh the earth and them that dwell therein to worship the first beast, ^b whose death-stroke was healed. 13 And ^c he doeth great signs, that he should even ^d make fire to come down out of heaven upon the earth in the sight of men. 14 And ^e he deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by reason of the signs which it was given him to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the

x Dan. 7. 5.
y Dan. 7. 4.
z ver. 4, 11.
a Cp. Luke 4. 5.
b ch. 16. 10.

b Cp. ch. 17. 8.

c Cp. ch. 18. 18.

d Dan. 7. 8.
e 11. 36.
f Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 4.
g ch. 11. 2 & 12. 6.

h ch. 11. 7 & 12. 17.
i Dan. 7. 21.

j See ch. 3. 10.

k See ch. 2. 5.

l See ch. 5. 6.
m Cp. Acts 2. 25.

n 1 Pet. 1. 19, 20.
o See ch. 2. 7.
p Cp. 1. 1.

q Jer. 16. 5 & 43. 11.
r See Gen. 9. 6.

s ch. 14. 12.

t Cp. ver. 1. 14.
u ch. 16. 12.

v ver. 8.

w ch. 16. 14 & 19. 20.
x Deut. 13.

y Matt. 24. 24. 9-11.
z ch. 20. 9.

a 1 Kin. 18. 38.
b 2 Kin. 1. 10, 12.
c Luke 9. 34.
d Cp. ch. 12. 9.

1 Gr. inhabited earth. 2 Or, Now is the salvation, and the power, and the kingdom, become our God's, and the authority is become his Christ's. 3 Gr. tabernacle. 4 Gr. slain. 5 Or, to do his works during. See Dan. 11. 22. 6 Some ancient authorities omit And it was given . . . overcome them. 7 Or, written from the foundation of the world in the book . . . slain. 8 The Greek text in this verse is somewhat uncertain. 9 Or, leadeth into captivity.

earth, that they should make an image to the beast, ¹who hath the stroke of the sword, and lived. ¹⁵And it was given *unto him* to give breath to it, *even* to the image of the beast, ¹that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as should not ¹worship the image of the beast ¹should be killed. ¹⁶And he causeth all, the small and the great, and the rich and the poor, and the free and the bond, that there be given them ¹a mark on their right hand, or upon their forehead; ¹⁷and that no man should be able to buy or to sell, save he that hath the mark, *even* ¹the name of the beast or ¹the number of his name. ¹⁸¹Here is wisdom. He that hath understanding, let him count the number of the beast; for it is the number ¹of a man: and his number is ²Six hundred and sixty and six.

¹And I saw, and behold, **14** ¹the Lamb standing on ¹the mount Zion, and with him ¹a hundred and forty and four thousand, ¹having his name, and the name of his Father, written ¹on their foreheads. ²And I heard a voice from heaven, ¹as the voice of many waters, and ¹as the voice of a great thunder: and the voice which I heard *was as the voice of* ¹harpers harping with their harps: ³and they sing as it were ¹a new song before the throne, and before the four living creatures and the elders: and ¹no man could learn the song save the hundred and forty and four thousand, *even* they that had been purchased out of the earth. ⁴These are they which were not defiled with women; for ¹they are virgins. These *are* they ¹which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were purchased from among men, *to be* ¹the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb. ⁵And ¹in their mouth was found no lie: they are ²without blemish.

⁶And I saw another angel ¹flying in mid heaven, having an eternal gospel to proclaim unto ¹them that ¹dwell on the earth, and unto every nation and tribe and tongue and people; ⁷and he saith with a great voice, ¹Fear God, and ¹give him glory; for the hour of his

judgement is come: and ¹worship him that made the heaven and the earth and sea and ¹fountains of waters.

⁸And another, a second angel, followed, saying, ¹Fallen, fallen is ¹Babylon the great, ¹which hath made all the nations to drink of ¹the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

⁹And another angel, a third, followed them, saying with a great voice, If any man ¹worshippeth the beast and his image, and receiveth ¹a mark on his forehead, or upon his hand, ¹⁰he also shall drink ¹of the wine of the wrath of God, ¹which is ¹prepared unmixed in the cup of his anger; and ¹he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: ¹¹and ¹the smoke of their torment goeth up ¹for ever and ever; and ¹they have no rest day and night, they that ¹worship the beast and his image, and whoso receiveth the mark of his name. ¹²¹Here is the patience of the saints, they that ¹keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

¹³And I heard a voice from heaven saying, Write, ¹Blessed are the dead ¹which die ¹in the Lord from henceforth: yea, saith the Spirit, ¹that they may rest from their labours; for ¹their works follow with them.

¹⁴And I saw, and behold, a white cloud; and on the cloud *I saw* one sitting ¹like unto ¹a son of man, ¹having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. ¹⁵And another angel ¹came out from the temple, crying with a great voice to him that sat on the cloud, ¹Send forth thy sickle, and reap: for the hour to reap is come; for ¹the harvest of the earth is ¹overripe. ¹⁶And he that sat on the cloud cast his sickle upon the earth; and the earth was reaped.

¹⁷And another angel came out from the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. ¹⁸And another angel came out from the altar, ¹he that hath power over fire; and he called with a great voice to him that had the

¹Neb. 9. 6.
¹See ch. 4. 11.
¹ch. 8. 10
& 16. 4.
¹ch. 18. 2.
¹Isai. 21. 9.
¹Jer. 51. 4.
¹ch. 16. 19
& 17. 3.
& 18. 10.
¹Cp. Dan. 4.
20.
¹Jer. 51. 7.
& ch. 18. 3.
¹See ch. 13.
15.
¹ch. 13. 18.
¹ch. 16. 19.
¹See Job 21.
20.
¹Cp. ch. 14. 6.
& Isai. 1. 2.
& ch. 20. 3.
¹Isai. 24. 24.
¹Cp. ch. 14. 3.
& 19. 3.
& Gen. 13.
26.
¹ch. 4. 8.
¹ch. 13. 18.
¹ch. 13. 17.
¹ch. 20. 6.
¹Cp. Eccles.
4. 2.
¹1 Cor. 13. 18.
¹Thom. 4.
16.
¹ch. 4. 11.
¹2 Ed. 8. 3.
¹2 Ed. 7. 35.
¹See ch. 1. 15.
¹ch. 6. 2.
¹Cp. ch. 13. 6.
& 18. 17.
¹ver. 18.
¹Joel 3. 13.
¹Mark 4. 29.
¹Cp. Matt.
13. 39.
¹Jer. 51. 33.
¹Cp. ch. 14. 3.

¹ Some ancient authorities read, that *even* the image of the beast should speak; and he shall cause &c. ² Some ancient authorities read, Six hundred and sixteen. ³ Or, mixed. ⁴ Or, seed. ⁵ Or, son. ⁶ Or, in the Lord. ⁷ From henceforth, yea, saith the Spirit. ⁸ Or, the Son. ⁹ Or, dried up.

sharp sickle, saying, Send forth thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19 And the angel cast his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vintage of the earth, and cast it into the winepress, the great winepress, of the wrath of God. 20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and there came out blood from the winepress, even unto the brides of the horses, as far as a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having seven plagues, which are the last, for in them is finished the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a glassy sea mingled with fire; and them that come victorious from the beast, and from his image, and from the number of his name, standing by the glassy sea, having harps of God. 3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, O Lord God, the Almighty; righteous and true are thy ways, thou King of the ages. 4 Who shall not fear, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy; for all the nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy righteous acts have been made manifest.

5 And after these things I saw, and the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6 and there came out from the temple the seven angels that had the seven plagues, arrayed with precious stone, pure and bright, and girt about their breasts with golden girdles. 7 And one of the four living creatures gave unto the seven angels seven golden bowls full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and none was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels should be finished.

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple, saying to the seven angels, Go ye, and pour out the seven bowls of the wrath of God into the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his bowl into the earth; and it became a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and which worshipped his image.

3 And the second poured out his bowl into the sea; and it became blood as of a dead man; and every living soul died, even the things that were in the sea.

4 And the third poured out his bowl into the rivers and the fountains of the waters; and it became blood. 5 And I heard the angel of the waters saying, Righteous art thou, which art and which wast, thou Holy One, because thou didst thus judge: 6 for they poured out the blood of saints and prophets, and blood hast thou given them to drink: they are worthy. 7 And I heard the altar saying, Yea, O Lord God, the Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgements.

8 And the fourth poured out his bowl upon the sun; and it was given unto it to scorch men with fire. 9 And men were scorched with great heat: and they blasphemed the name of the God which hath the power over these plagues; and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth poured out his bowl upon the throne of the beast; and his kingdom was darkened; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, and they blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores; and they repented not of their works.

12 And the sixth poured out his bowl upon the great river, the river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way might be made ready for the kings that come from the sunrising. 13 And I saw coming out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, three unclean spirits, as it were

2 See ch.

15. 1.
y Pa. 78. 2.
Jer. 10. 25.
Zeph. 3. 8.
z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

z ch. 13. 7.

1 Gr. vine. 2 Or, upon. 3 Many ancient authorities read nations. 4 Many ancient authorities read in lines. 5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 6 Or, there came. 7 Gr. soul of life. 8 Some ancient authorities read and they became. 9 Or, judge. Because they . . . prophets, thou hast given them blood also to drink. 10 Or, him.

f Cp. Ex.
8. 6.
g Cp. 1 Tim.
4. 1.

A See ch. 13.
13.

i ch. 20. 8.
Cp. ch. 17.
13.

k 19. 19.
l 1 Kin. 22.
30.

j See ch. 6.
17.

k See ch. 3. 3.
l ch. 8. 2. 3.
See Matt.
24. 42.

m ch. 3. 18.
n ch. 19. 19.
o Zech. 12.
11.

p See Judg.
3. 19.
q Cp. Eph.
3. 4.

r See ch.
10. 6.
s ch. 4. 5.
t 8. 5.

u 11. 19.
v ch. 6. 13.
w 11. 13.

x Dan. 12. 1.
y Joel 2. 2.
z Matt. 24.
31.

a ch. 11. 8.
b Cp. ch. 11.
15.

c See ch.
14. 8.

d ch. 18. 5.
e Cp. Ps. 74.
10.

f See ch. 16.
10.

g See ch. 6.
14.

h ch. 11. 19.

i ver. 9. 11.

j Ex. 9. 28-
25.

k ch. 21. 9.

l ch. 16. 7.

f ch. 19. 2.
Nah. 3. 4.

g Isai. 1. 21.

h Jer. 2. 20.
i ver. 15.

j Cp. Jer. 51.
13.

k ch. 18. 5. 9.
l Cp. Isai.
28. 17.

m See ch. 3.
10.

n ch. 14. 8.
Jer. 51. 7.

o ch. 21. 10.
p ch. 12. 6. 14.
m Cp. ch.
12. 3.

q ch. 18. 1.
over. 7. 9. 12.
p ch. 18. 16.

r Dan. 11. 28.
s Jer. 51. 7.
Cp. ch.
18. 6.

frogs: 14 for they are ¹spirits of ²devils, ³working signs; which go forth ⁴unto the kings of the whole ⁵world, ⁶to gather them together unto the war of ⁷the great day of God, the Almighty. 15 (Behold, ⁸I come as a thief. ⁹Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, ¹⁰lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.) 16 And ¹¹they gathered them together into the place which is called in Hebrew Har-¹²Magdon.

17 And the seventh poured out his bowl upon ¹the air; and there came forth a great voice out of the temple, from the throne, saying, ²It is done: 18 and there were ³lightnings, and voices, and thunders; and ⁴there was a great earthquake, ⁵such as was not since ⁶there were men upon the earth, so great an earthquake, so mighty. 19 And ⁷the great city ⁸was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and ⁹Babylon the great ¹⁰was remembered in the sight of God, ¹¹to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20 And ¹²every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21 And ¹³a great hall, *every stone* about the weight of a talent, cometh down out of heaven upon men: and ¹⁴men blasphemed God because of ¹⁵the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof is exceeding great.

17 And there came ¹one of the seven angels that had ²the seven bowls, and spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the judgement of ³the great harlot ⁴that sitteth upon many waters; ⁵a ⁶with whom the kings of the earth committed fornication, and ⁷they that dwell in the earth ⁸were made drunken with the wine of her fornication. 3 And ⁹he carried me away in the Spirit ¹⁰into a wilderness: and I saw a woman sitting upon ¹¹a scarlet-coloured beast, ¹²full of ¹³names of blasphemy, ¹⁴having seven heads and ten horns. 4 And the woman ¹⁵was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and ¹⁶decked ¹⁷with gold and precious stone and pearls, having in her hand ¹⁸a golden cup full of abominations, ¹⁹even the

unclean things of her fornication, and upon her forehead a name written, ²⁰MYSTERY, ²¹BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF THE HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6 And I saw the woman drunken ⁷with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of ⁸the ⁹martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw her, I wondered with a great wonder. 7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou wonder? I will tell thee ¹⁰the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and the ten horns. 8 The beast that thou sawest ⁹was, and is not; and ¹⁰is about to come up out of ¹¹the abyss, ¹²and ¹³to go into perdition. And ¹⁴they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, *they* whose name hath not been written ¹⁵in ¹⁶the book of life ¹⁷from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast, how that ¹⁸he was, and is not, and ¹⁹shall come. 9 ¹⁰Here is the ¹¹mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth: 10 and ¹¹they are seven kings; the five are fallen, the one is, the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a little while. 11 And the beast ¹²that was, and is not, is himself also an eighth, and is of the seven; and he goeth into perdition. 12 And ¹³the ten horns that thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but they receive authority as kings, with the beast, ¹⁴for one hour. 13 These have one mind, and they give their power and authority unto the beast. 14 These ¹⁵shall war against the Lamb, and ¹⁶the Lamb shall overcome them, for he is ¹⁷Lord of lords, and ¹⁸King of kings; and they *also shall overcome* that are with him, ¹⁹called and chosen and faithful. 15 And he saith unto me, ²⁰The waters which thou sawest, where the harlot sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16 And ¹⁷the ten horns which thou sawest, and the beast, ¹⁸these shall hate the harlot, and shall make her ¹⁹desolate and ²⁰naked; and ²¹shall eat her flesh, and ²²shall burn her utterly with fire.

ver. 7.
2 Theam.
2. 7.
See ch.
14. 8.

ch. 16. 6.
Cp. ch. 13.
15.
ch. 2. 13.

ver. 5.

ver. 11.
Cp. ch. 1. 4.
13. 2.
ch. 11. 7.
See ch. 11.
ch. 13. 1. 2.
See ch. 11.
10.

See ch. 11.
ch. 13. 1.
(mg.).

ch. ch. 13.
18.

ver. 4.
Cp. ch. 11.
15.

ver. 16.
Dan. 7. 24.
Cp. ch. 13. 1.
Zech. 1.
15-21.

Cp. ch. 13.
10. 17. 18.

See ch. 16.
14.

See ch. 3.
21.

ch. 19. 16.
Deut. 14.
17.

Ps. 136. 2.
Dan. 2. 47.

1 Tim. 6. 13.
Cp. ch. 1. 5.
Matt. 28.
18.

Acts 19.
30.

See ch. 2.
10.

Luke 13.
(GL.)
Rom. 1. 5.

ver. 1.
Cp. Isai.
8. 7.

Jer. 50. 41. 48.
ch. 13. 17.
18.

Ps. 136. 16.
37. 38.
Cp. ch. 13.
18.

ch. 13. 8.
Cp. Lev.
21. 9.

1 Gr. demons. 2 Or, upon 3 Gr. inhabited earth. 4 Some ancient authorities read there was a man. 5 Or, names full of blasphemy 6 Gr. glided. 7 Or, and of the unclean things 8 Or, a mystery, BABYLON THE GREAT 9 Or, witnesses 10 Some ancient authorities read and he goeth. 11 Gr. on. 12 Gr. shall be present. 13 Or, meaning 14 Or, there are

17 For ¹God did put in their hearts to do his mind, and to come to one mind, and ²to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God should be accomplished. 18 And the woman whom thou sawest is ³the great city, which ⁴reigneth over the kings of the earth.

18 After these things I saw ¹another angel coming down out of heaven, having great authority; and ²the earth was lightened with his glory. 2 And he cried with a mighty voice, saying, ³Fallen, fallen is Babylon the great, and is become ⁴a habitation of ⁵devils, and a ⁶hold ⁷of every unclean spirit, and a ⁸hold ⁹of every unclean and hateful bird. 3 For ⁴by ⁵the wine of the wrath of her fornication all the nations are fallen; and ⁶the kings of the earth committed fornication with her, and ⁷the merchants of the earth waxed rich by the power of her ⁸wantonness.

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, ⁵Come forth, my people, out of her, that ye have no fellowship with her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues: 5 for ⁶her sins ⁷have reached even unto heaven, and ⁸God hath remembered her iniquities. 6 ⁷Render unto her even as she rendered, and double unto her ⁸the double according to her works: ⁹in the cup which she mingled, mingle unto her double. 7 ⁸How much soever she glorified herself, and waxed ⁹wanton, so much give her of torment and mourning: for she saith in her heart, ¹⁰I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall in no wise see mourning. 8 Therefore ⁹in one day shall her plagues come, death, and mourning, and famine; and ¹⁰she shall be utterly burned with fire; for ¹¹strong is ¹²the Lord God which judged her. 9 And ¹³the kings of the earth, who committed fornication and lived ¹⁴wantonly with her, ¹⁵shall weep and wail over her, ¹⁶when they look upon the smoke of her burning, ¹⁷standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Woe, woe, ¹⁸the great city, Babylon, the strong city! for ¹⁹in one hour

is thy judgement come. 11 And ¹²the merchants of the earth weep and mourn over her, for no man buyeth their ¹³merchandise any more; ¹⁴12 merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stone, and pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet; and all thyine wood, and every vessel of ivory, and every vessel made of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble; ¹⁵13 and cinnamon, and ¹⁶spice, and incense, and ointment, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and cattle, and sheep; and ¹⁷merchandise of horses and chariots and ¹⁸slaves; and ¹⁹14 souls of men. 14 And the fruits which thy soul lusted after are gone from thee, and all things that were dainty and sumptuous are perished from thee, and ²⁰men shall find them no more at all. 15 ¹⁶The merchants of these things, who were made rich by her, ¹⁷shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and mourning; ¹⁸16 saying, Woe, woe, the great city, ¹⁹she that was arrayed in fine linen and purple and scarlet, and ²⁰17 decked with gold and precious stone and pearl! ²¹17 for ²²in one hour so great riches ²³is made desolate. And ²⁴every shipmaster, and every one that saileth any whither, and mariners, and as many as ²⁵18 gain their living by sea, stood afar off, ²⁶18 and ²⁷cried out ²⁸as they looked upon the smoke of her burning, saying, ²⁹What ³⁰city is like the great city? ³¹19 And they cast ³²dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and mourning, saying, Woe, woe, the great city, ³³wherein were made rich all that had their ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for ³⁴in one hour she is made desolate. ³⁵20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye saints, and ³⁶ye apostles, and ye prophets; for ³⁷God hath judged your judgement on her.

21 And ³⁸17 a strong angel ³⁹took up a stone as it were a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with a mighty fall shall Babylon, ⁴⁰the great city, be cast down, and shall be found no more at all. 22 And ⁴¹the voice of harpers and minstrels and flute-players and

v ver. 3, 15.
Ep. Ezek.
27, 32.

so ver. 3, 11.
z ver. 10.

y ch. 17, 4.

a ver. 10, 13.
a ch. 17, 18.
b Ezek. 27,
28, 30.

c Ezek. 27,
30.
d ver. 9.
e Ezek. 27,
30.
f Cp. ch.
12, 4.
g See Josh.
7, 6.
h Job 2, 12.
i Cp. Judith
4, 11.
j & 9, 1, al.
k ver. 3, 15.
l ver. 10, 17.

m Deut. 32,
43.
n Jer. 51, 48.
o See ch. 12,
17.
p Luke 1,
49, 60.
q ch. 19, 2.
r ch. 5, 3.
s & 10, 1.
t Cp. Jer.
51, 63, 64.

u ver. 10.
v Isai. 14, 11.
w & 24, 8.
x Ezek. 26,
15.

1 Gr. *a kingdom*. 2 Gr. *demons*. 3 Or, *prison*. 4 Some authorities read of the wine . . .
5 Or, *luxuriously*. 6 Or, *luxuriously*. 7 Or, *close together*.
8 Or, *luxuriously*. 9 Some ancient authorities omit the Lord. 10 Or, *luxuriously*. 11 Gr. *carpo*.
12 Gr. *amomum*. 13 Gr. *bodies*. 14 Or, *lives*. 15 Gr. *gilded*. 16 Gr. *work the sea*. 17 Gr. *one*.

v ver. 17. *all the birds were filled with their flesh.

1 And I saw an angel coming down out of heaven, having the key of the abyss and a great chain in his hand. 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, the old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years, 3 and cast him into the abyss, and shut it, and sealed it over him, that he should deceive the nations no more, until the thousand years should be finished: after this he must be loosed for a little time.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgement was given unto them: and I saw the souls of them that had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the word of God, and such as worshipped not the beast, neither his image, and received not the mark upon their forehead and upon their hand; and they lived, and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5 The rest of the dead lived not until the thousand years should be finished. This is the first resurrection. 6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: over these the second death hath no power; but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are finished, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8 and shall come forth to deceive the nations which are in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to the war: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea. 9 And they went up over the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down out of heaven, and devoured them. 10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where are also the beast and the false prophet; and they shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat upon it, from whose face the earth and the hea-

ven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12 And I saw the dead, the great and the small, standing before the throne; and books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the book of life: and the dead were judged out of the things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and Hades gave up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14 And death and Hades were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death, even the lake of fire. 15 And if any was not found written in the book of life, he was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth are passed away; and the sea is no more. 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, made ready as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a great voice out of the throne saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he shall dwell with them, and they shall be his peoples, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God: 4 and he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and death shall be no more; neither shall there be mourning, nor crying, nor pain, any more: the first things are passed away. 5 And he that sitteth on the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he saith, Write: for these words are faithful and true. 6 And he said unto me, They are come to pass. I am the Alpha and the Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7 He that overcometh shall inherit these things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8 But for the fearful, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, their part shall be in the lake that

z ch. 12. 8.
Dan. 2. 35.

a Dan. 7. 10.

b See ch.

c Rom. 14.

3 Cor. 5. 10.

See ch. 11.

16.

d See Matt.

10. 27.

e ch. 6. 8.

f Cp. ch.

21. 4.

g Luke 20.

36.

h 1 Cor. 15.

36.

i ver. 6.

k Matt. 15.

48. 50.

l Isai. 65. 17.

m Isai. 65. 22.

n 2 Pet. 3. 12.

o ch. 20. 11.

p ch. 11. 3.

q Isai. 32. 1.

r See ch. 3.

s Cp. 3. Ead.

t Heb. 11.

u ch. 19. 7.

v Cp. John

14. 3.

w Isai. 61. 10.

x See Lev.

25. 11, 12.

y John. 1. 14

(mg. for

mg.).

z Cp. ch. 7.

16.

aa See ch. 7.

17.

ab Cp. ch. 20.

14.

ac 1 Cor.

15. 26.

ad Isai. 55. 10

e 51. 11

f 65. 19.

g ch. 4. 2, 9

h 5. 1

i 20. 11.

j See 3 Cor.

5. 17.

k ch. 22. 6.

l Cp. ch. 3.

14.

m 19. 11.

n 1 Tim. 1.

16.

o See ch.

10. 6.

p ch. 1. 8

q 22. 13.

r ch. 22. 17.

s See John

4. 10

t 7. 37.

u ch. 2. 7.

v ver. 3.

w See 3 Cor.

5. 17.

x ch. 22. 15.

y 1 Cor. 6. 9.

z Gal. 5.

1 Tim. 5. 1.

Heb. 12. 14.

1 Luke 12.

f ch. 19. 20.

1 Gr. upon. 2 Or, authority. 3 Some ancient authorities read he. 4 Some ancient authorities insert for God. 5 Gr. unto the ages of the ages. 6 Or, the holy city Jerusalem coming down new out of heaven. 7 Gr. tabernacle. 8 Some ancient authorities omit, and be their God. 9 Or, Write, These words are faithful and true.

burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death.

9 And there came one of the seven angels who had the seven bowls, who were laden with the seven last plagues; and he spake with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the wife of the Lamb. 10 And he carried me away in the Spirit to a mountain great and high, and shewed me the holy city Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, 11 having the glory of God: 12 light was like unto a stone most precious, as it were a jasper stone, clear as crystal: 13 having a wall great and high; 14 having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 15 on the east were three gates; and on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 16 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and on them twelve names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 17 And he that spake with me had for a measure a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 18 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length thereof is as great as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs: the length and the breadth and the height thereof are equal. 19 And he measured the wall thereof, a hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of an angel. 20 And the building of the wall thereof was jasper: and the city was pure gold, like unto pure glass. 21 The foundations of the wall of the city were adorned with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcidony; the fourth, emerald; 22 the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprase; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst. 23 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; each one of the several gates was

of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 24 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God the Almighty, and the Lamb, are the temple thereof. 25 And the city hath no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine upon it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the lamp thereof is the Lamb. 26 And the nations shall walk amidst the light thereof: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory into it. 27 And the gates thereof shall in no wise be shut by day (for there shall be no night there): 28 and they shall bring the glory and the honour of the nations into it: 29 and there shall in no wise enter into it anything unclean, or he that maketh an abomination and a lie: but only they which are written in the Lamb's book of life. 30 And he shewed me a river of water of life, bright as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb, in the midst of the street thereof. 31 And on this side of the river and on that was the tree of life, bearing twelve manner of fruits, yielding its fruit every month; and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations. 32 And there shall be no curse any more: and the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be therein: and his servants shall do him service; 33 and they shall see his face; and his name shall be on their foreheads. 34 And there shall be night no more; and they need no light of lamp, neither light of sun; for the Lord God shall give them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

35 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord, the God of the spirits of the prophets, sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly come to pass. 36 And behold, I come quickly. Blessed is he that keepeth the words of the prophecy of this book.

37 And I John am he that heard and saw these things. And when

x ch. 22. 2.

p Cp. John 4. 22.

x ch. 22. 1.

Isai. 60. 12.

Cp. ver. 21.

Isai. 60. 1.

Cp. Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Cp. ver. 21.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

Isai. 60. 1.

1 Gr. lambary. 2 Gr. portals. 3 Or, lapis lazuli. 4 Or, sapphire. 5 Or, transparent as glass. 6 Or, and the Lamb, the lamp thereof. 7 Or, by. 8 Or, common. 9 Or, death. 10 Or, the Lamb. 11 In the midst of the street thereof, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life. 12 Or, crops of fruit. 13 Or, no more anything occurred. 14 Or, unto the ages of the ages.

c ch. 19. 10.

I heard and saw, ° I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9 ° And he saith unto me, See thou do it not: I am a fellow-servant with thee and with thy brethren the prophets, and with them ° which keep the words of this book: worship God.

a ch. 1. 3.

10 And he saith unto me, ° Seal not up the words of the prophecy of this book; for the time is at hand. 11 ° He that is unrighteous, let him do unrighteousness 1 still: and he that is filthy, let him be made filthy 1 still: and he that is righteous, let him do righteousness 1 still: and ° he that is holy, let him be made holy 1 still. 12 Behold, ° I come quickly; and ° my 2 reward is with me, ° to render to each man according as his work is. 13 ° I am the Alpha and the Omega, ° the first and the last, ° the beginning and the end. 14 Blessed are they that ° wash their robes, that they may have ° the right to come to ° the tree of life, and ° may enter in by the 4 gates into the city. 15 ° Without are ° the dogs, ° and the sorcerers, and the fornicators, and the

murderers, and the idolaters, and every one that loveth and ° maketh a lie.

16 ° I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things ° for the churches. I am ° the root and ° the offspring of David, the bright, ° the morning star.

17 ° And the Spirit and ° the bride say, Come. And he that heareth, let him say, Come. And ° he that is athirst, let him come: he that will, let him take the ° water of life freely.

18 I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ° If any man shall add ° unto them, God shall add ° unto him the plagues which are written in this book: 19 and if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part from ° the tree of life, and out of ° the holy city, ° which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Yea: ° I come quickly. Amen: ° come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of the Lord Jesus 10 be 11 with the saints. Amen.

s ch. 1. 1.

t ch. 1. 4.

u See ch.

5. 5.

v See Matt.

1. 1.

w Cp. ch. 2.

28.

x Num. 24.

y Isai. 60. 3.

z Matt.

2. 2.

a ch. 21. 2. 9.

b ch. 21. 6.

c Isai. 35. 1.

d John 7. 37.

e See ch.

21. 6.

f Deut. 4. 2.

g 13. 32.

h Cp. Prov.

30. 6.

b ver. 2, 14.

c See ch.

21. 2.

d ver. 7, 12.

e Cp. 2 Tim.

4. 8.

1 Or, yet more

2 Or, wages

3 Or, the authority over

4 Gr. portals.

5 Or, doeth

6 Gr. over.

7 Or, Both

8 Gr. upon.

9 Or, even from the things which are written

10 Some ancient author-

ities add Christ.

11 Two ancient authorities read with all.

*List of readings and renderings preferred by the American Committee, recorded at their desire.
See Preface to New Testament.*

CLASSES OF PASSAGES.

- I. Strike out "S." (i.e. Saint) from the title of the Gospels and from the heading of the pages.
- II. Strike out "the Apostle" from the title of the Pauline Epistles, and "of Paul the Apostle" from the title of the Epistle to the Hebrews; strike out the word "General" from the title of the Epistles of James, Peter, 1 John, and Jude; and let the title of the Revelation run "The Revelation of John."
- III. For "Holy Ghost" adopt uniformly the rendering "Holy Spirit."
- IV. At the word "worship" in Matt. ii. 2, etc., add the marginal note "The Greek word denotes an act of reverence, whether paid to man (see chap. xviii. 28) or to God (see chap. iv. 10)."
- V. Put into the text uniformly the marginal rendering "through" in place of "by" when it relates to prophecy, viz. in Matt. ii. 5, 17, 23; iii. 3; iv. 14; viii. 17; xii. 17; xiii. 35; xxi. 4; xxiv. 15; xxvii. 9; Luke xviii. 31; Acts ii. 16; xxviii. 25.
- VI. For "tempt" ("temptation") substitute "try" or "make trial of" ("trial") wherever enticement to what is wrong is not evidently spoken of; viz. in the following instances: Matt. iv. 7; xvi. 1; xix. 3; xxii. 18, 35; Mark viii. 11; x. 2; xii. 15; Luke iv. 12; x. 26; xi. 16; xxii. 28; John viii. 6; Acts v. 9; xv. 10; 1 Cor. x. 9; Heb. iii. 8, 9; 1 Pet. i. 6.
- VII. Substitute modern forms of speech for the following archaisms, viz. "who" or "that" for "which" when used of persons; "are" for "be" in the present indicative; "know" "knew" for "wot" "wist"; "drag" or "drag away" for "hale."
- VIII. Substitute for "devil" ("devils") the word "demon" ("demons") wherever the latter word is given in the margin (or represents the Greek words *δαίμων*, *δαίμονιον*); and for "possessed with a devil" (or "devils") substitute either "demoniac" or "possessed with a demon" (or "demons").
- IX. After "baptize" let the marg. "Or, in" and the text "with" exchange places.
- X. Let the word "testament" be everywhere changed to "covenant" (without an alternate in the margin), except in Heb. ix. 15-17.
- XI. Wherever "patience" occurs as the rendering of *ὑπομονή* add "steadfastness" as an alternate in the margin, except in 2 Cor. i. 6; James v. 11; Luke viii. 15; Heb. xii. 1.
- XII. Let *δενάριον* (Matt. x. 29; Luke xii. 6) be translated "penny," and *δραχμίων* "shilling," except in Matt. xxii. 19; Mark xii. 15; Luke xx. 24, where the name of the coin, "a denarius," should be given.
- XIII. Against the expression "the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ" add the marginal rendering "Or, God and the Father" etc.; viz. in Rom. xv. 6; 2 Cor. i. 3; xi. 31; Eph. i. 3; Col. i. 3; 1 Pet. i. 3. And against the expression "our God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and our Father"; viz. in Gal. i. 4; Phil. iv. 20; 1 Thess. i. 3; iii. 11, 13; Jas. i. 27. And against the expression "his God and Father" add the marg. "Or, God and his Father"; viz. in Rev. i. 6.
- XIV. Let the use of "fulfil" be confined to those cases in which it denotes "accomplish," "bring to pass," or the like.

MATTHEW.

- III. 7 Against "to his baptism" add marg. Or, *for baptism*
- 10 For "is the axe laid unto" read "the axe lieth at" So in Luke iii. 9.
- VI. 11 Let the marg. read Gr. *our bread for the coming day, or our needful bread.* So in Luke xi. 3.
- 27 For "his stature" read "the measure of his life" (with marg. Or, *his stature*) So in Luke xii. 25.
- VIII. 4 Here and in Matt. xxvii. 65; Mark i. 44, for "go thy [your] way" read simply "go"
- IX. 6, 8 For "power" read "authority" (see marg. 9) So in Matt. ii. 10; Luke v. 24.
- X. 39 "life" strike out the marg. So in xvi. 25; Mark viii. 35; Luke ix. 24; xvii. 33; John xii. 25.
- XII. 23 For "Is this the son of David?" read "Can this be the son of David?" [Comp. John iv. 29.]
- 31 "unto men" strike out the marg.
- XIX. 14 For "of such is" read "to such belongeth" with marg. Or, *of such is* So in Mark x. 14; Luke xviii. 16.
- XX. 1 For "that is" read "that was"
- XXII. 23 For marg. 6 read "Many ancient authorities read saying."
- XXIII. 9 For "Father, which is in heaven" read "Father, even he who is in heaven."
- 23 For "judgement" read "justice" So in Luke xi. 42.
- XXVI. 29 For "I will not drink" read "I shall not drink" Similarly in Mark xiv. 25; Luke xxii. 16, 18.
- XXVII. 27 For "palace" read "Prætorium" with marg. Or, *palace* [as in Mark xv. 16] So in John xviii. 23, 33; xix. 9.

MARK II. 4—JOHN VII. 38.

MARK.

- II. 4, 9, 11, 12 "bed" add marg. Or, *palleted* So in vi. 55; John v. 8, 9, 10, 11, 12; Acts v. 15; ix. 33.
- VII. 4 For "wash" read "bathe" [Comp. Luke xi. 38.]
- X. 13 For "brought" read "were bringing" So in Luke xviii. 15.
- 32 "and they that followed" etc. omit the marg.
- 45 For "For verily" etc. read "For the Son of man also" etc.
- XI. 24 For "have received" read "receive" with marg. Gr. *received*.
- XIV. 3 For "spikenard" read "pure nard" (with marg. Or, *liquid nard*), and omit marg. So in John xii. 3.

LUKE.

- I. 35 Let the text run "wherefore also the holy thing which is begotten shall be called the Son of God" with the present text in the margin.
- 70 For "since the world began" read "of old" Similarly Acts iii. 21; xv. 18.
- II. 34 For "and rising up" read "and the rising"
- 37 For "even for" read "even unto"
- III. 14 For "Do violence to no man" etc. read "Extort from no man by violence, neither accuse *any one wrongfully*" and omit marg.
- 20 For "added yet this above all" read "added this also to them all"
- IV. 1 For "by the Spirit" read "in the Spirit" and omit the marg.
- VI. 16 For "was the traitor" read "became a traitor"
- VIII. 3 For "Chusa" read "Chuzas"
- 29 For "commanded" read "was commanding"
- 33 For "were choked" read "were drowned"
- IX. 12 For "victuals" read "provisions"
- 18 For "alone" read "apart"
- 46 For "should be greatest" read "was the greatest"
- XI. 38 For "washed" read "bathed himself" [Comp. Mark vii. 4.]
- XII. 49 For "what will I" etc. read "what do I desire" (with the marg. Or, *how I would that it were already kindled*!)
- XIII. 32 "I am perfected" add marg. Or, *I end my course*
- XV. 16 For "have been filled" read "have filled his belly" (with the marg. Many ancient authorities read *have been filled*.)
- XVII. 6 Read "If ye had faith" etc. and "it would obey you."
- 11 For "through the midst of" read "along the borders of" and substitute the present text for marg.
- XVIII. 5 "lest she wear me" etc. add marg. Or, *lest at last by her coming she wear me out*
- 7 For "and he" etc. read "and yet he" etc. with the marg. Or, *and is he slow to punish on their behalf*!
- XIX. 29 For "the mount of Olives" read "Olivet" So in xxi. 37; see Acts i. 12.
- 42 "day" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy day*.
- "peace" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *thy peace*.
- XX. 20 "rule" add marg. Or, *ruling power*
- XXII. 24 For "is accounted" read "was accounted"
- 70 For "Ye say that I am" read "Ye say it, for I am" and substitute the text for the marg.
- XXIII. 2 "Christ a king" omit the marg.
- 15 "he sent him" etc. add marg. Many ancient authorities read *I sent you to him*.
- 23 For "instant" read "urgent"
- 46 Let margin and text exchange places.
- XXIV. 30 Read "he took the bread and blessed; and breaking it he gave to them"
- 38 For "reasonings" read "questionings"

JOHN.

- I. 3, 10, 14 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- II. 17 For "The seal of thine house" read "Zeal for thy house"
- III. 20 For "ill" read "evil" So in v. 29.
- 29 For "fulfilled" read "made full" [and so xv. 11; xvi. 24; xvii. 13. See "Classes of Passages," xiv.]
- V. 27 Substitute the marginal rendering for the text.
- VII. 8 For "I go not up yet" read "I go not up" and change the marg. to Many ancient authorities add *yet*.
- 21, 22 For "marvel. For this cause hath Moses" etc. read "marvel because thereof. Moses hath" etc. and omit the marg.
- 23 "a man every whit whole" add marg. Gr. *a whole man sound*.
- 38 For "out of his belly" read "from within him" (with marg. Gr. *out of his belly*.)

JOHN VIII 24—ROMANS IV. 1.

- VIII. 24, 28 "I am he" omit marg.¹ (and the corresponding portion of marg.⁴) So in xiii. 19.
 25 Substitute for the present marg.³ Or, *Altogether that which I also speak unto you*
 26 "unto the world" omit marg.³ "Gr. *into*."
 44 For "stood" read "standeth" and omit marg.³⁰
 52, 53 For "is dead" and "are dead" read "died" [Compare vi. 49, 58.]
 58 For "was" read "was born" and omit marg.⁴
 X. 8 "before me" add marg. Some ancient authorities omit *before me*.
 XII. 43 For "the glory of men . . . the glory of God" read "the glory *that is of* men . . . the glory *that is of* God"
 XIV. 1 Let marg.¹² and the text exchange places.
 14 For "shall ask me anything" read "shall ask anything" and let marg.³ read *Many ancient authorities add me*.
 XVI. 25, 29 For "proverbs" read "dark sayings"
 XVII. 24 For "I will" read "I desire"
 XVIII. 37 For "Thou sayest that" etc. read "Thou sayest *it*, for I am a king" and substitute the present text for the marg. [Comp. Luke xiii. 70.]
 XXI. 7 "was naked" add marg. Or, *had on his under garment only*

ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

- II. 47 For "those that were being saved" read "those that were saved" with the text in the marg.
 III. 21 For "since the world began" read "from of old"
 VII. 16 For "he was fallen" read "it was fallen"
 XIII. 18 For "suffered he their manners" read "as a nursing-father bare he them", and in the marg. read *Many ancient authorities read suffered he their manners*.
 XIV. 9 "made whole" omit marg.¹
 XV. 18 For "from the beginning of the world" read "from of old"
 23 For "The apostles and the elder brethren" read "The apostles and the elders, brethren," and put the present text into the marg.
 XVII. 22 For "somewhat superstitious" read "very religious" and put the present text in the marg.
 XIX. 31 For "chief officers of Asia" read "Asarchs" (with marg. i. e. officers having charge of festivals in the Roman province of Asia.)
 XX. 28 For "God" read "the Lord" (with marg. Some ancient authorities, including the two oldest mss., read *God*.)
 XXI. 10 For "many days" read "some days"
 XXIII. 30 "against the man" etc. add marg. *Many ancient authorities read against the man on their part, I sent him to thee, charging etc.*
 35 For "hear thy cause" read "hear thee fully"
 XXIV. 17 For "many years" read "some years"
 XXV. 3 For "laying wait" read "laying a plot"
 XXVI. 28 "With but" etc. add marg. Or, *In a little time*
 29 "whether with little" etc. add marg. Or, *both in little and in great, i. e. in all respects*
 XXVII. 37 Omit marg.³

ROMANS.

- I. 17 For "by faith" read "from faith" and omit the marg.
 18 For "hold down" read "hinder"
 II. 12 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.
 13 For "a law" read "the law"
 14 For "which have no" read "that have not the"
 For "having no" read "not having the"
 14, 15 Enclose in a parenthesis.
 15 "their thoughts" etc. add marg. Or, *their thoughts accusing or else excusing them one with another*
 18 In marg.¹⁰ for "proves" read "doest distinguish"
 22 Omit the marg.
 III. 9 For "in worse case" read "better" and omit the marg.
 21 Begin a paragraph.
 23 "have sinned" add marg. Gr. *sinned*.
 25 "set forth" omit marg.³⁰ ("purposed")
 For "by his blood" read "in his blood" (retaining the comma after "faith") and omit marg.¹²
 31 Make a paragraph of verse 31.
 IV. 1 For "according to the flesh, hath found" read "hath found according to the flesh" and put the present text into the margin.

ROMANS V. 1—I. CORINTHIANS XV. 51.

- V. 1 For "let us have" read "we have" and in marg. ⁴ read *Many ancient authorities read let us have.* So in verses 2, 3 for "let us" read "we" (twice).
 7 Omit marg. ¹⁰ ("that which is good")
 VI. 7 "justified" add marg. Or, *released*
 VII. 26 For "I myself with the mind serve" read "I of myself with the mind, indeed, serve"
 VIII. 3 Let marg. ² ("and for sin") and the text exchange places.
 5, 6, 9, 13 For "spirit" read "Spirit"
 13 For "mortify" read "put to death" and omit marg. ⁵
 24 For "by" read "in" (with marg. Or, *by*)
 26 For "himself" read "itself"
 34 For "shall condemn" read "condemmeth"
 IX. 5 For marg. ⁴ read Or, *flesh: he who is over all, God, be blessed for ever*
 22 "willing" add marg. Or, *although willing*
 XI. 1 Begin the paragraph here instead of at ver. 13.
 XII. 1 For "reasonable" read "spiritual" with marg. Or, *belonging to the reason.*
 6 Omit marg. ⁹ ("the faith")
 19 Let marg. ¹³ ("the wrath of God") and the text exchange places.

I. CORINTHIANS.

- I. 18 For "are perishing . . . are being saved" read "perish . . . are saved" and put the present text into the marg.
 19 For "And . . . reject" read "And the discernment of the discerning will I bring to nought"
 26 Omit marg. ¹¹ ("Or, have part therein")
 II. 6 For "the perfect" read "them that are fullgrown"
 8 For "knoweth" read "hath known"
 12 For "is of God" read "is from God"
 For "are freely given to us by God" read "were freely given to us of God"
 13 For "comparing spiritual things with spiritual" read "combining spiritual things with spiritual words" and omit marg. ¹¹
 14 "natural" add marg. Or, *unspiritual* Gr. *psychical*.
 IV. 8 For "have reigned" read "have come to reign"
 9 For "and to angels" read "both to angels" and substitute the present text for the marg.
 21 For "meekness" read "gentleness"
 V. 10, 11 Let marg. ³ and ⁴ and the text exchange places.
 VII. 6 For "permission" read "concession"
 21 Let marg. ³ ("nay, even if") and the text exchange places.
 25 For "faithful" read "trustworthy"
 26 For "the present distress" read "the distress that is upon us"
 31 For "abusing it" read "using it to the full" and omit the margin.
 VIII. 3 For "of him" read "by him"
 8 "commend" add marg. Gr. *present*.
 IX. 10 "altogether" let "assuredly" be the rendering in the text, and substitute "*altogether*" for the marg.
 27 "have preached" add marg. Or, *have been a herald*
 XI. 10 Omit marg. ⁷ ("have authority over")
 19 For "heresies" read "factions" (with marg. Gr. *heresies*.)
 27 For "unworthily" read "in an unworthy manner"
 XII. 31 Read "And moreover a most excellent way" etc.
 XIII. 12 Read "then shall I know fully even as also I was fully known" and omit marg. ³ and ⁹
 13 Omit marg. ¹¹ ("but greater than these")
 XIV. 3 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
 33, 34 For "of peace; as" etc. read "of peace. As in all the churches of the saints, let" etc. [and begin the paragraph with "As" etc.]
 XV. 2 Adopt marg. ¹⁰ for the text (substituting "*the word which*" for "*what*").
 8 For "as unto . . . time" read "as to the child untimely born"
 19 Let marg. ⁴ and the text exchange places.
 33 For "Evil company doth corrupt good manners" read "Evil companionships corrupt good morals"
 34 For "Awake up" read "Awake to soberness" and omit marg. ¹⁰
 44, 46 "natural" add marg. Gr. *psychical*.
 51 For "We shall not all" read "We all shall not" and put the present text into the marg.

II. CORINTHIANS I. 9—PHILIPPIANS III. 12.

II. CORINTHIANS.

- I. 9 For "answer" read "sentence" (with marg. Gr. *answer*).
 15 For "before" read "first"
 24 Read in the text "for in faith ye stand fast"
 II. 14 Begin a new paragraph with this verse.
 15 For "are being saved . . . are perishing" read "are saved . . . perish" and put the present text into the marg.
 III. 9 For "is glory" read "hath glory" and let marg.¹⁰ run *Many etc. For if the ministration of condemnation is glory*.
 18 Let marg.¹ and the text exchange places.
 Omit marg.² ("the Spirit which is the Lord")
 IV. 3 For "are perishing" read "perish" and put the present text into the marg.
 VII. 8, 9 For "I do not regret it, though" etc. read "I do not regret it: though I did regret it (for I see that that epistle made you sorry, though but for a season), I now rejoice" etc.
 XII. 7 Strike out "—wherefore" and add marg. Some ancient authorities read — *wherefore*.

GALATIANS.

- I. 7 "which is not another gospel: only" etc. add the marg. Or, *which is nothing else save that etc.*
 10 Read "For am I now seeking the favour of men or of God" and for "seeking to please" read "striving to please"
 II. 1 Strike out marg.¹¹ ("in the course of")
 16 For "save" read "but" and omit marg.³
 20 For "yet I live; and yet no longer I" read "and it is no longer I that live" and omit marg.⁴
 III. 22 For "hath shut up" read "shut up"
 23 Omit marg.³ ("the faith")
 24 For "hath been" read "is become"
 IV. 12 For "be" read "become"
 For "I am as" read "I also am become as"
 16 For "because I tell you" read "by telling you"
 19 Substitute a dash for the comma after "you"
 V. 1 Substitute marg.³ ("For freedom") for the text.
 12 For "cut themselves off" read "go beyond circumcision"
 20 Substitute marg.⁷ ("parties") for the text.
 VI. 1 "in any trespass" add marg. Or, *by*
 10 "as" add marg. Or, *since*
 11 Let the marg. ("write") and the text exchange places.

EPHESIANS.

- I. 15 For "and which ye shew" read "and the love which ye shew" and in marg.³ for "insert" read "omit"
 II. 2 For "power" read "powers" (with marg. Gr. *power*.)
 III. 13 For "ye faint not" read "I may not faint" (with marg. Or, *ye*)
 VI. 9 For "both" read "he who is both"

PHILIPPIANS.

- I. 16 To "the one" etc. add marg. Or, *they that are moved by love do it*
 17 To "but the other" etc. add the marg. Or, *but they that are factious proclaim Christ*
 22 Read in the text "if this shall bring fruit from my work" with marg. Gr. *this is for me fruit of work*.
 Omit marg.¹¹ ("I do not make known")
 II. 1 For "comfort" read "exhortation"
 6 For "being" read "existing" and omit marg.⁵
 Let the text run "counted not the being on an equality with God a thing to be grasped" and omit marg.⁶
 14 For "disputings" read "questionings"
 15 For "may be" read "may become"
 III. 8 Substitute marg.⁵ ("refuse") for the text.
 9 For "of God" read "from God"
 12 For "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold on . . . laid hold on", and in marg.⁸ for "apprehend . . . apprehended" read "lay hold . . . laid hold on"

PHILIPPIANS III. 13—HEBREWS IX. 17.

- III. 13 For "apprehended" read "laid hold"
 IV. 4 Omit marg.¹³ ("Farewell")
 19 For "fulfil" read "supply" [Comp. "Classes of Passages," xiv.]

COLOSSIANS.

- I. 26 For "from all" read "for"
 II. 15 For "having put off from himself" read "having despoiled" and substitute the text for marg.¹
 III. 5 For "Mortify" read "Put to death" and omit marg.⁶
 16 For "richly" read "richly;" and omit the semicolon after "wisdom" putting the present text into the marg.

I. THESSALONIANS.

- II. 6 Let marg.¹ run *claimed authority*, and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
 IV. 12 For "honestly" read "becomingly"
 V. 22 Omit marg.³ ("appearance")

II. THESSALONIANS.

- II. 2 For "is now present" read "is just at hand"
 10 For "are perishing" read "perish" with the text in the marg.
 III. 2 Omit marg.¹¹ ("the faith")

I. TIMOTHY.

- I. 16 For "hereafter" read "thereafter"
 18 Substitute marg.⁹ ("led the way to thee") for the text.
 II. 4 Read "who would have all men to be saved"
 15 Let marg.¹ and the text exchange places.
 V. 12 For "faith" read "pledge" (with marg. Gr. *faith*.)
 VI. 9 For "desire" read "are minded"

II. TIMOTHY.

- I. 10 For "incorruption" read "immortality" with marg. Gr. *incorruption*.
 II. 26 Read "having been taken captive by him unto his will"; and let marg.³ run *Or, by him, unto the will of God* Gr. *by him* etc.

TITUS.

- I. 2 "before times eternal" add marg. Or, *long ages ago*
 II. 13 Let the text and marg.⁸ exchange places.
 III. 10 For "A man . . . heretical" read "a factious man"

HEBREWS.

- I. 7 Omit marg.¹³ ("spirits")
 9 To the first "God" add marg. Or, *O God*
 II. 16 Let the text run "For verily not to angels doth he give help, but he giveth help to" etc. (with marg. Gr. *For verily not of angels doth he take hold, but he taketh hold of* etc.)
 17 For "might be" read "might become"
 III. 9 Let marg.³ ("Where") and the text exchange places.
 11 "As" add marg. Or, *So* So in iv. 3.
 IV. 2 Let the text and marg.⁸ exchange places, reading in marg. "Many ancient authorities" etc.
 7 Read "a certain day, To-day, saying in David, so long a time afterward (even as hath been said before), To-day if ye" etc.
 VI. 1 For "let us cease" etc. read "leaving the doctrine of the first principles of Christ, let us" with marg.⁷ Gr. *the word of the beginning of Christ*.
 • 9 In marg.¹⁴ for "are near to" read "belong to"
 VIII. 8 "finding fault" etc. add marg. Some ancient authorities read *finding fault* with it *he saith unto them*.
 IX. 4 Let marg.¹⁰ and the text exchange places.
 9 For "parable" read "figure" So in xi. 19.
 Omit "now"
 14 "the eternal Spirit" add marg. Or, *his eternal spirit*
 17 Let marg.⁶ and the text exchange places.

HEBREWS X. 1—REVELATION V. 6.

- X. 1 For "they can" read "can" (and for marg. ¹⁰ read *Many ancient authorities read they can.*)
 22, 23 Let the text and marg. ⁷ exchange places.
 25 For "the assembling of ourselves together" read "our own assembling together"
 34 For "ye yourselves have" read "ye have for yourselves" (and omit marg. ¹¹, letting marg. ¹² read *Many ancient authorities read that ye have your own selves for a etc.*)
- XI. 1 Read "faith is assurance of things hoped for, a conviction" etc.
 5 Read in the text "for he hath had witness borne to him that before his translation he had been" etc. with the present text in the marg.
- XII. 3 For "themselves" read "himself" (and let marg. ⁷ run *Many ancient authorities read themselves.*)
 17 For "rejected (for . . . of repentance)" read "rejected; for he found no place for a change of mind in his father" with marg. Or, *rejected (for he found no place of repentance), etc.* Or, *rejected; for . . . of repentance etc.*
- XIII. 18 For "honestly" read "honourably"
 20 For "the eternal" read "an eternal"
 24 "They of" add marg. Or, *The brethren from*

JAMES.

- I. 3 For "proof" read "proving"
 17 For "boon" read "gift"
- III. 1 For "many" read "many of you"
- IV. 4 "adulteresses" add marg. *That is, who break your marriage vow to God.*

I. PETER.

- II. 2 In marg. ¹⁰ for "reasonable" read "*belonging to the reason.*"
- V. 2 For "according unto God" read "according to the will of God" (and so in marg. ¹⁴). Comp. Rom. viii. 27.

II. PETER.

- I. 1 Let marg. ¹⁴ and the text exchange places.
 7 For "love of the brethren" read "brotherly kindness" (twice) with marg. Gr. *love of the brethren.*
 17 For "came such a voice to him from the excellent glory" read "was borne such a voice to him by the Majestic Glory" and omit marg. ⁴
 18 For "come" read "borne" and omit marg. ⁵
- II. 13 For "love-feasts" read "deceivings" and in marg. ²⁰ read *Some ancient authorities read love-feasts.*

I. JOHN.

- III. 19, 20 For "him, wheresoever . . . because God" etc. read "him: because if our heart condemn us, God" etc. (with the present text in the marg.)
- V. 18 Substitute marg. ³ for the text, and add marg. ² *Some ancient manuscripts read him.*

II. JOHN.

- 1 (and 5) "lady" add marg. Or, *Cyria.*

III. JOHN.

- 4 dele marg. ²
 8 For "with the truth" read "for the truth"

JUDE.

- 1 For "Judas" read "Jude" and add marg. Gr. *Judas.*
 4 For "set forth" read "written of beforehand" putting the present text into the marg.
 22 Against "And on some" etc. add the marg. *Some ancient authorities read And some refute while they dispute with you.*

REVELATION.

- I. 8 Omit marg. ⁴ ("*the Lord, the God*")
 13 Omit marg. ⁶ ("*the Son of man*")
- III. 2 For "fulfilled" read "perfected"
- IV. 6 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* [Comp. v. 6; vii. 17.]
- V. 6 "in the midst of the throne" etc. add marg. Or, *between the throne with the four living creatures, and the elders*

REVELATION VI. 6—XXII. 3.

- VI. 6 "A measure" etc. add marg. [instead of marg. ⁷ and ⁸] Or, *A chenix* (i. e. about a quart) *of wheat for a shilling*—implying great scarcity.
- 11 For "be fulfilled" read "be fulfilled *in number*" and then let the marg. and the text exchange places.
- VII. 17 "of the throne" add marg. Or, *before* (See iv. 6.)
- X. 6 Substitute marg. ⁸ ("delay") for the text.
- XII. 4 For "stood . . . was . . . was . . . might" read "standeth . . . is . . . is . . . may"
- XIII. 1 "he stood" add marg. Some ancient authorities read *I stood* etc., connecting the clause with what follows.
- 8 Let marg. ⁸ and the text exchange places. [Comp. xvii. 8.]
- XIV. 6 For "an eternal gospel" read "eternal good tidings"
- 15 For "over-ripe" read "ripe" with marg. Gr. *become dry*.
- XV. 2 For "that come" read "that come off"
- XVI. 9 For "the God" read "God"
- 16 "Har-Magedon" add marg. Or, *Ar-Magedon*
- XIX. 15 For "of Almighty God" read "of God, the Almighty"
- XXII. 3 For "do him service" read "serve him"

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

LIST OF MAPS.

MAP	MAP
1.—THE DISTRIBUTION OF THE POSTERITY OF NOAH (Gen. 10.).	8.—BABYLONIAN EMPIRE.
2.—THE LAND OF CANAAN.	9.—PERSIAN "
3.—THE PENINSULA OF SINAI, WITH PART OF EGYPT.	10.—GREEK "
4.—CANAAN AS DIVIDED BETWEEN THE TRIBES.	11.—ROMAN "
5.—THE DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.	12.—THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
6.—THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.	13.—THE HOLY LAND IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR.
7.—AUSTRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, ILLUSTRATING THE Captivities of Israel and Judah.	14.—THE MISSIONARY JOURNEYS OF THE APOSTLE PAUL.
	15.—THE TEMPLE, REBUILT BY HEROD.

LIST OF BIBLICAL NAMES,

WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF THE PLACES ON THE MAPS.

NOTE.—Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps; the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on such Maps; thus, Arad (3-7 G; 4, 6-19 O) appears on Map No. 3 in the space 7 G, and on Maps Nos. 4 and 6 in the space 19 O.

The names of places at present unidentified, also classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.

Abana, or Abanah, river	6-21 I	Amathis = Hamath	5-8 C
Abarim, mountains of	4-20 N	Ammon	2, 5-8 G; 6-21 N
Abdon	4, 6-19 K	Amnon of No, also called No	1-7 E
Abel, Abel-maim, Abel of Beth-maacah, also Abel-		Amorites	2-7 G; 6-20 N
Abel-beth-maacah	4, 6-20 K	Amphipolis	14-8 C
Abel-meholah	4, 6-20 M	Anab	4-18 O
Abel-shittim	3-7 G; 4-20 N	Anaharath	4-18 L
Abes, or Ebes	4-19 M	Ananiam	1-6 D
Abilene	14-11 E	Ananiah	12-6 C
Abimael	1-9 F	Anathoth	4, 6-19 N; 12-7 C
Accad	1-8 D; 7-12 E	Anem = En-gannim	4, 6-19 M
Accaron	13-15 N	Aner = Taanach	4, 6-19 L
Acco, Acco	4, 6-19 K	Anim	4-19 O
Accadama, or Akeldama	13-20 O	Anti-Libanus	6-20 I
Adia	11, 14-8 D	Antioch (in Syria)	7, 19, 14-11 D
Adia (Rom. 16. 5), road Asia	14-9 D	Antioch (in Paphlagonia)	14-10 D
Admetha, or Ecbatana	7, 9-12 E	Antiochia = Antioch	14-11 D
Admor, the valley of	4, 6-19 N	Antipatris	13-18 M; 14-10 E
Adshaph	4-19 L	Aphek (1 Sam. 4. 1) = Kustul	12-5 C
Adshib (Judah)	4-18 N; 12-3 D	Aphek (1 Sam. 29. 1)	4-19 L
Adshib (Asker)	4, 6-19 K	Aphek (E. of Sea of Chinnereth)	4, 6-20 L
Adah	4-19 O	Appolonia	14-8 C
Adamah	4-20 L	Appi Forum, or The market of Appius	14-6 C
Adami-nekeb	4-19 L	Ar of Moab	3-7 G
Adas	12-6 E	Arab	4, 6-19 O
Adida = Hadid	4, 6-19 N	Arabah, the deep valley running north and south of the Salt Sea	4, 6-20 N
Adithaim = Hadid	4, 6-19 N	Arabah, Sea of the	4-19 O
Adora = Adoraim	4, 6-19 N; 12-4 F	Arabia	3, 10, 11-11 F; 14-10 F
Adramyttium	14-9 D	Arad	3-7 G; 4, 6-19 O
Adria	14-7 D	Aradus	14-11 E
Adullam	2-6 G; 4, 6-18 N; 12-3 E	Aram, or Syria	1-7 D; 5-8 E; 6-21 E
Adummim	4-19 N	Aram-naharaim, or Mesopotamia	7-12 D
Adon	13-19 M	Ararat, land of = Armenia	7-12 D
Adra	7-12 E	Ararat, Mount	1-8 D; 7-12 D
Adrah (?)	6-19 K	Ararat = Ararat	7-12 D
Ad (Benj.), also called Alath, Aila	2-7 G; 4-19 N; 12-7 B	Arba, or Arbah = Hebron	4-19 N
Adajon, or Ajalon (Dan)	4, 6-19 N; 12-4 E	Arbela = Beth-arbel	6-19 L
Adajon (Zebulun)	6-19 L	Arbete = native of Arab	6-19 O
Adajon, valley of	12-4 E	Archevites, the inhabitants of Erech	7-12 E
Adin (Num. 34. 11)	5-7 E	Argob	5-8 E; 6-21 L
Adeldama	13-20 O	Ariel = Mount Zion	13-20 O
Adramm, ascent of	6-19 P	Arimathes (?) Ramah	12-6 E; 13-19 N
Adramelech (?)	4-19 L	Arkites	2-8 D
Adama	4, 6-20 L	Armageddon, or Har-Magedon	13-19 L
Ademeth, or Allemeth	12-7 O	Armenia, or Ararat	7, 8, 9, 10, 11-12 D
Ademeth = Almemeth	10, 14-9 E	Arnon, river, or valley of	4, 6-20 O
Adon-bachuth, or Alon-bacuth = Ataroth	12-7 C	Aror (Gad)	6-20 N
Admad	12-6 E	Aror (Reuben)	3-7 G; 6-20 O
Adon	4-19 N; 12-7 C	Aror (1 Sam. 30. 28)	6-18 O
Adon-diblahaim	4-20 N	Arpachshad, or Arphaxad (?)	1-8 D
Adon repaired by Elijah (1 Kin. 18. 30)	4-19 L	Arpad	5-9 E
Adra	4-19 K	Arumah	4, 6-19 M
Adra	4-19 K	Arvad	5-7 D; 7-11 E
Adra	2-7 G; 3-5 K	Ascalon	13-18 N
Adra		Asor (Naphtali) = Hasor	4, 6-19 L
Adra		Asor = Asher	6-19 K

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Ashan = Chor-Ashan	6-18 O	Beth-emek	4-19 L
Ashchenas = Ashkenas	1-7 C	Bether	4-19 N; 12-3 D
Ashdod	4-18 N	Beth-ezer	12-3 D
Ashdodites, or Ashdodites, of Ashdod	4-18 N	Beth-gader	4-19 N
Ashdodites-plagah = the slopes of Plagah	4-20 N	Beth-ganul	4-19 N
Asher, allotment of	4-19 K	Beth-gilgal = Gilgal	6-19 N
Ashkelon	5-6 G	Beth-haccerem, or Beth-haccherem	12-6 E
Ashkenas	1-7 C	Beth-haram = Beth-haran	4-20 N
Ashnah	12-4 D	Beth-hogla = Beth-hoglah	4-19 N
Ashlaroth	6-21 L	Beth-horon, the upper	4, 6-19 N; 12-3 B
Ashlaroth-karnaim	2-6 F	Beth-horon, the nether	4-19 N; 12-4 B
Asia (Roman Province)	11, 14-9 D	Beth-jeshimoth	4-20 N
Ashkelon	6-18 N	Beth-jeshimoth, or Beth-jeshimoth	4-20 N
Asshur (= Assyria)	1-6 D; 8-12 D	Beth-lebaoth	4-19 O
Assos	14-9 D	Beth-lehem (Judah)	2-7 G; 4, 6, 13-19 N; 12-6 D
Assur = Assyria	7-12 D	Beth-lehem (Zebulun)	4-6-19 L
Assyria	1-8 D; 7, 8-12 D	Beth-lehem Ephratah = Beth-lehem	12-6 D
Assyrian Empire	8-12 D	Beth-lomon = Beth-lehem	12-6 D
Astaroth = Ashlaroth	6-21 L	Beth-maacah, or Beth-maacah = Maacah	5-8 E
Astaroth (?)	12-6 B	Beth-maacah	6-19 O
Ataroth (Seuben)	4-20 N	Beth-meon = Beal-meon	4-20 N
Ataroth-adar, or Ataroth-addar	4-19 N; 12-4 B	Beth-ninrah	12-3 B
Athens	14-6 D	Bethoron = Beth-horon	4-20 N
Attalia	14-10 D	Beth-peor	12-3 B
Ava, or Avva	7-12 E	Beth-phage (?)	12-6 C
Avon = Bethel	12-6 A	Beth-rehob (Judg. 18. 29)	6-20 K
Avon (Egypt)	3-3 H	Bethsaida	13-19 L
Avon, plain of, possibly the Valley of Lebanon (?)	6-20 I	Beth-saane = Asmaveth	12-7 B
Avites, or Avrim (Josh. 13. 3), Avims	2-6 G	Bethshan = Beth-shan	6-19 M
Avites, or Avrites (2 Kin. 17. 31) = the people of	7-12 E	Beth-shan	4-19 N
Avva	4-19 N; 12-4 D	Beth-sheneah (Judah)	4, 6-18 N; 12-3 D
Azakah	12-7 B	Beth-shemesh (Naphtali)	4-19 L
Asmaveth	12-7 B	Beth-shemesh (Issachar)	4-20 N
Asmoch-tabor = Tabor	13-18 N	Beth-shemesh (Egypt)	3-3 H
Asotus	6-17 N	Beth-shittah	4-19 N; 4-6-19 L
Azrah, or Gaza (Philistia)	6-17 N	Bethsur = Beth-sur	4-19 N; 12-3 B
		Beth-tappuah	4-19 N; 12-4 F
		Bethuel = Bethul	12-4 E
Baalah, Mount Baalah, also Baale of Judah =	12-5 C	Bethulia	4-19 N
Kirjath-jearim	5-6 G	Beth-zur	4-19 N; 12-5 E
Baalath (Simeon) = Bilhah	6-19 N	Betulus = Beth-el	12-6 A
Baalath	4-20 K	Betomestham	4-20 N
Baal-gad (?)	4-19 N	Betoun	4-20 N
Baal-hazor	6-20 K	Bezek (Judg. 1. 4, 5)	4-19 N
Baal-hermon = Mount Hermon	4-6-20 K	Bezok (1 Sam. 11. 8)	6-19 N
Baal-meon	4-6-20 N	Bezer	4-6-20 C
Baal-shalisha, or Baal-shalishah	4-19 N; 12-6 B	Bileam = Belean	6-19 N
Baal-tamar	3-4 H	Bilham	5-6 G
Baal-zephon (?)	1-8 D	Bithynia	9, 10, 11, 14-19 C
Babel (Babylon)	7, 8, 10-12 E	Bozath, or Bozath	4-6-19 N
Babylon	Map No. 8	Bozra	7-11 E
Babylonian Empire	12-7 C	Bozez (1 Sam. 14. 4)	12-7 E
Bahurin	5-6 G	Bozath	4-19 N
Balah (Simeon) = Bilhah	4-20 N	Bozrah (Edom)	7-11 N
Bamoth = Bamoth-baal	6-20 L	Bozrah (Moab) = Bezer	6-20 O
Bashan	6-21 L		
Bashan-havoth-jair, or Havvoth-jair (4. s. the towns of Jair) in Bashan	12-5 D	Cabbon (?)	4-18 N
Bathazaras	4, 6-19 N; 12-6 B	Cabul (Asher)	4, 6-19 L; 5-7 F
Beeroth (Benjamin)	3-6 H	Cades = Kadesh	6-20 K
Beer-lahai-roi = el-Ain	2, 3, 5-6 G; 4, 6-18 O	Cades-barne = Kadesh-barne	2-7 H
Beer-sheba	6-21 L	Canaan	12-13 K
Beesh-terah, or Be-eshterah = Ashtaroth	2-7 G; 4-20 N	Canaan Philippi	12-20 K
Bela = Zoar	4-19 N	Cain, or Kain	4-19 O
Bene-berak	4-18 M	Calah	1-8 D
Benjamin, allotment of	4-19 N	Caleb-ephraim, or Caleb-ephraim = Beth-lehem	6-19 N
Beon = Beal-meon	12-5 E	Calneh	1-8 P
Berachah, or Berachah	12-6 B	Calno = Calneh	12-6 C
Berea, also Beroth, see Beeroth	14-8 C	Calvary, or The Skull	12-3 B
Berea (Aleppo)	2-6 G	Cana	12-19 L
Berea, or Beres (Macedonia)	12-6 B	Canaan, the land of, see map 2	3-6 G
Bered	5-9 B; 14-11 D	Canaanites	2-6 G
Beroth = Beeroth	14-8 C	Canneh = Calneh	1-8 D
Berothah = Berothal (?)	2-6 G	Capernaum (?)	12-30 O
Besor, the brook	12-6 B	Capira = Chephirah	12-3 B
Bether	4, 6-18 O	Capitor (Jer. 47. 4)	1-8 D
Bethabara, or Bethany	12-20 L	Capitrium (?)	1-6 D
Beth-anath	12-5 F	Cappadocia	9, 10, 11, 14-11 D
Beth-anoth	12-19 N; 13-19 N	Carchemish	3-10 B; 7, 8-11 D
Bethany	12-6 C	Caria	9, 10, 14-9 D
Beth-arabah	12-5 F	Carmel, Mount	4-6-19 L
Beth-aram = Beth-haran	4-20 N	Carmel (Judah)	4-6-19 O
Beth-arbel	4-19 L	Carnaim, Carnon, see Ashtaroth-Karnaim	4-6-19 O
Beth-aven = Beth-el	12-6 A	Casluim	1-7 D
Beth-aznaveth = Aznaveth	12-7 B	Cauda, or Claudia	14-4 E
Beth-baal-meon = Beal-meon	4-20 N	Cedron = Gederath	6-19 N
Beth-barah?	6-20 M	Cedron, or Kidron, the brook	12-6 C
Beth-birei, or Beth-biri	6-18 O	Celosyria (Cale-Syria)	10-11 B
Beth-car	4, 6-19 N; 12-5 O	Cenchrea, or Cenchrea	14-4 D
Beth-dagon (Asher)	4-19 L	Cesarea Philippi	12-18 L; 14-19 N
Beth-dagon, at Azotus	13-18 N	Chalda	12-3 B
Beth-diblatim = Almon-diblatim	12-6 A	Chaldaea	7-20 N
Beth-el (Ephraim)	2-7 G; 4, 6, 13-19 N; 12-6 A	Chanaan = Canaan	3-6 G
Bethel (Simeon) = Bethul	12-4 E		

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Charrashim, valley of, or Ge-harrashim . . . 12-4 B
 Charchamis, *also* . . . 5-10 B
 Charchemish = Carchemish . . . 14-11 S
 Charran, or Haran . . . 12-5 S
 Chappirah . . . 6-18 N
 Cherechims = Cherethites . . . 4-19 N; 12-4 C
 Chemlon . . . 12-4 E
 Chesil = Bethul . . . 4-19 L
 Chesulloth = Chialoth-tabor . . . 14-8 D
 Chetlim (Apoc.) = Macedonia . . . 4-18 N; 12-8 D
 Chezb = Achab . . . 4-6-20 L
 Chinnereth, Sea of
also called Chinneroth . . . 14-9 D
 Chios . . . 4-19 L
 Chialoth-tabor . . . 5-6 C
 Chittim, or Kittim = Cyprus . . . 4-19 M
 Choba . . . 6-18 O
 Chor-ashan, or Cor-ashan . . . 13-20 L
 Chorasim . . . 12-5 E
 Choseba, or Cozeba . . . 4-19 N; 12-5 E
 Chun, or Cun . . . 5-3 S
 Cilicia . . . 9, 10, 11, 14-10 D
 Cinneroth, or Chinneroth (1 Kin. 15. 20) = the
 plain west of the sea of Chinnereth . . . 4, 6-20 L
 Cirama = Ramah . . . 12-6 B
 City of David = Zion (1 Kin. 9. 24; 2 Chr. 8. 11) . . . 13-20 O
 City of Palm trees = Jericho . . . 6-19 N
 Claudia, or Canda . . . 14-8 E
 Colud . . . 14-9 D
 Colosse, or Colossa . . . 14-9 D
 Coos, or Cos . . . 14-9 D
 Cor-ashan, or Chor-ashan . . . 6-18 O
 Corinth . . . 14-8 D
 Cos = Coos . . . 14-9 D
 Cozeba, or Choseba . . . 4-19 N; 12-5 E
 Crete . . . 1-7 F
 Cush, or Ethiopia . . . 1-8 C
 Cush, or Ethiopia (Gen. 2. 13) . . . 4-19 L
 Cynanon = Jokneam . . . 8, 11, 14-10 D
 Cyprus . . . 14-8 E
 Dabarah, or Daberath . . . 4, 6-19 L
 Dabbeatheth, or Dabbeatheth . . . 4-19 L
 Daberah . . . 6-19 L
 Dalmatia . . . 14-7 C
 Damascus . . . 2, 5-6 E; 6-21 I; 7, 14-11 E
 Dan, city . . . 2, 5-7 E; 4, 6, 13-20 K
 Dan, districts of . . . 4-18 N; 4-20 K
 Dan-jaan = Dan . . . 6-20 K
 Dannah . . . 12-3 F
 Daphne . . . 14-11 D
 David, city of = Zion . . . 13-20 O
 Debir (Judah) . . . 4-19 N
 Debir (Josh. 15. 7) . . . 4-19 N
 Decapolis . . . 13-20 M
 Dedan (Cushite) . . . 1-9 E
 Dedan (Keturbite) . . . 1-7 D; 8-11 E
 Delus . . . 14-9 D
 Derbe . . . 14-10 D
 Diblah, or Diblah . . . 4, 6-19 K
 Diblethaim = Almon-diblethaim . . . 4-20 N
 Dibon, E. of Jordan . . . 4-20 O
 Dibon (Judah) . . . 6-19 O
 Dibon-gad = Dibon E. of Jordan . . . 4-20 O
 Diklah . . . 1-8 F
 Dimnah . . . 4-19 L
 Dimon = Dibon (?) . . . 4-20 O
 Dimonah = Dibon of Judah . . . 6-19 O
 Dismah, or Di-sahab . . . 4-19 N
 Docus . . . 1-6 D
 Dodanim . . . 3-5 K
 Dophkah . . . 4, 6-18 L
 Dor . . . 4, 13-18 L
 Dothaim . . . 12-19 M
 Dothan . . . 4, 6-19 K
 Dumah (Judah) . . . 4-19 N
 Dura, plain of . . . 7-13 E
 East Sea, or Eastern Sea = the Salt Sea . . . 6-19 O
 Ebal, Mount . . . 4, 6-19 M
 Eben-azer . . . 12-6 C
 Ebron, or Hebron = Abdon . . . 4-19 K
 Echabana (northern) . . . 7-13 D
 Echabana (southern) . . . 7-13 D
 Einar, or Eder = Gedor . . . 4-19 N; 12-5 E
 Edom . . . 3, 6-7 H; 7-11 E
 Edrei (Basan) . . . 6-21 L
 Eglaime (?) . . . 6-20 O
 Eglon . . . 4-18 N
 Egypt . . . 1-7 E; 3-3 I; 8, 9, 10, 14-10 E
 Egypt, river, stream, or brook of . . . 3, 5-6 H

Egypt, the streams of = mouths of the Nile . . . 3-3 G
 Ekrebel . . . 4-19 M
 Ekron . . . 3, 5-6 G; 4, 6-18 N
 Elah, vale or valley of . . . 4, 6-18 N; 12-3 D
 Elana . . . 1-5 D; 7, 8-12 E
 Elath . . . 7-1 I
 El-beth-el, or Beth-el . . . 2-7 G; 12-6 A
 Elealeh . . . 4, 6-20 N
 Eleasa . . . 12-5 B
 Eleph . . . 4-19 N
 Elijah's Altar . . . 4-19 L
 Elim (?) . . . 3-4 I
 Elisa, spring healed by, *see fountain near Jeri-*
cho . . . 6-19 N
 Elisah . . . 1-6 D
 Elasar . . . 7-13 E
 Elon-beth-hanan . . . 12-5 B
 Eloth . . . 5-7 I
 Eliteke, or Elitekeh . . . 4-19 N; 12-4 B
 Elymais . . . 7-13 E
 Enaim, or Enim . . . 12-5 D
 Enmaus (Akkumseh) . . . 12-5 E
 Enmaus (El Kubeibeh) . . . 4, 6-19 L; 5-7 F
 En-dor . . . 6-20 O
 En-eglaim = Eglaime . . . 4-19 O
 En-gaddi = En-gedi . . . 4, 6-19 M
 En-gannim (Issachar) . . . 4, 6-19 M
 En-gedi . . . 4, 6-19 O
 En-haddah (?) . . . 4-19 L
 En-hazor . . . 3-7 H
 En-mishpat = Kadesh-barnea . . . 4, 6-18 O
 En-rimmon, *see Rimmon* . . . 4-19 N
 En-rogel . . . 4-19 N; 12-7 C
 En-shemeah . . . 4-18 N
 Ephes-dammim = Pas-dammim . . . 14-9 D
 Ephesus . . . 13-19 M
 Ephraim, allotment of . . . 12-7 A; 13-19 M
 Ephraim, city . . . 12-6 A; 4, 6-19 M
 Ephraim, Mount, or hill country of . . . 6-19 N; 12-7 A
 Ephraim, or Ephron = Ophrah (?) . . . 6-19 N
 Ephratah, or Ephratah = Beth-leham . . . 6-19 N
 Ephrath = Beth-lehem . . . 2-7 G
 Ephron = Ophrah . . . 6-19 N; 12-7 A
 Erach . . . 1-8 D; 7-13 E
 Eran, the Mount of = Mount Seir . . . 3-7 H
 Esdrasom = Esdrasion . . . 13-19 L
 Esdraelon = Esdraelon . . . 13-20 N
 Eshebon (= Heshbon) . . . 3-7 G; 4-19 N
 Eschol, valley of . . . 4-19 O
 Eshean, or Eshan . . . 4, 6-19 N; 12-4 C
 Eshtaul . . . 4, 6-19 N; 12-4 C
 Eshtemoa . . . 4, 6-19 O
 Eshtemoah = Eshtemoa . . . 4-19 O
 Etam (Simeon) . . . 4, 6-19 N; 12-4 D
 Etam (Judah) . . . 4, 6-19 N; 12-4 D
 Etan, the rock . . . 4, 6-19 N; 12-4 D
 Etnah, wilderness of (Num. 33. 8), called Wilder-
 ness of Shur (Ex. 15. 22) . . . 3-4 H
 Etnah (?) . . . 3-4 H
 Etnah . . . 4-18 N
 Etnah . . . 1-7 F
 Ethiopia, or Cush . . . 1-8 C
 Ethiopia, or Cush (Gen. 2. 13) . . . 1-8 C
 Euphrates, river . . . 1-7 D; 5-10 C; 8, 6-12 E
 Ezion-gaber = Ezion-geber . . . 2, 5-6 I
 Fair Havens . . . 14-8 E
 Gaash, hill of . . . 4-19 M
 Gaba = Geba . . . 12-7 B
 Gabden = Geba . . . 12-7 B
 Gad, allotment of . . . 4-20 M
 Gadara . . . 13-20 L
 Gaiad = Gilead . . . 6-20 M
 Galatia . . . 14-10 D
 Galed (?) . . . 2-7 F
 Galila = Gilgal . . . 6-19 M
 Galilee . . . 6-7 F; 13-19 L; 7, 14-10 E
 Galilee, Sea of . . . 13-20 L
 Galliti (?) . . . 12-6 E
 Garden-house = En-gannim . . . 6-19 M
 Garizim = Gerizim . . . 6-19 M
 Gath . . . 4, 6-18 N; 5-6 G
 Gath-hepher . . . 4-19 L
 Gath-rimmon (Manasseh) = Ibleam . . . 4-19 M
 Gaza . . . 2, 3, 5-6 G; 6-17 N; 14-10 L
 Gazara = Gezer . . . 6-18 N
 Gezer, Gazara = Gezer . . . 6-18 N
 Geba (Benjamin) . . . 4, 6-19 N; 12-7 B
 Geba (Judith 2. 10) . . . 12-19 M
 Gebal . . . 2, 5-7 D; 7-11 E
 Gebal (Ps. 83. 7) . . . 6-7 H; 7-11 E
 Gedor = Gedor (Judah) . . . 4-19 N; 12-5 E
 Gederah (Benjamin) . . . 12-6 B

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Gederoth	4, 6-18 N	Helbon	8-9 E
Ge-harashim, or the valley of Charashim	12-4 B	Heleph	4-19 L
Gelioloth, probably Gilgal	4-19 N	Helkath	4-19 L
Gennesar, water of = Gennesaret, lake of	13-20 L	Hemath, or Hamath, the entering in of	5-6 D
Geon = Gihon	1-8 D	Hena	7-12 E
Gerar (?)	2-6 G	Hepher	12-4 E
Gerizim, Mount	4, 6-19 M	Heres = Timnath-heres	6-19 M
Geseem = Goshen	5-8 E; 6-21 E	Hereth = Hareth	12-4 E
Geshur	2-6 E	Hermon, Mount	5-7 E; 6-20 E
Geshurites	1-7 D; 2-8 E	Hermonites, or Hermons = the range of Hermon	4, 6-20 N
Gether	13-20 O	Heabbon	2-7 G
Gethsemane	4, 6-18 N	Heth, the children of = Hittites	1-8 D
Gesser (?)	6-19 N; 12-6 E	Hiddekel, river	14-9 D
Gibbar = Gibeon	4-18 M	Hierapolis	6-12 N
Gibbethon (?)	6-19 N; 12-6 E	Hilen (?)	12-20 O
Gibeah (Benjamin)	6-19 N; 12-6 E	Hittites	2-7 G; 3-8 D
Gibeah (2 Sam. 8, 2, 4)	6-19 N; 12-6 E	Hittites	2-7 G; 3-8 D
Gibeath (Josh. 18, 28)	2, 5-7 G; 4, 6-19 N; 12-6 E	Hobab	6-12 N
Gibeon (Benjamin)	6-7 D	Holon (Judah) = Hilen	6-12 N
Gibbites, or Gebalites, of Gebal	1-8 D	Holy City (Zech. 11, 1) = Jerusalem	13-20 O
Gihon, river (?)	4, 6-19 M	Holy Land (Neh. 2, 12) = Palestine	3, 5-7 H
Gilboa, Mount	7-11 E	Hor, Mount (near Petra)	5-7 D
Gilead, the land of, also called Mount Gilead	4, 6-19 M; 7-11 E	Hor, Mount (Num. 34, 7)	2-3 E
Gilead, Mount (Judg. 7, 8), probably Mount Gilboa	4, 6-19 M	Horeb	4-19 N
Gilgal (Benjamin)	4, 6-19 M	Horem	2-7 G
Gilgal (Ephraim)	4, 6-19 M	Hor-hagidgad, or Hor-hagidgad = Gogodah	2-7 G
Gilgal (near River Kanah)	4, 6-19 N; 5-7 G; 12-4 E	Hori, Horima, Horite = Horites	4-19 N
Giloh	4, 6-19 N; 5-7 G; 12-4 E	Hormah (Simeon)	4-19 N
Gimzo	2-7 F	Hosah	4-19 L
Girgashites	4-19 L	Hukkuk	4-19 L
Gittah-hepher, or Gath-hepher	6-19 N	Hukok	1-7 D; 2-7 E
Gittite = native of Gath	4-19 L	Hul	7-12 D
Gob = Gaser	4, 6-19 M	Huzab	4, 6-19 M
Golan	4, 6-20 L	Ibbeam (?)	14-9 D
Golgotha = Calvary	13-20 O	Iconium	4-19 L
Gomer	1-7 C	Idalah	4-19 L
Gortyna	14-8 D	Idumea	14-11 E
Goshen (Egypt)	2-3 H	Idumea = Edom	7-11 E
Goshen (Judah)	4-18 O	Ie-abarin, or Iye-abarin, also called Iim or Iym (?)	3-7 H
Gosan	4-12 D	Iion	11, 12-7 C
Great Sea	3-9 G; 4, 6-18 M; 14-7 E	Ilyricum	9, 10-17 F
Greece, or Greece	9, 10, 14-8 D	Iron	4-19 K
Gudgodah (?)	3-7 H	Irpel	12-6 B
Habor (?)	7-12 D	Ir-shemeah = Beth-shemeah	4-19 N; 12-3 D
Hachilah, hill of	4, 6-19 O	Ish-tob, or man of Tob, see Tob	6-20 L
Hadad-rimmon	4-19 L	Israel, kingdom of	6-19 M
Hadashah = Adam	12-8 E	Israel, mountain or mountains of = Mount Ephraim	6-19 M
Hadid	4, 6-18 N	Ismachar, allotment of	4-19 M
Hadoram	2-7 G; 12-7 B	Italy	14-6 C
Hai, or Ai	7-12 D	Ithlah = Jethlah	12-4 C
Halah (?)	5-7 H	Ittah-kazin, or Eth-kazin	4-19 L
Halak, mount (?)	4-19 N; 12-5 F	Ivah, or Ivvah	7-12 E
Halul	4-19 K	Iym, or Iim = Iye-abarin	3-7 H
Hah	2-7 G	Jaazer, or Jazer	4, 6-20 N; 5-7 G
Ham, city	2-7 G	Jabbok, river	2, 5-7 F; 4, 6-20 M
Ham, the land of = Egypt (Ps. 105, 23)	2-3 H	Jabesh = Jabesh-Gilead	4, 6-20 M; 5-7 F
Hamath	5-8 C; 7-11 D	Jabneel (Judah)	4-19 N
also called Hamath the great	5-8 D	Jabneel (Naphtali)	4-20 L
Hamath, the land of	5-8 D	Jabneh	6-12 N
Hamath, the entering in of (= the pass on the watershed of the Leontes and Orontes)	5-8 D	Jacob's Well	13-19 M
Hamathites	2-8 D	Jahaz (?)	4, 6-20 O
Hammath	4-20 L	Jahazah, Jahazah, also	4, 6-20 O
Hammom (Asher)	4-19 K	Jahzah = Jahaz	4, 6-20 O
Hammom (Naphtali)	6-20 L	Jair, towns of = Havvoth-jair	6-21 L
Hammoth-dor = Hammath	4-19 L	Jamnia	12-19 N
Hanes	3-4 H	Janoah (2 Kin. 15, 29)	6-19 K
Hannathon	4-19 L	Januah, or Januah (Ephraim)	4-19 N
Haphraim, or Hapharaim	4-19 L	Janum, or Janim	4-19 N; 12-3 F
Hara	7-11 D	Japhia	4-19 L
Haran	1-7 D; 7, 14-11 D	Japho, or Joppa	4-19 L
Hareth, or Hereth	4, 6-19 N; 12-4 E	Jarmuth (Judah)	4-19 N; 12-19 M
Har-Magedon, or Armageddon	13-19 L	Jarmuth (Issachar)	4-19 L
Harod, well or spring of	4-19 L	Jattir	4, 6-19 O
Harosheth	6-21 L	Javan	1-6 D
Hauran	6-21 L	Jazar = Jazer	4, 6-20 N
Havilah (Armenia)	1-8 C	Jearim, Mount = Chemalon	12-4 C
Havilah (Arabia)	1-8 F	Jebrus, Jebusi, or Jebusite = Jerusalem	3-7 G; 4, 6-19 N
Havilah (Cush)	1-8 F	Jebusites	2-7 O
Havilah E. of Shur	6-8 H	Jegar-sahadutha = Galed	2-7 F
Havvoth-jair, or Havvoth-jair	5-8 F; 6-21 L	Jehud	4-19 M
Hazarmavoth	1-8 F	Jemnaan (?) = Jabneh	6-19 N
Hazar-ehul (?)	6-18 N	Jerah	1-3 F
Hazar-susah, also called Hazar-susim	6-17 O	Jericho, also called Jericho	3, 5-7 G; 4, 6, 13-19 N
Hazazon-tamar = En-gedi	2-7 G	Jericho, fountain or spring of (3 Kin. 2, 21)	6-20 N
Hazereth	3-6 K	Jerusalem	2, 5-7 G; 4, 6, 13-19 N; 12-6 E
Hazezon-tamar, or Hazazon-tamar	2-7 G	Jeshanah	7, 8, 9-14-11 E
Hazor (Benjamin)	12-6 C	Jeshimon (i. e. the desert)	4, 6-19 N
Hazor (Neh. 11, 35)	12-6 C		
Hazor (Naphtali)	4-19 K		
Hebron (Judah) 2, 3, 5-7 G; 4, 6, 13-19 N;	12-5 F		
Hebron, or Ebron (Asher) = Abdon.	4, 6-19 K		

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Ioshua	6-18 O	Lod	6-18 N
Iethlah, or Ithlah	12-4 O	Lo-debar (?)	6-20 M
Iewry = Judaea	12-19 N	Lubim, Lubims = Lehabim	1-6 D
Iezrael (Judah)	4, 6-19 O	Lud	1-6 D
Iezrael (Issachar)	4, 6-19 L	Ludim	1-6 D
Iezrael, valley of	4, 6-19 L	Luhith (?)	6-20 O
Iobab	1-9 F	Lus (Beth-el)	2-7 G; 4, 6-19 N
Iokneam (1 Chron. 6. 68) <i>Kibbiah</i> (?)	4, 6-19 N	Lus (Judg. 1. 36)	6-20 K
Iokneam (Zebulun)	4-19 L	Lycania	14-10 O
Ioktan	1-8 F	Lycia	14-9 D
Ioktheel (Petra)	7-11 E	Lydda	13-18 N
Ioppa	5-6 F; 4, 6, 13-18 M; 7, 14-10 E	Lydia (1 Marc. 8. 8)	9, 10, 14-9 D
Ioppe = Joppa	13-18 M	Lydia, or Lud (<i>Ezek.</i> 30. 5)	1-6 D
Jordan, river	2, 5-7 F; 4, 6, 13-20 L; 7, 14-11 E	Lydians, or Ludim (<i>Jer.</i> 46. 9)	1-6 D
Jordan, plain of	2-7 G; 4, 6-19 N	Lystra	14-10 D
Judea beyond Jordan = Perea	13-20 M	Maacah, Maachah	5-8 E
Judea, allotment of	4-19 N	Maachathi, Maachathites, or Maacathites = the people of Maacah	5-8 E
Judah, kingdom of	6-19 N; 7-11 E	Maaleh-acrabim = ascent of Akrabim	6-19 F
Judah, wilderness of	6-19 O	Maarath	4-19 N; 12-5 E
Judah, the city of = Zion	13-20 O	Macalon = Michmash	12-7 B
Judea	13-19 N	Macedonia	10, 11, 14-8 C
Judea, the wilderness of	13-19 N	Maclamas = Michmash	12-7 B
Judea (Luke 21. 21) = Jerusalem	13-19 N	Maclaphel, at Hebron	2-7 G; 12-7 F
Utah, or Jutath	4-19 O	Madai	1-8 D
Jades = Kadesh-barnea (near Mt. Seir)	3-7 H	Madian = Midian	1-7 E
Jadeh (Num. 20. 14, 16) = Kadesh-barnea	3-7 H	Madmannah	4-18 O
Jadeh, wilderness of (Ps. 29. 8) = the wilderness of Zin (Num. 33. 36)	3-7 H	Magadan, or Magdala	13-20 L
Jain, or Cain	4-19 O	Magiddo = Megiddo	6-19 L
Jannah	4-19 K	Magog	1-8 C
Jannah, river or brook	4-19 M	Maganaim (?)	6-7 F
Jartah	4-19 L	Makkedah (?)	4-18 N
Jattath (?)	4-19 L	Makkeel, possibly the Kidron valley	13-19 N
Jedeah (Issachar)	4, 6-19 L	Mamre	4-19 N
Jedeah (Judah) = Kadeah	3-7 H	Manasseh, allotment of, also called Manasse	4-19 M
Jedeah (Naphtali)	4, 6-20 K	Manassites = Manasseh	4-19 M
Jedeah (Judg. 4. 11)	6-20 L	Maon	4, 6-19 O
Jellah	4, 6-19 N; 5-7 G; 12-4 E	Marah (?)	3-4 I
Jemath	3-8 F	Marisa = Marehash	4-19 N
Jeriath (Judah), or Jeriath-bearon	4-19 O	Mash	1-7 D
Jeriath (Moab) = Kirjathaim	4-19 N	Mashal	6-19 L
Jibzaim, possibly <i>Kibbiah</i>	4-19 N	Maspha (Benjamin) = Mizpeh	12-6 C
Jidron, the brook	12-6 C	Maspha (Gilead) = Mizpeh	6-20 M
Jing's garden (2 Kin. 25. 4)	12-20 O	Mattanaah (?)	4-20 N
Jing's pool (Neh. 2. 14). En-rogel	12-20 O	Medaba = Medeba	4, 6-20 N
Jir of Moab, also called Jir-haraseeth, or Kir-haraseeth	3-7 G	Media	9, 10-13 E
Jir-haraseeth, or Kir-haraseeth	3-7 G	Median Empire	9-13 D
Jirathaim	2-7 G; 4, 6-20 N	Megiddon = Megiddo	4, 6-19 M
Jirath-arba = Hebron	2-7 G; 4, 6-19 N	Me-jarkon	6-18 M
Jirath-arim, Kirjath-baal, also Kirjath-arim = Kirjath-jearim	4-19 N; 12-5 C	Mekonah, or Meconah	6-18 N
Jirath-jearim, or Kirjath-jearim	4-19 N; 12-5 C	Melita	14-6 D
Jirath-jearim, also Kirjath-sepher = Debir	4, 6-18 O	Memphis	2-3 I; 14-10 F
Jirath-jearim, or Kirjath-jearim	4, 6-19 N; 12-5 C	Mephaath (?)	4-20 N
Jirath-arba, or Kirjath-arba = Hebron	2, 5-7 G; 4, 6-19 N	Meribah (in the wilderness of Zin), Meribah-Kadeah, Meribah of Kadeah, Meriboth-kadeah, also Meriboth-kadeah = Kadeah-barnea	3-7 H
Jirath-arim, also Kirjath-baal = Kirjath-jearim	5-19 N; 12-5 C	Merom, the waters of	4-20 K
Jirath-sannah = Debir	4-18 O	Meronoth	12-5 E
Jirath-sepher = Debir	4, 6-18 O	Meroz	6-19 L
Jisalon, or Jisalon	6-19 L	Mesech, or Meshech (Japhetic)	1-8 C
Jisalon, or Kison, river	6-19 L	Mesha	1-8 E
Jitron	6-19 L	Meshech (Shemite) = Mash	1-7 D
Jittim (Cyprus)	1-7 D	Mesopotamia	5-10 B; 7, 11-12 D
Jachiah, before the captivity of Judah (2 Kin. 18. 14) <i>Tell el Bery</i>	4, 6-18 N	Metheg-ammah = Gath	6-18 N
Jachiah, after the return from Babylon (Neh. 11. 30) <i>Umm Laki</i> (?)	4, 6-18 N	Michmas = Michmash	12-7 B
Jahnam	4-18 N	Midian	1-7 E
Jalah (Dan)	4, 6-20 K	Midianites	3-6 K
Jalah or Laishah (Benjamin) Adasa (?)	12-6 B	Migdal-el	4-19 K
Jalices	14-9 D	Migdal-gad	4-18 N
Jasea	14-8 E	Migdol (Egypt)	3-4 H
Jasa (?)	2-7 G; 4, 6-19 L	Mikron	14-9 D
Jasaron, or Jasaron	4-19 L	Miletum, or Miletus	13-20 O
Jebanon, Mount (Judg. 3. 3), also called Lebanon toward the Sunrise (Josh. 13. 5) = Anti-Libanus	5-7 E; 6-20 I	Millo (?)	7-12 D
Jebanon, valley of	6-20 K	Minni	6-20 O
Jebaoth = Beth-jebaoth	4-18 O	Minnith (?)	6-20 O
Jebonah	6-19 M	Misgab, possibly Mizpeh of Moab	6-20 O
Jebolim	1-6 D	Misheal, or Mishal	4-19 L
Jebon	6-20 I	Misrephoth-maim = Zarephath	4-19 K
Jebana, Mount	6-20 I	Mitylene	14-7 D
Jyba, or Put	1-5 D; 11, 14-8 E	Mizpah (in Gilead) = Mizpeh	6-20 M
Jyana, or Put	1-5 D	Mizpah (Benjamin) = Mizpeh	12-6 C
		Mizpah, or Mizpeh, the land of = the valley of Lebanon	6-20 I
		Mizpeh, also called Mizpeh of Gilead	6-20 M
		Mizpeh of Moab	6-20 O
		Mizpeh (Benjamin)	4, 6-19 N; 12-6 C
		Mizraim = Egypt	14-7 D
		Moab	2, 5-7 G; 6-20 O
		Modin	4-18 N
		Moladah (?)	4, 6-19 O

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Moreh, hill of	6-19 L	Pl-habiroth	3-4 H
Moreseboth-gath, probably Marashah	6-18 N	Plarathon	6-19 N
Morish, Mount	12-20 O	Platagah	4-20 N
Mosera, Moserah, also Moseroth = Mount Hor	3-7 H	Plaidia	14-16 D
Mozah	12-5 C	Plason, or Plashon, river	1-8 C
Myra	14-10 D	Pithom	3-7 H
Myria	9, 10, 14-9 D	Plain, or Arabah (Deut. 2, 8)	2-7 G
		Plain (or circle) of Jordan	3-7 H
Naarah, or Naarah	4-19 N	Pontus	9, 10, 11, 14-11 C
Naaran	6-19 N	Potter's field = Akeldama	13-20 O
Naarah, or Naarah	4-19 N	Telemas	13-19 L; 14-11 E
Nahalai, or Nahallai	4-19 L	Pul = Put	1-5 D
Nahaiol	6-19 L	Punon (?)	3-7 I
Nah	13-14 L	Put	1-5 D
Naphtali, allotment of	4-19 K	Puteoli	14-6 E
Naphtulim	1-7 E		
Nasor = Hazor	6-19 K	Quicksands, the, or Syrtis	14-7 E
Nazareth	13-19 L		
Neah (?)	4-19 L		
Neapolis	14-8 C		
Nebatiah	3-7 H	Raamah	1-9 E
Nebatist (?)	6-18 N; 12-6 E	Raameses = Rameses	3-3 H
Nebo, Mount	4-19 N	Rabbab, Rabbath (Ammon)	5-7 G; 4-20 M
Neiel	4-19 L	Rabbah (Judah)	12-5 D
Nekeb (?)	4-20 L	Rabbith	4-19 M
Nephtali, Nephthaim, also	13-19 L	Rachel's tomb	12-6 D
Nephthaim = Naphtali	13-19 L	Rahab (= Egypt)	3-3 H
Nephtah	13-19 L	Rakkath	4-20 L
Netophah (?)	4-19 N; 12-6 D	Rakkon (?)	4-20 L
Nezib	4-18 N; 12-6 D	Rama, or Ramah (Benj.)	4, 6, 13-19 N; 12-6 E
Nibshan	12-6 D	Ramah (Naphtali)	4-20 L
Nicopolis	14-8 D	Ramah (Asher)	4-19 K
Nile, river	1-7 E; 3-3 K; 13-10 G	Ramah (Gad) = Ramoth-gilead	6-20 M
Nimrah, see Beth-nimrah	4-20 N	Ramah (Samuel's city) = Ramathaim-zophim, also	12-6 E
Nimrim (?)	6-20 O	Rameses = Rameses	3-3 H
Nimrod, the land of	1-8 D	Ramoth (Gad) = Ramoth-gilead	4-20 M
Nineve, Nineveh	1-8 D	Ramoth (Issachar)	6-19 L
No, or No-amon	1-7 E	Ramoth-gilead (?)	4-20 M
Nob	12-6 C	Red Sea	3-5 L; 5-6 I
Noph	3-3 I	Rehob (= Beth-rehob)	4-20 K
		Rehob (Asher)	4, 6-19 K
Obal	1-8 F	Rehoboth-Is = the suburbs of Nineveh	1-8 D
Oboth (?)	3-7 H	Rehoboth, by the river	1-8 D
Ocina = Accho	6-19 L	Rehoboth (a well)	12-6 C
Odollam = Adullam	6-18 N; 12-3 E	Beken	12-6 C
Olivet, or Mount of Olives	12-6 C	Remeth = Jarmuth	4-19 L
On	1-7 D; 3-3 H	Remmon, or Rimmon (Simeon)	6-18 O
Ono, also called Onus	6-18 M	Remmon, or Rimmon (Zebulun), also called	4-19 L
Ophal	13-10 O	Remmon-methoar	4-19 L
Ophir (?)	12-8 F	Rephaim (Deut. 2, 20) = Zamzummin	3-8 G
Ophrah (Benjamin)	4, 6-19 N; 12-7 A	Rephaim, vale or valley of	12-6 C
Ophrah (Manasseh)	6-19 M	Rephidim (?)	3-5 K
Oreb, Mount = Mount Sinai	3-5 K	Resen (?)	1-8 D; 3-12 D
		Reuben, allotment of	5-10 C; 7-11 D
		Rezep	14-7 D
Padan, Paddan, also Paddan-aram = Padan-aram	1-8 D	Rhagium	14-9 D
Palestina, Palestine, Philistia = land of the Philistines	6-18 N	Rhodes, Rhodus	14-9 D
Pamphylia	14-10 D	Riblah in the land of Hamath	2, 5-8 D; 7-11 E
Paphos	14-10 E	Rimmon (Simeon)	4-6-18 O
Parah	4-19 N	Rimmon, or Rimmon (Zebulun)	4-6-19 L
Paran, wilderness of	1-7 E; 5-6 H	Rimmon, the rock (Benjamin)	6-19 N; 12-7 A
Parthia	1-9 D; 9, 10-14 D	Riphat	1-6 C
Pas-dammim	4-18 N	Rithmah (?)	3-7 H
Patara	14-9 D	River, brook, or stream of Egypt	3, 5-5 H
Pathros	1-7 E	River, or flood of Egypt (Amos 9, 5) = Nile	3-3 I
Pathrusim	1-7 E	Rome	11, 14-6 C
Patmos	14-9 D		
Peniel = Penuel (?)	2-7 F; 4, 6-20 M	Sabeans of Arabia (Job 1, 15; Joel 3, 8)	8-13 N
Peor (?)	14-10 D	Sabeans of Ethiopia (Is. 45, 14)	8-11 I
Perga	14-10 D	Saba, or Sabah	1-7 F
Pergamos, or Pergamum	14-9 D	Sabtecha, Sabtechah, or Sabtecca	14-10 D
Perisites	2-7 F	Salamis	14-10 D
Persepolis	1-9 E; 7, 9-14 F	Salem = Jerusalem	12-6 C
Persia	1-9 E; 9, 10-14 F	Salim	13-19 M
Pethor	5-10 E	Salmons, cape	14-9 D
Petra, or Sela	3-6-7 H	Salt Sea	2, 3-7 G; 4-19 O
Pharatham, probably Pirathon	6-21 K	Salt, valley of	6-19 O
Pharpar, river (?)	6-21 K	Sanaria (Simeon)	6, 13-19 M; 7, 14-11 E
Phenice, Phenicia, or Phenicia	14-11 E	Samaria, district of	14-9 D
Phenice, or Phenix (Crete)	14-8 D	Samos	14-9 D
Phereites, also	2-7 F	Samothracia, or Samothrace	9-11 C
Phereites, see Perisites	14-9 D	Sausannah = Hazar-susim	6-17 O
Philadelpia	14-8 C	Saphir, or Shaphir	6-13 N
Philippi	6-18 N	Sardia	14-9 D
Philistia = land of Philistines	1-7 D; 2-6 G; 4, 6-18 N	Sarepta, or Zarephath	6-19 K
Philistim = Philistines	1-8 C	Sard	13-19 L
Phison = Pison	14-11 E	Sharon, or Sharon	13-16 M
Phoenicia = Phenice	14-8 D	Seythia	9, 11-13 B
Phenix, or Phenice	14-11 E	Seythopolis	13-19 M
Phrygia	9, 10, 14-10 D	Sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea	4-19 O
Phud = Put	1-5 D	Sea of Chinnereth	4-20 L
Phut, or Put	1-5 D	Sea of Galilee, also called Sea of Tiberias	13-20 L
Pl-beath	3-3 H	Sea, the East, the Eastern Sea, the Sodomitic Sea = Sea of the Plain	6-19 O

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Sea, the Great, also called the Western Sea, the uttermost sea, the hinder sea

Sea (Nah. 3. 8) = R. Nile 7 - 10 E; 3 - - G; 14 - 7 E
Sea of the Philistines 1 - 7 E
Seba 1 - 7 F; 3 - 11 I
Sebach 12 - 6 B
Sechu, or Becu 12 - 6 B
Seir, Mount (= Edom) 3 - 7 H
Sela, Selah, or Petra 3, 5 - 7 H; 7 - 11 E
Sela-hammalekoth (1 Sam. 23. 28) 6 - 19 O
Seleucia 10, 14 - 11 D
Senah (1 Sam. 14. 4) 12 - 7 B
Senir = Mount Hermon 6 - 20 K
Sephair, Mount 4 - 19 N
Sepharyim 7 - 12 E
Sephela 13 - 18 N
Seveneh, or Syeme 9 - 10 G
Shaalabbin 4 - 18 N; 12 - 3 B
Shaalbim 6 - 18 N
Shaaraim (Judah) 4 - 19 N; 12 - 4 D
Shaaraim (Simeon) 4 - 19 N; 12 - 4 D
Shashimah, or Shabasumah 4 - 19 M
Shalem (?) 4 - 19 M
Shamir (Ephraim) 6 - 19 M
Shamir (Judah) 4 - 18 O
Sharaim, or Shaaraim 4 - 19 N
Sharon, "the plain" (N. of Joppa) 6 - 18 M
Sharuben 4 - 18 O
Sheba (Gen. 10. 28) 1 - 8 F; 1 - 8 E
Sheba (Gen. 25. 3) 1 - 8 E
Sheba, or Beer-sheba 4 - 18 O
Shebah, or Shibah = Beer-sheba 2 - 6 G
Shechem 2, 5 - 7 F; 4, 6 - 19 M
Shehah, pool of = Pool of Siloam 13 - 20 O
Sheleph 1 - 8 F
Shen 4 - 19 N; 12 - 6 C
Shenir, or Senir (= Mount Hermon) 6 - 19 M
Shihor, or Shihor (Is. 23. 3; Jer. 2. 18) = Nile 3 - 2 K
Shihor (1 Chr. 13. 5) = the brook of Egypt 5 - 5 H
Shihor-libnath (river) 4 - 19 L
Shilhim = Sharuben 4 - 18 O
Shiloah, the waters of = Pool of Siloam 13 - 20 O
Shiloh 2 - 7 F; 4, 6 - 19 M
Shimon 1 - 8 D; 7 - 13 E
Shimon, the land of 4 - 20 N
Shittim = Abel-Shittim 6 - 18 N
Shocho, Shochob, Shoco = Soco 4, 6 - 19 L
Shunem 1 - 7 D; 3 - 5 H
Shur, the wilderness of 7, 9 - 13 E
Shushan 2, 5 - 7 E
Shimon, or Zidon 6 - 19 I; 6 - 19 K
Shimonians, or Zidonians 6 - 19 K
Shihor, or Shihor (Josh. 13. 3) = the brook of Egypt 5 - 6 H
Shihor, or Shihor (Is. 23. 3; Jer. 2. 18) = the Nile 3 - 2 K
Shoah, or Siloam, pool of 13 - 20 O
Shimon, allotment of 4 - 18 O
Shin (in Egypt) 3 - 4 G
Shin, wilderness of 3 - 6 K
Shin, or Simai, Mount 2 - 7 D
Shinites 2 - 7 D
Shon = Zion 13 - 20 O
Shon, or Zion, Mount = Mount Moriah 13 - 20 O
Shon, Mount (Deut. 4. 48) = Hermon 6 - 20 K
Shon, the land of (2 Eedr. 14. 31) = Canaan, sec Map No. 4.
Shah, the well of 6 - 19 N; 12 - 5 F
Shion = Mount Hermon 6 - 20 K
Shmyro 14 - 9 D
Shocho, Sechoh, or Socoh 4 - 18 N
Shoch, or Soco (in the lowland of Judah) 4 - 18 N
Shoch (hill country of Judah) 4 - 19 O
Shodomitiah Sea = the Salt Sea 6 - 19 O
Solomon's pools 12 - 6 D
Sokah, valley of 6 - 18 N
Soin 11 - 3 D
Sophta 14 - 8 D
Stream or brook of Egypt 5 - 5 H
Sucooth (Gad) 4, 6 - 20 M
Sucooth (Egypt) 3 - 4 H
Sucooth (1 Kin. viii. 46) Sakui (?) 4 - 20 M
Suehar 7 - 13 E
Sychem, or Shechem 13 - 19 M
Syeme, or Seveneh 1 - 7 E
Syrase 11, 14 - 7 D
Syria, or Aram 5 - 9 D; 6 - 31 K; 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 14 - 31 E
Syria, kingdom of 10 - 11 E
Syrtis = the quicksands 14 - 7 E
Tanach 4, 6 - 19 L; 5 - 7 F
Tanath-shiloh 4 - 19 M
Tabor, Mount 4, 6, 13 - 19 L

Tabor = Chisloth-tabor					4-19 L
Tadmor (2 Chr. 8. 4)					7-11 E
Tadmor (1 Kin. 9. 18) = Tamar			5 - 10 D ;		6-19 O
Tahapanes = Tahpanhes					3-4 H
Tamar (?)					6-19 O
Tanach, or Taanach					4-19 L
Tanis					3-4 G
Taphnes = Tahpanhes					3-4 H
Taphon = Beth-tappuah					12-1 F
Tapnah (Manasseh), possibly Tiphsah.		4-19 N ;			4-19 M
Tarshish (?)			1-7 D ;	8-10 D	
Tarus				14-10 D	
Taverns, The Three				14-6 C	
Tehaphnehes = Tahpanhes				3-4 H	
Tekoah, or Tekoa		5-7 G ;	6-19 N ;	12-6 E	
Tema = Teman				8-11 E	
Temple at Jerusalem				13-29 O	
Thamnatha = Timnath				6-19 N	
Tharah, or Tarshish		1-7 D ;		6-19 M	
Thebez				6-19 M	
Thecoe = Tekoa				12-6 E	
Themam = Teman				8-11 E	
Theras = Ava				7-12 E	
Thessalonica				14-8 C	
Timnatthah, or Timnah = Timnath				4-18 N	
Thisbe (?)				6-19 K	
Thracia				11, 14-9 C	
Three Taverns				1-6 C	
Thyatira				11-9 D	
Tiberias				13-20 L	
Tiberias, Sea of = Sea of Galilee				13-20 L	
Tigris, river		1-8 D ;	7, 8, 9-12 D		
Tinnah				2-6 G	
Timnath, or Tinnah		2-6 G ;	4-18 N		
Timnath-heras				6-19 M	
Timnath-serah				4-19 M	
Tiphsah (1 Kin. 4. 24)		5-10 C ;		6-19 M	
Tiphsah (2 Kin. 15. 16)				6-19 M	
Tirzah				1-6 C	
Tob (?)				6-20 L	
Togarmah (= Armenia)				1-8 D	
Tophel (?)				7-8 H	
Trachonitis				14-11 E	
Tripolis				14-11 E	
Troas				14-9 D	
Troglyium				7-19 D	
Tubal				1-11 C	
Tyrus = Tyre		4, 6, 13-19 K ;	5-7 E ;	7, 10, 11, 14-17 E	
Uai, river				7-13 E	
Umrah				4-19 K	
Upbas, possibly Ophir				1-8 F	
Ur of the Chaldees		1-8 D ;		7-13 E	
Us				1-8 F	
Usa				1-8 F	
Ussen-sheerah, or Ussen-sheerah				12-4 B	
Water of Jericho = Docus				4-19 N	
Waters of Merom				4-20 K	
Wilderness of Paran				5-6 I	
Wilderness of Judah				6-19 O	
Wilderness of Judea				13-19 N	
Wilderness = Sheer				8-19 H	
Wilderness of Sin				3-5 K	
Wilderness of Zin				3-7 H	
Yeor (f. e. Nile)				1-7 E	
Zabulon, or Zebulun				13-19 L	
Zaimon, Mount				6-19 M	
Zaimonah (?)				3-8 G	
Zamzummina, or Zamsummin				3-8 G	
Zanaah (dwelling of Judah)		4-18 N ;	12-3 C		
Zanoah (Josh. 15. 56)				4-18 O	
Zaphon (?)				4-20 L	
Zareah, or Zorah		6-18 N ;	12-3 C		
Zared, or Zereth, the valley of				3-7 G	
Zarethephath				6-19 K	
Zaretan, or Zarethan				4-19 M	
Zareth-shaha, or Zereth-shahan-				2-8 D	
Zatanah, or Zarethan = Zarthan				6-19 M	
Zarathan, or Zarthan				6-19 M	
Zebulun, allotment of				4-19 L	
Zedad, the entering in of (Ezek. 47. 15), possibly the same pass as the entering in of Hamath (Ezek. 46. 1)				5-8 D	
Zelzai (?)				12-6 B	
Zemaram				4-19 N	
Zemarites				2-8 D	
Zer				2-20 P	
Zephash (?)				6-19 F	
Zered, brook				3-7 G	
Zereda, or Zeredah (1 Kin. 11. 26)				12-6 E	

THE INDEXED ATLAS TO THE HOLY BIBLE.

Zeredah, or Zeredathah = Zarthan	6 -19 M	Zion (Pa. 78. 68) = the tribe of Judah	4 -19 N
Zererath, or Zererah	6 -20 M	Zion, the mountains of (Pa. 121. 3. R. V.) = Mount	
Zereth-shahar, or Zareth-shahar	4 -20 N	Hermon, also called Mount Sion (Deut. 4. 68)	6 -20 K
Zidon	2, 5 - 7 E; 6 -19 I; 7 -11 E	Ziph (hill country of Judah)	4, 6 -15 O
Zidonians = Sidonians	6 -19 K	Zis, the cliff, or ascent of	3 - 3 G
Ziklag, on the border of Philistia (Neh. 11. 28)	4, 6 -18 O	Zoar (?)	2 - 7 G; 4 -20 N
Zin, desert, or wilderness of	3 - 7 H	Zoba, or Zobah	5 - 8 D
Zion, city of David, distinguished from Mount		Zobeleth, stone of	12 -20 O
Moriah (1 Kin. 8. 1)	13 -20 O	Zorah, also called Zoreah	4, 6 -18 N; 12 - 3 C
Zion, the height of (Jer. 31. 12) also called the		Zuzims, or Zuzim	2 - 8 G
Mount Zion (Is. 18. 7) = Mount Moriah	12 -20 O		
Zion (Is. 2. 3; 62. 1) = Jerusalem	13 -20 O		

THE APOCRYPHA.

PUBLISHED BY

HENRY FROWDE,
Oxford Warehouse:
AMEN CORNER,
LONDON.

C. J. CLAY AND SONS,
Cambridge Warehouse:
AVE MARIA LANE,
LONDON.

(2)
Bible apocrypha. ing. R. V. (1898)

THE
APOCRYPHA

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE
GREEK AND LATIN TONGUES

BEING THE VERSION SET FORTH A.D. 1611
COMPARED WITH THE MOST ANCIENT AUTHORITIES AND
REVISED A.D. 1894

PRINTED FOR THE UNIVERSITIES OF
OXFORD AND CAMBRIDGE

OXFORD
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS

1898

Minion 8vo. Refs.

All Rights reserved

Oxford

HORACE HART, PRINTER TO THE UNIVERSITY

PREFACE.

THE Version of the Apocrypha which is here presented to the Reader forms the last portion of the Revision of the Authorised Version of 1611.

The present work, owing to various circumstances, has been somewhat long delayed. It will be found, however, to have been executed carefully and faithfully, though it was of necessity intrusted to small Committees formed out of the two Companies of Revisers.

The Revision of the Authorised Version of the Apocrypha was included in the arrangement between the Companies and the Representatives of the Presses of Oxford and Cambridge, and was to be proceeded with as soon as the other and greater portions of the work were concluded. No division of labour in regard to the Apocrypha was formally made between the two Companies, but as it appeared clearly desirable that there should be no unnecessary delay in the revision, there was an understanding between the Companies that the New Testament Company should commence the work as soon as the Revision of the Authorised Version of the New Testament was completed and published. For this, preparation was made by the New Testament Company as their work was drawing to its close, and in the following manner.

It was resolved (March 21, 1879) that, after the conclusion of the Revision of the Authorised Version of the New Testament, the Company should be divided into three Committees, to be called the London, Westminster, and Cambridge Committees, for the purpose of beginning the Revision of the Apocrypha.

The London Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Bishop of Gloucester and Bristol (Dr. Ellicott), the Bishop of Salisbury (Dr. Moberly), the Bishop of St. Andrews (Dr. Wordsworth), the Dean of Rochester (Dr. Scott), the Dean of Lichfield (Dr. Bickersteth), the Master of the Temple (Dr. Vaughan), Rev. Principal Angus, and Rev. Prebendary Humphry. This Committee was to take the Book of Ecclesiasticus.

The Westminster Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Archbishop of Dublin (Dr. Trench), the Dean of Westminster (Dr. Stanley), the Archdeacon of Dublin (Dr. Lee), the Archdeacon of Oxford (Dr. Palmer), Rev. Dr. Scrivener, Rev. Principal Brown, Rev. Principal Newth, and Rev. Dr. Vance Smith. This Committee was to take the First Book of Maccabees. The Books of Tobit and Judith were afterwards, by special arrangement with the Old Testament Company, undertaken by this Committee.

The Cambridge Committee was to consist of the following members:—The Bishop of Durham (Dr. Lightfoot), the Dean of Lincoln (Mr. Blakesley), Rev. Professor Hort, Rev. Professor Kennedy, Rev. Professor Westcott, Rev. Dr. Milligan,

PREFACE.

Rev. Dr. Moulton, and Rev. Dr. Roberts. This Committee was to take the Book of Wisdom and the Second Book of Maccabees.

In connexion with the foregoing resolution it was resolved at the final meeting of the Company, on Thursday, November 11, 1880:—(1) that the decisions be arrived at by simple majorities; (2) that the successive portions of the work when printed be forwarded to the members of the other two Committees. A third resolution was passed constituting the Rev. Dr. Troutbeck the General Secretary of the three Committees, and, as such, responsible for the printing of the portions of the work as they were finished; but the latter part of this resolution was modified, and the whole of the printing was carried on at the University Press, Oxford.

The London Committee, to which the Revision of the Authorised Version of the Book of Ecclesiasticus was intrusted, commenced their labours on May 11, 1881, and completed their first revision of the Version on July 20, 1882, and their second and final revision on May 25, 1883. The breaking up of the text of the Version into parallelisms was undertaken at a later period. Of the members of the Committee, two, the Bishops of Salisbury and St. Andrews, found themselves unable through age and distance from London to attend the meetings. The attendance of the remainder was such that there were rarely less than four present. Whenever the number fell below this, all debateable points were reserved for fuller meetings. Considerable attention was paid to the text; but the materials available for correcting it were but scanty. In regard to the revision of the Version, especial care was taken to preserve the general tone of the Authorised Version, and to maintain the somewhat greater freedom of rendering which characterizes the translation of the Apocrypha when compared with the translation of the Old or of the New Testament.

The Westminster Committee completed their first revision of the First Book of Maccabees on July 5, their second revision on November 3, 1881. Their first revision of the Books of Judith and Tobit was completed on July 6, their second revision on October 11, 1882. With regard to the Greek text they derived great assistance from Dr. Scrivener, but the number of places in which it was thought right to abandon readings that seemed to be represented in the Authorised Version was not large. The English Version was found to require much care. In the First Book of Maccabees, for example, a well-known peculiarity of the writer had been obliterated by the repeated introduction, with or without the use of italics, of the words 'God' and 'the Lord,' which never occur in the best Greek text. Archbishop Trench worked with the Committee until they were close to the end of the First Book of Maccabees. Dean Stanley also attended up to about the same time: Principal Brown did not take any part in the work.

Of the members of the Cambridge Committee the Bishop of Durham (Dr. Lightfoot), the Dean of Lincoln (Mr. Blakesley), and Professor Kennedy were compelled for various reasons to withdraw from the work of revision. Dr. Roberts supplied notes on various parts of the two books. Dr. Hort, Dr. Moulton and Dr. Westcott conducted the revision with this assistance at weekly meetings during term time from March 3, 1881 to the spring of 1890, when Dr. Westcott was removed to Durham. In the remainder of the work Dr. Westcott took part by correspondence. The first revision of 2 Maccabees was completed on May 20, 1885, and the final revision December 7, 1889. The first revision of Wisdom was completed between May 20, 1885 and June 20, 1888; and the second revision between November 23, 1889 and November 21, 1891. The singular difficulty and importance of the Book of Wisdom led the revisers to review the version a third time. The whole revision of the two books was substantially completed before the summer of 1892. A few questions were reserved for later decision. These were considered by Dr. Hort in the summer of that year, and, with the help of his notes, finally determined by Dr. Westcott and Dr. Moulton.

After the revision of the Old Testament had been completed the Old Testament Company (July 9, 1884) passed the following resolution:—

PREFACE.

'That the Dean of Peterborough (Dr. Perowne), Professor Lumby, Professor Robertson Smith, Mr. Bensly, Mr. Cheyne, and the Secretary (Mr. Aldis Wright) be a Committee to translate the remaining books of the Apocrypha, and

That Dr. Field be invited to assist in the formation of the text.'

The Dean of Peterborough (Dr. Perowne), now Bishop of Worcester, and Mr. (now Professor) Cheyne, found themselves unable to take part in the work, and the Committee were deprived of the assistance of Dr. Field by his death in April, 1885.

The Books of the Apocrypha which were left for them to revise were 1 and 2 Esdras, the additions to Esther, Baruch, the Song of the Three Holy Children, the History of Susanna, Bel and the Dragon, and the Prayer of Manasses.

For the text of these portions, with the exception of 2 Esdras, they were entirely dependent upon the inadequate materials already existing, and did not therefore attempt any complete revision. But as the late Professor Bensly had reconstructed the text of the Latin version of 2 Esdras from a full collation of all the independent MSS. at present known, the Committee fully availed themselves of the results which he generously placed at their disposal. They were thus able to incorporate the missing fragment, vii. 36-105, which was edited by Professor Bensly with elaborate care, and published by the Cambridge University Press (1875), and to make use of many improved readings which he proposed to adopt in his critical edition. It is satisfactory to know that this work has been left in a sufficiently forward state to admit of its being easily completed.

In regard to the language of the Revised Version the Committee followed the general principles which were observed by the Old Testament Revision Company.

In the case of Proper Names it has not been found possible to secure uniformity of plan in the work of the four Committees. In some Books these names appear in their familiar Old Testament forms, after the Hebrew; whilst in others, the forms of the Authorised Version are usually retained, or are but slightly altered, in accordance with the Greek. Lists of the Greek readings—or, in 2 Esdras, the Latin readings—adopted by the Committees will shortly be published*.

Such is a brief account of the circumstances under which the present work was executed. The Revisers conclude with the hope and the belief that it will be found helpful to the student, and acceptable to the general reader of the Apocrypha.

January, 1896.

* The preparation of these lists was undertaken by Dr. Moulton. As however the work was still far from complete at the time of his death in February 1898, the publication of the readings has now been abandoned.

July, 1896.

THE NAMES AND ORDER

OF THE

BOOKS CALLED APOCRYPHA.

	<i>Page</i>		<i>Page</i>
I. ESDRAS	1	BARUCH, WITH THE EPISTLE OF JEREMIAH	125
II. ESDRAS	14	THE SONG OF THE THREE HOLY CHILDREN	180
TOBIT	39	THE HISTORY OF SUSANNA	132
JUDITH	47	BEL AND THE DRAGON	134
THE REST OF ESTHER	59	THE PRAYER OF MANASSES	135
THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON	62	I. MACCABEES	136
ECCLESIASTICUS	80	II. MACCABEES	162

I. ESDRAS.

* For ver.
1-22.
see 2 Chr.
35. 1-19.
* 2 Kin. 23.
21.
* 3 Chr. 31. 2.
Cp. Luke
1. 5, 6.
* ch. 8. 5
(8 mg. for
mg.).
See 1 Chr.
9. 2 (for
mg.).
* 2 Chr. 3. 1,
2.
Acts 7. 47.
See 1 Chr.
ch. 6.
/ Cp. 2 Chr.
35. 3.
* Cp. ch. 8.
81.
See 1 Chr.
ch. 23.
* ch. 5. 4.

* See Ex. 12.
1-30.

/ Cp. 2 Chr.
35. 9.

* Ex. 12. 5, 9.
Deut. 16. 7.

I ¹⁴AND Josias ^bheld the passover in Jerusalem unto his Lord, and offered the passover the fourteenth day of the first month; ^ahaving set the priests according to their ^cdaily courses, being arrayed in their vestments, in the temple of the Lord. ³And he spake unto the Levites, ^{1d}the temple-servants of Israel, that they should hallow themselves unto the Lord, to set the holy ark of the Lord ^ein the house that king Solomon the son of David had built: ⁴and said, / Ye shall no more have need to bear it upon your shoulders: now therefore serve the Lord your God, and minister unto his people Israel, and prepare you after your fathers' houses and kindreds, ⁵according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his son: and standing in the holy place ^aaccording to the several divisions of the families of you the Levites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel, ⁶offer the passover in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keep the passover ^aaccording to the commandment of the Lord, which was given unto Moses. ⁷And unto the people which were present Josias gave thirty thousand lambs and kids, and three thousand calves: these things were given of the king's substance, according as he promised, to the people, and to the priests and Levites. ⁸And Helkias, and Zacharias, and ²Ezyelus, the rulers of the temple, gave to the priests for the passover two thousand and six hundred sheep, and three hundred calves. ⁹And Jeconias, and Samaias, and Nathanel his brother, and Sabias, and Ochielus, and Joram, captains over thousands, gave to the Levites for the passover five thousand sheep, and ⁷seven hundred calves. ¹⁰And when these things were done, the priests and Levites, having the unleavened bread, stood in comely order according to the kindreds, ¹¹and ^aaccording to the several divisions by fathers' houses, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the book of Moses: and thus ¹²did they in the morning. ¹³And they roasted the passover with fire, as appertaineth: and the sacrifices they sod in the brasen vessels and caldrons with a good savour, ¹³and set them before all the people: and afterward they prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron. ¹⁴For the

priests offered the fat until night: and the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests their brethren, the sons of Aaron. ¹⁵The holy singers also, the sons of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of David, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, ¹and Eddinus, who ^awas of the king's retinue. ¹⁶Moreover ^athe porters were at every gate; none had need to depart from his ^cdaily course: for their brethren the Levites prepared for them. ¹⁷Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of the Lord accomplished in that day, in holding the passover, ¹⁸and offering sacrifices upon the altar of the Lord, ^aaccording to the commandment of king Josias. ¹⁹So the children of Israel which were present at that time held the passover, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. ²⁰And ^csuch a passover was not held in Israel since the time of the prophet Samuel. ²¹Yea, all the kings of Israel held not such a passover as Josias, and the priests, and the Levites, and the Jews, held with all Israel that were present in their dwelling place at Jerusalem. ²²In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josias was this passover held. ²³And the works of Josias were upright before his Lord with a heart full of godliness. ²⁴Moreover the things that came to pass in his days have been written in times past, concerning those that sinned, and did wickedly against the Lord above every people and kingdom, and how they grieved him ^cexceedingly, so that the words of the Lord were confirmed against Israel.

²⁵Now after all these acts of Josias it came to pass, / that Pharaoh the king of Egypt came to raise war at Carchemish upon Euphrates: and Josias went out against him. ²⁶But the king of Egypt sent to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, O king of Judah? ²⁷I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee; for my war is upon Euphrates: and now the Lord is with me, yea, the Lord is with me hasting me forward: depart from me, and ^bbe not against the Lord. ²⁸Howbeit Josias did not turn back ^cunto his chariot, but undertook to fight with him, not regarding the words of the prophet Jeremy ^{spoken} by the mouth of the Lord: ²⁹but joined battle with him in the plain of Megiddo, and the princes came down against king Josias. ³⁰Then

* Cp. 2 Chr.
35. 18.

* See 1 Chr.
23. 1-19.

* 2 Kin. 23.
21.

* 2 Kin. 23.
22.
2 Chr. 35.
18.

* 2 Kin. 23.
23.
2 Chr. 35.
19.
* 2 Kin. 23.
24, 25.

* Cp. 2 Kin.
23. 26, 27.

* For ver.
25-35.
see 2 Chr.
35. 20-27.
* Cp. 2 Kin.
23. 29, 30.

* Cp. 2 Chr.
12. 12
& Acts 5.
39.

¹ That is, the *Nethinim*. See Num. 3. 9.
² Or, *assembly* Jud. 16. 17.

³ Jehiel, 2 Chr. 23. 8. ⁴ Another reading is, *he*.
⁵ Another reading is, *his chariot* from him.

said the king unto his servants, Carry me away out of the battle; for I am very weak. And immediately his servants carried him away out of the host. ³¹Then gat he up upon his second chariot; and being brought back to Jerusalem he died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his fathers. ³²And in all Jewry they mourned for Josias; ³³and Jeremy the prophet lamented for Josias, and the chief men with the women made lamentation for him, unto this day: and this was given out for an ordinance to be done continually in all the nation of Israel. ³⁴These things are written in the book of the histories of the kings of Judaea, and every one of the acts that Josias did, and his glory, and his understanding in the law of the Lord, and the things that he had done before, and the things now *recited*, are reported in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

³⁵And the people took ¹Joachaz the son of Josias, and made him king instead of Josias his father, when he was twenty and three years old. ³⁶And he reigned in ²Judah and in Jerusalem three months: and then the king of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Jerusalem. ³⁷And he set a tax upon the people of a hundred talents of silver and one talent of gold. ³⁸The king of Egypt also made king Joakim his brother king of Judaea and Jerusalem. ³⁹And Joakim bound the nobles: but Zarakas his brother he apprehended, and brought him up out of Egypt.

⁴⁰Five and twenty years old was Joakim when he began to reign in Judaea and Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord. ⁴¹And against him Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon came up, and bound him with a chain of brass, and carried him unto Babylon. ⁴²Nabuchodonosor also took of the holy vessels of the Lord, and carried them away, and set them up in his own temple at Babylon. ⁴³But those things that are reported of him, and of his uncleanness and impiety, are written in the chronicles of the kings.

⁴⁴And Joakim his son reigned in his stead: ⁴⁵for when he was made king he was ⁴⁶eighteen years old; ⁴⁷and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem; and did that which was evil before the Lord.

⁴⁸So after a year Nabuchodonosor sent and caused him to be brought unto Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord; ⁴⁹and made Sedekias king of Judaea and Jerusalem, ⁵⁰when he was one and twenty years old; and he reigned eleven years: ⁵¹and he also did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, and ⁵²cared not for the words

that were spoken by Jeremy the prophet from the mouth of the Lord. ⁵³And after that king Nabuchodonosor had made him to swear by the name of the Lord, he forswore himself, and rebelled; and hardening his neck, and his heart, he transgressed the laws of the Lord, the God of Israel. ⁵⁴Moreover the governors of the people and of the priests did many things wickedly, ⁵⁵and passed all the pollutions of all nations, and defiled the temple of the Lord, which was sanctified in Jerusalem. ⁵⁶And the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them back, because he had compassion on them and on his dwelling place. ⁵⁷But they mocked his messengers; and in the day when the Lord spake unto them, they scoffed at his prophets: ⁵⁸so far forth, that he, being wroth with his people for their great ungodliness, commanded to bring up the kings of the Chaldeans against them; ⁵⁹who slew their young men with the sword, round about their holy temple, and spared neither young man nor maid, old man nor child; but he delivered all into their hands. ⁶⁰And they took all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with ⁶¹the vessels of the ark of the Lord, and the king's treasures, and carried them away unto Babylon. ⁶²And they burnt the house of the Lord, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem, and burnt the towers thereof with fire: ⁶³and as for her glorious things, they never ceased till they had brought them all to nought: and the people that were not slain with the sword he carried unto Babylon: ⁶⁴and they were servants unto him and to his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfil ⁶⁵the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremy: ⁶⁶Until ⁶⁷the land hath enjoyed her sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she keep sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

¹In the first year of Cyrus king of the Persians, that the word of the Lord by the mouth of Jeremy might be accomplished, ²the Lord stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of the Persians, and he made proclamation through all his kingdom, and also by writing, saying, Thus saith Cyrus king of the Persians; The Lord of Israel, the Most High Lord, hath made me king of the whole world, and commanded me to build him a house at Jerusalem that is in Judaea. ³If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, ⁴let the Lord, even his Lord, be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem that is in Judaea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: he is the Lord that dwelleth in Jerusalem. ⁵Of such therefore as dwell in divers places, let them that are

* Lam. 4. 20.

* For ver. 34-38, see 2 Kin. 23. 30-35. & 2 Chr. 36. 1-4.

* For ver. 36-43, see 2 Kin. 24. 18-24. & 2 Chr. 36. 5-8.

* Dan. 1. 2. Cp. ver. 54.

* For ver. 43-58, see 2 Chr. 36. 5-27. Cp. 2 Kin. 24. 18-23. 21. & 2 Kin. 24. 18. & 2 Chr. 36. 9 (for: mug.).

* Jer. 52. 1, 2.

* Jer. 52. 2.

* Cp. ver. 41.

* ch. 4. 16. 72 Kin. 25. 10. Neh. 1. 3 & 2. 13.

* Jer. 25. 11 & 29. 10. & Cp. Lev. 25. 34, 35.

* For ver. 1-15, see Extra ch. 1. Cp. 2 Chr. 36. 22, 23.

1 Another reading is, *Jeonias*.2 Another reading is, *Israel*.3 Another reading is, *eight*.4 Another reading is, *even above all*.5 Another reading is, *the crisis of the Lord*.6 Another reading is, *let his Lord be etc.*

in his own place help each one with gold, and with silver, ⁷with gifts, with horses also and cattle, beside the other things which have been added by vow for the temple of the Lord which is in Jerusalem.

⁸Then the chief of the families of Judah and of the tribe of Benjamin stood up; the priests also, and the Levites, and all they whose spirit the Lord had stirred to go up, to build the house for the Lord which is in Jerusalem. ⁹And they that dwelt round about them helped them in all things with silver and gold, with horses and cattle, and with very many gifts that were vowed of a great number whose minds were stirred up *thereto*. ¹⁰King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels of the Lord, which ¹Nabuchodonosor had carried away from Jerusalem, and had set up in his temple of idols. ¹¹Now when Cyrus king of the Persians had brought them forth, he delivered them to Mithradates his treasurer, ¹²and by him they were delivered to ¹³Sanabassar the governor of Judea. ¹³And this was the number of them: A thousand golden cups, a thousand cups of silver, ¹⁴censers of silver twenty nine, vials of gold thirty, and of silver ¹⁵two thousand four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand. ¹⁶So all the vessels of gold and of silver were brought up, even ¹⁷five thousand four hundred threescore and nine, ¹⁸and were carried back by Sanabassar, together with them of the captivity, from Babylon to Jerusalem.

¹⁹But in the time of Artaxerxes king of the Persians Belemus, and Mithradates, and Tabellius, and ²⁰Rathumus, and Beelthumus, and ²¹Samellius the scribe, with the others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria and other places, wrote unto him against them that dwelt in Judea and Jerusalem the letter following: ²²To king Artaxerxes our lord, Thy servants, Rathumus the ²³storywriter, and Samellius the scribe, and the rest of their council, and the judges that are in ²⁴Colesyria and Phoenicia. ²⁵Be it now known to our lord the king, that the Jews that are come up from you to us, being come unto Jerusalem, do build that rebellious and wicked city, and do repair the marketplaces and the walls of it, and do lay the foundation of a temple. ²⁶Now if this city be builded and the walls *thereof* be finished, they will not only refuse to give tribute, but will even stand up against kings. ²⁷And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the temple are now in hand, we think it meet not to neglect such a matter, ²⁸but to speak unto our lord the king, to the intent that, if it be thy

pleasure, search may be made in the books of thy fathers: ²⁹and thou shalt find in the chronicles what is written concerning these things, and shalt understand that that city was rebellious, troubling both kings and cities: ³⁰and that the Jews were rebellious, and raised always wars therein of old time; for the which cause even this city was laid waste. ³¹Wherefore now we do declare unto thee, O lord the king, that if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up anew, thou shalt from henceforth have no passage into ³²Colesyria and Phoenicia. ³³Then the king wrote back again to ³⁴Rathumus the storywriter, and Beelthumus, and ³⁵Samellius the scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwelt in Samaria and Syria and Phoenicia, after this manner: ³⁶I have read the epistle which ye have sent unto me: therefore I commanded to make search, and it hath been found that that city of old time hath made insurrection against kings; ³⁷and the men were given to rebellion and war therein: and that mighty kings and fierce were in Jerusalem, who reigned and exacted tribute in ³⁸Colesyria and Phoenicia. ³⁹Now therefore I have commanded to hinder those men from building the city, and heed to be taken that there be nothing done contrary to this *order*; ⁴⁰and that those wicked doings proceed no further to the annoyance of kings. ⁴¹Then king Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus, and Samellius the scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, removing in haste unto Jerusalem with horsemen and a multitude of people in battle array, began to hinder the builders; and the building of the temple in Jerusalem ceased until the ⁴²second year of the reign of Darius king of the Persians.

3 Now king Darius made a great feast unto all his subjects, and unto all that were born in his house, ²and unto all the princes of Media and of Persia, ³and to all the satraps and captains and governors that were under him, ⁴from India unto Ethiopia, in the hundred twenty and seven provinces. ⁵And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the king went into his bed-chamber, and slept, and awaked out of his sleep.

⁶Then the three young men of the body-guard, that kept the king's person, spake one to another: ⁷Let every one of us say one thing which shall be strongest: and he whose sentence shall seem wiser than the others, unto him shall Darius the king give great gifts, and great honours in token of victory: ⁸as, ⁹to be clothed in purple, ¹⁰to drink

ch. 1. 41, 54.
Dan. 1. 2.
Cp. ch. 4.
44.

Cp. ch. 6.
18, 20.
& Ezra 1. 8.

Cp. Ezra 1.
9.
Cp. Ezra
1. 10.

Cp. Ezra
1. 11.

For ver.
16-20,
see Ezra 4.
7-21.
Ezra 4. 9.
(for mg.).

ver. 24, 27.
ch. 4. 43.
& 6. 29.
& 7. 1.
& 8. 67.
1 Macc. 2.
5, et.

ch. 5. 6.

ver. 14.

See Esth.
1. 1.

Cp. Judith
12. 1.

Dan. 5. 28.
1 Macc. 16.
30.

Esth. 1. 7.
1 Macc. 11.
88.

¹ Another reading is, *Sanabassar*.

² *Rathum*.

³ *Shimehai*.

⁴ Or, recorder

* Eth. 1. 6.

* Gen. 41. 42.
Dan. 5. 7.* ch. 4. 32.
Cp. 1 Mac. 14. 38.

* ver. 2.

* Cp. Prov. 20. 1
& Eccl. 28. 7
& Hos. 4. 11.
See Prov. 23. 29-35.
* Cp. Ps. 104. 19
& Prov. 31. 6, 7
& Eccles. 10. 12.

* Cp. Eccles. 31. 29.

* Cp. Prov. 23. 35.

* Cp. Gen. 1. 26
& 9. 2.

in gold, and ¹⁰to sleep upon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and a head-tire of fine linen, and ¹¹a chain about his neck: ⁷and he shall sit next to Darius because of his wisdom, and shall be called Darius ⁸his cousin. ⁸And then they wrote every one his sentence, and set to their seals, and laid *the writing* under king Darius his pillow, ⁹and said, When the king is risen, some shall give him the writing; and of whose side the king and the three princes of Persia shall judge that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be given, as it is written. ¹⁰The first wrote, Wine is the strongest. ¹¹The second wrote, The king is strongest. ¹²The third wrote, Women are strongest: but above all things Truth beareth away the victory.

¹³Now when the king was risen up, they took the writing, and gave it unto him, and so he read it: ¹⁴and sending forth he called all the princes of Persia and of Media, ¹⁵and the satraps, and the captains, and the governors, and the chief officers; ¹⁶and sat him down in the royal seat of judgement; and the writing was read before them. ¹⁷And he said, Call the young men, and they shall explain their own sentences. So they were called, and came in. ¹⁸And they said unto them, Declare unto us your mind concerning the things ye have written.

Then began the first, who had spoken of the strength of wine, ¹⁹and said thus, O sirs, how exceeding strong is wine! ²⁰it causeth all men to err that drink it: ²¹it maketh the mind of the king and of the fatherless child to be all one; of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poor man and of the rich: ²²it turneth also every thought into jollity and mirth, so that a man remembereth neither sorrow nor debt: ²³and it maketh every heart rich, so that a man remembereth neither king nor satrap; and it maketh to speak all things by talents: ²⁴and when they are in their cups, they forget their love both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw their swords: ²⁵but when they awake from their wine, they remember not what they have done. ²⁶O sirs, is not wine the strongest, seeing that it enforceth to do thus? And when he had so spoken, he held his peace.

⁴Then the second, that had spoken of the strength of the king, began to say, ⁵O sirs, do not men excel in strength, ⁶that bear rule over the sea and land, and all things in them? ³But yet is the king stronger: and he is their lord, and hath dominion over them; and in whatsoever he commandeth them they obey him. ⁴If he bid them make war the one against the other, they do it:

and if he send them out against the enemies, they go, and overcome mountains, walls, and towers. ⁵They play and are slain, and transgress not the king's commandment: if they get the victory, they bring all to the king, as well the spoil, as all things else. ⁶ Likewise for those that are no soldiers, and have not to do with wars, but use husbandry, when they have reaped again that which they had sown, they bring it to the king, and compel one another to pay tribute unto the king. ⁷And he is ¹but one man: ²if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to spare, they spare; ³if he command to smite, they smite; if he command to make desolate, they make desolate; if he command to build, they build; ⁹if he command to cut down, they cut down; if he command to plant, they plant. ¹⁰So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth down, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his rest: ¹¹and these keep watch round about him, neither may any one depart, and do his own business, neither disobey they him *in anything*. ¹²O sirs, how should not the king be strongest, seeing that in such sort he is obeyed? And he held his peace.

¹³Then the third, who had spoken of women, and of truth, (this was 'Zorobabel') began to speak. ¹⁴O sirs, is not the king great, and men are many, and wine is strong? who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordship over them? are they not women? ¹⁵Women have borne the king and all the people that bear rule by sea and land. ¹⁶Even of them came they: and they nourished them up that planted the vineyards, from whence the wine cometh. ¹⁷These also make garments for men; these bring glory unto men; and without women cannot men be. ¹⁸Yes, and if men have gathered together gold and silver and every other goodly thing, ¹⁹and see a woman which is comely in favour and beauty, ²⁰they let all those things go, and ²¹gape after her, and even with open mouth fix their eyes fast on her; and ²²have all more desire unto her than unto gold or silver, or any goodly thing whatsoever. ²³A man leaveth his own father that brought him up, and his own country, and cleaveth unto his wife. ²⁴And with his wife he endeth his days, and remembereth neither father, nor mother, nor country. ²⁵By this also ye must know that women have dominion over you: do ye not labour and toil, and give and bring all to women? ²⁶Yes, a man taketh his sword, and goeth forth to make outroads, and to rob and to steal, and to sail upon the sea and upon rivers; ²⁷and ²⁸looketh upon a lion, and ²⁹walketh in the

* Cp. 1 Sam. 8. 13, 14.

* Cp. Dan. 5. 19.

* ch. 3. 5.
Cp. Sara 2. 2.

* Prov. 31. 12, 13.

* Op. ver. 21.

* Cp. Eccles. 31. 22.

* See Gen. 1. 26.

* Cp. Prov. 31. 13
& 32. 12.
* See Job 34. 12-17.

* Or, one and alone

* Another reading is, do they not love etc.

* See Gen.
2. 24.

* Cp. Gen.
29. 30.

* Cp. Prov.
2. 15
& 5. 5
& 7. 26, 27
& Eccles.
9. 8.

* Cp. Neh.
2. 6
& Pa. 45. 2.

* Cp. ver. 10.

* Cp. Pa. 19.
5. 8.

* Cp. Wis-
dom 13. 4, 5
& Rom. 1.
20.

* Cp. John
14. 6.

* Cp. Pa. 14.
1.
& 53. 1
& 2 Eed. 3.
25

& Rom. 3.
10.
See 2 Eed.
2. 20-22.

* Cp. John
3. 44
& 1 John 2.
4.

* See Deut.
10. 17.

* Cp. 1 Chr.
29. 11.

* Pa. 21. 5.
Cp. Deut.
32. 4
& Jer. 10.
10.

* Cp. ch. 3.
5-7.

* ch. 3. 7.

darkness; and when he hath stolen, spoiled, and robbed, he bringeth it to his love. ²⁵ Wherefore a man loveth his wife better than father or mother. ²⁶ Yea, many there be that have run out of their wits for women, and become bondmen for their sakes. ²⁷ Many also have perished, have stumbled, and sinned, for women. ²⁸ And now do ye not believe me? is not the king great in his power? do not all regions fear to touch him? ²⁹ Yet did I see him and Apame the king's concubine, the daughter of the illustrious Bartacus, sitting ³⁰ at the right hand of the king, and taking the crown from the king's head, and setting it upon her own head; yea, she struck the king with her left hand: ³¹ and therewithal the kingaped and gazed upon her with open mouth: if she laughed upon him, he laughed also: but if she took any displeasure at him, he was fain to flatter, that she might be reconciled to him again. ³² O sirs, how can it be but women should be strong, seeing they do thus?

³³ Then the king and the nobles looked one upon another: so he began to speak concerning truth. ³⁴ O sirs, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heaven, swift is the sun in his course, for he compasseth the heavens round about, and fetcheth his course again to his own place in one day. ³⁵ Is he not great that maketh these things? therefore great is ³⁶ truth, and stronger than all things. ³⁷ All the earth calleth upon truth, and the heaven bleaseth her: all works shake and tremble, but with ³⁸ her is no unrighteous thing. ³⁹ Wine is unrighteous, the king is unrighteous, women are unrighteous, all the children of men are unrighteous, and unrighteous are all such their works; and ⁴⁰ there is no truth in them; in their unrighteousness also they shall perish. ⁴¹ But truth abideth, and is strong for ever; she liveth and conquereth for evermore. ⁴² With her there is ⁴³ no accepting of persons or rewards; but she doeth the things that are just, and refraineth from all unrighteous and wicked things; and all men do well like of her works. ⁴⁴ Neither in her judgement is any unrighteousness; and she is ⁴⁵ the strength, and the kingdom, and the power, and the majesty, of all ages. Blessed be the ⁴⁶ God of truth. ⁴⁷ And with that he held his tongue. And all the people then shouted, and said, Great is truth, and strong above all things.

⁴⁸ Then said the king unto him, Ask what thou wilt more ⁴⁹ than is appointed in writing, and we will give it thee, inasmuch as thou art found wisest; and thou ⁵⁰ shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin. ⁵¹ Then said he unto the king, Remember thy vow, which

thou didst vow to build Jerusalem, in the day when thou camest to thy kingdom, ⁵² and to send away all the vessels that were taken out of Jerusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and vowed to send them again thither. ⁵³ Thou didst also vow to build up the temple, which ⁵⁴ the Edomites burned when Judaea was made desolate by the Chaldeans. ⁵⁵ And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality ⁵⁶ that shall proceed from thee: I pray therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof thou hast vowed to ⁵⁷ the King of heaven with thine own mouth.

⁵⁸ Then Darius the king stood up, and kissed him, and wrote letters for him unto all the treasurers and governors and captains and satraps, that they should safely bring on their way both him, and all those that should go up with him to build Jerusalem. ⁵⁹ He wrote letters also unto all the governors that were in ⁶⁰ Coelestria and Phenicia, and unto them in ⁶¹ Libanus, that they should bring cedar wood from ⁶² Libanus unto Jerusalem, and that they should build the city with him. ⁶³ Moreover he wrote for all the Jews that should go out of his realm up into Jewry, concerning their freedom, that no officer, no governor, no satrap, nor treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doors; ⁶⁴ and that all the country which they occupied should be free to them without tribute; and that ⁶⁵ the Edomites should give over the villages of the Jews which then they held: ⁶⁶ and that there should be yearly given twenty talents to the building of the temple, until the time that it were built; ⁶⁷ and other ten talents yearly, for burnt offerings to be presented upon the altar ⁶⁸ every day, as they had a commandment to offer seventeen: ⁶⁹ and that all they that should come from Babylonia to build the city should have their freedom, as well they as their posterity, and all the priests that came. ⁷⁰ He wrote also to give them their charges, and the priests' vestments wherein they minister; ⁷¹ and for the Levites he wrote that their charges should be given them until the day that the house were finished, and Jerusalem builded up. ⁷² And he commanded to give to all that kept the city lands and wages. ⁷³ He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon, ⁷⁴ that Cyrus had set apart; and all that Cyrus had given in commandment, the same charged he also to be done, and sent unto Jerusalem.

⁷⁵ Now when this young man was gone forth, he lifted up his face to

* ver. 57.
ch. 1. 41
& 2. 10
& 6. 16, 19.

/ Pa. 137. 7.
Cp. ver. 50
& Ezek. 26.
13
& 36. 5
& Amos 1.
11.
See Obad.
10-15.
* Cp. ver. 42.

* ver. 58.
Dan. 4. 27.
Tobit 13. 7.
11.

* See ch. 2.
17.
/ Judith 1.
7.
* ch. 5. 55.
Ezra 3. 7.
See Judg.
2. 15.

* Cp. ver. 45
& Ezek. 26.
5
& Obad. 12.

* Cp. ch. 5.
51.

* See ver. 44.

* Op. ch. 3. 4

¹ p. 1 Kin.
8. 48
& Dan. 4.
10.
² See ver. 46.
³ Prov. 21.
31.
⁴ Cp. 2 Mac. 15. 18.
⁵ Prov. 2 & Ecclus. 1.
1.
Cp. James 1. 5.
⁶ 1 Chr. 29. 11.
Matt. 6. 13 (mg.).
⁷ Wisdom 7. 15.
See 1 Kin. 3. 12.
⁸ 1 Kin. 8. 43.
⁹ ch. 2, 58.

heaven ¹ toward Jerusalem, and praised ² the King of heaven, ³ and said, From thee cometh ⁴ victory, from thee cometh ⁵ wisdom, and thine is the ⁶ glory, and I am thy servant. ⁷ Blessed art thou, ⁸ who hast given me wisdom: and to thee I give thanks, O Lord of our fathers. ⁹ And so he took the letters, and went out, and came unto Babylon, and told it all his brethren. ¹⁰ And they praised the God of their fathers, because he had given them freedom and liberty ¹¹ to go up, and to build Jerusalem, and the temple ¹² which is called by his name: and they feasted with ¹³ instruments of music and gladness seven days.

5 After this were the chiefs of ¹ fathers' houses chosen to go up according to their tribes, with their wives and sons and daughters, with their menservants and maidservants, and their cattle. ² And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them back to Jerusalem ³ safely, and with musical instruments, tabrets and flutes. ⁴ And all their brethren played, and he made them go up together with them.

¹ And these are the names of the men which went up, according to their families amongst their tribes, ² after their several divisions. ³ The priests, the sons of Phinees, the sons of Aaron: ⁴ Jesus the son of Josedek, the son of Saraias, and ⁵ Josakim the son of ⁶ Zorobabel, the son of Salathiel, of the house of David, of the lineage of Pharee, of the tribe of Judah; ⁷ who spake wise sentences before Darius the king of Persia ⁸ in the second year of his reign, in the month Nisan, which is the first month. ⁹ And these are they of Jewry that came up from the captivity, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon. ¹⁰ And they returned unto Jerusalem, and to the other parts of Jewry, every man to his own city, who came with Zorobabel, with Jesus, Nehemias, and ¹¹ Zariaas, Resaias, ¹² Eneneus, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, ¹³ Aspharasus, ¹⁴ Reelias, Roimus, and Baana, their leaders. ¹⁵ The number of them of the nation, and their leaders: the sons of ¹⁶ Phoroe, two thousand a hundred seventy and two: the sons of ¹⁷ Saphat, four hundred seventy and two: ¹⁸ the sons of ¹⁹ Ares, seven hundred fifty and six: ²⁰ the sons of ²¹ Phaath Moab, of the sons of Jesus and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve: ²² the sons of Elam, a thousand two

hundred fifty and four: the sons of ²³ Zathui, nine hundred forty and five: the sons of ²⁴ Chorbe, seven hundred and five: the sons of Bani, six hundred forty and eight: ²⁵ the sons of Bebai, six hundred twenty and three: the sons of ²⁶ Astad, ²⁷ a thousand three hundred twenty and two: ²⁸ the sons of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and seven: the sons of ²⁹ Bagoi, two thousand sixty and six: the sons of ³⁰ Adina, four hundred fifty and four: ³¹ the sons of ³² Ater, of Ezekias, ninety and two: the sons of Kilan and Azetas, threescore and seven: the sons of ³³ Azaru, four hundred thirty and two: ³⁴ the sons of ³⁵ Annia, a hundred and one: the sons of Aram: the sons of ³⁶ Bassai, three hundred twenty and three: the sons of Arisphurith, a hundred and twelve: ³⁷ the sons of Baierus, three thousand and five: the sons of ³⁸ Bethlomon, a hundred twenty and three: ³⁹ the sons of Netophas, fifty and five: they of ⁴⁰ Anathoth, a hundred fifty and eight: they of ⁴¹ Bethasmoth, forty and two: ⁴² they of ⁴³ Kariathiarus, twenty and five: they of ⁴⁴ Caphira and Beroth, seven hundred forty and three: ⁴⁵ the Chadiasai and Ammidioi, four hundred twenty and two: they of ⁴⁶ Kirama and ⁴⁷ Gabbe, six hundred twenty and one: ⁴⁸ they of ⁴⁹ Macalon, a hundred twenty and two: they of ⁵⁰ Betolion, fifty and two: the sons of ⁵¹ Niphis, a hundred fifty and six: ⁵² the sons of ⁵³ Calamolalus and ⁵⁴ Onas, seven hundred twenty and five: the sons of ⁵⁵ Jerechu, ⁵⁶ three hundred forty and five: ⁵⁷ the sons of ⁵⁸ Sanaas, three thousand three hundred and ⁵⁹ thirty. ⁶⁰ The priests: the sons of ⁶¹ Jeddu, the son of Jesus, among the sons of Sanaasib, ⁶² nine hundred seventy and two: the sons of ⁶³ Emmeruth, ⁶⁴ a thousand fifty and two: ⁶⁵ the sons of ⁶⁶ Phassurus, a thousand two hundred forty and seven: the sons of ⁶⁷ Charmas, ⁶⁸ a thousand and seventeen. ⁶⁹ The Levites: the sons of Jesus, and Kadmiel, and Bannas, and Sudias, seventy and four. ⁷⁰ The holy singers: the sons of Asaph, a hundred ⁷¹ twenty and eight. ⁷² The porters: the sons of ⁷³ Salum, the sons of ⁷⁴ Atar, the sons of Tolman, the sons of ⁷⁵ Dacubi, the sons of ⁷⁶ Ateta, the sons of ⁷⁷ Sabi, in all a hundred thirty and nine. ⁷⁸ The temple-servants: the sons of ⁷⁹ Esau, the sons of ⁸⁰ Asipha, the sons of Tabaoth, the sons of ⁸¹ Keras, the sons of ⁸² Sus, the sons of ⁸³ Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of ⁸⁴ Aggaba, ⁸⁵ the sons of ⁸⁶ Acud, the sons of Uta, the sons of

¹ 1 Kin. 2.

² Jer. 32. 7.

³ Josh. 8. 17
& 18. 28.

¹ ch. 1. 5, 11.
² Cp. Neh. 12. 1.
³ ver. 42, 58.
See Extra 3. 2.
⁴ Judith 4. 6 & 15. 8.
Cp. Neh. 12. 13.
⁵ ver. 48.
⁶ ch. 4. 13.
⁷ ch. 2. 50.
⁸ For ver. 7-46, see Extra ch. 2 & Neh. 7. 6-72.

¹ Or, with peace. ² Seraias. ³ Or, Eneneus. ⁴ Misper. ⁵ Resaias. ⁶ Paroe. ⁷ Shephathiah.
⁸ Arak. ⁹ Pakath-moab. ¹⁰ Zattu. ¹¹ Zaccat. ¹² Asgad. ¹³ According to other readings.
¹⁴ Another reading is, Anas. ¹⁵ Adin. ¹⁶ Ater of Hezekiah. ¹⁷ Another reading is, Asura.
¹⁸ Kirath-jearim. ¹⁹ Resmah. ²⁰ Goba. ²¹ Beth-lahem. ²² Amasath. ²³ Kirath-arim, or
²⁴ Ono. ²⁵ Jericho. ²⁶ Another reading is, two. ²⁷ Beth-d. ²⁸ Capbia. ²⁹ Lot. Hezek.
³⁰ Jedath. ³¹ Another reading is, eight. ³² Immer. ³³ Another reading is, two hundred.
³⁴ Pashhur. ³⁵ Herim. ³⁶ Another reading is, forty. ³⁷ Shallum. ³⁸ Ater. ³⁹ Akkub.
⁴⁰ Hattis. ⁴¹ Shohak. ⁴² Ziba. ⁴³ Hasapha. ⁴⁴ Keros. ⁴⁵ Staka. ⁴⁶ Pasion.
⁴⁷ Hagabab. ⁴⁸ Akub.

Ketab, the sons of ¹Accaba, the sons of ²Subai, the sons of ³Anan, the sons of ⁴Cathua, the sons of ⁵Geddur, ³¹ the sons of ⁶Jairus, the sons of ⁷Daisan, the sons of ⁸Noeba, the sons of Chaseba, the sons of ⁹Gazera, the sons of ¹⁰Ozias, the sons of ¹¹Phinoe, the sons of Asara, the sons of ¹²Bashai, the sons of ¹³Asana, the sons of ¹⁴Maani, the sons of ¹⁵Naphisi, the sons of ¹⁶Acub, the sons of ¹⁷Achiphah, the sons of ¹⁸Asur, the sons of Pharakim, the sons of ¹⁹Basaloth, ³² the sons of ²⁰Meedda, the sons of Cutha, the sons of ²¹Charea, the sons of ²²Barchus, the sons of ²³Serar, the sons of ²⁴Thomei, the sons of ²⁵Nasi, the sons of Atipha. ³³ The sons of the servants of Solomon: the sons of ²⁶Asaphioth, the sons of ²⁷Pharida, the sons of ²⁸Jeeli, the sons of ²⁹Lozon, the sons of ³⁰Isdael, the sons of ³¹Saphuthi, ³⁴ the sons of ³²Agia, the sons of ³³Phacareth, the sons of Sabie, the sons of Sarothie, the sons of ³⁴Masias, the sons of Gas, the sons of Addus, the sons of Subas, the sons of Apherra, the sons of Barodis, the sons of Saphat, the sons of Allon. ³⁵ All ³⁶ the temple-servants, and the sons of ³⁷ the servants of Solomon, were three hundred seventy and two. ³⁸ These came up from ³⁹ Themeleth, and ⁴⁰ Thelersas, ⁴¹ Charaathalan leading them, and Allar; ⁴² and they could not shew their families, nor their stock, how they were of Israel: the sons of ⁴³ Dalan the son of ⁴⁴ Ban, the sons of ⁴⁵ Nekodan, six hundred fifty and two. ⁴⁶ And of the priests, they that usurped the office of the priesthood and were not found: the sons of ⁴⁷ Obdia, the sons of ⁴⁸ Akkos, the sons of Jaddus, who married Angia one of the daughters of ⁴⁹ Zorzellens, and was called after his name. ⁵⁰ And when the description of the kindred of these men was sought in the register, and was not found, they were removed from executing the office of the priesthood: ⁵¹ for unto them said Nehemias and Jatharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose up a high priest wearing ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

mules, five thousand five hundred twenty and five beasts of burien. ⁴⁴ And certain of the chief men of their families, when they came to the temple of God that is in Jerusalem, vowed to set up the house again in its own place according to their ability, ⁴⁵ and to give into the holy treasury of the works a thousand pounds of gold, five thousand of silver, and a hundred priestly vestments. ⁴⁶ And the priests and the Levites and they that were of the people dwelt in Jerusalem and the country; the holy singers also and the porters and all Israel in their villages.

⁴⁷ But when ⁴⁸ the seventh month was at hand, and when the children of Israel were every man in his own place, they came all together with one consent into ⁴⁹ the broad place before the first porch which is toward the east. ⁵⁰ Then stood up ⁵¹ Jesus the son of Josedek, and his brethren the priests, and ⁵² Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the altar of the God of Israel, ⁵³ to offer burnt sacrifices upon it, according as it is expressly commanded in the book of Moses the man of God. ⁵⁴ And ⁵⁵ certain were gathered unto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the altar upon its own place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them; ⁵⁶ and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and evening. ⁵⁷ Also they held the feast of tabernacles, ⁵⁸ as it is commanded in the law, and offered sacrifices daily, as was meet: ⁵⁹ and after that, the continual oblations, and the sacrifices of the sabbaths, and of the new moons, and of all the consecrated feasts. ⁶⁰ And all they that had made any vow to God began to offer sacrifices to God from the new moon of ⁶¹ the ⁶² seventh month, although the temple of God was not yet built. ⁶³ And they gave money unto the masons and carpenters; and meat and drink, ⁶⁴ and cars unto them of Sidon and Tyre, that they should bring ⁶⁵ cedar trees from ⁶⁶ Libanus, ⁶⁷ and convey them in floats to the haven of ⁶⁸ Joppa, according to the commandment which was written for them by Cyrus king of the Persians. ⁶⁹ And in the second year after his coming to the temple of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedek, and their brethren, and the priests the Levites, and all they that were come unto Jerusalem out of the captivity: ⁷⁰ and they

ch. 9. 37.

For ver. 47-50, see Ezra 3. 1-7.
 ch. 9. 37, Neh. 7. 73.
 ch. 9. 6, 38, 41.
 Cp. Neh. 8. 1, 3.
 See ver. 9.

ch. 7. 13, Ezra 6. 21, Neh. 10. 23.

Cp. ch. 4. 52.

See Lev. 23. 33-36.

See ch. 4. 62.
 ch. 4. 61, Judith 1. 7.
 2 Chr. 2. 16.
 See Josh. 18. 46.
 Ezra 3. 8.

ch. 1. 3 & 8. 5, 22, 40.
 Cp. 1 Kin. 8. 22.

Cp. ch. 9. 40 & Ezra 2. 63 & Neh. 8. 9.
 See Ex. 28. 30.

¹ Hagab. ² Shamlat. ³ Henan. ⁴ Giddel. ⁵ Gahar. ⁶ Rasiah. ⁷ Barim. ⁸ Nekoda. ⁹ Gasem. ¹⁰ Ussu. ¹¹ Puzach. ¹² Beaz. ¹³ Amah. ¹⁴ Manum. ¹⁵ Nephthim. ¹⁶ Bakuk. ¹⁷ Hakiypha. ¹⁸ Harhur. ¹⁹ Bashuth. ²⁰ Meida. ²¹ Harsha. ²² Barkos. ²³ Siera. ²⁴ Temah. ²⁵ Nesiah. ²⁶ Another reading is, Nasith. ²⁷ Hasophereth. ²⁸ Perada. ²⁹ Janah. ³⁰ Dorkon. ³¹ Giddel. ³² Shephathak. ³³ Hattih. ³⁴ Foshereah-hasebim. ³⁵ Exra 2. 57. ³⁶ Another reading is, Misas. ³⁷ Tel-melah. ³⁸ Tel-harsha. ³⁹ Qereb. ⁴⁰ Adan. ⁴¹ Deliah. ⁴² Another reading is, Asra. ⁴³ Tobiah. ⁴⁴ Another reading is, Baazad. ⁴⁵ Nekoda. ⁴⁶ Hababak, or Hobabak. ⁴⁷ Hakkos. ⁴⁸ Barsalut. ⁴⁹ Another reading is, Phaseldan. ⁵⁰ Gr. the manifestation and truth. ⁵¹ Another reading is, hundred. ⁵² Another reading is, first.

^v For ver.
58—62,
see Ezra 3.
8—11.
² See ver. 5.

⁴ ver. 2.
ch. 4. 52.

⁵ For ver.
63—65,
see Ezra 3.
12, 13.

⁶ For ver.
66—73,
see Ezra 4.
1—5.

⁴ Cp. Ezra
4. 2.

laid the foundation of the temple of God on the new moon of the second month, in the second year after they were come to Jewry and Jerusalem. ⁵⁸ And they appointed the Levites from twenty years old over the works of the Lord. Then stood up ⁵⁹ Jesus, and his sons and brethren, and Kadmiel his brother, and the sons of Jesus, Emadabun, and the sons of Joda the son of Iliadun, and their sons and brethren, all the Levites, with one accord set forth of the business, labouring to advance the works in the house of God. So the builders builded the temple of the Lord. ⁶⁰ And the priests stood arrayed in their vestments ⁶¹ with musical instruments and trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with their cymbals, ⁶² singing songs of thanksgiving, and praising the Lord, after the order of David king of Israel. ⁶³ And they sang aloud, praising the Lord in songs of thanksgiving, because his goodness and his glory are for ever in all Israel. ⁶⁴ And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thanksgiving unto the Lord for the rearing up of the house of the Lord. ⁶⁵ Also of the priests the Levites, and of the heads of their families, the ancients who had seen the former house came to the building of this with lamentation and great weeping. ⁶⁶ But many with trumpets and joy ⁶⁷ shouted with loud voice, ⁶⁸ insomuch that the people heard not the trumpets for the weeping of the people: for the multitude sounded marvellously, so that it was heard afar off. ⁶⁹ Wherefore when the enemies of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin heard it, they came to know what that noise of trumpets should mean. ⁷⁰ And they perceived that they that were of the captivity did build the temple unto the Lord, the God of Israel. ⁷¹ So they went to Zorobabel and ⁷² Jesus, and to the chief men of the families, and said unto them, We will build together with you. ⁷³ For we likewise, as ye, do obey your Lord, and do sacrifice unto him from the days of ⁷⁴ Asbasareth the king of the Assyrians, who brought us hither. ⁷⁵ Then Zorobabel and Jesus and the chief men of the families of Israel said unto them, It is not ⁷⁶ for you to build the house unto the Lord our God. ⁷⁷ We ourselves alone will build unto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded us. ⁷⁸ But the heathen of the land lying heavy upon the inhabitants of Judaea, and ⁷⁹ holding them strait, hindered their building; ⁸⁰ and ⁸¹ by their secret plots, and popular persuasions and commotions, they hindered the

finishing of the building all the time that king Cyrus lived: so they were hindered from building for the space of two years, until the reign of Darius.

¹ Now ² in the second year of the reign of Darius, ³ Aggeus and Zacharias the son of ⁴ Addo, the prophets, prophesied unto the Jews in Jewry and Jerusalem; in the name of the Lord, the God of Israel, ⁵ prophesied they unto them. ⁶ Then stood up Zorobabel the son of Salathiel, and Jesus the son of Josedek, and began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, the prophets of the Lord being with them, ⁷ and helping them. ⁸ At the same time came unto them ⁹ Sisinnies the governor of ¹⁰ Syria and Phenicia, with ¹¹ Sathrabuzanes and his companions, and said unto them, ¹² By whose appointment do ye build this house and this roof, and perform all the other things? and who are the builders that perform these things? ¹³ Nevertheless the elders of the Jews obtained favour, because the Lord had ¹⁴ visited the captivity; ¹⁵ and they were not hindered from building, until such time as communication was made unto Darius concerning them, and his answer signified.

⁷ The copy of the letter which Sisinnies, governor of ⁸ Syria and Phenicia, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, the rulers in ⁹ Syria and Phenicia, wrote and sent unto Darius; ¹⁰ To king Darius, ¹¹ greeting: Let all things be known unto our lord the king, that being come into the country of Judaea, and entered into the city of Jerusalem, we found in the city of Jerusalem the elders of the Jews that were of the captivity ¹² building a house unto the Lord, great and new, of hewn and costly stones, with timber laid in the walls. ¹³ And those works are done with great speed, and the work goeth on prosperously in their hands, and with all glory and diligence is it accomplished. ¹⁴ Then asked we these elders, saying, By whose commandment build ye this house, and lay the foundations of these works? ¹⁵ Therefore, to the intent that we might give knowledge unto thee by writing who were the chief doers, we questioned them, and we required of them the names in writing of their principal men. ¹⁶ So they gave us this answer, We are the servants of the Lord which made heaven and earth. ¹⁷ And as for this house, it was builded many years ago by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished. ¹⁸ But when our fathers sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heaven, and ¹⁹ provoked him unto wrath, he gave them over into the hands of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, king of the

² Ezra 4. 24.
³ For ver.
1—22,
see Ezra
ch. 5.

⁹ Cp. Ezra
4. 2.
¹⁰ Cp. ch. 2.
17.

¹ Cp. Luke
1. 68.

⁷ ch. 5. 9.
Rest of
Ezra 14. 1.
¹ 1 Mac. 10.
32.
² 11. 32.
³ 1 Mac. 11.
34.
Acts 18. 28.
⁴ 23. 24.
Cp. Ezra 4.
7.

² Cp. Heb.
2. 14.

¹ Another reading is, *Abasaphath*.
² Another reading is, *leading the people away to counsel, and raising commotions*.
reading is, *Edin*. ³ *Tattenai*.

⁴ Another reading is, *for us and you*.
⁵ *Ido*. Another
reading is, *Shethar-bosnai*.

⁶ Or, *besieging them*.
⁷ *Ido*. Another
reading is, *Shethar-bosnai*.

¹ See ch. 1.
56.

² See ch. 2.
1.

³ See ch. 2.
10.

⁴ See ch. 4.
44.

⁵ Cp. ch. 2.
12.

⁶ For ver.
22-24,
see Extra d.
1-12.
⁷ Cp. Extra
6. 2.

⁸ Ex. 28. 42
& 30. 8.
Num. 16. 46
& 28. 6.

⁹ Cp. ver. 29
& ch. 7. 1.

Chaldeans; ¹⁶and they pulled down the house, and burned it, and carried away the people captives unto Babylon. ¹⁷But in the first year that Cyrus reigned over the country of Babylon, king Cyrus wrote to build up this house. ¹⁸And the holy vessels of gold and of silver, that Nabuchodonosor had carried away out of the house at Jerusalem, and had set up in his own temple, ¹⁹those Cyrus the king brought forth again out of the temple in Babylonia, and they were delivered to Zorobabel and to ²⁰Sanabassar the governor, ²¹with commandment that he should carry away ²²all these vessels, and put them in the temple at Jerusalem; and that the temple of the Lord should be built in its place. ²³Then ²⁴Sanabassar, being come hither, laid the foundations of the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem; and from that time to this being still a building, it is not yet fully ended. ²⁵Now therefore, if it seem good, O king, let search be made among the royal archives of our lord the king that are in Babylon: ²⁶and if it be found that the building of the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem hath been done with the consent of king Cyrus, and it seem good unto our lord the king, let him signify unto us thereof.

²⁷Then commanded king Darius to seek among the archives that were laid up at Babylon: and so at ²⁸Ecbatana the palace, which is in the country of Media, there was found ²⁹a roll wherein these things were recorded. ³⁰In the first year of the reign of Cyrus king Cyrus commanded to build up the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem, where they do sacrifice with ³¹continual fire: ³²whose height shall be sixty cubits, and the breadth sixty cubits, with three rows of hewn stones, and one row of new wood of that country; and the expenses thereof to be given out of the house of king Cyrus: ³³and that ³⁴the holy vessels of the house of the Lord, both of gold and silver, that Nabuchodonosor took out of the house at Jerusalem, and carried away to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Jerusalem, and be set in the place where they were before. ³⁵And also he commanded that Sisinnus the governor of ³⁶Syria and Phoenicia, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria and Phoenicia, should be careful not to meddle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel, the servant of the Lord, and governor of Judaea, and the elders of the Jews, to build that house of the Lord in its place. ³⁶And I also do command to have it built up whole again; and that they

look diligently to help those that be of the captivity of Judaea, till the house of the Lord be finished: ³⁷and that out of the tribute of ³⁸Coelesyria and Phoenicia a portion be carefully given these men for the sacrifices of the Lord, ³⁹that is, to Zorobabel the governor, for bullocks, and rams, and lambs; ⁴⁰and also corn, salt, wine, and oil, and that continually every year without further question, according as the priests that be in Jerusalem shall signify to be daily spent: ⁴¹that drink offerings may be made to the ⁴²Most High God for the king and for his children, and that they may pray for their lives. ⁴³And that commandment be given that whosoever shall transgress, yea, or neglect anything ⁴⁴herein written, out of his own house shall a tree be taken, and he thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king. ⁴⁵The Lord therefore, whose name is there called upon, utterly destroy every king and nation, that shall stretch out his hand to hinder or endamage that house of the Lord in Jerusalem. ⁴⁶I Darius the king have ordained that according unto these things it be done with diligence.

7 ¹Then Sisinnus the governor of ²Coelesyria and Phoenicia, and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions, following the commandments of king Darius, ³did very carefully oversee the holy works, assisting the elders of the Jews and rulers of the temple. ⁴And so the holy works prospered, while Aggeus and Zacharias the prophets prophesied. ⁵And they finished these things by the commandment of the Lord, the God of Israel, and with the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of the Persians. ⁶And ⁷thus was ⁸the house finished by the ⁹three and twentieth day of the month Adar, in the sixth year of king Darius. ¹⁰And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the other that were of the captivity, that were added unto ¹¹them, did according to the things written in the book of Moses. ¹²And to the dedication of the temple of the Lord they offered a hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; ¹³and twelve he-goats for the sin of all Israel, according to the number of the twelve ¹⁴princes of the tribes of Israel. ¹⁵The priests also and the Levites stood arrayed in their vestments, according to their kindreds, for the services of the Lord, ¹⁶the God of Israel, according to the book of Moses: and the porters at every gate.

¹⁷And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity held the passover the fourteenth day of the first month, when the priests and the Levites were

¹⁸ See ch. 2.
17.

¹⁹ ch. 8. 19,
21.
Judith 13.
18.
Rest of
Ezra. 16.
16.
Cp. Mark
5. 7.

²⁰ For ver.
1-15,
see Extra d.
15-22.

²¹ Cp. Extra
6. 15.

²² Luke 1. 88.

¹ Another reading is, *Sanabassar*. ² Another reading is, *the same*. ³ Another reading is, *place*.
⁴ Another reading is, *before spoken or written*. ⁵ Another reading is, *the holy house*. ⁶ Another reading is, *tribes of Israel*.

sanctified together, ¹¹and all they that were of the captivity; for they were sanctified. For the Levites were all sanctified together, ¹²and they offered the passover for all them of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves. ¹³And the children of Israel that came out of the captivity did eat, even all they that had separated themselves from the abominations of the heathen of the land, and sought the Lord. ¹⁴And they kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days, making merry before the Lord, ¹⁵for that he had turned the counsel of ¹⁶the king of Assyria toward them, to strengthen their hands in the works of the Lord, ¹⁷the God of Israel.

¹⁸And after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came ¹⁹Esdra the son of Azarias, the son of Zechrias, the son of Helkias, the son of Salem, ²⁰the son of Sadduk, the son of Ahitob, the son of Amarias, the son of Ozias, ²¹the son of Memeroth, the son of Zarias, the son of Savias, the son of Boccas, the son of Abisue, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest. ²²This Esdras went up from Babylon, as being a ready scribe in the law of Moses, that was given by ²³the God of Israel. ²⁴And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests. ²⁵There went up with him also certain of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and Levites, and holy singers, and porters, and ²⁶temple-servants, unto Jerusalem. ²⁷In the seventh year of the reign of Artaxerxes, in the fifth month, this was the king's seventh year; for they went from Babylon on the new moon of the first month, and came to Jerusalem, according to the ²⁸prosperous journey which the Lord gave them ²⁹for his sake. ³⁰For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the law and commandments of the Lord, but taught all Israel the ordinances and judgements.

³¹Now the commission, which was written from Artaxerxes the king, came to Esdras the priest and ³²reader of the law of the Lord, whereof this that followeth is a copy; ³³King Artaxerxes unto Esdras the priest and ³⁴reader of the law of the Lord, ³⁵greeting: ³⁶Having determined to deal graciously, I have given order, that such of the nation of the Jews, and of the priests and Levites, ³⁷and of those within our realm, as are willing and desirous, should go with thee unto Jerusalem. ³⁸As many therefore as have a mind *thereunto*, let them

depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me and ³⁹my seven friends the counsellors; ⁴⁰that they may look unto the affairs of Judea and Jerusalem, agreeably to that which is in the law of the Lord, ⁴¹and carry the gifts unto the Lord of Israel to Jerusalem, which I and my friends have vowed; and that all the gold and silver that can be found in the country of Babylonia for the Lord in Jerusalem, ⁴²with that also which is given of the people for the temple of the Lord their God that is at Jerusalem, be collected: even the gold and silver for bullocks, rams, and lambs, and things thereunto appertaining; ⁴³to the end that they may offer sacrifices unto the Lord upon the altar of the Lord their God, which is in Jerusalem. ⁴⁴And whatsoever thou and thy brethren are minded to do with gold and silver, that perform, according to the will of thy God. ⁴⁵And the holy vessels of the Lord, which are given thee for the use of the temple of thy God, which is in Jerusalem: ⁴⁶and whatsoever thing else thou shalt remember for the use of the temple of thy God, thou shalt give it out of the king's treasury. ⁴⁷And I king Artaxerxes have also commanded the keepers of the treasures in ⁴⁸Syria and Phoenicia, that whatsoever Esdras the priest and ⁴⁹reader of the law of the ⁵⁰Most High God shall send for, they should give it him with all diligence, ⁵¹so to the sum of a hundred talents of silver, likewise also of wheat even to a hundred ⁵²measures, and a hundred ⁵³firkins of wine, and ⁵⁴salt in abundance. ⁵⁵Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently unto the ⁵⁶Most High God, that wrath come not upon the kingdom of the king and his sons. ⁵⁷I command you also, that no tax, nor any other imposition, be laid on any of the priests, or Levites, or holy singers, or porters, or ⁵⁸temple-servants, or any that have employment in this temple, and that no man have authority to impose anything upon them. ⁵⁹And thou, Esdras, according to the wisdom of God ordain judges and justices, that they may judge in all ⁶⁰Syria and Phoenicia all those that know the law of thy God; and those that know it not thou shalt teach. ⁶¹And whosoever shall transgress the law of thy God, and of the king, shall be punished diligently, whether it be by death, or other punishment, by penalty of money, or by ⁶²imprisonment.

⁶³Then said Esdras the scribe, Blessed be the only Lord, the God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the king, to glorify his house that is

¹ Cp. Esth. 1. 14.

¹ Ezra 6. 22.

¹ For ver. 1-27, see Ezra ch. 7.

¹ For ver. 1-2, see 1 Chr. 6. 4-14 & 2 Ed. 1. 1-3.

¹ ver. 23, 24, ch. 1. 3 (& ing. for mg.) & 5. 29.

¹ ver. 20, Cp. Ecclus. 10. 5.

¹ ch. 9. 36, 42, 43.

¹ See ch. 6. 7.

¹ Cp. ch. 2. 17.

¹ ch. 6. 31.

¹ Cp. John 2. 6.

¹ ver. 5. 48.

¹ Another reading is, *And they that were of the captivity were not all sanctified together: but the Levites were all sanctified together.* And etc. ² The Vatican MS. omits the son of Memeroth, the son of Zarias, the son of Savias. ³ That is, the Nethinim. ⁴ Some MSS. omit for his sake. ⁵ Another reading is, *being within.* ⁶ Or, *corra.* ⁷ So some authorities. See Ezra 7. 22. The common reading is, *other things.* ⁸ Or, *captivity.*

in Jerusalem: ²⁶and hath honoured me in the sight of the king, and his counsellors, and all his friends and nobles. ²⁷Therefore was I encouraged by the help of the Lord my God, and gathered together out of Israel men to go up with me. ²⁸And these are the chief according to their families and the several divisions thereof, that went up with me from Babylon in the reign of king Artaxerxes: ²⁹of the sons of Phinees, Gerson: of the sons of Ithamar, Gamaiel: of the sons of David, ¹Attus ²the son of Sechenias: ³⁰of the sons of Phoros, Zacharias; and with him were counted a hundred and fifty men: ³¹of the sons of Phaath Moab, Elianias the son of ³Zaraias, and with him two hundred men: ³²of the sons of Zathoes, Sechenias the son of Jezelus, and with him ⁴three hundred men: of the sons of Adin, Obeth the son of Jonathan, and with him two hundred and fifty men: ³³of the sons of Elam, Jesias son of ⁵Gotholias, and with him seventy men: ³⁴of the sons of Saphatias, ⁷Zaraias son of Michael, and with him threescore and ten men: ³⁵of the sons of Joab, ⁸Abadias son of ⁹Jezelus, and with him two hundred and twelve men: ³⁶of the sons of Baniias, Salimoth son of Josaphias, and with him a hundred and threescore men: ³⁷of the sons of Babi, Zacharias son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight men: ³⁸of the sons of ¹¹Astath, Joannes son of ¹²Akatan, and with him a hundred and ten men: ³⁹of the sons of Adonikam, the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalat, Jeuel, and ¹³Samaias, and with them seventy men: ⁴⁰of the sons of ¹⁴Bago, Uthi the son of Istalcurus, and with him seventy men.

⁴¹And I gathered them together to the river called ¹⁵Theras; and there we pitched our tents three days, and I surveyed them. ⁴²But when I had found there none of the priests and Levites, ⁴³then sent I unto Eleazar, and ¹⁶Iduel, and ¹⁷Maasmas, ⁴⁴and Elnathan, and Samaias, and ¹⁸Joribus, Nathan, Ennatan, Zacharias, and Moellamus, principal men and men of understanding. ⁴⁵And I bade them that they should go unto ¹⁹Loddens the captain, who was in the place of ²⁰the treasury: ⁴⁶and commanded them that they should speak unto Loddens, and to his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place, to send us such men as might execute the priests' office in the house of our Lord. ⁴⁷And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought unto us ²¹men of understanding of the sons of ²²Mooli the son

of Levi, the son of Israel, ²³Asebebias, and his sons, and his brethren, who were eighteen, ²⁴and ²⁵Asebias, and Annuns, and Osaiias his brother, of the sons of Chanunens, and their sons were twenty men; ⁴⁸and of ²⁶the temple-servants whom David and the principal men had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty temple-servants, the catalogue of all their names was shewed. ⁵⁰And there I vowed a fast for the young men before our Lord, to desire of him a ²⁷prosperous journey both for us and for our children and cattle that were with us: ⁵¹for I was ashamed to ask of the king footmen, and horsemen, and conduct for safeguard against our adversaries. ⁵²For we had said unto the king, that the power of our Lord would be with them that seek him, to support them in all ways. ⁵³And again we besought our Lord as touching these things, and found him favourable unto us. ⁵⁴Then I separated twelve men of the chiefs of the priests, ²⁸Aseerebias, and Assamias, and ten men of their brethren with them: ⁵⁵and I ²⁹weighed them the silver, and the gold, and the holy vessels of the house of our Lord, which the king, and his counsellors, and the nobles, and all Israel, had given. ⁵⁶And when I had weighed it, I delivered unto them six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels of a hundred talents, and a hundred talents of gold, ⁵⁷and twenty golden vessels, and ³⁰twelve vessels of brass, even of fine brass, glittering like gold. ⁵⁸And I said unto them, Both ye are holy unto the Lord, ³¹and the vessels are holy, and the gold and the silver are a vow unto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers. ⁵⁹Watch ye, and keep them till ye deliver them to the chiefs of the priests and Levites, and to the principal men of the families of Israel, in Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of our Lord. ⁶⁰So the priests and the Levites, who received the silver and the gold and the vessels which were in Jerusalem, brought them into the temple of the Lord.

⁶¹And from the river ³²Theras we departed the twelfth day of the first month, until we came to Jerusalem, by the mighty hand of our Lord which was upon us: and the Lord delivered us from assault by the way, from every enemy, and so we came to Jerusalem. ⁶²And when we had been there three days, the silver and gold was ³³weighed and delivered in the house of our Lord on the fourth day unto ³⁴Marmoth the priest the son of ³⁵Urias. ⁶³And with

¹ For ver. 28-57, see Ezra ch. 8.

²⁸ ver. 5, 22.

³⁰ ver. 6.

³¹ ver. 55, 57. Cp. Matt. 23. 15.

³² Cp. Ezra 8. 27.

³³ ver. 41.

³⁴ ver. 61. Cp. Ezra 8. 15, 21, 31.

¹ Nathiah.

² Ezra 8. 3, of the sons of Shecaniah; of the sons of Parosh.

³ A of the sons of Shecaniah, the son of Jakaniel.

⁴ Obaiiah.

⁵ Jehiel.

⁶ Hakatan.

⁷ Caspiah.

⁸ Baniash.

⁹ Uriah.

¹⁰ Ezra 8. 3, of the sons of Shecaniah.

¹¹ Another reading is, a man.

¹² Another reading is, and the holy vessels and the silver and the gold &c.

¹³ Shemaliah.

¹⁴ Bigrat.

¹⁵ Ariel.

¹⁶ Shemaliah.

¹⁷ Jarab.

¹⁸ Idolo.

¹⁹ Zerahiah.

²⁰ Zabadiah.

²¹ Aguel.

²² Idolo.

²³ Sherebiah.

²⁴ Hashabiah.

²⁵ Sherebiah.

²⁶ Meremoth.

him was Eleazar the son of Phinees, and with them were Josabab the son of Jesus and ¹Moeth the son of Sabannus, the Levites: all was *delivered them* by number and weight. ⁶⁴And all the weight of them was written up the same hour. ⁶⁵Moreover they that were come out of the captivity offered sacrifices unto the Lord, ⁶⁶the God of Israel, even twelve bullocks for all Israel, four-score and sixteen rams, ⁶⁷threescore and twelve lambs, goats for a peace offering, twelve; all of them a sacrifice to the Lord. ⁶⁸And they delivered the king's commandments unto the king's stewards, and to the governors of ⁶⁹Coele-syria and Phenicia; and they honoured the people and the temple of the Lord.

⁶⁹Now when these things were done, the principal men came unto me, and said, ⁷⁰The nation of Israel, and the princes, and the priests and the Levites, have not put away from them the strange people of the land, ⁷¹nor the uncleannesses of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Canaanites, Hittites, Perezites, Jebusites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and ⁷²Edomites. ⁷³For both they and their sons have married with their daughters, and the holy seed is mixed with the strange people of the land; and from the beginning of this matter the rulers and the nobles have been partakers of this iniquity. ⁷⁴And as soon as I had heard these things, I rent my clothes, and my holy garment, and plucked the hair from off my head and beard, and sat me down sad and full of heaviness. ⁷⁵So all they that were moved at the word of the Lord, ⁷⁶the God of Israel, assembled unto me, whilst I mourned for the iniquity: but I sat still full of heaviness until the evening sacrifice. ⁷⁷Then rising up from the fast with my clothes and my holy garment rent, and bowing my knees, and stretching forth my hands unto the Lord, ⁷⁸I said, O Lord, I am ashamed and confounded before thy face; ⁷⁹for our sins are multiplied above our heads, and our errors have reached up unto heaven, ⁸⁰ever since the time of our fathers; and we are in great sin, even unto this day. ⁸¹And for our sins and our fathers' we with our brethren and our kings and our priests were given up unto the kings of the earth, to the sword, and to captivity, and ⁸²for a prey with shame, unto this day. ⁸³And now in some measure hath mercy been shewed unto us from thee, O Lord, that there should be left us ⁸⁴a root and a name in the place of thy sanctuary; ⁸⁵and to discover unto us a light in the house of the Lord our God, and to give us ⁸⁶food in the time of our servitude. ⁸⁷Yea, when we were in bondage, we were not forsaken of our

Lord; but he made us gracious before the kings of Persia, so that they gave us ⁸⁸food, ⁸⁹and glorified the temple of our Lord, and raised up the desolate Sion, to give us a sure abiding in Jewry and Jerusalem. ⁹⁰And now, O Lord, what shall we say, having these things? for we have transgressed thy commandments, which thou gavest by the hand of thy servants the prophets, saying, ⁹¹That the land, which ye enter into to possess as a heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the strangers of the land, and they have filled it with their uncleanness. ⁹²Therefore now shall ye not join your daughters unto their sons, neither shall ye take their daughters unto your sons. ⁹³Neither shall ye seek to have peace with them for ever, that ye may be strong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leave it for an inheritance unto your children for evermore. ⁹⁴And all that is befallen is done unto us for our wicked works and great sins: for thou, O Lord, didst make our sins light, ⁹⁵and didst give unto us such ⁹⁶a root: but we have turned back again to transgress thy law, in mingling ourselves with the uncleanness of the heathen of the land. ⁹⁷Thou wast not angry with us to destroy us, till thou ⁹⁸hadst left us neither ⁹⁹root, seed, nor name. ¹⁰⁰O Lord of Israel, thou art true: for we are left ¹⁰¹a root this day. ¹⁰²Behold, now are we before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot stand any longer before thee by reason of these things.

¹⁰³And as Esdras in his prayer made his confession, weeping, and lying flat upon the ground before the temple, there gathered unto him from Jerusalem a very great throng of men and women and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude. ¹⁰⁴Then Jechonias the son of Jeelus, one of the sons of Israel, called out, and said, O Esdras, we have sinned against the Lord God, we have married strange women of the heathen of the land, and now is all Israel ¹⁰⁵aloft. ¹⁰⁶Let us make an oath unto the Lord herein, that we will put away all our wives, which ¹⁰⁷we have taken of the strangers, with their children, ¹⁰⁸like as seemeth good unto thee, and to as many as do obey the law of the Lord. ¹⁰⁹Arise, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertain, and we will be with thee to do valiantly. ¹¹⁰So Esdras arose, and took an oath of the chief of the priests and Levites of all Israel to do after these things; and so they sware.

¹¹¹Then Esdras rising from the court of the temple went to the chamber of Jonas the son of Eliasib, and lodged there, and did eat no bread

¹ ch. 7. 9
& 9. 30.

² Cp. Ezra
8. 35.

³ See ch. 12.
17.

⁴ For var.
(8) 90,
see Ezra
ch. 9.

⁵ Cp. Ezra
9. 1.

⁶ Judith 7.
26.

⁷ Cp. Isai.
57. 31.

⁸ Cp. Ezra
9. 5.

⁹ Cp. Mal. 4.
1.

¹⁰ For var.
91-95,
see Ezra
10. 1-5.

¹¹ For var.
1-4,
see Ezra
10. 4-8.

¹ Nodiah the son of Binnui. ² Another reading is, *nor their uncleannesses, to wit, of the Gentiles, &c.*
³ Or, *Wast thou not &c.* ⁴ Or, *exalted* Deut. 26. 12.

nor drink water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude. ³ And there was made proclamation in all Jewry and Jerusalem to all them that were of the captivity, that they should be gathered together at Jerusalem: ⁴ and that whosoever met not there within two or three days, according as the elders that bare rule appointed, their cattle should be seized to the use of the temple, and himself cast out from the multitude of them that were of the captivity.

⁵ And in three days were all they of the tribe of Judah and Benjamin gathered together at Jerusalem: this was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month. ⁶ And all the multitude sat together trembling in the broad place before the temple because of the present foul weather. ⁷ So Esdras arose up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed the law and married strange wives, thereby to increase the sins of Israel. ⁸ And now make confession and give glory unto the Lord, the God of our fathers, and do his will, and separate yourselves from the heathen of the land, and from the strange women. ⁹ Then cried the whole multitude, and said with a loud voice, Like as thou hast spoken, so will we do. ¹⁰ But forasmuch as the multitude is great, and it is foul weather, so that we cannot stand without, and this is not a work of one day or two, seeing our sin in these things is spread far: ¹¹ therefore let the rulers of the multitude stay, and let all them of our habitations that have strange wives come at the time appointed, ¹² and with them the rulers and judges of every place, till we turn away the wrath of the Lord from us for this matter. ¹³ Then Jonathan the son of Azazel and ¹⁴ Ezekias the son of Thocanus accordingly took the matter upon them: and Mosollamus and Levis and Sabbateus were assessors to them. ¹⁵ And they that were of the captivity did according to all these things.

¹⁶ And Esdras the priest chose unto him principal men of their families, all by name: and on the new moon of the tenth month they were shut in together to examine the matter. ¹⁷ So their cause that held strange wives was brought to an end by the new moon of the first month. ¹⁸ And of the priests that were come together, and had strange wives, there were found; ¹⁹ of the sons of ²⁰ Jesus the son of Josedek, and his brethren; ²¹ Mathelas, and Eleazar, and ²² Joribus, and ²³ Joadanus. ²⁴ And they gave their hands to put away their wives, and to offer rams to make recon-

cilement for their error. ²⁵ And of the sons of Emmer; Ananias, and Zabdeus, and ²⁶ Manes, and ²⁷ Sameus, and ²⁸ Hierael, and ²⁹ Azarias. ³⁰ And of the sons of ³¹ Phaisur; Elionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and ³² Ocidelus, and ³³ Saloas. ³⁴ And of the Levites; Jozabduus, and Semeis, and ³⁵ Colius, who was called ³⁶ Calitas, and ³⁷ Patheus, and Judas, and Jonas. ³⁸ Of the holy singers; ³⁹ Eliasibus, Bacchurus. ⁴⁰ Of the porters; Sallumus, and ⁴¹ Tolbanes. ⁴² Of Israel, of the sons of ⁴³ Phores; ⁴⁴ Hiermas, and ⁴⁵ Ieddias, and Melchias, and ⁴⁶ Maelus, and Eleazar, and ⁴⁷ Asibias, and Banneas. ⁴⁸ Of the sons of Ela; Matthanias, Zacharias, and ⁴⁹ Jezrielus, and Oabdius, and Hieremoth, and ⁵⁰ Aedias. ⁵¹ And of the sons of ⁵² Zamoth; ⁵³ Eliadas, ⁵⁴ Eliasimus, ⁵⁵ Othonias, Jarimoth, and ⁵⁶ Sabathus, and ⁵⁷ Zardens. ⁵⁸ Of the sons of Bebai; Joannes, and Ananias, and ⁵⁹ Jozabduus, and ⁶⁰ Ematheis. ⁶¹ Of the sons of ⁶² Mani; ⁶³ Olamus, ⁶⁴ Mamuchus, ⁶⁵ Jedeus, Jasubus, and ⁶⁶ Jasaelus, and Hieremoth. ⁶⁷ And of the sons of Addi; Naathus, and Moosias, Laccunus, and Naidus, and Matthanias, and Sesthel, Balnuus, and Manasseas. ⁶⁸ And of the sons of Annas; Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Choameus. ⁶⁹ And of the sons of Asoom; ⁷⁰ Maltanneus, and ⁷¹ Mattathias, and ⁷² Sabanneus, Eliphalat, and Manasseas, and Semei. ⁷³ And of the sons of Beani; Jeremias, Momdis, Ismaerus, Juel, Mamdai, and Pedias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitaneus, Eliasias, Bannus, Eliali, Someis, Selemias, Nathanias: and of the sons of Ezora; Sesis, Ezril, Azaelus, Samatus, Zambri, Josephus. ⁷⁴ And of the sons of Nooma; Mazitias, Zabadeas, Edos, Juel, Banaias. ⁷⁵ All these had taken strange wives, and they put them away with their children. ⁷⁶ And the priests and Levites, and they that were of Israel, dwelt in Jerusalem, and in the country, ⁷⁷ on the new moon of the seventh month, and the children of Israel in their habitations.

⁷⁸ And the whole multitude were gathered together with one accord into the broad place before the porch of the temple toward the east: ⁷⁹ and they said unto Esdras the priest and ⁸⁰ reader, Bring the law of Moses, that was given of the Lord, the God of Israel. ⁸¹ So Esdras ⁸² the chief priest brought the law unto the whole multitude both of men and women, and to all the priests, to hear the law ⁸³ on the new moon of the seventh month. ⁸⁴ And he read in the broad place before the porch of

⁴ For ver.
5-36,
see Extra
10. 9-44.

⁴ ver. 38, 41.
ch. 8. 47.

¹ See Josh.
7. 19.

⁶ ver. 27, 40.
Cp. Extra
10. 17.

¹ See ch. 5.
A.

⁴ ch. 5. 46,
47.
Neh. 7. 73.

¹ ver. 17.

¹ For ver.
38-54,
see Neh. 8.
1-12.

¹ ver. 6,
ch. 5. 47.
Cp. Neh. 3.
1, 2.

¹ ch. 8. 8.
ch. 7. 9.
8. 68.
¹ ver. 40.

¹ Another reading is, Erias. ² Maasseiah. ³ Jarib. ⁴ Gedaltah. ⁵ Harim. ⁶ Maasseiah.
⁷ Jehiel. ⁸ Ussiah. ⁹ Pashhur. ¹⁰ Josabab. ¹¹ Eliaah. ¹² Kaniah. ¹³ Kethiah.
¹⁴ Eliaah. ¹⁵ Talm. ¹⁶ Paros. ¹⁷ Ramiel. ¹⁸ Ieziah. ¹⁹ Kethiah. ²⁰ Kethiah.
²¹ Mijamin. ²² Melchiah. ²³ Jehiel. ²⁴ Abit. ²⁵ Zattu. ²⁶ Elionas. ²⁷ Eliaah.
²⁸ Mattaniah. ²⁹ Zabab. ³⁰ Aris. ³¹ Abiel. ³² Abiel. ³³ Bani. ³⁴ Meshullam.
³⁵ Maltuch. ³⁶ Adaliah. ³⁷ Sheol. ³⁸ Mattenai. ³⁹ Mattathiah. ⁴⁰ Bani. ⁴¹ Zabab.

the temple from morning unto midday, before both men and women; and ¹all the multitude gave heed unto the law. ²And Esdras the priest and ³reader of the law stood up upon the pulpit of wood, which was made for *that purpose*. ⁴And there stood up by him Mattathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Urias, ⁵Ezekias, ⁶Baalsamus, upon the right hand: ⁴and upon his left hand, ⁴Phaldeus, Misael, Melchias, ⁵Lothasubus, Nabarias, Zacharias. ⁴⁵Then took Esdras the book of the law before the multitude, and sat honourably in the first place before all. ⁴⁶And when he opened the law, they stood all straight up. So Esdras blessed the Lord God ²Most High, ³the God of hosts, Almighty. ⁴⁷And all the people answered, Amen; and lifting up their hands they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord. ⁴⁸Also Jesus, Annus, Sarabias, Iadinus, Jacubus, Sabateus, ⁶Auteas, Maiannas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Jozabbus, and

Ananias, Phalias, the Levites, taught the law of the Lord, ¹and read to the multitude the law of the Lord, making them withal ²to understand it. ⁴⁹Then said ⁵Attharates unto Esdras 'the chief priest and ³reader, and to the Levites that taught the multitude, even to all, ⁵⁰This day is holy unto the Lord; (now they all wept when they heard the law: ⁵¹go then, and eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions ²to them that have nothing; ⁵²for the day is holy unto the Lord: and be not sorrowful; for the Lord will bring you to honour. ⁵³So the Levites published all things to the people, saying, This day is holy; be not sorrowful. ⁵⁴Then went they their way, every one to eat and drink, and make merry, and to give portions ²to them that had nothing, and to make great cheer; ⁵⁵because ⁵they ⁶understood the words wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had been assembled.

² See ch. 6.
31.
⁵ 2 Sam. 5.
10.
Amos 4. 13.

⁵ Cp. ver. 55.
⁶ See ch. 5.
40.
⁵ ver. 40.

⁵ 1 Cor. 11.
23 (mg.).

⁵ Cp. ver. 45.

II. ESDRAS.

¹THE second book of the prophet **I** ²Esdras, the son of Saraïas, the son of Azaraias, the son of Helkias, the son of Salemas, the son of Sadoc, the son of Ahitob, ³the son of Achias, the son of Phinees, the son of Heli, the son of Amarias, the son of Azieï, the son of Marimoth, the son of Arna, the son of Ozias, the son of Borith, the son of Abisset, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar, ³the son of Aaron, of the tribe of Levi; which was captive in the land of the Medes, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

⁴And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, ⁵Go thy way, and ⁶shew my people their sinful deeds, and their children their wickedness which they have done against me; that they may tell their children's children: ⁶because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they have forgotten me, and ⁶have done sacrifice unto strange gods. ⁷Did not I ⁴bring them out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage? but they have provoked me unto wrath, and despised my counsels. ⁸Shake thou then the hair of thy head, and cast all evils upon them, for they have not been obedient unto my law, ⁷but it is a rebellious people. ⁹How long shall I forbear them, unto whom I have done so much good? ¹⁰Many kings have I overthrown for their sakes; ¹Pharaoh

with his servants and all his host have I smitten down. ¹¹All the nations have I destroyed before them, and in the east I have scattered the people of two provinces, even of ²Tyre and ¹Sidon, and have slain all their adversaries. ¹²Speak thou therefore unto them, saying,

Thus saith the Lord, ¹³Of a truth I brought you through the sea, and ²where there was no path I made for you highways; I gave you ²Moses for a leader, and ²Aaron for a priest. ¹⁴I ²gave you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders have I done among you; ¹⁵yet have ye forgotten me, saith the Lord.

¹⁵Thus saith the Lord Almighty, ¹⁶The quails were for a token to you; ¹⁷I gave you a camp for your safeguard, nevertheless ¹⁸ye murmured there: ¹⁹and ye triumphed not in my name for the destruction of your enemies, but ever to this day do ye yet murmur. ²⁰Where are the benefits that I have done for you? when ye were hungry and thirsty in the wilderness, did ye not cry unto me, ²¹saying, ²²'Why hast thou brought us into this wilderness to kill us?' ²³It had been better for us to have served the Egyptians, than to die in this wilderness. ²⁴I had pity upon your mournings, and ²⁵gave you manna for food; ye did eat ²⁶'angels' bread. ²⁷When ye

⁵ For ver.
1—3,
see 1 Chr.
6. 4—14
& Ezra 7.
1—5
& 1 Esd. 8.
1, 2.

⁶ Isai. 53. 1.

⁶ Jer. 5. 19
& 7. 9, 18.
Hos. 2. 1.
⁶ Mic. 6. 4.
See Ex. 20.
2.
⁶ Cp. Ezra
9. 3.
/ Ezek. 2. 3,
5, 7.
⁶ Cp. Matt.
17. 17.
⁶ Ps. 63. 12,
14
& 135. 10
& 136. 17,
18.
⁶ See Ex. 14.
27, 28.

⁶ See Josh.
ch. 12.

⁶ See Esd.
28. 1—
28. 19.
⁶ See Esd.
28. 21—24.

⁶ See Ex.
14. 21, 22.
⁶ Ex. 3. 10.
⁶ Ex. 4. 14.
⁶ See Ex. 12.
31.

⁶ Cp. Jer. 2.
32.

⁶ See Ex. 14.
12.
⁶ Cp. Num.
10. 33, 36
& Deut. 1.
32, 33.
⁶ Cp. 1 Cor.
10. 10.
See Num.
14. 2.

⁶ Num. 14.
3.
⁶ Ex. 14. 12.
⁶ Ex. 16. 14.
⁶ Ps. 78. 25.
Wisdom
16. 20.
⁶ Cp. Ps. 108.
40.
& John c.
21.

¹ Another reading is, they gave all heed.

² Hittitah.

³ Maaseiah. Some authorities omit and read... Lord.

⁴ Pedaiak.

⁵ Hachsum.

⁶ Or, were inspired by

* Cp. Ex. 17.
6.
* Cp. Ba-
ruch 5. 5.

* Cp. Gen.
12. 7.
* 24. 30.
* Judg. 1.
4. 5.

* See Jer.
ch. 47.
* Ezek. 36.
15-17.
* Isai. 5. 4.
* Ex. 15. 23.
* Ex. 15. 25.
* Ezech. 32.
5.

* Cp. Ps. 11.
11.
* Cp. Matt.
21. 43.
* Acts 13.
46.

* Cp. Chr. 12. 2.
* 24. 30.

* Prov. 1. 26.
* Isai. 1. 15.
* Mic. 3. 4.
* Cp. Prov.
1. 16.
* Rom. 8.
15.

* Cp. Acts
13. 16 (mg.)
* 1 Thess.
2. 7.
* Cp. Jer. 34.
7.
* Matt. 23.
37.
* Luke 12.
34.

* Isai. 1. 13.
14.

* Cp. ch. 2. 1.
* 7. 60.
* Acts 7.
31.
* See 2 Chr.
34. 15, 16.
* Matt. 23.
35, 36.
* Luke 11.
50, 51.
* Matt. 23.
35.
* Luke 12. 35.
* Job 21. 18.
* Ps. 1. 4.
* 25. 5.
* 25. 12.
* Isai. 40. 34.
* ch. 2. 6.
* Cp. Deut.
28. 13.
* Isai. 32. 15.
* 35. 8.
* Isai. 18.
31.

* Cp. John
20. 29.
* 1 Pet. 1.
8.

were thirsty, did I not ^vcleave the rock, and waters flowed out to your fill? for the heat I covered you ^swith the leaves of the trees. ²¹I divided among you fruitful lands; I cast out the ^aCanaanites, the Pherezites, ^band the Philistines, before you: ^cwhat shall I yet do more for you? saith the Lord.

²²Thus saith the Lord Almighty, When ye were in the wilderness, at ^dthe bitter river, being athirst, and blaspheming my name, ^eI gave you not fire for your blasphemies, but ^fcast a tree in the water, and made the river sweet. ²⁴What shall I do unto thee, O Jacob? ^gthou, Judah, wouldst not obey me: ^hI will turn me to other nations, and unto them will I give my name, that they may keep my statutes. ²⁵ⁱSeeing ye have forsaken me, I also will forsake you; when ye ask me to be merciful unto you, I will have no mercy upon you. ²⁶Whensoever ye shall call upon me, I will not hear you: for ye have defiled your hands with blood, ^jand your feet are swift to commit manslaughter. ²⁷Ye have not as it were forsaken me, but your own selves, saith the Lord.

²⁸Thus saith the Lord Almighty, Have I not prayed you as a father his sons, as a mother her daughters, and ^ka nurse her young babes, ²⁹that ^lye would be my people, and I should be your God; that ye would be my children, and I should be your father? ³⁰^mI gathered you together, as a hen ⁿgathereth her chickens under her wings: but now, what shall I do unto you? I will cast you out from my presence. ³¹^oWhen ye offer oblations unto me, I will turn my face from you: for your solemn feast days, your new moons, and your circumcisions of the flesh, have I rejected. ³²^pI sent unto you my servants the prophets, whom ye have taken and slain, and torn their bodies in pieces, ^qwhose blood I will require of ^ryour hands, saith the Lord.

³³Thus saith the Lord Almighty, ^sYour house is desolate, I will cast you out ^tas the wind doth stubble. ³⁴And ^uyour children shall not be fruitful; for they have neglected my commandment ^vunto you, and done that which is evil before me. ³⁵Your houses will I give to a people that shall come; ^wwhich not having heard of me yet believe me; they to whom I have shewed no signs shall do that which I have commanded. ³⁶They have seen no prophets, yet they shall call their former estate to remembrance. ³⁷I take to witness the grace of the people that shall come, whose little ones rejoice with gladness: ^xand though they see me not with bodily eyes, yet in spirit they shall believe the thing that I say.

³⁸And now, O father, behold with glory; and ^ysee the people that come from the east: ³⁹unto whom I will give for leaders, ^zAbraham, Isaac, and Jacob, ⁴⁰Osese, Amos, and Micah, Joel, Abdias, and Jonas, ⁴¹Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zachary, and Malachy, ⁴²which is called also the angel of the Lord.

⁴³Thus saith the Lord, ⁴⁴I brought **2** this people out of bondage, and I gave them my commandments by my servants the prophets; ⁴⁵whom they would not hear, but set my counsels at naught. ⁴⁶The mother that bare them saith unto them, ⁴⁷Go your way, O my children; ⁴⁸for I am a widow and forsaken. ⁴⁹I brought you up with gladness, and with sorrow and heaviness have I lost you: for ye have sinned before the Lord God, and done that which is evil before me. ⁵⁰But what shall I now do unto you? ⁵¹for I am a widow and forsaken: ⁵²go your way, O my children, and ask mercy of the Lord. ⁵³As for me, O father, I call upon thee for a witness over the mother of ⁵⁴these children, because they would not keep my covenant, ⁵⁵that thou bring them to confusion, ⁵⁶and their mother to a spoil, that ⁵⁷there may be no offspring of them. ⁵⁸Let them be scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names be blotted out of the earth: for they have despised my ⁵⁹covenant. ⁶⁰Woe unto thee, Assur, ⁶¹thou that hidest the unrighteous with thee! O thou wicked nation, remember ⁶²what I did unto Sodom and Gomorrah; ⁶³whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heaps of ashes: even so also will I do unto them that have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord Almighty.

⁶⁴Thus saith the Lord unto Esdras, Tell my people that I will give them the kingdom of Jerusalem, which I would have given unto Israel. ⁶⁵Their glory also will I take unto me, and give these ⁶⁶the everlasting tabernacles, which I had prepared for them. ⁶⁷They shall have ⁶⁸the tree of life for an ointment of sweet savour; they shall neither labour, nor be weary. ⁶⁹Ask, and ye shall receive: pray for few days unto you, ⁷⁰that they may be shortened: ⁷¹the kingdom is already prepared for you: ⁷²watch. ⁷³Take heaven and earth to witness, take them to witness; for I have given up the evil, and created the good: for I live, saith the Lord.

⁷⁴Mother, embrace thy children; I will bring them out with gladness ⁷⁵like a dove; ⁷⁶establish their feet; ⁷⁷for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ⁷⁸And ⁷⁹those that be dead will I raise up again from their places, and bring them out of the tombs: for I ⁸⁰have known my name in them. ⁸¹Fear not, ⁸²thou

* Cp. Ba-
ruch 36.
37.
* Cp. Matt.
8. 1.
* Cp. Ec-
clus. 40. 10.
* Cp. Mal.
1. 1 (mg.).

* ch. 1. 7.
* Cp. ch. 1.
32.

* Baruch 4.
8. 13.
* Cp. ver. 15.
17, 30.

* Baruch 4.
18.

* Baruch 4.
18.
* Cp. Isai.
47. 8, 9.

* Cp. Ba-
ruch 4. 11.
* Baruch 4.
17.

* Baruch 4.
21.

* Cp. Judith
9. 4.

* ch. 1. 34.
* See Lev.
26. 33.

* Cp. ch. 1.
2.

* See Gen.
18. 24.

* Cp. Luke
16. 9.

* ch. 8. 62.
* Rev. 2. 7.
* 22. 2, 14.

* Matt. 7. 7.
* Luke 11. 9.

* Matt. 24.
52.

* Cp. Matt.
23. 34.

* Mark 13.
37.

* See Deut.
4. 26.

* ver. 2. 30.
* Cp. Isai.
60. 8.

* ver. 25.
* See Deut.
7. 6.

* Cp. ver. 31.
* Isai. 26.
19.
* Ezek. 37.
13.

¹ Or, together with you

² Another reading is, sacrament, or, oath.

³ Another reading is, Go.

⁴ Or, recognise

mother of the children: for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord. ²⁸For thy help will I send my servants Esaias and ²⁹Jeremy, after whose counsel I have sanctified and prepared for thee ³⁰twelve trees laden with divers fruits, ³¹and as many fountains flowing with milk and honey, and seven mighty mountains, whereupon there grow roses and lilies, whereby I will fill thy children with joy. ³²Do right to the widow, judge the fatherless, give to the poor, defend the orphan, ³³clothe the naked, ³⁴heal the broken and the weak, laugh not a lame man to scorn, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come unto the sight of my glory. ³⁵Keep the old and young within thy walls. ³⁶Whosoever thou findest the dead, set a sign upon them and commit them to the grave, and ³⁷I will give thee the first place in my resurrection. ³⁸Abide still, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietness shall come. ³⁹Nourish thy children, O thou good nurse, and ⁴⁰establish their feet. ⁴¹As for the servants whom I have given thee, there shall not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number. ⁴²Be not careful overmuch: for when the day of tribulation and anguish cometh, ⁴³others shall weep and be sorrowful, but thou shalt be merry and have abundance. ⁴⁴The nations shall envy thee, but they shall be able to do nothing against thee, saith the Lord. ⁴⁵My hands shall cover thee, so that thy children see not ⁴⁶hell. ⁴⁷Be joyful, ⁴⁸O thou mother, with thy children; for I will deliver thee, saith the Lord. ⁴⁹Remember thy children that sleep, for I shall bring them out of the secret places of the earth, and shew mercy unto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty. ⁵⁰Embrace thy children until I come, and proclaim mercy unto them: for my wells run over, and my grace shall not fail.

³¹ Esdras received a charge from the Lord upon ³²the mount Horeb, that I should go unto Israel; but when I came unto them, they would none of me, and rejected the commandment of the Lord. ³⁴And therefore I say unto you, O ye nations, that hear and understand, look for ³⁵your shepherd, he shall give you everlasting ³⁶rest; ³⁷for he is high at hand, ³⁸that shall come in the end of the world. ³⁹Be ready to ⁴⁰the rewards of the kingdom, for ⁴¹the everlasting light shall shine upon you for evermore. ⁴²Flee ⁴³the shadow of this world, receive the joyfulness of ⁴⁴your glory: I call to witness my saviour openly. ⁴⁵O receive that which is given you of the Lord, and be joyful, giving thanks unto him ⁴⁶that hath called you to heavenly kingdoms. ⁴⁷Arise up and stand, and

behold ⁴⁸the number of ⁴⁹those that be sealed ⁵⁰in the feast of the Lord; ⁵¹they that withdrew them from ⁵²the shadow of the world have received ⁵³glorious garments of the Lord. ⁵⁴Look upon thy number, O Sion, and make up the reckoning of those of thine that are ⁵⁵clothed in white, which have fulfilled the law of the Lord. ⁵⁶The number of thy children, whom thou longest for, is fulfilled: beseech the power of the Lord, that thy people, which have been called from the beginning, may be hal-
lowed.

⁴⁰ I Esdras saw upon ⁴¹the mount Sion ⁴²a great multitude, whom I could not number, and they all praised the Lord with songs. ⁴³And in the midst of them there was a young man of a high stature, taller than all the rest, and upon every one of their heads ⁴⁴he set crowns, and was more exalted; whereat I marvelled greatly. ⁴⁵So I asked the angel, and said, ⁴⁶What are these, my Lord? ⁴⁷He answered and said unto me, These be they that have put off ⁴⁸the mortal clothing, and put on the immortal, and have confessed the name of God: now are they crowned, and ⁴⁹receive palms. ⁵⁰Then said I unto the angel, What young man is he that setteth crowns upon them, and giveth them palms in their hands? ⁵¹So he answered and said unto me, It is the Son of God, ⁵²whom they have confessed in the world. Then began I greatly to commend them that stood so stiffly for the name of the Lord. ⁵³Then the angel said unto me, Go thy way, and tell my people what manner of things, and how great wonders of the Lord God thou hast seen.

³ In the thirtieth year after ⁴the ruin of the city, I Salathiel (the same is Esdras) was in Babylon, and ⁵lay troubled upon my bed, and my thoughts came up over my heart: ⁶for I saw the desolation of Sion, and ⁷the wealth of them that dwell at Babylon. ⁸And my spirit was sore moved, so that I began to speak words full of fear to the Most High, and said, ⁹O Lord that bearest rule, didst thou not speak at the beginning, when thou didst fashion the earth, and that thyself alone, and ¹⁰commandedst the ¹¹dust, and ¹²it ¹³gave thee Adam, a body without a soul? yet it was the workmanship of thine hands, and ¹⁴thou didst breathe into him the breath of life, and he was made living before thee. ¹⁵And thou leddest him into paradise, which thy right hand did plant, before ever the earth came forward. ¹⁶And unto him thou gavest ¹⁷thy one commandment: ¹⁸which he transgressed, and ¹⁹immediately thou appointedst death for him and in his generations;

¹ Cp. Rev. 7.
² ch. 5.
³ Rev. 19.
⁴ Cp. Matt. 22.
⁵ Isai. 61.
⁶ Rev. 3.
⁷ 7. 13, 14.

⁸ Cp. ch. 4.
⁹ Rev. 6.
¹⁰ 11.

¹¹ Cp. Rev. 14.
¹² Cp. Rev. 7.
¹³ 8.

¹⁴ Cp. Rev. 2.
¹⁵ 10.
¹⁶ 4. 4.

¹⁷ Cp. Rev. 7.
¹⁸ 13, 14.

¹⁹ Cp. 1 Cor. 15.
²⁰ 53, 54.
²¹ 2 Cor. 5.
²² 4.

²³ Matt. 10.
²⁴ 32.
²⁵ Luke 12.
²⁶ 3. 3.

²⁷ ver. 20.
²⁸ See 3 Kin. 25.
²⁹ 8-11.
³⁰ Cp. Dan. 4.
³¹ 8.

³² ver. 33.

³³ See ch. 4.
³⁴ 35.

³⁵ Cp. ch. 6.
³⁶ 13, 14.
³⁷ ch. 7. 46.

³⁸ See Gen. 2.
³⁹ 7.

⁴⁰ Gen. 2. 8.

⁴¹ Gen. 2. 17.

⁴² Cp. ch. 7.
⁴³ 11.
⁴⁴ Gen. 2. 19.

¹ Lat. Gehenna.

² Another reading is, Take.

³ So the Syriac and Æthiopic.

⁴ So the Syriac.

* Cp. Gen. 6.
11, 12.

* Cp. Gen. 6, 3
& Acts 14.
16.
* Gen. 7. 10.

* Cp. Gen. 8, 1
& 1 Pet. 3.
2 & 2 Pet. 2.
5.

* Gen. 12. 1.

* Cp. Gen. 17. 5.

* Gen. 15. 12.

* Gen. 17. 7.

* Gen. 31. 2,
3.

* Gen. 36. 36,
37.

* Mal. 1. 2,
3.

Rom. 2. 13.

* Ex. 19. 1,
Deut. 4. 10.

* Sam. 22.
10.

* Ex. 19. 18.
Cp. ch. 6.
16.

* Ps. 77. 16.

* Cp. Ex. 19.
16, 18.
See Ps. 12.
7-15.

* Cp. ch. 4.
30, 31
& 7. [49].

* ch. 4. 30
& 7. 45.

* See Rom.
7. 7-13.

* 1 Sam. 16.
15.

* Cp. 2 Sam.
7. 8, 12, 13.

* Jer. 36. 22.

* 1 Chr. 29.
14, 16.

and there were born of him nations and tribes, peoples and kindreds, out of number. ⁸And every nation walked after their own will, and did ungodly things before thee, and despised thy commandments, and ⁹thou didst not forbid them. ¹⁰Nevertheless again in process of time thou broughtest the flood upon those that dwell in the world, and destroyedst them. ¹¹And it came to pass that the same hap befell them; like as death was to Adam, so was the flood to these. ¹²Nevertheless one of them thou leftest, ¹³Noah with his household, even all the righteous men that came of him. ¹⁴And it came to pass, that when they that dwell upon the earth began to multiply, they multiplied also children, and peoples, and many nations, and began again to be more ungodly than the first. ¹⁵And it came to pass, when they did wickedly before thee, ¹⁶thou didst choose thee one from among them, ¹⁷whose name was Abraham; ¹⁸and him thou lovedst, and ¹⁹unto him only thou shewedst the end of the times secretly by night: ²⁰and madest an everlasting covenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest never forsake his seed. ²¹And ²²unto him thou gavest Isaac, and ²³unto Isaac thou gavest Jacob and Esau. ²⁴And thou didst set apart Jacob for thyself, but didst put by Esau: and Jacob became a great multitude. ²⁵And it came to pass, that when thou leddest his seed out of Egypt, ²⁶thou broughtest them up to the mount Sinai. ²⁷Thou bowedst the heavens also, and ²⁸didst shake the earth, and movdest the whole world, and madest the depths to tremble, and troubledst the course of that age. ²⁹And thy glory went through four gates, of fire, and of earthquake, and of wind, and of cold; that thou mightest give the law unto the seed of Jacob, and the commandment unto the generation of Israel. ³⁰And yet tookest thou not away from them their ³¹wicked heart, that thy law might bring forth fruit in them. ³²For the first Adam bearing a ³³wicked heart transgressed, and was overcome; and not he only, but all they also that are born of him. ³⁴Thus disease was made permanent; ³⁵and the law was in the heart of the people along with the ³⁶wickedness of the root; so the good departed away, and that which was ³⁷wicked abode still. ³⁸So the times passed away, and the years were brought to an end: ³⁹then didst thou raise thee up a servant, called David, ⁴⁰whom thou commandedst to build a city ⁴¹unto thy name, and to offer oblations unto thee therein ⁴²of thine own. ⁴³When this was done many years, then they that inhabited the city did evil, ⁴⁴in all

things doing even as Adam and all his generations had done: for they also bare a ⁴⁵wicked heart; ⁴⁶and so thou gavest thy city over into the hands of thine enemies. ⁴⁷And I said then in mine heart, ⁴⁸Are their deeds any better that inhabit Babylon? and hath she therefore dominion over Sion? ⁴⁹For it came to pass when I came hither, that I saw also impieties without number, and my soul saw many evil-doers in this ⁵⁰thirtieth year, so that my heart failed me. ⁵¹For I have seen how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared the ungodly doers, and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserved thine enemies; and ⁵²thou hast not signified ⁵³unto any ⁵⁴how thy way may be comprehended. ⁵⁵Are the deeds of Babylon better than those of Sion? ⁵⁶Or is there any other nation that knoweth thee beside Israel? or what tribes have so believed thy covenants as these tribes of Jacob? ⁵⁷And yet their reward appeareth not, and their labour hath no fruit: for I have gone hither and thither through the nations, and I see that they abound ⁵⁸in wealth, and think not upon thy commandments. ⁵⁹Weigh thou therefore our iniquities now in the balance, and theirs also that dwell in the world; and so shall it be found which way the scale inclineth. ⁶⁰Or when was it that they which dwell upon the earth have not sinned in thy sight? or what nation hath so kept thy commandments? ⁶¹Thou shalt find that men *who may be reckoned by name* have kept thy precepts; but nations thou shalt not find.

⁶²And the angel that was sent unto me, whose name was ⁶³Uriel, gave me an answer, ⁶⁴and said to me, ⁶⁵Thy heart hath utterly failed thee in regarding this world, ⁶⁶and thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the Most High? ⁶⁷Then said I, Yea, my Lord.

And he answered me, and said, I am sent to shew thee three ways, and to set forth ⁶⁸three similitudes before thee: ⁶⁹whereof if thou canst declare me one, I also will shew thee the way that thou desirest to see, and I will teach thee wherefore the heart is ⁷⁰wicked.

⁷¹And I said, Say on, my Lord.

Then said he unto me, Go to, weigh me a weight of fire, or ⁷²measure me a ⁷³measure of wind, or call me again the day that is past.

⁷⁴Then answered I and said, Who of the sons of men is able to do this, that thou shouldest ask me of such things?

⁷⁵And he said unto me, If I had asked thee, saying, How many dwellings are there in the heart of the sea? ⁷⁶or how many springs are there at the fountain head of the deep? or how many ⁷⁷ways

* ver. 31.

* ver. 1.

* Cp. Jer. 12. 1
& Mal. 3. 15.

* Cp. Jer. 38. 18.

* ver. 28.

* Cp. Job 31.

* Dan. 5. 27.

* Cp. Acts 10. 38.

* ch. 5. 30
& 10. 28.

* Cp. ver. 10, 11.

* Cp. ver. 11
& ch. 5. 34
& 7. 18.

* Cp. ver. 5.

* (p. Prov. 30. 4.

* 1 p. Job 33. 16.

¹ So some versions. Lat. set fast.
² So the Syriac. The Latin has *how fast* way may be left.

* Or, corrupt

* Or, *corruptness*

* After the Oriental version.

* ch. 6. 2
 & 7. [36], 53
 & 8. 52.
 * Cp. Dent.
 30. 12, 13
 & Ps. 138. 8
 & Rom. 10.
 6, 7.
 * Cp. Eccles.
 11. 5
 & Wisdom
 8. 16.

* ch. 7. [36].
 Cp. 2 Cor.
 4. 7
 & 1 Thess.
 4. 4
 & 1 Pet. 3.
 7.

* Cp. ver. 2.
 * Cp. Ezek.
 1. 28
 & 2. 23.
 * Cp. ch. 7.
 46, 47.

* Cp. Judg.
 9. 15.

* Cp. Job
 38. 11
 & Ps. 104. 9
 & Jer. 4. 22.

* Cp. Gen. 1.
 9.

* Cp. Isai.
 55. 8, 9
 & John 8.
 31
 & 1 Cor. 2.
 14.

are above the firmament? or which are the outgoings ¹of hell? or which are the paths of ²paradise? ³peradventure thou wouldest say unto me, ⁴I never went down into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I ever climb up into heaven. ⁵Nevertheless now have I asked thee but only of the fire and wind, and of the day, things where-through thou hast passed, and ⁶without which thou canst not be, and yet hast thou given me no answer of them.

⁷He said moreover unto me, Thine own things, that are grown up with thee, canst thou not know; ⁸how then can ⁹thy vessel ¹⁰comprehend the way of the Most High? and how can he that is already worn out with the corrupted world understand ¹¹incorruption?

¹²And when I heard these things / I fell upon my face, and said unto him, ¹³It were better that we were not here at all, than that we should come hither and live in the midst of ungodliness, and suffer, and not know wherefore.

¹⁴He answered me, and said, ¹⁵The woods of the trees of the field went forth, and took counsel together, ¹⁶and said, Come, let us go and make war against the sea, that it may depart away before us, and that we may make us more woods. ¹⁷The waves of the sea also in like manner took counsel together, and said, Come, let us go up and subdue the wood of the plain, that there also we may make us another country. ¹⁸The counsel of the wood was in vain, for ¹⁹the fire came and consumed it: ²⁰likewise also the counsel of the waves of the sea, for ²¹the sand stood up and stopped them. ²²If thou wert judge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou justify, or whom condemn?

²³I answered and said, It is a foolish counsel that they both have taken, for the ground is given unto the wood, and ²⁴the place of the sea is given to bear his waves.

²⁵Then answered he me, and said, Thou hast given a right judgement, and why judgest thou not in thine own case? ²⁶For like as the ground is given unto the wood, and the sea to his waves, ²⁷even so they that dwell upon the earth may understand nothing but that which is upon the earth: and he *only* that *dwell*eth above the heavens may understand the things that are above the height of the heavens.

²⁸Then answered I and said, I beseech thee, O Lord, ²⁹wherefore is the power of understanding given unto me? ³⁰For it was not my mind to be curious of the ways above, but of such things as pass

by us daily; ³¹because Israel is given up as a reproach to the heathen, and the people whom thou hast loved ³²is given over unto ungodly nations, and the law of our forefathers is made of none effect, and the written covenants are nowhere *regarded*, ³³and we pass away out of the world ³⁴as grasshoppers, and ³⁵our life is as a vapour, neither are we worthy to obtain mercy. ³⁶What will he then do for his name ³⁷whereby we are called? Of these things have I asked.

³⁸Then answered he me, and said, If thou be *alive*, thou shalt see, and if thou livest ³⁹long, thou shalt marvel; ⁴⁰for the world hasteth fast to pass away. ⁴¹For it is not able to bear the things that are promised to the righteous in the times to come: ⁴²for this world is full of sadness and infirmities. ⁴³For the evil ⁴⁴whereof thou askest me is sown, but the gathering thereof is not yet come. ⁴⁵If therefore that which is sown be not reaped, and if the place where the evil is sown pass not away, there cannot come the field where the good is sown. ⁴⁶For a grain of evil seed was sown in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much wickedness hath it brought forth unto this time! and how much shall it yet bring forth ⁴⁷until the ⁴⁸time of threshing come! ⁴⁹Ponder now by thyself, how great fruit of wickedness a grain of evil seed hath brought forth. ⁵⁰When the ears which are without number shall be sown, how great a floor shall they fill!

⁵¹Then I answered and said, ⁵²How long? and when shall these things come to pass? wherefore are our years ⁵³few and evil?

⁵⁴And he answered me, and said, ⁵⁵Thou dost not hasten more than the Most High: for thy haste is ⁵⁶for thine own self, but he that is above *hasteneth* on behalf of many. ⁵⁷Did not the souls of the righteous ask question of these things in their ⁵⁸chambers, saying, How long ⁵⁹are we here? when cometh the fruit of the ⁶⁰threshing time of our reward? ⁶¹And unto them Jeremiel the archangel gave answer, and said, ⁶²Even when the number is fulfilled of them that are like unto you. ⁶³For he hath weighed the world in the balance; ⁶⁴and by measure hath he measured the times, and by number hath he numbered the seasons; and he shall not ⁶⁵move nor stir them, until the said measure be fulfilled.

⁶⁶Then answered I and said, ⁶⁷O Lord that bearest rule, ⁶⁸yet even we all are full of impiety: ⁶⁹and for our sakes

* Ps. 44. 12,
 13
 & 72. 4
 Tobit 2. 4
 Baruch 2. 4
 & 3. 3
 Cp. Joel 2.
 27.
 * Song of
 Thers. 2.
 Cp. ch. 2. 3
 & 6. 57.
 * Isai. 44. 2.
 Cp. Ps. 138.
 22.
 * James 4.
 14.
 * Josh. 7. 5.
 * See Num.
 6. 27.

* ch. 6. 28.
 1 Cor. 7.
 31.
 1 John 2.
 17.
 Cp. ch. 14.
 10, 11.
 * Cp. Rom.
 8. 22.

* Cp. ch. 1.
 28, 29
 & 7. 46.

* Cp. Matt.
 2. 12
 & 23. 34,
 & Rev. 14.
 15.

* Cp. Rev. 6.
 10.

* Cp. ch. 7.
 12
 & Gen. 4.
 8.

* Cp. ch. 5.
 44
 & 24
 & Heb. 10.
 37
 & 2 Pet. 2.
 6.

* Cp. Rev. 6.
 10.

* Cp. ver. 4.
 10.

* Cp. ch. 2.
 41

& 4. 43
 & Rev. 4.
 11.

* Cp. Isai.
 40. 12

* Cp. Wis-
 dom 11. 28

& ch. 3. 4
 & 5. 23, 28
 & 6. 17, [36]

& 7. 17, [36]

& 13. 51

* Cp. ch. 4.
 28.

* See Acts
 2. 12-21.

¹ So the Syriac. The Latin omits *of hell*; or which are the paths. ² Another reading is, *from which thou canst not be separated*. ³ Syriac and Ethiopic, *the way of the incorruptible*. ⁴ So the Syriac and Ethiopic. The Latin is corrupt. ⁵ So the Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt. See Judg. 9. 8. ⁶ After the Oriental versions. ⁷ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt. ⁸ So the Syriac. ⁹ So the Syriac and Ethiopic versions. ¹⁰ So the Syriac. The Latin is corrupt. ¹¹ Syt. rest. ¹² Or, *threshing-floor*. ¹³ So the Syriac. The Latin has *shall I hope*.

peradventure it is that the ¹threshing time of the righteous is kept back, because of the sins of them that dwell upon the earth.

⁴⁰ So he answered me, and said, Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her.

⁴¹ Then said I, No, Lord, that can it not.

And he said unto me, In the grave ²the chambers of souls are like the womb: ⁴² for like as a woman that travaileth maketh haste to escape the anguish of the travail: even so do these places haste to deliver those things that are committed unto them from the beginning. ⁴³ Then shall it be shewed thee concerning those things which thou desirest to see.

⁴⁴ Then answered I and said, ³ If I have found favour in thy sight, and if it be possible, and if I be meet therefore, ⁴⁵ shew me this also, whether there be more to come than is past, or whether the more part is gone over us. ⁴⁶ For what is gone I know, but what is for to come I know not.

⁴⁷ And he said unto me, Stand up upon the right side, and I shall expound the similitude unto thee.

⁴⁸ So I stood, and saw, and, behold, a hot burning oven passed by before me: and it happened, that when the flame was gone by I looked, and, behold, the smoke remained still. ⁴⁹ After this there passed by before me a watery cloud, and sent down much rain with a storm; and when the stormy rain was past, the drops remained therein still.

⁵⁰ Then said he unto me, Consider with thyself; as the rain is more than the drops, and as the fire is greater than the smoke, ⁵¹ so the quantity which is past did more exceed; but the drops and the smoke remained still.

⁵² Then I prayed, and said, May I live, thinkest thou, until that time? or who shall be in those days?

⁵³ He answered me, and said, ⁵⁴ As for the tokens whereof thou askest me, I may tell thee of them in part: but as touching thy life, I am not sent to shew thee; for I do not know it.

⁵ Nevertheless as concerning ⁶ the tokens, behold, ⁷ the days shall come, that they which dwell upon earth shall be taken ⁸ with great amazement, ⁹ and the way of truth shall be hidden, and the land ¹⁰ shall be barren of faith. ¹¹ But iniquity shall be increased above that which now thou seest, or that thou hast heard long ago. ¹² And the land, that thou seest now to have rule, shall be waste and ¹³ untrodden, and men shall see it desolate. ¹⁴ But if the Most High

grant thee to live, thou shalt see ¹⁵ that which is after the third kingdom to be troubled; and the sun shall suddenly shine forth in the night, and the moon in the day: ¹⁶ and blood shall drop out of wood, and ¹⁷ the stone shall give his voice, and the peoples shall be troubled; and ¹⁸ their goings shall be changed: ¹⁹ and he shall rule, whom they that dwell upon the earth look not for, and the fowls shall take their flight away together: ²⁰ and the Sodomitish sea shall cast out fish, and make a noise in the night, which many have not known: but all shall hear the voice thereof. ²¹ There shall be chaos also in many places, and the fire shall be oft sent out, and the wild beasts shall change their places, and women shall bring forth monsters: ²² and ²³ salt waters shall be found in the sweet, and ²⁴ all friends shall destroy one another; ²⁵ then shall wit hide itself, and understanding withdraw itself into its chamber; ²⁶ and it shall be sought of many, and shall not be found: and ²⁷ unrighteousness and incontinency shall be multiplied upon earth. ²⁸ One land also shall ask another, and say, Is righteousness, is a man that doeth righteousness, gone through thee? And it shall say, No. ²⁹ And it shall come to pass at that time that men shall hope, but shall not obtain: they shall labour, but their ways shall not prosper. ³⁰ To shew thee such tokens I have leave; and if thou wilt pray again, and weep as now, and ³¹ fast seven days, thou shalt hear yet greater things than these.

³² Then I awaked, and an extreme trembling went through my body, and my mind was troubled, ³³ so that it fainted. ³⁴ So the angel that was come to talk with me held me, ³⁵ comforted me, and set me up upon my feet. ³⁶ And in the second night it came to pass, that ³⁷ Phaltiel the captain of the people came unto me, saying, Where hast thou been? ³⁸ why is thy countenance sad? ³⁹ or knowest thou not that Israel is committed unto thee in the land of their captivity? ⁴⁰ Up then, and eat some bread, and forsake us not, ⁴¹ as the shepherd that leaveth his flock in the hands of cruel wolves. ⁴² Then said I unto him, Go thy ways from me, and come not nigh me for ⁴³ seven days, and then shalt thou come unto me. And he heard what I said, and went from me.

⁴⁴ And so I ⁴⁵ fasted seven days, mourning and weeping, like as ⁴⁶ Uriel the angel commanded me. ⁴⁷ And after seven days so it was, ⁴⁸ that the thoughts of my heart were very grievous unto me again, ⁴⁹ and my soul ⁵⁰ recovered the spirit of understanding, and I began to speak words before the Most High again, ⁵¹ and said,

¹ Cp. ch. 11. 30, 40
2 12. 11
3 Dan. 7. 7.

⁴ Cp. Hab. 2. 11
5 Luke 10. 40.

⁶ Cp. James 3. 11, 12.
7 ch. 4. 24.
8 Cp. Matt. 10. 31
9 Mark 13. 12.
10 Cp. Prov. 22. 3.
11 Cp. ver. 2.

¹² ver. 1. ch. 4. 32.

¹³ ch. 6. 31. 35.

¹⁴ Cp. ver. 52
15 ch. 12. 5.
16 ch. 10. 30.
17 Cp. Dan. 10. 10, 11.

¹⁸ Neh. 2. 2.

¹⁹ Cp. John 10. 12.

²⁰ ch. 4. 1
21 10. 23.

²² Cp. ch. 6. 26, 27
23 7. 15
24 7. 27.

²⁵ Cp. ver. 14.

²⁶ Cp. ver. 30
27 ch. 7. 33
(mg.)

²⁸ ch. 5. 36
29 6. 11
30 8. 43
31 12. 7
32 14. 32.
33 Cp. ver. 30.

³⁴ Cp. ver. 45
35 ch. 14. 11, 12.

³⁶ ch. 5. 13
37 6. 12
38 7. 26.

³⁹ ch. 6. 24.
40 Cp. Luke 21. 24.

⁴¹ ch. 14. 18.
42 Cp. Luke 18. 8.
43 Cp. ver. 10
44 Matt. 24. 13.

¹ Or, *threshing-floor*

² So the Syriac.

³ The Syriac has *Psalter*.

⁴ According to some Oriental versions, *the air*.

* See ch. 4.

30.

/ Ps. 80. 8.

Cp. ch. 9.

21.

* Isai. 5. 1.

7.

/ Cp. Deut.

11. 12

* Isai. 51. 1

(for 102. 1.)

* Hos. 14. 5.

Cp. 8. of 18.

2. 1, 2.

* Cp. Ps. 46.

4.

/ See Deut.

12. 11.

* Cp. Ps. 74.

19.

* Cp. Ps. 74. 1

* 79. 13

* 80. 1.

* See Deut.

7. 8.

* Cp. ch. 4.

33

* 6. 57.

* See Lev.

26. 33.

/ Cp. 2 Sam.

24. 14

* Ecclus.

2. 18.

* ch. 4. 1.

* ch. 8. 47.

* Cp. ch. 4. 2

* 12. 4.

* Job 8. 11.

Jer. 20. 17.

* Cp. Ec-

clus. 1. 2.

* ch. 4. 36.

* See ch. 4.

30.

* Cp. Jer. 1.

4.

“O Lord that bearest rule, of all the woods of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee / one vine: ²⁴and of all the lands of the world thou hast chosen thee one ¹country: and of all the flowers of the world thou hast chosen thee one ²lily: ²⁵and of all the depths of the sea thou hast filled thee ³one river: and of all builded cities / thou hast hallowed Zion unto thyself: ²⁶and of all the fowls that are created thou hast named thee ⁴one dove: and of all the cattle that are made thou hast provided thee one ⁵sheep: ²⁷and among all the multitudes of peoples thou hast gotten thee one people: and unto this people, ²⁸whom thou lovedst, thou gavest a law that is approved of all. ²⁹And now, O Lord, why hast thou given this one people over unto many, and ³⁰hast dishonoured the one root above others, ³¹and hast scattered thine only one among many? ³²And they which did gainsay thy promises have trodden them down that believed thy covenants. ³³If thou dost so much hate thy people, ³⁴they should be punished with thine own hands.

³⁵Now when I had spoken these words, ³⁶the angel that came to me the night afore was sent unto me, ³⁷and said unto me, Hear me, and I will instruct thee; hearken unto me, and I shall tell thee more.

³⁸And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israel's sake: ³⁹lovest thou that people better than he that made them?

⁴⁰And I said, No, Lord: but of very grief have I spoken: for my reins torment me every hour, while I labour ⁴¹to comprehend the way of the Most High, and to seek out part of his judgement.

⁴²And he said unto me, Thou canst not. And I said, Wherefore, Lord, or whereunto was I born? or ⁴³why was not my mother's womb then my grave, that I might not have seen the travail of Jacob, and the wearisome toil of the stock of Israel?

⁴⁴And he said unto me, ⁴⁵Number me them that are not yet come, gather me together the drops that are scattered abroad, make me the flowers green again that are withered, ⁴⁶open me ⁴⁷the chambers that are closed, and bring me forth the winds that in them are shut up, or shew me the image of a voice: and then I will declare to thee the travail that thou askest to see.

⁴⁸And I said, ⁴⁹O Lord that bearest rule, who may know these things, but he that hath not his dwelling with men? ⁵⁰As for me, I am unwise: how may I then speak of these things whereof thou askest me?

⁴⁰Then said he unto me, Like as thou canst do none of these things that I have spoken of, even so canst thou not find out my judgement, or ⁵¹the end of the love that I have promised unto my people.

⁴⁴And I said, But, lo, O Lord, thou hast made the promise unto them that be in the end: and what shall they that have been before us, or we ⁵²that be now, or they that shall come after us?

⁴⁸And he said unto me, I will liken my judgement unto a ring: ⁵³like as there is no slackness of them that be last, even so there is no swiftness of them that be first.

⁴³So I answered and said, Couldst thou not make them to be at once that have been made, and that be now, and that are for to come; ⁵⁴that thou mightest shew thy judgement the sooner?

⁴⁴Then answered he me, and said, ⁵⁵The creature may not haste above the creator; neither may the world hold them at once that shall be created therein.

⁴⁵And I said, How hast thou said unto thy servant, that ⁵⁶thou wilt surely make alive at once the creature that thou hast created? ⁵⁷If therefore they shall be alive at once, and the creature shall sustain them: even so it might now also support them to be present at once.

⁴⁶And he said unto me, Ask the womb of a woman, and say unto her, If thou bringest forth ten children, why ⁵⁸dost thou it at several times? pray her therefore to bring forth ten children at once.

⁴⁷And I said, She cannot: but must do it by distance of time.

⁴⁸Then said he unto me, Even so have I given ⁵⁹the womb of the earth to those that be sown therein in their several times. ⁴⁹For like as a young child may not bring forth, neither ⁶⁰she that is grown old bring forth any more, even so have I disposed the world which I created.

⁵⁰And I asked, and said, Seeing thou hast now shewed me the way, I will speak before thee: Is our mother, ⁶¹of whom thou hast told me, still young? or doth she now draw nigh unto age?

⁵²He answered me, and said, Ask a woman that beareth children, and she shall tell thee. ⁵³Say unto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought forth like those that were before, but less of stature? ⁵⁴And she also shall answer thee, They that be born in the strength of youth are of one fashion, and they that are born in the time of age, when the womb faileth, are otherwise. ⁵⁵Consider therefore thou also, how that ⁵⁶ye are less of stature than

* Cp. Isai.

64. 4.

* Cp. 1 Thes.

4. 18.

* Cp. ch. 2

41

* 4. 36.

* Cp. ch. 4

34

* 6. 24.

* See ch. 18.

10-14.

* Cp. Gen.

13. 12, 13

* Luke 1.

18.

* Cp. ver. 46

* Ecclus.

40. 1.

* Cp. Gen.

6. 4

* Num. 13.

33.

¹ After the Oriental versions. The Latin has *pre-*
² *hast prepared.* ³ So the Syriac. ⁴ The Latin omits *If... alive at once.*

* See ch. 4.
44.
* ch. 2. 18
* 2. 2.

those that were before you. 55 And so are they that come after you less than ye, as born of the creature which now beginneth to be old, and is past the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I have found favour in thy sight, shew thy servant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

6 And he said unto me, In the beginning, when the earth was made, before the outgoings of the world were fixed, or ever the gatherings of the winds blew, before the voices of the thunder sounded and before the flashes of the lightning shone, or ever the foundations of Paradise were laid, before the fair flowers were seen, or ever the powers of the earthquake were established, before the innumerable hosts of angels were gathered together, or ever the heights of the air were lifted up, before the measures of the firmament were named, or ever the footstool of Sion was established, and are the present years were sought out, and over the imaginations of them that now sin were estranged, before they were sealed that have gathered faith for a treasure: then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: as by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shall be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said unto me, From Abraham unto Abraham, inasmuch as Jacob and Esau were born of him, for Jacob's hand held the heel of Esau from the beginning. 9 For Esau is the end of this world, and Jacob is the beginning of it that followeth. 10 The beginning of a man is his hand, and the end of a man is his heel; between the heel and the hand seek thou nought else, Esdras.

11 I answered then and said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight, I beseech thee, shew thy servant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewdest me part the last night.

12 So he answered and said unto me, Stand up upon thy feet, and thou shalt hear a mighty sounding voice; and if the place whereon thou standest be greatly moved, when it speaketh be not thou afraid: for the word is of the end, and the foundations of the earth shall understand, that the speech is of them: they shall tremble and be moved: for they know that their end must be changed.

17 And it happened, that when I had

heard it I stood up upon my feet, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters. 18 And it said, Behold, the days come, and it shall be that when I draw nigh to visit them that dwell upon the earth, and when I shall make inquisition of them that have done hurt unjustly with their unrighteousness, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled, and when the seal shall be set upon the world that is to pass away, then will I shew these tokens: the books shall be opened before the firmament, and all shall see together: and the children of a year old shall speak with their voices, the women with child shall bring forth untimely children at three or four months, and they shall live, and dance. 22 And suddenly shall the sown places appear unsown, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found empty: 23 and the trumpet shall give a sound, which when every man heareth, they shall be suddenly afraid. 24 At that time shall friends make war one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in fear with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountains shall stand still, so that for three hours they shall not run. 25 And it shall be that whoever remaineth after all these things that I have told thee of, he shall be saved, and shall see my salvation, and the end of my world. 26 And they shall see the men that have been taken up, who have not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning. 27 For evil shall be blotted out, and deceit shall be quenched; 28 and faith shall flourish, and corruption shall be overcome, and the truth, which hath been so long without fruit, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold, by little and little the place whereon I stood rocked to and fro. 30 And he said unto me, These things came I to shew thee this night. 31 If therefore thou wilt pray yet again, and fast seven days more, I shall yet tell thee greater things than these. 32 For thy voice hath surely been heard before the Most High: for the Mighty hath seen thy righteous dealing, he hath seen aforetime also thy chastity, which thou hast had ever since thy youth. 33 And therefore hath he sent me to shew thee all these things, and to say unto thee, Be of good comfort, and fear not. 34 And be not hasty in regard of the former times, to think vain things, that thou mayest not hasten in the latter times.

35 And it came to pass after this, that

* ch. 14. 2.
* Cp. ver. 13.

* Ezek. 1. 24
* 43. 2.
* Rev. 1. 18
* 14. 2
* 19. 6.
* ch. 5. 56
* 2. 2.

* Cp. Isai.
40. 2.

* See ch. 4.
50.

* Dan. 7. 10.
* Rev. 20. 12.

* Zech. 9. 14.
* Matt. 24.
* 1 Cor. 15.
* 52.
* Cp. Amos
3. 6.
* Isai. 54. 9.
* Cp. Matt.
24. 30.
* Luke 21.
* 26.
* Matt. 10.
* 22.

* ch. 2. 2.

* Cp. ch. 8.
* 19.
* 14. 8.
* Matt. 16.
* 26.
* Mark 9. 1.
* Luke 9. 27.
* Cp. John 8.
* 23.
* Heb. 2. 2.
* Cp. Mal. 4.
* 5. 6.
* Cp. ch. 7.
* 34.

* Cp. ver. 14.

* ch. 5. 13, 20.
* ch. 13. 56.

* Cp. ch. 10.
* 20.
* 13. 54.
* 16. 54.
* Dan. 10.
* 12.
* Cp. Dan. 9.
* 24.
* See ch. 7.
* [44].
* Cp. ch. 4.
* 24.
* 5. 44.

* Gen. 17. 5
(for mg.).

* Gen. 25. 26.
* Hos. 12. 3.

* See ch. 4.
38.

* See ch. 5.
1-13.

* Cp. ch. 10.
31.
* Ezek. 2.
1. 2.
* Dan. 8.
18.
* ver. 17.
* Cp. Dan.
10. 6.
* Cp. ver. 20.
* Cp. ch. 3.
13.

1 So the Syriac.
The Latin is defective.
The Latin is corrupt.

2 Perhaps for Abram.

3 After the Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt.

4 Another reading is, Isaac.

5 So the Syriac, &c.

6 So the Syriac.

* ch. 5. 20.

* Cp. ch. 5.
21
* 7. 15
* 9. 27.

* See Gen.

1. 1.
* Cp. Eo-
clus. 42. 15.* Gen. 1. 2.
* Cp. ch. 7.
30.

* Gen. 1. 2.

* Pa. 135. 7.

* ver. 4.
* Gen. 1. 6.* Cp. ver. 51.
See Gen. 1.
8.* Cp. ver. 50.
52.

* Cp. ver. 38.

* Gen. 1. 11.

* Cp. ver. 3.

* See Gen.
1. 14-16.

* Gen. 1. 20.

* Job 40. 15.

* Pa. 74. 14.

* Cp. ver.
42.

* Pa. 80. 10.

* Gen. 1. 24.

"I wept again, and fasted seven days in like manner, that I might fulfil the three weeks which he told me. 36 And in the eighth night was my heart vexed within me again, and I began to speak before the Most High. 37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soul was in distress. 38 And I said, O Lord, of a truth thou spakest at the beginning of the creation, upon the first day, and saidst thus; "Let heaven and earth be made; and thy word perfected the work. 39 And then was the spirit hovering, and darkness and silence were on every side; the sound of man's voice was not yet. 40 Then commandedst thou a ray of light to be brought forth of thy treasures, that then thy works might appear. 41 Upon the second day again thou madest the spirit of the firmament and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a division betwixt the waters, that the one part might go up, and the other remain beneath. 42 Upon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered together in the seventh part of the earth: six parts didst thou dry up, and keep them, to the intent that of these some being both planted and tilled might serve before thee. 43 For as soon as thy word went forth the work was done. 44 For immediately there came forth great and innumerable fruit, and manifold pleasures for the taste, and flowers of inimitable colour, and odours of most exquisite smell: and this was done the third day. 45 Upon the fourth day thou commandedst that the sun should shine, and the moon give her light, and the stars should be in their order: 46 and gavest them a charge to do service unto man, that was to be made. 47 Upon the fifth day thou saidst unto the seventh part, where the water was gathered together, that it should bring forth living creatures, fowls and fishes: and so it came to pass, 48 that the dumb water and without life brought forth living things as it was bidden, that the peoples might therefore praise thy wondrous works. 49 Then didst thou preserve two living creatures, the one thou calledst Behemoth, and the other thou calledst Leviathan: 50 and thou didst separate the one from the other: for the seventh part, namely, where the water was gathered together, might not hold them both. 51 Unto Behemoth thou gavest one part, which was dried up on the third day, that he should dwell in the same, wherein are a thousand hills: 52 but unto Leviathan thou gavest the seventh part, namely, the moist; and thou hast kept them to be devoured of whom thou wilt, and when. 53 But upon the sixth day thou gavest

commandment unto the earth, that it should bring forth before thee cattle, beasts, and creeping things: 54 and over these Adam, whom thou ordainedst lord over all the works that thou hast made: of him come we all, the people whom thou hast chosen. 55 All this have I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou hast said that for our sakes thou madest this world. 56 As for the other nations, which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, and are like unto spittle: and thou hast likened the abundance of them unto a drop that falleth from a vessel. 57 And now, O Lord, behold, these nations, which are reputed as nothing, be lords over us, and devour us. 58 But we thy people, whom thou hast called thy firstborn, thy only begotten, and thy fervent lover, are given into their hands. 59 If the world now be made for our sakes, why do we not possess for an inheritance our world? how long shall this endure?

7 And when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent unto me the angel which had been sent unto me the nights afore: and he said unto me, Up, Esdras, and hear the words that I am come to tell thee. 3 And I said, Speak on, my Lord. Then said he unto me, There is a sea set in a wide place, that it might be broad and vast. 4 But the entrance thereof shall be set in a narrow place so as to be like a river; 5 whoso then should desire to go into the sea to look upon it, or to rule it, if he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad? 6 Another thing also: There is a city builded and set in a plain country, and full of all good things; 7 but the entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a dangerous place to fall, having a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deep water: 8 and there is one only path between them both, even between the fire and the water, so small that there could but one man go there at once. 9 If this city now be given unto a man for an inheritance, if the heir pass not the danger set before him, how shall he receive his inheritance? 10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then said he unto me, Even so also is Israel's portion. 11 Because for their sakes I made the world: and when Adam transgressed my statutes, then was decreed that now is done. 12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, and sorrowful and toilsome: they are but few and evil, full of perils, and charged with great toils. 13 For the entrances of the greater world are wide and sure, and bring forth fruit of immortality. 14 If then they that live enter not these strait

* Wisdom 9.
2
See Gen. 1.
25.* ch. 7. 11
* 8. 44
* 9. 12.* Isai. 40. 17.
Dan. 4. 28.* Isai. 40. 15.
23
* 2. 28
* Root of
Ezth. 1. 11.* Ex. 4. 22
Hos. 11. 1.
Ecclus. 36.
15.* Cp. Pa. 74.
16.* ch. 4. 1
* 8. 32.* Cp. Matt.
7. 14
* Luke 12.
24.

* Cp. ch. 8. 5.

* See ch. 6.
50.* ver. 40.
* Cp. 7. 7.* Cp. Job 8.
7
* 14. 1.* Cp. ch. 4.
25
* Gen. 1. 2.

1 The Latin adds from these.

2 So the Syriac. The Latin has the firstborn world.

3 So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin MSS. have deep.

* Cp. ch. 5.
21
& 36, 37.

* See ch. 4.
26.

* Deut. 4. 1
& 24
& 3. 1.

* Cp. Rom.
8. 16, 24
& 2 Cor. 4.
17, 18.

* ch. 4. 34
& 5. 44.

* Cp. Deut.
30. 15
& Acts 10.
26

& Rom. 2.
14, 15.

* 3 Kin. 17.
15.

Rom. 1. 21.

* See ch. 3.
36.

* Cp. Matt.
13. 12
& Mark 4.
25

& Luke 8.
18.

* See ch. 4.
36.

* Cp. Rev.
21. 2.

* Cp. ch. 6.
25.

* ch. 13. 32,
37, 33
& 14. 9.

* Cp. Dan.
9. 26.

* Cp. ch. 6.
26.

* Isai. 26. 19.
Dan. 12. 2

* John 5. 28,
29

* Rev. 20. 13,
10.

* Dan. 7. 9,
10.

* Matt. 26.
31.

and vain things, they can never receive those that are laid up for them. ¹⁵ Now therefore why disquietest thou thyself, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou moved, whereas thou art but mortal? ¹⁶ and why hast thou not considered in thy mind that which is to come, rather than that which is present? ¹⁷ Then answered I and said, O Lord that bearest rule, lo, thou hast ordained in thy law, that the righteous should inherit these things, but that the ungodly should perish. ¹⁸ The righteous therefore shall suffer strait things, and hope for wide: but they that have done wickedly have suffered the strait things, and yet shall not see the wide. ¹⁹ And he said unto me, ²⁰ Thou art not a judge above God, neither hast thou understanding above the Most High. ²¹ Yea, rather let many that now be perish, than that the law of God which is set before them be despised. ²² For God straitly commanded such as came, even as they came, what they should do to live, and what they should observe to avoid punishment. ²³ Nevertheless they were not obedient unto him; but spake against him, and imagined for themselves vain things; and framed cunning devices of wickedness; and ²⁴ said moreover of the Most High, that he is not; and knew not his ways: ²⁵ but they despised his law, and denied his covenants; they have not been faithful to his statutes, and have not performed his works. ²⁶ Therefore, Esdras, for the empty are empty things, and for the full are the full things. ²⁷ For behold, the time shall come, and it shall be, when these tokens, of which I told thee before, shall come to pass, that the bride shall appear, even the city coming forth, and she shall be seen, that now is withdrawn from the earth. ²⁸ And whosoever is delivered from the foresaid evils, the same shall see my wonders. ²⁹ For my son Jesus shall be revealed with those that be with him, and shall rejoice them that remain four hundred years. ³⁰ After these years shall my son Christ die, and all that have the breath of life. ³¹ And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the first beginning: so that no man shall remain. ³² And after seven days the world, that yet awaketh not, shall be raised up, and that shall die that is corruptible. ³³ And the earth shall restore those that are asleep in her, and so shall the dust those that dwell therein in silence, and the secret places shall deliver those souls that were committed unto them. ³⁴ And the Most High shall be

revealed upon the seat of judgement¹, and compassion shall pass away, and longsuffering shall be withdrawn: ³⁴ but judgement only shall remain, truth shall stand, and faith shall wax strong: ³⁵ and the work shall follow, and the reward shall be shewed, and good deeds shall awake, and wicked deeds shall not sleep. ³⁶ And the pit of torment shall appear, and over against it shall be the place of rest: and the furnace of hell shall be shewed, and over against it the paradise of delight. ³⁷ And then shall the Most High say to the nations that are raised from the dead, See ye and understand whom ye have denied, or whom ye have not served, or whose commandments ye have despised. ³⁸ Look on this side and on that: here is delight and rest, and there fire and torments. Thus shall he speak unto them in the day of judgement: ³⁹ This is a day that hath neither sun, nor moon, nor stars, neither cloud, nor thunder, nor lightning, neither wind, nor water, nor air, neither darkness, nor evening, nor morning, neither summer, nor spring, nor heat, nor winter, neither frost, nor cold, nor hail, nor rain, nor dew, neither noon, nor night, nor dawn, neither shining, nor brightness, nor light, save only the splendour of the glory of the Most High, whereby all shall see the things that are set before them: ⁴³ for it shall endure as it were a week of years. ⁴⁴ This is my judgement and the ordinance thereof; but to thee only have I shewed these things.

⁴⁵ And I answered, I said even then, O Lord, and I say now: Blessed are they that be now alive, and keep the statutes ordained of thee. ⁴⁶ But as touching them for whom my prayer was made, what shall I say? for who is there of them that be alive that hath not sinned, and who of the sons of men that hath not transgressed thy covenant? ⁴⁷ And now I see, that the world to come shall bring delight to few, but torments unto many. ⁴⁸ For an evil heart hath grown up in us, which hath led us astray from these statutes, and hath brought us into corruption and into the ways of death, hath shewed us the paths of perdition and removed us far from life; and that, not a few only, but well nigh all that have been created.

⁴⁹ And he answered me, and said, Hearken unto me, and I will instruct thee; and I will admonish thee yet again: ⁵⁰ for this cause the Most High hath not made one world, but two. ⁵¹ For whereas thou hast said that the just are not many, but few, and the

* Cp. Luke 13. 35.

* Cp. ch. 4. 26.

* Rev. 14. 13.

* Rev. 22. 12.

* Cp. Matt. 16. 27.

* See ch. 13. 36.

* Cp. Eccles. 12. 14.

* Rev. 19. 20
& 20. 10, 14,
15.

* Cp. ver. [58].

* ver. 28. ch. 4. 7
& 6. 2.

* Cp. ver. [36].

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. ver. [36].

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

* Cp. Isai. 60. 19, 20
& Jer. 31. 23
& 22. 5.

¹ According to some authorities, have not suffered ... and shall not see.

² Lat. man. ³ Another reading is, There is no judge ... and none that hath understanding.

⁴ The Syriac adds and the end shall come.

⁵ The passage from verse [36] to verse [105], formerly missing, has been restored to the text. See Preface, page ix.

⁶ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has shall thou speak.

⁷ Lat. man. ⁸ Another reading is, There is no judge ... and none that hath understanding.

⁹ The Syriac adds and the end shall come.

¹⁰ The passage from verse [36] to verse [105], formerly missing, has been restored to the text. See Preface, page ix.

¹¹ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has shall thou speak.

¹² Lat. man. ¹³ Another reading is, There is no judge ... and none that hath understanding.

¹⁴ The Syriac adds and the end shall come.

¹⁵ The passage from verse [36] to verse [105], formerly missing, has been restored to the text. See Preface, page ix.

¹⁶ So the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has shall thou speak.

ungodly abound, hear *the answer* thereunto. [52] If thou have choice stones exceeding few, ¹ wilt thou set for thee over against them according to their number *things of lead and clay*?

[53] And I said, Lord, how shall this be?

[54] And he said unto me, Not only this, ² but ask the earth, and she shall tell thee; intreat her, and she shall declare unto thee. [55] For thou shalt say unto her, ³ Thou bringest forth gold and silver and brass, and iron also and lead and clay: [56] but silver is more abundant than gold, and brass than silver, and iron than brass, lead than iron, and clay than lead. [57] Judge thou therefore which things are precious and to be desired, whatso is abundant or what is rare.

[58] And I said, ⁴ O Lord that bearest rule, that which is plentiful is of less worth, for that which is more rare is more precious.

[59] And he answered me, and said, ⁵ Weigh within thyself the things that thou hast thought, for he that hath what is hard to get rejoiceth over him that hath what is plentiful. [60] So also is the ⁶ judgement which I have promised: ⁷ for I will rejoice over the few that shall be saved, inasmuch as ⁸ these are they that have made my glory now to prevail, and of whom my name is now named. [61] ⁹ And I will not grieve over the multitude of them that perish; for these are they that are now like unto vapour, and are become as flame and smoke; they are set on fire and burn hotly, and are quenched.

[62] And I answered and said, O thou earth, wherefore hast thou brought forth, if the mind is made out of dust, like as all other created things? [63] ¹⁰ For it were better that the dust itself had been unborn, so that the mind might not have been made therefrom. [64] But now the mind groweth with us, and by reason of this we are tormented, because we perish and know it. [65] Let the race of men lament and the beasts of the field be glad; let all that are born lament, but let the fourfooted beasts and the cattle rejoice. [66] For it is far better with them than with us; for they look not for judgement, neither do they know of torments or of salvation promised unto them after death. [67] For what doth it profit us, that we shall be preserved alive, but yet be afflicted with torment? [68] For all that are born are ¹¹ defiled with iniquities, and are full of sins and laden with offences: [69] and ¹² if after death we were not to come into judgement, peradventure it had been better for us.

[70] And he answered me, and said, When the Most High made the world,

and Adam and all them that came of him, he first ¹³ prepared the judgement and the things that pertain unto the judgement. [71] And now understand from thine own words, ¹⁴ for thou hast said that the mind groweth with us. [72] They therefore that dwell upon the earth shall be tormented for this reason, ¹⁵ that having understanding they have wrought iniquity, and receiving commandments have not kept them, and having obtained a law they dealt unfaithfully with that which they received. [73] What then will they have to say in the judgement, or how will they answer in the last times? [74] ¹⁶ For how great a time hath the Most High been long-suffering with them that inhabit the world, and not for their sakes, but because of the times which he hath fore-ordained!

[75] And I answered and said, If I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, shew this also unto thy servant, whether after death, even now when every one of us giveth up his soul, we shall be kept in rest until those times come, ¹⁷ in which thou shalt renew the creation, or whether we shall be tormented forthwith.

[76] And he answered me, and said, I will shew thee this also; but join not thyself with them that are scornors, nor number thyself with them that are tormented. [77] For thou hast ¹⁸ a treasure of good works laid up with the Most High, but it shall not be shewed thee until the last times. [78] For concerning death the teaching is: When the determinate sentence hath gone forth from the Most High that a man should die, as the spirit leaveth the body ¹⁹ to return again to him who gave it, ²⁰ it adoreth the glory of the Most High first of all. [79] And if it be one of those that have been scornors and have not kept the way of the Most High, and that have despised his law, and that hate them that fear ²¹ God, [80] these spirits shall not enter ²² into habitations, but shall wander and be in torments forthwith, ever grieving and sad, in seven ways. [81] The first way, because they have despised the law of the Most High. [82] The second way, ²³ because they cannot now make a good returning that they may live. [83] The third way, ²⁴ they shall see the reward laid up for them that have believed the covenants of the Most High. [84] The fourth way, they shall consider the torment laid up for themselves in the last days. [85] The fifth way, they shall see ²⁵ the dwelling places of the others guarded by angels, with great quietness. [86] The sixth way, they shall see ²⁶ how forthwith some of them shall pass into torment. [87] The seventh way, which is ²⁷ more grievous than all

¹ Cp. Matt. 23, 32 & 24, 41 & Mark 13, 40.
² ver. [64].

³ See ver. 21—24.

⁴ Cp. Rom. 2, 4 & 2 Pet. 3, 9.

⁵ Cp. Imi. 65, 17 & Matt. 13, 26 & Acts 3, 21 & Rev. 21, 1, 5.

⁶ Tobit 4, 2. Matt. 6, 20. Luke 12, 35.

⁷ Eccles. 12, 7.

⁸ Cp. ver. [91].

⁹ ver. [101]. Cp. ver. [85], [96].

¹⁰ Cp. 2 Sam. 12, 23, 25 & Job 7, 9, 16.

¹¹ Cp. Wisdom 9, 3 & Luke 15, 23.

¹² Cp. ver. [89], [90], [101].

¹ The Latin is here corrupt.

² Another reading is, *Mis.*
³ Lat. *greater*.

³ The passage is corrupt.

the aforesaid ways, because they shall pine away in confusion and be consumed with ¹shame, and shall be withered up by fears, seeing the glory of the Most High before whom they have sinned whilst living, and before whom they shall be judged in the last times. [98] Now this is the order of those who have kept the ways of the Most High, when they shall be separated from the corruptible vessel. [99] In the time ¹that they dwelt therein they painfully served the Most High, and ²were in jeopardy every hour, that they might keep the law of ³the lawgiver perfectly. [90] Wherefore this is the teaching concerning them: [91] 'First of all they shall see with great joy the glory of him who taketh them up, for they shall have rest in seven orders. [92] The first order, because they have striven with great labour to overcome ⁴the evil thought which was fashioned together with them, that it might not lead them astray from life into death. [93] The second order, because they see the perplexity in which the souls of the ungodly wander, and ⁵the punishment that awaiteth them. [94] The third order, they see ⁶the witness which he that fashioned them beareth concerning them, that while they lived they kept the law ⁷which was given them in trust. [95] The fourth order, they understand the rest which, being gathered ⁸in their chambers, they now enjoy with great quietness, guarded by angels, and the glory that awaiteth them in the last days. [96] The fifth order, they rejoice, seeing how they have now escaped from ⁹that which is corruptible, and how they shall inherit that which is to come, while they see moreover ¹⁰the straitness and the ¹¹painfulness from which they have been delivered, and the large room which they shall receive with joy and immortality. [97] The sixth order, when it is shewed unto them ¹²how their face shall shine as the sun, and how ¹³they shall be made like unto the light of the stars, being henceforth incorruptible. [98] The seventh order, which is greater than all the aforesaid orders, because they shall rejoice with confidence, and because they shall be bold without confusion, and shall be glad without fear, for they hasten ¹⁴to behold the face of him whom in their lifetime they served, and from whom ¹⁵they shall receive their reward in glory. [99] This is the order of the souls of the just, as from henceforth ¹⁶is announced unto them, and aforesaid are the ways of torture which they that would not give heed shall suffer from henceforth. [100] And I answered and said, Shall time therefore be given unto the souls after they are separated from

the bodies, that they may see that whereof thou hast spoken unto me? [101] And he said, Their freedom shall be for seven days, that for seven days they may see the things whereof thou hast been told, and afterwards they shall be gathered together ¹⁷in their habitations. [102] And I answered and said, ¹⁸¶ If I have found favour in thy sight, shew further unto me thy servant whether in the day of judgement the just will be able to intercede for the ungodly or to intreat the Most High for them, [103] whether fathers for children, or children for parents, or brethren for brethren, or kinsfolk for their next of kin, or ¹⁹friends for them that are most dear. [104] And he answered me, and said, Since thou hast found favour in my sight, ²⁰¶ I will shew thee this also: The day of judgement is ²¹a day of decision, and displayeth unto all the seal of truth; even as now a father sendeth not his son, or a son his father, or a master his slave, or a ²²friend him that is most dear, that in his stead he may ²³'be sick, or sleep, or eat, or be healed: [105] ²⁴¶ so never shall any one pray for another ²⁵in that day, neither shall one lay a burden on another, ²⁶¶ for then shall all bear every one his own righteousness or unrighteousness. [106] And I answered and said, How do we now find that first ²⁷'Abraham prayed for the people of Sodom, and ²⁸Moses for the fathers that sinned in the wilderness: 37 [107] and ²⁹'Joshua after him for Israel in the days of ³⁰'Achar: 38 [108] and ³¹'Samuel ³²'in the days of Saul; and ³³'David for the plague: and ³⁴'Solomon for them that *should worship* in the sanctuary: 39 [109] and ³⁵'Elijah for those that received rain; and ³⁶'for the dead, that he might live: 40 [110] and ³⁷'Hezekiah for the people in the days of Sennacherib: and many for many? 41 [111] If therefore now, when corruption is grown up, and unrighteousness increased, the righteous have prayed for the ungodly, wherefore shall it not be so then also? 42 [112] He answered me, and said, This present world is not the end; the full glory abideth ³⁸'not therein: therefore have they who were able prayed for the weak. 43 [113] But the day of judgement shall be the end of this time, ³⁹'and the beginning ⁴⁰'of the immortality for to come, ⁴¹'wherein corruption is passed away, 44 [114] intemperance is at an end, ⁴²'infidelity is cut off, but righteousness is grown, and truth is sprung up. 45 [115] Then shall no man be able to have mercy on him that is cast in judgement, nor to thrust down ⁴³'him that hath gotten the victory. 46 [116] I answered then and said, This

¹⁷ ver. [90].
¹⁸ Cp. ver. [80], [86].
¹⁹ See ch. 4. 44.

²⁰ See ver. [54].

²¹ Cp. Joel 3. 14.

²² Cp. Ps. 49. 7-9.

²³ ver. 45.
Ezek. 18. 20.
Cp. Rom. 2. 6.

²⁴ Gal. 6. 5. 7. 8.

²⁵ See Gen. 18. 22-32.

²⁶ See Ex. 32. 11-13.

²⁷ See Josh. 7. 6-9.

²⁸ 1 Sam. 7. 9 & 15. 11.

²⁹ 2 Sam. 24. 17.

³⁰ See 1 Kin. 18. 22-33.

³¹ 2 Chr. 6. 14-42.

³² 1 Kin. 18. 42.

³³ James 5. 18.

³⁴ 1 Kin. 17. 21.

³⁵ See 2 Kin. 19. 15-17.

³⁶ 1 Sam. 37. 18-30.

³⁷ Cp. 1 Cor. 15. 58. 54.

³⁸ Gal. 6. 27, 28.

³⁹ ver. 34.

⁴⁰ ver. 33.

⁴¹ Cp. Rev. 2. 7. 11, 17, 26.

⁴² 3. 5, 12, 21.

⁴³ 21. 7.

¹ The Latin is here corrupt. ² So the Oriental versions. ³ The Latin has a bold day. ⁴ The Latin has *understand*. ⁵ So the Syriac. The Latin omits in that day... another. ⁶ This is, *Achan*. See Josh. 7. 1. ⁷ So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin omits in the days of Saul. ⁸ Omitted in the Latin.

* ch. 6. 53, 54
* 10. 14.

* ch. 3. 5.

* Cp. ver.
(90)
* ch. 4. 12.* ver. 11.
ch. 3. 21
* 4. 30.
Rom. 5. 18.* ch. 3. 31.
Cp. Rom.
5. 23.* Rev. 2. 7.
See ch. 4. 7.

* Rev. 22. 2.

* See ver.
(97).
* Lam. 4. 5
(mg.).
Cp. Joel 2.
6.
* Nah. 2.
10.* ch. 16. 40.
Job 7. 1.
Cp. 1 Tim.
1. 16
* 2. 12
* 2 Tim. 2.
3. 4.
* 4. 7.
See Eph. 6.
10-17.* Deut. 30.
19.

* ch. 1. 32.

* ver. (90).
(61).* Cp. Luke
15. 7, 10.* Cp. Rom.
2. 4.* Cp. Wis-
dom 11. 36,
28.

is my first and last saying, *that it had been better that the earth had not given thee Adam: or else, when it had given him, to have restrained him from sinning. 47^[117] For what profit is it for all that are in this present time to live in heaviness, and after death to look for punishment? 48^[118] O thou Adam, what hast thou done? for though it was thou that sinned, & the evil is not fallen on thee alone, but upon all of us that come of thee. 49^[119] For what profit is it unto us, if there be promised us an immortal time, whereas *we have done the works that bring death? 50^[120] And that there is promised us an everlasting hope, whereas ourselves most miserably are become vain? 51^[121] And that there are reserved habitations of health and safety, whereas we have lived wickedly? 52^[122] And that the glory of the Most High shall defend them which have led a pure life, whereas we have walked in the most wicked ways of all? 53^[123] And that there shall be shewed *a paradise, whose fruit endureth without decay, wherein is abundance and healing, but we shall not enter into it, 54^[124] for we have walked in unpleasant places? 55^[125] And that the faces of them which have used abstinence *shall shine above the stars, whereas *our faces shall be blacker than darkness? 56^[126] For while we lived and committed iniquity, we considered not what we should have to suffer after death.

57^[127] Then he answered and said, This is the condition of *the battle, which man that is born upon the earth shall fight; 58^[128] that, if he be overcome, he shall suffer as thou hast said: but if he get the victory, he shall receive the thing that I say. 59^[129] For this is the way whereof Moses spake unto the people while he lived, saying, *Choose thee life, that thou mayest live. 60^[130] Nevertheless they believed not him, nor yet the prophets after him, no, nor me which have spoken unto them; 61^[131] so that there shall not be such heaviness in their destruction, as *there shall be joy over them that are persuaded to salvation.

62^[132] I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the Most High is now called merciful, in that he hath mercy upon them which are not yet come into the world; 63^[133] and compassionate, in that he hath compassion upon those that turn to his law; 64^[134] and long-suffering, for that he long suffereth those that have sinned, *as his creatures; 65^[135] and bountiful, for that he is ready to give rather than to exact; 66^[136] and of great mercy, for that he multiplieth more and more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to

them which are to come; 67^[137] (for if he multiplied not his mercies, *the world would not continue with them that dwell therein); 68^[138] and one that forgiveth, *for if he did not forgive of his goodness, that they which have committed iniquities might be eased of them, the ten thousandth part of men would not remain living; 69^[139] and a judge, for if he did not pardon them that were created by his word, and *shot out the multitude of *offences, 70^[140] there would peradventure be very few left in an innumerable multitude.

8 *And he answered me, and said, The Most High hath made this world for many, *but the world to come for few. *I will tell thee now a similitude, Esdras; *As when thou askest the earth, it shall say unto thee, that it giveth very much mould whereof earthen vessels are made, and little dust that gold cometh of: even so is the course of the present world. 39 There be many created, but few shall be saved.

4 And I answered and said, Swallow down understanding then, O my soul, and let my heart devour wisdom. 5 For thou *art come hither without thy will, and departest when thou wouldest not: for there is given thee no longer space than only to live a short time. 6 O Lord, that art over us, suffer thy servant, that we may pray before thee, and give us seed unto our heart, and culture to our understanding, that there may come fruit of it, whereby every one shall live that is corrupt, who beareth the *likeness of a man. 7 For thou art alone, and *we all one workmanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said. 8 *Forasmuch as thou quickenest the body that is fashioned now in the womb, and givest it members, thy creature is preserved in fire and water, and nine months doth thy workmanship endure thy creature which is created in her. 9 But that which keepeth and that which is kept shall both be kept *by thy keeping: and when the womb giveth up again that which hath grown in it, *thou hast commanded that out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts, be given milk, which is the fruit of the breasts, *that the thing which is fashioned may be nourished for a time, and afterwards thou shalt order it in thy mercy. 10 Yea, thou hast brought it up in thy righteousness, and nurtured it in thy law, and corrected it with thy judgement. 11 *And thou shalt mortify it as thy creature, and *quicken it as thy work. 12 *If therefore thou shalt lightly and suddenly destroy him which with so great labour was fashioned by thy commandment, *to what purpose was he made? 13 Now therefore I

* Lam. 3. 22.

* Ps. 136. 1
* 136. 2* Ps. 51. 1, 2
Isai. 43. 25
* 44. 22.
Acts 2. 18.* Cp. ver. 3
* ch. 7. (57)
* 8. 11.
* Matt. 7.
14
* Luke 12.
56
* ch. 7. (54)
* 10. 2.* ch. 3. 31.
Matt. 12.
32.
Mark 4. 30.
36, 37.
Luke 8. 15.* Isai. 43. 9
* 64. 8.
* See Ps. 136.
13-16.

* Cp. ch. 7. 7.

* Rom. 8. 13
Col. 3. 3.
* Rom. 8. 11.
Eph. 2. 1.
* Cp. Job 10.
8.* Cp. Ps. 66.
47.

1 Or, intent.

* Lat. contemptus.

* So the Syriac. The Latin has place.

* So the Syriac. The Latin is incorrect.

* So the Syriac. The Latin is imperfect.

will speak; touching man in general, thou knowest best; but touching thy people *will I speak*, for whose sake I am sorry; ¹⁶and for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourn; and for Israel, for whom I am heavy; and-for the seed of Jacob, for whose sake I am troubled; ¹⁷therefore will I begin to pray before thee for myself and for them: for I see the falls of us that dwell in the land; ¹⁸but I have heard ¹⁹the swiftness of the judgement which is to come. ²⁰Therefore hear my voice, and understand my saying, and I will speak before thee.

The beginning of the words of Esdras, ¹before he was taken up. And he said, ²O Lord, thou that ³abidest for ever, whose eyes are exalted, and ⁴whose chambers are in the air; ⁵whose throne is inestimable; whose glory may not be comprehended; before whom the hosts of angels stand with trembling; ⁶at whose bidding ⁷they are changed to wind and fire; whose word is sure, and sayings constant; whose ordinance is strong, and commandment fearful; ⁸whose look ⁹drieth up the depths, and whose indignation maketh the mountains to melt away, and whose truth beareth witness: ¹⁰hear, O Lord, the prayer of thy servant, and give ear to the petition of thy handywork; ¹¹attend unto my words, for so long as I live I will speak, and so long as I have understanding I will answer. ¹²O look not upon the sins of thy people; but on them that have served thee in truth. ¹³Regard not the doings of them that deal wickedly, but of them that have kept thy covenants in affliction. ¹⁴Think not upon those that have walked feignedly before thee; but remember them which have willingly known thy fear. ¹⁵Let it not be thy will to destroy them ¹⁶which have lived like cattle; but look upon them that have ¹⁷clearly taught thy law. ¹⁸Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse than beasts; but love them that have always put their trust in thy glory. ¹⁹For we and our fathers ²⁰have ²¹passed our lives in ²²ways that bring death: but thou because of us sinners ²³art called merciful. ²⁴For if thou hast a desire to have mercy upon us, ²⁵then shalt thou be called merciful, to us, namely, that have no works of righteousness. ²⁶For the just, ²⁷which have many good works laid up with thee, shall for their own deeds receive reward. ²⁸For what is man, that thou shouldst take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible race, that thou shouldst be so bitter toward it? ²⁹For in truth there is no man among them that be born, but he hath dealt

wickedly; and among them ³⁰that have lived there is none which hath not done amiss. ³¹For in this, O Lord, thy righteousness and thy goodness shall be declared, if thou be merciful unto them which have no store of good works.

³²Then answered he me, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according unto thy words so shall it come to pass. ³³For indeed I will not think on the fashioning of them which have sinned, or their death, their judgement, or their destruction: ³⁴but I will rejoice over the framing of the righteous, ³⁵their pilgrimage also, and the salvation, and the reward, that they shall have. ³⁶Like therefore as I have spoken, so shall it be. ³⁷For as the husbandman soweth much seed upon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet not all that is sown shall ³⁸come up in due season, neither shall all that is planted take root: even so they that are sown in the world ³⁹shall not all be saved.

⁴⁰I answered then and said, ⁴¹If I have found favour, let me speak before thee. ⁴²Forasmuch as the husbandman's seed, if it come not up, seeing that it hath not received thy rain in due season, or if it be corrupted through too much rain, ⁴³so perisheth; ⁴⁴likewise man, which is formed with thy hands, and ⁴⁵is called thine own image, because he is made like unto thee, ⁴⁶for whose sake thou hast formed all things, even him hast thou made like unto the husbandman's seed. ⁴⁷Be not wroth with us, but ⁴⁸spare thy people, and have mercy upon thine inheritance; for thou hast mercy upon thine own creation.

⁴⁹Then answered he me, and said, Things present are for them that now be, and things to come for such as shall be hereafter. ⁵⁰For thou comest far short that thou shouldst be able to love my creature more than I. But thou hast brought thyself full high unto the unrighteous. *Let this never be.* ⁵¹Yet in this shalt thou be admirable before the Most High; ⁵²in that thou hast humbled thyself, as it becometh thee, and hast not judged thyself *worthy to be among the righteous*, so as to be much glorified. ⁵³For many grievous miseries shall befall them that in the last times dwell in the world, because they have walked in great pride. ⁵⁴But understand thou for thyself, and of such as be ⁵⁵like thee seek out the glory. ⁵⁶For unto you is ⁵⁷paradise opened, ⁵⁸the tree of life is planted, ⁵⁹the time to come is prepared, ⁶⁰plenteousness is made ready, ⁶¹a city is builded, and rest is ⁶²allowed, goodness is perfected, wisdom

¹ See ch. 7. (4)

² Cp. ver. 41 & Mal. 2. 5 & James 5. 9 & Rev. 22. 12.

³ Cp. ch. 6. 36 & 14. 9.

⁴ Cp. 1 Pet. 1. 33 (mg.).

⁵ Cp. Pa. 104. 3.

⁶ Pa. 104. 4. Heb. 1. 7.

⁷ Pa. 74. 18. Nah. 1. 4. Cp. 2 Sam. 22. 16.

⁸ Nah. 1. 5. Cp. Pa. 104. 22.

⁹ See Gen. 18. 22-25.

¹⁰ Pa. 48. 20.

¹¹ ch. 7. 48.

¹² Cp. Tit. 8. 4.

¹³ ch. 7. [77] & 9. 7 & 13. 23.

¹⁴ ch. 4. 38 & 7. [68]. ¹⁵ 2 Chr. 6. 36. Pa. 14. 3. 3 & 33. 2. 3. See 1 Kin. 8. 46.

¹⁶ ch. 7. [84].

¹⁷ ch. 14. 40. ¹⁸ 1 Pet. 2. 11. ¹⁹ See Gen. 47. 9. ²⁰ See ch. 13. 26.

²¹ Cp. ver. 1.

²² See ch. 4. 44.

²³ See Gen. 1. 26, 27. ²⁴ See ch. 6. 55.

²⁵ Joel 2. 17. ²⁶ Rest of Ezech. 13. 18.

²⁷ ch. 5. 33.

²⁸ Cp. ch. 12. 23, 24.

²⁹ ver. 62. ³⁰ ch. 4. 36.

³¹ See ch. 4. 7.

³² See ch. 2. 12.

³³ Cp. 1 Cor. 2. 32.

³⁴ See ver. 1. ³⁵ Cp. ch. 7. 28 & 10. 27.

³⁶ 13. 36 & Heb. 11. 16.

³⁷ Rev. 21. 2, 10, 14.

³⁸ 22. 14. ³⁹ Rev. 14. 13.

¹ Or, *inhabitant eternally*. ² According to the chief Oriental versions. The Latin has, *even they whose services taketh the form of wind &c.* The Syriac has *received the brightness of thy law*. ³ So the Syriac and *Æthiopic* versions. ⁴ Lat. *managers*. ⁵ Another reading is, *shall be*. ⁶ So the Syriac. There appears to be an error in the Latin text. ⁷ Lat. *be saved*. ⁸ So the printed Latin text. The earlier MSS. are corrupt. ⁹ The Syriac has *established*.

* Rev. 20. 14.
* Rev. 21. 4.

* ch. 9. 11.

* ch. 7. 23.
Pa. 14. 1
& 53. 1.

* Cp. Luke
16. 24.
* Ezek. 18.
22.
Wisdom 1.
12.

* Rom. 1. 21.
2 Tim. 3. 2.

* See var. 18.

* See ch. 7.
[44].

* ch. 14. 9.

* Cp. ch. 4.
52
& 5. 1.

/ Cp. Matt.
24. 33
& Mark 13.
28.
& Luke 21.
31.
* ch. 5. 56
& 6. 18.
* Matt. 24. 7.
Mark 13. 8.
Luke 21. 10.
11.

* ch. 8. 33
& 13. 23.
/ Cp. Rom.
3. 23.

* ch. 6. 23.

* ch. 12. 34
& 13. 48.

* Wisdom
5. 2.

* Cp. Luke
16. 24.

being perfect aforehand. ⁵³The root of *evil* is sealed up from you, weakness is done away from you, and ¹[death] is hidden; ²hell and corruption are fled into forgetfulness: ⁵⁴sorrows are passed away, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortality. ⁵⁵Therefore ask thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish. ⁵⁶For when they had received liberty, they despised the Most High, thought scorn of his law, and forsook his ways. ⁵⁷Moreover they have trodden down his righteous, ⁵⁸and ⁵⁹said in their heart, that there is no God; yea, and that knowing they must die. ⁵⁹For as the things aforesaid shall receive you, ⁶⁰so thirst and pain which are prepared ^{shall receive} them: ⁶¹for the Most High willed not that men should come to nought: ⁶²but they which be created have themselves defiled the name of him that made them, and were ^{unthankful} unto him which prepared life for them. ⁶³And therefore is my judgement now at hand, ⁶⁴which I have not shewed unto all men, ⁶⁵but unto thee, ⁶⁶and a few like thee.

Then answered I and said, ⁶⁷Behold, O Lord, ⁶⁸now hast thou shewed me the multitude of the wonders, which thou wilt do in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed me.

⁹And he answered me, and said, Measure thou diligently within thyself: and when thou seest that a certain part of the signs are past, which have been told thee beforehand, ²then shalt thou understand, that it is the very time, wherein the Most High ^{will} visit the world which was made by him. ³And when there shall be seen in the world ^{earthquakes}, disquietude of peoples, ⁴devices of nations, wavering of leaders, disquietude of princes, ⁵then shalt thou understand, that the Most High spake of these things from the days that were aforesaid from the beginning. ⁶For like as of all that is made in the world, the beginning ^{is} evident, and the end manifest; ⁷so also are the times of the Most High: the beginnings are manifest in wonders and mighty works, and the end in effects and signs. ⁸And every one that shall be saved, and ^{shall} be able to escape by his works, ⁹or by faith, whereby he hath believed, ¹⁰shall be preserved from the said perils, ¹¹and shall see my salvation in my land, and ¹²within my borders, which I have sanctified for me from the beginning. ¹³Then shall they be amazed, which now have abused my ways: and they that have cast them away despitefully shall dwell in torments. ¹⁴For as many as in their life

have received benefits, and yet have not known me; ¹⁵and as many as have scorned my law, while they had yet liberty, and, when as yet place of repentance was open unto them, understood not, but despised ¹⁶it: ¹⁷the same must know ¹⁸it after death by torment. ¹⁹And therefore be thou no longer curious how the ungodly shall be punished; but inquire how the righteous shall be saved. ²⁰They ^{whose} the world is, and ²¹for whom the world was created.

²²And I answered and said, ²³I have said before, and now do speak, and will speak it also hereafter, that ²⁴there be more of them which perish, than of them which shall be saved: ²⁵like as a wave is greater than a drop.

²⁷And he answered me, saying, Like as the field is, so is also the seed; and as the flowers be, such are the colours also; and ²⁸such as the work is, such also is the ²⁹judgement *thereon*; and as is the husbandman, so is his threshing-floor also. For there was a time in the world, ³⁰even then when I was preparing for them that now live, before the world was made for them to dwell in; and then no man spake against me, ³¹for ³²there was not any: but now they which are created in this world that is prepared, both ³³with ³⁴a table that faileth not, and a law which is ³⁵unsearchable, are corrupted in their manners. ³⁶So I considered my world, and, lo, it was destroyed, and my earth, and, lo, it was in peril, because of the devices that were come into it. ³⁷And I saw, and spared them, but not greatly, and saved me a grape out of a cluster, and ³⁸a plant out of ³⁹a great forest. ⁴⁰Let the multitude perish then, which was born in vain; and let my grape be saved, and my plant; for with great labour have I made them perfect. ⁴¹Nevertheless if thou wilt cease yet ⁴²seven days more, (howbeit thou shalt not fast in them, ⁴³but shalt go into a field of flowers, where no house is builded, and ⁴⁴eat only of the flowers of the field; and thou shalt taste no flesh, and shalt drink no wine, but *shalt eat* flowers only;) ⁴⁵and pray unto the Most High continually, then will I come and talk with thee.

⁴⁶So I went my way, like as he commanded me, into the field which is called ⁴⁷Ardat; and there I sat among the flowers, and did eat of the herbs of the field, and the meat of the same satisfied me. ⁴⁸And it came to pass after seven days that I lay upon the grass, ⁴⁹and my heart was vexed again, ⁵⁰like as before: ⁵¹and my mouth was opened, and I began to speak before the Most High, and said, ⁵²O Lord, ⁵³d thou

* ch. 8. 34.

* Cp. 1 Cor.
3. 22.
* See ch. 6.
54.

* See ch. 5.
1.

* See 1 Cor.
3. 13-14.

* Cp. Ps. 23.
5
& 75. 12.
* Rom. 11.
32.
* Cp. Gen. 6.
12.

* Cp. ch. 1.
28.

* Cp. ch. 6.
30.
* Cp. ch. 10.
32.
* ch. 12. 31.

* Cp. ch. 5.
22
& 6. 26.
* Cp. ch. 6.
37.
* ch. 14. 41.
* Ex. 18. 9
& 24. 10.

¹ After the chief Oriental versions. ² So the Syriac. The Latin is corrupt. ³ Or, me. ⁴ So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin has *and whose... created, and when*. ⁵ So the *Æthiopic* and Arabic. The Latin has *creation*. ⁶ So the Syriac. ⁷ So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin has *great tribes*. ⁸ The Syriac and *Æthiopic* have *Arphad*.

didst shew thyself among us, unto our fathers in the wilderness, when they went forth out of Egypt, and when they came into the wilderness, where no man treadeth and that beareth no fruit; 30 and thou didst say, Hear me, thou Israel; and mark my words, O seed of Jacob. 31 For, behold, I sow my law in you, and it shall bring forth fruit in you, and ye shall be glorified in it for ever. 32 But our fathers, which received the law, kept it not, and observed not the statutes; and the fruit of the law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine; 33 yet they that received it perished, because they kept not the thing that was sown in them. 34 And, lo, it is a custom, that when the ground hath received seed, or the sea a ship, or any vessel meat or drink, and when it cometh to pass that that which is sown, or that which is launched, 35 or the things which have been received, should come to an end, these come to an end, but the receptacles remain: yet with us it hath not happened so. 36 For we that have received the law shall perish by sin, and our heart also which received it. 37 Notwithstanding the law perisheth not, but remaineth in its honour.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked about me with mine eyes, and upon the right side I saw a woman, and, behold, she mourned and wept with a loud voice, and was much grieved in mind, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes upon her head. 39 Then let I my thoughts go wherein I was occupied, and turned me unto her, and said unto her, Wherefore weepest thou? and why art thou grieved in thy mind?

40 And she said unto me, Let me alone, my lord, that I may bewail myself, and add unto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

41 And I said unto her, What aileth thee? tell me. 42 She said unto me, I thy servant was barren, and had no child, though I had a husband thirty years. 43 And every hour and every day these thirty years did I make my prayer to the Most High day and night. 44 And it came to pass after thirty years that God heard me thine handmaid, and looked upon my low estate, and considered my trouble, and gave me a son: and I rejoiced in him greatly, I and my husband, and all my neighbours: and we gave great honour unto the Mighty. 45 And I nourished him with great travail. 46 So when he grew up, and I came to take him a wife, I made a feast day. 47 And it so came to pass, that when my son was entered into his wedding chamber, he fell down, and died. 48 Then we all overthrew the lights, and all my neighbours

bours rose up to comfort me: and I remained quiet unto the second day at night. 3 And it came to pass, when they had all left off to comfort me, to the end I might be quiet, then rose I up by night, and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest. 4 And I do now purpose not to return into the city, but here to stay, and neither to eat nor drink, but continually to mourn and to fast until I die.

5 Then left I the meditations wherein I was, and answered her in anger, and said, 6 Thou foolish woman above all other, seest thou not our mourning, and what hath happened unto us? 7 how that Sion the mother of us all is full of sorrow, and much humbled. 8 It is right now to mourn very sore, seeing we all mourn, and to be sorrowful, seeing we are all in sorrow, but thou sorrowest for one son. 9 For ask the earth, and she shall tell thee, that it is she which ought to mourn for so many that grow upon her. 10 For out of her all had their beginnings, and others shall come; and, behold, they walk almost all into destruction, and the multitude of them is utterly rooted out. 11 Who then should make more mourning, she, that hath lost so great a multitude, or thou, which art grieved but for one? 12 But if thou sayest unto me, My lamentation is not like the earth's, for I have lost the fruit of my womb, which I brought forth with pains, and bare with sorrows: 13 but it is with the earth after the manner of the earth; the multitude present in it is gone, as it came: 14 then say I unto thee, Like as thou hast brought forth with sorrow; even so the earth also hath given her fruit, namely, man, ever since the beginning unto him that made her. 15 Now therefore keep thy sorrow to thyself, and bear with a good courage the adversities which have befallen thee. 16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the decree of God to be just, thou shalt both receive thy son in time, and shalt be praised among women. 17 Go thy way then into the city to thine husband.

18 And she said unto me, That will I not do: I will not go into the city, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speak further unto her, and said, 20 Do not so, but suffer thyself to be prevailed on by reason of the adversities of Sion; and be comforted by reason of the sorrow of Jerusalem. 21 For thou seest that our sanctuary is laid waste, our altar broken down, our temple destroyed; 22 our psaltery is brought low, our song is put to silence, our rejoicing is at an end; 23 the light of our candlestick is put out, the ark of our covenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and

* Jer. 2. 6.

/ See ch. 8. 4.

* Acts 7. 53. & ch. 14. 30.

* See ver. 37.

/ ver. 32. / Iml. 40. 8. / Matt. 2. 18. / Luke 16. 17.

* (p. ch. 10. 41, 44.

* 1 Sam. 4. 12. / Esth. 4. 1. / See Josh. 7. 6.

* Cp. Rest of Esth. 14. 2.

* Cp. ch. 10. 5.

* ch. 10. 46.

* Cp. 1 Sam. 1. 10, 11.

* Cp. Luke 1. 48.

* Cp. Luke 1. 53. / * Tobit 8. 19 & 11. 19. / Matt. 22. 2.

* Cp. Job 2. 11. / & John 11. 12.

* Cp. ch. 9. 32.

* Gal. 4. 26.

* ch. 7. [54] & 8. 3. / Cp. ch. 8. 42. / * See Wisdom 7. 1.

* Cp. ch. 9. 15.

* Gen. 3. 16. / Cp. John 14. 21.

* Cp. 1 Sam. 2. 18. / & Isai. 26. 8.

* 2 Chr. 36. 19. / Isai. 2. 7. / Cp. ch. 12. 42. / * Cp. Isai. 24. 8. / * Cp. 1 Macc. 1. 21.

1 Lat. *townsmen*.

2 See the Oriental versions. The Latin is corrupt.

3 So the Syriac.

* Lam. 5. 11.

/ Lam. 5. 12.

* Cp. Jer. 22.

24

* Hag. 2.

22.

* Cp. Ps. 44.

10

* 106. 41.

* ver. 42.

Rev. 21. 10,

14.

/ ch. 4. 1.

* Cp. Dan. 9.

20, 21.

* Rev. 1. 17.

* ch. 5. 14.

Cp. 1 Jan. 8.

17, 18.

* ch. 5. 15.

* Cp. ch. 9.

24.

* See ch. 6.

13.

* See Ec-

clus. 34. 2.

* ch. 12. 38.

the name that is called upon us is profaned; our freemen are despitely treated, our priests are burnt, our Levites are gone into captivity, our virgins are defiled, and our wives ravished; our righteous men carried away, our little ones betrayed, our young men are brought into bondage, and our strong men are become weak; and what is more than all, the seal of Sion—for she hath now lost the seal of her honour, and is delivered into the hands of them that hate us. Thou therefore shake off thy great heaviness, and put away from thee the multitude of sorrows, that the Mighty may be merciful unto thee again, and the Most High may give thee rest, even ease from thy travails.

And it came to pass, while I was talking with her, behold, her face upon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered like lightning, so that I was sore afraid of her, and mused what this might be; and behold, suddenly she made a great cry very fearful; so that the earth shook at the noise. And I looked, and behold, the woman appeared unto me no more, but there was a city builded, and a place shewed itself from large foundations: then was I afraid, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Where is Uriel the angel, who came unto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into this great trance, and mine end is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke. And as I was speaking these words, behold, the angel who had come unto me at the first came unto me, and he looked upon me: and lo, I lay as one that had been dead, and mine understanding was taken from me; and he took me by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me upon my feet, and said unto me, What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted? and why is thine understanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart? And I said, Because thou hast forsaken me: yet I did according to thy words, and went into the field, and, lo, I have seen, and yet see, that which I am not able to express. And he said unto me, Stand up like a man, and I will advise thee. Then said I, Speak on, my Lord; only forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope. For I have seen that I knew not, and hear that I do not know. Or is my sense deceived, or my soul in a dream? Now therefore I beseech thee to shew thy servant concerning this trance.

And he answered me, and said, Hear me, and I shall inform thee, and tell thee concerning the things whereof thou art afraid: for the Most High hath revealed many secret things unto

thee. He hath seen that thy way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people, and makest great lamentation for Sion. Therefore is the meaning of the vision. The woman which appeared unto thee a little while ago, whom thou sawest mourning, and beganest to comfort her: and now seeest thou the likeness of the woman no more, but there appeared unto thee a city in building: and whereas she told thee of the death of her son, this is the solution: This woman, whom thou sawest, is Sion, whom thou now seeest as a city builded; and whereas she said unto thee, that she hath been thirty years barren, it is, because there were three thousand years in the world wherein there was no offering as yet offered in her. And it came to pass after three thousand years that Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: then it was that the barren bare a son. And whereas she told thee that she nourished him with travail: that was the dwelling in Jerusalem. And whereas she said unto thee, My son coming into his marriage chamber died, and that misfortune befell her: this was the destruction that came to Jerusalem. And behold, thou sawest her likeness, how she mourned for her son, and thou beganest to comfort her for what hath befallen her; these were the things to be opened unto thee. For now the Most High, seeing that thou art grieved unfeignedly, and sufferest from thy whole heart for her, hath shewed thee the brightness of her glory, and the comeliness of her beauty: and therefore I bade thee remain in the field where no house was builded: for I knew that the Most High would shew this unto thee. Therefore I commanded thee to come into the field, where no foundation of any building was. For in the place wherein the city of the Most High was to be shewed, the work of no man's building could stand. Therefore fear thou not, nor let thine heart be affrighted, but go thy way in, and see the beauty and greatness of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see: and then shalt thou hear as much as thine ears may comprehend. For thou art blessed above many, and with the Most High art called by name, like as but few. But to-morrow at night thou shalt remain here; and so shall the Most High shew thee those visions in dreams, of what the Most High will do unto them that dwell upon earth in the last days. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

And it came to pass the second night that I saw a dream, and, behold, there came up from the sea

* See ch. 4.

32.

* ch. 2. 38.

* ver. 37.

* ch. 2. 41.

* 1 Kin. 8.

63.

* Chr. 7. 4.

* ver. 1.

* Cp. Isai.

54. 11.

* Cp. ver. 12.

* ch. 9. 24.

* Cp. Ps. 44.

12, 13.

* Cp. ch. 12.

7.

* See ch. 7.

[44].

* Cp. Dan.

7. 3.

* Rev. 12.

1.

¹ The Syriac has to draw near unto her, and my heart was greatly astonished, and when I waked &c.
² So the Syriac and other versions. The Latin is incorrect.
³ Omitted in the Oriental versions.

* Cp. Deut.
28, 40.
* Ezek. 17.
3
* Dan. 7. 4
/ ver. 22.
ch. 12. 16.
* Cp. Dan.
7. 2.

* ver. 11.
/ ver. 11
(mg.), 22,
23.
/ ver. 22.
ch. 12. 22.

* ch. 12. 17.

* ver. 3.

* ver. 20.

* Cp. ch. 12.
18.

* ver. 12.

* ver. 1.

* ver. 3, 11
(mg.).

* ver. 4. 22.

* ch. 12. 2.

'an eagle, which had / twelve feathered wings, and three heads. * And I saw, and, behold, she spread her wings over all the earth, and / all the winds of heaven blew on her, / and the clouds were gathered together against her. 3 And I beheld, and out of her wings there grew other wings / over against them; / and they became little wings and small. 4 / But her heads were at rest: the head in the midst was greater than the other heads, yet rested it with them. 5 Moreover I beheld, and, lo, the eagle flew with her wings, to reign over the earth, and over them that dwell therein. 6 And I beheld how that all things under heaven were subject unto her, and no man spake against her, no, not one creature upon earth. 7 And I beheld, and, lo, the eagle rose upon her talons, and uttered her voice to her wings, saying, 8 Watch not all at once: sleep every one in his own place, and watch by course: 9 but let the heads be preserved for the last. 10 And I beheld, and, lo, the voice went not out of her heads, but from the midst of her body. 11 And I numbered 12 her wings that were over against the other, and, behold, there were eight of them. 13 And I beheld, and, lo, / on the right side there arose one wing, and reigned over all the earth: 13 and so it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and it appeared not, so that the place thereof appeared no more: and the next following rose up, and reigned, and it bare rule a great time; 14 and it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came also, so that it appeared no more, like as the first. 15 And, lo, there came a voice unto it, and said, 16 Hear thou that hast borne rule over the earth all this time: this I proclaim unto thee, before thou shalt appear no more, 17 There shall none after thee attain unto thy time, neither unto the half thereof. 18 Then arose the third, and had the rule as the others before, and it also appeared no more. 19 So went it with all the wings one after another, as that every one bare rule, and then appeared no more. 20 And I beheld, and, lo, in process of time the 3 wings that followed were set up / upon the / right side, that they might rule also; and some of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more: 21 some also of them were set up, but ruled not. 22 After this I beheld, and, lo, / the twelve wings appeared no more, nor 2 / two of the little wings: 23 and there was no more left upon the eagle's body, / but the three heads that rested, and 2 six little wings. 24 And I beheld, and, lo, 2 two little wings divided themselves from the six, and remained under the head that was upon the right

side: but four remained in their place. 25 And I beheld, and, lo, these 3 under wings thought to set up themselves, and to have the rule. 26 And I beheld, and, lo, there was one set up, but within a while it appeared no more. 27 A second also, and it was sooner away than the first. 28 And I beheld, and, lo, the two that remained thought also in themselves to reign: 29 and while they so thought, behold, there awaked / one of the heads that were at rest, namely, it that was in the midst; for that was greater than the two other heads. 30 And I beheld how that it joined 31 the two other heads with it. 32 And, behold, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eat up the two 3 under wings that thought to have reigned. 33 But this head held the whole earth in possession, and bare rule over those that dwell therein / with much oppression; and it had the governance of the world more than all the wings that had been. 34 And after this I beheld, and, lo, the head also that was in the midst suddenly appeared no more, like as the wings. 35 But there remained the two heads, 36 which also in like sort reigned over the earth, and over those that dwell therein. 37 And I beheld, and, lo, the head upon the right side devoured it that was upon the left side.

38 Then I heard a voice, which said unto me, Look before thee, and consider the thing that thou seest. 39 And I beheld, and, lo, as it were 3 a lion roused out of the wood roaring: and I heard how that he sent out a man's voice unto the eagle, and spake, saying, 40 Hear thou, I will talk with thee, and the Most High shall say unto thee, 41 Art not thou it that remainest of 4 the four beasts, whom I made to reign in my world, that the end of my times might come through them? 42 And 5 the fourth came, and overcame all the beasts that were past, and held the world in governance with great trembling, and the whole compass of the earth / with grievous oppression; and so long time dwelt he upon the earth with deceit. 43 And thou hast judged the earth, but not with truth. 44 For thou hast afflicted the meek, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast hated them that speak truth, thou hast loved liars, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought forth fruit, and hast cast down the walls of such as did thee no harm. 45 Therefore is thy insolent dealing come up unto the Most High, and thy pride unto the Mighty. 46 The Most High also hath looked upon his times, and, behold, they are ended, and his ages are fulfilled. 47 And therefore appear no more, thou eagle, nor / thy horrible wings, nor / thy

* ver. 4.
ch. 12. 22.

* Cp. ver. 1.

* ch. 12. 24.

* Cp. ch. 12.
23.

* Cp. ch. 12.
24.

* Cp. ch. 12.
27, 28.

* ch. 12. 31.
Cp. Rev. 5.
5.

* Dan. 7. 3.

* Dan. 7. 7,
19, 28.
Cp. ch. 12.
11.

¹ So the chief Oriental versions.
* The Syriac has *her little wings, and, &c.*

The Latin has *only and were gathered together.*
* The Syriac has *little wings.*

* The Ethiopic has *left.*

* Cp. Isai.
28. 12.

* ch. 11. 35.

* ch. 11. 34.

/ ver. 30.

* Cp. ch. 4. 2
* 5. 34.

* Cp. ch. 5.
14.

* See ch. 4.
38.

/ See ch. 4.
44.

* Cp. ch. 10.
57.

* See ch. 7.
(44).

* ch. 11. 1.

* Cp. ch. 11.
40.

* Dan. 7. 7.

* Cp. ch. 11.
17.

* ch. 11. 1.

* ch. 11. 10.

evil little wings, nor thy cruel heads, nor thy hurtful talons, nor all thy vain body: ⁴⁵ that all the earth may be refreshed, and be eased, being delivered from thy violence, and that she may hope for the judgement and mercy of him that made her.

12 And it came to pass, whiles the lion spake these words unto the eagle, I beheld, and lo, ¹ the head that remained appeared no more, and ² the two wings which went over unto it arose and set themselves up to reign, and / their kingdom was small, and full of uproar. ³ And I beheld, and lo, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great fear: then awaked I by reason of great ecstasy of mind, and from great fear, and said unto my spirit, ⁴ Lo, this hast thou done unto me, in that thou searchest out the ways of the Most High. ⁵ Lo, I am yet weary in my mind, and very weak in my spirit; nor is there the least strength in me, ⁶ for the great fear wherewith I was affrighted this night. ⁷ Therefore will I now beseech the Most High, that he will strengthen me unto the end. ⁸ And I said, O Lord that bearest rule, if I have found favour in thy sight, ⁹ and if I am justified with thee above many others, and if my prayer indeed be come up before thy face; ¹⁰ strengthen me then, and shew me thy servant the interpretation and plain meaning of this fearful vision, that thou mayest perfectly comfort my soul. ⁹ For thou hast judged me worthy to shew me the end of time and the last times.

¹⁰ And he said unto me, This is the interpretation of this vision which thou sawest: ¹¹ The eagle, whom thou sawest come up from the sea, is ¹² the fourth kingdom which appeared in vision to thy brother Daniel. ¹³ But it was not expounded unto him, as I now expound it unto thee or have expounded it. ¹⁴ Behold, the days come, that there shall rise up a kingdom upon earth, and it shall be feared above all the kingdoms that were before it. ¹⁵ In the same shall twelve kings reign, one after another: ¹⁶ whereof the second shall begin to reign, and shall have a longer time than any of the twelve. ¹⁷ This is the interpretation of the two wings, which thou sawest. ¹⁸ And whereas thou hearest a voice which spake, not going out from the heads, but from the midst of the body thereof, this is the interpretation: ¹⁹ That after the time of that kingdom there shall arise no small contentions, and it shall stand in peril of falling: nevertheless it shall not then fall, but shall be restored again to its first estate. ²⁰ And whereas thou

sawest ²¹ the eight under wings sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation: ²² That in it there shall arise eight kings, whose times shall be but small, and their years swift. ²³ And two of them shall perish, when the middle time approacheth: four shall be kept for a while until the time of the ending thereof shall approach: ²⁴ but two shall be kept unto the end. ²⁵ And whereas thou sawest ²⁶ three heads resting, this is the interpretation: ²⁷ In the last days thereof shall the Most High raise up three kingdoms, and renew many things therein, and they shall bear rule over the earth, ²⁸ and over those that dwell therein, ²⁹ with much oppression, above all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the eagle. ³⁰ For these are they that shall accomplish her wickedness, and that shall finish her last end. ³¹ And whereas thou sawest that ³² the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that one of them shall die upon his bed, and yet with pain. ³³ But for the two that remained, the sword shall devour them. ³⁴ For the sword of the one shall devour him that was with him: but he also shall fall by the sword in the last days. ³⁵ And whereas thou sawest ³⁶ two under wings passing over unto the head that is on the right side, ³⁷ this is the interpretation: These are they, whom the Most High hath kept unto his end: ³⁸ this is the small kingdom and full of trouble, as thou sawest. ³⁹ And the lion, whom thou sawest rising up out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the eagle, and rebuking her for her unrighteousness, and all her words which thou hast heard; ⁴⁰ this is ⁴¹ the anointed one, whom the Most High hath kept unto the end ⁴² of days, who shall spring up out of the seed of David, and he shall come and speak unto them and ⁴³ reprove them for their wickedness and their unrighteousness, and shall ⁴⁴ heap up before them their contemptuous dealings. ⁴⁵ For at the first he shall set them alive in his judgement, and when he hath reprov'd them, he shall destroy them. ⁴⁶ For the rest of my people shall he deliver with mercy, those that have been preserved throughout my borders, and he shall make them joyful until the coming of the end, even the day of judgement, whereof I have spoken unto thee from the beginning. ⁴⁷ This is the dream that thou sawest, and this is the interpretation thereof: ⁴⁸ and thou only hast been meet to know this secret of the Most High. ⁴⁹ Therefore write all these things that thou hast seen in a book, and put them in a secret place: ⁵⁰ and thou shalt teach them to the wise of thy people, whose hearts thou

* Cp. ch. 11.
2. 11.

* Cp. ch. 11.
22.

* Cp. ch. 11.
24.

* ch. 11. 1, 4
* Cp. ch. 1.
50.

* ch. 11. 32.
46.

* Cp. ch. 11.
32.

* Cp. ch. 11.
30.

* Cp. ver. 21
* ch. 11. 24.

* ver. 2.

* See ch. 11.
37-46.

* Cp. ch. 7.
30.

* ch. 12. 32.

* ch. 2. 5
* 12. 43.

* Cp. ch. 7.
32.

* See ch. 7.
(44).

* Cp. Rev. 1.
13.

* Cp. ch. 14.
30.

¹ So the chief Oriental versions. ² So the Syriac. The Latin has over the head. ³ The Oriental versions have *kings*. ⁴ The Syriac has set in order. See Ps. 52. 21.

⁵ The words in brackets are added from the Syriac.

^a ver. 51.
ch. 9. 28.

ⁱ See ch. 8.
16—19.

^m Cp. ch. 1.
1.

ⁿ Isai. 24. 13.
Mic. 7. 1.

^o 2 Pet. 1. 18.
^p Cp. Ps. 107.
30.

^q Cp. Ex. 14.
12.

^r Cp. Neh.
1. 3

^s 2. 3, 13,
17.

^t Cp. 1 Kin.
19. 4.

^{ch. 3. 2.}

^u See ch. 10.
51.

^v ver. 38.
^w ch. 9. 24.

^x ch. 12. 36,
51.

^y 1st Dan.
7. 2.

^z Cp. ver. 25,
32.

^a Dan. 7. 13.

^b Cp. Rev.
20. 11.

^c Cp. Rev.
20. 8, 9.

knowest are able to comprehend and keep these secrets. ³⁹ But wait thou here thyself yet ^a seven days more, that there may be shewed unto thee whatsoever it pleaseth the Most High to shew thee. And he departed from me.

⁴⁰ And it came to pass, when all the people ¹ saw that the seven days were past, and I not come again into the city, they gathered them all together, from the least unto the greatest, and came unto me, and spake to me, saying, ⁴¹ What have we offended thee? and what evil have we done against thee, that thou hast utterly forsaken us, and sittest in this place? ⁴² For of all ^m the prophets thou only art left us, as ⁿ a cluster of the vintage, and ^o as a lamp in a dark place, and as ^p a haven for a ship saved from the tempest. ⁴³ Are not the evils which are come to us sufficient? ⁴⁴ If thou shalt forsake us, ^q how much better had it been for us, if we also had been consumed ^r in the burning of Sion! ⁴⁵ For we are not better than they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice. And I answered them, and said, ⁴⁶ Be of good comfort, O Israel; and be not sorrowful, thou house of Jacob: ⁴⁷ for the Most High hath you in remembrance, and the Mighty hath not forgotten you ^s for ever. ⁴⁸ As for me, I have not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for ^t the desolation of Sion, and that I might seek mercy for ^u the low estate of your sanctuary. ⁴⁹ And now go your way every man to his own house, and after these days will I come unto you. ⁵⁰ So the people went their way into the city, like as I said unto them: ⁵¹ but I sat in the field seven days, ^v as the angel commanded me; and in those days ^w I did eat only of the flowers of the field, and had ^x my meat of the herbs.

13 And it came to pass ^a after seven days, I dreamed a dream by night: ^b and, lo, ^c there arose a wind from the sea, that it moved all the waves thereof. ³ And I beheld, and, lo, ^d [this wind caused ^e to come up from the midst of the sea as it were the likeness of a man, and I beheld, and, lo,] that man ^f flew ^g with the clouds of heaven: ⁴ and ^h when he turned his countenance to look, all things trembled that were seen under him. ⁵ And whensoever the voice went out of his mouth, all they burned that heard his voice, like as the ⁱ wax melteth when it feeleth the fire. ⁶ And after this I beheld, and, lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the four winds of heaven, to make war against ^j the man that came out of the sea. ⁷ And I

beheld, and, lo, he graved himself ^a a great mountain, and flew up upon it. ⁷ But I sought to see the region or place whereout the mountain was graven, and I could not. ⁸ And after this I beheld, and, lo, all they which were gathered together to fight against him were sore afraid, and yet durst fight. ⁹ And, lo, as he saw the assault of the multitude that came, he neither lifted up his hand, nor held spear, nor any instrument of war: ¹⁰ but only I saw how that he sent out of his mouth as it had been a flood of fire, and out of his lips a flaming breath, and out of his tongue he cast forth sparks ^b of the storm. ¹¹ And these were all mingled together; the flood of fire, the flaming breath, and the great storm; and fell upon the assault of the multitude which was prepared to fight, and burned them up every one, so that upon a sudden of an innumerable multitude nothing was to be perceived, but only ^c dust of ashes and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was amazed. ¹² Afterward I beheld the same man come down from the mountain, and call unto him ^d another multitude which was peaceable. ¹³ And there came ^e much people unto him, whereof some were glad, some were sorry, some of them were bound, and other some ^f brought of them that were offered: then through great fear I awaked, and prayed unto the Most High, and said, ¹⁴ Thou hast shewed thy servant these wonders from the beginning, ¹⁵ and hast counted me worthy that thou shouldst receive my prayer: ¹⁶ and now shew me moreover the interpretation of this dream. ¹⁷ For as I conceive in mine understanding, woe unto ^g them that shall be left in those days! and much more woe unto them that are not left! ¹⁸ For they that were not left shall be in heaviness, ¹⁹ understanding the things that are laid up in the latter days, but not attaining unto them. ²⁰ But woe unto ^h them also that are left, for this cause; for they shall see great perils and many necessities, like as these dreams declare. ²¹ Yet is it ⁱ better for one to be in peril and to come into ^j these things, than ^k to pass away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that ^l shall happen in the last days.

And he answered unto me, and said, ²² The interpretation of the vision shall I tell thee, and I will also open unto thee the things whereof thou hast made mention. ²³ Whereas thou hast spoken of them that are left behind, this is the interpretation: ²⁴ He that shall ^m endure the peril in that time ⁿ shall keep them that be fallen into danger, even ^o such as have works, ^p and faith

^d ver. 36, 38.

^o Isai. 11. 4.
^p Thes. 2.
^q Rev. 11. 8.

^r Cp. Esai.
28. 18.

^s ver. 38.

^t Cp. Isai.
61. 30.

^u Cp. ch. 12.
8.

^v ver. 22.

^w Cp. Job 7.
8.

^x ver. 16, 18.

^y Cp. Rev.
2. 10.

^z See ch. 8.
33.

^a Cp. ch. 8.
7.

¹ So the Syriac. The Latin has heard. ² So the Syriac. ³ The words in brackets are added from the Syriac. ⁴ So the Syriac. The Latin has grew strong. ⁵ So the Syriac and other Oriental versions. ⁶ So the Syriac and Arabic. ⁷ Lat. the faces of many people. ⁸ Lat. easier.

P ver. 3, 5.

* Cp. 1 Pet.
2. 24.

* ver. 9, 10.

* Cp. Luke
21. 22.* Cp. Luke
21. 23.* Cp. Isai.
19. 2.* Matt. 24.
7.* Mark 13.
8.* Luke 21.
10.* See ch. 5.
4-9.

* 6. 18-25.

* ver. 32.
ch. 7. 28.

* 14. 2.

* ver. 5.
Rev. 19. 19.

* 20. 5.

* Ps. 2. 6.
Rev. 14. 1.* See ch. 8.
32.* ver. 6, 7.
* Cp. Dan.
4. 34.

* ch. 12. 32.

* ver. 10, 11.

* ver. 12.

* Cp. 2 Kin.
17. 6.

toward the Almighty. ²⁴ Know therefore, that they which be left behind are more blessed than they that be dead. ²⁵ These are the interpretations of the vision: Whereas ²⁶ thou sawest a man coming up from the midst of the sea, ²⁶ the same is he whom the Most High hath kept a great season, which by ²⁷ his own self shall deliver his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind. ²⁷ And ²⁸ whereas thou sawest, that out of his mouth there came wind, and fire, and storm; ²⁸ and whereas he held neither spear, nor any instrument of war, but destroyed the assault of that multitude which came to fight against him; this is the interpretation: ²⁹ Behold, the days come, when the Most High will begin ³⁰ to deliver them that are upon the earth. ³⁰ And there shall come astonishment of mind upon them that dwell on the earth. ³¹ And one shall think to war against another, city against city, place against place, people against people, and kingdom against kingdom. ³² And it shall be, when these things shall come to pass, and the signs shall happen ³³ which I shewed thee before, then shall ³⁴ my Son be revealed, ³⁴ whom thou sawest as a man ascending. ³³ And it shall be, when all the nations hear his voice, every man shall leave his own land and the battle they have one against another. ³⁴ And an innumerable multitude shall be gathered together, as thou sawest, desiring to come, and to fight against him. ³⁵ But he shall stand upon the top of the mount Sion. ³⁶ And Sion shall come, and shall be shewed to all men, being prepared and builded, like as thou sawest ³⁷ the mountain ³⁸ graven without hands. ³⁷ And this ³⁹ my Son shall rebuke the nations which are come for their wickedness, with ⁴⁰ plagues that are like unto ⁴¹ a tempest; ³⁸ and shall taunt them to their face with their evil thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall be tormented, ⁴² which are likened unto a flame; and he shall destroy them without labour by the law, which is likened unto fire. ³⁹ And whereas thou sawest that he gathered unto him ⁴³ another multitude that was peaceable; ⁴⁰ these are the ten tribes, which were led away out of their own land in the time of Osea the king, ⁴¹ whom Salmanassar the king of the Assyrians led away captive, and he carried them beyond the River, and they were carried into another land. ⁴² But they took this counsel among themselves, that they would leave the multitude of the heathen, and go forth into a further country, where never mankind dwelt, ⁴³ that they might there keep their statutes, which they had not kept in their own land. ⁴³ And they entered by the

narrow passages of ⁴⁴ the river Euphrates. ⁴⁴ For the Most High then wrought signs for them, ⁴⁵ and stayed the springs of the River, till they were passed over. ⁴⁵ For through that country there was a great way to go, namely, of a year and a half: and the same region is called ⁴⁶ Arzareth. ⁴⁶ Then dwelt they there until the latter time; and now when they begin to come again, ⁴⁷ the Most High ⁴⁸ stayeth the springs of the River again, that they may go through: therefore sawest thou the multitude gathered together with peace. ⁴⁸ But those that be left behind of thy people are they that are found ⁴⁹ within my holy border. ⁴⁹ It shall be therefore when he shall destroy the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shall defend the people that remain. ⁵⁰ And then shall he shew them very many wonders.

⁵¹ Then said I, ⁵² O Lord that bearest rule, shew me this: wherefore I have seen ⁵³ the man coming up from the midst of the sea. ⁵² And he said unto me, Like as one can neither seek out nor know what is in the deep of the sea, even so can no man upon earth see ⁵⁴ my Son, or those that be with him, but ⁵⁵ in the time of ⁵⁶ his day. ⁵³ This is the interpretation of the dream which thou sawest, and ⁵⁴ for this thou only art enlightened herein. ⁵⁴ For thou hast forsaken thine own ways, and applied thy diligence unto mine, and hast sought out my law. ⁵⁵ Thy life hast thou ordered in wisdom, and ⁵⁶ hast called understanding thy mother. ⁵⁶ And therefore have I shewed thee this; ⁵⁷ for there is a reward laid up with the Most High: and it shall be, ⁵⁸ after other three days I will speak other things unto thee, and declare unto thee mighty and wondrous things. ⁵⁷ Then went I forth and passed into the field, giving praise and thanks greatly unto the Most High because of his wonders, which he did from time to time; ⁵⁸ and ⁵⁹ because he governeth the time, and such things as fall in their seasons. And there I sat ⁶⁰ three days.

I4 And it came to pass upon ⁶¹ the third day, I sat under an oak, and, behold, there came a voice out of a bush over against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras. ⁶² And I said, Here am I, Lord. ⁶³ And I stood up upon my feet. ⁶⁴ Then said he unto me, ⁶⁵ In the bush I did manifestly reveal myself, and talked with Moses, when my people were in bondage in Egypt: ⁶⁶ and I sent him, and ⁶⁷ he led my people out of Egypt; and I brought him up to the mount of Sinai, ⁶⁸ where I held him by me for many days; ⁶⁹ and told him many wondrous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end of the

* Cp. Rev.
12. 12.* Cp. Josh.
8. 15, 16.* Cp. Isai.
11. 15, 16.* ch. 2. 5.
* 12. 34.* See ch. 4.
32.

* ver. 2, 5, 25.

* ver. 22, 23.
ch. 14. 1.* See Luke
17. 22, 24.* See ch. 7.
[44].* See ch. 6.
32.* Eccles. 12.
2.* Cp. Prov.
7. 4.* ch. 2. 25.
* 7. 35.

* 8. 30.

* Cp. ch. 14.
1.* Cp. Acts. 1.
7.* Cp. ch. 12.
32.* See ch. 6.
17.* See Ex. 2.
2-4.

* Ex. 24. 12.

¹ That is, another land. See Deut. 29. 28.

² So the Oriental versions. The Latin omits *his*.

³ Another reading is, *I*.

seasons; and commanded him, saying, ⁶These words shalt thou publish openly, and these shalt thou hide. ⁷And now I say unto thee, ⁸Lay up in thy heart the signs that I have shewed, and the dreams that thou hast seen, and the interpretations which thou hast heard: ⁹for ¹⁰thou shalt be taken away from men, and from henceforth thou shalt remain with ¹¹my Son, and with ¹²such as be like thee, until the times be ended. ¹³For the world hath lost its youth, and the times begin to wax old. ¹⁴For the world is divided into twelve parts, ¹⁵and ten parts of it are gone already, ¹⁶even the half of the tenth part: ¹⁷and there remain of it two parts after the middle of the tenth part. ¹⁸Now therefore ¹⁹set thine house in order, and ²⁰reprove thy people, comfort the lowly among them, ²¹and instruct such of them as be wise, and now renounce the life that is corruptible, ²²and let go from thee mortal thoughts, ²³cast away from thee the burdens of man, put off now thy weak nature, ²⁴and lay aside the thoughts that are most grievous unto thee, and haste thee to remove from these times. ²⁵For yet worse evils than those which thou hast seen happen shall be done hereafter. ²⁶For look, how much the world shall be weaker through age, so much the more shall evils increase upon them that dwell therein. ²⁷For the truth shall withdraw itself further off, and leaving be hard at hand: for now hasteth ²⁸the eagle to come, ²⁹which thou sawest in vision. ³⁰Then answered I and said, ³¹I will speak before thee, O Lord. ³²Behold, I will go, ³³as thou hast commanded me, and reprove the people that now be: but they that shall be born afterward, who shall admonish them? for the world is set in darkness, and they that dwell therein are without light. ³⁴For thy law is burnt, therefore no man knoweth the things that are done of thee, or the works that shall be done. ³⁵But if I have found favour before thee, ³⁶send the Holy Spirit into me, and I shall write all that hath been done in the world since the beginning, even the things that were written in thy law, that men may be able to find the path, and that they which would live in the latter days may live. ³⁷And he answered me and said, Go thy way, gather the people together, and say unto them, ³⁸that they seek thee not for forty days. ³⁹But look thou prepare these many tablets, and take with thee Sares, Dabris, Selemia, Ethanus, and Asiel, these five, which are ⁴⁰ready to write swiftly; ⁴¹and come hither, and I shall light ⁴²a

lamp of understanding in thine heart, which shall not be put out, till the things be ended which thou shalt write. ⁴³And when thou hast done, some things shalt thou publish openly, and ⁴⁴some things shalt thou deliver in secret to the wise: to-morrow this hour shalt thou begin to write.

⁴⁵Then went I forth, as he commanded me, and gathered all the people together, and said, ⁴⁶Hear these words, O Israel. ⁴⁷Our fathers at the beginning were strangers in Egypt, and they were delivered from thence, ⁴⁸and received the law of life, which they kept not, which ye also have transgressed after them. ⁴⁹Then was ⁵⁰the land, even the land of Sion, given you for a possession: but ye yourselves, and your fathers, have done unrighteousness, and have not kept the ways which the Most High commanded you. ⁵¹And forasmuch as ⁵²he is a righteous judge, he took from you for a while the thing that he had given you. ⁵³And now ye are here, and your brethren are among you. ⁵⁴Therefore if so be that ye will rule over your own understanding, and instruct your hearts, ye shall be kept alive, and after death ye shall obtain mercy. ⁵⁵For ⁵⁶after death shall the judgement come, ⁵⁷when we shall live again: and ⁵⁸then shall the names of the righteous be manifest, and ⁵⁹the works of the ungodly shall be declared. ⁶⁰Let no man therefore come unto me now, nor seek after me ⁶¹these forty days. ⁶²So I took the five men, as he commanded me, and we went forth into the field, and remained there. ⁶³And it came to pass on the morrow that, lo, a voice called me, saying, Esdras, ⁶⁴open thy mouth, and drink that I give thee to drink. ⁶⁵Then opened I my mouth, and, behold, there was reached unto me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire. ⁶⁶And I took it, and drank: and when I had drunk of it, my heart uttered understanding, and wisdom grew in my breast, for my spirit retained its memory: ⁶⁷and my mouth was opened, and shut no more. ⁶⁸The Most High gave understanding unto ⁶⁹the five men, and they wrote by course the things that were told them, in ⁷⁰characters which they knew not, and they sat forty days: now they wrote in the day-time, and at night they ate bread. ⁷¹As for me, I spake in the day, and by night I held not my tongue. ⁷²So in ⁷³forty days were written ⁷⁴four-score and fourteen books. ⁷⁵And it came to pass, when ⁷⁶the forty days were fulfilled, that the Most High spake unto me, saying, The first that

¹ Cp. ch. 12. 28.

² Cp. Deut. 5. 1
³ & 4
⁴ & 9. 1
⁵ 20. 3
⁶ Ex. 32. 21
⁷ Cp. Gen. 47. 4
⁸ ch. 2. 32
⁹ Acts 7. 53.

¹⁰ Ps. 7. 11.
¹¹ 2 Mac. 12. 6, 41
¹² Cp. Dan. 9. 14.

¹³ Heb. 2. 37.
¹⁴ Wisdom 5. 15
¹⁵ Dan. 12. 1, 2
¹⁶ Eccles. 12. 14
¹⁷ Cp. 1 Cor. 4. 5
¹⁸ ver. 23.
¹⁹ ver. 24.

²⁰ Cp. Ezech. 2. 8
²¹ & 2. 1, 2

²² ch. 2. 38.
²³ Cp. Ezech. 24. 27.

²⁴ ver. 23, 38.

¹ Verses 11, 12 are omitted in the Syriac. The *Æthiopic* has *For the world is divided into ten parts, and is come unto the tenth: and half of the tenth remaineth.* Now *de.* ² Lat. and. ³ The Latin alone omits and . . . wine. ⁴ So the Oriental versions. ⁵ The Latin omits *I will speak.* ⁶ Another reading is, *a land in the land of Sion.* ⁷ So the Oriental versions. The copies of the Latin vary and are corrupt.

thou hast written publish openly, and let the worthy and unworthy read it: ⁴⁶but keep the seventy last, that thou mayest deliver them to such as be wise among thy people: ⁴⁷for in them is the spring of understanding, ⁴⁸the fountain of wisdom, and ⁴⁹the stream of knowledge. ⁴⁸And I did so.

15 ¹Behold, speak thou in the ears of my people the words of prophecy, ²which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord: ³and cause thou them to be written ⁴in paper: for ⁵they are faithful and true. ³Fear not their imaginations against thee, let not the unbelief of them that speak against thee trouble thee. ⁴For all the unbelievers shall die in their unbelief.

⁵Behold, saith the Lord, I bring evils upon the whole earth; ⁶sword and famine, and death and destruction. ⁶For wickedness hath prevailed over every land, and their hurtful works ⁷are come to the full. ⁷Therefore saith the Lord, ⁸I will hold my peace no more as touching their wickedness, which they profanely commit, neither will I suffer them in these things, which they wickedly practise: behold, ⁹the innocent and righteous blood crieth unto me, and the souls of the righteous cry out continually. ⁹I will surely avenge them, saith the Lord, and will receive unto me all the innocent blood from among them. ¹⁰Behold, ¹¹my people is led as a flock to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now ¹²to dwell in the land of Egypt: ¹³but ¹⁴I will bring them out with a mighty hand and with a high arm, and will smite Egypt with plagues, as aforetime, and will destroy all the land thereof. ¹⁵Let Egypt mourn, and the foundations thereof, for the plague of the chastisement and the punishment that God shall bring upon it. ¹⁶Let the husbandmen that till the ground mourn: for their seeds shall fail and their trees shall be laid waste through the blasting and hail, and ¹⁷a terrible star. ¹⁸Woe to the world and them that dwell therein! ¹⁹For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and ²⁰the nation shall rise up against nation to battle with weapons in their hands. ²¹For there shall be sedition among men; and waxing strong one against another, they shall not regard their king nor the chief of their great ones, in their might. ²²For a man shall desire to go into a city, and shall not be able. ²³For because of their pride the cities shall be troubled, the houses shall be destroyed, and men shall be afraid. ²⁴For a man shall have no pity upon his neighbour, but shall make an assault on their houses with the sword, and spoil their

goods, because of the lack of bread, and for great tribulation.

²⁵Behold, saith God, I call together all the kings of the earth, to stir up them that are from the rising of the sun, from the south, from the east, and Libanus; ²⁶to turn themselves one against another, and repay the things that they have done to them. ²⁷Like as they do yet this day unto my chosen, so will I do also, and ²⁸recompense in their bosom. Thus saith the Lord God: ²⁹My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and ³⁰my sword shall not cease over them that shed innocent blood upon the earth. ³¹And a fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners, like the straw that is kindled. ³²Woe to them that sin, and keep not my commandments! saith the Lord. ³³I will not spare them: go your way, ye rebellious children, defile not my sanctuary. ³⁴For the Lord knoweth all them that trespass against him, therefore hath he delivered them unto death and destruction. ³⁵For now are the evils come upon the whole earth, and ye shall remain in them: for God shall not deliver you, because ye have sinned against him.

³⁶Behold, a vision horrible, and the appearance thereof from the east! ³⁷And the nations of the ³⁸dragons of Arabia shall come out with many chariots, and from the day that they set forth the hissing of them is carried over the earth, so that all they which shall hear them may fear also and tremble. ³⁹Also the Carmonians raging in wrath shall go forth ⁴⁰as the wild boars of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and join battle with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians with their teeth. ⁴¹And then shall the dragons have the upper hand, remembering their ⁴²nature; and if they shall turn themselves, conspiring together in great power to persecute them, ⁴³then these shall be troubled, and keep silence through their power, and shall turn and flee. ⁴⁴And from the land of the Assyrians shall the lier in wait besiege them, and consume one of them, and upon their host shall be fear and trembling, and ⁴⁵sedition against their kings. ⁴⁶Behold, ⁴⁷clouds from the east and from the north unto the south, and they are very horrible to look upon, full of wrath and storm. ⁴⁸They shall dash one against another, and they shall pour out a plentiful ⁴⁹storm upon the earth, ⁵⁰even their own star; and ⁵¹there shall be blood from the sword unto the horse's belly, ⁵²and to the thigh of man, and to the camel's hough. ⁵³And there shall be fearfulness and great trembling upon earth: and

* Baruch 3.
12.
/ Cp. Ezech.
24. 30, 31.

* See Num.
23. 5.

* 2 John 12.
/ Rev. 22. 6.

/ Cp. Ezech.
3. 10.

* Cp. Ezech.
14. 31.

/ Cp. Gen.
10. 16
& Matt. 23.
32.

* Rev. 8. 10.
/ Cp. Gen. 4.
10.

* Ps. 44. 22.

* Cp. 2 Kin.
26. 26.
/ See Deut.
4. 34.

* ch. 16. 1.
See Isai.
19. 1-15
& Ezech. 32.
2-16.

* ver. 35, 40.
Cp. Rev. 8.
10.

* Rev. 8. 13
& 12. 12.

* See ch. 13.
31.

* ver. 33.

* Cp. Deut.
28. 54, 55.

* Cp. Zach.
14. 13.

* Ps. 78. 12.

/ Cp. ver. 3.

* ch. 16. 1.
See Deut.
32. 22.

* Cp. Lmi.
30. 6.

* Ps. 80. 13.

* ver. 18.
/ ver. 44.

* ver. 13.
/ Rev. 14. 20.

¹ Or, birth

² Int. star.

they that see that wrath shall be afraid, and trembling shall take hold upon them.

³² And after this shall there be stirred up great storms from the south, and from the north, and another part from the west. ³³ And strong winds shall arise from the east, and shall shut it up, even the cloud which he raised in wrath; and ³⁴ the star that was to cause destruction by the east wind shall be violently driven toward the south and west. ⁴⁰ And great clouds and mighty and full of wrath shall be lifted up, and the star, that they may destroy all the earth, and them that dwell therein; and they shall pour out over every high and eminent one ⁴¹ a terrible star, ⁴² fire, and hail, and flying swords, and many waters, that all plains may be full, and all rivers, with the abundance of those waters. ⁴³ And they shall break down the cities and walls, mountains and hills, trees of the wood, and grass of the meadows, and their corn. ⁴³ And they shall go on steadfastly unto Babylon, and destroy her. ⁴⁴ They shall come unto her, and compass her about; the star and all wrath shall they pour out upon her: ⁴⁵ then shall the dust and smoke go up unto the heaven, and all they that be about her shall bewail her. ⁴⁵ And they that remain shall do service unto them that have put her in fear.

⁴⁶ And thou, O Asia, that art partaker in ⁴⁷ the beauty of Babylon, and in the glory of her person: ⁴⁷ woe unto thee, thou wretch, because thou hast made thyself like unto her; ⁴⁸ thou hast decked thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy lovers, which have always desired thee to commit whoredom withal! ⁴⁸ Thou hast followed her that is hateful in all her works and inventions: therefore saith God, ⁴⁹ I will send evils upon thee; ⁵⁰ widowhood, poverty, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses unto destruction and death. ⁵⁰ And the glory of thy power shall be dried up ⁵¹ as a flower, when the heat shall arise that is sent over thee. ⁵² Thou shalt be weakened as a poor woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that thy mighty ones and thy lovers thou shalt not be able to receive. ⁵³ Would I with jealousy have so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord, ⁵³ if thou hadst not always slain my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying over their ⁵⁴ dead, ⁵⁴ when thou wast drunken, ⁵⁴ Set forth the beauty of thy countenance? ⁵⁵ The reward of a harlot shall be in thy bosom, therefore shalt thou receive recompense. ⁵⁶ Like as thou shalt do unto my chosen, saith the Lord, even so shall God do unto thee, and shall deliver thee into mis-

chief. ⁵⁷ And thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall by the sword: and thy cities shall be broken down, and all thine shall perish by the sword in the field. ⁵⁸ And they that be in the mountains shall die of hunger, and ⁵⁹ eat their own flesh, and drink their own blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water. ⁵⁹ Thou unhappy above all shalt come and shalt again receive evils. ⁶⁰ And in the passage they shall rush on ⁶¹ the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and mar part of thy glory, and shall return again to Babylon ⁶² that was destroyed. ⁶¹ And thou shalt be cast down by them ⁶³ as stubble, and they shall be unto thee as fire; ⁶⁴ and shall devour thee, and thy cities, thy land, and thy mountains; all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shall they burn up with fire. ⁶³ They shall carry thy children away captive, and shall spoil thy wealth, and mar the glory of thy face.

16 ¹ Woe unto thee, Babylon, and ² Asia! woe unto thee, O Egypt, and Syria! ³ Gird up yourselves with sackcloth and garments ⁴ of hair, and bewail your children, and lament; for your destruction is at hand. ³ A sword is sent upon you, and who is he that may turn it back? ⁴ A fire is sent upon you, and who is he that may quench it? ⁵ Evils are sent upon you, and who is he that may drive them away? ⁶ May one drive away ⁷ a hungry lion in the wood? ⁸ Or may one quench the fire in stubble, when it hath once begun to burn? ⁷ May one turn again ⁸ the arrow that is shot of a strong archer? ⁸ The Lord God sendeth the evils, and who shall drive them away? ⁹ A fire shall go forth from his wrath, and who is he that may quench it? ¹⁰ He shall cast lightning, and who shall not fear? he shall thunder, and who shall not tremble? ¹¹ The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be utterly broken in pieces at his presence? ¹² The earth quaketh, and the foundations thereof; the sea ariseth up with waves from the deep, and the waves of it shall be troubled, and ¹³ the fishes thereof also, at the presence of the Lord, and before the glory of his power: ¹³ for strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrows that he shooteth are ¹⁴ sharp, and ¹⁵ shall not miss, when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world. ¹⁴ Behold, the evils are sent forth, and shall not return again, until they come upon the earth. ¹⁵ The fire is kindled, and shall not be put out, till it consume the foundations of the earth. ¹⁶ Like as ¹⁷ an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer returneth not backward, even so the evils that are sent forth upon earth shall not return again.

* Cp. Dan. 7.
2.

* ver. 13.
Cp. Rev. 8.
11.
* 2. 1.

* ver. 34.
* ver. 13, 35.

* Cp. Rev.
18. 2.
* ver. 60.

* Cp. Rev.
19. 3.
* Rev. 18. 2.

* ch. 16. 1.
Cp. 1 Mac.
8. 6.
* Rev. 17. 4.

* Cp. Rev.
17. 2.

* Cp. Rev.
18. 7, 8.

* Cp. James
1. 11.

* Cp. Nah. 1.
1.

* Rev. 17. 4.
* Cp. ch. 16.
50.
* Jer. 4. 30.
* Cp. Mic.
1. 7.

* Cp. Isai. 9.
20.
* 49. 26.
* Cp. Deut.
28. 53.

* Cp. Rev.
18. 7.

* ver. 63.

* Isai. 47. 14.
Cp. ch. 16.
6.

* ch. 15. 46.
* See ch. 15.
11.
* See 2 Sam.
3. 31.
* Cp. Rev. 8.
12.

* ver. 9, 15.

* Cp. Isai.
21. 4.
* Jer. 5. 6.
* Cp. ch. 15.
61.
* Cp. Zech.
9. 14.

* ch. 18. 23.

* See 2 Sam.
22. 14, 15.

* See 2 Sam.
22. 8.

* Ezek. 36.
30.

* Cp. Isai.
2. 10, 19, 22.

* Ps. 46. 5.
* Cp. Wis-
dom 5. 21.

¹ Lat. death.

² Another reading is, *hateful*.

17 Woe is me! woe is me! who will deliver me in those days?
 18 The beginning of sorrows, and there shall be great mournings; the beginning of famine, and many shall perish; the beginning of wars, and the powers shall stand in fear; the beginning of evils, and all shall tremble! what shall they do in all this when the evils shall come? 19 Behold, famine and plague, tribulation and anguish! they are sent as scourges for amendment. 20 But for all these things they shall not turn them from their wickedness, nor be always mindful of the scourges. 21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheap upon earth, that they shall think themselves to be in good case, and even then shall evils grow upon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. 22 For many of them that dwell upon earth shall perish of famine; and the other, that escape the famine, shall the sword destroy. 23 And the dead shall be cast out as dung, and there shall be no man to comfort them: for the earth shall be left desolate, and the cities thereof shall be cast down. 24 There shall be no husbandman left to till the earth, and to sow it. 25 The trees shall give fruit, and who shall gather them? 26 The grapes shall ripen, and who shall tread them? for in all places there shall be a great forsaking: 27 for one man shall desire to see another, or to hear his voice. 28 For of a city there shall be ten left, and two of the field, which have hidden themselves in the thick groves, and in the clefts of the rocks. 29 As in an orchard of olives upon every tree there be left three or four olives, 30 or as when a vineyard is gathered there be some clusters left by them that diligently seek through the vineyard; 31 even so in those days there shall be three or four left by them that search their houses with the sword. 32 And the earth shall be left desolate, and the fields thereof shall be for briars, and her ways and all her paths shall bring forth thorns, because no sheep shall pass therethrough. 33 The virgins shall mourn, having no bridegrooms; the women shall mourn, having no husbands; their daughters shall mourn, having no helpers. 34 In the wars shall their bridegrooms be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine. 35 Hear now these things, and understand them, ye servants of the Lord. 36 Behold, the word of the Lord, receive it: disbelieve not the things whereof the Lord speaketh. 37 Behold, the evils draw nigh, and are not slack. 38 Like as a woman with child in the ninth month, when the hour of her delivery draweth near, within two or three hours doleful pains compass her womb, and when the child cometh forth from the womb, there shall be no tarrying for a

moment: 39 even so shall not the evils be slack to come upon the earth, and the world shall groan, and sorrows shall take hold of it on every side. 40 O my people, hear my word: make you ready to the battle, and in those evils be even as pilgrims upon the earth. 41 He that selleth, let him be as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose: 42 he that occupieth merchandise, as he that hath no profit by it; and he that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein: 43 he that soweth, as if he should not reap: so also he that pruneth the vines, as he that shall not gather the grapes: 44 they that marry, as they that shall get no children; and they that marry not, as the widowed. 45 Inasmuch as they that labour labour in vain; 46 for strangers shall reap their fruits, and spoil their goods, overthrow their houses, and take their children captive, for in captivity and famine shall they beget their children: 47 and they that traffick traffick to become a spoil: the more they deck their cities, their houses, their possessions, and their own persons, 48 the more will I hate them for their sins, saith the Lord. 49 Like as a right honest and virtuous woman hateth a harlot, 50 so shall righteousness hate iniquity, when she decketh herself, and shall accuse her to her face, when he cometh that shall defend him that diligently searcheth out every sin upon earth.

51 Therefore be ye not like thereunto, nor to the works thereof. 52 For yet a little while, and iniquity shall be taken away out of the earth, and righteousness shall reign over us. 53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for he shall burn as coals of fire upon his head, which saith, I have not sinned before God and his glory. 54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the works of men, their imaginations, their thoughts, and their hearts. 55 Who said, Let the earth be made; and it was made: Let the heaven be made; and it was made. 56 And at his word were the stars established, and he knoweth the number of the stars. 57 Who searcheth the deep, and the treasures thereof; he hath measured the sea, and what it containeth. 58 Who hath shut the sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth upon the waters. 59 Who spreadeth out the heaven like a vault; upon the waters hath he founded it. 60 Who hath made the desert springs of water, and pools upon the tops of the mountains, to send forth rivers from the height to water the earth. 61 Who framed man, and put a heart in the midst of the body, and gave him breath, life, and understanding, 62 yea, the spirit of God Almighty. He who made all things, and searcheth out hidden things in hidden

1 Math. 24.
 Mark 13. 8.

1 Rom. 9. 9.
 & 35.
 1 Cp. Hab. 1.
 12.
 2 Judith 8.
 27.
 3 2 Macc.
 8. 12.

1 Cp. 1 Thess.
 5. 3.

1 See 2 Kin.
 9. 37.

1 Isai. 16. 10.

1 Cp. Amos
 5. 3.

1 Isai. 2. 21.
 17. 6.
 24. 13.
 1 Obad. 5.

1 Isai. 7. 23.

1 Cp. Pa. 78.
 63.
 1 Jer. 7. 34.
 1 Rev. 18.
 23.

1 Isai. 13. 8.
 Jer. 50. 43.
 1 Cp. Jer. 6.
 24.
 1 John 16.
 21.
 1 1 Thess.
 5. 3.

1 See ch. 7.
 37.

1 See ch. 8.
 38.

1 For ver.
 41-44.
 see 1 Cor.
 7. 38-39.
 1 Ezech. 27. 2.

1 Cp. Deut.
 32. 30.
 1 Amos 5.
 11.

1 Cp. ch. 13.
 54.

1 Heb. 10. 37.

1 Jer. 2. 28.
 1 Cp. 1 John
 1. 8.

1 Cp. Pa. 140.
 10.
 1 Prov. 25.
 32.

1 Pa. 94. 11.
 1 See Pa. 139.
 1-3.

1 See 1 Sam.
 16. 7.

1 Pa. 140. 5.
 1 See Gen. 1.
 1.

1 Pa. 147. 4.

1 Isai. 40. 12.

1 Job 38. 3.
 1 Ps. 104. 2.

1 See Pa. 34.
 2.

1 See Job 9.
 8.

1 Pa. 107. 33.

1 See Gen.
 2. 7.

* Cp. Prov.
28. 13.

* Cp. 1 Cor.
4. 1.

* Cp. Jer. 2.
18.

* Matt. 23.
31.
Luke 12. 5.
Rev. 2. 5.

* ver. 74.

* 2 Mac. 6.
7.
Cp. Acts
15. 20.
1 Cor. 8.
10.
10. 20.
Rev. 2.
14, 20.

* Cp. 1 Kin.
17. 1 (7).
2 Kin. 18.
38.
Cp. Josh.
18. 27.
Acts 2. 38.
See Lev.
26. 35.

* 1 Kin. 12.
18, 20.

* See 1 Kin.
18. 23—
30.

* Cp. Hos.
13. 1, 2.
See Deut.
16. 16.

* Ex. 22. 29.
Deut. 12. 6.
Deut. 18. 4.

places, ⁶³surely he knoweth your imagination, ⁶⁴and what ye think in your hearts. ⁶⁵Woe to them that sin, and would fain hide their sin! ⁶⁶Forasmuch as the Lord will exactly search out all your works, and he will put you all to shame. ⁶⁷And when your sins are brought forth before men, ye shall be ashamed, and ⁶⁸your own iniquities shall stand as your accusers in that day. ⁶⁹What will ye do? or how will ye hide your sins before God and his angels? ⁷⁰Behold, God is the judge, fear him: leave off from your sins, and forget your iniquities, to meddle no more with them for ever: so shall God lead you forth, and deliver you from all tribulation.

⁷¹For, behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled over you, and they shall take away certain of you, and ⁷²seed you with that which is slain unto idols. ⁷³And they that consent unto them shall be had in derision and in reproach, and be trodden under foot of them. ⁷⁴For there shall be ⁷⁵in divers

places, and in the next cities, a great insurrection upon those that fear the Lord. ⁷⁶They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but spoiling and destroying them that still fear the Lord. ⁷⁷For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses. ⁷⁸Then shall be manifest the trial of mine elect; ⁷⁹even as the gold that is tried in the fire. ⁸⁰Hear, O ye mine elect, saith the Lord: behold, the days of tribulation are at hand, and I will deliver you from them. ⁸¹Be ye not afraid, neither doubt; ⁸²for God is your guide: ⁸³and ye who keep my commandments and precepts, saith the Lord God, ⁸⁴let not your sins weigh you down, and let not your iniquities lift up themselves. ⁸⁵Woe unto them that are fast bound with their sins, and covered with their iniquities, like as a field is fast bound with bushes, and the path thereof covered with thorns, that no man may travel through! ⁸⁶It is even shut off, and ⁸⁷given up to be consumed of fire.

* Prov. 17. 2.
Wisdom 3.
Ecclus. 2. 5.
1 Pet. 1. 7.
ver. 67.

* Ps. 42. 14.

* Ps. 38. 4.

* Cp. Prov.
22. 5.
Hos. 2. 6.

* Cp. Heb.
6. 8.

TOBIT.

I THE book of the words of Tobit, the son of Tobiel, the son of Ananias, the son of Adiel, the son of Gabael, of the seed of Asiel, of the tribe of Naphtali; ²who in the days of ³Enemessar king of the Assyrians was carried away captive out of ⁴Thisbe, which is on the right hand of ⁵Kedesh Naphtali in Galilee above Asher.

⁶I Tobit walked in the ways of truth and righteousness all the days of my life, and I did ⁷many almsdeeds to my brethren and my nation, who went with me into the land of the Assyrians, to Nineveh. ⁸And when I was in mine own country, in the land of Israel, while I was yet young, ⁹all the tribe of Naphtali my father fell away from the house of Jerusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice ¹⁰there, and the temple of the habitation of the Most High was hallowed and built ¹¹therein for all ages. ¹²And all the tribes which fell away together ¹³sacrificed to ¹⁴the heifer Baal, and so did the house of Naphtali my father. ¹⁵And I alone went often to Jerusalem at the feasts, ¹⁶as it hath been ordained unto all Israel by an everlasting decree, ¹⁷having the firstfruits and the tenths of mine increase, and ¹⁸that

which was first shorn; and I gave them at the altar to the priests the sons of Aaron. ¹⁹The tenth part of all mine increase I gave to the sons of Levi, who ministered at Jerusalem: and ²⁰the second tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it each year at Jerusalem: ²¹and ²²the third I gave unto them to whom it was meet, as Deborah my father's mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphan by my father. ²³And when I became a man, I took to wife ²⁴Anna of the seed ²⁵of our own family, and of her I begat Tobias. ²⁶And when I was carried away captive to Nineveh, all my brethren and those that were of my kindred did eat of ²⁷the bread of the Gentiles: ²⁸but I kept myself from eating, ²⁹because I remembered God with all my soul. ³⁰And the Most High gave me grace and ³¹favour in the sight of ³²Enemessar, and I was his purveyor. ³³And I went into Media, and left in trust with ³⁴Gabael, the brother of Gabrias, at ³⁵Rages of Media, ten talents of silver.

³⁶And when ³⁷Enemessar was dead, ³⁸Sennacherib his son reigned in his stead; and ³⁹in his time the highways were troubled, and I could no more go into Media. ⁴⁰And in the days of

* Num. 18.
31.

* Deut. 14.
25, 28.

* Cp. Deut.
14. 28, 29.

* ch. 2. 1.
Cp. Num.
35. 6, 7.

* Esak. 4. 13.
Hos. 2. 8.
See Judith 12. 2.

* ver. 2.
Cp. ch. 14.
4.

* Cp. ch. 4.
20.

* ch. 4. 1.
5. 5.
6. 9, 12.

* 8. 2.
Cp. Judith 1. 15.

* 2 Kin. 18.
13.

¹ The Latin is uncertain.

² That is, *Shalmaneser*. Compare 2 Kings 17. 3, 23.

³ Or, *They are every one shut out, &c.*

⁴ Gr. *beauty*.

⁵ Gr. *his highways were troubled*.

* ch. 4. 16.
Job 31. 17.
10.

* ch. 2. 7, 8
& 2. 12.
Cp. 2. Eed.
2. 23.

* & Ecclus.
38. 16.
2 Ktn. 19.
26, 34.

* Isai. 37. 36,
37.
Ecclus. 48.
18, 21.

* 1 Macc. 7.
41.
2 Macc. 8.
10.

* Cp. ch. 4.
31.
2 Ktn. 19.
37.

* 2 Chr. 32.
21.
Isai. 37. 36.
21.

* See Gen.
8. 4.
ch. 3. 10
& 13. 18
& 14. 10.

* Cp. Neh. 1.
11.
Gen. 41. 42.
Ezra. 8. 2.

* Cp. Gen.
41. 40.

/ ch. 1. 9, 20.

* Acts 2. 1.
* Ex. 24. 22.

* Amos 8. 10.
Cp. 1 Macc.
1. 30.

/ See ch. 1.
17.

* ch. 1. 19.

/ See Num.
19. 11.

7 Enemessar I did many almsdeeds to my brethren: 8 I gave my bread to the hungry, 9 and my garments to the naked: and if I saw any of my race dead, and cast forth on the wall of Nineveh, 10 I buried him. 11 And if Sennacherib the king slew any, when he came fleeing from Judea, 12 I buried them privily; for in his wrath he slew many; and the bodies were sought for by the king, and were not found. 13 But one of the Ninevites went and shewed to the king concerning me, how that I buried them, and hid myself; and when I knew that I was sought for to be put to death, I withdrew myself for fear. 14 And all my goods were forcibly taken away, and there was nothing left unto me, save my wife Anna and my son Tobias. 15 And there passed not five and fifty days, before two of his sons slew him, and they fled into the mountains of Ararat. And Sarchedonus his son reigned in his stead; and he appointed over all the accounts of his kingdom, and over all his affairs, Achicharus my brother Anael's son. 16 And Achicharus made request for me, and I came to Nineveh. Now Achicharus was cupbearer, and keeper of the signet, and steward, and overseer of the accounts: and Sarchedonus appointed him next unto himself: but he was my brother's son.

2 Now when I was come home again, and my wife Anna was restored unto me, and my son Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy feast of the seven weeks, there was a good dinner prepared me, and I sat down to eat. 3 And I saw abundance of meat, and I said to my son, Go and bring what poor man soever thou shalt find of our brethren, who is mindful of the Lord; and, lo, I tarry for thee. 4 And he came, and said, Father, one of our race is strangled, and is cast out in the marketplace. 5 And before I had tasted aught, I sprang up, and took him up into a chamber until the sun was set. 6 And I returned, and washed myself, and ate my bread in heaviness, 7 and remembered the prophecy of Amos, as he said,

4 Your feasts shall be turned into mourning,

And all your mirth into lamentation.

7 And I wept: and when the sun was set, I went and made a grave, and buried him.

8 And my neighbours mocked me, and said, He is no longer afraid to be put to death for this matter: and yet

9 he fled away: and, lo, he burieth the dead again. 10 And the same night I returned from burying him, and slept by the wall of my courtyard, being polluted; and my face was uncovered:

11 and I knew not that there were

sparrows in the wall; and, mine eyes being open, the sparrows muted warm dung into mine eyes, and white films came in mine eyes; and I went to the physicians, and they helped me not: but Achicharus did nourish me, until I went into Elymais.

12 And my wife Anna did spin in the women's chambers, 13 and did send the work back to the owners. And they on their part paid her wages, and gave her also besides a kid. 14 But when it came to my house, it began to cry, and I said unto her, From whence is this kid? is it stolen? render it to the owners; for it is not lawful to eat anything that is stolen. 15 But she said, It hath been given me for a gift more than the wages. And I did not believe her, and I bade her render it to the owners; and I was ashamed at her. But she answered and said unto me, Where are thine alms and thy righteous deeds? behold, thou and all thy works are known.

3 And I was grieved and wept, and prayed in sorrow, saying,

O Lord, thou art righteous, and all thy works and all thy ways are mercy and truth, and thou judgest true and righteous judgement for ever. 3 Remember me, and look on me; take not vengeance on me for my sins and mine ignorances, and the sins of my fathers, which sinned before thee: 4 for they disobeyed thy commandments; and thou gavest us for a spoil, and for captivity, and for death, and for a proverb of reproach to all the nations among whom we are dispersed. 5 And now many are thy judgements, true are they; that thou shouldst deal with me according to my sins and the sins of my fathers: because we did not keep thy commandments, for we walked not in truth before thee. 6 And now deal with me according to that which is pleasing in thy sight, command my spirit to be taken from me, that I may be released, and become earth: for it is profitable for me to die rather than to live, because I have heard false reproaches, and there is much sorrow in me: command that I be now released from my distress, and go to the everlasting place: turn not thy face away from me.

7 The same day it happened unto Sarah the daughter of Raguel in Ecbatana of Media, that she also was reproached by her father's maid-servants; 8 because that she had been given to seven husbands, and Asmodeus the evil spirit slew them, before they had lain with her. And they said unto her, Dost thou not know that thou strangest thy husbands? thou hast had already seven husbands, and thou hast had no profit of any one of them. 9 Wherefore

* ch. 1. 21.
* 1 Macc. 4.
1.

* Cp. Dent.
22. 1.

* Cp. Job 29.
& Ecclus.
31. 25.
Cp. ch. 1. 2.

* See Ezra
8. 15.
* Ps. 26. 10.

* Cp. 1 Eed.
8. 75.
& Ecclus.
32. 2, 3.

* 2 Eed. 4.
22.
See Dent.
28. 27.

* Cp. Num.
11. 15.
* 1 Ktn. 19.
4.
* & Josiah 4.
3, 8.
* ch. 2. 14.

* Cp. ch. 6.
10.

* ch. 6. 9.
* & 7. 1.
* & 14. 12, 14.
Ezra 4. 2.
(mg.).
Judith 1. 1.
2 Macc. 2.
2.

* ver. 17.
* ch. 6. 14.
18, 17.
(2 mg. for mg.).
* & 3. 5.
(3 mg. for mg.).

1 Some ancient authorities read behind.
2 Some authorities read until he went.

3 That is, Esar-haddon, and so in ver. 22.
4 Gr. all things are known with thee. 5 Gr. demon.

doest thou scourge us? if they be dead, go thy ways with them; let us never see of thee either son or daughter. ¹⁰ When she heard these things, she was grieved exceedingly, so that she thought to have hanged herself: and she said, I am the only daughter of my father; if I do this, it shall be a reproach unto him, and ¹¹ I shall bring down his old age with sorrow to ¹² the grave. ¹² And she prayed ¹³ by the window, and said, ¹⁴ Blessed art thou, O Lord my God, and blessed is thy holy and honourable name for ever: ¹⁵ let all thy works praise thee for ever. ¹⁶ And now, Lord, ¹⁷ I have set mine eyes and my face toward thee: ¹⁸ command that I be released from the earth, and that I no more hear reproach. ¹⁹ Thou knowest, Lord, that I am pure from all sin with man, ²⁰ and that I never polluted my name, nor the name of my father, in the land of my captivity: I am the only daughter of my father, and he hath no child that shall be his heir, nor brother near him, nor son belonging to him, that I should keep myself for a wife unto him: seven husbands of mine are dead already; why should I live? And if it please thee not to slay me, command some regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, and that I hear no more reproach.

²¹ And the prayer of both was heard before the glory of the great God. ²² Raphael also was sent to heal them both, ²³ to scale away the white films from Tobit's eyes, and to give Sarah the daughter of Raguel for a wife to Tobias the son of Tobit; and to bind ²⁴ Asmodeus the evil ²⁵ spirit; ²⁶ because it belonged to Tobias that he should inherit her. The selfsame time did Tobit return and enter into his house, and Sarah the daughter of Raguel came down from her upper chamber.

²⁷ In that day Tobit remembered ²⁸ concerning the money which he had left in trust with Gabael in ²⁹ Rages of Media, and he said in himself, I have asked for death; why do I not call my son Tobias, that I may shew to him of the money before I die? ³⁰ And he called him, and said,

My child, ³¹ when I die, bury me: and ³² despise not thy mother; ³³ honour her all the days of thy life, and do that which is pleasing unto her, and grieve her not. ³⁴ Remember, my child, that she hath seen many dangers for thee, when thou wast in her womb. When she is dead, bury her by me in one grave. ³⁵ My child, ³⁶ be mindful of the Lord our God all thy days, and let not thy will be set to sin and to transgress his commandments: do righteousness all the days of thy life, and follow not the ways of unrighteousness. ³⁷ For if thou doest the truth, thy doings shall pros-

perously succeed to thee, and to all them that do righteousness. ³⁸ Give alms of thy substance; and ³⁹ when thou givest alms, ⁴⁰ let not thine eye be envious: ⁴¹ turn not away thy face from any poor man, and the face of God shall not be turned away from thee. ⁴² As thy substance is, give alms of it according to thine abundance: if thou have little, be not afraid to give alms according to that little: ⁴³ for thou layest up a good treasure for thyself against the day of necessity: ⁴⁴ because alms delivereth from death, and suffereth not to come into darkness. ⁴⁵ Alms is a good gift in the sight of the Most High for all that give it. ⁴⁶ Beware, my child, of all whoredom, and take first a wife of the seed of thy fathers, and ⁴⁷ take not a strange wife, which is not of thy father's tribe: for we are the sons of the prophets. Noah, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, our fathers of old time, remember, my child, that they all took wives of their brethren, and were blessed in their children, and their seed shall inherit the land. ⁴⁸ And now, my child, love thy brethren, and scorn not in thy heart thy brethren, and the sons and the daughters of thy people, to take a wife of them: for in scornfulness is destruction and much trouble, and in naughtiness is decay and great want: for naughtiness is the mother of famine. ⁴⁹ Let not the wages of any man, which shall work for thee, tarry with thee, but render it unto him out of hand: and if thou serve God, recompense shall be made unto thee. Take heed to thyself, my child, in all thy works, and be discreet in all thy behaviour. ⁵⁰ And what thou thyself hatest, do to no man. ⁵¹ Drink not wine unto drunkenness, and let not drunkenness go with thee on thy way. ⁵² Give of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked: ⁵³ of all thine abundance give alms; ⁵⁴ and let not thine eye be envious when thou givest alms. ⁵⁵ Pour out thy bread on the ⁵⁶ burial of the just, and give nothing to sinners. ⁵⁷ Ask counsel of every man that is wise, and despise not any counsel that is profitable. ⁵⁸ And bless the Lord thy God at all times, and ask of him that thy ways may be made straight, and that all thy paths and counsels may prosper: for every nation hath not counsel; but ⁵⁹ the Lord himself giveth all good things, and he humbly whom he will, as he will. And now, my child, remember my commandments, and let them not be blotted out of thy mind. ⁶⁰ And now I shew thee of the ten talents of silver, which I left in trust with ⁶¹ Gabael the son of Gabrias at ⁶² Rages of Media. ⁶³ And fear not, my child, because ⁶⁴ we are made poor: ⁶⁵ thou hast much wealth, if thou fear

¹ Deut. 15.
7, 8.
² Prov. 3. 9.
³ Eccles. 7.
10.
⁴ 12. 2.
⁵ Luke 11. 41.
of.
⁶ ver. 16.
⁷ Eccles. 14.
10.
⁸ Eccles. 14.
8.
⁹ 31. 12.
¹⁰ Cp. 2 Cor.
8. 7.
¹¹ Eccles. 4.
4.
¹² Eccles. 30.
10.
¹³ Cp. 1 Cor.
14. 2.
¹⁴ 2 Cor. 8.
12.
¹⁵ 1 Tim. 6.
16.
¹⁶ ch. 12. 9.
¹⁷ Cp. ch. 14.
10.
¹⁸ Eccles.
3. 30.
¹⁹ 22. 12, 13.
²⁰ 1 Thess. 4.
3.
²¹ Cp. Ezra
10. 9.
²² Neh. 13.
37.

²³ See Lev.
12. 13.

²⁴ Cp. Ec-
cles. 10. 13
& Matt. 7.
12.
²⁵ Luke 6.
21.
²⁶ Eph. 5. 18.
²⁷ See ch. 1.
17.

²⁸ See ver. 8.

²⁹ Cp. Jer.
16. 7.
& Esek. 34.
17.

³⁰ Eccles.
7. 32.
& 30. 18.
& Baruch
5. 21.

³¹ Eccles. 12.
4.

³² Eccles. 9.
14. 15.

³³ Cp. James
1. 17.

³⁴ Cp. ch. 1.
14.

³⁵ See ch. 1.
14.

³⁶ Cp. ch. 1.
20.

³⁷ 1 Tim. 6. 6.

¹ ch. 6. 14.
(Cp. Gen.
42. 38.
& 44. 21.
² Cp. Dan. 6.
10.
³ ch. 8. 5
& 11. 14.
⁴ Ps. 145. 10.
⁵ Cp. Ps. 123.
1.

⁶ ch. 5. 4
& 7. 8
& 8. 2
& 9. 1, 5
& 11. 2, 7
& 12. 15.
⁷ ch. 11. 18.
Cp. Acts 9.
18.
⁸ ver. 8.
⁹ ch. 6. 11, 12.

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 1.
14.
¹¹ See ch. 1.
14.

¹² Prov. 23.
22.
¹³ See Ex. 20.
12.
¹⁴ Cp. Ec-
cles. 7. 27.

¹⁵ Deut. 11.
(Cp. Eccles.
12. 1.

¹ Gr. Hades.

² Gr. demon.

³ Gr. ty.

⁴ Or, tomb

God, and depart from all sin, and do that which is pleasing in his sight.

5 And Tobias answered and said unto him, Father, I will do all things, whatsoever thou hast commanded me: but how shall I be able to receive the money, seeing I know him not? **3** And he gave him the handwriting, and said unto him, Seek thee a man which shall go with thee, and I will give him wages, whiles I yet live: and go and receive the money. **4** And he went to seek a man, and found Raphael which was an angel; and he knew it not; and he said unto him, Can I go with thee to Rages of Media? and knowest thou the places well? **6** And the angel said unto him, I will go with thee, and I know the way well: and I have lodged with our brother Gabael. **7** And Tobias said unto him, Wait for me, and I will tell my father. **8** And he said unto him, Go, and tarry not. And he went in and said to his father, Behold, I have found one which will go with me. But he said, Call him unto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a trusty man to go with thee.

9 And he called him, and he came in, and they saluted one another. **10** And Tobit said unto him, Brother, of what tribe and of what family art thou? Shew me. **11** And he said unto him, Seekest thou a tribe and a family, or a hired man which shall go with thy son? And Tobit said unto him, I would know, brother, thy kindred and thy name. **12** And he said, I am Azarias, the son of Ananias the great, of thy brethren. **13** And he said unto him, Welcome, brother; and be not angry with me, because I sought to know thy tribe and family: and thou art my brother, of an honest and good lineage: for I knew Ananias and Jathan, the sons of Shemaiah the great, when we went together to Jerusalem to worship, and offered the firstborn, and the tenths of our increase; and they went not astray in the error of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a great stock. **14** But tell me, what wages shall I give thee? a drachma a day, and those things that be necessary for thee, as unto my son? **15** And moreover, if ye return safe and sound, I will add something to thy wages. **16** And so they consented. And he said to Tobias, Prepare thyself for the journey, and God prosper you. And his son prepared what was needful for the journey, and his father said unto him, Go thou with this man; but God, which dwelleth in heaven, shall prosper your journey; and may his angel go with you. And they both went forth to depart, and the young man's dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and said to Tobit, Why hast thou sent away our child? is he not the staff of our hand, in going in and out before us? **18** Be not greedy to add money to money: but let it be as refuse in respect of our child. **19** For as the Lord hath given us to live, so doth it suffice us. **20** And Tobit said to her, Take no care, my sister; he shall return safe and sound, and thine eyes shall see him. **21** For a good angel shall go with him, and his journey shall be prospered, and he shall return safe and sound. **22** And she made an end of weeping.

6 Now as they went on their journey, they came at eventide to the river Tigris, and they lodged there. But the young man went down to wash himself, and a fish leaped out of the river, and would have swallowed up the young man. **3** But the angel said unto him, Take hold on the fish, and the young man caught hold of the fish, and cast it up on the land. **4** And the angel said unto him, Cut the fish open, and take the heart and the liver and the gall, and put them up safely. **5** And the young man did as the angel commanded him; but they roasted the fish, and ate it. And they both went on their way, till they drew near to Ecbatana. **6** And the young man said to the angel, Brother Azarias, to what use is the heart and the liver and the gall of the fish? **7** And he said unto him, Touching the heart and the liver, if a devil or an evil spirit trouble any, we must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed. **8** But as for the gall, it is good to anoint a man that hath white films in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 But when they drew nigh unto Rages, the angel said to the young man, Brother, to-day we shall lodge with Raguel, and he is thy kinsman; and he hath an only daughter, named Sarah. I will speak for her, that she should be given thee for a wife. **11** For to thee doth the inheritance of her appertain, and thou only art of her kindred: and the maid is fair and wise. And now hear me, and I will speak to her father; and when we return from Rages we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel may in no wise marry her to another according to the law of Moses, or else he shall be liable to death, because it appertaineth unto thee to take the inheritance, rather than any other. **13** Then the young man said unto the angel, Brother Azarias, I have heard that this maid hath been given to seven men, and that they all perished in the

* ch. 1. 8, 9
* 2. 1.
* Cp. ch. 12.
* See Num. 22. 17.

* Cp. ver. 14.

* Gen. 2. 14
(mag.)
Dan. 1. 4.
(mag.)
Judith. 1.
Ecclus. 24. 25.

* See ch. 1. 7.

* ch. 5. 2.

* ch. 11. 4.

* See ch. 1. 14.

* Cp. ch. 1. 7.

* ch. 2. 17
* 7. 14.

* ch. 7. 13.
Num. 27. 9
* 28. 1.
* Num. 13. 30. 31.

(Cp. ch. 2. 1.)

¹ ch. 2. 8
(² mg. for
mg.)
² 2. 3
(² mg. for
mg.)
³ See ch. 3.
10.

¹ ch. 4. 12.

¹ ch. 2. 1.

¹ See ch. 3.
7.

¹ Cp. Eccius.
30. 4.

¹ ch. 1. 2. 4.

¹ Cp. Gen.
22. 27, 28.

¹ Cp. ch. 5.
12.

¹ See ch. 3.
17.

bride-chamber. ¹⁴ And now I am the only son of my father, and I am afraid, lest I go in and die, even as those before me: for a ¹⁵ devil loveth her, which hurteth no man, but those which come unto her: and now I fear lest I die, and ¹⁶ bring my father's and my mother's life to the grave with sorrow because of me: and they have no other son to bury them. ¹⁷ But the angel said unto him, Dost thou not remember the words which thy father commanded thee, ¹⁸ that thou shouldest take a wife of thine own kindred? and now hear me, brother; for she shall be thy wife; and make thou no reckoning of the devil; for this night shall she be given thee to wife. ¹⁹ And ²⁰ when thou shalt come into the bride-chamber, thou shalt take the ashes of incense, and shalt lay upon them some of the heart and liver of the fish, ²¹ and shalt make a smoke *therewith*: ²² and the devil ²³ shall smell it, and flee away, and never come again any more. But when thou goest nigh unto her, rise up both of you, and cry to God which is merciful, and he shall save you, and have mercy on you. Fear not, for she was prepared for thee from the beginning; and thou shalt save her, and she shall go with thee. And I suppose that thou shalt have children of her. And when Tobias heard these things, he loved her, and his soul clave to her exceedingly.

7 ¹ And they came to ² Ecbatana, and arrived at the house of ³ Raguel. But Sarah met them; and she saluted them, and they her; and she brought them into the house. ⁴ And he said to Edna his wife, ⁵ How like is the young man to Tobit my cousin. ⁶ And Raguel asked them, From whence are ye, brethren? And they said unto him, We are of ⁷ the sons of Naphtali, which are captives in Nineveh. ⁸ And he said unto them, Know ye Tobit our brother? But they said, We know him. And he said unto them, ⁹ Is he in good health? ¹⁰ But they said, He is both alive, and in good health: and Tobias said, He is my father. ¹¹ And ¹² Raguel sprang up, and kissed him, and wept, ¹³ and blessed him, and said unto him, ¹⁴ Thou art the son of an honest and good man. And when he had heard that Tobit had lost his sight, he was grieved, and wept; ¹⁵ and Edna his wife and Sarah his daughter wept. And they received them gladly; and they killed a ram of the flock, and set store of meat before them.

But Tobias said to ¹ Raphael, Brother Azarias, speak of those things of which thou didst talk in the way, and let the matter be finished. ² And he communicated the thing to ³ Raguel: and Raguel

said to Tobias, Eat and drink, and make merry: ⁴ for it appertaineth unto thee to take my child. Howbeit I will shew thee the truth. ⁵ I have given my child to seven men, and whosoever they came in unto her, they died in the night. But for the present be merry. And Tobias said, ⁶ I will taste nothing here, until ye make covenant and enter into covenant with me. ⁷ And Raguel said, Take her to thyself from henceforth according to the manner: thou art her brother, and she is thine: but the merciful God shall give all good success to you. ⁸ And he called his daughter Sarah, and took her by the hand, and gave her to be wife to Tobias, and said, Behold, take her to thyself ⁹ after the law of Moses, and ¹⁰ lead her away to thy father. And he blessed them; ¹¹ and he called Edna his wife, and took a book, and wrote an instrument, and sealed it. ¹² And they began to eat.

¹³ And Raguel called his wife Edna, and said unto her, Sister, prepare the other chamber, and bring her in thither. ¹⁴ And she did as he bade her, and brought her in thither: and she wept, and she received the tears of her daughter, and said unto her, ¹⁵ Be of good comfort, my child; the Lord of heaven and earth give thee ¹⁶ favour for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort, my daughter.

8 ¹ And when they had finished their supper, they brought Tobias in unto her. ² But as he went, he remembered ³ the words of ⁴ Raphael, and took the ashes of the incense, and put the heart and the liver of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*. ⁵ But when ⁶ the devil smelled the smell, he fled into the uppermost parts of Egypt, and the angel ⁷ bound him. ⁸ But after they were both shut in together, Tobias rose up from the bed, and said, Sister, arise, and let us pray that the Lord may have mercy on us. ⁹ And Tobias began to say, ¹⁰ Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious name for ever; let the heavens bless thee, and all thy creatures. ¹¹ Thou madest Adam, ¹² and gavest him Eve his wife ¹³ for a helper and a stay: of them came the seed of men: thou didst say, It is not good that the man should be alone; let us make him a helper like unto him. ¹⁴ And now, O Lord, I take not this my sister for lost, but in truth: command that I may find mercy and grow old with her. ¹⁵ And she said with him, Amen. ¹⁶ And they slept both that night.

And ¹ Raguel arose, and went and digged a grave, ² saying, Lest he also should die. ³ And Raguel came into his house, ⁴ and said to Edna his wife,

¹ ch. 6. 11.

¹ Cp. Gen.
24. 22.

¹ Cp. Num.
20. 6.
² Cp. Gen.
24. 20.

¹ ch. 6. 16, 17.
² See ch. 3.
17.

¹ ch. 2. 8
(² mg. for
mg.)
² 2. 14
(² mg. for
mg.)
³ Cp. Rev.
20. 2.

¹ ch. 3. 11
& 11. 14.

¹ See Gen. 2.
7.
² Gen. 2. 22.
³ Eccius. 30.
24.
⁴ See Gen. 2.
18.

¹ See ch. 3.
7.

¹ Gr. demon, and so in ver. 18, 17.

² Gr. 4/
³ Gr. demon.

³ Many ancient authorities read joy.

* See ch. 1.
17.

* Ps. 145. 10.

* Ps. 105. 20
& 146. 2.

* See 2 Eod.
9. 47.

* Cp. ch. 11.
10.

* ch. 10. 10.

* Num. 27.
8.

* See ch. 3.
17.

* See ch. 1.
14.

* Cp. ch. 1.
14.

* ch. 10. 1.

* ch. 5. 3.

* ch. 9. 4.

* Cp. Prov.
15. 30
& Baruch
3. 14.

Send one of the maidservants, and let them see whether he be alive: but if not, ⁷that we may bury him, and no man know it. ⁸So the maidservant opened the door, and went in, and found them both sleeping, ⁹and came forth, and told them that he was alive. ¹⁰And Raguel blessed God, saying,

¹¹Blessed art thou, O God, with all pure and holy blessing; and ¹²let thy saints bless thee, and all thy creatures; and let ¹³all thine angels and thine elect bless thee for ever. ¹⁴Blessed art thou, because thou hast made me glad; and it hath not befallen me as I suspected; but thou hast dealt with us according to thy great mercy. ¹⁵Blessed art thou, because thou hast had mercy on two that were the only begotten children of their parents: shew them mercy, O Lord; accomplish their life in health with gladness and mercy.

¹⁶But he commanded his servants to fill the grave. ¹⁷And he kept ¹⁸the wedding feast for them ¹⁹fourteen days. ²⁰And before the days of ²¹the wedding feast were finished, Raguel sware unto him, that he should not depart till ²²the fourteen days of the wedding feast were fulfilled; ²³and that then he should take ²⁴the half of his goods, and go in safety to his father; and the rest, *said he*, ²⁵when I and my wife shall die.

²⁶And Tobias called ²⁷Raphael, and ²⁸said unto him, ²⁹Brother Azarias, take with thee a servant, and two camels, and go to ³⁰Rages of Media to Gabael, and receive ³¹the money for me, and bring him to the wedding feast: ³²because Raguel hath sworn that I shall not depart; ³³and my father ³⁴counteth the days; and if I tarry long, he will be sorely grieved. ³⁵And ³⁶Raphael went on his way, and lodged with Gabael, and gave him ³⁷the handwriting: but he brought forth the bags with their seals, and gave them to him. ³⁸And they rose up early in the morning together, and came to the wedding feast: and Tobias blessed his wife.

³⁹And Tobit his father made ⁴⁰IO ⁴¹his count every day: and when the days of the journey were expired, and they came not, ⁴²he said, ⁴³I is he perchance detained? or is Gabael perchance dead, and there is no man to give him the money? ⁴⁴And he was sorely grieved. ⁴⁵But his wife said unto him, The child hath perished, seeing he tarrieth long; and she began to bewail him, and said, ⁴⁶I care for nothing, my child, since I have let thee go, ⁴⁷the light of mine eyes. ⁴⁸And Tobias saith unto her, Hold thy peace, take no care; he is in good health. ⁴⁹And she said unto him, Hold thy peace, deceive me not; my child hath perished. And she went

out every day into the way by which they went, and did eat no bread in the day-time, and ceased not whole nights to bewail her son Tobias, until ⁵⁰the fourteen days of the wedding feast were expired, which Raguel had sworn that he should spend there.

But Tobias said unto Raguel, Send me away, for my father and my mother look no more to see me. ⁵¹But his father in law said unto him, Abide with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare unto him how things go with thee. ⁵²And Tobias saith, No; but send me away to my father. ⁵³But Raguel arose, and gave him Sarah his wife, and ⁵⁴half his goods, servants and cattle and money; ⁵⁵and he blessed them, and sent them away, saying, ⁵⁶The God of heaven shall prosper you, my children, before I die. ⁵⁷And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in law; they are now thy parents; let me hear a good report of thee. And he kissed her. And Edna said to Tobias, The Lord of heaven restore thee, dear brother, and grant to me that I may see thy children of my daughter Sarah, that I may rejoice before the Lord: and, behold, I commit my daughter unto thee in special trust: vex her not.

II ¹After these things Tobias also went his way, blessing God because he had prospered his journey; and he blessed Raguel and Edna his wife. And he went on his way till they drew near unto Nineveh. ²And ³Raphael said to Tobias, Knowest thou not, brother, how thou didst leave thy father? ⁴Let us run forward before thy wife, and prepare the house. ⁵But take in thy hand ⁶the gill of the fish. And they went their way, and ⁷the dog went after them. ⁸And Anna sat looking about toward the way for her son. ⁹And she espied him coming, and said to his father, Behold, thy son cometh, and the man that went with him. ¹⁰And ¹¹Raphael said, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes. ¹²Do thou therefore anoint his eyes with ¹³the gall, and being pricked therewith, he shall rub, and shall make the white films to fall away, and he shall see thee.

¹⁴And Anna ran unto him, and ¹⁵fell upon the neck of her son, and said unto him, I have seen thee, my child; ¹⁶from henceforth I will die. And they wept both. ¹⁷And Tobit went forth toward the door, and stumbled: but his son ran unto him, ¹⁸and took hold of his father: and he strake the gall on his father's eyes, saying, Be of good cheer, my father. ¹⁹But when his eyes began to smart, he rubbed them; ²⁰and the white films scaled away from the corners of his eyes; and he saw his son, and fell

¹ Many ancient authorities read, *Are they perchance put to shame?*
² Some authorities read *Woe to me.*

^d ch. 2. 11
& 2. 8.

^e See ch. 12.
2.

^f Cp. ch. 8.
12.

^g See ch. 1.
21.

^h Gen. 28. 27.
Judg. 14.
12.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 8.
18.

^j Cp. ch. 8.
14, 18.

^k Cp. ch. 10.
10.

^l Ps. 22. 1
& 147. 1.

^m ver. 11.
Prov. 12.

ⁿ Cp. 1 Pet.
2. 13.

^o See Matt.
6. 1-18.

^p Ps. 37. 16
Prov. 15. 16
& 16. 2.

^q Eccles. 28.
11.

^r ch. 4. 10.
Cp. ch. 14.
10, 11

^s & Eccles.
40. 17.

^t Cp. Num.
16. 36
& Rom. 6.
23.

^u ver. 7.
See ch. 2.
1-6.

^v See ch. 2.
11-15.

^w Cp. Acts
10. 4.

upon his neck. ²⁴ And he wept, and said, ²⁵ Blessed art thou, O God, and blessed is thy name for ever, and blessed are all thy holy angels; ²⁶ for thou didst scourge, and didst have mercy on me: behold, I see my son Tobias. And his son went in rejoicing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

²⁷ And Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineveh, rejoicing, and blessing God: and they which saw him go marvelled, because he had received his sight. ²⁸ And Tobit gave thanks before them, because God had shewed mercy on him. And when Tobit came near to Sarah his daughter in law, he blessed her, saying, ²⁹ Welcome, daughter: blessed is God which hath brought thee unto us, and *blessed* are thy father and thy mother. And there was joy to all his brethren which were at Nineveh. ³⁰ And ³¹ Achiarus, and Nasab his brother's son, came: ³² and Tobias' wedding feast was kept ³³ seven days with great gladness.

I2 And Tobit called his son Tobias, and said unto him, See, my child, that the man which went with thee have ¹ his wages, and thou must give him more. ² And he said unto him, Father, it is no harm to me to give him the half of ³ those things which I have brought: ⁴ for he hath led me for thee in safety, and he cured my wife, and brought my money, and likewise cured thee. ⁵ And the old man said, It is due unto him. ⁶ And he called the angel, and said unto him, Take the half of all that ye have brought. ⁷ Then he called them both privily, and said unto them,

Bless God, and give him thanks, and magnify him, and give him thanks in the sight of all that live, for the things which he hath done with you. ⁸ It is good to bless God and exalt his name, shewing forth with honour the works of God; and be not slack to give him thanks. ⁹ It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but to reveal gloriously the works of God. ¹⁰ Do good, and evil shall not find you. ¹¹ Good is prayer with fasting and alms and righteousness. ¹² A little with righteousness is better than much with unrighteousness. ¹³ It is better to give alms than to lay up gold: ¹⁴ for alms doth deliver from death, and it shall purge away all sin. They that do alms and righteousness shall be filled with life; ¹⁵ so but ¹⁶ they that sin are enemies to their own life. ¹⁷ Surely I will keep close nothing from you. I have said, ¹⁸ It is good to keep close the secret of a king, but to reveal gloriously the works of God. ¹⁹ And now, ²⁰ when thou didst pray, and ²¹ Sarah thy daughter in law, I did bring ²² the memorial of your

prayer before the Holy One: and ²³ when thou didst bury the dead, I was with thee likewise. ²⁴ And when thou didst not delay to rise up, and leave thy dinner, that thou mightest go ²⁵ and cover the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee. ²⁶ And now God did send me to heal thee and Sarah thy daughter in law. ²⁷ I am ²⁸ Raphael, one of the ²⁹ seven holy angels, which present the prayers of the saints, and go in before the glory of the Holy One.

³⁰ And they were both troubled, and ³¹ fell upon their faces; for they were afraid. ³² And he said unto them, Be not afraid, ye shall have peace; but bless God for ever. ³³ For not of any favour of mine, but by the will of your God I came; wherefore bless him for ever. ³⁴ All these days did I appear unto you; and I did neither eat nor drink, but ye saw ³⁵ a vision. ³⁶ And now give God thanks: because ³⁷ I ascend to him that sent me: and write in a book all the things which have been done. ³⁸ And they rose up, and saw him no more. ³⁹ And they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the angel of the Lord had appeared unto them.

I3 And Tobit wrote a prayer for rejoicing, and said,

Blessed is God that liveth for ever,

And *blessed* is his kingdom.

² For he scourgeth, and sheweth mercy:

He leadeth down to ¹ the grave, and bringeth up again:

And there is none that shall escape his hand.

³ Give thanks unto him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel:

For he hath scattered us among them.

⁴ There declare his greatness, And extol him before all the living:

Because he is our Lord, And God is our Father for ever.

⁵ And he will scourge us for our iniquities, and will again shew mercy,

And will gather us out of all the nations among whom ye are scattered.

⁶ If ye turn to him with your whole heart and with your whole soul,

To do truth before him, Then will he turn unto you,

And will not hide his face from you. And see what he will do with you,

And give him thanks with your whole mouth,

And bless the Lord of righteousness, And exalt ⁷ the everlasting King.

I ⁸ in the land of my captivity give him thanks,

And shew his strength and majesty to a nation of sinners.

^a See ch. 1.
17.

^b ch. 2. 3, 4.

^c Cp. ch. 14.
10, 11
& Eccles.
28. 16.

^d See ch. 2.
17.

^e See Rev.
8. 3-4.

^f Josh. 14.
See Judg.
13. 20.

^g Cp. John
16. 8.

^h ch. 11. 15.
Deut. 32.
38.
See 1 Sam.
2. 6.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 1.
2.

^j See Deut.
30. 2.

^k Cp. 1 Tim.
1. 17.

* Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 22
& Amos 5.
15
& Jonah 2.
2
* See 1 Ead.
4. 46.

* John 4. 20.

* Dan. 9. 24.
See Neh.
11. 1.

* ver. 12.

* Ps. 98. 9.
Micah 4. 2.
Zech. 8. 22.
* Ps. 72. 10.
11
& 90. 7, 8.
See Isai.
60. 6-10.

* Gen. 12. 3
& 27. 28.
Num. 24. 9.
* Ps. 132. 4.

* ver. 9.

* Cp. Isai.
68. 10.

* Ps. 46. 2.
Matt. 5. 35.

* Isai. 54. 11,
12.
See Rev.
21. 10-21.

* See 1 Kin.
9. 28.
* Isai. 51. 3
& 60. 18.
See Rev.
19. 1-7.

Turn, ye sinners, and do righteousness before him:

* Who can tell if he will accept you and have mercy on you?

7 I exalt my God,
And my soul doth exalt *the King of heaven,

8 And it shall rejoice in his greatness.
8 Let all men speak, and let them give him thanks *in Jerusalem.

9 O Jerusalem, *the holy city,
He will scourge thee for the works of thy sons,

And will again have mercy *on the sons of the righteous.

10 Give thanks to the Lord with goodness,
And bless *the everlasting King,
That his tabernacle may be builded in thee again with joy,
And that he may make glad in thee those that are captives,
And love in thee for ever those that are miserable.

11 *Many nations shall come from far to the name of the Lord God

* With gifts in their hands, even gifts to *the King of heaven;
Generations of generations shall praise thee,
And sing songs of rejoicing.

12 *Cursed are all they that hate thee;
Blessed shall be all they that love thee for ever.

13 Rejoice and be exceeding glad for *the sons of the righteous:

For they shall be gathered together and shall bless the Lord of the righteous.

14 O *blessed are they that love thee;
They shall rejoice for thy peace:

*Blessed are all they that sorrowed for all thy scourges:

Because they shall rejoice for thee,
When they have seen all thy glory;
And they shall be made glad for ever.

15 Let my soul bless God *the great King.

16 *For Jerusalem shall be builded with sapphires and emeralds and precious stones;

Thy walls and towers and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Jerusalem shall be paved with beryl and carbuncle and stones of *Ophir.

18 *And all her streets shall say, Hallelujah, and give praise,
Saying, Blessed is God, which hath exalted thee for ever.

* And Tobit made an end of giving thanks. *And he was eight and fifty years old when he lost his sight; and after eight years he received it again: and he gave alms, and he feared the Lord God more and more, and gave thanks unto him.

3 Now he grew very old; and he called his son, and the six sons of his son, and said unto him,

My child, take thy sons: behold, I am grown old, and am ready to depart out of this life. *Go into Media, my child, for I surely believe all the things which

*Jonah the prophet spake of Nineveh, that it shall be overthrown, but in Media there shall rather be peace for a season;

and *that our brethren shall be scattered in the earth from the good land; and Jerusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned up, and shall be desolate for a time; and God shall again have mercy on them, and bring them back into the land, *and they shall build the house, but *not like to the former house, until the times of that age be fulfilled; and *afterward they shall return from the places of their captivity, and build up Jerusalem with honour, and the house of God shall be built in it for ever with a glorious building, even as the prophets spake concerning it. *And *all the nations shall turn to fear the Lord God truly, *and shall bury their idols. *And all the nations shall bless the Lord, and his people shall give thanks unto God, and the Lord shall exalt his people; and all they that love the Lord God in truth and righteousness shall rejoice, shewing mercy to our brethren. *And now, my child, depart from Nineveh, because those things which *the prophet Jonah spake shall surely come to pass. *But keep thou the law and the ordinances, and shew thyself merciful and righteous, *that it may be well with thee. *And bury me decently, and thy mother with me; and dwell ye no longer at Nineveh. See, my child, what Aman did to *Achiacharus that nourished him, how *out of light he brought him into darkness, and all the recompense that he made him: and *Achiacharus was saved, but the other had his recompense, and he went down into darkness. *Manasses gave alms, and escaped the snare of death which he set for him: but Aman fell into the snare, and perished. *And now, my children, *consider what alms doeth, and how righteousness doth deliver.

And while he was saying these things, he gave up the ghost in the bed; but he was a hundred and eight and fifty years old: and *he buried him magnificently. *And when Anna died, *he buried her with his father. But Tobias departed with his wife and his sons to *Ecbatana unto Raguel his father in law, *and he grew old in honour, and he buried his father and mother in law magnificently, and he inherited their substance, and his father Tobit's. *And he died at *Ecbatana of Media, being a hundred and seven and twenty years old. *And before he died he heard of *the destruction of Nineveh, *which Nebuchadnezzar and Ahasuerus took captive; and before his death he rejoiced over Nineveh.

* Cp. ch. 1.

14.

* Jonah 1.

4.

* Cp. 2 Kin.

25. 9-11.

* Cp. Ezra

2. 8

& 3. 14

* Ezra 2. 12

Hag. 2. 1

* Cp. Jer.

50. 4, 5

& Baruch

4. 37

& 2. 5, 6

See Jer. 21.

1-14

* Cp. ch. 13.

11.

* Cp. Isai.

2. 16

& Mic. 5. 15

& Zech. 12.

2.

* See Deut.

4. 40.

* Cp. ch. 12.

13.

& Eccles.

38. 14.

* See ch. 1.

20.

* Job 18. 18

* Cp. Pa. 112.

15.

* Cp. ch. 4.

10

& 12. 8.

* Cp. ver. 10

* See ch. 2.

7.

* Cp. Nah. 3.

7

* Cp. Jer.

diab. 1. 1.

JUDITH.

I ¹In the twelfth year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar, ²who reigned over the Assyrians in Nineveh, ³the great city; in the days of ⁴Arphaxad, who reigned over ⁵the Medes in ⁶Ecbatana, ⁷and built at ⁸Ecbatana and round about it walls of hewn stones three cubits broad and six cubits long, and made the height of the wall seventy cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits; ⁹and set the towers thereof at the gates thereof, a hundred cubits high, and the breadth thereof in the foundation threescore cubits; ¹⁰and made the gates thereof, even gates that were raised to the height of seventy cubits, and the breadth of them forty cubits, for the going forth of his mighty hosts, and the setting in array of his footmen: ¹¹even in those days king Nebuchadnezzar made war with king Arphaxad in the great plain: this plain is in the borders of ¹²Ragau. ¹³And there came to meet him all that dwelt in the hill country, and all that dwell by Euphrates, and ¹⁴Tigris, and Hydaspes, and in the plain of Arioch the king of the ¹⁵Elymeans; and many nations of the sons of Chelod assembled themselves to the battle.

¹⁶And Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians sent unto all ¹⁷that dwell in Persia, and to all that dwell westward, to those that dwell in ¹⁸Cilicia and ¹⁹Damascus and ²⁰Libanus and Antilibanus, and to all that dwell over against the sea coast, ²¹and to those among the nations that were of ²²Carmel and ²³Gilead, and to the higher ²⁴Galilee and the great plain of ²⁵Esdraelon, ²⁶and to all that were in ²⁷Samaria and the cities thereof, and beyond Jordan unto Jerusalem, and Betane, and ²⁸Chellus, and ²⁹Kadesha, and ³⁰the river of Egypt, and ³¹Tahpanhes, and ³²Rameses, and all ³³the land of Goshen, ³⁴until thou comest above Tanis and ³⁵Memphis, and to all that dwell in Egypt, until thou comest to the borders of Ethiopia. ³⁶And all they that dwell in all the land ³⁷made light of the commandment of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians, and went not with him to the war; for they were not afraid of him, but he was before them as one man; and they turned away his messengers from their presence without effect, and with disgrace.

³⁸And Nebuchadnezzar was exceeding wroth with all this land, and he sware by his throne and kingdom, that he would surely be avenged upon all the coasts of ³⁹Cilicia and ⁴⁰Damascus and

Syria, that he would slay with his sword all the inhabitants of the land of ⁴¹Moab, and the children of ⁴²Ammon, and all Judaea, and all that were in Egypt, until thou comest to the borders of ⁴³the two seas. ⁴⁴And he set the battle in array with his host against king ⁴⁵Arphaxad in the seventeenth year; and he prevailed in his battle, and turned to flight all the host of ⁴⁶Arphaxad, and all his horse, and all his chariots; ⁴⁷and he became master of his cities, and he came even unto ⁴⁸Ecbatana, and took the towers, and spoiled the streets thereof, and ⁴⁹turned the beauty thereof into shame. ⁵⁰And he took ⁵¹Arphaxad in the mountains of ⁵²Ragau, and smote him through with his darts, and destroyed him utterly, unto this day. ⁵³And he returned with them to Nineveh, he and ⁵⁴all his company of sundry nations, an exceeding great multitude of men of war, and there he took his ease and banqueted, he and his host, a hundred and twenty days.

2 ¹And in the eighteenth year, the two and twentieth day of the first month, there was talk in the house of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians, that he should be avenged on all the land, ²even as he spake. ³And he called together all his servants, and all his great men, and communicated with them his secret counsel, and ⁴concluded the afflicting of all the land out of his own mouth. ⁵And they decreed to destroy all flesh ⁶which followed not the word of his mouth. ⁷And it came to pass, when he had ended his counsel, Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians called Holofernes the chief captain of his host, ⁸which was next after himself, and said unto him,

⁹Thus saith ¹⁰the great king, ¹¹the lord of all the earth, Behold, thou shalt go forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their strength, unto ¹²a hundred and twenty thousand footmen; and the number of horses with their riders twelve thousand: ¹³and thou shalt go forth against all the west country, ¹⁴because they disobeyed the commandment of my mouth. ¹⁵And thou shalt declare unto them, that they prepare earth and water; because I will go forth in my wrath against them, and ¹⁶will cover the whole face of the earth with the feet of my host, and I will give them for a spoil unto them: ¹⁷and their slain shall fill their valleys and brooks, and the river shall be filled with their dead, till it overflow: ¹⁸and I will lead

* Cp. Tobit 14. 15.
* Jonah 1. 2 & 4. 11.
* ver. 13, 15.
* ch. 16. 10.
* See Tobit 3. 7.

* ver. 15.
* Cp. Tobit 1. 14.
* See Tobit 6. 1.
* Cp. Tobit 2. 10.
* 1 Mac. 6. 1.

* ch. 16. 10.
* See ch. 2. 21.
* ch. 15. 5.
* 1 Eed. 4. 46 & 5. 55.
* See Josh. 10. 26.
* ch. 15. 5.
* Num. 32. 1.
* ch. 15. 5.
* Isai. 2. 1.
* ch. 3. 9 & 4. 6 & 7. 3.
* ch. 4. 4.
* ch. 2. 23.
* See Num. 13. 26.
* See Josh. 15. 4.
* Jer. 42. 7(7).
* See Gen. 37. 11.
* See Gen. 45. 10.
* Isai. 18. 13 (mg.).
* ch. 11. 2, 22.

* ch. 2. 2, 23 & 6. 1 & 7. 3.
* ch. 5. 2, 5 & 6. 5.
* ch. 7. 17, 18.
* Cp. Zech. 9. 10.
* ver. 1.

* ver. 1.
* See Tobit 3. 7.
* Cp. Hos. 4. 7.
* ver. 5.

* ch. 2. 20.

* ch. 1. 12.

* Cp. 1 Sam. 20. 7.
* 25. 17.

* ch. 1. 11.

* 2 Chr. 28. 7.

* ch. 3. 2.
* 2 Kin. 18. 25.
* Isai. 26. 12.
* Cp. ch. 6. 4 & 11. 1, 7.
* Ezra 1. 2 & Rest of Esai. 18. 2.
* 1 Mac. 15. 13.

* Cp. ch. 7. 10.
* Num. 22. 5, 11.
* Cp. Esai. 28. 5.

	<p>them captives to the utmost parts of all the earth. ¹⁰ But thou shalt go forth, and take beforehand for me all their coats; and ¹¹ if they shall yield themselves unto thee, then shalt thou reserve them for me till the day of their reproof. ¹² But as for them that are disobedient, ¹³ thine eye shall not spare; but thou shalt give them up to be slain and to be spoiled in all thy land. ¹⁴ For ¹⁵ as I live, and by the power of my kingdom, I have spoken, and I will do this with my hand. ¹⁶ And thou, moreover, shalt not transgress aught of the commandments of thy lord, but thou shalt surely accomplish them, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt not defer to do them.</p> <p>¹⁷ And Holofernes went forth from the presence of his lord, and called all the governors and the captains and officers of the host of Asshur; ¹⁸ and he numbered chosen men for the battle, ¹⁹ as his lord had commanded him, unto a hundred and twenty thousand, and twelve thousand archers on horseback; ²⁰ and he ranged them, as a great multitude is ordered for the war. ²¹ And he took camels and asses and mules for their baggage, an exceeding great multitude; and sheep and oxen and goats without number for their provision; ²² and great store of victual for every man, and exceeding much gold and silver out of the king's house. ²³ And he went forth, he and all his host, on their journey, to go before king Nebuchadnezzar, and ²⁴ to cover all the face of the earth westward with their chariots and horsemen and chosen footmen. ²⁵ And a great company of sundry nations went forth with them like locusts, and like the sand of the earth: for they could not be numbered by reason of their multitude.</p> <p>²⁶ And they departed out of Nineveh three days' journey toward the plain of Bectileth, and encamped from Bectileth near the mountain which is at the left hand of the upper Cilicia. ²⁷ And he took all his host, his footmen and horsemen and chariots, and went away from thence into the hill country, ²⁸ and destroyed Put and Lud, and spoiled all the children of Rases, and the children of Ishmael, which were over against the wilderness to the south of the land of the Chellians. ²⁹ And he went over Euphrates, and brake down all the high cities that were upon the river Arbonai, until thou comest to the sea. ³⁰ And he took possession of the borders of Cilicia, and slew all that resisted him, and came unto the borders of Japheth, which were toward the south, over against Arabia. ³¹ And he compassed about all the children of Midian, and set on fire their tents, and spoiled their sheepcotes. ³² And he went down into</p>	<p>the plain of Damascus ¹ in the days of wheat harvest, and set on fire all their fields, and utterly destroyed their flocks and herds, and spoiled their cities, and laid their plains waste, and smote all their young men with the edge of the sword.</p> <p>² And the fear and the dread of him fell upon them that dwell on the sea coast, upon them that were in Sidon and Tyre, and them that dwell in Sur and Ocina, and all that dwell in Jemnaan; and they that dwell in Azotus and Ascalon feared him exceedingly.</p> <p>³ And they sent unto him messengers with words of peace, saying, Behold, we the servants of Nebuchadnezzar the great king lie before thee: use us as it is pleasing in thy sight. Behold, our dwellings, and all our country, and all our fields of wheat, and our flocks and herds, and all the sheepcotes of our tents, lie before thy face: use them as it may please thee. Behold, even our cities and they that dwell in them are thy servants: come and deal with them as it is good in thine eyes. And the men came to Holofernes, and declared unto him according to these words.</p> <p>⁴ And he came down toward the sea coast, he and his host, and set garrisons in the high cities, and took out of them chosen men for allies. And they received him, they and all the country round about them, with garlands and dances and timbrels. And he cast down all their borders, and cut down their groves: and it had been given unto him to destroy all the gods of the land, that all the nations should worship Nebuchadnezzar only, and that all their tongues and their tribes should call upon him as god. And he came towards Esdraelon nigh unto Dotaa, which is over against the great ridge of Judaea. And he encamped between Geba and Scythopolis, and he was there a whole month, that he might gather together all the baggage of his host.</p> <p>⁵ And the children of Israel that dwell in Judaea heard all that Holofernes the chief captain of Nebuchadnezzar king of the Assyrians had done to the nations, and after what manner he had spoiled all their temples, and destroyed them utterly. And they were exceedingly afraid before him, and were troubled for Jerusalem, and for the temple of the Lord their God: because they were newly come up from the captivity, and all the people of Judaea were lately gathered together; and the vessels, and the altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.</p> <p>⁶ And they sent into every coast of Samaria, and to Konse, and to Bethhoron,</p>	<p>¹ Cp. ch. 4. 5.</p> <p>² See ch. 3. 6.</p> <p>³ 1 Sam. 5. 1. 1 Mac. 4. 18. Acts 8. 40.</p> <p>⁴ Judg. 1. 15. 1 Mac. 10. 85. 11. 60. et.</p> <p>⁵ See ch. 2. 11.</p> <p>⁶ Cp. 3 Kin. 10. 8.</p> <p>⁷ ch. 2. 28. 5. 2. 22. 7. 8. 12.</p> <p>⁸ Cp. ch. 12. 12. Acts 14. 12.</p> <p>⁹ ch. 10. 2. Cp. Ex. 12. 28.</p> <p>¹⁰ Cp. ch. 2. 3. 1 Sam. 14. 15, 14.</p> <p>¹¹ See ch. 1. 8.</p> <p>¹² 1 Sam. 13. 2. 16. 18.</p> <p>¹³ 1 Mac. 12. 29, 30.</p> <p>¹⁴ See ch. 2. 17.</p> <p>¹⁵ Cp. 2 Chr. 11. 2.</p> <p>¹⁶ ch. 1. 12.</p> <p>¹⁷ ch. 1. 9. 1 Sam. 2. 50. See Josh. 10. 11.</p>
--	---	---	--

¹ Gr. they shall yield... and thou shalt reserve.

* Cp. ch. 14.
4, 5(7).
* ch. 5. 1.

* Cp. ch. 2.
27.

* ch. 5. 8.
1 Ed. 5. 5.

* ch. 4. 10.
11. 14.

* ch. 7. 20.
* ch. 10. 6.
* ch. 11. 9, 27.

* ch. 15. 4.
* See ch. 1. 8.

* ch. 7. 3.
* ch. 3. 2.

* ch. 6. 7.
* ch. 7. 1.
* Cp. ch. 5. 1.
* ch. 14. 11.

* ch. 11. 14.
* ch. 15. 5.
* 1 Mac. 1. 10.

* ch. 4. 44.
* Cp. Acts 5. 21.

* 2 Chr. 30. 13.

* Joel 2. 16.
* 1 John 3. 5.

* ch. 8. 5.
* See 2 Sam. 3. 31.

* Ezra 10. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.
* 2 Ed. 9. 38.

* See Josh. 7. 6.

* Cp. 2 Sam. 21. 10.

* See Ex. 3. 7.

* Cp. ver. 11.
* ch. 16. 20.
* 2 Chr. 30. 9.

* See Ex. 23. 38.

* Ex. 28. 4.
* Ecclus. 45. 12.

* Cp. ch. 4. 7.

* ch. 4. 5.

and Belmair, and Jericho, and to ¹Choba, and ²Esora, and to the valley of Salem; ³and they possessed themselves beforehand of all the tops of the high mountains, and fortified the villages that were in them, and laid up victual for the provision of war: ⁴for their fields were newly reaped. ⁵And ⁶Joakim the high priest, which was in those days at Jerusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in ⁷Bethulia, and ⁸Betomes-thaim, which is over against ⁹Esdraelon toward the plain that is nigh unto ¹⁰Do-thaim, ¹¹charging them to seize upon ¹²the ascents of the hill country; because by them was the entrance into Judaea, and it was easy to stop them from approaching, inasmuch as the approach was narrow, ¹³with space for two men at the most. ¹⁴And the children of Israel did as ¹⁵Joakim the high priest had commanded them, and ¹⁶the senate of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Jerusalem.

¹⁷And every man of Israel cried to God with great earnestness, and with great earnestness did they humble their souls. ¹⁸The, and their wives, and ¹⁹their babes, and ²⁰their cattle, and every sojourner and hireling and servant bought with their money, ²¹put sackcloth upon their loins. ²²And every man and woman of Israel, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ²³fell before the temple, and ²⁴cast ashes upon their heads, and ²⁵spread out their sackcloth before the Lord; and they put sackcloth about the altar: ²⁶and they cried to the God of Israel earnestly with one consent, that he would not give their babes for a prey, and their wives for a spoil, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the sanctuary to profanation and reproach, for the nations to rejoice at. ²⁷And the Lord heard their voice, and ²⁸looked upon their affliction: and the people continued fasting many days in all Judaea and Jerusalem ²⁹before the sanctuary of the Lord Almighty. ³⁰And ³¹Joakim the high priest, and all the priests that stood before the Lord, and they that ministered unto the Lord, ³²had their loins girt about with sackcloth, and offered ³³the continual burnt offering, and the vows and the free gifts of the people; ³⁴and ³⁵they had ashes on their ³⁶mitres; and they cried unto the Lord with all their power, that he would look upon all the house of Israel for good.

5 And it was told Holofernes, the chief captain of the host of Asshur, that the children of Israel had prepared for war, ²and had shut up the passages of the hill country, and ³had fortified all the tops of the high hills, and had laid impediments in the plains: ⁴and he was exceeding wroth, and he

called all the princes of Moab, and the captains of ⁵Ammon, and all the governors of ⁶the sea coast, ⁷and he said unto them, Tell me now, ye sons of Canaan, who is this people, that dwelleth in the hill country, and what are the cities that they inhabit, and what is the multitude of their host, and wherein is their power and their strength, and what king is set over them, to be the leader of their army; ⁸and why have they turned their backs, that they should not come and meet me, more than all that dwell in the west.

⁹And ¹⁰Achior, the leader of all the children of Ammon, said unto him,

Let my lord now hear a word from the mouth of thy servant, and I will tell thee the truth concerning this people, which dwelleth in this hill country, nigh unto the place where thou dwellest: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy servant. ¹¹This people are descended ¹²of the Chaldeans: ¹³and they sojourned heretofore in ¹⁴Mesopotamia, ¹⁵because they were not minded to follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land ¹⁶of the Chaldeans. ¹⁷And they departed from the way of their parents, and worshipped ¹⁸the God of heaven, the God whom they knew: and they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into ¹⁹Mesopotamia, and sojourned there many days. ²⁰And their God commanded them to depart from the place where they sojourned, and to go into the land of Canaan: and they dwelt there, and ²¹were increased with gold and silver, and with exceeding much cattle. ²²And they went down into Egypt, ²³for a famine covered all the land of Canaan; and there they sojourned, until they were grown up; ²⁴and they became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation. ²⁵And the king of Egypt rose up against them, and ²⁶dealt subtly with them, ²⁷and brought them low, ²⁸making them to labour in brick, and made them slaves. ²⁹And ³⁰they cried unto their God, and ³¹he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues: ³²and the Egyptians cast them out of their sight. ³³And God dried up the Red sea before them, ³⁴and ³⁵brought them into the way of Sinai, and ³⁶Kadesh-Barnea, and they cast out all that dwelt in the wilderness. ³⁷And they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Heshbon, and ³⁸passing over Jordan ³⁹they possessed all the hill country. ⁴⁰And they cast out before them the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Jebusite, and the Shechemite, and all the Gergashites, and they dwelt in that country many days. ⁴¹And whilst they sinned not before their God, they prospered,

* See ch. 1. 12.
* See ch. 3. 6.

* ver. 22.
ch. 6. 1, 5, 10.
* ch. 11. 9.
* ch. 14. 5.

* See Gen. 11. 31.
* ch. 3. 24.
* ch. 3. 25.
* Acts 7. 2.
* See Josh. 24. 2.

* ch. 6. 19.
* ch. 11. 17.
* Tobit 10. 11.
* 1 Mac. 2. 18 (mg.).
* Gen. 12. 1.
* Acts 7. 3.

* Gen. 13. 2.
* ch. 24. 35.

* See Gen. 46. 6.
* Gen. 42. 5.

* See Ex. 1. 7.

* See Ex. 1. 8-14.
* Acts 7. 19.
* Cp. Ex. 1. 10.

* See Ex. 1. 14.

* Ex. 2. 23.
* See Ex. ch. 7-11.

* Ex. 12. 10.
* Ex. 12. 12.
* Ex. 12. 13.

* Ex. 14. 21.
* Ex. 15. 1.

* See Num. 13. 26.
* Num. 22. 35.

* Josh. 3. 17.
* Josh. 10. 40.

* Josh. 12. 1.

¹ Some authorities read and he brought them low with clay and brick, &c.

* See Judg.
2. 11-15
& 3. 7, 8.

* See 2 Kin.
20. 8-11.

* ch. 4. 3.

* John 7. 38.

* Cp. ch. 11.
10
& Lev. 20.
3, 7.

* Cp. ch. 6.
2.

* ver. 5.

* Cp. ver. 2.
12.

* Cp. Neh. 4.
2.

* Cp. ch. 10.
12.

* See ch. 5. 5.
1. 1. 1. 3.
3 (Gk.).

* Cp. ch. 5.
21.
/ Cp. ch. 5.
8.

* See 2 Kin.
10. 31-35
& 10. 36.
15. 30.

* Num. 14.
15.

* Cp. Hab.
1. 8.

/ Imt. 34. 7.

* Ps. 110. 6.

* See ch. 2.
5.

* ver. 2
mg. 1.
See ch. 1.
12.

because God that hateth iniquity was with them. ¹⁸ But when they departed from the way which he appointed them, they were destroyed in many battles very sore, and ¹⁹ were led captives into a land that was not theirs, and the temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by their adversaries. ²⁰ And now they are returned to their God, and are ²¹ come up from ²² the dispersion where they were dispersed, and have possessed Jerusalem, where their sanctuary is, and are seated in the hill country: for it was desolate. ²³ And now, my lord and master, if there is any error in this people, and they sin against their God, we will consider what this thing is wherein they stumble, and we will go up and overcome them. ²⁴ But if there is no lawlessness in their nation, let my lord now pass by, ²⁵ lest their Lord defend them, and their God be for them, and we shall be a reproach before all the earth.

²⁶ And it came to pass, when ²⁷ Achior had finished speaking these words, all the people that compassed the tent and stood round about it murmured; and the great men of Holofernes, and all that dwelt ²⁸ by the sea side, and in ²⁹ Moab, spake that he should kill him. ³⁰ For, ³¹ said they, we will not be afraid of the children of Israel: ³² for, lo, it is a people that hath no power nor might to make the battle strong. ³³ Wherefore now we will go up, and ³⁴ they shall be a prey to be devoured of all thine army, lord Holofernes.

6 ¹ And when the tumult of the men that were about the council was ceased, Holofernes the chief captain of the host of Asshur said unto ² Achior and to all the children of ³ Moab before all the people of the aliens,

⁴ And who art thou, ⁵ Achior, and ⁶ the hirelings of ⁷ Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied among us as to-day, and hast said, that we should not make war with the race of Israel. ⁸ because their God will defend them? ⁹ And who is God but Nebuchadnezzar? ¹⁰ He shall send forth his might, and shall destroy them from the face of the earth, and ¹¹ their God shall not deliver them: but we his servants shall smite them ¹² as one man; and they shall not sustain ¹³ the might of our horses. ¹⁴ For with them we shall burn them up, and their mountains ¹⁵ shall be drunken with their blood, and their plains ¹⁶ shall be filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not stand before us, but they shall surely perish, saith king Nebuchadnezzar, ¹⁷ Lord of all the earth: for he said, The words that ¹⁸ I have spoken shall not be in vain. ¹⁹ But thou, ²⁰ Achior, ²¹ hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the

day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more from this day, until I shall be avenged of the race of those that came out of Egypt. ⁶ And then shall the sword of mine army, and the multitude of them that serve me, pass through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slain, ⁷ when I shall return. ⁸ And my servants shall bring thee back into the hill country, and shall set thee in one of the cities ⁹ of the ascents: ¹⁰ and thou shalt not perish, till thou be destroyed with them. ¹¹ And if thou hopest in thy heart that they shall not be taken, let not ¹² thy countenance fall. I have spoken it, and none of my words shall fall to the ground.

¹³ And Holofernes commanded his servants, that waited in his tent, to take ¹⁴ Achior, and bring him back to ¹⁵ Bethulia, and deliver him into the hands of the children of Israel. ¹⁶ And his servants took him, and brought him out of the camp into the plain, and they removed from the midst of the plain country into the hill country, and came unto ¹⁷ the fountains that were under ¹⁸ Bethulia. ¹⁹ And when the men of the city saw them on the top of the hill, they took up their weapons, and went out of the city against them to the top of the hill: and every man that used a sling kept them from coming up, and cast stones against them. ²⁰ And they gat them privily under the hill, and bound Achior, and cast him down, and left him at the foot of the hill, and went away unto their lord. ²¹ But the children of Israel descended from their city, and came upon him, and loosed him, and led him away into ²² Bethulia, and presented him to the rulers of their city; ²³ which were in those days ²⁴ Ozias the son of Micah, of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the son of Gothoniel, and Charimis the son of Melchiel. ²⁵ And they called together all ²⁶ the elders of the city; and all their young men ran together, and their women, to the assembly; and they set Achior in the midst of all their people. And Ozias asked him of that which had happened: ²⁷ and he answered and declared unto them the words of the council of Holofernes, and all the words that he had spoken in the midst of the princes of the children of Asshur, ²⁸ and all the great words that Holofernes had spoken against the house of Israel. ²⁹ And the people fell down and worshipped God, and cried, saying, ³⁰ O Lord ³¹ God of heaven, behold their arrogance, and pity the low estate of our race, and look upon the face of those ³² that are sanctified unto thee this day. ³³ And they comforted Achior, and praised him exceedingly. ³⁴ And Ozias took him out of the assembly into his house, and made a feast to the elders;

* Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 27.

* See ch. 4.
7.

* Cp. Gen.
4. 2.
* 2 Kin. 10.
10.
Cp. 1 Sam.
3. 19.

* See ch. 4.
6.

* ch. 7. 2, 7.
12, 17.
* 12. 7.

* ch. 5. 10
* 10. 6.
* ch. 7. 32.
30.

* ch. 5. 10
* 12. 12.

* See ver.
5-8.

* See ch. 4.
8.

* Imt. 12. 3.

* Cp. ch. 14.
6.

¹ Some authorities read Ammon. Compare ver. 5.

² Gr. he hath spoken.

and they called on the God of Israel for help all that night.

7 But the next day Holofernes gave command to all his army, and to all his people which were come to be his allies, ^athat they should remove their camp toward ^bBethulia, and take beforehand ^cthe ascents of the hill country, and make war against the children of Israel. ^aAnd every mighty man of them removed that day, and the host of their men of war was ^aa hundred and seventy thousand footmen, and twelve thousand horsemen, beside the baggage, and the men that were afoot among them, an exceeding great multitude. ³And they encamped in the valley near unto ^cBethulia, ^dby the fountain, and they spread themselves in breadth over ^eDothaim even to Belmaim, and in length from ^fBethulia unto Cyamon, which is over against ^fEsdraelon.

⁴But the children of Israel, when they saw the multitude of them, were troubled exceedingly, and said every one to his neighbour, Now shall these men ^glick up the face of all the earth; and neither the high mountains, nor the valleys, nor the hills, shall be able to bear their weight. ⁵And every man took up his weapons of war, and when they had kindled fires upon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

⁶But on the second day Holofernes led out all his horse in the sight of the children of Israel which were in Bethulia, ⁷and viewed the ascents to their city, and searched out ^dthe fountains of the waters, and seized upon them, and set garrisons of men of war over them, and himself departed to his people.

⁸And there came unto him all the rulers of ^bthe children of Esau, and ^call the leaders of the people of ^fMoab, and the captains of ^hthe sea coast, and said,

⁹Let our lord now hear a word, that there be not an overthrow in thy host.

¹⁰For this people of the children of Israel do not trust in their spears, but ⁱin the height of the mountains wherein they dwell, for it is not easy to come up to the tops of their mountains.

¹¹And now, my lord, fight not against them as men fight who join battle, and there shall not so much as one man of thy people perish. ¹²Remain in thy camp, and keep safe every man of thy host, and let thy servants get possession of ^dthe fountain of water, which issueth forth of the foot of the mountain: ¹³because all the inhabitants of Bethulia have their water thence; and thirst shall kill them, and they shall give up their city: and we and our people will go up to the tops of the mountains that are near, and will encamp upon them, to watch that not one man go out of the city. ¹⁴And they shall be consumed with famine, they and their wives and

their children, and before the sword come against them they shall be laid low in the streets where they dwell. ¹⁵And thou shalt render them an evil reward; because they rebelled, and met not thy face in peace.

¹⁶And their words were pleasing in the sight of Holofernes and in the sight of all his servants; and he appointed to do as they had spoken. ¹⁷And the army of the children of ^mAmmon removed, and with them five thousand of the children of Asahur, and they encamped in the valley, and seized upon the waters and ^dthe fountains of the waters of the children of Israel. ¹⁸And ^bthe children of Esau went up with the children of ^mAmmon, and encamped in the hill country over against ^eDothaim: and they sent some of them toward the south, and toward the east, over against Ekrebel, which is near unto Chusi, that is upon the brook Mochmur; and the rest of the army of the Assyrians encamped in the plain, and ^ccovered all the face of the land; and their tents and ^obaggage were pitched upon it in a great crowd, and they were an exceeding great multitude.

¹⁹And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord their God, for their spirit fainted; for all their enemies had compassed them round about, and there was no way to escape out from among them. ²⁰And all the army of Asshur remained about them, their footmen and their chariots and their horsemen, four and thirty days; and all their vessels of water failed all the inhabitants of ^fBethulia. ²¹And the cisterns were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fill for one day: ²²for they gave them drink by measure. ²³And ^ctheir young children were out of heart, ²⁴and the women and the young men fainted for thirst, and they fell down in the streets of the city, and in the passages of the gates, and there was no longer any strength in them. ²⁵And all the people were gathered together against ^gOzias, and against the rulers of the city, the young men and the women and the children, and they cried with a loud voice, and said before all the elders,

²⁶God be judge between you and us: because ye have done us great wrong, in that ye have not spoken words of peace with the children of Asshur. ²⁷And now we have no helper: but God ^hhath sold us into their hands, that we should be laid low before them with thirst and great destruction. ²⁸And now call them unto you, and deliver up the whole city ⁱfor a prey to the people of Holofernes, and to all his host. ²⁹For it is better for us to be made a spoil unto them: for we shall be servants, and ^oour souls shall live, and we shall not see the death of our babes before our eyes, and our wives and our children fainting in death.

^a Cp. ch. 14. 3.

^b See ch. 4. 7.

^c Cp. ch. 2. 15.

^d ch. 6. 11 & 12. 7.
^e ch. 4. 6 & 8. 3.

^f See ch. 1. 8.

^g Cp. Num. 22. 4.

^a 1 Mac. 5. 3, 65.

^b ch. 5. 2.

^c See ch. 1. 12.

^d See ch. 3. 6.

^e Cp. Ezek. 35. 12 & 36. 1, 2 & Amos 4. 1.

^m Cp. ver. 8. See ch. 1. 18.

^o Cp. ch. 2. 18.

^p See ch. 2. 18.

^q See ch. 4. 6.

^r Ezek. 4. 11, 16.

^s Cp. Lam. 2. 11, 19.

^t Cp. Lam. 2. 21 & 4. 4 & Amos 8. 12.

^u ch. 6. 18.

^v Gen. 16. 5 & 31. 63. Ex. 5. 21. 1 Sam. 24. 12.

^w See Judg. 2. 14.

^x 1 Red. 3. 77.

^y Gen. 12. 13.

* 2 Ead. 2.
14.
See Deut.
4. 28.

* ch. 8. 9.

* Cp. 1 Sam.
11. 3.

* ch. 16. 7.

* Cp. ch. 8.
2.
* Cp. Tobit
1. 2.
* Ruth 1. 22
& 2. 23.
2 Sam. 21.
9.
/ Cp. 2 Kin.
4. 18, 19.
* See ch. 4.
6.
* ch. 4. 6
& 7. 3.

* See 1 Sam.
9. 25.
/ ch. 4. 10.
2 Sam. 3. 31.
* ch. 10. 3
& 16. 8.
Gen. 38. 14.
19.
/ Cp. 1 Tim.
5. 6.
* Cp. Isai.
1. 13, 14.
* Cp. ch. 16.
21.

* See ch. 7.
21-23.
* See ch. 7.
19-22.
* ch. 7. 30.
31.
* ver. 28.
ch. 6. 15
& 10. 6.
* See ver. 33.
* ch. 6. 15
& 12. 12.

28 We take to witness against you the heaven and the earth, and our God and the Lord of our fathers, which punisheth us according to our sins and the sins of our fathers, that he do not according as we have said this day.

29 And there was great weeping of all with one consent in the midst of the assembly; and they cried unto the Lord God with a loud voice. 30 And Ozias said to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let us yet endure five days, in the which space the Lord our God shall turn his mercy toward us; for he will not forsake us utterly. 31 But if these days pass, and there come no help unto us, I will do according to your words. 32 And he dispersed the people, every man to his own camp; and they went away unto the walls and towers of their city; and he sent the women and children into their houses: and they were brought very low in the city.

8 And in those days Judith heard thereof, the daughter of Merari, the son of Ox, the son of Joseph, the son of Oziel, the son of Elkiah, the son of Ananias, the son of Gideon, the son of Raphaim, the son of Alitub, the son of Elihu, the son of Eliab, the son of Nathanael, the son of Salamei, the son of Salasadaï, the son of Israel. And her husband was Manasses, of her tribe and of her family, and he died in the days of barley harvest. 3 For he stood over them that bound sheaves in the field, and the heat came upon his head, and he fell on his bed, and died in his city Bethulia: and they buried him with his fathers in the field which is between Bethaim and Balamon. 4 And Judith was a widow in her house three years and four months. 5 And she made her a tent upon the roof of her house, and put on sackcloth upon her loins; and the garments of her widowhood were upon her. 6 And she fasted all the days of her widowhood, save the eves of the sabbaths, and the sabbaths, and the eves of the new moons, and the new moons, and the feasts and joyful days of the house of Israel. 7 And she was of a goodly countenance, and exceeding beautiful to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold, and silver, and menservants, and maidservants, and cattle, and lands; and she remained upon them. 8 And there was none that gave her an evil word; for she feared God exceedingly.

9 And she heard the evil words of the people against the governor, because they fainted for lack of water; and Judith heard all the words that Ozias spake unto them, how he sware to them that he would deliver the city unto the Assyrians after five days. 10 And she sent her maid, that was over all things that she had, to call Ozias and Chabris and Charmis, the elders of her city.

11 And they came unto her, and she said unto them,

Hear me now, O ye rulers of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your word that ye have spoken before the people this day is not right, and ye have set the oath which ye have pronounced between God and you, and have promised to deliver the city to our enemies, unless within these days the Lord turn to help you. 22 And now who are ye that have tempted God this day, and stand instead of God among the children of men? 23 And now try the Lord Almighty, and ye shall never know anything. 24 For ye shall not find the depth of the heart of man, and ye shall not perceive the things that he thinketh; and how shall ye search out God, which hath made all these things, and know his mind, and comprehend his purpose? Nay, my brethren, provoke not the Lord our God to anger. 25 For if he be not minded to help us within these five days, he hath power to defend us in such time as he will, or to destroy us before the face of our enemies. 26 But do not ye pledge the counsels of the Lord our God: for God is not as man, that he should be threatened; neither as the son of man, that he should be turned by intreaty. 27 Wherefore let us wait for the salvation that cometh from him, and call upon him to help us, and he will hear our voice, if it please him. 28 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any of us to-day, tribe, or kindred, or family, or city, which worship gods made with hands, as it was in the former days; for the which cause our fathers were given to the sword, and for a spoil, and fell with a great fall before our enemies. 29 But we know none other god beside him, wherefore we hope that he will not despise us, nor any of our race. 31 For if we be taken so, all Judaea shall sit upon the ground, and our sanctuary shall be spoiled; and of our blood shall he require the profanation thereof. 32 And the slaughter of our brethren, and the captivity of the land, and the desolation of our inheritance, shall he turn upon our heads among the Gentiles, whosoever we shall be in bondage; and we shall be an offence and a reproach before them that take us for a possession. 33 For our bondage shall not be ordered to favour: but the Lord our God shall turn it to dishonour. 34 And now, brethren, let us shew an example to our brethren, because their soul hangeth upon us, and the sanctuary and the house and the altar rest upon us. 35 Besides all this let us give thanks to the Lord our God, which trieth us, even as he did our fathers also. 36 Remember all the things which he did to Abraham, and all the things in which he tried Isaac, and all the things which

* Cp. Acts
18. 10.

* Cp. Jer. 17
& 1 Cor. 2
11.
* Cp. Job
11. 7, 8
& Rom. 11
23, 24
& 1 Cor. 2
16.
* ch. 11. 11.
See Deut.
31. 28.
* ver. 2.
ch. 7. 38.

* See Num.
23. 19.

* Cp. Lam.
3. 25.

* Cp. 1 Mac.
2. 60.

* Cp. Ps. 135.
4.
& Isai. 2. 8
* See Judg.
2. 11.

* Cp. Judg.
3. 27.

/ Cp. Deut.
8. 5.
* Gen. 22. 1.
Cp. 1 Mac.
2. 32.
* Gen. 26. 2.
* Gen. 28. 20
& 32. 7.

ch. 8, 7, 8.

cp. Zech.
13. 9.

cp. Prov.
3. 12.
Heb. 12.
6.

See ver. 2.

ver. 9.
See ch. 7.
19-22.

cp. James
5. 16.

cp. ch. 13.
5.

cp. ch. 10.
6.

ver. 10.
ch. 10, 2, 5,
17.
13. 9.
16. 28.

See 1 Sam.
1. 17.
cp. Dent.
9. 3.
31. 2.

ch. 4. 11.
See Job.
7. 6.
ch. 8. 5.
10. 2.
Ex. 30. 8.
cp. Luke
1. 16.

cp. ch. 8.
1.

cp. Gen.
34. 2, 25.
46. 7-7.

cp. Gen.
34. 7.

Gen. 34. 26.
26.

happened to Jacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheep of Laban his mother's brother. ²⁷ For he hath not tried us in the fire, as he did them, to search out their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on us; ¹ but the Lord doth scourge them that come near unto him, to admonish them.

²⁸ And ²⁹ Ozias said to her, All that thou hast spoken hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that shall gainsay thy words. ²⁹ For this is not the first day wherein thy wisdom is manifested; but from the beginning of thy days all the people have known thine understanding, because the disposition of thy heart is good. ³⁰ But the people were exceeding thirsty, and compelled us to do as we spake to them, and to bring an oath upon ourselves, which we will not break. ³¹ And now pray thou for us, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord shall send us rain to fill our cisterns, and we shall faint no more. ³² And Judith said unto them, Hear me, and I will do a thing, which shall go down to all generations among the children of our race. ³³ Ye shall stand at the gate this night, and I will go forth with my maid: and, within the days after which ye said that ye would deliver the city to our enemies, the Lord shall visit Israel by my hand. ³⁴ But ye shall not inquire of mine act: for I will not declare it unto you, till the things be finished that I do. ³⁵ And ³⁶ Ozias and the rulers said unto her, Go in peace, and the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies. ³⁶ And they returned from the tent, and went to their stations.

¹ But Judith fell upon her face, and ² put ashes upon her head, and uncovered the sackcloth wherewith she was clothed; and the incense of that evening was now being offered at Jerusalem in the house of God, and Judith cried unto the Lord with a loud voice, and said,

O Lord God of my father Simeon, vnto whose hand thou gavest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a virgin to defile her, and uncovered the thigh to her shame, and profaned the womb to her reproach; for thou saidst, It shall not be so; and they did so: ³ wherefore thou gavest their rulers to be slain, and their bed, ¹ which was ashamed for her that was deceived, to be dyed in blood, and smoted the servants with their lorde, and the lords upon their thrones; ⁴ and gavest their wives for a prey, and their daughters to be captives, and all their spoils to be divided among thy dear children; which were moved with zeal for thee, and abhorred the pollution of

their blood, and called upon thee for aid: O God, O my God, hear me also that am a widow. ⁵ For thou wroughtest the things that were before those things, and those things, and such as ensued after; and thou didst devise the things which are now, and the things which are to come; and the things which thou didst devise came to pass; ⁶ yea, the things which thou didst determine stood before thee, and said, Lo, we are here: for all thy ways are prepared, and thy judgement is with foreknowledge. ⁷ For, behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power; ⁸ they are exalted with horse and rider; they have gloried in the strength of their footmen; ⁹ they have trusted in shield and spear and bow and sling; and they know not that thou art the Lord that breaketh the battles: the Lord is thy name. ¹⁰ Dash thou down their strength in thy power, and bring down their force in thy wrath: for they have purposed to profane thy sanctuary, and to defile the tabernacle where thy glorious name resteth, and to cast down with the sword the horn of thine altar. ¹¹ Look upon their pride, and send thy wrath upon their heads: give into my hand, which am a widow, the might that I have conceived. ¹² Smite by the deceit of my lips the servant with the prince, and the prince with his servant: break down their stateliness by the hand of a woman. ¹³ For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men: but thou art a God of the afflicted, thou art a helper of the oppressed, an upholder of the weak, a protector of the forlorn, a saviour of them that are without hope. ¹⁴ Yea, yea, God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heavens and of the earth, Creator of the waters, King of every creature, hear thou my prayer: ¹⁵ and make my speech and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who have purposed hard things against thy covenant, and thy hallowed house, and the top of Sion, and the house of the possession of thy children. ¹⁶ And make every nation and tribe of thine to know that thou art God, the God of all power and might, and that there is none other that protecteth the race of Israel but thou.

IO And it came to pass, when she had ceased to cry unto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words, that she rose up where she had fallen down, and called her maid, and went down into the house, in the which she was wont to abide on the sabbath days and on her feast days, and pulled off the sackcloth which she had put on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, and washed her body

cp. Isai.
41. 22, 23.
44. 7.

cp. Isai.
46. 10, 11.

cp. ch. 2.
5.

cp. 1 Sam.
17. 45, 47.

ch. 14. 2.
2 Mac. 12.
26.

See Ex. 27.
2.

ch. 13. 15.
16. 6.
cp. Judg.
4. 2.
cp. 2 Chr.
14. 11.

cp. Rest of
Eeth. 14. 19.
Rest of
Eeth. 16. 2.

cp. Dan.
11. 30.

cp. ch. 13.
4.
2 Chr. 20.
6, 12.

ch. 8. 1.

ch. 8. 5, 6.

ch. 8. 5.
16. 5.

¹ Some authorities read which was ashamed for their deceit that they wrought.

² Gr. fewer.

³ Gr. of all the creation.

⁴ Gr. arm.

* ch. 14. 8.

all over with water, and ¹anointed herself with rich ointment, and braided the hair of her head, and put a tire upon it, and put on her garments of gladness, wherewith she was wont to be clad in the days of the life of Manasses her husband. ⁴And she took ²sandals for her feet, and put her chains about her, and her bracelets, and her rings, and her earrings, and all her ornaments, and decked herself bravely, to beguile the eyes of all men that should see her. ⁵And she gave her maid a leathern bottle of wine, and a cruse of oil, and filled ³a bag with parched corn and lumps of figs and ¹fine bread; and she packed all her vessels together, and laid them upon her.

* See ch. 4.

* Cp. ch. 3.

* ch. 6. 15.

* Cp. ver.

14. 13.

* ch. 12. 4.

* Cp. ch. 12. 8.

* 8. 9.

* Cp. ch. 3.

* 32.

⁶And they went forth to the gate of the city of ¹Bethulia, and found ²standing thereby ³Ozias, and the elders of the city, Chabris and Charimis. ⁷But when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparel was changed, ⁸they wondered at her beauty very exceedingly, and said unto her, ⁹The God of our fathers give thee favour, and accomplish thy purposes to the glory of the children of Israel, ¹⁰and to the exaltation of Jerusalem. And she worshipped God, ¹¹and said unto them, Command that they open unto me the gate of the city, and I will go forth to accomplish the things ¹²whereof ye spake with me. And they commanded the young men to open unto her, as she had spoken: ¹³and they did so.

And Judith went out, she, and her handmaid with her; and the men of the city looked after her, until she was gone down the mountain, until she had passed the valley, and they could see her no more. ²¹And they went straight onward in the valley: and ²²the watch of the Assyrians met her; ²³and they took her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence comest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a daughter of the Hebrews, and I flee away from their presence; ²⁴because they are about to be given you to be consumed: ²⁵and I am coming into the presence of Holofernes the chief captain of your host, to declare words of truth; and I will shew before him a way, whereby he shall go, and win all the hill country, and there shall not be lacking of his men one person, nor one life. ²⁶Now when the men heard her words, and considered her countenance, ²⁷the beauty thereof was exceeding marvellous in their eyes, and they said unto her, ²⁸Thou hast saved thy life, in that thou hast hastened to come down to the presence of our lord: and now come to his tent, and some of us shall conduct thee, until they shall deliver thee into his hands. ²⁹But ³⁰when thou standest

before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but declare unto him according to thy words; and he shall entreat thee well. ²⁷And they chose out of them a hundred men, and appointed them to accompany her and her maid; and they brought them to the tent of Holofernes.

²⁸And there was a concourse throughout all the camp, for her coming was noised among the tents; and they came and compassed her about, as she stood without the tent of Holofernes, until they told him of her. ²⁹³⁰And they marvelled at her beauty, and marvelled at the children of Israel because of her, and each one said to his neighbour, Who shall despise this people, that have among them such women? for it is not good that one man of them be left, seeing that, if they are let go, they shall be able to deceive the whole earth. ³¹And they that lay near Holofernes, and all his servants, went forth ³²and brought her into the tent. ³³And Holofernes was resting upon his bed ³⁴under the canopy, ³⁵which was woven with purple and gold and emeralds and precious stones. ³⁶And they told him of her; and he came forth into the space before his tent, with silver lamps going before him. ³⁷But when Judith was come before him and his servants, they all marvelled at the beauty of her countenance; and ³⁸she fell down upon her face, and did reverence unto him: and his servants raised her up.

II And Holofernes said unto her, Woman, be of good comfort, fear not in thy heart: for I never hurt any that hath chosen to serve Nebuchadnezzar, ²the king of all the earth. ³And now, if thy people that dwelleth in the hill country ⁴had not set light by me, I would not have lifted up my spear against them: but they have done these things to themselves. ⁵And now tell me wherefore thou didst flee from them, and camest unto us: for thou art come to save thyself; be of good comfort, thou shalt live this night, and hereafter: ⁶for there is none that shall wrong thee, but all shall entreat thee well, as is done unto the servants of king Nebuchadnezzar my lord. ⁷And Judith said unto him,

Receive the words of thy servant, and let thy handmaid speak in thy presence, and I will declare no lie unto my lord this night. ⁸And if thou shalt follow the words of thy handmaid, God shall bring the thing to pass perfectly with thee; and my lord shall not fail of his purposes. ⁹¹⁰As Nebuchadnezzar ¹¹king of all the earth liveth, and as his power liveth, who hath sent thee for the preservation of every living thing, not only do men serve him by thee, ¹²but also the beasts of the field and the cattle and

* Cp. ch. 12. 5.

* 14. 17.

* ch. 12. 2. 15.

* 14. 13.

* Cp. Esth.

1. 4.

* Cp. ch. 14.

* 7.

* See ch. 2.

* 5.

* ver. 22.

* ch. 1. 11.

* Cp. ch. 2.

* 12.

* Cp. Dan. 2.

* 28.

* Jeruch.

* 2. 14.

1 Gr. pure.

2 Gr. 4/.

the birds of the heaven shall live through thy strength, in the time of Nebuchadnezzar and of all his house. ⁸ For we have heard of thy wisdom and the subtil devices of thy soul, and it hath been reported in all the earth, that thou only art brave in all the kingdom, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderful in feats of war. ⁹ And now as concerning the matter, which ^a Achior did speak in thy council, we have heard his words: for the men of ^b Bethulia saved him, and he declared unto them all that he had spoken before thee. ¹⁰ Wherefore, O lord and master, neglect not ^c my word; but lay it up in thy heart, for it is true: for our race shall not be punished, neither shall the sword prevail against them, except they sin against thy God. ¹¹ And now, that my lord be not defeated and frustrate of his purpose, and that death may fall upon them, their sin hath overtaken them, wherewith they shall ^d provoke their God to anger, whensoever they shall do wickedness. ¹² Since their victuals failed them, ^e and all their water was scant, ^f they took counsel to lay hands upon their cattle, and determined to consume all those things, which God charged them by his laws that they should not eat: ¹³ and they are resolved to spend ^g the firstfruits of the corn, and the tenths of the wine and the oil, which they had sanctified, and reserved for the priests that stand before the face of our God in Jerusalem; the which things it is not fitting for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands. ¹⁴ And they have sent some to Jerusalem, because they also that dwell there have done this thing, to bring them a licence from ^h the senate. ¹⁵ And it shall be, when one shall bring them word, and they shall do it, they shall be given thee to be destroyed the same day. ¹⁶ Wherefore I thy servant, knowing all this, fled away from their presence; and God sent me to work things with thee, whereto all the earth shall be astonished, even as many as shall hear it. ¹⁷ For thy servant is religious, and serveth ⁱ the God of heaven ^j day and night; and now, my lord, I will abide with thee, and thy servant will go forth by night into the valley, and I will pray unto God, and he shall tell me when they have committed their sins: ¹⁸ and I will come and shew it also unto thee; and thou shalt go forth with all thy host, and there shall be none of them that shall resist thee. ¹⁹ And I will lead thee through the midst of Judaea, until thou comest over against Jerusalem; and I will set thy seat in the midst thereof; and thou shalt drive them ^k as sheep that have no shepherd, and ^l a dog shall not so much as open his mouth before thee: for these things were told me according to my foreknowledge, and were declared unto me, and I was sent to tell thee.

²⁰ And her words were pleasing in the sight of Holofernes and of all his servants; and they marvelled at her wisdom, and said, ²¹ There is not such a woman from one end of the earth to the other, for beauty of face, and wisdom of words. ²² And Holofernes said unto her, God did well to send thee before the people, that might should be in our hands, and destruction among them that ^m lightly regarded my lord. ²³ And now thou art beautiful in thy countenance, and witty in thy words: for if thou shalt do as thou hast spoken, ⁿ thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of king Nebuchadnezzar, and shalt be renowned through the whole earth.

I2 ²⁴ And he commanded to bring her in where ^o his silver vessels were set, and bade that they should prepare for her of his own meats, and that she should drink of his own wine. ²⁵ And Judith said, ^p I will not eat thereof, lest there be an occasion of stumbling: but provision shall be made for me ^q of the things that are come with me. ²⁶ And Holofernes said unto her, But if the things that be with thee should fail, whence shall we be able to give thee the like? for there is none of thy race with us. ²⁷ And Judith said unto him, ^r As thy soul liveth, my lord, thy servant shall not spend those things that be with me, ^s until the Lord work by my hand the things that he hath determined. ²⁸ And the servants of Holofernes ^t brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she rose up toward the morning watch, ²⁹ and sent to Holofernes, saying, Let my lord now command that they suffer thy servant to go forth ^u unto prayer. ³⁰ And Holofernes commanded his guards that they should not stay her: and she abode in the camp three days, and went out every night into the valley of ^v Bethulia, and washed herself ^w at the fountain of water in the camp. ³¹ And when she came up, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way ^x to the raising up of the children of his people. ³² And she came in clean, and remained in the tent, until she took her meat toward evening.

³³ And it came to pass ^y on the fourth day, Holofernes made a feast to his own servants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet. ³⁴ And he said to Bagoas the eunuch, who had charge over all that he had, Go now, and persuade this Hebrew woman which is with thee, that she come unto us, and eat and drink with us. ³⁵ For, lo, it is a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not having had her company; for if we draw her not unto us, she shall laugh us to scorn. ³⁶ And Bagoas went from the presence of Holofernes, and came in to her, and said, Let not this fair damsel fear to come to my lord, and to be honoured in

* See ch. 5. 5.

† See ch. 4. 6.

‡ Cp. ch. 5. 20, 21.

§ ch. 5. 14. See Deut. 31. 20.

¶ Cp. ch. 7. 20, 21.

|| Cp. 1 Sam. 14. 22, 23.

¶ Num. 18. 12.

* See ch. 4. 8.

* See ch. 5. 5.

† Cp. Luke 2. 37.

* See Num. 27. 17.

† Ex. 11. 7.

* ver. 2. ch. 1. 11.

* Cp. Ruth 1. 16 & Dan. 6. 26.

¶ ch. 15. 11.

* Dan. 1. 8. Tobit 1. 11. Rest of Ruth. 14. 17.

¶ Cp. Acts 10. 14.

* Cp. ch. 10. 5.

* See 1 Sam. 1. 26.

* Cp. ch. 10. 5.

* Cp. ch. 10. 20 & 14. 17.

* Cp. ch. 12. 3 & Ps. 119. 147, 148.

/ See ch. 4. 6.

* ch. 5. 11 & 7. 3, 12, 17.

* Cp. ch. 10. 8 & 12. 4.

* Cp. ch. 5. 15, 22.

his presence, and to drink wine and be merry with us, and to be made this day as one of the daughters of the children of Asshur, which wait in the house of Nebuchadnezzar. ¹⁴And Judith said unto him, And who am I, that I should gainsay my lord? for whatsoever shall be pleasing in his eyes I will do speedily, and this shall be my joy unto the day of my death. ¹⁵And she arose, and decked herself with her apparel and all her woman's attire; and her servant went and laid fleeces on the ground for her over against Holofernes, which she had received of Bagoas for her daily use, that she might sit and eat upon them. ¹⁶And Judith came in and sat down, and ¹⁷Holofernes' heart was ravished with her, and his soul was moved, and he desired exceedingly her company: and he was watching for a time to deceive her, from the day that he had seen her. ¹⁷And Holofernes said unto her, Drink now, and be merry with us. ¹⁸And Judith said, I will drink now, my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day more than all the days since I was born. ¹⁹And she took and ate and drank before him ²⁰what her servant had prepared. ²⁰And Holofernes took great delight in her, and drank exceedingly much wine, more than he had drunk at any time in one day since he was born.

13 But when the evening was come, ²¹his servants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut the tent without, and dismissed them that waited from the presence of his lord; and they went away to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had been long. ²²But Judith was left alone in the tent, and Holofernes lying along upon his bed: ²³for he was overflown with wine. ³And Judith had said to her servant that she should stand without her bedchamber, and wait for her coming forth, as she did daily: for she said she would go forth ²⁴to her prayer; and she spake to Bagoas according to the same words. ⁴And all went away from her presence, and none was left in the bedchamber, neither small nor great. And Judith, standing by his bed, said in her heart, O Lord God ⁵of all power, look in this hour upon the works of my hands ⁶for the exaltation of Jerusalem. ⁵For now is the time to help thee inheritance, and to do ⁷the thing that I have purposed to the destruction of the enemies which are risen up against us. ⁶And she came to the rail of the bed, which was at Holofernes' head, and took down ⁷his scimitar from thence; ⁷and she drew near unto the bed, and took hold of the hair of his head, and said, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Israel, this day. ⁸And she smote twice upon his neck with all her might, and ⁹took away his head from

him, and tumbled his body down from the bed, and took down ¹⁰the canopy from the pillars; and after a little while she went forth, and gave Holofernes' head to her maid; ¹⁰and she put it in ¹¹her bag of victuals: and they twain went forth together unto prayer, according to their custom: and they passed through the camp, and compassed that valley, and went up to the mountain of ¹²Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

¹¹And Judith said afar off to the watchmen at the gates, Open, open now the gate: God is with us, even our God, to shew his power yet in Israel, and his might against the enemy, as he hath done even this day. ¹²And it came to pass, when the men of her city heard her voice, they made haste to go down to the gate of their city, and they called together ¹³the elders of the city. ¹³And they ran all together, both small and great, for it was strange unto them that she was come: and they opened the gate, and received them, making a fire to give light, and compassed them round about. ¹⁴And she said to them with a loud voice, Praise God, praise him: praise God, ¹⁵who hath not taken away his mercy from the house of Israel, but hath destroyed our enemies by my hand this night. ¹⁵And she took forth the head out of ¹⁶the bag, and shewed it, and said unto them, Behold, the head of Holofernes, the chief captain of the host of Asshur, and behold, ¹⁷the canopy, wherein he did lie in his drunkenness; and the Lord smote him ¹⁸by the hand of a woman. ¹⁶And ¹⁹as the Lord liveth, who preserved me in my way that I went, my countenance deceived him to his destruction, and he did not commit sin with me, to defile and shame me. ¹⁷And all the people were exceedingly amazed, and ²⁰bowed themselves, and worshipped God, and said with one accord, Blessed art thou, O our God, which hast this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people. ¹⁸And Ozias said unto her, ²¹Blessed art thou, daughter, in the sight of the Most High God, above all the women upon the earth; and blessed is the Lord God, who created the heavens and the earth, who directed thee to the smiting of the head of the prince of our enemies. ¹⁹For thy hope shall not depart from the heart of men that remember the strength of God for ever. ²⁰And God turn these things to thee for a perpetual praise, to visit thee with good things, because thou didst not spare thy life by reason of the affliction of our race, but didst avenge our fall, walking a straight way before our God. ²¹And all the people said, So be it, so be it.

14 And Judith said unto them, Hear me now, my brethren, and take this head, and ²hang it upon the battlement of your wall. ²And it

¹ ch. 12. 21
& 16. 12.

² Cp. ch. 10.
5.

³ See ch. 4.
6.

⁴ ch. 6. 16
& 8. 28.

⁵ Cp. 2 Sam.
7. 15.

⁶ See ch. 8.
10.
⁷ See Ruth
2. 12.

⁸ See Ex. 4.
31.

⁹ Cp. Judg.
5. 24.

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 8.
22.

¹¹ ch. 12. 10.
Cp. 1 Chr.
16. 26
& Ps. 47. 12.

¹² Cp. 2 Macc.
15. 35.

¹ Cp. 1 Ecd.
4. 19, 27
& Ecclus.
11. 1
& Matt. 8.
28.

² Cp. ver. 2.
³ ch. 13. 1.
Cp. Ecclus.
19. 2.

⁴ Cp. ch. 12.
10.

⁵ Cp. 1 Ecd.
3. 3.

⁶ ch. 12. 20.
⁷ Cp. Ecclus.
31. 26.
⁸ See 1 Ecd.
3. 18.

⁹ Cp. ch. 12.
6.

¹⁰ ch. 8. 14.
¹¹ ch. 10. 8.
¹² Cp. ch. 12.
8.

¹³ Cp. ch. 8.
32.

¹⁴ ch. 16. 9.

¹⁵ Cp. 1 Sam.
17. 51
& 1 Macc.
7. 47
& 2 Macc.
15. 34.

* ch. 10. 11.

* Cp. ch. 10.
2/ See ch. 5.
8* Cp. ch. 6.
10.* Cp. ch. 6.
21.* Cp. ch. 10.
23.* Gen. 17. 22.
Ex. 12. 43.* See ch. 4.
7.

* ch. 12. 11.

shall be, so soon as the morning shall appear, and the sun shall come forth upon the earth, ye shall take up every one his weapons of war, and go forth every valiant man of you out of the city, and ye shall set a captain over them, as though ye would go down to the plain toward ¹the watch of the children of Asshur; and ye shall not go down. ³And these shall take up their panoplies, and shall go into their camp, and rouse up the captains of the host of Asshur, and they shall run together to the tent of Holofernes, and they shall not find him: ⁴and fear shall fall upon them, and they shall flee before your face. ⁴And ye, and all that inhabit every coast of Israel, shall pursue them, and overthrow them as they go. ⁵But before ye do these things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may see and know him that despised the house of Israel, and ⁶that sent him to us, as it were to death.

⁶And they called Achior ⁷out of the house of Ozias; but when he came, and saw the head of Holofernes in a man's hand in the assembly of the people, he fell upon his face, and his spirit failed. ⁷But when ⁸they had recovered him, ⁹he fell at Judith's feet, and did reverence unto her, and said, ¹⁰Blessed art thou in every tent of Judah, and in every nation, which hearing thy name shall be troubled. ¹¹And now tell me all the things that thou hast done in these days. And Judith declared unto him in the midst of the people all the things that she had done, from the day that she went forth until the time that she spake unto them. ⁹But when she left off speaking, the people shouted with a loud voice, and made a joyful noise in their city. ¹⁰But when Achior saw all the things that the God of Israel had done, he believed in God exceedingly, ¹¹and circumcised the flesh of his foreskin, and was joined unto the house of Israel, unto this day.

¹²But as soon as the morning arose, ¹³they hanged the head of Holofernes upon the wall, and every man took up his weapons, and they went forth by bands unto ¹⁴the ascents of the mountain. ¹⁵But when the children of Asshur saw them, they sent hither and thither to their leaders; but they went to their captains and tribunes, and to every one of their rulers. ¹⁶And they came to Holofernes' tent, and said ¹⁷to him that was over all that he had, Waken now our lord: for the slaves have been bold to come down against us to battle, that they may be utterly destroyed. ¹⁸And Bagoas went in, and knocked at the outer door of the tent; for he supposed that he was sleeping with Judith. ¹⁹But when none hearkened to him, he opened

it, and went into the bedchamber, and found him cast upon the threshold dead, and his head had been taken from him. ¹⁶And he cried with a loud voice, with weeping and groaning and a mighty cry, and rent his garments. ¹⁷And he entered into the tent where Judith lodged: and he found her not, and he leaped out to the people, and cried aloud, ¹⁸The slaves have dealt treacherously: one woman of the Hebrews hath brought shame upon the house of king Nebuchadnezzar; for, behold, Holofernes ¹⁹lieth upon the ground, and his head is not on him. ²⁰But when the rulers of the host of Asshur heard the words, ²¹they rent their coats, and their soul was troubled exceedingly, and there was a cry and an exceeding great noise in the midst of the camp.

²²And when they that were in the tents heard, they were amazed at the thing that was come to pass.

²³And trembling and fear fell upon them, and no man durst abide any more in the sight of his neighbour, but rushing out with one accord, they fled into every way of the plain and of the hill country. ³And they that had encamped in the hill country round about ⁴Bethulia fled away. And then the children of Israel, every one that was a warrior among them, rushed out upon them. ⁴And Ozias sent to ⁵Betomasthaim, and Bebai, and ⁶Chobai, and Chola, and to every coast of Israel, such as should tell concerning the things that had been accomplished, and that all should rush forth upon their enemies to destroy them. ⁵But when the children of Israel heard, they all fell upon them with one accord, and smote them unto ⁶Chobai: ⁷yea, and in like manner also they of Jerusalem and of all the hill country came (for men had told them what things were come to pass in the camp of their enemies), and they that were in ⁸Gilead and in ⁹Galilee fell upon their flank with a great slaughter, until they were past ¹⁰Damascus and the borders thereof. ⁶But the residue, that dwelt at ⁷Bethulia, fell upon the camp of Asshur, and spoiled them, and were enriched exceedingly. ⁷But the children of Israel returned from the slaughter, and gat possession of that which remained; and the villages and the cities, that were in the hill country and in the plain country, took many spoils: for there was an exceeding great store.

⁸And Joakim the high priest, and ⁹the senate of the children of Israel that dwelt in Jerusalem, came to behold the good things which the Lord had shewed to Israel, and to see Judith, and to salute her. ⁹But when they came unto her, they all blessed her with one accord, and said unto her, Thou art ¹⁰the

* See Gen. 37. 29.
* Cp. ch. 10. 23.
* 12. 5.

* Cp. ch. 14. 3.

* Cp. ch. 7. 1.
* See ch. 4. 6.

* ch. 4. 6.
* Cp. ch. 4. 4(f).

* Cp. 1 Mac. 7. 46.

* ch. 1. 8.

* ch. 1. 7.
* Cp. 1 Mac. 4. 32.

* ch. 4. 6.
1. 30d. 5. 1.
* See ch. 4. 8.

* See ch. 10. 8.

¹ Many authorities read he had recovered himself.

	exaltation of Jerusalem, thou art the great glory of Israel, thou art the great rejoicing of our race: ¹⁰ thou hast done all these things by thy hand: thou hast done with Israel the things that are good, and God is pleased therewith: blessed be thou with the Almighty Lord for evermore. ¹¹ And all the people said, So be it. ¹² And the people spoiled the camp for the space of thirty days: and they gave unto Judith Holofernes' tent, and ¹³ all his silver cups, and his beds, and his vessels, and all his furniture: and she took them, and placed them on her mule, and made ready her wagons, and heaped them thereon.	She anointed her face with ointment, And bound her hair in a tire, And took a linen garment to deceive him.	¹⁰ ch. 14. 4 8. of 8. 7. 1
¹ See ch. 15. 10.		⁹ Her sandal ravished his eye, And her beauty took his soul prisoner: ¹⁰ The scimitar passed through his neck.	¹⁰ ch. 15. 4
¹ ch. 12. 1.		¹¹ The Persians quaked at her daring, And ¹² the Medes were daunted at her boldness.	¹¹ ch. 1. 7. ¹² ch. 1. 1.
	¹³ And all the women of Israel ran together to see her; and they blessed her, and ¹⁴ made a dance among them for her; and she took ¹⁵ branches in her hand, and gave to the women that were with her. ¹⁶ And they made themselves garlands of olive, she and they that were with her, and she went before all the people in the dance, ¹⁷ leading all the women: and all the men of Israel followed in their armour ¹⁸ with garlands, and with songs in their mouths.	¹³ Then my lowly ones shouted aloud, And my weak ones were terrified and crouched for fear: They lifted up their voice, and they were turned to flight.	
¹ See Judg. 11. 34. ² Cp. 2 Mac. 10. 7. ³ Cp. ch. 2. 7.		¹⁴ The sons of damsels pierced them through, And wounded them as runagates' children; They perished ¹⁵ by the battle of my Lord.	¹⁴ Cp. 1 Sam. 17. 47. ¹⁵ 2 Chr. 20. 15.
¹ Cp. Ex. 15. 20.	¹⁶ And Judith began to sing this thanksgiving in all Israel, and all the people sang with loud voices this song of praise. ¹⁷ And Judith said, ¹⁸ Begin unto my God with ¹⁹ timbrels, Sing unto my Lord with cymbals: Tune unto him psalm and praise: Exalt him, and call upon his name.	¹⁶ I will sing unto my God a new song: O Lord, thou art great and glorious, Marvellous in strength, invincible.	¹⁶ Cp. Ex. 15. 11.
¹ Pa. 150. 4. 5.	¹⁹ For the Lord is the God that breaketh the battles: ²⁰ For in his armies in the midst of the people He delivered me out of the hand of them that persecuted me.	¹⁷ Let all thy creation serve thee: ¹⁸ For thou spakest, and they were made, Thou didst send forth thy spirit, and it builded them, And there is none that shall resist thy voice.	¹⁷ Cp. Ps. 22. 9. ¹⁸ Pa. 104. 25.
¹ ch. 9. 7. ² Mac. 12. 25. ³ Cp. Pa. 24. 7.	²¹ Asshur came out of the mountains from the north, ²² He came with ten thousands of his host, The multitude whereof stopped the torrents, And their horsemen covered the hills.	¹⁸ For the mountains shall be moved from their foundations with the waters, And the rocks shall melt as wax at thy presence: ¹⁹ But thou art yet merciful to them that fear thee.	¹⁸ Cp. 3 Sam. 12. 8, 10 ¹⁹ 1 Sam. 64. 1, 2.
¹ See ch. 3. 21-27. ² Cp. ch. 2. 19, 20.	²³ He said that he would burn up my borders, And kill my young men with the sword, ²⁴ And throw my sucking children to the ground, And give mine infants for a prey, And make my virgins a spoil.	¹⁹ But thou art yet merciful to them that fear thee.	¹⁹ Cp. Ps. 102. 13.
¹ Cp. ch. 3. 4.	²⁵ The Almighty Lord brought them to nought ²⁶ by the hand of a woman.	²⁰ For all sacrifice is little for ²¹ a sweet savour, And all the fat is very little for a whole burnt offering to thee: But he that feareth the Lord is ²² great continually.	²⁰ Cp. Isai. 40. 14. ²¹ Cp. Eph. 5. 2 ²² & Phil. 4. 13.
¹ See 2 Kin. 6. 12.	²⁷ For their mighty one did not fall by young men, Neither did sons of ²⁸ the Titans smite him, Nor did ²⁹ high giants set upon him: But Judith ³⁰ the daughter of Merari made him weak with the beauty of her countenance.	²² But he that feareth the Lord is ²³ great continually.	²² J. Eccles. 10. 54 ²³ & 26. 16.
¹ See ch. 9. 10.	³¹ For she put off the apparel of her widowhood	²³ Woe to the nations that rise up against my race: ²⁴ The Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of judgement, ²⁵ To put fire and worms in their flesh; ²⁶ And they shall weep and feel their pain for ever.	²³ Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 9 ²⁴ & 3. 7.
¹ 2 Sam. 5. 15, 23 (GK.). ² Baruch 2. 25. ³ ch. 6. 1.	³² For the exaltation of those that were distressed in Israel,	²⁶ Now when they came to Jerusalem, they worshipped God; and when the people were purified, they offered their whole burnt offerings, and their freewill offerings, and their gifts. ²⁷ And Judith dedicated all the stuff of Holofernes, which the people had given her, and gave ²⁸ the canopy, which she had taken for herself out of his bedchamber, for a gift unto the Lord. ²⁹ And the people continued feasting in Jerusalem ³⁰ before the sanctuary for the space of three months, and Judith remained with them. ³¹ But after these days every one departed to his own inheritance, and Judith	²⁶ Job 14. 22 ²⁷ Isai. 66. 24 ²⁸ Eccles. 7. 17. ²⁹ Cp. Mark 9. 45.
¹ ch. 10. 2. ² Cp. ch. 8. 5.			¹ ch. 10. 21 ² & 12. 9, 15
			¹ See ch. 4. 13.

* See ch. 4.
6.
* Cp. ch. 8.
7.

* Cp. ch. 8.
2.

* See ch. 8.
33.

went away to ²Bethulia, and ³remained in her own possession, and was honourable in her time in all the land. ²²And many desired her, and no man knew her all the days of her life, ²³from the day that Manasses her husband died and was gathered to his people. ²⁴And she increased in greatness exceedingly; and she waxed old in her husband's house, unto a hundred and five years, and let ²⁵her maid go free: and she died in

²⁶Bethulia; and they buried her ²⁷in the cave of her husband Manasses. ²⁸And the house of Israel mourned for her ²⁹seven days: and she distributed her goods before she died to all them that were nearest of kin to Manasses her husband, and to them that were nearest of her own kindred. ³⁰And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the days of Judith, nor a long time after her death.

* Cp. Gen. 28, 19.
* John 11, 38.
* Gen. 50, 10.
1 Sam. 31, 13.
Ecclus. 22, 12.

THE REST OF THE CHAPTERS

OF THE

BOOK OF ESTHER,

WHICH ARE FOUND NEITHER IN THE HEBREW, NOR IN THE CHALDEE.

PART OF THE TENTH CHAPTER
AFTER THE GREEK.

IO ⁴Then Mardocheus said, These things are of God. ⁵For I remember the dream ⁶which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed. ⁷As for the little fountain that became a river, and there was light, and the sun, and much water, the river is Esther, whom the king married, and made queen: ⁸and the two dragons are I and Aman: ⁹and the nations are those that were assembled ¹⁰to destroy the name of the Jews: ¹¹and my nation, this is Israel, which cried to God, and were saved: for the Lord hath saved his people, and the Lord hath delivered us from all these evils, and ¹²God hath wrought signs and great wonders, which have not been done among the nations. ¹³Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the nations. ¹⁴And these two lots came at the hour, and time, and day of judgement, before God among all the nations. ¹⁵So God remembered his people, and justified his inheritance. ¹⁶Therefore these days shall be unto them in the month Adar, the fourteenth and fifteenth day of the month, with an assembly, and joy, and with gladness before God, throughout the generations for ever among his people Israel.

II ¹In the fourth year of the reign of ²Ptolemy and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a priest and Levite, and Ptolemy his son, brought ³the epistle of Phrurai ⁴here set forth, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the son of Ptolemy, that was in Jerusalem, had interpreted it.

¹In the second year of the reign of Artaxerxes the great, in the first day of ²the month Nisan, ³Mardocheus the son of Jairus, the son of Semeias, the son of Kiseus, of the tribe of Benjamin, ⁴had a dream: ⁵who was a Jew, and dwelt in the city of ⁶Susa, a great man, being a servitor in the king's court; ⁷and he was of the captivity, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon carried from Jerusalem with Jeconias king of Judaea; and this was his dream: ⁸Behold, ⁹noise and tumult, thunders and earthquake, and uproar upon the earth: ¹⁰and, behold, ¹¹two great dragons came forth, both of them ready to fight, and their cry was great. ¹²And at their cry all nations were ready to battle, that they might fight against ¹³the righteous nation. ¹⁴And, lo, ¹⁵a day of darkness and gloominess, tribulation and anguish, affliction and great uproar upon the earth. ¹⁶And ¹⁷the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing ¹⁸the evils that should befall them, and were ready to perish. ¹⁹Then they cried unto God, and upon their cry, as it were from a little fountain, there came a great ²⁰river, even much water. ²¹The light and the sun rose up, and ²²the lowly were exalted, and devoured the glorious. ²³Now when ²⁴Mardocheus, who had seen this dream, and what God had determined to do, was awake, he bare it in mind, and until night by all means was desirous to know it. ²⁵And ²⁶Mardocheus took his rest in the court with ²⁷Gabatha and ²⁸Tharra, the two eunuchs of the king, that were keepers of the court. ²⁹And he heard their communings, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they

* Cp. Esth. 3, 7.
* Esth. 2, 5.
/ ch. 10, 5.

* See Neh. 1, 1.
* See Esth. 2, 6.

* ch. 10, 7.

* Cp. Wisdom 10, 15.
See Esth. 10, 6.

* Cp. Joel 2, 3.
* Zeph. 1, 15.

* ch. 10, 6.

* See 1 Sam. 2, 6.

* Cp. Esth. 2, 21.

* See ch. 11.
5-11.

* Cp. Ps. 88.
4.

* Cp. Deut. 4, 32, 34.
See Ex. 7, 3.
* Cp. Esth. 3, 7.
* 9, 24.

* Esth. 3, 15, 21, 30.

* 1 Mac. 1, 18.
* 10, 57, 58, 59.
* 11, 6, 13, 15, 17, 18.
* Cp. Esth. 9, 20, 35.

¹ The beginning of the first chapter after the Greek.

² Gr. their own evils.

³ Another reading is, a noise of a tumult.

* Cp. Esth.
2. 22.
* Esth. 2. 23.

* Cp. ch. 16.
10.
* Esth. 3. 1.
* Cp. Esth.
3. 6.

* ch. 16. 1.
Cp. Esth.
1. 1
& 3. 12.
* See Esth.
1. 1.

* See
Judith 2.
5.

* Cp. ch. 16.
5.

* ch. 16. 11.
Cp. ver. 6.
* Esth. 10.
1.

* Esth. 2. 8.

* ch. 18. 11.
Cp. Gen. 45.
8.
* 1 Macc.
11. 32.

* Cp. Esth.
3. 13.

were about to lay hands upon Artaxerxes the king; *and he certified the king of them. 3^d Then the king examined the two eunuchs, and after that they had confessed it, they were led to execution. 4th And the king wrote these things for a memorial; *Mardocheus also wrote concerning these things. 5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serve in the court, and for this he gave him gifts. 6 Howbeit Aman the son of Amadathus, *a Bugean, who was in great honour with the king, *sought to molest Mardocheus and his people because of the two eunuchs of the king.

13 Now this is the copy of the letter: *The great king Artaxerxes writeth these things to the princes of *a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and to the governors that are set under them. *After that I became lord over many nations, and *had dominion over the whole world, not lifted up with presumption of my authority, but carrying myself alway with equity and mildness. *I purposed to settle my subjects continually in a quiet life, and making my kingdom peaceable, and open for passage to the utmost coasts, to renew peace, which is desired of all men. 3 Now when I asked my counsellors how this might be brought to pass, Aman, that excelled in wisdom among us, and was approved for his constant good will and steadfast fidelity, and *had the honour of the second place in the kingdom, 4 declared unto us, that in all nations throughout the world ^bthere was scattered a certain malignant people, that had laws contrary to all nations, and continually set aside the commandments of kings, so as the uniting of our kingdoms, honourably intended by us, cannot go forward. 5 Seeing then we understand that this nation is alone continually in opposition unto all men, following perversely a life which is strange to our laws, and evil affected to our state, working all the mischief they can, that our kingdom may not be firmly established: 6 therefore have we commanded, that they that are signified in writing unto you by Aman, who is ordained over the affairs, *and is a second father unto us, shall all, with their wives and children, be utterly destroyed by the sword of their enemies, without all mercy and pity, 7 the fourteenth day of the twelfth month Adar of this present year: 7 that they, who of old and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence go down to 8 the grave, and so ever hereafter cause our affairs to be well settled, and without trouble.

8 *Then Mardocheus made his prayer

unto the Lord, calling to remembrance all the works of the Lord, 9 and said, O Lord, Lord, thou King Almighty: *for the whole world is in thy power, and if it be thy will to save Israel, there is no man that can gainsay thee: 10 for thou hast made heaven and earth, and all the wondrous things that are beneath the heaven; 11 and thou art Lord of all, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord. 12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest, Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory, that 13 I did not bow down to proud Aman. 13 For I could have been content with good will for the salvation of Israel to kiss the soles of his feet. 14 But I did this, that I might not prefer the glory of man above the glory of God: neither will I bow down unto any but to thee, which art my Lord, neither will I do it in pride. 15 And now, O Lord, thou God and King, *the God of Abraham, 16 spare thy people: for their eyes are upon us to bring us to nought, and they desire to destroy 17 the heritage, that hath been thine from the beginning. 18 *Despise not thy portion, which thou didst redeem out of the land of Egypt for thine own self. 19 Hear my prayer, and be merciful unto thine inheritance: *and turn our mourning into feasting, that we may live, O Lord, and sing praises to thy name: and destroy not 20 the mouth of them that praise thee, O Lord.

18 And all Israel cried out mightily, because their death was before their eyes. 2 Queen Esther also, being seized as it were with the agony of death, resorted unto the Lord: *and laid away her glorious apparel, and put on the garments of anguish and mourning: and instead of the most excellent ointments, 2 she covered her head with ashes and dung, and she humbled her body greatly, and all the places of the ornaments of her joy she covered with her tangled hair. 3 And she prayed unto the Lord, the God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou only art our King: help me that am desolate and have no other helper but thee: 4 for my danger is in mine hand. 5 From my youth up I have heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, 6 tookest Israel from among all the nations, and *our fathers from all their progenitors, for a perpetual inheritance, and didst perform for them whatsoever thou didst promise. 7 And now we have sinned before thee, *and thou hast given us into the hands of our enemies, 7 because we glorified their gods: *O Lord, thou art righteous. 8 Nevertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captivity: but *they have stricken hands

* See Ex. 19.
2.

* Cp. Judith
16. 13, 14.

* ch. 14. 13.

* Esth. 3. 2.
* Cp. Rom.
8. 2.

* Gen. 31. 2.
Ps. 47. 8.
* Joel 2. 17.
2 Esd. 1. 1.
* Deut. 32. 7.
* Deut. 32. 8.

* Cp. Jer.
31. 13.

* ch. 14. 2.

* Cp. 2 Esd.
8. 35.

* See Judg.
12. 2.

* Deut. 4. 34.
* Cp. Josh.
24. 2, 3.

* Cp. Jude
2. 13, 14.
* 2 Kin. 21.
11, 12.

* See Rom.
8. 18.
* Cp. 1 Chr.
29. 20 (mc.).
* 2 Esd. 10.
28.

¹ Part of the third chapter after the Greek, following Esth. 3. 13.

² Part of the fourth and fifth chapters after the Greek, following Esth. 4. 17.

³ Gr. Hades.

"ch. 13. 17.

"Cp. Judith
8. 8.

"Cp. 1 Cor.

8. 4.

"Cp. Ps. 35.

8.

"Ps. 95. 3.

"Cp. Prov.

19. 19.

"2 Tim. 4.

17.

"ch. 13. 12.

"Cp. Esth.
2. 17."Isa. 30. 22
(Eng.)."See Judith
12. 2."Deut. 32.
28."Cp. Ju-
dith 9. 11.

"Esth. 5. 1.

"Cp. ch. 14.
2.

"ch. 16. 4.

"Judith 9.
11.

"

with their idols, ⁹that they will abolish the thing that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop ¹⁰the mouth of them that praise thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and thine altar, ¹¹and open the mouths of the heathen to set forth the virtues of ¹²idols, and ¹³that a fleshly king shall be magnified for ever. ¹⁴O Lord, give not thy sceptre unto them ¹⁵that be nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall; ¹⁶but turn their device upon themselves, and make him an example, that hath begun this against us. ¹⁷Remember, O Lord, make thyself known in the time of our affliction, and give me boldness, O ¹⁸King of the gods, and holder of all dominion. ¹⁹Give me eloquent speech in my mouth ²⁰before the lion: and turn his heart to hate him that fighteth against us, that there may be an end of him, and of them that are likeminded with him: ²¹but deliver us with thine hand, and help me that am desolate and have no other ²²helper but thee, O Lord. ²³Thou hast knowledge of all things; and thou knowest that I hate the glory of the wicked, and abhor the bed of the uncircumcised, and of every alien. ²⁴Thou knowest my necessity: that I abhor the sign of my high estate, ²⁵which is upon mine head in the days wherein I shew myself. I abhor it ²⁶as a menstruous rag, and I wear it not when I am private by myself. ²⁷And thine handmaid ²⁸hath not eaten at Aman's table, neither have I honoured the king's feast, nor ²⁹drunk the wine of the drink offerings. ³⁰Neither had thine handmaid any joy since the day that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord, thou God of Abraham. ³¹O God, that art mighty above all, ³²hear the voice of the forlorn, and deliver us out of the hands of the mischievous, and deliver me out of my fear.

15 ¹And ²'upon the third day, when she had ended her prayer, she laid away ³her garments of service, and put on her glorious apparel. ⁴And being majestically adorned, after she had called upon ⁵the all-seeing God and ⁶saviour, she took her two maids with her: ⁷and upon the one she leaned, as carrying herself delicately; ⁸and the other followed, bearing up her train. ⁹And she was ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerful ¹⁰and right amiable: but her heart was in anguish for fear. ¹¹Then having passed through all the doors, she stood before the king, who sat upon his royal throne, and was clothed with all his robes of majesty, all ¹²glittering with gold and precious stones; and he was very dreadful. ¹³Then lifting up his

countenance that was flushed with glory, he looked upon ¹⁴her in fierce anger: ¹⁵and the queen fell down, and turned pale, and fainted, and she bowed herself upon the head of the maid that went before. ¹⁶Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildness, who in an agony leaped from his throne, and took her in his arms, till she came to herself again, and comforted her with soothing words, and said unto her, ¹⁷Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheer: ¹⁸thou shalt not die, for ¹⁹our commandment is for our subjects: come near. ²⁰So he held up his golden sceptre, and laid it upon her neck, ²¹and embraced her, and said, ²²Speak unto me. ²³Then said she unto him, I saw thee, my lord, ²⁴as an angel of God, and my heart was troubled for fear of thy glory. ²⁵For wonderful art thou, my lord, and thy countenance is full of grace. ²⁶And as she was speaking, she fell down for faintness. ²⁷Then the king was troubled, and all his servants comforted her. ²⁸

16 ¹The great king Artaxerxes unto the governors of countries in a hundred and seven and twenty provinces from India unto Ethiopia, and unto them that are well affected to our state, ²greeting. ³Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bounty of their ⁴benefactors, the more proud they are waxen, and endeavour to hurt not our subjects only, but not being able to bear abundance, do take in hand to practise also against those that do them good: ⁵and take not only thankfulness away from among men, but also lifted up with the boastful words of them that were never good, they think to escape the evil-hating justice of God, ⁶who always seeth all things. ⁷Sometimes also fair speech of those that are put in trust to manage their friends' affairs, hath caused many that are in authority to be ⁸partakers of innocent blood, and hath unwrapped them in remediless calamities: ⁹beguiling with the false deceit of their lewd disposition the innocent good will of princes. ¹⁰Now ye may see this, as we have declared, not so much by more ancient histories, as ye may, if ye search what hath been wickedly done of late through the pestilent behaviour of them that are unworthily placed in authority. ¹¹And we must take care for the time to come, to render our kingdom quiet and peaceable for all men, ¹²both by changing our purposes, and always judging things that come before our eyes with more equal proceeding. ¹³For Aman, ¹⁴as a Macedonian, the son of Amadathus, an alien in truth from the Persian blood, and far distant from our goodness, being as a guest

"Cp. Esth.
8. 3."1. Prov.
21. 1."Cp. Esth.
8. 4.

"1 Sam. 20.

9.

"2 Sam. 14.

17. 20.

"19. 27.

"ch. 13. 1.

"See 1 Esl.
6. 7."Cp. Luke
22. 25.

"ch. 13. 2.

"Cp. Matt.
23. 30."Cp. ch. 13.
2."Cp. ch. 12.
6.¹ Or. vain things.² Or, the commandment is as well thine as mine. Gr. our commandment is common.

Esth. 8. 13.

³ Here follows Esth. 8. 3.⁴ Part of the eighth chapter after the Greek, following

received of us, ¹² had so far forth obtained the favour that we shew toward every nation, as that he was called ¹³ our father, and was continually honoured of all men, ¹⁴ was the next person unto the royal throne. ¹⁵ But he, not bearing his high estate, went about to deprive us of our kingdom and our life; ¹⁶ having by manifold and cunning deceits sought of us the destruction, as well of Mardocheus, who saved our life, and continually procured our good, as also of Esther the blameless partaker of our kingdom, together with their whole nation. ¹⁷ For by these means he thought, finding us destitute of friends, to have translated the kingdom of the Persians to the Macedonians. ¹⁸ But we find that the Jews, whom this most ungracious wretch hath delivered to utter destruction, are no evil-doers, but live by most just laws: ¹⁹ and that they be children of ²⁰ the most high and most mighty living God, who hath ordered the kingdom both unto us and to our progenitors in the most excellent manner. ²¹ Wherefore ye shall do well not to put in execution the letters ²² sent unto you by Aman the son of Amadathus. ²³ For

he, that was the worker of these things, ²⁴ is hanged at the gates of ²⁵ Susa ²⁶ with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendering vengeance to him according to his deserts. ²⁷ Therefore ye shall publish openly the copy of this letter in all places, and let the Jews live after their own laws, ²⁸ and ye shall aid them, that even the same day, ²⁹ being the thirteenth day of the twelfth month Adar, they may defend themselves against those who set upon them in the time of their affliction. ³⁰ For Almighty God hath made this day to be a joy unto them, instead of the destruction of the chosen people. ³¹ And ye shall therefore among your commemorative feasts keep it a high day with all feasting: ³² that both now and hereafter there may be safety to us, and the well affected Persians; but to those which do conspire against us a memorial of destruction. ³³ Therefore every city or country whatsoever, which shall not do according to these things, shall be utterly destroyed without mercy with ³⁴ fire and sword; it shall be made not only unpassable for men, ³⁵ but also most hateful to wild beasts and fowls for ever.

¹ Cp. Esth. 7. 10.
² ch. 11. 2.
³ See Neh. 1. 1.
⁴ Cp. Esth. 8. 10.
⁵ Cp. Esth. 8. 12.
⁶ Cp. Esth. 8. 13.
⁷ Cp. ch. 11. 6.
⁸ Cp. Esth. 8. 32.
⁹ Cp. Dan. 1. 20.
¹⁰ Cp. Jer. 4. 25.
¹¹ & 22. 22.

THE WISDOM OF SOLOMON.

¹ Deut. 1. 16.
² Cp. ch. 4. 1.
³ & 1 Kin. 2. 9.
⁴ & Isai. 56. 1.

⁵ See Deut. 4. 20.
⁶ Ps. 135. 5.

⁷ Cp. ch. 7. 29.
⁸ & Eccl. 10. 7.

⁹ Cp. Jer. 4. 22.

I ¹ Love righteousness, ye that be judges of the earth,
Think ye of the Lord ² with a good mind,
And in singleness of heart seek ye him;
³ Because he is found of them that tempt him not,
And ⁴ is manifested to them that do not distrust him.
⁵ For crooked thoughts separate from God;
And the ⁶ supreme Power, when it is brought to the proof, ⁷ putteth to confusion the foolish:
⁸ Because wisdom will not enter into a soul that deviseth evil,
Nor dwell in a body that is held in pledge by sin.
⁹ For a holy spirit of discipline will flee deceit,
And will start away ¹⁰ from thoughts that are without understanding,
And will be ¹¹ put to confusion when unrighteousness hath come in.

¹² For ¹³ wisdom is a spirit / that loveth man,
And she will not hold a ¹⁴ blasphemer guiltless for his lips;
Because ¹⁵ God beareth witness of his reins,
And is a true overseer of his heart,
And ¹⁶ a hearer of his tongue:
¹⁷ Because ¹⁸ the spirit of the Lord hath filled ¹⁹ the world,
And that ²⁰ which holdeth all things together hath knowledge of every voice.
²¹ Therefore no man that uttereth unrighteous things shall be unseen;
²² Neither shall Justice, when it convicteth, pass him by.
²³ For in the ²⁴ midst of his counsels the ungodly shall be searched out;
And the sound of his words shall come unto the Lord
To bring to conviction his lawless deeds:
²⁵ Because ²⁶ there is an ear of ²⁷ jealousy that listeneth to all things,

¹ ch. 7. 25.
² (For mg.).
³ Cp. Jer. 17. 10.
⁴ Ps. 138. 4.
⁵ Cp. Ps. 138. 7.
⁶ & Jer. 23. 34.
⁷ Cp. ch. 12. 1.
⁸ & Eccl. 23. 25.
⁹ & Col. 1. 17 (mg.).
¹⁰ Cp. ch. 4. 17.
¹¹ See Ex. 22. 6.

¹ Gr. spear and firs. ² Gr. in goodness. ³ Gr. convicted. ⁴ Gr. convicted. ⁵ Some authorities read the spirit of wisdom is loving to man. ⁶ Or, reviler. ⁷ Gr. the inhabited earth. ⁸ Some authorities read Nor indeed.

<p>¹ Cp. Phil. 2. 15. ² Cp. Rom. 1. 20. ³ 2 Cor. 12. 30. ⁴ Cp. Matt. 12. 34. ⁵ Cp. Prov. 18. 2.</p>	<p>And the noise of murmurings is not hid. ¹² ¹ Beware then of unprofitable murmuring, And ² refrain your tongue from backbiting; Because no secret utterance ³ shall go on its way void, And ⁴ a mouth that beliesth destroyeth a soul. ¹³ Court not death in the error of your life; Neither draw upon yourselves destruction by the works of your hands: ¹⁴ ¹ Because God made not death; Neither delighteth he when the living perish: ¹⁵ For he created all things that they might have being: And ¹⁶ the generative powers of the world are healthsome, And there is no poison of destruction in them: Nor hath Hades ¹⁷ royal dominion upon earth, ¹⁸ For righteousness is immortal: But ungodly men by their hands and their words called ¹⁹ death unto them: Deeming him a friend they ²⁰ consumed away, And they made a covenant with him, Because they are worthy to be ²¹ of his portion.</p>	<p>And ²² overcome by the heat thereof. ²³ For our allotted time is ²⁴ the passing of a shadow, And ²⁵ our end retreateth not; Because it is fast sealed, and none ²⁶ turneth it back. ²⁷ Come therefore and now we enjoy the good things ²⁸ that now are; And let us use the creation ²⁹ with all our soul ³⁰ as youth's possession. ³¹ Let us fill ourselves with costly wine and perfumes; And let no flower of ³² spring pass us by: ³³ Let us crown ourselves with rosebuds, before they be withered: ³⁴ Let none of us go without his share in our proud revelry: Everywhere let us leave tokens of our mirth: Because this is our portion, and our lot is this. ³⁵ Let us oppress the righteous poor; Let us not spare the widow, Nor reverence the hairs of the old man gray for length of years. ³⁶ But let our strength be to us a law of righteousness; For that which is weak is ³⁷ found to be of no service. ³⁸ But let us lie in wait for the righteous man, Because he is of disservice to us, And is contrary to our works, And upbraideth us with sins against ³⁹ the law, And layeth to our charge sins against our discipline. ⁴⁰ He professeth to have knowledge of God, And nameth himself ⁴¹ servant of the Lord. ⁴² He became to us a reproof of our thoughts. ⁴³ He is grievous unto us even to behold, Because his life is unlike other men's, And his paths are of strange fashion. ⁴⁴ We were accounted of him ⁴⁵ as base metal, And he abstaineth from our ways as from uncleannesses. The latter end of the righteous he calleth happy; And he vaunteth ⁴⁶ that God is his father. ⁴⁷ Let us see if his words be true, And let us try what shall befall in the ending of his life. ⁴⁸ For if the righteous man is God's son, he will uphold him, And he will deliver him out of the hand of his adversaries. ⁴⁹ With outrage and torture let us put him to the test,</p>	<p>¹ ch. 5. 2. Job 8. 2. See 1 Chr. 22. 15. ² Isai. 22. 12. 1 Cor. 15. 32. ³ Cp. Eccles. 11. 2. ⁴ Cp. Isai. 56. 12. ⁵ Cp. Eccles. 22. 2. ⁶ Eccles. 3. 22. ⁷ Cp. Job 24. 3. 4. ⁸ Prov. 1. 11. ⁹ Cp. John 7. 39. ¹⁰ Cp. John 7. 7. ¹¹ Cp. Isai. 53. 3. ¹² Cp. Jer. 6. 30. ¹³ See Num. 23. 10. ¹⁴ Cp. ps. 5. 5 & John 5. 18. ¹⁵ Cp. Gen. 27. 20 & Matt. 27. 46. ¹⁶ Cp. Ps. 22. 9 & Matt. 27. 43. ¹⁷ Cp. Isai. 53. 7 & Jer. 11. 18.</p>
<p>¹ Cp. ch. 2. 23, 24. ² Ezek. 18. 20. ³ 23. 11. ⁴ 23. 8. 50. ⁵ Cp. Gen. 1. 31.</p>	<p>2 For they said ¹ within themselves, reasoning not aright, Short and sorrowful is our life; And there is no healing when a man cometh to his end, And ² none was ever known that gave release from Hades. Because by mere chance were we born, And ³ hereafter we shall be as though we had never been: Because the breath in our nostrils is smoke, And ⁴ while our heart beateth reason is a spark, Which being extinguished, ⁵ the body shall be turned into ashes, And the spirit shall be dispersed as thin air; And our name shall be forgotten in time, And no man shall remember our works; And our life shall pass away ⁶ as the traces of a cloud, And ⁷ shall be scattered as is a mist, When it is chased by the beams of the sun,</p>	<p>¹ Or, all the races of creatures in the world were consumed with love of him ² Or, among ³ Or, returned out of Hades ⁴ Or, reason is a spark kindled by the beating of our heart ⁵ Or, weighed down. ⁶ Or, there is no putting back of our end ⁷ Or, cometh again ⁸ Or, earnestly. ⁹ Gr. convicted. ¹⁰ Or, time ¹¹ Or, child</p>	<p>¹ Or, reason is a spark kindled by the beating of our heart ² Or, weighed down. ³ Or, there is no putting back of our end ⁴ Or, cometh again ⁵ Or, earnestly. ⁶ Gr. convicted. ⁷ Or, time ⁸ Or, child</p>

¹ Or, all the races of creatures in the world were consumed with love of him
² Or, among
³ Or, returned out of Hades
⁴ Or, reason is a spark kindled by the beating of our heart
⁵ Or, weighed down.
⁶ Or, there is no putting back of our end
⁷ Or, cometh again
⁸ Or, earnestly.
⁹ Gr. convicted.
¹⁰ Or, time
¹¹ Or, child

<p>* James 5. 6.</p> <p>* Cp. Eccles. 32. 24 (for mg.).</p> <p>* Rom. 1. 21. Eph. 4. 13. Cp. ch. 4. 12.</p> <p>* Cp. Matt. 13. 11. Cp. ch. 1. 18.</p> <p>* ch. 6. 18. b Eccles. 17. 5.</p> <p>* See Gen. 1. 26.</p> <p>* Gen. 3. 13. Cp. John 8. 44.</p> <p>* Cp. Luke 23. 46.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 4. 17. & 3. 4.</p> <p>* ch. 4. 7. Isai. 57. 1, 2.</p> <p>* Rom. 8. 24. 2 Cor. 5. 1. 1 Pet. 1. 13.</p> <p>* Cp. Heb. 12. 11.</p> <p>* See 2 Eud. 16. 72.</p> <p>* Cp. Rom. 12. 1.</p> <p>* Dan. 12. 3. Matt. 13. 43.</p> <p>* Cp. Isai. 5. 24.</p> <p>* Obad. 18.</p> <p>* Dan. 7. 22. Eccles. 4. 15.</p> <p>* 1 Cor. 2. 2.</p> <p>* Cp. Eccles. 2. 26.</p> <p>* John 7. 17.</p> <p>* Cp. John 16. 10.</p> <p>* ch. 4. 18.</p> <p>* See Prov. 1. 26-31.</p>	<p>That we may learn his gentleness, And may prove his patience under wrong.</p> <p>20 * Let us condemn him to a shameful death; 21 For ¹he shall be visited according to his words.</p> <p>22 Thus reasoned they, and they were led astray; 23 For ²their wickedness blinded them, 24 And they knew not ³the mysteries of God, Neither hoped they for wages of holiness, Nor did they judge that there is a prize for blameless souls.</p> <p>25 * Because God created man for ⁴in-corrup-tion, And made him ⁵an image of his own proper being; 26 * But by the envy of the devil death entered into the world, And ⁶they that are of his portion make trial thereof.</p> <p>3 ⁷ But the souls of the righteous ⁸are in the hand of God, And no torment shall touch them. 2 * In the eyes of the foolish they seemed to have died; And their departure was accounted to be their hurt, 3 And their journeying away from us to be their ruin: But ⁹they are in peace.</p> <p>4 For even if in the sight of men they be punished, 5 Their hope is full of immortality; 6 * And having borne a little chastening, they shall receive great good; Because God made trial of them, and found them worthy of himself.</p> <p>6 * As gold in the furnace he proved them, And ¹⁰as a whole burnt offering he accepted them.</p> <p>7 And in the time of their visitation ¹¹they shall shine forth, And ¹²as sparks among stubble they shall run to and fro.</p> <p>8 * They shall judge nations, and have dominion over peoples; And the Lord shall reign over them for evermore.</p> <p>9 * They that trust on him shall understand truth, 10 And ¹³the faithful shall abide with him in love; Because ¹⁴grace and mercy are to his chosen.</p> <p>20 * But the ungodly shall be requited even as they reasoned,</p>	<p>They which lightly regarded ¹⁵the righteous man, and revolted from the Lord; 21 (For he that setteth at nought wisdom and discipline is miserable;) And void is their hope and their toils unprofitable, And useless are their works: 22 Their wives are foolish, and ¹⁶wicked are their children; 23 * Accursed is their begetting. Because happy is ¹⁷the barren that is undefiled, She who hath not conceived in transgression; She shall have fruit when God visiteth souls.</p> <p>24 And ¹⁸happy is ¹⁹the eunuch which hath wrought no lawless deed with his hands, Nor imagined wicked things against the Lord; For there shall be given him for his faithfulness ²⁰a peculiar favour, And a lot in the sanctuary of the Lord more delightful than wife or children.</p> <p>25 For good labours have fruit of great renown; And ²¹the root of understanding cannot fail.</p> <p>26 But children of adulterers ²²shall not come to maturity, And the seed of an unlawful bed shall vanish away.</p> <p>27 For if they live long, they shall be held in no account, And at the last their old age shall be without honour.</p> <p>28 And if they die quickly, ²³they ²⁴shall have no hope, Nor ²⁵in the day of decision shall they have consolation.</p> <p>29 For ²⁶the end of an unrighteous generation is always grievous.</p> <p>4 * Better than this is childlessness with virtue; For ²⁷in the memory ²⁸of virtue is immortality: Because it is recognised both before God and before men.</p> <p>5 When it is present, men imitate it; And they long after it when it is departed: And ²⁹throughout all time it marcheth crowned in triumph, Victorious in the strife for the prizes that are undefiled.</p> <p>3 But the multiplying brood of the ungodly shall be of no profit, And ³⁰with bastard ³¹slips ³²they shall not strike deep root, Nor shall they establish a sure hold.</p> <p>4 For even if these ³³put forth boughs and flourish for a season,</p>	<p>* Eccles. 4. 5.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 12. 11.</p> <p>* Cp. Isai. 54. 1.</p> <p>* See Isai. 56. 2-5.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 15. 3 & Eccles. 1. 6, 20.</p> <p>* ch. 4. 5. Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 14.</p> <p>* Cp. ver. 4.</p> <p>* Cp. Mal. 2. 17.</p> <p>* Cp. Eccles. 10. 3.</p> <p>* Cp. Ps. 112. 6 & Prov. 10. 7.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 5. 16 & 1 Cor. 9. 24, 25 & James 1. 12.</p> <p>* Cp. Eccles. 25. 25.</p> <p>* Cp. Ps. 37. 35, 36.</p>
--	--	--	--

¹ Gr. there shall be a visitation of him out of his words.

² Or, malice ³ Some authorities read everlastingness.

⁴ Or, they that are faithful through love shall abide with him ⁵ Or, that which is righteous

⁶ Or, the grace of God's chosen ⁷ Gr. a chosen grace. ⁸ Some authorities read hence.

⁹ Gr. the ends ... are grievous. ¹⁰ Gr. of it. ¹¹ Gr. in the age. ¹² Gr. from. ¹³ Or, of ghosts

¹⁴ Gr. in boughs flourish.

<p>^f Cp. Jude 12. ^f Cp. John 15, 2, 6 & Rom. 11. 17, 30.</p>	<p>Yet, standing unsure, they shall be shaken by the wind, And by the violence of winds ^f they shall be rooted out.</p>	<p>And ^a a reproach among the dead for ever: ¹⁹ Because he shall dash them speechless to the ground, And shall shake them from the foundations, And they shall ^{lie} utterly waste, and they shall be in anguish, And ^r their memory shall perish.</p>	<p>^r Pa. 2. 6.</p>
<p>^a ch. 2. 2.</p>	<p>⁷ But ^a a righteous man, though he die before his time, shall be at rest. ⁸ (For honourable old age is not that which standeth in length of time, Nor is its measure given by number of years: ⁹ But understanding is gray hairs unto men, And an unspotted life is ripe old age.) ¹⁰ ^a Being found well-pleasing unto God he was beloved of ^{him}, And while living among sinners he was translated: ¹¹ ^f He was caught away, lest ¹ wickedness should change his understanding, Or guile deceive his soul. ¹² (For the bewitching of naughtiness ^a bedimmeth the things which are good, And the giddy whirl of desire perverteth an innocent mind.) ¹³ Being made perfect in a little while, he fulfilled long ² years; ¹⁴ For his soul was pleasing unto the Lord: Therefore ² hastened he out of the midst of wickedness. ¹⁵ But as for the peoples, ¹ seeing and understanding not, Neither laying ⁴ this to heart, ¹⁶ That grace and mercy are with his chosen, And that ⁵ he visiteth his holy ones:— But ^a a righteous man that is dead shall condemn the ungodly that are living, And ² youth that is quickly perfected the many years of an unrighteous man's old age; ¹⁷ ^o For the ungodly shall see a wise man's end, And shall not understand what the Lord purposed concerning him, And for what he safely kept him:— ¹⁸ They shall see, and they shall despise; But them ^p the Lord shall laugh to scorn. And after this ⁷ they shall become a dishonoured carcase,</p>	<p>²⁰ They shall come, ⁸ when their sins are reckoned up, with coward fear; And ⁹ their lawless deeds shall convict them to their face. 5 ¹ Then shall the righteous man stand in great boldness Before the face of them that afflicted him, And them that make ² his labours of no account. ² When they see ³ it, ⁴ they shall be troubled with terrible fear, And shall be amazed at the marvel of God's salvation. ³ They shall say ¹⁰ within themselves repenting, And for distress of spirit shall they groan, This was he whom aforetime we had in derision, And made ^a a parable of ¹¹ reproach: ⁴ We fools accounted his life ² madness, And his end without honour: ⁵ ^a How was he numbered among sons of God? And ^{how} is his lot among saints? ⁶ Verily we went astray from the way of truth, And ⁷ the light of righteousness shined not for us, And the sun rose not for us. ⁷ We ^a took our fill of the paths of lawlessness and destruction, And we journeyed ^a through trackless deserts, But the way of the Lord we knew not. ⁸ What did our arrogancy profit us? And what good have riches ¹² and vaunting brought us? ⁹ Those things all passed away ^b as a shadow, And ^c as a message that runneth by: ¹⁰ ^d As a ship passing through the billowy water, Whereof, when it is gone by, there is no trace to be found, Neither pathway of its keel in the billows: ¹¹ ^d Or as when a bird flieth through the air, No token of her passage is found, But the light wind, lashed with the stroke of her pinions, And rent asunder ¹³ with the violent rush of the moving wings, is passed through,</p>	<p>^r Pa. 2. 6. ^a Cp. Jer. 2. 19. ^f Cp. 2. Ead. 2. 9 & Luke 12. 28. ^a Cp. Pa. 62. 11 & Jer. 24. 9. ^f Cp. John 10. 20 & Acts 20. 24. ^a Cp. ch. 2. 2 & 4. 17. ^f Cp. Prov. 2. 13 & John 3. 19. ¹² 12. 36. ¹³ Prov. 14. 14. ^f Cp. Job 12. 24 & Pa. 107. 40. ^b See ch. 2. 5. ^c Cp. Job 9. 26. ^d Job 9. 26 & Cp. Prov. 30. 19.</p>

¹ Or, malice ² Gr. times ³ Or, he hastened him away ⁴ Gr. such a thing as this ⁵ Gr. his visitation is with ⁶ Or, be for outrage ⁷ Or, be a perpetual desolation ⁸ Or, when they reckon up their sins ⁹ Or, him ¹⁰ Or, among ¹¹ Or, reproach, we fools: we accounted ¹² Gr. with ¹³ Or, with the violent rush, is passed through by the motion of her wings

And afterwards no sign of *her* coming is found therein :

25 Or as when an arrow is shot at a mark,

The air departed closeth up again immediately,
So that men know not where it passed through :

26 So we also, as soon as we were born,
1 ceased to be ;
And of virtue we had no sign to shew,
But in our wickedness we were utterly consumed.

27 Because ¹the hope of the ungodly man is ²as chaff carried by the wind,

And ³as ⁴foam vanishing before a tempest ;
And is scattered ⁵as smoke is scattered by the wind,
And passeth by ⁶as the remembrance of a guest that tarrieth but a day.

28 But the righteous live for ever,
And ¹in the Lord is their reward,
And the care for them with the Most High.

29 Therefore shall they receive ²the crown of royal dignity
And ³the diadem of beauty from the Lord's hand ;

Because ⁴with his right hand shall he cover them,
And with his arm shall he shield them.

30 He shall take his ¹jealousy as complete armour,

And shall make the *whole* creation his weapons ²for vengeance on his enemies :

31 He shall put on righteousness as a breastplate,

And shall array himself with judgement unfeigned as with a helmet ;

32 He shall take holiness as an invincible shield,

And he shall sharpen stern wrath for a sword :

And the world shall go forth with him to fight against his insensate foes.

33 Shafts of lightning shall fly with true aim,

And from the clouds, as from a well drawn bow, shall they leap to the mark.

34 And as from an engine of war shall be hurled hailstones full of wrath ;

The water of the sea shall be angered against them,

And rivers shall sternly overwhelm them ;

35 A mighty blast shall encounter them,

And as a tempest shall it winnow them away :

And so shall lawlessness make all the land desolate,
And their evil-doing shall overturn the thrones of princes.

6 ¹Hear therefore, ye kings, and understand ;

Learn, ye judges of the ends of the earth :

2 Give ear, ye that have dominion over much people,
And make your boast ³in multitudes of nations.

3 Because your dominion was given you from the Lord,
And your sovereignty from the Most High ;

Who shall search out your works,
And shall make inquisition of your counsels :

4 Because being officers of his kingdom,
2 ye did not judge aright,
Neither kept ye ¹law, nor walked after the counsel of God.

5 Awfully and swiftly shall he come upon you ;

Because a stern judgement befalleth them that be in high place :

6 For the man of low estate may be pardoned in mercy,
But mighty men shall be ¹searched out mightily.

7 For the Sovereign Lord of all will not refrain himself ²for any man's person,
Neither will he reverence greatness ;

Because it is he that made both small and great,

And alike he taketh thought for all ;

8 But ¹strict is the scrutiny that cometh upon the powerful.

9 Unto you therefore, O princes, are my words,

That ye may learn wisdom and ²fall not from the right way.

10 For they that have kept holily the things that are holy shall *themselves* be ¹hallowed ;

And ²they that have been taught them shall find what to answer ;

11 Set your desire therefore on my words ;

Long for *them*, and ye shall be ¹trained by *their* discipline.

12 Wisdom ¹is radiant and fadeth not away ;

And easily is she beheld of them that love her,

And found of them that seek her.

13 She forestalleth them that desire to *know her*, making herself first known.

14 He that riseth up early to *seek her* shall have no toil,

¹ ch. 1. 1.
² Pa. 2. 14.

¹ Prov. 2. 12.
Dan. 2. 21.
John 12. 11.
Rom. 12. 1.

¹ Cp. Jer. 22. 15-17.

¹ Cp. Luke 12. 48.

¹ Eccles. 35. 12.
See Deut. 10. 17.
² Job 34. 19.
Prov. 22. 2.

¹ ch. 12. 13.
Cp. Pa. 14. 8.

¹ Cp. ver. 1.

¹ ch. 12. 2.
(² See for mg. l.)
¹ Cp. 1 John 3. 7.

¹ Cp. Eccles. 12. 12.

¹ Cp. ch. 7. 10.

¹ Prov. 14. 6.
Cp. Eccles. 14. 21.
² John 7. 17.

¹ Cp. Isai. 63. 24.
See Deut. 30. 11-14.
² Prov. 8. 17.

¹ Gr. *fallen*. ² Gr. *as foam chased to thinness*; or, *as thin foam chased*.

³ Most Greek authorities read *hour* from *front*: some authorities, perhaps rightly, *a spider's web*.

⁴ Or, *in the multitudes of your nations*.

⁵ Or, *the law*.

⁶ Gr. *put to the test*.

⁷ Gr. *strong*.

⁸ Gr. *fall not aside*.

⁹ Or, *accounted holy*.

¹⁰ Gr. *disciplined*.

	For he shall find her sitting at his gates.	4 In swaddling clothes was I nursed, and ⁹ with watchful cares.	⁸ Cp. Job 1. 21 & Eccles. 40. 1.
¹⁵ Cp. ch. 7. 23.	¹⁵ For to think upon her is perfectness of understanding, And he that watcheth for her sake shall quickly be ¹⁶ free from care.	5 For no king had any other first beginning;	⁹ Cp. Job 1. 21 & Eccles. 40. 1.
	¹⁶ Because she goeth about, herself seeking them that are worthy of her, And in their paths she appeareth unto them graciously, And in every purpose she meeteth them.	6 But ¹⁷ all men have one entrance into life, and a like departure.	¹⁰ 1 Kin. 2. 6, 12. Cp. Eccles. 51. 12.
¹⁷ ch. 2. 11 & 7. 14.	¹⁷ For ¹⁸ her ¹⁹ true beginning is desire of ²⁰ discipline; And the care for discipline is love of her;	7 ²¹ For this cause I prayed, and understanding was given me: I called upon God, and there came to me a spirit of wisdom.	¹¹ Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 11. See Job 28. 12-19 & Prov. 2. 13-15.
¹⁸ Cp. John 14. 18, 21 & Rom. 12. 10 & 1 John 5. 3.	¹⁸ And ¹⁹ love of her is observance of her laws; And to give heed to her laws confirmeth ²⁰ incorruption;	8 I preferred her before sceptres and thrones, ²¹ And riches I esteemed nothing in comparison of her.	¹² Cp. Ba-ruch 3. 30.
¹⁹ ch. 2. 23.	¹⁹ And incorruption ²⁰ bringeth near unto God;	9 Neither did I liken to her any priceless gem, ²¹ Because all the gold of the earth in her presence is a little sand, And silver shall be accounted as clay before her.	¹³ Cp. Prov. 4. 22.
²⁰ Cp. Rom. 8. 17 & 2 Tim. 2. 12.	²⁰ So then desire of wisdom ²¹ promoteth to a kingdom.	10 ²² Above health and comeliness I loved her, And I chose to have her rather than light, ²³ Because her bright shining is never laid to sleep.	¹⁴ Cp. ver. 26 & ch. 6. 12.
	²¹ If therefore ye delight in thrones and sceptres, ye princes of peoples, Honour wisdom, that ye ²² may reign for ever.	11 But ²³ with her there came to me all good things together, And in her hands innumerable riches:	¹⁵ 1 Kin. 3. 12. Prov. 3. 16 Cp. Matt. 6. 33.
	²² But what wisdom is, and how she came into being, I will declare, And I will not hide mysteries from you;	12 And I rejoiced over them all because wisdom leadeth them; Though I knew not that she was the ²⁴ mother of them.	¹⁶ Cp. ch. 6. 23.
²³ See Prov. 8. 22-31.	But I will trace her out ²⁵ from ²⁶ the beginning of creation, And bring the knowledge of her into clear light, And I will not pass by the truth;	13 As I learned without guile, I impart ²⁷ without grudging; ²⁸ I do not hide her riches.	¹⁷ Cp. Eccles. 20. 30.
²⁴ Cp. ch. 7. 13.	²⁴ Neither indeed ²⁵ will I take ²⁶ pining envy for my companion in the way, ²⁷ Because ²⁸ envy shall have no fellowship with wisdom.	14 For she is unto men a treasure that faileth not, And ²⁹ they that use it ³⁰ obtain friendship with God, Commended to him ³¹ by the gifts which they through ³² discipline present to him.	¹⁸ See ver. 27.
²⁵ Cp. James 3. 14, 15.	²⁵ But ²⁶ a multitude of wise men is salvation to the world, And an understanding king is tranquillity to his people.		¹⁹ ch. 6. 17.
²⁶ Cp. Prov. 11. 14.	²⁶ Wherefore be disciplined by my words, and thereby shall ye profit.	15 ³³ But to me may God give to speak ³⁴ with judgement, And to conceive thoughts worthy of what ³⁵ hath been given me; Because himself is one that guideth even wisdom and that correcteth the wise.	²⁰ Cp. Eph. 6. 19, 20.
²⁷ Eccles. 17. 1. Cp. 2 Ead. 10. 10 & Eccles. 40. 1. See Gen. 2. 7.	7 ³⁶ I myself also am ³⁷ mortal, like to all, And am sprung from one ³⁸ born of the earth, ³⁹ the man first formed,	16 For in his hand are both we and ⁴⁰ our words; ⁴¹ All understanding, and all acquaintance with divers crafts.	²¹ See Ex. 4. 12.
²⁸ ch. 10. 1. Cp. Job 10. 10.	³⁷ And in the womb of a mother was I moulded into flesh in the time of ten months, Being ⁴² compact in blood of the seed of man and pleasure that came with sleep.	17 ⁴³ For himself gave me an unerring knowledge of the things that are, To know the constitution of the world, and the operation of the elements;	²² Cp. Ex. 33. 31, 35 & Isai. 28. 26.
²⁹ See ver. 1.	³⁸ And I also, when I was born, drew in the common air, Uttering, like all, for my first voice, the selfsame wail:	18 The beginning and end and middle of times, The alternations of the solstices and the changes of seasons,	²³ Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 22 & Eccles. 1. 12.

¹ Or, her beginning is the true desire² Gr. truest.³ Gr. maketh to be near.⁴ Or, from her⁵ First beginning⁶ Gr. wasted.⁷ Gr. this.⁸ Many authorities read a mortal man.⁹ Gr. of like qualities.¹⁰ Gr. for the sake of the presents that come of discipline.¹¹ Or, prepare for themselves.¹² Or, according to his mind.¹³ Or, to my mind¹⁴ Some authorities read to aid.

- * ver. 29 (for ing.).
- † Cp. 1 Kin. 4. 33.
- † ch. 5. 5 & 14. 2. Cp. Prov. 8. 30.
- † See 1 Cor. 12. 4—11.
- † Cp. ver. 24.
- † Cp. ch. 10. 21.
- † ch. 1. 4. James 3. 17.
- † Cp. Heb. 4. 12.
- † James 3. 17.
- † ch. 1. 6 (ing.).
- † Cp. ch. 6. 15.
- † Cp. ver. 22.
- † Cp. ch. 6. 1 & Eccles. 1. 8.
- † Cp. Eccles. 24. 3.
- † Cp. Heb. 1. 3.
- † Cp. 2 Cor. 4. 4 & Col. 1. 15.
- † ver. 22.
- † Ps. 104. 30. Cp. Rev. 21. 6.
- † ver. 14. Cp. Ex. 33. 11 & James 2. 23.
- † ver. 19 (ing.).
- † Cp. ch. 7. 24.
- 19 The circuits of years and the ¹⁰ positions of stars;
- 20 The natures of living creatures and the ragings of wild beasts, The violences of winds and the thoughts of men, The diversities of plants and the virtues of roots:
- 21 All things that are either secret or manifest I learned,
- 22 For she that is the artificer of all things taught me, even wisdom.
- For there is in her a spirit quick of understanding, holy,
- Alone in kind, manifold, Subtil, freely moving, Clear in utterance, unpolluted, Distinct, unharmed, Loving what is good, keen, unhindered,
- Benevolent, loving toward man, Steadfast, sure, free from care, All-powerful, all-surveying, And penetrating through all spirits That are quick of understanding, pure, most subtil:
- 24 For wisdom is more mobile than any motion;
- Yea, she pervadeth and penetrateth all things by reason of her pureness.
- 25 For she is the breath of the power of God, And a clear effluence of the glory of the Almighty;
- Therefore can nothing defiled find entrance into her.
- 26 For she is an effluence from everlasting light, And an unspotted mirror of the working of God, And an image of his goodness.
- 27 And she, being one, hath power to do all things; And remaining in herself, reneweth all things:
- And from generation to generation passing into holy souls She maketh men friends of God and prophets.
- 28 For nothing doth God love save him that dwelleth with wisdom.
- 29 For she is fairer than the sun, And above all the constellations of the stars:
- Being compared with light, she is found to be before it;
- 30 For to the light of day succeedeth night, But against wisdom evil doth not prevail;
- 8 But she reacheth from one end of the world to the other with full strength,
- And ordereth all things graciously.
- 9 Her I loved and sought out from my youth, And I sought to take her for my bride, And I became enamoured of her beauty.
- 3 She glorified her noble birth in that it is given her to live with God, And the Sovereign Lord of all loved her.
- 4 For she is initiated into the knowledge of God, And she chooseth out for him his works.
- 5 But if riches are a desired possession in life,
- What is richer than wisdom, which worketh all things?
- 6 And if understanding worketh, Who more than wisdom is an artificer of the things that are?
- 7 And if a man loveth righteousness,
- The fruits of wisdom's labour are virtues, For she teacheth soberness and understanding, righteousness and courage;
- And there is nothing in life for men more profitable than these.
- 8 And if a man lengthen even for much experience, She knoweth the things of old, and divineth the things to come:
- She understandeth subtilties of speeches and interpretations of dark sayings:
- She foreseeeth signs and wonders, and the issues of seasons and times.
- 9 I determined therefore to take her unto me to live with me, Knowing that she is one who would give me good thoughts for counsel, And encourage me in cares and grief.
- 20 Because of her I shall have glory among multitudes, And honour in the sight of elders, though I be young.
- 21 I shall be found of a quick conceit when I give judgement, And in the presence of princes I shall be admired.
- 22 When I am silent, they shall wait for me; And when I open my lips, they shall give heed unto me; And if I continue speaking, they shall lay their hand upon their mouth.
- 23 Because of her I shall have immortality, And leave behind an eternal memory to them that come after me.

1 Or, constellations. 2 Or, spirits. 3 Gr. Sole-born. 4 Gr. vapour. 5 Gr. every arrangement of stars. 6 Gr. to this. 7 Or, reacheth from end and onward unto end mightily. 8 Or, unto good use. 9 Some authorities read devised for him. 10 The Greek text of this clause is perhaps corrupt. 11 Gr. she. 12 Gr. Her labours are. 13 Some authorities read how to divine the things of old and the things to come. 14 Gr. conjectured. 15 Or, hold connect with me for good things, and ... against curse and grief. 16 Or, short. 17 Or, advise. 18 Or, mighty men.

<p>† 1 Kin. 4. 25, 26.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 18 & Prov. 3. 17.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 12.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 16.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 3.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 2, 3.</p> <p>“ Prov. 2. 6. Ecclesi. 1. 1. James 1. 5. Cp. 1 Kin. 3. 9 & 4. 29. / ch. 16. 28. / Pa. 119. 146.</p> <p>“ Pa. 23. 6, 9. John 1. 3.</p> <p>“ 3 Ed. 6. 54. See Gen. 1. 26.</p> <p>/ Cp. Prov. 8. 20.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 10.</p> <p>“ Pa. 66. 16 & 116. 16.</p> <p>“ 1 Kin. 3. 7.</p>	<p>14 ¶ I shall govern peoples, And nations shall be subjected to me.</p> <p>15 Dread princes shall fear me when they hear of me: Among my ¹people I shall shew myself a good ruler, and in war courageous.</p> <p>16 When I am come into my house, I shall find rest with her; For converse with her hath no bitterness.</p> <p>“ And to live with her hath no pain, but gladness and joy.</p> <p>17 When I considered these things in myself, And took thought in my heart how that ^ain kinship unto wisdom is immortality,</p> <p>18 “ And in her friendship is good delight, And in the labours of her hands is ^cwealth that faileth not, And in ^aassiduous communing with her is understanding, And great renown in having fellowship with her words, ^dI went about seeking how to take her unto myself.</p> <p>19 Now I was ^aa child of parts, and a good soul fell to my lot;</p> <p>20 Nay rather, being good, I came into a body undefiled.</p> <p>21 But perceiving that I could not otherwise ^apossess wisdom ^eexcept God gave her me (Yea and to know ^bby whom the grace is given, this too came of understanding), / I pleaded with the Lord and besought him, And ^dwith my whole heart I said,</p> <p>9 2 O God of the fathers, and ^eLord who keepest thy mercy, “ Who madest all things ^fby thy word; “ And by thy wisdom thou formedst man, “ That he should have dominion over the creatures that were made by thee,</p> <p>3 And rule the world in holiness and righteousness, And execute judgement in uprightness of soul;</p> <p>4 Give me wisdom, / her that sitteth by thee ^gon thy ^hthrone; And reject me not from among thy ⁱservants:</p> <p>5 Because / I am thy bondman and the son of thy handmaid, A man weak and short-lived, And ^jof small power to understand judgement and laws.</p>	<p>6 For even if a man be perfect among the sons of men, Yet if the wisdom that cometh from thee be not with him, he shall be held in no account.</p> <p>7 “ Thou didst choose me before my brethren to be king of thy people, And to do judgement for thy sons and daughters.</p> <p>8 “ Thou gavest command to build a sanctuary in thy holy mountain, And ^kan altar in the city of thy ^lhabitation,</p> <p>“ A copy of the holy tabernacle which thou preparedst aforehand from the beginning.</p> <p>9 And ^mwith thee is wisdom, which knoweth thy works, “ And was present when thou wast making the world, And which understandeth what is pleasing in thine eyes, And what is right ⁿaccording to thy commandments.</p> <p>10 Send her forth ^oout of the holy heavens, And ^pfrom the throne of thy glory bid her come, That being present with me she may toil with me, And that I may learn what is well-pleasing before thee.</p> <p>11 For ^qshe knoweth all things and hath understanding thereof, And in my doings she shall guide me in ways of soberness, And she shall guard me in her glory.</p> <p>12 And so shall my works be acceptable, And I shall judge thy people righteously, And I shall be worthy of my father's ^rthrone.</p> <p>13 “ For what man shall know the counsel of God? Or who shall conceive what the Lord willet?</p> <p>14 For the thoughts of mortals are ^stimorous, And our devices are prone to fail.</p> <p>15 “ For a corruptible body weigheth down the soul, And the earthy frame lieth heavy on a mind that ^tis full of cares.</p> <p>16 “ And hardly do we ^udivine the things that are on earth, And the things that are close at hand we find with labour; But the things that are in the heavens who ever yet traced out?</p> <p>17 And who ever gained knowledge of thy counsel, ^vexcept thou ^wgavest wisdom, And sentest thy holy spirit ^xfrom on high?</p>	<p>“ 1 Chr. 28. 5. 2 Chr. 1. 9.</p> <p>“ Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 12.</p> <p>“ Cp. Heb. 8. 5.</p> <p>“ Cp. John 1. 1, 2. “ John 1. 3. See Prov. 8. 22–30.</p> <p>“ Ps. 20. 6.</p> <p>“ Cp. ver. 4.</p> <p>“ ver. 3.</p> <p>“ Cp. Ecclesi. 1. 6. See Isai. 40. 12.</p> <p>“ Cp. 2 Cor. 5. 2.</p> <p>“ Cp. 3 Ed. 4. 10, 11.</p> <p>“ Cp. 3 Ed. 14. 22 & 1 Cor. 2. 10, 11.</p>
---	--	--	--

1 Gr. multitude.

2 Gr. practices of commensation.

3 Or, a goodly child.

4 This is the probable

sense: the Greek text is perhaps defective.

5 Gr. of whom is the grace.

6 Gr. Lord of thy mercy.

Compare 2 Sam. 7. 12; Pa. 89. 49.

7 Gr. thrones.

8 Gr. children.

9 Gr. in.

10 The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

11 Or, a place of

sacrifice

12 Gr. tabernacle.

13 Gr. in.

14 Or, much

upon many things

15 Gr. conjecture.

16 Or, hadst given... and sent

17 Gr. from the highest.

18 And it was thus that the ways of them which are on earth were corrected,
19 And men were taught the things that are pleasing unto thee;
And 4through wisdom were they saved.

IO 1 Wisdom guarded to the end
2 the first formed father of the world, 3 that was created alone,
And delivered him out of his own transgression,
4 And 4gave him strength to get dominion over all things.
5 But 6when an unrighteous man fell away from her in his anger,
He perished himself in the rage wherewith he slew his brother.
6 And when for his cause 7the earth was drowning with a flood,
8 Wisdom again saved it,
Guiding 9the righteous man's course 10by a poor piece of wood.

5 Moreover, 1when nations consenting together in wickedness had been confounded,
2 Wisdom 3knew the righteous man, and preserved him blameless unto God,
And 4kept him strong when his heart yearned toward his child.

6 While 7the ungodly were perishing, 8wisdom delivered 9a righteous man,
When he fled from the fire that descended out of heaven 10on 11Pentapolis.

7 To whose wickedness a smoking waste still witnesseth,
And plants bearing fair fruit that cometh not to ripeness;
Yea and a 2disbelieving soul hath a memorial there, 3a pillar of salt still standing.

8 For having passed wisdom by, Not only were they disabled from recognising the things which are good,
But they also left behind them 4for human life a monument of their folly;
To the end that 5where they 6went astray they might fail even to be unseen:

9 But wisdom delivered out of troubles those that waited on her.

10 1When a righteous man was a fugitive from a brother's wrath, 2wisdom guided him in straight paths;
3She shewed him God's kingdom, and gave him knowledge of holy things;
4She prospered him in his toils, and multiplied the fruits of his labour;
11 5When in their covetousness men dealt hardly with him,
She stood by him and made him rich;
12 6She guarded him from enemies, And from those that lay in wait she kept him safe,
And 7over his sore conflict she watched as judge,
That he might know that godliness is more powerful than 8all.

13 9When a righteous man was sold, 1wisdom forsook him not,
2But 3from sin she delivered him; 4She went down with him into a dungeon,
14 5And in bonds she left him not, Till she brought him the sceptre of a kingdom,
And authority over those that dealt tyrannously with him;
She shewed them also to be false that had mockingly accused him, And gave him eternal glory.

15 1Wisdom 2delivered 3a holy people and a blameless seed 4from a nation of oppressors.

16 5She entered into the soul of 6a servant of the Lord, And 7withstood terrible kings 8in wonders and signs.

17 She rendered unto holy men 9a reward of their toils;
She guided them along a marvellous way,
10And became unto them a covering in the day-time,
And a flame of stars through the night.

18 1She brought them over the Red 2sea,
And led them through much water;
19 3But their enemies she drowned, And out of the bottom of the deep she cast them up.

20 1Therefore the righteous spoiled the ungodly;
2And they sang praise to thy holy name, O Lord,
And extolled with one accord thy hand that fought for them:

21 Because wisdom opened 2the mouth of the dumb,
And made 3the tongues of babes 4to speak clearly.

1 Gen. 21. 14
2 See Gen. 27. 42-43

3 See Gen. 28. 12-17.

4 Gen. 38. 4.

5 See Gen. 31. 1-14

6 See Gen. 32. 1-4

7 See Gen. 32. 24-28

8 See Gen. 37. 25.

9 See Gen. 39. 7-10

10 See Gen. 39. 20-23

11 Gen. 41. 14.

12 Ex. 1. 2

13 ch. 12. 1.

14 See Ex. 1. 11-14.

15 Cp. Ex. 2. 12.

16 Ex. 14. 31.

17 Num. 12. 7.

18 Deut. 34. 5.

19 Ex. 1. 1

20 Ex. 1. 1

21 Cp. Ex. 12. 21.

22 See Ex. 14. 21, 22.

23 ch. 12. 5.

24 See Ex. 14. 27.

25 Ex. 12. 26.

26 See Ex. 12. 1-14.

27 Cp. Ex. 4. 10.

28 Cp. Ps. 8. 2

29 Matt. 21. 16.

30 Cp. ch. 7. 22.

1 Gr. She. 2 That is, the region of the five cities. 3 Or, distrustful. 4 Or, by their life.

5 Gr. wherein. 6 Gr. stumbled. 7 Gr. every one. 8 Or, from the sin of his brethren... into a pit

* See Deut.
18, 15, 18
& 34, 10.
* Ex. 16, 1.
* See Deut.
32, 10.

* See Ex. 17.
10-12.

* See Ex. 17.
6.
* Deut. 8, 15.
Ps. 114, 8.

* Ex. 7, 17.

* ch. 18, 5.
Ex. 1, 22.

* Cp. Ex. 7.
20.

* Cp. ch. 16.
3, 4.

* See Deut.
8, 5.
* ch. 16, 6.

* Cp. ch. 16, 9
& Ex. 8, 19.
* ch. 18, 5.
Ex. 2, 3.

* Rom. 1, 23,
25.

* ch. 12, 14
& 15, 18.

* See ch. 16.
1.

II ¹ She prospered their works in the hand of a holy ² prophet.

³ They journeyed through a desert without inhabitant, And in trackless regions they pitched their tents.

⁴ They withstood enemies, and ¹ repelled foes.

⁴ They thirsted, and they called upon thee, And ² there was given them water out of ³ the ⁴ flinty rock, And healing of their thirst out of the hard stone.

⁵ For by what things their foes were punished, By these they in their need were benefited.

⁶ When the enemy were troubled with clotted blood instead of a river's ever-flowing fountain,

⁷ To rebuke ⁸ the decree for the slaying of babes, Thou gavest them abundant water beyond all hope,

⁸ Having shewn them by ⁹ the thirst which they had suffered ¹⁰ how thou didst punish the adversaries.

⁹ For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chastened, They learned how the ungodly were tormented, being judged with wrath:

¹⁰ For these, ¹¹ as a father, ¹² admonishing them, thou didst prove; But those, as a stern king, condemning them, thou didst search out.

¹¹ Yea and whether they were far off from the righteous or near them, they were alike distressed;

¹² For a double grief took hold on them, And a groaning at the remembrance of things past.

¹³ For when they heard that through their own punishments the others ¹⁴ had been benefited,

¹⁴ They felt the presence of the Lord; For him who long before ¹⁵ was cast forth and exposed they left off mocking:

In the last issue of what came to pass ¹⁶ they marvelled, Having thirsted in another manner than the righteous.

¹⁵ But in requital of ¹⁷ the senseless imaginings of their unrighteousness,

¹⁶ Wherein they were led astray to worship irrational reptiles and wretched vermin,

Thou didst send upon them a multitude of irrational creatures for vengeance;

¹⁶ That they might learn, that by what things a man sinneth, by these he is punished.

¹⁷ For thine all-powerful hand, That created the world out of ¹⁸ formless matter,

¹⁸ Lacked not means to send upon them ¹⁹ a multitude of bears, or fierce lions,

¹⁹ Or ²⁰ new-created wild beasts, ²¹ full of rage, of unknown kind, Either breathing out a blast of fiery breath,

²⁰ Or blowing forth from their nostrils noisome smoke, Or flashing dreadful sparkles from their eyes;

²¹ Which had power not only to consume them by their ²² violence, But to destroy them even by the terror of their sight.

²² Yea and without these might they have fallen by a single breath, Being pursued by ²³ justice, and scattered abroad by the breath of thy power.

²³ But by measure and number and weight thou didst order all things.

²⁴ For to be greatly strong is thine at all times; And ²⁵ the might of thine arm who shall withstand?

²⁵ Because the whole world before thee is ²⁶ as a grain ²⁷ in a balance, And ²⁸ as a drop of dew that at morning cometh down upon the earth.

²⁶ But ²⁹ thou hast mercy on all men, because thou hast power to do all things,

And ³⁰ thou overlookest the sins of men ³¹ to the end they may repent.

³¹ For ³² thou lovest all things that are,

And abhorrest none of the things which thou didst make; For never wouldest thou have formed anything if thou didst hate it.

³² And how would anything have endured, except thou hadst willed it?

Or that which was not ³³ called by thee, how would it have been preserved?

³³ But ³⁴ thou sparest all things, because they are thine, O Sovereign Lord, ³⁵ thou lover of men's ³⁶ lives;

12 ³⁷ For thine incorruptible spirit ³⁸ is in all things.

³⁸ Wherefore thou convictest ³⁹ by little and little them that ⁴⁰ fall from the right way,

* See ch. 12, 23, 27.

* Gen. 1, 2.

* Cp. ch. 12, 8.

* Cp. Lev. 26, 22.

* Jer. 5, 17 & Eccles. 30, 30.

* Cp. ch. 16, 5.

* Cp. Job 41, 19, 20.

* ch. 14, 31. Acts 28, 4.

* 2 End. 4, 36, 37. Cp. Eccles. 16, 26.

* 2 Chr. 20, 6.

* Isai. 40, 15.

* Cp. Hos. 6, 3 & 12, 3.

* Eccles. 12, 13.

* Acts 17, 30.

* 2 Pet. 3, 2.

* Ps. 146, 2.

* Cp. Rom. 4, 17.

* Cp. ch. 12, 16.

* Cp. ch. 12, 8.

* Cp. ch. 1, 7.

* See Num. 16, 22.

* ver. 10.

* ch. 6, 9 (& mg. for mg.).

1 Or, took vengeance on foes. 2 Or, the steep rock. 3 The text of this verse is perhaps corrupt.
4 Gr. the then thirst. 5 Some authorities read were being. 6 Some authorities read cast forth in hatred fire. 7 Or, they marvelled at him. 8 Some authorities read unknown wild beasts, full of new-created rage. 9 Gr. harmfulness. 10 Gr. that which just turneth. 11 Gr. from. 12 Or, some fall aside.

^a ch. 11. 14.
See ver. 23.

^a 2 Macc. 1.
7.
^d See Deut.
18. 10-12.

^c ch. 14. 23.
See Lev.
18. 31.

^f Deut. 20.
17.

^g Deut. 11.
12.

^a Cp. ch. 11.
28.

ⁱ Ex. 22. 28.
Deut. 7. 30.
Josh. 24. 12.
^j Ex. 28. 30.
Deut. 7. 22.

^k Cp. ch. 11.
17.

^l Cp. Num.
16. 48.

^m Cp. ch. 3.
12.

ⁿ Cp. Gen.
9. 25.
& Eccles.
41. 9.

^o See Job 2.
12.

^p Cp. Deut.
20. 30.
^q ch. 6. 7.
Cp. 1 Pet.
5. 7.

And, putting them in remembrance
^bby the very things wherein they
sin, dost thou admonish them,
That escaping from their wickedness
they may believe on thee, O Lord.

- 3 For verily the old inhabitants of thy
^choly land,
4 ^dHating *them* because they practised
detestable works of enchantments
and unholy rites
5 (^eMerciless ^fslaughters of children,
And sacrificial banquets of men's
flesh and of blood),
6 Confederates in an impious fellowship,
^gAnd murderers of their own helpless
babes,
/It was thy counsel to destroy by
the hands of our fathers;
7 That the land ^hwhich in thy sight is
most precious of all *lands*
Might receive a worthy colony of
God's ⁱservants.
8 Nevertheless even these ^jthou didst
spare as *being* men,
And ^k'thou sentest ^lhornets as fore-
runners of thy host,
To cause them to perish ^m'by little
and little;
9 Not that thou wast unable to subdue
the ungodly under the hand of the
righteous in battle,
ⁿOr by terrible beasts or ^o'by one
stern word to make away with
them at once;
10 But judging them ^p'by little and little
thou gavest them a place of repent-
ance,
Not being ignorant that ^qtheir na-
ture by birth was evil, and their
wickedness inborn,
And that their manner of thought
would in no wise ever be changed,
11 For they were a seed ^r'accursed from
the beginning:
Neither was it through fear of any
that thou didst leave them *then*
unpunished for their sins.

- 12 ^sFor who shall say, What hast thou
done?
Or who shall withstand thy judge-
ment?
And who shall accuse thee for the
perishing of nations which thou
didst make?
Or who shall come and stand before
thee as an avenger for unrighteous
men?
13 For neither is there ^tany God beside
thee ^u'that careth for all,
That thou mightest shew *unto him*
that thou didst not judge unright-
eously:

¹ The words rendered *slaughters* and *impious* in verses 5 and 6 differ but slightly from the readings of the Greek text, which here yield no sense. ² Or, *in them*.
³ Or, *children*. ⁴ Or, *snare*. ⁵ The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt. ⁶ Or, *even beyond*. ⁷ Or, *living creatures*: and so elsewhere in this book.

- 14 Neither shall king or prince be able
to look thee in the face to *plead* for
those whom thou hast punished.
15 But being righteous thou rulest all
things righteously,
^vDeeming it a thing alien from thy
power
To condemn one that doth not him-
self deserve to be punished.
16 For thy strength is the beginning of
righteousness,
And ^w'thy sovereignty over all maketh
thee to forbear all.
17 For ^x'when men believe not that thou
art perfect in power, thou shewest
thy strength,
^yAnd ^z'in dealing with them that
know ^{aa}'thou puttest their boldness
to confusion.
18 But thou, being sovereign over *thy*
strength, judgest in gentleness,
And with great forbearance dost thou
govern us;
^{ab}For the power is thine whensoever
thou hast the will.

- 19 ^{ac}'But thou didst teach thy people by
such works as these,
How that the righteous must be a
lover of men;
And thou didst make thy sons to be
of good hope,
Because thou givest repentance when
men have sinned.
20 For if ^{ad}'on them that were enemies of
thy ^{ae}'servants and due to death
Thou didst take vengeance with so
great heedfulness and indulgence,
Giving them times and place whereby
they might escape from their
wickedness;
21 With how great carefulness didst
thou judge thy sons,
^{af}To whose fathers thou gavest oaths
and covenants of good promises!
22 While therefore thou dost chasten
us, thou scourgest our enemies ten
thousand times more,
To the intent that we may ponder
thy goodness ^{ag}'when we judge,
And when we are judged may look
for mercy.
23 Wherefore also the unrighteous that
lived in folly of life
^{ah}'Thou didst torment through ^{ai}'their
own abominations.
24 For verily they went astray very far
^{aj}'in the ways of error,
^{ak}Taking as gods those ^{al}'animals which
even among their enemies were
held in dishonour,
Deceived like foolish babes.
25 Therefore, as ^{am}'unto unreasoning chil-
dren, thou didst send thy judge-
ment to mock them.

^a Cp. Gen.
18. 25.
& Job 19. 2.

^b Cp. ch. 11.
23, 24.

^c Cp. Ex. 6. 3.
& 2 Kgs. 12.
24.

^d Cp. Ps. 124.
6.

^e Cp. Matt.
5. 44, 45.
& Luke 6.
35, 36.

^f Cp. Rom.
9. 22-24.

^g Deut. 7. 6.
& 13. 17.
Cp. Rom.
9. 4, 5.

^h Cp. Matt.
5. 7.
& 7. 2.

ⁱ See ch. 11.
1.

^j ch. 11. 11.

^k Cp. Rom.
1. 23, 24.

²⁶ But they that would not be admonished ¹ by a mocking correction as of children

Shall have experience of a judgement worthy of God.

²⁷ For through the sufferings whereat they were indignant,

² Being punished in these creatures which they supposed to be gods,

³ They saw, and recognised as the true God him whom ⁴ before they ⁵ refused to know:

⁶ Wherefore also the last end of condemnation came upon them.

13

⁷ For verily all men by nature ⁸ were but ⁹ vain who had no perception of God,

And ¹⁰ from the good things that are seen they gained not power to know ¹¹ him that is,

Neither by giving heed to the works did they recognise the artificer;

¹² But either fire, or wind, or swift air,

Or ¹³ circling ¹⁴ stars, or raging water, or ¹⁵ luminaries of heaven, They thought to be gods that rule the world.

¹⁶ And if it was through delight in their beauty that they took them to be gods,

Let them know how much better than these is their Sovereign Lord; For the first author of beauty created them:

¹⁷ But if it was through astonishment at their power and ¹⁸ influence,

¹⁹ Let them understand from them how much more powerful is he that formed them;

²⁰ For from the ²¹ greatness of the beauty ²² even of created things

²³ In like proportion ²⁴ does man form the image of their first maker.

²⁵ But yet for these ²⁶ men there is but small blame,

For they too peradventure do but go astray

²⁷ While they are seeking God and desiring to find him.

²⁸ For ²⁹ living among his works they make diligent search,

And they ³⁰ yield themselves up to sight, because the things that they look upon are beautiful.

³¹ But again even ³² they are not to be excused.

³³ For if they had power to know so much,

That they should be able to explore ³⁴ the course of things,

How is it that they did not sooner find the Sovereign Lord of these his works?

³⁵ But miserable ³⁶ were they, and ³⁷ in ³⁸ dead things ³⁹ were their hopes, Who called them gods which are

⁴⁰ works of men's hands, Gold and silver, wrought with careful art, and ⁴¹ likenesses of animals, Or a useless stone, the work of an ancient hand.

⁴² Yea and if ⁴³ some ⁴⁴ woodcutter, having sawn down a ⁴⁵ tree that is easily moved,

Skilfully strippeth away all its bark, And fashioning it in comely form maketh ⁴⁶ a vessel useful for the service of life;

⁴⁷ And burning the refuse of his handy-work to dress his food, eateth his fill;

⁴⁸ And taking the very refuse thereof which served to no use,

A crooked piece of wood and full of knots,

Carveth it with the diligence of his idleness,

And shapeth it by the skill of his ⁴⁹ indolence;

⁵⁰ Then he giveth it the semblance of the image of a man,

⁵¹ Or maketh it like some ⁵² paltry animal,

⁵³ Smearing it with vermilion, and with ⁵⁴ paint colouring it red,

And smearing over every stain that is therein;

⁵⁵ And having made for it a chamber worthy of it,

⁵⁶ He setteth it in a wall, making it fast with iron.

⁵⁷ While then he taketh thought for it ⁵⁸ that it may not fall down,

⁵⁹ Knowing that it is unable to help itself;

(For verily it is an image, and hath need of help;)

⁶⁰ When he maketh his prayer concerning goods and his marriage and children,

He is not ashamed to speak to that which hath no life;

⁶¹ Yea for health he calleth upon that which is weak,

And for life he beseecheth ⁶² that which is dead,

And for aid he supplicateth that which hath least experience,

And for a ⁶³ good journey ⁶⁴ that which cannot so much as move a step,

⁶⁵ And for gaining and ⁶⁶ getting and good success of his hands

* Ex. 8. 4, 28
* 2. 27
* 10. 7, 16
* 12. 31.
* ch. 16. 16.
* Cp. Ex. 8. 2.
* Ex. 14. 28.
* Cp. 1 Thess. 2. 18.

† Rom. 1. 21.
* Cp. 2 Kin. 17. 18
* Eph. 4. 17.
* Cp. Acts 14. 17
* Rom. 1. 29.
* Cp. Ex. 3. 14
* Rev. 1. 8.

* Cp. Deut. 4. 19
* 17. 3
* Job 31. 26-28.

† Cp. Eccles. 43. 2.

* Cp. Rom. 1. 20.

† Cp. Acts 17. 27.

** Rom. 1. 20.

* ch. 15. 17.

* Baruch 6. 4. 51.
* See Ps. 118. 4.

* Acts 17. 29.
* Cp. Deut. 4. 16-18.

* Cp. Isai. 40. 20
* Jer. 10. 3.

* Cp. Baruch 6. 60.

* Isai. 44. 10, 16.

* Cp. ch. 11. 15.

* Cp. Jer. 23. 14
* Ezek. 23. 14.

* Cp. Isai. 41. 7
* 46. 7.

* Cp. 1 Sam. 9. 3, 4
* Baruch 6. 27.

* Cp. Isai. 46. 2
* Baruch 6. 12, 27, 28.

* Cp. Isai. 44. 17
* Jer. 2. 27.

* ch. 15. 15.
* Ps. 118. 7.

* Jer. 10. 5.

¹ Or, by a correction, which was as children's play. ² Or, denied that they knew. ³ Or, are. ⁴ Or, circles of stars. ⁵ Some authorities read greatness and beauty of. ⁶ Some authorities omit even. ⁷ Or, correspondingly. ⁸ Or, the first maker of them behold. ⁹ Or, being occupied with. ¹⁰ Or, trust their sight that the things. ¹¹ Or, life. ¹² Or, the world. ¹³ Or, the age. ¹⁴ Or, amongst. ¹⁵ Or, carpenter who is a woodcutter. ¹⁶ Or, plant. ¹⁷ The Greek word, slightly changed, would mean trunk. ¹⁸ Or, leisure. ¹⁹ Or, And. ²⁰ Or, rough.

He asketh ability of that which with its hands is most unable.

14 ² Again, one preparing to sail, and about to journey over raging waves,

^b Calleth upon a piece of wood more rotten than the vessel that carrieth him;

² For that vessel the hunger for gains devised, And an artificer, even wisdom, built it;

³ And thy providence, O Father, guideth it along,

^d Because even in the sea thou gavest a way,

And in the waves a sure path,

⁴ Shewing that thou canst save out of every danger, That so even without art a man may put to sea;

⁵ And it is thy will that the works of thy wisdom should not be idle;

Therefore also do men intrust their lives to ^e a little piece of wood, And passing through the surge ¹ on a raft are brought safe to land.

⁶ For ² in the old time also, when ^f proud giants were perishing, The hope of the world, ^g taking refuge on a raft,

Left to ³ the race of men a seed of generations to come,

^h Thy hand guiding the helm.

⁷ For blessed ⁱ hath been wood through which cometh righteousness:

⁸ But the idol made with hands is accursed, itself and ^j he that made it;

Because his was the working, and ^k the corruptible thing was named a god:

⁹ ² For both the ungodly doer and his ungodliness are alike hateful to God;

¹⁰ For verily the deed shall be punished together with him that committed it.

¹¹ Therefore also ⁴ among the idols of the nations shall there be a visitation,

Because, though formed of things which God created, they were made ^m an abomination,

And stumblingblocks to the souls of men,

ⁿ And a snare to the feet of the foolish.

¹² For ^o the devising of idols was the beginning of fornication,

And ^p the invention of them the corruption of life:

¹³ For neither were they from the beginning, ^q neither shall they be for ever;

¹⁴ For by the vaingloriousness of men they entered into the world, And therefore was a speedy and devised for them.

¹⁵ For a father worn with untimely grief, Making an image of the child quickly taken away, Now honoured him as a god which was then a dead man, And delivered to those that were under him ^r mysteries and solemn rites.

¹⁶ Afterward the ungodly custom, in process of time grown strong, was kept as a law,

And ^s by the commandments of princes the graven images received worship.

¹⁷ And when men could not honour them in presence because they dwelt far off,

Imagining the likenesses from afar, They made a visible image of the king whom they honoured, That by their zeal they might flatter the absent as if present.

¹⁸ But unto a yet higher pitch was worship raised even by them that knew him not,

Urged forward by the ambition of the artificer:

¹⁹ For he, wishing peradventure to please one in authority,

^t Used his art to force the likeness toward a greater beauty;

²⁰ And the multitude, allured by reason of the grace of his handy-work,

^u Now accounted as an object of devotion him that a little before was honoured as a man.

²¹ And ^v this became ^w a hidden danger unto life,

Because men, in bondage either ^x to calamity or ^y to tyranny,

Invested stones and stocks ^z with the incommunicable Name.

²² Afterward it was not enough for them to go astray as touching the knowledge of God;

But also, while they live ¹ in ² sore conflict through ignorance of him,

³ That multitude of evils they call peace.

²³ For either ⁴ slaughtering children in solemn rites, or ⁵ celebrating secret mysteries,

Or ⁶ holding frantic revels of strange ordinances,

²⁴ No longer do they ⁷ guard either life or purity of marriage,

But one brings upon another either death by treachery, or anguish by adulterate offspring.

^b Cp. Jonah 1. 8.

^c See ch. 7. 22.

^d Cp. Ps. 77. 19. See Ps. 107. 23-30.

^e Cp. ch. 10. 4.

^f Ecclus. 16. 7. Baruch 3. 26-28. Cp. Gen. 6. 4.

^g See Gen. 7. 1.

^h Cp. Gen. 7. 7, 18.

ⁱ Deut. 27. 15.

^j Cp. Ps. 115. 8.

^k Cp. Rom. 1. 23.

^l Ps. 5. 5 & 11. 5.

^m Ex. 12. 12. Num. 33. 4. Isai. 46. 2. Jer. 10. 11, 15 & 44. 25.

ⁿ ch. 12. 22.

^o Cp. ver. 21. See Ex. 32. 31.

^p Cp. ch. 15. 5 & Ps. 73. 27. See Deut. 31. 16.

^q Cp. ver. 27.

^r Cp. Isai. 2. 18 & Hos. 2. 17.

^s Cp. ver. 22.

^t Cp. Dan. 2. 4-6.

^u Cp. Ecclus. 20. 27.

^v Cp. ch. 15. 4.

^w Cp. 2 Thess. 2. 4 (& mg. 1).

^x Cp. ver. 11.

^y Cp. Ecclus. 3. 11 (for mg. 1).

^z Cp. ver. 13.

¹ Cp. ver. 16.

² Cp. Isai. 27. 5.

³ Cp. Jer. 6. 14.

⁴ ch. 12. 3. Isai. 17. 2. Jer. 20. 4. See Lev. 18. 22.

⁵ Cp. ver. 15.

⁶ Cp. 2 Mac. 6. 4.

¹ Gr. by.

² The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

³ Or, future time

Gr. ago.

⁴ Or, is

⁵ Or, upon

Gr. in.

⁶ Gr. an ambush.

⁷ Or, for

⁸ Gr. a great war of ignorance.

⁹ Or, keep unaltered either life or marriage

/ See Rom.
1. 28-31.

/ Cp. ch. 16.
29.

/ Cp. Rom.
1. 26, 27.

/ Cp. ver.
21.

/ Cp. ver. 12.

/ Cp. Ba-
ruch 6. 26.

/ Cp. Ezek.
17. 18.

/ ch. 11. 20.
Acts 28. 4.

/ See Ex
34. 6.

/ Cp. Isai.
63. 18.

/ Cp. John
17. 3.

/ Cp. ch. 3.
15.

/ Cp. ch. 14.
20 & Acts 17.
29.

/ Cp. ch. 13.
14.

/ Cp. ch. 14.
12.

/ Cp. ver. 18.
ch. 13. 10.

/ Cp. ch. 14.
8, 9 & Ps. 118. 8
& 138. 19.

/ See Isai.
44. 9-11.

/ Cp. Isai.
45. 9 & 41. 8
& Jer. 18.
3, 4.

/ Ecclesi.
23. 13 & 28. 25, 30
& Rom. 9.
21.

25 / And all things confusedly are filled with blood and murder, theft and deceit,

Corruption, faithlessness, tumult, perjury, ²⁶ 1 turmoil,

²⁷ Ingratitude for benefits received, Defiling of souls, ²⁸ confusion of ²⁹ sex, Disorder in marriage, adultery and wantonness.

27 For the worship of ³⁰ those 'nameless idols

³¹ Is a beginning and cause and end of every evil.

28 For their worshippers either make merry unto madness, or prophesy lies,

Or live unrighteously, or lightly forswear themselves.

29 For putting their trust in lifeless idols,

³² When they have sworn a wicked oath, they expect not to suffer harm.

30 But for both ³³ sins shall the just doom pursue them,

Because they had evil thoughts of God by giving heed to idols,

And ³⁴ swore unrighteously in deceit through contempt for holiness.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom men swear,

But it is ³⁵ that ³⁶ Justice which hath regard to them that sin,

That visiteth always the transgression of the unrighteous.

15 * But thou, our God, art gracious and true, Longsuffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

1 For even if we sin, ² we are thine, knowing thy dominion;

But we shall not sin, knowing that we have been accounted thine:

3 For ⁴ to be acquainted with thee is ⁵ perfect righteousness,

And to know thy dominion is ⁶ the root of immortality.

4 ⁷ For neither were we led astray by any evil device of men's art,

Nor yet by ⁸ painters' fruitless labour, A form stained with varied colours;

5 ⁹ The sight whereof leadeth fools into ¹⁰ lust:

Their desire is for the ¹¹ breathless form of a ¹² dead image.

6 Lovers of evil things, and worthy of such hopes as these,

Are ¹³ both they that do, and they that desire, and they that worship.

7 ¹⁴ For a potter, kneading soft earth, Laboriously mouldeth each several vessel for our service:

Nay, ¹⁵ out of the same clay doth he fashion

Both ¹⁶ the vessels that minister to clean uses, and those of a contrary sort,

All in like manner;

But what shall be the use of each vessel of either sort,

The ¹⁷ craftsman himself is the judge.

8 And also, labouring to an evil end, he mouldeth a vain god out of the same clay,

He who, having but a little before been made of earth,

After a short space ¹⁸ goeth his way to the earth out of which he was taken,

When he is ¹⁹ required to render back the ²⁰ soul ²¹ which was lent him.

9 Howbeit he hath anxious care, Not because his powers must fail,

Nor because his span of life is short; But he matcheth himself against

goldsmiths and ²² silversmiths, And he imitateth moulders in ²³ brass,

And esteemeth it glory that he mouldeth counterfeits.

10 His heart is ashes,

And his hope of less value than earth,

And his life of less honour than clay:

11 Because he was ignorant of him that moulded him,

And of him that inspired into him ²⁴ an active ²⁵ soul,

And ²⁶ breathed into him a vital spirit.

12 But ²⁷ he accounted our very life to be a ²⁸ plaything,

And our ²⁹ lifetime ³⁰ a gainful ³¹ fair;

For, saith he, one must get gain whence one can, though it be by evil.

13 For this man beyond all others knoweth that he sinneth,

³² Out of earthy matter making brittle vessels and graven images.

14 But most foolish ³³ were they all, and ³⁴ of feeble soul than a babe,

The enemies of thy people, who oppressed them;

15 Because they even accounted all the idols of the nations to be gods;

³⁵ Which have neither the use of eyes for seeing,

Nor nostrils ³⁶ for drawing breath, Nor ears to hear,

Nor fingers for handling, And ³⁷ their feet are helpless for walking.

16 For a man made them, And one ³⁸ whose own spirit is borrowed moulded them;

For no one hath power, being a man, to mould a god like unto himself,

/ Cp. 2 Tim.
2. 20.

/ See Gen.
2. 18.

/ Cp. Luke
12. 20.
/ ver. 18.

/ Cp. Acts
18. 24.

/ See Gen.
2. 7.

/ Cp. James
4. 13.

/ Cp. ver. 8.

/ See Ps.
118. 8-7
& 138. 16, 17.

/ Cp. ver. 5
& Hab. 2.
19.

/ See ch. 13.
18.

/ ver. 8.

1 Or, troubling of the good, forgetfulness of favours
2 Or, kind
3 Or, idols that may not be named. See Ex. 28. 13; Ps. 16. 4; Hos. 2. 17.
4 Gr. the Justice of them that sin.
5 Gr. entire.
6 Some authorities read reproach.
7 Gr. sorrier in clay.
8 Or, life.
9 Gr. silver-fountain.
10 Or, copper.
11 Gr. a soul that moveth to activity.
12 Some authorities read they accounted.
13 Or, sport.
14 Or, way of life.
15 Or, keeping of festival.
16 Or, are.
17 Gr. more wretched than the soul of a babe. The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

^a ch. 13. 10, 18.

¹⁷ But, being mortal, he maketh ^aa dead thing by the work of lawless hands;
For he is better than the objects of his worship,

ⁱ (p. 1 Cor. 8. 4.

¹ Forasmuch as he indeed had life, but ¹they never.

^m ch. 11. 15.

¹⁸ Yea, and ^mthe creatures that are most hateful do they worship,
²For, being compared as to want of sense, these are worse than all others;

ⁿ Cp. Gen. 1. 25, 31 & 2. 14.

¹⁹ Neither, as seen beside other creatures, are they beautiful, so that one should desire them,
But ⁿthey have escaped both the praise of God and his blessing.

^o ch. 11. 15, 16 & 12. 23, 27. (p. ver. 9 & Ex. 8. 2, 17, 24.

16 ¹ For this cause were ^othese men ^oworthily punished through creatures like those which they worship,
And tormented through a multitude of vermin.

^p Cp. ch. 10. 11, 12. See Ex. 16. 13.

² Instead of which punishment, thou, bestowing benefits on thy people,
^pPreparedst quails for food,
^qFood of ^rrare taste, to satisfy the desire of their appetite;

^r Cp. Ex. 8. 3, 24. ^r Ex. 16. 3.

³ To the end that ^tthine enemies, desiring food,
Might for the hideousness of the creatures sent among them
^qLoathe even the necessary appetite;
But these, ^{thy} people, ^rhaving for a short space suffered want,
Might even partake of ^qfood of ^rrare taste.

^s Cp. ch. 11. 8, 9.

⁴ For it was needful that upon those should come inexorable want in their tyrannous dealing,
But that ^tto these it should only be shewed how their enemies were tormented.

^t Cp. ch. 11. 18. ^u See Num. 21. 6.

⁵ For even ^uwhen terrible raging of wild beasts came upon ^uthy people, And they were ^uperishing by the bites of crooked serpents,
Thy wrath continued not to the uttermost;

^v ch. 11. 10.

⁶ But ^vfor admonition were they troubled for a short space,
Having ^wa token of salvation,
To put them in remembrance of the commandment of thy law:

^w Num. 21. 8, 9. Cp. John 3. 14, 15.

⁷ For he that turned toward it was not saved ^xbecause of that which was beheld,
But because of thee, ^ythe Saviour of all.

^x Cp. 3 Kin. 18. 4.

^y 1 Tim. 4. 10.

^z Cp. ch. 11. 15.

⁸ Yea, and in this didst thou ^zpersuade our enemies,
That thou art he that delivereth out of every evil.

^{aa} See Ex. 10. 14-17. ^{ab} Ex. 8. 24. Ps. 78. 46.

⁹ For them verily the bites of ^{ac}locusts and ^{ad}flies did slay,

And there was not found a healing for their life,
Because they were worthy to be punished by such ^{ae}these;

²⁰ But thy sons not ^{af}the very teeth of venomous dragons overcame,
For thy mercy passed by where they were, and ^{ag}healed them.

^{ag} Cp. ver. 6 & Ps. 78. 24 & Hos. 4. 15.

^{ah} Acts 7. 38. Rom. 3. 2. Heb. 5. 12. 1 Pet. 4. 11.

²¹ For they were ^{ah}bitten, ^{ai}to put them in remembrance of thine ^{aj}oracles; And were quickly saved, lest, falling into deep forgetfulness,
They should become ^{ak}unable to be ^{al}roused by thy beneficence:

^{al} Cp. 1 Im. 1. 6.

^{am} See Ex. 15. 26.

^{an} Cp. Rev. 1. 15. See Deut. 32. 38.

²² For of a truth it was neither herb nor ^{ao}mollifying plaister that cured them,
But thy word, O Lord, ^{ap}which healeth all things;

²³ ^{aq}For thou hast authority over life and death,
And thou leadest down to the gates of Hades, and leadest up again.

^{ap} Cp. Eccles. 8. 8.

²⁴ But though a man ^{ar}may slay by his wickedness,

^{as}Yet the spirit that is gone forth he turneth not again,
Neither giveth release to the soul that ^{at}Hades hath received.

²⁵ But thy hand it is not possible to escape;

^{at} ch. 12. 27. (p. Ex. 3. 2. See Deut. 4. 34.

^{au} See Ex. 3. 22.

²⁶ For ungodly men, ^{av}refusing to know thee, were scourged ^{aw}in the strength of thine arm,

^{ax}Pursued with strange rains and hails and showers inexorable,
And utterly consumed with fire;

²⁷ For, what was most marvellous of all,

In the water which quencheth all things ^{ay}the fire wrought yet more mightily;

^{ay} ch. 12. 28. Cp. Ex. 3. 24.

^{az} Cp. ver. 24 & Judg. 5. 20.

²⁸ For the world fighteth for the righteous.

²⁹ For at one time the flame lost its fierceness,

³⁰That it might not burn up the creatures sent against the ungodly,

^{ba} ch. 12. 21.

^{bb} Cp. ch. 11. 15 & Ex. 8. 2, 13.

³¹But that ^{bc}these themselves as they looked might ^{bd}see that they were chased through the judgement of God:

³²And at another time even in the midst of water it burneth above the power of fire,

^{bc} Cp. ver. 22.

³³That it may destroy the ^{be}fruits of an unrighteous land.

³⁴Instead whereof ^{bf}thou gavest thy people ^{bg}angels' food to eat,
And bread ready for their use didst thou provide for them from heaven without their toil,

^{bd} Ex. 16. 13, 14. Num. 11. 7.

^{be} See 3 Esdr. 1. 12.

³⁵Bread having the virtue of ^{bh}every pleasant savour,

^{bf} Cp. Ex. 16. 31.

^{bg} Num. 11. 8.

And agreeing to every taste;

¹ Most authorities read *Of which, he indeed*.

² Gr. *those*.

³ Gr. *them*.

⁴ Some authorities read *here/ of help from thy beneficence*.

⁵ Gr. *distracted, or, drawn away*.

The meaning is somewhat obscure.

⁶ Or, *malice*.

⁷ Or, *denying that they knew thee*.

⁸ Some authorities read *knows*.

⁹ Gr. *products*.

¹ Cp. Ps. 54. 8
& 1 Pet. 2.
3.

² Cp. ch. 19.
21.

³ Cp. ver. 19.

⁴ Cp. ver. 17
& ch. 19. 6.

⁵ Cp. ch. 19.
18.

⁶ Deut. 4. 37
& 10. 18.

⁷ See Deut.
8. 3.

⁸ ver. 22.

⁹ Ex. 16. 21.

¹⁰ Cp. Ps. 57.
8
& 119. 62.
See Ps. 5. 3.

¹¹ ch. 8. 21.

¹² Luke 6. 35.
Cp. ch. 14.
26.

¹³ Ex. 6. 6
& 7. 4.
¹⁴ Cp. Ps. 92.
5. 6.
¹⁵ Cp. ch. 7.
4. 8.

¹⁶ Cp. ver. 16,
& ch. 15. 4
& Ex. 10.
22, 23.

¹⁷ Cp. Isai.
29. 15.

¹⁸ For ¹thy ²nature manifested ³thy
sweetness toward ⁴thy children;
While ⁵that bread, ministering to the
desire of the eater,
Tempered itself according to every
man's choice.

¹⁹ But snow and ice endured fire, and
melted not,
²⁰That ²¹men might know that fire was
destroying the fruits of the ene-
mies,
Burning in the hail and flashing in
the rains;

²² And ²³that this ²⁴element again, in order
that righteous men may be nour-
ished,
Hath even forgotten its own power.

²⁵ For the creation, ministering to
thee its maker,
Straineth its force against the un-
righteous, for punishment,
And slackeneth it in behalf of them
that trust in thee, for beneficence.

²⁶ Therefore at that time also, ²⁷con-
verting itself into all forms,
It ministered to thine all-nourishing
bounty,
According to the desire of them that
²⁸made supplication;

²⁹ That thy sons, ³⁰whom thou lovedst,
O Lord, might learn

³¹That it is not the ³²growth of the
earth's fruits that nourisheth a man,
But that thy word preserveth them
that trust thee.

³³ For that which was ³⁴not marred by
fire,

³⁵When it was simply warmed by a
faint sunbeam melted away;

³⁶ That it might be known that ³⁷we
must rise before the sun to give
thee thanks,

³⁸And must plead with thee at the
dawning of the light:

³⁹ For the hope of ⁴⁰the unthankful
shall melt as the winter's hoar
frost,
And shall flow away as water that
hath no use.

17 ¹ For ²great are thy judgements,
³and hard to ⁴interpret;
Therefore souls ⁵undisciplined
went astray.

⁶ For when lawless men had supposed
that they held a holy nation in their
power,

⁷They ⁸themselves, prisoners of dark-
ness, and bound in the fetters of
a long night,
Close kept beneath their roofs,
Lay exiled from the eternal provi-
dence.

⁹ For ¹⁰while they thought that they
were unseen in their secret sins,

They were ¹¹sundered one from an-
other by a dark curtain of forget-
fulness,
Stricken with terrible awe, and sore
troubled by ¹²spectral forms.

¹³ For neither did ¹⁴the dark recesses
that held them guard them from
fears,

But ¹⁵sounds ¹⁶rushing down rang
around them,
And ¹⁷phantoms appeared, cheerless
with unsmiling faces.

¹⁸ And no force of fire prevailed to give
them light,

¹⁹Neither were the brightest flames
of the stars strong enough to
illumine that gloomy night:

²⁰ But only there appeared to them the
glimmering of a fire self-kindled,
full of fear;

And in terror they deemed the things
which they saw

To be worse than that sight, on
which they could not gaze.

²¹ And they lay ²²helpless, ²³made the
sport of magic art,
And ²⁴a shameful rebuke of their
vaunts of understanding:

²⁵ For they that promised to drive
away terrors and troublings from
a sick soul,

These were ²⁶themselves sick with a
ludicrous fearfulness:

²⁷ For even if no troublous thing af-
frighted them,

Yet, ²⁸fearcd with the creepings of ver-
min and hissings of serpents, ²⁹to they
perished ³⁰for very trembling,
Refusing even to look on the air,
which could on no side be escaped.

³¹ For wickedness, ³²condemned by
a witness within, ³³is a coward
thing,

And, ³⁴being pressed hard by con-
science, ³⁵always ³⁶forecasteth the
worst lot:

³⁷ For fear is nothing else but ³⁸a sur-
render of the succours which rea-
son offeth;

³⁹ And from within ⁴⁰the heart the ex-
pectation of them being less

Maketh of greater account the igno-
rance of the cause that bringeth
the torment.

⁴¹ But they, all through the night
which was powerless indeed,
And which came upon them out of
the recesses of powerless Hades,
All sleeping the same sleep,

⁴² Now were haunted by ⁴³monstrous
apparitions,

And now were paralysed by their
soul's ⁴⁴surrendering;

For fear sudden and unlooked for
⁴⁵came upon them.

¹ Cp. Ps. 78.
44.

² Cp. Job 15.
21.

³ Cp. Ezek.
32. 7, 8.

⁴ See Deut.
28. 66-67.

⁵ ch. 18. 12.
See Ex. 7.
11.
⁶ Cp. Ex. 8.
15
& 9. 11.

⁷ See ch. 16.
1.

⁸ Cp. Rom.
2. 15
& 1 John 3.
20.

⁹ Cp. Ps. 53. 5
& Prov. 28.
1.

¹⁰ Cp. Gen.
22. 17.
¹¹ See Job
16. 20-24.
¹² Cp. ver. 15.

¹³ Cp. ver. 3.

¹⁴ Cp. ver. 12.

¹ Some authorities read the substance thereof.

² Or, had need. ³ Gr. generations.

⁴ Some authorities read troubling them sore.

⁵ Of magic art lay low, and shameful was the rebuke &c.

the probable sense: the (Greek text) is perhaps slightly corrupt.

¹⁴ Some authorities read was poured upon them.

¹⁵ Or, creation. Gr. substance.

¹⁶ Or, set forth. Gr. scattered by.

¹⁷ Some authorities read And the mockeries

¹⁸ Or, trembling, and refusing to. ¹⁹ This is

Most authorities read hath added.

<p>⁸ Cp. Ex. 10. 28.</p> <p>¹⁷ For whether he were a husbandman, or a shepherd, Or a labourer whose toils were in the wilderness, He was overtaken, and endured that inevitable necessity,</p> <p>¹⁸ ^aFor with one chain of darkness were they all bound.</p> <p>¹⁹ ^aWhether there were ^ba whistling wind, Or a melodious noise of birds among the spreading branches, Or a measured fall of water running violently,</p> <p>²⁰ Or a harsh crashing of rocks hurled down, Or the swift course of animals bounding along unseen, Or the voice of wild beasts harshly roaring, Or an echo rebounding from ^athe hollows of the mountains,</p> <p>²¹ ^aAll these things paralysed them with terror.</p> <p>²² ^aFor the whole world beside was enlightened with clear light, And was occupied with unhindered works;</p> <p>²³ ^aWhile over them alone was spread a heavy night, An image of the darkness that should afterward receive them; But yet heavier than darkness were they ^cunto themselves.</p> <p>²⁴ ^aBut for ^athy holy ones ^dthere was great light; And the Egyptians, hearing their voice but seeing not their form, Counted it a happy thing that they too had suffered,</p> <p>²⁵ ^aYet for that they do not hurt them now, though wronged by them before, they are thankful; And because they had been at variance with them, they made supplication to them.</p> <p>²⁶ Whereas thou didst provide for thy people a burning pillar of fire, To be a guide for their unknown journey, And withal a ^akindly sun for their ^aproud exile.</p> <p>²⁷ For well did ^athe Egyptians deserve to be deprived of light and ^aimprisoned by darkness, They who had kept ^ain close ward thy sons,</p> <p>²⁸ Through whom the incorruptible ^alight of the law was to be given ^ato ^athe race of men.</p>	<p>⁵ After ^athey had taken counsel to slay the babes of ^athe holy ones, And ^awhen a single child had been cast forth and saved ^ato convict them of their sin,</p> <p>⁶ Thou tookest away from them their multitude of children, And ^adestroyedst all their host together in a mighty flood.</p> <p>⁷ Of that night were our fathers made aware beforehand, That, having sure knowledge, they might be cheered by ^athe oaths which they had trusted:</p> <p>⁸ So by thy people was expected salvation of the righteous and destruction of the enemies;</p> <p>⁹ For as thou didst take vengeance on the adversaries, By the same means, calling us unto thyself, thou didst glorify us.</p> <p>¹⁰ For holy children ^aof good men offered sacrifice in secret, And with one consent they took upon themselves the covenant of the ^adivine law, That ^athey would partake alike in the same good things and the same perils;</p> <p>¹¹ The fathers already leading the sacred songs of praise.</p> <p>¹² But there sounded back in discord ^athe cry of the enemies, And a piteous voice of lamentation for children was borne abroad.</p> <p>¹³ And servant along with master punished with a like just doom, And commoner suffering the same as king,</p> <p>¹⁴ Yea, all the people together, under one form of death, Had with them corpses without number;</p> <p>¹⁵ For the living were not sufficient even ^ato bury them, Since at a single ^astroke ^btheir ^anobler offspring was consumed.</p> <p>¹⁶ For while they were disbelieving all things ^aby reason of the enchantments, Upon the destruction of the firstborn they confessed the people to be ^aGod's son.</p> <p>¹⁷ For while peaceful silence enwrapped all things, And night in her own swiftness was ^ain mid course,</p> <p>¹⁸ Thine all-powerful word leaped from heaven out of ^athe royal ^athrone,</p> <p>¹⁹ A stern warrior, into the midst of the ^adoomed land,</p> <p>²⁰ Bearing ^aas a sharp sword thine unfeigned commandment;</p>	<p>⁸ ch. 11. 7. Ex. 1. 16. 22.</p> <p>⁹ ch. 11. 14. Ex. 2. 3. 4.</p> <p>¹⁰ Cp. Ex. 12. 29.</p> <p>¹¹ ch. 12. 19. Ex. 14. 27.</p> <p>¹² Ex. 11. 4.</p> <p>¹³ Cp. Ex. 12. 5. & 32. 13. & 33. 1.</p> <p>¹⁴ Cp. Ex. 14. 13.</p> <p>¹⁵ See Ex. 12. 21-28.</p> <p>¹⁶ Cp. 2 Chr. 30. 21.</p> <p>¹⁷ See Ex. 12. 30.</p> <p>¹⁸ See Ex. 12. 29.</p> <p>¹⁹ Cp. Num. 32. 4.</p> <p>²⁰ Cp. Ps. 104. 30.</p> <p>²¹ ch. 17. 7. See Ex. 7. 11.</p> <p>²² Ex. 4. 22. Hos. 11. 1.</p> <p>²³ Ex. 12. 29.</p> <p>²⁴ Cp. Ps. 146. 18.</p> <p>²⁵ Cp. Ex. 15. 3.</p> <p>²⁶ Cp. Heb. 1. 12.</p> <p>²⁷ Rev. 1. 16.</p>
---	--	---

¹ Gr. there. ² Or, a hollow. ³ Gr. unharmed. ⁴ Or, aspiring. ⁵ Gr. they. ⁶ Or, future time. ⁷ Or, to be to them a rebuke. ⁸ Gr. By this. ⁹ Or, of hearing. ¹⁰ Or, of good men, or, of good things. ¹¹ Gr. law of divineness. ¹² Some authorities read the saints would partake... perils; already leading the fathers' songs of praise. ¹³ Some authorities read And was piteously borne abroad to lamentation for children. ¹⁴ Gr. turn of the scale. ¹⁵ Or, more cherished. ¹⁶ Or, thy. ¹⁷ Gr. throne. ¹⁸ Or, destroying.

<p>¹ Cp. 1 Chr. 21. 16 ² & Rev. 10. 2, 8. ³ ch. 17. 3, 4 Cp. Eccles. 40. 6.</p>	<p>And standing it filled all things with death; And ⁴while it touched the heaven it trode upon the earth. ¹⁷ Then forthwith ⁵apparitions in dreams terribly troubled them, And fears came upon them unlooked for; ¹⁸ And <i>each</i>, one thrown here half dead, another there, Made manifest wherefore he was dying; ¹⁹ For the dreams, perturbing them, did foreshew this, That they might not perish without knowing why they were afflicted.</p>	<p>And ¹⁷having speeded them eagerly on their way, ¹⁸They would repent themselves and pursue them. ¹⁹ For while they were yet in the midst of their mourning, And ²⁰making lamentation at the graves of the dead, They drew upon themselves another counsel of folly, And pursued as fugitives those whom ²¹with intreaties they had cast out. ²² For ²³the doom which they deserved was drawing them ²⁴unto this end, And it made them forget the things that had befallen them, That they might ²⁵fill up the punishment which was yet wanting to their torments, ²⁶And ²⁷that thy people might ²⁸journey on by a marvellous road, But they themselves might find a strange death.</p>	<p>¹ Ex. 12. 38. ² Ex. 14. 5, 6. ³ Cp. ch. 18. 10, 12. ⁴ Ex. 11. 8. ⁵ Cp. 2 Mac. 6. 14 & Matt. 23. 32. ⁶ Ex. 14. 28, 30.</p>
<p>⁷ ver. 26.</p>	<p>²⁰ But it ¹befell the righteous also ²to make trial of death, And ³a multitude were stricken in the wilderness: Howbeit the wrath endured not for long.</p>	<p>²⁹ For the whole creation, <i>each part</i> in its several kind, was fashioned again anew, ³⁰Ministering to <i>thy</i> several commandments, That thy ³¹servants might be guarded free from hurt.</p>	<p>⁷ Ex. 11. 8. ⁸ Cp. 2 Mac. 6. 14 & Matt. 23. 32. ⁹ Ex. 14. 28, 30.</p>
<p>⁸ Num. 16. 47.</p>	<p>²¹ ¹For a blameless man hasted to be their champion: Bringing the weapon of his own ministry, Even prayer and the propitiation of incense, He withstood the indignation, and set an end to the calamity, Shewing that ²he was thy servant.</p>	<p>³² ¹Then was beheld the cloud that shadowed the camp, And ²dry land rising up out of what before was water, Out of the Red sea an unhindered highway, And a grassy plain out of the violent surge;</p>	<p>¹⁰ Cp. ch. 18. 26, 27. ¹¹ Cp. Job 37. 12 & Ps. 148. 8. ¹² See Ex. 13. 11.</p>
<p>⁹ Cp. Num. 16. 5 & Ps. 90. 6.</p>	<p>²² And he overcame the ³anger, Not by strength of body, not by efficacy of weapons; But ⁴by word did he subdue ⁵the minister of punishment, ⁶By bringing to remembrance oaths and covenants made with the fathers.</p>	<p>³³ ¹By which they passed over with all their hosts, ²These that were covered with thy hand, Having beheld strange marvels.</p>	<p>¹³ See Ex. 13. 11. ¹⁴ Cp. Ps. 108. 9.</p>
<p>¹⁰ Cp. Eccles. 36. 2. See Ex. 32. 13.</p>	<p>²³ For when the dead were already fallen in heaps one upon another, ⁷Standing between he stopped the <i>advancing</i> wrath, And ⁸cut off the way to the living.</p>	<p>³⁴ For ³⁵like horses they roamed at large, ³⁶And they skipped about ³⁷like lambs, ³⁸Praising thee, O Lord, who wast their deliverer.</p>	<p>¹⁵ Cp. ch. 1. 16. ¹⁶ Isai. 62. 12. ¹⁷ Cp. Ps. 114. 4, 6. ¹⁸ Cp. Ps. 77. 20 & 78. 52 & Isai. 62. 11.</p>
<p>¹¹ Cp. Num. 16. 45. ¹² Cp. Eccles. 45. 7, 8 ¹³ & 50. 11. ¹⁴ See Ex. 30. 2.</p>	<p>²⁴ For upon <i>his</i> ⁹long high-priestly robe was the whole world, And the glories of the fathers <i>were</i> upon the ¹⁰grave of ¹¹the four rows of ¹²precious stones, And thy majesty was upon ¹³the diadem of his head.</p>	<p>³⁹ For they still remembered the things that came to pass in the time of their sojourning, How that instead of ⁴⁰bearing ⁴¹cattle ⁴²the land brought forth ⁴³lice, And instead of ⁴⁴fish the river cast up ⁴⁵a multitude of frogs.</p>	<p>¹⁹ See Ex. 15. 1-15. ²⁰ Ex. 8. 16.</p>
<p>¹⁵ Cp. Num. 16. 45. ¹⁶ Cp. Baruch 6. 2. ¹⁷ See Ex. 20. 26-32. ¹⁸ Cp. Heb. 11. 28. ¹⁹ ver. 20.</p>	<p>²⁵ To these ¹⁴the destroyer gave place, and these ¹⁵the people feared; For it was enough only ¹⁶to make trial of the wrath.</p>	<p>⁴⁶ ¹But afterwards they saw also a new ²race of birds, When, led on by desire, they asked for luxurious dainties;</p>	<p>²¹ Ex. 8. 2, 6. ²² Cp. ch. 16. 11. ²³ See Ex. 16. 13.</p>
<p>²⁰ Cp. Ex. 14. 4.</p>	<p>19 ¹ But upon the ungodly there came unto the end indignation without mercy; ² For their future also <i>God</i> foreknew, ³ How that, having changed their minds to let <i>thy</i> people go,</p>	<p>⁴⁷ For, to solace them, ⁴⁸there came up for them quails from the sea. ⁴⁹ And upon the sinners came the punishments</p>	

¹ Or, touched. ² The word rendered anger differs only by the transposition of two letters from the reading of the Greek text, which here yields no sense. ³ Or, to a word did he subject. ⁴ Gr. him who was punishing. ⁵ Or, clapt asunder. ⁶ Gr. stone. ⁷ Some authorities read he feared. ⁸ Or, their desert by necessity was. ⁹ Some authorities read unto this at last. ¹⁰ Some authorities read make trial of. ¹¹ Or, children. ¹² Or, Through. ¹³ Or, birth of cattle. ¹⁴ Gr. living creatures. ¹⁵ Or, sand lice. ¹⁶ Or, creatures of the waters. ¹⁷ Or, production. Gr. generation.

¹ Cp. Ps. 77.
17, 18.

² See Ex. 1.
11—14, 16,
22.

³ See Gen.
19. 4—8.

⁴ Cp. Gen.
41. 50
& Ex. 1. 11.

⁵ See Gen.
45. 17—27
& 47. 5, 6.

⁶ Cp. ch. 17.
2
& 18. 4
& Ex. 10.
23.

⁷ See Gen.
19. 11.
⁸ ch. 10. 6.
⁹ 1 Pet. 2. 7.
¹⁰ ch. 17. 17.

Not without the tokens that were given ¹beforehand by the force of the thunders;
For justly did they suffer through their own wickednesses,

² For ³grievous indeed was the hatred which they practised toward guests.

¹⁴ ⁵For whereas the men of Sodom received not ⁴the strangers when they came among them;

⁶ The Egyptians made slaves of guests who were their benefactors.

¹⁵ And not only so, but God shall ⁷visit the men of Sodom after another sort,

⁸ Since they received as enemies them that were aliens;

¹⁶ Whereas these first welcomed with feastings,
And then afflicted with dreadful toils,
Them that had already shared with them in the same rights.

¹⁷ And moreover ⁹they were stricken with loss of sight
(Even as were ¹⁰those others at the righteous man's doors),
When, ¹¹being compassed about with yawning darkness,
They sought every one the passage through his own door.

¹⁸ For as the notes of a ¹²psalter vary the character of the rhythm,
Even so ¹³did the elements, ¹⁴changing their order one with another,
Continuing always the same, each in its several sound;
As may clearly be ¹⁵divined from the sight of the things that are come to pass.

¹⁹ For creatures of the dry land were turned into creatures of the waters,
And creatures that swim trode now upon the earth:

²⁰ Fire kept the mastery of its own power in the midst of water,
And water forgot its quenching nature:

²¹ ¹⁶Contrariwise, flames wasted not the flesh of perishable creatures that walked among them;

¹⁷ Neither ¹⁷melted they the ¹⁸ice-like grains of ambrosial food, that were of nature apt to melt.

²² For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnify thy people,
And thou didst glorify them and not lightly regard them;
Standing by their side in every time and place.

¹ Cp. Ecclesiast. 44. 21.

² Cp. ch. 18. 22.

³ ch. 18. 17.

⁴ ch. 18. 18.

⁵ Cp. ch. 18. 22, 23
& Ex. 18. 14.

THE WISDOM OF JESUS THE SON OF SIRACH,

OR

ECCLESIASTICUS.

The Prologue of the Wisdom of Jesus the Son of Sirach.

WHEREAS many and great things have been delivered unto us by ¹the law and the prophets, and by the others that have followed in their steps, for the which things we must give Israel the praise of instruction and wisdom; and since not only the readers must needs become skilful themselves, but also they that love learning must be able to profit them which are without, both by speaking and writing; my grandfather Jesus, having much given himself to the reading of the law, and the prophets, and the other books of our fathers, and having gained great familiarity therein, was drawn on also himself to write somewhat pertaining to instruction and wisdom; in order that those who love learn-

ing, and are addicted to these things, might make progress much more by living according to the law. Ye are instructed therefore to read with favour and attention, and to pardon us, if in any parts of what we have laboured to interpret, we may seem to fail in some of the phrases. For things originally spoken ²in Hebrew have not the same force in them, when they are translated into another tongue: and not only these, but ³the law itself, and the prophecies, and the rest of the books, have no small difference, when they are spoken in their original language. For having come into Egypt in the eight and thirtieth year of Euergetes the king, and having continued there some time, I found ⁴a copy affording no small instruction. I thought it therefore most necessary for me to

⁵ Cp. Acts 21. 40
& 22. 2.

⁶ Cp. Luke 24. 44.

¹ Some authorities omit beforehand.
the following verse is perhaps corrupt.
them... sort; since the men of Sodom received... aliens.
Greek authorities read could be melted.
² Gr. ice-like kind.

³ Or, yet more grievous was
⁴ Gr. them who knew them not.
Gr. them.
The Latin seems to have preserved the original Greek text.
The word is of very doubtful meaning.

⁵ The Greek text of this and
⁶ Gr. These.
⁷ Gr. conjectured.
⁸ The

apply some diligence and travail to interpret this book; applying indeed much watchfulness and skill in that space of time to bring the book to an end, and set it forth for them also, who in the land of their sojourning are desirous to learn, fashioning their manners beforehand, so as to live according to the law.

I ¹ *ALL wisdom cometh from the Lord,*

And ² *is with him for ever.*

³ *The sand of the seas, and the drops of rain,*

And the days of eternity, who shall number?

⁴ *The height of the heaven, and the breadth of the earth,*
And the deep, and wisdom, who shall search them out?

⁵ *Wisdom hath been created before all things,*
And the understanding of prudence from everlasting.¹

⁶ *To whom hath the root of wisdom been revealed?*
And who hath known her shrewd counsels?²

⁷ *There is none wise, greatly to be feared,*
The Lord sitting upon his throne:

⁸ *He created her,*
And saw, and numbered her,
And poured her out upon all his works.

⁹ *She is with all flesh according to his gift;*
And he gave her freely to them that love him.

¹⁰ *The fear of the Lord is glory, and exultation,*
And gladness, and a crown of rejoicing.

¹¹ *The fear of the Lord shall delight the heart,*
And shall give gladness, and joy, and length of days.

¹² *Whoso feareth the Lord, it shall go well with him at the last,*
And in the day of his death he shall be blessed.

¹³ *To fear the Lord is the beginning of wisdom;*
And it was created together with the faithful in the womb.

¹⁴ *With men she laid an eternal foundation;*
And with their seed shall she be had in trust.

¹⁵ *To fear the Lord is the fulness of wisdom;*
And she satiateth men with her fruits.

¹⁶ *She shall fill all her house with desirable things,*
And her garners with her produce.

¹⁷ *The fear of the Lord is the crown of wisdom,*
Making peace and perfect health to flourish.³

¹⁸ *He both saw and numbered her;*
He rained down skill and knowledge of understanding,
And exalted the honour of them that hold her fast.

¹⁹ *To fear the Lord is the root of wisdom;*
And her branches are length of days.⁴

²⁰ *Unjust wrath can never be justified;*
For the sway of his wrath is his downfall.

²¹ *A man that is long suffering will bear for a season,*
And afterward gladness shall spring up unto him;

²² *He will hide his words for a season,*
And the lips of many shall tell forth his understanding.

²³ *A parable of knowledge is in the treasures of wisdom;*
But godliness is an abomination to a sinner.

²⁴ *If thou desire wisdom, keep the commandments,*
And the Lord shall give her unto thee freely:

²⁵ *For the fear of the Lord is wisdom and instruction;*
And in faith and meekness is his good pleasure.

²⁶ *Disobey not the fear of the Lord;*
And come not unto him with a double heart.

²⁷ *Be not a hypocrite in the mouths of men;*
And take good heed to thy lips.

²⁸ *Exalt not thyself, lest thou fall,*
And bring dishonour upon thy soul;
And so the Lord shall reveal thy secrets,

And shall cast thee down in the midst of the congregation;
Because thou camest not unto the fear of the Lord,
And thy heart was full of deceit.

2 ¹ *My son, if thou comest to serve the Lord,*
Prepare thy soul for temptation.

² *Set thy heart aright, and constantly endure,*
And make not haste in time of calamity.

³ *Cleave unto him, and depart not,*
That thou mayest be increased at thy latter end.

⁴ *Accept whatsoever is brought upon thee,*
And be long suffering when thou passest into humiliation.

⁵ ver. 9.

⁶ Cp. Prov. 4. 6.

⁷ ver. 6.

⁸ Cp. Prov. 28. 22.

⁹ Matt. 5. 22 (mg.).

¹⁰ ch. 18. 23.

¹¹ & 31. 11.

¹² & 31. 5.

¹³ Cp. ch. 2. 7.

¹⁴ See Ps. 97. 7-9.

¹⁵ Cp. Prov. 10. 19.

¹⁶ Cp. Prov. 1. 5, 6.

¹⁷ Cp. ch. 21. 11.

¹⁸ Eccles. 2. 26.

¹⁹ & John 7. 17.

²⁰ Job 28. 28.

²¹ Cp. Isai. 57. 15.

²² & 68. 2.

²³ & Matt. 5. 5.

²⁴ & James 3. 13.

²⁵ Cp. James 4. 8.

²⁶ See ch. 4. 29.

²⁷ Matt. 23. 12.

²⁸ Luke 14. 11.

²⁹ & 13. 14.

³⁰ Prov. 5. 14.

³¹ & 23. 23.

³² Wisdom 3. 6.

³³ Cp. 2 Tim. 3. 12.

³⁴ & 1 Pet. 4. 12.

³⁵ Cp. Isai. 23. 16.

¹ Verses 5 and 7 are omitted by the best authorities. ² Gr. *nested*. ³ Gr. *health of cure*. ⁴ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities. ⁵ Verse 21 is omitted by the best authorities. ⁶ Most authorities read *rest*. ⁷ Or, *until his season*. ⁸ The remainder of this line is omitted by the best authorities. ⁹ Gr. *in the changes of thy humiliation*.

^a See 2 Ead.
16. 73.
^b ch. 3. 17.

^c Ps. 37. 3. 5.

^d Cp. ch. 1.
23.
See Ps. 37.
7-9.

^e See ch. 51.
30.

^f Cp. Ps. 37.
25.
1 Macco.
2. 61.

^g Ps. 145. 18.
Cp. Ps. 30.
2.

^h See Ps. 86.
15.

ⁱ Cp. ch. 51.
12.

^j Cp. ch. 22.
18.

^k Prov. 28.
6 (mg.), 18
(mg.).

^l ch. 41. 2.
Cp. Heb.
10. 36
2 James 1.
3. 4.

^m John 14.
28.
Cp. 1 John
2. 5.

ⁿ Cp. Ps. 118.
97, 108.

^o Cp. 2 Sam.
24. 14
2 Macco.
10. 4.

^p Cp. ch. 18.
5.

^q Cp. ch. 7.
27.
See Ex. 20.
12.

5 ^a For gold is tried in the fire,
And ^a acceptable men in the furnace
of humiliation.

6 ^c Put thy trust in him, and he will
help thee:
Order thy ways aright, and set thy
hope on him.

7 Ye that fear the Lord, ^d wait for his
mercy;
And turn not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that fear the Lord, put your
trust in him;

^e And your reward shall not fail.

9 Ye that fear the Lord, hope for good
things,
And for eternal gladness and mercy.

10 Look at the generations of old, and
see:

^f Who did ever put his trust in the
Lord, and was ashamed?
Or who did abide in his fear, and was
forsaken?

^g Or who did call upon him, and he
despised him?

11 ^h For the Lord is full of compassion
and mercy;
And he forgiveth sins, ⁱ and saveth in
time of affliction.

12 Woe unto ^j fearful hearts, and to
faint hands,
And to the sinner that ^k goeth two
ways!

13 Woe unto the faint heart! for it
believeth not;
Therefore shall it not be defended.

14 Woe unto you that have ^l lost your
patience!
And what will ye do when the Lord
shall visit you?

15 They that fear the Lord will not dis-
obey his words;
And ^m they that love him will keep
his ways.

16 They that fear the Lord will seek
his good pleasure;
And they that love him shall be ⁿ filled
with the law.

17 They that fear the Lord will prepare
their hearts,
And will humble their souls in his
sight, ^o saying,

^p We will fall into the hands of the
Lord,
And not into the hands of men:

^q For as his majesty is,
So also is his mercy.

3 ^r Hear me your father, O my chil-
dren,
And do thereafter, that ye may be
saved.

^s For the Lord hath given the father
^t glory as touching the children,
And hath confirmed the judgement of
the mother as touching the sons.

3 ^u He that honoureth his father shall
make atonement for sins:

4 And he that giveth glory to his mo-
ther is as one ^v that layeth up trea-
sure.

5 Whoso honoureth his father shall
have joy of his children;
And in the day of his prayer he shall
be heard.

6 He that giveth glory to his father
^w shall have length of days;
And he that hearkeneth unto the Lord
shall bring rest unto his mother,

7 ^x And ^y will do service under his
parents, as unto masters.

8 ^z In deed and word honour thy father,
That a blessing may come upon thee
from him.

9 ^{aa} For the blessing of the father esta-
blisheth the houses of children;
But the curse of the mother rooteth
out the foundations.

20 Glorify not thyself in the dishonour
of thy father;
For thy father's dishonour is no
glory unto thee.

21 ^{ab} For the glory of a man is from the
honour of his father;
And a mother in dishonour is a re-
proach to her children.

22 My son, ^{ac} help thy father in his old
age;
And grieve him not as long as he
liveth.

23 And if he fail in understanding, have
patience with him;
And dishonour him not ^{ad} while thou art
in thy full strength.

24 For the relieving of thy father shall
not be forgotten:
^{ae} And instead of sins it shall be added
to build thee up.

25 In the day of thine affliction it shall
remember thee;
As fair weather upon ice,
So shall thy sins also melt away.

26 He that forsaketh his father is as a
blasphemer;
And ^{af} he that provoketh his mother
is cursed of the Lord.

27 My son, go on with thy business in
meekness;
So shalt thou be beloved of an ^{ag} ac-
ceptable man.

28 ^{ah} The greater thou art, humble thy-
self the more,
And thou shalt find favour before the
Lord.²

29 For great is the potency of the Lord,
And he is glorified of them that are
lowly.

30 ^{ai} Seek not things that are too hard
for thee,
And search not out things that are
above thy strength.

^d Cp. ver. 14.
18.

^e Cp. 1 Tim.
6. 19 (GL).

^f See Ex. 20.
12.

^g Eph. 6. 1.
Col. 3. 20
Cp. Luke
2. 51.

^h Cp. Gen.
27. 27-29
28. 3-27.

ⁱ Prov. 17. 6.

^j Cp. 1 Tim.
5. 4.
See Matt.
15. 4-6
2 Mark 7.
10-12.

^k Cp. ver. 1.
^l Cp. Deut.
20. 9.

^m Cp. Prov.
20. 17.

ⁿ ch. 2. 5.

^o Cp. Prov.
2. 24.
2. 1 Pet. 5.
5.

^p Cp. Ps.
121. 1
2 Rom.
12. 2.

¹ The preceding words of this verse are omitted by the best authorities.

² Verse 19 is omitted by the best authorities.

* Cp. Dent. 29. 29.	22 * The things that have been commanded thee, think thereupon; For thou hast no need of the things that are secret.	9 * Deliver him that is wronged from the hand of him that wrongeth him; And be not fainthearted in giving judgement.	* Isai. 1. 17. Jer. 32. 3.
* Cp. 2 Thess. 3. 11 (Gk.).	23 Be not * over busy in thy superfluous works: For more things are shewed unto thee than men can understand.	10 * Be as a father unto the fatherless, And instead of a husband unto their mother: So shalt thou be as * a son of the Most High, And he shall love thee * more than thy mother doth.	* Cp. Job 29. 16 & 31. 18 & James 1. 27. * Luke 6. 35.
* Cp. Prov. 23. 12 & Rom. 12. 16.	24 * For the conceit of many hath led them astray; And evil surmising hath caused their judgement to slip. ¹		* Cp. Isai. 46. 15.
* Cp. Prov. 23. 34. See Ex. 4. 21.	26 * A stubborn heart shall fare ill at the last; And he that loveth danger shall perish therein.	11 * Wisdom exalteth her sons, * And taketh hold of them that seek her.	* Prov. 4. 8. * Cp. ch. 6. 27.
* ch. 5. 5. Isai. 30. 1. Cp. ch. 7. 3. * Cp. Ex. 14. 5, 8.	27 * A stubborn heart shall be laden with troubles; And the sinner shall heap * sin upon * sin.	12 * He that loveth her loveth life; And * they that seek to her early shall be filled with gladness.	* Cp. Prov. 3. 18. * Prov. 8. 17 (mg.). * Cp. ch. 22. 14. * Prov. 3. 35.
* Cp. Prov. 1. 6.	28 * The calamity of the proud is no healing; For a plant of wickedness hath taken root in him.	13 He that holdeth her fast * shall inherit glory; And where * he entereth, the Lord will bless.	
* Cp. Prov. 1. 6.	29 * The heart of the prudent will understand a parable; And the ear of a listener is the desire of a wise man.	14 They that do her services shall minister to the Holy One; And them that love her the Lord doth love.	* See Wisdom 3. 8.
* Cp. Ps. 41. 1, 3. * Dan. 4. 27 & Matt. 5. 7. See Tobit 4. 10.	30 Water will quench a flaming fire; And * almsgiving will make atonement for sins.	15 He that giveth ear unto her * shall judge the nations; And he that giveth heed unto her shall dwell securely.	
* Cp. ch. 34. 22. See Lev. 12. 13.	31 He that requiteth good turns is mindful of that which cometh afterward; And in the time of his falling he shall find a support.	16 If he trust her, he shall inherit her; And his generations shall have her in possession.	* Cp. Heb. 12. 12.
* Cp. ch. 34. 22. See Lev. 12. 13.	4 * My son, * deprive not the poor of his living, And make not the needy eyes to wait long.	17 * For at the first she will walk with him in crooked ways, And will bring fear and dread upon him, And torment him with her discipline, Until she may trust his soul, and try him by her judgements:	
* Cp. Prov. 3. 27, 28.	5 Make not a hungry soul sorrowful; Neither provoke a man in his distress.	18 Then will she return again the straight way unto him, * And will gladden him, and * reveal to him her secrets.	* Cp. ch. 6. 28. * ch. 14. 21. Cp. Ps. 25. 14.
* Cp. Prov. 3. 27, 28.	3 To a heart that is provoked add not more trouble; And * defer not to give to him that is in need.	19 If he go astray, she will forsake him, And give him over * to his fall.	* ch. 27. 12. Cp. Rom. 12. 11 (mg.) & Eph. 5. 16 (mg.) & Col. 4. 5 (mg.).
* Tobit 4. 7.	4 Reject not a suppliant in his affliction; And * turn not away thy face from a poor man.	20 * Observe the opportunity, and beware of * evil; And * be not ashamed concerning thy soul.	* Cp. ch. 41. 16. * Cp. ch. 20. 22. See ch. 42. 1-5. * See ch. 41. 17-24. * ch. 42. 1. Cp. ver. 27. * Cp. Lev. 19. 17.
* Cp. Prov. 28. 27.	5 Turn not away thine eye from one that asketh of thee, * And give none occasion to a man to curse thee:	21 For * there is a shame that bringeth sin; And * there is a shame that is glory and grace.	
* Cp. Dent. 16. 9.	6 For * if he curse thee in the bitterness of his soul, * He that made him will hear his supplication.	22 * Accept not the person of any against thy soul; And * reverence no man unto thy falling.	
* Cp. Job 34. 28 & James 5. 4.	7 Get thyself the love of the congregation; And to a great man bow thy head.	23 * Refrain not speech, * when it tendeth to safety; * And hide not thy wisdom for the sake of fair-seeming.	
	8 Incline thine ear to a poor man, And answer him with peaceable words in meekness.	24 For by speech wisdom shall be known; And instruction by the word of the tongue.	

¹ Most authorities omit verse 25, and transpose the lines in verse 28. ² Gr. sine. ³ Or, she. ⁴ Gr. to the hands of his fall. ⁵ Or, an evil man. ⁶ Or, be not abashed. ⁷ Gr. in an occasion of safety. ⁸ Most authorities omit this line.

^a Prov. 28.

¹³ James 5. 16.

¹ Cp. 1 John

1. 8, 9.

² Cp. ver. 22

& James 2.

¹ Jude 16.

¹ Cp. ch. 1.

²⁰

² A. 18

² Prov. 29.

²⁰

& James 1.

¹⁹

¹ Cp. Prov.

28. 15.

¹ Cp. Eph.

6. 9.

¹ Cp. Acts

20. 35.

^a Ps. 62. 10.

¹ Tim. 6. 17.

¹ Cp. Job 31.

²⁴

¹ Cp. Luke

12. 15, 19.

¹ Cp. Prov.

8. 5.

¹ Ps. 12. 4.

^a Cp. Eccles.

8. 11.

¹ 2 Pet. 3. 9.

¹ See ch. 3.

²⁷

^a ch. 16. 11.

¹²

^{Ex.} 24. 7.

¹ Cp. Isai.

55. 6.

^a Cp.

1 Thess. 5. 3.

^a Cp. Prov.

10. 2

& 11. 4.

¹ Cp. Esai.

7. 19.

^a ver. 14.

ch. 6. 1.

¹ Cp. James

1. 8.

^a James 1.

¹⁹

¹ Cp. 1 Pet.

5. 15.

²⁵ Speak not against the truth;

And be ashamed for thine ignorance.

²⁶ Be not ashamed to make confession

of thy sins;

And force not the current of the

river.

²⁷ Lay not thyself down for a fool to

tread upon;

And accept not the person of one

that is mighty.

²⁸ Strive for the truth unto death, and

the Lord God shall fight for thee.

²⁹ Be not ¹hasty in thy tongue,

And in thy deeds slack and remiss.

³⁰ Be not ^aas a lion in thy house,

^bNor fanciful among thy servants.

³¹ Let not thine hand be stretched out

to receive, and ²closed when thou

shouldest repay.

³ Set not thy heart upon thy goods;

And say not, 'They are sufficient

for me.

⁴ Follow not thine own mind and thy

strength,

To walk in the desires of thy heart;

⁵ And say not, 'Who shall have do-

minion over me?

For the Lord will surely take ven-

geance on thee.

⁶ Say not, I sinned, and what hap-

pened unto me?

'For the Lord is long-suffering.'

⁷ Concerning atonement, be not without

fear,

'To add sin upon sins:

⁸ And say not, His compassion is great;

He will be pacified for the multitude

of my sins:

⁹ For mercy and wrath are with

him,

And his indignation will rest upon

sinners.

¹⁰ Make no tarrying to turn to the

Lord;

And put not off from day to day:

¹¹ For suddenly shall the wrath of

the Lord come forth;

And thou shalt perish in the time of

vengeance.

¹² Set not thine heart upon unrighteous

gains:

¹³ For thou shalt profit nothing in the

day of calamity.

¹⁴ Winnow not with every wind,

And walk not in every path:

Thus doeth the sinner ¹⁵that hath a

double tongue.

¹⁶ Be steadfast in thy understanding;

And let thy word be one.

¹⁷ Be swift to hear;

And ¹⁸with patience make thine an-

swer.

¹⁹ If thou hast understanding, answer

thy neighbour;

And if not, let thy hand be upon thy

mouth.

²⁰ Glory and dishonour is in talk:

And the tongue of a man is his

fall.

²¹ Be not called ^aa whisperer;

And lie not in wait with thy tongue:

For upon the thief there is shame,

And an evil condemnation upon him

²²that hath a double tongue.

²³ In a great matter and in a small, be

not ignorant;

²⁴ And instead of a friend become

not an enemy;

For an evil name shall inherit

shame and reproach:

Even so shall the sinner ²⁵that hath

a double tongue.

²⁶ Exalt not thyself in the counsel of

thy soul;

That thy soul be not torn in pieces

as a bull:

²⁷ Thou shalt eat up thy leaves, and

destroy thy fruits,

And leave thyself ^aas a dry tree.

²⁸ A wicked soul shall destroy him that

hath gotten it,

And shall make him ^aas a laughing-

stock to his enemies.

²⁹ Sweet words will multiply ^aa man's

friends;

And a fair-speaking tongue will mul-

tiply courtesies.

³⁰ Let those that are at peace with thee

be many;

But thy counsellors ^aone of a thou-

sand.

³¹ If thou wouldest get thee a friend,

get him ^aby proving,

And be not in haste to trust him.

³² For there is a friend ^athat is so for his

own occasion;

And ^ahe will not continue in the day

of thy affliction.

³³ And there is a friend that turneth to

enmity;

And he will discover strife to thy

reproach.

³⁴ And ^athere is a friend that is a com-

panion at the table;

And ^ahe will not continue in the day

of thy affliction.

³⁵ And in thy prosperity he will be as

thyself,

And will be bold over thy servants:

³⁶ If thou shalt be brought low, he will

be against thee,

And will hide himself from thy face.

³⁷ Separate thyself from thine enemies;

And beware of thy friends.

³⁸ A faithful friend is a strong ³⁹defence;

^a Cp. ch. 15.

¹⁹

^a Cp. Wis-

dom 8. 12.

^a Cp. Prov.

15. 21

& Matt. 1.

²⁷

^a ch. 21. 28

& 28. 15

& 28. 15

& 28. 22

Rom. 1. 28

2 Cor. 12

20.

^a Cp. Prov.

2. 7

& 28. 25

& 1 Mai. 5. 2

& Rom. 12

16.

^a Cp. Dan.

4. 14, 15

^a ch. 15. 31

(& mg. for

mg.)

^a Cp. ch. 28.

12.

^a Cp. Eccles.

7. 25

^a Cp. ch. 12.

8. 3.

^a Cp. Prov.

14. 20

& 15. 4. 7.

^a ch. 27. 4. 5.

^a Cp. Prov.

17. 17

& 18. 24.

¹ Some authorities read rough. ² Or, drove back. ³ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities. ⁴ A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities. ⁵ Or, a rejoicing. ⁶ Or, a sweet throat. ⁷ Or, a friend. ⁸ Or, in the time of trial. ⁹ Or, covert.

	And he that hath found him hath found a treasure.	And if thou wilt yield thy soul, thou shalt be prudent.	
²⁵	There is nothing that can be taken in exchange for a faithful friend; And his excellency is beyond ¹ price.	³³ If thou love to hear, thou shalt receive; And if thou incline thine ear, thou shalt be wise.	
²⁶	A faithful friend is a medicine of life; And they that fear the Lord shall find him.	³⁴ Stand thou in the multitude of the elders; And whoso is wise, cleave thou unto him.	^a Cp. ch. 3. 9.
²⁷	He that feareth the Lord directeth his friendship aright; For as he is, so is his neighbour also.	³⁵ Be willing to listen to every godly discourse; And let not ^a the proverbs of understanding escape thee.	^a Cp. ch. 3. 8 & 39. 2.
²⁸	My son, gather instruction from thy youth up; And even unto hoar hairs thou shalt find wisdom.	³⁶ If thou seest a man of understanding, get thee betimes unto him, ^a And let thy foot wear out the steps of his doors.	^a Cp. ch. 3. 9 & 37. 12.
²⁹	Come unto her as one that ploweth and soweth, And wait for her good fruits; For thy toil shall be little in the tillage of her, And thou shalt eat of her fruits right soon.	³⁷ Let thy mind dwell upon the ordinances of the Lord, And meditate continually in his commandments; He shall establish thine heart, And thy desire of wisdom shall be given unto thee.	^a Prov. 8. 34.
³⁰	How exceeding harsh is she to the unlearned! And he that is without understanding will not abide in her.	⁷ Do no evil, ^a so shall no evil overtake thee.	^a Ps. 1. 2. ^b Cp. 1 Thess. 3. 18.
³¹	As a mighty stone of trial shall she rest upon him; And he will not delay to cast her from him.	^a Depart from wrong, and it shall turn aside from thee.	^a Cp. 1 Pet. 3. 13.
³²	For wisdom is according to her name; and she is not manifest unto many.	³ My son, sow not upon the furrows of unrighteousness, And thou shalt not reap them sevenfold.	^a See Job 4. 8.
³³	Give ear, my son, and accept my judgement, And refuse not my counsel,	⁴ Seek not of the Lord preeminence, Neither of the king the seat of honour.	^a See Job 4. 8.
³⁴	And bring thy feet into her fetters, And thy neck into her chain.	⁵ Justify not thyself in the presence of the Lord; And display not thy wisdom before the king.	^a Cp. Job 3. 2. ^b Ps. 143. 2 & Luke 18. 11.
³⁵	Put thy shoulder under her, and bear her, And be not grieved with her bonds.	⁶ Seek not to be a judge, Lest thou be not able to take away iniquities; Lest haply thou fear the person of a mighty man, And lay a stumblingblock in the way of thy uprightness.	^a Cp. Lev. 19. 15.
³⁶	Come unto her with all thy soul, And keep her ways with thy whole power.	⁷ Sin not against the multitude of the city, And cast not thyself down in the crowd.	^a Cp. 1 Kin. 12. 13.
³⁷	Search, and seek, and she shall be made known unto thee; And when thou hast got hold of her, let her not go.	⁸ Bind not up sin twice; For in one sin thou shalt not be unpunished.	^a See ch. 3. 27.
³⁸	For at the last thou shalt find her rest; And she shall be turned for thee into gladness.	⁹ Say not, He will look upon the multitude of my gifts, And when I offer to the Most High God, he will accept it.	^a Cp. Prov. 21. 27.
³⁹	And her fetters shall be to thee for a covering of strength, And her chains for a robe of glory.	¹⁰ Be not fainthearted in thy prayer; And neglect not to give alms.	^a Luke 18. 1. ^b See Tobit 4. 7.
⁴⁰	For there is a golden ornament upon her, And her bands are a riband of blue.	¹¹ Laugh not a man to scorn when he is in the bitterness of his soul; For there is one who humbleth and exalteth.	^a Cp. ch. 4. 3 & Prov. 17. 5.
⁴¹	Thou shalt put her on as a robe of glory, And shalt array thee with her as a crown of rejoicing.	¹² Devise not a lie against thy brother; Neither do the like to a friend.	^a 1 Sam. 2. 7.
⁴²	My son, if thou wilt, thou shalt be instructed;		

¹ Gr. weight.² Or, it³ Or, shroud⁴ Or, them⁵ Gr. Flow not.

<p>^a Cp. Eccles. 5, 2 & Matt. 4, 7.</p> <p>^b Gen. 3, 19, 23.</p> <p>^c Cp. ch. 18, 21 & 1 Pet. 5, 6.</p> <p>^d Isai. 66, 24, Judith 16, 17, Mark 2, 48, ch. 37, 1, See 1 Kin. 8, 28.</p> <p>^e See ch. 26, 1-3, Prov. 31, 10.</p> <p>^f See ch. 23, 30, 31.</p> <p>^g See ch. 34, 22.</p> <p>^h Ex. 21, 2, Deut. 15, 12, See Jer. 34, 8-16.</p> <p>ⁱ Prov. 27, 23.</p> <p>^j ch. 30, 12, 13, Cp. Prov. 20, 15, 17.</p> <p>^k See ch. 42, 9-11.</p> <p>^l Cp. ch. 2, 2, See Ex. 20, 12.</p> <p>^m Cp. Tobit 4, 3, 4.</p> <p>ⁿ See Deut. 6, 5.</p> <p>^o See Deut. 12, 18.</p>	<p>13 Love not to make any manner of lie; For the custom thereof is not for good.</p> <p>14 Prate not in the multitude of elders; And ^arepeat not thy words in thy prayer.</p> <p>15 Hate not laborious work; Neither ^ahusbandry, which the Most High hath ¹ordained.</p> <p>16 Number not thyself among the multitude of sinners: Remember that wrath will not tarry.</p> <p>17 ^aHumble thy soul greatly; For the punishment of the ungodly man is ²fire and the worm.</p> <p>18 Change not a friend for ^aa thing indifferent; Neither ^atrue brother for the gold ³of Ophir.</p> <p>19 ^aForgo not a wise and good wife; ⁴For her grace is above gold.</p> <p>20 ^aEntreat not evil a servant that worketh truly; ⁵Nor a hireling that giveth thee his ⁶life.</p> <p>21 Let thy soul love a wise servant; ⁶Defraud him not of liberty.</p> <p>22 ^aHast thou cattle? have an eye to them; And if they are profitable to thee, let them stay by thee.</p> <p>23 Hast thou children? ⁷correct them, And bow down their neck from their youth.</p> <p>24 ^aHast thou daughters? give heed to their body, And make not thy face cheerful toward them.</p> <p>25 Give thy daughter in marriage, and thou shalt have accomplished a great matter: And give her to a man of understanding.</p> <p>26 Hast thou a wife after thy mind? cast her not out: ⁸But trust not thyself to one that is ⁹hateful.</p> <p>27 ^aGive glory to thy father with thy whole heart; And ¹⁰forget not the pangs of thy mother.</p> <p>28 Remember that of them thou wast born: And what wilt thou recompense them for the things that they have done for thee?</p> <p>29 Fear the Lord with all thy soul; And reverence his priests.</p> <p>30 ^aWith all thy strength love him that made thee; And ¹¹forsake not his ministers.</p> <p>31 Fear the Lord, and glorify the priest;</p>	<p>^aAnd give him his portion, even as it is commanded thee;</p> <p>^bThe firstfruits, and ^cthe trespass offering, and ^dthe gift of the shoulders, And ^ethe sacrifice of sanctification, and the firstfruits of holy things.</p> <p>32 ^fAlso to the poor man stretch out thy hand, That thy blessing may be perfected.</p> <p>33 A gift hath grace in the sight of every man living; And ¹²for a dead man keep not back grace.</p> <p>34 Be not wanting to them that weep; ¹³And mourn with them that mourn.</p> <p>35 ¹⁴Be not slow to visit a sick man; For by such things thou shalt gain love.</p> <p>36 In all thy ¹⁵matters ¹⁶remember thy last end, And thou shalt never do amiss.</p> <p>8 ¹⁷Contend not with a mighty man, Lest haply thou fall into his hands.</p> <p>¹⁸Strive not with a rich man, lest haply he overweigh thee: ¹⁹For gold hath destroyed many, And turned aside the hearts of kings.</p> <p>3 Contend not with a man that is ²⁰full of tongue, ²¹And heap not wood upon his fire.</p> <p>4 Jest not with a rude man, Lest thine ancestors be dishonoured.</p> <p>5 Reproach not a man ²²when he turneth from sin: Remember that we are all worthy of punishment.</p> <p>6 ²³Dishonour not a man in his old age; For some of us also are waxing old.</p> <p>7 Rejoice not over one that is dead: Remember that we die all.</p> <p>8 ²⁴Neglect not the discourse of the wise, And be conversant with ²⁵their proverbs; For of them thou shalt learn instruction, And how to minister to great men.</p> <p>9 ²⁶Miss not the discourse of the aged; For they also learned of their fathers: Because from them thou shalt learn understanding, And ²⁷to give answer in time of need.</p> <p>20 ²⁸Kindle not the coals of a sinner, Lest thou be burned with the ²⁹flame of his fire.</p> <p>21 Rise not up from the presence of an insolent man, Lest he lie in wait as ³⁰an ambush for thy mouth.</p> <p>22 Lend not to a man that is mightier than thyself;</p>	<p>^a See Lev. 4, 18.</p> <p>^b Cp. Prov. 2, 9.</p> <p>^c See Lev. 7, 1-7.</p> <p>^d Lev. 7, 34.</p> <p>^e Cp. Lev. 2, 3, 10.</p> <p>^f See Deut. 15, 8.</p> <p>^g See Tobit 4, 17.</p> <p>^h Rom. 12, 15.</p> <p>ⁱ Cp. ch. 37, 12.</p> <p>^j Cp. Matt. 25, 28, 29, 42.</p> <p>^k ch. 26, 6 & 28, 20, 21.</p> <p>^l Cp. Deut. 32, 28.</p> <p>^m Cp. ch. 28, 19.</p> <p>ⁿ Cp. Prov. 10, 12.</p> <p>^o ch. 21, 6.</p> <p>^p ch. 2, 12.</p> <p>^q Cp. ver. 19 & ch. 28, 1, 10.</p> <p>^r Prov. 26, 20, 21.</p> <p>^s James 1, 5, 6.</p> <p>^t 1 Cor. 2, 6.</p> <p>^u Gal. 4, 1, 2.</p> <p>^v Lev. 19, 32.</p> <p>^w Cp. ch. 2, 14.</p> <p>^x Cp. ch. 4, 35.</p> <p>^y Cp. ch. 4, 34 & 27, 12.</p> <p>^z Col. 4, 6, 1 Pet. 3, 15.</p> <p>^{aa} Cp. Wisd. 14, 21 (mg.).</p>
--	--	--	--

¹ Gr. created.² Or, soul³ Or, words⁴ Many authorities omit this line.⁵ Or, hated⁶ Gr. Are of his name.

* Cp. ch. 28.
4
* Cp. Prov.
6, 1, 2
& 11, 15.

* And if thou lend, be as one that hath lost.
13 Be not surety above thy power:
* And if thou be surety, take thought as one that will have to pay.

* Cp. ch. 28.
8
* Cp. Prov.
22, 24.

24 Go not to law with a judge;
For according to his honour will they give judgement for him.
25 Go not in the way with a rash man,
Lest he be aggrieved with thee;
For he will do according to his own will,
And thou shalt perish with his folly.

* Cp. ch. 2.
14
* Cp. ch. 21.
26
* Prov. 14.
33
& 20, 11.

26 * Fight not with a wrathful man,
* And travel not with him through the desert:
For blood is as nothing in his sight;
And where there is no help, he will overthrow thee.

27 * Take not counsel with a fool;
* For he will not be able to conceal the matter.

28 Do no secret thing before a stranger;
For thou knowest not what ¹ he will bring forth.

29 Open not thine heart to every man;
And let him not return thee a favour.

* Deut. 12, 6
& 23, 54, 55.

9 ² Be not jealous over ³ the wife of thy bosom,
And teach her not an evil lesson against thyself.

* Cp. Prov.
31, 2.

3 * Give not thy soul unto a woman,
That she should set her foot upon thy strength.

* Cp. Prov.
7, 10, 23.

3 * Go not to meet a woman that playeth the harlot,
Lest haply thou fall into her snares.

4 Use not the company of a woman that is a singer,
Lest haply thou be caught by her attempts.

* See Job
31, 1.
* Cp. Deut.
22, 28.
* Prov. 4, 28
& 29, 2.
* Cp. Prov.
7, 6, 12.

5 * Gaze not on a maid, lest haply thou be trapped ⁴ in her penalties.

6 Give not thy soul unto harlots,
That thou lose not thine inheritance.

7 Look not round about thee ⁵ in the streets of the city,
Neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

* Cp. ch. 28.
31.

8 * Turn away thine eye from a comely woman,
And gaze not on another's beauty:

* 1 Eed. 4, 27.
Cp. 2 Sam.
11, 2.
* Cp. Job
31, 9, 12.

9 * By the beauty of a woman many have been led astray;
* And herewith love is kindled as a fire.

* Cp. ch. 41.
21.

9 * Sit not at all with a woman that hath a husband;
* And revel not with her at the wine;
Lest haply thy soul turn aside unto her,
And with thy spirit thou slide into destruction.

* Cp. Prov.
27, 10.

10 * Forsake not an old friend;

For the new is not comparable to him:

As new wine, so is a new friend;

* If it become old, thou shalt drink it with gladness.

* Cp. Luke
5, 39.

11 * Envy not the glory of a sinner;
For thou knowest not what shall be his overthrow.

* See Ps. 37.
1.

12 Delight not in the delights of the ungodly:

Remember * they shall not go unpunished unto ⁶ the grave.

* Prov. 11.
31.

13 Keep thee far from the man that hath ⁷ power to kill,
And thou shalt have no suspicion of the fear of death:

And if thou come unto him, commit no fault,

Lest he take away thy life:
Know surely that thou goest about in the midst of snares,

And walkest upon the battlements of a city.

24 As well as thou canst, guess at thy neighbours;

And ⁸ take counsel with the wise.

* Tobit 4, 12.
Cp. ch. 5, 3.

25 * Let thy converse be with men of understanding;

* Cp. ch. 27.
12.

And let all thy discourse be ⁹ in the law of the Most High.

* Ps. 1, 2.

26 Let just men be the companions of thy board;

And let ¹⁰ thy glorying be in the fear of the Lord.

* ch. 10, 22.
Cp. ch. 1,
11, 12.

27 For the hand of the artificers a work shall be commended:

And he that ruleth the people *shall be counted wise* for his speech.

28 A man ¹¹ full of tongue is dangerous in his city;

* ch. 3, 3.

And ¹² he that is headlong in his speech shall be hated.

* Cp. Prov.
18, 7.

10 ¹³ A wise judge will instruct his people;

And the government of a man of understanding shall be well ordered.

2 * As is the judge of his people, so are his ministers;

* Cp. Prov.
20, 12.

And as is the ruler of the city, *such* are all they that dwell therein.

3 * An unstructed king will destroy his people;

* Cp. ch. 47.
23.

And a city will be established through the understanding of the powerful.

4 ¹⁴ In the hand of the Lord is the authority of the earth;

* Cp. Ps. 47, 7.
& 75, 7.

And in due time he will raise up over it one that is profitable.

5 ¹⁵ In the hand of the Lord is the prosperity of a man;

* See 1 Chr.
29, 12.

¹ Or, 42

² A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities.

³ Gr. *Hedon*.

⁴ Or, authority

† Cp. Ezra 7.
6.

And *ſ* upon the person of the scribe
shall he lay his honour.

† Matt. 5. 22
(marg.)
& 18. 21, 22.

6 *B*e not wroth with thy neighbour for
every wrong;
And do nothing by works of violence.

† See Rest.
of Ezech. 16.
9-4.

7 *P*ride is hateful before the Lord and
before men;

And in the judgement of both will
unrighteousness err.

† Cp. Job 12.
22.
† Matt. 21.
43.

8 *S*overeignty is transferred from nation
to nation,
Because of iniquities, and deeds of
violence, and greed of money.

† See Jer. 18.
7-10
& 27. 5-8.

9 *W*hy is *J*earth and ashes proud? ²
*B*ecause in *his* life he hath cast
away his bowels.

† ch. 17. 32.
† Cp. ver. 18.
† Cp. 2 Chr.
21. 19, 71.

10 *I*t is a long disease; the physician
mocketh:

And he is a king to-day, and to-
morrow he shall die.

† Cp. 1 Macc.
2. 62, 63.

11 For when a man is dead,
He shall inherit *creeping* things,
and beasts, and worms.

† Isai. 14. 11.

12 *I*t is the beginning of pride when a
man departeth from the Lord;
And his heart is departed from him
that made him.

† Cp. Deut.
8. 14.

13 For the beginning of pride is sin;
And he that keepeth it will pour
forth abomination.

For this cause the Lord brought upon
them strange calamities,
And overthrew them utterly.

† See 1 Sam.
2. 8.

14 *T*he Lord cast down the thrones of
rulers,

And set the meek in their stead.

15 The Lord plucked up the roots of
nations,

And planted the lowly in their stead.

† Cp. Deut.
31. 3, 4.

16 *T*he Lord overthrew the lands of
nations,
And destroyed them unto the founda-
tions of the earth.

17 He took some of them away, and
destroyed them,

And *made* their memorial to cease
from the earth.

† Pa. 9. 6.

18 *P*ride hath not been created for men,
Nor wrathful anger for the offspring
of women.

† Cp. ver. 9.

19 *W*hat manner of seed hath honour?
the seed of man.

What manner of seed hath honour?
they that fear the Lord.

† Cp. Pa. 8.
5, 6.

What manner of seed hath no honour?
the seed of man.

† Cp. 1 Sam.
2. 30.

What manner of seed hath no honour?
*they that transgress the command-
ments.*

† Cp. Job
15. 14.

20 In the midst of brethren he that
ruleth them hath honour;
And in the eyes of the Lord they that
fear him.⁴

21 The rich man, and the honourable,
and the poor,

*Their glorying is the fear of the
Lord.*

22 *I*t is not right to dishonour a poor
man that hath understanding;
And it is not fitting to glorify a man
that is a sinner.

23 The great man, and the judge, and
the mighty man, shall be glorified;
And *there is* not one of them greater
than he that feareth the Lord.

24 *F*ree men shall minister unto a wise
servant;
And a man that hath knowledge will
not murmur *thereat*.

25 Be not over wise in doing thy work;
And glorify not thyself in the time of
thy distress.

26 *B*etter is he that laboureth, and
aboundeth in all things,
Than he that glorifieth himself, and
lacketh bread.

27 *M*y son, glorify thy soul in meekness,
And *give* it honour according to the
worthiness thereof.

28 Who will justify him that *sinneth*
against his own soul?

And who will glorify him that dis-
honoureth his own life?

29 A poor man is glorified for his know-
ledge;
And a rich man is glorified for his
riches.

30 But he that is glorified in poverty,
how much more in riches?

And he that is inglorious in riches,
how much more in poverty?

31 *The wisdom of the lowly shall
lift up his head,
And make him to sit in the
midst of great men.*

32 *Commend not a man for his beauty;
And abhor not a man for his outward
appearance.*

33 The bee is little among such as fly;
And *her* fruit is the chief of sweet-
meats.

34 Glory not in the putting on of raiment,
And *exalt* not thyself in the day of
honour;

For the works of the Lord are won-
derful,
And his works are hidden among men.

35 Many *kings* have sat down upon the
ground;

And *one* that was never thought of
hath worn a diadem.

36 *M*any mighty men have been greatly
disgraced;

And men of renown have been de-
livered into other men's hands.

37 *B*lame not before thou hast ex-
amined:

¹ The text here is uncertain.

² The MSS. here greatly differ.

by the best authorities.

³ Two lines of this verse are here omitted by the best authorities.

The rendering represents the most probable text.

⁴ Verse 21 is omitted

by the best authorities.

⁵ The Greek text of this verse is uncertain.

⁶ Or. *sympne*.

1 Prov. 18. 12.	Understand first, and then rebuke. 3 Answer not before thou hast heard; And interrupt not in the midst of speech. 9 Strive not in a matter that concerneth thee not; And where sinners judge, sit not thou with them.	25 In the day of good things there is a forgetfulness of evil things; And in the day of evil things a man will not remember things that are good.	* Cp. ch. 18. 25 & Eccles. 11. 8.
* Cp. 1 Pet. 4. 15.	20 My son, be not busy about many matters: For if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be unpunished; And if thou pursue, thou shalt not overtake; And thou shalt not escape by fleeing.	26 For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord 27 To reward a man in the day of death according to his ways.	* Luke 16. 25.
* Cp. Ps. 127. 9 & 1 Tim. 6. 8.	12 There is one that toileth, and laboureth, and maketh haste, And is so much the more behind.	27 The affliction of an hour causeth forgetfulness of delight; And in the last end of a man is the revelation of his deeds.	* Cp. ch. 1. 13 & Job 42. 12.
* Cp. Job 42. 10.	13 There is one that is sluggish, and hath need of help, Lacking in strength, and that aboundeth in poverty;	28 Call no man blessed before his death; And a man shall be known in his children.	* Cp. Prov. 20. 7.
* Cp. Job 42. 10.	And the eyes of the Lord looked upon him for good, And he set him up from his low estate,	29 Bring not every man into thine house; For many are the plots of the deceitful man.	* Cp. Jer. 8. 25, 27.
* 1 Sam. 2. 7. Cp. Job 1. 21 & 2. 10.	13 And lifted up his head; And many marvelled at him.	30 As a decoy partridge in a cage, so is the heart of a proud man; And as one that is a spy, he looketh upon thy falling.	* Cp. Jer. 8. 25, 27.
* Cp. Job 42. 10.	14 Good things and evil, life and death, Poverty and riches, are from the Lord. ¹	31 For he lieth in wait to turn things that are good into evil; And in things that are praiseworthy he will lay blame.	* Cp. Imal. 5. 20, 22.
* Cp. ch. 31. 3 & Eccles. 4. 8.	17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, And his good pleasure shall prosper for ever.	32 From a spark of fire a heap of many coals is kindled; And a sinful man lieth in wait for blood.	* Cp. James 3. 6.
* Cp. ch. 31. 3 & Eccles. 4. 8.	18 There is that waxeth rich by his wariness and pinching, And this is the portion of his reward:	33 Take heed of an evil-doer, for he contriveth wicked things; Lest haply he bring upon thee blame for ever.	* Cp. Prov. 1. 11.
* Luke 12. 19.	19 When he saith, "I have found rest, And now will I eat of my goods; Yet he knoweth not what time shall pass,	34 Receive a stranger into thine house, and he will distract thee with brawls, And estrange thee from thine own.	* Cp. Prov. 6. 12-14.
* ch. 14. 4, 15. Ps. 42. 10.	And he shall leave them to others, and die.	12 If thou do good, know to whom thou doest it; And thy good deeds shall have thanks.	* Cp. Matt. 7. 6.
* Eccl. 5. 8. Cp. Prov. 22. 17.	20 Be steadfast in thy covenant, and be conversant therein, And wax old in thy work.	2 Do good to a godly man, and thou shalt find a recompense; And if not from him, yet from the Most High.	* Cp. Matt. 10. 41.
* Cp. 1 Kin. 19. 4.	21 Marvel not at the works of a sinner; But trust the Lord, and abide in thy labour:	3 There shall no good come to him that continueth to do evil, Nor to him that giveth no alms.	* Cp. Luke 6. 35.
* Op. var. 12.	For it is an easy thing in the sight of the Lord swiftly on the sudden to make a poor man rich.	4 Give to the godly man, And help not the sinner.	* See Tobit 4. 7.
	22 The blessing of the Lord is in the reward of the godly; And in an hour that cometh swiftly he maketh his blessing to flourish.	5 Do good to one that is lowly, And give not to an ungodly man: Keep back his bread, and give it not to him,	* Tobit 4. 7. & 12. 17. See Mat. 1. 5. 43-45.
	23 Say not, What use is there of me? And what from henceforth shall my good things be?	6 For the Most High also hateth sinners, And will repay vengeance unto the ungodly. ²	* Ps. 11. 5, 6.
	24 Say not, I have sufficient, And from henceforth what harm shall happen unto me?		

¹ Verses 15 and 16 are omitted by the best authorities.
² The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

	7 Give to the good man, And ^h help not the sinner.	This shall smite, and that shall be dashed in pieces.	
¹ Cp. ch. 6. 7.	8 A man's friend will not ¹ be ¹ fully tried in prosperity; And his enemy will not be hidden in adversity.	3 ¹ The rich man doeth a wrong, and he threateneth withal: ² The poor is wronged, and he shall intreat withal.	¹ Cp. Prov. 18. 22.
¹ Prov. 18. 4. 7.	9 In a man's prosperity his enemies are grieved; And ² in his adversity even his friend will be separated ³ from him.	4 If thou be profitable, he will make merchandise of thee; And if thou be in want, he will for- sake thee.	¹ Cp. Prov. 18. 7.
¹ Cp. ch. 12. 26. ² Cp. Pa. 10. 10.	10 Never trust thine enemy: For like as the brass rusteth, so is his wickedness.	5 If thou have substance, he will live with thee; And he will make thee bare, and will not be sorry.	
	11 Though ⁴ he humble himself, ⁵ and go crouching, Yet take good heed, and beware of him, And thou shalt be unto him as one that hath wiped a mirror, And thou shalt know that ⁶ he hath not utterly rusted it.	6 Hath he had need of thee? then he will deceive thee, And smile upon thee, and give thee hope: He will speak thee fair, and say, What needest thou?	
¹ ch. 14. 1. Cp. Acts 2. 37. ² Cp. Pa. 28. 5 & Eccles. 10. 11 & Jer. 2. 17. ³ Cp. ch. 31. 2.	12 Set him not by thee, Lest he overthrow thee and stand in thy place; Let him not sit on thy right hand, Lest he seek to take thy seat, And at the last thou acknowledge my words, And be ⁷ pricked with my sayings.	7 And ⁸ he will shame thee by his meats, Until he have made thee bare twice or thrice, And at the last he will laugh thee to scorn: Afterward will he see thee, and will forsake thee, And ⁹ shake his head at thee.	¹ Cp. Prov. 23. 2.
	13 Who will pity ¹⁰ a charmer that is bitten with a serpent, Or any that come nigh wild beasts?	8 Beware that thou be not deceived, and brought low in thy mirth.	¹ ch. 12. 12.
¹ Cp. Pa. 28. 3 & 26. 21 & 1 Prov. 26. 24, 25.	14 ¹¹ Even so ¹² who will pity him that goeth to a sinner, And is mingled with him in his sins?	9 If a mighty man invite thee, be re- tiring, And so much the more will he invite thee.	¹ Cp. Prov. 22. 4, 7.
¹ Cp. Jer. 41. 6, 7.	15 For a while he will abide with thee, And if thou give way, he will not hold out.	10 Press not upon him, lest thou be thrust back; And stand not far off, lest thou be forgotten.	¹ Cp. ch. 31. 2.
¹ Cp. Pa. 41. 9. ² ch. 13. 7. ³ ch. 13. 26.	16 And ¹³ the enemy will speak sweetly with his lips, And in his heart take counsel how to overthrow thee into a pit: ¹⁴ The enemy will weep with his eyes, And if he find opportunity, he will not be satiated with blood.	11 Affect not to speak with him ¹⁵ as an equal, And believe not his many words: For with much talk will he try thee, And in a smiling manner will search thee out.	
	17 If adversity meet thee, thou shalt find him there before thee; And as though he would help thee, ¹⁶ he will trip up thy heel.	12 He that keepeth not to himself words spoken is unmerciful; And he will not spare to hurt and to bind.	
¹ Cp. Imi. 52. 11.	18 ¹⁷ He will shake his head, and clap his hands, And whisper much, and ¹⁸ change his countenance.	13 Keep ¹⁹ them to thyself, and take earnest heed, For thou walkest ²⁰ in peril of thy falling. ¹	
	19 ¹⁹ He that toucheth pitch shall be defiled; And he that hath fellowship with a proud man shall be- come like unto him.	14 Every living creature loveth his like, ²¹ And every man loveth his neighbour.	¹ Cp. ch. 27. 9. ² Cp. ch. 15. 12.
	20 Take not up a burden above thy strength; And have no fellowship with one that is mightier and richer than thyself.	15 All flesh consorteth according to kind, And a man will cleave to his like.	¹ Cp. Prov. 26. 27 & 3 Cor. 6. 14, 15.
	21 What fellowship shall the earthen pot have with the kettle?	16 What fellowship shall the wolf have with the lamb? ²² So is the sinner unto the godly.	¹ Cp. Jer. 2. 24. ² Cp. Imi. 2. 14, 15. & Amos 6. 4.
		17 What peace is there between the hyens and the dog? And what peace between the rich man and the poor?	
		18 Wild asses are the prey of lions in the wilderness; So poor men are ²³ pasture for the rich.	

¹ Or, *perished*.² Or, *it hath not utterly rusted him*.³ Or, *along with*.⁴ The remainder of verse 13, and verse 14, are omitted by the best authorities.

	20 Lowliness is an abomination to a proud man; So a poor man is an abomination to the rich.	And wicked injustice drieth up his soul.	
¹ Cp. Prov. 14. 20.		21 My son, according as thou hast, do well unto thyself, And bring offerings unto the Lord worthily.	² Cp. ch. 31. 34-10 & Prov. 23. 6, 7.
³ Prov. 12. 7.	22 A rich man when he is shaken is held up of his friends; But none of low degree being down is thrust away also by his friends.	22 Remember that death will not tarry, And that the covenant of the grave is not shewed unto thee.	⁴ Cp. ch. 33. 6-10 & Prov. 3. 2.
	23 When a rich man is fallen, there are many helpers; He speaketh things not to be spoken, and men justify him: A man of low degree falleth, and men rebuke him withal; He uttereth wisdom, and no place is allowed him.	23 Do well unto thy friend before thou die; And according to thy ability stretch out thy hand and give to him.	
⁵ Cp. ch. 10. 23 & 25. 28 & Eccles. 3. 15, 16. ⁶ Cp. Job 20. 2.	24 A rich man speaketh, and all keep silence; And what he saith they extol to the clouds: A poor man speaketh, and they say, Who is this? And if he stumble, they will help to overthrow him.	24 Defraud not thyself of a good day; And let not the portion of a good desire pass thee by.	⁷ Cp. Eccles. 2. 24 & 3. 18.
	25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, Whether it be for good or for evil. ⁸	25 Shalt thou not leave thy labours unto another? And thy toils to be divided by lot?	⁸ See ver. 4.
⁹ Cp. Jer. 17. 11. ¹⁰ ch. 12. 18. ¹¹ Prov. 15. 13. ¹² Cp. Eccles. 12. 12.	26 A cheerful countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperity; And the finding out of parables is a weariness of thinking.	26 All flesh waxeth old as a garment; For the covenant from the beginning is, Thou shalt die the death.	⁹ Cp. Isai. 40. 6 & James 1. 10 & 1 Pet. 1. 24. ¹⁰ Ps. 102. 26. Heb. 1. 11. ¹¹ Gen. 2. 17 & 3. 19.
	I 4 Blessed is the man that hath not slipped with his mouth, And is not pricked with sorrow for sins.	27 As of the leaves flourishing on a thick tree, Some it sheddeth, and some it maketh to grow; So also of the generations of flesh and blood, One cometh to an end, and another is born.	¹¹ Cp. Isai. 40. 6 & James 1. 10 & 1 Pet. 1. 24. ¹² Ps. 102. 26. Heb. 1. 11. ¹³ Gen. 2. 17 & 3. 19.
¹⁴ ch. 12. 16 & 20. 5. ¹⁵ Cp. James 3. 2. ¹⁶ ch. 12. 12. Cp. Acts 2. 37. ¹⁷ Cp. Rom. 14. 22 & 1 John 3. 21. ¹⁸ Cp. Eccles. 4. 6.	5 Blessed is he whose soul doth not condemn him, And who is not fallen from his hope.	28 Every work rotteth and falleth away, And the worker thereof shall depart with it.	¹⁴ Eccles. 1. 4.
	6 Riches are not comely for a niggard; And what should an envious man do with money?	29 Blessed is the man that shall meditate in wisdom, And that shall discourse by his understanding.	¹⁵ Ps. 1. 2.
¹⁹ ver. 15. ²⁰ ch. 11. 19. ²¹ Ps. 38. 6.	7 He that gathereth by taking from his own soul gathereth for others; And others shall revel in his goods.	30 He that considereth her ways in his heart Shall also have knowledge in her secrets.	¹⁶ ch. 4. 15. Cp. Wisdom 6. 12.
	8 He that is evil to himself, to whom will he be good? And he shall not rejoice in his possessions.	31 Go forth after her as one that tracketh, and lie in wait in her ways.	¹⁷ Prov. 8. 34.
	9 There is none more evil than he that envieth himself; And this is a recompense of his wickedness.	32 He that prieth in at her windows Shall also hearken at her doors.	¹⁸ Eccl. 9. 8. See Isai. 22. 22.
²² Tobit 4. 7. ²³ Cp. ch. 31. 13.	10 Even if he doeth good, he doeth it in forgetfulness; And at the last he sheweth forth his wickedness.	33 He shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.	
²⁴ Cp. Prov. 27. 20.	11 Evil is he that envieth with his eye, Turning away the face, and despising the souls of men.	34 He shall set his children under her shelter, And shall rest under her branches.	¹⁹ Wisdom 10. 17. ²⁰ Cp. ch. 34. 16 & Isai. 4. 6 & 23. 4.
	12 A covetous man's eye is not satisfied with his portion;	35 By her he shall be covered from heat, And shall lodge in her glory.	

¹ Or, secrets, and² Gr. Hades.³ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.⁴ Most authorities read come to an end.

15 * He that feareth the Lord will do this;

And he that hath possession of the law shall obtain her.

* And ¹as a mother shall she meet him,

And receive him ²as a wife married in her virginity.

3 With bread of understanding shall she feed him,

And give him ³water of wisdom to drink.

4 He shall be stayed upon her, and shall not be moved;

And shall rely upon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 *And she shall exalt him above his neighbours;

And in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 He shall inherit joy, and ⁴a crown of gladness,

And an everlasting name.

7 *Foolish men shall not obtain her; And sinners shall not see her.

8 She is far from pride;

And liars shall not remember her.

9 *Praise is not comely in the mouth of a sinner;

For it was not sent him from the Lord.

10 For praise shall be spoken in wisdom; And the Lord will prosper it.

11 *Say not thou, It is through the Lord that I fell away;

For thou shalt not do the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, It is he that caused me to err;

*For he hath no need of a sinful man.

13 The Lord hateth every abomination; And they that fear him love it not.

14 He himself ⁵made man from the beginning,

And ⁶left him in the hand of his own counsel.

15 If thou wilt, thou shalt keep the commandments;

And to perform faithfulness is of *thine own* good pleasure.

16 He hath set fire and water before thee:

Thou shalt stretch forth thy hand unto whichsoever thou wilt.

17 *Before man is life and death; And whichsoever he liketh, it shall be given him.

18 *For great is the wisdom of the Lord: He is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things;

19 And ⁷his eyes are upon them that fear him;

And ⁸he will take knowledge of every work of man.

20 *He hath not commanded any man to be ungodly;

And he hath not given any man licence to sin.

16 * Desire not a multitude of unprofitable children,

Neither delight in ungodly sons.

* If they multiply, delight not in them, Except the fear of the Lord be with them.

2 Trust not thou in their life,

Neither rely on their condition:

For one is better than a thousand; And ⁹to die childless than to have ungodly children.

3 For from one that hath understanding shall a city be peopled;

*But a race of wicked men shall be made desolate.

5 Many such things have I seen with mine eyes;

And mine ear hath heard mightier things than these.

6 *In the congregation of sinners shall a fire be kindled;

And in a disobedient nation wrath is kindled.

7 He was not pacified toward ¹⁰the giants of old time,

Who revolted in their strength.

8 *He spared not those with whom Lot sojourned,

*Whom he abhorred for their pride.

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, Who were taken away in their sins.

10 *And in like manner ¹¹the six hundred thousand footmen,

Who were gathered together in the hardness of their hearts.

12 Even if there be one stiffnecked person,

It is marvel if he shall be unpunished:

*For mercy and wrath are with him; He is mighty to forgive, and he poureth out wrath.

13 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also:

*He judgeth a man according to his works.

14 The sinner shall not escape with his plunder;

And the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

15 He will make room for every work of mercy;

*Each man shall find according to his works.¹

17 Say not thou, ¹²I shall be hidden from the Lord;

And who shall remember me from on high?

I shall not be known among so many people;

For what is my soul in a boundless creation?

18 *Behold, ¹³the heaven, and the heaven of heavens,

¹ 2 Esd. 13. 85.
Cp. Prov. 7. 4.

² Cp. Wisdom 8. 2, 9.

³ Cp. John 4. 10, 14
& 7. 38, 39.

⁴ Cp. Wisdom 8. 10.

⁵ Cp. ch. 1. 11
& 6. 41.

⁶ Cp. Wisdom 1. 4.

⁷ Cp. Ps 33. 1.

⁸ James 1. 13, 14.

⁹ Cp. ver. 30.

¹⁰ See Gen. 1. 26, 27.

¹¹ Gen. 2. 16, 17.

¹² Deut. 30. 15, 19.
Jer. 21. 8.
Cp. Josh. 24. 15.
* Ps. 147. 8.

¹³ See Ps. 33. 18.

¹⁴ Cp. ch. 17. 15
& 23. 19
& 39. 19.
* Cp. ver. 12.

¹ Cp. Wisdom 4. 1.

² Cp. Ps. 2. 10
& Prov. 2. 22.

³ ch. 21. 9.
Cp. Ps. 78. 51.
See Num. 11. 1.

⁴ See Wisdom 14. 6.

⁵ See Gen. 19. 24, 25.

⁶ Esd. 8. 46, 48.

⁷ Num. 14. 35
& 26. 51, 64.
⁸ See Ex. 12. 37.

⁹ ch. 8. 6.

¹⁰ See Job 21. 11.

¹¹ Cp. Ps. 138. 7.

¹² Cp. Mic. 1. 5, 6
& 2 Pet. 2. 7, 19.
¹³ See 1 Km. 2. 27.

¹ Verses 15 and 16 are omitted by the best authorities.

* Ps. 12. 7
& 104. 32.
* Isai. 24. 18.

* Cp. Rom. 11. 33.
* Cp. Ps. 97. 2.
* ch. 43. 32.
Deut. 28. 29.
Cp. Prov. 26. 2.

* Prov. 4. 20.

* Cp. Wisdom 11. 20.

* Cp. ch. 42. 21.

* ch. 42. 23.
Pa. 148. 8.
* See Gen. 1. 29-31.
* Gen. 1. 23.
* Eccles. 3. 20.

* See Wisdom 7. 1.

* See Gen. 3. 19.

* Job 14. 1, 5.

* Gen. 1. 26, 28.

* Wisdom 2. 23.
* See Gen. 1. 26.
* Gen. 2. 2.
Pa. 2. 6-8.

The deep, and the earth, shall be moved when he shall visit.

19 *The mountains and the foundations of the earth together Are shaken with trembling, when he looketh upon them.

20 And no heart shall think upon these things:

And ²who shall conceive his ways? And ³there is a tempest which no man shall see;

*Yea, the more part of his works are ¹hid.

22 Who shall declare the works of his righteousness?

Or who shall endure them? For his covenant is afar off.²

23 He that is wanting in ³understanding thinketh upon these things; And an unwise and erring man thinketh follies.

24 *My son, hearken unto me, and learn knowledge, And give heed to my words with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth instruction *by weight, And declare knowledge exactly.

26 In the judgement of the Lord are his works from the beginning; And from the making of them he disposed the parts thereof.

27 *He garnished his works for ever, And the beginnings of them unto their generations:

They neither hunger, nor are weary, And they cease not from their works.

28 No one thrusteth aside his neighbour; *And they shall never disobey his word.

29 After this also *the Lord looked upon the earth, And filled it with his blessings.

30 *All manner of living things covered the face thereof; And ⁴into it is their return.

17 *The Lord created man of the earth, And ⁵turned him back unto it again.

*He gave them days by number, and a set time,

*And gave them authority over the things that are thereon.

3 He endued them with strength proper to them;

And *made them according to his own image.

4 *He put the fear of ⁶man upon all flesh,

And ⁷gave him to have dominion over beasts and fowls.⁷

6 Counsel, and tongue, and eyes,

Ears, and heart, gave he them to understand withal.

7 *He filled them with the knowledge of wisdom,

And shewed them good and evil.

8 He set his eye upon their hearts, To shew them the majesty of his works.⁸

10 And ⁹they shall praise the name of his holiness,

*That they may declare the majesty of his works.

11 He added unto them knowledge, And gave them a law *of life for a heritage.

12 *He made an everlasting covenant with them,

And ¹⁰shewed them his judgements.

13 Their eyes saw the majesty of his glory;

*And their ear heard the glory of ¹⁰his voice.

14 And he said unto them, Beware of all unrighteousness;

And ¹¹he gave them commandment, each man concerning his neighbour.

15. *Their ways are ever before him; They shall not be hid from his eyes.¹¹

17 ¹²For every nation ¹²he appointed a ruler;

And ¹³Israel is the Lord's portion.¹¹

19 All their works are as the sun before him;

*And his eyes are continually upon their ways.

20 Their iniquities are not hid from him; And all their sins are before the Lord.¹¹

22 *With him the souls of a man is *as a signet;

And he will keep the bounty of a man *as the apple of the eye.³

23 *Afterwards he will rise up and recompense them,

And *render their recompense upon their head.

24 *Howbeit unto them that repent he granteth a return;

And he comforteth them that are losing patience.

25 *Return unto the Lord, and forsake sins:

Make thy prayer before his face, and lessen the offence.

26 Turn again to the Most High, and turn away from iniquity;¹³

And greatly hate the abominable thing.

27 *Who shall give praise *to the Most High in ¹⁴the grave,

Instead of them which live and return thanks?

* Cp. ch. 1. 10.

* Cp. Ps. 107. 8, 15, 21, 31.

* See Lev. 18. 5.

* See Deut. 5. 2, 3.

* Pa. 147. 19.

* Deut. 4. 11, 12.

* See Ex. 20. 12-17.

* Cp. ch. 15. 19.

& Job 34. 21.

* Cp. Rom. 13. 1.

* Deut. 32. 9.

* Cp. ch. 28. 12, 13.

See Tobit 4. 7.

* Jer. 22. 24.

* Deut. 32. 10.

* Prov. 19. 17.

Cp. Matt. 26. 34, 35.

* Cp. Prov. 11. 31.

* Joel 3. 7.

* Cp. Acts 2. 19.

& 2 Pet. 3. 9.

* Jer. 3. 12.

* Baruch 3. 17.

See Pa. 6. 5.

¹ Gr. among hidden things.

* Gr. heart.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

* Gr. him.

² The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

³ The Greek text of this line is uncertain.

⁴ Verse 5 is omitted by the best authorities.

⁵ This line is added by the best authorities.

⁶ Verses 16, 18, and 21 are omitted by the best authorities.

⁷ A line is here omitted by the best authorities.

⁸ Gr. The soul of every living thing.

⁹ Verse 9 is omitted by the best authorities.

¹⁰ Some ancient authorities read their.

¹¹ The preceding part of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

¹² Gr.

¹³ Gr. The soul of every living thing.

¹⁴ Verse 9 is omitted by the best authorities.

¹⁵ Some ancient authorities read their.

¹⁶ The preceding part of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

¹⁷ Gr.

¹⁸ Gr.

¹⁹ Gr.

²⁰ Gr.

²¹ Gr.

²² Gr.

²³ Gr.

<p>⁷ <i>Isai. 33. 12.</i> ⁸ <i>Ps. 108. 11</i> <i>& 117. 2.</i></p>	<p>²⁶ Thanksgiving perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: ²⁷ He that is in life and health shall praise the Lord. ²⁸ How great is the mercy of the Lord, And his forgiveness unto them that turn unto him! ²⁹ For all things cannot be in men, Because the son of man is not immortal. ³⁰ What is brighter than the sun? yet this faileth: And an evil man will think on flesh and blood. ³¹ He looketh upon the power of the height of heaven: And all men are earth and ashes.</p>	<p>And that diligently seek after his judgements. ³² My son, to thy good deeds add no blemish; And no grief of words in any of thy giving. ³³ Shall not the dew assuage the scorching heat? So is a word better than a gift. ³⁴ Lo, is not a word better than a gift? And both are with a gracious man. ³⁵ A fool will upbraid ungraciously; And the gift of an envious man consumeth the eyes.</p>	<p>¹ <i>Cp. ch. 41. 22.</i> ² <i>Cp. Deut. 32. 2.</i> ³ <i>ch. 30. 15.</i></p>
<p>⁴ <i>See Gen. 1. 1.</i> ⁵ <i>Cp. Ps. 51. 4</i> <i>& Rom. 2. 4.</i> ⁶ <i>ch. 42. 17.</i> ⁷ <i>Ps. 108. 2.</i> ⁸ <i>Cp. ch. 2. 18.</i> ⁹ <i>ch. 42. 21.</i> ¹⁰ <i>See Job 5. 9.</i></p>	<p>18 He that liveth for ever created all things in common. a The Lord alone shall be justified. ⁴ To none hath he given power to declare his works: And / who shall trace out his mighty deeds? ⁵ Who shall number the strength of his majesty? And who shall also tell out his mercies? ⁶ As for the wondrous works of the Lord, it is not possible to take from them nor add to them, Neither is it possible to track them out. ⁷ When a man hath finished, then he is but at the beginning; And when he ceaseth, then shall he be in perplexity. ⁸ What is man, and whereto serveth he? What is his good, and what is his evil? ⁹ The number of man's days at the most are a hundred years. ¹⁰ As a drop of water from the sea, and a pebble from the sand; So are a few years in the day of eternity. ¹¹ For this cause the Lord was long-suffering over them, And poured out his mercy upon them. ¹² He saw and perceived their end, that it is evil; Therefore he multiplied his forgiveness.</p>	<p>³⁶ Learn before thou speak; And have a care of thy health or ever thou be sick. ³⁷ Before judgement examine thyself; And in the hour of visitation thou shalt find forgiveness. ³⁸ Humble thyself before thou be sick; And in the time of sins shew repentance. ³⁹ Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time; And wait not until death to be justified. ⁴⁰ Before thou makest a vow, prepare thyself; And be not as a man that tempteth the Lord. ⁴¹ Think upon the wrath that shall be in the days of the end, And the time of vengeance, when he turneth away his face. ⁴² In the days of fullness remember the time of hunger, And poverty and want in the days of wealth. ⁴³ From morning until evening the time changeth; And all things are speedy before the Lord. ⁴⁴ A wise man will fear in everything; And in days of sinning he will be aware of offence. ⁴⁵ Every man of understanding knoweth wisdom; And he will give thanks unto him that found her. ⁴⁶ They that were of understanding in sayings became also wise themselves, And poured forth apt proverbs.</p>	<p>⁴ <i>Cp. ch. 5. 12.</i> ⁵ <i>Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 32.</i> ⁶ <i>Cp. ch. 7. 17.</i> ⁷ <i>Deut. 32. 31.</i> ⁸ <i>Eccles. 5. 4.</i> ⁹ <i>See ch. 1. 32.</i> ¹⁰ <i>Cp. Prov. 30. 26</i> <i>& Eccles. 1. 5.</i> ¹¹ <i>Cp. ch. 7. 30.</i> ¹² <i>Cp. ch. 11. 24, 25.</i> ¹³ <i>Cp. Ps. 92. 4.</i> ¹⁴ <i>Prov. 32. 14.</i></p>
<p>¹⁵ <i>Cp. ch. 13. 15.</i> ¹⁶ <i>Ps. 145. 9.</i> <i>Wisdom 11. 33.</i> ¹⁷ <i>Cp. Jer. 31. 10.</i> ¹⁸ <i>Cp. ch. 32. 14.</i></p>	<p>¹³ The mercy of a man is upon his neighbour; But the mercy of the Lord is upon all flesh; Reproving, and chastening, and teaching, And bringing again, as a shepherd doth his flock. ¹⁴ He hath mercy on them that accept chastening,</p>	<p>⁴⁷ Go not after thy lusts; And refrain thyself from thine appetites. ⁴⁸ If thou give fully to thy soul the delight of her desire, She will make thee the laughing-stock of thine enemies. ⁴⁹ Make not merry in much luxury; Neither be tied to the expense thereof.</p>	<p>¹⁵ <i>Cp. ch. 30. 6</i> <i>& 30. 27</i> <i>& Prov. 1. 5, 6.</i> ¹⁶ <i>Rom. 12. 14.</i> ¹⁷ <i>1 Pet. 2. 11.</i> ¹⁸ <i>ch. 4. 4.</i> ¹⁹ <i>Cp. Prov. 32. 25, 26.</i></p>

¹ The remainder of verse 2, and verse 3, are omitted by the best authorities.
² The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities. ³ Or, a rejoicing to

* Cp. Prov.
21. 17.* Hos. 4. 11.
Cp. Prov.
21. 3-5.
* See 1 Kin.
11. 1-4.* Cp. Isai.
51. 8.

* Cp. ver. 18.

* Prov. 8. 26.

* Prov. 21.
22.
Cp. James
3. 2.
* Cp. ch. 41.
23.* Cp. Job 22.
19.* Cp. ch. 8.
17.* Cp. ch. 12.
16
& 23. 5.
* See Lev.
19. 17.* Cp. ver. 4.
* ch. 14. 1.

33 Be not made a beggar by banqueting upon borrowing,
When thou hast nothing in thy purse.¹

19

* A workman that is a drunkard shall not become rich:
He that despiseth small things shall fall by little and little.

* Wine and women will make men of understanding to fall away:

* And he that cleaveth to harlots will be the more reckless.

3 * Moths and worms shall have him to heritage;
And a reckless soul shall be taken away.

4 * He that is hasty to trust is light-minded;
And * he that sinneth shall offend against his own soul.

5 He that maketh merry in his heart shall be condemned:¹

6 * And * he that hateth talk hath the less wickedness.

7 * Never repeat what is told thee,
And thou shalt far never the worse.

8 Whether it be of friend or foe, tell it not;
And unless it is a sin to thee, reveal it not.

9 For he hath heard thee, and observed thee,
And when the time cometh he will hate thee.

10 Hast thou heard a word? let it die with thee:
Be of good courage, it will not * burst thee.

11 * A fool will travail in pain with a word,
As a woman in labour with a child.

12 As an arrow that sticketh in the * flesh of the thigh,
* So is a word in a fool's belly.

13 * Reprove a friend; it may be he did it not:
And if he did something, that he may do it no more.

14 * Reprove thy neighbour; it may be he said it not:
And if he hath said it, that he may not say it again.

15 * Reprove a friend; for many times there is slander:
And * trust not every word.

16 * There is one that slippeth, and not from the heart:
And who is he that hath not sinned with his tongue?

17 * Reprove thy neighbour before thou threaten him;
And give place to the law of the Most High.⁴

20 * All wisdom is the fear of the Lord;
And in all wisdom is the doing of the law.⁵

21 * And the knowledge of wickedness is not wisdom;
And the prudence of sinners is not counsel.

22 There is a wickedness, and the same is abomination;
And there is a fool wanting in wisdom.

23 * Better is one that hath small understanding, and feareth,
Than one that hath much prudence, and transgresseth the law.

24 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is unjust;
And there is one that perverteth favour * to gain a judgement.¹

25 There is one that doeth wickedly,
* that hangeth down his head with mourning;

But inwardly he is full of deceit,
26 Bowing down his face, and making as if he were deaf of one ear:

Where he is not known, he will be beforehand with thee.

27 And if for want of power he be hindered from sinning,
If he find opportunity, he will do mischief.

28 * A man shall be known by his look,
And one that hath understanding shall be known by his face, when thou meetest him.

29 A man's attire, and * grinning * laughter,
And * gait, shew what he is.

20 * * There is a reproof that is not comely;

* And there is a man that keepeth silence, and he is wise.

1 How good is it to reprove, rather than to be wroth;
And * he that maketh confession shall be kept back from hurt.²

2 As is * the lust of an eunuch to de-flower a virgin;
So is he that executeth judgements with violence.

3 * There is one that keepeth silence, and is found wise;
* And there is one that is hated for his much talk.

4 There is one that keepeth silence, for he hath no answer to make;
And there is that keepeth silence, * as knowing his time.

5 * A wise man will be silent till his time come;
But the braggart and fool will over-pass his time.

6 * He that useth many words shall be abhorred;
And he that taketh to himself authority therein shall be hated.

* See ch. 1.
14.* Cp. Jer. 4.
22.
& 1 Cor. 14.
20.* Cp. ch. 23.
10, 11.* Cp. ch. 12.
11.* Cp. Isai. 3.
5.
* ch. 21. 20.
Eccles. 7. 6
* Cp. Isai. 2.
14.* Cp. ver. 6.
7, 18, 20
& Eccles.
3. 7
& Amos 5.
13.
* ver. 5.* Prov. 26.
13.

* ch. 30. 20.

* ver. 1.
Cp. Job
12. 5
& Prov. 17.
28.
* Cp. Prov.
10. 19.* Cp. ch. 32.
4.

¹ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities. ² The preceding part of this verse is omitted by the best authorities. ³ Gr. *thigh of flesh*. ⁴ Verses 18 and 19 are omitted by the best authorities. ⁵ The remainder of verse 20, and verse 21, are omitted by the best authorities. ⁶ Gr. to bring to light. ⁷ Gr. *laughter of the teeth*. ⁸ Verse 2 is omitted by the best authorities.

* Cp. Prov.
1. 22.

9 There is a prosperity that a man findeth in misfortunes; And ^athere is a gain that turneth to loss.

20 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; And there is a gift whose recompense is double.

* Cp. Matt.
13. 12
& Luke 14.
11
& 18. 14.

21 ^aThere is an abasement because of glory; And there is that hath lifted up his head from a low estate.

22 There is that buyeth much for a little, And payeth for it again sevenfold.

* Cp. ch. 8. 5.

23 ^aHe that is wise in words shall make himself beloved; ^bBut the pleasantries of fools shall be wasted.

* Cp. ch. 21.
18.

24 ^aThe gift of a fool shall not profit thee; For his eyes are many instead of one.

* ch. 18. 18.

25 He will give little, and ^aupbraid much; And ^bhe will open his mouth like a crier:

* Cp. Matt.
6. 2.

To-day he will lend, and to-morrow he will ask it again: Such an one is a hateful man.

26 The fool will say, I have no friend, And I have no thanks for my good deeds; They that eat my bread are of evil tongue.

27 How oft, and of how many, shall he be laughed to scorn!¹

28 A slip on a pavement is better than a ^aship with the tongue;

* Prov. 12. 13
& 18. 7.

^aSo the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

29 A man without grace is as ^aa tale out of season: It will be continually in the mouth of the ignorant.

* Cp. ch. 22.
6.

30 A ^awise sentence from a fool's mouth will be rejected;

* ver. 7.
Cp. Prov.
15. 23.

^aFor he will not speak it in its season.

31 ^aThere is that is hindered from sinning through want; And when he taketh rest, he shall not be troubled.

* Cp. Deut.
8. 11—17.

32 ^aThere is that destroyeth his soul through bashfulness; And by a foolish countenance he will destroy it.

* Cp. ch. 4.
21.

33 There is that for bashfulness promiseth to his friend; And he maketh him his enemy for nothing.

* ch. 26. 2.

34 ^aA lie is a foul blot in a man: It will be continually in the mouth of the ignorant.

35 A thief is better than a man that is continually lying: But they both shall inherit destruction.

36 The disposition of a liar is dishonour; And his shame is with him continually.

37 ^aHe that is wise in words shall advance himself; And one that is prudent will please great men.

* Cp. Gen.
41. 30, 41.

38 ^aHe that tilleth his land shall raise his heap high; And he that pleaseth great men shall get pardon for iniquity.

* Prov. 12. 11
& 28. 18.

39 ^aPresents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, And as a muzzle on the mouth, turn away reproofs.

* See Ex. 23.
8.

40 ^bWisdom that is hid, and treasure that is out of sight, What profit is in them both?

* ch. 41. 14.
Cp. Wis.
dom 7. 12

41 ^aBetter is a man that hideth his folly Than a man that hideth his wisdom.⁴

* ch. 41. 14.

21 ^aMy son, hast thou sinned? ^aadd no more thereto; And make supplication for thy former ^asins.

* ch. 2. 1.

2 ^aFlee from sin as from the face of ^aa serpent; For if thou draw nigh it will bite thee:

* Cp. Prov.
22. 32.

The teeth thereof are the teeth of a lion, Slaying the souls of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two-edged sword; Its stroke hath no healing.

4 Terror and violence will lay waste riches;

So the house of a haughty man shall be laid waste.

5 ^aSupplication from a poor man's mouth reacheth to the ears of ^aGod, And his judgement cometh speedily.

* Ex. 2. 9
& 22. 29.
Job 24. 29
Ps. 34. 6

6 ^aOne that hateth reproof is in the path of the sinner; And he that feareth the Lord will turn again in his heart.

* Prov. 12. 1
& 15. 10.

7 He that is mighty in tongue is known afar off: But the man of understanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 ^aHe that buildeth his house with other men's money Is like one that gathereth himself stones against winter.

* Hab. 2. 6
Cp. Prov.
24. 27.

9 The congregation of wicked men is ^aas tow wrapped together; And ^athe end of them is a flame of fire.

* Cp. Isai. 1.
31.

10 The way of sinners is made smooth with stones;

* ch. 16. 4.

¹ A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities. ² The latter part of verse 17 is omitted by the best authorities. ³ Gr. probable. ⁴ Verse 32 is omitted by the best authorities. ⁵ Gr. Assm.

<p>¹ Cp. Prov. 7. 27.</p> <p>² See ch. 1. 36.</p> <p>³ ch. 1. 18.</p> <p>⁴ Prov. 1. 7.</p> <p>⁵ ch. 12. 26.</p> <p>⁶ ch. 24. 25, 26.</p> <p>⁷ Prov. 10. 11 & 13. 14 & 18. 4.</p> <p>⁸ Cp. ch. 12. 12.</p> <p>⁹ Cp. Jer. 2. 13 & 42. 28.</p> <p>¹⁰ Prov. 9. 9.</p> <p>¹¹ Cp. ch. 20. 13.</p> <p>¹² Cp. ch. 22. 10.</p> <p>¹³ Eccles. 10. 12.</p> <p>¹⁴ Cp. Prov. 18. 2.</p> <p>¹⁵ ch. 12. 20. Eccles. 7. 6.</p> <p>¹⁶ Cp. Eccles. 7. 4.</p> <p>¹⁷ Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 13.</p> <p>¹⁸ Cp. Prov. 25. 17.</p> <p>¹⁹ ch. 26. 28.</p> <p>²⁰ Cp. ch. 8. 17 & Prov. 14. 33 & 29. 11.</p>	<p>And at the last end thereof is ¹the pit of Hades.</p> <p>²¹ He that keepeth the law becometh master of the intent thereof; And ²²the end of the fear of the Lord is wisdom.</p> <p>²³ He that is not clever will not be instructed; And there is ²⁴a cleverness which maketh bitterness to abound.</p> <p>²⁵ The knowledge of a wise man shall be made to abound as a flood; And ²⁶his counsel as a fountain of life.</p> <p>²⁷ The inward parts of a fool are ²⁸like a broken vessel; And he will hold no knowledge.</p> <p>²⁹ If a man of knowledge hear a wise word, He will commend it, and ³⁰add unto it: The dissolute man heareth it, and it displeaseth him, And he putteth it away behind his back.</p> <p>³¹ The discourse of a fool is like ³²a burden in the way; ³³But grace shall be found on the lips of the wise.</p> <p>³⁴ The mouth of the prudent man shall be sought for in the congregation; And they will ponder his words in their heart.</p> <p>³⁵ As a house that is destroyed, so is wisdom to a fool; And the knowledge of an unwise man is ³⁶as ³⁷talk without sense.</p> <p>³⁸ Instruction is ³⁹as fetters on the feet of an unwise man, And as manacles on the right hand.</p> <p>⁴⁰ A fool lifteth up his voice with laughter; But ⁴¹a clever man will scarce smile quietly.</p> <p>⁴² Instruction is to a prudent man as an ornament of gold, And as a bracelet upon his right arm.</p> <p>⁴³ The foot of a fool is soon in ⁴⁴another man's house; But ⁴⁵a man of experience will be ashamed of entering.</p> <p>⁴⁶ A foolish man peepeth in from the door of ⁴⁷another man's house; But a man that is instructed will stand without.</p> <p>⁴⁸ It is a want of instruction in a man to listen at the door; But the prudent man will be grieved with the disgrace.</p> <p>⁴⁹ The lips of strangers will be grieved at these things; But the words of prudent men ⁵⁰will be weighed in the balance.</p> <p>⁵¹ The heart of fools is in their mouth;</p>	<p>But the mouth of wise men is their heart.</p> <p>⁵² When the ungodly curseth ⁵³Satan, He curseth his own soul.</p> <p>⁵⁴ A whisperer defileth his own soul, And shall be hated wheresoever he sojourneth.</p> <p>22 ¹ A slothful man is compared to a stone that is defiled; And every one will hiss him out in his disgrace.</p> <p>² A slothful man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: Every man that taketh it up will shake out his hand.</p> <p>³ A father hath shame in having begotten an uninstructed son; And a ⁴foolish daughter is born to his loss.</p> <p>⁵ A prudent daughter shall inherit a husband of her own; And she that bringeth shame is the grief of him that begat her.</p> <p>⁶ She that is bold bringeth shame upon father and husband; And she shall be despised of them both.</p> <p>⁷ Unseasonable discourse is ⁸as music in mourning; But ⁹stripes and correction are wisdom at every season.</p> <p>¹⁰ He that teacheth a fool is ¹¹as one that gleeth a potsherd together; Even as one that waketh a sleeper out of a deep sleep.</p> <p>¹² He that discourseth to a fool is ¹³as one discoursing to a man that slumbereth; And at the end he will say, What is it?</p> <p>¹⁴ Weep for the dead, for light hath failed him; And weep for a fool, for understanding hath failed him: Weep more sweetly for the dead, because he hath found rest; But the life of the fool is worse than death.</p> <p>¹⁵ Seven days are ¹⁶the days of mourning for the dead; But for a fool and an ungodly man, all the days of his life.</p> <p>¹⁷ Talk not much with a foolish man, And go not to one that hath no understanding: Beware of him, lest thou have trouble; And so thou shalt not be ¹⁸defiled in his onslaught: Turn aside from him, and thou shalt find rest; And so thou shalt not be wearied ¹⁹in his madness.</p> <p>²⁰ What shall be heavier than lead?</p>	<p>¹ 1 Chr. 21. 1. Job 1. 6. Ps. 109. 6 (mg.). Eccl. 2. 1. Cp. John 8. 44. See ch. 8. 14.</p> <p>² Cp. Prov. 10. 1.</p> <p>³ Cp. ch. 22. 10.</p> <p>⁴ Cp. Prov. 12. 4.</p> <p>⁵ Cp. ch. 20. 20.</p> <p>⁶ Cp. Prov. 25. 20.</p> <p>⁷ Prov. 29. 15.</p> <p>⁸ ch. 28. 16. Cp. Jer. 22. 10.</p> <p>⁹ See Judith 16. 24.</p> <p>¹⁰ Cp. Eccles. 10. 13.</p>
---	---	---	---

¹ Gr. unexamined words.² The text seems to be uncertain.³ Verses 9 and 10 are omitted by the best authorities.⁴ Or, defiled: in his onslaught turn

<p>¹ Cp. Prov. 27. 3. ² Cp. ch. 21. 16.</p>	<p>And what is the name thereof, but a fool? ¹⁵ Sand, and salt, and a mass of iron, is easier to bear, Than a man without understanding.</p>	<p>23 ¹ O Lord, Father and Master of my life, Abandon me not to their counsel: Suffer me not to fall by them. ² Who will set scourges over my thought, And a discipline of wisdom over mine heart? That they spare me not for mine ignorances, And my heart pass not by their sins: ³ That mine ignorances be not multiplied, And my sins abound not; And I shall fall before mine adversaries, And mine enemy rejoice over me.¹ ⁴ O Lord, Father and God of my life, Give me not / a proud look,¹ ⁵ And turn away concupiscence from me.¹ ⁶ Let not greediness and chambering overtake me; And give me not over to a shameless mind.</p>	<p>³ ver. 4.</p>
<p>⁴ Pa. 112. 7.</p>	<p>¹⁶ Timber girt and bound into a building shall not be loosed with shaking: So ¹⁷ a heart established in due season on well advised counsel shall not be afraid. ¹⁷ A heart settled upon a thoughtful understanding Is as an ornament of plaister on a polished wall. ¹⁸ Pales set on a high place will not stand against the wind: So ¹⁹ a fearful heart in the imagination of a fool will not stand against any fear.</p>	<p>⁷ Hear ye, my children, the discipline of the mouth; And he that keepeth it shall not be taken. ⁸ The sinner shall be overtaken in his lips; And the reviler and the proud man shall stumble therein. ⁹ Accustom not thy mouth to an oath; And be not accustomed to the naming of the Holy One. ¹⁰ For as a servant that is continually scourged shall not lack a bruise, So he also that sweareth and nameth God continually shall not be cleansed from sin. ¹¹ A man of many oaths shall be filled with iniquity; And the scourge shall not depart from his house: ¹² If he shall offend, his sin shall be upon him; And if he disregard it, he hath sinned doubly; And if he hath sworn in vain, he shall not be justified; For his house shall be filled with calamities. ¹³ There is a manner of speech that is clothed about with death: Let it not be found in the heritage of Jacob; For all these things shall be far from the godly, And they shall not wallow in sins. ¹⁴ Accustom not thy mouth to gross rudeness, For therein is the word of sin.</p>	<p>¹ Tobit 2. 2.</p>
<p>¹ Cp. ch. 2. 12. ² Prov. 28. 1.</p>	<p>¹⁹ He that pricketh the eye will make tears to fall; And he that pricketh the heart maketh it to shew feeling. ²⁰ Whoso casteth a stone at birds frayeth them away; And he that upbraideth a friend will dissolve friendship. ²¹ If thou hast drawn a sword against a friend, despair not; For there may be a returning. ²² If thou hast opened thy mouth against a friend, fear not; For there may be a reconciling; Except it be for upbraiding, and arrogance, and disclosing of a secret, and a treacherous blow: For these things every friend will flee.</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>⁴ Pa. 13. 4. ¹ ver. 1. ¹ See Pa. 12. 8. ¹ Cp. Rom. 13. 13.</p>
<p>¹ Deut. 28. 25. Jer. 7. 33. Cp. Zech. 1. 21. ¹ ch. 41. 22.</p>	<p>²³ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ²⁴ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ²⁵ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ²⁶ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹ Pa. 12. 12. Prov. 12. 12.</p>
<p>¹ Cp. ch. 27. 16, 17. 18. 19. 20. 21.</p>	<p>²⁷ Who shall set a watch over my mouth, And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips, That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹ Cp. ch. 27. 14. ¹ Cp. Ex. 2. 7. ¹ Cp. ch. 28. 17.</p>
<p>¹ Cp. Prov. 17. 17.</p>	<p>²⁸ Who shall set a watch over my mouth, And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips, That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹ Cp. 2 Sam. 12. 10. ¹ See Lev. 24. 1.</p>
<p>¹ Cp. Prov. 26. 21.</p>	<p>²⁹ Who shall set a watch over my mouth, And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips, That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹ Lev. 19. 12. Matt. 23. 22. ¹ See ch. 1. 22.</p>
<p>¹ Pa. 14. 3. Cp. ch. 28. 2. 13. 14. 15.</p>	<p>³⁰ Who shall set a watch over my mouth, And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips, That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹ See Lev. 24. 16.</p>
<p>¹ Pa. 14. 3. Cp. ch. 28. 2. 13. 14. 15.</p>	<p>³¹ Who shall set a watch over my mouth, And a seal of shrewdness upon my lips, That I fall not from it, and that my tongue destroy me not?</p>	<p>¹⁵ Gain trust with thy neighbour in his poverty, That in his prosperity thou mayest have gladness: Abide steadfast unto him in the time of his affliction, That thou mayest be heir with him in his inheritance.¹ ¹⁶ Before fire is the vapour and smoke of a furnace; So revilings before bloodshed. ¹⁷ I will not be ashamed to shelter a friend; And I will not hide myself from his face: ¹⁸ And if any evil happen unto me because of him, Every one that heareth it will beware of him.</p>	<p>¹ Cp. 2 Pet. 2. 22.</p>

¹ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.² Gr. appetite of the belly.³ Gr. lifting up of eyes.⁴ Most authorities read 147.

* ch. 7. 27. See Ex. 20. 12.	14 "Remember thy father and thy mother, For thou sittest in the midst of great men; That thou be not forgetful before them, And become a fool by thy custom; So shalt thou wish *that thou hadst not been born, And curse the day of thy nativity.	27 And they that are left behind shall know that /there is nothing better than the fear of the Lord, And *nothing sweeter than to take heed unto the commandments of the Lord. ²	/ ch. 26. 11 & 40. 26. * Cp. Ps. 118. 103, 104.
* Cp. Job 3. 3.	15 A man that is accustomed to words of reproach Will not be corrected all the days of his life.	24 * Wisdom shall praise *herself, And shall glory in the midst of her people.	* See Prov. ch. 8.
* Cp. ch. 25. 3 & 26. 26. * ver. 18.	16 *Two sorts of men multiply sins, And *the third will bring wrath: A hot mind, as a burning fire, will not be quenched till it be consumed: A fornicator in the body of his flesh will never cease till he hath ¹ burned out the fire.	* In the congregation of the Most High shall she open her mouth, And glory in the presence of his power.	
* Cp. Prov. 9. 17.	17 All *bread is sweet to a fornicator: He will not leave off till he die.	3 *I came forth from the mouth of the Most High, And covered the earth as a mist.	* Cp. Prov. 2. 6 & Wisdom 7. 26.
* Job 24. 15. Cp. Ps. 10. 11 & Isai. 29. 15.	18 A man that goeth astray from his own bed, Saying in his heart, *Who seeth me? *Darkness is round about me, and the walls hide me, And no man seeth me; of whom am I afraid?	4 I dwell in high places, *And my throne is in the pillar of the cloud.	* Cp. Baruch 3. 29.
* Cp. Prov. 7. 9.	The Most High will not remember my sins; 19 —And the eyes of men are his terror, And he knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter than the sun, *Beholding all the ways of men, And looking into secret places.	5 Alone I *compassed the circuit of heaven, And walked in the depth of the abyss.	* Cp. Job 22. 14.
* Prov. 5. 21. Cp. ch. 15. 19.	20 All things were known unto him or ever they were created; And *in like manner also after they were perfected.	6 In the waves of the sea, and in all the earth, And *in every people and nation, I got a possession.	* Cp. ch. 1. 10 & Prov. 8. 31.
* See Gen. 1. 31.	21 *This man shall be punished in the streets of the city; And where he suspected not he shall be taken.	7 With all these I sought rest; And in whose inheritance shall I lodge?	* Cp. Be- ruch 3. 36.
* Cp. Prov. 6. 32-35. See Lev. 20. 10.	22 So also a wife that leaveth her husband, And bringeth in an heir by a stranger.	8 Then the Creator of all things gave me a commandment; And he that created me made my tabernacle to rest, And said, *Let thy tabernacle be in Jacob, And thine inheritance in Israel.	* Prov. 8. 23, 24.
* See Ex. 20. 14.	23 For first, *she was disobedient in the law of the Most High; And secondly, she trespassed against her own husband; And thirdly, she played the adulteress in whoredom, And brought in children by a stranger.	9 *He created me from the beginning before the world; And to the end I shall not fail.	* Cp. Ex. 31. 2 & 35. 31. * Cp. 1 Kin. 7. 14.
* See Gen. 33. 24.	24 *She shall be brought out into the congregation; And upon her children shall there *be visitation.	10 In the holy tabernacle I ministered before him; 2 And so was I established in Sion.	* Cp. Ps. 57. 2.
* Cp. Job 18. 16 & Wisdom 4. 8.	25 *Her children shall not spread into roots, And her branches shall bear no fruit.	11 In the beloved city likewise he gave me rest; And in Jerusalem was my authority.	* Cp. Deut. 32. 8.
	26 She shall leave her memory for a curse; And her reproach shall not be blotted out.	12 And I took root in a people that was glorified, Even *in the portion of the Lord's own inheritance.	* ch. 50. 12. Ps. 92. 12. See Judg. 9. 15. * ch. 50. 10. * See Deut. 3. 9.
		13 *I was exalted like *a cedar in Libanus, And as *a cypress tree on the mountains of *Hermon.	* ch. 20. 13 & 50. 8.
		14 *I was exalted like a palm tree on the sea shore, And as *rose plants in Jericho, And as a fair *olive tree in the plain; And I was exalted as a plane tree.	* Ex. 30. 23.
		15 As *cinnamon and aspalathus, I have given a scent of perfumes; And as choice *myrrh, I spread abroad a pleasant odour; As *galbanum, and onyx, and stacte, And as the fume of frankincense *in the tabernacle.	* John 19. 30. * Ex. 30. 34. * Ex. 30. 36.

1 Or, made a fire blaze up

2 Verse 25 is omitted by the best authorities.

3 Gr. her own soul.

b Sam. 18.

9 (mg.).

c Cp. John 15. 1.

d Cp. Prov. 8. 15.

e Cp. Isai. 55. 1.

f Cp. Pa. 12. 10 & 119. 108.

g Ex. 24. 3.

h Deut. 4. 1

i 29. 1, 2

j 33. 4.

k John 1. 17.

l Cp. ch. 21. 13.

m Gen. 2. 11.

n Gen. 2. 14

o (mg.).

p Gen. 2. 14.

q See Josh. 8. 15.

r Gen. 2. 13.

s See Ezek. 47. 1-3.

t Joel 2. 28.

u Acts 2. 18.

v ch. 33. 17.

16 As ^bthe terebith I stretched out my branches;
And my branches are branches of glory and grace.

17 As ^cthe vine I put forth grace;
And ^dmy flowers are the fruit of glory and riches.¹

19 ^eCome unto me, ye that are desirous of me,
And be ye filled with my produce.

20 For my memorial is ^fsweeter than honey,
And mine inheritance than the honey-comb.

21 They that eat me shall yet be hungry;
And they that drink me shall yet be thirsty.

22 He that obeyeth me shall not be ashamed;
And they that work in me shall not do amiss.

23 All these things are the book of the covenant of the Most High God,

Even ^gthe law which Moses commanded us for a heritage unto the assemblies of Jacob.³

25 It is he that ^hmaketh wisdom abundant, as ⁱPishon,
And as ^jTigris in the days of new fruits;

26 That maketh understanding full as ^kEuphrates,
And as ^lJordan in the days of harvest;

27 That maketh instruction to shine forth as the light,
As ^mGihon in the days of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly;
And in like manner the last hath not traced her out.

29 For her thoughts are filled from the ⁿsea,
And her counsels from the great deep.

30 And I came out as a ^ostream from a river,
And as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my garden,
And will water abundantly my garden bed;

And, lo, ^pmy stream became a river,
And my river became a sea.

32 I will yet bring instruction to light as the morning,
And will make ^qthese things to shine forth afar off.

33 ^rI will yet pour out doctrine as prophecy,
And leave it unto generations of ages.

34 Behold that ^sI have not laboured for myself only,
But for all them that diligently seek her.

25

^tIn three things I was beautified,
And stood up beautiful before the Lord and men:

^uThe concord of brethren, and ^vfriendship of neighbours,
And ^wa woman and her husband that walk together in agreement.

2 ^xBut three sorts of men my soul hateth,
And I am greatly offended at their life:

A poor man that is haughty, and a rich man ^ythat is a liar,
And an old man that is an adulterer lacking understanding.

3 ^zIn thy youth thou hast not gathered, And how shouldest thou find in thine old age?

4 ^{aa}How beautiful a thing is judgement for gray hairs,
And for elders to know counsel!

5 How beautiful is the wisdom of old men,
And thought and counsel to men that are in honour!

6 ^{ab}Much experience is the crown of old men;
And ^{ac}their glorying is the fear of the Lord.

7 There be nine things that I have thought of, and in mine heart counted happy;
And the tenth I will utter with my tongue:

^{ad}A man that hath joy of his children;
^{ae}A man that liveth and looketh upon the fall of his enemies:

8 Happy is he that dwelleth with a wife of understanding;
And he that hath not slipped with his tongue;

And he that hath not served a man that is unworthy of him:

9 ^{af}Happy is he that hath found prudence;
And he that discourseth in the ears of them that listen.

10 ^{ag}How great is he that hath found wisdom!

^{ah}Yet is there none above him that feareth the Lord.

11 ^{ai}The fear of the Lord passeth all things:
He that holdeth it, to whom shall he be likened?⁴

13 ^{aj}Give me any plague but the plague of the heart;
And any wickedness but ^{ak}the wickedness of a woman;

14 Any calamity, but a calamity ^{al}from them that hate me;
And any vengeance, but the vengeance of enemies.

ch. 24. 5.

Cp. Pa. 122.

1 Rom. 12.

10 Heb. 12.

11

See Lev. 19. 15.

Cp. ch. 24.

1-3

Cp. ch. 22.

14

Cp. Prov. 17. 7.

See Prov. 6. 6-11.

Cp. Job 22.

7.

Cp. Wisdom 8. 8.

Cp. Prov. 14.

31.

Prov. 22.

24.

Cp. Matt. 4. 23.

See ch. 14.

1.

Prov. 2. 12.

ch. 14. 24.

ch. 22. 5

& 23.

Cp. Prov. 15. 14.

Cp. ver. 19

& ch. 22. 13

& Eccles. 7. 26.

Cp. ch. 2

& Pa. 41. 1.

¹ Verse 16 is omitted by the best authorities.² Gr. concil.³ Verse 24 is omitted by the best authorities.⁴ Gr. deus.⁵ Verse 12 is omitted by the best authorities.

	15 There is no head above the head of a serpent; And there is no wrath above the wrath of an enemy.	The slander of a city, and the assembly of a multitude, and a false accusation: All these are more grievous than death.	
¹ Cp. Prov. 21. 8, 19 & 25. 24.	16 ¹ I will rather dwell with a lion and a dragon, Than keep house with a wicked woman.	6 A grief of heart and sorrow is a woman ² that is jealous of another woman, And the scourge of a tongue communicating to all.	² Cp. ch. 27. 11.
³ Cp. Prov. 17. 12 & 23. 15.	17 ³ The wickedness of a woman changeth her look, And darkeneth her countenance as ⁴ a bear doth.	7 A wicked woman is as a yoke of oxen shaken to and fro: He that taketh hold of her is as one that graspeth a scorpion.	
¹ Cp. ver. 12.	18 Her husband shall sit at meat among his neighbours, And when he heareth it he sigheth bitterly.	8 A drunken woman causeth great wrath; And she will not cover her own shame.	
⁵ Cp. Prov. 21. 12.	19 ⁵ All malice is but little to the malice of a woman: Let the portion of a sinner fall on her.	9 The whoredom of a woman is in the lifting up of her eyes; And it shall be known ⁶ by her eyelids.	⁶ Cp. Prov. 6. 25.
⁷ Cp. ch. 9. 8 & 42. 12 & Prov. 6. 25.	20 ⁷ As the going up a sandy way is to the feet of the aged, So is a wife full of words to a quiet man.	10 ⁷ Keep strict watch on a headstrong daughter, Lest she find liberty for herself, and use it.	⁸ ch. 42. 11
	21 ⁸ Throw not thyself upon the beauty of a woman; And desire not a woman for her beauty.	11 Look well after an impudent eye; And marvel not if it trespass against thee.	
	22 There is anger, and impudence, and great reproach, If a woman maintain her husband.	12 She will open her mouth, as a thirsty traveller, And ⁹ drink of every water that is near:	⁹ Cp. Prov. 6. 15.
	23 A wicked woman is abasement of heart, And sadness of countenance, and a wounded heart: A woman that will not make her husband happy	At every post ¹⁰ she will sit down, And open her quiver against any arrow.	¹⁰ Cp. Ezek. 16. 24.
¹¹ Cp. Job 4. 3, 4 & 14. 25, 3 & Heb. 12. 12.	Is ¹¹ as hands that hang down, and palsied knees.	13 ¹¹ The grace of a wife will delight her husband; And her knowledge will ¹² fatten his bones.	¹¹ Cp. Prov. 31. 26, 28.
¹² Gen. 2. 6, 1 Tim. 2. 14, ¹³ Cp. Rom. 9. 12.	24 ¹² From a woman was the beginning of sin; And because of her ¹³ we all die.	14 A silent woman is a gift of the Lord; And there is nothing so much worth as a well-instructed soul.	¹² Cp. Prov. 15. 30.
¹⁴ Cp. Prov. 17. 14.	25 ¹⁴ Give not water an outlet; Neither to a wicked woman freedom of speech.	15 A shamefast woman is grace upon grace; And there is no ¹⁵ price worthy of a continent soul.	
¹⁵ See Deut. 24. 1.	26 ¹⁵ If she go not ¹⁶ as thou wouldest have her, Cut her off from thy flesh. ³	16 As the sun when it ariseth in the highest places of the Lord, So is the beauty of a good wife ¹⁷ in the ordering of ¹⁸ a man's house.	¹³ Cp. Prov. 31. 27.
¹⁶ See Prov. 31. 10-31.	27 ¹⁶ A brave woman rejoiceth her husband; And he shall fulfil his years in peace.	17 As ¹⁷ the lamp that shineth upon the holy candlestick, So is the beauty of the face in ripe age.	¹⁴ Lev. 24. 2, 4.
¹⁷ ch. 25. 15.	28 ¹⁷ A good wife is a good portion: She shall be given in the portion of such as fear the Lord.	18 As the golden pillars are upon a base of silver, So are beautiful feet with the breasts of one that is stedfast. ⁴	
¹⁸ Cp. Prov. 18. 22 & 19. 14.	29 Whether a man be rich or poor, ¹⁹ A good heart maketh at all times a cheerful countenance.	20 ¹⁹ For two things my heart is grieved; And for the third anger cometh upon me: A man of war that suffereth for poverty;	¹⁵ Cp. ch. 23. 16.
¹⁹ Cp. Prov. 16. 12.	30 ²⁰ Of three things my heart was afraid; And concerning the fourth ²¹ kind I made supplication:		
²⁰ ch. 25. 1, 2.			

¹ Gr. according to thy hand.² Gr. countenance.³ Gr. weight.⁴ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.⁵ Gr. his.⁶ Verses 19-27 are omitted by the best authorities.

¹ See ch. 18.
22.
² Cp. Ezech.
18. 24.
³ Cp. ch. 27.
2.
& 27. 11.
Prov. 20. 14.

⁴ ch. 7. 18.
⁵ Cp. Prov.
22. 4.
& 1 Tim. 6.
9.

⁶ Cp. ch. 26.
29.
⁷ Cp. Ezech.
38. 13.

⁸ Cp. Prov.
17. 3
& 27. 21.

⁹ Cp. Matt.
7. 17
& 12. 23.
¹⁰ Cp. Matt.
12. 34
& Luke 6.
45.

¹¹ Job 28. 14.
¹² Cp. ch. 45. 8
& Ex. 28. 2.
¹³ Cp. ch. 13.
16.

¹⁴ ver. 28.
ch. 28. 23.

¹⁵ See ch. 4.
20.

¹⁶ Cp. Eccles.
7. 5, 6.

¹⁷ Cp. ch. 28.
51.

And 'men of understanding that are
counted as refuse:
¹ One that turneth back from right-
eousness to sin;
The Lord shall prepare him for the
sword.

²⁹ ² A merchant shall hardly keep him-
self from wrong doing;
And a huckster shall not be acquitted
of sin.

27 ³ Many have sinned for 'a thing
indifferent;
And 'he that seeketh to multiply
gain will turn his eye away.

⁴ A nail will stick fast between the
joinings of stones;
'And sin will 'thrust itself in be-
tween buying and selling.

⁵ Unless a man hold on diligently in
the fear of the Lord,
His house shall soon be overthrowen.

⁶ In the shaking of a sieve, the refuse
remaineth;
So the filth of man in his reasoning.

⁷ The furnace will prove the potter's
vessels;
And the trial of a man is in his
reasoning.

⁸ The fruit of a tree declareth the
husbandry thereof;
'So is the utterance of the thought
of the heart of a man.

⁹ Praise no man before thou hearest
him reason;
For this is the trial of men.

¹⁰ If thou followest righteousness, thou
shalt obtain her,
And 'put her on, as 'a long robe of
glory.

¹¹ Birds will resort unto their like;
And truth will return unto them that
practise her.

¹² The lion lieth in wait for prey;
So doth sin for them that work ini-
quity.

¹³ The discourse of a godly man is
always wisdom:
But the foolish man changeth as the
moon.

¹⁴ Among men void of understanding
'observe the opportunity;
But stay continually among the
thoughtful.

¹⁵ The discourse of fools is an offence;
And 'their laughter is in the wanton-
ness of sin.

¹⁶ The talk of a man of many oaths
will make the hair stand upright;
And their strife maketh one stop his
ears.

¹⁷ The strife of the proud is a shedding
of blood;
And their reviling of each other is a
grievous thing to hear.

¹⁸ He that revealeth secrets destroyeth
credit,
And shall not find a friend to his
mind.

¹⁹ Love a friend, and keep faith with
him:

'But if thou reveal his secrets,
Thou shalt not pursue after him;
²⁰ For as a man hath destroyed his
enemy,

So hast thou destroyed the friendship
of thy neighbour.

²¹ And as a bird which thou hast
loosed out of thy hand,
So hast thou let thy neighbour go,
and thou wilt not catch him again:

²² Pursue him not, for he is gone far
away,
And hath escaped 'as a gazelle out
of the snare.

²³ For a wound may be bound up, 'and
after reviling there may be a re-
conciliation;
But he that revealeth secrets hath
lost hope.

²⁴ One that winketh with the eye con-
triveth evil things;
And no man will remove him from it.

²⁵ When thou art present, 'he will
speak sweetly,
And will admire thy words;
But afterward he will writhe his
mouth,

And set a trap for thee in thy words.
²⁶ I have hated many things, but
nothing like him;
And 'the Lord will hate him.

²⁷ One that casteth a stone on high
casteth it on his own head;
And a deceitful stroke will open
wounds.

²⁸ He that diggeth a pit shall fall into
it;
And 'he that setteth a snare shall be
taken therein.

²⁹ He that doeth evil things, they shall
roll upon him,
And he shall not know whence they
have come to him.

³⁰ Mockery and reproach are from the
haughty;
And vengeance, 'as a lion, shall lie
in wait for him.

³¹ They that rejoice at the fall of the
godly shall be taken in a snare;
And 'Janguish shall consume them
before they die.

³² Wrath and anger, these also are
abominations;
And a sinful man shall possess them.

28 ¹ He that taketh vengeance shall
find vengeance from the Lord;
And he will surely 'make firm
his sins.

¹ See ch. 22.
22.

² Cp. Ps. 124.
7.

³ Prov. 6. 5
(mg.).

⁴ ch. 22. 22.

⁵ Prov. 6. 15
& 10. 10.

⁶ Cp. Ps. 55.
21.

⁷ Cp. Ps. 12.
2, 3.

⁸ See Ps. 7.
15.

⁹ Ps. 9. 15
& 38. 2.

¹⁰ ver. 10.
ch. 28. 23.

¹¹ Cp. Ps. 112.
10.

¹² See Deut.
32. 25.

¹³ Cp. Job 14.
17.

^a Matt. 6. 14. Mark 11. 35.	^a *Forgive thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done thee; And then thy sins shall be pardoned when thou prayest.	But the stroke of a tongue will break bones.	
^a See Matt. 18. 23-35.	³ *Man cherisheth anger against man; And doth he seek healing from the Lord?	¹⁸ Many have fallen by the edge of the sword: ^a Yet not so many as they that have fallen because of the tongue.	^a Cp. James 3. 5.
^a See ch. 7. 36.	⁴ Upon a man like himself he hath no mercy; And doth he make supplication for his own sins?	¹⁹ Happy is he that is sheltered from it, That hath not passed through ^a the wrath thereof; That hath not drawn its yoke, And hath not been bound with its bands.	^a Cp. Prov. 18. 1.
^a See Lev. 19. 18.	⁵ He being himself flesh nourisheth wrath: Who shall make atonement for his sins?	²⁰ ^b For the yoke thereof is a yoke of iron. And the bands thereof are bands of brass.	^a Cp. Matt. 11. 30.
^a Cp. ch. 30. 11.	⁶ *Remember thy last end, and cease from enmity: Remember corruption and death, and abide in the commandments.	²¹ The death thereof is an evil death; And Hades were better than it.	
^a Cp. ch. 8. 18.	⁷ *Remember the commandments, and be not wroth with thy neighbour; And remember the covenant of the Highest, and ^c wink at ignorance.	²² It shall not have rule over godly men; ^a And they shall not be burned in its flame.	^a Cp. ch. 8. 10. ^a James 3. 6.
^a Prov. 6. 12, 14, 18.	⁸ Abstain from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sins: ^c For a passionate man will kindle strife;	²³ They that forsake the Lord shall fall into it; And it shall burn among them, and shall not be quenched: It shall be sent forth upon them ^a as a lion; And ^a as a leopard it shall destroy them.	^a ch. 27. 10, 28. ^a Cp. Hos. 13. 7.
^a See ch. 8. 3.	⁹ And a man that is a sinner ^a will trouble friends, And will make debate among them that be at peace.	²⁴ ^c Look that thou hedge thy possession about with thorns; Bind up thy silver and thy gold; ²⁵ And ^c make a balance and a weight for thy words; And ^a make a door and a bar for thy mouth.	^a Cp. ch. 38. 25. ^a ch. 31. 28.
^a Cp. ch. 8. 1, 2.	¹⁰ ¹ As is the fuel of the fire, so will it burn; And as the stoutness of the strife is, so will it burn: ^a As is the strength of the man, so will be his wrath; And as is his wealth, so will he exalt his anger.	²⁶ Take heed lest thou slip therein; Lest thou fall before one that lieth in wait.	^a See ch. 22. 27.
^a Cp. James 3. 10.	¹¹ A contention begun in haste kindleth a fire; And a hasty fighting sheddeth blood.	29 ¹ *He that sheweth mercy will lend unto his neighbour; And he that strengtheneth him with his hand ^c keepeth the commandments.	^a See 1 ^a Pe. 37. 28.
^a See ch. 5. 14.	¹² If thou blow a spark, it shall burn; And if thou spit upon it, it shall be quenched: And ^b both these shall come out of thy mouth.	² *Lend to thy neighbour in time of his need; And ^c pay thou thy neighbour again in due season.	^a See Lev. 25. 35. ^a See Deut. 15. 8. ^a ch. 4. 31.
^a Cp. James 3. 10.	¹³ Curse ^a the whisperer and double-tongued: For he hath destroyed many that were at peace.	³ Confirm thy word, and keep faith with him; And at all seasons thou shalt find what thou needest.	
^a ch. 28. 2.	¹⁴ A third person's tongue hath shaken many, And dispersed them from nation to nation; And it hath pulled down strong cities, And overthrown the houses of great men.	⁴ ^a Many have reckoned a loan ^a as a windfall, And have given trouble to those that helped them.	^a Cp. ch. 9. 12. ^a ver. 6.
^a Cp. ch. 28. 10.	¹⁵ A third person's tongue hath cast out ^a brave women, And deprived them of their labours.	⁵ Till he hath received, he will kiss a man's hands; And for his neighbour's money he will speak submissly: And when payment is due, he will prolong the time, And return words of heaviness, and complain of ^a the times.	
	¹⁶ He that hearkeneth unto it shall not find rest, Nor shall he dwell quietly.	⁶ If he prevail, he shall hardly receive the half;	
	¹⁷ *The stroke of a whip maketh a mark in the flesh;		

¹ The order of the lines in this verse is uncertain.^a Gr. the season.

<p>* ver. 4</p> <p>7 Cp. Prov. 19. 17.</p> <p>† See Deut. 15. 8.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 20. 20.</p> <p>* Dan. 4. 37. See Tobit 4. 7.</p> <p>* ver. 1.</p> <p>* Cp. Matt. 19. 21. See 1 Tim. 6. 17-18.</p> <p>* ch. 40. 24. Tobit 4. 8.</p> <p>* Prov. 6. 1, 2 & 11. 15. Cp. ch. 8. 15.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 30. 20.</p>	<p>And he will count it as a windfall : If not, he hath deprived him of his money, And he hath gotten him for an enemy without cause: He will pay him with cursings and railings; And for honour he will pay him disgrace.</p> <p>7 ¹ Many on account of men's ill-dealing have turned away; They have feared to be defrauded for nought.</p> <p>8 ² Howbeit with a man in poor estate be long-suffering; And let him not wait for <i>thine</i> alms.</p> <p>9 Help a poor man for the commandment's sake; And according to his need send him not empty away.</p> <p>10 Lose <i>thy</i> money for a brother and a friend; And *let it not rust under the stone to be lost.</p> <p>11 *Bestow thy treasure according to the commandments of the Most High; And *it shall profit thee more than gold.</p> <p>12 Shut up alms in thy store-chambers; And *it shall deliver thee out of all affliction:</p> <p>13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemy Better than a mighty shield and a ponderous spear.</p> <p>14 A good man will be surety for his neighbour; And he that hath lost shame will fail him.</p> <p>15 Forget not the good offices of thy surety; For he hath given his life for thee.</p> <p>16 A sinner will overthrow the good estate of his surety; And he that is of an unthankful mind will fail him that delivered him.</p> <p>17 Suretyship hath undone many that were prospering, And shaken them as a wave of the sea: Mighty men hath it driven from their homes; And they wandered among strange nations.</p> <p>18 A sinner that falleth into suretyship, And undertaketh contracts for work, shall fall into lawsuits.</p> <p>19 Help thy neighbour according to thy power, And take heed to thyself that thou fall not to the same.</p> <p>20 *The chief thing for life is water, and bread, And a garment, and a house to cover shame.</p>	<p>22 Better is the life of a poor man under a shelter of logs, Than sumptuous fare in another man's house.</p> <p>23 *With little or with much, be well satisfied.*</p> <p>24 *It is a miserable life to go from house to house: And where thou art a sojourner, thou shalt not dare to open thy mouth.</p> <p>25 Thou shalt entertain, and give to drink, and have no thanks: And besides this thou shalt hear bitter words.</p> <p>26 Come hither, thou sojourner, furnish a table, And if thou hast aught in thy hand, feed me with it.</p> <p>27 *Go forth, thou sojourner, from the face of honour; My brother is come to be my guest; I have need of my house.</p> <p>28 These things are grievous to a man of understanding; The upbraiding of house-room, and the reproaching of the money-lender.</p> <p>30 *He that loveth his son will continue to lay stripes upon him, *That he may have joy of him in the end.</p> <p>*He that chastiseth his son shall have profit of him, And shall glory of him among his acquaintance.</p> <p>3 He that teacheth his son shall provoke his enemy to jealousy; And before friends he shall rejoice of him.</p> <p>4 His father dieth, and is as though he had not died; *For he hath left one behind him like himself.</p> <p>5 In his life, he saw and rejoiced in him; And when he died, he sorrowed not:</p> <p>6 *He left behind him an avenger against his enemies, And *one to requite kindness to his friends.</p> <p>7 He that maketh too much of his son shall bind up his wounds; And his heart will be troubled at every cry.</p> <p>8 An unbroken horse becometh stubborn; And *a son left at large becometh headstrong.</p> <p>9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee afraid: Play with him, and he will grieve thee.</p> <p>10 Laugh not with him, lest thou have sorrow with him; And thou shalt gnash thy teeth in the end.</p>	<p>* Cp. ch. 40. 20.</p> <p>* Cp. 1 Tim. 6. 8, 9.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 30. 20.</p> <p>* Cp. Luke 14. 9.</p> <p>* Cp. ch. 31. 21. & Prov. 22. 7.</p> <p>* Prov. 13. 24. Cp. ch. 40. 20.</p> <p>* Prov. 20. 17.</p> <p>* See Deut. 4. 8.</p> <p>* Cp. 1 Kin. 1. 26.</p> <p>* Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 8, 9.</p> <p>* Cp. 1 Kin. 2. 7.</p> <p>* Cp. Prov. 20. 15.</p>
---	--	---	---

¹ Some ancient authorities read *Many therefore*.

* The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

<p>^a Cp. ch. 28. 7. ⁱ Cp. ch. 7. 22.</p> <p>^m Cp. Prov. 17. 21.</p> <p>ⁿ Cp. Prov. 22. 6.</p> <p>^o Cp. Eccles. 5. 12.</p> <p>^p Cp. ch. 31. 2.</p> <p>^q See Tobit 4. 17.</p> <p>^r Cp. Bel & Dragon 7. ^s Ps. 115. 6.</p> <p>^t ch. 20. 4.</p> <p>^u Cp. Prov. 12. 25. ^v 13. 13. ^w 17. 22.</p> <p>^x Cp. Prov. 17. 22.</p> <p>^y ch. 28. 13. ^z Cor. 7. 10.</p> <p>^{aa} Cp. Prov. 14. 30.</p> <p>^{ab} Cp. Eccles. 8. 15. ^{ac} 2. 7.</p> <p>^{ad} Cp. Eccles. 8. 12. ^{ae} 1 Tim. 6. 8, 10.</p>	<p>¹¹ Give him no liberty in his youth, ¹ And ^a wink not at his follies.</p> <p>¹² Bow down his neck in his youth, And beat him on the sides while he is a child, Lest he wax stubborn, and be disobedient unto thee; ¹ And ^m there shall be sorrow to thy soul.</p> <p>¹³ Chastise thy son, and ⁿ take pains with him, Lest his shameless behaviour be an offence unto thee.</p> <p>¹⁴ Better is a poor man, being sound and strong of constitution, Than a rich man that is plagued in his body.</p> <p>¹⁵ Health and a good constitution are better than all gold; And a strong body than wealth without measure.</p> <p>¹⁶ There is no riches better than health of body; And there is no gladness above the joy of the heart.</p> <p>¹⁷ Death is better than a bitter life, ² And ^s eternal rest than a continual sickness.</p> <p>¹⁸ Good things poured out upon a month that is closed Are as ^t messes of meat laid upon a grave.</p> <p>¹⁹ What doth an offering profit an idol? For neither shall it ^r eat nor ^s smell: So is he that is afflicted of the Lord, Seeing with his eyes and groaning, ² As an eunuch embracing a virgin and groaning.</p> <p>²¹ Give not over thy soul to sorrow; And afflict not thyself in thine own counsel.</p> <p>²² Gladness of heart is the life of a man; And the joyfulness of a man is length of days.</p> <p>²³ Love thine own soul, and comfort thy heart: And remove sorrow far from thee; ^w For sorrow hath destroyed many, And there is no profit therein.</p> <p>²⁴ Envy and wrath shorten a man's days; And care bringeth old age before the time.</p> <p>²⁵ A cheerful and good heart Will have a care of his meat and diet.</p> <p>31 ^z Wakefulness that cometh of riches consumeth the flesh, And the anxiety thereof putteth away sleep.</p> <p>² Wakeful anxiety will crave slumber; And ⁴ in a sore disease sleep will be broken.</p>	<p>³ A rich man toileth in gathering money together; And ^b when he resteth, he is filled with his good things.</p> <p>⁴ A poor man toileth in lack of substance; And when he resteth, he becometh needy.</p> <p>⁵ He that loveth gold ^c shall not be justified; And he that followeth destruction shall himself have his fill of it.</p> <p>⁶ Many have been given over to ruin for the sake of gold; And their perdition ^d meeteth them face to face.</p> <p>⁷ It is a stumblingblock unto them that ^e sacrifice unto it; And every fool shall be taken therewith.</p> <p>⁸ Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, And ^a that goeth not after gold.</p> <p>⁹ Who is he? and we will call him blessed: For wonderful things hath he done among his people.</p> <p>¹⁰ Who hath been tried thereby, and found perfect? Then let him glory. Who hath had the power to transgress, and hath not transgressed? And to do evil, and hath not done it?</p> <p>¹¹ His goods shall be made sure, And ^f the congregation shall declare his aims.</p> <p>¹² Sittest thou at a great table? ^g be not greedy upon it, And say not, Many are the things upon it.</p> <p>¹³ Remember that ^a an evil eye is a wicked thing: What hath been created more evil than an eye? Therefore it sheddeth tears from every face.</p> <p>¹⁴ Stretch not thine hand whithersoever it looketh, And thrust not thyself with it into the dish.</p> <p>¹⁵ Consider thy neighbour's liking by thine own; And be discreet in every point.</p> <p>¹⁶ Eat, as becometh a man, those things which are set before thee; And ^h eat not greedily, lest thou be hated.</p> <p>¹⁷ Be first to leave off for manners' sake; And be not insatiable, lest thou offend.</p> <p>¹⁸ And if thou sittest among many, ⁱ Reach not out thy hand before them.</p> <p>¹⁹ How sufficient to a well-mannered man is a very little, And he doth not breathe hard upon his bed.</p>	<p>^a Cp. ch. 11. 18, 19.</p> <p>^b Cp. Luke 12. 19.</p> <p>^c Cp. Prov. 16. 26.</p> <p>^d Cp. Prov. 28. 20. ^e 1 Tim. 6. 10. ^f See ch. 1. 22. ^g ch. 8. 2.</p> <p>^h Cp. Eph. 5. 5. ⁱ Col. 3. 5.</p> <p>^j Cp. Job 31. 24. ^k Ps. 10. 10.</p> <p>^l Cp. 2 Cor. 9. 12, 13. ^m ch. 27. 29. ⁿ Cp. Prov. 22. 1-3.</p> <p>^o Cp. ch. 25. 8. ^p See ch. 14. 8-10.</p> <p>^q ver. 18.</p> <p>^r Cp. Tobit 4. 16.</p> <p>^s Luke 10. 8.</p> <p>^t ver. 14.</p>
---	--	---	--

¹ These three lines are absent from the oldest MSS. ² The oldest MSS. omit *And eternal rest.*
³ Gr. *age-long rest.* ⁴ This appears to be the meaning; but the Greek text here is probably corrupt.
⁵ Or, *cometh to pass in their faces* ⁶ Gr. *open not thy throat upon it.*

* Cp. Eccles. 5. 12.	20 <i>Healthy sleep cometh of moderate eating;</i>	3 <i>Speak, thou that art the elder, for it becometh thee, but with sound knowledge;</i>	* Cp. ver. 7.
	He riseth early, and his wits are with him:	And hinder not music.	
* Cp. ch. 37. 30.	21 <i>The pain of wakefulness, and colic, And griping, are with an insatiable man.</i>	4 <i>Pour not out talk where there is a performance of music, And display not thy wisdom out of season.</i>	* Cp. ch. 30. 7 & Eccles. 3. 7.
	22 <i>And if thou hast been forced to eat, Rise up in the midst thereof, and thou shalt have rest.</i>	5 <i>As a signet of carbuncle in a setting of gold,</i>	* ch. 40. 20 & 48. 1. Cp. Isai. 5. 12.
	23 <i>Hear me, my son, and despise me not, And at the last thou shalt find my words true:</i>	6 <i>So is a concert of music in a banquet of wine.</i>	
* Cp. Prov. 22. 29.	24 <i>In all thy works be quick, And no disease shall come unto thee.</i>	6 <i>As a signet of emerald in a work of gold, So is a strain of music with pleasant wine.</i>	
* Cp. Prov. 22. 9.	23 <i>Him that is liberal of his meat the lips shall bless;</i>	7 <i>Speak, young man, if there be need of thee;</i>	* Cp. ver. 3 & Job 32. 6.
	And the testimony of his excellence shall be believed.	Yet scarcely if thou be twice asked.	
* Cp. ch. 14. 10 & Job 31. 17.	24 <i>Him that is a niggard of his meat the city shall murmur at;</i>	8 <i>Sum up thy speech, many things in few words;</i>	* Cp. Prov. 17. 27.
	And the testimony of his niggardness shall be sure.	Be as one that knoweth and yet holdeth his tongue.	
* Isai. 5. 22.	25 <i>Shew not thyself valiant in wine;</i>	9 <i>If thou be among great men, be have not as their equal;</i>	* Cp. ch. 7. 14.
* ch. 19. 2. Cp. Judith 13. 2, 3.	26 <i>For wine hath destroyed many.</i>	And when another is speaking, make not much babbling.	* ch. 13. 11.
* Prov. 23. 29, 30.	26 <i>The furnace proveth the temper of steel by dipping;</i>	10 <i>Before thunder speedeth lightning; And before a shamefast man favour shall go forth.</i>	
* Cp. 1 Tim. 5. 21.	27 <i>So doth wine prove hearts in the quarrelling of the proud.</i>	11 <i>Rise up betimes, and be not the last; Get thee home quickly and loiter not:</i>	
	27 <i>Wine is as good as life to men, If thou drink it in its measure:</i>	12 <i>There take thy pastime, and do what is in thy heart;</i>	
* ch. 40. 20. See Ps. 104. 15 & 1 Ead. 3. 20.	28 <i>What life is there to a man that is without wine?</i>	And sin not by proud speech:	
* Cp. Eccles. 10. 17.	29 <i>And it hath been created to make men glad.</i>	13 <i>And for these things bless him that made thee,</i>	* Deut. 4. 10. Cp. 1 Tim. 4. 3, 4.
* 1 Ead. 3. 22.	28 <i>Wine drunk in season and to satisfy is joy of heart, and gladness of soul:</i>	And giveth thee to drink freely of his good things.	
* Prov. 30. 1.	29 <i>Wine drunk largely is bitterness of soul,</i>	14 <i>He that feareth the Lord will receive his discipline;</i>	* Cp. ch. 18. 14.
	30 <i>With provocation and conflict.</i>	And they that seek him early shall find favour.	* Cp. ch. 4. 12 & 28. 5.
	30 <i>Drunkennes increaseth the rage of a fool unto his hurt;</i>	15 <i>He that seeketh the law shall be filled therewith:</i>	
	It diminisheth strength, and addeth wounds.	But the hypocrite shall stumble thereat.	* ch. 22. 2.
* Cp. ch. 29. 28.	31 <i>Rebuke not thy neighbour at a banquet of wine,</i>	16 <i>They that fear the Lord shall find judgement,</i>	
	Neither set him at nought in his mirth:	And shall kindle righteous acts as a light.	* Ps. 37. 4. Cp. Matt. 5. 16. See Prov. 4. 18.
	Speak not unto him a word of reproach,	17 <i>A sinful man shunneth reproof,</i>	* Cp. Prov. 12. 15.
* Cp. John 2. 8, 9.	And press not upon him by asking back a debt.	And will find a judgement according to his will.	
* Cp. 2 Macc. 2. 27.	32 <i>Have they made thee ruler of a feast?</i>	18 <i>A man of counsel will not neglect a thought;</i>	
	Be thou among them as one of them;	A strange and proud man will not crouch in fear,	* ch. 37. 18. Cp. Tobit 4. 18.
	Take thought for them, and so sit down.	Even after he hath done a thing by himself without counsel.	* Cp. Prov. 16. 17.
* Cp. Wisdom 2. 8.	And when thou hast done all thy office, take thy place,	19 <i>Do nothing without counsel;</i>	* Cp. 1 Cor. 10. 33 (for mg.).
	That thou mayest be gladdened on their account,	And when thou hast once done, repent not.	
	And receive a crown for thy well ordering.	20 <i>Go not in a way of conflict;</i>	
		And stumble not in stony places.	
		21 <i>Be not confident in a smooth way.</i>	

1 Gr. without stumbling-blocks.

<p>^a Cp. ch. 33. 10. ^b Mic. 7. 5, 6. ^c Matt. 10. 36. ^d Cp. ch. 37. 1. ^e Rom. 14. 5. ^f Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 19. ^g Cp. ch. 33. 1, 2. ^h Cp. Pa. 37. 5, 6.</p>	<p>^a And ^b beware of thine own children. ^c In every work trust thine own soul; For this is ^d the keeping of the commandments. ^e He that believeth the law giveth heed to the commandment; And ^f he that trusteth in the Lord shall suffer no loss. ^g There shall no evil happen unto him that feareth the Lord; But ^h in temptation once and again will he deliver him. ⁱ A wise man will not hate the law; ^j But he that is a hypocrite therein is as a ship in a storm. 3 A man of understanding will put his trust in the law; And the law is faithful unto him, as when one asketh ^k at the oracle. 4 Prepare ^l thy speech, and so shalt thou be heard; Bind up instruction, and make thine answer. 5 The heart of a fool is as a cart-wheel; And his thoughts like a rolling axle-tree. 6 A stallion horse is as a mocking friend; He neigheth under every one that sitteth upon him. 7 Why doth one day excel another, When all the light of every day in the year is of the sun? 8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished; And ⁱ he varied seasons and feasts: 9 Some of them he exalted and ^j hallowed, And some of them hath he made ordinary days. 10 And ^k all men are from the ground, And ^l Adam was created of earth. 11 In the abundance of his knowledge the Lord ^m distinguished them, And made their ways various: 12 Some of them he blessed and exalted, And some of them he hallowed and ⁿ brought nigh to himself: Some of them he cursed and brought low, And overthrew them from their place. 13 As the clay of the potter in his hand, All his ways are according to his good pleasure; So men are in the hand of him that made them, To render unto them according to his judgement.</p>	<p>24 Good is set over against evil, And life over against death: So is ¹ the sinner over against the godly. 25 And thus look upon all the works of the Most High; ² Two and two, one against another. 26 And I awaked up last, ³ As one that gleaneth after the grape-gatherers: By the blessing of the Lord I got before them, And filled ⁴ my winepress as one that gathereth grapes. 27 Consider that I laboured not for myself alone, But for all them that seek instruction. 28 Hear me, ye great men of the people, And hearken with your ears, ye rulers of the congregation. 29 To son and wife, to brother and friend, Give not power over thee while thou livest; And give not thy goods to another, Lest thou repent and make supplication for them ^{again}. 30 Whilst thou yet livest, and breath is in thee, Give not thyself over to anybody. 31 For better it is that thy children should supplicate thee, Than that thou shouldst look to the hand of thy sons. 32 In all thy works keep the upper hand; Bring not a stain on thine honour. 33 In the day that thou endest the days of thy life, And in the time of death, distribute thine inheritance. 34 Fodder, a stick, and burdens, for an ass; Bread, and discipline, and work, for a servant. 35 Set thy servant to work, and thou shalt find rest: Leave his hands idle, and he will seek liberty. 36 Yoke and thong will bow the neck: And ² for an evil servant there are racks and tortures. 37 Send him to labour, that he be not idle; ³ For idleness teacheth much mischief. 38 Set him to work, as is fit for him; And ⁴ if he obey not, make his fetters heavy. 39 And ⁵ be not excessive toward any; And without judgement do nothing. 40 If thou hast a servant, let him be as thyself, Because thou hast bought him with blood.</p>	<p>^a Cp. Isai. 48. 7. ^b ch. 23. 24. ^c Cp. Isai. 24. 13. ^d 2 Esd. 12. 42. ^e Isai. 5. 2. ^f 2 Esd. 3. ^g Matt. 21. 33, 41. ^h ch. 34. 34. ⁱ Cp. ch. 32. 22. ^j Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 1. ^k Cp. Prov. 26. 3. ^l Cp. ch. 22. 5. ^m Cp. Ezek. 14. 49. ⁿ 2 Thes. 3. 11. ^o Cp. Prov. 23. 19. ^p Cp. Lev. 25. 42. ^q ch. 7. 20. ^r Cp. Eph. 6. 9. ^s Col. 4. 1.</p>
--	--	---	--

¹ A line of this verse is here omitted by the best authorities.

32 ^bIf thou hast a servant, treat him as thyself;
 1^aFor as thine own soul wilt thou have need of him:
 If thou treat him ill, and he depart and run away,
 Which way wilt thou go to seek him?

34

^a Vain and false hopes are for a man void of understanding;
 And dreams give wings to fools.

3 ^aAs one that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the wind,
 So is he that setteth his mind on dreams.

3 The vision of dreams is as this thing against that,
^dThe likeness of a face over against a face.

4 ^aOf an unclean thing what shall be cleansed?
 And of that which is false what shall be true?

5 ^fDivinations, and soothsayings, and dreams, are vain:
 And the heart fancieth, as a woman's in travail.

6 ^gIf they be not sent from the Most High in *thy* visitation,
 Give not *thy* heart unto them.

7 For dreams have led many astray:
 And they have failed by putting their hope in them.

8 Without lying shall the law be accomplished;
 And wisdom is perfection to a faithful mouth.

9 A well-instructed man knoweth many things;
 And ^hhe that hath much experience will declare understanding.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth few things:
 But ^hhe that hath wandered shall increase *his* skill.

11 ^jIn my wandering I have seen many things;
 And more than my words is my understanding.

12 ^k Ofttimes was I in danger even unto death;
 And I was preserved because of these things.

13 ^lThe spirit of those that fear the Lord shall live;
 For their hope is upon him that saveth them.

14 ^mWhoso feareth the Lord shall not be afraid, and shall not play the coward;
 For ⁿhe is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soul of him that feareth the Lord:
 To whom doth he give heed? and who is his stay?

16 ^oThe eyes of the Lord are upon them that love him,

^pA mighty protection and strong stay,

^qA cover from the hot blast, and a cover from the noonday,

^rA guard from stumbling, and a succour from falling.

17 He raiseth up the soul, and ^senlighteneth the eyes:

He giveth healing, life, and blessing.

18 ^tHe that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is made in mockery;

And the mockeries of wicked men are not well-pleasing.

19 ^uThe Most High hath no pleasure in the offerings of the ungodly;

^vNeither is he pacified for sins by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 ^wAs one that killeth the son before his father's eyes

Is ^whe that bringeth a sacrifice from the goods of the poor.

21 The bread of the needy is the life of the poor:

He that depriveth him thereof is a man of blood.

22 ^xAs one that slayeth his neighbour is ^yhe that taketh away his living;

And ^zas a shedder of blood is he that depriveth a hireling of his hire.

23 One building, and another pulling down,

What profit have they had but toil?

24 One praying, and another cursing,
 Whose voice will the Lord listen to?

25 ^{aa}He that washeth himself after touching a dead body, and toucheth it again,

What profit hath he in his washing?

26 Even so a man ^{ab}fasting for his sins,
 And going again, and doing the same;

Who will listen to his prayer?

And what profit hath he in his humiliation?

35 ^aHe that keepeth the law multiplieth offerings;

He that taketh heed to the commandments sacrificeth ^aa peace offering.

^bHe that requiteth a good turn offereth ^cfine flour;

And he that giveth alms sacrificeth a thank offering.

3 ^dTo depart from wickedness is a thing pleasing to the Lord;

And to depart from unrighteousness is a propitiation.

4 ^eSee that thou appear not in the presence of the Lord empty.

5 For all these things are to be done because of the commandment.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the altar fat;

And the ^fsweet savour thereof is before the Most High.

^aCp. Eccles. 5. 7
 & 2 Ead. 10. 30.
 See Job 20. 5.

^dCp. Prov. 27. 19.

^eJob 14. 4.

^fCp. Jer. 14. 14
 & 23. 35.

^gSee Num. 12. 6.

^hch. 30. 30.

ⁱCp. ch. 30. 4.

^jCp. ch. 51. 13.

^kSee ch. 51. 2-12.

^lCp. Isai. 33. 16.

^mCp. Ps. 112. 1, 7
 & 1 Pet. 3. 14.

ⁿSee Ps. 71. 5.

^oSee Ps. 33. 18.

^pSee Ps. 14. 6.

^qSee ch. 14. 27.

^rCp. Prov. 3. 28.

^sSee Ps. 12. 5.

^tProv. 21. 17.
 Isai. 61. 8
 (mg.).

^uProv. 15. 8.

^vSee 1 Sam. 15. 22.

^wCp. 2 Sam. 12. 3, 4.

^xCp. ch. 4. 1.
 ch. 7. 30.
 Tobit 4. 14.
 See Lev. 19. 13.

^ySee Num. 19. 12, 13.

^zCp. Isai. 58. 3.

^{aa}Cp. Matt. 12. 43.
 See 2 Pet. 2. 20-22.

^aSee 1 Sam. 15. 22.

^bCp. ch. 47. 2.

^cSee Lev. 2. 1.

^dch. 23. 11.
 See Lev. 2. 1.

^eCp. Dan. 4. 27.

^fSee Ex. 25. 15.

^gch. 30. 11
 & 52. 14.
 See Gen. 8. 31.

¹ The Greek text of this line is probably corrupt.

¹ Cp. Heb. 11. 4.

² Cp. ch. 30. 2.

³ ver. 10.

⁴ See Prov. 2. 2.

⁵ Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 7.

⁶ ch. 14. 11. See Tobit 4. 8.

⁷ ver. 8.

⁸ Prov. 18. 17. Cp. 2 Cor. 2. 8.

⁹ Ps. 50. 6 & 75. 7. See Ps. 68. 11.

¹⁰ See Deut. 10. 17.

¹¹ See Ex. 22. 22.

¹² See Ex. 22. 22.

¹³ Cp. Lam. 3. 44.

¹⁴ Cp. Gen. 22. 20 & Luke 18. 7.

¹⁵ 3 Pet. 2. 9.

¹⁶ Cp. ch. 18. 11.

¹⁷ Cp. Deut. 32. 11.

¹⁸ Isai. 14. 5.

¹⁹ See Job 34. 11.

7 'The sacrifice of a righteous man is acceptable;
'And the memorial thereof shall not be forgotten.

8 Glorify the Lord ²with a good eye,
And 'stint not the firstfruits of thine hands.

9 ³In every gift shew a cheerful countenance,
And dedicate thy tithe with gladness.

10 ⁴Give unto the Most High according as he hath given;
And as thy hand hath found, give ⁵with a good eye.

11 ⁶For the Lord recompenseth,
And he will recompense thee sevenfold.

12 Think not to corrupt with gifts; for he will not receive them:
And set not thy mind on an unrighteous sacrifice;
For ⁷the Lord is judge,
And ⁸with him is no respect of persons.

13 He will not accept any person against a poor man;
And ⁹he will listen to the prayer of him that is wronged.

14 ¹⁰He will in no wise despise the supplication of the fatherless;
Nor the widow, ¹¹when she poureth out her tale.

15 Do not the tears of the widow run down her cheek?
And is not her cry against him that hath caused them to fall?

16 He that serveth ¹²God according to his good pleasure shall be accepted,
And his supplication shall reach unto the clouds.

17 The prayer of the humble ¹³pierceth the clouds;
And till it come nigh, he will not be comforted;

And ¹⁴he will not depart, till the Most High shall visit;
And he shall judge ¹⁵righteously, and execute judgement.

18 And the Lord ¹⁶will not be slack,
¹⁷neither will he be longsuffering toward them,

Till he have ¹⁸crushed the loins of the unmerciful;
And he shall repay vengeance to the heathen;
Till he have taken away the multitude of the haughty,

And ¹⁹broken in pieces the sceptres of the unrighteous;

19 ²⁰Till he have rendered to every man according to his doings,
And to the works of men according to their devices;
Till he have judged the cause of his people;

And he shall make them to rejoice in his mercy.

20 ²¹Mercy is seasonable in the time of his afflicting them,
²²As clouds of rain in the time of drought.

36 ²³Have mercy upon us, O Lord the God of all, and behold;
²⁴And send thy fear upon all the nations:²⁵

3 ²⁶Lift up thy hand against the strange nations;
And let them see thy mighty power.

4 As thou wast ²⁷sanctified in us before them,
So be thou magnified in them before us.

5 And ²⁸let them know thee, as we also have known thee,
That there is no God but only thou, O God.

6 Shew new signs, and work divers wonders;
Glorify thy hand and thy right arm.²⁹

7 ³⁰Raise up indignation, and pour out wrath;
Take away the adversary, and destroy the enemy.

8 ³¹Hasten the time, and ³²remember the oath;
And let them declare thy mighty works.

9 Let him that escapeth be devoured by the rage of fire;
And may they that harm thy people find destruction.

10 ³³Crush the heads of the rulers of the enemies,
That say, There is none but we.

11 ³⁴Gather all the tribes of Jacob together,
And ³⁵take them for thine inheritance, as from the beginning.

12 ³⁶O Lord, have mercy upon the people that is called by thy name,
And upon Israel, ³⁷whom thou didst liken unto a firstborn.

13 Have compassion upon the city of thy sanctuary,
Jerusalem, ³⁸the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion; exalt thine ³⁹oracles,
And ⁴⁰fill thy people with thy glory.

15 Give testimony unto those that were thy creatures in the beginning,
And raise up ⁴¹the prophecies that have been in thy name.

16 Give reward unto ⁴²them that wait for thee:
And men shall put their trust in thy prophets.

17 Harken, O Lord, to the prayer of thy suppliants,
⁴³According to the blessing of Aaron concerning thy people;
And ⁴⁴all they that are on the earth shall know

⁴⁵ Cp. Isai. 40. 13.

⁴⁶ Hos. 4. 3.

⁴⁷ Jer. 10. 25. Cp. Ps. 78. 6.

⁴⁸ Ezek. 30. 41 & 22. 35 & 33. 23 & 33. 27.

⁴⁹ Josh. 4. 24. 1 Kin. 8. 45, 60.

⁵⁰ Cp. Deut. 32. 36.

⁵¹ Cp. ch. 44. 21 & Wisdom 18. 25 & Luke 1. 73, 74. See Ps. 74. 20.

⁵² Ps. 68. 31 & 110. 6.

⁵³ Cp. ch. 48. 10. See Ps. 107. 8.

⁵⁴ Dan. 9. 18, 19.

⁵⁵ See 2 Esd. 6. 55.

⁵⁶ 2 Chr. 6. 41. Ps. 132. 8, 14.

⁵⁷ Acts 7. 38. Rom. 3. 2.

⁵⁸ ch. 44. 3.

⁵⁹ ch. 51. 8.

⁶⁰ Isai. 40. 31.

⁶¹ See Num. 6. 22-27.

⁶² 1 Kin. 8. 60.

¹ Gr. *if*. ² Some ancient authorities read *for the righteous*. ³ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities. ⁴ The ancient authorities read *I took them for mine inheritance*: but the Greek text is here very confused.

* 1 Tim. 1. 17
(& mg. for
mg.).

That thou art the Lord, * the ¹ eternal
God.

18 The belly will eat any meat;
Yet is one meat better than another.

* Job 12. 11
& 24. 2.

19 * The ² mouth tasteth meats taken in
hunting;
So doth an understanding heart false
speeches.

* ch. 34. 2.

20 A froward heart will cause heaviness:
* And a man of experience will recom-
pense him.

21 A woman will receive any man;
But one daughter is better than
another.

* 1 Eed. 4.
18. 19.

22 The beauty of a woman cheereth the
countenance;
And * a man desireth nothing so
much.

* Cp. Prov.
31. 28.

23 If there is ³ won her tongue mercy
and meekness,
Her husband is not like the sons of men.

* Cp. Prov.
18. 22.

24 * He that getteth a wife entereth upon
a possession;

* See Gen.
2. 18.

* A help meet for him, and a pillar
of rest.

* Cp. ch. 28.
24.

25 * Where no hedge is, the possession
will be laid waste:

* Cp. ch. 29.
24

And he that hath no wife will mourn
as he wandereth up and down.

* & Prov. 27.
1.

26 For who will trust a nimble robber,
that skippeeth from city to city?

Even so *who shall trust a man* ⁴ that
hath no nest, and lodgeth where-
soever he findeth himself at night-
fall?

* Cp. Prov.
20. 6.

37 * Every friend will say, I also
am his friend:

But there is a friend, which is
only a friend in name.

* See Ps. 36.
12. 14.

27 * Is there not a grief in it even unto
death,

When a companion and friend is
turned to enmity?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest
thou rolling in

To cover the dry land with deceitful-
ness?

* ch. 4. 8.

4 There is a companion, which re-
joiceth in the gladness of a friend,

But ⁵ in time of affliction will be
against him.

* ch. 4. 10.

5 * There is a companion, which for the
belly's sake laboureth with his
friend,

In the face of battle will take up the
buckler.

* Cp. Prov.
27. 10.

6 * Forget not a friend in thy soul;
And be not unmindful of him in thy
riches.

7 Every counsellor extollet counsel;
But there is that counsellor for him-
self.

* Cp. 2 Sam.
17. 7.

8 * Let thy soul beware of a counsellor,
And know thou before what is his
interest

(For he will take counsel for himself);
Lest he ⁶ cast the lot upon thee,

9 And ⁷ say unto thee, Thy way is good:
And he will stand over against thee,
to see what shall befall thee.

10 Take not counsel with one that
looketh askance at thee;

And hide thy counsel from such as
are jealous of thee.

11 * Take not counsel with a woman
about her rival;

Neither with a coward about war;

* Nor with a merchant about ex-
change;

* Nor with a buyer about selling;

Nor with an envious man about
thankfulness;

Nor with an unmerciful man about
kindliness;

* Nor with a sluggard about any kind
of work;

Nor with a hireling in thy house
about finishing *his* work;

Nor with an idle servant about much
business:

Give not heed to these in any matter
of counsel.

12 But rather * be continually with a
godly man,

Whom thou shalt have known to be
a keeper of the commandments,

Who in his soul is as thine own soul,
* And who will grieve with thee, if
thou shalt miscarry.

13 And * make the counsel of thy heart
to stand;

For there is none more faithful unto
thee than it.

14 For a man's soul is sometime wont
to bring him tidings,

More than seven ⁸ watchmen that sit
on high on a watch-tower.

15 And above all this intreat the Most
High,

That he may direct thy way in truth.

16 * Let reason be the beginning of every
work,

And let counsel go before every action.

17 As a token of the changing of the heart,
* four manner of things do rise up,

* Good and evil, life and death;
And * that which ruleth over them
continually is the tongue.

18 There is one that is shrewd and the
instructor of many,

And * yet is unprofitable to his own
soul.

19 There is one that is subtil in words,
and is hated;

He shall be destitute of all food:

20 For grace was not given him from
the Lord;

Because he is deprived of all wisdom.

21 There is one that is wise to his own
soul;

And the fruits of his understanding
are trustworthy in the mouth.

* Cp. Joel 2.
2.

* Cp. Prov.
16. 28.

* Cp. ch. 28.
6.

* See ch. 28.
28.

* Cp. ch. 27.
2.

* Cp. Prov.
18. 2.

* Cp. ch. 4.
26

* & 9. 9.

* Cp. ch. 7.
24.

* Cp. ch. 32.
23.

* Cp. 2 Sam.
12. 24

* & 12. 24

* & 2 Kin. 9.
17.

* ch. 28. 19.

* Deut. 30.
19.

* Prov. 12.
21.

* Matt. 12.
37.

* James 2. 2.

* Cp. 1 Cor.
9. 27.

* See Rom.
2. 16-23.

¹ Gr. God of the ages.

² Gr. throat.

* Cp. Prov. 15. 7.	33 ^a A wise man will instruct his own people; And the fruits of his understanding are trustworthy.	9 My son, in thy sickness be not negligent; But ^a pray unto the Lord, and he shall heal thee.	* Lail. 38. 2
	34 A wise man shall be filled with blessing; And all they that see him shall call him happy.	10 ^j Put away wrong doing, and order thine hands aright, ^a And cleanse thy heart from all manner of sin.	* Cp. John 5. 14. * Pa. 72. 13. Cp. Ps. 51. 10.
* Pa. 26. 4 & 50. 12.	35 ^w The life of man is numbered by days; And ^z the days of Israel are innumerable.	11 Give ^a a sweet savour, and a memorial of ^w fine flour; And make fat thine offering, as one that is not.	* See ch. 38. 6. * ch. 38. 2. See Lev. 2. 1.
* Jer. 31. 37.	36 The wise man ^v shall inherit confidence among his people, And his name shall live for ever.	12 Then give place to the physician, for verily ^a the Lord hath created him; And let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.	* ver. 1.
* Cp. ch. 4. 13 & Prov. 3. 26.	37 My son, prove thy soul in thy life, And see what is evil for it, and give not that unto it.	13 There is a time when in their very hands is the issue for good.	
* 1 Cor. 6. 12 & 10. 28.	38 For ^a all things are not profitable for all men, Neither hath every soul pleasure in every thing.	14 For they also shall beseech the Lord, That he may prosper them in ^{giving} relief and in healing for the maintenance of life.	* Cp. 1 Cor. 11. 30.
* ch. 31. 17. * ch. 31. 12, 16.	39 ^a Be not insatiable in any luxury, And ^b be not greedy on the things that thou eatest.	15 ^o He that sinneth before his Maker, Let him fall into the hands of the physician.	
* Cp. ch. 31. 20.	30 ^o For in multitude of meats there shall be disease, And surfeiting shall come nigh unto colic.	16 ^o My son, let thy tears fall over the dead, And as one that suffereth grievously begin lamentation; ^q And wind up his body according to his due, And neglect not his burial.	* ch. 22. 11.
* Cp. Acts 28. 10. * ver. 12.	31 Because of surfeiting have many perished; But he that taketh heed shall prolong his life.	17 ^o Make bitter weeping, and make passionate wailing, And let thy mourning be according to his desert, For one day or two, lest thou be evil spoken of: And so be comforted for thy sorrow.	* Tobit 12. 13 & 14. 10. * Cp. Gen. 50. 10 & Acts 2. 2.
* Cp. Acts 28. 10. * ver. 12.	38 ^r Honour a physician according to thy need of him with ^a the honours due unto him: ^o For verily the Lord hath created him.	18 ^o For of sorrow cometh death, And ^s sorrow of heart will bow down the strength.	* ch. 20. 28. Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 10. * Prov. 12. 28 & 15. 15.
* Cp. 2 Kin. 20. 7 & Esak. 47. 12.	3 ^o For from the Most High cometh healing; And from the king he shall receive a gift.	19 In calamity sorrow also remaineth: And the poor man's life is ^s grievous to the heart.	* See ch. 7. 30. * Job 7. 2.
* Ex. 15. 26. 2 Exod. 1. 23.	4 The skill of the physician shall lift up his head; And in the sight of great men he shall be admired.	20 Give not thy heart unto sorrow: Put it away, ^w remembering the last end:	* See Gen. 3. 15. * See 2 Sam. 12. 20-23.
* Cp. Jer. 8. 22. & 46. 11 & 51. 8.	5 ^o Was not water made sweet with wood, That the virtue thereof might be known?	21 Forget it not, for ^v there is no returning again: Him thou shalt not profit, and thou wilt hurt thyself.	* Cp. 1 Cor. 1. 20.
* Cp. Jer. 8. 22. & 46. 11 & 51. 8.	6 And he gave men skill, That ⁱ they might be glorified in his marvellous works.	22 ^o Remember the sentence upon him; for so also shall thine be; Yesterday for me, and to-day for thee.	
* Cp. Jer. 8. 22. & 46. 11 & 51. 8.	7 ^a With them doth he heal a man, And taketh away his pain.	23 ^o When the dead is at rest, let his remembrance rest; And be comforted for him, when his spirit departeth from him.	
* Cp. Jer. 8. 22. & 46. 11 & 51. 8.	8 With these will the apothecary make a confection; And his works shall not be brought to an end; And from him is peace upon the face of the earth.	24 ^v The wisdom of the scribe cometh by opportunity of leisure; And ^s he that hath little business shall become wise.	
* Cp. Jer. 8. 22. & 46. 11 & 51. 8.		25 How shall he become wise that holdeth the plough, That glorieth in the shaft of the goad,	

1 Or, he

2 Gr. against the heart.

3 Gr. he that is lessened in his business.

That driveth oxen, and is occupied in their labours,
And whose discourse is of the stock of bulls?

²⁶ He will set his heart upon turning his furrows;
And his wakefulness is to give his heifers their fodder.

²⁷ So is every artificer and workmaster,
That passeth his time by night as by day;
They that cut gravings of signets,
And his diligence is to make great variety;

²⁸ He will set his heart to preserve likeness in his portraiture,
And will be wakeful to finish his work.

²⁹ So is the smith sitting by the anvil,
And considering the unwrought iron:
The vapour of the fire will waste his flesh;
And in the heat of the furnace will he wrestle with his work:

The noise of the hammer will ¹be ever in his ear,
And his eyes are upon the pattern of the vessel;
He will set his heart upon perfecting his works,
And he will be wakeful to adorn them perfectly.

³⁰ So is the potter sitting at his work,
And turning the wheel about with his feet,
Who is always anxiously set at his work,

³¹ And all his handywork is by number;
He will fashion the clay with his arm,
And will bend its strength in front of his feet;
He will apply his heart to finish the glazing;
And he will be wakeful to make clean the furnace.

³² All these put their trust in their hands;
And each becometh wise in his own work.

³³ Without these shall not a city be inhabited,
And men shall not sojourn nor walk up and down therein.

³⁴ They shall not be sought for in the council of the people,
And in the assembly they shall not mount on high;
They shall not sit on the seat of the judge,
And they shall not understand the covenant of judgement:
Neither shall they declare instruction and judgement;
And where parables are they shall not be found.

³⁵ But they will maintain the fabric of the ²world;
And in the handywork of their craft is their prayer.

39 ¹Not so he that hath applied his soul,
And ²meditateth in the law of the Most High;

³He will seek out the wisdom of all the ancients,
And will be occupied in prophecies.

⁴He will keep the discourse of the men of renown,
And will enter in amidst the subtilties of parables.

⁵He will seek out the hidden meaning of proverbs,
And be conversant in the dark sayings of parables.

⁶He will serve among great men,
And appear before him that ruleth:
⁷He will travel through the land of strange nations;
For ⁸he hath tried good things and evil among men.

⁹He will apply his heart to resort early to the Lord that made him,
And will make supplication before the Most High,
And will open his mouth in prayer,
And will make supplication for his sins.

¹⁰If the great Lord will,
He shall be filled with the spirit of understanding;
He shall ¹¹pour forth the words of his wisdom,
And in prayer give thanks unto the Lord.

¹²He shall direct his counsel and knowledge,
And in his secrets shall he meditate.

¹³He shall shew forth the instruction which he hath been taught,
And shall glory in the law of the covenant of the Lord.

¹⁴Many shall commend his understanding;
And so long as the world endureth,
¹⁵it shall not be blotted out:

¹⁶His memorial shall not depart,
And his name shall live from generation to generation.

¹⁷Nations shall declare his wisdom,
And the congregation shall tell out his praise.

¹⁸If he continue, he shall leave a greater name than a thousand:
And if he ¹⁹die, he addeth thereto.

²⁰Yet more will I utter, which I have thought upon;
And I am filled as the moon at the full.

¹ Cp. Wisdom 14. 13.

² Cp. Lxx. 44. 12.

³ See Wisdom 15. 7.

⁴ Cp. ch. 30. 2.

¹ Gr. renew.

² This line is absent from the oldest MSS.

³ Gr. cease.

⁴ Gr. age.

⁵ Gr. Except him that.

⁶ Josh. 1. 2.
⁷ Pa. 1. 2.
⁸ & 119. 97.
⁹ Cp. Zech. 7. 7.

¹⁰ ch. 44. 1.

¹¹ Cp. ch. 38. 32.

¹² ch. 6. 26.

¹³ ch. 47. 15.

¹⁴ See ch. 11. 1.

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 34. 10.

¹⁶ Cp. Eccles. 1. 12.
¹⁷ & 7. 26.

¹⁸ Cp. ch. 32. 14.

¹⁹ Cp. Wisdom 7. 7.
²⁰ & James 1. 11.

²¹ See ch. 18. 20.

²² Pa. 25. 14.
²³ Cp. ch. 4. 15.

²⁴ Cp. Jer. 9. 24.

²⁵ Cp. ch. 1. 24.

²⁶ ch. 44. 13.

²⁷ Cp. ch. 26. 7.

²⁸ ch. 44. 15.

²⁹ ver. 32.

^a ch. 34. 14 & 30. 8.	¹³ Harken unto me, ye holy children, And bud forth as ^a a rose growing by a brook of water:	²⁸ ¹ There be winds that are created for vengeance, And in their fury lay on their scourges heavily; In the time of consummation they pour out their strength, And shall appease the wrath of him that made them.	¹ Pa. 148. 8.
^a ch. 30. 8.	¹⁴ And give ye a sweet savour as frank- incense, And put forth flowers ^a as a lily, Spread abroad a sweet smell, and sing a song of praise; Bless ye the Lord for all his works.	²⁹ ¹ Fire, and hail, and ^a famine, and death, All these are created for vengeance;	^a ch. 40. 9. 10.
^a Pa. 98. 5 & 147. 7.	¹⁵ Magnify his name, And give utterance to his praise ¹ With the songs of your lips, and with harps; And thus shall ye say when ye utter his praise:	³⁰ ^a Teeth of wild beasts, ^a and scor- pions and adders, And a sword punishing the ungodly unto destruction.	^a Deut. 32. 34. ^a Deut. 3. 15.
^a ver. 33. See Gen. 1. 31. ^a Num. 32. 19. ^a Cp. Rom. 9. 20.	¹⁶ ^a All the works of the Lord are ex- ceeding good, And ^a every command shall be accom- plished in his season.	³¹ ¹ They shall rejoice in his command- ment, And shall be made ready upon earth, when need is; And in their seasons they shall not transgress his word.	^a Pa. 148. 8. See Pa. 147. 15-18.
^a Pa. 147. 18. See Pa. 33. 7.	¹⁷ ^b None can say, What is this? where- fore is that? For in his season they shall all be sought out. At his word ^c the waters stood as a heap, And the receptacles of waters at the word of his mouth.	³² Therefore from the beginning I was resolved, ^a And I thought <i>this</i> , and left it in writing;	^a ver. 12.
^a Pa. 136. 6 & 147. 15.	¹⁸ ^d At his command is all his good pleasure done; And there is none that shall hinder his salvation.	³³ ^a All the works of the Lord are good: And he will supply every need in its season.	^a ver. 16. See Gen. 1. 31.
^a Cp. Heb. 4. 13. See ch. 15. 19.	¹⁹ ^c The works of all flesh are before him; And it is not possible to be hid from his eyes.	³⁴ ^a And none can say, This is worse than that: For they shall all be well approved in their season.	^a Cp. Eccles. 7. 10.
	²⁰ He beholdeth from everlasting to everlasting; And there is nothing wonderful before him.	³⁵ And now with all your heart and mouth sing ye praises, And bless the name of the Lord.	
	²¹ ^b None can say, What is this? where- fore is that? For all things are created for their uses.		
	²² His blessing covered the dry land as a river, And saturated it as a flood.		
	²³ As he hath turned the waters into saltness; So shall the heathen inherit his wrath.		
^a Hos. 14. 9.	²⁴ ^f His ways are plain unto the holy; So are they stumblingblocks unto the wicked.		
	²⁵ Good things are created from the be- ginning for the good; ^g So are evil things for sinners.		
^a ch. 40. 10.	²⁶ ^h The chief of all things necessary for the life of man Are water, and fire, and iron, and salt, And flour of wheat, and honey, and milk, ⁱ The blood of the grape, and oil, and clothing.		
^a Cp. ch. 29. 21. ⁱ ch. 30. 15. Gen. 42. 11. Deut. 32. 14. ⁱ Maec. 6. 34. ⁱ Cp. Rom. 8. 26 & 1 Tim. 4. 4. ⁱ Cp. Wis- dom 5. 17 & 16. 24.	²⁷ ^j All these things are for good to the godly; ^k So to the sinners they shall be turned into evil.		
		40 ¹ Great travail is created for every man, And a heavy yoke is upon the sons of Adam, From the day of their coming forth from their mother's womb, Until the day for their burial ^a in the mother of all things. ² ^a The expectation of things to come, and the day of death, ¹ Trouble their thoughts, and cause fear of heart; ³ ^a From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, Even unto him that is humbled in earth and ashes; ⁴ From him that weareth purple and a crown, Even unto him that is clothed with a hempen frock. ⁵ There is wrath, and jealousy, and trouble, and disquiet, And fear of death, and anger, and strife; And in the time of rest upon his bed His night sleep doth change his know- ledge. ⁶ A little or nothing is his resting, ^a And afterward in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch,	^a Eccles. 1. 2. See Job 5. 7. ^a Cp. ch. 41. 10 ^a 2 Esd. 10. 16. ^a See Wis- dom 7. 1. ^a Wisdom 17. 11. ^a Cp. Job 18. 21 ^a & 18. 11. ^a Cp. Ex. 11. 5. ^a Cp. ch. 34. 2, 3 & Wisdom 18. 17.

¹ The Greek text of this line is probably corrupt.

<p>^v Cp. Iml. 28. 8.</p>	<p>He is troubled in the vision of his heart, As one that hath escaped from the front of battle. 7 In the very time of his deliverance He awaketh, And marvelleth that the fear is nought.</p>	<p>24 Brethren and succour are for a time of affliction; And ^aalmagiving is a deliverer above both. 25 Gold and silver will make the foot stand sure; And counsel is esteemed above them both.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Prov. 17. 17. ^v See ch. 28. 12.</p>
<p>^v ch. 30. 25, 26, 30. ^v Gen. 6. 13 & 7. 11. ^v ch. 41. 10. See Gen. 3. 19. ^v Eccles. 1. 7.</p>	<p>8 It is thus with all flesh, from man to beast, And upon sinners sevenfold more. 9 Death, and bloodshed, and strife, and sword, Calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge; 10 All these things were created for the wicked, And because of them came ^athe flood. 11 All things that are of the earth turn to the earth again: And ^aall things that are of the waters return into the sea.</p>	<p>26 Riches and strength will lift up the heart; And the fear of the Lord is above both: ^v There is nothing wanting in the fear of the Lord, And there is no need to seek help therein. 27 The fear of the Lord is as ^aa garden of blessing, And covereth ^aa man above all glory.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Prov. 10. 16. ^v ch. 22. 27 & 28. 11. ^v ver. 17.</p>
<p>^v Cp. Job 6. 18. ^v Cp. Prov. 10. 26. ^v See Job 18. 16.</p>	<p>12 All bribery and injustice shall be blotted out; And good faith shall stand for ever. 13 The goods of the unjust shall be dried up ^alike a river, And ^alike a great thunder in rain ^ashall go off in noise. 14 In opening his hands ^aa man shall be made glad: So shall transgressors utterly fail.</p>	<p>28 My son, lead not a beggar's life; ^v Better it is to die than to beg. 29 ^aA man that looketh unto the table of another, His life is not to be counted for a life; He will pollute his soul with another man's meats: But a man wise and well-instructed will beware thereof.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Job 18. 23. ^v Cp. ch. 28. 22, 24.</p>
<p>^v Gen. 41. 2 (Gk.). Job 8. 11 (mg.). Job 6. 12. ver. 37. Cp. Tobit 12. 9. Prov. 12. 11. Cp. Phil. 4. 11. 1 Tim. 6. 6.</p>	<p>15 The children of the ungodly shall not put forth many branches; And are as unclean roots upon a sheer rock. 16 The sedge that groweth upon every water and bank of a river ^ashall be plucked up before all grass. 17 Bounty is as ^aa garden ¹ of blessings, And ^aalmagiving endureth for ever.</p>	<p>30 In the mouth of the shameless begging will be sweet; And in his belly a fire shall be kindled.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Eccles. 11. 7, 8.</p>
<p>^v Cp. Prov. 19. 14. ^v See ch. 32. 5. ^v Cp. Wisdom 19. 18. ^v Cp. Prov. 16. 24.</p>	<p>18 The life of one that laboureth, ¹and is contented, shall be made sweet; And he that findeth a treasure is above both. 19 Children and the building of a city establish a man's name; And ^aa blameless wife is counted above both.</p>	<p>41 O death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that is at peace in his possessions, Unto the man that hath nothing to distract him, and hath prosperity in all things, And that still hath strength to receive meat!</p>	<p>^v Cp. ch. 30. 17.</p>
<p>^v Cp. Prov. 19. 14. ^v See ch. 32. 5. ^v Cp. Wisdom 19. 18. ^v Cp. Prov. 16. 24.</p>	<p>20 Wine and music rejoice the heart; And the love of wisdom is above both. 21 The pipe ^aand the psaltery make pleasant melody; And ^aa pleasant tongue is above both. 22 Thine eye shall desire grace and beauty; And above both the green blade of corn.</p>	<p>2 O death, ^aacceptable is thy sentence unto a man that is needy, and that faileth in strength, ^aThat is in extreme old age, and is distracted about all things, And is perverse, and ^bhath lost patience!</p>	<p>^v ch. 42. 2. Cp. Ps. 90. 10. ^v ch. 2. 14.</p>
<p>^v Cp. Prov. 31. 10, 11.</p>	<p>23 A friend and a companion never meet amiss; And ^aa wife with her husband is above both.</p>	<p>3 Fear not the sentence of death; Remember them that have been before thee, and that come after: ^aThis is the sentence from the Lord over all flesh.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Rom. 8. 12.</p>
<p>^v Cp. Prov. 31. 10, 11.</p>	<p>24 A friend and a companion never meet amiss; And ^aa wife with her husband is above both.</p>	<p>4 And why dost thou refuse, when it is the good pleasure of the Most High? Whether it be ten, or a hundred, or a thousand years, There is no inquisition of life in ^athe grave.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Rom. 8. 12.</p>
<p>^v Cp. Prov. 31. 10, 11.</p>	<p>25 A friend and a companion never meet amiss; And ^aa wife with her husband is above both.</p>	<p>5 The children of sinners are abominable children, And they frequent the dwellings of the ungodly.</p>	<p>^v Cp. Rom. 8. 12.</p>

1 Gr. *an*.2 Gr. *him*.3 Gr. *Hades*.

<p>^a See Ps. 21. 10.</p>	<p>6 ^dThe inheritance of sinners' children shall perish, And with their posterity shall be a perpetual reproach.</p>	<p>21 And ^aof turning away ²thy face from a kinsman; Of taking away a portion or a gift; ^cAnd of gazing upon a woman that hath a husband;</p>	<p>^a Cp. Iml. 33. 7.</p>
<p>7 Children will complain of an ungodly father, Because they shall be reproached for his sake.</p>	<p>8 Woe unto you, ungodly men, Which have forsaken the law of the Most High God!¹</p>	<p>22 Of being over busy with his maid; and come not near her bed; ²Of upbraiding speeches before friends;</p>	<p>^a Cp. ch. 2. 9 & Matt. 5. 28.</p>
<p>^c Cp. Job 20. 28, 29 & Wisdom 12. 11.</p>	<p>9 ^eIf ye be born, ye shall be born to a curse; If ye die, a curse shall be your portion.</p>	<p>23 And after thou hast given, upbraid not; ²Of repeating and speaking what thou hast heard; And ^cof revealing of secrets.</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 23. 20.</p>
<p>^f ch. 40. 11. See Gen. 3. 19.</p>	<p>10 ^fAll things that are of the earth shall go back to the earth: So the ungodly shall go from a curse unto perdition.</p>	<p>24 So shalt thou be truly ^cshamefast, And find favour in the sight of every man.</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 13. 15 & 30. 15.</p>
<p>^g Ps. 102. 12. See Ps. 9. 5.</p>	<p>11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: But ^gthe name of sinners being evil shall be blotted out.</p>	<p>42 ^z ^zOf these things be not ashamed, And ^vaccept no man's person to sin ^{thereby}:</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 22. 22.</p>
<p>^a Cp. Prov. 22. 1 & Eccles. 7. 1.</p>	<p>12 ^aHave regard to thy name; For it continueth with thee longer than a thousand great treasures of gold.</p>	<p>1 Of the law of the Most High, ^wand his covenant; And of judgement to do justice to the ungodly;</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 4. 20, 21 & 41. 16.</p>
<p>^c Cp. Ps. 112. 7. & Prov. 10. 7.</p>	<p>13 A good life hath its number of days; And ^aa good name continueth for ever.</p>	<p>3 Of reckoning with a partner and with travellers; And of a gift from the heritage of friends;</p>	<p>² See Prov. 11. 1.</p>
<p>^d ch. 20. 30.</p>	<p>14 My children, keep instruction in peace: ^jBut wisdom that is hid, and a treasure that is not seen, What profit is in them both?</p>	<p>4 ^zOf exactness of balance and weights; And of getting much or little;</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 41. 19.</p>
<p>^a ch. 20. 31.</p>	<p>15 ^aBetter is a man that hideth his foolishness Than a man that hideth his wisdom.</p>	<p>5 Of indifferent selling of merchants; And ^vof much correction of children; And ^zof making the side of an evil servant to bleed.</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 30. 1, 2.</p>
<p>^c Cp. ch. 4. 20, 21 & 42. 1.</p>	<p>16 Wherefore shew reverence to my word: ⁱFor it is not good to retain every kind of shame; And not all things are approved by all in good faith.</p>	<p>6 ²Sure keeping is good, where an evil wife is; And where many hands are, shut thou close.</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 33. 25.</p>
<p>^d ch. 42. 2.</p>	<p>17 Be ashamed of whoredom before father and mother: And of a lie before a prince and a mighty man;</p>	<p>7 Whatsoever thou handest over, let it be by number and weight; ^aAnd in giving and receiving let all be in writing.</p>	<p>² See Prov. 11. 1.</p>
	<p>18 Of an offence before a judge and ruler; Of iniquity before the congregation and the people; Of unjust dealing before a partner and friend;</p>	<p>8 ²Be not ashamed to instruct the unwise and foolish, ^bAnd one of extreme old age that contendeth with those that are young; And so shalt thou be well instructed indeed, And approved in the sight of every man living.</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 41. 19.</p>
	<p>19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou sojournest, And in regard of the truth of God ^zand his covenant; And of leaning with thine elbow at meat;</p>	<p>9 ^aA daughter is a secret cause of wakefulness to a father; And the care for her putteth away sleep; In her youth, ^dlest she pass the flower of her age; And when she is married, lest she should be hated;</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 4. 2.</p>
	<p>20 And of silence before them that salute thee; And of looking upon a woman that is a harlot;</p>	<p>10 ^cIn her virginity, lest she should be defiled And be with child in her father's house; And when she hath a husband, lest she should transgress;</p>	<p>² Cp. ch. 7. 24, 25.</p>

¹ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.
² Or, A seal

² Or, the face of a kinsman

/ ch. 26. 10.	<p>And when she is married, lest she should be barren.</p> <p>12 / Keep a strict watch over a headstrong daughter, Lest she make thee ¹a laughingstock to thine enemies, A byword in the city and ²notorious among the people, And shame thee before the multitude.</p>	<p>23 One thing establisheth the good things of another: And who shall be filled with beholding his glory?</p>	* Cp. Job 37. 18.
* See ch. 26. 21.	<p>12 / Look not upon every body in regard of beauty, And sit not in the midst of women;</p>	<p>43 ¹The pride of the height is the firmament ²in its clearness, The appearance of heaven, in the spectacle of its glory.</p>	* See Ps. 19. 4-6.
* ch. 25. 13, 12.	<p>13 For from garments cometh a moth, And from a woman ³a woman's wickedness.</p>	<p>2 "The sun when he appeareth, bringing tidings as he goeth forth, Is a marvellous instrument, the work of the Most High:</p>	* Cp. James 1. 11.
* Cp. Prov. 5. 3 & 6. 24 & 7. 21.	<p>14 Better is the wickedness of a man than ⁴a pleasant-dealing woman, And a woman which putteth thee to shameful reproach.</p>	<p>3 / At his noon he drieth up the country, And who shall stand against ⁵his burning heat?</p>	* Cp. Ps. 19. 6.
/ 2 Eccl. 6. 38.	<p>15 I will make mention now of the works of the Lord, And will declare the things that I have seen:</p>	<p>4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, But the sun three times more, burning up the mountains:</p>	* Cp. Rev. 1. 16.
* ch. 18. 4. Cp. ch. 43. 27, 28.	<p>16 The sun that giveth light looketh upon all things; And the work of the Lord is full of his glory.</p>	<p>And ⁶sending forth bright beams, he dimmeth the eyes.</p>	* Pa. 12. 2.
* Cp. Dan. 2. 22.	<p>17 ⁷The Lord hath not given power to the saints to declare all his marvellous works; Which the Almighty Lord firmly settled, That whatsoever is might be established in his glory.</p>	<p>5 Great is the Lord that made him; And at his word ⁸he hasteneth his course.</p>	* See Ps. 104. 12.
* Cp. ch. 43. 6.	<p>18 ⁹He searcheth out the deep, and the heart, And he hath understanding of their cunning devices: For the Most High knoweth all knowledge,</p>	<p>6 ⁹The moon also is in all things for her season, For a declaration of times, and ¹⁰a sign of the world.</p>	* Cp. ch. 42. 18.
* Isai. 44. 10. Cp. Isai. 41. 22.	<p>And he looketh into ¹¹the ¹²signs of the world,</p>	<p>7 ¹¹From the moon is the sign of the feast day; A light that waneth when she is come to the full.</p>	* See Eccl. 12. 2.
* Cp. Isai. 29. 16. / Pa. 139. 4. See Wisdom 1. 6-9.	<p>19 ¹³Declaring the things that are past, and the things that shall be, And revealing the traces of hidden things.</p>	<p>8 The month is called after her name, Increasing wonderfully in her changing; An instrument of the hosts on high, Shining forth in the firmament of heaven;</p>	* Cp. Ba-ruch 2. 34.
* Cp. ch. 18. 26, 27. * ch. 18. 6.	<p>20 ¹⁴No thought escapeth him; ¹⁵There is not a word hid from him.</p>	<p>9 ¹²The beauty of heaven, the glory of the stars, An ornament giving light in the highest places of the Lord.</p>	/ Cp. Ps. 8. 2 & Wisdom 12. 3.
* See Isai. 40. 13. / Cp. Ps. 104. 24.	<p>21 ¹⁶The mighty works of his wisdom he hath ordered, Who is from everlasting to everlasting:</p>	<p>10 ¹³At the word of the Holy One they will stand in ¹⁴due order, And they will not faint in their watches.</p>	* ch. 53. 7. Gen. 2. 13.
* ch. 16. 28. * ch. 38. 15.	<p>¹⁷Nothing hath been added unto them, nor diminished from them; And ¹⁸he had no need of any counsellor.</p>	<p>11 ¹⁴Look upon the rainbow, and praise him that made it; Exceeding beautiful in the brightness thereof.</p>	* Job 27. 9. Pa. 147. 19.
	<p>22 ¹⁹How desirable are all his works! One may behold ²⁰this even unto a spark.</p>	<p>12 It compasseth the heaven round about with a circle of glory; The hands of the Most High have stretched it.</p>	* Job 22. 28 & 32. 28.
	<p>23 All these things live and remain for ever in all manner of uses, And ²⁴they are all obedient.</p>	<p>13 ¹⁵By his commandment he maketh the snow to fall apace, And sendeth swiftly ¹⁶the lightnings of his judgement.</p>	* Deut. 28. 12.
	<p>24 ²¹All things are double one against another: And he hath made nothing imperfect.</p>	<p>14 By reason thereof ²²the treasure-houses are opened; And clouds fly forth as fowls.</p>	* Job 22. 28 & 32. 28.
		<p>25 By his mighty power he maketh strong the clouds, And the hailstones are broken small:</p>	* Jer. 16. 13 & 51. 19.

1 Or, a rejoicing

2 Gr. called forth.

3 Gr. sign.

4 Gr. of clearness.

5 Gr. judgement.

* Cp. Ps. 104. 34.	16 And ^a at his appearing the mountains will be shaken, And at his will ^a the south wind will blow.	31 ^a Who hath seen him, ^b that he may declare him? And who shall magnify him as he is?	* Cp. John 1. 18 3. 37 3. 46. * Ps. 104. 2.
* Cp. Job 37. 17.	17 *The voice of his thunder maketh the earth to travel; ^c So doth the northern storm and the whirlwind:	32 *Many things are hidden greater than these; For we have seen but a few of his works.	* Cp. ch. 16. 21.
* Cp. Ps. 29. 4.	As birds flying down he sprinkleth the snow; And ^d as the lighting of the locust is the falling down thereof:	33 ^d For the Lord made all things; And to the godly gave he wisdom.	* See Gen. 1. 1
* Cp. Job 27. K.	18 The eye will marvel at the beauty of its whiteness, And the heart will be astonished at the raining of it.	44 ^e Let us now praise famous men, And our fathers that begat us. ^f The Lord ^g manifested in them great glory,	
* See Ex. 10. K.	19 *The hoar frost also he poureth on the earth as salt; And when it is congealed, it is as points of thorns.	Even his mighty power from the be- ginning. 3 Such as did bear rule in their king- doms, And were men renowned for their power,	
* Ps. 147. 25.	20 The cold north wind shall blow, And the ice shall be congealed on the water:	4 Giving counsel by their understand- ing, Such as have brought tidings ^h in prophe- cies:	* ch. 20. 1.
	It shall lodge upon every gathering together of water, And the water shall put on as it were a breastplate.	4 Leaders of the people by their coun- sels, And by their understanding ⁱ men of learning for the people;	
	21 It shall devour the mountains, and burn up the wilderness, And consume the green herb as fire.	Wise were their words in their in- struction:	
	22 A mist coming speedily is the healing of all things; ^j A dew coming after heat shall bring congratulation.	5 /Such as sought out musical tunes, And set forth verses in writing:	/ See ch. 47. 6-10.
* Cp. Prov. 19. 12 & Isai. 18. 4. * See Ps. 65. 7.	23 By his counsel ^k he hath stilled the deep, And ^l planted islands therein.	6 Rich men furnished with ability, Living peaceably in their habitations:	
	24 *They that sail on the sea tell of the danger thereof; And when we hear it with our ears, we marvel.	7 All these were honoured in their generations, And were a glory in their days.	
* See Ps. 107. 23-27.	25 *Therein be also those strange and wondrous works, Variety of all that hath life, the ^m race of ⁿ sea-monsters.	8 There be of them, that have left a name behind them, To declare their praises.	
* Ps. 104. 26. 26.	26 By reason of him his end hath suc- cess, And ^o by his word all things consist.	9 And some there be, which have no memorial; Who are perished as though they had not been,	* Obad. 16. Wisdom 2. 2.
* Gen. 1. 21.	27 *We may say many things, yet shall we not attain; And the sum of our words is, He is all.	10 And are become as though they had not been born; And their children after them.	
* Col. 1. 17.	28 How shall we have strength to glorify him? For he is himself the great one ^p above all his works.	11 But these were men of mercy, Whose righteous deeds have not been forgotten.	* Prov. 12. 22. * See Ps. 112. 1.
* Cp. ch. 42. 17.	29 *The Lord is terrible and exceeding great; And marvellous is his power.	12 With their seed shall remain con- tinually a good inheritance; Their children are ^q within the cove- nants.	
* Cp. Wis- dom 13. 3, 4.	30 When ye glorify the Lord, exalt him as much as ye can; For even yet will he exceed: And when ye exalt him, put forth your full strength: Be not weary; for ye will never at- tain.	13 Their seed standeth fast, And their children for their sakes. 14 Their seed shall remain for ever, And their glory shall ^r not be blotted out.	* ch. 29. 9.
* Ps. 48. 1 & 95. 4 & 147. 8.		15 /Their bodies were buried in peace, And their name liveth to all genera- tions. 16 Peoples will declare their wisdom, And the congregation telleth out their praise.	/ Cp. Gen. 18. 18. * ch. 39. 10.

¹ The most ancient authorities read *Jesus planted it*. ² Gr. *creation*. Several ancient authorities read *possession of cattle*. ³ Gr. *created*. ⁴ Most authorities read *They shall take counsel*. ⁵ The Greek text is here corrupt. ⁶ Or, in their testaments.

¹ See Gen. 5.
24

² See Gen.
6. 9

³ 1 Pet. 2. 20.
2 Pet. 2. 5.

⁴ Gen. 9. 11.

⁵ See Gen.
12. 2
& 15. 5.

⁶ Gen. 17. 10,
11.

⁷ Gen. 22. 1.
Heb. 11. 17.

⁸ See Gen.
22. 16—19.

⁹ See Gen.
13. 16.

¹⁰ See Gen.
15. 5.

¹¹ See Gen.
15. 18.

¹² See Gen.
26. 3—5.

¹³ Gen. 27. 28,
29
& 28. 14.

¹⁴ Gen. 49. 28.

¹⁵ Ex. 11. 3.

¹⁶ Op. ch. 46.
17
& 1 Mac. 3. 7.

¹⁷ Ex. 6. 12,
31
& 9. 33
& 16. 18, 19.

16 ¹Enoch pleased the Lord, and was translated,
Being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 ²Noah was found perfect and righteous;
In the season of wrath he was taken in exchange *for the world*;
³Therefore was there left a remnant unto the earth,
When the flood came.

18 ⁴Everlasting covenants were made with him,
That all flesh should no more be blotted out by a flood.

19 ⁵Abraham was a great father of a multitude of nations;
And there was none found like him in glory;

20 Who kept the law of the Most High, And was taken into covenant with him:

21 ⁶In his flesh he established the covenant;
And ⁷when he was proved, he was found faithful.

22 ⁸Therefore he assured him by an oath,
That the nations should be blessed in his seed;

23 That he would multiply him ⁹as the dust of the earth,
And exalt his seed ¹⁰as the stars, And cause them to inherit from sea to sea,
And ¹¹from the River unto the utmost part of the earth.

24 ¹²In Isaac also did he establish likewise, for Abraham his father's sake,
The blessing of all men, and the covenant:

25 And ¹³he made it rest upon the head of Jacob;
He acknowledged him in his blessings,
And gave to him by inheritance, And divided his portions;
¹⁴Among twelve tribes did he part them.

45 ¹⁵ And he brought out of him a man of mercy,

¹⁶Which found favour in the sight of all flesh;

A man beloved of God and men, even Moses,

¹⁷Whose memorial is blessed.
¹⁸He made him like to the glory of the saints,
And magnified him in the fears of his enemies.

3 ¹⁹By his words he caused the wonders to cease;
He glorified him in the sight of kings;

²⁰He gave him commandment for his people,
And ²¹showed him part of his glory.

4 He sanctified him in his faithfulness and ²²meekness;
He chose him out of all flesh.

5 He made him to hear his voice,
And led him ²³into the thick darkness, And gave him commandments ²⁴face to face,
Even the law of life and knowledge, That he might teach Jacob the covenant,
And Israel his judgements.

6 ²⁵He exalted Aaron, a holy man like unto him,
Even his brother, of the tribe of Levi.

7 He established for him an everlasting covenant,
And ²⁶gave him the priesthood of the people;
He ²⁷beautified him with comely ornaments,

8 And girded him about with a robe of glory.
²⁸He clothed him with the perfection of exultation;

9 And strengthened him with apparel of ²⁹honour,
³⁰The linen breeches, ³¹the long robe, and ³²the ephod.

10 And he compassed him ³³with pomegranates of gold,
And with many bells round about,

³⁴To send forth a sound as he went, To make a sound that might be heard in the temple,
For a memorial to the children of his people;

11 With a holy garment, with gold and blue and purple, the work of the embroiderer,
³⁵With an oracle of judgement, ³⁶even with the Urim and Thummim;

12 With twisted scarlet, the work of the craftsman;
³⁷With precious stones graven like a signet, in a setting of gold, the work of the jeweller,

For a memorial engraved in writing, after the number of the tribes of Israel;

13 ³⁸With a crown of gold upon the mitre, ³⁹having graven on it, as on a signet, ⁴⁰HOLINESS,
An ornament of honour, a work of might,
The desires of the eyes, goodly and beautiful.

14 Before him there never have been any such;
No stranger put them on, ⁴¹but his sons only, and his offering perpetually.

15 His sacrifices shall be wholly consumed
⁴²Every day twice continually.

16 ⁴³Moses ⁴⁴consecrated him,

¹ See Ex. 12.
2-7
& Deut. 6.
1-9

² Ex. 23. 23.
24

³ Ex. 24. 6.

⁴ Num. 12. 3.

⁵ Ex. 24. 12.

⁶ See Ex. 23.
11.

⁷ See Ex. 4.
14-16.

⁸ See Ex. 28.
1-3.

⁹ See Wis-
dom 18. 24.

¹⁰ Ex. 28. 42.

¹¹ Ex. 28. 4.

¹² Ex. 28. 32.

¹³ Ex. 28. 35.

¹⁴ Cp. ch. 23.
2.

¹⁵ See Ex. 28.
36.

¹⁶ Wisdom
18. 24.

¹⁷ See Ex. 28.
17-21.

¹⁸ Wisdom
18. 24.

¹⁹ See Ex. 28.
36-38.

²⁰ Cp. Eccl.
10. 26.

²¹ Ex. 28. 4.

²² Num. 28.
3. 4.

²³ See Lev. 9.
1-30.

¹ Gr. blessed. ² Gr. strength. ³ Gr. an engraving of a signet of holiness. ⁴ Gr. filled his hands.

^a See Baruch 1. 11.

^b See Num. 6. 23-27.
^c Num. 17. 5.
^d See 1 Sam. 2. 28.

^e Deut. 17. 6-11
^f & 19. 17
^g & 21. 6.

^h Deut. 33. 10.
ⁱ See Lev. 10. 11.
^j See Num. 16. 1.

^k See Num. 10. 33-35.

^l Cp. Num. 17. 8.

^m See Num. 18. 12, 13.

ⁿ Cp. 1 Cor. 8. 13.

^o See Num. 18. 20.

^p See Num. 25. 11-13
^q & 1 Macc. 2. 54.

^r See 2 Sam. 7. 13-16.

And anointed him with holy oil:
It was unto him for an everlasting covenant,
And to his seed, ^aall the days of heaven,
To minister unto him, and to execute also the priest's office,
And ^bbless his people in his name.
¹⁶ ^cHe chose him out of all living To offer sacrifice to the Lord,
Incense, and a sweet savour, for a memorial,
To make reconciliation for thy people.

¹⁷ ^dHe gave unto him in his commandments,
^eYea, authority in the covenants of judgements,
^fTo teach Jacob the testimonies,
And to enlighten Israel in his law.

¹⁸ ^gStrangers gathered themselves together against him,
And envied him in the wilderness,
Even Dathan and Abiram with their company,
And the congregation of Korah, with wrath and anger.

¹⁹ ^hThe Lord saw it, and it displeased him;
And in the wrath of his anger they were destroyed:
He did wonders upon them,
To consume them with flaming fire.

²⁰ And ⁱhe added glory to Aaron,
And gave him a heritage:
^jHe divided unto him the firstfruits of the increase;
And first did he prepare bread in abundance:

²¹ ^kFor they shall eat the sacrifices of the Lord,
Which he gave unto him and to his seed.

²² ^lHowbeit in the land of the people he shall have no inheritance,
And he hath no portion among the people:
For he himself is thy portion and inheritance.

²³ And ^mPhineas the son of Eleazar is the third in glory,
In that he was zealous in the fear of the Lord,
And stood fast in the good forwardness of his soul when the people turned away,
And he made reconciliation for Israel.

²⁴ Therefore was there a covenant of peace established for him,
That he should be leader of the ⁿsaints and of his people;
That he and his seed should have the dignity of the priesthood for ever.

²⁵ ^oAlso he made a covenant with David the son of Jesse, of the tribe of Judah;

The inheritance of the king is his alone from son to son;
So the inheritance of Aaron is also unto his seed.

²⁶ ^pGod give you wisdom in your heart
To judge his people in righteousness,
That their good things be not abolished,
And that their glory endure for all their generations.

46 ¹ Joshua the son of ²Nun was valiant in war,
And was the successor of Moses ³in prophecies:

Who according to his name was made great

⁴For the saving of ⁵God's elect,
To take vengeance of the enemies that rose up against them,
⁶That he might give Israel their inheritance.

⁷ ⁸How was he glorified in the lifting up his hands,
And in stretching out his sword against the cities!

⁹ Who before him so stood fast?
For the Lord himself brought his enemies unto him.

¹⁰ ¹¹Did not the sun go back by his hand?

And did not one day become as two?
¹² He called upon the Most High and Mighty One,
When his foes pressed him round about;

And the great Lord heard him.
¹³ ¹⁴With hailstones of mighty power He caused war to break violently upon the nation,
And ¹⁵in the going down he destroyed them that resisted;
That the nations might know his ¹⁶armour,
How that he fought in the sight of the Lord;

For he followed after the Mighty One.
¹⁷ Also in the time of Moses he did a work of mercy,

¹⁸ He and Caleb the son of Jephunneh,
In that they withstood the adversary, Hindered the people from sin,
And stilled the murmuring of wickedness.

¹⁹ And of ²⁰six hundred thousand people on foot, ²¹they two alone were preserved
To bring them into the heritage,
Even into a land ²²flowing with milk and honey.

²³ ²⁴Also the Lord gave strength unto Caleb,
And it remained with him unto his old age;
So that he entered upon the height of the land,
And his seed obtained it for a heritage:

¹ Num. 27. 18.
² Deut. 34. 9.
³ Josh. 12. 7, al.
⁴ ch. 28. 1.

⁵ Cp. Matt. 1. 21.
⁶ ch. 47. 22.

⁷ Josh. 1. 6.

⁸ See Josh. ch. 6—ch. 12.

⁹ See Josh. 10. 12.

¹⁰ See Josh. 10. 11.

¹¹ Cp. 1 Macc. 2. 56, 58.
¹² See Num. 14. 6-9.

¹³ See Num. 1. 46.
¹⁴ Num. 14. 28 & 29. 65.

¹⁵ See Ex. 3. 11.

¹⁶ See Josh. 14. 6-14.

¹ Or, sanctuary

² Gr. Nava.

³ Gr. Aia.

⁴ Gr. panoply.

^a Cp. Num. 14. 24.	¹⁰ That all the children of Israel might see That it is good ^{to} to walk after the Lord.	⁴ ^a In his youth did he not slay a giant, And take away reproach from the people, When he lifted up his hand with a sling stone, And beat down the boasting of Goliath?	^a See 1 Sam. 17. 40-51.
^a Cp. Judg. 2. 17.	¹¹ Also the judges, every one by his name, ^a All whose hearts went not a whoring, And who turned not away from the Lord, ^b May their memorial be blessed.	⁵ For he called upon the Most High Lord; And he gave him strength in his right hand, To slay a man mighty in war, To exalt ^a the horn of his people.	
^a Cp. ch. 45. 1 & 1 Macc. 3. 7. ^c ch. 46. 10.	¹² ^a May their bones flourish again out of their place, And may the name of them that have been honoured be renewed upon their children.	⁶ ^a So they glorified him for his ten thousands, And praised him for the blessings of the Lord, In that there was given him a diadem of glory.	^a Cp. ch. 46. 5 (mg.). ^b See 1 Sam. 2. 1. ^c 1 Sam. 18. 7.
^a Acts 18. 30.	¹³ Samuel, ^a the prophet of the Lord, beloved of his Lord, Established a kingdom, and ^b anointed princes over his people.	⁷ ^a For he destroyed the enemies on every side, And ^b brought to nought the Philistines his adversaries, Brake ^a their horn in pieces unto this day.	^a See 2 Sam. 8. 6-10, 17-22. ^b 2 S. 1-14 & 10. 7-19. ^c Cp. 2 Sam. 8. 1.
^b See 1 Sam. 10. 1.	¹⁴ By the law of the Lord he judged the congregation, And the Lord visited Jacob.	⁸ In every work of his he gave thanks to the Holy One Most High with words of glory; ^a With his whole heart he sang praise, And loved him that made him.	
^c 1 Sam. 3. 19, 20.	¹⁵ ^a By his faithfulness he was proved to be a prophet, And by his words he was known to be faithful in vision.	⁹ ^a Also he set singers before the altar, And to make sweet melody by their music. ^a	^a Cp. ch. 44. 6. ^b See 2 Sam. 22. 1-7. ^c ch. 20. 12. ^d 1 Chr. 16. 4.
^d See 1 Sam. 7. 7-10. ^e Pa. 96. 3.	¹⁶ ^a Also when his enemies pressed him round about ^a He called upon the Lord, the Mighty One, With the offering of the sucking lamb.	¹⁰ He gave comeliness to the feasts, And set in order the seasons to perfection, While they praised his holy name, And the sanctuary sounded from early morning.	
	¹⁷ And the Lord thundered from heaven, And with a mighty sound made his voice to be heard.	¹¹ ^a The Lord took away his sins, And exalted ^a his horn for ever; And ^a gave him a covenant of kings, And a throne of glory in Israel.	^a 2 Sam. 12. 13. ^b Cp. 2 Sam. 7. 12.
^f Cp. Pa. 63. 7.	¹⁸ And he utterly destroyed the rulers of the Tyrians, And all the princes of the Philistines.	¹² After him rose up a son, a man of understanding; And for his sake he dwelt at large.	
^g 1 Sam. 12. 3.	¹⁹ Also before the time of his long sleep ^a He made protestations in the sight of the Lord and his anointed, I have not taken any man's goods, so much as a shoe: And no man did accuse him.	¹³ ^a Solomon reigned in days of peace; And to him God gave rest round about, ^a That he might set up a house for his name, And prepare a sanctuary for ever.	^a 1 Kin. 4. 24, 25 & 5. 4. ^b See 1 Kin. 8. 5.
^a Cp. ch. 46. 13. ^b See 1 Sam. 28. 16-18.	²⁰ ^a And after he fell asleep he prophesied, And shewed the king his end, And lifted up his voice from the earth in prophecy, To blot out the wickedness of the people.	¹⁴ ^a How wise wast thou made in thy youth, And filled ^a as a river with understanding!	^a 1 Kin. 4. 26, 30. ^b Cp. Wisd. 8. 12. ^c Cp. Prov. 16. 4.
^c See 2 Sam. 7. 1-17 & 12. 1-18.	47 ^a And after him rose up ^a Nathan to prophesy in the days of David.	¹⁵ Thy soul covered the earth, And thou fillest it with ^a dark parables.	^a ch. 20. 2.
^d Lev. 2. 2.	^a As is the fat when it is separated from the peace offering, ^a So was David separated from the children of Israel.	¹⁶ ^a Thy name reached unto the isles afar off; And for thy peace thou wast beloved.	^a 1 Kin. 4. 34 & 10. 1.
^e See 1 Sam. 16. 11-13.	³ He played ^a with lions as with kids, And with bears as with lambs of the flock.	¹⁷ ^a For thy songs and proverbs and parables, And for thine interpretations, the countries marvelled at thee.	^a See 1 Kin. 4. 31-34.
^f See 1 Sam. 17. 34-36.			

¹ Gr. age-long sleep.² The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.
³ Gr. parables of riddles.

<p>* 1 Kin. 10. 22, 27. * See 1 Kin. 11. 1-3.</p>	<p>18 By the name of the Lord God, Which is called the God of Israel, Thou didst gather gold as tin, And didst multiply silver as lead. 19 Thou didst bow thy loins unto women, And in thy body thou wast brought into subjection. 20 Thou didst blemish thine honour, And profane thy seed, To bring wrath upon thy children; And I was grieved for thy folly: 21 So that the sovereignty was divided, And out of Ephraim ruled a dis- obedient kingdom. 22 But the Lord will never forsake his mercy; And he will not destroy any of his works, Nor blot out the posterity of his elect; And the seed of him that loved him he will not take away; And he gave a remnant unto Jacob, And unto David a root out of him.</p>	<p>8 Who anointed kings for retribution, And prophets to succeed after him: 9 Who was taken up in a tempest of fire, In a chariot of fiery horses: 10 Who was recorded for reproofs in their seasons, To pacify anger, before it brake forth into wrath; 11 To turn the heart of the father unto the son, And to restore the tribes of Jacob. 12 Blessed are they that saw thee, And they that have been beautified with love; For we also shall surely live.</p>	<p>* 1 Kin. 18. 15, 16. * 2 Kin. 2. 11. * Mal. 4. 5, 6. Luke 1. 77. * ch. 34. 11.</p>
<p>* 1 Kin. 12. 15-17. / Cp. 1 Kin. 11. 30. * 2 Sam. 7. 15. Pa. 26. 23.</p>	<p>23 And so rested Solomon with his fathers; And of his seed he left behind him Rehoboam, Even the foolishness of the people, and one that lacked understanding, Who made the people to revolt by his counsel. Also Jeroboam the son of Nebat, Who made Israel to sin, And gave unto Ephraim a way of sin. 24 And their sins were multiplied ex- ceedingly, To remove them from their land. 25 For they sought out all manner of wickedness, Till vengeance should come upon them.</p>	<p>13 Elijah it was, who was wrapped in a tempest: And Elisha was filled with his spirit; And in all his days he was not moved by the fear of any ruler, And no one brought him into subjec- tion. 14 Nothing was too high for him; And when he was laid on sleep his body prophesied. 15 As in his life he did wonders, So in death were his works marvel- lous. 16 For all this the people repented not, And they departed not from their sins, Till they were carried away as a spoil from their land, And were scattered through all the earth; And the people was left very few in number, And a ruler was left in the house of David. 17 Some of them did that which was pleasing to God, And some multiplied sins.</p>	<p>* 2 Kin. 2. 15. * Cp. 3 Kin. 2. 14. * 3 Kin. 12. 21. Cp. ch. 46. 20. * 2 Kin. 12. 11, 12. * Cp. John 7. 35 & James 1. 1 & 1 Pet. 1. 1. * 1 Gal. 1. 8. Rom. 8. 20.</p>
<p>* 1 Kin. 11. 43. / Cp. ch. 10. 3. See 1 Kin. 12. 10-14. / See 1 Kin. 12. 28-30.</p>	<p>48 Also there arose Elijah the prophet as fire, And his word burned like a torch: Who brought a famine upon them, And by his zeal made them few in number. 3 By the word of the Lord he shut up the heaven: Thrice did he thus bring down fire. 4 How wast thou glorified, O Elijah, in thy wondrous deeds! And who shall glory like unto thee? 5 Who did raise up a dead man from death, And from the place of the dead, by the word of the Most High: 6 Who brought down kings to de- struction, And honourable men from their bed: 7 Who heard rebuke in Sinai, And judgements of vengeance in Horeb:</p>	<p>17 Hezekiah fortified his city, And brought in water into the midst of them: He digged the sheer rock with iron, And builded up wells for waters. 18 In his days Sennacherib came up, And sent Rabshakeh, and departed; And he lifted up his hand against Sion, And boasted great things in his arrogancy. 19 Then were their hearts and their hands shaken, And they were in pain, as women in travail; 20 And they called upon the Lord which is merciful, Spreading forth their hands unto him: And the Holy One heard them speedily out of heaven, And delivered them by the hand of Isaiah.</p>	<p>* 2 Chr. 32. 6. * See 2 Kin. 20. 20. * 3 Kin. 18. 15, 17. / Isai. 36. 1, 2. / 1 Kin. 18. 25, 26. * Isai. 1. 8. 9. * See 2 Kin. 18. 15-20.</p>

1 Gr. Hades.

2 Or, No man's word overcame him

3 Some ancient authorities, apparently by a confusion, read Gog.

^a See 2 Kin. 19. 35
^b Isai. 37. 36.
^c 2 Kin. 18. 3.

^d 2 Kin. 20. 10, 11.
^e Isai. 38. 8.

^f See Isai. 40. 1.
^g Cp. Isai. 42. 9.

^h 2 Kin. 22. 1, 2.
ⁱ Chr. 24. 1, 2.
^j Cp. Ex. 30. 34, 35.
^k Cp. Ps. 19. 10
^l & 119. 103.
^m ch. 32. 5, 6.

ⁿ See 2 Kin. 23. 4-9
^o 2 Chr. 34. 3, 7, 33.
^p 2 Kin. 23. 5, 26.

^q ch. 47. 1, 2.
^r ch. 48. 17, 22.
^s ver. 1.

^t 2 Kin. 16. 7.
^u Cp. ch. 47. 5, 11 (for mg.).
^v 2 Kin. 26. 9.
^w 2 Chr. 33. 19.
^x Jer. 34. 22
^y & 37. 3.
^z Jer. 47. 21
^{aa} & 38. 5.
^{ab} Jer. 1. 5.
^{ac} Cp. Gal. 1. 15.
^{ad} Jer. 1. 10.

^{ae} Ezek. 1. 3, 4, 15.

^{af} Cp. Ezek. 12. 11
^{ag} & 33. 9, 32.

^{ah} Cp. 2 Esd. 1. 33, 40.
^{ai} ch. 45. 12.

- ^{aj} ^a He smote the camp of the Assyrians,
 And his angel utterly destroyed them.
^{ak} ^b For Hezekiah did that which was
 pleasing to the Lord,
 And was strong in the ways of David
 his father,
 Which Isaiah the prophet commanded,
 Who was great and faithful in his
 vision.
^{al} ^c In his days the sun went backward;
 And he added life to the king.
^{am} ^d He saw by an excellent spirit what
 should come to pass at the last;
 And ^e he comforted them that mourned
 in Sion.
^{an} ^f He shewed the things that should
 be to the end of time,
 And the hidden things or ever they
 came.

- 49** ^g The memorial of ^h Josiah is like
 the composition of incense
 Prepared by the work of the
 apothecary:
ⁱ It shall be sweet as honey in every
 month,
 And ^j as music at a banquet of wine.
^k He behaved himself uprightly in the
 conversion of the people,
 And ^l took away the abominations of
 iniquity.
^m He set his heart right toward the
 Lord;
 In the days of wicked men he made
 godliness to prevail.
ⁿ Except ^o David and ^p Hezekiah and
^q Josiah,
 All committed trespass:
 For they forsook the law of the Most
 High;
 The kings of Judah failed.
^r For ^s they gave their ^t power unto
 others,
 And their glory to a strange nation.
^u They set on fire the chosen city of
 the sanctuary,
 And made her streets desolate, ^v as it
 was written by the hand of Jeremiah.
^w For they entreated him evil;
 And yet ^x he was sanctified in the
 womb to be a prophet,
^y To root out, and to afflict, and to
 destroy;
 And in like manner to build and to
 plant.
^z It was Ezekiel who saw the vision
 of glory,
 Which ^{aa} God shewed him upon the
 chariot of the cherubim.
^{ab} For verily he remembered ^{ac} the ene-
 mies in ^{ad} storm,
 And to do good to them that directed
 their ways aright.
^{ae} Also of ^{af} the twelve prophets^{ag}
^{ah} / May the bones flourish again out of
 their place.

And he comforted Jacob,
 And delivered them by confidence of
 hope.

- ^{ai} How shall we magnify ^{aj} Zerubbabel?
 And he was ^{ak} as a signet on the right
 hand:
^{al} So was ^{am} Jesus the son of Josedek:
 / Who in their days builded the house,
 And exalted a ^{an} people holy to the
 Lord,
 Prepared for everlasting glory.
^{ao} Also of ^{ap} Nehemiah the memorial is
 great;
^{aq} / Who raised up for us the walls that
 were fallen,
 And set up the gates and bars,
 And raised up our homes again.
^{ar} No man was created upon the earth
 such as was ^{as} Enoch;
 For he was taken up from the earth.
^{at} Neither was there a man born like
 unto Joseph,
^{au} A governor of his brethren, ^{av} a stay
 of the people:
^{aw} Yea, his bones were visited.
^{ax} Shem and ^{ay} Seth were glorified
 among men;
 And ^{az} above every living thing in the
 creation is Adam.

- 50** ^a It was Simon, the son of Onias,
 the ^b great priest,
 Who in his life repaired the
 house,
 And in his days strengthened the
 temple:
^c And by him was built from the
 foundation the height of the double
 wall,
 The lofty underworks of the inclosure
 of the temple:
^d In his days ^e the cistern of waters
 was ^f diminished,
 The brazen vessel in compass as the
 sea.
^g It was he that took thought for his
 people that they should not fall,
 And fortified the city against besie-
 ging:
^h How glorious was he when the people
 gathered round him
 At his coming forth out of the ⁱ sanc-
 tuary!
^j As the morning star in the midst
 of a cloud,
 As the moon at the full:
^k As the sun shining forth upon the
 temple of the Most High,
 And as ^l the rainbow giving light in
 clouds of glory:
^m As the flower of ⁿ roses in the days
 of new fruits,
 As ^o lilies at the waterspring,
 As the shoot of the frankincense tree
 in the time of summer:

<sup>See 1 Chr. 2. 19.
<sup>See Hag. 2. 22.
<sup>See Ezra 2. 2.
<sup>See Ezra 2. 8-11.
<sup>Neh. 1. 1
<sup>& 10. 1.
^{See Neh. ch. 3.}</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

<sup>See Gen. 5. 24.
<sup>See Gen. 48. 22-25.
<sup>Gen. 42. 6
<sup>& Gen. 45. 8.
<sup>Gen. 50. 25.
<sup>Ex. 12. 12
<sup>Josh. 24. 32.
<sup>Gen. 5. 23
<sup>& 11. 10.
<sup>Gen. 5. 3.
^{See Gen. 1. 25.}</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

^{See 1 Kin. 7. 33.}

<sup>Cp. Ex. 20. 6 (for mg.)
<sup>& Lev. 16. 2
<sup>(for mg.)
<sup>& Heb. 9. 19
<sup>(for mg.)
<sup>Cp. Rev. 2. 25
<sup>& 22. 16.
<sup>Cp. 2 Sam. 22. 4.
<sup>ch. 45. 12,
<sup>13.
<sup>Gen. 1. 14.
<sup>ch. 94. 14
<sup>& 22. 15.
^{ch. 22. 14.}</sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup></sup>

¹ Gr. *hora*.

² Gr. *raia*.

³ The remainder of this line is omitted by the best authorities.

⁴ Some ancient authorities read *temple*.

⁵ Gr. *high*.

⁶ The text here seems to be corrupt.

⁷ Gr. *to besiege*: that is, *as to besieging it*.

⁸ Gr. *houses of the wall*.

<p>⁸ Lev. 16. 12, 13. Op. ch. 24. 16. ⁹ ch. 24. 14. ¹⁰ ch. 24. 12. ¹¹ See Wisdom 12. 24.</p>	<p>⁹ ^b As fire and incense in the censer, As a vessel all of beaten gold Adorned with all manner of precious stones: ¹⁰ ^c As an olive tree budding forth fruits, And ^d as a cypress growing high among the clouds. ¹¹ When he took up ^e the robe of glory, And put on the perfection of exultation, In the ascent of the holy altar, He made glorious the precinct of the sanctuary. ¹² And when he received the portions out of the priests' hands, Himself also standing by the hearth of the altar, His brethren as a garland round about him, He was as a young ^f cedar in Libanus; And as stems of ^g palm trees compassed they him round about, ¹³ And all the sons of Aaron in their glory, And the Lord's offering in their hands, before all the congregation of Israel. ¹⁴ And finishing the service at the altars, That he might adorn the offering of the Most High, the Almighty, ¹⁵ He stretched out his hand to the ^h cup, And poured of ⁱ the blood of the grape; He poured out at the foot of the altar ¹⁶ ^j A sweet-smelling savour unto the Most High, the King of all. Then shouted the sons of Aaron, ¹⁷ ^k They sounded the trumpets of beaten work, They made a great noise to be heard, For a remembrance before the Most High. ¹⁸ Then all the people together hasted, And fell down upon the earth on their faces To worship their Lord, the Almighty, God Most High. ¹⁹ ^l The singers also praised him with their voices; In the whole house was there made sweet melody. ²⁰ And the people besought the Lord Most High, In prayer before him that is merciful, Till the ^m worship of the Lord should be ended; And so they accomplished his service. ²¹ Then he went down, and lifted up his hands Over the whole congregation of the children of Israel, To give blessing unto the Lord with his lips, And to glory in his name.</p>	<p>²² And he bowed himself down in worship the second time, ⁿ To declare the blessing from the Most High. ²³ And now bless ye the God of all, ^o Which everywhere doeth great things, ^p Which exalteth our days from the womb, And dealeth with us according to his mercy. ²⁴ May he grant us joyfulness of heart, And that peace may be in our days in Israel for the days of eternity: ²⁵ To intrust his mercy with us; And let him deliver us in his time! ²⁶ With two nations is my soul vexed, And the third is no nation: ²⁷ ^q They that sit upon the mountain of ^r Samaria, and ^s the Philistines, And that foolish people that dwelleth in ^t Sichem. ²⁸ I have ^u written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, I Jesus, the son of Sirach Eleazar, of Jerusalem, ^v Who out of his heart poured forth wisdom. ²⁹ ^w Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; And he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise. ³⁰ For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: For ^x the light of the Lord is his ^y guide.^z</p>	<p>¹ See Num. 6. 22—26. ² See Ps. 71. 15. ³ Cp. Ps. 22. 10 & 71. 6. ⁴ Cp. 3 Kin. 17. 24 & John 4. 2. ⁵ See Ezek. 36. 16—17. ⁶ Gen. 12. 6. Judg. 9. 7. 1 Kin. 12. 26, 41. ⁷ See ch. 13. 26. ⁸ Cp. Rev. 1. 2. ⁹ Cp. Isai. 2. 5. ¹⁰ Ps. 136. 1. 2. ¹¹ Cp. Luke 1. 47. ¹² Ps. 120. 2. ¹³ Cp. Ps. 66. 12. ¹⁴ Ps. 124. 6.</p>
<p>¹⁵ See Ps. 32. 12. ¹⁶ See ch. 26. 6. ¹⁷ Num. 10. 10. ¹⁸ Num. 10. 2. ¹⁹ ch. 47. 9.</p>	<p>²² And he bowed himself down in worship the second time, ⁿ To declare the blessing from the Most High. ²³ And now bless ye the God of all, ^o Which everywhere doeth great things, ^p Which exalteth our days from the womb, And dealeth with us according to his mercy. ²⁴ May he grant us joyfulness of heart, And that peace may be in our days in Israel for the days of eternity: ²⁵ To intrust his mercy with us; And let him deliver us in his time! ²⁶ With two nations is my soul vexed, And the third is no nation: ²⁷ ^q They that sit upon the mountain of ^r Samaria, and ^s the Philistines, And that foolish people that dwelleth in ^t Sichem. ²⁸ I have ^u written in this book the instruction of understanding and knowledge, I Jesus, the son of Sirach Eleazar, of Jerusalem, ^v Who out of his heart poured forth wisdom. ²⁹ ^w Blessed is he that shall be exercised in these things; And he that layeth them up in his heart shall become wise. ³⁰ For if he do them, he shall be strong to all things: For ^x the light of the Lord is his ^y guide.^z</p>	<p>A Prayer of Jesus the son of Sirach. 51 ¹ ^a I will give thanks unto thee, O Lord, O King, ^b And will praise thee, God my Saviour: I do give thanks unto thy name: ² For thou wast my protector and helper, And didst deliver my body out of destruction, And ^c out of the snare of a slanderous tongue, From lips that forge lies, And wast my helper before them that stood by; ³ And didst deliver me, ^d according to the abundance of thy mercy, and ^e greatness of thy name, ^f From the gnashings of teeth ready to devour, Out of the hand of such as sought my life, Out of the manifold afflictions which I had;</p>	<p>¹ Ps. 136. 1. 2. ² Cp. Luke 1. 47. ³ Ps. 120. 2. ⁴ Cp. Ps. 66. 12. ⁵ Ps. 124. 6.</p>

¹ Gr. cup of libation. ² Gr. adornment. ³ According to some ancient versions, *Seir*.
⁴ Gr. groven. ⁵ Gr. footstep. ⁶ The remainder of this verse is omitted by the best authorities.

* Cp. Ps. 57. 4 & Prov. 16. 15.	4 ^a From the choking of a fire on every side, And out of the midst of fire which I kindled not;	26 I bowed down mine ear a little, and received her, And found for myself much instruc- tion.	
* Jonah 2. 2 (& mg.).	5 Out of the depth ^a of the belly of ¹ the grave, And ^a from an unclean tongue, And from lying words,	27 I profited in her: Unto him that giveth me wisdom I will give glory.	
* Ps. 38. 3 & 107. 18.	6 The slander of an unrighteous tongue unto the king. My soul drew near even unto death, And ^b my life was near to ¹ the grave beneath.	28 For I purposed to practise her, And I was zealous for that which is good; And I shall never be put to shame.	
* Cp. Ps. 118. 10, 11, 12. * Ps. 22. 11 & 142. 4.	7 ^c They compassed me on every side, ^d And there was none to help <i>me</i> . <i>I was looking for the succour of men,</i> And it was not.	29 My soul hath wrestled in her, And in my doing I was exact: I spread forth my hands to the heaven above, And bewailed my ignorances of her.	
* ch. 38. 16.	8 And I remembered thy mercy, O Lord, And thy working which hath been from everlasting, How thou deliverest ^e them that wait for thee,	30 I set my soul aright unto her, And in pureness I found her. I gat me a heart <i>joined</i> with her from the beginning: ^f Therefore shall I not be forsaken.	* Prov. 4. 6.
	And savest them out of the hand of the enemies.	31 My inward part also was troubled to seek her: Therefore have I gotten a good pos- session.	
	9 And I lifted up my supplication from the earth, And prayed for deliverance from death.	32 The Lord ^g gave me a tongue for my reward; And I will praise him therewith.	* Cp. Isai. 58. 4.
* Cp. Ps. 110. 1.	10 I called upon the Lord, ^h the Father of my Lord, That he would not forsake me in the days of affliction, In the time when there was no help against the proud.	33 ⁱ Draw near unto me, ye unlearned, And lodge in the house of instruc- tion.	* Cp. Prov. 8. 5 & 2. 4, 5.
	11 I will praise thy name continually, And will sing praise with thanks- giving; And my supplication was heard:	34 Say, wherefore are ye lacking in these things, And your souls are very thirsty?	
* Cp. ch. 2. 11.	12 For thou savedst me from destruction, And ^j deliveredst me from the evil time: Therefore will I give thanks and praise unto thee, And bless the name of the Lord.	35 I opened my mouth, and spake, Get her for yourselves ^k without money.	* Cp. Isai. 58. 1.
		36 Put your neck ^l under the yoke, And let your soul receive instruc- tion:	* ch. 4. 28. Cp. Matt. 11. 28.
		37 She is hard at hand to find.	* Deut. 30. 14.
* Op. ch. 34. 11.	13 When I was yet young, ^m Or ever I went abroad, ⁿ I sought wisdom openly in my prayer.	38 Behold with your eyes, How that ^o I laboured but a little, And found for myself much rest.	* Cp. ch. 4. 18.
* Cp. Wis- dom 7. 7. * Ps. 5. 7 & 38. 2.	14 ^p Before the temple I asked for her, And I will seek her out even to the end.	39 ^q Get you instruction with a great sum of silver, And ^r gain much gold by her.	* Cp. Prov. 4. 7.
	15 From ^s her flower as from the ripening grape my heart delighted in her: My foot trod in uprightness, From my youth I tracked her out.	40 May your soul rejoice in his mercy, And may ye not be put to shame in praising him.	* Cp. Wis- dom 7. 11.
		41 ^t Work your work before the time cometh, ^u And in his time he will give you your reward.	* Cp. John 8. 4. * ch. 2. 8 & 18. 14. See Job 24. 11.

1 Gr. Hades.

BARUCH.

I ¹AND these are the words of the book, which ^aBaruch the son of ^bNerias, the son of Maaseas, the son of Sedekias, the son of Helkias, wrote in Babylon, ^cin the fifth year, and in the ^cseventh day of the month, ^dwhat time as the Chaldeans took Jerusalem, ^eand burnt it with fire. ³And Baruch did read the words of this book in the hearing of ^fJechonias the son of Joakim king of Judah, and in the hearing of all the people that came to hear the book, ⁴and in the hearing of the mighty men, and of the kings' sons, and in the hearing of the elders, and in the hearing of all the people, ⁵from the least unto the greatest, even of all them that dwelt at Babylon by the river Sud. ⁵And they wept, and fasted, ¹and prayed before the Lord; ⁶they made also a collection of money ⁷according to every man's power: ⁷and they sent ⁸to Jerusalem unto Joakim the high priest, the son of ¹Helkias, the son of ²Salom, and to the priests, and to all the people which were found with him at Jerusalem, ⁸at the same time when he took ¹the vessels of the house of the Lord, that had been carried out of the temple, to return ²them into the land of Judah, the tenth day of the month ³Sivan, namely, silver vessels, which ⁴Sedekias the son of Josias king of Judah had made, ⁵after that Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon had carried away ⁶Jechonias, and the princes, and the captives, and the mighty men, and the people of the land, from Jerusalem, and brought them unto Babylon. ¹⁰And they said, ^oBehold, we have sent you money; buy you therefore with the money ^pburnt offerings, and sin offerings, and incense, and prepare ^qan oblation, and offer upon the altar of the Lord our God; ¹¹and ^rpray for the life of ^sNabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and for the life of ^tBaltasar his son, that their days may be ^uas the days of heaven above the earth: ¹²and the Lord will give us strength, and ^vlighten our eyes, and we shall live ^wunder the shadow of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon, and under the shadow of ^xBaltasar his son, and we shall serve them many days, and find favour in their sight. ¹³Pray for us also unto the Lord our God, for we have sinned against the Lord our God; and unto this day the wrath of the Lord and his indignation is not turned from us. ¹⁴And ye shall

read ^athis book which we have sent unto you, to make confession in the house of the Lord, upon ^bthe day of the feast and on the days of the solemn assembly.

¹⁵And ye shall say, ^cTo the Lord our God ^dbelongeth righteousness, but unto us ^econfusion of face, as at this day, unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ¹⁶and to our kings, and to our princes, and to our priests, and to our prophets, and to our fathers: ¹⁷for that we have sinned before the Lord, ¹⁸and disobeyed him, and ¹⁹have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord our God, to walk in the commandments of the Lord that he hath set before us: ¹⁹since the day that the Lord brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, unto this present day, we have been disobedient unto the Lord our God, and we have dealt unadvisedly in not hearkening unto his voice. ²⁰Wherefore the plagues cleave unto us, ²¹and the curse, which the Lord commanded Moses his servant ²²to pronounce in the day that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to give us a land ²³that floweth with milk and honey, as at this day. ²⁴Nevertheless we hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord our God, according unto all the words of the prophets, ²⁵whom he sent unto us: ²⁶but we walked every man in the imagination of his own wicked heart, to serve strange gods, and to do that which is evil in the sight of the Lord our God. ²⁷Therefore the Lord hath made good his word, ²⁸which he pronounced against us, and against our judges that judged Israel, and against our kings, and against our princes, and against the men of Israel and Judah, ²⁹to bring upon us great plagues, such as never happened under the whole heaven, ³⁰as it came to pass in Jerusalem, according to the things that are written in the law of Moses; ³¹that we should eat every man the flesh of his own son, and every man the flesh of his own daughter. ³²Moreover he hath given them to be in subjection to ³³all the kingdoms that are round about us, to be ³⁴a reproach and ³⁵a desolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath scattered them. ³⁶Thus were they cast down, and not exalted, because we sinned against the Lord our God, in not hearkening unto his voice. ³⁷To the Lord our God ³⁸belongeth righteousness:

¹ Another reading is, and vowed vows.

² Another reading is, even as he hath done.

^p See ch. 1. 15.
^f See ch. 1. 30.
^d Dan. 9. 12.
^d Dan. 9. 14.
^f See Ezra 9. 15.
^d Dan. 9. 15.
^f See Neh. 8. 10.
^f See Ps. 105. 6.
^d Dan. 9. 16.
^f See Deut. 32. 62.
^d Dan. 9. 17.
^d Deut. 26. 15.
^f Isai. 63. 15.
^d Dan. 9. 18.
^f Ecclus. 17. 27, 28.
^f See Ps. 6. 5.
^d Cp. Deut. 28. 62.
^f Isai. 38. 14, 15.
^d Dan. 9. 18.
^f Jer. 27. 11, 12.
^f See Jer. 27. 8-10.
^d See Jer. 7. 34.
^f ver. 4.

but unto us and to our fathers ^p confusion of face, as at this day. ^f For all these plagues are come upon us, which the Lord hath pronounced against us. ^d Yet have we not intreated the favour of the Lord, in turning every one from the thoughts of his wicked heart. ^f Therefore hath the Lord kept watch over the plagues, and the Lord hath brought them upon us; ^f for the Lord is righteous in all his works which he hath commanded us. ^d Yet we have not hearkened unto his voice, to walk in the commandments of the Lord that he hath set before us.

^d And now, O Lord, thou God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with signs, and with wonders, and with great power, and with a high arm, and ^f hast gotten thyself a name, as at this day: ^d O Lord our God, ^f we have sinned, we have done ungodly, we have dealt unrighteously in all thine ordinances. ^d Let thy wrath turn from us: ^f for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered us. ^d Hear our prayer, O Lord, and our petition, and deliver us for thine own sake, and give us favour in the sight of them which have led us away captive: ^d that all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posterity is called by thy name. ^d O Lord, look down from thine holy house, and consider us: ^f incline thine ear, O Lord, and hear: ^f open thine eyes, and behold: ^f for the dead that are in ¹ the grave, whose breath is taken from their bodies, will give unto the Lord neither glory nor righteousness: ^d but the soul that is greatly vexed, which goeth stooping and feeble, and the eyes that fail, and the hungry soul, will give thee glory and righteousness, O Lord. ^d For we do not present our supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousness of our fathers, and of our kings. ^d For thou hast sent thy wrath and thine indignation upon us, as thou hast spoken by thy servants the prophets, saying, ^d Thus saith the Lord, Bow your shoulders to serve the king of Babylon, and remain in the land that I gave unto your fathers. ^d But if ye will not hear the voice of the Lord, to serve the king of Babylon, ^d I will cause to cease out of the cities of Judah, and from without Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: ^d and the whole land shall be desolate without inhabitant. ^d But we would not hearken unto thy voice, to serve the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good thy words that thou spakest by thy servants the pro-

phets, namely, ^f that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers, should be taken out of their places. ^d And, lo, ^d they are cast out to the heat by day, and to the frost by night, and they died in great miseries ¹ by famine, by sword, and by pestilence. ^d And the house ² which is called by thy name hast thou laid waste, as at this day, for the wickedness of the house of Israel and the house of Judah. ^d Yet, O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with us after all thy kindness, and according to all that great mercy of thine, ^d as thou spakest by thy servant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy law before the children of Israel, saying, ^d If ye will not hear my voice, surely this very great multitude shall be turned into a small number among the nations, where I will scatter them. ^d For I know that they will not hear me, ³ because it is a stiffnecked people: ^d but in the land of their captivity they shall lay it to heart, ^d and shall know that I am the Lord their God: ^d and I will give them a heart, and ears to hear: ^d and they shall praise me in the land of their captivity, and think upon my name, ^d and shall return from their stiff neck, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers, which sinned before the Lord. ^d And I will bring them again into the land which I swore unto their fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, and they shall be lords of it: and I will increase them, and they shall not be diminished. ^d And I will make an everlasting covenant with them to be their God, and they shall be my people: ^d and I will no more remove my people of Israel out of the land that I have given them.

^d O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, ³ the soul in anguish, the troubled spirit, crieth unto thee. ^d Hear, O Lord, and have mercy; for thou art a merciful God: yes, have mercy upon us, because we have sinned before thee. ^d For ⁴ thou sittest as king for ever, and we perish evermore. ^d O Lord Almighty, thou God of Israel, hear now the prayer of ² the dead Israelites, and of the children of them which were sinners before thee, that hearkened not unto the voice of thee their God: ^d for the which cause these plagues came unto us. ^d Remember not the iniquities of our fathers: but remember thy power and thy name ^{now} at this time. ^d For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praise. ^d For for this cause thou hast put thy fear in our hearts, ^d to the intent that we should call upon thy name: and we will praise thee in our captivity, ^f for we have ⁵ called to

^f See Jer. 8. 1, 2.

^d Cp. Jer. 26. 30.

^f Jer. 22. 26.

^d Jer. 7. 16, 14.

^d See Deut. 32. 62.

^d See Ex. 23. 8.

^f See Lev. 25. 29-32.

^f See Jer. 24. 7.

^f See Jer. 16. 15.

^d Jer. 31. 31.

^f Lam. 4. 22.

^d Cp. Tobit 2. 1.

^f Lam. 4. 23 (mg. 1).
^f See Ps. 28. 10.

^d Cp. ver. 10, 11.

^d See ch. 1. 20.

^f Deut. 26. 1.
^f Cp. ch. 2. 34.

¹ Gr. *Hades*.

² Another reading is, and made us to call.

³ Probably a mistake for the men of Israel.

⁴ Another reading is, put away from our heart all sin.

* See ch. 2. 4.

* Cp. ver. 4.

† Ps. 28. 1
 & 83. 4
 & 148. 7.
 Cp. ver. 19.
 12.
 * See Isai.
 48. 18.

* See Prov. 3. 2.

† Cp. Job 28.
 12, 30.

* See Jer. 27. 6.

† Cp. Job 41.
 8.

* ver. 27, 35.

* See Jer. 49. 7.

† Ps. 33. 4.
 Cp. 1 Chr. 5. 10.

† Josh. 18.
 4(7).

* See Wis-
 dom 14. 8.

* Deut. 33.
 12, 13.
 Rom. 10. 6.
 7.

* Cp. Ec-
 cles. 24. 4.
 * Cp. Wis-
 dom. 7. 8.
 See Job 28.
 18—19.

mind all the iniquity of our fathers, that sinned before thee. ⁸ Behold, we are yet this day in our captivity, where thou hast scattered us, ⁹ for a reproach and a curse, and to be subject to penalty, according to all the iniquities of our fathers, which departed from the Lord our God.

⁹ Hear, O Israel, the commandments of life: give ear to understand wisdom. ¹⁰ How happeneth it, O Israel, that thou art in thine enemies' land, that thou art waxen old in a strange country, ¹¹ that thou art defiled with the dead, ¹² that thou art counted ^b with them that go down into ¹ the grave? ¹³ Thou hast forsaken ^c the fountain of wisdom. ¹⁴ For if thou hadst walked in the way of God, thou shouldst have dwelled in peace for ever. ¹⁵ Learn where is ² wisdom, where is strength, where is understanding; that thou mayest know also where is ³ length of days, and life, where is the light of the eyes, and peace. ¹⁶ Who hath found out her place? and who hath come into her treasures? ¹⁷ Where are the princes of the heathen, and such as ^d ruled the beasts that are upon the earth; ¹⁸ they that had ^e their pasture with the fowls of the air, and they that hoarded up silver and gold, wherein men trust; and of whose getting there is no end? ¹⁹ For they that ^f wrought in silver, and were so careful, and whose works are past finding out, ²⁰ they are vanished and ^g gone down to ¹ the grave, and others are come up in their steads. ²¹ Younger men have seen the light, and dwelt upon the earth: but ^h the way of knowledge have they not known, ²² neither understood they the paths thereof: neither have their children laid hold of it: they are far off from ⁴ their way. ²³ It hath not been heard of in Canaan, neither hath it been seen in ⁱ Teman. ²⁴ The ² sons also of Agar that seek understanding, which are in the land, the merchants of ^j Mervan and ^k Teman, and the authors of fables, and the searchers out of understanding; none of these have known the way of wisdom, or remembered her paths. ²⁵ O Israel, how great is the house of God! and how large is the place of his possession! ²⁶ great, and hath none end; high, and unmeasurable. ²⁷ There were ^l the giants born that were famous of old, great of stature, and expert in war. ²⁸ These did not God choose, neither gave he ⁴ the way of knowledge unto them: ²⁹ so they perished, because they had no ² wisdom, they perished through their own foolishness. ³⁰ Who hath gone up into heaven, and taken her, and ^o brought her down from the clouds? ³¹ Who hath gone over the sea, and found her, and will bring her ^p for choice gold? ³² There

is none that knoweth her way, nor any that comprehendeth her path. ³³ But he that knoweth all things knoweth her, he found her out with his understanding: he that prepared the earth for evermore hath filled it with fourfooted beasts: ³⁴ he that sendeth forth the light, and it goeth; he called it, and it obeyed him with fear: ³⁵ and the stars shined ^q in their watches, and were glad: when ^r he called them, they said, Here we be; they shined with gladness unto him that made them. ³⁶ This is our God, and there shall none other be accounted of in comparison of him. ³⁷ He hath found out all the way of knowledge, and ^s hath given it unto Jacob his servant, and to Israel that is beloved of him. ³⁸ Afterward did she appear upon earth, and ^t was conversant with men.

4 ¹ This is the book of the com- mandments of God, and the law that endureth for ever: ² all they that hold it fast are appointed to life; but such as leave it shall die. ³ Turn thee, O Jacob, and take hold of it: ⁴ walk towards her shining in the presence of the light thereof. ⁵ Give not thy glory to another, nor the things that are profitable unto thee to a strange nation. ⁶ O Israel, happy are we: ⁷ for the things that are pleasing to God are made known unto us. ⁸ Be of good cheer, my people, the memorial of Israel. ⁹ Ye were sold to the nations, but not for destruction: because ye moved God to wrath, ye were delivered unto your adversaries. ¹⁰ For ye provoked him that made you ^u by sacrificing unto demons, and not to God. ¹¹ Ye forgot the everlasting God, that brought you up; ye grieved also Jerusalem, that nursed you. ¹² For she saw the wrath that is come upon you from God, and said, Harken, ^v ye women that dwell about Sion: for God hath brought upon me great mourning; ¹³ for I have seen the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them. ¹⁴ For with joy did I nourish them; ¹⁵ but sent them away with weeping and mourning. ¹⁶ Let no man rejoice over me, ¹⁷ a widow, and forsaken of many: for the sins of my children am I left desolate; ¹⁸ because they turned aside from the law of God, ¹⁹ and had no regard to his statutes, neither walked they in the ways of God's commandments, nor trod in the paths of discipline in his righteousness. ²⁰ Let them that dwell about Sion come, and remember ye the captivity of my sons and daughters, which the Everlasting hath brought upon them. ²¹ For he hath brought a nation upon them from far, a shameless nation, and of a strange language, ²² who neither revered old

* Job 28. 23.

* Cp. Ec-
 cles. 42. 10.
 * Cp. Ps. 147.
 4
 & Isai. 40.
 35.

* Cp. Ec-
 cles. 24. 8.
 See Ps. 147.
 19.
 * Cp. Prov.
 8. 31.

* Cp. Deut.
 30. 19.

* Cp. Isai.
 2. 8.

* Deut. 32.
 29.
 * Wisdom 9.
 13.

* Cp. Isai.
 50. 1
 & Ps. 2.
 See Judg.
 2. 14.

* See Deut.
 32. 17.

* ver. 14, 24.

* Cp. 2 Eed.
 2. 2.
 4 ver. 23.

* 2 Eed. 2. 2.
 4.
 Cp. Isai.
 47. 8, 9.
 & Lam. 1. 1.
 Job 24. 27.

* ver. 9, 24.

* See Deut.
 25. 49.

* See Deut.
 25. 10.

man, nor pitied child. ²⁶ And they have carried away the dear beloved sons of the widow, and left her that was alone desolate of her daughters. ²⁷ But I, what can I help you? ²⁸ For he that brought ² these plagues upon you will deliver you from the hand of your enemies. ²⁹ Go your way, O my children, go your way: for I am left desolate. ³⁰ I have put off the garment of peace, and put upon me the sackcloth of my petition: ³¹ I will cry unto the Everlasting as long as I live. ³² Be of good cheer, O my children, cry unto God, and he shall deliver you from the power and hand of the enemies. ³³ For I have trusted in the Everlasting, that he will save you; and joy is come unto me from the Holy One, because of the mercy which shall soon come unto you ¹ from the Everlasting your Saviour. ³⁴ For I sent you out with mourning and weeping: ² but God will give you to me again with joy and gladness for ever. ³⁵ For like as now they that dwell about Sion have seen your captivity: so shall they see shortly your salvation from ³ our God, which shall come upon you with great glory, and brightness of the Everlasting. ³⁶ My children, suffer patiently the wrath that is come upon you from God: for thine enemy hath persecuted thee; but shortly thou shalt see his destruction, and shalt tread ⁴ upon their necks. ³⁷ My delicate ones have gone rough ways; they were taken away as a flock carried off by the enemies. ³⁸ Be of good cheer, O my children, and cry unto God: for ye shall be remembered of him that hath brought ⁵ these things upon you. ³⁹ For as it was your mind to go astray from God: so, return and seek him ten times more. ⁴⁰ For he that brought ² these plagues upon you shall bring you everlasting joy again with your salvation. ⁴¹ Be of good cheer, O Jerusalem: for he that ⁶ called thee by name will comfort thee. ⁴² Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and rejoiced at thy fall. ⁴³ Miserable are the cities which thy children served: miserable is she that received thy sons. ⁴⁴ For as she rejoiced at thy fall, and was glad of thy ruin: so shall she be grieved for her own desolation. ⁴⁵ And I will take away her exultation in her great multitude, and her boasting shall be turned into mourning. ⁴⁶ For fire shall come upon her from the Everlasting, long to endure; and she shall be inhabited of ⁷ devils for a great time. ⁴⁷ O Jerusalem, look about thee toward the east, and behold the joy that cometh unto thee from God. ⁴⁸ Lo, ⁸ thy sons come, whom thou sentest away, they come ⁹ gathered together from the east to the west at the word of

the Holy One, rejoicing in the glory of God. ¹ Put off, O Jerusalem, ² the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and ³ put on the comeliness of the glory that ⁴ cometh from God for ever. ⁵ Cast about thee ⁶ the robe of the righteousness which ⁷ cometh from God; ⁸ set a diadem on thine head of the glory of the Everlasting. ⁹ For God will shew thy brightness unto every region under heaven. ¹⁰ For thy name shall be called of God for ever ¹¹ The peace of righteousness, and ¹² The glory of godliness. ¹³ Arise, O Jerusalem, and stand upon the height, and ¹⁴ look about thee toward the east, and behold thy children ¹⁵ gathered from the going down of the sun unto the rising thereof at the word of the Holy One, rejoicing that God hath remembered them. ¹⁶ For they went from thee on foot, being led away of their enemies: ¹⁷ but God bringeth them in unto thee borne on high with glory, ¹⁸ as on a royal throne. ¹⁹ For God hath appointed that every high mountain, and the everlasting hills, should be made low, and the valleys filled up, to make plain the ground, that Israel may go safely in the glory of God. ²⁰ Moreover the woods and every sweet-smelling tree have overshadowed Israel by the commandment of God. ²¹ For God shall lead Israel with joy in the light of his glory with the mercy and righteousness that cometh from him.

THE EPISTLE OF JEREMY.

¹ A copy of an epistle, which Jeremy sent unto them which were to be led captives into Babylon by the king of the Babylonians, to certify them, as it was commanded him of God. ² Because of the sins which ye have committed before God, ye shall be led away captives into Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians. ³ So when ye be come unto Babylon, ye shall remain there many years, and for a long season, even for seven generations: and after that I will bring you out peaceably from thence. ⁴ But now shall ye see in Babylon ⁵ gods of silver, and of gold, and of wood, ⁶ borne upon shoulders, which cause the nations to fear. ⁷ Beware therefore that ye in no wise become like unto the strangers, neither let fear take hold upon you because of them, when ye see the multitude before them and behind them, worshipping them. ⁸ But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee. ⁹ For mine angel is with you, ¹⁰ and I myself do care for your ¹¹ souls. ¹² For their tongue is polished by the workman, and they themselves are ¹³ overlaid with gold and with silver; yet are they but false, and ¹⁴ cannot speak. ¹⁵ And taking gold,

¹ Cp. ch. 4.
20.
² Rest of
Ezth. 14. 1.
³ Cp. Isai.
52. 1.
⁴ Isai. 61. 10.
⁵ Cp. Wis-
dom 18. 24.

⁶ See ch. 4.
30.
⁷ Cp. Isai.
32. 17.
⁸ ch. 4. 36.
37.
⁹ Isai. 66. 4.

¹⁰ Cp. Isai.
60. 30.
¹¹ Cp. Matt.
12. 38 (for
mg. 1).
¹² Isai. 48. 4.

¹³ Cp. Isai.
41. 19
¹⁴ Is. 55. 12.

¹⁵ 2 Chr. 34.
10. 20.
¹⁶ Cp. Jer. 25.
2.
¹⁷ See 2 Kin.
24. 11-18.

¹⁸ See Wis-
dom 12. 10.
¹⁹ ver. 36.
²⁰ Isai. 48. 7.
²¹ Jer. 10. 7.
²² Cp.
2 Macc. 2. 2.

²³ See Ex. 28.
30.
²⁴ ver. 20. 30.
²⁵ Cp. Isai.
50. 27.
²⁶ Hab. 2.
19.
²⁷ Pa. 116. 6
²⁸ & 126. 18.

¹ Or, from your everlasting Saviour² Another reading is, as children of the kingdom.³ Another reading is, your.⁴ Or, and he careth⁵ Or, demons.⁶ Or, idols

as it were for a virgin that loveth to go gay, they make crowns for the heads of their gods: ¹⁰and sometimes also the priests convey from their gods gold and silver, and bestow it upon themselves; ¹¹and will even give thereof to ¹²the common harlots: ¹³and they deck them as men with garments, ¹⁴even ¹⁵the gods of silver, and gods of gold, and of wood. ¹⁶Yet cannot these gods save themselves from ¹⁷rust and moths, though they be covered ¹⁸with purple raiment. ¹⁹They wipe their faces because of ²⁰the dust of the temple, which is thick upon them. ²¹And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth against him holdeth a sceptre, as though he were judge of a country. ²²He hath also a dagger in his right hand, and an axe: but cannot deliver himself from war and ²³robbers. ²⁴Whereby they are known not to be gods: therefore fear them not. ²⁵For like as a vessel that a man useth is nothing worth when it is broken; even so it is with their gods: when they be set up in the temples their eyes be full of ²⁶dust through the feet of them that come in. ²⁷And as the courts are made sure on every side upon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to suffer death; ²⁸even so the priests make fast their temples with doors, with locks, and bars, ²⁹lest they be carried off by robbers. ³⁰They light their candles, yea, more than for themselves, whereof ³¹they cannot see one. ³²They are ³³as one of the beams of the temple; and men say their hearts are eaten out, when things creeping out of the earth devour both them and their raiment: they feel it not ³⁴when their faces are blacked through the smoke that cometh out of the temple: ³⁵upon their bodies and heads alight bats, swallows, and birds; and in like manner the cats also. ³⁶Whereby ye may know that they are no gods: therefore fear them not. ³⁷Notwithstanding the gold ³⁸wherewith they are beset to make them beautiful, except one wipe off the rust, they will not shine: for not even when they were molten did they feel it. ³⁹Things ⁴⁰wherein there is no breath are bought at any cost. ⁴¹Having no feet, ⁴²they are borne upon shoulders, whereby they declare unto men that they be nothing worth. ⁴³They also that serve them are ashamed: for ⁴⁴if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot rise up again of themselves: neither, if one set them upright, can they move of themselves: neither, if they be set awry, can they make themselves straight: ⁴⁵but the offerings are set before them, as if they were dead men. ⁴⁶And the things that are sacrificed unto them, their priests sell and spend; and in like manner their wives also lay up part thereof in salt; ⁴⁷but unto the poor and to the

impotent will they give nothing thereof. ⁴⁸The menstuous woman and ⁴⁹the woman in childbed touch their sacrifices: ⁵⁰knowing therefore by these things that they are no gods, fear them not. ⁵¹For how can they be called gods? because women set meat before ⁵²the gods of silver, gold, and wood. ⁵³And in their temples the priests ⁵⁴sit on seats, ⁵⁵having their clothes rent, and ⁵⁶their heads and beards shaven, and nothing upon their heads. ⁵⁷They roar and cry before their gods, as men do ⁵⁸at the feast when one is dead. ⁵⁹The priests also take off ⁶⁰garments from them, and clothe their wives and children withal. ⁶¹Whether it be evil that one doeth unto them, or good, they are not able to recompense it: they can neither ⁶²set up a king, nor put him down. ⁶³In like manner, they can neither give riches nor money: ⁶⁴though a man make a vow unto them, and keep it not, they will never exact it. ⁶⁵They can save no man from death, neither deliver the weak from the mighty. ⁶⁶They cannot restore a blind man to his sight, nor deliver any that is in distress. ⁶⁷They can shew no mercy to the widow, nor do good to the fatherless. ⁶⁸They are like the stones that be ⁶⁹hewn out of the mountain, ⁷⁰these gods of wood, and that are ⁷¹overlaid with gold and with silver: ⁷²they that minister unto them shall be confounded. ⁷³How should a man then think or say that they are gods, when even the Chaldeans themselves dishonour them? ⁷⁴Who if they shall see one dumb that cannot speak, they bring him, and treat him to call upon ⁷⁵Bel, as though he were able to understand. ⁷⁶Yet they cannot perceive this themselves, and forsake them: for they have no understanding. ⁷⁷The women also with cords about them sit in the ways, ⁷⁸burning bran for incense: but if any of them, drawn by some that passeth by, lie with him, she reproacheth her fellow, that she was not thought as worthy as herself, nor her cord broken. ⁷⁹Whatsoever is done among them is false: how should a man then think or say that they are gods? ⁸⁰They are fashioned by carpenters and goldsmiths: they can be nothing else than the workmen will have them to be. ⁸¹And they themselves that fashioned them can never continue long; how then should the things that are fashioned by them? ⁸²For they have left ⁸³lies and ⁸⁴reproaches to them that come after. ⁸⁵For when there cometh any war or plague upon them, the priests consult with themselves, where they may be hidden with them. ⁸⁶How then cannot men understand that they be no gods, which can neither save themselves from war, nor from plague? ⁸⁷For seeing they be

¹ Cp. Lev. 12. 2, 4.

² Cp. Lev. 21. 10.
³ Cp. Lev. 21. 5.

⁴ Cp. ver. 11, 58.

⁵ ver. 33, 58.
⁶ Cp. Ps. 75. 7.
⁷ Dan. 2. 21.
⁸ Cp. Wisdom 14. 28.

⁹ Cp. Ps. 146. 5.

¹⁰ See Ps. 146. 5.

¹¹ Cp. Hab. 2. 19.

¹² See ver. 3.
¹³ See Isai. 42. 17.

¹⁴ See Isai. 48. 1.

¹⁵ Cp. ver. 11.

¹⁶ Cp. Jer. 7. 18.

¹⁷ Isai. 40. 19.
¹⁸ See Isai. 44. 12-17.
¹⁹ Jer. 10. 3-6.

²⁰ Cp. Isai. 44. 20.
²¹ ver. 72.

^a See ref. 8.

8 Wisdom
 13. 10.
 See P^a. 115.
 4

* See ver. 34.
 d See Jer. 5.
 24
 * ver. 34.

1 VOL 90

9 ver. 15, 18.

A ver. 11

¹ See Wisdom 13, 16.

/ Cp. Wis-
dom 13. 11
& 2 Tim. 2
• 20. 21.

* Cp. Ps. 104
19

but of wood, and ^a overlaid with gold and with silver, it shall be known hereafter that they are false: ⁵² and it shall be manifest to all nations and kings that they are no gods, but ^b the works of men's hands, and that there is no work of God in them. ⁵³ Who then may not know that they are no gods? ⁵³ For neither can they ^c set up a king in a land, nor ^d give rain unto men. ⁵⁴ Neither can they judge their own cause, nor ^e redress a wrong, being unable: for they are as crows between heaven and earth. ⁵⁵ For even when fire falleth upon the house of gods of wood, or ^f overlaid with gold or with silver, their priests will flee away, and escape, but they themselves shall be burnt asunder /like beams. ⁵⁶ Moreover they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how should a man then allow or think that they be gods? ⁵⁷ Neither are those gods of wood, and ^g overlaid with silver or with gold, ^h able to escape either from thieves or robbers. ⁵⁸ Whose gold, and silver, and ⁱ garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong will take from them, and go away without: ^j neither shall they be able to help themselves. ⁵⁹ Therefore it is better to be a king that sheweth his manhood, or else ^k a vessel in a house profitable for that whereof the owner shall have need, than such false gods; or even a door in a house, to keep the things safe that be therein, than such false gods; or a pillar of wood in a palace, than such false gods. ⁶⁰ For sun, and moon, and stars, being bright and sent to do their offices, ^l are obedient. ⁶¹ Likewise also the light-

ning when it glittereth is fair to see; and 'after the same manner the wind also bloweth in every country. 6 And when God commandeth the clouds to go over the whole world, they do as they are bidden. 7 And 'the fire sent from above to consume mountains and wood doeth as it is commanded: but these are to be likened unto them neither in shew nor power. 8 Wherefore a man should neither think nor say that they are gods, 9 seeing they are able neither to judge causes, 10 nor to do good unto men. 11 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, fear them not. 12 For 13 they can neither curse nor bless kings: 14 neither can they shew 15 signs in the heavens among the nations, nor shine as the sun, nor give light as the moon. 16 The beasts are better than they: for they can get under a covert, and help themselves. 17 In no wise then is it manifest unto us that they are gods: therefore fear them not. 18 For as a scarecrow 19 in a garden of cucumbers that keepeth nothing, so are their gods of wood, and 20 overlaid with gold and with silver. 21 Likewise also their gods of wood, and 22 overlaid with gold and with silver, are like to a white thorn in an orchard, that every bird sitteth upon; as also to a dead body, that is cast forth into the dark. 23 And ye shall know them to be no gods by the 24 bright 25 purple that roteth upon them: and they themselves afterward shall be consumed, and shall be 26 a reproach in the country. 27 Better therefore is the just man that hath none idols: for he shall be far from reproach.

6Cp. Pr. 1-88
8

^a ver. 34.
^a See ver. 35.
 —38.
^o ver. 16.
^p Cp. Jer.
 12. 5.
^q Cp. Jer.
 10. 2.

⁵ Id. 1, 8.

⁸ Vol. 12.

³ Vol. 47.

THE SONG OF THE

THREE HOLY CHILDREN.

Which followeth in the third Chapter of DANIEL after this place,—*fell down
bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.*—Verse 23. That which
followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, *And they walked*—unto these words,
Then Nebuchadrezzar—verse 24.

¹ AND they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord.
² Then ^aAzarias stood, and prayed on this manner; and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire said, ^{3b}Blessed art thou, O Lord, thou God of our fathers,
⁴ and worthy to be praised; and thy name is glorified for evermore: ^{4c}for thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done: yea, ^{5a}true are all thy works, and thy ways are right, and all thy judgements truth. ^{5b}In all the things

that thou hast brought upon us, and upon ^{the} holy city of our fathers, even Jerusalem, thou hast executed true judgements: for according to truth and justice hast thou brought all these things upon us because of our sins. ⁶ For we have sinned and committed iniquity, in departing from thee. ⁷ In all things have we trespassed, and not obeyed thy commandments, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded us, ⁸ that it might go well with us. ⁹ Wherefore

* Dan. 1. 6,
7.

b ver. 22, 20

* See Extra 9
15.

d Dec. 4, 37

* Dan. 9. 24.
Tobit 13. 9.
See Neh.
11. 1.

Don. 2. 5.

*Tobit 14.9.
See Deut.
1.40.

² Another reading is, deliver him that is wronged.

³ Another reading is, and thy name is worthy to be praised and glorified.

^a Gr. purple and brightness.

all that thou hast brought upon us, and everything that thou hast done to us, thou hast done in true judgement. ⁹And thou didst deliver us into the hands of lawless enemies, and most hateful forsakers of God, and to ^aan unjust king, and the most wicked in all the world. ¹⁰And now ^cwe cannot open our mouth; ^dshame and reproach have befallen thy servants, and them that worship thee. ¹¹^eDeliver us not up utterly, for thy name's sake, neither disannul thou thy covenant: ¹²and cause not thy mercy to depart from us, for the sake of Abraham ^fthat is beloved of thee, and for the sake of Isaac thy servant, and Israel thy holy one; ¹³to whom thou didst promise, ^gthat thou wouldest multiply their seed as the stars of heaven, and as the sand that is upon the sea shore. ¹⁴For we, O Lord, ^hare become less than any nation, and be kept under this day in all the world because of our sins. ¹⁵ⁱNeither is there at this time prince, or prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to offer before thee, and to find mercy. ¹⁶^jNevertheless in a contrite heart and a humble spirit let us be accepted; ¹⁷^klike as in the burnt offerings of rams and bullocks, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambs; so let our sacrifice be in thy sight this day, and ^lgrant that we may wholly go after thee, ^mfor they shall not be ashamed that put their trust in thee. ¹⁸And now we follow thee with all our heart, we fear thee, and seek thy face. ¹⁹Put us not to shame: but ⁿdeal with us after thy kindness, and according to the multitude of thy mercy. ²⁰Deliver us also according to thy marvellous works, and ^ogive glory to thy name, O Lord: and let all them that do thy servants hurt be confounded; ²¹and let them be ashamed of all their ^ppower and might, and let their strength be broken; ²²and let them know that thou art the Lord, the only God, and glorious over the whole world. ²³And the king's servants, that put them in, ceased not to make the furnace hot with naphtha, pitch, tow, and small wood; ²⁴so that the flame streamed forth above the furnace forty and nine cubits. ²⁵And it spread, and ^qburned those Chaldeans whom it found about the furnace. ²⁶But ^rthe angel of the Lord came down into the furnace together with ^sAzarias and his fellows, and he smote the flame of the fire out of the furnace; ²⁷and made the midst of the furnace as it had been a moist ^twhistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither ^uhurt nor troubled them. ²⁸Then the three, as out of one mouth,

praised, and glorified, and blessed God in the furnace, saying, ²⁹^vBlessed art thou, O Lord, thou God of our fathers: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever. ³⁰And blessed is thy glorious and holy name: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever. ³¹Blessed art thou ^win the temple of thine holy glory: and to be praised and glorified above all for ever. ³²Blessed art thou that beholdest the depths, and ^xsittest upon the cherubim: and to be praised and exalted above all for ever. ³³Blessed art thou on the throne of thy kingdom: and to be praised and ^yextolled above all for ever. ³⁴^zBlessed art thou in the firmament of heaven: and to be praised and glorified for ever.

³⁵^{aa}O all ye works of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ³⁶^{ab}O ye heavens, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ³⁷^{ac}O ye angels of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ³⁸^{ad}O all ye waters that be above the heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ³⁹^{ae}O all ^{af}ye powers of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁰^{ag}O ye sun and moon, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴¹^{ah}O ye stars of heaven, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴²^{ai}O every ^{aj}shower and dew, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴³^{ak}O all ye winds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁴^{al}O ye fire and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁵^{am}O ye nights and days, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁶^{an}O ye light and darkness, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁷^{ao}O ye cold and heat, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁸^{ap}O ye frost and snow, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁴⁹^{aq}O ye lightnings and clouds, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵⁰^{ar}O let the earth bless the Lord: let it praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵¹^{as}O ye mountains and hills, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵²^{at}O all ye things that grow on the earth, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵³^{au}O sea and rivers, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵⁴^{av}O ye fountains, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵⁵^{aw}O ye whales, and all that move in the waters, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵⁶^{ax}O all ye fowls of the air, bless ye the

^a ver. 2.^c Cp. Isai. 6. 1.^e Isai. 37. 16. See Ps. 80. 1.^g Cp. Ps. 100. 2.ⁱ Ps. 103. 22. Cp. Ps. 145. 10. See Ps. 145. 4.^k Ps. 103. 30 & 145. 2.^m Cp. Rom. 8. 28. & Col. 1. 16. & Ps. 145. 3.^o Cp. Deut. 32. 2.^p Ps. 145. 3.^r Cp. Isai. 45. 7.^t Cp. Ps. 147. 16.^v See Ps. 145. 2.^x Cp. Gen. 1. 21. & Ps. 104. 25, 26. & Ps. 145. 10.¹ Some MSS. omit power and end.² Another reading is, *exalted*.³ Another reading is, *the host*.⁴ Verse 43 is omitted by the best authorities. ⁵ Before this verse some authorities insert verse 46, *O ye dew and storms of snow, bless ye the Lord*. ⁶ Before this verse some authorities insert verse 48, *O ye ice and cold, bless ye the Lord*. ⁷ Some authorities transpose verses 56 and 55.

Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁵⁹O all ye beasts and cattle, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶⁰O ye children of men, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶¹O let Israel bless the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶²O ye priests of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶³O ye servants of the Lord, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶⁴O ye spirits and souls of the righteous, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶⁵O ye that are

holy and 'humble of heart, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever. ⁶⁶O Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, bless ye the Lord: praise and exalt him above all for ever: for he hath rescued us from hell, and saved us from the hand of death: he hath delivered us out of the midst of the furnace and burning flame, even out of the midst of the fire hath he delivered us. ⁶⁷O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever. ⁶⁸O all ye that worship the Lord, bless the God of gods, praise him, and give him thanks: for his mercy endureth for ever.

¹ Cp. ver. 18.

² Dan. 1. 6.
³ 7.
⁴ Maec. 2.
⁵ 30.
⁶ See Pa. 118.
⁷ 8.

⁸ Cp.
⁹ 1 Maec. 4.
¹⁰ 34.
¹¹ See Pa. 128.
¹² 1.
¹³ Pa. 128. 2.

THE

HISTORY OF SUSANNA,

Set apart from the beginning of DANIEL, because it is not in the Hebrew, as neither the Narration of *Bel and the Dragon*.

¹ THERE dwelt a man in Babylon, and his name was Joakim: ²and he took a wife, whose name was ³Susanna, the daughter of Helkias, ⁴a very fair woman, and one that feared the Lord. ⁵Her parents also were ⁶righteous, and taught their daughter ⁷according to the law of Moses. ⁸Now Joakim was a great rich man, and had a ⁹fair garden joining unto his house: and to him resorted the Jews; because he was more honourable than all others. ¹⁰And the same year there were appointed ¹¹two of the ancients of the people to be judges, ¹²such as the Lord spake of, that wickedness came from Babylon from ancient judges, who were accounted to govern the people. ¹³These kept much at Joakim's house: and ¹⁴all that had any suits in law came unto them. ¹⁵Now when the people departed away at noon, Susanna went into her husband's garden to walk. ¹⁶And the two elders beheld her going in every day, and walking; and they were inflamed with love for her. ¹⁷And ¹⁸they perverted their own mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not look unto heaven, nor remember just judgements. ¹⁹And albeit they both were wounded with her love, yet durst not one shew another his grief. ²⁰For they were ashamed to declare their lust, that they desired to have to do with her. ²¹Yet they watched jealously from day to day to see her. ²²And the one said to the other, Let us now go home: for it is dinner time. ²³So when

they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning back again they came to the same place; and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: and then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone. ²⁴And it fell out, as they watched a fit day, she went in as aforetime with two maids only, and she was desirous to wash herself in ²⁵the garden: for it was hot. ²⁶And there was nobody there save the two elders, that had hid themselves, and watched her. ²⁷Then she said to her maids, Bring me oil and washing balls, and shut the garden doors, that I may wash me. ²⁸And they did as she bade them, and shut the garden doors, and went out themselves at the side doors to fetch the things that she had commanded them: and they saw not the elders, because they were hid. ²⁹Now when the maids were gone forth, the two elders rose up, and ran unto her, saying, ³⁰Behold, the garden doors are shut, ³¹that no man can see us, and we are in love with thee; therefore consent unto us, and lie with us. ³²If thou wilt not, we will bear witness against thee, that a young man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee. ³³Then Susanna sighed, and said, ³⁴I am straitened on every side: for if I do this thing, ³⁵it is death unto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands. ³⁶It is better for me to fall into your hands, and not

¹ ver. 4. 7.

² Cp. Job 24.
³ 15.
⁴ Pa. 64. 3.

⁵ Cp. 2 Sam.
⁶ 24. 14.
⁷ Cp. ver.
⁸ 41.
⁹ See Lev.
¹⁰ 20. 10.

¹ Some MSS. read O Israel, bless ye.

² Some MSS. omit of the Lord.

³ Or, the grave. Gr. Hades.

* Cp. Gen.
38. 9.

do it, than ^ato sin in the sight of the Lord. ²⁴ With that Susanna cried with a loud voice: and the two elders cried out against her. ²⁵ Then ran the one, and opened the garden doors. ²⁶ So when the servants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at the side door, to see what had befallen her. ²⁷ But when the elders had told their tale, the servants were greatly ashamed: for there was never such a report made of Susanna. ²⁸ And it came to pass on the morrow, ^awhen the people assembled to her husband Joakim, the two elders came full of their wicked intent against Susanna to put her to death: ²⁹ and said before the people, Send for Susanna, ^bthe daughter of Helkias, Joakim's wife. So they sent; ³⁰ and she came with her father and mother, her children, and all her kindred. ³¹ Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and ^bbeautiful to behold. ³² And these wicked men commanded her ^cto be unveiled, (for she was veiled) that they might be filled with her beauty. ³³ Therefore her friends and all that saw her wept. ³⁴ Then the two elders stood up in the midst of the people, and ^dlaid their hands upon her head. ³⁵ And she weeping looked up toward heaven: ^efor her heart trusted in the Lord. ³⁶ And the elders said, As we walked in the garden alone, this *woman* came in with two maids, and shut the garden doors, and sent the maids away. ³⁷ Then a young man, who there was hid, came unto her, and lay with her. ³⁸ And we, being in a corner of the garden, saw this wickedness, and ran unto them. ³⁹ And when we saw them together, the man we could not hold: for he was stronger than we, and opened the doors, and leaped out. ⁴⁰ But having taken this *woman*, we asked who the young man was, but she would not tell us: these things do we testify. ⁴¹ Then the assembly believed them, as ^fthose that were elders of the people and judges: so ^gthey condemned her to death. ⁴² Then Susanna cried out with a loud voice, and said, O everlasting God, ^hthat knowest the secrets, that knowest all things before they be: ⁱthou knowest that they have borne false witness against me, and behold, I must die; whereas I never did such things as these men have maliciously invented against me. ⁴⁴ And the Lord heard her voice. ⁴⁵ Therefore when she was led away ^jto be put to death, God ^kraised up the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel: ⁴⁶ and he cried with a loud voice, ^lI am clear from the blood of this woman. ⁴⁷ Then all the people turned them toward him, and said, What

* Cp. ver. 6.

* ver. 2.

* Cp. Gen.
24. 68.* See Lev.
24. 14.

* Cp. ver. 60.

* Cp. ver. 5.

* Cp. ver. 28.

* Ps. 44. 21.
Dan. 2. 28,
29.
See Ps. 138.
1-4.* Cp. 3 Chr.
26. 22
& Hag. 1.
14.* Matt. 27.
24 (Gk.).

mean these words that thou hast spoken? ⁴⁸ So he standing in the midst of them said, Are ye such fools, ye sons of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the truth ye have condemned ^aa daughter of Israel? ⁴⁹ Return again to the place of judgement: for these have borne false witness against her. ⁵⁰ Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the elders said unto him, Come, sit down among us, and shew it us, seeing God hath given thee the honour of an elder. ⁵¹ Then said Daniel unto them, Put them asunder one far from another, and I will examine them. ⁵² So when they were put asunder one from another, he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, ^anow are thy sins come home to thee which thou hast committed aforetime, ⁵³ ^ain pronouncing unjust judgement, and condemning the innocent, and letting the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, ^bThe innocent and righteous shalt thou not alay. ⁵⁴ Now then, if thou savest her, tell me, Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? Who answered, Under a mastick tree. ⁵⁵ And Daniel said, Right well hast thou lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God and ^cshall cut thee in two. ⁵⁶ So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, O thou ^dseed of Canaan, and not of Judah, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust ^ehath perverted thine heart. ⁵⁷ Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but ^fthe daughter of Judah would not abide your wickedness. ⁵⁸ Now therefore tell me, Under what tree didst thou take them companying together? Who answered, Under a holm tree. ⁵⁹ Then said Daniel unto him, Right well hast thou also lied against thine own head: for the angel of God waiteth with the sword ^gto cut thee in two, that he may destroy you. ⁶⁰ With that all the assembly cried out with a loud voice, and blessed God, who saveth them ^hthat hope in him. ⁶¹ And they arose against the two elders, for Daniel had convicted them of false witness out of their own mouth: ⁶² and ⁱaccording to the law of Moses they did unto them in such sort as they maliciously intended to do to their neighbour: and they put them to death, and the innocent blood was saved the same day. ⁶³ Therefore ^jHelkias and his wife praised God for their daughter Susanna, with Joakim her husband, and all the kindred, because there was no dishonesty found in her. ⁶⁴ And from that day forth was Daniel had in great reputation in the sight of the people.

* Cp. ver. 57.

* Cp. Num.
32. 28.* Cp. Prov.
18. 5.* Cited from
Ex. 28. 7.* ver. 59.
Cp. Matt.
24. 51
& Luke 12.
36.
Cp. Ezek.
16. 2.
* ver. 9.

* Cp. ver. 48.

* See ver. 55.

* Cp. ver. 28.

* Deut. 19.
12.
Cp. Prov.
19. 5.

* ver. 2, 29.

BEL AND THE DRAGON.

* Dan. 2. 28
& 10. 1.

* See Isai.
46. 1.

* Cp. Dan.
6. 10.

* See Pa. 115.
4.

* See Pa. 42. 3
& Rest of
Eeth. 16. 16.

/ ver. 19.

* Ecclus. 30.
19.

* Cp. ver. 3.

* Cp. Dan. 6.
17.

¹AND king Astyages was gathered to his fathers, and ²Cyrus the Persian received his kingdom. ³And Daniel lived with the king, and was honoured above all his friends. ⁴Now the Babylonians had an idol, called ⁵Bel, and there were spent upon him every day twelve great measures of fine flour, and forty sheep, and six firkins of wine. ⁶And the king did honour to it, and went daily to worship it: ⁷but Daniel worshipped his own God. And the king said unto him, Why dost thou not worship Bel? ⁸And he said, Because I may not do honour to idols ⁹made with hands, but to ¹⁰the living God, who hath created the heaven and the earth, and hath sovereignty over all flesh. ¹¹Then said the king unto him, Thinkest thou not that Bel is a living god? or seest thou not how much he eateth and drinketh every day? ¹²Then Daniel laughed, and said, O king, be not deceived: for this is but clay within, and brass without, and did never ¹³eat or drink anything. ¹⁴So the king was wroth, and called for his priests, and said unto them, If ye tell me not who this is that devoureth ¹⁵these expenses, ye shall die. ¹⁶But if ye can shew me that Bel devoureth them, then Daniel shall die: for he hath spoken blasphemy against Bel. And Daniel said unto the king, Let it be according to thy word. ¹⁷Now the priests of Bel were three-score and ten, beside their wives and children. And the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel. ¹⁸So Bel's priests said, Lo, we will get us out: but thou, O king, set on the meat, and mingle the wine and set it forth, and shut the door fast, and ¹⁹seal it with thine own signet; ²⁰and when thou comest in the morning, if thou find not that Bel hath eaten up all, we will suffer death: or else Daniel, that speaketh falsely against us. ²¹And they little regarded it: for under the table they had made a privy entrance, whereby they entered in continually, and consumed those things. ²²And it came to pass, when they were gone forth, the king set the meat before Bel. Now Daniel had commanded his servants to bring ashes, and they strewed all the temple ²³with them in the presence of the king alone: then went they out, and shut the door, and ²⁴sealed it with the king's signet, and so departed. ²⁵Now

in the night came the priests with their wives and children, as they were wont to do, and did eat and drink up all. ²⁶In the morning betime the king arose, and Daniel with him. ²⁷And the king said, Daniel, are the seals whole? And he said, Yea, O king, they be whole. ²⁸And as soon as he had opened the door, the king looked upon the table, and cried with a loud voice, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all. ²⁹Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he should not go in, and said, Behold now the pavement, and mark well whose footsteps are these. ³⁰And the king said, I see the footsteps of men, women, and children. And then the king was angry, ³¹and took the priests with their wives and children, who shewed him ³²the privy doors, where they came in, and consumed such things as were upon the table. ³³Therefore the king slew them, and delivered Bel into Daniel's power, who overthrew him and his temple.

³⁴And in that same place there was a great ³⁵dragon, which they of Babylon worshipped. ³⁶And the king said unto Daniel, Wilt thou also say ³⁷that this is of brass? lo, he liveth, and eateth and drinketh; thou canst not say that he is no living god: therefore worship him. ³⁸Then said Daniel, ³⁹I will worship the Lord my God: for he is ⁴⁰a living God. ⁴¹But give me leave, O king, and I shall slay this dragon without sword or staff. The king said, I give thee leave. ⁴²Then Daniel took pitch, and fat, and hair, and did seethe them together, and made lumps thereof: this he put in the dragon's mouth, so the dragon did eat and burst in sunder: and Daniel said, Lo, these are the gods ye worship. ⁴³When they of Babylon heard that, they took great indignation, and conspired against the king, saying, The king is become a Jew, and he ⁴⁴hath pulled down Bel, and slain the dragon, and ⁴⁵put the priests to the sword. ⁴⁶So they came to the king, and said, Deliver us Daniel, or else we will destroy thee and thine house. ⁴⁷Now when the king saw that they pressed him sore, being constrained, the king delivered Daniel unto them: ⁴⁸who cast him into the lions' den: where he was six days. ⁴⁹And in the den there were seven lions, and they had given them every

/ ver. 7.

* Cp. ver. 12.

* Cp. ver. 28.

* Cp. ver. 7.

* See Deut.
6. 13.

* Cp. ver. 22.

* Cp. Dan.
6. 16.

day two carcasses, and two sheep: which then were not given to them, to the intent they might devour Daniel.

33 Now there was in Jewry ¶ the prophet ¹Habakkuk, who had made pottage, and had broken bread into a bowl, and was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers. 34 But the angel of the Lord said unto Habakkuk, Go carry the dinner that thou hast into Babylon unto Daniel, in the lions' den. 35 And Habakkuk said, Lord, I never saw Babylon; neither do I know where the den is. 36 Then the angel of the Lord ¶ took him by the crown, and lifted him up by the hair of his head, and with the blast of his breath set him in Babylon over the den. 37 And Habakkuk cried,

saying, O Daniel, Daniel, ¶ take the dinner which God hath sent thee. 38 And Daniel said, Thou hast remembered me. O God: ¶ neither hast thou forsaken them that love thee. 39 So Daniel arose, and did eat: and the angel of God set Habakkuk in his own place again immediately. 40 Upon the seventh day ¶ the king came to bewail Daniel: and when he came to the den, he looked in, and, behold, Daniel was sitting. 41 Then cried the king with a loud voice, saying, Great art thou, O Lord, thou ¶ God of Daniel, and there is none other beside thee. 42 And he drew him out, and ¶ cast those that were the cause of his destruction into the den: and they were devoured in a moment before his face.

* Cp. 1 Kin. 17. 4

* Cp. Ps. 2. 10.

* Cp. Dan. 6. 19.

* Cp. Dan. 6. 20.

* Cp. Dan. 6. 24.

* Cp. Hab. 1. 1 & 2. 1.

* Cp. Ezek. 2. 2.

THE

PRAYER OF MANASSES

KING OF JUDAH,

WHEN HE WAS HOLDEN CAPTIVE IN BABYLON.

O LORD Almighty, ¶ that art in heaven, ¶ thou God of our fathers, of Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and of ¶ their righteous seed; who hast made heaven and earth, with all the ¶ ornament thereof; ¶ who hast bound the sea by the word of thy commandment; who hast shut up the deep, and sealed it by thy terrible and glorious name; whom all things fear, yea, tremble before thy power; for the majesty of thy glory cannot be borne, and the anger of thy threatening toward sinners is importable: thy merciful promise is unmeasurable and ¶ unsearchable; for thou art the Lord Most High, ¶ of great compassion, longsuffering and abundant in mercy, and repentest ¶ of bringing evils upon men. ¶ Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodness hast promised repentance and forgiveness to them that have sinned against thee: and of thine infinite mercies hast appointed repentance unto sinners, ¶ that they may be saved. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the just, hast not appointed repentance to the just, to Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, which have not sinned against thee; but ¶ thou hast appointed repentance unto me that am a sinner: for I have sinned ¶ above the number of the

sands of the sea. ¶ My transgressions are multiplied, ¶ O Lord: my transgressions are multiplied, and ¶ I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heaven for the multitude of mine iniquities. I am bowed down ¶ with many iron bands, that ¶ I cannot lift up mine head ¶ by reason of my sins, neither have I any respite: for I have provoked thy wrath, and done that which is evil before thee: ¶ I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandments: ¶ I have set up abominations, and have multiplied ¶ detestable things. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace. I have sinned, O Lord, I have sinned, and ¶ I acknowledge mine iniquities: but, I humbly beseech thee, forgive me, O Lord, forgive me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for ever, by reserving evil for me; neither condemn me into ¶ the lower parts of the earth. For thou, ¶ O Lord, art the God of them that repent; and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodness: for thou wilt save me, that am unworthy, according to thy great mercy. And I will praise thee for ever all the days of my life: ¶ for all the host of heaven do sing thy praise, and ¶ thine is the glory for ever and ever. Amen.

¶ Isai. 56. 12.

* Cp. Ezra 2. 6 & Ps. 40. 12.

¶ Cp. 2 Chr. 33. 11.

* Cp. 2 Kin. 21. 2, 11 & 2 Chr. 33. 7.

* Ps. 51. 3.

* Isai. 44. 28. See Ps. 68. 2.

* Cp. Ps. 108. 21 & 148. 2. ¶ 1 Chr. 29. 11.

¶ Ps. 148. 2. Mat. 6. 13 (mg.).

* Matt. 6. 9 Luke 11. 2 (mg.). * See Ex. 3. 6. * Cp. Eccles. 10. 19. * See Job 38. 8-11.

* Rom. 11. 33. Eph. 3. 8. ¶ Joel 2. 13. Eccles. 2. 11. See Ps. 86. 15.

* Cp. 2 Cor. 7. 10.

* Cp. Wisdom 12. 19. * Cp. Ps. 40. 12.

¹ Gr. Ambakoum. ² Or, order. Or, array. Gen. 2. 1 (Gk.). ³ Gr. of the evils of men. ⁴ The Alex. MS. omits Thou... saved. ⁵ The Alex. MS. omits O Lord... multiplied. ⁶ Some authorities omit by reason of my sins. ⁷ The Alex. MS. omits I did... commandments. ⁸ Or, stumblingblocks. ⁹ Another reading is, O God.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

* ch. 4. 2

* ch. 4. 4.
See Gen.
10. 4

* Cp. ch. 11.
26, 27.

* ch. 6. 15
& 8. 14

* Cp. Deut.
29. 18.
* 2 Mac. 2.
20

* 4. 7
* 10. 9, 12.
Cp. ch. 3.
27, 33
* 2 Mac. 1.
14

* See Deut.
13. 12.

* ver. 34.
ch. 6. 21
* 7. 8
* 8. 28
* 10. 61
* 11. 21.

* Cp. Judg.
2. 2.

* See 2 Mac. 4. 7-10.

* Cp. 2 Mac. 4. 9, 12.

* Cp. 1 Cor. 7. 15.

I ¹AND it came to pass, after that ²Alexander the Macedonian, the son of Philip, who came out of the land of ³Chittim, and smote Darius king of the Persians and Medes, *it came to pass*, after he had smitten him, that he reigned in his stead, in former time, over ⁴Greece. ⁵And he fought many battles, and won many strongholds, and slew the kings of the earth, ⁶and went through to the ends of the earth, and took spoils of a multitude of nations. And ⁷the earth was quiet before him, and he was exalted, and his heart was lifted up, ⁸and he gathered together an exceeding strong host, and ruled over countries and nations and principalities, and they became tributary unto him. ⁹And after these things he fell sick, and perceived that he should die. ¹⁰And he called his servants, which were honourable, which had been brought up with him from his youth, and he divided unto them his kingdom, while he was yet alive. ¹¹And Alexander reigned twelve years, and he died. ¹²And his servants bare rule, each one in his place. ¹³And they did all put ¹⁴diadems upon themselves after that he was dead, and so did their sons after them many years: and they multiplied evils in the earth.

¹⁵And there came forth out of them a ¹⁶sinful root, Antiochus Epiphanes, son of Antiochus the king, who had been a hostage at Rome, and he reigned in ¹⁷the hundred and thirty and seventh year of the kingdom of the Greeks.

¹⁸In those days ¹⁹came there forth out of Israel ²⁰transgressors of the law, and persuaded many, saying, ²¹Let us go and make a covenant with the ²²Gentiles that are round about us; for since we were parted from them many evils have befallen us. ²³And the saying was good in their eyes. ²⁴And certain of the people were forward ²⁵herein and ²⁶went to the king, and he gave them licence to do after the ordinances of the ²⁷Gentiles. ²⁸And ²⁹they built a place of exercise in Jerusalem according to the laws of the ³⁰Gentiles; ³¹and ³²they made themselves uncircumcised, and forsook the holy covenant, and

joined themselves to the ³³Gentiles, and ³⁴sold themselves to do evil.

³⁵And the kingdom was well ordered in the sight of Antiochus, and he thought to reign over Egypt, that he might reign over the two kingdoms. ³⁶And ³⁷he entered into Egypt with a ³⁸great multitude, with chariots, and ³⁹with elephants, and with horsemen, and with a great ⁴⁰navy; ⁴¹and he made war against ⁴²Ptolemy king of Egypt; and Ptolemy was put to shame before him, and fled; ⁴³and many fell wounded to death. ⁴⁴And they got possession of the strong cities in the land of Egypt; and he took the spoils of Egypt.

⁴⁵And Antiochus, after that he had smitten Egypt, ⁴⁶returned in ⁴⁷the hundred and forty and third year, and went up against Israel and Jerusalem with a ⁴⁸great multitude, ⁴⁹and entered presumptuously into the sanctuary, and took ⁵⁰the golden altar, and ⁵¹the candlestick of the light, and all that pertained thereto, ⁵²and ⁵³the table of the shewbread, and ⁵⁴the cups to pour withal, and the bowls, and the golden censers, and ⁵⁵the veil, and ⁵⁶the crowns, and the adorning of gold which was on the face of the temple, and he scaled it all off. ⁵⁷And he took the silver and the gold and the precious vessels; and he took the hidden treasures which he found. ⁵⁸And when he had taken all, he went away into his own land, and ⁵⁹he made a great slaughter, and spake very presumptuously. ⁶⁰And there came great mourning upon Israel, in every place where they were; ⁶¹and the rulers and elders groaned, the virgins and young men were made feeble, and the beauty of the women was changed. ⁶²Every bridegroom took up lamentation, she that sat in the marriage chamber was in heaviness. ⁶³And the land was moved for the inhabitants thereof, and all the house of Jacob was clothed with shame.

⁶⁴And after ⁶⁵two full years ⁶⁶the king sent a chief collector of tribute unto the cities of Judah, and he came unto Jerusalem with a ⁶⁷great multitude. ⁶⁸And he spake words of peace unto them in subtilty, and they gave him credence: and he fell upon the city suddenly, and

* See 1 Kin. 21. 30.

* Cp. Dan. 11. 35
* 2 Mac. 6. 1.

* ch. 2. 24
* 4. 20, 34, 28, 46
* 8. 6
* 2 Mac. 11. 4, 42.

* ch. 10. 51.
* 2 Mac. 4. 22
* 8. 28.

* Cp. ch. 16. 8.

* See 2 Mac. 5. 11-15.

* See Ex. 30. 1-3.

* See Ex. 30. 31-37.

* See Ex. 26. 28-30.

* Ex. 35. 22.
* See Ex. 35. 31-35.

* Cp. ch. 4. 27.

* Cp. ch. 2. 8.

* See 2 Mac. 5. 13-14.

* Cp. Jer. 7. 34.

* 16. 9
* Joel 2. 18.

* Cp. 2 Mac. 5. 34.

* Cp. 2 Mac. 5. 36, 38.

¹ That is, the Greek Empire. Compare ver. 10 and ch. 6. 2.

³ Or, nations: and so throughout this book.

⁴ Gr. heavy.

⁷ Gr. two years of days.

⁶ circa B.C. 174.

⁸ Or, ornament

¹⁷ circa B.C. 174.

smote it very sore, and destroyed much people out of Israel. ³² And he took the spoils of the city, and set it on fire, and pulled down the houses thereof and the walls thereof on every side. ³³ And they led captive the women and the children, and the cattle they took in possession. ³⁴ And they builded the city of David with a great and strong wall, with strong towers, and it became unto them a citadel. ³⁵ And they put there a sinful nation, transgressors of the law, and they strengthened themselves therein. ³⁶ And they stored up arms and victuals, and gathering together the spoils of Jerusalem, they laid them up there, and they became a sore snare; ³⁷ and it became a place to lie in wait in against the sanctuary, and an evil adversary to Israel continually. ³⁸ And they shed innocent blood on every side of the sanctuary, and defiled the sanctuary. ³⁹ And the inhabitants of Jerusalem fled because of them; and she became a habitation of strangers, and she became strange to them that were born in her, and her children forsook her. ⁴⁰ Her sanctuary was laid waste like a wilderness, her feasts were turned into mourning, her sabbaths into reproach, her honour into contempt. ⁴¹ According to her glory, so was her dishonour multiplied, and her high estate was turned into mourning.

⁴² And king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdom, that all should be one people, ⁴³ and that each should forsake his own laws. ⁴⁴ And all the nations agreed according to the word of the king; ⁴⁵ and many of Israel consented to his worship, and sacrificed to the idols, and profaned the sabbath. ⁴⁶ And the king sent letters by the hand of messengers unto Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, that they should follow laws strange to the land, ⁴⁷ and should forbid whole burnt offerings and sacrifice and drink offerings in the sanctuary; and should profane the sabbaths and feasts, ⁴⁸ and pollute the sanctuary and them that were holy; ⁴⁹ that they should build altars, and temples, and shrines for idols, and should sacrifice swine's flesh and unclean beasts; ⁵⁰ and that they should leave their sons uncircumcised, that they should make their souls abominable with all manner of uncleanness and profanation; ⁵¹ so that they might forget the law, and change all the ordinances. ⁵² And whosoever shall not do according to the word of the king, he shall die. ⁵³ According to all these words wrote he to his whole kingdom; and he appointed overseers over all the people, and he commanded the cities of Judah to sacrifice, city by city. ⁵⁴ And from the people were gathered together

unto them many, every one that had forsaken the law; and they did evil things in the land; ⁵⁵ and they made Israel to hide themselves in every place of refuge which they had.

⁵⁶ And on the fifteenth day of Chislev, in the hundred and forty and fifth year, they builded an abomination of desecration upon the altar, and in the cities of Judah on every side they builded idol altars. ⁵⁷ And at the doors of the houses and in the streets they burnt incense. ⁵⁸ And they rent in pieces the books of the law which they found, and set them on fire. ⁵⁹ And whosoever was found with any a book of the covenant, and if any consented to the law, the king's sentence delivered him to death. ⁶⁰ Thus did they in their might unto Israel, to those that were found month by month in the cities. ⁶¹ And on the five and twentieth day of the month they sacrificed upon the idol altar, which was upon the altar of God. ⁶² And the women that had circumcised their children they put to death according to the commandment. ⁶³ And they hanged their babes about their necks, and destroyed their houses, and them that had circumcised them. ⁶⁴ And many in Israel were fully resolved and confirmed in themselves not to eat unclean things. ⁶⁵ And they chose to die, that they might not be defiled with the meats, and that they might not profane the holy covenant; and they died. ⁶⁶ And there came exceeding great wrath upon Israel.

In those days rose up Mattathias the son of John, the son of Simeon, a priest of the sons of Joarib, from Jerusalem; and he dwelt at Modin. ² And he had five sons, ³ John, who was surnamed Gaddis; ⁴ Simon, who was called Thassi; ⁵ Judas, who was called Maccabeus; ⁶ Eleazar, who was called Avaran; ⁷ Jonathan, who was called Apphus.

And he saw the blasphemies that were committed in Judah and in Jerusalem, and he said,

Woe is me! wherefore was I born to see the destruction of my people, and the destruction of the holy city, and to dwell there, when it was given into the hand of the enemy, the sanctuary into the hand of aliens? ⁸ Her temple is become as a man ⁹ that was glorious: ¹⁰ her vessels of glory are carried away into captivity, her infants are slain in her streets, her young men with the sword of the enemy. ¹¹ What nation hath not inherited her palaces, and gotten possession of her spoils? ¹² Her adorning is all taken away; instead of a free woman she is become a bond woman: ¹³ and, behold, our holy things

* ch. 2. 45
* 4. 2, 41
* 6. 13, 24,
25, 32, 41.
* Cp. Tobit
12. 6.
/ See ver. 11.

* Cp. ch. 13.
51.

* See Pa. 78.
1-3.

* Cp. ch. 2.
45
* 4. 28.
/ 2 Macc. 6.
6.
* Cp. Amos
8. 10
* Tobit 2.
6.

* Cp. 2 Macc.
6. 6.
/ Cp. ch. 2.
10.

* Cp. Dan.
11. 31.

* See
2 Macc. 6.
4-6.
* Cp. ch. 4.
36.

* Cp. Isai.
66. 3.
* 2 Macc.
6. 21.

* 2 Macc. 6.
9.

* Cp. 2 Macc.
5. 22.

* Cp. ch. 2.
31
* 2 Macc.
6. 11
* Heb. 11.
38.
* ch. 4. 52, 53.
Neh. 1. 1.
Zech. 7. 1.
2 Macc. 1.
9. 18
* 10. 5.
* ch. 6. 7.
Dan. 11. 31.
Matt. 24.
15.
Mark 13.
14.
* Cp. ch. 2.
15.

* Cp. ch. 4.
55
* 2 Macc.
10. 6.
* Cp. 2 Macc.
6. 10.

* Cp. 2 Macc.
6. 19.
See 2 Macc.
ch. 7.

* ch. 14. 32.
1 Chr. 3. 10
* 34. 7.
Neh. 11. 10.
* ver. 70.
ch. 9. 19
* 12. 28, 30
* 10. 4.
2 Macc. 13.
14.

* ch. 9. 36.
38.
* See ch. 13.
1.

* ver. 66.
ch. 8. 20.
2 Macc. 5.
27
* 8. 1.
* 2 Macc. 5.
23.

* ch. 6. 43.
ch. 8. 17.
* Song of
Three 1.
2 Macc. 1.
15.
See Neh.
11. 1.
* Cp. ch. 1.
24.
* 2 Macc. 5.
13.

* Cp. Ezech.
16. 30.

¹ circa B.C. 168. See 2 Macc. 5. 11. ² The two words rendered altar are different in the Greek; and so in ver. 50. ³ Gr. Joannes. ⁴ Some authorities read inglorious.

¹ See Ps. 50.
2.
² Cp. ch. 1.
54, 56.

³ See Gen.
37, 28.
⁴ See 2 Sam.
3, 31.

⁵ ch. 1. 42.

⁶ ch. 2. 36
& 6. 10.
Cp. ch. 10.
66
& 11. 27
& 2 Macc.
5, 9.

⁷ Cp. ch. 1.
45.

⁸ Cp. Josh.
24, 16.

⁹ See Deut.
5, 32.

¹⁰ Cp. Ps. 73.
21.

¹¹ See Deut.
13, 6-8.

¹² ver. 54.
Num. 25, 7.
&
Cp. Ps. 106.
30
& Eccl. 45, 23.

¹³ Cp. 2 Macc.
5, 27.

¹⁴ ver. 33.

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 1.
54.

and our beauty and our glory are laid waste, and the Gentiles have profaned them. ¹³ Wherefore should we live any longer?

¹⁴ And Mattathias and his sons rent their clothes, and put on sackcloth, and mourned exceedingly.

¹⁵ And the king's officers, that were enforcing the apostasy, came into the city ¹⁶ Modin to sacrifice. ¹⁶ And many of Israel came unto them, and Mattathias and his sons were gathered together. ¹⁷ And the king's officers answered and spake to Mattathias, saying, Thou art a ruler and an honourable and great man in this city, and strengthened with sons and brethren: ¹⁸ now therefore come thou first and do the commandment of the king, ¹⁹ as all the nations have done, and the men of Judah, and they that remain in Jerusalem: and thou and thy house shall be in the number of the king's Friends, and thou and thy sons shall be honoured with silver and gold and many gifts. ¹⁹ And Mattathias answered and said with a loud voice, If all the nations that are in the house of the king's dominion hearken unto him, ²⁰ to fall away each one from the worship of his fathers, and have made choice to follow his commandments, ²¹ yet will I and my sons and my brethren walk in the covenant of our fathers. ²² Heaven forbid that we should forsake the law and the ordinances. ²³ We will not hearken to the king's words, to go aside from our worship, ²⁴ on the right hand, or on the left.

²⁵ And when he had left speaking these words, there came a Jew in the sight of all to sacrifice on the altar which was at ²⁶ Modin, according to the king's commandment. ²⁶ And Mattathias saw it, and his zeal was kindled, and ²⁷ his reins trembled, and he shewed forth his wrath ²⁸ according to judgement, and ran, and slew him upon the altar. ²⁹ And the king's officer, who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and pulled down the altar. ³⁰ And he was zealous for the law, ³¹ even as Phinehas did unto Zimri the son of Salu. ³² And Mattathias cried out in the city with a loud voice, saying, Whosoever is zealous for the law, and maintaineth the covenant, let him come forth after me. ³³ And he and his sons fled into the mountains, and forsook all that they had in the city.

³⁴ Then many that sought after justice and judgement went down into the wilderness, to dwell there, ³⁵ they, and their sons, and their wives, and their cattle; because evils were multiplied upon them. ³⁶ And it was told the king's officers, and ³⁷ the forces that were in

Jerusalem, the city of David, that certain men, who had broken the king's commandment, were gone down into ³⁸ the secret places in the wilderness; ³⁹ and many pursued after them, and having overtaken them, they encamped against them, and set the battle in array against them on the sabbath day. ⁴⁰ And they said unto them, Thus far. Come forth, and do according to the word of the king, and ye shall live. ⁴¹ And they said, We will not come forth, neither will we do the word of the king, ⁴² to profane the sabbath day. ⁴³ And they hasted to give them battle. ⁴⁴ And they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped up ⁴⁵ the secret places, ⁴⁶ saying, Let us die all in our innocency: heaven and earth witness over us, that ye put us to death without trial. ⁴⁷ And they rose up against them in battle on the sabbath, and they died, they ⁴⁸ and their wives and their children, and their cattle, to the number of a thousand ⁴⁹ souls.

⁵⁰ And Mattathias and his friends knew it, and they mourned over them exceedingly. ⁵¹ And one said to another, If we all do as our brethren have done, and fight not against the Gentiles for our lives and our ordinances, they will now quickly destroy us from off the earth. ⁵² And they took counsel on that day, saying, Whosoever shall come against us to battle on the sabbath day, ⁵³ let us fight against him, and we shall in no wise all die, as our brethren died in ⁵⁴ the secret places. ⁵⁵ Then were gathered together unto them a company of ⁵⁶ Hasidians, mighty men of Israel, every one that offered himself willingly for the law. ⁵⁷ And all they that fled from the evils were added to them, and became a stay unto them. ⁵⁸ And they mustered a host, and smote ⁵⁹ sinners in their anger, and lawless men in their wrath: and the rest fled to the Gentiles for safety. ⁶⁰ And Mattathias and his friends went round about, and pulled down the altars; ⁶¹ and they circumcised by force the children that were uncircumcised, as many as they found in the coasts of Israel. ⁶² And they pursued after the sons of pride, and the work prospered in their hand. ⁶³ And they rescued the law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of the kings, neither ⁶⁴ suffered they the sinner to triumph.

⁶⁵ And the days of Mattathias drew near that he should die, and he said unto his sons,

Now have pride and rebuke gotten strength, and a season of overthrow, and wrath of indignation. ⁶⁶ And now, my children, be ye zealous for the law, and give your lives for the covenant of your fathers. ⁶⁷ And call to

⁶⁸ Cp. ch. 1.
58.

⁶⁹ ch. 1. 44.

⁷⁰ Cp. 2 Macc.
6, 11.

⁷¹ ver. 30.

⁷² Cp. ch. 8.
43, 44.

⁷³ ch. 7. 12.
⁷⁴ 2 Macc. 14.
6.

⁷⁵ Cp. ch. 1.
34.

⁷⁶ Cp. Eccl. 48, 8
(for mg.).

¹ Gr. *May he be propitious.* Compare 2 Sam. 23, 17 (Gk.).
² That is, Chasidim.

³ Gr. *souls of men.*
⁴ Gr. *gave they a horn to the sinner.*

¹ ch. 6. 44.

² Cp. Wisdom 10. 5 & Eccles. 44. 30.

³ 11eb. 11. 17.

⁴ See Gen. 22. 1-12.

⁵ Gen. 13. 6. Rom. 4. 3.

⁶ See Gen. 38. 8-10.

⁷ See ver. 28.

⁸ Num. 25. 13. Eccles. 44. 24.

⁹ Cp. Eccles. 44. 1, 2.

¹⁰ See Josh. 1. 1-9.

¹¹ See Num. 14. 6-9.

¹² Num. 14. 24.

¹³ Cp. 1 Sam. 24. 6.

¹⁴ 2 Sam. 7. 16.

¹⁵ 1 Kin. 19. 10, 14.

¹⁶ 2 Kin. 2. 11.

¹⁷ Eccles. 44. 9.

¹⁸ Dan. 1. 6, 7.

¹⁹ Song of Three 66.

²⁰ See Dan. 3. 16-18, 28.

²¹ Dan. 6. 22.

²² Cp. Eccles. 2. 10.

²³ Cp. Isai. 51. 12.

²⁴ See Jer. 31. 6.

²⁵ See ch. 12. 1.

²⁶ See ver. 4.

²⁷ See ver. 1.

²⁸ For ver. 1-3.

²⁹ See 3 Macc. 8. 1-7.

³⁰ Cp. ch. 8. 23.

³¹ Cp. 3 Macc. 11. 11.

³² See Gen. 49. 9.

remembrance the deeds of our fathers which they did in their generations; and receive great glory ¹and an everlasting name. ²Was not Abraham found faithful in temptation, and ³it was reckoned unto him for righteousness? ⁴Joseph in the time of his distress kept the commandment, ⁵and became lord of Egypt. ⁶Phinehas our father, for that he was zealous exceedingly, ⁷obtained the covenant of an everlasting priesthood. ⁸Joshua for fulfilling the word became a judge in Israel. ⁹Caleb for bearing witness in the congregation ¹⁰obtained a heritage in the land. ¹¹David ¹²for being merciful ¹³inherited the throne of a kingdom for ever and ever. ¹⁴Elijah, for that he was ¹⁵exceeding zealous for the law, ¹⁶was taken up into heaven. ¹⁷Hananiah, Azariah, Mishael, ¹⁸believed, and were saved out of the flame. ¹⁹Daniel for his innocency was delivered from the mouth of lions. ²⁰And thus consider ye from generation to generation, that none ²¹that put their trust in him shall want for strength. ²²And ²³be not afraid of the words of a sinful man; for his glory shall be dung and worms. ²⁴To-day he shall be lifted up, and to-morrow he shall in no wise be found, because he is returned unto his dust, and his thought is perished. ²⁵And ye, my children, ²⁶be strong, and shew yourselves men in behalf of the law; for therein shall ye obtain glory. ²⁷And, behold, ²⁸Simon your brother, I know that he is a man of counsel; give ear unto him always: he shall be a father unto you. ²⁹And ³⁰Judas Maccabeus, he hath been strong and mighty from his youth: he shall be your captain, and ³¹shall fight the battle of the people. ³²And take ye unto you all the doers of the law, and avenge the wrong of your people. ³³Render a recompense to the Gentiles, and take heed to the commandments of the law.

³⁴And he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers. ³⁵And he died in ³⁶the hundred and forty and sixth year, and his sons buried him in the sepulchres of his fathers at ³⁷Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

3 And his son Judas, who was called Maccabeus, rose up in his stead. ²And all his brethren helped him, and so did ³all they that clave unto his father, and they fought with gladness the battle of Israel. ⁴And he gat his people great glory, and put on a breastplate as a giant, and girt his warlike harness about him, and set battles in array, protecting the army with his sword. ⁵And he was like a lion in his deeds, and as ⁶a lion's whelp roaring for prey. ⁷And he pursued the

lawless, seeking them out, and he ⁸burnt up those that troubled his people. ⁹And the lawless shrunk for fear of him, and all the workers of lawlessness were sore troubled, ¹⁰and salvation prospered in his hand. ¹¹And he angered many kings and made Jacob glad with his acts, and ¹²his memorial is blessed for ever. ¹³And he went about among the cities of Judah and destroyed the ungodly ¹⁴out of the land, and ¹⁵turned away wrath from Israel: ¹⁶and he was renowned unto the utmost part of the earth, and he gathered together such as were ready to perish.

¹⁷And ¹⁸Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great host from ¹⁹Samaria, to fight against Israel. ²⁰And Judas perceived it, and he went forth to meet him, and smote him, and slew him: and many fell wounded to death and the rest fled. ²¹And they took their spoils, and Judas took the sword of ²²Apollonius, and therewith he fought all his days.

²³And Seron, the commander of the host of Syria, heard say that Judas had gathered a gathering and a congregation of faithful men with him, and of such as went out to war; ²⁴and he said, I will make myself a name and get me glory in the kingdom; and I will fight against Judas and them that are with him, that set at nought the word of the king. ²⁵And there went up with him also a mighty army of the ungodly to help him, to take vengeance on the children of Israel.

²⁶And he came near unto ²⁷the going up of Bethhoron, and Judas went forth to meet him with a small company. ²⁸But when they saw the army coming to meet them, they said unto Judas: What? shall we be able, being a small company, to fight against so great an strong a multitude? and we for our part are faint, having tasted no food this day. ²⁹And Judas said, It is an easy thing for many ³⁰to be shut up in the hands of a few; ³¹and with ³²heaven it is all one, to save by many or by few ³³for victory in battle standeth not in the multitude of a host; but strength in heaven. ³⁴They come unto us in fullness of insolence and lawlessness, to destroy us and our wives and our children, for to spoil us: ³⁵but we fight for our lives and ³⁶our laws. ³⁷And himself will discomfit them before our face: but as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

³⁸Now when he had left off speaking he leapt suddenly upon them, and Sero and his army were discomfited before him. ³⁹And they pursued them in ⁴⁰the going down of Bethhoron unto the plain, and there fell of them about eight

¹ Some ancient authorities read ye shall fight.

² Some ancient authorities read the God of heaven.

³ circa B.C. 167.

⁴ Gr. out of it.

* See Deut.
2. 26.

* See ch. 1.
10.

* Cp. Dan.
11. 24.

* See ch. 6.
1.

* ch. 4. 26, 24
& 6. 6, 17,
55
& 7. 2.
2 Macc. 10.
11
& 11. 1.
& 12. 2
& 14. 2.
* See ch. 1.
10.
* See ch. 1.
17.

* ch. 12. 28.
* ch. 4. 36
& 6. 63
& 11. 13, 44,
56.
2 Macc. 4.
23.
Acts 11. 26.
* ch. 6. 1.
2 Macc. 3.
22, 25.
Cp. Acts
19. 1.
* See 2 Macc.
10. 12.

* ch. 7. 26,
33, 30, 43.
2 Macc. 3.
9, 14
& 8. 3, al.
18
& 9. 50.
2 Macc. 6. 9
& 10. 14
& 12. 32, al.
* See ch. 2.
14.

* ver. 67.
ch. 4. 3
& 9. 60.
* Cp. 2 Macc.
8. 11, 26.

hundred men; but the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 And the fear of Judas and his brethren, and the dread of them, began to fall upon the nations round about them: 26 and his name came near even unto the king, and every nation told of the battles of Judas.

27 But when king Antiochus heard these words, he was full of indignation: and he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realm, an exceeding strong army. 28 And he opened his treasury, and gave his forces pay for a year, and commanded them to be ready for every need. 29 And he saw that the money failed from his treasures, and that the tributes of the country were small, because of the dissension and plague which he had brought upon the land, to the end that he might take away the laws which had been from the first days; 30 and he feared that he should not have enough as at other times for the charges and the gifts which he gave aforesaid with a liberal hand, and 31 he abounded above the kings that were before him. 32 And he was exceedingly perplexed in his mind, and he determined to go into Persia, and to take the tributes of the countries, and to gather much money. 33 And he left Lysias, an honourable man, and one of the seed royal, to be over the affairs of the king from the river Euphrates unto the borders of Egypt, 34 and to bring up his son Antiochus, until he came again. 35 And he delivered unto him the half of his forces, and the elephants, and gave him charge of all the things that he would have done, and concerning them that dwell in Judaea and in Jerusalem, 36 that he should send a host against them, to root out and destroy the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Jerusalem, and 37 to take away their memorial from the place; 38 and that he should make strangers to dwell in all their coasts, and should divide their land to them by lot. 39 And the king took the half that remained of the forces, and removed from Antioch, from his royal city, the hundred and forty and seventh year; and he passed over the river Euphrates, and went through the upper countries.

35 And Lysias chose Ptolemy the son of Dorymene, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the king's Friends; 39 and with them he sent forty thousand footmen, and seven thousand horse, to go into the land of Judah, and to destroy it, according to the word of the king. 40 And they removed with all their host, and came and pitched near unto Emmaus in the plain country. 41 And the merchants of the country heard the fame of them, and took

silver and gold exceeding much, with fethers, and came into the camp to take the children of Israel for servants: and there were added unto them the forces of Syria and of the land of the Philistines.

42 And Judas and his brethren saw that evils were multiplied, and that the forces were encamping in their borders; and they took knowledge of the king's words which he had commanded, to destroy the people and make an end of them; 43 and they said each man to his neighbour, Let us raise up the ruin of our people, and let us fight for our people and the holy place. 44 And the congregation was gathered together, that they might be ready for battle, and that they might pray, and ask for mercy and compassion. 45 And Jerusalem was without inhabitant as a wilderness, there was none of her offspring that went in or went out; and the sanctuary was trodden down, and the sons of strangers were in the citadel, the Gentiles lodged therein; and joy was taken away from Jacob, and the pipe and the harp ceased. 46 And they gathered themselves together, and came to Mizpeh, over against Jerusalem; for in Mizpeh was there a place of prayer aforesaid for Israel. 47 And they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, and put ashes upon their heads, and rent their clothes, 48 and laid open the book of the law, concerning which the Gentiles were wont to inquire, seeking the likenesses of their idols. 49 And they brought the priests' garments, and the firstfruits, and the tithes: and they stirred up the Nazirites, who had accomplished their days. 50 And they cried aloud toward heaven, saying, What shall we do with these men, and whither shall we carry them away? 51 And thy holy place is trodden down and profaned, and thy priests are in heaviness and brought low. 52 And, behold, the Gentiles are assembled together against us to destroy us: thou knowest what things they imagine against us. 53 How shall we be able to stand before them, except thou be our help? 54 And they sounded with the trumpets, and cried with a loud voice.

55 And after this Judas appointed leaders of the people, captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, and captains of fifties, and captains of tens. 56 And he said to them that were building houses, and were betrothing wives, and were planting vineyards, and were fearful, that they should return, each man to his own house, according to the law. 57 And the army removed, and encamped upon the south side of Emmaus. 58 And Judas said, Gird yourselves, and be valiant men, and be in

ch. 4. 21
& 5. 68, 66
(& mg. for mg.).

* ch. 1. 35, 39
& 4. 38.

* See ch. 1.
33—35.

* Judg. 20. 1.
1 Sam. 7. 5
& 10. 17.

* ch. 2. 14.
See 2 Sam.
2. 31.
* ch. 4. 39
& 11. 71.
2 Macc. 10.
11
& 14. 15.
* See Gen.
37. 28.

* Cp. Ex. 28.
4.
* See Neh.
10. 35.
* See Lev.
27. 30.
* Num. 6. 2.
13.
* Cp. ver.
18.

* ch. 1. 36
& 4. 35.

* ch. 4. 13
& 5. 33
& 9. 13
& 16. 8.
Cp. Num.
10. 8.
* ch. 16. 19.

* See Deut.
20. 5—8.

* Cp. Judg.
7. 3.

* See ver. 40.

* 2 Sam. 10.
12.

1 circa B.C. 166.

2 Most of the authorities read *servants*.

3 Gr. *strangers*.

* Cp. ver. 18.

/ See ch. 2.
32.* ch. 1. 33,
34.* See ch. 2.
40.* Cp. 2 Macc.
8. 16./ See Ex. 14.
30.* ver. 40.
Cp. ch. 2.
18, 60.* Cp. Pa. 58.
12.* See ch. 2.
54.* ch. 7. 45
& 9. 52
& 13. 53
& 14. 7, 34,
44.* ch. 5. 80
& 10. 77, 78
& 11. 4
& 14. 34
Judith 2.
28.* Cp. 1 Sam.
5. 1.* ch. 5. 58
& 10. 66
& 15. 40
Cp. 2 Chr.
28. 6.

readiness against the morning, that ye may fight with these Gentiles, that are assembled together against us to destroy us, and our holy place: ⁵⁹ for it is better for us to die in battle, than to look upon the evils of our nation and the holy place. ⁶⁰ Nevertheless, as may be the will ⁶¹ in heaven, so shall he do.

4 ¹ And / Gorgias took five thousand footmen, and a thousand chosen horse, and the army removed by night, ² that it might fall upon the army of the Jews and smite them suddenly: and ³ the men of the citadel were his guides. ³ And Judas heard thereof, and removed, he and the valiant men, that he might smite the king's host which was at ⁴ Emmaus, ⁴ while as yet the forces were dispersed from the camp. ⁵ And Gorgias came into the camp of Judas by night, and found no man; and he sought them in the mountains; for he said, These men flee from us. ⁶ And as soon as it was day, Judas appeared in the plain with three thousand men: howbeit they had not armour nor swords to their minds. ⁷ And they saw the camp of the Gentiles strong and fortified, and horsemen compassing it round about; and these were expert in war. ⁸ And Judas said to the men that were with him, Fear ye not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their onset. ⁹ Remember how our fathers / were saved in the Red sea, when Pharaoh pursued them with a host. ¹⁰ And now let us cry ¹¹ unto heaven, if he will have us, and will remember the covenant of our fathers, and destroy this army before our face to-day: ¹² and ¹³ all the Gentiles shall know that there is one who redeemeth and saveth Israel. ¹⁴ And the strangers lifted up their eyes, and saw them coming over against them: ¹⁵ and they went out of the camp to battle. And they that were with Judas ¹⁶ sounded their trumpets, ¹⁷ and joined battle, and the Gentiles were discomfited, and fled into the plain. ¹⁸ But all the hindmost fell by the sword: and they pursued them unto ¹⁹ Gasara, and unto the plains of Idumæa and ²⁰ Azotus and ²¹ Jamnia, and there fell of them about three thousand men. ²² And Judas and his host returned from pursuing after them, ²³ and he said unto the people, Be not greedy of the spoils, inasmuch as there is a battle before us; ²⁴ and Gorgias and his host are high unto us in the mountain. But stand ye now against our enemies, and fight against them, and afterwards take the spoils with boldness. ²⁵ While Judas was yet making an end of these words, there appeared a part of them looking out from the mountain: ²⁶ and they saw that their host had been put to flight, and that the Jews were burning

the camp; for the smoke that was seen declared what was done. ²⁷ But when they perceived these things, they were sore afraid; and perceiving also the army of Judas in the plain ready for battle, ²⁸ they fled all of them into ²⁹ the land of the ³⁰ Philistines. ³¹ And Judas returned to spoil the camp, and they got much gold, and silver, and blue, and sea purple, and great riches. ³² And they returned home, and sang a song of thanksgiving, and gave praise ³³ unto heaven; ³⁴ because *his mercy* is good, because his mercy endureth for ever. ³⁵ And Israel had a great deliverance that day.

³⁶ But the strangers, as many as had escaped, came and told ³⁷ Lysias all the things that had happened: ³⁸ but when he heard thereof, he was confounded and discouraged, because neither had such things as he would been done unto Israel, nor had such things as the king commanded him come to pass.

³⁹ And in the next year he gathered together threescore thousand chosen footmen, and five thousand horse, that he might subdue them. ⁴⁰ And they came into Idumæa, and encamped at ⁴¹ Bethsura; and Judas met them with ten thousand men. ⁴² And he saw that the army was strong, and he prayed and said,

Blessed art thou, O Saviour of Israel, who didst quell the onset of the mighty man ⁴³ by the hand of thy servant David, and didst deliver the army of the ⁴⁴ Philistines ⁴⁵ into the hands of Jonathan the son of Saul, and of his armourbearer: ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ shut up this army in the hand of thy people Israel, and let them be ashamed for their host and their horsemen: ⁴⁸ give them faintness of heart, and cause the boldness of their strength to melt away, and let them quake at their destruction: ⁴⁹ cast them down with the sword of them that love thee, and let all that know thy name praise thee with thanksgiving.

⁵⁰ And they joined battle; and there fell of the army of ⁵¹ Lysias about five thousand men, and they fell down over against them. ⁵² But when Lysias saw that his array was put to flight, and the boldness that had come upon them that were with Judas, and how they were ready either to live or to die nobly, he removed to ⁵³ Antioch, and gathered together hired soldiers, that he might come again into Judæa with even a greater company.

⁵⁴ But Judas and his brethren said, Behold, our enemies are discomfited: let us go up to ⁵⁵ cleanse the holy place, and to dedicate it afresh. ⁵⁶ And all the army was gathered together, and they went up unto mount Zion. ⁵⁷ And they saw the sanctuary laid desolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates

* ch. 2. 41
& 1. 33, 66
& 2. 28, for
28. 1.* Cp. Song of Three
67.
See Pa. 136.
1.* See ch. 2.
32.* ver. 61.
ch. 6. 7, 36,
37.
& 2. 52
& 10. 14, al.
Cp. Josh.
15. 68.* 1 Sam. 17.
56, 61.* 1 Sam. 14.
12, 14.* Cp. ch. 2.
18.* See ch. 2.
32.* See ch. 2.
37.* Cp. ch. 1.
45.* See 2 Macc.
10. 1-3.* Cp. ch. 1.
30
& 2. 45.

1 Gr. Gasara.

2 Gr. strangers.

3 Or, looking up unto heaven

^a See ch. 3.
47.

^d Cp. Num.
31. 6.
^e ver. 10.

^f Cp. ch. 1.
33, 34.

^g Cp. 2 Macc.
2. 18.

^h Cp. ch. 1.
88.

ⁱ ch. 14. 41.
Cp. ch. 9.
27.
^j Exa. 2. 63
& Neh. 7.
68.

^k Ex. 20. 25.
Deut. 27. 5.
Josh. 8. 31.

^l ch. 1. 31.
See Ex. 28.
31-37.

^m Cp. ver. 47.
ⁿ See Ex. 30.
1-3.

^o ch. 1. 22.
See Ex. 28.
32-30.

^p 2 Macc. 10.
2.

^q Ex. 30. 7.
8.

^r Ex. 26. 31,
36.

^s Cp. ch. 1.
60.
^t 2 Macc.
10. 5.

^u See ch. 1.
64.

^v See Ex. 27.
38-40.

^w Cp. ver. 47.
^x Cp. 1 Chr.
26. 6.
^y 2 Chr. 5.
12.

^z Cp. ch. 13.
61.

^{aa} Cp. ch. 3.
18.

^{ab} Cp. 2 Macc.
10. 6.
^{ac} Cp. 2 Chr.
26. 31.

^{ad} Cp. ch. 1.
22.
^{ae} Cp. ver. 38.

burned up, and shrubs growing in the courts as in a forest or as on one of the mountains, and the priests' chambers pulled down; ³⁹ and they rent their clothes, and made great lamentation, and put ashes upon their heads, ⁴⁰ and fell on their faces to the ground, and blew with ⁴¹ the solemn trumpets, and cried toward heaven. ⁴² Then Judas appointed certain men to fight against those that were in the citadel, until he should have cleansed the holy place.

⁴³ And he chose blameless priests, such as had pleasure in the law: ⁴³ and they cleansed the holy place, and bare out the stones of defilement into an unclean place. ⁴⁴ And they took counsel concerning the altar of burnt offerings, which had been profaned, what they should do with it: ⁴⁵ and there came in to their mind a good counsel, that they should pull it down, lest it should be a reproach to them, because the Gentiles had defiled it: and they pulled down the altar, ⁴⁶ and laid up the stones in the mountain of the house in a convenient place, until there should come a prophet to give an answer concerning them. ⁴⁷ And they took whole stones according to the law, and built a new altar after the fashion of the former; ⁴⁸ and they built the holy place, and the inner parts of the house; and they hallowed the courts. ⁴⁹ And they made the holy vessels new, and they brought the candlestick, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table, into the temple. ⁵⁰ And they burned incense upon the altar, and they lighted the lamps that were upon the candlestick, and they gave light in the temple. ⁵¹ And they set leaves upon the table, and spread out the veils, and finished all the works which they made.

⁵² And they rose up early in the morning, on the five and twentieth day of the ninth month, which is the month Chislew, in the hundred and forty and eighth year, ⁵³ and offered sacrifice according to the law upon the new altar of burnt offerings which they had made. ⁵⁴ At what time and on what day the Gentiles had profaned it, even on that day was it dedicated afresh, with songs and harps and lutes, and with cymbals. ⁵⁵ And all the people fell upon their faces, and worshipped, and gave praise unto heaven, which had given them good success. ⁵⁶ And they kept the dedication of the altar eight days, and offered burnt offerings with gladness, and sacrificed a sacrifice of deliverance and praise. ⁵⁷ And they decked the forefront of the temple with crowns of gold and small shields, and dedicated afresh the gates and the priests' chambers, and made doors for

them. ⁵⁸ And there was exceeding great gladness among the people, and the reproach of the Gentiles was turned away. ⁵⁹ And Judas and his brethren and the whole congregation of Israel ordained, that the days of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their seasons from year to year by the space of eight days, from the five and twentieth day of the month Chislew, with gladness and joy. ⁶⁰ And at that season they builded up the Mount Sion with high walls and strong towers round about, lest haply the Gentiles should come and tread them down, as they had done aforetime. ⁶¹ And he set there a force to keep it, and they fortified Bethsura to keep it; that the people might have a stronghold over against Idumaea.

5 And it came to pass, when the Gentiles round about heard that the altar was built, and the sanctuary dedicated as aforetime, they were exceeding wroth. ² And they took counsel to destroy the race of Jacob that was in the midst of them, and they began to alay and destroy among the people. ³ And Judas fought against the children of Esau in Idumaea at Akrabatime, because they besieged Israel: and he smote them with a great slaughter, and brought down their pride, and took their spoils. ⁴ And he remembered the wickedness of the children of Beaan, who were unto the people a snare and a stumblingblock, lying in wait for them in the ways. ⁵ And they were shut up by him in the towers; and he encamped against them, and destroyed them utterly, and burned with fire the towers of the place, with all that were therein. ⁶ And he passed over to the children of Ammon, and found a mighty band, and much people, with Timotheus for their leader. ⁷ And he fought many battles with them, and they were discomfited before his face; and he smote them, and gat possession of Jazer, and the villages thereof, and returned again into Judaea.

⁸ And the Gentiles that were in Gilead gathered themselves together against the Israelites that were on their borders, to destroy them. And they fled to the stronghold of Dathema, and sent letters unto Judas and his brethren, saying, The Gentiles that are round about us are gathered together against us to destroy us: and they are preparing to come and get possession of the stronghold whereunto we are fled for refuge, and Timotheus is the leader of their host. Now therefore come and deliver us from their hand, for many of us are fallen. ¹³ And all our brethren that were in the land of Tubias have

^a 2 Macc. 1.
18.
^b 2. 16.
^c 10. 6.
John 10. 22.

^d ch. 6. 7, 62.
^e Cp. ch. 1.
81.
^f See ver. 38.
^g ver. 15.

^h ch. 4. 67.
ⁱ ch. 4. 54.

^j See 2 Macc.
10. 15-17.
^k ver. 68.
Judith 7. 8.
18.
^l Cp. Num.
24. 4.
^m Josh. 15. 3.
& Judg. 1.
28.
ⁿ See
2 Macc. 10.
15-28.

^o Cp. ch. 3. 1.

^p 2 Macc. 4.
28.

^q See
2 Macc. 12.
2.

^r Cp. 2 Macc.
10. 32 (7).
See Num.
21. 32.

^s Cp. ver. 66
(mg. for
mg.).
^t ver. 26, 27.
Gen. 31. 47.
Deut. 34. 1.
^u ver. 29.

^v Cp. 2 Macc.
12. 17
(& mg.).

¹ Gr. trumpets of signals.

² circa B.C. 168.

³ Or, gave praise, looking up unto heaven, to him which

⁴ Or, daughters. Compare Num. 21. 25.

* Cp. ch. 13.
46.
See Josh.
7. 6.

* ver. 26, 26.
ch. 10. 1, 39,
56
& 11. 22, 24,
al.

* Jer. 37. 4.
Zech. 2. 2.
1 Esd. 5. 55.
2 Esd. 1. 11,
al.

* Isai. 9. 1.
Matt. 4. 15.

* ch. 2. 3, 65.

* ch. 2. 5.

* ver. 2.
* ver. 55, 60.

* Cp. ver. 57,
61.

/ Cp. ver. 52.

* ch. 9. 35.
Cp. Isai.
60. 7.

* 1 Chr. 1. 44
(Gk.).

* Cp. Isai.
34. 6 (Gk.).
& 53. 1 (Gk.).

* Cp. 2 Macc.
12. 13 (mg.).

* Cp. Gen.
14. 5
& 2 Macc.
12. 21
(6 mg.).

been put to death; and they have carried into captivity their wives and their children and their stuff; and they destroyed there about a thousand men. ²⁴ While the letters were yet reading, behold, there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, bringing a report after this wise, ²⁵ saying, That there were gathered together against them those of ^a Ptolemais, and of ^b Tyre, and of Sidon, and all ^c Galilee of the ^d Gentiles, to consume them.

²⁶ Now when Judas and the people heard these words, there assembled together a great congregation, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in tribulation, and were assaulted of them. ²⁷ And Judas said unto ^e Simon his brother, Choose thee out men, and go and deliver thy brethren that are in ^f Galilee, but I and ^g Jonathan my brother will go into the land of ^h Gilead. ²⁸ And he left ⁱ Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, as leaders of the people, with the remnant of the host, in Judaea, for to keep it. ²⁹ And he gave commandment unto them, saying, Take ye the charge of this people, and fight no battle with the Gentiles until that we come again. ³⁰ And unto ^j Simon were divided three thousand men to go into ^k Galilee, but unto Judas eight thousand men to go into the land of ^l Gilead.

³¹ And ^m Simon went into ⁿ Galilee, and fought many battles with the Gentiles, and the Gentiles were discomfited before him. ³² And he pursued them unto the gate of ^o Ptolemais; and there fell of the Gentiles about three thousand men, and he took their spoils. ³³ And they took to them those that were in ^p Galilee, and in Arbatta, with their wives and their children, and all that they had, and brought them into Judaea with great gladness.

³⁴ And Judas Maccabeus and ^q his brother Jonathan ^r passed over Jordan, and went three days' journey in the wilderness; ³⁵ and they met with the ^s Nabathseans, and these met them in a peaceable manner, and told them all things that had befallen their brethren in the land of Gilead: ³⁶ and how that many of them were shut up in ^t Bosora, and ^u Bosor, and Alema, ^v Casphor, Maked, and ^w Carnaim; all these cities are strong and great: ³⁷ and how that they were shut up in the rest of the cities of the land of Gilead, and that to-morrow they have appointed to encamp against the strongholds, and to take them, and to destroy all these men in one day. ³⁸ And Judas and his army turned suddenly by the way of the wilderness unto ^x Bosora; and he took the city, and slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and took all their spoils, and burned the

city with fire. ³⁹ And he removed from thence by night, and went till he came to ^y the stronghold. ⁴⁰ And the morning came, and they lifted up their eyes, and, behold, much people which could not be numbered, bearing ladders and engines of war, to take the stronghold; and they were fighting against them. ⁴¹ And Judas saw that the battle was begun, and that the cry of the city went up to heaven, with trumpets and a great sound, ⁴² and he said unto the men of his host, ⁴³ Fight this day for your brethren. ⁴⁴ And he went forth behind them ⁴⁵ in three companies, and they sounded with their trumpets, and cried out in prayer. ⁴⁶ And the army of Timotheus perceived that it was Maccabeus, and they fled from before him; and he smote them with a great slaughter; and there fell of them on that day about eight thousand men. ⁴⁷ And he turned aside to ^z Mizpeh and fought against it, and took it, and slew all the males thereof, and took the spoils thereof, and burned it with fire. ⁴⁸ From thence he removed, and took ^{aa} Casphor, Maked, Bosor, and the other cities of the land of Gilead.

⁴⁹ Now after these things ^{ab} Timotheus gathered another army, and encamped over against Raphon beyond the brook. ⁵⁰ And Judas sent men to spy the army; and they brought him word, saying, All the Gentiles that be round about us are gathered together unto them, an exceeding great host. ⁵¹ And they have hired ^{ac} Arabians to help them, and are encamping beyond the brook, ready to come against thee to battle. And Judas went to meet them. ⁵² And Timotheus said unto the captains of his host, when Judas and his army drew nigh unto the brook of water, If he pass over first unto us, we shall not be able to withstand him; for he will mightily prevail against us: ⁵³ but if he be afraid, and encamp beyond the river, we will cross over unto him, and prevail against him. ⁵⁴ Now when Judas came nigh unto the brook of water, he caused ^{ad} the scribes of the people to remain by the brook, and gave commandment unto them, saying, Suffer no man to encamp, but let all come to the battle. ⁵⁵ And he crossed over the first against them, and all the people after him: and ^{ae} all the Gentiles were discomfited before his face, and cast away their arms, and fled unto the temple at ^{af} Carnaim. ⁵⁶ And ^{ag} they took the city, and burned the temple with fire, together with all that were therein. And ^{ah} Carnaim was subdued, neither could they stand any longer before the face of Judas.

⁵⁷ And Judas gathered together all Israel, them that were in the land of Gilead, from the least unto the greatest,

* ver. 2.

* Cp. Neh.
4. 14.

* Cp. Judg.
7. 16
& 1 Sam.
11. 11.

* See ch. 2.
54.

* Gen. 31. 46.
Judg. 10. 17
& 11. 11.

* ver. 26.

* ver. 5, 11.
Cp. 2 Macc.
12. 20, 21.

* 2 Macc. 5. 8
& 12. 10.

* Cp. Josh.
1. 10
& 2. 2
& 2 Chr. 26.
11.

* 2 Macc. 12.
22.

* Cp. 2 Macc.
12. 21, 25
(6 mg.).

and their wives, and their children, and their stuff, an exceeding great army, that they might come into the land of Judah. ⁴⁵ And ⁴⁶ they came as far as Ephron, and this same city was great, and it was in the way as they should go, exceeding strong: they could not turn aside from it on the right hand or on the left, but must needs pass through the midst of it. ⁴⁷ And they of the city shut them out, and stopped up the gates with stones. ⁴⁸ And Judas sent unto them with words of peace, saying, ⁴⁹ We will pass through thy land to go into our own land, and none shall do you any hurt, we will only pass by on our feet. And they would not open unto him. ⁵⁰ And Judas commanded proclamation to be made in the army, that each man should encamp in the place where he was. ⁵¹ And the men of the host encamped, and fought against the city all that day and all that night, and the city was delivered into his hands; ⁵² and he destroyed all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the city, and took the spoils thereof, and passed through the city over them that were slain. ⁵³ And they went ⁵⁴ over Jordan into ⁵⁵ the great plain over against ⁵⁶ Bethshan. ⁵⁷ And Judas gathered together those that lagged behind, and encouraged the people all the way through, until he came into the land of Judah. ⁵⁸ And they went up to mount Sion with gladness and joy, and offered whole burnt offerings, because not so much as one of them was slain until they returned in peace.

⁵⁹ And in the days ⁶⁰ when Judas and Jonathan were in the land of Gilead, and ⁶¹ Simon his brother in Galilee before ⁶² Ptolemais, ⁶³ ⁶⁴ Joseph the son of Zacharias, and Azarias, rulers of the host, heard of their exploits and of the war, what things they had done; ⁶⁵ and they said, ⁶⁶ Let us also get us a name, and let us go fight against the Gentiles that are round about us. ⁶⁷ And they gave charge unto the men of the host that was with them, and went toward ⁶⁸ Jamnia. ⁶⁹ And ⁷⁰ Gorgias and his men came out of the city to meet them in battle. ⁷¹ And ⁷² Joseph and Azarias were put to flight, and were pursued unto the borders of Judea; and there fell on that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men. ⁷³ And there was a great overthrow among the people, ⁷⁴ because they hearkened not unto Judas and his brethren, thinking to do some exploit. ⁷⁵ But they were not of the seed of those men, by whose hand deliverance was given unto Israel.

⁷⁶ And the man Judas and his brethren were glorified exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and of all the Gentiles,

whosoever their name was heard of; ⁷⁷ and men gathered together unto them, acclaiming them.

⁷⁸ And Judas and his brethren went forth, and fought ⁷⁹ against the children of Esau in the land toward the south; and he smote ⁸⁰ Hebron and the ⁸¹ villages thereof, and pulled down the strongholds thereof, and burned the towers thereof round about. ⁸² And he removed to go into ⁸³ the land of the ⁸⁴ Philistines, and he went through ⁸⁵ Samaria. ⁸⁶ In that day certain priests, desiring to do exploits there, were slain in battle, when as ⁸⁷ he went out to battle unadvisedly. ⁸⁸ And Judas turned aside to ⁸⁹ Azotus, to ⁹⁰ the land of the ⁹¹ Philistines, and pulled down their altars, and burned the carved images of their gods with fire, and took the spoil of their cities, and returned into the land of Judah.

⁹² And king Antiochus was journeying through the upper countries; and he heard say, that in ⁹³ Elymais in ⁹⁴ Persia there was a city renowned for riches, for silver and gold; ⁹⁵ and that the temple which was in it was rich exceedingly, and that therein were golden shields, and breastplates, and arms, which ⁹⁶ Alexander, son of Philip, the Macedonian king, who reigned first among the Greeks, left behind there. ⁹⁷ And he came and sought to take the city, and to pillage it; and he was not able, because the thing was known to them of the city, ⁹⁸ and they rose up against him to battle; and he fled, and removed thence with great heaviness, to return unto Babylon.

⁹⁹ And there ¹⁰⁰ came one bringing him tidings into ¹⁰¹ Persia, that the armies, which went against the land of Judah, had been put to flight; ¹⁰² and that ¹⁰³ Lysias went first with a strong host, and was put to shame before them; and that they had waxed strong by reason of arms and power, and with store of spoils, which they took from the armies that they had cut off; ¹⁰⁴ and ¹⁰⁵ that they had pulled down ¹⁰⁶ the abomination which he had built upon the altar that was in Jerusalem; and that they had compassed about the sanctuary with high walls, as before, and ¹⁰⁷ Bethsura, his city. ¹⁰⁸ And it came to pass, when the king heard these words, he was astonished and moved exceedingly; ¹⁰⁹ and he laid him down upon his bed, and fell sick for grief, because it had not befallen him as he looked for. ¹¹⁰ And he was there many days, ¹¹¹ because great grief was renewed upon him, and he made account that he should die. ¹¹² And he called for all his ¹¹³ Friends, and said unto them, Sleep departeth from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for care. ¹¹⁴ And I said in my heart, Unto what

² Cp. 2 Macc. 12.

² Cp. Num. 20, 19, 30 & Deut. 2, 28-29.

² Macc. 12, 28.

² Cp. ver. 24. ch. 12, 40. Judith 1.8. ch. 12, 40, 41.

Josh. 17, 11. 1 Sam. 31, 10, 12. Cp. 2 Macc. 12, 28.

² Cp. 2 Macc. 12, 31.

⁴ See ver. 24-34.

⁴ See ver. 21, 23. See ver. 15, 17.

⁴ Cp. ver. 18.

⁴ See ch. 4, 16. See ch. 3, 26.

² Cp. 2 Macc. 12, 32, 33.

⁴ Josh. 21, 11.

⁴ ch. 2, 41 & 42, 21 (& mag. for mag.).

⁴ See ch. 4, 18.

⁴ Cp. ch. 3, 21 & 2 Macc. 1, 13, 14.

⁴ Tobit 2, 10. Cp. 2 Macc. 9, 1.

⁴ ver. 28. ch. 3, 21 & 14, 2. 2 Macc. 1, 12.

⁴ ch. 1, 1.

⁴ Cp. 2 Macc. 9, 1.

⁴ Cp. 2 Macc. 9, 3.

⁴ See ch. 3, 28-34, 38.

⁴ See ch. 4, 38-41. See ch. 1, 54.

⁴ See ch. 4, 38.

⁴ Cp. 2 Macc. 9, 5.

⁴ See 2 Macc. 9, 11-17.

⁴ See ch. 2, 12.

¹ Gr. daughters. Compare Num. 21, 28. ² Or, Marsa. See Josephus, Antiq. xii. 8, 6, and 2 Macc. 12, 38.

³ Gr. strangers. ⁴ Some ancient authorities read they.

tribulation am I come, and how great a flood is it, wherein I now am! for I was gracious and beloved in my power. ¹²But now I remember the evils which I did at Jerusalem, and that ¹³I took all the vessels of silver and gold that were therein, and ¹⁴sent forth to destroy the inhabitants of Judah without a cause. ¹⁵I perceive that on this account these evils are come upon me, and, behold, I perish through great grief in a strange land. ¹⁶And he called for ¹⁷Philip, one of his ¹⁸Friends, and set him over all his kingdom, ¹⁹and gave him his ²⁰diadem, and his robe, and his ²¹signet-ring, to the end he should bring Antiochus his son, and nourish him up that he might be king. ²²And king Antiochus died there in ²³the hundred and forty and ninth year. ²⁴And ²⁵Lysias knew that the king was dead, and he set up Antiochus his son to reign, ²⁶whom he had nourished up being young, and he called his name ²⁷Eupator.

²⁸And they ²⁹that were in the citadel shut up Israel round about the sanctuary, and sought always their hurt, and the strengthening of the Gentiles. ³⁰And Judas thought to destroy them, and called all the people together to besiege them. ³¹And they were gathered together, and besieged them ³²in ³³the hundred and fiftieth year, and he made ³⁴mounds to shoot from, and engines of war. ³⁵And there came forth some of them that were shut up, and there were joined unto them ³⁶certain ungodly men of Israel. ³⁷And they went unto the king, and said, How long wilt thou not execute judgement, and avenge our brethren? ³⁸We were willing to serve thy father, and to walk after his words, and to follow ³⁹his commandments; ⁴⁰and for this cause the children of our people besieged ⁴¹the citadel, and were alienated from us; but as many of us as they could light on ⁴²they slew, and spoiled our inheritances. ⁴³And not against us only did they stretch out their hand, but also against all their borders. ⁴⁴And, behold, they are encamped this day against the citadel at Jerusalem, and ⁴⁵Bethsura have they fortified. ⁴⁶And if ye are not beforehand with them quickly, they will do greater things than these, and thou shalt not be able to control them.

⁴⁷And ⁴⁸when the king heard this, he was angry, and gathered together all his ⁴⁹Friends, even the rulers of his host, and them that were over the horse. ⁵⁰And there came unto him from other kingdoms, and ⁵¹from isles of the sea, bands of hired soldiers. ⁵²And the number of his forces was a hundred thousand footmen, and twenty thousand horsemen, and two and thirty elephants

trained for war. ⁵³And they went through Idumea, ⁵⁴and encamped against ⁵⁵Bethsura, and fought against it many days, and made engines of war; and they of ⁵⁶Bethsura came out, and burned them with fire, and fought valiantly. ⁵⁷And Judas removed from the citadel, and encamped at Bethzacharias, over against the king's camp. ⁵⁸And the king rose early in the morning, and removed his army ⁵⁹at full speed along the road to Bethzacharias, and his forces made them ready to battle, and sounded with the trumpets. ⁶⁰And they shewed the elephants ⁶¹the blood of grapes and mulberries, that they might prepare them for the battle. ⁶²And they divided the beasts among the phalanxes, and they set by each elephant a thousand men armed with coats of mail, and helmets of brass on their heads; and for each beast were appointed five hundred chosen horsemen. ⁶³These were ready beforehand, whosoever the beast was; and whithersoever the beast went, they went with him; they departed not from him. ⁶⁴And towers of wood were upon them, strong and covered, one upon each beast, girt fast upon him with cunning contrivances; and upon each beast were two and thirty valiant men that fought upon them, beside his Indian ⁶⁵and the residue of the horsemen he set on this side and that side at the two parts of the army, striking terror into the enemy, and protected by the ⁶⁶phalanxes. ⁶⁷Now when the sun shone upon the shields of gold and brass, the mountains shone therewith, and blazed like torches of fire. ⁶⁸And a part of the king's army was spread upon the high mountains, and some on the low ground, and they went on firmly and in order. ⁶⁹And all that heard the noise of their multitude, and the marching of the multitude, and the rattling of the arms, did quake: for the army was exceeding great and strong. ⁷⁰And Judas and his army drew near for battle, and there fell of the king's army six hundred men. ⁷¹And Eleazar, ⁷²who was called Avaran, saw one of the beasts armed with royal breastplates, and he was higher than all the beasts, and the king seemed to be upon him; ⁷³and he gave himself to deliver his people, and to get him ⁷⁴an everlasting name; ⁷⁵and he ran upon him courageously into the midst of the ⁷⁶phalanx, and slew on the right hand and on the left, and they parted asunder from him on this side and on that. ⁷⁷And he crept under the elephant, and thrust him from beneath, and slew him; and the elephant fell to the earth upon him, and he died there. ⁷⁸And they saw the strength of the kingdom, and the fierce onset of the hosts, and turned away from them.

¹ Cp. 2 Mac. 13. 19-22.

² See Exodus 30. 23.

³ Cp. ch. 10. 32.

⁴ ch. 2. 8.

⁵ Cp. ch. 2. 51.

¹ circa B.C. 164.

² circa B.C. 168.

³ Gr. 4.

⁴ Or, *steel/sword for the fight*

48 But they of the king's army went up to Jerusalem to meet them, and the king encamped toward Judaea, and toward mount Zion. 49 And he made peace with them of Bethsura; and he came out of the city, because they had no food there to endure the siege, because it was 50 a sabbath to the land. 50 And the king took 51 Bethsura, and appointed a garrison there to keep it. 51 And he encamped against the sanctuary many days; and set there 52 mounds to shoot from, and engines of war, and instruments for casting fire and stones, and pieces to cast darts, and slings. 52 And they also made engines against their engines, and fought for many days. 53 But there were no victuals in the sanctuary, because it was 54 the seventh year, and they that fled for safety into Judaea from among the Gentiles had eaten up the residue of the store; 54 and there were but a few left in the sanctuary, because the famine prevailed against them, and they were scattered, each man to his own place.

55 And 56 Lysias heard say, that 57 Philip, whom Antiochus the king, while he was yet alive, appointed to nourish up his son Antiochus, that he might be king, 58 was returned from 59 Persia and Media, and with him the forces that went with the king, and that he was seeking to take unto him the government. 57 And he made haste, and gave consent to depart; and he said to the king and the leaders of the host and to the men, We decay daily, and our food is scant, and the place where we encamp is strong, and the affairs of the kingdom lie upon us: 58 now therefore let us 59 give the right hand to these men, and make peace with them and with all their nation, 59 and covenant with them, that they shall walk after their own laws, as aforetime: for because of their laws which we abolished they were angered, and did all these things. 60 And the saying pleased the king and the princes, and he sent unto them to make peace; and they accepted thereof. 61 And the king and the princes swore unto them: thereupon they came forth from the stronghold. 62 And the king entered into mount Zion; and he saw the strength of the place, and set at nought the oath which he had sworn, and gave commandment to pull down 63 the wall round about. 63 And he removed in haste, and 64 returned unto 65 Antioch, and found 66 Philip master of the city; and he fought against him, and took the city by force.

7 In 67 the hundred and one and fiftieth year 68 Demetrius the son of Seleucus came forth from Rome, and went up with a few men unto a city by the sea, and reigned there. 69 And it came to pass, when he would go into

the house of the kingdom of his fathers, that the army 70 laid hands on Antiochus and Lysias, to bring them unto him. 71 And the thing was known to him, and he said, Shew me not their faces. 72 And the army slew them. And Demetrius sat upon the throne of his kingdom. 73 And there came unto him all 74 the lawless and ungodly men of Israel; and Alcimus was their leader, desiring to be high priest; 75 and they accused the people to the king, saying, Judas and his brethren have destroyed all thy friends, and have scattered us from our own land. 76 Now therefore send a man whom thou trustest, and let him go and see all the havock which he hath made of us, and of the king's country, and how he hath punished them and all that helped them. 77 And the king chose 78 Bacchides, one of the king's 79 Friends, who was ruler in the country beyond 80 the river, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithful to the king. 81 And he sent him, and that ungodly 82 Alcimus, and made sure to him the high priesthood, and he commanded him to take vengeance upon the children of Israel.

83 And they removed, and came with a great host into the land of Judah, and he sent messengers to Judas and his brethren with words of peace deceitfully. 84 And they gave no heed to their words; for they saw that they were come with a great host. 85 And there were gathered together unto 86 Alcimus and 87 Bacchides a company of scribes, to seek for justice. 88 And the 89 Hasideans were the first among the children of Israel that sought peace of them; 90 for they said, One 91 that is a priest of the seed of Aaron is come with the forces, and he will do us no wrong. 92 And he spake with them words of peace, and swore unto them, saying, We will seek the hurt neither of you nor your friends. 93 And they gave him credence: and he laid hands on threescore men of them, and slew them in one day, according to the word which the psalmist wrote,

94 The flesh of thy saints did they cast out,

And their blood did they shed round about Jerusalem;
And there was no man to bury them.

95 And 96 the fear and the dread of them fell upon all the people, for they said, There is neither truth nor judgement in them; for they have broken the covenant and the oath which they swore. 97 And 98 Bacchides removed from Jerusalem, and encamped in Bethzeth; and he sent and took many of the deserters that were with him, and certain of the people, and he slew them, and 99 cast them into the great pit. 100 And he made sure the country to Alcimus, and left with

6 Cp. 2 Macc. 13. 22.
7 See ch. 4. 20.

8 Cp. 2 Chr. 35. 21.
9 See Lev. 25. 2-7.

10 See ver. 30.

11 Cp. ver. 48.

12 Ver. 17.
13 See ch. 3. 32.
14 See ver. 14.

15 See ver. 1.

16 Ch. 11. 50, 53, 56.

17 See 2 Macc. 12. 22-24.

18 Cp. ch. 4. 60.

19 Cp. 2 Macc. 12. 36.
20 See ch. 3. 37.

21 2 Macc. 14. 4.

22 Ch. 9. 1 & 10. 50.

23 2 Macc. 14. 1.
24 Cp. ch. 9. 1 & 10. 50.
25 See ch. 1. 11.

26 Cp. 2 Macc. 14. 2.

27 See ch. 1. 11.

28 Ch. 9. 1, 24, 56, 57.
29 2 Macc. 14. 3, 12, 22.

30 Ch. 9. 1, 24, 56, 57.
31 2 Macc. 14. 3, 12, 22.

32 See ch. 2. 18.

33 Ex. 22. 31 (& mg.).
34 Cp. ver. 5. 9, 21.

35 Ch. 2. 42 (& mg. for mg.).
36 2 Macc. 14. 6 (& mg. for mg.).
37 Cp. 2 Macc. 14. 7.

38 Cited from Ps. 79. 2, 3.

39 Cp. Gen. 9. 5.
40 See Dent. 2. 26.

41 Cp. Jer. 41. 7, 9.

	him a force to aid him; and Bacchides went away unto the king.	member their blasphemies, and suffer them not to live any longer.	
^a Cp. ver. 5, 9.	²² And Alcimus strove ^d for his high priesthood. ²³ And there were gathered unto him all they that troubled their people, and they got the mastery of the land of Judah, and did great hurt in Israel. ²⁴ And Judas saw all the mischief that Alcimus and his company had done among the children of Israel, <i>even</i> above the Gentiles, ²⁵ and he went out into all the coasts of Judaea round about, and took vengeance on the men that had deserted from him, and they were restrained from going forth into the country. ²⁶ But when Alcimus saw that Judas and his company waxed strong, and knew that he was not able to withstand them, he returned to the king, and brought evil accusations against them.	³⁰ And Nicanor went forth from Jerusalem, and encamped in ^p Bethoron, and there met him the host of Syria. ⁴⁰ And Judas encamped in Adasa with three thousand men; and ⁴¹ Judas prayed and said, ⁴² When they that came from the king blasphemed, ⁴³ thine angel went out, and smote among them a hundred and fourscore and five thousand. ⁴⁴ Even so discomfit thou this army before us to-day, and let all the rest know that ⁴⁵ he hath spoken wickedly against thy sanctuary, and judge thou him according to his wickedness. ⁴⁶ And on the thirteenth day of the month ⁴⁷ Adar the armies joined battle: and Nicanor's army was discomfited, and ⁴⁸ he himself was the first to fall in the battle. ⁴⁹ Now when his army saw that Nicanor was fallen, they cast away their arms, and fled. ⁵⁰ And they pursued after them a day's journey from Adasa until thou comest to ⁵¹ Gazara, and they sounded an alarm after them with the ⁵² solemn trumpets. ⁵³ And they came forth out of all the villages of Judaea round about, and ⁵⁴ closed them in; and these turned them back on those, and they all fell by the sword, and there was not one of them left. ⁵⁵ And they took the spoils, and the booty, ⁵⁶ and they smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand, ⁵⁷ which he stretched out so haughtily, and brought them, ⁵⁸ and ⁵⁹ changed them up beside Jerusalem. ⁶⁰ And the people was exceeding glad, and they kept that day as a day of great gladness. ⁶¹ And ⁶² they ordained to keep this day year by year, <i>to wit</i> , the thirteenth day of Adar. ⁶³ And the land of Judah ⁶⁴ had rest ⁶⁵ a little while.	^a Cp. 2 Macc. 15. 1. ^b ch. 3. 16. ^c Cp. 2 Macc. 15. 22. ^d See 3 Kin. 19. 35 & Isai. 37. 36. ^e Cp. ver. 35. ^f Ezra 6. 15. Esth. 2. 7. ^g Cp. 2 Macc. 15. 23. ^h See ch. 4. 15.
ⁱ 2 Macc. 14. 18. ^j See ch. 2. 28.	²⁶ And the king sent ^k Nicanor, one of his honourable princes, a man that hated Israel and was their enemy, and commanded him to destroy the people. ²⁷ And Nicanor came to Jerusalem with a great host; and ²⁸ he sent unto Judas and his brethren deceitfully with words of peace, saying, ²⁹ Let there be no battle between me and you; I will come with a few men, that I may see your faces in peace. ³⁰ And he came to Judas, and they saluted one another peaceably. And the enemies were ready ³¹ to take away Judas by violence. ³² And the thing was known to Judas, <i>to wit</i> , that he came unto him with deceit, and he was sore afraid of him, and would see his face no more. ³³ And Nicanor knew that his counsel was discovered; and he went out to meet Judas in battle beside Capharsalama; ³⁴ and there fell of Nicanor's side about ³⁵ five hundred men, and they fled into ³⁶ the city of David.	⁵⁶ And they came forth out of all the villages of Judaea round about, and ⁵⁷ closed them in; and these turned them back on those, and they all fell by the sword, and there was not one of them left. ⁵⁸ And they took the spoils, and the booty, ⁵⁹ and they smote off Nicanor's head, and his right hand, ⁶⁰ which he stretched out so haughtily, and brought them, ⁶¹ and ⁶² changed them up beside Jerusalem. ⁶³ And the people was exceeding glad, and they kept that day as a day of great gladness. ⁶⁴ And ⁶⁵ they ordained to keep this day year by year, <i>to wit</i> , the thirteenth day of Adar. ⁶⁶ And the land of Judah ⁶⁷ had rest ⁶⁸ a little while.	ⁱ 2 Macc. 15. 20. ^j 2 Macc. 14. 33 & 15. 32. ^k 2 Macc. 15. 35. ^l Cp. 2 Macc. 15. 36. ^m Cp. ch. 9. 57 & 14. 4.
ⁿ Cp. 2 Macc. 14. 22.	³³ And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ³⁴ there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ³⁵ for the king. ³⁶ And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ³⁷ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ³⁸ and ³⁹ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁴⁰ And the priests entered in, and ⁴¹ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁴² Thou didst ⁴³ choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁴⁴ a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁴⁵ take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁶⁸ a little while.	ⁿ 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^o 2 Macc. 14. 33 & 15. 32. ^p 2 Macc. 15. 35. ^q Cp. 2 Macc. 15. 36. ^r Cp. ch. 9. 57 & 14. 4.
^o ch. 1. 28.	³⁷ And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ³⁸ there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ³⁹ for the king. ⁴⁰ And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ⁴¹ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ⁴² and ⁴³ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁴⁴ And the priests entered in, and ⁴⁵ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁴⁶ Thou didst ⁴⁷ choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁴⁸ a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁴⁹ take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁶⁹ a little while.	^s 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^t Cp. ch. 7. 1.
^p Cp. 2 Macc. 14. 31.	³⁹ And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ⁴⁰ there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ⁴¹ for the king. ⁴² And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ⁴³ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ⁴⁴ and ⁴⁵ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁴⁶ And the priests entered in, and ⁴⁷ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁴⁸ Thou didst ⁴⁹ choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁵⁰ a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁵¹ take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁷⁰ a little while.	^u 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^v Cp. ch. 7. 1.
^q Cp. Ezra 6. 10 & Baruch 1. 11.	⁴⁰ And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ⁴¹ there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ⁴² for the king. ⁴³ And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ⁴⁴ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ⁴⁵ and ⁴⁶ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁴⁷ And the priests entered in, and ⁴⁸ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁴⁹ Thou didst ⁵⁰ choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁵¹ a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁵² take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁷¹ a little while.	^w 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^x Cp. ch. 7. 1.
^r Cp. Joel 2. 17.	⁴¹ And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ⁴² there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ⁴³ for the king. ⁴⁴ And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ⁴⁵ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ⁴⁶ and ⁴⁷ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁴⁸ And the priests entered in, and ⁴⁹ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁵⁰ Thou didst ⁵¹ choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁵² a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁵³ take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁷² a little while.	^y 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^z Cp. ch. 7. 1.
^s See Deut. 12. 5.	⁴² And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ⁴³ there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ⁴⁴ for the king. ⁴⁵ And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ⁴⁶ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ⁴⁷ and ⁴⁸ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁴⁹ And the priests entered in, and ⁵⁰ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁵¹ Thou didst ⁵² choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁵³ a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁵⁴ take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁷³ a little while.	^{aa} 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^{ab} Cp. ch. 7. 1.
^t See Isai. 66. 7.	⁴³ And after these things Nicanor went up to mount Sion: and ⁴⁴ there came some of the priests out of the sanctuary, and some of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the whole burnt sacrifice that was being offered ⁴⁵ for the king. ⁴⁶ And he mocked them, and laughed at them, and ⁴⁷ entreated them shamefully, and spake haughtily, ⁴⁸ and ⁴⁹ swore in a rage, saying, Unless Judas and his army be now delivered into my hands, it shall be that, if I come again in peace, I will burn up this house: and he went out in a great rage. ⁵⁰ And the priests entered in, and ⁵¹ stood before the altar and the temple; and they wept, and said, ⁵² Thou didst ⁵³ choose this house to be called by thy name, to be ⁵⁴ a house of prayer and supplication for thy people: ⁵⁵ take vengeance on this man and his army, and let them fall by the sword: re-	⁷⁴ a little while.	^{ac} 2 Macc. 15. 30. ^{ad} Cp. ch. 7. 1.

¹ Some ancient authorities read *five thousand*.
² Gr. trumpets of signals. ³ Gr. outflanked them.

⁴ Gr. polluted them. ⁵ Gr. stretched them out.
⁶ Gr. Gazara. ⁷ Gr. a few days.

* ch. 11. 12
 & 12. 30
 & 13. 32, 33.

/ Cp. ch. 1.
 10.

* ch. 12. 3.

* Cp. ch. 15.
 16.

* 5 Mac. 4.
 11.

/ Cp. ver. 31.

* Cp. ch. 1.
 1, 10.

* See ch. 2. 4.

battle, and conquered them: ⁶Antiochus also, the great king of Asia, who came against them to battle, having a hundred and twenty elephants, with horse, and chariots, and an exceeding great host, and he was discomfited by them, ⁷and they took him alive, and appointed that both he and such as reigned after him should give them a great tribute, and should give hostages, and a parcel of land, to wit, ⁸the country of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest of their countries; and they took them from him, and gave them to king Eumenes: ⁹and how they of Greece took counsel to come and destroy them; ¹⁰and the thing was known to them, and they sent against them a captain, and fought against them, and many of them fell down wounded to death, and they made captive their wives and their children, and spoiled them, and conquered their land, and pulled down their strongholds, and spoiled them, and brought them into bondage unto this day: ¹¹and the residue of the kingdoms and of the isles, as many as rose up against them at any time, they destroyed and made them to be their servants; ¹²but with their friends and such as relied upon them they kept amity; and they conquered the kingdoms that were nigh and those that were far off, and all that heard of their fame were afraid of them: ¹³moreover, whosoever they will to succour and to make kings, these do they make kings; and whosoever they will, do they depose; and they are exalted exceedingly: ¹⁴and for all this none of them did ever put on a diadem, neither did they clothe themselves with purple, to be magnified thereby: ¹⁵and how they had made for themselves a senate house, and day by day three hundred and twenty men sat in council, consulting always for the people, to the end they might be well ordered: ¹⁶and how they commit their government to one man year by year, that he should rule over them, and be lord over all their country, and all are obedient to that one, and there is neither envy nor emulation among them.

¹⁷And Judas chose Eupolemus the son of John, the son of Accos, and Jason the son of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome, to make a league of amity and confederacy with them, ¹⁸and that they should take the yoke from them; for they saw that the kingdom of the Greeks did keep Israel in bondage. ¹⁹And they went to Rome (and the way was exceeding long), and they entered into the senate house, and answered and said, ²⁰Judas, who is also called Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the people of the Jews, have sent us unto you, to make a confederacy and peace with you,

and that we might be registered your confederates and friends.

²¹And the thing was well-pleasing in their sight. ²²And this is the copy of the writing which they wrote back again upon tables of brass, and sent to Jerusalem, that it might be with them there for a memorial of peace and confederacy:

²³Good success be to the Romans, and to the nation of the Jews, by sea and by land for ever: the sword also and the enemy be far from them. ²⁴But if war arise for Rome first, or any of their confederates in all their dominion, ²⁵the nation of the Jews shall help them as confederates, as the occasion shall prescribe to them, with all their heart: ²⁶and unto them that make war upon them they shall not give, neither supply, food, arms, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto Rome, and they shall keep their ordinances without taking anything therefore. ²⁷In the same manner, moreover, if war come first upon the nation of the Jews, the Romans shall help them as confederates with all their soul, as the occasion shall prescribe to them: ²⁸and to them that are confederates with their foes there shall not be given food, arms, money, or ships, as it hath seemed good unto Rome; and they shall keep these ordinances, and that without deceit. ²⁹According to these words have the Romans made a covenant thus with the people of the Jews. ³⁰But if hereafter the one party and the other shall take counsel to add or diminish anything, they shall do it at their pleasure, and whatsoever they shall add or take away shall be established. ³¹And as touching the evils which king Demetrius doeth unto them, we have written to him, saying, Wherefore hast thou made thy yoke heavy upon our friends and confederates the Jews? ³²If therefore they plead any more against thee, we will do them justice, and fight with thee by sea and by land.

³And Demetrius heard that Nicanor was fallen with his forces in battle, and he sent Bacchides and Alcimus again into the land of Judah a second time, and the right wing of his army with them: ⁴and they went by the way that leadeth to Gilegal, and encamped against Meseloth, which is in Arbela, and gat possession of it, and destroyed much people. ⁵And the first month of the hundred and fifty and second year they encamped against Jerusalem: ⁶and they removed, and went to Berea, with twenty thousand footmen and two thousand horse. ⁷And Judas was encamped at Elasa, and three thousand chosen men with him: ⁸and they saw the multitude of the forces, that they were many, and they feared

* ch. 14. 18,
 27, 43.

* Cp. ch. 7.
 1, 33.
 * Cp. ver. 18.
 * ch. 14. 40
 & 15. 17.

* See ch. 7.
 1.
 * Cp. ch. 7.
 43, 44.
 * See ch. 7.
 8.
 * See ch. 7.
 6.

exceedingly: and many slipped away out of the army; there were not left of them more than eight hundred men. ⁷And Judas saw that his army slipped away, and that the battle pressed upon him, and he was sore troubled in heart, for that he had no time to gather them together, and he waxed faint. ⁸And he said to them that were left, Let us arise and go up against our adversaries, if peradventure we may be able to fight with them. ⁹And they would have dissuaded him, saying, We shall in no wise be able: but let us rather save our lives now: let us return again, ¹⁰and our brethren, and fight against them: but we are few. ¹¹And Judas said, Let it not be so that I should do this thing, ¹²to flee from them: and if our time is come, let us die manfully for our brethren's sake, and not leave a cause of reproach against our glory. ¹³And the host removed from the camp, and stood to encounter them, and the horse was parted into two companies, and the slingers and the archers went before the host, and all the mighty men that fought in the front of the battle. ¹⁴But Bacchides was in the right wing; and the phalanx drew near on the two parts, and they blew with their trumpets. ¹⁵And the men of Judas' side, even they ¹⁶sounded with their trumpets, and the earth shook with the shout of the armies, and the battle was joined, and continued from morning until evening. ¹⁷And Judas saw that Bacchides and the strength of his army were on the right side, and there went with him all that were brave in heart, ¹⁸and the right wing was discomfited by them, and he pursued after them unto the mount Asotus. ¹⁹And they that were on the left wing saw that the right wing was discomfited, and they turned and followed upon the footsteps of Judas and of those that were with him: ²⁰and the battle waxed sore, and many on both parts fell wounded to death. ²¹And Judas fell, and the rest fled. ²²And Jonathan and Simon took Judas their brother, and buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers at ²³Modin. ²⁴And they bewailed him, and ²⁵all Israel made great lamentation for him, and mourned many days, and said, ²⁶How is the mighty fallen, the saviour of Israel! ²⁷And the rest of the acts of Judas, and his wars, and the valiant deeds which he did, and his greatness, they are not written; for they were exceeding many. ²⁸And it came to pass after the death of Judas, that ²⁹the lawless put forth their heads in all the coasts of Israel, and all they that wrought iniquity rose up ³⁰(in those days was there an exceeding great famine), and the country went over with them. ³¹And Bacchides chose out ³²the ungodly men, and made them lords of the country. ³³And they sought

out and searched for the friends of Judas, and brought them unto Bacchides, and he took vengeance on them, and used them despitefully. ³⁴And there was great tribulation in Israel, such as was not ³⁵since the time that no prophet appeared unto them. ³⁶And ³⁷all the friends of Judas were gathered together, and they said unto Jonathan, ³⁸Since thy brother Judas hath died, we have no man like him to go forth against our enemies and Bacchides, and among ³⁹them of our nation that hate us. ⁴⁰Now therefore we have chosen thee this day to be our prince and leader in his stead, that thou mayest fight our battles. ⁴¹And Jonathan took the governance upon him at that time, and ⁴²rose up in the stead of his brother Judas.

⁴³And Bacchides knew it, and he sought to slay him. ⁴⁴And ⁴⁵Jonathan, and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, knew it; and they fled into ⁴⁶the wilderness of Tekoah, and encamped by the water of the pool Asphar. ⁴⁷And Bacchides knew it ⁴⁸on the sabbath day, and came, he and all his army, over Jordan. ⁴⁹And Jonathan sent his brother, a leader of the multitude, and besought his friends ⁵⁰the Nabatheans, that they might leave with them their baggage, which was much. ⁵¹And the children of Jambri came out of ⁵²Medaba, and took John, and all that he had, and went their way with it.

⁵³But after these things they brought word to Jonathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Jambri were making a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from Nadabath with a great train, a daughter of one of the great nobles of ⁵⁴Canaan. ⁵⁵And they remembered John their brother, and went up, and hid themselves under the covert of the mountain: ⁵⁶and they lifted up their eyes, and saw, and behold, a great ado and much baggage: and the bridegroom came forth, and his friends and his brethren, to meet them with timbrels, and minstrels, and many weapons. ⁵⁷And they rose up against them ⁵⁸from their ambush, and slew them, and many fell wounded to death, and the remnant fell into the mountain, and they took all their spoils. ⁵⁹And the marriage was turned into mourning, and the voice of their minstrels into lamentation. ⁶⁰And they avenged fully the blood of their brother, and turned back to ⁶¹the marsh of Jordan.

⁶²And Bacchides heard it, and he came ⁶³on the sabbath day unto the banks of Jordan with a great host. ⁶⁴And Jonathan said to his company, ⁶⁵Let us stand up now and fight for our lives, for it is not ⁶⁶with us to-day, as yesterday and the day before. ⁶⁷For, behold, the battle is before us and behind us; moreover the water of the Jordan

^a Cp. ch. 4.
⁴⁶
^c Cp. ch. 3. 2.

^c Cp. ch. 1.
11.

^f Cp. ch. 3. 1.

^g See ver. 19.

^h 2 Chr. 20.
20.

ⁱ See 2 Sam.

14. 2.

^j ver. 43.

^k ch. 5. 25.

^l See 1 Chr.
18. 7.

^m Judith a.
3.

ⁿ Cp. ch. 11.
98. 66.

^o See Josh.
3. 15.

^p ver. 34.

^q Cp. ch. 2.
41.

^a Cp. ch. 3.
26.

^b See ch. 3.
54.

^c ch. 2. 5, 5
& 10. 74
& 11. 57, 60,
61.

^d See ch. 2. 1.
^e Cp. ch. 13.
25.

^f Cp. 2 Sam.
1. 19, 35, 37.

^g Cp. ch. 16.
23, 34.

^h See ch. 1.
11.

* Cp. ch. 2.
18.

* ch. 14. 14.
* See ch. 2.
40.

* ch. 2. 16.
* Gen. 22. 19.
* Josh. 19.
20.

* Cp. 2 Sam.
22. 30.

* Cp. Josh.
15. 34 (7).

* Cp. ch. 12.
30.
* See ch. 4.
32.

* See ch. 4.
15.

* See ch. 1.
22.

* Cp. ch. 10.
6.

* See ch. 7.
5.

* Cp. Ezek.
22. 30.
* Cp. Ezra
6. 2.

* See ch. 7.
8.

* Cp. ch. 7.
50.

* 14. 4.
* ch. 7. 5.

is on this side and on that side, and
marsh and wood; and there is no
place to turn aside. 45 Now therefore
cry unto heaven, that ye may be de-
livered out of the hand of your enemies.
47 And the battle was joined, and Jona-
than stretched forth his hand to smite
Bacchides, and he turned away back
from him. 48 And Jonathan and they
that were with him leapt into the
Jordan, and swam over to the other
side: and they did not pass over Jor-
dan against them. 49 And there fell of
Bacchides' company that day about a
thousand men; 50 and he returned to
Jerusalem. And they builded strong
cities in Judaea, the stronghold that was
in Jericho, and Emmaus, and Beth-
horon, and Bethel, and Timnath,
Pharathon, and Tephon, with high
walls and gates and bars. 51 And in
them he set a garrison, to vex Israel.
52 And he fortified the city Bethsura,
and Gazara, and the citadel, and put
forces in them, and store of victuals.
53 And he took the sons of the chief
men of the country for hostages, and
put them in ward in the citadel at Jeru-
salem.

54 And in the hundred and fifty and
third year, in the second month, Alci-
mus commanded to pull down the
wall of the inner court of the sanc-
tuary; he pulled down also the works
of the prophets; 55 and he began to
pull down. At that time was Alcimus
stricken, and his works were hindered;
and his mouth was stopped, and he was
taken with a palsy, and he could no
more speak anything and give order
concerning his house. 56 And Alcimus
died at that time with great torment.
57 And Bacchides saw that Alcimus
was dead, and he returned to the king:
and the land of Judah had rest two
years.

58 And all the lawless men took coun-
sel, saying, Behold, Jonathan and they
of his part are dwelling at ease, and in
security: now therefore we will bring
Bacchides, and he shall lay hands on
them all in one night. 59 And they went
and consulted with him. 60 And he re-
moved, and came with a great host, and
sent letters privily to all his confederates
that were in Judaea, that they should
lay hands on Jonathan and those that
were with him: and they could not,
because their counsel was known unto
them. 61 And they that were of Jona-
than's part laid hands on about fifty of
the men of the country, that were
authors of the wickedness, and he slew
them. 62 And Jonathan, and Simon,
and they that were with him, gat them
away to Bethbasi, which is in the wil-
derness, and he built up that which had
been pulled down thereof, and they

made it strong. 63 And Bacchides knew
it, and he gathered together all his
multitude, and sent word to them that
were of Judaea. 64 And he went and
encamped against Bethbasi, and fought
against it many days, and made engines
of war. 65 And Jonathan left his bro-
ther Simon in the city, and went forth
into the country, and he went with a
few men. 66 And he smote Odamera
and his brethren, and the children of
Phasiron in their tent. 67 And they
began to smite them, and to go up with
their forces. And Simon and they that
were with him went out of the city, and
set on fire the engines of war, 68 and
fought against Bacchides, and he was
discomfited by them, and they afflicted
him sore; for his counsel was in vain,
and his inroad. 69 And they were very
wroth with the lawless men that gave
him counsel to come into the country,
and they slew many of them. And he
took counsel to depart into his own
land. 70 And Jonathan had knowledge
thereof, and sent ambassadors unto
him, to the end that they should make
peace with him, and that he should
restore unto them the captives. 71 And
he accepted the thing, and did according
to his words, and swore unto him that
he would not seek his hurt all the days
of his life. 72 And he restored unto
him the captives which he had taken
aforetime out of the land of Judah, and
he returned and departed into his own
land, and came not any more into their
borders. 73 And the sword ceased from
Israel. And Jonathan dwelt at Mich-
mash; and Jonathan began to judge the
people; and he destroyed the ungodly
out of Israel.

IO And in the hundred and six-
tieth year Alexander Epiphanes,
the son of Antiochus, went up
and took possession of Ptolemais: and
they received him, and he reigned there.
And Ptolemy Demetrius heard thereof,
and he gathered together exceeding great
forces, and went forth to meet him in
battle.

3 And Demetrius sent letters unto
Jonathan with words of peace, so as to
magnify him. 4 For he said, Let us be
beforehand to make peace with them,
ere he make peace with Alexander
against us: 5 for he will remember all
the evils that we have done against him,
and unto his brethren and unto his na-
tion. 6 And he gave him authority to
gather together forces, and to provide
arms, and that he should be his con-
federate: and he commanded that they
should deliver up to him the hostages
that were in the citadel.

7 And Jonathan came to Jerusalem,
and read the letters in the audience of
all the people, and of them that were

* Cp. ver. 25.

* Cp. ch. 10.
4.

* Cp. ch. 10.
22.

* 1 Sam. 12.
2.

* See ch. 5.
12.

* See ch. 7. 1.

* Cp. ch. 2.
70.

* Cp. ver. 22.

* Cp. ver. 41.
See ch. 7.
2 ch. 2.

* Cp. ch. 2.
32.

* See ch. 1.
32.

in the citadel: ⁸and they were sore afraid, when they heard that the king had given him authority to gather together a host. ⁹And they of the citadel delivered up the hostages unto Jonathan, and he restored them unto their parents. ¹⁰And Jonathan dwelt in Jerusalem, and began to build and renew the city. ¹¹And he commanded them that did the work ¹²to build the walls and the mount Sion round about with square stones for defence; and they did so. ¹³And the strangers, that were in the strongholds which Bacchides had built, fled away; ¹⁴and each man left his place, and departed into his own land. ¹⁵Only at Bethsura were there left certain of those ¹⁶that had forsaken the law and the commandments; for it was a place of refuge unto them.

¹⁷And king Alexander heard all the promises which Demetrius had sent unto Jonathan: and they told him of the battles and the valiant deeds which he and his brethren had done, and of the toils which they had endured; ¹⁸and he said, Shall we find such another man? and now we will make him our Friend and confederate. ¹⁹And he wrote letters, and sent them unto him, according to these words, saying,

²⁰King Alexander to his brother Jonathan, greeting: ²¹We have heard of thee, that thou art a mighty man of valour, and meet to be our Friend. ²²And now we have appointed thee this day to be high priest of thy nation, and to be called the king's Friend (and he sent unto him a purple robe and a crown of gold), and to take our part, and to keep friendship with us.

²³And Jonathan put on the holy garments in the seventh month of the hundred and sixtieth year, at the feast of tabernacles, and he gathered together forces, and provided arms in abundance.

²⁴And Demetrius heard these things, and he was grieved, and said, ²⁵What is this that we have done, that Alexander hath been beforehand with us in establishing friendship with the Jews, to strengthen himself? ²⁶I also will write unto them words of encouragement and of honour and of gifts, that they may be with me to aid me. ²⁷And he sent unto them according to these words:

King Demetrius unto the nation of the Jews, greeting: ²⁸Forasmuch as ye have kept your covenants with us, and continued in our friendship, and have not joined yourselves to our enemies, we have heard hereof, and are glad. ²⁹And now continue ye still to keep faith with us, and we will recompense unto you good things in return for your dealings with us, ³⁰and I will grant you many immunities, and give you gifts. ³¹And now do I free you, and release all

the Jews, from the tributes, ³²and from the customs of salt, and ³³from the crowns. ³⁴And instead of the third part of the seed, and instead of the half of the fruit of the trees, which falleth to me to receive, I release it from this day and henceforth, so that I will not take it from the land of Judah, and from the three governments which are added thereto from the country of Samaria and Galilee, from this day forth and for all time. ³⁵And let Jerusalem be holy and free, and her borders; ³⁶the tenths and the tolls also. ³⁷I yield up also my authority over the citadel which is at Jerusalem, and give it to the high priest, that he may appoint in it such men as he shall choose to keep it. ³⁸And every soul of the Jews, that hath been carried captive from the land of Judah into any part of my kingdom, I set at liberty without price; and let all remit the tributes of their cattle also. ³⁹And all the feasts, and the sabbaths, and new moons, and appointed days, and three days before a feast, and three days after a feast, let them all be days of immunity and release for all the Jews that are in my kingdom. ⁴⁰And no man shall have authority to exact from any of them, or to trouble them concerning any matter. ⁴¹And let there be enrolled among the king's forces about thirty thousand men of the Jews, and pay shall be given unto them, as belongeth to all the king's forces. ⁴²And of them some shall be placed in the king's great strongholds, and some of them shall be placed over the affairs of the kingdom, which are of trust: and let those that are over them, and their rulers, be of themselves, and let them walk after their own laws, even as the king hath commanded in the land of Judah. ⁴³And the three governments that have been added to Judaea from the country of Samaria, let them be added to Judaea, that they may be reckoned to be under one, that they may not obey other authority than the high priest's. ⁴⁴As for Ptolemais, and the land pertaining thereto, I have given it as a gift to the sanctuary that is at Jerusalem, for the expenses that befit the sanctuary. ⁴⁵And I give every year fifteen thousand shekels of silver from the king's revenues from the places that are convenient. ⁴⁶And all the overplus, which they that manage the king's affairs paid not in as in the first years, they shall give from henceforth toward the works of the house. ⁴⁷And beside this, the five thousand shekels of silver, which they received from the uses of the sanctuary from the revenue year by year, this also is released, because it appertaineth to the priests that minister. ⁴⁸And whosoever shall flee unto the temple that is at Jerusalem, and be

¹ ver. 45.
Cp. ch. 8.
22.
12. 36
13. 10
14. 37.
² ch. 9. 50.
51.

³ See ch. 4.
29.
⁴ See ch. 1.
11.

⁵ Cp. ver. 65.
See ch. 2.
18.

⁶ Cp. ch. 11.
20.
2 Mac. 11. 22.

⁷ See ch. 11.
37.

⁸ Cp. ver. 62
& ch. 11. 56
& 14. 43
& Dan. 5.
28.

⁹ See Ex. 28.
2.

¹⁰ See Lev.
23. 34.

¹¹ Cp. ver. 4.

¹² ch. 13. 37.
¹³ Cp. ver. 34
& ch. 13. 34.

¹⁴ ch. 11. 35.
Cp. ch. 11.
28.
¹⁵ ch. 13. 37.
30.
2 Mac. 14.
4.

¹⁶ ver. 38.
ch. 11. 28.
34.

¹⁷ ch. 15. 7.
¹⁸ ch. 11. 35.

¹⁹ See ch. 1.
33.

²⁰ Cp. ch. 9.
72.

²¹ See Isai. 1.
13, 14.

²² Cp. ver. 28.

²³ Cp. ch. 13.
40.

²⁴ ver. 1.
See ch. 5.
15.

¹ So the versions and Josephus. Gr. four-foot stones.

² circa B.C. 158.

found within all the borders thereof, whether one owe moneys to the king, or any other matter, let them go free, and all that they have in my kingdom. 44 And for the building and renewing of the works of the sanctuary the expense shall be given also out of the king's revenue. 45 And for the building of the walls of Jerusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, shall the expense be given also out of the king's revenue, and for the building of the walls in Judaea.

46 Now when Jonathan and the people heard these words, they gave no credence unto them, nor received them, because they remembered the great evil which he had done in Israel, and that he had afflicted them very sore. 47 And they were well pleased with Alexander, because he was the first that spake words of peace unto them, and they were confederate with him always. 48 And king Alexander gathered together great forces, and encamped over against Demetrius. 49 And the two kings joined battle, and the army of Alexander fled; and Demetrius followed after him, and prevailed against them. 50 And he strengthened the battle exceedingly until the sun went down: and Demetrius fell that day.

51 And Alexander sent ambassadors to Ptolemy king of Egypt according to these words, saying, 52 Forasmuch as I am returned to my kingdom, and am set on the throne of my fathers, and have gotten the dominion, and have overthrown Demetrius, and have gotten possession of our country; 53 yea, I joined battle with him, and he and his army were discomfited by us, and we sat upon the throne of his kingdom: 54 now also let us establish amity one with the other, and give me now thy daughter to wife: and I will make affinity with thee, and will give both thee and her gifts worthy of thee. 55 And Ptolemy the king answered, saying, Happy is the day wherein thou didst return into the land of thy fathers, and didst sit on the throne of thy kingdom. 56 And now will I do to thee, as thou hast written: but meet me at Ptolemais, that we may see one another; and I will make affinity with thee, even as thou hast said. 57 And Ptolemy went out of Egypt, himself and Cleopatra his daughter, and came unto Ptolemais in the hundred and threescore and second year: 58 and king Alexander met him, and he bestowed on him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great pomp, as the manner of kings is.

59 And king Alexander wrote unto Jonathan, that he should come to meet him. 60 And he went with pomp to Ptolemais, and met the two kings, and

gave them and their friends silver and gold, and many gifts, and found favour in their sight. 61 And there were gathered together against him certain pestilent fellows out of Israel, men that were transgressors of the law, to complain against him: and the king gave no heed to them. 62 And the king commanded, and they took off Jonathan's garments, and clothed him in purple: and thus they did. 63 And the king made him sit with him, and said unto his princes, Go forth with him into the midst of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complain against him of any matter, and let no man trouble him for any manner of cause. 64 And it came to pass, when they that complained against him saw his glory according as the herald made proclamation, and saw him clothed in purple, they all fled away. 65 And the king gave him honour, and wrote him among his chief friends, and made him a captain, and governor of a province. 66 And Jonathan returned to Jerusalem with peace and gladness.

67 And in the hundred and threescore and fifth year came Demetrius, son of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers: 68 and king Alexander heard thereof, and he was grieved exceedingly, and returned unto Antioch. 69 And Demetrius appointed Apollonius, who was over Coele Syria, and he gathered together a great host, and encamped in Jamnia, and sent unto Jonathan the high priest, saying,

70 Thou alone liftest up thyself against us, but I am had in derision and in reproach because of thee. And why dost thou vaunt thy power against us in the mountains? 71 Now therefore, if thou trustest in thy forces, come down to us into the plain, and there let us try the matter together: for with me is the power of the cities. 72 Ask and learn who I am, and the rest that help us; and they say, Your foot cannot stand before our face; for thy fathers have been twice put to flight in their own land. 73 And now thou shalt not be able to abide the horse and such a host as this in the plain, where is neither stone nor flint, nor place to flee unto.

74 Now when Jonathan heard the words of Apollonius, he was moved in his mind, and he chose out ten thousand men, and went forth from Jerusalem, and Simon his brother met him for to help him. 75 And he encamped against Joppa: and they of the city shut him out, because Apollonius had a garrison in Joppa: 76 and they fought against it. And they of the city were afraid, and opened unto him: and Jonathan became master of Joppa. 77 And Apollonius heard, and he gathered an army of three thousand horse, and a great host, and

* Cp. ver. 25.
See ch. 2.
18.

* ch. 12. 3.
21.
Cp. Acts
24. 5.
* See ch. 1.
11.

* See ver. 22.

* Cp. Gen.
41. 43.
& Ruth. 4.
2.

* Cp. ver. 16.
See ch. 2.
18.

* ch. 11. 9.
& 14. 1.
& 18. 22.
* Cp. ver. 22.

* See ch. 2.
27.
* See 2 Mac.
4. 4.

* See 1 Esl.
3. 17.
* See ch. 4.
18.

* Cp. 1 Km.
20. 20.

* Cp. ch. 8. 20.
& 17. 13.

* Cp. ch. 8.
18.

* ch. 11. 6.
& 15. 11.
& 15. 24.
& 15. 28.
See Josh.
24. 45.

^a See ch. 4.
15.

went to ^aAzotus as though he were on a journey, and therewithal drew onward into the plain, because he had a multitude of horse, and trusted therein. ⁷⁶ And he pursued after him to ^aAzotus, and the armies joined battle¹. ⁷⁷ And Apollonius had left a thousand horse behind them privily. ⁷⁸ And Jonathan knew that there was an ambushment behind him. And they compassed round his army, and cast their darts at the people, from morning until evening: ⁷⁹ but the people stood still, as Jonathan commanded them: and their horses were wearied. ⁸⁰ And Simon drew forth his host, and joined battle with ^athe phalanx (for the horsemen were spent), and they were discomfited by him, and fled. ⁸¹ And the horsemen were scattered in the plain, and they fled to ^aAzotus, and entered into ^aBeth-dagon, their idol's temple, to save themselves. ⁸² And Jonathan burned Azotus, and the cities round about it, and took their spoils; and the temple of ^aDagon, and them that fled into it, ⁸³ he burned with fire. ⁸⁴ And they that had fallen by the sword, with them that were burned, were about eight thousand men. ⁸⁵ And from thence Jonathan removed, and encamped against ^aAscalon, and they of the city came forth to meet him with great pomp. ⁸⁶ And Jonathan, with them that were on his side, returned unto Jerusalem, having many spoils. ⁸⁷ And it came to pass, when king Alexander heard these things, he honoured Jonathan yet more; ⁸⁸ and he sent unto him ^aa buckle of gold, as the use is to give to such as are of the kindred of the kings: and he gave him ^aEkron and all the coasts thereof for a possession.

^a Cp. ch. 4.
38.

^a See Judg.
10. 23.
^a Cp. ch. 10.
10.

^a Cp. ch. 11.
4.

^a ch. 11. 60
& 12. 32.
Judg. 1. 16
Judith 2.
32.

^a ch. 11. 68
& 14. 64.
^a Josh. 13. 2
& 15. 11, 45.
Zech. 9. 7,
et.

^a ch. 10. 51.
^a See Josh.
11. 4.

^a See ch. 5.
15.

^a See ch. 4.
15.

^a See Judg.
10. 23.

^a Cp. ch. 10.
84.

^aJoppa, and they saluted one another, and they slept there. ⁷ And Jonathan went with the king as far as the river that is called ^aEleutherus, and returned to Jerusalem. ⁸ But ^aking Ptolemy became master of the cities upon the sea coast, unto ^aSeleucia which is by the sea, and he devised evil devices concerning Alexander. ⁹ And he sent ambassadors unto king ^aDemetrius, saying, Come, let us make a covenant with one another, and I will give thee my daughter ^awhom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reign over thy father's kingdom; ¹⁰ for I have repented that I gave my daughter unto him, for he sought to slay me. ¹¹ And he cast blame on him, because he coveted his kingdom. ¹² And taking his daughter from him, he gave her to Demetrius, and was estranged from Alexander, and their enmity was openly seen. ¹³ And Ptolemy entered into ^aAntioch, and put on himself the diadem of ^aAsia; and he put two diadems upon his head, the diadem of Egypt and that of Asia. ¹⁴ But king Alexander was in ^aCilicia at that season, because they of those parts were in revolt. ¹⁵ And Alexander heard of it, and he came against him in war: and Ptolemy led forth his host, and met him with a strong force, and put him to flight. ¹⁶ And Alexander fled into Arabia, that he might be sheltered there; but king Ptolemy was exalted. ¹⁷ And ^aZabdiel the Arabian took off Alexander's head, and sent it to Ptolemy. ¹⁸ And king Ptolemy died the third day after, and they that were in his strongholds were slain by them that were in the strongholds. ¹⁹ And Demetrius reigned in ^athe hundred and threescore and seventh year.

²⁰ In those days ^aJonathan gathered together them of Judaea, to take ^athe citadel that was at Jerusalem: and he made many engines of war against it. ²¹ And certain that hated their own nation, ^amen that transgressed the law, went unto the king, and reported to him that Jonathan was besieging the citadel. ²² And he heard, and was angered; but when he heard it, he set forth immediately, and came to ^aPtolemais, and wrote unto Jonathan, that he should not besiege it, and that he should meet him and speak with him at ^aPtolemais with all speed. ²³ But when Jonathan heard this, he commanded to besiege it still: and he chose certain of the elders of Israel and of the priests, and put himself in peril, ²⁴ and ^ataking silver and gold and raiment and divers presents besides, went to ^aPtolemais unto the king. And he found favour in his sight. ²⁵ And ^acertain lawless men of them that were of the nation made complaints against him, ²⁶ and the king did unto him even as his predecessors had done unto

^a See ch. 10.
75.

^a ch. 12. 30.

^a Acts 13. 4.

^a See ch. 10.
67.

^a Cp. ch. 10.
38.

^a See ch. 2.
27.

^a See ch. 2. 6.

^a See Judg.
2. 21.

^a Cp. ver. 20.

^a Cp. 2 Macc.
1. 7.

^a Cp. ver. 7.

^a See ch. 1.
32.

^a See ch. 1.
11.

^a See ch. 5.
15.

^a Cp. ch. 10.
60.

¹ Most of the authorities here repeat after him.

² circa B.C. 165.

¶ See ch. 2.
16.
¶ ver. 57.
ch. 10. 20.
¶ See ch. 10.
26.

¶ Cp. ver. 35.
¶ ch. 10. 20.
¶ ch. 10. 30.
30.

¶ Cp. ch. 10.
10.

¶ Cp. Gen.
46. 5.
¶ 2 Kin. 2.
12.

¶ Acts 9. 32.
¶ 1 Sam. 1. 1.

¶ ch. 10. 30.

¶ ch. 10. 31.

¶ ch. 10. 30.

¶ ver. 52.
Cp. ch. 1. 2.

¶ Cp. ver. 63.
¶ Cp. ch. 10.
57.
¶ See ch. 6.
30.
¶ ver. 54, 56.
ch. 12. 30.
42. 49.
¶ 13. 1, 12.
al.
¶ Cp. ver. 16.
¶ ver. 54.

¶ Cp. ver. 54.
56.

him, and exalted him in the sight of all his friends, and confirmed to him the high priesthood, and all the other honours that he had before, and gave him preeminence among his friends. And Jonathan requested of the king, that he would make Judaea free from tribute, and the three provinces, and the country of Samaria; and promised him three hundred talents. And the king consented, and wrote letters unto Jonathan concerning all these things after this manner:

King Demetrius unto his brother Jonathan, and unto the nation of the Jews, greeting: The copy of the letter which we wrote unto Lathenes our kinsman concerning you, we have written also unto you, that ye may see it. King Demetrius unto Lathenes his father, greeting: We have determined to do good to the nation of the Jews, who are our friends, and observe what is just toward us, because of their good will toward us. We have confirmed therefore unto them the borders of Judaea, and also the three governments of Apharera and Lydda and Ramathaim (these were added unto Judaea from the country of Samaria), and all things appertaining unto them, for all such as do sacrifice in Jerusalem, instead of the king's dues which the king received of them yearly aforetime from the produce of the earth and the fruits of trees. And as for the other things that pertain unto us from henceforth, of the tenths and the tolls that pertain unto us, and the salt pits, and the crowns that pertain unto us, all these we will bestow upon them. And not one of these things shall be annulled from this time forth and for ever. Now therefore be careful to make a copy of these things, and let it be given unto Jonathan, and let it be set up on the holy mount in a meet and conspicuous place.

And king Demetrius saw that the land was quiet before him, and that no resistance was made to him, and he sent away all his forces, each man to his own place, except the foreign forces, which he had raised from the isles of the Gentiles: and all the forces of his fathers hated him. Now Tryphon was of those who aforetime had been of Alexander's part, and he saw that all the forces murmured against Demetrius, and he went to Imalcus the Arabian, who was nourishing up Antiochus the young child of Alexander, and pressed sore upon him that he should deliver him unto him, that he might reign in his father's stead: and he told him all that Demetrius had done, and the hatred wherewith his forces hated him; and he abode there many days.

And Jonathan sent unto king De-

metrius, that he should cast out of Jerusalem them of the citadel, and them that were in the strongholds; for they fought against Israel continually. And Demetrius sent unto Jonathan, saying, I will not only do this for thee and thy nation, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation, if I find fair occasion. Now therefore thou shalt do well, if thou send me men who shall fight for me; for all my forces are revolted. And Jonathan sent him three thousand valiant men unto Antioch: and they came to the king, and the king was glad at their coming. And they of the city gathered themselves together into the midst of the city, to the number of a hundred and twenty thousand men, and they were minded to slay the king. And the king fled into the court of the palace, and they of the city seized the passages of the city, and began to fight. And the king called the Jews to help him, and they were gathered together unto him all at once, and they dispersed themselves in the city, and slew that day to the number of a hundred thousand. And they set the city on fire, and gat many spoils that day, and saved the king. And they of the city saw that the Jews had made themselves masters of the city as they would, and they waxed faint in their hearts, and they cried out to the king with supplication, saying, Give us thy right hand, and let the Jews cease from fighting against us and the city. And they cast away their arms, and made peace; and the Jews were glorified in the sight of the king, and before all that were in his kingdom; and they returned to Jerusalem, having many spoils. And king Demetrius sat on the throne of his kingdom, and the land was quiet before him. And he lied in all that he spake, and estranged himself from Jonathan, and recompensed him not according to the benefits with which he had recompensed him, and afflicted him exceedingly.

Now after this Tryphon returned, and with him the young child Antiochus; and he reigned, and put on a diadem. And there were gathered unto him all the forces which Demetrius had sent away with disgrace, and they fought against him, and he fled and was put to the rout. And Tryphon took the elephants, and became master of Antioch. And the young Antiochus wrote unto Jonathan, saying, I confirm unto thee the high priesthood, and appoint thee over the four governments, and to be one of the king's friends. And he sent unto him golden vessels and furniture for the table, and gave him leave to drink in golden vessels,

¶ See ver. 20.
32.
¶ See ch. 2.
10-32.
¶ 10. 12-14.

¶ Cp. ver. 35.

¶ ver. 12.
¶ See ch. 2.
27.

¶ ver. 52. al.
ch. 6. 30.

¶ ver. 30.

¶ Cp. ver. 41.
¶ ver. 30.

¶ See ver. 22.

¶ Cp. ver. 25.
54.
¶ ch. 10. 30.
¶ See ch. 2.
12.
¶ 1. 1. 1.
2. 4.

* See ch. 10.
20.
* ch. 10. 59
& 14. 44.
* See ch. 2.
13.
* 2 Macc. 4.
13.

* See ch. 10.
26.

* Josh. 13. 3
& 15. 47.
Judg. 16. 1,
al.
* ver. 20, 66.

* ch. 12. 32.
* Cp. ch. 13.
24.
* Josh. 20. 7.
Tobit 1. 2.

/ See ch. 4.
29.

* Cp. ch. 14.
7.

* See Luke
5. 1.

* Josh. 11. 1
& 19. 36.
Judg. 4. 2,
al.

/ Cp. ver. 33.
* Cp. ch. 2.
40.

* ch. 13. 11.
Cp. 2 Macc.
11. 17.

* ch. 2. 14.
* ch. 2. 47.

* Cp. ver. 16.

* See ch. 2.
21-32.
* ch. 14. 16,
23.
Cp. 2 Macc.
5. 9.
* ch. 2. 15,
18.

and ^ato be clothed in purple, and to have ^aa golden buckle. ⁵⁹And his brother ^aSimon he made captain from the Ladder of ^aTyre unto the borders of Egypt. ⁶⁰And Jonathan went forth, and took his journey beyond the river and through the cities; and all the forces of Syria gathered themselves unto him for to be his confederates. And he came to ^aAscalon, and they of the city met him honourably. ⁶¹And he departed thence to ^aGaza, and they of Gaza shut him out; and he laid siege unto it, and burned the suburbs thereof with fire, and spoiled them. ⁶²And they of ^aGaza made request unto Jonathan, and he ^bgave them his right hand, and took the sons of their princes for hostages, and sent them away to Jerusalem; and he passed through the country as far as ^aDamascus.

⁶³And ^aJonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were come to ^aKedesh, which is in Galilee, with a great host, purposing to remove him from his office; ⁶⁴and he went to meet them, but Simon his brother he left in the country. ⁶⁵And Simon encamped against ^aBethsura, and fought against it many days, and shut it up; ⁶⁶and they made request to him that he would ^bgive them his right hand, and he gave it to them; and he put them out from thence, and ^ctook possession of the city, and set a garrison over it. ⁶⁷And Jonathan and his army encamped at the water of ^aGennesareth, and early in the morning they gat them to the plain of ^aHazor. ⁶⁸And, behold, an army of ^astrangers met him in the plain, and ^bthey laid an ambush for him in the mountains, but themselves met him face to face. ⁶⁹But they that lay in ambush rose out of their places, and joined battle; and all they that were of Jonathan's side fled: ⁷⁰not one of them was left, except Mattathias the son of ^aAbesalom, and Judas the son of Chalphi, captains of the forces. ⁷¹And Jonathan ^arent his clothes, and ^aput earth upon his head, and prayed. ⁷²And he turned again unto them in battle, and put them to the rout, and they fled. ⁷³And they of his side that fled saw it, and returned unto him, and pursued with him unto ^aKedesh unto their camp, and they encamped there. ⁷⁴And there fell of ^athe strangers on that day about three thousand men: and Jonathan returned to Jerusalem.

12 ^aAnd Jonathan saw that the time served him, and ^ahe chose men, and sent them to Rome, to confirm and renew ^athe friendship that they had with them. ^aAnd to the ^aSpartans, and to other places, he sent letters after the same manner. ³And they went unto Rome, and entered into ^athe senate house, and said, Jonathan the high priest,

and the nation of the Jews, have sent us, to renew for them the friendship and the confederacy, ^aas in former time. ⁴And they gave them letters unto the men in every place, that they should bring them on their way to the land of Judah in peace. ⁵And this is the copy of the letters which Jonathan wrote to the Spartans:

⁶Jonathan the high priest, and ^athe senate of the nation, and the priests, and the rest of the people of the Jews, unto ^atheir brethren the Spartans, greeting: ⁷Even before this time were letters sent unto ^aOnias the high priest from ^aArius, who was reigning among you, to signify that ye are ^aour brethren, as the copy ^ahere underwritten sheweth. ⁸And ^aOnias entreated honourably the man that was sent, and received the letters, wherein declaration was made of confederacy and friendship. ⁹Therefore we also, albeit we need none of these things, having ^afor our encouragement the holy books which are in our hands, ¹⁰have assayed to send that we might renew our brotherhood and friendship with you, to the end that we should not become estranged from you altogether: for long time is passed since ye sent unto us. ¹¹We therefore at all times ^awithout ceasing, both in our feasts, and on the other convenient days, do remember you in the sacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as it is right and meet to be mindful of brethren: ¹²and moreover are glad for your glory. ¹³But as for ourselves, many afflictions and many wars have encompassed us, and the kings that are round about us have fought against us. ¹⁴We were not minded therefore to be troublesome unto you, and to the rest of our confederates and friends, in these wars: ¹⁵for ^awe have the help which is from heaven to help us, and we have been delivered from our enemies, and our enemies have been brought low. ¹⁶We chose therefore ^aNumenius the son of Antiochus, and Antipater the son of Jason, and have sent them unto the Romans, to renew the friendship that we had with them, and the former confederacy. ¹⁷We commanded them therefore to go also unto you, and to salute you, and to deliver you our letters concerning the renewing of *friendship* and our brotherhood. ¹⁸And now ye shall do well if ye give us an answer thereto. ¹⁹And this is the copy of the letters which they sent to ^aOnias:

²⁰Arising king of the ^aSpartans to Onias the chief priest, greeting: ²¹It hath been found in writing, concerning the ^aSpartans and the Jews, that they are ^abrethren, and that they are of the stock of Abraham: ²²and now, since

* 2 Macc. 1.
10
* 4. 44
* 11. 27.

* Cp. ver. 21
* ch. 14. 20
* 2 Macc.
5. 9.

* Ecclus. 50.
1 (7).

* See ver. 20
—23.

* Cp. Rom.
15. 4.

* Cp.
1 Thess. 1.
3.

* See ch. 3.
18-23
* 4. 8-14
* Ps. 116.
7-12.

* Cp. ver. 1.
* ch. 14. 22,
24
* 15. 15.

* Cp. ver. 7.

¹ So the old Latin versions and Josephus: compare also ver. 20. All the other authorities read *Darius* in this place.

* Cp. 1 Kin.
22. 4
* 2 Kin. 1.
7.

* Cp. ch. 11.
33.

* See 1 Kin.
8. 63.

/ ch. 11. 7.

* ch. 11. 62.

* ch. 11. 59.

* See ch. 10.
56.

/ See ch. 10.
75.

* ver. 34.

/ See ch. 12.
33.

* See ch. 10.
11.

* ch. 12. 42.
Cp. ch. 12.
21.

* ch. 12. 12.

* Cp. ch. 9.
50.

* See ch. 11.
22.

* See ch. 8. 6.

* Cp. ch. 12.
31.

this is come to our knowledge, ye shall do well to write unto us of your ¹prosperity. ²³ And we moreover do write on our part to you, ²⁴ that your cattle and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore that they make report unto you on this wise.

²⁵ And Jonathan heard that Demetrius' princes were returned to fight against him ²⁶ with a greater host than afore, ²⁷ and he removed from Jerusalem, and met them in the country of ²⁸ Hamath; for he gave them no respite to set foot in his country. ²⁹ And he sent spies into his camp, and they came again, and reported to him that they were appointed in such and such a way to fall upon them in the night season. ³⁰ But so soon as the sun was down, Jonathan commanded his men to watch, and to be in arms, that all the night long they might be ready for battle: and he put forth sentinels round about the camp. ³¹ And the adversaries heard that Jonathan and his men were ready for battle, and they feared, and trembled in their hearts, and they kindled fires in their camp. ³² But Jonathan and his men knew it not till the morning; for they saw the lights burning. ³³ And Jonathan pursued after them, and overtook them not; for they were gone over ³⁴ the river Eleutherus. ³⁵ And Jonathan turned aside to the Arabians, who are called Zabadeans, and smote them, and took their spoils. ³⁶ And he set out from thence, and came to ³⁷ Damascus, and took his journey through all the country. ³⁸ And ³⁹ Simon went forth, and took his journey as far as ⁴⁰ Ascalon, and the strongholds that were near unto it. And he turned aside to ⁴¹ Joppa, and took possession of it; ⁴² for he had heard that they were minded to deliver the stronghold unto the ⁴³ men of Demetrius; and he set a garrison there to keep it.

⁴⁴ And Jonathan returned, and called the elders of the people together; and he took counsel with them to build ⁴⁵ strongholds in Judaea, ⁴⁶ and to ⁴⁷ make the walls of Jerusalem higher, and to raise a great mound between the citadel and the city, for to separate it from the city, that so it might be all alone, ⁴⁸ that men might neither buy nor sell. ⁴⁹ And they were gathered together to build the city, and there fell down part of the wall of the brook that is on the east side, and he repaired that which is called Chaphenatha. ⁵⁰ And Simon also built ⁵¹ Adda in the ⁵² plain country, and made it strong, ⁵³ and set up gates and bars.

⁵⁴ And ⁵⁵ Tryphon sought to reign over ⁵⁶ Asia and to put on himself the diadem, and ⁵⁷ to stretch forth his hand against Antiochus the king. ⁵⁸ And he was afraid lest haply Jonathan should not suffer him, and lest he should fight against

him; and he sought a way how to take him, that he might destroy him. And he removed, and came to ⁵⁹ Bethshan. ⁶⁰ And Jonathan came forth to meet him with forty thousand men chosen for battle, and came to ⁶¹ Bethshan. ⁶² And ⁶³ Tryphon saw that he came with a great host, and he was afraid to stretch forth his hand against him: ⁶⁴ and he received him honourably, and commanded him unto all his ⁶⁵ Friends, and gave him gifts, and commanded his forces to be obedient unto him, as unto himself. ⁶⁶ And he said unto Jonathan, Why hast thou put all this people to trouble, seeing there is no war betwixt us? ⁶⁷ And now send them away to their homes, but choose for thyself a few men who shall be with thee, and come thou with me to ⁶⁸ Ptolemais, and I will give it up to thee, and the rest of the strongholds and the rest of the forces, and all the king's officers: and I will return and depart; for this is the cause of my coming. ⁶⁹ And he put trust in him, and did even as he said, and sent away his forces, and they departed into the land of Judah. ⁷⁰ But he reserved to himself three thousand men, of whom he left two thousand in Galilee, but one thousand went with him. ⁷¹ Now as soon as Jonathan entered into ⁷² Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and laid hands on him; and all them that came in with him they slew with the sword. ⁷³ And ⁷⁴ Tryphon sent forces and horsemen into Galilee, and into ⁷⁵ the great plain, to destroy all Jonathan's men. ⁷⁶ And they perceived that ⁷⁷ he was taken and had perished, and they that were with him; and they encouraged one another, and went on their way close together, prepared to fight. ⁷⁸ And they that followed upon them saw that they were ready to fight for their lives, and turned back again. ⁷⁹ And they all came in peace into the land of Judah, and ⁸⁰ they mourned for Jonathan, and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid; and all Israel mourned with a great mourning. ⁸¹ And all the Gentiles that were round about them sought to destroy them utterly: for they said, They have no ruler, nor any to help them: now therefore let us fight against them, and ⁸² take away their memorial from among men.

I3 ⁸³ And ⁸⁴ Simon heard that ⁸⁵ Tryphon had gathered together a mighty host to come into the land of Judah, and ⁸⁶ destroy it utterly. ⁸⁷ And he saw that the people trembled and was in great fear; and he went up to Jerusalem, and gathered the people together; ⁸⁸ and he encouraged them, and said unto them, Ye yourselves know all the things that I, and my brethren, and my father's house, have done for the laws and the sanctuary, and the battles and

* See ch. 5.
33.

* See ch. 2.
12.

* See ch. 5.
12.

* Cp. ch. 12.
12.

* ch. 5. 22.
Judith 1. 9.

* Cp. ch. 12.
12, 24.

* Cp. ch. 5.
20 & 12. 24.

* ch. 12. 6.

* ch. 2. 28.

* ch. 2. 3, 65
* ch. 17.
* ch. 11. 59.

* See ch. 11.
20.

* ch. 14. 21.

¹ Gr. peace.

² Some authorities add and departed.

³ Gr. Bethesda.

f ch. 6. 46
& 2. 18, 30
& 12. 50.

g (v.) 1 Kin.
19. 4.

h ch. 12. 33.

i (v.) ch. 3. 1.
j (v.) ch. 9.
20.

k See ch. 10.
11.

l ch. 11. 70.
m Cp. 2 Macc.
11. 17.

n See ch. 10.
73.

o Cp. ch. 12.
18.
See ch. 5.

p (v.) ch. 12.
20.
q ch. 12. 38.

r Cp. 2 Chr.
11. 9.

s ver. 40.
t Cp. ch. 13.
36.
See ch. 1.
33.

u See ch. 5. 9.

the distresses which we have seen: 4 by reason hereof / all my brethren have perished for Israel's sake, and I am left alone. 5 And now be it far from me, that I should spare mine own life in any time of affliction; 6 for I am not better than my brethren. 6 Howbeit I will take vengeance for my nation, and for the sanctuary, and for our wives and children; because 7 all the Gentiles are gathered to destroy us of very hatred. 7 And the spirit of the people revived, as soon as they heard these words. 8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou art our leader instead of Judas and Jonathan thy brother. 9 Fight thou our battles, and all that thou shalt say unto us, that will we do. 10 And he gathered together all the men of war, and made haste 11 to finish the walls of Jerusalem, and he fortified it round about. 12 And he sent Jonathan the son of 13 Absalom, and with him a great host, to 14 Joppa: and he cast out them that were therein, and abode there in it.

15 And 16 Tryphon removed from 17 Ptolemais with a mighty host to enter into the land of Judah, and Jonathan was with him in ward. 18 But Simon encamped at Adida, 19 over against the plain. 20 And 21 Tryphon knew that Simon was risen up instead of his brother Jonathan, and meant to join battle with him, and he sent ambassadors unto him, saying, 22 It is for money which Jonathan thy brother owed unto the king's treasure, by reason of the offices which he had, that we hold him fast. 23 And now send a hundred talents of silver, and two of his sons for hostages, that when he is set at liberty he may not revolt from us, and we will set him at liberty. 27 And Simon knew that they spake unto him deceitfully; and he sendeth the money and the children, lest peradventure he should procure to himself great hatred of the people, 28 and they should say, Because I sent him not the money and the children, he perished. 29 And he sent the children and the hundred talents. And he dealt falsely, and did not set Jonathan at liberty. 30 And after this Tryphon came to invade the land, and destroy it, and he went round about by the way that leadeth unto 31 Adora: and Simon and his army marched over against him to every place, wheresoever he went. 32 Now 33 they of the citadel sent unto Tryphon ambassadors, hastening him to come unto them through the wilderness, and to send them victuals. 34 And Tryphon made ready all his horse to come: and on that night there fell a very great snow, and he came not by reason of the snow. And he removed, and came into the country of 35 Gilead. 36 But when he came near to Bascama,

he slew Jonathan, and he was buried there. 37 And Tryphon returned, and went away into his own land.

38 And Simon sent, and took the bones of Jonathan his brother, and buried him at 39 Modin, the city of his fathers. 40 And all Israel made great lamentation over him, and mourned for him many days. 41 And Simon built a monument upon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with polished stone behind and before. 42 And he set up seven pyramids, one over against another, for his father, and his mother, and his four brethren. 43 And for these he made cunning devices, setting about them great pillars, and upon the pillars he fashioned 44 all manner of arms for a perpetual memory, and beside the 45 arms ships carved, that they should be seen of 46 all that sail on the sea. 47 This is the sepulchre which he made at 48 Modin, and it is there unto this day.

49 Now Tryphon 50 dealt deceitfully with the young king Antiochus, and slew him, 51 and reigned in his stead, and put on himself the diadem of 52 Asia, and brought a great calamity upon the land. 33 And Simon 34 built the strongholds of Judaea, and fenced them about with high towers, and great walls, and gates, and bars; 35 and he laid up victuals in the strongholds. 34 And Simon chose men, and sent to king Demetrius, to the end he should give the country an immunity, 35 because all that Tryphon did was to plunder. 35 And king Demetrius sent unto him according to these words, and answered him, and wrote a letter unto him, after this manner:

36 King Demetrius unto Simon 37 the high priest and 38 Friend of kings, and unto the elders and nation of the Jews, greeting: 37 38 The golden crown, and the palm branch, which ye sent, we have received: and we are ready to make a 39 steadfast peace with you, yea, and to write unto our officers, 40 to grant immunities unto you. 39 And / whatsoever things we confirmed unto you, they are confirmed; and 41 the strongholds, which ye have builded, let them be your own. 39 As for any oversights and faults committed unto this day, we forgive them, and 42 the crown which ye owed us: and if there were any other toll exacted in Jerusalem, let it be exacted no longer. 40 41 And if there be any among you meet to be enrolled in our court, let them be enrolled, and let there be peace betwixt us.

42 In 43 the hundred and seventieth year was the yoke of the heathen taken away from Israel. 44 And the people 45 began to write in their instruments and contracts, 46 In the first year of Simon 47 the great high priest and captain and leader of the Jews.

4 See ch. 2. 1.

5 Cp. ch. 9.
20
& 12. 32.

6 Eccles. 43.
24.
Cp. Pa. 107.

7 Isai. 42.
10.
Cp. ch. 12.
30.

8 See ch. 5. 6.

9 ver. 38.
ch. 12. 35
& 14. 33
& 18. 7.

10 Cp. ch. 14.
10.

11 Cp. ch. 16.
4.

12 ch. 14. 17.
30, 32.
Cp. ch. 10.
30
& 11. 27.

13 See ch. 2.
18.

14 2 Macc. 14.

15 Cp. ch. 10.
20, 23.

16 See ch. 10.
32.

17 See ch. 11.
29-37.

18 See ver. 33.

19 Cp. ch. 10.
29.

20 Cp. ch. 10.
30.

21 Cp. ch. 14.
27, 43.

22 Cp. ch. 14.
37.

43 In those days he encamped against ¹Gazara, and compassed it round about with armies; and he made an engine of siege, and brought it up to the city, and smote a tower, and took it. 44 And they that were in the engine leaped forth into the city; and there was a great uproar in the city: 45 and they of the city rent their clothes, and went up on the walls with their wives and children, and cried with a loud voice, making request to Simon to give them ²his right hand. 46 And they said, Deal not with us according to our wickednesses, but according to thy mercy. 47 And Simon was reconciled unto them, and did not fight against them: and he put them out of the city, and cleansed the houses wherein ³the idols were, and so entered into it with singing and giving praise. 48 And he put all uncleanness out of it, and placed in it such men as would keep the law, and made it stronger than it was before, and built therein ⁴a dwelling place for himself.

49 But ⁵they of the citadel in Jerusalem were hindered from going forth, and from going into the country, and from buying and selling; and they hungered exceedingly, and a great number of them perished through famine. 50 And they cried out to Simon, that he should give them his right hand; and he gave it to them: and he put them out from thence, and he cleansed the citadel from its pollutions. 51 And he entered into it on the three and twentieth day of the second month, in ⁶the hundred and seventy and first year, with praise and palm branches, and with harpe, and with cymbals, and with viols, and with hymns, and with songs: ⁷because a great enemy was destroyed out of Israel. 52 And he ordained that they should keep that day every year with gladness. 53 And the hill of the temple that was by the citadel he made stronger than before, and there he dwelt, himself and his men. 54 And Simon saw that ⁸John his son was a valiant man, and he made him leader of all his forces: and he dwelt in ⁹Gazara.

14 And in ¹⁰the hundred and seventy and second year ¹¹king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into ¹²Media, to get him help, that he might fight against Tryphon. 15 And ¹³Arasaces, the king of Persia and Media, heard that Demetrius was come into his borders, and he sent one of his princes to take him alive: 16 and he went and smote the army of Demetrius, and took him, and brought him to ¹⁴Arasaces; and he put him in ward.

17 And the land ¹⁵had rest all the days of Simon: and he sought the good of his

nation; and his authority and his glory was well-pleasing to them all his days. 18 And amid all his glory he took ¹⁶Joppa for a haven, and made it an entrance for the isles of the sea; 19 and he enlarged the borders of his nation, and gat possession of the country; 20 and he gathered together a great number of captives, and gat the dominion of ¹⁷Gazara, and ¹⁸Bethsura, and the citadel, and ¹⁹he took away from it its uncleanness; and there was none that resisted him. 21 And they tilled their land in peace, and ²⁰the land gave her increase, and the trees of the plains their fruit. 22 The ancient men sat in the streets, they communed all of them together of good things, and the young men put on glorious and warlike apparel. 23 He provided victuals for the cities, and furnished them with ²¹all manner of munition, until the name of his glory was named ²²unto the end of the earth. 24 He made peace in the land, and Israel rejoiced with great joy: 25 and ²³they sat each man under his vine and his fig tree, and there was none to make them afraid: 26 and there ceased in the land any that fought against them: and the kings were discomfited in those days. 27 And he strengthened all those of his people that were brought low: the law he searched out, and every lawless and wicked person he took away. 28 He glorified the sanctuary, and the vessels of the temple he multiplied.

29 And it was heard at ²⁴Rome that Jonathan was dead, and even unto ²⁵Sparta, and they were exceeding sorry. 30 But as soon as they heard that his brother Simon was made ²⁶high priest in his stead, and ruled the country, and the cities therein, 31 they wrote unto him ²⁷on tables of brass, to renew with him the friendship and the confederacy which they had confirmed with ²⁸Judas and ²⁹Jonathan his brethren; 32 and they were read before the congregation at Jerusalem. 33 And this is the copy of the letters which the Spartans sent:

The rulers of the Spartans, and the city, unto Simon ³⁰the high priest, and unto the elders, and the priests, and the residue of the people of the Jews, your brethren, greeting: 34 The ambassadors that were sent unto our people made report to us of your glory and honour: and we were glad for their coming, 35 and we did register the things that were spoken by them in the ³¹public records after this manner: ³²Numenius son of Antiochus, and Antipater son of Jason, the Jews' ambassadors, came unto us to renew the friendship they had with us. 33 And it pleased the people to entertain the men honourably,

⁴ See ch. 10. 71.

⁶ See ch. 13. 43 (mg.).
⁷ See ch. 4. 20.
⁸ See ch. 12. 26.
⁹ See Ps. 67. 6.

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 12. 25.

¹¹ See ch. 13. 23, 24.

¹² See 1 Kin. 4. 25.

¹³ Ch. 7. 1.
¹⁴ Cp. ch. 5. 1.

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 12. 2, 20, 21.

¹⁶ See ch. 12. 34.

¹⁷ Ver. 27, 28.
¹⁸ 19-20.

¹⁹ See ch. 8. 1-15.

²⁰ See ch. 12. 1-15.

²¹ Cp. ch. 12. 7, 31.
²² 2 Macc. 8. 4.

²³ Ch. 12. 26.
²⁴ 15. 15.

¹ See ver. 83 (compare ver. 81); ch. 14. 7, 34; 15. 28; 16. 1; also Josephus. All the authorities read *Gaza* in this verse. ² Gr. right hands. ³ circa B.C. 142. ⁴ circa B.C. 141. ⁵ Gr. implements of munition. ⁶ Gr. counsels of the people.

¹ ch. 12. 2.
² Cp. 2 Macc. 5. 8.
³ ch. 15. 15.
⁴ ver. 40.
⁵ ch. 15. 2, 14.
⁶ Neh. 6. 15.
⁷ Cp. ch. 13. 42.
⁸ See ch. 2. 1.
⁹ See ch. 11. 57.
¹⁰ Gen. 25. 8.
¹¹ Judith 16. 22.
¹² ch. 12. 1.
¹³ See ch. 13. 32.
¹⁴ ver. 7.
¹⁵ See ch. 4. 28.
¹⁶ ver. 5.
¹⁷ See ch. 10. 75.
¹⁸ See ch. 4. 15.
¹⁹ ver. 17.
²⁰ See ch. 13. 30.
²¹ Cp. ch. 2. 6 & 16. 2.

and to put the copy of their words in the public records, to the end that the people of the Spartans might have a memorial thereof: moreover they wrote a copy of these things unto Simon the high priest.

²² After this Simon sent Numenius to Rome with a great shield of gold of a thousand pound weight, in order to confirm the confederacy with them.

²³ But when the people heard these things, they said, What thanks shall we give to Simon and his sons? for he and his brethren and the house of his father have made themselves strong, and have chased away in fight the enemies of Israel from them, and confirmed liberty to Israel. ²⁴ And they wrote on tables of brass, and set them upon pillars in mount Sion: and this is the copy of the writing:

On the eighteenth day of Elul, in the hundred and seventy and second year, and this is the third year of Simon the high priest, in Asaramel, in a great congregation of priests and people and princes of the nation, and of the elders of the country, was it notified unto us: Forasmuch as oftentimes there have been wars in the country, but Simon the son of Mattathias, the son of the sons of Joarib, and his brethren, put themselves in jeopardy, and withstood the enemies of their nation, that their sanctuary and the law might be established, and glorified their nation with great glory: ²⁵ and Jonathan assembled their nation together, and became their high priest, and was gathered to his people: ²⁶ and their enemies purposed to invade their country, that they might destroy their country utterly, and stretch forth their hands against their sanctuary: ²⁷ then rose up Simon, and fought for his nation, and spent much of his own substance, and armed the valiant men of his nation, and gave them wages: ²⁸ and he fortified the cities of Judaea, and Bethsura that lieth upon the borders of Judaea, where the arms of the enemies were aforesaid, and set there a garrison of Jews: ²⁹ and he fortified Joppa which is upon the sea, and Gazara which is upon the borders of Azotus, wherein the enemies dwelt aforesaid, and placed Jews there, and set therein all things convenient for the reparation thereof: ³⁰ and the people saw the faith of Simon, and the glory which he thought to bring unto his nation, and they made him their leader and high priest, because he had done all these things, and for the justice and the faith which he kept to his nation, and for that he sought by all means to exalt his people: ³¹ and in his days things prospered in

his hands, so that the Gentiles were taken away out of their country, and they also that were in the city of David, they that were in Jerusalem, who had made themselves a citadel, out of which they issued, and polluted all things round about the sanctuary, and did great hurt unto its purity: ³² and he placed Jews therein, and fortified it for the safety of the country and the city, and made high the walls of Jerusalem: ³³ and king Demetrius confirmed to him the high priesthood according to these things, and made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour; ³⁴ for he had heard say, that the Jews had been called by the Romans friends and confederates and brethren, and that they had met the ambassadors of Simon honourably: ³⁵ and that the Jews and the priests were well pleased that Simon should be their leader and high priest for ever, until there should arise a faithful prophet; ³⁶ and that he should be captain over them, and should take charge of the sanctuary, to set them over their works, and over the country, and over the arms, and over the strongholds; and that he should take charge of the sanctuary, and that he should be obeyed by all, and that all instruments in the country should be written in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and wear gold; ³⁷ and that it should not be lawful for any of the people or of the priests to set at nought any of these things, or to gainsay the words that he should speak, or to gather an assembly in the country without him, or to be clothed in purple, or wear a buckle of gold; ³⁸ but whosoever should do otherwise, or set at nought any of these things, he should be liable to punishment. ³⁹ All the people consented to ordain for Simon that he should do according to these words; ⁴⁰ and Simon accepted hereof, and consented to be high priest, and to be captain and governor of the Jews and of the priests, and to be protector of all.

⁴¹ And they commanded to put this writing on tables of brass, and to set them up within the precinct of the sanctuary in a conspicuous place; ⁴² and moreover to put the copies thereof in the treasury, to the end that Simon and his sons might have them.

15 And Antiochus son of Demetrius the king sent letters from the isles of the sea unto Simon the priest and governor of the Jews, and to all the nation; and the contents thereof were after this manner:

King Antiochus to Simon the chief priest and governor, and to the nation

¹ Cp. ch. 12. 47, 50.

² See ch. 1. 23.

³ Cp. ch. 12. 33.

⁴ Cp. ch. 12. 10.

⁵ ch. 12. 28.

⁶ See ch. 11. 27.

⁷ See ch. 2. 18.

⁸ ch. 8. 21.

⁹ 18. 17.

¹⁰ Cp. ver. 18.

¹¹ See ch. 4. 45.

¹² Deut. 18. 15.

¹³ Cp. ch. 12. 42.

¹⁴ See ch. 10. 30.

¹⁵ ver. 17, 36.

¹⁶ ver. 16, 27.

¹⁷ ch. 6. 22.

¹⁸ Mark 12. 41.

¹⁹ Luke 21. 1.

²⁰ John 8. 20.

²¹ See 2 Macc. 3. 6.

²² ch. 10. 50.

²³ 11. 50.

²⁴ ver. 17, 36.

²⁵ ver. 16, 27.

²⁶ ch. 6. 22.

²⁷ Mark 12. 41.

²⁸ Luke 21. 1.

²⁹ John 8. 20.

³⁰ See 2 Macc. 3. 6.

³¹ See ch. 7. 1.

³² Cp. ch. 10. 67.

³³ See ch. 6. 23.

¹ Gr. books that are appointed for the people.

² Perhaps a Hebrew title of Simon underlies these words.

³ Some authorities read act.

⁴ Gr. Atm.

⁵ Gr. Atm.

⁶ Gr. Atm.

⁷ circa B.C. 141.

⁸ Gr. Atm.

⁹ Gr. Atm.

7 ver. 21.
ch. 10. 61.
Cp. Acts
24. 5.
* Cp. ch. 12.
31, 32.

* Cp. ch. 12.
34.

7 See ch. 10.
27-45
& 13. 37-
38.

* ch. 10. 31.

* See ch. 12.
32.

* Cp. ver. 2.

7 ver. 25.
See Josh.
11. 2.

7 ver. 26.

h ch. 12. 16
& 14. 22, 24.
7 See ver. 25.
22.

7 Cp. ch. 8.
16.

7 2 Macc. 1.
16.

7 ch. 8. 31
& 14. 40.

* See ch. 8.
22-32.

* ch. 14. 24.

of the Jews, greeting: 3 Forasmuch as certain pestilent fellows have made themselves masters of the kingdom of our fathers, but my purpose is to claim the kingdom, that I may restore it as it was before; and moreover I have raised a multitude of foreign soldiers, and have prepared ships of war; 4 moreover I am minded to land in the country, that I may punish them that have destroyed our country, and them that have made many cities in the kingdom desolate: 5 Now therefore I confirm unto thee all the exactions which the kings that were before me remitted unto thee, and whatsoever gifts besides they remitted unto thee: 6 and I give thee leave to coin money for thy country with thine own stamp, 7 but that Jerusalem and the sanctuary should be free: and all the arms that thou hast prepared, and the strongholds that thou hast built, which thou hast in thy possession, let them remain unto thee: 8 and everything owing to the king, and the things that shall be owing to the king from henceforth and for evermore, let them be remitted unto thee: 9 moreover, when we shall have established our kingdom, we will glorify thee and thy nation and the temple with great glory, so that your glory shall be made manifest in all the earth.

10 In the hundred and seventy and fourth year went Antiochus forth into the land of his fathers; and all the forces came together unto him, so that there were few men with Tryphon. 11 And king Antiochus pursued him, and he came, as he fled, unto Dor, which is by the sea: 12 for he knew that troubles were come upon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him. 13 And Antiochus encamped against Dor, and with him a hundred and twenty thousand men of war, and eight thousand horse. 14 And he compassed the city round about, and the ships joined in the attack from the sea; and he vexed the city by land and sea, and suffered no man to go out or in.

15 And Numenius and his company came from Rome, having letters to the kings and to the countries, wherein were written these things:

16 Lucius, consul of the Romans, unto king Ptolemy, greeting: 17 The Jews' ambassadors came unto us as our friends and confederates, to renew the old friendship and confederacy, being sent from Simon the high priest, and from the people of the Jews: 18 moreover they brought a shield of gold of a thousand pound. 19 It pleased us therefore to write unto the kings and unto the countries, that they should not seek their hurt, nor fight against them,

and their cities, and their country, nor be confederates with such as fight against them. 20 Moreover it seemed good to us to receive the shield of them. 21 If therefore any pestilent fellows have fled from their country unto you, deliver them unto Simon the high priest, that he may take vengeance on them according to their law.

22 And the same things wrote he to Demetrius the king, and to Attalus, and to Arathes, and to Arames, and unto all the countries, and to Sampsames, and to the Spartans, and unto Delos, and unto Myndos, and unto Sicyon, and unto Caria, and unto Samos, and unto Pamphylia, and unto Lycia, and unto Halicarnassus, and unto Rhodes, and unto Phaselis, and unto Cos, and unto Side, and unto Aradus, and Gortyna, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene. 23 But the copy hereof they wrote to Simon the high priest.

24 But Antiochus the king encamped against Dor the second day, bringing his forces up to it continually, and making engines of war, and he shut up Tryphon from going in or out. 25 And Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to fight on his side; and silver, and gold, and instruments of war in abundance. 26 And he would not receive them, but set at nought all the covenants which he had made with him aforetime, and was estranged from him. 27 And he sent unto him Athenobius, one of his friends, to commune with him, saying,

Ye hold possession of Joppa and Gazara, and the citadel that is in Jerusalem, cities of my kingdom. 28 The borders thereof ye have wasted, and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places in my kingdom. 29 Now therefore deliver up the cities which ye have taken, and the tributes of the places whereof ye have gotten dominion without the borders of Judaea: 30 or else give me for them five hundred talents of silver; and for the harm that ye have done, and the tributes of the cities, other five hundred talents: or else we will come and subdue you.

31 And Athenobius the king's friend came to Jerusalem; and he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold and silver vessels, and his great attendance, and he was amazed; and he reported to him the king's words. 32 And Simon answered, and said unto him,

We have neither taken other men's land, nor have we possession of that which appertaineth to others, but of the inheritance of our fathers; howbeit, it

* See ch. 10.

37.

* ch. 14. 2

* ch. 14. 16

* Acts 20. 12.

* Acts 2. 10

* Acts 13. 12

* Acts 24. 61

* Acts 27. 5

* Acts 21. 1

* Acts 27. 7

* Acts 4. 28

* Acts 2. 16

7 ver. 12.

* ver. 14.

* See ver.
2-8.

* See ch. 2.
18.

* ch. 14. 24.
See ch. 12.
76.

* See ch. 12.
43 (mg. 1)

* See ch. 1.
32.

* ch. 11. 26.
24.

* Cp. ver. 26.

* Cp. 1 Kin.
10. 8

* See Ex. 21.
32.

¹ circa B.C. 120.

² Or, he came unto Dor, facing by the way which is by the sea

³ Some authorities read Sampsaces: the Latin versions have Lampeaces.

was had in possession of our enemies wrongfully for a certain time. ³⁴ But we, having opportunity, hold fast the inheritance of our fathers. ³⁵ But as touching ^c Joppa and ^d Gazara, which thou demandest, they did great harm among the people throughout our country, we will give ^e a hundred talents for them.

And he answered him not a word, ³⁶ but returned in a rage to the king, and reported unto him these words, and the glory of Simon, and all that he had seen: and the king was exceeding wroth. ³⁷ But ^a Tryphon embarked on board a ship, and fled to Orthosia.

³⁸ And ^b the king appointed ^c Cendebeus chief captain of the sea coast, and gave him forces of foot and horse: ³⁹ and he commanded him to encamp before Judea, and he commanded him to build up ^d Kidron, and to fortify the gates, and that he should fight against the people: but the king pursued ^e Tryphon. ⁴⁰ And ^f Cendebeus came to ^g Jamnia, and began to provoke the people, and to invade Judea, and to take the people captive, and to slay them. ⁴¹ And he built ^h Kidron, and set horsemen there, and forces of foot, to the end that issuing out they might make outroads upon the ways of Judea, according as the king commanded him.

16 ^a And ^b John went up from ^c Gazara, and told Simon his father what ^d Cendebeus was doing. ^e And Simon called his two eldest sons, Judas and ^f John, and said unto them, ^g I and my brethren and my father's house have fought the battles of Israel from our youth, even unto this day: ^h and things have prospered in our hands, that we should deliver Israel oftentimes. ⁱ But now I am old, and ye moreover, by ^j his mercy, are of a sufficient age: be ye instead of me and ^k my brother, and go forth and fight for our nation; but let the help which is from heaven be with you. ^l And he chose out of the country twenty thousand men of war and horsemen, and they went against ^m Cendebeus, and slept at ⁿ Modin. ^o And rising up in the morning, they went into the plain, and, behold, a great host came to meet them, of footmen and horsemen: and there was a brook betwixt them. ^p And he encamped over against them, he and his people: and he saw that the people were afraid to pass over the brook, and he passed over first, and the men saw him, and passed over after him. ^q And he divided the people, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footmen: but the enemies' horsemen were exceeding many. ^r And ^s they sounded with the trumpets; and ^t Cendebeus and his army were put to the rout,

and there fell of them many wounded to death, but they that were left fled to the stronghold: ⁹ at that time was Judas John's brother wounded: but John pursued after them, till he came unto ¹⁰ Kidron, which ¹¹ Cendebeus had built; ¹² and they fled unto the towers that are in the fields of ¹³ Azotus; and ¹⁴ he burned it with fire; and there fell of them about two thousand men. And he returned into Judea in peace.

¹⁵ And Ptolemy the son of Abubus had been appointed captain for ¹⁶ the plain of Jericho, and ¹⁷ he had much silver and gold; ¹⁸ for he was the high priest's son in law. ¹⁹ And ²⁰ his heart was lifted up, and he was minded to make himself master of the country, and he took counsel deceitfully against Simon and his sons, to make away with them. ²¹ Now Simon was visiting the cities that were in the country, and taking care for the good ordering of them; and he went down to ²² Jericho, himself and Mattathias and Judas his sons, in ²³ the hundred and seventy and seventh year, in the eleventh month, the same is the month ²⁴ Sebat: ²⁵ and the son of Abubus received them deceitfully into the little stronghold that is called Dok, which he had built, and made them a great banquet, and hid men there. ²⁶ And when Simon and his sons had drunk freely, Ptolemy and his men rose up, and took their arms, and came in upon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him, and ²⁷ his two sons, and certain of his servants. ²⁸ And he committed a great iniquity, and recompensed evil for good. ²⁹ And Ptolemy wrote these things, and sent to ³⁰ the king, that he should send him forces to aid him, and should deliver him their country and the cities. ³¹ And he sent others to ³² Gazara to make away with John: and unto ³³ the captains of thousands he sent letters to come unto him, that he might give them ³⁴ silver and gold and gifts. ³⁵ And others he sent to take possession of Jerusalem, and the mount of the temple. ³⁶ And one ran before to ³⁷ Gazara, and told John that his father and brethren were perished, and he hath sent to slay thee also. ³⁸ And when he heard, he was sore amazed; and he laid hands on the men that came to destroy him, and slew them; for he perceived that they were seeking to destroy him.

³⁹ And the rest of the acts of John, and of his wars, and of his valiant deeds which he did, and of the building of the walls which he built, and of his doings, ⁴⁰ behold, they are written in the ⁴¹ chronicles of his high priesthood, from the time that he was made high priest after his father.

^a Cp. ch. 1. 18.

^b ch. 15. 36. 41.

^c See ch. 4. 15.

^d Cp. ch. 10. 84.

^e 3 Kin. 25. 5.

^f Cp. ver. 12.

^g Cp. ch. 1. 3.

^h ch. 9. 50.

ⁱ Zech. 1. 7.

^j Cp. 2 Sam. 15. 22.

^k Cp. ver. 14.

^l Cp. ch. 15. 36, 38.

^m See ch. 13. 45 (mg.).

ⁿ ch. 3. 55.

^o Cp. ver. 11.

^p Cp. ch. 9. 22.

¹ circa B.C. 136.

² Gr. book of days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE MACCABEES.

IN THE brethren, the Jews that are in Jerusalem and they that are in the country of Judaea, send greeting to the brethren, the Jews that are throughout Egypt, and wish them good peace: ²and may God do good unto you, and ³remember his covenant with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, his faithful servants; ⁴and give you all a heart to worship him and do his ¹pleasure with a great heart and a willing soul; ⁵and ⁶open your heart in his law and in his statutes, and make peace, ⁷and hearken to your supplications, and ⁸be reconciled with you, and not forsake you in an evil time. ⁹And now we here are praying for you. ¹⁰In the reign of ¹¹Demetrius, in the hundred threescore and ninth year, we the Jews have *already* written unto you in the tribulation and in the extremity that hath come upon us in these years, from the time that ¹²Jason and his company revolted from ¹³the holy land and the kingdom, ¹⁴and set ¹⁵the ¹⁶gate on fire, and shed innocent blood: and we besought the Lord, and were heard; and ¹⁷we offered sacrifice and meal offering, and we lighted the lamps, and we set forth the ¹⁸shewbread. ¹⁹And now see that ye keep the days of ²⁰the feast of tabernacles of the month ²¹Chisleu. ²²Written in the hundred fourscore and eighth year.

THEY that are in Jerusalem and they that are in Judaea and ²the senate and Judas, unto Aristobulus, ³king Ptolemy's teacher, who is also of the stock of the ⁴anointed priests, and unto the Jews that are in Egypt, send greeting and health. ⁵Having been saved by God out of great perils, as men arrayed against ⁶a king, we thank him greatly. ⁷For himself cast forth into ⁸Persia them that arrayed themselves ⁹against us in ¹⁰the holy city. ¹¹For when the prince was come *there*, and the army with him that seemed irresistible, they were cut to pieces in the temple of Nanea by the treachery of Nanea's priests. ¹²For ¹³Antiochus, on the pretence that he would marry her, came unto the place, he and his ¹⁴Friends that were with him, that they might take a

great part of the treasures in name of a dowry. ¹⁵And when the priests of Nanea's temple had set ¹⁶the treasures forth, and he was come there with a small company within the wall of the precincts, they shut to the temple when Antiochus was come in: ¹⁷and opening the secret door of the panelled ceiling, they threw stones and ¹⁸struck down the prince, and they hewed ¹⁹him and his company in pieces, and smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without. ²⁰Blessed be our God in all things, who gave for a prey them that had committed impiety.

²¹Whereas we are now about to keep ²²the purification of the temple in the month ²³Chisleu, on the five and twentieth day, we thought it necessary to certify you thereof, that ²⁴ye also may keep ²⁵a feast of tabernacles, and a memorial of the fire which was given when Nehemiah offered sacrifices, after that he had builded both the temple and the altar. ²⁶For indeed when our fathers were about to be led into the land of Persia, ²⁷the godly priests of that time took of the fire of the altar, and hid it privily in the hollow of a well that was without water, wherein they made *it* sure, so that the place was unknown to all men. ²⁸Now after many years, when it pleased God, Nehemiah, ²⁹having received a charge from the king of Persia, sent in quest of the fire the descendants of the priests that hid it. When they declared to us that they had found no fire, but thick water, ³⁰he commanded them to draw out thereof and bring to him: and when ³¹the sacrifices had been offered on the altar, Nehemiah commanded the priests ³²to sprinkle with the water both the wood and the things laid thereupon. ³³And when it was done, and some time had passed, and the sun shone out, which before was hid with clouds, there was kindled a great blaze, so that all men marvelled. ³⁴And the priests made a prayer while the sacrifice was consuming, both the priests and all others, ³⁵Jonathan leading and the rest answering, as Nehemiah did. ³⁶And the prayer was after this manner: O Lord, Lord God, ³⁷the Creator of all

^a See Lev. 26. 42.

^b Cp. Acts 16. 14.

^c See ch. 8. 30.

^d Cp. 1 Macc. 10. 67.
^e 11. 19.

^f See ch. 4. 7.
^g Wisdom 12. 3.

^h ch. 3. 19
(ⁱ 8 mg. for mg.)

^j 8. 33
(^k 8 mg. for mg.)
Cp. 1 Macc. 4. 38.

^l See 1 Macc. 4. 50-52.

^m See ch. 10. 5-8.
ⁿ See 1 Macc. 1. 64.

^o See 1 Macc. 12. 4.

^p 1 Macc. 15. 16.

^q Lev. 4. 3
^r 16. 32.

^s See 1 Macc. 1. 10.

^t See 1 Macc. 6. 1.

^u See ch. 3. 1.
^v 1 Macc. 2. 2.

^w See 1 Macc. 6. 1-4.

^x See ch. 8. 9.

^y ch. 2. 16
^z 10. 5. 8.
^{aa} Cp. 1 Macc. 4. 38.

^{ab} ver. 9.
^{ac} See Lev. 23. 30-32
^{ad} 1 Macc. 8. 14
^{ae} -12.

^{af} Cp. ch. 2. 1.

^{ag} Neh. 2. 6.

^{ah} Cp. 1 Kin. 18. 33-35.

^{ai} Neh. 12. 11.
^{aj} ch. 7. 38
^{ak} 13. 14
(^{al} mg.)
^{am} Eccles. 24. 8.

¹ Gr. wills. ² Or, porch. ³ Gr. logues. ⁴ Or, against the holy city. ⁵ Gr. them.
⁶ Gr. struck down as with a thunderbolt. ⁷ Or, his company. ⁸ The Greek text here is corrupt.
⁹ Gr. the things of the sacrifices. Similarly in verses 31, 33, and ch. 2. 10.

^a Cp. Phil. 4. 19.

^b Cp. Matt. 19. 17 (mg.) & Mark 10. 19 & Luke 18. 19.

^c ch. 14. 15. Dent. 32. 9. Eccius. 17. 17.

^d See John 7. 38.

^e Cp. Ps. 106. 47.

^f See Song of Three 22.

^g ch. 2. 15 & 8. 17.

^h See Deut. 30. 5-6.

things, who art terrible and strong and righteous and merciful, who alone art King and gracious, ^awho alone ^asupplier every need, who ^aalone art righteous and almighty and eternal, thou that savest Israel out of all evil, who madest the fathers ^{thy} chosen, and didst sanctify them: ^aaccept the sacrifice for all thy people Israel, and guard ^bthine own portion, and consecrate it. ^c Gather together our ^cDispersion, ^dset at liberty them that are in bondage among the heathen, look upon them that are despised and abhorred, and ^elet the heathen know that thou art our God. ^f Torment them that oppress us and in arrogance shamefully treat us. ^g Plant ^{thy} people in ^{thy} holy place, even ^has Moses said.

^h And thereupon the priests sang the hymns. ³² And as soon as the sacrifice was consumed, then Nehemiah commanded ⁱto pour on great stones the water that was left. ³³ And when this was done, a flame was kindled; ^jbut when the light from the altar ^kshone over against it, ^{all} was consumed. ³³ And when the matter became known, and it was told the king of the Persians, that, in the place where the priests that were led away had hid the fire, there appeared the water, wherewith also Nehemiah and they that were with him purified the sacrifices, ³⁴ then the king, inclosing the place, made it sacred, after he had proved the matter. ³⁵ And when the king would shew favour to any, he would take from them many presents and give them some of ^{this} water. ³⁶ And Nehemiah and they that were with him called this thing Nephthar, which is by interpretation, Cleansing; but most men call it Nephthai.

² It is also found in the records, that Jeremiah the prophet commanded them that were carried away to take of the fire, ^aas hath been signified above: ^aand how that the prophet charged them that were carried away, having given them the law, that they should not forget the statutes of the Lord, neither ^bbe led astray in their minds, when they saw images of gold and silver, and the adornment thereof. ³ And with other such words exhorted he them, that the law should not depart from their heart. ⁴ And it was contained in the writing, that the prophet, being warned of God, commanded that the tabernacle and the ark should follow with him, ⁴when he went forth into the mountain ^jwhere Moses went up and beheld the heritage of God. ⁵ And ^bJeremiah came and found ^aa chamber in the rock, and there he brought in the tabernacle, and ⁱthe

ark, and the altar of incense; and he made fast the door. ⁶ And some of those that followed with him came there that they might mark the way, and could not find it. ⁷ But when ^bJeremiah perceived it, he blamed them, saying, Yea and the place shall be unknown ⁸until God ^agather the people again together, and mercy come: ⁹and then shall the Lord disclose these things, and ^athe glory of the Lord shall be seen, ¹⁰and the ⁱcloud.

As also it was shewed with Moses; as also Solomon ²besought that the place might be consecrated greatly, ⁹and it was also declared that he, having wisdom, ^aoffered a sacrifice of dedication, and of the finishing of the temple; ^{so} we would have it now. ²⁰ As Moses prayed unto the Lord, and fire came down out of heaven and consumed the sacrifice, even so prayed Solomon also, and ^rthe fire came down and consumed the burnt offerings; ²¹ (^aand Moses said, Because the sin offering had not been eaten, it was consumed in like manner with the rest;) ²² and ⁱSolomon kept the eight days.

²³ And the same things were related ¹⁰both in the public archives ^aand in ¹¹the records that concern Nehemiah; and how he, founding a library, gathered together the books about the kings and prophets, and the books of David, and letters of kings ^aabout sacred gifts. ²⁴ And in like manner Judas also gathered together for us all those writings that had been scattered by reason of the war that befell, and they are ^{still} with us. ²⁵ If therefore ye have need thereof, send some to fetch them unto you.

²⁶ Seeing then that we ^aare about to keep the purification, we write unto you; ye will therefore do well if ye keep the days. ²⁷ Now God, who saved all his people, and restored the heritage to all, and the kingdom, and the priesthood, and ^athe hallowing, ²⁸even as he promised through the law,—in God have we hope, that he will quickly have mercy upon us, ^aand gather us together out of ¹⁰all the earth into ^athe holy place: for he delivered us out of great evils, and ^apurified the place.

^a Cp. ch. 1. 12.

^b Cp. Baruch 6. 4, 5.

^j Dent. 32. 49 & 34. 1.

^k ch. 18. 14.

^l Cp. 2. 10, 22.

^m Cp. ch. 1. 27.

ⁿ See Ex. 40. 34, 35.

^o See Ex. 13. 21.

^p See 1 Kin. 8. 22-53.

^q 1 Kin. 8. 62, 63.

^r 2 Chr. 7. 1.

^s Lev. 10. 16. Cp. Lev. 8. 24.

^t See 1 Kin. 8. 65, 66.

^u Cp. ver. 1. 4.

^v Cp. ch. 5. 16.

^w ch. 1. 18.

^x Cp. ch. 10. 3 & 1 Macc. 4. 43, 48.

^y See Deut. 30. 3-5.

^z Cp. Ezek. 39. 27, 28.

^{aa} ch. 1. 29 & 2. 17.

¹ Some authorities read that great stones should inclose the water that was left. Both the Greek text and the meaning of this verse and the next are uncertain. ² Or, but it spent itself, whereas the... stone still. ³ Or, whose back. ⁴ Or, and when. The Greek text here is probably corrupt. ⁵ Or, a cavernous chamber. ⁶ Or, gather together a pattering of the people. ⁷ Or, cloud, as... temple. ⁸ Or, a Moses. ⁹ Or, also. ¹⁰ Or, Nehemiah's records. ¹¹ Or, the earth under heaven.

¹⁹ Now the things concerning ^b Judas Maccabeus and his brethren, and ^c the purification of the ^d great temple, and the dedication of the altar, ^e and further the wars against ^f Antiochus Epiphanes, and ^g Eupator his son, ^h and ⁱ the manifestations that came from heaven unto those that vied with one another in manifold deeds for the religion of the Jews; so that, being but a few, they ^j rescued the whole country, and chased the barbarous multitudes, ^k and ^l recovered again the temple ^m renowned all the world over, and freed the city, and restored the laws which were like to be overthrown, seeing the Lord became ⁿ gracious unto them with all forbearance: ^o *these things, I say*, which have been declared by Jason of ^p Cyrene in five books, we will assay to abridge in one work. ^q For having in view the confused mass of the numbers, and the ^r difficulty which awaiteth them that would enter into the narratives of the history, by reason of the abundance of the matter, ^s we were careful that they who choose to read may be attracted, and that they who wish well to our cause may find it easy to recall ^t *what we have written*, and that all readers may have profit. ^u And although to us, who have taken upon us the painful labour of the abridgement, the task is not easy, but a matter of sweat and watching ^v (even as it is no light thing unto him that prepareth a banquet, and seeketh the benefit of others); yet for the sake of the gratitude of the many we will gladly endure the painful labour, ^w leaving to the historian the exact handling of every particular, and again ^x having no strength to fill in the outlines of our abridgement. ^y For as the masterbuilder of a new house must care for the whole ^z structure, and again he that undertaketh to ^{aa} decorate and paint it must seek out the things fit for the adorning thereof; even so I think it is also with us. ^{ab} To occupy the ground, and to ^{ac} indulge in long discussions, and to be curious in particulars, becometh the first author of the history: ^{ad} but to strive after brevity of expression, and to avoid a laboured fulness in the treatment, is to be granted to him that would bring a writing into a new form. ^{ae} Here then let us begin the narration, only adding thus much to that which hath been already ^{af} said; for it is a foolish thing to make a long prologue to the history, and to abridge the history itself.

3 ¹ WHEN ² the holy city was inhabited with all peace, and the laws were kept very well, because of the godliness of ³ Onias the high priest, and his hatred of wickedness, ⁴ it came to pass that even the kings themselves did honour the place, and glorify the temple with the noblest presents; ⁵ inasmuch that even ⁶ Seleucus the king of Asia of his own revenues ⁷ bare all the costs belonging to the services of the sacrifices. ⁸ But one ⁹ Simon of the tribe of Benjamin, having been made guardian of the temple, fell out with the high priest about the ¹⁰ ruling of the market in the city. ¹¹ And when he could not overcome ¹² Onias, he gat him to ¹³ Apollonius the son of ¹⁴ Thraseus, who at that time was governor of ¹⁵ Coele Syria and Phoenicia: ¹⁶ and he brought him word how that ¹⁷ the treasury in Jerusalem was full of untold sums of money, so that the multitude of the funds was innumerable, and that they did not pertain to the account of the sacrifices, but that it was possible that these should fall under the king's power. ¹⁸ And when ¹⁹ Apollonius met the king, he informed him of the money whereof he had been told; and the king appointed Heliodorus, who was his chancellor, and sent him with a commandment to accomplish the removal of the aforesaid money. ²⁰ So forthwith Heliodorus took his journey, under a colour of visiting the cities of ²¹ Coele Syria and Phoenicia, but in fact to execute the king's purpose. ²² And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had been courteously received by the high priest ²³ of the city, he laid before ²⁴ them an account of the information which had been given him, and declared wherefore he was come; and he inquired if in truth these things were so. ²⁵ And the high priest explained to him that there were ²⁶ in the treasury deposits of widows and orphans, ²⁷ and moreover some money belonging to Hyrcanus the son of Tobias, a man in very high place, ²⁸ and that the case was not as that impious ²⁹ Simon falsely alleged; and that in all there were four hundred talents of silver and two hundred of gold; ³⁰ and that it was altogether impossible that wrong should be done unto them that had put trust in the holiness of the place, and in the majesty and inviolable sanctity of the temple, ³¹ honoured over all the world. ³² But ³³ Heliodorus, because of the king's commandments given him, said that in any case this money must be confiscated for the king's treasury.

³⁴ So having appointed a day, he entered in to direct the inquiry concerning

¹ ch. 1. 12
² & 9. 14
³ & 15. 14
⁴ 1 Macc. 2. 7.
⁵ See Neh. 11. 1.
⁶ ch. 4. 1, 4, 7
⁷ & 13. 12, 14.
⁸ 1 Macc. 12. 7, 8, 30.
⁹ ch. 4. 7
¹⁰ & 5. 19
¹¹ & 14. 1.
¹² 1 Macc. 7. 1.
¹³ Cp. ch. 9. 16.
¹⁴ & Extra 6. 9
¹⁵ & 1 Macc. 10. 32.
¹⁶ ch. 4. 1, 2, 4, 32.
¹⁷ See ch. 4. 4.
¹⁸ See 1 Eed. 2. 17.
¹⁹ & ver. 24, 26, 40.
²⁰ ch. 5. 19.
²¹ See 1 Macc. 14. 49.

²² Cp. ch. 8. 25, 30.

²³ ch. 2. 32
²⁴ & 5. 14.

¹ Gr. greatest. ² Gr. took for a prey. ³ Gr. propitious. ⁴ Or, nearness. ⁵ Or, the past.
⁶ Or, making no effort. ⁷ Or, enlarges on. ⁸ Gr. foundation. ⁹ Gr. decorates in encaustic. ¹⁰ Or, provide a place for discussions. ¹¹ Or, spoken of. ¹² Or, charge of the buildings. ¹³ Gr. office of edile.
¹⁴ Or, Thraseus. The Greek text is probably corrupt. Perhaps the true reading is Apollonius of Tarsus.
¹⁵ Some authorities read *and of the city*. ¹⁶ Or, him. ¹⁷ Or, and not such a man as that impious Simon slanderously alleged. ¹⁸ Some authorities read the other.

these matters; and there was no small distress throughout the whole city.

15 And the priests, prostrating themselves before the altar in their priestly garments, and looking toward heaven, called upon him that gave the law concerning deposits, that he should preserve these treasures safe for those that had deposited them. 16 And whosoever saw the mien of the high priest was wounded in mind; for his countenance and the change of his colour betrayed the distress of his soul. 17 For a terror and a shuddering of the body had come over the man, whereby the pain that was in his heart was plainly shewn to them that looked upon him. 18 And they that were in the houses rushed flocking out to make a universal supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt. 19 And the women, 20 girl with sackcloth under their breasts, thronged the streets, and the virgins that were kept in ward ran together, some to the gates, others to the walls, and some looked out through the windows. 20 And all, stretching forth their hands toward heaven, made their solemn supplication. 21 Then it would have pitted a man to see the multitude prostrating themselves all mingled together, and the expectation of the high priest in his sore distress.

22 While therefore they called upon the Almighty Lord to keep the things intrusted to them safe and sure for those that had intrusted them, 23 Heliodorus went on to execute that which had been decreed. 24 But when he was already present there with his guards over against the treasury, the Sovereign of spirits and of all authority caused a great apparition, so that all that had presumed to come in with him, stricken with dismay at the power of God, fainted and were sore afraid.

25 For there was seen by them a horse with a terrible rider upon him, and adorned with beautiful trappings, and he rushed fiercely and smote at Heliodorus with his forefeet, and it seemed that he that sat upon the horse had complete armour of gold. 26 Two other also appeared unto him, young men notable in their strength, and beautiful in their glory, and splendid in their apparel, who stood by him on either side, and scourged him unceasingly, inflicting on him many sore stripes. 27 And when he had fallen suddenly unto the ground, and great darkness had come over him, his guards caught him up and put him into a litter, and carried him, him that had just now entered with a great train and all his guard into the aforesaid treasury, himself now brought to utter helplessness,

manifestly made to recognise the sovereignty of God. 28 And so, while he, through the working of God, speechless and bereft of all hope and deliverance, lay prostrate, 29 they blessed the Lord, that made marvellous his own place; and the temple, which a little afore was full of terror and alarm, was filled with joy and gladness after the Almighty Lord appeared.

30 But quickly certain of Heliodorus's familiar friends besought Onias to call upon the Most High, and grant life to him who lay quite at the last gasp. 31 And the high priest, secretly fearing lest the king might come to think that some treachery toward Heliodorus had been perpetrated by the Jews, brought a sacrifice for the deliverance of the man. 32 But as the high priest was making the propitiation, the same young men appeared again to Heliodorus, arrayed in the same garments; and they stood and said, Give Onias the high priest great thanks, for his sake the Lord hath granted thee life; 34 and do thou, since thou hast been scourged from heaven, publish unto all men the sovereign majesty of God. And when they had spoken these words, they vanished out of sight. 35 So Heliodorus, having offered a sacrifice unto the Lord and vowed great vows unto him that had saved his life, and having graciously received Onias, returned with his host to the king. 36 And he testified to all men the works of the great God which he had beheld with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, what manner of man was fit to be sent yet once again to Jerusalem, he said, 38 If thou hast any enemy or conspirator against the state, send him thither, and thou shalt receive him back well scourged, if he even escape with his life; because of a truth there is about the place a power of God. 39 For he that hath his dwelling in heaven himself hath his eyes upon that place, and helpeth it; and them that come to hurt it he smiteth and destroyeth.

40 And such was the history of Heliodorus and the keeping of the treasury.

41 But the aforesaid Simon, he who had given information of the money, and had betrayed his country, slandered Onias, saying that it was he who had incited Heliodorus, and made himself the author of these evils. 42 And him that was the benefactor of the city, and the guardian of his fellow-countrymen, and a zealot for the laws, he dared to call a conspirator against the state. 43 But when the growing enmity between them waxed so great, that even murders were perpetrated through one of Simon's trusted followers,

* See Ex. 28. 2-5.

* Cp. Ex. 22. 7.

* ch. 10. 25. See 2 Sam. 3. 31.

* See ch. 1. 8 (& mg. for mg.).

* Cp. Ezra 9. 5. See Ex. 9. 16, 33.

* Cp. ver. 10, 12.

* See ver. 6. ch. 5. 17, 20 & 12. 15, 22 & 15. 22, 23, 29, 41.

* See ch. 2. 21.

* Cp. ch. 8. 2.

* Cp. ch. 8. 18.

* Cp. Acts 9. 4, 8.

* Cp. ch. 8. 2.

* Cp. ver. 24.

* See ver. 1. Cp. James 5. 16.

* Cp. ch. 4. 1.

* ver. 25.

* ch. 4. 2.

* Cp. Pt. 2. 6 & 123. 1.

* See ver. 6.

* ch. 2. 4.

* Cp. ch. 3. 32.

* Cp. ch. 3. 1, 2.

* ch. 3. 33.

1 Or, porches

2 Gr. safe with all security.

3 Gr. those that had been approved by Simon.

4 Gr. manifestation.

5 Gr. greatest.

Onias, seeing the danger of the contention, and that ¹⁴Apollonius the son of Menestheus, the governor of Coele Syria and Phenicia, was increasing ¹⁵Simon's malice, ¹⁶setook himself to the king, ¹⁷not to be an accuser of his fellow-citizens, but looking to the good of all the ¹⁸people, both public and private; ¹⁹for he saw that without the king's providence it was impossible for the state to obtain peace any more, and that Simon would not cease from his madness.

⁷But when ⁸Seleucus was deceased, and ⁹Antiochus, who was called Epiphanes, succeeded to the kingdom, ¹⁰Jason the brother of Onias supplanted his brother in the high priesthood, ¹¹having promised unto the king at an audience three hundred and threescore talents of silver, and out of another fund eighty talents; ¹²and beside this, he undertook to assign a hundred and fifty more, if it might be allowed him ¹³through the king's authority to set him up ¹⁴a Greek place of exercise and form a body of youths to be trained therein, and to register the inhabitants of Jerusalem ¹⁵as citizens of Antioch. ¹⁶And when the king ¹⁷had given assent, and he had gotten possession of the office, he forthwith brought over them of his own race to the Greek fashion. ¹⁸And setting aside the royal ordinances of special favour to the Jews, granted by the means of John the father of ¹⁹Eupolemus, who went on the embassy to the Romans for friendship and alliance, and seeking to overthrow the lawful modes of life, he brought in new customs forbidden by the law: ²⁰for he eagerly established ²¹a Greek place of exercise under ²²the citadel itself; and caused the noblest of the young men to wear the Greek cap. ²³And thus there was an extreme of Greek fashions, ²⁴and in advance of an alien religion, by reason of the exceeding profaneness of Jason, that ungodly man and no high priest; ²⁵so that the priests had no more any zeal for the services of the altar: but despising the sanctuary, and neglecting the sacrifices, they hastened ²⁶to enjoy that which was unlawfully provided in the palestra, after the summons ²⁷of the discus; ²⁸making of no account the honours of their fathers, and thinking the glories of the Greeks best of all. ²⁹By reason whereof sore calamity beset them; and the men whose ways of living they earnestly followed, and unto whom they desired to be made like in all things, these they had to be their enemies and to punish them.

¹⁷For it is not a light thing to do impiously against the laws of God: ¹⁸but ¹⁹these things the time following shall declare.

²⁰Now when certain games that came every fifth year were kept at ²¹Tyre, and the king was present, ²²the vile Jason sent sacred envoys, ²³as being Antiochians of Jerusalem, bearing three hundred ²⁴drachmas of silver to the sacrifice of Hercules, which even the bearers thereof thought not right to use for any sacrifice, because it was not fit, but to ²⁵expend on another charge. ²⁶And though in the purpose of the sender this money was for the sacrifice of Hercules, yet on account of ²⁷present circumstances it went to the equipment of the galleys.

²⁸Now when ²⁹Apollonius the son of Menestheus was sent into Egypt for the ³⁰enthronement of ³¹Ptolemy Philometor as king, Antiochus, learning that ³²Ptolemy had shewn himself ill affected toward his state, took thought for the security of his realm; wherefore, going by sea to ³³Joppa, he travelled on to Jerusalem. ³⁴And being magnificently received by Jason and the city, he was brought in with torches and shoutings. This done, he afterward led his army down into Phenicia.

³⁵Now after a space of three years Jason sent ³⁶Menelaus, ³⁷the aforesaid Simon's brother, to bear ³⁸to the money unto the king, and to ³⁹make reports concerning some necessary matters. ⁴⁰But he being commended to the king, and ⁴¹having glorified ⁴²himself ⁴³by the display of his authority, got the high priesthood for himself, ⁴⁴outbidding Jason by three hundred talents of silver. ⁴⁵And having received the royal mandates he came to Jerusalem, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but having the passion of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a savage beast. ⁴⁶And whereas Jason, ⁴⁷who had supplanted his own brother, was supplanted by another and driven as a fugitive into the country of the ⁴⁸Ammonites, ⁴⁹Menelaus had possession of the office: but of the money that had been promised to the king nothing ⁵⁰was duly paid, and that though ⁵¹Sostratus the governor of ⁵²the citadel demanded it ⁵³as (for unto him appertained the gathering of the revenues); for which cause they were both called by the king to his presence. ⁵⁴And Menelaus left his own brother ⁵⁵Lysimachus for his ⁵⁶deputy in the high priesthood; and Sostratus left Crates, who was over the ⁵⁷Cyprians.

³⁰Now while such was the state of

⁷ Num. 32.
¹⁸ 2 Cor. mag.

¹ 1 Macc. 11.
¹¹ 11.

¹ Cp. ver. 9.

¹ ch. 10. 30
¹ 12. 45
¹ Cp. Gal. 1A. 9 mag. 1.

¹ See ver. 4.

¹ See 1 Macc. 1. 18.

¹ See 1 Macc. 10. 78.

¹ ch. 5. 5.
¹ 15. 35
¹ 11. 20. 25
¹ 12. 5. 7.
¹ ver. 1. 3. 4.
¹ ch. 3. 4.
¹ Cp. ver. 8. 9.

¹ Cp. ch. 11. 2.

¹ Cp. ver. 7.

¹ ch. 3. 7.
¹ 1 Macc. 3. 6.

¹ See ver. 12.

¹ ver. 20. 40.
¹ 11.

¹ ch. 10. 15
¹ 12. 3.

¹ Or, severity. ² Compare ver. 21. See also ch. 3. 5. The Greek as commonly read means Apollonius, being the governor. . . Phenicia, did rage, and increase etc. ³ Or, multitude. ⁴ Or, through his. ⁵ Or, take part in the unlawful provision for the palestra. ⁶ Or, to the game of the discus. ⁷ Or, this he did as soon of requital will make plain. ⁸ Or, reserve for. ⁹ Some authorities read the bearers. ¹⁰ The exact meaning of the Greek word is uncertain. ¹¹ Or, convey to him reports. ¹² The Greek ext of this verse is uncertain. ¹³ Or, him. ¹⁴ Or, by flattering the dignity of his authority. ¹⁵ Or, as in due order. ¹⁶ Or, successor.

^a Acts 9. 11. things, it came to pass that they of ^aTarsus and Mallus made insurrection, because they were to be given as a present to Antiochis, the king's concubine. ³¹ The king therefore came to ^aCilicia in all haste to settle matters, leaving for his ^adeputy Andronicus, a man of high rank. ³² And Menelaus, supposing that he had gotten a favourable opportunity, ^apresented to Andronicus certain vessels of gold belonging to the temple, which he had stolen: other vessels also he had already sold into ^aTyre and the cities round about. ³³ And when Onias had sure knowledge of this, he sharply reproved him, having withdrawn himself into a sanctuary at Daphne, that lieth by ^aAntioch. ³⁴ Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him ^ato kill Onias. And coming to Onias, and ^abeing persuaded to use treachery, and being received as a friend, Andronicus gave him his right hand with oaths of ^afidelity, and, though he was suspected by him, ^aso persuaded him to come forth of the sanctuary; and forthwith he ^adespatched him without regard of justice. ³⁵ For the which cause not only Jews, but many also of the other nations, had indignation and displeasure at the unjust murder of the man. ³⁶ And when the king was come back again ^afrom the places in ^aCilicia, the Jews that were ^ain the city pleaded before him ^aagainst Andronicus (the Greeks also joining with them in hatred of the wickedness), urging that Onias had been wrongfully slain. ³⁷ Antiochus therefore was heartily sorry, and was moved to pity, and wept, because of ^athe sober and well ordered life of him that was dead; ³⁸ and being inflamed with passion, forthwith he stripped off Andronicus's ^apurple robe, and ^arent off his under garments, and when he had led him round through the whole city unto that very place where he had committed impiety against Onias, there he put the murderer out of the way, the Lord ^arendering to him the punishment he had deserved.

³⁹ Now when many sacrileges had been committed in the city by ^aLysimachus with the consent of Menelaus, and when the bruit thereof was spread abroad outside, the people gathered themselves together against Lysimachus, ^aafter many vessels of gold had been already dispersed. ⁴⁰ And when the multitudes were rising against him, and were filled with anger, ^aLysimachus armed about three thousand men, and with unrighteous violence began the *conflict*, one Hauran, a man far gone in years and no less also in madness, leading the attack. ⁴¹ But when they perceived the assault of ^aLysimachus, some caught up stones, others logs of wood, and some

took handfuls of the ashes that lay near, and they flung them all pell-mell upon ^aLysimachus and them that were with him; ⁴² by reason of which they wounded many of them, and some they struck to the ground, and all of them they forced to flee, but the author of the sacrilege himself they killed beside ^athe treasury.

⁴³ But touching these matters there was an accusation laid against Menelaus. ⁴⁴ And when the king was come to ^aTyre, the three men that were sent by ^athe senate pleaded the cause before him. ⁴⁵ But Menelaus, seeing himself now defeated, promised much money to ^aPtolemy the son of Dorymenes, that he might win over the king. ⁴⁶ Whereupon Ptolemy taking the king aside into a cloister, as it were to take the air, brought him to be of another mind: ⁴⁷ and him that was the cause of all the evil, Menelaus, he discharged from the accusations; but those hapless men, who, if they had pleaded even before ^aScythians, would have been discharged uncondemned, them he sentenced to death. ⁴⁸ Soon then did they, that were ^aspokesmen for the city and the families of Israel and the holy vessels suffer that unrighteous penalty. ⁴⁹ For which cause even certain Tyrians, moved with hatred of the wickedness, provided magnificently for their burial. ⁵⁰ But ^aMenelaus through the covetous dealings of them that were in power ^aremained still in his office, ^acleaving to wickedness, ^aas ^aa great conspirator against his fellow-citizens.

5 Now about this time Antiochus made him ^asecond inroad into Egypt. ^aAnd it ^aso befell that throughout all the city, for the space of almost forty days, there appeared ^ain the midst of the sky horsemen in swift motion, wearing robes inwrought with gold and carrying spears, equipped in troops for battle; ³ and drawing of swords; and on the other side squadrons of horse in array; and encounters and ^apursuits of both armies; and shaking of shields, and multitudes of lances, and casting of darts, ^aand flashing of golden trappings, and girding on of all sorts of armour. ⁴ Wherefore all men besought that ^athe vision might have been given for good.

But when a false rumour had arisen that Antiochus was deceased, ^aJason took not less than a thousand men, and suddenly ¹¹ made an assault upon the city; and they that were upon the wall being routed, and the city being now at length well nigh taken, ^aMenelaus took refuge in ^athe citadel. ¹² But ^aJason slaughtered his own citizens without mercy, not considering that good success against kinsmen is the greatest ill success, but supposing himself to be

¹ Gr. successor. ² Or, to put Onias into his hands corrupt. ³ Or, imprisoned him. Gr. shut him off. ⁴ Or, proving in. ⁵ Gr. established as a. ⁶ Or, charges

⁷ The Greek text of this sentence is probably corrupt. ⁸ Or, in the several cities. ⁹ Or, rent his. ¹⁰ Gr. manifestation. ¹¹ Gr. perpetrated.

^a See ch. 2. 6.

^a ver. 18. ^a See 1 Macc. 12. 6.

^a ch. 4. 8 & 10. 12. ^a 1 Macc. 2. 38. ^a Cp. ch. 8. 8.

^a Cp. col. 8. 11.

^a Cp. ch. 7. 2.

^a ver. 28. ^a Cp. ch. 11. 29.

^a Cp. ch. 4. 15, 22.

^a Cp. 1 Macc. 1. 17.

^a Cp. Luke 21. 11.

^a Cp. ch. 3. 25.

^a See ch. 2. 31.

^a See ch. 4. 7.

^a See ch. 4. 23.

^a See ch. 4. 12.

* Cp. ch. 4
26

* Cp. 2 Cor.
11, 32.
* ch. 12, 19.
1 Macc. 5,
30.
* Cp. ch. 4,
11.

* Cp. 1 Macc.
12, 2, 20, 21
& 14, 16.
* 1 Macc. 12,
7.
* Cp. Jer.
22, 16, 19.

* ver. 1.
1 Macc. 1,
30.
* 1 Macc. 1,
24.

* 1 Macc. 1,
24
& 2, 9.

/ See 1 Macc.
1, 20-22.
* ch. 2, 22
& 3, 12.

* Cp. ch. 4,
90.

* Cp. ch. 2,
15.

/ ch. 7, 24.

* See ch. 3,
34.
* ch. 7, 23.
* Cp. 1 Macc.
54, 7, 8
& 2 Macc. 1,
15.

* Cp. 2 Chr.
20, 2.
* Cp. ch. 2,
20, 26.
* See ch. 3, 2.
* See ch. 3, 3.

* Cp. Mark
2, 27.

setting up trophies over enemies, and not over fellow-countrymen. ⁷The office *however* he did not get, but, receiving shame as the end of his conspiracy, he passed ⁸again a fugitive into the country of the Ammonites. ⁹At the last therefore he met with a miserable end: having been ¹shut up at the court of ²Aretas the prince of ³the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated ⁴as an apostate from the laws, and held in abomination as the butcher of his country and his fellow-citizens, he was cast forth into Egypt; ⁹and he that had driven many from their own country into strange lands perished *himself* in a strange land, having crossed the sea to ¹⁰the Lacedæmonians, as thinking to find shelter there because they were ¹¹near of kin; ¹²and he that had cast out a multitude unburied ¹³had none to mourn for him, nor had he any funeral at all, or place in the sepulchre of his fathers.

¹²Now when tidings came to the king concerning that which was done, he thought that Judæa was in revolt; whereupon setting out ¹⁴from Egypt in a furious mind, he took the city by force of arms, ¹⁵and ¹⁶commanded his soldiers to cut down without mercy such as came in their way, and to slay such as went up upon the houses; ¹⁷and there was ¹⁸killing of young and old, making away of boys, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants. ¹⁹And in all the three days of the slaughter there were destroyed fourscore thousand, *whereof* forty thousand *were slain* in close combat, and no fewer were sold than slain. ²⁰But not content with this ²¹he presumed to enter into ²²the most holy temple of all the earth, having Menelaus for his guide (him that had proved himself ²³a traitor both to the laws and to his country), ²⁴even ²⁵taking the sacred vessels with his polluted hands, and dragging down with his profane hands ²⁶the offerings that had been dedicated by other kings to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place. ²⁷And Antiochus ²⁸was lifted up in mind, not seeing that because of the sins of the city that dwelt in the city ²⁹the Sovereign Lord had been provoked to anger ³⁰a little while, and therefore his eye was ³¹thus ³²turned away from the place. ³³But had it not so been that they were already holden by many sins, this man, even ³⁴as Heliodorus who was sent by ³⁵Selaucius the king to view ³⁶the treasury, would, so soon as he pressed forward, have been scourged and turned back from his daring deed. ³⁷Howbeit the Lord did not choose the nation for the place's sake, ³⁸but the place for the

nation's sake. ³⁹Wherefore also the place itself, having partaken in the calamities that befell the nation, did afterward share in its benefits; ⁴⁰and the place which was forsaken in the wrath of the Almighty was, at ⁴¹the reconciliation of ⁴²the great Sovereign, restored again with all glory.

⁴³As for Antiochus, when ⁴⁴he had carried away out of the temple a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste unto ⁴⁵Antioch, weeping in his arrogance to make the land navigable and the sea passable by foot, because ⁴⁶his heart was lifted up. ⁴⁷And moreover ⁴⁸he left governors to afflict the race: at Jerusalem, ⁴⁹Philip, by race a Phrygian, and in character more barbarous than him that set him there; ⁵⁰and at ⁵¹Gerizim, Andronicus; and besides these, Menelaus, who worse than all the rest exalted himself against his fellow-citizens. And having a malicious mind ⁵²toward the Jews *whom he had made his citizens*, ⁵³he sent that ⁵⁴lord of pollutions ⁵⁵Apollonius with an army of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were of full age, and to sell the women and the younger men. ⁵⁶And he coming to Jerusalem, and playing the man of peace, waited till the holy day of the sabbath, and finding the Jews at rest from work, he commanded his men to parade in arms. ⁵⁷And he put to the sword all them that came forth to the spectacle; and running into the city with the armed men he slew great multitudes. ⁵⁸But Judas, ⁵⁹who is also called Maccabeus, with nine others or thereabout, withdrew himself, and with his company kept himself alive ⁶⁰in the mountains after the manner of wild beasts; and they continued feeding on ⁶¹such poor herbs as grew there, that they might not be partakers of the *threatened* pollution.

6 ⁶²And not long after this the king sent forth ⁶³an old man of ⁶⁴Athens to compel the Jews ⁶⁵to depart from the laws of their fathers, and not to live after the laws of God; ⁶⁶and also to pollute the sanctuary in Jerusalem, and to call it by the name of ⁶⁷Jupiter Olympius, and to call the sanctuary in ⁶⁸Gerizim by the name of ⁶⁹Jupiter the Protector of strangers, even as they ⁷⁰were that dwelt in the place. ⁷¹But sore and utterly grievous was the visitation of this evil. ⁷²For the temple was filled with riot and revellings by the heathen, who ⁷³dallied with harlots, and had to do with women within the sacred precincts, and moreover brought inside things that were not befitting; ⁷⁴and ⁷⁵the place of sacrifice was filled

* Cp. Isai.
66, 15.

* ch. 1, 5
& 7, 32
& 8, 29.
Cp. ch. 3, 2.
* Cp. 1 Macc.
1, 22.

* See
1 Macc. 2,
27.

* Cp. 1 Macc.
1, 51.
* ch. 4, 11
& 8, 8.

* ch. 8, 2.
See Jude.
8, 7.

* Cp. ch. 4,
9, 19
& 9, 19.
* See 1 Macc.
1, 19-22.
* See ch. 4,
4.

* See
1 Macc. 2,
4.

* Cp. 1 Macc.
2, 26.

* Cp. ch. 9,
15.
* Cp. 1 Macc.
1, 32, 44, 46.
/ Cp. ch. 3, 2
& 1 Macc.
1, 54.

* ch. 8, 22.
See Jude.
9, 7.

* Cp. 1 Macc.
1, 46.

* Cp. 1 Macc.
1, 48, 47.

¹ The Greek text here is uncertain. ² Some authorities read *toward the Jews, he sent*. The Greek text of this sentence is uncertain. ³ Gr. *myearch*, which may also mean *ruler of the Mysians*. ⁴ Gr. *the grassy food*. ⁵ Or, *Geron an Athenian*. ⁶ Gr. *Zeus*. ⁷ Or, *did*. ⁸ Or, *dallied with their fellows*. ⁹ Or, *the altar*.

¹ See 1 Macc. 1. 30.

² Cp. ch. 14. 28.

³ Cp. ver. 21 & ch. 7. 42.

⁴ Cp. ch. 14. 33 (& mg. for mg.).

⁵ Cp. 1 Macc. 1. 51.

⁶ See ch. 4. 45.

⁷ 1 Macc. 1. 50.

⁸ Cp. ch. 4. 13.

⁹ Cp. 1 Macc. 1. 60, 61.

¹⁰ See 1 Macc. 1. 53.

¹¹ Ch. 5. 22 & 5. 8.

¹² See 1 Macc. 2. 32-38.

¹³ Cp. Hab. 1. 12 & 2 Eed. 16. 19.

¹⁴ See ch. 3. 24.

¹⁵ Cp. Wisdom 12. 4. See Gen. 15. 16.

¹⁶ Ch. 7. 23, 24.

¹⁷ Lam. 3. 31, 32.

¹⁸ Cp. ch. 2. 32.

¹⁹ Cp. ch. 7. 1. See Lev. 11. 7.

²⁰ Cp. ch. 7. 2 & 1 Macc. 1. 63.

with those abominable things which had been prohibited by the laws. ⁶ And a man could neither keep the sabbath, nor observe the feasts of the fathers, nor ⁷ so much as confess himself to be a Jew. ⁷ And on the day of the king's birth every month they were led along with bitter constraint ⁸ to eat of the sacrifices; and when the ⁹ feast of Bacchus came, they were compelled to go in procession in honour of ¹⁰ Bacchus, wearing wreaths of ivy. ⁸ And there went out a decree ⁹ to the neighbouring Greek cities, by the suggestion of ¹⁰ Ptolemy, that they should observe the same conduct against the Jews, and should make them eat of the sacrifices; ⁹ and that they should slay such as did not choose to go over to the Greek rites. So the present misery was for all to see: ¹⁰ for two women were brought up for having circumcised their children; and these, when they had led them publicly round about the city, with the babes hung from their breasts, they cast down headlong from the wall. ¹¹ And others, that had run together into the caves near by to keep the seventh day secretly, being betrayed to Philip were all burnt together, ¹² because they scrupled to defend themselves, from regard to the honour of that most solemn day.

¹³ I beseech therefore those that read this book, that they be not discouraged because of the calamities, but account that these punishments were not for the destruction, ¹⁴ but for the chastening of our race. ¹³ For indeed that those who act impiously be not let alone any long time, but straightway meet with retribution, is a sign of great beneficence. ¹⁴ For in the case of the other nations the Sovereign Lord doth with long-suffering forbear, until that he punish them when ¹⁵ they have attained unto the full measure of their sins; but not so judged he as touching us, ¹⁵ that he may not take vengeance on us afterward, ¹⁶ when we be come unto the height of our sins. ¹⁶ Wherefore he never withdraweth his mercy from us; but ¹⁷ though he chasteneth with calamity, yet doth he not forsake his own people. ¹⁷ Howbeit let this that we have spoken suffice to put you in remembrance; ¹⁸ but after these few words we must come to the narrative.

¹⁸ Eleazar, one of the principal scribes, a man already well stricken in years, and of a noble countenance, was compelled to open his mouth ¹⁹ to eat swine's flesh. ¹⁹ But he, ²⁰ welcoming death with renown rather than life with pollution, advanced of his own accord to the instrument of torture, but first spat forth the flesh, ²⁰ coming forward as men ought

to come that are resolute to repel such things as not even for the natural love of life is it lawful to taste. ²¹ But they that had the charge of that forbidden ²¹ sacrificial feast took the man aside, for the acquaintance which of old times they had with him, and privately besought him to bring flesh of his own providing, such as was befitting for him to use, and to make as if he did eat of the flesh from the sacrifice, as had been commanded by the king; ²² that by so doing he might be delivered from death, and for his ancient friendship with them ²³ might be treated kindly. ²³ But he, having formed a high resolve, and one that became his years, and the dignity of old age, and the gray hairs ²⁴ which he had reached with honour, and his excellent ²⁵ education from a child, ²⁶ or rather that became the holy ²⁷ laws of God's ordaining, declared his mind accordingly, bidding them quickly send him unto Hades. ²⁴ For it becometh not our years to dissemble, *said he, that through this many of the young should suppose that Eleazar, the man of fourscore years and ten, had gone over unto an alien religion;* ²⁵ and so they, by reason of his dissimulation, and for the sake of this brief and momentary life, should be led astray because of me, ²⁶ and thus I get to myself a pollution and a stain of mine old age. ²⁶ For even if for the present time I shall remove from me the punishment of men, yet shall I ²⁷ not escape the hands of the Almighty, either living or dead. ²⁷ Wherefore, by manfully parting with my life now, I will shew myself worthy of mine old age, ²⁸ and ²⁹ leave behind ³⁰ a noble ensample to the young to die willingly and nobly a glorious death for the reverend and holy laws. And when he had said these words, he went straightway to the instrument of torture. ²⁹ ³¹ And when they changed the good will they bare him a little before into ill will, because ³² these words of his were, as they thought, ³³ sheer madness, ³⁴ and when he was at the point to die ³⁵ with the ³⁶ stripes, he groaned aloud and said, To the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, it is manifest that, ³⁷ whereas I might have been delivered from death, I endure sore pains in my body, ³⁸ by being scourged; but in soul I gladly suffer these things for my fear of him. ³⁹ So this man also died after this manner, ⁴⁰ leaving his death for an ensample of nobleness and a memorial of virtue, not only to the young but also to the great body of his nation.

⁴¹ And it came to pass that seven brethren also with their mother were at the king's command taken and shamefully handled with scourges and

¹ Cp. 1 Macc. 1. 47.

² Cp. 1 Macc. 2. 13.

³ Cp. Prov. 18. 31 & 20. 30.

⁴ Cp. ch. 4. 13.

⁵ Matt. 10. 29.

⁶ Luke 12. 4.

⁷ Heb. 10. 31. Cp. 2 Eed. 7. 56.

⁸ See ver. 31.

⁹ Cp. Wisdom 5. 4.

¹⁰ Cp. Heb. 11. 36.

¹¹ Cp. Heb. 11. 36.

¹² Cp. Heb. 11. 36.

¹³ ver. 28.

¹⁴ Heb. 11. 39 & 12. 1.

¹ Gr. feast of Dionysia.

² Gr. Dionysus.

³ The Greek text appears to be corrupt.

⁴ Some authorities read manner of life.

⁵ Gr. legislation.

⁶ Or, while I shall yet

⁷ Gr. one that hath left behind.

text of this verse is uncertain.

⁸ Gr. the aforesaid words were.

⁹ Or, blows

¹⁰ Gr. end.

¹¹ Or, but yet

¹² The Greek

* Cp. ch. 6.
18.

† Cp. ch. 4.
48.

* Cp. ch. 6.
19.

* ver. 30.

† Cp. Deut.
31. 21, 26,
30
& 32. 38.

* Cp. Heb.
11. 38.

* ver. 21, 27.
ch. 12. 37
& 15. 22.
† Cp. ver. 24.

† ver. 14, 22,
36.
ch. 12. 42.
† Eccl. 14.
25.
Heb. 11. 38.
See Dan.
12. 2.

* Cp. 2 Ed.
7. (79). (80).

cords, to compel them to taste of ¹⁰ the abominable swine's flesh. ¹¹ But one of them made himself ¹² the spokesman and said, What wouldest thou ask and learn of us? ¹³ For we are ready to die rather than transgress the laws of our fathers. ¹⁴ And the king fell into a rage, and commanded to heat pans and caldrons: ¹⁵ and when these forthwith were heated, he commanded to cut out the tongue of him that had been their spokesman, and to scalp him, and to cut off his extremities, the rest of his brethren and his mother looking on. ¹⁶ And when he was utterly ¹⁷ maimed, *the king* commanded to bring him to the fire, being yet alive, and to fry him in the pan. And as the vapour of the pan spread far, they and their mother also exhorted one another to die nobly, saying thus: ¹⁸ The Lord God beholdeth, and in truth is ¹⁹ intreated for us, as Moses declared in ²⁰ this song, which witnesseth against *the people* to their faces, saying, And he shall be ²¹ intreated for his servants.

²² And when the first had died after this manner, they brought the second to ²³ the mocking; and they pulled off the skin of his head with the hair and asked him, Wilt thou eat, before thy body be punished in every limb? ²⁴ But he answered ²⁵ in the language of his fathers and said to them, No. Wherefore he also underwent the next torture in succession, as the first had done. ²⁶ And when he was at the last gasp, he said, Thou, miscreant, dost release us out of this present life, but the King of the world ²⁷ shall raise up us, who have died for his laws, unto an eternal renewal of life.

²⁸ And after him was the third made a mockstock. And when he was required, he quickly put out his tongue, and stretched forth his hands courageously, ²⁹ and nobly said; From heaven I possess these; and for his laws' sake I condemn these; and from him I hope ³⁰ to receive these back again: ³¹ inasmuch that the king himself and they that were with him were astonished at the young man's soul, for that he nothing regarded the pains.

³² And when he too was dead, they shamefully handled and tortured the fourth in like manner. ³³ And being come near unto death he said thus: It is good to die at the hands of men and look for the hopes which are *given* by God, ³⁴ that we shall be raised up again by him; for as for thee, ³⁵ thou shalt have no resurrection unto life.

³⁶ And next after him they brought the fifth, and shamefully handled him. ³⁷ But he looked toward ³⁸ the king and said, Because thou hast authority among men, though thou art *thyself* corruptible,

thou dost what thou wilt; yet think not that our race hath been forsaken of God; ³⁹ but hold thou on thy way, and behold his sovereign majesty, ⁴⁰ how it will torture thee and thy seed.

⁴¹ And after him they brought the sixth. And when he was at the point to die he said, Be not vainly deceived, ⁴² for we suffer these things for our own doings, as sinning against our own God: marvellous things are come to pass; ⁴³ but think not thou ⁴⁴ that thou shalt be unpunished, having assayed ⁴⁵ to fight against God.

⁴⁶ But above all was the mother marvellous and worthy of honourable memory; for when she looked on seven sons perishing within the space of one day, she bare *the sight* with a good courage for the hopes *that she had set* on the Lord. ⁴⁷ And she exhorted each one of them ⁴⁸ in the language of their fathers, filled with a noble temper and stirring up her womanish thought with manly passion, saying unto them, ⁴⁹ I know not how ye came into my womb, neither was it I that bestowed on you your ⁵⁰ spirit and your life, and it was not I that brought into order the first elements of each one of you. ⁵¹ Therefore ⁵² the Creator of the world, who fashioned the ⁵³ generation of man and devised the ⁵⁴ generation of all things, in mercy ⁵⁵ giveth back to you again both your ⁵⁶ spirit and your life, as ye now condemn your own selves for his laws' sake. ⁵⁷ But Antiochus, thinking himself to be despised, ⁵⁸ and suspecting the reproachful voice, whilst the youngest was yet alive did not only make his appeal to *him* by words, but also at the same time promised with oaths that ⁵⁹ he would enrich him and ⁶⁰ raise him to high estate, if he would turn from the *customs* of his fathers, and that he would take him for his ⁶¹ Friend and intrust him with affairs.

⁶² But when the young man would in no wise give heed, the king called unto him his mother, and exhorted her that she would counsel the lad to save himself. ⁶³ And when he had exhorted her with many words, she undertook to persuade her son. ⁶⁴ But bending toward him, laughing the cruel tyrant to scorn, she spake thus ⁶⁵ in the language of her fathers: My son, have pity upon me that carried thee nine months in my womb, and gave thee suck three years, and nourished and brought thee up unto this age, and sustained thee. ⁶⁶ I beseech thee, my child, to lift thine eyes unto the heaven and the earth, and to see all things that are therein, and thus to recognise that God ⁶⁷ made them not of things that were, and *that* the race of men in this wise cometh into being. ⁶⁸ Fear not this butcher, but, proving

* Cp. ch. 2.
5, 6.

* Cp. ver.
22, 32, 39
& ch. 5. 17.
See ch. 6.
12-17.

* Cp. Acts
5. 30.

† Eccles. 11.
5.
See Ps. 138.
13-16.

* See ch. 1.
24.

* Cp. ch. 14.
46.
See ver. 2.

* Cp. ver. 2.

* Cp. 1 Macc.
2. 18.

* See ch. 8.
2.

* Heb. 11. 8.
Cp. Rom.
8. 17.

¹ Gr. useless.

² Or, comforted in

³ Gr. him.

⁴ Or, breath

⁵ Or, first origin

⁶ Or, make him one that is counted happy.

1 Cp. 2 Ead.
10. 16.
See ver. 9.

thyself worthy of thy brethren, accept thy death, that in the mercy of God I may receive thee again with thy brethren.

See ch. 15.
17.
Cp. ver. 17.
Cp. ver. 18.

30 But before she had yet ended speaking, the young man said, Whom wait ye for? I obey not the commandment of the king, but I hearken to the commandment of the law that was given to our fathers through Moses. 31 But thou, that hast devised all manner of evil against the Hebrews, shalt in no wise escape the hands of God. 32 For we are suffering because of our own sins; 33 and if for rebuke and chastening our living Lord hath been angered a little while, yet shall he again be reconciled with his own servants. 34 But thou, O unholy man and of all most vile, be not vainly lifted up in thy wild pride with uncertain hopes, raising thy hand against the heavenly children; 35 for not yet hast thou escaped the judgement of the Almighty God that seeth all things. 36 For these our brethren, having endured a short pain that bringeth everlasting life, have now died under God's covenant; but thou, through the judgement of God, shalt receive in just measure the penalties of thine arrogance. 37 But I, as my brethren, give up both body and soul for the laws of our fathers, calling upon God that he may speedily become gracious to the nation; and that thou amidst trials and plagues mayest confess that he alone is God; 38 and that in me and my brethren thou mayest stay the wrath of the Almighty, which hath been justly brought upon our whole race. 39 But the king, falling into a rage, handled him worse than all the rest, being exasperated at his mocking. 40 So he also died pure from pollution, putting his whole trust in the Lord.

See ch. 15.
17.

Cp. 2 Cor.
17.

See ch. 9.
8-8.

See ch. 9.
12-17.

Cp. ver. 32.
ver. 3.

41 And last of all after her sons the mother died. 42 Let it then suffice to have said thus much concerning the enforcement of sacrificial feasts and the king's exceeding barbarities. 43 But Judas, who is also called Maccabeus, and they that were with him, making their way privily into the villages, called unto them their kinsfolk; and taking unto them such as had continued in the Jews' religion, gathered together as many as six thousand. 44 And they called upon the Lord, beseeching him to look upon the people that was oppressed by all; and to have compassion on the sanctuary also that had been profaned by the ungodly men; 45 and to have pity on the city also that was suffering ruin and ready to be made even

For ver.
1-7.
See 1 Macc.
3. 1-9.
See 1 Macc.
2. 4.

with the ground; and to hearken to the blood that cried unto him; 46 and to remember also the lawless slaughter of the innocent infants, and the blasphemies that had been committed against his name; and to shew his hatred of wickedness. 47 And when Maccabeus had trained his men for service, the heathen at once found him irresistible, 48 for that the wrath of the Lord was turned into pity. 49 And coming unawares he set fire to cities and villages. And in winning back the most important positions, putting to flight no small number of the enemies, 50 he specially took advantage of the nights for such assaults. And his courage was loudly talked of everywhere.

Cp. ch. 4.
2. 5.
1 Macc.
1. 54.

51 But when Philip saw the man gaining ground by little and little, and increasing more and more in his prosperity, he wrote unto Ptolemy, the governor of Coele Syria and Phenicia, that he should support the king's cause. 52 And Ptolemy quickly appointed Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of the king's Chief Friends, and sent him, in command of no fewer than twenty thousand of all nations, to destroy the whole race of Judaea; and with him he joined Gorgias also, a captain and one that had experience in matters of war. 53 And Nicanor undertook by the sale of the captive Jews to make up for the king the tribute of two thousand talents which he was to pay to the Romans. 54 And immediately he sent unto the cities upon the sea coast, inviting them to buy Jewish slaves, promising to allow fourscore and ten slaves for a talent, not expecting the judgement that was to follow upon him from the Almighty.

55 But tidings came to Judas concerning the inroad of Nicanor; and when he communicated to them that were with him the presence of the army, 56 they that were cowardly and distrustful of the judgement of God ran away and left the country. 57 And others sold all that was left over to them, and withal besought the Lord to deliver them that had been sold as slaves by the impious Nicanor or ever he met them; 58 and this, if not for their own sakes, yet for the covenants made with their fathers, and because he had called them by his reverend and glorious name. 59 And Maccabeus gathered his men together, six thousand in number, 60 and exhorted them not to be stricken with dismay at the enemy, nor to fear the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them; but to contend nobly, 61 setting before their

62 And coming unawares he set fire to cities and villages. And in winning back the most important positions, putting to flight no small number of the enemies, 63 he specially took advantage of the nights for such assaults. And his courage was loudly talked of everywhere.

64 And Nicanor undertook by the sale of the captive Jews to make up for the king the tribute of two thousand talents which he was to pay to the Romans. 65 And immediately he sent unto the cities upon the sea coast, inviting them to buy Jewish slaves, promising to allow fourscore and ten slaves for a talent, not expecting the judgement that was to follow upon him from the Almighty.

Cp. Gen. 4.
10.
Cp. ch. 4.
10.

Cp. ch. 4.
10.

Cp. ch. 10.
30.
1 Macc.
2. 5.
1 Macc.
2. 5.

Cp. ch. 12.
6. 9.
13. 16.

ch. 8. 22
6. 11.

ch. 6. 5
10. 12.
Cp. ch. 4.
45.

See 1 Macc.
2. 38.

Cp. ch. 1.
14.
7. 24.
10. 13.
14. 11.
1 Macc.
2. 18.

See 1 Macc.
10. 45.
1 Macc.
2. 38.

Cp. 1 Macc.
2. 38.
See 1 Macc.
2. 38.

ver. 38.

ver. 25, 24.
Cp. 1 Macc.
2. 41.

Cp. 1 Macc.
2. 42.

Cp. 1 Macc.
2. 56.

Cp. ch. 1.
2.
Chr. 7. 14.

Cp. ch. 15.
8.
1 Macc.
4. 8.

1 Gr. short pain of overflowing life. 2 Gr. fallen. By the omission of one Greek letter the words would signify having endured a short pain, have now drunk of overflowing life under God's covenant. 3 Gr. propitious. 4 Some authorities read may be stayed. 5 Gr. destruction. 6 Gr. concerning the blasphemies. 7 The Greek text of verses 6 and 7 is uncertain. 8 Gr. resolved. 9 Gr. bodies. 10 The Greek text here is uncertain.

eyes the outrage that had been lawlessly perpetrated upon the holy place, and the shameful handling of the city that had been turned to mockery, and further the overthrow of the mode of life received from their ancestors. ¹⁸ For they, said he, trust to arms, and withal to deeds of daring; but we trust on the Almighty God, since he is able at a beck to cast down them that are coming against us, and even the whole world. ¹⁹ And moreover he recounted unto them the help given from time to time in the days of their ancestors, both the help given in the days of Sennacherib, how that a hundred fourscore and five thousand perished, ²⁰ and the help given in the land of Babylon, even the battle that was fought against the Gauls, how that they came to the engagement eight thousand in all, with four thousand Macedonians, and how that, the Macedonians being hard pressed, the six thousand destroyed the hundred and twenty thousand, because of the succour which they had from heaven, and took great booty. ²¹ And when he had with these words made them of good courage, and ready to die for the laws and their country, he divided his army into four parts; ²² appointing his brethren to be with himself leaders of the several bands, to wit, Simon and Joseph and Jonathan, giving each the command of fifteen hundred men, ²³ and moreover Eleazar also: then, having read aloud the sacred book, and having given as watchword, THE HELP OF GOD, leading the first band himself, ²⁴ he joined battle with Nicanor. ²⁵ And, since the Almighty fought on their side, they slew of the enemy above nine thousand, and wounded and disabled the more part of Nicanor's army, and compelled all to flee; ²⁶ and they took the money of those that had come there to buy them. And after they had pursued them for some distance, they returned, being constrained by the time of the day; ²⁷ for it was the day before the sabbath, and for this cause they made no effort to chase them far. ²⁸ And when they had gathered the arms of the enemy together, and had stripped off their spoils, they occupied themselves about the sabbath, blessing and thanking the Lord exceedingly, who had saved them unto this day, for that he had caused a beginning of mercy to distil upon them. ²⁹ And after the sabbath, when they had given of the spoils to the maimed, and to the widows and orphans, the residue they distributed

among themselves and their children. ³⁰ And when they had accomplished these things, and had made a common supplication, they besought the merciful Lord to be wholly reconciled with his servants.

³¹ And having had an encounter with the forces of Timotheus and Bacchides, they killed above twenty thousand of them, and made themselves masters of strongholds exceeding high, and divided very much plunder, giving the maimed and orphans and widows, and moreover the aged also, an equal share with themselves. ³² And when they had gathered the arms of the enemy together, they stored them all up carefully in the most important positions, and the residue of the spoils they carried to Jerusalem. ³³ And they killed the phylarch of Timotheus's forces, a most unholy man, and one who had done the Jews much hurt. ³⁴ And as they kept the feast of victory in the city of their fathers, they burned those that had set the sacred gates on fire, and among them Callisthenes, who had fled into an outhouse; and so they received the meet reward of their impiety.

³⁵ And the thrice-accursed Nicanor, who had brought the thousand merchants to buy the Jews for slaves, being through the help of the Lord humbled by them who in his eyes were held to be of least account, put off his glorious apparel, and passing through the midland, shunning all company like a fugitive slave, arrived at Antioch, having, as he thought, had the greatest possible good fortune, though his host was destroyed. ³⁶ And he that had taken upon him to make tribute sure for the Romans by the captivity of the men of Jerusalem published abroad that the Jews had One who fought for them, and that because this was so the Jews were invulnerable, because they followed the laws ordained by him.

Now about that time it befell that Antiochus had returned in disorder from the region of Persia. ³⁷ For he had entered into the city called Persepolis, and he assayed to rob a temple and to hold down the city. Whereupon there was an onset of the multitudes, and Antiochus and his men turned to make defence with arms; and it came to pass that Antiochus was put to flight by the people of the country and broke up his camp with disgrace. ³⁸ And while he was at Ecbatana, news was brought him what had happened unto Nicanor and the forces of

ch. 11. 9.
ch. 12.
See ch. 3.
20.

ch. 2. 3.
ch. 10. 24.
ch. ch. 12.
11.
1 Macc. 7.
8.

1 Macc. 4. 32.

1 Cp. ch. 4.
20.

ch. 15. 3.

ver. 11, 25.
See ch. 12.
13.

See 1 Macc. 3.
27.

ver. 12.
Cp. ch. 3.
20, 28.

1 Macc. 6. 1.

Cp. ch. 1.
12-16.
1 Macc. 6. 3-4.

Ezra 6. 2.
(mp).
John 2. 7.
Judith 1. 1.
Cp. 1 Macc. 6. 6.
See 1 Macc. 3. 26.

¹ Gr. Galatians. ² Some authorities read eight. ³ Gr. appointing his brethren also leaders. ⁴ Gr. disabled in their limbs. ⁵ Or, while. ⁶ The exact meaning of this clause is uncertain. ⁷ Gr. their arms... the spoils of the enemy. ⁸ Or, wounded. ⁹ Gr. shamefully handled. ¹⁰ Gr. of them. ¹¹ That is, probably, the captain of an irregular auxiliary force. Some write Phylarches, as a proper name. ¹² The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt. ¹³ Or, country. ¹⁴ Or, porches. ¹⁵ Or, c. c. solitary hut. ¹⁶ Gr. having made himself solitary. ¹⁷ Or, having won the greatest possible favour by reason of the destruction of his host. ¹⁸ Or, because of this their way of life. ¹⁹ Gr. because of this manner. ²⁰ Or, with dishonour. ²¹ Or, temples. ²² Or, the people of the country turned

* See ch. 8. 30.	<p>*Timotheus. 4 And being lifted up ¹by his passion he thought to make the Jews suffer even for the evil-doing of those that had put him to rout. Wherefore, ²the judgement from heaven even now accompanying him, he gave order to his charioteer to drive without ceasing and despatch the journey; for thus he arrogantly spake: I will make Jerusalem ³a common graveyard of Jews, when I come there. 5 But ⁴the All-seeing Lord, the God of Israel, smote him with a ⁵fatal and invisible stroke; ⁶and as soon as he had ceased speaking this word, an incurable pain of the bowels seized him, and bitter torments of the inner parts; ⁷and ⁸that most justly, for he had tormented other men's bowels with many and strange sufferings. 7 But he in no wise ceased from his rude insolence; nay, still more was he filled with arrogance, ⁹breathing fire in his passion against the Jews, and commanding to haste the journey. But it came to pass moreover that he fell from his chariot as it rushed along, and having a grievous fall was racked in all the members of his body. 8 And he that but now supposed himself ¹⁰to have the waves of the sea at his bidding, so vainglorious was he beyond the condition of a man, and that thought ¹¹to weigh the heights of the mountains in a balance, was now brought to the ground and carried ¹²in a litter, ¹³shewing unto all that the power was manifestly God's; ¹⁴so that out of the body of the impious man ¹⁵worms swarmed, and while he was still living in anguish and pains, his flesh fell off, and by reason of the stench all the army turned with loathing from his corruption. ¹⁶And the man that a little afore supposed himself ¹⁷to touch the stars of heaven, no one could endure to carry for his intolerable stench. ¹⁸Hereupon therefore he began in great part to cease from his arrogance, being broken ¹⁹in spirit, and to come to knowledge under the scourge of God, his pains increasing every moment. ²⁰And when he himself could not abide his own smell, he said these words: It is right ²¹to be subject unto God, ²²and that one who is mortal should not ²³be minded arrogantly. ²⁴And the vile man vowed unto the ²⁵Sovereign Lord, who now ²⁶no more would have pity upon him, saying on this wise: ²⁷that ²⁸the holy city, to the which he was going in haste, to lay it even with the ground and to ²⁹make it ³⁰a common graveyard, he would declare free; ³¹and as touching the Jews, whom he had decided not even to count worthy of burial, but to cast them out to the beasts with their infants, for the birds to devour, he would make them all equal to citizens</p>	<p>of ³²Athens; ³³and the holy sanctuary, which before he had spoiled, he would adorn with goodliest offerings, and would restore ³⁴all the sacred vessels many times multiplied, and ³⁵out of his own revenues would defray the charges that were required for the sacrifices; ³⁶and beside all this, that he would become a Jew, and would visit every inhabited place, publishing abroad the might of God. ³⁷But when his sufferings did in no wise cease, for the judgement of God had come upon him in righteousness, having given up all hope of himself, he wrote unto the Jews the letter written below, having the nature of a supplication, to this effect:</p> <p>³⁸To the worthy Jews, ³⁹this fellow-citizens, Antiochus, king and general, wisheth much joy and health and prosperity. ⁴⁰May ye and your children fare well; and your affairs shall be to your mind. Having my hope in heaven, ⁴¹I remembered with affection your honour and good will ⁴²toward me. Returning ⁴³out of the region of Persia, and being taken with a noisome sickness, I deemed it necessary to take thought for the common safety of all, ⁴⁴not despairing of myself, but having great hope to escape from the sickness. ⁴⁵But considering that my father also, at what time ⁴⁶he led an army into the upper country, appointed his successor, ⁴⁷to the end that, if anything fell out contrary to expectation, or if any unwelcome tidings were brought, they ⁴⁸that remained in the country, knowing to whom the state had been left, might not be troubled; ⁴⁹and, beside all this, observing how that the princes that are borderers and neighbours unto my kingdom watch opportunities, and look for the future event, ⁵⁰I have appointed my son Antiochus to be king, whom I often committed and commended to most of you, when I was hastening unto the upper provinces; and I have written to him what is written below. ⁵¹I exhort you therefore and beseech you, having in your remembrance ⁵²the benefits done to you in common and severally, to preserve each of you your present good will toward me and my son. ⁵³For I am persuaded that he in gentleness and kindness will follow my purpose and treat you with indulgence. ⁵⁴So the murderer and blasphemer, having endured the sorest sufferings, even as he had dealt with other men, ended his life among the mountains by a most piteous fate in a strange land. ⁵⁵And ⁵⁶Philip his foster-brother conveyed the body ⁵⁷home; and then, fearing the son of Antiochus, he betook himself to ⁵⁸Ptolemy Philometor in Egypt.</p>	<p>* Cp. ch. 4. 1. * ch. 5. 16. * See ch. 3. 2. * Cp. ch. 4. 19 & 23. * ver. 1. * Cp. 1 Macc. 2. 37. * See 1 Macc. 1. 10. * See ver. 14 -16. * Cp. 1 Macc. 6. 16. * 1 Macc. 6. 14, 24, 62. * ch. 4. 21. See 1 Macc. 1. 18.</p>
* Cp. 1 Macc. 2. 90.			
* ver. 14. Cp. Jer. 26. 22.			
* See ch. 15. 9.			
* Cp. 1 Macc. 6. 8.			
* Cp. ch. 13. 7.			
* Cp. Acts 2. 1.			
* Cp. ch. 5. 21.			
* Isai. 40. 12.			
* Cp. ch. 3. 27.			
* Cp. Acts 12. 23.			
* Cp. Obad. 4.			
* See Isai. 14. 12.			
* See 1 Macc. 6. 9-13.			
* Cp. ch. 7. 37.			
* Cp. Ezech. 10. 8, 10.			
* See ch. 8. 24.			
* Cp. Prov. 1. 26.			
* See ch. 2. 1.			
* ver. 4.			

¹ Or, in his spirit. ² Gr. remediless. ³ Or, shewing manifestly unto all the power of God. ⁴ Some authorities read he minded as if equal to God. ⁵ Gr. build. ⁶ Or, Ye fare well, and your children; and your affairs are to your mind. The Greek text in verses 20 and 21 is uncertain.

IO ¹And Maccabeus and they that were with him, the Lord leading them on, ²recovered the temple and the city; ³and they pulled down ⁴the altars that had been built in the marketplace by the aliens, and also ⁵the walls of sacred inclosures. ⁶And ⁷having cleansed the sanctuary ⁸they made another altar of sacrifice; and ⁹striking stones and taking fire out of them, they offered sacrifices, after they had ceased for two years, ¹⁰and burned incense, and ¹¹lighted lamps, and set forth the shewbread. ¹²And when they had done these things, ¹³they fell prostrate and besought the Lord that they might fall no more into such evils; but that, if ever they should sin, ¹⁴they might be chastened by him with forbearance, and not be delivered unto blaspheming and barbarous heathen. ¹⁵Now on the same day that the sanctuary was profaned by aliens, upon that very day did it come to pass that the cleansing of the sanctuary was made, even on the five and twentieth day of the same month, which is ¹⁶Chisleu. ¹⁷And they kept eight days with gladness in the manner of the feast of tabernacles, remembering how that ¹⁸not long afore, during the feast of tabernacles, they were wandering in the mountains and in the caves after the manner of wild beasts. ¹⁹Wherefore bearing waunds wreathed with leaves, ²⁰and fair boughs, and ²¹palms also, ²²they offered up hymns of thanksgiving to him that had prosperously brought to pass the cleansing of his own place. ²³They ordained also with a common statute and decree, for all the nation of the Jews, that they should keep these days every year.

²⁴And ²⁵such was the end of ²⁶Antiochus, who was called Epiphanes. ²⁷But now will we declare what came to pass under Antiochus named ²⁸Eupator, who proved himself a true son of that ungodly man, and will gather up briefly the ²⁹successive evils of the wars. ³⁰For this man, when he succeeded to the kingdom, appointed one ³¹Lysias to be chancellor, and supreme governor of Coelestria and Phenicia. ³²For ³³Ptolemy that was called Macron, setting an example of observing justice toward the Jews because of the wrong that had been done unto them, endeavoured to ³⁴conduct his dealings with them on peaceful terms. ³⁵Whereupon being accused by the ³⁶king's ³⁷Friends before ³⁸Eupator, and hearing himself called traitor at every turn, because he had abandoned ³⁹Cyprus which ⁴⁰Philometor had intrusted to him, and had withdrawn himself unto ⁴¹Antiochus called Epiphanes, and ⁴²failing to uphold the honour of his office, he took poison and made away with himself.

⁴³But ⁴⁴Gorgias, when he was made governor of the district, maintained a force of mercenaries, and at every turn kept up war with the Jews. ⁴⁵And together with him ⁴⁶the Idumeans also, being masters of important strongholds, harassed the Jews; and receiving unto them those that had taken refuge there from Jerusalem, they assayed to keep up war. ⁴⁷But Maccabeus and his men, having made solemn supplication and besought God to fight on their side, rushed upon the strongholds of the Idumeans; ⁴⁸and assaulting them vigorously they made themselves masters of the positions, and kept off all that fought upon the wall, and slew those that fell in their way, and killed no fewer than twenty thousand. ⁴⁹And because no less than nine thousand were fled into two towers exceeding strong and having all things needed for a siege, ⁵⁰Maccabeus, having left ⁵¹Simon and ⁵²Joseph, and ⁵³Zaccheus besides and them that were with him, a force sufficient to besiege them, departed himself unto places where he was most needed. ⁵⁴But Simon and they that were with him, yielding to covetousness, were bribed by certain of those that were in the towers, and receiving seventy thousand ⁵⁵drachmas let some of them slip away. ⁵⁶But when word was brought to Maccabeus of what was done, he gathered the leaders of the people together, and accused those men of having sold their brethren for money, by setting their enemies free to fight against them. ⁵⁷So he slew these men for having turned traitors, and forthwith took possession of the two towers. ⁵⁸And ⁵⁹prospering with his arms in all things he took in hand, he destroyed in the two strongholds ⁶⁰more than twenty thousand.

⁶¹Now ⁶²Timotheus, who had been before defeated by the Jews, having gathered together foreign forces in great multitudes, and having collected the ⁶³horsemen which belonged to Asia, not a few, came as though he would take Judaea by force of arms. ⁶⁴But as he drew near, Maccabeus and his men ⁶⁵sprinkled earth upon their heads and ⁶⁶girded their loins with sackcloth, in supplication to God, ⁶⁷and falling down upon the step in front of the altar, besought him to become ⁶⁸gracious to them, and ⁶⁹be an enemy to their enemies and an adversary to their adversaries, as the law declareth. ⁷⁰And rising from their prayer they took up their arms, and advanced some distance from the city; and when they had come near to their enemies they ⁷¹halted. ⁷²And when the dawn was now spreading, the two armies joined battle; the one part having

¹ Gr. *bring*. ² Or, not long afore they kept the feast of tabernacles by wandering. ³ Gr. such were the events of the end. ⁴ That is, son of a good father. ⁵ Or, *chileu*. ⁶ Or, settle his relations with. ⁷ The Greek text here is corrupt. ⁸ Or, horses. ⁹ Gr. propitious. ¹⁰ Gr. were by themselves.

this, beside *their* virtue, for a pledge of success and victory, that they had fled unto the Lord for refuge, the others making their passion their leader in the strife. ²⁹But when the battle waxed strong, ³⁰there appeared out of heaven unto their adversaries five men on horses with bridles of gold, in splendid array; ³¹and two of them, ³²leading on the Jews, ³³and taking Maccabeus in the midst of them, and covering him with their own armour, guarded him from wounds, while on the adversaries they shot forth arrows and thunderbolts; by reason whereof they were blinded and thrown into confusion, and were cut to pieces, filled with bewilderment. ³⁴And there were slain twenty thousand and five hundred, beside six hundred horsemen.

³⁵But Timotheus himself fled into a stronghold called Gazara, a fortress of exceeding strength, ³⁶Chereas being in command there. ³⁷But Maccabeus and his men were glad and laid siege to the fortress four and twenty days. ³⁸And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and hurled forth impious words. ³⁹But at dawn of the five and twentieth day certain young men of the company of Maccabeus, inflamed with passion because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall with masculine force and with ⁴⁰furious passion, and cut down whosoever came in their way. ⁴¹And others climbing up in like manner, while the besieged were distracted with them that had made their way within, set fire to the towers, and kindling fires ⁴²burned the blasphemers alive; while others broke open the gates, and, having given entrance to the rest of the band, occupied the city. ⁴³And they slew ⁴⁴Timotheus, who was hidden in a cistern, and his brother Chereas, and Apollonians. ⁴⁵And when they had accomplished these things, ⁴⁶they blessed the Lord ⁴⁷with hymns and thanksgivings, him who doeth great benefits unto Israel, and giveth them the victory.

⁴⁸Now after a very little time **II** ⁴⁹Lysias, the king's guardian and kinsman and chancellor, being sore displeased for the things that had come to pass, ⁵⁰collected about fourscore thousand *footmen* and all his horsemen and came against the Jews, thinking to make the city ⁵¹a place for Greeks to dwell in, and to levy tribute on the temple, as ⁵²on the other sacred places of the nations, and ⁵³to put up the high priesthood to sale every year; ⁵⁴holding in no account the might of God, but puffed up with his ten thousands of footmen, and his thousands of horsemen, and his fourscore elephants. ⁵⁵And coming into Judaea

and drawing near to Bethsuron, which was a strong place and distant from Jerusalem about ⁵⁶five leagues, he pressed it hard. ⁵⁷But when Maccabeus and his men learned that he was besieging the strongholds, they and all the people with lamentations and tears made supplication unto the Lord ⁵⁸to send a good angel to save Israel. ⁵⁹And Maccabeus himself took up arms first, and exhorted the others to jeopard themselves together with him and succour their brethren; and they sallied forth with him right willingly. ⁶⁰And as they were there, close to Jerusalem, there appeared ⁶¹at their head one on horseback in white apparel, brandishing ⁶²weapons of gold. ⁶³And they all together praised ⁶⁴the merciful God, and were yet more strengthened in heart: being ready to ⁶⁵assail not men only but the wildest beasts, and walls of iron, ⁶⁶they advanced in array, having him that is in heaven to fight on their side, for the Lord had mercy on them. ⁶⁷And hurling *themselves* ⁶⁸like lions upon the enemy, ⁶⁹they slew of them eleven thousand *footmen* and sixteen hundred horsemen, and forced all the rest to flee. ⁷⁰But the more part of them escaped wounded and naked; and Lysias also himself escaped by shameful flight. ⁷¹But as he was a man not void of understanding, weighing with himself the defeat which had befallen him, and considering that ⁷²the Hebrews could not be overcome, because the Almighty God fought on their side, he sent again ⁷³unto them, ⁷⁴and persuaded them to come to terms on condition that all their rights were acknowledged, and ⁷⁵promised ⁷⁶that he would also persuade the king to become their friend. ⁷⁷And Maccabeus gave consent upon all the conditions which ⁷⁸Lysias proposed to him, being careful of the common good; for whatsoever ⁷⁹requests Maccabeus delivered in writing unto Lysias concerning the Jews the king allowed. ⁸⁰For the letters written unto the Jews from Lysias were to this effect:

Lysias unto the ⁸¹people of the Jews, greeting. ⁸²John and ⁸³Abasalom, who were sent from you, having delivered the ⁸⁴petition written below, made request concerning the things signified therein. ⁸⁵What things aever therefore had need to be brought before the king I declared to him, and what things were possible he allowed. ⁸⁶If then ye will preserve your good will toward the state, henceforward also will I endeavour to contribute to your good. ⁸⁷And on this behalf I have given order in detail, both to these men and to those that are sent from me, to confer with you.

⁴ See 2 Sam. 22. 3.

⁵ See ch. 2. 21.

⁶ Cp. ch. 11. 8.

⁷ Cp. 1 Macc. 4. 16 & 5. 8(7).
⁸ Cp. ver. 37.

⁹ See ch. 8. 6.

¹⁰ Cp. ch. 12. 3, 24.

¹¹ Cp. ch. 8. 27.

¹² 11. 9.

¹³ ver. 7.

¹⁴ Cp. 1 Macc. 12. 51.

¹⁵ See 1 Macc. 3. 22.

¹⁶ Cp. 1 Macc. 4. 25.

¹⁷ Cp. 1 Macc. 1. 23.

¹⁸ Cp. ch. 4. 8, 23, 24.

¹⁹ See 1 Macc. 4. 28.

²⁰ ch. 15. 22. See Ex. 23. 26.

²¹ Cp. ch. 10. 20. See ch. 2. 21.

²² ch. 8. 20 & 13. 12.

²³ Cp. 1 Macc. 3. 4.

²⁴ Cp. 1 Macc. 4. 24.

²⁵ See ch. 13. 37.

²⁶ See 1 Macc. 6. 56-60.

²⁷ Cp. 1 Macc. 11. 70 & 12. 12.

¹ Some authorities read *and leading on the Jews; who also, taking*.
² Or, on all the sacred places of the heathen.
³ Or, wound.
⁴ The Greek text here is corrupt.
⁵ Or, multitude.
⁶ Or, document.
⁷ Or, a paucity.

* ver. 28, 29.
Acts 15. 29
& 22. 30
(mg.).

21 Fare ye well. *Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the four and twentieth day of the month* ¹Dioscorinthius.

22 And the king's letter was in these words:

* Cp. 1 Macc. 10. 18
& 11. 30.

King Antiochus unto his brother Lyzias, greeting. 23 Seeing that our father passed unto the gods having the wish that the subjects of his kingdom should be undisturbed and give themselves to the care of their own affairs, 24 we, having heard that the Jews do not consent to our father's purpose to turn them unto the customs of the Greeks, but choose rather their own manner of living, and make request that the customs of their law be allowed unto them,—25 choosing therefore that this nation also should be free from disturbance, we determine that their temple be restored to them, and that they live according to the customs that were in the days of their ancestors. 26 Thou wilt therefore do well to send messengers unto them and give them the right hand of friendship, that they, knowing our mind, may be of good heart, and gladly occupy themselves with the conduct of their own affairs.

* Cp. ch. 10. 1.

* 1 Macc. 6. 55.

27 And unto the nation the king's letter was after this manner:

* See 1 Macc. 12. 6.

King Antiochus to the senate of the Jews and to the other Jews, greeting. 28 If ye fare well, we have our desire: we ourselves also are in good health. 29 Menelaus informed us that your desire was to return home and follow your own business. 30 They therefore that depart home up to the thirtieth day of Xanthicus shall have our friendship, with full permission that the Jews use their own proper meats and observe their own laws, even as heretofore; and none of them shall be in any way molested for the things that have been ignorantly done. 31 Moreover I have sent Menelaus also, that he may encourage you. 32 Fare ye well. *Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the fifteenth day of Xanthicus.*

* See ver. 21.

* 1 Macc. 8. 1.
Cp. 1 Macc. 7. 1.

33 And the Romans also sent unto them a letter in these words:

* ver. 1.

* Cp. ver. 18.

* See 1 Macc. 3. 37.

Quintus Memmius and Titus Manius, ambassadors of the Romans, unto the people of the Jews, greeting. 35 In regard to the things which Lyzias the king's kinsman granted you, we also give consent. 36 But as for the things which he judged should be referred to the king, send one forthwith, after ye have advised thereof, that we may publish such decrees as befit your case; for we are on our way to Antioch. 37 Wherefore send some with speed,

that we also may learn what is your mind. 38 Farewell. *Written in the hundred forty and eighth year, on the fifteenth day of Xanthicus.*

12 So when these covenants had been made, Lyzias departed unto the king, and the Jews went about their husbandry.

* Cp. ch. 11. 29, 30.

But certain of the governors of districts, Timotheus and Apollonius the son of Gennesus, and Hieronymus also and Demophon, and beside them Nicanor the governor of Cyprus, would not suffer them to enjoy tranquillity and live in peace. 3 And men of Joppa perpetrated this great impiety: they invited the Jews that dwelt among them to go with their wives and children into the boats which they had provided, as though they had no ill will towards them; and when the Jews, relying on the common decree of the city, accepted the invitation, as men desiring to live in peace and suspecting nothing, they took them out to sea and drowned them, in number not less than two hundred. 5 But when Judas heard of the cruelty done unto his fellow-countrymen, giving command to the men that were with him and calling upon God the righteous Judge, he came against the murderers of his brethren, and set the haven on fire by night, and burned the boats, and put to the sword those that had fled thither. 7 But when the town was closed against him, he withdrew, intending to come again to root out the whole community of the men of Joppa. 8 But learning that the men of Jamnia were minded to do in like manner unto the Jews that sojourned among them, 9 he fell upon the Jamnites also by night, and set fire to the haven together with the fleet, so that the glare of the light was seen at Jerusalem, two hundred and forty furlongs distant.

* ver. 24. 1 Macc. 6. 2.
Cp. ch. 18. 27.

* See 1 Macc. 3. 30.
Cp. ch. 4. 29
& 10. 12.
* See 1 Macc. 10. 70.

* ver. 41.
Ps. 7. 11.
2 Sam. 14. 32.
* Cp. ch. 8. 7
& 13. 15.

* ver. 40.
See 1 Macc. 4. 15.

Now when they had drawn off nine furlongs from thence, as they marched against Timotheus, a host of Arabians attacked him, no fewer than five thousand footmen and five hundred horsemen. 2 And when a sore battle had been fought, and Judas and his company by the help of God had good success, the nomads being overcome besought Judas to grant them friendship, promising to give him cattle, and to help his people in all other ways. 3 So Judas, thinking that they would indeed be profitable in many things, agreed to live in peace with them; and receiving pledges of friendship they departed to their tents. 4 And he also fell upon a certain city Gephyrrum, strong and fenced about with walls, and

* ch. 8. 5.
1 Macc. 8. 30.

* See ch. 12. 15.

¹ This name is not found elsewhere, and is perhaps corrupt. ² Or, should not be dissipated but. ³ Or, dissipated. ⁴ Or, right hand. ⁵ Or, He is good hearted. ⁶ Or, they also. ⁷ Or, them. ⁸ The relation between the names Gephyrrum and Gephra is unknown, and perhaps the Greek text is corrupt. Compare Gephyra, the name of a city of Gilad mentioned by Polybius, v. 70. 12; and Casphor, 1 Macc. 5. 26, 36.

inhabited by a mixed multitude of divers nations; and it was named Caspin.¹⁴ But they that were within, trusting to the strength of the walls and to their store of provisions, behaved themselves rudely toward Judas and them that were with him, railing, and furthermore blaspheming and speaking impious words.¹⁵ But Judas and his company, calling upon ^{the} great Sovereign of the world, who without rams and cunning engines of war ^{hurled} down Jericho in the times of Joshua, rushed wildly against the wall; ^{and} having taken the city by the will of God, they made unspeakable slaughter, inasmuch that the adjoining lake, which was two furlongs broad, appeared to be filled with the deluge of blood.

¹⁷ And when they had drawn off seven hundred and fifty furlongs from thence, they made their way to Charax, unto the Jews that are called ¹ Tubieni.¹⁸ And ¹⁹ Timotheus they found not in occupation of that district, for he had then departed from the district without accomplishing anything, but had left behind a garrison, and that a very strong one, in a certain post. ²⁰ But Dositheus and Sosipater, who were of Maccabeus's captains, sallied forth and destroyed those that had been left by Timotheus in the stronghold, above ten thousand men. ²¹ And Maccabeus, ranging his own army by bands, set ²² these two over the bands, and marched in haste against Timotheus, ²³ who had with him a hundred and twenty thousand footmen and two thousand and five hundred horsemen. ²⁴ But when Timotheus heard of the inroad of Judas, he at once sent away the women and the children and also the baggage into the *fortress* called ²⁵ Carnion; for the place was hard to besiege and difficult of access by reason of the narrowness of the approaches on all sides. ²⁶ But when the band of Judas, who led the van, appeared in sight, and when terror came upon the enemy and fear, because ²⁷ the manifestation of him who beholdeth all things came upon them, they fled amain, carried this way and that, so that they were often hurt of their own men, and pierced with the points of their swords. ²⁸ And Judas continued the pursuit the more hotly, putting the wicked wretches to the sword, and he destroyed as many as thirty thousand men. ²⁹ But ³⁰ Timotheus himself, falling in with the company of Dositheus and Sosipater, besought them with much ³¹ crafty guile to let him go with his life, because he had in *his power* the parents of many of *them* and the brethren of some: ³² otherwise, said he, little regard

will ³³ be shewn to these. ³⁴ So when he had with many words confirmed the agreement to restore them without hurt, they let him go that they might save their brethren.

³⁵ And Judas, marching against ³⁶ Carnion and the temple of Atergatis, slew five and twenty thousand persons. ³⁷ And after he had put these to flight and destroyed them, ³⁸ he marched against Ephron also, a strong city, ³⁹ wherein were multitudes of people of all nations; and stalwart young men placed ⁴⁰ on the walls made a vigorous defence; and there were great stores of engines and darts there. ⁴¹ But calling upon ⁴² the Sovereign who with might ⁴³ breaketh in pieces the ⁴⁴ strength of ⁴⁵ the enemy, ⁴⁶ they got the city into their hands, and slew as many as twenty and five thousand of them that were within. ⁴⁷ And setting out from thence they marched in haste against ⁴⁸ Scythopolis, which is distant from Jerusalem six hundred furlongs. ⁴⁹ But when the Jews that were settled there testified of the good will that the Scythopolitans had shewn toward them, and of their kindly bearing toward them in the times of their misfortune, ⁵⁰ they gave thanks, and further exhorted them to remain well affected toward the race for the future; and ⁵¹ they went up to Jerusalem, ⁵² the feast of weeks being close at hand.

⁵³ But after the feast called ⁵⁴ Pentecost ⁵⁵ they marched in haste against ⁵⁶ Gorgias the governor of Idumea; ⁵⁷ and he came out with three thousand footmen and four hundred horsemen. ⁵⁸ And when they had set themselves in array, it came to pass that a few of the Jews fell. ⁵⁹ And a certain Dositheus, one ⁶⁰ of Bacenor's company, who was on horseback and a strong man, pressed hard on Gorgias, and taking hold of his cloke drew him along by main force; and while he was minded to take the accursed man alive, one of the Thracian horsemen bore down upon him and disabled his shoulder, and ⁶¹ so Gorgias escaped unto ⁶² Marisa. ⁶³ And when they that were with Eedris had been fighting long and were wearied out, Judas called upon the Lord to shew himself, fighting on their side and leading the van of the battle; ⁶⁴ and then ⁶⁵ in the language of his fathers he raised the battle-cry joined with hymns, and rushing unawares upon the troops of Gorgias put them to flight.

⁶⁶ And Judas gathering his army came unto the city of ⁶⁷ Adullam; and as the seventh day was coming on, ⁶⁸ they purified themselves according to the custom, and ⁶⁹ kept the sabbath there.

* Cp. 1 Macc. 5. 43, 44.

* 1 Macc. 5. 46.

* Job 24. 24. Ps. 72. 4 & 76. 3. / 1 Macc. 5. 50, 51.

* Cp. 1 Macc. 5. 52.

* See 1 Macc. 5. 54.

* 1 Deut. 16. 10.

* 2 Chr. 8. 13. / Tobit 2. 1. See Acts 2. 1.

* Cp. 1 Macc. 5. 55.

* 1 Chr. 10. 14.

* See 1 Macc. 3. 35.

* 1 Macc. 5. 66 (mg.).

* Cp. Job. 16. 44 & 2 Chr. 11. 7.

* 14. 2, 10 & Mic. 1. 15.

* See ch. 7. 8.

* See Gen. 30. 1.

* Cp. Num. 31. 19.

* Cp. ch. 8. 27.

¹ That is, men of Tob; see Judg. 11. 3, 2 Sam. 10. 6, and compare 1 Macc. 5. 13. ² Gr. them. ³ Compare Caracade, 1 Macc. 5. 28, 23. ⁴ Gr. as if the result will be that these be disregarded. The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt. ⁵ Or, have been shewn. ⁶ The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt. ⁷ Gr. in front of. ⁸ Some authorities read weight. ⁹ Or, his enemies. ¹⁰ The Greek text is uncertain. ¹¹ Gr. Odollam.

39 And on the day following, ¹at which time it had become necessary, Judas and his company came to take up the bodies of them that had fallen, ²and in company with their kinsmen to bring them back unto the sepulchres of their fathers. ³But under the garments of each one of the dead they found ⁴consecrated tokens of the idols of ⁵Jamnia, ⁶which the law forbids the Jews to have ought to do with; and it became clear to all that it was for this cause that they had fallen. ⁷All therefore, blessing the ⁸works of the Lord, ⁹the righteous Judge, ¹⁰who maketh manifest the things that are hid, ¹¹betook themselves unto supplication, beseeching that the sin committed might be wholly blotted out. And the noble Judas exhorted the multitude to keep themselves from sin, forasmuch as they had seen before their eyes what things had come to pass because of the sin of them that had fallen. ¹²And when he had made a collection man by man to the sum of two thousand ¹³drachmas of silver, he sent unto Jerusalem to offer ¹⁴a sacrifice for sin, doing therein right well and honourably, in that he took thought for ¹⁵a resurrection. ¹⁶For if he were not expecting that they that had fallen would rise again, it were superfluous and idle to pray for the dead. ¹⁷(And if he *did* it looking unto an honourable memorial of gratitude laid up for them that ¹⁸die ¹⁹in godliness, holy and godly was the thought.) Wherefore he made ²⁰the propitiation for them that had died, that they might be released from their sin.

13 In ¹the hundred forty and ninth year tidings were brought to Judas and his company that ²Antiochus Eupator was coming with great multitudes against Judaea, ³and with him ⁴Lysias his guardian and chancellor, ⁵each having a Greek force, ⁶a hundred and ten thousand footmen, and five thousand and three hundred horsemen, and two and twenty elephants, and three hundred chariots armed with scythes.

3 And ¹Menelaus also joined himself with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the saving of his country, but because he thought that he would be set over the government. ²But the ³King of kings stirred up the ⁴passion of Antiochus against the wicked wretch; and when Lysias informed him that this man was the cause of all the evils, the ⁵king commanded to bring him unto Beroea, and ⁶to put him to death after the manner of that place. ⁷Now there is in that place a tower of

fifty cubits high, full of ashes, and it had all round it a ⁸gallery ⁹descending sheer on every side into the ashes. ¹⁰Here him that is ¹¹guilty of sacrilege, or hath attained a preeminence in any other evil deeds, they ¹²all push forward into destruction. ¹³By such a fate it befell the breaker of the law, ¹⁴Menelaus, to die, without obtaining so much as a grave in the earth, and ¹⁵that right justly; ¹⁶for inasmuch as he had perpetrated many sins ¹⁷against the altar, whose fire and whose ashes were holy, in ashes did he receive his death.

9 Now the king, ¹⁰infuriated in spirit, was coming with intent to inflict on the Jews the very worst of the sufferings that had befallen them in his father's time. ¹¹But when Judas heard of these things, he gave charge to the multitude to call upon the Lord day and night, ¹²beseeching him, if ever at any other time, so now to succour them that were at the point to be deprived of the law and their country and the holy temple, ¹³and not to suffer the people that had been but now a little while revived to fall into the hands of those profane heathen. ¹⁴So when they had all done the same thing together, ¹⁵beseeching ¹⁶the merciful Lord ¹⁷with weeping and fastings and ¹⁸prostration for three days without ceasing, Judas exhorted them and commanded they should join him for service. ¹⁹And having gone apart with the elders he resolved that, before the king's army should enter into Judaea and make themselves masters of the city, they should go forth and try the matter ²⁰in fight ²¹by the help of ²²God. ²³And committing the decision to ²⁴the ²⁵Lord of the world, and exhorting them that were with him to contend nobly even unto death ²⁶for laws, temple, city, country, ²⁷commonwealth, he pitched his camp by ²⁸Modin. ²⁹And ³⁰having given out to his men the watchword, VICTORY IS GOD'S, with a chosen body of the bravest young men he fell upon the camp ³¹by night and penetrated to the king's ³²tent, and slew ³³of the ³⁴army as many as two thousand men, and ³⁵brought down the chiefest elephant with him that was in the ³⁶tower upon him. ³⁷And at last they filled the ³⁸army with terror and alarm, and departed with good success. ³⁹And this had been accomplished when the day was but now dawning, because of ⁴⁰the Lord's protection that gave ⁴¹Judas help.

18 But the king, having had a taste of the exceeding boldness of the Jews, made attempts by stratagem upon their positions, ²and upon a strong fortress of the Jews at ³Bethsura; he advanced, ⁴was

¹ The Greek text here is uncertain.

² Or, and to bring them back to be with their kinsmen in the sepulchres. ³ Perhaps these were consecrated images of the idols. ⁴ Gr. fall asleep. ⁵ Or, on the side of godliness. ⁶ The Greek text here is corrupt. ⁷ Or, spirit. ⁸ The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt. ⁹ Gr. contrivance or machine. ¹⁰ Or, sloping steeply. ¹¹ The Greek text here is probably corrupt. ¹² Gr. about. ¹³ Some authorities read indignantly. ¹⁴ Gr. and discouraged. ¹⁵ Some authorities read the Lord. ¹⁶ Some authorities read Creator. ¹⁷ Or, mode of life. ¹⁸ Gr. court. ¹⁹ Gr. camp. ²⁰ Gr. house. ²¹ Gr. him.

¹ Cp. ch. 4. ² & 18.

¹ Cp. ch. 2. &

¹ ch. 2. 29. ² & 11. 2. ³ Cp. Joel 2. 12. ⁴ Cp. ch. 10. 4.

¹ ch. 3. 35. ² & 12. 11. ³ & 13. 33. ⁴ Cp. ver. 17. ⁵ & 11. 2. ⁶ 24 (for mg. 1). ⁷ ch. 3. 21. ⁸ Cp. 1 Macc. 3. 21. ⁹ See 1 Macc. 2. 1. ¹⁰ Cp. ch. 8. 25. ¹¹ ch. 2. 7. ¹² & 13. 2. & 3.

¹ See 1 Macc. 4. 32. ² Cp. 1 Macc. 6. 31.

turned back, failed, was defeated. ²⁰ And Judas conveyed such things as were necessary unto them that were within. ²¹ But Rhodocus, from the Jewish ranks, made known to the enemy the secrets of his countrymen. He was sought out, and taken, and shut up in prison. ²² The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, ²³ gave his hand, took theirs, departed, attacked the forces of Judas, was put to the worse, ²⁴ heard that Philip who had been left as chancellor in Antioch had become reckless, was confounded, ²⁵ made to the Jews an overture of peace, submitted himself and swore to acknowledge all their rights, came to terms with them and offered sacrifice, honoured the sanctuary and the place, ²⁶ shewed kindness and graciously received Maccabeus, left Hegemonides governor from Ptolemais even unto the Gerrenians, ²⁷ came to Ptolemais. The men of Ptolemais were displeased at the treaty, for they had exceeding great indignation against the Jews: they desired to annul the articles of the agreement. ²⁸ Lysias came forward to speak, made the best defence that was possible, persuaded, pacified, made them well affected, ²⁹ departed unto Antioch. This was the issue of the inroad and departure of the king.

I⁴ Now after a space of three years tidings were brought to Judas and his company that Demetrius the son of Seleucus, having sailed into the haven of Tripolis with a mighty host and a fleet, ² had gotten possession of the country, ³ having made away with Antiochus and Lysias his guardian.

³ But one Alcimus, who had formerly been high priest, and had wilfully polluted himself in the times ⁴ when there was no mingling with the Gentiles, considering that there was no deliverance for him in any way, nor any more access unto the holy altar, ⁵ came to king Demetrius in about the hundred and one and fiftieth year, presenting to him a chaplet of gold and a palm, and beside these some of the festal olive boughs of the temple. And for that day he held his peace; ⁶ but having gotten opportunity to further his own madness, being called by Demetrius into a meeting of his council, and asked how the Jews stood affected and what they purposed, he answered thereunto, ⁷ Those of the Jews that he called ⁸ Hasidæans, whose leader is Judas Maccabeus, keep up war, and are seditious, not suffering the kingdom to find tranquillity. ⁹ Wherefore, having laid aside mine ancestral glory, I mean the high priesthood, I am now come ¹⁰ hither; ¹¹ first for the unfeigned care I

have for the things that concern the king, and secondly because I have regard also to mine own fellow-citizens: for, through the unadvised dealing of those of whom I spake before, our whole race is in no small misfortune. ² But do thou, O king, having informed thyself of these things severely, take thought both for our country and for our race, which ³ is surrounded by foes, according to the gracious kindness with which thou receivest all. ⁴ For as long as Judas remaineth alive, it is impossible that the state should find peace. ⁵ And when he had spoken such words as these, at once ⁶ the rest of the king's Friends, having ill will against Judas, inflamed Demetrius yet more. ⁷ And forthwith appointing Nicanor, who had been master of the elephants, and making him governor of Judea, he sent him forth, ⁸ giving him written instructions to make away with Judas himself and to scatter them that were with him and to set up Alcimus as high priest of the great temple. ⁹ And those in Judea that ¹⁰ had before driven Judas into exile thronged to Nicanor in flocks, supposing that the misfortunes and calamities of the Jews would be successes to themselves.

¹¹ But when the Jews heard of Nicanor's inroad and the assault of the heathen, ¹² they sprinkled earth upon their heads and made solemn supplication to him who had established his own people for evermore, and who alway, making manifest his presence, upholdeth them that are his own portion. ¹³ And when the leader had given his commands, he straightway setteth out from thence, and joineth battle with them at a village called Lessau. ¹⁴ But Simon, the brother of Judas, had encountered Nicanor, ¹⁵ yet not till late, having received a check by reason of the sudden consternation caused by his adversaries.

¹⁶ Nevertheless Nicanor, hearing of the manliness of them that were with Judas, and their courage in fighting for their country, shrunk from bringing the matter to the decision of the sword. ¹⁷ Wherefore he sent Posidonius and Theodotus and Mattathias to give and receive pledges of friendship. ¹⁸ So when these proposals had been long considered, and the leader had made the troops acquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of like mind, they consented to the covenants. ¹⁹ And they appointed a day on which to meet together by themselves. And a litter was borne forward from each army; they set chairs of state; ²⁰ Judas stationed armed men ready in convenient places, ²¹ lest haply there should suddenly

¹ The form of this word is uncertain. Compare *Girites* (or *Girites*), 1 Sam. 27. 3. One manuscript reads *ferocet*. ² Or, came forward to the tribune of judgement-seat. ³ That is, *Chasidim*. ⁴ Some authorities read a second time. ⁵ Or, is hardly boded. ⁶ Or, the king's Friends liberally. ⁷ Or, greatest. ⁸ Or, they that had fled before Judas all over Judea thronged. ⁹ The Greek text of this verse and the next is corrupt. ¹⁰ Or, and had received a check, yet not till late by reason of the sudden consternation of his adversaries. ¹¹ Or, people. ¹² Or, multitude.

be treachery on the part of the enemy; they held such conference as was meet. ²³Nicanor tarried in Jerusalem, and did nothing to cause disturbance, but dismissed the flocks of people that had gathered together. ²⁴And he kept Judas always in his presence; he had gained a hearty affection for the man; ²⁵he urged him to marry and beget children; he married, settled quietly, took part in common life.

²⁶But Alcimus, perceiving the good will that was betwixt them, and having got possession of the covenants that had been made, came unto Demetrius and told him that Nicanor was ill affected toward the state, for he had appointed ²⁷that conspirator against his kingdom, Judas, to be his successor. ²⁷And the king, falling into a rage, and being exasperated by the calumnies of that most wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, signifying that he was displeased at the covenants, and commanding him to send Maccabeus prisoner unto Antioch in all haste. ²⁸And when this message came to Nicanor, he was confounded, and was sore troubled at the thought of annulling the articles that had been agreed upon, the man having done no wrong; ²⁹but because there was no dealing against the king, ³⁰he watched his time to execute this purpose by stratagem. ³⁰But Maccabeus, when he perceived that Nicanor was behaving more harshly in his dealings with him, and that he had become ruder in his customary bearing, understanding that this harshness came not of good, gathered together not a few of his men, and concealed himself from Nicanor.

³¹But the other, when he became aware that he had been bravely defeated by the stratagem of Judas, came to the great and holy temple, while the priests were offering the usual sacrifices, and commanded them to deliver up the man. ³²And when they declared with oaths that they had no knowledge where the man was whom he sought, ³³he stretched forth his right hand toward the sanctuary, and swore this oath: If ye will not deliver up to me Judas as a prisoner, I will lay this temple of God even with the ground, and will break down the altar, and I will erect here a temple unto Bacchus for all to see. ³⁴And having said this he departed. But the priests, stretching forth their hands toward heaven, called upon him that ever fighteth for our nation, in these words: ³⁵Thou, O Lord of the universe, who in thyself hast need of nothing, wast well pleased that a sanctuary of thy habitation

should be set among us; ³⁶so now, O holy Lord of all hallowing, keep undefiled for ever this house that hath been lately cleansed.

³⁷Now information was given to Nicanor against one Bazi, an elder of Jerusalem, as being a lover of his countrymen and a man of very good report, and one called Father of the Jews for his good will toward them. ³⁸For in the former times when there was no mingling with the Gentiles he had been accused of cleaving to the Jews' religion, and had jeopardized body and life with all earnestness for the religion of the Jews. ³⁹And Nicanor, wishing to make evident the ill will that he bare unto the Jews, sent above five hundred soldiers to take him; ⁴⁰for he thought by taking him to inflict a calamity upon them. ⁴¹But when the troops were on the point of taking the tower, and were forcing the door of the court, and bade bring fire and burn the doors, he being surrounded on every side fell upon his sword, ⁴²choosing rather to die nobly than to fall into the hands of the wicked wretches, and suffer outrage unworthy of his own nobleness: ⁴³but since he missed his stroke through the excitement of the struggle, and the crowds were now rushing within the door, he ran bravely up to the wall and cast himself down manfully among the crowds. ⁴⁴But as they quickly gave back, a space was made, and he fell on the middle of his side. ⁴⁵And having yet breath within him, and being inflamed with passion, he rose up, and though his blood gushed out in streams and his wounds were grievous, he ran through the crowds, and standing upon a steep rock, ⁴⁶when as his blood was now well nigh spent, he drew forth his bowels through the wound, and taking them in both his hands he shook them at the crowds; and calling upon him who is Lord of the life and the spirit ⁴⁷to restore him ⁴⁸these again, he thus died.

¹⁵But Nicanor, hearing that Judas and his company were in the region of Samaria, resolved to set upon them with all security on the day of rest. ²And when the Jews that were compelled to follow him said, O destroy not so savagely and barbarously, but give due glory to the day which he that beholdeth all things hath honoured and hallowed above other days; ³then the thrice-cursed wretch asked if there were a Sovereign in heaven that had commanded to keep the sabbath day. ⁴And when they declared, There is the Lord, living himself

¹ Or, and the covenants that had been made, took occasion and came. ² Or, though he was conscious that he had been nobly defeated by. ³ Or, the man.

⁴ Or, O Lord, who in thyself hast no need of the universe. ⁵ Or, greatest. ⁶ Or, chapel. ⁷ Or, unknown. ⁸ Or, Dionysus.

⁹ Or, a lover. ¹⁰ Or, people. ¹¹ Or, multitude. ¹² Or, the void place. ¹³ Or, life and spirit. ¹⁴ Or, breath.

¹⁵ Or, honoured above other days as a hallowed day.

¹⁶ Or, through he was conscious that he had been nobly defeated by. ¹⁷ Or, the man.

¹⁸ Or, O Lord, who in thyself hast no need of the universe. ¹⁹ Or, greatest. ²⁰ Or, chapel. ²¹ Or, unknown. ²² Or, Dionysus.

²³ Or, a lover. ²⁴ Or, people. ²⁵ Or, multitude. ²⁶ Or, the void place. ²⁷ Or, life and spirit. ²⁸ Or, breath.

¹ Cp. Ezek.
32. 2, 3.

⁷ ch. 8. 16.
¹ Macc. 4.
15.

⁸ ch. 8. 19.

⁹ Matt. 5. 17
4. 7. 13
4. 22. 40.
Acts 13. 16
2. 28. 22.
Cp. ch. 8.
22.

¹⁰ See ch. 3.
1.

¹¹ See ch. 14.
24.

¹² See ch. 3.
1.
¹³ ch. 3. 5, 7.
¹⁴ 2. 2. 15.

Pa Sovereign in heaven, who bade us observe the seventh day; 5 then saith the other, I also am a sovereign upon the earth, 1 who now command to take up arms and execute the king's business. Nevertheless he prevailed not to execute his 2 cruel purpose.

6 And Nicanor, 7 bearing himself haughtily in all vaingloriousness, had determined to set up a monument of complete victory over Judas and all them that were with him: 7 but Maccabeus still trusted unceasingly, with all hope that he should obtain help from the Lord. 8 And 9 he exhorted his company not to be fearful at the 10 inroad of the heathen, but, keeping in mind 11 the help which of old they had oft-times received from heaven, so now also to look for the victory which would come unto them from the Almighty; 9 and comforting them out of 12 the law and the prophets, and withal putting them in mind of the conflicts that they had maintained, he made them more eager for the battle. 10 And when he had roused their 11 spirit, he gave them his commands, at the same time pointing out the perfidiousness of the heathen and their breach of their oaths. 11 And arming each one of them, not so much with the sure defence of shields and spears as with the encouragement that lieth in good words, and moreover relating to them a dream 12 worthy to be believed, he made them all exceeding glad. 12 And the vision of that dream was this: He saw 13 Onias, him that was high priest, a noble and good man, reverend in bearing, yet gentle in manner and well-spoken, and exercised from a child in all points of virtue, 14 with outstretched hands invoking blessings on the whole body of the Jews: 13 thereupon he saw a man appear, of venerable age and exceeding glory, and wonderful and most majestic was the dignity around him: 14 and Onias answered and said, This is the lover of the brethren, he who prayeth much for the people and 15 the holy city, 16 Jeremiah the prophet of God: 15 and Jeremiah stretching forth his right hand delivered to Judas a sword of gold, and in giving it addressed him thus, 16 Take the holy sword, a gift from God, wherewith thou shalt smite down the adversaries.

17 And being encouraged by the words of Judas, which were of a lofty strain, and able to incite unto virtue and to stir the souls of the young unto manly courage, they determined 1 not to carry on a campaign, but nobly to bear down upon the enemy, and fighting hand to hand with all courage bring the matter

to an issue, because the city and the sanctuary and the temple were in danger. 18 For their fear for wives and children, and furthermore for brethren and kinsfolk, was in less account with them; 19 but greatest and first was their fear for the consecrated sanctuary. 19 And they also that were shut up in the city were in no light distress, being troubled because of the encounter in the open ground.

20 And when all were now waiting for the decision of the issue, and the enemy had already joined battle, and the army had been set in array, and the 21 elephants brought back to a convenient post, and the horsemen drawn up 22 on the flank, 23 Maccabeus, perceiving the presence of the 24 troops, and the various arms with which they were equipped, and the savageness of the 25 elephants, holding up his hands unto heaven called upon the Lord 26 that worketh wonders, 27 recognising that success cometh not by arms, but that, according as the Lord shall judge, he gaineth the victory for them that are worthy. 28 And calling upon God he said after this manner: Thou, 29 O Sovereign Lord, 30 didst send thine angel in the time of Hezekiah king of Judaea, and he slew of the 31 host of Sennacherib as many as a hundred fourscore and five thousand; 32 so now also, 33 O Sovereign of the heavens, 34 send a good angel before us to bring terror and trembling: 35 through the greatness of thine arm let them be stricken with dismay that with blasphemy are come hither against 36 thy holy people. And as he ended with these words, 37 Nicanor and his company advanced with trumpets and peans; 38 but Judas and his company joined battle with the enemy with invocation and prayers. 39 And 40 contending with their hands, and praying unto God with their hearts, they slew no less than thirty and five thousand men, being made exceeding glad 41 by the manifestation of God.

42 And when the engagement was over, and they were returning again with joy, they recognised Nicanor 43 lying dead in full armour; 44 and there arose a shout and 45 tumult, and then they blessed the 46 Sovereign Lord 47 in the language of their fathers. 48 And he that in all things was in body and soul the foremost champion of his fellow-citizens, he that kept through life the good will of his youth toward his countrymen, commanded 49 to cut off Nicanor's head, and his hand with the shoulder, and bring them to Jerusalem. 50 And when he had arrived there, and had called his countrymen together and set

¹⁵ Cp. ch. 8.
2.

¹⁶ Ps. 134. 4.
Dan. 4. 3.
See 1. 72.
18.
¹⁷ ch. 8. 18.

¹⁸ See ch. 3.
24.
¹⁹ Cp. ch. 8.
19.
²⁰ 1. Macc.
4. 41.
See 2. Kin.
12. 35.
²¹ ch. 11. 6.
See Ex. 23.
20.

²² See Deut.
7. 6.

²³ Cp. Ps. 140.
6.

²⁴ See ch. 2.
21.

²⁵ Cp. 1. Macc.
7. 48.

²⁶ See ch. 7. 8.

²⁷ 1. Macc. 7.
47.

¹ Or, that commandeth ² Or, miserable ³ Gr. carrying his neck high. ⁴ Or, assaults ⁵ Or, passion ⁶ Or, most worthy... all glad. ⁷ Or, not to go out to battle, but nobly to engage within their lines, &c. The Greek text of this passage is uncertain. ⁸ Gr. beasts. ⁹ Or, stationed for convenient action ¹⁰ Or, in time ¹¹ Gr. multitudes. ¹² Gr. camp. ¹³ Or, bewilderment

^a See ch. 4.
12.

^c ch. 14. 33.
¹ Macc. 7.
47.

^m Cp. 1 Sam.
17. 44, 45.

ⁿ 1 Macc. 7.
47.
Cp. Judith
14. 1.

^o See ch. 12.
13.

^p Cp. 1 Macc.
7. 40.

^q Ezra 4. 15.
Ezra 3. 7.
13
& 2. 12.

^r Rest of
Ezra 13. 4.
^s Cp. Ezra.
9. 17, 21.

the priests before the altar, he sent for them that were in ²the citadel; ³and shewing the head of the vile Nicanor, and the hand of that profane man, ⁴which with proud brags he had stretched out against the holy house of the Almighty, ⁵and cutting out the tongue of the impious Nicanor, he said that he would give ¹it by pieces ²to the birds, and hang up the ³rewards of his madness over against the sanctuary. ⁴And they all *looking up* unto heaven blessed ⁵the Lord ⁶who had manifested himself, saying, Blessed be he that hath preserved his own place undefiled. ⁷And ⁸he hanged Nicanor's head and shoulder from ⁹the citadel, a sign, evident unto all and manifest, of ¹⁰the help of the Lord. ¹¹And they all ordained with a common decree in no wise to let this day pass undistinguished, but to mark with honour the thirteenth day of the twelfth month (it is called ¹²Adar in the Syrian tongue), the day before ¹³the day of Mordecai.

³⁷ THIS then having been the issue of the attempt of Nicanor, and the city having from those times been held by ³⁸the Hebrews, I also will here make an end of my book. ³⁹And if *I have written* well and to the point in my story, this is what I myself desired; but if meanly and indifferently, this is all I could attain unto. ⁴⁰For as it is ⁴¹distasteful to drink wine alone and in like manner again *to drink water alone*, ⁴²while the mingling of wine with water at once ⁴³giveth full pleasantness to the flavour; so also the fashioning of the language delighteth the ears of them that read the story.

And here shall be the end.

⁴ ch. 7. 31
⁵ 11. 13
Judith 10.
12
& 14. 18

¹ Cp. ch. 2.
28.

¹ Or, *them*.

⁴ Or, *hurtful*.

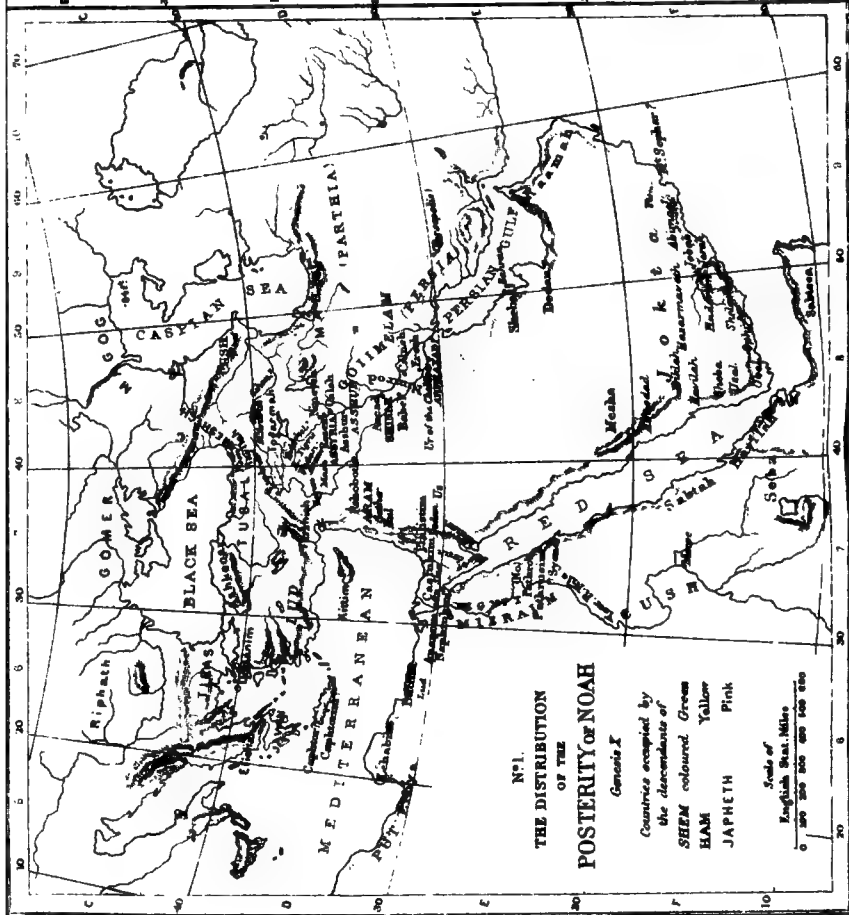
² The Greek text here is perhaps corrupt.

⁷ Gr. *but even as*.

³ Or, *the glorious Lord*.

⁶ Or, *addeth delight to the benefit*.

THE END OF APOCRYPHA.



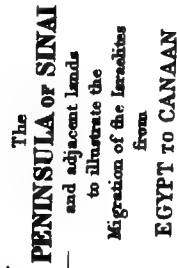
No. 1.
THE DISTRIBUTION
OF THE
POSTERITY OF NOAH
Genesis I

Countries occupied by
the descendants of
SHAM coloured Green
HAM Yellow
JAPHETH Pink

Scale of
English Stat. Miles
0 100 200 300 400 500

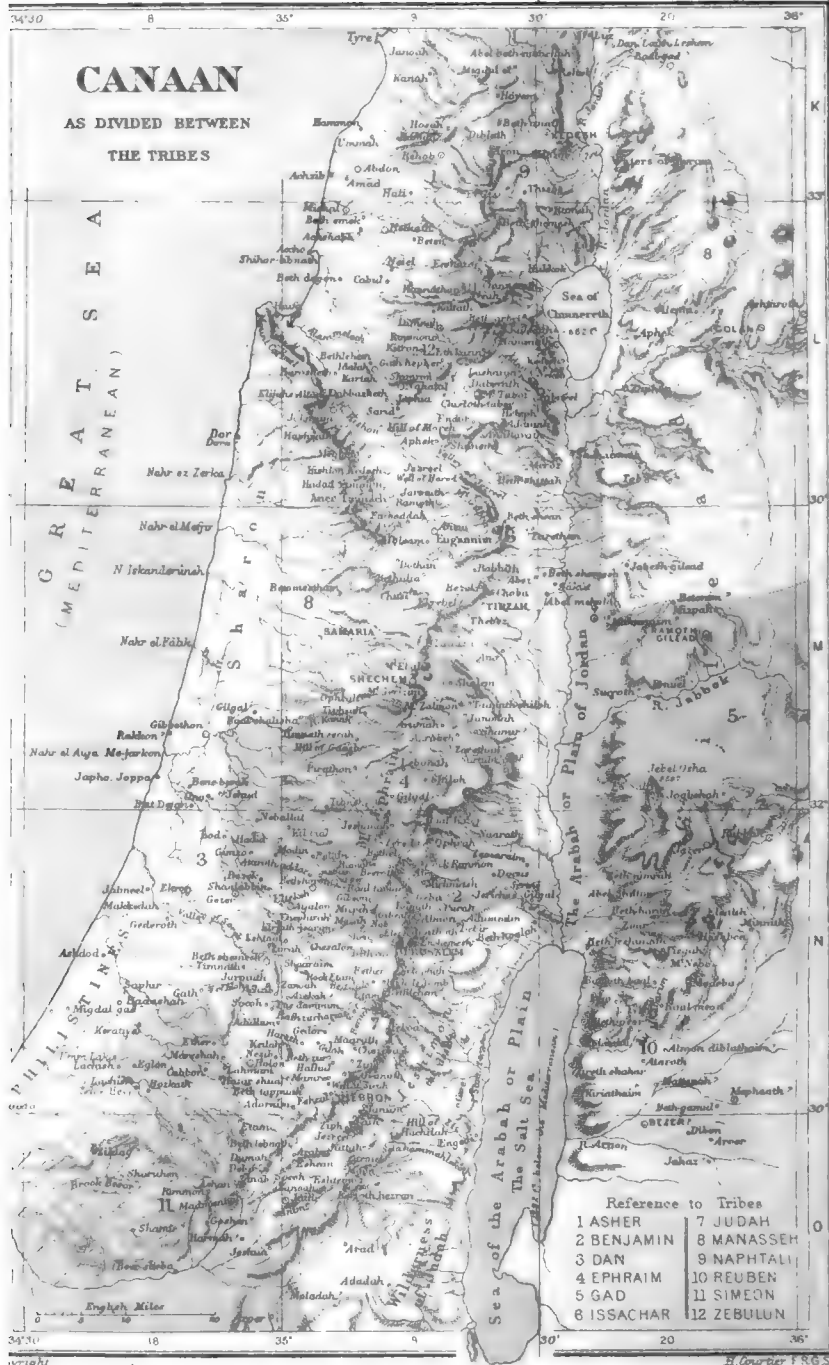


No. 2.
THE LAND OF
CANAAN
English Stat. Miles
0 20 40 60 80 100



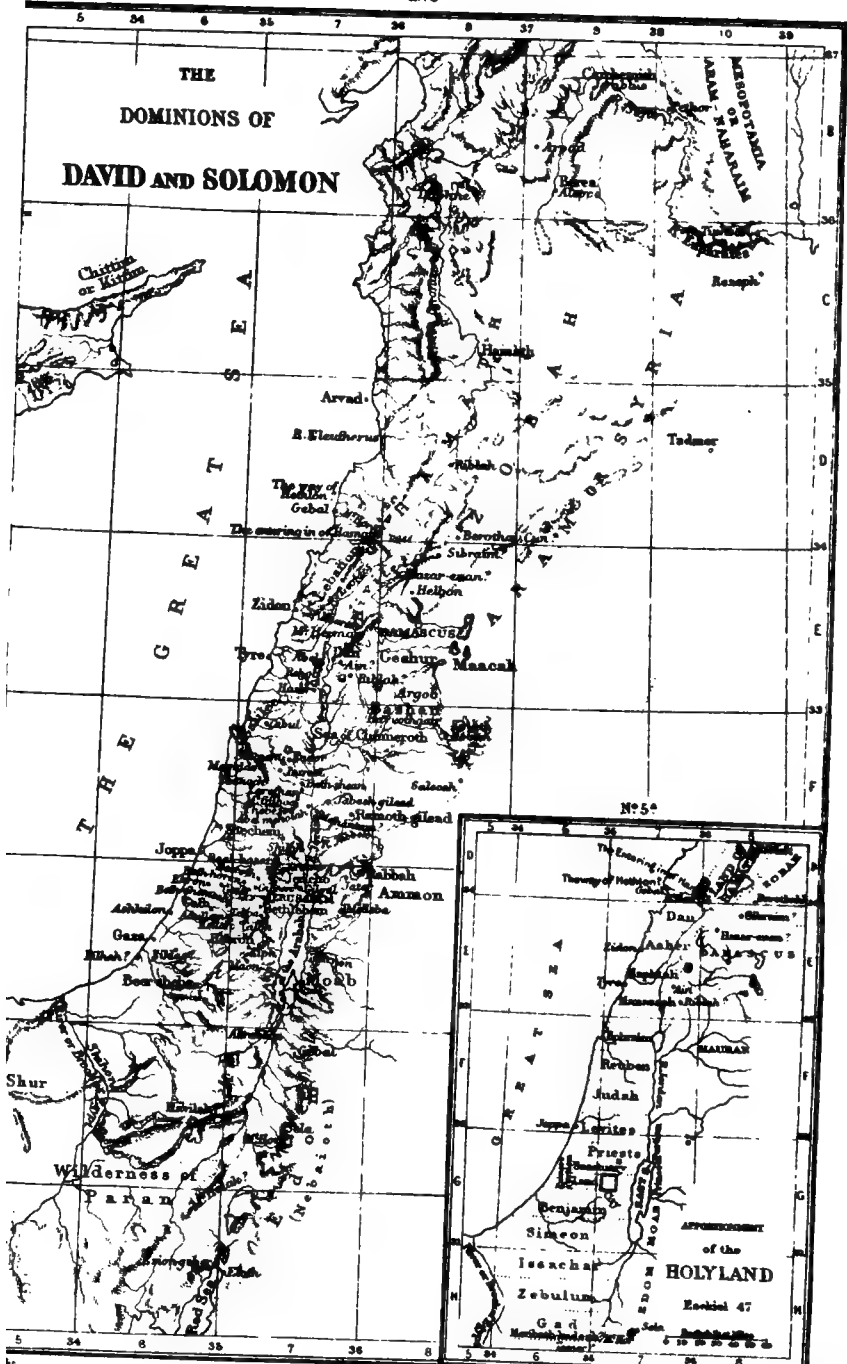
AS DIVIDED BETWEEN
THE TRIBES

G R E A T S E A
M E D I T E R R A N E A N



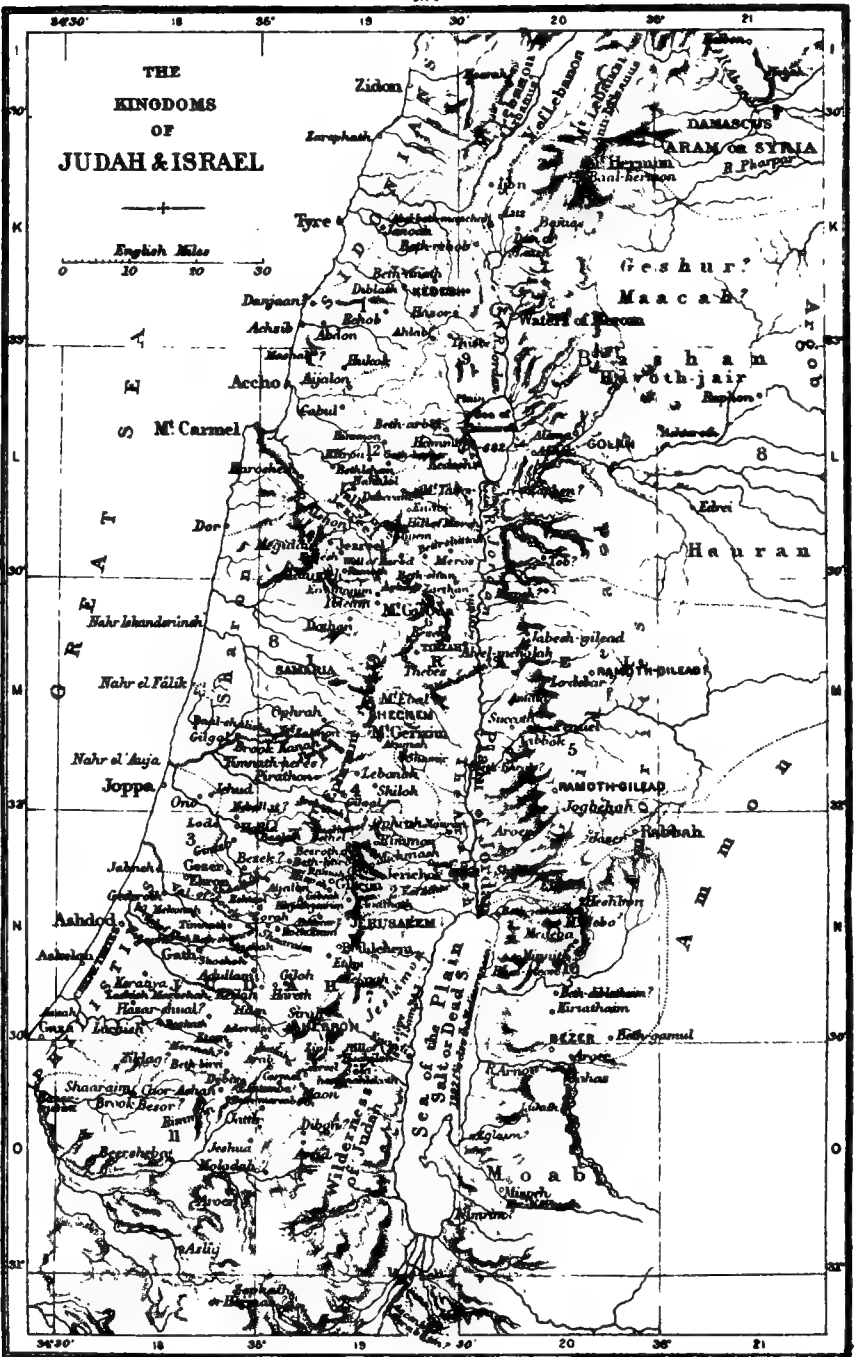
Reference to Tribes	
1 ASHER	7 JUDAH
2 BENJAMIN	8 MANASSEH
3 DAN	9 NAPHTALI
4 EPHRAIM	10 REUBEN
5 GAD	11 SIMEON
6 ISSACHAR	12 ZEBULON

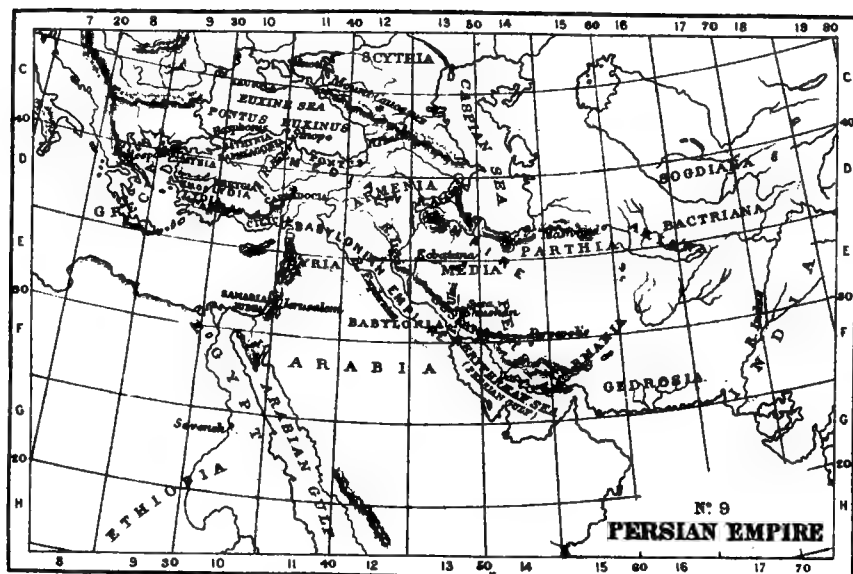
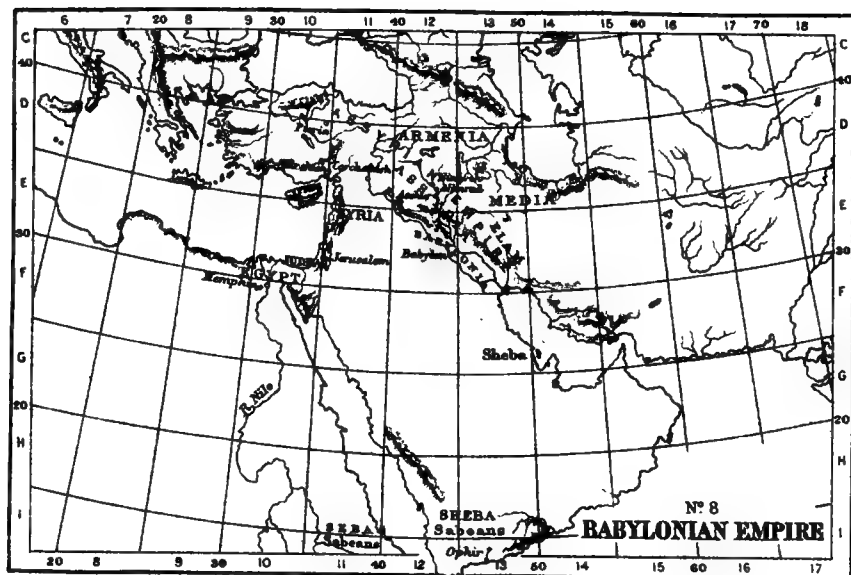
THE DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON



THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH & ISRAEL

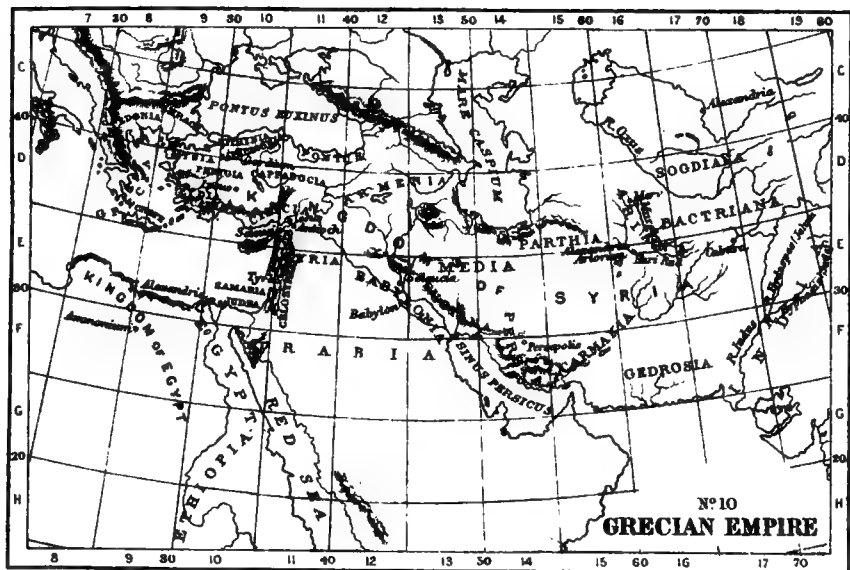
English Miles
0 10 20 30





Copyright

H. Courcier F.R.G.S.



Copyright.

H. Courcier, F.R.G.S.



IN THE TIME OF OUR SAVIOUR

Ladder of Tyne

A horizontal number line with arrows at both ends. It has major tick marks labeled 0, 5, and 10. There are also minor tick marks between these labels, representing every integer. The tick mark for 8 is circled.



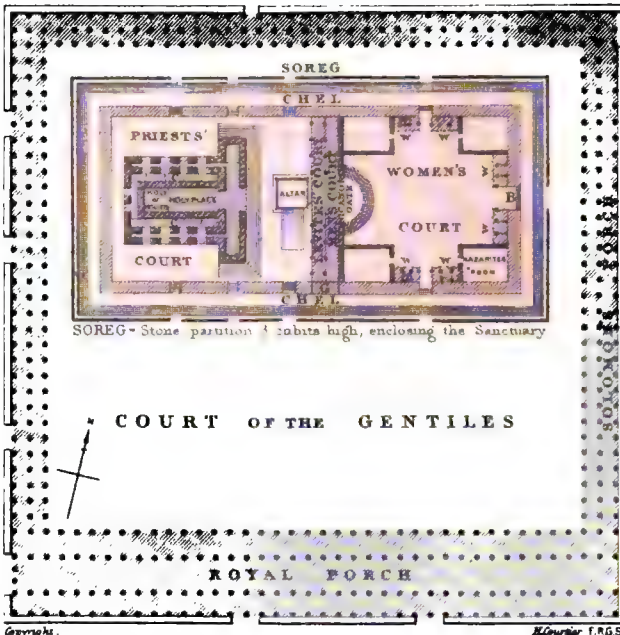
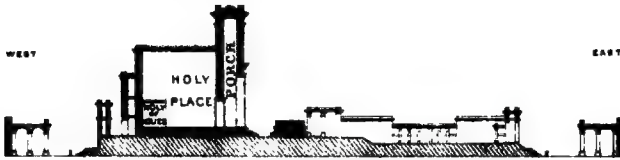
H. Courter, f RGS

№14



Copyright

THE TEMPLE REBUILT BY HEROD



Copyright.

Howie FRGS.

- B. Beautiful Gate (?)
- C. Chambers for treasures & offerings Neh. XII. 44; Mal. III. 10.
- G. The Hall Gash, where the Sanhedrim met
- T. 13 Trumpet shaped Treasure Chests
- W. Galleries in which the women usually worshipped
(men assembled in the court below)

~~JUN 26 '68~~

JUN 4 '68

JUN 26 '68

JUN 1 - 1978

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9

BIBLE. English. 1898.

AUTHOR

Revised Version.

TITLE

Call Number

306.13

1898 ox

BIBLE. English. 1898.

Revised Version.

306.13

1898 ox

